HISTORY

456
2682

OF

WAYNE, PIKE AND MONROE

COUNTIES, PENNSYLVANIA.

BY
ALFRED MATHEWS.

THE LIBRARY
OF CONGRESS

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
R. T. PECK & CO.
1886.

F157
.N35M4

53463

THE LIBRARY
OF CONGRESS

4-23267

PUBLISHERS' PREFACE.

The publishers believe, in issuing this volume, that they have not only equaled, but excelled all promises made at the outstart. Many writers have been employed on the work, and the best talent possible procured in the department of illustrations and the mechanical production of the book. While aid has been received from hundreds of citizens of the three counties, it may be fair (and not invidious) to mention several of those who were chiefly instrumental in assisting in the compilation of the work. First among these (as the leading historical authority and writer in the Delaware Valley) is Luke W. Brodhead, who has contributed much valuable material, for the most part of which he is given especial credit in the proper place.

In every one of the three counties the editor and assistants have had the courteous help of county and borough officials, of the press, of the clergy, and of many individuals who are not comprised in those professions.

In Wayne County, among others who contributed in written matter or orally to the work were Francis B. Penniman, E. A. Penniman, Dwight Reed, M.D., Henry Wilson, Esq., Rev. J. J. Doherty, Thomas J. Ham, editor of the *Wayne County Herald*, E. F. Torrey, writer of the history of the Honesdale National Bank, I. N. Foster; some articles—such as he had written and, in some instances, published—were purchased from Mr. John Torrey.

In Pike County the chief sources of information upon the larger matters of history were C. R. Biddis, John C. Westbrook and Hon. William F. Bross, ex-Lieutenant-Governor of Illinois, a resident for many years of Milford, and Colonel C. N. Pine.

In Monroe County especial thanks are due to Mr. Brodhead, heretofore mentioned, Dr. F. Knighton, A. V. Coolbaugh, Robert R. De Puy, Mrs. Jeannette Hollinshead, William S. Recs, Stephen Holmes, Esq., and Judge Samuel S. Dreher.

The editor of the history was Alfred Matthews, and his assistants, not especially named or accredited with their work elsewhere, were Marion Stuart Cann, of Scranton, Rhamanthus M. Stocker, Esq., of Honesdale, and E. O. Wagner, of New York.

THE PUBLISHERS.

PHILADELPHIA, September, 1886.

CONTENTS.

GENERAL HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

The Aboriginal Inhabitants—The Delawares or Minsis—Their Chiefs—Indian Nomenclature 1–8

CHAPTER II.

Settlement of the Lower Minisink by the Dutch 8–23

CHAPTER III.

Release of Title by the Indians—The "Walking Purchase" of 1737—Later Treaties. 23–33

CHAPTER IV.

The Indian War, 1755–1763—Benjamin Franklin Plans the Frontier Defense—Forts Norris, Hamilton, Hyndshaw and Depui 33–53

CHAPTER V.

PAGE

Connecticut Men Settle on the Upper Delaware—Cushutunk, Wyoming and Wallenpanpack, or "Lackawack" Settlements—The "Pennamite War" 53–71

CHAPTER VI.

Period of the Revolution and Second Indian War—Soldiers from Upper Northampton—Fort Penn, at Stroudsburg—Massacre at Wyoming—"Shades of Death"—Sullivan's March—Battles of the Lackawaxen and Raymondskill—Indian Incursions and Murders from Cushutunk to Smithfield 71–98

CHAPTER VII.

End of the Pennamite War—Northampton County at the Close of the Century—Land System—First Effort for Erection of a New County 98–109

WAYNE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

Civil History—Erection from Northampton—County-Seat Removals—The Celebrated Court-House War—County Officials, 1798–1885 110–139

CHAPTER II.

The Bench and Bar of Wayne County—A General Sketch, with Biographies 139–192

CHAPTER III.

Medical History—Sketches of Prominent Physicians—Early Practice—Dentistry 192–221

CHAPTER IV.

Internal Improvements—The First Roads in the County—Turnpikes—Post-Offices and Mail Routes—The Delaware and Hudson Canal Company—The "Gravity" Railroad—First Locomotive in America—The Pennsylvania Coal Company—Outline History of the Erie Railroad and "Jefferson" Branch 221–257

CHAPTER V.

Agricultural Societies—The Farmers' Institute 257–274

CHAPTER VI.

Educational Matters in General—The Law of 1834—Teachers' Institutes—County Superintendents. 274–280

CHAPTER VII.

War of the Rebellion—Wayne County Troops—Incidents of a Local Nature 280–325

CHAPTER VIII.

Leading and Characteristic Industries—The Tanning Interest—Lumbering—The First Raft sent down the Delaware—Bee-Keeping 325–330

CHAPTER IX.

Description—Topography—Geological Notes—Soils—Streams, Lakes and Fish 330–336

CHAPTER X.

PAGE

The Borough of Honesdale 336–443

CHAPTER XI.

Damascus Township 443–489

CHAPTER XII.

The Borough of Bethany 489–511

CHAPTER XIII.

Berlin Township 511–517

CHAPTER XIV.

Buckingham 517–531

CHAPTER XV.

Equinunk 531–541

CHAPTER XVI.

Canaan and the Boroughs of Waymart and Prompton 541–558

CHAPTER XVII.

South Canaan Township 558–566

CHAPTER XVIII.

Cherry Ridge Township 566–576

CHAPTER XIX.

Clinton 576–594

CHAPTER XX.

Dyberry Township 594–615

CHAPTER XXI.

Lebanon Township 615–629

CHAPTER XXII.

Manchester 629–637

CHAPTER XXIII.

Mount Pleasant 637–667

CHAPTER XXIV.

PAGE

Oregon Township 667–680

CHAPTER XXV.

Palmyra Township 680–684

CHAPTER XXVI.

The Borough of Hawley 684–701

CHAPTER XXVII.

Paupack Township 701–707

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Preston Township 707–718

CHAPTER XXIX.

Starrucca 718–736

CHAPTER XXX.

Scott Township 736–746

CHAPTER XXXI.

Salem 746–778

CHAPTER XXXII.

Lake Township 778–790

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Sterling Township 790–802

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Lehigh Township 802–804

CHAPTER XXXV.

Dreher 804–810

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Texas Township 810–829

PIKE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

Civil History—Taxables in 1814—Erection of the County—Public Buildings—Effort to Remove Seat of Justice to Blooming Grove—Lists of County Officials 830–840

CHAPTER II.

The Bench and Bar—Biographical Sketches 840–846

CHAPTER III.

Military—Soldiers in the War of 1812 and War of the Rebellion 846–851

CHAPTER IV.

Railroads—Efforts to Construct them—Advantages offered . . 851–854

CHAPTER V.

PAGE

Borough of Milford 854-898

CHAPTER VI.

Westfall Township 898-904

CHAPTER VII.

Dingman Township 905-907

CHAPTER VIII.

Delaware Township 907-926

CHAPTER IX.

Lehman Township 926-944

CHAPTER X.

Palmyra Township 944-954

CHAPTER XI.

PAGE

Lackawaxen Township 954-967

CHAPTER XII.

Shohola Township 967-974

CHAPTER XIII.

Blooming Grove 974-976

CHAPTER XIV.

Porter Township 976-977

CHAPTER XV.

Greene Township 977-981

MONROE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

Erection of the County—County-seat Contest—Civil List . . . 982-989

CHAPTER II.

The Bench and Bar—The Old and New Bar—Biographical Sketches 989-1001

CHAPTER III.

Medicine and Physicians—Personal Sketches—Dental Surgery 1001-1015

CHAPTER IV.

Education in Monroe County 1015-1017

CHAPTER V.

History of the Rebellion 1017-1031

CHAPTER VI.

Railroads 1031-1034

CHAPTER VII.

Topography and Geology 1034-1047

CHAPTER VIII.

Smithfield Township 1047-1105

CHAPTER IX.

Middle Smithfield Township 1105-1121

CHAPTER X.

Stroud Township 1121-1141

CHAPTER XI.

The Borough of Stroudsburg 1141-1188

CHAPTER XII.

East Stroudsburg Borough 1188-1203

CHAPTER XIII.

Hamilton Township 1203-1218

CHAPTER XIV.

Chestnuthill Township 1218-1224

CHAPTER XV.

Ross Township 1224-1229

CHAPTER XVI.

Eldred Township 1229-1233

CHAPTER XVII.

Polk Township 1233-1238

CHAPTER XVIII.

Jackson Township 1238-1243

CHAPTER XIX.

Pocono Township 1243-1249

CHAPTER XX.

Price Township 1249-1253

CHAPTER XXI.

Paradise Township 1253-1263

CHAPTER XXII.

Barrett Township 1263-1269

CHAPTER XXIII.

Coolbaugh, Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock 1269-1278

Index 1279-1283

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	On or opposite page
Abraham, George, Portrait of	485
Adams, Geo. L., Portrait of	1191
Alberty, W. N., Portrait of	604
Allen, David, Portrait of	741
Ames, H. C., Portrait of	554
Ames, Jacob S., Portrait of	698
Appley Monument	431
Armstrong, Thomas, Portrait of	897
Avery, Dr. Otis, Portrait of	219
Baker, George E., Portrait of	644
Barker, Levi, Portrait of	696
Barry, Simon, Portrait of	1130
Beach, J. Howard, Portrait of	478
Bell, T. A., Portrait of	1165
Boyd, Thomas Y., Portrait of	480
Brady, R. W., M.D., Portrait of	214
Brodhead, L. W., Portrait of	1056
Brodhead, Chas. D., Portrait of	1161
Brodhead, Thomas, Portrait of	1104
Brooks, Ezra, Portrait of	608
Bross, William, Portrait of	887
Bunnell, Henry, Portrait of	826
Bunnell, J. K., Portrait of	827
Bunnell, Z. M. P., Portrait of	605
Burcher, John, Portrait of	486
Burns, Reed, Portrait of	246
Butler, Albert, Portrait of	643
Bush, P. M., Portrait of	1004
Bush, Lewis, Portrait of	1005
Case, Orson, Portrait of	591
Church, Grace Episcopal, of Honesdale	405
Church, Methodist Episcopal, of Honesdale	406
Church, Methodist Episcopal, of Stroudsburg	1177
Church, Presbyterian, of Stroudsburg	1178
Church, St. John's Roman Catholic, of Honesdale	408
Church, The First Presbyterian, of Honesdale	401
Church, The Old Stone	1094
Clark, Perry A., Portrait of	575
Cliff, George E., Portrait of	802
Cobb, C. N., Portrait of	775
Cole, P. J., Portrait of	367
Collins, Lucius, Portrait of	572
Conklin, John, Portrait of	516
Coolbaugh, A. V., Portrait of	1108
Coons, Sidney, Portrait of	329
Court-House, Pike County	836
Court-House, Wayne County	726
Davis, William, Portrait of	995
Day, Lewis, Portrait of	610
De Puy, Robt. R., Portrait of	1159
Dillon, G. R., Portrait of	529
Dimmick, Samuel E., Portrait of	175
Dimmick, W. H., Portrait of	170
Dingman, A. C., Portrait of	213
Doherty, J. J., Portrait of	442
Doellinger, Christian, Portrait of	823
Douglass, G. H., Portrait of	624
Douglass, Robbins, Portrait of	623
Dunning, J. H., Portrait of	441
Dusinberre, C. A., Portrait of	209
Early, Hallock, Portrait of	743
Eldred, N. B., Portrait of	457
Fautz, Charles, Portrait of	641
Ferguson, W. L., Portrait of	829
Fitch, J. B., Portrait of	251
Foulke, Chas. M., Portrait of	1124
Fulmer, Philip F., Portrait of	924
Goodrich, P. G., Portrait of	755
Grambs, Lorenzo, Portrait of	369
Greene, Giles, Portrait of	788
Greenwald, A. O., Portrait of	1172
Greiner, Henry, Portrait of	593
Gunn, J. C., Portrait of	365
Hackett, C. S., Portrait of	745
Haines, Benj. F., Portrait of	394
Ham, Thos. J., Portrait of	382
Hamlin, Butler, Portrait of	772
Hamlin, E. W., Portrait of	509
Hamlin, William E., Portrait of	797
Harmes, Rodney, Portrait of	204
Harmes, Rudolph, Portrait of	207
Hartwell, William, Portrait of	479
Headley, John R., Portrait of	574
Holbert, J. G., Portrait of	636
Holbert, William, Portrait of	962
Hollinshead, S. S., Autograph of	1157
Hollinshead, Mrs. Jeannette, Portrait of	1158
Holmes, S., Portrait of	998
Houck, Nathan, Portrait of	981
Hurd, F. Wilson, Portrait of	1102
Hutchinson, M. L., Portrait of	1202
Indian Costumes	25
Indian Relics	42
Irvine, Charles, Portrait of	477
Jackson, Jno., Portrait of	482
Jadwin, C. C., Portrait of	457
Justin, Jehiel, Portrait of	627
Keen, J. L., Portrait of	556
Kelly, S. A., Portrait of	217
Kenner, David, Portrait of	442
Kimble, George W., Portrait of	677
Kilgour Blue Stone Co., Works of	970
Kilgour, John F., Portrait of	969
King, R. K., Portrait of	735

	On or opposite page
Kistler, Chas. E., Portrait of	1209
Kistler, M. M., Portrait of	1029
Knight, W. P., Portrait of	530
La Bar, H. M., Portrait of	942
Lantz, Jackson, Portrait of	1012
Le Bar, A., Portrait of	1007
Le Bar, J. Depue, Portrait of	1083
Lester, Orrin, Portrait of	666
Locomotive, The First	238
Loder, A. W., Portrait of	1200
Loomis, E. W., Portrait of	589
Manning, James, Portrait of	507
Map, Historical, of Pennsylvania	2
Map of Indian Orchard Tract	338
Map, Outline, of Monroe County	982
Map, Outline, of Pike County	830
Map of the Schoonover Tract	338
Map of United Tracts	338
Map, Outline, of Wayne County	110
Maps, Topographical	1037
McAvoy, Paul, Portrait of	665
McIlhaney, Thomas M., Portrait of	1164
Miller, William, Portrait of	606
Millham, James, Portrait of	700
Morss, L. W., Portrait of	776
Mott, H. S., Portrait of	893
Mumford, James, Portrait of	729
Mumford, W. W., Portrait of	731
Nelson, W. M., Portrait of	539
Osborn, Geo. B., Portrait of	295
Penniman, F. B., Portrait of	386
Penwarden, William, Portrait of	673
Perham, S. G., Portrait of	663
Peters, Charles R., Portrait of	943
Petersen, Charles, Portrait of	440
Preston, Paul S., Portrait of	526
Puterbaugh, I. T., Portrait of	1033
Ransberry, Michael, Portrait of	1196
Reed, Dwight, Portrait of	208
Reifler, John, Portrait of	679
Rhodes, T. W., Portrait of	1128
Ridgeway, Thomas J., Portrait of	966

	On or opposite page
Rollinson, A. J., Portrait of	777
Rowland, G. H., Portrait of	957
Schwarz, R. F., Portrait of	1132
Scudder, Isaiah, Portrait of	537
Seeley, Richard L., Portrait of	359
Shafer, John D., Portrait of	1126
Sheard, George, Portrait of	484
Shohola Glen Hotel	967
Shohola Glen Silk Mills	972
Sinull, Jos. H., Portrait of	1009
Singmaster, Henry, Portrait of	1185
Skinner, Calvin, Portrait of	476
Smith, B. B., Portrait of	426
Smith, J. R., Portrait of	1198
Staples, R. S., Portrait of	1167
Starbird, Irvin, Portrait of	717
Stevens, Nicholas, Portrait of	799
Strong, E. P., Portrait of	733
Stroud, Daniel, Portrait of	1148
Swingle, Simon, Portrait of	564
Tegeler, C. T., Portrait of	488
Torrey, Jno., Portrait of	360
Tyler, Israel, Portrait of	474
Van Dusen, Henry, Autograph of	634
Wagner, George, Portrait of	1202
Wallace, Jno., Portrait of	801
Ward, Elias O., Portrait of	504
Watts, William, Portrait of	676
Wayne County Glass Works, Blowing Department, Dorflinger & Sons	822
Wayne County Glass Works, Cutting Department, Dorflinger & Sons	820
Wayne County Glass Works, Dorflinger & Sons	818
Wesley Water Cure	1100
Westbrook, John C., Portrait of	895
Westbrook, J., Portrait of	917
Westbrook, R. B., Portrait of	920
Weston, W. W., Portrait of	363
Wheeler, Earl, Portrait of	167
Wilson, Henry, Portrait of	179
Woodbridge, Howel, Portrait of	774
Yale, Norman, Portrait of	626
Young, Coe F., Portrait of	249

HISTORY

OF THE

COUNTIES OF WAYNE, PIKE AND MONROE,

IN THE

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA.

CHAPTER I.

The Aboriginal Inhabitants—The Delawares or Minsis—Their Chiefs—Indian Nomenclature.

ACTUAL knowledge of the Aboriginal people who inhabited the region from the lower waters of the North River to the Chesapeake, and the vast wilderness now comprised in the thickly populated, wealthy states of New Jersey, New York and Pennsylvania, may be said to date from 1609, when, upon September 15th, Henry Hudson sailed, in his little ship the Half Moon, up the royal river which bears his name, and rode at anchor in the majestic tide just above the Highlands. The Indians whom he there met were the *Lenni Lenape*, who afterwards came to be commonly called the Delawares. Full of simple sublimity and lofty poetry was the conception these savages first formed of the strange white-faced men in dress, bearing and speech different from their own, who came in the winged canoe to their shores. In their astonishment they called out to one another, "Behold! the Gods are come to visit us!" They at first considered these hitherto unknown beings as messengers of peace sent to them from the abode of the Great Spirit, and welcomed and honored them with sacrificial feasts and with gifts. Hudson recorded that above the Highlands "they found a very loving people and very old men, and were well used." The *Lenni Lenape* handed down the tradition of their reception of the Dutch upon the Hudson and the island where it came about that New York was built, and always maintained that none of the enemy—the Iroquois, or Five Nations—were present, though they sent for their friends, the Mohicans, to participate in the joy of the occasion.

Hudson touched the extreme northern and eastern portion of the country occupied by the *Lenape*. The *Iroquois*, the other great branch of the Algonquin race, occupied the region of the upper Hudson, upon its west shore, and their villages sparsely dotted the wilderness northward to the St. Lawrence, and westward to the great lakes, but from the lower waters of the Hudson, southward and westward throughout the territory included in New Jersey and eastern Pennsylvania, the forest-covered hills and plains constituted the land of the *Lenape*, and their nation was centralized upon the river Delaware and its affluents.

The *Lenni Lenape*, as they called themselves or the Delawares[1] as they have been very

[1] The name 'Delaware,' which we give to these people is unknown in their own language * * they thought the whites had given it to them in derision but they were reconciled to it, on being told that it was the name of a great white chief, Lord de la Warre, which had been given to them and their river. As they are fond of being named after distinguished men, they were rather pleased, considering it as a compliment.—Heckewelder.

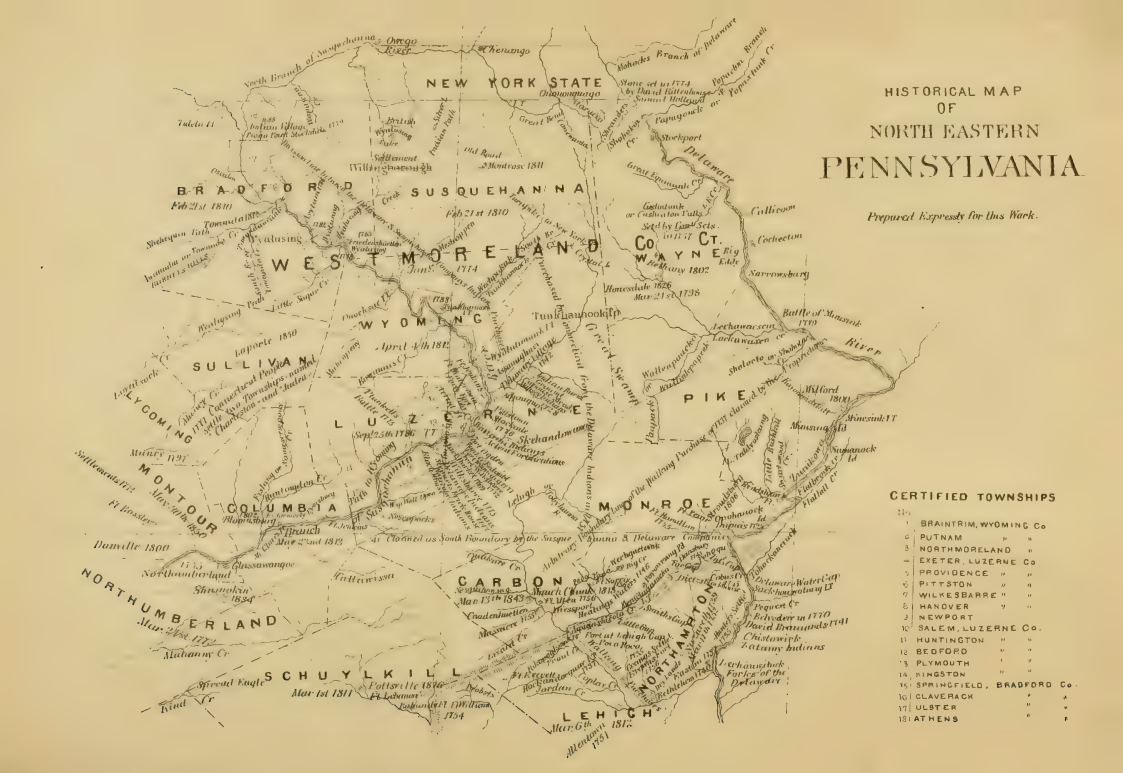
The Dutch called them *Mahikandeos*; the French, *Abenakis*.

commonly and erroneously denominated by many writers, claimed great antiquity and superiority over other aboriginal nations. Indeed the name *Lenni Lenape* signifies "the original people"—a race of human beings who are the same that they were in the beginning, unchanged and unmixed. They asserted that they had existed from the beginning of time, and many Indian nations, the Miamis, Wyandots, Shawanese and more than twenty other tribes or nations admitted their antiquity and called them "Grandfathers." Their own tradition of the advent of the nation upon the Delaware and the eastern sea-coast is poetical and interesting and not entirely unsupported by evidence, (which however it is beyond the scope of this work to adduce). The legend runs that a great many hundred years ago, their ancestors had dwelt in a far away country beyond the Father of Waters—the *Mamæsi Sipu*, or Mississippi—and near the wide sea, in which the sun sank every night. They had, very long before the white men came to their country, traveled eastward, seeking a fairer land, of which their prophets had told them, and as they neared the western shore of the great Mississippi they had met another mighty nation of men, of whose very existence they had been in ignorance. These people they say were the *Mengwe* or *Iroquois*, and this was the first meeting of these two nations, destined to remain in the east for centuries as neighbors and enemies. They journeyed on together, neither in warfare nor friendship, but presently they found that they must unite their forces against a common enemy. East of the Father of Waters they discovered a race called the Allegwi, occupying a vast domain, and not only stronger in number than themselves, but equally brave and more skilled in war. They had, indeed, fortified towns and numerous strongholds. The *Allegwi* permitted a part of the emigrating nations to pass the border of their country, and having thus caused a division of their antagonists, fell upon them with great fury to annihilate them. But the main body of the allied *Mengwe* and *Lenape* rallying from the first shock, made resistance with such desperate energy that they defeated the Allegwi, and sweeping them forward as the wind does the dry leaves of the forest, they invaded the country, and during a long and bloody war won victory after victory, until they had not only entirely vanquished, but well-nigh exterminated them. Their country, in which their earth fortifications remained the only reminder of the dispersed nation, was occupied by the victors. After this both the Mengwe and the Lenape ranged eastward, the former keeping to the northward, and the latter to the southward, until they reached respectively the Hudson and the Delaware, the latter of which they called the *Lenape Wihitttuck*. Upon its banks, and in the wild region watered by its tributaries, they found the land they had journeyed in quest of from the setting sun. Whether or not we believe as a whole this legend,[1] it is a fact that the two nations were located as described when the first accurate knowledge of them was obtained by the whites.

The *Iroquois* usually called the Five Nations, because consisting of the confederated tribes of the *Mohawks*, *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, *Onondagas* and *Oneidas*, becoming about 1712, by the incorporation of the refugee Southern tribe of *Tuscaroras*, the Six Nations—were almost constantly at war with their neighbors the *Lenape* or Delawares.

The Delawares were divided into nations in much the same manner as their northern enemies. Of these the most notable were the branches of the Turtle or *Unamis*, the Turkey or *Unalachtgo*, and the Wolf or *Minsi* (corrupted into *Monsey*). While the domain of the Delawares extended from the sea-coast between the Chesapeake and Long Island Sound back beyond the Susquehanna to the Alleghenies and northward to the hunting-grounds of the *Iroquois*, it seems not to have been regarded as the common country of the tribes, but to have been set apart for them in more or less distinctly-defined districts. The *Unamis* and *Unalachtgo* nations, subdivided into the tribes

[1] By many this tradition of the emigration of the *Lenni Lenape* is believed to have a solid foundation in fact, and the *Allegwi* are regarded as being the Mound-Builders, whose vast works are numerous along the Mississippi, the Ohio, and their tributaries.


HISTORICAL MAP
OF
NORTH EASTERN
PENNSYLVANIA
Prepared Expressly for this Work.
NEW YORK STATE
BRADFORD
SUSQUEHANNA
WESTMORELAND
WYOMING
SULLIVAN
LYCOMING
LUZERNE
PIKE
WAYNE
CO. CT.
MONTOUR
COLUMBIA
MONROE
CARBON
NORTHUMBERLAND
SCHUYLKILL
LEHIGH
NORTHAMPTON
CERTIFIED TOWNSHIPS
1 BRAINTRIM, WYOMING Co
2 PUTNAM " "
3 NORTHMORELAND "
4 EXETER, LUZERNE Co
5 PROVIDENCE " "
6 PITTSTON " "
7 WILKESBARRE " "
8 HANOVER " "
9 NEWPORT " "
10 SALEM, LUZERNE Co.
11 HUNTINGTON " "
12 BEDFORD " "
13 PLYMOUTH " "
14 KINGSTON " "
15 SPRINGFIELD, BRADFORD Co.
16 CLAVERACK " "
17 ULSTER " "
18 ATHENS " "

of *Assunpinks, Matas, Chichequaas, Shackamaxons, Tatelows, Nantiocokes* and many others, occupied the lower country toward the coast, while the more warlike tribe of the *Minsi* or Wolf, as Heckewelder informs us, "had chosen to live back of the other tribes, and formed a kind of a bulwark for their protection, watching the motions of the *Mengwe*, and being at hand to offer aid in case of a rupture with them."

"The *Minsi*," continues the authority from whom we have quoted, "extended their settlements from the Minisink, a place (on the Delaware, in Monroe County) named after them, where they had their council-seat and fire, quite up to the Hudson on the east, and to the west and south far beyond the Susquehanna; their northern boundaries were supposed originally to be the heads of the great rivers Susquehanna and Delaware, and their southern that ridge of hills known in New Jersey by the name of Muskanecum, and in Pennsylvania by those of Lehigh, Coghnewago, etc. Within this boundary were their principal settlements, and even as late as 1742 they had a town with a peach-orchard on the tract of land where Nazareth was afterwards built, another on the Lehigh, and others north of the Blue Ridge, besides many family settlements [1] here and there scattered."

Thus the *Minsi* tribe were the chief aboriginal occupants of the Delaware Country [2] and of the territory now included within the bounds of the three counties which are the especial province of this work, as well as of the country further south and on the east side of the river.

The *Minsis* were subdivided into clans, of which not all the names are known. There were the *Manassings*, the *Wampings* (who it is supposed were identical with the people who came in time to be called the "Esopus Indians" and who had their chief residence on the Hudson in the vicinity of the town of Esopus), the *Cushietonks* and others. These clans were sometimes known by other names and sometimes still further subdivided. A few families whose wigwams and cultivated grounds were in the vicinity of a stream or mountain took the name of such stream or mountain. Thus the titles of *Lackawacksings, Navisings* and *Wawausings* are occasionally found in old official documents.

The *Lenape* and the *Iroquois* confederacy, as has been before remarked, were almost constantly at war, with victory usually upon the side of the former, according to their claim. After the advent of the French in Canada, however, the *Iroquois*, finding that they could not withstand an enemy upon each side of them, shrewdly sought to placate the *Lenape* tribes, and, by the use of much skilful diplomacy, induced them to abandon arms and act as mediators between all the nations, to take up the peaceful pursuit of agriculture, and, by avoiding war, promote their own growth as a people, and at the same time exercise an influence toward the preservation of the entire Indian race. Into this trap, devised by the cunning *Iroquois*, they fell, and for a long period occupied, as they themselves expressed it, the position of *women* instead of *men*. The Five Nations, when opportunity presented itself, rewarded with treachery the confidence that the *Lenape* had reposed in them, and the latter, then resolving to unite their forces and by one great effort destroy their perfidious northern neighbors, again became *men*. This was before the era of the English in America had really begun, and the *Lenape* were diverted from their purpose by new and strange occurrences. The English came in great numbers to their coast. They received the new-comers kindly, as they had the Dutch, but in time the English, even

[1] Concerning some of these settlements, or Indian towns, facts are given in chapter II, drawn from the accounts of the Moravian missionaries.

[2] The *Minsi*, however, did not always have exclusive possession of the region of the Delaware or even the Minisink (which was so named because understood to be their domain). There were Shawanese upon the Delaware as early as 1698 or 1700, and not much later than the latter date they had passed northward through the Water Gap and make settlements in the Minisink region. The Shawanese were southern Indians, but had prior to 1700 been driven from their home by the Spaniards of Florida. They located on the lower waters of the Susquehanna, the Potomac and finally on the Delaware in the vicinity of Durham. As early as 1737 they were at Wyoming, under the protection of the *Iroquois*, who considered them excellent guards for that much prized locality.

the followers of Penn, turned from them and made friends with their enemy, the *Iroquois*, as the Dutch had done. They never ceased to revere the founder of Pennsylvania, *Miquon*, as they called him, but laid all of the subsequent wrong to mischievous people who got into power after their good brother had gone away, and who, not content with the land they had given them, contrived, they alleged, by every fraudulent means in their power, to rob them of all their possessions, and brought the hated *Mengwe* to humiliate them. They always maintained that they were insulted and treated in a degrading manner at treaties to which the English were parties, and particularly at that which took place at Philadelphia, in July, 1742, and at Easton, in November, 1756, when the Six Nations (they had become six by the incorporation of the Tuscaroras, about 1712) were publicly called upon to compel the *Lenape* to give up the land taken from them by the "Walking Purchase"[1] of 1737. But for this and other outrages they declared they would not have taken up the hatchet against the English in the so-called "French and Indian War" of 1755—1763. It is possible that they would have remained neutral, notwithstanding their grievances, had they not been incited to enmity by the Iroquois.

After the close of the war, in 1763, the *Lenape* withdrew altogether from the proximity of the white settlements into the wilds of the Susquehanna country, and even the Christian Indians, who had been converted by the Moravians, removed to Wyalusing, a hundred miles from the pioneer settlers, north of the Blue Mountains, the government not feeling that they could be protected within the settlements. They did not long remain there, however, for the *Iroquois* sold the whole country to the English. Some of the *Minsis* or *Munseys* had gone before this to the head-waters of the Allegheny, and those of this tribe who were among the converts at Wyalusing joined them there. Subsequently the Lenape tribes were in Ohio, and a considerable number, chiefly of the *Minsis*, in Upper Canada, while others were upon the waters of the Wabash, in Indiana. Between the years 1780 and 1790 they began to emigrate from those regions to the territory west of the Mississippi. The remnant of the race thus—if their legend was true—retracing the steps of their ancestors made centuries before.

Of the chiefs of the *Lenni Lenape*, Tamanend, or Tammany was the most celebrated and illustrious in the whole history of the nation, and yet very little is known of him. He lives principally in tradition, and his name has been perpetuated by frequent application to civic societies among the people who supplanted his race. He lived in the middle of the seventeenth century.[2] In 1683 he, with a lesser chief, affixed their hieroglyphical signatures to a deed conveying to William Penn a tract of land in Bucks County, between the Pennypack and Neshaminy Creeks.[3] He is said to have lived somewhere in the territory now constituting the State of Delaware, and it is traditionally asserted that he also lived for a considerable period upon the west bank of the upper Delaware, in what is now Damascus township, Wayne County. The Connecticut settlers, the Skinners and others, who came there in 1757, and retained the Indian appelation of Cushutunk, as that of their settlement, also called the fertile bottom land "St. Tammany Flat," and in later years his name was applied in its canonized form to a local lodge of the Masonic fraternity. The traditional fame of Tamanend's virtue, wisdom and greatness, became so wide spread among the whites that he was established as St. Tammany, the Patron Saint of America. His name was printed in some old-time calendars and his festival celebrated on the 1st day of May every year. On that day a numerous society of his votaries walked together in procession through the streets of Philadelphia with bucktails adorning their hats, and proceeded to a "wigwam," in a rural locality, where they smoked the calumet of peace and indulged in festivity and mirth. The original Tammany Society in the United States was a Philadelphia organization

[1] See the succeeding chapter for an account of the "Walking Purchase."

[2] William L. Stone.

[3] Penn Archives, vol. i., p. 64.

of high repute, which had no other purpose than pleasure and quaint, but innocent, diversion. The later societies being devoted to partizan politics, have lost the charm which the old society possessed. It is interesting to note, however, that one of the most widely known political associations in the country bears the name of the great chief of the *Lenni Lenape* who was known, and whose sway was felt, even if he did not live upon the upper Delaware.

Of the character of Tamanend Heckewelder[1] says: "He was in the highest degree endowed with wisdom, virtue, prudence, charity, affability, meekness, hospitality, in short with every good and noble qualification that a human being may possess."

Teedyuscung, Tadeuskund or Tedeuskung, as his name is variously spelled, was foremost among the chiefs of the Lenape, who were well known to the whites, and he was the last ruler of his race on the soil which they longest inhabited—the region of the river whose name they bore. His name is a conspicuous one in colonial Pennsylvania annals, particularly those pertaining to the period of the French and Indian War.

According to his own statement, he was born about the year 1700, in New Jersey, east of Trenton. His father was an Indian of some note, known to the English as Old Captain Harris, and he was also the father of Captain John, of Nazareth, of young Captain Harris, of Tom, of Jo, and of Sam, Evans, named after men of repute among the early settlers of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. These sons were feared by the whites who lived around them, for they exhibited resentment as they saw their hunting grounds converted into pastures and ploughed fields. They left the country with reluctance, and migrated northward and westward into Pennsylvania about 1730, passing beyond the white settlers and into the land of their kinsmen, the *Minsis*, for these Indians were of the *Unalachtgo* or Turkey tribe of the *Lenape* race.

All of his life, before he was raised to the station of chief, he passed within the territory of the *Minsi*—he was an Indian of the Delaware and had become a member of one of the Moravian Indian congregation in 1749, and was baptized in 1750.[2] It was not until 1754 that his nation raised him to the station of a chief and called upon him to assume military command of their fighting men in the impending inter-colonial conflict. A general council of the *Lenape* tribes was then held, which chose Teedyuscung grand sachem. He was then living at Gnadenhutten, on the Lehigh (in Carbon county), but immediately repaired to Wyoming. He had before been respected as an able counsellor of his nation, but now as "King of the Delawares," he was placed in an exceedingly precarious position. Whatever might have been his disposition towards the English, it was an impossible task to govern his exasperated people. Yet he did much towards lessening the cruelties of the Indians by keeping up an intercourse with the Governor of Pennsylvania, and occasionally drawing many of his people from the theatre of the war to meet the colonial authorities at Easton or Philadelphia. His frequent visits to the Governor and the Quakers, to whom he was much attached, because of their friendship to the Indians, excited much jealousy in his own nation, especially among the *Minsis*, who believed that he was carrying on some underhand work at Philadelphia detrimental to the nation at large. Whether this was in any measure true or not it is indisputable that Teedyuscung was not uniformly and consistently true, either to his own people or the whites. He fought against, as well as made treaties with the whites, never using his whole influence for peace, and he was at the same time accused by his followers with having made some secret arrangement with the English, whereby a benefit would accrue to himself alone.

The *Iroquois* or Six Nations were also very bitter against him, although, when he seemed to be promoting most actively the same interest, they were supporting that of the English, and herein lay the secret of the peculiar situation.

[1] "Manners and customs of the Indian nations."

[2] In the record of Moravian baptisms for 1750, Bishop Cammerhoff made an entry which (translated) reads "March 12 To-day I baptized *Tatus Kuwit*, the *chief among Sinners*."

The paramount object of Teedyuscung was beyond doubt, the recovery for the *Lenni Lenape*, of that dignity and power as a nation, which had been treacherously wrested from them by the *Iroquois*. For this purpose he sought for a time to effect an advantageous alliance with the British colonial government, and with the same object in view he, to a considerable measure, checked his people from making such indiscriminate warfare upon the whites as would arouse an overwhelming hatred, and make such overtures impossible. When he discovered that the realization of his fondest hope was impossible, that no one would examine into the controversy between the *Lenape* and the *Iroquois*, and that the latter were on the contrary supported in their unjust pretensions, he "slipt the leash and let loose the dogs of war." It was because the *Iroquois* recognized his strong and sincere purpose to build up his nation, and because they were jealous of the influence they feared he might obtain among the English, that they exhibited their bitterness towards him and plotted his destruction. In fact there is reason to believe that they compassed, or at least connived at his death. On April 19th, 1763 he was burned to death in his cabin at Wyoming, while asleep under the influence of liquor. A number of Indians were witnesses to the fact that the cabin was fired from the outside. Suspicion fell principally upon the Mingoes, some of whom were said to be concerned in bringing the fatal liquor to the place, which was instrumental to the design.

Thus died Teedyuscung, "King of the Delawares," the last sachem of his people east of the Alleghenies, after he had met with a large measure of success in uniting his people and recovering for them their lost power. At the time of his death he was the acknowledged ruler of no less than ten considerable tribes of the *Lenape*, and had forced the *Iroquois* to acknowledge them through him, as their peers.

No Indian of his time was more prominently identified with the colonial history of Pennsylvania. He appeared on the occasion of nearly all the important councils and treaties between the whites and the Delawares from 1742 to the time of his death, and in several of them assumed very important roles. He had much dignity and simple eloquence. In person he was "a portly, well-looking man, endowed with good natural sense, quick of comprehension and very ready in answering the questions put to him." He was ambitious and very desirous of respect and command, liked to have a retinue following him when he went to Philadelphia and to be considered as the king of his country. The doctrines of Christianity which Teedyuscung had learned among the Moravians prior to the Indian War, seemed to have made quite a deep impression upon him. As the head chief of his nation, he was compelled to resort to craft, subtlety, barbarity and bloodshed, and after his activity was over and shortly before he lost his life, he appeared greatly to deplore the career which had by circumstances been forced upon him. "As to externals," he said mournfully, "I possess everything in plenty; but riches are of no use to me, for I have a troubled conscience. I still remember well what it is to feel peace in the heart; but I have now lost all."

Among the minor chiefs of some local renown was Tatamy, from whom Tatamy's Gap, in the Blue Mountains, derived its name. He lived many years, about the middle of the eighteenth century, on the south side of the mountain, at this Gap, where he had a grant of upwards of two hundred acres of land confirmed to him by the Proprietaries' agents, about the year 1737, for valuable services rendered. Moses Tatamy, also called Tademe and Tattemi, was a convert to the teachings of John Brainard, the devoted Moravian missionary among the Indians, and who once visited them in the Delaware Valley. Tatamy acted as interpreter for Brainard. He attended most of the treaties held at Easton with the Indians, when Teedyuscung was chief of the Delawares, and acted as interpreter. Tatamy also made frequent visits to Bethlehem on various missions, and seems to have been treated with respectful consideration. In the account of the Moravian brethren with the commissioners, several entries similar to the following appear: "Nov. 18th 1756 victuals delivered Tattama ye Indian, who came from Easton, and hay

and oats for his horse, by order of Mr. Horsfield. *S.* 2. *d.* 4."

At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, the hostile Indians making frequent inroads upon the frontier settlements, a change of residence was deemed necessary to secure the personal safety of Tatamy. He was removed to Frenchtown, on the Delaware. There he was permitted to occupy a small tract of land, and there he yielded up his spirit, near the close of the Revolution.[1]

The language of the *Lenni Lenape*,—"the pure Castilian of the new world,"—in the opinion of several competent judges, is the most perfect of all the Indian tongues. It is distinguished by beauty, strength and flexibility. It has the power of compressing a whole sentence into a single word. This is done by taking the most important syllable of each word, and sometimes simply a single letter, combining them in slightly varying forms or with different terminations, the laws of euphony being observed, and thus forming a new word, expressing a variety of ideas. The language of the *Minsi* differed somewhat from that of the southern Delawares, but not sufficiently to be classed as a separate dialect. It was a little broader, more guttural and not quite so pleasant to the ear, and still it was never so harsh as some now commonly-accepted spellings would indicate. As an instance, it may be cited that the "k" which is the final letter of so many *Lenape* names, particularly of mountains, is not so truly indicative of the original Indian pronunciation as would be the softer "g." Nearly all of the Indian names, particularly those of the *Lenape*, are rich in rythmical euphony, and some which are exceptions have doubtless received their harshness through the imperfect rendering into English (or, in many cases, Dutch and German).

A small vocabulary of *Lenape* names applied to mountains, streams and localities in or near the field of which this work treats, and of others employed in the volume, together with their significance, is here appended.

Aquanshicola Creek, (Carbon County), emptying into the Lehigh from the northeast. Corrupted from Achquoanschicola, signifying *where we fish with the bush-net.*

Cushutunk (Wayne County).—The name given by the Indians to the valley of the Delaware in the vicinity of Damascus, Wayne County, Pa., and Cochecton, Sullivan County, N. Y. Cochecton is a corruption of the original Indian appellation. The name has been translated as *the low lands;* but from the termination "*unk,*" it is presumable the term was originally applied to the hills bordering the valley. The name is spelled on old maps *Cashieqtunk.*

Delaware River.—This was called by the Delawares Lenape-wihittuck, *i. e. the river of the Lenape.* In the language of the Minsi Delawares it was *Kit-hánne* or *Gicht-hánne,* signifying *the main stream in its* region of country.

The Dutch, who were the first white people who sailed up that stream, named it in contradistinction from the North River, *Zuydt* or *South River.* It takes its present name from Lord de la Warre, Governor of Virginia, who passed the Capes in 1610.

Easton.—The name given by the Delawares to the site of Easton and afterwards to the town was *Lechauwitank, i. e. the place at or within the forks.*

Equinunk.—A creek emptying into the Delaware from the southwest, in the northern part of Wayne County. The word is Delaware, and signifies *where articles of clothing were distributed.*

Kittatinny.—The Indian name for the Blue Mountains, signifying *the endless mountain.*

Lackawannock (Lackawanna).—A stream emptying into the Susquehanna from the northeast, in Lackawanna (formerly Luzerne)

[1] It is erroneously stated by Heckewelder that Tatamy was killed at the Forks settlement, in Northampton County, by a white man, prior to 1754. This usually trustworthy writer has here confused the identity of father and son. It is true that William (or, as he was commonly called, Bill) Tatamy, a son of the old chieftain, was mortally wounded in July, 1757, by a young man (within the limits of Allen township), while straying from a band of Indians who were on their way from Fort Allen to Easton, to attend a treaty. He died from the effects of the gunshot wound, about five weeks later, near Bethlehem. The unprovoked assault greatly incensed the Indians.

County. Corrupted from *Lechauwâh-hannek* or *Lechau-hánnek*, signifying *the forks of a stream.*

LACKAWAXEN.—A branch of the Delaware in Wayne and Pike Counties, corrupted from *Lechauwesink*, signifying *where the roads part*, at the forks of the road.

LEHIGH RIVER.—Called by the Delawares *Lechauwéki*, *Lechwicehink* or *Lechauweckink*, signifying *where there are forks.* This name was given to the river because through it struck an Indian path or thoroughfare, coming from the lower parts of the Delaware country, which thoroughfare, on the left bank of the river, forked off into various trails, leading north and west. The word *Lechauweckink* was shortened to *Lecha*, the word still in use by the Germans, of which abbreviation *Lehigh* is a corruption.

MEECH-HÁNNE signified *the main stream;* a name applied to the largest of several affluent streams prior to their confluence. This was the name given by the Delawares to the main branch of the Lehigh, between Lackawanna and Monroe Counties, because it was larger than the *Tobyhánna* or Tunk-hánna.

MASGEEK-HÁNNE (Monroe County).—A name given by the Delawares to a run flowing through the swamp of the Broad Mountain.

MAUCH CHUNK.—Corrupted from *machk-tschunk*, signifying *Bear mountain*, or strictly *where there is a mountain the resort of bears.*

MINISINK.—Corrupted from *Mins-ink* or *Minissink*, signifying *where there are Minsies*,—the home or country of the Minsies.

POCONO.—A stream in Monroe County, emptying into McMichael's Creek, corrupted from *Pocohánne*, signifying *a stream between mountains.* Broad Mountain received the name Pocono from this creek.

POHOPOCO or Big Creek.—Emptying into the Lehigh from the north-east, in Carbon County, rising in Monroe, corrupted from *Pochkapochka*, signifying *two mountains bearing down upon each other, with a stream intervening.*

POHOQUALINE.—The original name of the Delaware Water Gap, which was called also at different times Pahaqualong and Pahaqualia, meaning *a river* passing between two mountains. Pahaquarra is a corruption of the original name.

POPONOMING.—A pond or small lake in Hamilton township, Monroe County, corrupted from *Papennáminк*, signifying *where we are gazing.*

SHOHOLA.—A stream emptying into the Delaware from the southwest in Pike County. Corrupted from *Schawcihilla*, signifying *weak, faint, depressed.* The township of Shohola, in Pike County, was named after this creek.

SHOHOKIN.—A stream emptying into the Delaware from the southwest, in Wayne County, corrupted from *Schohácan*, signifying *glue. Schohacannik, where there is glue*—where glue is made.

TOBYHANNA.—A stream of Monroe County, emptying into the Lehigh. Corrupted from *Topi-hanne*, signifying *alder stream*—a stream whose banks are fringed with alder.

TUNKHANNA, or Tunkhannock.—A branch of the Tobyhanna, Monroe County. Corrupted from *Tank-hánne*, the *small stream.* The smallest of two or more confluents of a river was always called *tank-hánne* by the Delawares.

WALPACK (New Jersey).—Corrupted from *Wahlpeek*, signifying a *turn-hole* or eddy in a stream—here meaning in the Delaware.

WALLENPAUPACK, or Paupack.—A branch of the Lackawaxen dividing Wayne and Pike Counties. Corrupted from *Wolinkpapeek*, signifying *deep and dead water.* By some authorities the name of this stream is said to mean *swift and slow water*, which better characterizes its alternating quiet pools and dashing falls and rapids than does the signification first given.

WYOMING.—Corrupted from *M'cheuomi* or *M'chewcami*, signifying *extensive flats.*

CHAPTER II.

Settlement of the Lower Minisink by the Dutch.

IT is requisite for a proper understanding of the early settlement of the Minisink that some preliminaries should be briefly recited and some explanations be made. First of all, let us define the meaning of Minisink and describe the territory to which the term has been and is still applied. The word is unquestionably derived from the name of the *Lenape* or Delaware

tribe, the *Minsi*, the seat of whose residence was the region on both sides of the river Delaware, from a point below the famous Water Gap, nearly to its head waters. The significance of the name is: *where there are Minsis*, or *the home of the Minsis*. In its most comprehensive meaning, the Minisink was and is the Valley of the Delaware, from the Water Gap to Calicoon, N. Y.;[1] but in the more commonly accepted and accurate meaning, the term can only be considered as applying to the valley from the Gap to Port Jervis, or at furthest to the mouth of the Lackawaxen.[2] Under either of these definitions of its territory, the Minisink includes a narrow, irregular strip of territory following the meanderings of the Delaware, and embracing portions of the three States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York. Of the soil of the latter, it includes much less than of either of the other two; but it was within the New York Minisink that the first recorded visits of white men were made; it was there that the name was earliest applied, and it is there that the name has found securest and most permanent lodgment, in its application first to a great land patent, and afterwards to a township of Orange county—a matter to which we shall have occasion to revert.

Great antiquity has been claimed for the Dutch settlements in the Lower Pennsylvania Minisink, and many careless writers have boldly asserted as if it were a proven fact, that the Dutch were located upon the Delaware in what are now Monroe and Pike counties, not only before the coming of Penn in 1682, but prior to the settlement of the Swedes on the lower Delaware, and that this region was therefore the first in all Pennsylvania occupied by Europeans or white people. There is not a particle of absolute proof for such an assertion and yet there is considerable presumptive evidence tending towards the creation of an opinion, that the region in question, if not the first portion of the Province *actually settled* was *among the first temporarily occupied* by white men.

Resting the claim for the early settlement of the Pennsylvania Minisink and of Monroe County solely upon the well authenticated location of Nicholas Depui[3] upon the west side of the Delaware in 1727,[4] and the locality still maintains the distinction of priority of settlement over any other equidistant from Philadelphia. The site of Depui's settlement within the present county of Monroe is about seventy-five miles in an air line from the Pennsylvania metropolis. Now the segment of a circle swept by a seventy-five mile radius from Depui's on the Delaware, to the Southern boundary of the State with Philadelphia as a centre, will be found to pass almost exactly through the centre of Monroe, Carbon, Schuylkill and Lebanon counties; through the western part of Lancaster, crossing the Susquehanna near Columbia and passing Southward, nearly centrally, through York county. Outside of this quarter circle—to the northward and westward—it is believed there were few if any permanent settlements prior to Depui's. Thus Monroe county and the lower Minisink are justly entitled, on thoroughly attested facts, to hold a prominent place among the pioneer settlements of Pennsylvania.

As to the occupation of the Minisink for many years prior to the Depui settlement there can be no doubt—and yet as to the exact time that the first comers arrived in the region there exists no authoritative data. Whether any of the settlers who preceded Depui in the Minisink, as a whole, were located on the Pennsylvania side of the river is very doubtful. There is no weighty authority for the opinion that they did, and no ground for an assertion that

[1] The settlers at Cushutunk, in Damascus township, Wayne County, regarded themselves as within the Minisink country.

[2] The battle opposite the mouth of the Lackawaxen, between the forces of Brant and the whites, on July 22, 1779, has been commonly called "the Battle of the Minisink," indicating that the region was regarded as a part of the Minisink.

[3] See *postea* this chapter: also the Chapter on Smithfield township in the History of Monroe County.

[4] This date rather than 1725, is now regarded by Mr. Luke W. Brodhead as the proper one to be employed in fixing the time of Depui's location. There is no positive evidence that he was permanently located in the Pennsylvania Minisink prior to 1727, although he doubtless visited the site of his future home, in 1725, the year designated by many writers as that of his settlement. Mr. Brodhead has stated in his work upon the Delaware Water Gap, that he settled at Shawnee in 1725, but more recent investigation have convinced him that the later date is correct.

they did not; but even if it be admitted that some of the people on the Delaware before Depui's time had habitations on the Pennsylvania side, it cannot be claimed that they were more than mere transient dwellers here, or what would be called in more modern colloquial English, "Squatters."

The whole assumption—and it is a reasonable one—that the Dutch were in the Minisink many years before the first recorded permanent settlements were made, rests upon the existence of the old mines in Pahaquarry[1] township, Warren County, N. J., and the "old mine road" from Esopus, now Kingston on the Hudson, to the Delaware, in the vicinity of those mines, and upon a few isolated facts in Dutch Colonial history. And in this connection it may be added that, paradoxical as it may seem, the silence of history proves much concerning these traces of early occupation. The absence of any record of the work done here is the best proof of its antiquity.

Here was a road about one hundred miles in length, constructed with care and so well that it was still in a condition to be easily traveled when the English first obtained knowledge of the country, and here in the mountains of Pahaquarry, about half way between the Delaware Water Gap, and Walpack Bend were extensive openings, the remains of mines in which some enterprising people had sought and found copper.[2] The English had no knowledge of these works until long after they had been abandoned, and the few early records which remotely allude to them have all come from the Dutch.

The Hollanders who had found the Hudson in 1609, built a fort at Albany in 1614, and bought the Island of Manhattan in 1626 for sixty guilders, (twenty-four dollars) had dominion over the country as far west as the Delaware until it was wrested from them by the English in 1664. They had disputed the possession of the lower river with the Swedes and had exercised their usual energy in zealously seeking commerce throughout the region which they claimed, and were beyond, going in the middle of the seventeenth century, at least as far westward as the Susquehanna. That the mines on the Delaware were theirs, is an undeniable inference from the fact of their connection by the "mine road" with one of their chief settlements, Esopus. The work of making both road and mines was done in obedience to the prominent national characteristic of seeking wealth, and it is plain that works of so great an extent and importance must have had their inception many years before the Dutch overthrow, for of course all labor upon and use of them was abandoned after that event. There are some shreds of evidence to support this reasonable and almost universally accepted theory.

The Dutch were the first Europeans who had knowledge of the territory which is now Pennsylvania. Soon after they had established a trading-post at the site of Albany, in 1614, three of their men wandered out into the interior along the Mohawk River and crossed the dividing water-shed to Otsego Lake, the very head of the Susquehanna River. They came down this river, and by the Lackawanna and the Lehigh, passed over to the Delaware River, where, below the Trenton Falls, they were rescued from the *Minsis*, who held them in captivity, by Captain Hendricksen, who happened to be there exploring the bay and river. These three Hollanders were the first white men that ever set foot on Pennsylvania soil. It is possible that they may have given the first knowledge of the Minisink Country. In 1646, Andreas Huddle attempted to ascend the Delaware, above the Falls, but was stopped by the Indians. It is thought by Hazzard and several other students that he was trying to reach the mines in the Minisink, and that there was, at that time, a Dutch colony there.

[1] This name is corrupted from the original Indian name of the Delaware Water Gap "Pohoqualine," called also at different periods Pahaqualong and Pahaqualia, meaning a river passing between two mountains.

[2] Mr. Luke W. Brodhead says: "The mines appear to have been worked to a considerable extent. Two horizontal drifts of several hundred feet in length penetrate the side of the mountain, a few hundred feet above the river Delaware with several smaller openings adjacent.

A company was formed in 1847 for reworking these mines, at which time large trees were growing on the debris the Holland miners had removed.

The late George R. Graham, of Philadelphia, was at the head of the new organization and during the progress of the work in the summer of 1847 the place was visited by a party of editors, among whom was the late Horace Greeley.

In 1655, Van der Donk published a history in which he says: "Many of the Netherlanders have been far into the country, more than seventy or eighty leagues from the river and seashore. We frequently trade with Indians who come more than ten and twenty days' journey from the interior."

The most direct testimony about the mines, appears in the Albany Records under date of April 25, 1659,[1] where occurred this entry: "We lately saw a small piece of mineral which was such good and pure *copper* that we deemed it worth inquiring of one Kloes de Ruyter about, as we presume he must know if the fact is as stated. He asserted that there was a copper mine at the Minisink."

This, at least, fixes the fact that a mine was known, somewhere in the Minisink, as early as 1659, two centuries and a quarter ago, or sixty-eight years before the Depui settlement on the Pennsylvania side of the river.

Thomas Budd, in his account of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, published in London, 1684, says: "The Indians go up the Delaware in canoes from the Falls (Trenton) to the Indian town called Minnisink." He speaks of the exceeding rich open lands of the Minisink, but gained no reliable information of the first settlement of this region.

We now leave, for a time, the lower Minisink country, for the purpose of introducing a few facts chronologically in order, concerning the upper Minisink.

The first recorded visit to any part of the Minisink region was by Captain Arent Schuyler, in 1794. He was sent out by Governor Fletcher, who was ruler of the Province of New York under the crown of England, and the mission with which he was charged was to ascertain whether the *Monsi* Indians had been tampered with by the French; that is, whether the emissaries of the French in Canada had sought to enlist them with the Canadian tribes against the English. Schuyler penetrated the northern Minisink to or near the site of Port Jervis, N. Y., but in his journal he makes no allusion to settlers there or to any knowledge he might have obtained of settlers further south. The journal of his journey is given place here because it is the earliest record of a visit by a white man to the territory under consideration. It reads as follows:

"May it please your Excellency.

"In pursuance to your Excell: commands I have been in the Minissink Country of which I have kept the following journal: viz

"1694 ye 3rd of Feb. I departed from New Yorke for East New Jersey and came that night att Bergentown where I hired two men and a guide

"Ye 4th Sunday morning—I went from Bergen and travilled about Ten English miles beyond Haghkengsack to an Indian place called Peckwes.

"Ye 5th Monday—From Peckwes North and he west I meet about thirty-two miles, snowing and rainy weather.

"Ye 6th Tuesday—I continued my Journey to Magaghkamieck [Indian name for the Neversink] and from thence to within half a days journey of the Minissink.

"Ye 7th Wednesday—About eleven oclock I arrived at the Minissink and there I met with two of their sachems and severall other Indians of whome I enquired after some news, of the French or their Indians had sent for them or been in ye Minissink country.

"Upon which they answered that noe French nor any of the French Indians were nor had been in the Minissink country nor there abouts and did promise yt if ye French should happen to come or yt they heard of it that they will forthwith send a messenger and give yr Excellency notice thereof.

"Inquireing further about news they told me that six days a goe three Christians and two Shawans Indians who went about fifteen months a goe with Arnout Vielle into the Shawans country were passed by the Minissink going for Albany to fetch powder for Arnout and and his company; and further told them that sd Arnout intended to be there with Seaven hundred of ye sd Shawans Indians, loaden wth beaver and peltries att ye time ye Indian corn is about one foot high (which may be in the month of June)

"The Minissink Sachems further sd that one of their Sachems and other of their Indians were gone to fetch bevor and peltries, which they had hunted; and having no news of them are afraid yt ye Sinneques have killed them for ye lucar of the beaver or because ye Minissinck Indians have not been with ye Sinneques as usual to pay their Dutty and therefore desier yt your excellency will be pleased to order yt the Sinneques may be told not to molest or hurt ye Minissinck they be willing to continue in amity with them.

[1] Albany Records, vol. IV, p. 304.

"In the afternoon I departed from ye Minissincks, The 8th 9th and 10th of Feb I travilled and came att Bergen in ye morning and about noone arrived att New Yorke

"This may it please your Excell: the humble reporte of your Excellencys most humble servt.[1]

"Arent Schuyler"

In 1696 Governor Fletcher granted authority to certain citizens of Ulster county to obtain deeds from the Indians for lands in the New York Minisink. The document reveals the names of several of the applicants whose descendants ultimately became settlers in the Pennsylvania Minisink (in Pike County) and is therefore of sufficient interest to warrant its insertion here. It reads as follows:

"By his Excellency the Governor in Council the ninth day of January, 1696.

"Whereas Jacob Ruthe, Jacob —— [2] Gerryt ——[2] Aaron Rose, Thomas Naseon, Johannes Westphalen,[3] Thomas Quick, Tennis Quick, Hendrick Janse, Cornelius Switz, Claas Westphalen,[3] Simeon Westphalen,[3] Hendryck Decker, Cornelius De——,[2] Jan Middaugh, Daniel Honaw, Cornelius Claas, Peter Jacobs, Dirck Vandebergh and Cornelius Christian, have made application unto me for license to purchase vacant unimproved land in the Minnisink Country called Great and Little Minnisink, for their encouragement. I have with advice and consent of the council granted and by these presents do grant full liberty to the aforesaid suppliants to purchase from native proprietors four thousand acres, that is for each two hundred acres, in order to their obtaining patents for the same. Provided that they shall make their purchase and return the Indian deed into the Secretary's office in the space of one year and day from and next after the date of these presents, for which this shall be to them a sufficient warrant."[4]

Dated as above, Benjamin Fletcher.

Here we find the earliest mention of several names since well known in Pike County, viz Quick,[5] Decker, and Westphalen (Westfall).

The precise date at which the upper and New York portion of the Minisink was settled cannot be fixed, but there is reason to believe that about 1690 one William Tietsort came to the Delaware and that he was the first settler on the western border of Orange County. He located at Maghaghkemek. In 1697 what was called the Minisink Patent was granted to Arent Schuyler. This was not the Minisink Patent usually alluded to under that name, but a kind of a floating patent of one thousand acres which included a tract of land on the run called by the Indians Minisink, and "before a certain Island called Menayak which is adjacent to or near to a certain tract of land called by the Indians Maghaghkemek." The Swartwout Patent was granted the same year to Thomas Swartwout, Jacob Caudebec, Bernardus Swartwout, Anthony Swartwout, Jan Tyse, Peter Guimar and David Jamison. Then the Chesekook, Waywayanda, and Minisink Patents were granted, respectivly in 1702, 1703 and 1704. The best authorities on the history of Ulster and Orange Counties make the earliest settlements upon and about the site of Port Jervis, (after Tietsorts) to have begun prior to 1700 and name Jacob Caudebec[6] and Peter Guimar,[6] as the first settlers. Some indeed have placed these men in the Minisink as early as 1690, but that is a palpable error for when the Swartwout Patent was granted (1697) Swartwout and Guimar were residents of New Paltz or of Esopus. The location of these settlements was known as the "Upper Neighborhood", being in the valley of the Neversink at Peenpack.[7]

A few years later, probably prior to 1710, a number of families came into what was subsequently called "the Lower Neighborhood" and located on either side of the Neversink, from what is now Huguenot, south to Port Jervis. These families came from Ulster County and were all Hollanders or of Holland descent, as indicated by their names: Cortright, Van Auken,

[1] Documentary History of New York, Vol. IV., p. 98.

[2] Names which are illegible.

[3] Westphalen undoubtedly became Westfall.

[4] Colonial Records of New York.

[5] It was doubtless from Thomas Quick mentioned in the grant of Governor Fletcher, that the noted "Tom" Quick, of Pike County was descended.

[6] The names are now spelled *Cuddeback* and *Gumaer*.

[7] Now known as Port Clinton, on the Delaware and Hudson Canal.

Westbrook, Decker, Kuykendal, Westfall and others. The settlements from Port Jervis southward were undoubtedly made about the same time as those above and by people connected not only by the ties of nationality but of consanguinity, for the same names as those given and others of Hollandish extraction are found in the records pertaining to the territory all along the New Jersey side of the Delaware to the Water Gap. A student of New Jersey history [1] places the movement southward at an earlier date than some other authorities, saying: "Just prior to the year 1700 many of the Low Dutch farmers from Ulster County, New York, together with fugitives from the States of Europe, principally from France, commenced the establishment of a chain of kindred settlements along the Mackockemack (Neversink) and Delaware Rivers extending from Ulster County on the north to the Delaware Water Gap at the south, and covering a stretch of territory about fifty miles in width and of variable width."

Substantiating this opinion there is documentary evidence. "The Precinct of Minisink" was laid off in what is now the northern part of Sussex county, New Jersey, in 1701. It extended along the river from Carpenter's Point to the lower end of Great Minisink Island and was the first municipal division or organization in old Sussex (now divided into Sussex and Warren counties). That region was then within the jurisdiction of New York, and the inhabitants voted for at least eight years with the people of Ulster County, and afterwards gave their votes in Orange County until the settlement of the boundary line controversy placed them within the jurisdiction of New Jersey. The establishment of a voting precinct in this region presupposes that there were a considerable number of voters in the region.

Edsall [2] is inclined to the opinion that these early settlers, concerning whom there are authentic data, were of the number who worked the Pahaquarry mines, prior to the period on which history sheds its first light, and presumptively before 1664. He says (speaking of the miners and builders of the Esopus Road): "The main body of these men are believed to have returned to their native land, yet a few undoubtedly remained and settled in the vicinity of their abandoned mines. In this county, (Sussex) we class the Depuis, Ryersons and probably the Westbrooks and Schoonmakers (Shoemakers) as among the descendants of those ancient immigrants." As a matter of fact this is possible; it is even probable, but it is by no means "undoubtedly" established.

The whole matter of the early settlement of the lower Minisink so far as it can be proven may be summed up together with two or three mere *probabilities* as follows: The region was certainly known to the Dutch soon after the middle of the Seventeenth Century. The mines were probably worked and the Esopus road built by some of the people prior to 1664; some of these early adventurers *may* have remained in the country and become permanent settlers; the *actual, authenticated* permanent settlement of the region, began in the northern or New York Minisink in the Neversink valley and the vicinity of Port Jervis, about 1697–1700, and extended rapidly southward in the valley of the Delaware to the Water Gap, confined for the most part for many years to the eastern, or New York and New Jersey side of the river; that the settlers were nearly all Holland Dutch, and that the original tide of immigration and the earliest waves of accession rolled from the same source and direction, from Ulster County and Esopus on the Hudson, from the northeast, by way of the Mine road and the valley of the Delaware. With this, and the statement that it is *possible* there were settlers in the Pennsylvania Minisink, prior to 1727, but that none can be *proven* earlier than Nicholas Depui's in the year mentioned,—we close a concise summary of what is known and what is simply problematical concerning the beginning of the Minisink settlement.

Having now related something of the early history of the upper Minisink and traced the general movement of population southward in the Delaware Valley, we will revert to the Depui settlement of 1727, made upon lands bought

[1] B. A. Westbrook, Esq., of Montague.

[2] B. B. Edsall Esq., in Sussex Centennial Address, 1854.

privately from the Indians[1] at Shawnee, in Smithfield township, Monroe County, then Bucks. It was here that was made the second recorded visit by a stranger to this miniature, wilderness surrounded, world, this peaceful Arcadia, practically almost as remote from the busy marts and centres of commerce of the New Continent, as if it had been located a thousand instead of one hundred miles from New York and Philadelphia. The visitor—or obtruder—was Nicholas Scull. The authorities of the Penn province only learned in 1729, that intruders had come upon their lands along the Delaware, and they sent Scull, a surveyor and trusted man of affairs, to investigate the facts. We have an account of this first appearance of a Pennsylvanian in the Minisink—which comes to us from a second, or rather third hand—in the narrative of Samuel Preston, the pioneer of Stockport on the upper Delaware, who himself visited the lower Minisink in 1787. The account which he gives of Scull's visit in 1730 he received from John Lukens, who as a lad accompanied Scull upon his tour, and doubtless talked with him about it in later years to refresh his boyhood memory. Mr. Preston's letters[2] have been often quoted and have been largely instrumental in misleading various careless writers and readers in regard to the antiquity of the Minisink settlement. They contain several manifest errors, and by no means if thoughtfully read, establish any solid ground for the claim of such extreme earliness as many historians make for the permanent settlement of the region—that is of an unbroken, consecutive occupancy of the country from a period antedating 1664. Nevertheless, they are full of interest and suggestiveness. Following is a copy of the letters:

"In 1787, the writer went on his first surveying tour into Northampton County. He was deputy under John Lukens, Surveyor General, and received from him, by way of instructions, the following narrative respecting the settlement of "Minisink" on the Delaware above the Kittany or Blue Mountains: that the settlement was founded a long time before it was known to the Government in Philadelphia. That when the Government was informed of the settlement, they passed a law in 1729 that any such purchase of the Indians should be void, and the purchasers be indicted for forcible entry and detainer, according to the laws of England. That in 1730 they appointed an agent to go and investigate the facts; and the agent so appointed was the famous surveyor, Nicholas Scull; and that he (John Lukens) was Scull's apprentice, to carry chains and learn surveying. That he accompanied Scull, and they both understood and could talk the Indian language. That they had great difficulty in leading their horses through the Water Gap to Meenesink Flats, which were all settled with Hollanders; with several they could only be understood in Indian.

"At the venerable Samuel Depuis' (an error: Nicholas Depui was the person meant, unless

[1] Depui probably knew nothing as to what Province he was in the jurisdiction of. He purchased in 1727, of the *Minsi* Delawares a large portion of the level land along the river, on which the town of Shawnee now stands and also the two large islands in the Delaware—"Shawano" and Manalamink, and received from the Indians a deed (for a copy of which see the Chapter on Smithfield township, Monroe County). In September, 1733, he purchased the same property, in all six hundred and forty-seven acres, from William Allen, a large land owner, who had bought from the Penns, and then first held legal title under the laws of the Province.

Concerning the purchase from the Indians, Sir William Johnson says (MSS. Sir William Johnson, XXIV. 14.): "An elderly man who lived in the Highlands, and at whose house I dined on my way from New York, some years ago, told me that he lived with or in the neighborhood of Depui and was present when the said Depui purchased the Minisink lands from the Indians: that when they were to sign the deed of sale he made them drunk and never paid them the money agreed upon. He heard the Indians frequently complain of the fraud and declare that they never would be easy until they had satisfaction for their lands."

There was certainly something irregular in the transaction, for the deed contains no consideration and was therefore void according to law, but that Depui was guilty of a positive or purposed injustice does not seem probable, for the Indians are known to have lived on terms of peace with him. Depui was a man of politic, as well as peaceful nature, and far too shrewd to have offended a people among whom he was living almost completely isolated from his own race.

[2] They were originally contributed to Hazard's *Register*, and dated Stockport, June 6th and 14th, 1828.

indeed the visit was at a much later date than is represented), they found great hospitality and plenty of the necessaries of life. John Lukens said that the first thing that struck his admiration was a grove of apple trees, of size far beyond any near Philadelphia. That N. Scull and himself examined the banks, and were fully of the opinion that all those flats had at some former age been a deep lake, before the river broke through the mountain, and that the best interpretation they could make of Minisink, was *the water is gone*.

"That S. Depuis told them that when the river was frozen he had a good road to Esopus from the Mine Holes, in the Mine Road, some hundred miles. That he took his wheat and cider there; and did not appear to have any idea where the river ran, of Philadelphia market or of being in the Government of Pennsylvania.

"They were of the opinion that the first settlements of Hollanders in Minisink were many years older than William Penn's charter; and as S. Depuis had treated them so well they concluded to make a survey of his property or claim, in order to befriend him if necessary. When they began to survey the Indians gathered around, and one old Indian laid his hand on Scull's shoulder and said, 'Put up iron string and go home.' They then quit and returned.

"I had it in charge, from John Lukens, to learn more particulars respecting the Mine road to Esopus, etc. I found Nicholas Depuis, Esq., son of Samuel, living in a spacious stone house in great plenty and affluence. The old Mine Holes were a few miles above, on the Jersey side of the river by the lower point of Pahaquarry Flat; that the Minisink settlement extended forty miles or more on both sides of the river. That he had well known the Mine Road to Esopus, and used, before he opened the boat-channel through Foul Rift, to drive on it, several times, every winter with loads of wheat and cider, as also did his neighbors, to purchase his salt and necessities, in Esopus,[1] having then no other market or knowledge where the river run to; that after a navigable channel was opened through Foul Rift they generally took to boating and most of the settlement turned their trade down stream, the mine road became less and less traveled.

"This interview with the amiable Nicholas Depui was in June, 1787. He then appeared about sixty years of age. I interrogated as to the particulars of what he knew, as to when and by whom the Mine road was made, and what was the ore they dug and hauled on it, what was the date and from whence or how came the first settlers of Minisink in such great numbers as to take up all the flats on both sides of the river for forty miles. He could only give traditionary accounts of what he had heard from older people, without date, in substance as follows:

"That in some former age there came a company of miners from Holland; supposed from the great labor expended in making that road, about one hundred miles, that they were very rich or great people, in working the two mines —one on the Delaware, where the mountain nearly approaches the lower point of Paaquarry Flat—the other at the north foot of the same mountain, near half way from the Delaware and Esopus. He ever understood that abundance of ore had been hauled on that road, but never could learn whether lead or silver; That the first settlers came from Holland to seek a place of quiet, being persecuted for their relig-

[1] The Mine road was repaired from time to time and served the settlers along its line through New Jersey and New York, as well as those of the lower Minisink, as an outlet to the market on the Hudson River. The road very early claimed the attention of the provincial authorities of New York. That some work of repairing had been done prior to 1734, and that further work was contemplated is indicated by the following extract from the records of the General Assembly of New York:

"General Assembly, Die Sabbati, May 11th, 1734.

"The petition of Jacobus Swartwout, William Provost, William Cool and others, freeholders and inhabitants, residing and living in Minisink, in the County of Orange and Ulster, was presented to the house, &c., setting forth that several persons in West Jersey and Pennsylvania having no other way to transport their produce than through the Minisink, and there was but about 40 miles more to repair before they come to Esopus, &c., that they be compelled to work on said road and assist in repairing it, to the house of Egbert Dewitt, in the town of Roche-ter in the County of Ulster.

"Resolved, That leave be given to bring in a bill according to the prayer of the Petition."

ion. I believe they were Armenians.[1] They followed the Mine road to the large flats on the Delaware; that smooth, cleared land suited their views; that they *bona fide* bought the improvements of the native Indians, most of whom then moved to the Susquehanna; that with such as remained there was peace until 1755. I then went to view the Paaquarry Mine holes. There appeared to have been a great abundance of labor done there at some former time, but the mouths of these holes were caved full and overgrown with bushes. I concluded to myself if there ever was a rich mine under that mountain it must be there yet, in close confinement. The other old men I conversed with gave their traditions similar to Nicholas Depui, and they all appeared to be grandsons of the first settlers, and very ignorant as to the dates and things relating to chronology.

"In the summer of 1789 I began to build on this place;[2] then came two venerable gentlemen on a surveying expedition. They were the late General James Clinton, the father of the late De Witt Clinton, and Christopher Tappan, Esq., Clerk and Recorder of Ulster County (N. Y.). For many years before they had both been surveyors under General Clinton's father, when he was Surveyor-General. In order to learn some history from gentlemen of their general knowledge, I accompanied them in the woods. They both well knew the mine holes, mine road, &c., and as there were no kind of documents or records thereof, united in the opinion that it was a work transacted while the State of New York belonged to the Government of Holland; that it fell to the English in 1664; and that the change of government stopped the mining business, and that road must have been made years before such digging could have been done. That it undoubtedly must have been the first good road of that extent made in any part of the United States."

[1] An evident confusion. The Depuis were French and did leave their country because of religious persecution, but the Holland Dutch, who formed the greater part of the early population of the Minisink, did not leave for such reason.

[2] Stockport, on the Delaware, Buckingham township, Wayne County.

The Van Campens settled about the same time as the Depuis, but five miles above them and on the Jersey side of the river. They did not come to the west shore until many years later. Just who followed the Depuis on the Pennsylvania side of the river can not now be told, but it seems probable that the stream may have been crossed at various places between Port Jervis and the Water Gap within a few years after 1727. Andrew Dingman, of Kinderhook, is known to have settled on the west side of the river, at "Dingman Choice" (Dingman's Ferry, in what is now Delaware township, Pike County) in 1735, and he had near neighbors very soon after that date, if not at once. Another important settlement the date of which is well authenticated was that of Daniel Brodhead, made in 1737, on Analoming creek (afterward called Brodheads), where East Stroudsburg now is. His settlement was called Dansbury, and became noted, during the Indian War beginning in 1755, and the family became one of the most prominent in the whole Minisink country.[1] Scull says that in 1730 there were settlements upon both sides of the river for a distance of more than forty miles, and yet his testimony on that point has little value for there is no reason to believe he ascended the valley above Depui's, and he mentions no names of people on either side of the river, although he speaks of "other old men"—all of whom, for anything he says to the contrary may have been upon the Jersey side. Smith in his History of New Jersey says that in 1756 the settlements were far more numerous on the east than on the west shore of the river. That the former was especially well peopled in what is now the northern part of Sussex County, New Jersey, as early as 1739, we have documentary proof. This region from the vicinity of Port Jervis down to a point about opposite the site of Milford was, as heretofore explained, constituted "the Minisink precinct" of Orange County, N. J. In 1739 the inhabitants of this precincts were taxed to assist in the building of the first county "goal" or

[1] See chapter on Smithfield township, in Monroe County History.

jail of Goshen. The original tax warrant issued under the seals of the several justices of the peace of the county of Orange, among them being that of Anthony Westbrook,[1] of Minisink, is still in existence, and shows just who, in 1739, were the taxable inhabitants of that part of the Minisink. It will be noted that the names of very many are the same which are to be found in the records of a later period pertaining to the Pennsylvania side of the river. Following are the names as given in the return testified to by Johanes Westbrook:

Samuel Swartwout,	Solomon Davis,
William Codebek,	Jacobis Codebek,
Gerardis Van Minwege,	Johanis Hoogtyling,
Pieter Gemaer,	Stifanis Tietsoort,
Jacobis Swartwout,	Lambart Brink,
Klaes Westfael,	Adries Decker,
Cornelis de Duyster,	Huge Puge,
Jacob Bogert,	Allebert Van Garden,
Willem Tietsoort,	Jacob Decker, Junier,
Jacobis Decker,	Dirik Quik,
Hermanus Van Gorden,	Thomas Schoonoven,
Hendrik Decker,	Isaak Van Aken,
Willem Provost,	Peter Lameose Brink,
Samuel Provost,	Cornelis Brink,
Evert Horinbeck,	Gysbert Van Garden,
Johanis Westbrook, Jnier,	Ary Cortregt,
Antye Decker,	Antony Westbrook,
Barint Mollin,	Cornelis Crom,
Petris Decker,	Thomas Decker,
Jacob Decker,	Hendrik se Cortregt.
Abraham Van Aken,	Abraham Cortregt,
William Cool,	Cornelis Cuykundal,
Peter Cuykindal,	Terins Davin,
Hendrik Cuykindal,	Johanis Westfael,
De Staet Van Hillitge Conner,	Martye Westfael, Johanis Westbroek,
Johanise Jacobse Decker,	Willem Cortregt,
Jan Van Vliet,	Casparis Cimber,
Jacob Westfael,	Hendrik Cortregt,
David Cooll,	Abraham Louw.

As to the inhabitants of the Pennsylvania Minisink (in the region now included in Monroe and Pike Counties), there exists documentary proof that there were a considerable number as early as 1746. In that year was taken the first action of which there is any record, for the formation of Smithfield township, the first municipal division north of the Blue Mountains. The petition of the settlers for the setting off of a township in this region contains the names of twenty-seven persons, all doubtless landholders, and nearly all presumably the heads of families. Thus we know that, besides Nicholas Depui and the Brodheads, there were living here prior to the middle of the eighteenth century Christopher Denmark, Bernard Stroud, Piatro J. Westbrook, James Hyndshaw, Daniel and Aaron Depui, John Courtright, Rudolphus Schoonover, Beama Scoonmaker (Shoemaker), John Decker, Patt Ker, William McNab, Abram Clark, John Pierce, Robert Hannah, Samuel Vanaroun, Valentine Snyder, John Boss, Jonathan Gerenly, Isaac Tak, Joseph Savin, Richard Howell, Lambert Bush, John Riley, John Honog and Thomas Herson.[2]

The foregoing did not, by any means, include all of the taxable inhabitants. A petition, dated only two years later (1748), contains the additional names of Adam Snell, John Baker, Samuel Drake, John Teed, John Garlinghouse, Edward Halley, John McDowell, Samuel Holmes, Joshua Parker, Benjamin Teed, William Macknot, James Powell, Andrew Robinson, James Phillips, Elisha Johnson, Johnson Decker, Samuel Barber, Jonathan Barber, Benjamin Barber, James Carle, Aia Clark, David Teed, Daniel Roberts, John McMichel, John Hilliman, —— Seitz, —— Jennings, Edward Snell, Thomas Hill and John Brink.

A document of 1753 gives other names, viz.: Daniel Shoemaker, Daniel Zaner, Honre Zaner, Samuel Goodrich, Ephraim Culver, Joseph Soely, Edward Botts. None of these lists contain the names of the Van Campens, Quicks, Overfields, Bossarts, Dingmans, Van Vliets, Van Ettens, Van Akens and others, nearly all of whom are known to have been in the territory prior to the time of the circulation of the petition last cited. Some of them, however, lived so far distant (above the Bushkill) from

[1] Anthony Westbrook, of Minisink precinct, County of Orange and Province of New York," lived in what is now Montague, Sussex County, N. J., opposite the place where Milford, the county seat of Pike, was afterwards built, and he and Peter Lambartus Bouick, owned the Jersey flats adjoining and a large tract of country extending back upon the mountains. He was of the same family afterwards, and to this day numerous in Pike and Monroe Counties.

[2] These names are, for the most part, spelled as found in the original petition. See Smithfield township.

the main body of the settlers, that their influence was not sought in aid of the measures which the petitioners advocated.

In 1752 when Northampton County was set off from Bucks, the township of Smithfield, which was supposed to include all of the settlements of the country north of the mountains, was accredited with a population of five hundred, the whole territory of the new county (including not only its present territory but all of Lehigh, Carbon, Monroe, Pike and Wayne and parts of Luzerne and Schuylkill), being estimated to contain a few less than six thousand people.[1]

By the year 1742 four churches had been built conjointly by the settlers in the New Jersey and Pennsylvania Minisink. Only one, of them was upon the Pennsylvania side, and that was located at Shawnee, two miles above Dupui's, in Smithfield. The others were the "Machakomach, near the site of Port Jervis, N. Y., the "Minisink" at Montague, and the third at Walpack. The movement toward their establishment began as early as 1737. The Rev. Johannes Casparus Freyenmoet was sent as a young man to Holland, to be educated for the ministry, and on his return took charge of all four churches in 1742.

The effect of the settlement of the territory now included in Northampton County (Bucks until 1752) must not be forgotten. That region was settled, though sparsely, before the first authenticated, permanent settlements were made in the Minisink. The current set in, slowly at first, but with constantly increasing volume, from Philadelphia and Bucks County, but the tide did not rise and flow over the mountains to mingle with the Dutch population in what is now Monroe County in appreciable strength until about 1780.

The population of that portion of northern Bucks, which became Northampton, was almost from the beginning a mixed one, containing Irish, Scotch-Irish, English and German bloods, all varying in customs, habits of thought and religious creed as they did in nationality. The faiths of the Presbyterian, the Lutheran, the Mennonite, the Dunker, the Schwenkfelder, the Reformer, and last but not least, the lowly Moravian, all flourished upon the soil of Northampton County before it came into organized existence as such.

In a report made to the Legislature about the time that Northampton County was erected it is asserted that as early as 1723 the settlements extended above Durham. John Apple, a German, is known to have located in what is now Lower Saucon, just below the Lehigh, in 1726. The first settlement, however, established in numbers sufficient to deserve the name, was that planted in 1728 within the present limits of Allen township (midway between Allentown and the Blue Mountains) by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, among whom were Thomas Craig, William Craig, Neigal Gray, John Boyd, Hugh Wilson and Samuel Brown. Then followed, in 1730, a colony of the same element, led by Alexander Hunter, and consisting of about thirty families,—the Moodys, Brittons, Rays, Arrisons, Lyles, Moores and others. These located at three different points well up towards the Blue Mountains and the present boundary of Monroe County, in what afterwards became the township of Mount Bethel.

The Germans did not lag far behind the Scotch-Irish. They entered the county at its south part, coming from the region round about Philadelphia, and located on the south bank of the Lehigh. Among the first were George Hess, Adam Schaus (Shouse), Isaac Martens Ysselstein, (a relative of Daniel Brodhead, of Dansbury) and Conrad Reutschi, (a Swiss). The lands were placed regularly in the market in 1735, and they pushed rapidly northward to occupy them, reaching a point (now Lehigh township) near the mountains in 1736, and spreading soon afterwards eastward and westward.

A small but historically important element of population was added to, or rather imbedded in this heterogeneous mass of people, when the humble, unworldly, unselfish, devotedly benevolent Moravians[2] entered the region in 1741.

[1] For a further and detailed account of the settlements in the Minisink see chapters on Smithfield and other old townships in Monroe and Pike counties.

[2] The Moravians were so called because in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries Moravia, a province of the Austrian Empire, was a principal seat of their church. In the

Early in that year seventeen of these people, led by Peter Bohler, bought four thousand, one hundred acres of land on that point on the Lehigh River where the Monockasy pours its tributary waters into that stream. By Christmas Eve of the same year they had built a house and a stable, and were entertaining Count Zinzendorf and his daughter, when the "blessed season" commemorated suggested the name Bethlehem as one appropriate to the settlement, and it was adopted. The first house was of logs, one story in height, with attic rooms. Other buildings were soon erected including a chapel for an Indian congregation worshipping at Nain, three miles distant. When, in 1765, the Indians left Nain, the chapel was removed to Bethlehem.

The Moravians immediately began a systematized and zealous missionary work among the Indians throughout Eastern Pennsylvania, ultimately extending it to Ohio and other fields. They occupied a peculiar position in the autonomy of Provincial Pennsylvania, exercised a potent influence in the affairs of state, and exerted a vast power for good in a number of public measures. Their rigid adherence to the system of keeping records has preserved an immense amount of valuable materials for the historian, and to the various works compiled from those records we are indebted for facts which appear on hundreds of pages in the present volume. Holding this fact in view, and also the very intimate relation between these people and various occurrences in the region of which we treat, we deem no apology necessary for the extended observations on the Moravians which are here and elsewhere introduced. The country immediately north of the Blue Mountains was in a historical sense as closely identified with Bethlehem and Nazareth as with the seat of justice—Easton—to which it was tributary, during the momentous latter half of the eighteenth century.

There were always existing intimate relations between the Moravians and the cis-montane inhabitants of Northampton, and when the horrors of Indian war were experienced by the latter, the settlements of the former became their refuge and asylum.

It was for the use of the Moravian missionaries that Daniel Brodhead built a little mission house upon his Dansbury lands (very near the west end of the iron bridge over the Analoming, or Brodhead's Creek, between Stroudsburg and East Stroudsburg), which was the second house of worship erected north of the mountains—the Shawnee Church heretofore alluded to being the first. Here Zinzendorf and other Moravian missionaries visited and preached—some of them before the chapel was built, for we are told it was not dedicated until May 19, 1753—and here was organized a little Moravian society, which, in 1747, according to the records of the sect,[1] consisted of the following "persons

early part of the eighteenth century refugees from Moravia fled from that country into Saxony. The official name of this people is the United Brethren, and their archives show that they originated not only in Moravia, but also in Bohemia. As far back as the ninth century these two countries were converted to Christianity. A Protestant movement traceable from the beginning, or nearly so, resulted in the Bohemian Reformation, and the execution of John Huss.

This event took place in 1415, and in 1457 some of his followers founded the Church of the United Brethren, on the estate of Litiz, about one hundred miles east of Prague, on the confines of Silesia. The church numbered about two hundred thousand persons by the year 1517. It rapidly extended, and in 1557, its Polish parishes were constituted a distinct ecclesiastical province. In 1609 it was legally acknowledged as one of the churches of Bohemia and Moravia.

The church was subsequently crushed and had no visible organization, but in 1722 some of its survivors went into Saxony, where they began to build the town of Herrnhut, on the estate of Count Zinzendorf, who had offered them an asylum. He afterward became the leading Bishop of the revived church, and introduced on the continent of Europe, Great Britain, and in America, exclusively Moravian settlements.

The members undertook extensive missions in heathen lands, and work among members of State churches in Europe which excluded proselytism. There are eighty thousand Moravian converts now in Europe who belong to other churches.

Exclusive settlements disappeared from this continent in 1856, fourteen years after that at Bethlehem was given up. What is known as the American Province of the church and the British and the German provinces form one organic whole throughout the world.

There are about seventeen thousand Moravians on this continent, including children, of whom about two thousand reside in Bethlehem.

[1] Transactions of the Moravian Historical Society, Vol. I., p. 414.

attached to the Moravian Church," viz.: Daniel and Esther Brodhead, John Baker, John and Catharine Hillman, Joseph and Helen Haines, Edward and Catherine Holly, Francis and Rebecca Jones, William and Mary Clark, John and Hannah McMichael, Daniel Roberts, George and Mary Salathe—in all eighteen persons. The church was burned by the Indians in 1755, and the mission was abandoned. The Moravians had also at the same period missions at Walpack and Pawlin's Kill in the Jersey Minisink.

Some interesting glimpses of the condition of that part of Northampton County, now Monroe, during the period prior to the Indian war, and while the region was jointly occupied by people of the savage and civilized races, are afforded in the journals of the missionaries, who, in 1742, and subsequent years, toiled over the mountains, penetrated the almost unbroken forests, and visited the few squalid Indian villages and isolated settlements of the whites. Count Zinzendorf was the pioneer of these zealous men, who carried the Gospel into "the wilderness and the savage place." Of his three journeys through the region we give an account, which is principally from the pen of Luke W. Brodhead:

"Count Zinzendorf landed at New York on 2nd Dec., 1741; on the 10th he reached Philadelphia; on the 24th he visited the settlement in the Forks of the Delaware and named it Bethlehem, and then returned and preached for some time in Philadelphia and Germantown. On the 20th June following he again repaired to Bethlehem, and having organized the Brethren there into a congregation, completed arrangements for his contemplated visit to the Moravian Mission at Shecomeco, N. Y., and for his tour of exploration into the Indian country.

"On the 24th July, 1742, he set out on his visit to the Indians residing in the first main valley north of the Blue Mountain. He was accompanied by his daughter, the Countess Benigna (then in her seventeenth year), Anton Seyfert, Andrew Eschenback, Jacob Lischey, Henry Muller, William and Johanna Zander (most of whom were missionaries) and an Indian interpreter. Having visited Nazareth, they set out on the morning of the 26th; making a detour a few miles to the northeast, they crossed the Big Bushkill, then called Tatemy's Creek, and came to the 'reserve' of Moses Tatemy, who was farming in a small way on a grant of two hundred acres of land given him by the proprietaries' agents in consideration of services he had rendered as interpreter and messenger to the Indians. He received them well, was communicative, and in conversation gave an account of the mode of sacrifice practiced by his heathen brethren, which afforded Zander an opportunity of speaking to him of the great sacrifice of the Lamb of God, made for the remission of sins.

"Following the Indian path that led past Tatemy's house north into the Minisink, they came to Clistowackin, five miles above on Martin's Creek (one of Brainerd's missionary stations). In the lodge of an Indian medicine man lay his grand-child sick unto death. The Count prayed in behalf of the sufferer, commending him to the keeping of his Redeemer. Zander also spoke, and his words were interpreted to the villagers who had assembled about the lodge. Toward evening they reached a second village inhabited chiefly by Delawares. Having been overtaken by a shower, they gladly accepted the Captain's invitation to enter his hut, dry their clothes and pass the night with him.

"On the morning of the 27th they crossed the Blue Mountain at Tatemy's Gap. They were now in the Indian country, and what was justly the Indians' country, although white settlers were trespassing within its precincts. Keeping on to the northwest some ten (say twelve) miles, they struck the western terminus of the valley of the Pocopoco (Poch-co-poch-co), near what is now Brodheadsville. They turned down the stream, and came to a village on its banks. This had been the home of a well-known Delaware chief, old Captain Harris, father of Teedyuskung, King of the Delawares during their alienation from the English; and here Nicholas Scull and Benjamin Eastburn, surveyors, passed the night on the completion of the one and a half day's walk in

[1] Derived by Mr. Brodhead from Count Zinzendori's journal and notes from the "Memorials of the Moravian Church," edited by William C. Reichel.

September, 1737, which passed into history as the 'Walking Purchase.'

"The Brethren pitched their tent near the lodge of another medicine-man, and here they passed the night, and this was the extreme northern point of their journey. On the morning of the 28th they crossed Chestnut Hill mountain, and came down the narrow valley of the Aquanshicola to a Delaware town, called Miniolagomeka, signifying '*a tract of fertile land surrounded by barrens.*' This town consisted of eleven huts and fifty-four inhabitants.

"The village of *Miniolagomeka*[1] lay in Smith's valley, eight miles west of the Wind Gap, on the north bank of the Aquanshicola, at the intersection of the old Wilkes Barre road, which crossed the mountain at Smith's Gap, in Eldred township, Monroe County. The village was visited many times between 1743 and 1754 by different missionaries from Bethlehem."[2] The second journey of Count Zinzendorf across this mountain path was in August, 1742, on his way to Shecomeco. "On the 11th of August, 1742, Count Zinzendorf, his daughter and Anton Seyfert left Nazareth for Shecomeco, by what might be called the overland route, leading almost due northeast one hundred and twenty-five miles to Kingston, on the Hudson.

"At that time there was no connection by road between Lower Smithfield, in Monroe County, and the comparatively populous part of the Province south of the Lehigh. The great highway from Philadelphia to the Forks terminated near Iron Hill, in Saucon township. All above this was new country. The Blue mountain was passable only with difficulty at three depressions or gaps in that part of its barrier-like extent which Zinzendorf and his companions would cross in their course to the Delaware: at the Wind Gap, at Fox Gap and at Tatemy's Gap, respectively twelve, five and two-and-a-half miles west of the Delaware Water Gap (which was then considered impassible). An old Indian trail, leading into the Minisink, passed over the mountain through Tatemy's Gap. Crossing the Wind Gap (even as late as 1750) was a difficult undertaking, although the presence of an Inn near there at that time would indicate the fact of its having become a thoroughfare.

"In August of the year just named, the Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg, accompanied by his father-in-law, Conrad Weister, rode to Esopus, and in his journal writes as follows: 'August 3rd we rode on five miles above Nazareth, and put up for the night at a tavern.[3] August 9th, early in the morning, we were in our saddles, climbed the first Blue mountain, and were compelled, in its ascent, to lead our horses several miles over rocks and stones.' It is not improbable, then, that the Count and his fellow-travelers followed the Indian path that led through Tatemy's Gap. The ride of thirty miles to Depui's Ford was unquestionably the most fatiguing part of the journey, for after crossing the river into the Jersey Minisinks, they struck into the Esopus or 'old mine road.'

"Count Zinzendorf's journal continues,—'We crossed the Blue mountain en route for Esopus (August 11th). The road tried our horses severely; we were, however, in a tranquil frame of mind. In the evening we reached the bank of the Delaware, and came to Mr. Depui's,[4] who is a large land-holder and wealthy. While at his house, he had some Indians arrested for robbing his orchard. August 12th (Sunday) his son[5] escorted us to church. We dismounted at the church, and were compelled to listen to two sermons, which wearied us. In the morning the heat was overpowering. In order to avoid being drawn into a religious controversy, I went into the woods and read Josephus. . . . The Dominie is the well-known Casper (Johannes Casparus Freyenmoet), from

[1] The name signifies *a tract of fertile land surrounded by barrens.*

[2] The village had, in 1753, a population of about fifty-four Indians, who lived in ten huts, clustered about a house built by the Moravians as a residence and a place for holding meetings. The Indians removed to Gnadenhütten, on the Lehigh, in 1754, Secretary Richard Peters having urged his claim to the lands on the Aquanshicola.

[3] Seven miles north of Nazareth, rather than five.

[4] This was Nicholas Depui.

[5] Samuel Depui, who was then about twenty-four years of age.

Zurich, a well-meaning man I must confess. . . . August 14th, set out early in the morning; rode through the remainder of the wilderness, and reached Momback and Marbletown. . . . Rode on through Hurley to Esopus. Here we met Anna and Christian Frohlich and his wife. . . . In the afternoon we resumed our journey, crossed the north river and halted for the night. . . . August 15th, at noon, we reached Rhinebeck. Having rested, we set out for Shecomeco, and after riding through an almost impenetrable swamp, came to our journey's end at six o'clock in the morning of the 16th. . . . After spending eight days at this place preaching, teaching and exhorting among the Indians, the party set out on their return voyage on the 24th, and on the 27th reached the Minisink. 'Came to the Delaware on the 28th, across which we swam our horses. Anna, as usual, took the lead. August 29th, Jeannet was seriously indisposed and scarcely able to bear up. We, however, pushed our way through the wilderness, crossed the mountain, and after nightfall reached Nazareth.'

On a third journey of the same year Count Zinzendorf with some companions visited Wyoming. His journal says: "We came to the boundary of Shamokin, a precipitous hill, such as I scarce ever saw. Anna, who is most courageous of our number, and a heroine, led in the descent (ascent?). I took the train of her riding habit in my hand to steady me in the saddle, Conrad held to the skirt of my overcoat and Bohler to Conrad's. In this way we mutually supported each other, and the Saviour assisted us in descending the hill in safety."

On their return from another journey to the Susquehanna they came by way of the Great Swamp[1] and Dansbury[2]

Easton, which, as the seat of justice of the immense county of Northampton, once extending to the northern boundary of Pennsylvania, our especial field, and including all of the territory which is here together with much more, was laid out at what was then called the Forks of the Delaware,[2] in May, 1750, by Nicholas Scull, surveyor-general, and William Parsons, Penn's agent. It was established and named in pursuance to an order of Thomas Penn, written to Dr. Graeme and Secretary Peters. "I desire," writes the Proprietor, "that the new town be called Easton, from my Lord Pomfret's house, and whenever there is a new county, that shall be called Northampton." It was only two years later that it became the seat of justice of the newly erected Northampton, and, in the winter of 1752–53, it contained eleven families. From this time on its growth though not rapid, was quite uniform and healthful. Many men of character and ability whom circumstances made prominent in the affairs of eastern Pennsylvania, and whose names are frequently mentioned in these pages, came there to live, and the town assumed from various causes considerable importance, during the Indian War, the period of Pennamite and Yankee disturbance, and through the years of the Revolution in the last, vying with Bethlehem as a Mecca for the distinguished men in civil and military authority.

These settlements within the present limits of Northampton had but little effect for many years upon the occupation of the country north of the mountains. Up to the time of the Revolution nearly all the inhabitants in the region that is now included in Monroe and Pike Counties—the Pennsylvania Minisink—were those who came with the tide of immigration from the Hudson by the Mamakating, Neversink and Delaware Valleys. About 1780, however, a tide of immigration set in from the southward and southwest which mingled a new element of population with the Dutch of the Minisink. This brought mainly the descendants from the early settlers from Philadelphia, Bucks and Northampton Counties, who, finding the most de-

[1] The *Great Swamp* was also known afterwards as the *Shades of Death*, on account of the suffering endured by the people of Wyoming after the massacre in their attempts to reach the settlements on the Delaware.

[2] Dansbury was the home of Daniel Brodhead, who became acquainted with the Brethren at Bethlehem, soon after their settlement there, on his way to visit his relative, Isaac Ysselstein. At his house the missionaries often lodged as they traveled to or returned from their mission stations north of the mountains. It was about this this time that he built for their use the log church heretofore mentioned.

[2] The confluence of the Lehigh and Delaware.

sirable lands south of the mountains already occupied, pushed north across the great barrier and located upon the best lands which were there opened to settlement. These people made farms and homes in Cherry Valley, on Brodheads Creek, and in the valley of the Pocono. Their immigration continued until about the year 1800. Then between the opening of the century and 1820, came a second wave, "flowing," as Mr. Brodhead says,[1] "from the same direction" which brought to Stroudsburg and vicinity a considerable class of our most respectable citizens, mostly from Bucks County. In the same tide came the Germans from what is known as the 'Drylands' of Northampton County. They swept by the valley settlers and located on the higher lands overlooking the river. The whole range of what is known as the Shawnee Hills, extending from Brodhead's Creek to the Delaware, below the mouth of the Bushkill, is almost entirely owned and occupied by this class of people."

CHAPTER III.

Release of Title by the Indians—The "Walking Purchase" of 1737—Later Treaties.

The first release of Indian title effected in the Province of Pennsylvania was brought about in 1782 before Penn's arrival, by his Deputy Governor, William Markham. It embraced all of the territory between the Neshaminy and the Delaware, as far up as Wrightstown and Upper Wakefield—about the centre of the present county of Bucks. In 1683 and 1684, Penn himself made other purchases. It has been claimed that in 1686 the Indians granted to Penn, a tract of country commencing on the line of the former purchases, and extending as far northwesterly as a man could ride on horseback in two days. No copy of the treaty or deed was preserved, if any was made, and the extent of the averred purchase remained undecided. On the 17th of September, 1718, the *Lenape* or Delaware Indians made another treaty by which they confirmed the sales they had previously made and extended them from the Delaware to the Susquehanna. This last-named sale was again confirmed at a treaty council held and concluded on the 11th of October, 1736, at which time twenty-three chiefs of the Six Nations, who presumptuously claimed possession of the whole region, sold to John, Thomas and Richard Penn, all the lands on both sides of the Susquehanna,—eastward, to the heads of the branches, or springs, flowing into the river; northward, to the Kittochtinny Hills; and westward, to the setting sun,—this vague and extravagant description meaning nothing more than that the western boundary was undecided on and indefinite. The actual boundaries of the purchase were the Susquehanna on the west, the Conewago Hills and South Mountain and the Lehigh River between the sites of Bethlehem and Easton, on the north, and the territory included was that which now forms the whole of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, Delaware, Montgomery and Lancaster and parts of Berks, Lehigh and Northampton.

Still another treaty was made also in 1736, by which the *Iroquois* or Six Nations released their assumed claim to a belt of country lying north of the former purchase and south of the Blue Mountains, and extending southwesterly from the Delaware to and beyond the Susquehanna—in fact, to the present western line of Franklin County—thus including the northern parts of the present Northampton, Lehigh, Berks and the whole of several counties further west.

Settlers had begun to throng into the lower part of the country which it was supposed had been purchased, and they soon pushed above "the Forks of the Delaware," (the confluence of the Lehigh with that river)—and even as we have shown, in the preceding chapter, above the Blue Mountains, along the Delaware (in what is now Smithfield township, Monroe County).

The Delawares, who had been allowed to take only a trivial part in these later transactions, grew restive under what they considered an unwarranted encroachment upon their domain and ignoring the more northerly purchase of 1736, they had several meetings with the proprieta-

[1] Luke W. Brodhead in "The Delaware Water Gap," p. 234.

ries to form a plan for confirming and carrying out the alleged treaty of 1686, which they averred had been made with their own people, and thus definitely fixing the limits of the territory they had ceded. The first meeting was held at Durham, below Easton, in 1734; another was at Pennsbury, in May, 1735, and the negotiations were concluded at Philadelphia, August 25, 1737. The last meeting resulted in an agreement that the treaty of 1686 should be consummated, and the extent of the purchase was decided in a novel manner. The proprietaries were to receive such portion of the Indian territory as should be included within a line drawn northwesterly from a point in or near Wrightstown as far as a man could walk in a day and a half, and a line drawn from his stopping-place straight to the Delaware, which was of course the eastern boundary.

Thus was brought about the celebrated "Walking Purchase." No event in the history of the region gave so much dissatisfaction to the Indians as the making of this alleged unjust bargain, and it was directly or indirectly productive of dire effects which we shall chronicle in the next chapter.

While the treaty was in negotiation the proprietaries caused a preliminary or trial walk to be made to ascertain what amount of ground could be secured. It appears that this was undertaken as early as April, 1735, and that the trees along the route were blazed, so that the persons to be engaged in the walk deciding the ownership of land might have the advantage of a marked pathway. As soon as the treaty of August 25, 1737, had been consummated, James Steel, receiver-general under Thomas Penn, took measures to secure for the performance of the purchase-walk the man who had "held out the best" in the preliminary walk. It was proposed that he should walk with two others, who were actively to engage in competition, and that Timothy Smith, sheriff of Bucks County, and John Chapman, surveyor, should accompany the trio, provide provisions, etc. The time fixed for the walk under the treaty was September 12, 1737, but it was postponed until the 19th. The preliminaries were all arranged in advance, and Edward Marshall, James Yeates, and Solomon Jennings, all noted for their powers of endurance, and one of them undoubtedly the champion of the trial walk, were employed by the proprietaries to make the decisive effort. It was arranged that the Indians should send some of their young men along to see that the walk was fairly made. The walkers were promised five pounds in money and five hundred acres of land. The place of starting was fixed at a well-known point, a large chestnut-tree near the junction of the Pennsville and Durham roads, at the Wrightstown meeting-house, in Bucks County, very close to the northern boundary of the Markham purchase. Marshall, Yeates, and Jennings stood with their hands upon the tree, and as the sun rose above the horizon the signal was given by Sheriff Smith, and they started. Their route was as straight as the inequalities of the ground and the numerous obstructions would permit, and led for a number of miles along the Durham road (which was then a road in little more than name). It is said that Yeates led the way with a light step, and next came Jennings, with two of the Indian walkers, while Marshall was last, a considerable distance behind the others. He swung a hatchet in his hand, and walked with an easy and careless lope. The walkers reached Red Hill, in Bedminster, in two and a half hours, took dinner with the Indian trader Wilson, on Durham Creek, near where the old furnace stood, crossed the Lehigh a mile below Bethlehem, at what is now Jones Island, and passing the Blue Ridge at Smith's Gap (in what is now Moore township, Northampton County), slept at night on the northern slope. The walk was resumed at sunrise, and terminated at noon, when Marshall, who alone held out, threw himself at length upon the ground and grasped a sapling, which was marked as the end of the line. Jennings first gave out, about two miles north of the Tohickon, and then lagged behind with the followers until the party reached the Lehigh River. He then left for his home, in what is now Salisbury township[1], Lehigh County.

[1] Solomon Jennings had settled some years previous to the "Walking Purchase" on what is now the Geisinger farm, two miles above Bethlehem, and living on the ex-



DELAWARE INDIAN FAMILY.



DELAWARE INDIAN.

INDIAN COSTUMES.

Yeates fell at the foot of the mountain, on the morning of the second day, was quite blind when taken up, and died three days later. Marshall, the champion of the walk, was not in the least injured by his exertion, and lived to the age of seventy-nine, dying in Tinicum, Bucks County.[1]

The walk is said to have followed an Indian path which led from the hunting grounds of the Minsis down to Bristol, on the Delaware. The Indians showed their dissatisfaction at the manner in which the so-called "walk" was made, and left the party before it was concluded. It is said that they frequently called upon the walkers not to run. The distance walked, according to the generally-accepted measurement, was sixty-one and one-fourth miles. Nicholas Scull says it was only fifty-five statute miles, while others estimate the distance as high as eighty-six miles.

When the walk had reached the extreme point in a northwesterly direction from the starting-place, it still remained to run the line to the Delaware, and here arose another ground for disagreement. The Indians had expected that a straight line would be drawn to the river at the nearest point, but instead it was run at right angles and reached the river at or near the Lackawaxen, taking in about twice as much territory as would have been included by the other arrangement. The lines embraced nearly all of the lands within the forks of the Delaware (that is, between the Delaware and the Lower Lehigh), in fact all of the valuable land south of the Blue Ridge, in Northampton County, already ceded by the treaty, all of the celebrated Minisink flats, north of the Mountains, to the mouth of the Lackawaxen. The larger part of the present Monroe County and more than half of Pike. Had the line been drawn to the Delaware at the nearest point (which would have been almost due east), instead of at right angles, it would have included only about half as much territory as was secured by the line actually drawn. The quantity of land embraced in the purchase was about five hundred thousand acres. James Steel, writing to Letitia Aubrey in 1737, said that it required about four days to walk from the upper end of the day and a half's journey, and that "after they crossed the great ridge of mountains they saw very little good or even tolerable land fit for settlement."

This walk gave great dissatisfaction to the Indians, and was the principal cause of the council held at Easton in 1756, where it was elaborately discussed. The Indians complained that the walkers walked too fast, that they should have stopped to shoot game and to smoke; in short, should have walked as the Indians usually did when engaged in the hunt. They also found fault with the manner in which the line was run from the stopping-place to the river, claiming that it should have been drawn to the nearest point. The proprietaries were accused of trickery and dishonesty, and the "walking purchase" drew upon them and their associates the bitter hatred of the Delawares. It was the smoldering fire of the feeling thus engendered which by the influence of men and events was fanned into an intense heat eighteen years later, and created great havoc in the region now comprised in Northampton, Monroe and Pike Counties. If the line had been drawn to the nearest point on the Delaware, it would have recrossed the Blue Mountains, and reached the river considerably below the Water Gap, and thus would have included no part of the Minisink, and only a small triangle of territory in the southwestern part of the present county of Monroe.

treme frontier, had become famous as a hunter and a woodsman, a fact which led to his being selected as one of the walkers. He is said to have been extremely fond of whiskey, and it has been averred that it was because of that weakness that he failed in the walk. This, however, may be an injustice to him. It is certain that he never recovered from the effects of his over-exertion, though he lived for twenty years. His son, John Jennings, was elected sheriff of Northampton County in 1762, and again in 1768. It is traditionally asserted that Solomon Jennings received what is now known as the Geisinger farm as a reward for his taking part in the walk, but there is no foundation for that theory of his ownership, and it is well known that he resided upon the property for a number of years prior to 1737. The farm was sold to Jacob Geisinger at public sale in 1764.

[1] The date of his death was November 7, 1789. He was a native of Bustleton, Philadelphia County, where he was born in 1710. He was twice married, and the father of twenty-one children. He lived for a time on the island in the Delaware opposite Tinicum which bears his name.

Concerning this "walking purchase" and some preliminary and subsequent matters of collateral interest, L. W. Brodhead, the well known student of Minisink history, contributes a mass of information drawn largely from Charles Thompson's "*An Enquiry into the causes of the Alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians from the British Interest;*"[1] and also copies of interesting and valuable Indian letters upon the "Walk," (the originals of which are among the Logan papers in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania), and letters from individuals in Smithfield.

The "Enquiry into the causes of the alienation of the Delaware and Shawnee Indians," just alluded to says:

"While they (the Delawares) were paid for their lands on Tulpehocken, they were unjustly, and in a manner forcibly, dispossessed of their land in the forks of the Delaware. At this very time (1733) William Allen, one of the principal gentlemen in Pennsylvania, and a great dealer in land purchased of the proprietors, was selling the land in the Minisinks, which had never been purchased of the Indians; nay, was near forty miles above the Lehigh hills, which was solemnly agreed upon, (by the treaty of 1718) to be the boundary between the English and the Indians. Governor Penn, the founder, had devised to his grandson William, and his heirs, ten thousand acres of land, to be set out in proper and beneficial places, in this province, by his trustees. This ten thousand acres Mr. Allen purchased of William Penn, the grandson, and by virtue of a warrant or order of the trustees to Jacob Taylor, Surveyor General, to survey the said ten thousand acres, he had part of the land located or laid out in the Minisinks, because it was good land, though it was not yet purchased of the Indians.

"Had he contented himself with securing the right, and suffered the lands to remain in the possession of the Indians till it had been duly purchased and paid for, no ill consequences would have ensued. But no sooner had the land been surveyed to him than he began to sell it to those who would immediately settle it. His deed to Nicholas Depui in 1733 is recorded in the rolls of office of Bucks County." "About this time the proprietor published proposals for a lottery of one hundred thousand acres to be laid out anywhere within the province, except on manors, lands already settled, etc. There was no exception of lands unpurchased of the Indians, but rather an express provision for those who had unjustly seated themselves there, since by drawing prizes they might lay them on the lands on which were already seated. By virtue of these tickets, tracts laid out in the forks were quickly taken up and settled. These transactions provoked the Indians."

"The extreme anxiety of the proprietors, as well as their motives, for extending the walk as far as possible, may be best appreciated by a glance at the map, and the peculiar course of the Delaware above the Kittatinny mountain. If the walk had terminated at the Kittatinny, the line from the end of the walk, to intersect the Delaware if drawn at right angles, (as the Surveyor General Eastburn and the land speculaters claimed that it should), would have intersected the Delaware at the Water Gap, and *would not have included the Minisink lands*, a prominent object of the speculators. The line as actually drawn by Eastburn, strikes the Delaware near Shohola Creek in Pike County. *Overreaching*, both in its literal and figurative sense, is the term most applicable to the whole transaction."

"The deliberations of the council terminated however unfavorably to the Delawares.

"The Governor complained to the deputies of the Six Nations of the refusal of the Delawares, to remove from the lands embraced in the walking purchase, that they were disturbing the peace, and had the insolence to write letters to some of the magistrates of this government, wherein they had abused the worthy proprietors, and threatened them with the utmost rudeness and ill manners (referring to letters given in

[1] This work was published in London in 1759. Charles Thompson was the American Patriot who in 1774, was elected Secretary of Congress, and whom John Adams styled "*The Sam Adams of Philadelphia, the life of the cause of liberty.*" His last literary labor was a translation of the Septuagint, published in 1808.

the following pages). Canasatego in the name of the deputies of the Six Nations told the Governor, 'That they saw the Delawares had been an unruly people and were altogether in the wrong; that they concluded to remove them.' Then addressing himself to the Delawares in a violent and singular strain of invective, he said, they deserved to be taken by the hair of their head and shaken severely till they had recovered their senses and become sober. For what you have done, *we charge you to remove instantly; we don't give you liberty to think about it.* You are women. Take the advice of a wise man and remove instantly. You may return to the other side of the Delaware, where you came from; but we do not know whether, considering how you have demeaned yourselves, you will be permitted to live there,—or whether you have not swallowed that land down your throats, as well as the land on this side. We therefore assign you two places to go to, either Wyoming or Shamokin. You may go to either of these places, and then we can have you under our eye, and shall see how you behave. *Don't deliberate, but remove away and take this belt of Wampum.* He then forbid them ever to intermeddle in land affairs, or ever hereafter pretend to sell any land, and commanded them, as he had something to transact with the English, immediately to depart the council."

The Delawares dared not disobey this peremptory command. They immediately left the council, and soon after removed from the Forks. Some to Wyoming and Shamokin and some to Ohio.

Thus passed away the power as well as the prestige of this remnant of the great Lenni Lenape Nation.

Teedyuscung was the last chief of the tribe on their favorite river. He represented his people at several subsequent councils held at Easton and Philadelphia and displayed a high order of native talent. He possessed a good deal of force of character and was a good speaker, exercising thereby great influence in council, and did much to restore the former reputation of his people. He was a prominent actor in the councils of 1756 and 58. At one of these assemblies he contended for a secretary of his own selection, and demanded a record of the proceedings, in view of the treacherous memory evinced by the Proprietaries at former deliberations. Strange as it may appear, Governor Denny persistently opposed this request; but the chief sustained his demand so ably and with such good and forcible reasoning that the Governor was obliged, though very ungraciously, to yield to his wishes. Of his numerous speeches, space can be spared but for a few extracts.

At the Council at Easton in November 1756, Teedyuscung addressed Governor Denny as follows. ("Pumpshin," a Delaware Indian acting as interpreter)

"Brother: Hear me with patience; you may remember I often desired you to endeavor to apprehend me aright when I am speaking of matters of importance. Brother: I am going to use a comparison in order to represent to you the better what we ought to do.

"When you choose a spot of ground for planting you first prepare the ground, then you put the seed into the earth, but if you don't take pains afterwards you will not obtain fruit. To instance in the Indian corn which is mine, (meaning a Native plant of this country) as is customary I put seven grains in one hill, yet it will come to nothing, tho' the ground be good; tho' at the beginning I take prudent steps, yet if I neglect it afterwards, tho' it may grow up to stalks and leaves, and there may be appearance of Ears there will be only leaves and cobs. In like manner in the present Business, tho' we have begun well, yet if we hereafter use not prudent means we shall not have success answerable to our expectations. God that is above hath furnished us both powers and abilities. As for my part I must confess to my shame, I have not made such improvements of the power given me as I ought, but as I look on you to be more highly favored from above than I am, I wou'd desire you that we would join our endeavors to promote the good work, and that the cause of our uneasiness, begun in the time of our forefathers, may be removed; and if you look into your hearts, and act according to the Abilities given you, you will know the grounds of our uneasiness in some measure from what I have said before in the comparison of the fire; though I was but a boy, yet I wou'd according to my abilities bring a few chips. So with regard to the corn; I can do but little; you can do a great deal; therefore let us all men, women and children, assist in pulling up the weeds, that nothing may hinder the corn from growing to perfection, when this is done, tho' we may not live to enjoy the Fruit ourselves, yet we shou'd remember our children may live and enjoy the Good Fruit, and it is our duty to act for their good."

"Brother: I desire you will attend to these few words, and I will, with all dilligence, endeavor to tell you the truth: the Great Log you mentioned, when kindled, will make a great flame, but it will not kindle of itself, nor continue flaming unless there be Air and Leaves, as well as coals, to make it kindle. I desire we may use our utmost endeavors to make it kindle, tho' what I have told you may relate to matters disagreeable to you, yet if we exert ourselves and act according to our abilities given from above, the events will be agreeable and pleasing to ourselves and of service to our children."

"Brothers: I have to request you that you would give Liberty to all Persons and friends, to reach into these matters; as we are all children of the Most High, we should endeavor to assist and make use of one another, and not only so, but from what I have heard, I believe there is a future State besides this Flesh."

Mr. Brodhead comments as follows:

"The founder of this great Commonwealth was ever the faithful friend of the *Minsis* and the other tribes in his province. He understood their case perfectly; and had he been permitted to be present at the Council of 1742, the result of their deliberations, we can readily conjecture, would have been greatly different. No pretensions of the Six Nations, nor the alluring promises of gain by their white allies, could have induced him to depart from the plain path of duty.

He knew what these people had suffered, and knew also that they were the rightful owners of the soil. His transactions with them were ever stamped with the impress of humanity and justice. Would that we could say as much of his immediate successors. Well might these poor men lament the loss of such a friend, at a time too when all mankind else seemed to be frowning upon them—when the sun of their greatness was setting in thickening clouds, portentous of the tempest that was to overwhelm them.

"There seems to be no doubt that these Indians desired to live on terms of friendship with the white settlers; they evidently looked upon them as a superior order of beings, and, at first, thinking they were to be made wiser and better by their teaching and example, they made them welcome, so far as the simple native manners of these people could testify. Could we have more conclusive evidence of the friendly disposition of the *Minsis* than is derived from the fact that for near a quarter of a century they lived quietly and peaceably with the settlers in this valley, and permitted them to cut down their forests and cultivate their best hunting-grounds, all unprotected as the confiding settlers were against their overpowering numbers, and against the means they possessed of exterminating them without warning should they be disposed at any time to do so.

"Yet in all these years we hear of the commission of no single act of violence on the part of the Indians until the general outbreak during the war of 1755.

"But was there not sufficient provocation for this outbreak? Was there not already cause for it in the infamous "walking purchase" of 1737, when the full effect of that fraud became apparent in the loss of their cherished possessions in the Minisink?

"At the Council held in Philadelphia in 1742, called at the request of Governor Thomas Penn, the Delawares and Six Nations were each represented.

"The Governor's object was to make complaints to the latter of the Delawares, as he had threatened in his letter of 1741, and induce the Six Nations to enforce his claim to lands in the Minisink, as well as in the Forks, and oblige them to quit the country. There were of the Six Nations then present two hundred and thirty, the Delawares being under a species of vassalage to that nation.

"The question of the "walking purchase" was discussed at this Council.

"When settlers began to move upon the lands in the Minisink great dissatisfaction was expressed by the Delawares. They declared the "walk" a fraud, especially as to the land claimed north of the Kittatinny, or Blue Mountains, which included the Minisink, their favorite hunting-grounds, and declared their determination to maintain its possession by force.

"That these lands were occupied without their consent the following pathetic letters will show:

(From the Logan MSS. in possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.)

"Memorandum of two letters to Jeremiah Langhorne,[1] J. P. of Bucks County, from sundry Indians:

[1] Jeremiah Langhorne lived at Newtown, Bucks County.

"Smithfield, Nov. 21, 1740.

"To Mr. Jeremiah Langhorne and all Magistrates of Pennsylvania:

"We pray you that you would take notice of the great wrong we receive in our lands—here are about 100 families settled on it, for what reason they cannot tell.

"*They tell that Thos. Penn has sold them the land, which we think must be very strange, that T. Penn should sell them that which was never his, for we never sold him this land.* The case was this: That when we were with Penn to treat, as usual with his father, he kept begging and plaguing us to give him some land, and never gives us leave to treat upon any thing until he wearies us out of our lives, but what should we give Penn any lands for—we never had any thing from him but honest dealings and civility. If he lets us alone, we will let him alone. The land we do own to be ours, Begins at the mouth of the Tohickon, runs up along the said branch to the head springs, thence up with a straight line to Patqualing,[1] thence in a straight line to the Blue Mountains, thence to a place called Mahoning, thence along a mountain called Neshameck, thence along the Great Swamp to a Branch of the Delaware River—so along Delaware River to the place where we first began.

"All this is our land except some tracts we have disposed of—The tract of Durham—the tract of Nicholas Depui—The tract of old Weiser we have sold. *But for the rest we have never sold and we desire Thos, Penn would take these people off from our land in Peace, that we may not be at the trouble to drive them off,* for the land we will hold fast with both our hands nor in privately but in open view of all the Country, and all our friends and relations, that is the Eastern Indians and our uncles the five nations and the Mohicons and the troctweys, Shawanahs, Shawekelan, Tuskeroras & the Iakkesau the last, these all shall be by and hear *us speak and we shall stand at our uncle's breast when we shall speak.* Now Gentlemen & all others we desire some of your advice & likewise some of your assistance in this affair, for we have lived in brotherly friendship, so we desire to continue the same if so be we can be righted any manner of ways so we remain your friends. (The Indians acknowledge this to be done by their direction.)"

The second letter or petition is addressed to Governor Thomas Penn, dated—

"Smithfield January ye 3, 1741

"Hon[d] Sir

"We are very much wronged and abused of having our lands taken & settled and we know not how or what affor—We have applied ourselves sometime ago to ye authority of the Province to Mr. Langhorne and begged their advice and assistance, but we have received no answer, nor any news as yet—We hope your Excellency will help us, that we may have justice done us according to the Articles made between ye English and our Fathers, which was if we are right informed to live in Brotherly Love together—but not as we live now, for we cannot enjoy our Birth-rights in peace & quietness but we are abused as if we were enemies and not friends, for we dare not speak for our rights, but there is an upcom and in danger of being cut to pieces and destroyed—so that we cannot keep our young people in order and if we do get an honest man to assist in anything that we want, he is in danger of his life as appears now at this time for here is a great uproar and we know not what it is (for it is very strange that we may not have an honest man to take our parts in any just cause, but he must be killed or fly his Country), so if this practice must hold why then we are no more brethren or friends but must be more like open enemies, then we shall ruin and destroy ourselves—It looks very strange that Your Excelly, would take any notice of John McMaken,[2] what he says or what he can do, for he is not a friend of the English nor to us—He is partly a Shawanah, the worst of all Indians—He has lived so long among you (them) that he has got their own nature. He lives a lazy idle life He is an intruder upon the Proprietor and us.

"He buys no land nor settles for a livelihood, but makes a little improvement and so gets a bottle of rum and other truck and goes peddling. He does no good to himself or anybody else. Now he is afraid he shall lose his way of living. He makes a great uproar, and does not care what he does, so he may be revenged upon us, for we do not intend to let him settle any of our land any more.

"Indeed all the rest that make this uproar there is not a creditable person among them, for they think that by uproar, they will scare us to be easy and let them alone in their wicked way to take our land and never give us anything for it—but we are not willing to be served so. Therefore we pray your Excelly. will assist us to settle these affairs, so that we altogether live in Peace and in Brotherly Love, according to our first Articles which we made by our Forefathers.

"We pray it may please your Excelly to send us an answer and although we be Indians we beg leave to subscribe ourselves his Excellencies most humble servants

ONOTTESSAE — his mark
MAWENCE — his mark
MATAKER — his mark
ONAHACKIS — his mark
WIENHACKEME — his mark
TASSEHAWA — his mark
[3] CAPPOS — his mark
[3] NOTTEMEUS — his mark"

[1] Patqualing.—There is a township in the New Jersey Minisink, now called Pahaquarry. It is the Indian name for the Water Gap. In surveys of land made in 1718, 1720, 1728, 1805 it was called respectively Pahakqualong, Pahaqualing, Pehoquealin, Pahaqualong. The word signifies a river passing between two mountains.

[2] McMichael.

[3] The names of *Cappos or Cpoose*, and *Nottemeus*, were

The Indians acknowledge this to be done by their direction.

These letters are endorsed as follows:

Copies of letters from Indians to ye Governor & Jeremiah Langhorne. Referred to in Minutes, March 26, 1741.

Following the last letter of the Indians is a letter or petition to the Governor setting forth:—

Jacob Sebring to be an honest and true man &c. and John McMachon a very bad man.

Signed by

Abraham Van Campen, Justice.
Jacob Kuykendall.
Nicholas Depui.
Jacobus Kuykendall.

The scribe for the Indians was Jacob Sebring, whose character is vouched for above. He was arrested by the Sheriff of Bucks County for serving them in that capacity.

The following is a memorandum of the Governor's reply, and is endorsed:

"Rough draft of an Intended letter to the Delaware "Indians, 17th March 1741

Sent accordingly May 1st and the answer inclosed" The letter Begins:

"Acknowledge ye rect of these letters pr two Indian messengers two months and 21 days after date and also yt wrote to Jeremiah Langhorne mentions it being wrote in a different style and manner from others had hitherto seen from any Indians in this Goverment, who had sworn themselves to be an honest fair people, ready to perform their agreements, and who had always been treated by us with great tenderness—hopes that those letters were wrote by some evil minded men and that the Indians did not know ye contents which were not true—those relates the purchase made in 1686 and the confirmation with the transactions at Durham and at Pennsbury and describes ye courses of the purchase. Mentions that Sappawinsa and their honest old men were satisfied with and acknowledged it was all true and agreed upon ye day and a half's walk at a third meeting at Philadelphia, were the deeds were all produced and read again in presence of Sappawinca Tishiconk and Nautemus and many white people and Indians who were witnesses wherein they ye Delawares released all right and claim to those lands and promised to appoint some persons to walk ye day and a half which they did and they set out together in order to execute ye agreement—mentions ye fairness of the walk and where they stopped at a mountain and according to ye words in ye deed run a strait line to Delaware River—Then mentions yt as this is the case it is they who have acted wrong &c and told a story in order to break ye friendship, or otherwise they might remember several things—

"Queries, how they could claim lands to ye mouth of Tohickon &c unless you had a mind to break ye peace, or if you had an inclination to keep the peace, how came you to write to J. Langhorne, that several Indians would be with you to demand Justice as if intended to attack and make war on the King's subjects—Desires ye Indians to consider well what they are about—Mentions ye strength of ye English and if forced might easily overcome them—reprimands them for their taking Jacob Sebring out of ye hands of the Sheriff and demands his delivery—after this treaty that their uncles ye five nations had signed a release for these lands to the Proprietors and further desired Onas and James Logan that they would never treat with their cousins ye Delawares about land for that they were a people of no virtue and had nowhere a Council fire burning and who dealt often very unjustly with our friends and brethren the English &c.—Then acquaints them that some of their chiefs are to be here in May and that Mr. Penn will complain to them of their behavior and acquaint them publicly of everything that has passed at which any of ye may come down and be present, provided you come down at your own charge (!!!) for the Proprietors concern you have acted so injustly by them and have so often put them to the expense in several meetings, without intending to do the business that you must not expect to be maintained here—you may send such as are allowed to be of the Delaware Nation because the Jersey or other strange Indians will not be taken any notice of. Mentions he had wrote a letter about 3 months ago and given it to Nicholas Scull to be delivered them, with orders to examine very closely into ye cause of these Disturbances, and that if any injustice was done you by ye inhabitants, they might be punished for such behavior—But that he could not proceed for ye cold and was obliged to return—I now send him again to make this inquiry that he may know who are the principal causes of this uneasiness and that he does not expect they will interfere with

noted in all the treaties of this period. The former is perpetuated at a clearing of his own, near Scranton, called "Capoose Meadow," and on which a part of the Scranton race-course is situated.

There is also an island in the Delaware, four miles below Belvidere, called Capoose Island.

Dr. Hollister, in his History of the Lackawanna Valley, says. "Capoose himself was a contemporary of Tudyuscung of the Delawares, but so diverse in character and temperament, that while the latter was ambitious for distinction, and prominent in Council gatherings, where he jointly looked after the interests of the Moneys and his own tribe, Capoose, undecked with the emblems of war, lived in amity with the whites, encourgaed the culture of the soil, and left behind him a name untarnished with either blood or carnage."

any orders he shall send relating to ye white people King of England's subjects put under his Govt.—Sends a copy of ye last deed to be read to you all and to be left in your hands, that all their young people may know ye contents.

"N. B.—See the indorsement copied from ye original Indorsement.

The answer of the Chiefs of the Delaware Indians to the Governor's message of the 27th March, 1741:

"Our young men shall behave peacably and orderly toward the English till the Five Nations come down to Philadelphia to treat, at which time we will have a fair hearing with them and if the land be sold we will be easy.

"*Signed*
ONOTOPY.
CAPUS.
NUTEMUS.
"Smithfield in the County of Bucks, May 12th, 1741." WIENHOCKASINCK.
HOUGHQUATOON.
MAWEEMOO.
MATUAMIN.
WALLA WANCHUN PAPES, *alias* JO."

"It is difficult to read this correspondence without the feeling that deliberate and cruel injustice was done to these simple-minded people — the Indians. The letter of the Governor is, to say the least, hard, unsympathic and mercenary, and is not such an one as the ordinary feeling of humanity would dictate, and most certainly not such a letter as would have been written, under like circumstances, by the founder of the commonwealth.

"The following extracts from two other letters are equally interesting and equally painful, with the former correspondence.

"The letter from William Penn (the grandson) shows that efforts had been made for the sale of the land in the Minisink *nine years before* the "Walking Purchase."

PROPRIETARY CORRESPONDENCE.

In possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Extract from a letter of William Penn (the grandson) to James Logan.

April 28th, 1728.

I return you thanks for the regard you are pleased to express for my interest in Pennsylvania; and had at first some thought of attending to it myself, persuent to your advice, but finding that not so suitable to my present circumstances as I could have wished, do herewith send a full power of attorney to yourself and Mr. Langhorne, which I hope will be accepted, and doubt not it will under your care be disposed of to as much advantage as if I were present, especially if the Indians can be prevailed upon to suffer a survey to be made of the valuable tract of land you mention, which I hope will not be found impracticable.

To this the following note is appended: The Indians forbade the survey, but promised if young William Penn (for which name they expressed a high veneration) would come over he should have what he pleased.

Extract of a letter from James Logan to the proprietor:—

July 10, 1742.

This is the 10th and last day of my attendance here for a treaty with the chiefs of the Six Nations, who, with the Delawares, between 20 and 30 in number and 8 of Shawnees made up 188 persons with their women and children.

When on the 29th of last month they came to my house where they were entertained till the next afternoon, and then coming thither were joined by about 40 more from the Conestoges, with the Ganawese and soon after by Natimus and his company, who complained very heavily to their uncles of being cheated, after a full hearing have this day been commanded by them (the Six Nations) to quit all that tract entirely and to remove either over to Jersey again or beyond the Hills, but as this has been throughout excellent treaty (for the whites) I shall refer you more particular accounts to more ready pens. This treaty will cost me £20 out of pocket and which I shall not charge a penny to any.

Just twelve years after the unfortunate "Walking Purchase" was made, and while the contention in regard to it was still carried on, a portion of the territorry which it covered and very much more was secured from the Delaware, or *Lenape*, and the Six Nations by purchase, the consideration being £300 "lawful money of Pennsylvania." This purchase included a belt of country stretching from the Delaware to the Susquehanna; having as its south boundary the Blue Mountains. In this scope of country, thus obtained, lies the whole of the present Monroe County, the greater part of Pike, a very small portion of Wayne (the extreme tip of its southern panhandle), the whole of Carbon and Schuylkill and parts of Lackawanna, Luzerne, Columbia, Northumberland, Dauphin and Lebanon.

The treaty was consummated August 22, 1749, at Philadelphia, the parties being Edward Warner, Lynford Lardner, receiver general of the province, William Peters, Richard Peters, secretary of the province, and others, and the sachems and chiefs of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shamokin and Shawanese Indians. The purchase was described in one of the treaty documents as follows:

"All that Tract and parcel of Land situate, lying and being within the following limits or bounds, and thus described (that is to say): Beginning at the Hills or Mountains called in the language of the Five Nations Indians the Tyanuntasachta or Endless Hills, and by the Delaware Indians the Keckachtany Hills. On the east side of the river Susquehanna, being in the North West line or boundary of the Tract of Land formerly purchased by the said Proprietors from the Said Indian Nations by their Deed of the Eleventh day of October, Anno Dom, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty Six; and from thence running up said river by the several courses thereof to the first or nearest Mountain to the North side of the Mouth of the Creek called in the Language of the said Five Nation Indians Cantaguy, and in the Language of the Delaware Indians Maghonioy, and from thence extending by a direct or straight line to be run from the said Mountain on the north side of said creek to the main branch of Delaware River at the north side of the Mouth of the Creek called Lechawachsein, and from thence to return across Lechawachsein Creek aforesaid, down the River Delaware by the several courses thereof to the Kekachtany Hills aforesaid, and from thence by the range of said Hills to the place of Beginning."[1]

After the treaty of 1749, the first purchase of lands from the Indians, which included any portion of the territory which is the province of this work, was that made in 1768. The treaty was made between the representatives of Thomas and Richard Penn and the Sachems of the Six Nations, at Fort Stanwix (now Rome, N. Y.), and concluded on November 5, 1768. By its terms the Indian title was released from an immense belt of country, northwest of the lands ceded by the treaties of 1749, 1754 and 1758, and extending diagonally across the entire province from the Delaware River, in the northeastern, corner to the boundaries of Virginia on the west and of Virginia and Maryland on the south.

All of the territory of the present Wayne County, except a very small fraction of its southern extremity, was included in this cession, which embraced the whole of Susquehanna, Wyoming, Sullivan, Montour, Green, Washington, Fayette, Westmoreland, Somerset and Cambria, and parts of Lackawanna, Luzerne, Columbia, Northumberland, Union, Snyder, Bradford, Lycoming, Clinton, Centre, Clearfield, Indiana, Armstrong, Allegheny and Beaver.

In the deed from the Six Nations, the territory of the purchase was described as follows:

"All that part of the Province of Pennsylvania not heretofore purchased of the Indians, within the said general boundary line, and beginning in the said Boundary line on the east side of the east Branch of the River Susquehanna, at a place called Owegy, and running with the said boundary Line down the said Branch, on the east side thereof, till it comes opposite the mouth of a Creek called by the Indians Awandac (Tawandee) and across the River, and up the said Creek on the south side thereof and along the range of hills called Burnett's Hills by the English and by the Indians[2]—on the north side of them, to the head of a creek which runs into the West Branch of the Susquehanna; then crossing the said River and running up the same on the South side thereof, the several courses thereof, to the forks of the same River which lies nearest to a place on the River Ohio[3] called Kittanning, and from the said fork, by a straight line to Kittanning aforesaid, and then down the said Ohio by the several courses thereof, to where the western Bounds of the said Province of Pennsylvania crosses the same river, and then with the same western Bounds to the South boundary thereof, and with the South boundary aforesaid to the east side of the Allegheny hills, on the east side of them to the west line

[1] Penn. Archives, vol. ii., p. 34.

[2] Meaning the Allegheny, to which the Indians always gave the name Ohio.

[3] At a subsequent treaty at Fort Stanwix (October, 1784), the Pennsylvania Commissioners inquired of the Indians what was their name for the range called by the English "Burnett's Hills," to which they replied that they knew them by no other name than the "Long Mountains." As to the creek called by them "Tiadaghton" they explained that it was the same known by the whites as Pine Creek which flows into the West Branch of the Susquehanna from the northward.

of a tract of Land purchased by the Said Proprietors from the Six Nations, and confirmed October 23, 1758, and then with the Northern bounds of that Tract to the River Susquehanna and crossing the River Susquehanna to the northern Boundary line of another tract of Land purchased of the Indians by Deed (August 22, 1749), and then with that northern Line, to the River Delaware at the north side of the mouth of a creek called Lechawachsein, then of the said River Delaware on the west side thereof to the intersection of it by an east line to be drawn from Owegy aforesaid to the Said River Delaware and then with that east Line, to the beginning, at Owegy aforesaid."

CHAPTER IV.

The Indian War, 1755–1763—Benjamin Franklin Plans the Frontier Defense—Forts Norris, Hamilton, Hyndshaw and Depui.

WHAT is known locally in Eastern Pennsylvania as the Indian War of 1755–1763 was but a comparatively small and partially independent scene, or incident, in that long bloody drama commonly called the French and Indian War, the theatre of which extended from the Hudson and St. Lawrence to Fort Pitt, to Detroit and other points upon the great lakes, and even to Western Michigan.

The greater war consisted of a protracted, stubborn, desperate contest between the French and their Indian allies upon one side, and the English upon the other, for dominion in America, and finally concluded, as all know, with the victory of the latter and the complete overthrow of the power of France in America.

The lesser war which prevailed at the same time, and of which we are to treat in these pages, while in some measure incited by the intrigues of the French, and by the generally inflamed condition of the Indian tribes, was chiefly brought about by local causes, was local in its aim and effects—and in short, practically a separate and distinct campaign. It was essentially a war of the Delawares under Teedyuscung, who was called at that period, "the War Trumpet" of his people; it grew out of the dissatisfaction of the Indians with the terms of several treaties and land purchases, particularly that of 1837, where the Proprietaries' representatives engaged in literally "running" the boundaries of the "Walking Purchase;" and its fury was particularly—almost exclusively—directed toward and sated upon the inhabitants of the region, which the Indians regarded as having been fraudulently taken from them. The field of Teedyuscung's war was, therefore, principally confined to that part of Northampton County north of the Blue Mountains and between the Lehigh and the Delaware—the region now chiefly comprehended in Monroe, Pike, Carbon and Lehigh counties—though in several instances, carried for local causes and the blind hate engendered by the heat of strife, into regions outside of these general boundaries. In fact, the field of the lesser war over-lapped at various times and places the territory of the greater, and so it is in some cases difficult to determine to which general conflict particular hostilities should be attributed.

The connection between the lesser and greater, the local and the general wars, was apparent at the beginning. The French knew that by securing as allies the Delawares and other tribes of Pennsylvania the probabilities of success in their military operations against the English on the Ohio, would be greatly enhanced, and it was for that reason that they flattered and cajoled them. But the Indians were also slow to espouse a doubtful cause, and hence we find that the Indians of Eastern Pennsylvania did not assume an attitude of active hostility until the French had won a signal victory, and one which presaged the success of their arms. Braddock's terrible defeat on the Monongahela, near the site of Pittsburg, on the 9th of July, 1755, proved the direct means of encouraging the disaffected Indians to make indiscriminate war upon the whites, and they followed it with savage zest for several years.

It was then that Teedyuscung who had been led from paths of peace—from the teachings of the Moravians—by the incitement of his ambition to become the "King of his People"—the "War Trumpet of the Delawares," assembled his braves and the allied Mohicans and Shawanese, at Nescopeck, and marked out a campaign which carried terror through the frontier settlements of old Northampton in the fall of 1755,

and the succeeding winter. But prior to the open exhibition of his mighty hand in open hostility to the whites among whom he had formerly lived, several atrocities were committed in the interior of the province, particularly along the Susquehanna. There may be said to have begun the Indian war in Pennsylvania—a war desultory, but none the less bloody, fatal and desolating. A settlement on John Penn's creek below Sunbury was sacked on the 18th of October, the great cove on the Conococheague shared the same fate on the 3rd of November, and two weeks later the camp-fires of the *Lenape* and their allies blazed through the forest, north of the line of frontier settlements from the Susquehanna to the Delaware.

The first fatal blow struck by savage fury near the region which is our especial field in this work, and the one which may be said to have opened the war in Northampton County, was curiously enough directed against the peaceful Moravians upon the Upper Lehigh. Where the wild waters of the Mahanoy poured their tribute to the former stream (near the site of Lehighton in Carbon County), the Moravians had established in 1746, a mission station known as Gnadenhutten, (meaning "Tents of Grace" or more literally "Mercy Huts.") The mission was moved in 1754 to the east side of the Lehigh where upon the site of the present town of Weissport, a village called New Gnadenhutten was built. Here had been located the Mohican Indians, a short time before driven out of Shekomeko, in Connecticut, and Patchgatgoch in New York near the border of the former State, and here too, were a large number of Delawares who had been converted to Christianity. The congregation we are told numbered five hundred souls. Just before the opening of the war some of the Mohicans had been induced by the Delawares, and their allies on the Susquhanna after long persuasion to desert the mission and remove to Wyoming, but nearly as many converted Delawares were about the same time brought from Menialagomeka.[1] So the Indian town remained nearly as large as ever in 1755. Of the Moravian brethren and sisters there were about twenty living upon the west side of the Lehigh. They fondly hoped that their little mission colony and the Christian Indian village might flourish and become a permanent abode of peace, but destiny ruled otherwise, and while they were enjoying a sense of almost complete security they were suddenly and terribly aroused by an Indian attack which swept the little frontier dot of civilization completely out of existence, and left more than half their number slain.

This massacre was doubtless attributable to French machinations or at least to the Indians who had warmly espoused the French cause and there is no convincing evidence that Teedyuscung was so far treacherous to the people from whose faith he was an apostate, as to take an active part in planning or executing the assault. His hands, however red with blood of other victims, were probably not stained by that of his former Moravian friends and spiritual advisers of the place where he was baptized only five years before.[2]

Loskiel says of the period preceding the massacre: "The Indians in the French interest were much incensed that any of the Moravian Indians chose to remain at Gnadenhutten and determined to cut off the settlement. After Braddock's defeat the whole frontier was open to the inroads of the savage foe. Every day disclosed new scenes of barbarity committed by the Indians. The whole country was in terror; the neighbors of the Brethren forsook their dwellings and fled; but the Brethren made a covenant together to remain undaunted in the place allotted them by Providence."[3]

The attack was made late in the evening of November 24th by a large body of Indians; the Mission house was fired and while the glare of the flames lit up the gloom of the surrounding forest, from which the stealthy savages had come, eleven of the inmates perished by the tomahawk and rifle or were burned to death in the building which had been their shelter and home. The house being consumed the murder-

[1] Menialagomeka was on the Pohopoco, in Eldred township, Monroe County. See chapter II.

[2] See sketch of Teedyuscung in chapter I

[3] Loskiel, Vol. II. p. 163.

ous horde set fire to the barns and stable, and thus destroyed all of the corn, hay and cattle together with much other property within them. The Meeting house (Gemein haus) a grist and saw mill, a store building and numerous out houses were also burned and all of the portable property of value that was not destroyed was carried away as spoil.[1]

The Indians at the mission on the opposite side of the river were alarmed by the firing and shouts of their savage brothers and offered to attack the enemy without delay, but being advised to the contrary by the missionaries who had escaped, they all fled into the woods.[2]

The people of Bethlehem had seen the lurid glare beyond the Blue Mountains and had been in an agony of suspense in regard to the fate of their brethren.

They apprehended that evil news would be brought to them, and were in a measure prepared for the tidings borne by a breathless messenger between midnight and morning. During the following day it was confirmed by one after another of the poor people who had barely escaped with their lives, and had fled in terror from the fire-illumined scene of murder. By night eight of the white people and about forty of the Indian converts had reached Bethlehem and from this time on, for several days the people of the Lehigh Valley were precipitately pushing southward into the older and larger settlements to escape the savage hordes they imagined might at any instant come upon them. They were filled with the wildest alarm and many came with scarcely clothes enough upon their backs to protect them from the cold, while all were entirely destitute of the means to obtain the necessities of life. There was a general hegira from all that part of the valley north of the Mountains and nearly all the people below, as far down as the Irish settlement, left their homes. The Moravians at Bethlehem and Nazareth and the citizens of Easton extended to these panic-stricken and destitute people, every kindness in their power. The Brethren kept their wagons plying to and fro between Bethlehem and points eight or ten miles up the road, bringing into their hospitable town the woman and children who had become exhausted in their flight and sunk by the way.

The Provincial authorities had failed to read in Braddock's defeat a warning of the danger that was imminent, but the butchery on the Lehigh and the abandonment of the valley brought them to an appreciative sense of the condition of the frontier and they sought at the eleventh—perhaps we may say the twelfth—hour to atone for their remissness of duty. Their measures were two fold. They endeavored to pacify the Indians, and at the same time hastened to put the Province on a war footing, by organizing troops and building a line of defenses along the frontier. Early in December 1755 Governor Morris decided to summon the Indians to a conference and he entrusted the diplomatic delivery of his message to Aaron Depui, Charles Brodhead and Benjamin Shoemaker, all of the county of Northampton, but the effort toward pacification was abortive. By a letter from James Hamilton to Governor Morris dated Easton, December 25, it appears that Depui was then still at home, sick and it was not probable that he would be able to carry the message to Wyoming, so that he "believed the Expectation of the Treaty would fall to the ground"—and it did.

The action taken toward the protection of the frontier, which we shall speak of fully in proper place, was more effective than the measures to bring about conciliation, and it ushered into the arena of military life, for a short career, one of the most illustrious characters in the civil history of America—Benjamin Franklin.

But in the meantime had occurred the first organized Indian invasion of the Minisink country—the first active hostility in which Teedyuscung's hand was exhibited. This was the strong-concerted assault upon the Brodheads, on the site of East Stroudsburg (then known as Dansbury and included in the bounds of Smith-

[1] The total financial loss of the Moravians at Gnadenhutten, November 24, 1755, as sworn to before Justice Timothy Horsfield at Bethlehem, February 4, 1756, was £1638 19s. 3d and of the destruction of the Indian town on the opposite side of the river, January 1, 1756, the amount of damage was sufficient to make the grand total of loss nearly £2000.

[2] Loskiel, Vol. II. p. 165.

field), and the series of attacks upon other settlers, chiefly within the limits of the present Monroe County, though the general incursion extended also into what is now Pike County, and its effects were felt still further north, in Wayne County, and along the Delaware in New Jersey and New York.

Upon the morning of the 11th of December, 1755, a large body of Indians, variously estimated at from one to two hundred, suddenly appeared at Daniel Brodhead's settlement. Here, besides Brodhead and his several stalwart sons, lived several other families, either in the immediate vicinity or a few miles away. Ephraim Culver had built a mill upon the Brodhead tract this very year and was living there. So also was Francis Jones. Not far away were the McMichaels and the Carmichaels, while Jasper Payne[1] had only a few days before vacated the mission-house, which had been built on the west side of the Analoming Creek, where it is now crossed by the iron bridge in Stroudsburg. Apprehension of danger had been the cause of his removal, and it was fortunate that he had yielded to his fears, for otherwise he would doubtless have fallen a victim to the Indians.

The savages fiercely attacked the Brodhead house, but the master and his sons had barricaded it, and they made a vigorous defense, for they were well armed, accustomed to the use of the rifle, and, having had reason to fear an attack, they were as well provided to with stand it as any single family, within the walls of a log house could be. The Indians did not succeed in surprising any members of the household, nor could they steal up to fire the building, for eyes and rifles commanded every approach. The Indians were only made more fierce by meeting this strong resistance, and they patiently besieged the house, in the meantime, firing the barn and other outbuildings, Culver's mill, and the mission house, and sent small bands to fall upon the other settlers in the region. All day long, mingled with the sound of the crackling flames at Brodhead's, resounded the demoniac yells of the besieging savages and the reports of near and distant firing. It was a perilous time for the inmates of that little log house, surrounded by a hundred or more infuriated Indians, in an almost unbroken forest, literally upon the frontier, and far beyond the hope of succor from the larger settlements; but, if the courage of the small domestic garrison ever failed, their enemy did not know it, and they were obliged to disperse without glutting their thirst for blood. It was supposed that some of the Indians were killed by rifle-shots from the house, and it is not improbable, as the Brodhead boys were famous marksmen; but if any were killed it could not be definitely ascertained, for the Indians, as is well known, had a custom of carrying their fallen from the field.

The Culvers and Francis Jones, who was living with them, fled, and none too soon, for looking back when only a few miles away they saw their dwellings and the mill both in flames and the forms of men moving about the burning buildings. Thus were saved from the tomahawk and scalping knife eight persons, for the Culver family consisted of Ephraim, the father, Elizabeth his wife, Ephraim, Jr., and four girls. Together with Jones they journeyed southward through the forest with all possible haste, not knowing but that they might be pursued, and at length reached Nazareth where they were domiciled in the famous Whitefield House and remained for some time.[2] Jones was for a considerable period an inmate of the "Rose Inn."[3]

The alarming news of the attack on Brodheads was carried to Easton, Philipsburg and other settlements by messengers who spread consternation among the scattered people along their paths, and indeed created great alarm in the places mentioned whose citizens did not think themselves sufficiently remote to be beyond the reach of so large and determined a band of hostile Indians as was reported in Smithfield.

[1] He was a native of Twickenham, England, and, after his removal from Dansbury, became the landlord of the Sun Inn, at Bethlehem.

[2] "Friedensthal and its Stockaded Mill: a Moravian Chronicle," by Rev. William C. Reichel, p. 27.

[3] "A Red Rose from the Olden Time" (the Rose Inn), by Maurice C. Jones, p. 21. The Francis Jones, above referred to, subsequently returned to Smithfield, entered the Provincial service and was posted at Dietz's, near the Wind Gap.

John McMichael, Henry Deysert and Job Bakehorn arrived in Easton from the scene of the outbreak, upon the 12th of December, and made a deposition of what they knew, which was sworn to before Justice William Parsons. As it forms a contemporary account of the first hostile demonstration of the Indians in the territory which is our especial province, and contains some items of information not heretofore given, it is reproduced as follows:

"The 12th day of December, 1755, personally appeared before me, William Parsons, one of his majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the county of Northampton, John McMichael, Henry Deysert, James Tidd and Job Bakehorn, Jr., who, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, did depose and declare that yesterday about three of the clock in the forenoon two Indian men came from towards Brodhead's house, who fired on these deponents and several others, who returned the fire and made the Indians turn off; and the said deponents, James Tidd and Job Bakehorn, further say that as they were going round the stack yard of the said McMichael, where they all were, they saw, as they verily believe, at least four Indians on their knees, about twenty purches from the stack yard, who fired at these deponents. And these deponents further say, that they were engaged in the manner aforesaid with the Indians at least three quarters of an hour; and these deponents, John McMichael and Henry Deysert, further say that they saw the barn of the said Brodhead on fire about nine of the clock in the morning, which continued burning till they left the house, being about four in the afternoon, and that they heard shooting and crying at Brodhead's house almost the whole day, and that when they left McMichael's house the dwelling house of the said Broadhead was yet unburnt, being, as they supposed, defended by the people within. And these deponents James Tidd, and Job Bakehorn, further say, that they did not come to McMichael's house until about three in the afternoon, when they could see the barn and barracks of the said Brodhead on fire; and these deponents further say, that they did not see anyone killed on either side, but James Garland, one of their company, was shot through the hand and arm, and further deponents say not.

"Henry McMichael,
"Henry Deysert,
"Job Bakehorn,

"Sworn at Easton, December 12, 1755, before me.
"William Parsons."

In another deposition sworn to at Philipsburg on the same day as the foregoing, before Henry Cole, by a young man who fled from the scene, it was stated that the Indians, as near as he could estimate, were about one hundred in number and "were in white people's clothing, only a few match coats."

As late as December 25th James Hamilton, writing to Governor Morris from Easton, where he had gone on a government errand, says,—

"We found the country under the greatest Consternation and every thing that has been said of the distress of the Inhabitants, more than verified upon our own view. The country along the river is absolutely deserted from this place to Brodhead's, nor can there be the least communication between us and them, but by large parties of armed men, everybody being afraid to venture without that security. So that we have had no accounts from there for several days.

"Brodheads was stoutly defended by his sons and others till the Indians thought fit to retire, without being able to take it or set it on fire, tho' they frequently attempted it. It is thought several of them were killed in the attacks, but that is not known with certainty."[1]

On the same day that the trooping horde surrounded and penned in the Brodheads and put to flight the Culvers and other settlers of the vicinity, a small band dissevered itself, and striking westward through the forest in search of isolated settlers whom they could murder and scalp, came to the new farm of Frederick Hoeth,[2] on Pocopoco Creek (in what is now Polk township of Monroe County). The family at this frontiersman's was gathered about the supper-table, unmindful of their approaching doom, when the Indians arrived. The house was new and the crevices between the logs had not been "chinked." The Indians, stealthily approaching and thrusting their guns into these cracks, poured a murderous fire upon the unsuspecting inmates. Two persons fell—Hoeth himself dead—and a woman wounded. Several more shots were fired, and then all who could do so ran out of the house with the forlorn hope of effecting their escape. The Indians immediately set fire to the house, barn

[1] Col. Rec, vol. vi., p. 764.

[2] Hoeth was a baker by trade, from Zweibrucken. He immigrated in 1748, and with his wife, Johanette, was among the members of the Philadelphia congregation of Moravians in 1749. He purchased seven hundred acres of land on the Pocopoco Creek in 1750 and removed there with his family in 1752.

and grist-mill. Hoeth's wife ran into the bake-house, which was also set on fire. The poor woman ran out through the flames, was very much burned, and in a mad effort to relieve her agony ran into the stream, where she died. The Indians drew her out and mutilated the inanimate corpse in a horrible manner—"cutting the belly open and used her otherwise inhumanly,"—said one who had cotemporary knowledge of the facts.[1] Three children were burned, one daughter was killed and scalped and two or three more were carried away into captivity. One of the Indians was killed and another wounded in this attack, but how is not stated in the brief cotemporary accounts of the affair which the old colonial documents afford.

Several families in the vicinity narrowly escaped the fury of the party who murdered the Hoeths. The Moravian records contain mention of one of them—a poor Palatine and his wife who arrived, famished and exhausted, at Friedensthal upon the 13th of December. It was late at night when word was brought the man that the Hoeths had been slain and their home burned. There was not a moment to be lost, and so, taking his wife upon his shoulders as she lay in bed (she had but lately given birth to a babe) he fled for his life,[2] as scores of others did, from all the sparsely settled region round about.

Nearly cotemporary with the last described atrocity was the affair at Philip Bossert's, at the locality now known as Bossertsville (in Hamilton township, Monroe County). One Mülhausen, a Palatine, while breaking flax on Bossert's farm, was shot through the body by an unseen Indian, receiving a wound which, it was feared, would prove fatal. One of Bossert's sons, running out of the house on the report of the gun, was shot by the enemy in several places, and soon died. Hereupon old Philip appeared upon the scene of action, and exchanged shots with one of the attacking party, striking him in the small of the back, and sending him away evidently much injured. He, himself, however, received a flesh wound in the arm. At this juncture some of Bossert's neighbors came to the rescue, and the five remaining Indians (for there had been a war party of six) made off. Mülhausen was taken to the Friedensthal Mill and received surgical treatment, but the poor man died on the 3rd of March following (1756).

About the same time a party of savages coming down the Delaware valley destroyed Andrew Dingman's house, in what is now Delaware township, in Pike County.

These attacks it must by no means be supposed were all that occurred in Northampton County, above the mountains, in the latter part of 1755. In fact they did not form a tenth part of the sum of bloodshed and burning and pillaging with which this unhappy region was afflicted. Of the greater number of murders which occurred in this desultory but demoniac frontier war no records have been preserved. Isolated cases of barbarity were lost sight of in the common consternation which prevailed throughout Northampton County, and, indeed, through all inhabited portions of the Province down to within a distance of twenty miles from Philadelphia; for while few murders were committed south of the mountains, the people there were constantly apprehending the fate which had overtaken their northern neighbors.

Teedyuscung's followers came down from Wyoming and the North Branch of the Susquehanna, lay concealed in the "Great Swamp" of Pocono—which then, instead of years afterwards, should have received its fitting name, the "Shades of Death"—and stole stealthily down upon the small exposed settlements, precisely as beasts creep at night from the covering darkness of the jungles, in other lands, to satiate their appetite for blood. Blow after blow fell upon the defenceless people, whose "plantations," as they then were commonly called, sparsely dotted the great wilderness of northern Northampton. Camp-fires gleamed through the forest from the Delaware to the Susquehanna, and ever and anon the more lurid flames which devoured frontiersmen's homes lit up scenes of sav-

[1] John Michael Hute's deposition, swore to before William Parsons, at Easton, December 12th, 1755,—two days after the murder. Hute was from near Hoeth's settlement. See Col. Rec. Vol. II.

[2] "Friedensthal and its Stockaded Mill," by William C. Reichel, p. 23.

age carnage which almost affrighted nature itself; but they died away in the solitude of the wood-covered valleys and hills, and left only dumb evidences of devastation and murder, in the charred timbers of the cabins and mutilated human remains, which often lay until torn asunder by the beasts and carrion birds and dissolved by the elements.

So good an authority as the Secretary of the Province at the close of this year, 1755, in a paper[1] read before the Council, said:

"During all of this month, (December) the Indians have been burning and destroying all before them in the county of Northampton and have already burned fifty houses here, murdered above one hundred Persons and are still continuing their Ravages, Murders and Devastations & have actually overrun and laid waste a great part of that County, even as far as within twelve miles of Easton. * * * This is a brief account of the progress of these Savages since the 18th day of October, on which day was committed the first Inroad ever made by Indians upon this Province since its first Settlement, and in consequence here of all our Frontier Country, which extends from the River Patowmac to the River Delaware, not less than one hundred and fifty miles in length and between twenty and thirty in breadth, but not fully settled, has been entirely deserted, the Houses and Improvements reduced to Ashes, the Cattle, Horses, Grain, Goods & Effects of the Inhabitants either destroyed, burned or carried off by the Indians. Whilst the Poor Planters, with their Wives, Children and Servants, who could get away, being without arms or any kind of Defence have been obliged in this severe season of the year to abandon their Habitations naked and without any support, and throw themselves on the Charity of the other Inhabitants within the Interior Parts of the Province upon whom they are a heavy Burthen.

"Such shocking Descriptions are given by those who have escaped of the horrid Cruelties and indecencies committed by these merciless Savages on the Bodies of the unhappy wretches who fell into their Barbarous hands, especially the Women, without regard to Sex or Age as far exceeds those related of the most abandoned Pirates; Which has occasioned a general consternation and has struck so great a Panic and Damp upon the spirits of the People, that hitherto they have not been able to make any considerable resistance or stand against the Indians."

As one after another the savage strokes of death and destruction fell upon the exposed settlements, the people who escaped fled to Easton and the Moravian towns, which became literally asylums for these distressed people, driven from their homes.

The precipitate evacuation of the country began on the night of the Gnadenhutten massacre and received a fresh impetus with every appearance of the savages. Every day during the last months of the year, some poor, terrified, travel-worn fugitives were received in the older and larger settlements. "They came," says one chronicler, "like hound-driven sheep, a motley crowd of men, women and children—Palatines, many of them, with uncouth names; some of them, as we read, 'with clothes not fit to be seen of mankind;' and some with scarce a sufficiency of rags to cover their nakedness." And so it came about that, upon the 29th of January, 1756, there were almost five hundred refugees in the Moravian settlements alone—two hundred and fifty-three at Nazareth, fifty-two at Gnadenthal, forty-eight at Christians' Spring, twenty-one at "The Rose Inn" and seventy-five at Friedensthal. Of this number two hundred and twenty-six were children.[2] The year had closed gloomily enough, for even the Moravian settlements, far below the mountains, had been threatened, and their inhabitants had good grounds for apprehending that the threats would be carried out. The country north of the mountains was almost completely deserted, and there were evidences of devastation in nearly every locality, which, at the opening of the year, had shown only signs of peace and prosperity springing up where had fallen the first footprints of civilization.

But during this time of terror the provincial government (as heretofore indicated) had not been idle, and the best measures possible for protecting the frontier had been resorted to.

Governor Robert Hunter Morris had, in conjunction with the council, taken action toward placing the province on a war footing immediately after the massacre at Gnadenhutten. It was then that Benjamin Franklin, metaphorically at least, doffed the philosopher's gown and

[1] "A Brief Narrative of the Incursions and Ravages of the French & Indians in the Province of Pennsylvania," read by the Secretary to the Provincial Council, Dec. 29, 1755. *Col. Records, Vol. VI.*, p. 766–68.

[2] Friedensthal. By William C. Reichel, p. 22.

donned the soldier's garb, becoming one of the chief agents of the governor in planning and executing measures for the defense of the frontier. He was appointed early in December, 1755, and he lost no time in undertaking the work entrusted to him. He arrived at Bethlehem upon the eighteenth of the month, with Commissioners Hamilton and Fox, escorted by Captain Trump's company of fifty men from Bucks County, whose "arms, ammunition and blankets, and a hogshead of rum for their use, had been forwarded to Easton in advance."

Franklin divided his time between Easton and Bethlehem, making his headquarters at the latter place from the 7th to the 15th of January. He was to secure the erection of several forts in a line of extend from the Delaware to the Susquehanna, on a line north of and parallel to the Blue Mountains, and to raise troops to garrison them. "I had no difficulty," he says in his autobiography, "in raising men, having soon five hundred and sixty under my command." These soldiers or minute men were comprised in the following companies, viz.: Captain William Parson's company, twenty-four men, and McLaughlin's detachment, twenty men, from Easton; Captains Trump's, Aston's and Wayne's, of fifty men each (except the last, which contained fifty-five), from Bucks County; Captain Volck's (or Foulk's) company of forty-six men from "Allemängel" (now Lynn township, of Lehigh County); Captain Trexler's company of forty-eight men, from townships of Northampton (now in Lehigh County); Captain Wetterholt's company of forty-four men from the same region; Captain Arndt's, of fifty men, from Bucks County; Captains Craig's, Martin's and Hay's companies, from "the Irish settlement," in Northampton County; and Captain Van Etten's company of thirty men, from Upper Smithfield. Besides these, there was a company of sixty men from New Jersey, under command of Colonel John Anderson, and no doubt a number of smaller bodies of which no record has been preserved. Some of these companies served without pay and furnished their own arms and ammunition, but most of the men received about six dollars per month and subsistence.

Immediately after his arrival at Bethlehem, Franklin reported, by letter, to Governor Morris as to what he found there, and indicated his plans for the protection of the frontier. Speaking of the region which is the especial field of this work, he said—

"I have . . allowed thirty men to secure the township of Upper Smithfield" (the region now included in Pike County), "and commissioned Van Etten and Hinshaw (Hyndshaw), Captain and Lieutenant."

The sage, a little later, sent Captain John Van Etten, whom he calls "Vanetta," the following interesting letter of instructions, in which, among other things, he makes mention of a reward offered for Indian scalps:

"At Bethlehem, in the County of
"Northampton, January 12, 1756.

"To Captain Vanetta, of the township of Upper Smithfield—

"You are to proceed immediately to raise a company of Foot consisting of 30 able Men, including two Sergeants, with which you are to protect the inhabitants of Upper Smithfield, assisting them while they thresh out and Secure their Corn, and Scouting from time to time, as you judge necessary, on the outside of the settlements, with such of the Inhhabitants as may join you, to discover the Enemy's Approaches, and repel their attacks.

"2. For the better Security of the Inhabitants of that District, you are to post your men as follows: Eight at your own house. Eight at Lieutenant Hinshaw's; Six with a sergeant at Tishock ——, and Six with another Sergeant at or near Henry Cootracht's; and you are to Settle Signals or Means of Suddenly alarming the Inhabitants, and convening your whole Strength with the Militia of your District on any necessary Occasion.

"3. Every man is to be engaged for one month, and as the Province cannot at present furnish Arms or Blankets to your Company, you are to allow every man enlisting and bringing his own arms & Blanket, a Dollar for the use thereof over and above his pay.

"4. You are to furnish your Men with Provisions, not exceeding the Allowance, mentioned in the Paper herewith given you, and your reasonable Accounts for the same shall be allowed and paid.

"5. You are to keep a Diary or Journal of every day's transactions, and an exact Account of the Time when each man enters himself with you, and if any Man desert or die you are to note the Time in your Journal, and the Time of engaging a new Man in his Place, and submit your Journal to the inspection of the Governor when required.

"6. You are to acquaint the men, that if in their ranging they meet with, or are at any time attacked

by the Enemy, and kill any of them, Forty Dollars will be allowed and paid by the Government for each Scalp of an Indian enemy so killed, the same produced with proper attestations.[1]

"7. You are to take care that your stores and provisions be not wasted.

"8. If by any Means you gain Intelligence of the Designs of the Enemy, or the March of any of their parties toward any part of the Frontier, you are to send advice thereof to the Governor and to the other Companies in the Neighborhood, as the Occasion may require.

"9. You are to keep good Order among your Men, and prevent Drunkenness and other Immoralities, as much as may be, and not Suffer them to do any Injury to the Inhabitants whom they come to protect.

"10. You are to take Care that the Men keep their Arms clean and in good Order and that their Powder be always kept dry and fit for Use.

"11. You are to make up your Muster Roll at the Month's End in order to receive the Pay of your Company, and to make Oath to the Truth thereof before a Justice of the Peace, and then transmit the same to the Governor.[2]

"B. Franklin."

The frontier defenses which Franklin was called upon to establish, as before intimated, were to consist of a line of forts from the Delaware to the Susquehanna, but his responsibility appears to have been confined to those from the Lehigh eastward. He personally superintended the construction of Fort Allen upon the right bank of the Lehigh (where Weissport, Carbon County, now stands), and he exercised control over the location of Forts Norris, Hamilton and Hyndshaw, all three in what is now Monroe County, the last near the Bushkill, about a quarter of a mile from the Delaware. Brodhead's house at Dansbury, (on the site of East Stroudsburg) and Samuel Depui's, on the Delaware in Smithfield township, at the mouth of Mill creek were also stockaded.

The line of defense was also extended up the Delaware by the New Jersey people, while some block-houses were built along the same river in Orange and Sullivan Counties, New York, and one on the Pennsylvania side of the river in what is now Damascus township, Wayne County. This was at the mouth of Calkin's creek, and it was built by Moses Thomas and Simeon Calkins and their sons, who were squatter settlers there. During the latter part of the Indian war of 1755–1763, after the Connecticut settlers had located in this vicinity, the Indians gave them some trouble, and murdered at least one of their number.

None of these forts, or block-houses, above Fort Hyndshaw were erected under the general plan for the defense of the frontier, which was undertaken by the Pennsylvania authorities. Those along the east bank of the Delaware, in the Minisink region, were established by the New Jersey government, upon the representation of Judge Abram Van Campen, he having repaired in 1756, after the murders in Northampton County, to Elizabethtown, for the purpose of acquainting the provincial authorities of the defenseless condition of the frontier.

Of the forts within the territory of which we here treat, it is probable that Fort Hamilton, on the site of Stroudsburg,[3] was the first one built. Franklin writing to Governor Morris, December 18, 1755, says: "Captain Wayne tells me that Trump expects the first fort will be built next week." Captain Trump undoubtedly built it, and he had command of it for a time, and was there with a body of men as early as January 15, 1756.[4]

Upon that date, we are told by a trustworthy Moravian historian,[5] "a company of refugees set out from Bethlehem for the mountains, to look after their farms and cattle. Among them being Christian Boemper,—a son of Abraham Boemper, and son-in-law of Frederick Hoeth, who

[1] Similar information was furnished by Franklin to Captain Isaac Wayne in a letter or order written in January, 1756. "You are," he says, "to inform the men of your company that they shall receive a reward from the Government of *forty pieces of eight* for every Indian they shall kill and scalp in any action they may have with them which I hereby promise to pay upon producing the scalps."—*Penn. Archives, Vol.* ii. *p.* 542.

[2] Penn. Archives, Vol. ii. 546–47.

[3] The fort occupied ground which can now be best located by the statement that it is in the rear of Judge Samuel S. Dreher's law office, on Elizabeth or Main Street.

[4] While the men of Captain Trump's company were engaged in building the fort, and probably for some time afterward, they were supplied with bread baked in a large family oven at Nazareth, detachments being sent down from the fort regularly to convey it to their hungry comrades. "*A Red Rose from the Olden Time.*" (The Rose Inn,) edited by William C. Reichel, p. 16.

[5] Wm. C. Reichel, in "Friedensthal," p. 25.

had been murdered a month before,—and Adam Hold, his servant, a Redemptioner. The party and some soldiers who escorted them, fell into the hands of the Indians, near Schupp's Mill, Hold alone escaping with a severe flesh wound in the arm. The killed, according to Captain Trump, were Christian Boemper, Felty Hold, Michael Hold, Lawrence Kunckle and four privates of his company, *then stationed at Fort Hamilton.*"

Franklin himself went to the site of Weissport, and built Fort Allen, which he named, as he says in a letter to Governor Morris, "in honor of our old friend," meaning Chief Justice William Allen, a large land-holder and the father of James Allen, who laid out Allentown. He left Bethlehem at the head of a little army January 15, 1756, and erected the work of defense during that and the following month. It was an oblong, one hundred and twenty-five feet in length and fifty in width, and was composed of a stockade twelve feet high, in which most of the palings were a foot thick. It had four bastions, on one of which was mounted a swivel gun. A well was dug under Franklin's orders, which is still in use. Good barracks buildings and a guard-house and magazine were erected within the walls. After he had been at Gnadenhutten nineteen days, Franklin returned to Bethlehem, and thence went to Philadelphia, and thus closed the brief military career of a man destined to achieve a vastly greater renown in civil life. He had no experience in actual warfare, but in the provisions which he made for the protection of the frontier, he exhibited the same strong common sense and varied ingenuity, which in other lines of action did much to make his fame.

Colonel Clapham, a New England officer, who had had much experience in Indian warfare was invested with command of the fort by Franklin upon his retirement. Later it had various commanders. It was regularly garrisoned for a period of five years—1756 to 1761 inclusive—and after the expiration of that period, was occasionally occupied by soldiers. Forts Hamilton and Norris appear to have been garrisoned during the same period that troops were kept at Fort Allen.

Fort Hamilton, which we have shown was built late in 1755 or in January 1756 was visited June 24th, 1756 by James Young, "Commissary General of ye Musters" who made a general tour of inspection to all of the frontier posts of Northampton and Berks Counties. In his journal he says: "At 4 A. M., sett out from Bossarts, at 6 came to Fort Hamilton at about seven miles from Bossarts, a good wagon road, and the land better than any I have seen on the No. side of the mountain. Fort Hamilton stands in a corn-field by a farm-house, in a Plain and Clear country. It is a square with 4 half Bastions all Very ill Contrived and finished; the Staccades open six inches in many Places, and not firm in the ground and may be easily pulled down. Before the gates are some Staccades drove in the Ground to Cover it which I think might be a great Shelter to an Enemy. I therefore ordered to pull them down: I also ordered to fill up the other Staccades where open."

"The Provincial Stores" on hand at Fort Hamilton, were "1 Wall Piece, 14 Gd Muskets, 4 wants repair, 16 Cartootch boxes, filled with Powder and Lead, 28 lbs. Powder, 30 lbs. Lead, 10 Axes, 1 Broad Axe, 26 Tomhaukes, 28 Blankets, 3 Drawing Knives, 3 Splitting knives, 2 adses, 2 Saws, 1 Brass kettle." "I found here a Lieut. and Eight men. 7 were gone to Easton with a Prisoner, Deserted from Gen. Shirleys Regt.[1]"

In April 1757 it was arranged that "the long frontier between Susquehanna and Delaware was to be defended by Col. Weiser's Battalion and all the forts reduced to three"—of which Fort Hamilton was to be one, with a garrison of one hundred men. Colonel James Burd who visited the Fort in —— says in his Journal, "It is a very poor stockade, with one large house in the middle of it, and some families living in it."

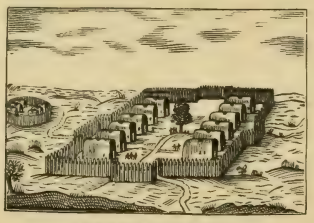
This Fort was named after James Hamilton of the Governor's Council.

Fort Norris, located near the present west line of Monroe County in Polk township on Hoeth's Creek, now called Big Creek—was

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. ii. p. 679.



HOE OF GREY FLINT.
7¼ by 5¼ inches.



DELAWARE INDIAN FORT.
[From Campanius' "New Sweden."]



FLINT KNIFE.
8¼ by 3 inches.



FLINT KNIFE.
8 by 3¼ inches.



PARTLY DRILLED PIECE OF STEATITE.



MORTAR AND PESTLE.



HAND-MADE AND FINGER-MARKED VESSEL OF POTTERY.

INDIAN RELICS.

probably the third fort built in the Lehigh—Delaware region, (Fort Hamilton being considered the first and Fort Allen at Gnadenhutten, the second). It was built early in 1756 and was named after Isaac Norris, speaker of the Provincial Assembly. The earliest description of it which has been preserved is that given by Commissary General James Young, who visited it in June 1756, and says in his Journal under date of the 23d : "At 8 A. M., set out (from the Lehigh Gap) for Fort Norris; first 6 miles a good wagon road, along the foot of the North Mountain, the other seven miles hilly and stony—passed three plantations on the road, all deserted and houses burnt down. At 11 A. M., came to Fort Norris; found here a Sergeant commanding 21 men, the Ensign with 12 men out ranging the woods towards Fort Allen, the Captain at Philadelphia for the people's pay since 16th; other Sergeant at Easton on furlough since 20th. This fort stands in a valley about midway between the North Mountain and the Tuscarory, 6 miles from each, on the high road towards the Minisink ; it is a square about eighty feet each way, with 4 half bastions, all very completely stockaded and finished, and very defenceable ; the woods are clear 400 yards around it ; on the bastions are two Swivel guns mounted ; within is a good barrack, a guard-room, store-room and kitchen, also a good well. At 1 o'clock the Ensign with twelve men, returned from ranging the woods—had seen no Indians. Mustered the whole, 34 in number—stout, able men ; the arms loaded and clean, the cartouch boxes filled with 12 rounds per man. Provisions, a large quantity of beef, very ill cured, standing in tubs ; a quantity of biscuits and flour and about fifty gallons of rum." The Provincial stores on hand were "thirteen good muskets (and many more not very good) 38 cartouch boxes, 100 pounds of powder, 300 pounds of lead, 112 blankets, 39 axes, 3 broad axes, 80 tomahawks 6 shovels, 2 grubbing hoes, 5 spades, 5 drawing knives, 9 chissels, 3 adzes, 3 hand-saws, 2 augers, 2 splitting knives"—a very well supplied armory and tool-house. Fort Norris appears to have been in all respects a model frontier post. Its commander was Captain Weatherhold or Wetterholt, a very competent officer. Young states that on his arrival at the fort the Captain had gone to Philadelphia. He had started and gone a few miles when he was overtaken by a messenger and being told of the presence of "ye Commissary General of ye Musters" at his post, returned. He proposed to go with Young to Depui's where he informed him his lieutenant and twenty-six men were stationed, and thither we follow them, stopping as they do at Bosserts, (which was a place of rendezvous and defence, most of the time during the Indian war, though not a regularly established fort,) and making with them a detour to Fort Hyndshaw.

"At 3 P. M., (June 23, 1756) says the Journal, we set out from Fort Norris. . . . At 6 P. M., we came to Philip Bosserts,[1] a farmer 12 miles from Fort Norris. Here we stayed all night. In our way to this house the road very hilly and barren. Past by three Plantations Deserted and the Houses Burnt down. In Bosserts house are 6 Families from other Plantations."

It was near here that Peter Hess, Nicholas Coleman and one Gottleib, were killed in February 1756 by a party of Indians, supposed to have been led by Teedyuscung in person. Hess' body was found in the woods two miles from Bosssert's on the 25th of June, when Young stopped there on his return trip.

From Bossert's Young went to Fort Hamilton early in the morning of the 24th of June, but, as we have already seen that post through his eyes, we pass on. The same morning, still accompanied by Captain Weatherhold, the commissary, went to Samuel Depui's, but as the lieutenant had not made out the muster-roll, he turned his steps northward and journeyed up the Delaware to Fort Hyndshaw, which he says in his journal, "is ten miles higher up the river." He says that there was "a good, plain road from Depui's and many plantations, but all Deserted and the houses Chiefly Burned."

Fort Hyndshaw, says Young, "is a Square 70 feet each way, very slightly Stoccaded. I gave some directions to alter the Bastions,

[1] See chapter on Hamilton township, in Monroe County.

which at present are of very little use. It is clear all around for 300 yards, and stands on the banks of a large creek and about ¼ mile from the river Delaware,[1] and I think it a very important Place for the Defense of this frontier. At 3 P.M. I mustered the people and found them agreeable to the Lieut.'s Roll, Regularly enlisted. . . . Found at this fort Lieut. Jas. Hyndshaw with 25 men. He told me the Captain, (Van Etten) with 5 men, was gone up the River yesterday and did not expect him back before two days. They had been informed from the Jerseys that 6 Indians had been seen and fired at the night before 18 miles up the River."

The Provincial stores here were "11 good muskets, 14 rounds of powder and lead, for 30 men, 4 pounds powder, 30 blankets." Young ordered more powder and lead to be sent up from Fort Norris. It may be added that the colonial records mention that the Fort was further supplied with ammunition from Easton, by Colonel William Parsons, in August, 1756.[2]

Captain John Van Etten, it may be remarked, appears to have commanded at Fort Hyndshaw until as late as June 14, 1757, when he received orders from the governor to remove to Fort Hamilton. On the 19th he left Fort Hyndshaw with all the baggage, and arrived safely at Fort Hamilton the next day. Lieutenant Hyndshaw came to the place seven days later, with a conflicting order from Colonel Weiser, giving him command of Fort Hamilton, but Van Etten appears to have remained there.

Just a month after Young's visit (July 24, 1756), Captain Van Etten wrote from Fort Hyndshaw of a collision with the Indians two days before: "On the 22nd, about fifteen miles from this fort, he sent out a sergeant and 4 men to guard some farmers in their harvest. They had an interview with some Indians who from their conversation (especially after a recent murder had been mentioned) excited suspicion and ran off. Van Etten fired at one, only *partially wounding* (sic) him with shot; Another Indian running off, 9 guns were fired at and killed him." This appears to have been one of the few instances of wanton killing of the Indians by whites.

But we return to Commissary Young to gain a first glimpse of Fort Depui,[3] the only one of the posts in the region north of the mountains remaining to be described. He came back to this place on the evening of the 24th of June, and in his Journal says:

"At 7 P.M. came to Saml. Depui's, Mustered that part of Captain Weatherholt's company that are stationed here, a Lieut. and 26 men, all regularly enlisted for 6 months, as are the rest of his company. Round Depui's house is a large square, but very slight and ill contrived, stockade, with a swivel gun mounted on each corner. Mr. Depui was not at home, his son, with a son of Mr. Brodhead, keeping house. They expressed themselves as if they thought the Province was obliged to them for allowing this party to be in their house; also made use of very Arrogant Expressions of the Commissioners and the People of Phila., in General." . . .

There were reported here only thirteen good muskets, but that number represented only those included in "Provincial Stores," and doubtless many of the men on duty here, as well as at the other forts, had brought with them their own trusty rifles.

It is quite possible that Young's unfavorable report on Depui's may have been influenced by pique at the manner in which he was received. Col. James Burd, who visited the fort on March 2, 1758, tells quite a different story about it, viz.:

"This is a very fine plantation, situate upon the river Delaware. . . . There is a pretty good stockade here and four swivels mounted, and good accommodations for soldiers. . . . Found here twenty-two good men, fifty pounds of powder, one hundred and twenty-five pounds of lead, no flints, a

[1] Authorities almost unanimously agree that the exact site of Fort Hyndshaw was on the hill in front of Jacob Place's hotel. It is said that there are still—or were in 1880—indications that the fort was thus located, in the marks upon the large maple-trees at the right of the road, after entering it from the river road, these marks being supposed to be the scars left by balls fired from a swivel gun in the fort.

[2] See also Penn. Archives (Appendix, p. 379.)

[3] Depui's was visited immediately after the breaking out of the war, in January, 1756, by Captain Isaac Wayne, who went there in command of some soldiers by order of Benjamin Franklin, and thence retired to Nazareth. The Stockade was possibly constructed under Wayne's supervision.

great quantity of beef. I suppose eight months' provisions for a company, plenty of flour at the mill, about 300 yards off."

Soldiers were kept at Depui's during the continuance of active Indian hostilities, and in February of 1760, Ensign Hughes was there with twenty-three men, and Mr. Depui was acting as commissary.[1]

The forts within the territory, which is the province of this volume, have now all been described. Those westward of the Lehigh and extending to the Susquehanna, and those along the New Jersey frontier, were similar in size and general characteristics. There were other places of defence—forts, block-houses and stockaded dwelling-houses in Northampton County, at the Moravian settlements and elsewhere. Of the lesser forts there was one at the Lehigh Gap, and one at Wind Gap, and several farmhouses below the mountains were designated as places of rendezvous in case of danger. At these a few soldiers, under a subaltern officer, were frequently to be found, as, for instance, at a farm-house at the Wind Gap, Young, in 1756, met seven men under one of Captain Weatherhold's ensigns.

Together these forts and block-houses constituted quite a formidable barrier against the incursions of the Indians. The most important function which the forts served, however, was to afford permanent places of living and retreat for the soldiers, who, acting as rangers, discovered the presence of lurking bands of savages, and, in a large measure, prevented surprises, such as those which cut off the frontier inhabitants in 1756 and threatened to depopulate the whole country. The soldiers of these little garrisons at Forts Hyndshaw, Depui, Hamilton and Norris also performed very valuable service in protecting the settlers while harvesting and securing their crops.

Notwithstanding the establishment of the forts and the presence of troops all along the border, and notwithstanding the fact, that peace negotiations were entered upon and a treaty actually effected in 1756, numerous murderous incursions were made by the Indians during that and the succeeding years down to 1763, especially in 1757. These were not so much of a part of general hostile demonstration as the former attacks, but were carried on for the most part by small, disconnected, predatory bands.

Soon after the first outbreak of Indian hostilities messengers were despatched to Teedyuscung with an invitation to meet his friends, the children of William Penn, and to tell the causes of his alienation from them. An appeal was also made to the Six Nations to lift up their authoritative hand and stay the destroyer. These measures ultimately proved effectual for Teedyuscung met Governor Morris in treaty at Easton, for the first time, in July, 1756, Governor Denny, in November of that year, and again in November of 1757, but it was not until October 26, 1758, that a general treaty of peace was entered into.

It was during the course of these negotiations, says a historian of Pennsylvania,[2] that Teedyuscung, the Delaware chief, succeeded—by his eloquence, by the weight of his personal character, and by the firmness and cunning of his diplomacy—in redeeming his nation, in a great degree, from their degrading subserviency to the Six Nations; and also in securing from the proprietary government, in substance if not in form, some acknowledgment and reparation for the wrongs done to his nation by the subtleties of the Indian "walk," and by calling in the aid of the Six Nations to drive them from the forks. He would scarcely have succeeded in securing these advantages, had he not been assisted and advised at every step by the Quakers and members of the Friendly Association, who were desirous of preserving peace and of seeing justice done to the Indians. They suggested to Teedyuscung the propriety of having a secretary of his own, (Charles Thompson, Esq.,) to take minutes of what was said and done in council. This was to prevent that convenient forgetfulness which often seized the proprietary secretaries whenever the proprietary interest required it. This measure was strenuously resisted both by the governor and George Croghan, but firmly insisted upon by Teedyuscung. The first

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. VIII., p. 340.

[2] Sherman Day in "Historical Collections of Pennsylvania."

council was held in July, 1756; but as the parties were not fully prepared, and the attendance was small, the more important business was deferred until autumn. On the 8th of November 1756, the Indian tribes, Delawares, Shawanese, Mohicans, and Six Nations, represented by their principal chiefs and warriors, met Governor Denny, with his council, commissioners, and secretary, and a great number of citizens of Philadelphia, chiefly Quakers. Great pomp was observed on these occasions. "At three o'clock," says the record, "the governor marched from his lodgings to the place of conference, guarded by a party of the Royal Americans in front and on the flanks, and a detachment of Col. Weiser's provincials in subdivisions in the rear, with colors flying, drums beating, and music playing—which order was always observed in going to the place of conference." Teedyuscung, who represented four tribes, was the chief speaker on the occasion.

"When the governor requested of him to explain the cause of the dissatisfaction and hostility of the Indians, he mentioned several,—among which were, the instigations of the French, and the ill usage or grievances they had suffered both in Pennsylvania and New Jersey.

"When the governor desired to be informed what these grievances were, Teedyuscung replied, 'I have not far to go far an instance: this very ground that is under me (striking it with his foot) was my land and inheritance, and is taken from me by *fraud*. When I say this ground, I mean all the land lying between Tohiccon creek and Wioming, on the river Susquehanna. I have not only been served so in this government; but the same thing has been done to me as to several tracts in New Jersey, over the river.' The governor asked him what he meant by *fraud*: Teedyuscung answered, 'When one man had formerly liberty to purchase lands, and he took the deed from the Indians for it, and then dies—after his death his children forge a deed like the true one, with the same Indian names to it, and thereby take lands from the Indians which they never sold,—this is *fraud*: also, when one king has land beyond the river and another king has land on this side—both bounded by rivers, mountains, and springs, which cannot be moved—and the proprietaries, greedy to purchase lands, buy of one king what belongs to another,—this likewise is *fraud*.'

"Then the governor asked Teedyuscung whether he had been served so? He answered, 'Yes -I have been served so in this province; all the land extending from Tohiccon, over the great mountain, to Wioming, has been taken from me by *fraud;* for when I had agreed to sell land to the *old proprietary* by the course of the river, the *young proprietaries* came and got it run by a *straight course* by the compass, and by that means took in double the quantity intended to be sold; and because they had been unwilling to give up the land to the English as far as the walk extended, the governor sent for their cousins the Six Nations, who had always been hard masters to them, to come down and drive them from the land. The English made so many presents to the Six Nations, that they would hear no explanation from the Delawares; and the chief (Connassatego) abused them, and called them women. The Six Nations had, however, given to them and the Shawanese the country on the Juniata for a hunting ground, and had so informed the governor; but notwithstanding this, the latter permitted the whites to go and settle upon those lands. That two years before, the governor had been to Albany to buy more of the lands of the Six Nations, and had described their purchase by *points of compass*, which they did not understand—including not only the Juniata, but also the West branch of the Susquehanna, which the Indians did not intend to sell; and when all these things were known, they declared they would no longer be friends to the English, who were trying to get all their country from them.'

"He assured the council that they were glad to meet their old friends, the English, to smoke the pipe of peace with them, and hoped that justice would be done to them for all the injuries which they had received."

This conference continued nine days, and at the close a treaty of peace was concluded between the Shawanese and Delawares and the English. The governor also offered to satisfy them for the land in the Forks and the Minisinks, but as many of those concerned in the land were not present, that question, at the suggestion of Teedyuscung, was adjourned, and was fully discussed at a subsequent council held at Easton in July, 1757. The old deeds were called for, but could not all be produced. Teedyuscung was well plied with liquor, and it was with great difficulty that the Quakers could keep him in a proper state to see clearly his own interest, and resist the powerful intrigues of Colonel Croghan with the Six Nations to weaken his influence. It was at length agreed to refer the deeds to the adjudication of the king and council in England, and the question was quieted for a time.

Another council was held at Easton, in the summer of 1758, having for its object more espe-

cially the adjustment of all differences with the Six Nations, as well as with the other tribes. All the Six Nations, most of the Delaware tribes, the Shawanese, the Miamis, the Mohicans, Monseys, Nanticokes, Conoys, &c., were represented; in all, about five hundred Indians were present. The governors of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, Sir William Johnson, Col. Croghan, Mr. Chew, Mr. Norris, and other dignitaries, with a great number of Quakers, also attended. Teedyuscung, who had been very influential in forming the council, acted as principal speaker for many of the tribes; but the Six Nations took great umbrage at the importance which he assumed, and endeavored to destroy his influence. Teedyuscung, however, notwithstanding he was well plied with liquor, bore himself with dignity and firmness, refused to succumb to the Six Nations, and was proof against the wiles of Col. Croghan and the governor. The council continued eighteen days. The land questions were discussed—especially the purchase of 1754. All causes of misunderstanding between the English and the Indians being removed, a general peace was concluded on the 26th of October. At the close of this, as at nearly all the other treaties, stores of rum were opened and the Indians present, as usual, soon exhibited its worst effects. Another council was held at Easton in 1761, concerning the Delaware settlement, at Wyoming, in which Teedyuscung took an active part.

Among the hostilities in the region of which we treat, not heretofore alluded to, and occurring for the most part in a period later than has yet been entered upon, were the attacks upon the Marshall family, the capture of the Kellers, the second attack on Bosserts, the killing of Sower and Klein, the burning of Brodhead's house, and several small skirmishes in the vicinity of Forts Hamilton, Hyndshaw and Depui.

The Indians appear never to have forgiven or lost sight of Edward Marshall, the champion of the "Walking Purchase"[1] of 1737, by which they were cheated out of their hunting grounds. He lived south of the mountains, about where the village of Slateford now is, and as early as 1748, seven years before the Indian war began, they had attacked his family and neighbors, and killed one of his sons. When the war broke out Marshall and his family, after being once attacked, moved across the river into New Jersey, but they returned in the Spring of 1756, and their home was again attacked by the savages in the Spring of 1757. A party of sixteen Indians appeared before the house one day, while Marshall was absent, and began firing upon all who were in sight. They shot a daughter as she was attempting to escape, but though she was pierced from back to breast by a rifle ball, she succeeded in getting away, and eventually recovered. They took Marshall's wife, who was not in a condition to make a rapid flight, and after leading her some miles away, killed and scalped her, and left her body in the woods. Thus Marshall suffered for his remarkable feat performed for the benefit of the Proprietaries, and for which he was never paid. He himself escaped the vengeance of the Indians, and although he had some hair-breadth escapes from death at their hands, lived to be an old man, and died a natural death.

In April, 1757, one Casper Countryman (or Gundryman) a lad of about seventeen years, was killed and scalped within three hundred yards of Fort Hamilton. Captain John Van Etten with seven men went down from Fort Hyndshaw, on the 21st, the day after the murder, and gave the body burial.

On the 25th of April, Van Etten sent Sergeant Leonard Denn and two men down to Depui's for provisions. They were waylaid by a band of Indians, and when within two miles from Depui's, Denn was shot and killed. His comrades fled and, reaching the fort (Hyndshaw), gave warning of the presence of Indians, whereupon, we are told, "The drummer beat an alarm and the neighbors all gathered into the fort.[2] Van Etten and seven men went immediately to the scene of the attack, and found the body of the Sergeant, "scalped and entirely stripped, and shamefully cut, so much so that his bowels

[1] See the preceding chapter.

[2] John Van Etten's Journal, appendix of Rupp's History of Northampton, Lehigh, Carbon, Monroe and Schuylkill counties, p. 430.

were spread upon the ground." A wagon being procured from Depui's, the body was taken there, guarded during the night, and on the next day given "Christian burial."

Other murders were committed about the same time by small lurking bands of savages, as appears from letters written by Mayor Parsons, of Easton, to Governor Denny, enclosing depositions taken by him. We quote from one made by Michael Roup:

"The 24th of April, 1757, appeared before me, William Parsons, Esq., &c., Michael Roup, of Lower Smithfield, Northampton County, . . and did depose and declare, That his neighbor, Philip Bozart, being at Fort Norris last Saturday week, heard a letter read there, which was dispatched by Major Parsons to acquaint the garrison that he had received information that some enemy Indians intended shortly to come and attack the inhabitants at and about Minisinks, and to desire them to be on their guard, which was soon made known to all the neighboring inhabitants . . That on Friday morning last, John Le Fever, passing by the houses of Philip Bozart and others, informed them that the Indians had murdered Caspar Gundryman last Monday evening; whereupon this deponent went immediately to the house of Philip Bozart to consult what was best to be done, their houses being half a mile apart. That they concluded at last for the neighbors to collect themselves together, as many as they could, in some one house. And this deponent further saith, that he immediately returned home and loaded his wagon, as fast as he could, with his most valuable effects, which he carried to Bozart's house; that as soon as he had unloaded his wagon, he drove to his son-in-law's, Peter Soan's house, about two miles, and loaded as much of his effects, as the time and hurry would admit, and took them also to Bozart's, where nine families were retired; that a great number of the inhabitants were also retired to the houses of Conrad Bittenbender and John McDowell; that Bozart's house is seven miles from Fort Hamilton and twelve from Fort Norris. And this deponent further saith, that yesterday morning (the 23d of April), about nine o'clock, the said Peter Soan and Christian Klein, with his daughter, about thirteen years of age, went from Bozart's house to the house of the said Klein, and thence to Soan's house to look after the cattle and bring more effects. That about half an hour after the above three persons were gone from Bozart's, a certain George Hartleib, who had also fled with his family to Bozart's, and who had been at his own house, about a mile from Soan's, to look after his creatures and bring away what he could, returned to Bozart and reported that he had heard three guns fired very quick, one after another, towards Soan's place, which made them all conclude the above three persons were all killed by the Indians. And this deponent further saith, that their little company were afraid to venture to go and see what had happened that day, as they had many women and children to care for, who, if they had been left might have fallen an easy prey to the enemy. And this deponent further saith, that this morning nine men of their neighborhood armed themselves as well as they could and went towards Peter Soan's place in order to discover what had become of the three persons; that when they came within about three hundred yards of the house they found the bodies of the said Soan and Klein lying about twenty feet from each other, killed and scalped, but did not find Klein's daughter. Soan was killed by a bullet, which entered the upper part of his back and came out at his breast. Klein was killed with their tomahawks.

"The nine men now immediately returned to Bozart's and reported as above. Deponent was not one of the nine, but remained with the women and children; that the rest of the men desired deponent to come to Easton and acquaint the justice with what had happened; that the nine men did not think it safe to bury the dead, &c."

An account of the killing of several men, soon after the foregoing occurrence, is afforded by George Ebert, who was taken prisoner at the same time, but, escaping, returned in June, and made a deposition of the facts upon the 20th before Parsons at Easton. He said (in substance) that on or about the 2d of May last (1757) he, with about eighteen armed men, went with two wagons from Plainfield township to assist the inhabitants of Lower Smithfield, who had a few days before been attacked by the Indians, and some of them murdered, to bring off some of their best effects; that about noon of the same day they came to the house of Conrad Bittenbender, to which divers of the neighbors had fled. Here one of the wagons, with about ten men, among them Ebert, halted to load up the poor people's household goods, and the rest of the company, with the other wagons, were sent forward about a mile to the house of Philip Bozart, to which place others of the neighbors had fled, with such of their effects as they could in their confusion carry. Ebert, Conrad Bittenbender, Peter Shaeffer, John Nolf, Jacob Roth, Michael Kiersfer, one Keins and another man (whose name Ebert forgot) then went into the woods about two miles to seek their neighbor's horses, and were returning with them, when they were attacked, about half a mile

from Bittenbender's, by fifteen Indians, who fired upon them, killed Bittenbender, Jacob Roth and John Nolf (as the deponent believed), and took Peter Shaeffer, who had received two flesh wounds, and himself, Ebert, prisoners, and set off immediately for the north.

On the evening of the next day they fell in with another party of about twenty-four Indians, who had Abraham Miller and his mother and Adam Snell's daughter prisoners, and that night they marched on together as far as Diahoga (Tioga), where they separated, the other prisoners, with the exception of Abraham Miller, being taken away and never afterward seen by Ebert. When they had gone about a day's journey beyond Tioga, the Indians, on encamping, loosed the two prisoners, whom they had before bound every night, and finding themselves at liberty, Miller and Ebert made their escape in the night. They fled to Tioga, where they were concealed for four weeks by French Margaret, and then, on her advice, made their way homeward. They were assisted and directed on their way by all of the Indians "this side" (southward) of Tioga (which proves that Teedyuscung's followers were now observing peace, and that the Indians who were carrying on hostilities at this time were of other tribes, directly in the French interest), and they finally arrived at Fort Hamilton, after about seven weeks' absence.

Parsons also forwarded a letter about the time this deposition was taken, giving an account of a large body of Indians attacking and burning Brodhead's house (which, it will be borne in mind, was the scene of the first attack in this region, in 1755) and the killing of one Tidd.

This was an affair which occurred on the 23rd of June, 1757. Captain John Van Etten, formerly of Fort Hyndshaw, had then recently taken command of Fort Hamilton, and we find the following in his journal[1] concerning this attack: "In the morning, near eleven o'clock, the fort was alarmed by some of the neighbors, who had made their escape from the enemy. Five of them in company, near Brodhead's house (a mile from the fort), seeking their horses, in order to go to mill, were fired upon by the enemy, and they said that one of them, John Tidd, by name, was killed. Whereupon I immediately drafted nine men, myself making the tenth, in as private a manner as possible, and privately went back into the mountains in order to make a discovery, giving strict orders to those left to fire the wall piece to alarm us, if any attack should be attempted on the fort in my absence. There were but six men left at the fort. Coming in sight of said house, on the back side, I perceived some smoke arise near the house; then traveling about a quarter of a mile, in order to surround them, we heard four guns, the first of which was much louder than the rest. I expected the fort was attacked; whereupon we retreated about a quarter of a mile, and hearing no more guns, my counsel was to go to the house; but my pilot, who was well acquainted with the woods, thought it best to place ourselves in ambush, for they would come that way, he said. As we ascended the mountain in order to place ourselves, we saw the house in a blaze, and the pilot thought best to retire a little nearer between the house and the fort, where we might have a better view; and in the retreat we heard fourteen guns fired as quick in succession as one could count. Then we placed ourselves in two companies, the better to waylay them. The party that was nearest between the house and the fort saw twenty-seven endeavoring to get between them and the fort. I, with the other party, saw five more coming on the other side; we found that we were discovered, and likely to be surrounded by a vast number; wherefore we all retreated, and got between them and the fort; then halting, they came in view. I then challenged them to come, and fired at them; and although at a considerable distance, it was generally thought one of them was killed, by their squalling and making off. Then we all returned to the fort. Immediately upon our return, a scout of thirteen men from the Jerseys, who were in search of Edward Marshall's wife, who was killed some time ago, came to the fort, being led there

[1] Captain Van Etten's Journal. Rupp (Appendix), pp. 436, 437.

by seeing the smoke and hearing the guns fired, who all seemed forward to go after the Indians, when I, with nine men, went out with them; but having got some distance out, they would go to the house to see whether the said man (meaning Tidd) was killed. Being come, we found him killed and scalped; his body and face were cut inhumanly. There were also some cattle lying dead on the ground." The next day Tidd was buried under the direction of Captain Van Etten.

The ravages of the Indians were continued during the summer and fall. Bozart who had made a brave stand and whose house had been a place of refuge for the neighboring inhabitants as we have seen, was finally forced to flee below the mountains. Even that region was not exempt from invasion, and several raids were made there in the fall of 1757. Among others who suffered there were the Kellers of Plainfield township, Northampton County, afterwards settlers within the present limits of Monroe. On the 15th of September their home was suddenly surrounded by Indians, while the head of the family, Joseph Keller, was away and his wife and two sons, Joseph and Jacob, were captured and borne away to Canada, the attacking party being one of the tribe attached to the French. Mrs. Keller was in captivity until 1760, when she secured her liberty and made her way to her husband and family. Joseph Keller also was restored to his home, but not until after seven years had elapsed.[1]

After 1757 the cases of Indian atrocity were few and isolated, yet there was a constant fear that the scenes of the preceding years would be repeated. Troops were kept upon the frontier and in 1758 there were almost four hundred men on constant duty in Northampton County. Captain Van Etten, at Fort Hyndshaw, had thirty men, under his constant command; Captain Craig, at Fort Hamilton, had forty-one; Lieutenant Weatherhold, at Brodhead's, had twenty-six; Ensign Sterling at Tietz's (sometimes called Teed's) house, at the Wind Gap, had eleven; Captain Orndt, at Fort Norris, had fifty, and there were various other bodies of from five to sixty men at other posts.

There were no soldiers located at Depui's during the early part of this year and the family appears to have had considerable ground for alarm and made an appeal for assistance. Early in June a wandering band of Indians, acting under the management of the French, came down the Delaware and created great consternation among the inhabitants. It was feared that the lower Minisink would be invaded, but it escaped that calamity. A letter from Samuel Depui to a friend of the Governor reflects the general feeling of fear that prevailed at this time and gives information concerning some affairs that occurred up the river,—

"SMITHFIELD, JUNE 15, 1758—AT NIGHT.

"Inclosed, I send you Captain Bull's letter to me, from Fort Allen, with an acct of Indians supposed to be on their way to this part of the Frontiers or Minisinks, which is much to be feared will prove most fatal to this part, as it is at present the most Defenceless. The bearer of Mr. Bull's letter informs me that he saw 11 Indians between this and Fort Allen, but he Luckily made his escape. To this he is willing to be qualified (sworn). I hope Dr Sir you will be kind enough to take his qualification, and Transmitt it to his Honour our Governeur with a state of our present Defenceless circumstances, interceding for us by imploring his honor to aid and assist us as much as in his power, as your influence I humbly apprehend is Great and yourself well acquainted with our Defenceless Situation. Much mischief has been done in the Minesinks some time ago of which I believe you are by this time acquainted. Last Thursday the Indians began to renew their Barbarities by killing and scalping two men and slightly wounding another in the Minesinks, and this morning we heared the Disagreeable news of a Fort being taken at the upper end of the Minesinks by a party of Indians said to be 40 in number. The white men it is said belonging to that Garrison were Farmers, and were out on their plantations when the Indians fired on them and killed them, whereupon the Indians marched up to the Fort and took all of the women and children captive and carryed them away, and last night the Indians stole a ferry Boat at a place called Wallpack; and brought from the Jersey shore to this side a large number of Indians, as appeared by their Tracks on the sand banks; so that we are in continual fear of their approach. I wish we may be able to Defend ourselves against them until it be in his Honour's power to assist us under God, he being our protector, and I make no doubt from the Fatherly care his honour has been pleased to exercise over us

[1] The family settled in what is now Stroud township, Monroe County. (See chapter upon that division.)

since his succession to the province, that he will be willing to acquiesce with your reasonable and just sentiments. . . .[1] "SAMUEL DUPUI."

Nearly five years of almost uninterrupted peace ensued between 1758 and the summer of 1763, when "the last act in the drama of the French and Indian War" was inaugurated by the mighty Ottawa chieftain, Pontiac.. While the region of which we treat—the territory now included in Monroe, Pike and Wayne Counties—was far away from the chief theatre of that war, it is indisputable that the several incursions of the Indians directed against the people of that region were brought about through the sympathy of disaffection, engendered by Pontiac's scheme.

The last act in the local war was a brief, but not a bloodless one. The Indians made their appearance in Smithfield and they struck a savage blow in Whitehall (now in Lehigh County), subsequently attacked Captain Weatherhold's command, which had been organized to punish them, on the Lehigh, at John Stenton's, and sent marauding bands against numerous isolated settlements, among them that on the Upper Delaware, in what is now Damascus township, Wayne County, and along the east bank, in Sullivan County, New York, a region which had only six years before received (upon the Pennsylvania side) its first settlers.[2]

The ensuing months were months of harassing anxiety for the inhabitants of the older settlements, who had known the terrors of Indian war in 1755–56–57, but they promptly took steps towards strengthening themselves for the apprehended onslaught. The troops had been for the most part withdrawn from the forts and block-houses, and the people, rejoicing in the sense of security and freedom, had actively resumed the avocations of peace. But now all was changed; Bethlehem, long quiet, again resounded with the tramp of soldiery; there was a stir in Easton, Allentown and all of the lesser villages of the Northampton frontier, while everywhere throughout the threatened region the inhabitants again took up arms, formed military companies (where they were numerous enough) and resorted to all of the precautions they had learned to practice during Teedyuscung's war.

In Smithfield a military company was formed, with John Van Campen as captain—for which there was fortunately little service and no actual war. A record of the organization of this volunteer company, in the form of a memorial to the provincial authorities, has been preserved and is of interest. It reads as follows:

"LOWER SMITHFIELD 1st September 1763

"To the Honorable James Hamilton Esq' Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania:

"We the within Subscribers inhabitants residing upon the frontiers of the Province of Pennsylvania in the County of North Hampton do from divers reports and information and from the Different accounts we have from the Ohio, that the Savages Is committing their Cruel barbarities, we have the greatest Reason in life to Expect these Savage Indians will extend their cruel barbarity as farr as our places; as we are in no Order of defence, but ly intirely open to the mercy of Those Barbarous Savage Indians who delights the shedding of innocent blood, and for the diffence of any Attempts which might be made of the like, a number of us have formed and enjoined ourselves under articles In a associated independent Company, as loyal subjects to our king and country, Ready and willing to defend What ever attempts those barbarians might make upon our settlements for which we have thirty of Us unanimously chosen Mr. John Van Campen as Captain, Mr. Joseph Wheeler as Lieutenant and Cornelius Van Campen Ensign, and your humble Petitioners pray your honor will be pleas to Commission the aforesaid gentlemen, Unanimously Chosen for our officers, and likewise your petitioners Pray your honor will pleas to Grant us your assistance in Carrying on so loyal a design, and your Petitioners will ever pray

"Benjamin Shoemaker	Mycal Sly
Elijah Shoemaker	Benjamin Foster
William Smis	Benjamin Van Campen
Nicholas Depui	Jonathan Hunlock
James Higerman	John Canterman
Benj. Shoemaker, Jr	Henry Bensil
Moses Shoemaker	Charles Deloy
William Clark	John Chambers
Leonard Weser	Benjamin Oney
Charles Holmes	Peter Hains
John Camden	Isaac Vanormen
Benjamin Hains	Joseph Hains
William Devore	William Carrell
John Fish	James Ewel
Samuel Hyndy	Garret Shoemaker"[3]

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. III., p. 424.

[2] See the following chapter and also the chapter on Damascus township, in the Wayne County history.

[3] Penn. Archives, IV. p. 120.

The apprehended attack was not made.

The settlers upon the upper Delaware did not escape so lightly as those in the Minisink region, and, indeed, sustained a very heavy stroke. As we have already seen, a block-house was built at the mouth of Calkin's Creek (in the present boundaries of Damascus township, Wayne County) in 1755, and Joseph Skinner had fallen a victim to the Indians there as early as 1759 or 1760. The savages appear, however, to have had no general enmity toward the Cushutunk settlers or those on the opposite bank of the river, and they escaped molestation during the dark period in which the inhabitants of the lower part of Northampton County were constantly scourged. They lived beyond the limits of the lands of which the Delawares claimed they had been deprived by fraud, and they had secured, in 1754, a more or less clear title to their lands from the Six Nations.[1] Still it is probable that the Delaware followers of Teedyuscung, if not wholly responsible for the attack on Cushutunk and Cochecton, and the settlements on the east side of the Delaware down to the Lackawaxen, were at least concerned in it. The chief had been killed by or at the instigation of some of the Six Nation Indians, on April 19, 1763, and his disaffected people, released from his restraining influence, may have very naturally looked upon the extinction of the white settlements placed, by Iroquois influence, upon lands which they themselves claimed to own, as a legitimate mode of retaliation. Beyond this, they were actuated by a general thirst for blood.

However probable or improbable these conjectures may be, it is a fact that the Indian party who marched against the Cushutunk settlement came from Wyoming by way of the Lackawaxen, and thence up the Delaware, hoping, no doubt, to hem in the inhabitants and cut off communication between them and the people of the Minisink region southward—the region around and below the site of Port Jervis.

The time of the attack was the fall of 1763. The settlement on the Pennsylvania side of the river then included about thirty log houses, a block-house, and—according to some authorities—a grist and saw-mill, and there were a much larger number of houses upon the New York side of the river, extending from opposite the cluster of habitations at Cushutunk—from Cochecton, N. Y.—quite down to the Lackawaxen. The people of Cushutunk, being apprised of the approach of the war-party by fugitives from below, and warned to prepare for an attack, repaired to the block-house at the mouth of Calkin's Creek, and made preparations to stand a siege. Besides the women and children, there were but three persons in the immediate vicinity of the block-house—Moses Thomas, Sr., Hilkiah Willis, who had come up with his family from Narrowsburg, and one Witters. The Indians did not make an attack as soon as had been apprehended, and the people were thus thrown off their guard. The enemy had reached the neighborhood, however, and the woods were full of skulking savages. Suddenly they appeared near the little fort, and in the first onslaught Thomas and Willis, who had been out on a reconnoissance, were killed. Witters succeeded in reaching the block-house, and he and the women and children then bravely defended it, and by subterfuges led the Indians to think that it contained a far more formidable garrison than was the case. Witters sent a boy, Moses Thomas[2] (second) to the neighborhood northward to inform the people of approaching danger, and they fled through the wilderness to Esopus (Kingston). He also sent two boys, Elias Thomas and Jacob Denny, neither of whom was over eleven years of age, to the Minisink region for aid. All day and all night long the little garrison, consisting of several women and children and one man, Witters, stood at the loopholes of the block-house, guns in hand, and watched their stealthy foes moving about the besieged house under cover of the trees and bushes and the darkness. Once they tried to fire some straw, which had been stacked against or near the side of the house, and almost succeeded, but the Indian who attempted the deed fell, before he accomplished it,

[1] See the following chapter.

[2] This was the Moses Thomas who was killed in the battle of the Lackawaxen, or Minisink, July 22, 1779. See chapter upon the Revolution.

a victim to Witter's rifle. This intimidated the other Indians to such a degree that, as the siege seemed hopeless, they made preparations to move off. They did not do this, however, until they had secured the body of the dead Indian and burned all of the undefended buildings.

Upon the second day men came up from the Minisink in canoes, the boys having reached there safely and given the alarm. The dead bodies of Thomas and Ellis were buried and the survivors taken down the river, where they were safe from any repetition of the attack, which had so nearly proved fatal to all. It is said that when the party set off in the canoes an idiot child was left behind, notwithstanding the entreaties of its mother that it should be taken, and that the bones of this child, so cruelly abandoned, were subsequently found near the block-house and buried.[1]

Several settlers between Cochecton and Narrowsburg were killed and a number of houses burned while the Indians were making their way up the river. There were living at the time in this locality a few peaceable Indians called Cushutunks, who condemned this unprovoked attack upon the whites, and promised, in case of another incursion, to assist the settlers.

It was the outbreak of 1763 which led John Penn, a grandson of the good William, he being Lieutenant-Governor of the province, to offer, in 1764, a large bounty for Indian scalps. This action is sometimes erroneously alluded to as the first offer by the English of money premiums for the killing of their savage enemies; but, as a matter of fact, Benjamin Franklin made a similar proposition to pay for scalps nine years before,[2] though he fixed the bounty at only forty dollars, about one-third of the sum offered by John Penn, and did not make it apply to females and children, as did the latter. The bounties announced by Penn were: "For every male above the age of ten years captured, $150; scalped, being killed, $134; for every female Indian enemy and every male under the age of ten years captured, $130; for every female above the age of ten years scalped, being killed, $30."

Happily the Indian war was concluded before the promulgation of this inhuman scalp bounty, and an era of peace inaugurated, which was not broken until the War of the Revolution opened; and the struggling colonists, in addition to fighting the soldiers of the crown, had to watch the powerful Six Nations, who were incited to frequent hostilities by the machinations of the British and Tories. Then, again, the settlers in Northern Northampton—in the region now included in the three counties which form the subject of this work—suffered the frequent asperities and terrors of Indian war.

[1] Quinlan's "History of Sullivan County, N. Y." The author says that the remains of Thomas and the girl were laid bare a few years since by the washing of the river, and reburied by Moses Thomas (third).

[2] See Franklin's letter to Captain John Van Etten—*ante*, this chapter—and also note to same mentioning the instructions to Captain Isaac Wayne concerning scalp bounties.

CHAPTER V.

Connecticut Men Settle on the Upper Delaware—Cushutunk, Wyoming and Wallenpaupack, or "Lackawack" Settlements—The "Pennamite War."

WHILE the Minisink, first settled upon the Pennsylvania side in 1727, had received small but constant accessions of population from the Water Gap to the site of Port Jervis, and had a fixed and quite numerous population by the middle of the eighteenth century, the region of the Upper Delaware, or at least its west bank, and all of the territory between the Wallenpaupack and the Lackawaxen on the south and the New York State line on the north—a region practically commensurate with the present county of Wayne—was still a pristine wilderness, its soil untouched by the white man's foot, its forests unscathed by his axe and "clearing fire." It was the disputed hunting-ground of the *Lenni Lenape*, or Delawares and the *Iroquois* or Six Nations, but the civilized race had not yet contested with the savage, its ownership or possession.

But in the year 1757—just thirty years after the first authenticated settlement of the Lower Pennsylvania Minisink—in June, when nature had arrived at the full sumptuousness of life, even as it had for countless years of im-

memorial, unhistoric time, a little settlement was indented upon the eastern border of this vernal-clad, unknown land. The strokes of the axe resounded along the river and through the dusky aisles of the forest, and soon the smoke curled upward from the stick and stone chimneys of a half-dozen small, rude, log cabins. The settlers were Daniel Skinner[1] and his sons and possibly a few others, from the town of Preston, New London County, Connecticut. Cushutunk, as they called their settlement, after an Indian village then existing, or said by tradidition to have existed at this locality, was a mere dot of civilization, made with the most humble beginning, and containing three years later, according to good authorities, less than thirty families.

Insignificant as it was, however, in numbers and in individual importance, this little frontier outpost involved momentous issues. It was the first, the pioneer settlement of the Connecticut people within the boundaries of Penn's province,—the initial movement in that general and systematic intrusion which resulted in the settlement of Wyoming and Wallenpaupack, or "Lackawack," the establishment of a Connecticut county on Pennsylvania soil, a determined effort to dismember the State, and all of the varied acts, the dissension and strife and bloodshed of what has been commonly called the "Pennamite War."

Cushutunk and Wyoming were established under the auspices of two separate companies, both of which originated in Connecticut, and were actuated by a common purpose—the colonization of Northern Pennsylvania under the claim that it was covered by the Connecticut charter. Wyoming was founded by what was known as the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and Cushutunk and the Wallenpaupack settlement by the Delaware Company, of the same colony. Both had precisely the same basis of claim and both sought to accomplish their purposes by exactly the same methods. The Susquehanna Company was the strongest, most persistent, accomplished most, gave the Pennsylvania the most trouble, and hence its action and its principal settlement, Wyoming, have been prominent in history;[2] while the weaker efforts and smaller accomplishment of the Delaware Company have been left in comparative obscurity, although, as we shall exhibit, there is much concerning the settlements of the latter in the colonial records and archives, indicating that the action of the company was of considerable cotemporary interest.

The authority, the purposes and the methods of the two Connecticut organizations being identical, they will, for the sake of convenience, and clearness be here considered in connection with each other.

To begin with, it must be stated that the contest for the possession of Northern Pennsylvania had its origin in the ignorance or indifference of the British monarchs concerning American geography, and consequent confusion in the granting of charters to the several colonies, several of them overlapping, and thus causing conflicts of authority over ownership and possession.

The charter of Connecticut was granted by Charles II. in 1662, and was confirmatory to the charter granted by James I. to "the Grand Council of Plymouth for planting and governing New England in America"-in 1620, and also to a deed given in 1631 by the Earl of Warwick, then president of the Plymouth Council, to Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brooke and others, by which was conveyed to them that part of New England afterwards purchased by the colony of Connecticut. The charter granted to the colony all the lands west of it, to the extent of its breadth, from sea to sea, or "from Narragansett River, one hundred and twenty miles on a straight line, near the shore towards the southwest, as the coast lies towards Virginia, and within that breadth from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea."[3] This measurement would bring the southern line of Connecticut nearly or quite to the forty-first degree of north latitude (upon or near which Stroudsburg, Monroe County, is located), and thus had the claim been

[1] It is altogether probable that Daniel Skinner had been here on a tour of observation as early as 1755. For details concerning the Skinner family and the early settlement of Cushutunk, see the chapter on Damascus township.

[2] At least sixty works, large and small, and of varying worth, have been written upon Wyoming.

[3] The vaguely-known Pacific was then so called.

maintained, Pennsylvania would have been diminished to the extent of over two-fifths of its present territory. The charter included an exception of lands "then actually possessed or inhabited by any other Christian prince or State," and under this exception the Dutch possessions of New York, or the New Netherlands, extending to the Delaware, were exempted from the "sea to sea" charter of Connecticut. The lands of the Dutch were never vested in the British crown until the conquest of 1664, and in 1650 articles of agreement respecting their eastern line had been made between them and Connecticut. On the conquest of the Dutch by the English—their lands having been given to the Duke of York (afterwards James II., brother of Charles II.)—the line established in 1650 was agreed upon as "the western bound of the Colony of Connecticut," as it was the eastern of the Duke's lands—a statement which was afterwards taken advantage of by Pennsylvania and construed into a relinquishment by Connecticut of all claim to lands west of the Delaware, although they had been distinctly included in the charter of 1662.

By the charter granted to William Penn in 1681 by Charles II., he was invested with the ownership of a vast province—greater than the present State—having the end of the forty-second degree of north latitude, or the beginning of latitude forty-three degrees north for a northern boundary, and thus overlapping by one degree the grant made to Connecticut by the same sovereign nineteen years before. The Pennsylvania charter also included a portion of the lands before granted to Lord Baltimore, just as Lord Baltimore's patent had covered lands long vested in Virginia, and thus there was error all around. The King, however, undoubtedly acted in good faith, if in ignorance. When the Quaker petitioned for his charter it was referred to the attorney-general of the crown, Sir William Jones, who reported that "the tract of land desired by Mr. Penn seems to be undisposed of by His Majesty, except the imaginary lines of New England patents, which are bounded westwardly by the main ocean, should give them a real, though impracticable right to all of those vast territories."

Thus the seed of strife was sown far away across the ocean. The Connecticut people claimed priority and the far-reaching nature of their charter; the proprietaries of Pennsylvania maintained that when their charter was granted the eastern bounds of the Duke of York's lands (New York) had been decided to be the western bounds of Connecticut, which restored the lands westward of the former to the crown and laid them open to a new grant.[1] Beyond these conflicting claims there were many others, Connecticut asserting priority of purchase from the Indians (1754) and priority of occupation, Wyoming being settled by her colonists in 1762, while alleging that the Pennsylvania proprietaries did not purchase from the Indians the considerable portion of the disputed territory until 1768, and did not effect a settlement (at Wyoming) until 1769. In response to the claim of prior purchase from the Indians, the proprietaries asserted that in 1736 they had obtained from them the right of pre-emption of all the lands not before sold to them within the limits of their charter. There were still further conflicting claims and counter-claims, confused and almost innumerable, the more important of which will hereafter be alluded to.

It is worth while in passing to note the fact that confusion of boundaries and the world-old greed of land, which has actuated governments as well as men, led to a contest by four colonies instead of two, for possession of Northeastern Pennsylvania. Not only did Connecticut dispute it stubbornly, and long with the Pennsylvania government, but New York, in 1687, sought to have a portion of the territory annexed to its own, urging that "a line from forty-one degrees forty minutes on the Delaware (Cushutunk or Damascus) to the Falls upon the Susquehanna" should be the boundary line between the province of New York and "Mr. Penn's possessions," while even New Jersey, not satisfied with her "boundary line war" with New York, laid claim—feeble and short-lived—to a fraction of Penn's dominions.

[1] Argument of Mr. Pratt (afterwards Lord Camden), attorney-general to the crown, in reply to a query of the Pennsylvania proprietaries.

The Connecticut-Susquehanna Company was formed in 1753, and consisted at first of eight hundred and forty persons, including a large proportion of the leading men of the colony. Afterwards the number of proprietors was augmented to twelve hundred. "Their action," says Miner, the historian of Wyoming, "may be regarded as an unofficial popular movement of the colony itself."[1] Their purpose was to purchase the Indian title within the charter limits of the colony of Connecticut on the waters of the Susquehanna, and this they did at a council held with the Six Nations Indians in Albany, in July, 1754. The treaty was concluded and a deed executed on the 11th of the month. The consideration for and the boundaries of the purchased lands were given in the deed. After describing the grantors as "the chiefs, sachems and heads of the Six Nations and the native proprietors of the land," and setting forth that the same lies within the limits of the royal charter to Connecticut mentioning the application of the grantees being subjects of King George the Second, and inhabitants of Connecticut, and expressing the good understanding which had mutually subsisted between the parties, their wish for its continuance and the benefits which would result from a settlement, the deed contains these words: "Now, therefore, for and in consideration thereof, and for the further, full and ample consideration of the sum of two thousand pounds of current money of the province of New York, to us, to our full satisfaction, before the ensealing hereof, contended and paid, the receipt whereof, to our full content, we do hereby acknowledge, thereupon do give, grant, bargain, sell, convey and confirm to," etc. (here follow the names of the grantees), "which said given and granted tract of lands is butted, bounded and described as followeth, viz.: Beginning from the one and fortieth degree of north latitude at ten miles distance east of Susquehanna River and from thence with a northerly line, ten miles east of the river, to the forty-second or beginning of the forty-third degree of north latitude, and to extend west two degrees of longitude, one hundred and twenty miles, and from thence south to the beginning of the forty-second degree, and from thence east to the aforementioned bounds, which is ten miles east of the Susquehanna River, together with all and every the mines, etc., and all the hereditaments, etc., to have and to hold the above granted and bargained premises etc., to them and their heirs and assigns, forever," etc. These boundaries (better understood by reference to the historical map) included the beautiful Wyoming Valley and a great extent of territory besides, stretching westward to the head-waters of the Allegheny, but no part of the region which forms the subject of this work.

The Pennsylvanians asserted that there were great frauds perpetrated in this purchase; that undue influences were resorted to, the Indians made drunk by one Lydius, an inn-keeper of Albany, in the employ of the Connecticut men, etc., etc.[2]

[1] Miner's "History of Wyoming," p. 68.

[2] These objections, together with some others advanced by the Pennsylvanians, were comprehensively set forth by the Rev. Richard Peters in a letter written to Henry Wilmot from Philadelphia, dated "18th May, 1774," of which the following is a condensation:

"I am desired by the Governor to give you an account of what I know with respect to an Indian Deed under which some private people calling themselves the Susquehanna Company, Inhabitants of the Colony of Connecticut, claim all the lands in Pennsylvania between the 41st & 42nd Degree of Latitude.

"In the year 1741 the Proprietor Thomas Penn went from here to England and from that time to this I have been well acquainted with all Indian negotiations and had great share in their management either as Proprietary, Secretary, or Member of the Council or as Provincial Secretary, which enables me to declare with truth that before the year 1753 I never, that I can remember, heard of any claim set up by the Government or any inhabitants of the Colony of Connecticut to any lands within this Province. In the year 1753 I received information of a claim set up by some Connecticut people within this Province by virtue of the Connecticut Charter, and that there was a party gone into the Indian country to make a purchase of lands between Susquehanna and Delaware, to begin at or near Wyomink. This alarmed Mr. Hamilton and others, and Conrad Weiser, the Indian interpreter, was ordered to give the Six Nations an account of this intelligence and to put them on their guard. Col. Johnson, His Majesty's Indian Agent in the New York government, was also made acquainted with this new project and the intelligence was also communicated to the Governor and Deputy-Governor of Connecticut, who both disavowed the scheme. In the year 1754 a Congress was held at Albany between the Six Nations

The Delaware Company, subsequent to the Susquehanna Company's purchase, bought with less formality the Indian title from certain chiefs of all the land bounded east by the Delaware River, within the forty-second degree of latitude, west to the line of the Susquehanna purchase, viz., ten miles east of that river. It was under the auspices of this company that the Skinner settlement, alluded to at the outset of this chapter, was made in 1757 at Cushutunk, in the present limits of Damascus township, Wayne County.

Both purchases were immediately made known to the Pennsylvania authorities, and, in fact, commissioners from the province were present at the Albany council. The Governor at once wrote Sir William Johnson requesting him, if possible, to induce the Indians to deny the regularity of the purchase, and he took various other means to defeat the Connecticut scheme.

The Susquehanna Company, having completed its purchase, concluded to divide the land into shares, which were to be distributed, and called a general meeting, to be held at Hartford, for that purpose. They had very shrewdly endeavored to interest Pennsylvanians, especially those of the frontier settlements, in their enterprise, and had succeeded in some measure.

In some localities such inducements were made that a majority, or, at least, a considerable number, of the inhabitants unreservedly favored the project and unhesitatingly decided to share in it. This was the case, as we shall presently show, in the old Minisink settlement of Smithfield, comprising nearly all of the then settled portion of what is now Monroe County, and, it may be added, that region had quite a close connection—friendly and unfriendly—with the affairs of the Connecticut-Pennsylvania settlements throughout the whole period of the Pennamite War. There were in the Smithfield settlement men of character on both sides of the controversy, among the most prominent of those steadily loyal to the Pennsylvania interests being Daniel Brodhead. It was upon a warrant issued by him, as one of "His Majesty's Magistrates of the Peace" that the messenger of the Susquehanna Company was arrested when he came to Pennsylvania to invite resident members of the company to the Hartford meeting, and appeared in that part of Northampton County over which Justice Brodhead had jurisdiction. He appears frequently in the archives of the State as a trusty guard of the pro-

and the King's agent, together with the governments of all the Northern Colonies. Mr. John Penn and myself were sent from Pennsylvania as Commissioners by the Governor to this Congress and Mr. Isaac Norris and Mr. Benjamin Franklin on the part of the Assembly. Mr. John Penn was at this time instructed to make as extensive a purchase of lands as the Indians could be persuaded to part with and Belts were sent to the Onandago Council by the Governor to Signify his desire for another purchase.

"Accordingly a large Section of country was treated for, extending to the Western Boundary of the Province; a Deed was executed by the Indians and likewise another Deed confirming to the Proprietaries a former Deed which bound the Indians not to sell to any persons any Lands comprised within the bounds of His Majesty's Charter to the Proprietaries. The Indians declared at this time their absolute refusal to make any grant to Connecticut parties of any lands and declared in their Public Treaty that they would sell none of the Wyoming Country either to them or to us.

"This will show that at that time there was no Indian Deed made to the Connecticut people by the Onondaga Council and if any Deed is set up it must have been obtained in a clandestine manner from private Indians, It was currently reported that one Lydius, of the city of Albany, had, in behalf of the Connecticut people, endeavored by bribes and liquor to get the Indians to execute a Deed lodged with him for this infamous purpose. The persons to whom this pretended deed was made were private persons and acting in violation of their own laws and the right of the Colony of Connecticut to these lands, which Mr. Penn had purchased of them and for which he had given full value. In the General Treaty held at Fort Stanwix by Sir William Johnson, His Majesty's Indian Agent, with all the Six Nations, in 1768, the Indians executed a Deed to the Proprietors of Pennsylvania for all the lands within the bounds of this province so far as they had then Settled the general boundary with His Majesty. This purchase contains most or all the lands claimed by the people of Connecticut, the consideration for the same being the Sum of Eight Thousand Pounds or a like Sum, and in that treaty the attempt of the Connecticut people was mentioned and condemned. This treaty being deemed the basis of all matters relating to lands between the Indians & His Majesty, it was transmitted to the King's ministers & now lies among the public papers in the Privy Council, where it may be consulted.

"As it is supposed that the Susquehanna Company have assigned over their right under this Deed to the Government of Connecticut, I have been thus particular to furnish ample proofs for the invalidating of this pretended Indian Deed if it should ever be set up by the Connecticut Government."—*Colonial Records, Vol. X. pp.* 178–179.

prietaries' claims. At the very outset of the controversy he is mentioned, as giving valuable information regarding the Connecticut intruders, by William Parsons, who wrote the following to Governor James Hamilton, under date of February 8, 1754: "Having heard that some persons, under pretence of an Authority from the Government of Connecticut, had passed by Daniel Broadhead, Esquire's, in their way to Wyomink, upon Sasquehanna River, in order to view the Lands in those Parts, giving out that those lands were included within the Boundaries of the Royal Charter to the Colony of Connecticut, and that they intended, with a very considerable Number of Families, to go and settle there next Spring, and at the same time inviting the present Settlers within this Province, in their way, to accept of Titles under the Government for Part of those Lands, I went up to Mr. Broadhead's to speak to him and to be more fully informed of the matter. Mr. Broadhead told me that my information was but too true, and that some of his near neighbors had accompanied three Gentleman-like men to Wyomink, who produced a Writing, under a large Seal, which they said was the public Seal of the Government of Connecticut, empowering them to treat and agree with such persons as were disposed to take any of these Lands of them; and, since waiting upon Mr. Broadhead, the same has been confirmed to me by several other Persons of Reputation in these Parts. As I am very apprehensive this affair may not only be very injurious to the Interest of the Honourable the Proprietors, but that it may also be the means of occasioning very great Disorders and Disturbances in the Back Parts of the Province, I thought I should be wanting in my duty if I did not give your Honour this Information."[1]

That the New England agents interested some of the settlers along the Delaware in their land schemes, and that the danger threatened was appreciated, is shown clearly by a letter from Daniel Brodhead to the Council, dated February 21st, less than a fortnight after Mr. Parsons' communication. He says: "There has been and is great Disquietude amongst the people of these parts, occasioned by some New England Gentlemen, to such a Degree that they are all or the Majority of them going to quit and sell their Lands for Trifles; and to my certain Knowledge many of them have advanced Money on said Occasion, in order that they might secure Rights from the New England Proprietaries, which Right I suppose is intended to be on Sasquehanna, at a Place called Wyomink.

"At the time those Gentlemen were here, I was at a Loss how to act, least I should do the thing not just; therefore desire your Honour will be pleased to favour me with your advice, and depend I shall justly obey your Orders in case they come again.

"As I am conscious of acting with the utmost Honesty, both to the Honorable the Proprietaries in every respect and to every one in general, I am resolved so to continue."[2]

Further light is thrown upon the disaffection of the Pennsylvanians at Smithfield by a letter from Daniel Broadhead to Richard Peters, dated "Lower Smithfield, November 13, 1754," and he evinces in it a shrewd foresight of the things that were to follow. He says,—

"I thought it an incumbent Duty on me to inform you to what a Crisis the New Englanders have raised most of the people of our Neighbourhood to in Relation of their settling the Lands of Wyomink. As soon as I received the orders from our late Honourable Governor and Mr. Allen I communicated them to my Brother Justices and likewise desired their Assistance in order to suppress some Persons whom I looked upon to be busy in Seducing our people to join the New Englanders, but found those Parties concerned that by their Slackness the New Englanders have insinuated themselves into our People to a great Height, as an Instance of which I'll beg Leave to mention one particular: There were some Letters came from New England last Week intimating that Wyomink was purchased, and that Thirteen of the Sachems had already signed the Deed, at the same time desiring all the

[1] Col. Rec., Vol. V., p. 736.

[2] Col. Rec., Vol. V. p. 757.

Persons who were concerned to meet at Hartford in Connecticut on the twentieth of this Instant, in order to have their Rights delivered to them. *This occasioned a meeting in our Parts to the number of thirty who had already become Adventurers and lodged their money in the Hands of one Robert Parkes, in order to be conveyed to New England.* Upon hearing of which I immediately issued out a Warrant and had him brought before me just as he was setting out on his Journey; after some examination left him in Care of the Constable to get Security for his Personal Appearance at our next Court, according to the directions I received from Mr. Allen; but instead of bringing me Security the Constable, who is a Party concerned, let him go, and Mr. Atkins who is one of our Magistrates, at the same time wished I would send him to Goal with said Parkes, and accordingly set off with him for New England as agents for our People. This appears to be a sort of Anarchy which, if not soon stopped, will, I am afraid, prove very detrimental to the Proprietors and to the Peace of this Province."[1]

The contents of this letter being duly communicated to Governor Robert H. Morris, he wrote Mr. Brodhead, expressing sorrow that "some of the People in his county were weak enough to be led away by the Idle tales of some designing Men from New England;" commending him for his action and urging him to act with increased vigor in the future.

The Pennsylvania government was unremitting in its efforts to thwart the plans of the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies. Although the former was the more powerful and better disciplined organization, it did not effect a settlement upon the lands it claimed until 1762, while, as we have seen, the settlement of Cushutunk was made under the authority of the Delaware Company in 1757. It was here, then, that the Pennsylvania officials had first to use or threaten to use coercive measures against the trespassers. Cushutunk was, in 1760, still an insignificant settlement, but it gave the provincial government as much trouble as a gnat lodged in the eye of an elephant might cause that mighty animal. Repeatedly the little band of settlers were warned to depart. Proclamations were made against them and officers ordered to arrest them, but so far as any evidence appears in the State documents, they were never actually molested.

On September 15, 1760, Richard Peters, wrote Lewis Gordon to go to "Cashietan" with two of His Majesty's justices of the peace, take down the names of all the people there, inform them that they were trespassers and warn them, under penalty of arrest, to leave the province.

Gordon, in answering Peters upon September 15th, says: "It occurred to me that if any of the people (of Cusutunk) should happen to be down towards the Minisinks, where they sometimes come to purchase some necessaries, the Noise of our Journey being spread abroad in the Country might reach Cashitunck before we got thither, which would in my opinion greatly disconcert us. For the people being once apprized of our coming (they to be sure) would not permit us to enter their settlements, much less acquaint us with their Names or anything else they could conceal. It was this Conversation, therefore, made me conclude it most proper for us not to go or appear there in our real Characters, but to assume that and the dress of farmers going in quest of Lands to settle upon, by which we might more easily introduce ourselves amongst them, learn all that was necessary, and then, if we should think it prudent, we might discover ourselves tell them our real errand and take our leave."[2]

All of which proves now, after the lapse of a century and a quarter, that Lewis Gordon was a very shrewd, fox-like man, and ardent in his loyalism to the provincial government.

Gordon, who was sheriff of Northampton, did go to the settlement in October, in company with three justices of the peace—one of whom was Aaron Depui, of Smithfield, and learned many facts, which he reported to Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton. As his report gives interesting and valuable particulars,—quite a minute description, in fact, of the otherwise little-known settlement—we give it almost entire. It is dated October 15, 1760, and reads,—

[1] Col. Rec., Vol. VI. p. 253–254.

[2] Penn. Archives, Vol. III. p. 756.

"The Report of the Sheriff and Justices of Northampton County.

"To the Honorable James Hamilton, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, etc.

"We, Aaron Dupui, Lewis Klotz, John Moor and Lewis Gordon, beg leave to report to your Honour—

"That in obedience to your Honour's command, We having joined company at the house of Mr. Dupui, set out from thence on Wednesday, the 8th Instant, on our Journey to Cushietunk, where we arrived on Saturday following, and collected the following intelligence, viz.: That the Government of Connecticut, by virtue of their original charter from the Crown, about six or seven years ago, granted to a great number of Persons, not less than eight or nine Hundred, who are called Proprietaries of a large tract of land in the Province of Pennsylvania, extending on the River Delaware, 30 miles Horizontal Measure, beginning nearly opposite to Peter Kuykendahl's, in New Jersey, and so running northwards the said extent, and westward to a Mountain (Moosic range) lying something like half-way between Cushietunk and Susquehanna, in which Tract the Lands at Cushietunk are included, with full power to the said Proprietaries to purchase the said Tract from the Indians; That, in consequence of the said Grant, the said Proprietaries did empower and appoint two of their own Number, Namely, Eldrickens and Whitney, to purchase the same or part thereof from the Delaware Indians; the names of some of them follow, viz.: Mayhios, Mastohop, Attamesick, Westcrank, Christias, Mictauk, Wiselawah, Nolotock Pooth, the King Cattacool, Mawichcomet, Maudlin, Colvelateb, Makeshacomas, Quanaloch, Tangol, Metuxing, Monkychiss, Mechukings; which said purchase was made about six years ago: That afterwards a Second Purchase was made for the said Proprietaries by John Curtius & Peebody, Surveyor (who are also of the number of Proprietaries), from the said Indians, either as a farther purchase in extent or in confirmation of the former; that the said Proprietaries have selected a certain number of themselves whom they have appointed to be a committee to manage and transact all Business relating to said Lands, who have accordingly laid out and surveyed the same, and at Cushietunk have erected three Townships, each of which is to extend in length on Delaware ten miles, and in breadth eight miles.[1] In the Middle Township a large Town is laid out, consisting of eighty and odd Lots, two Hundred acres in each Lott, to each of which a Water Lott of ten Acres appertains; On the Lowlands are built three Logg Houses, one Saw Mill, one Grist Mill, almost finished, and about thirty Cabbins for working people; their number at present is about twenty men, besides Women and Children; about twenty more are gone home for want of Provisions; But they are in full expectation to be joined by One Hundred Families, at least, in the spring. That it is strongly affirmed that every individual member of the Upper House and Chief part of the Lower House of Assembly of Connecticut are interested and concerned in the said purchase; the Governor has not yet thought proper to suffer his name to be made use of, but his son, whose name is Fitch, is one of the Proprietaries; That the lands are sold for 8 or 10 Dollars in hand for 200 Acres, twelve whereof to be cleared and improved and a House built in three years, otherwise to be forfeited; That a large Sum of Money hath been raised and Sent home in order to sollicit a confirmation of this Grant to the said Proprietaries, or to get the ancient Charter renewed, which is said to be forfeited, and the better to affect the same, Affidavits (particularly the affidavit of one Thomas Nottingham, who speaks the Delaware tongue well, and negotiated this bargain with the Indians, and hath been of singular service to us in collecting these Accounts, having since quarreled with the Connecticut people) have been transmitted to England, of the said Proprietaries having purchased the said Tract of Land *bona fide* from the Indians, and of this Nottingham's being present when the purchase money was paid; That the soil of the said land is said to be good in general; of the three Townships, the upper and lower is said to be very good, the Middle township, where they are settled, being but indifferent. But the deficiency of the Land is abundantly compensated by the goodness of timber, especially the white Pine, hard Maple or Sugar Tree, Beech, Wild Cherry and Black Birch, the finest and plentifulest in the world; That a right hath sold here for £40; a right is supposed to contain 5000 Acres.

"Here follow the names of some of the committee who are also proprietaries, viz.: —— Fitch, son to the present Governor of Connecticut; Isaac Tracey, Benijah Geers, Gebish Fitch, John Curtius, Elisha Tracey, clerk; Benijah Parks, —— Peebody, Surveyor; Moses Thomas, Hezekiah Huntington, Esq., late Governor; Stephen Kinney, Robert Kinnsman, John Burchard.

"Here follow the names of some of the settlers: —— Stanton, —— Trim, Daniel Skinner, Simon Corking, who hath been a Justice and Lieutenant in Connecticut (a busy fellow and a ring leader), —— Holly, John Smith, John Corkins, Jedediah Willis, Jedediah Willis, Jr., James Adams, Benjamin Ashley, Nathan Chapman, Doctor Payne, —— Kellick. That having given these people previous Notice that we had something of importance to deliver to them, about a dozen of them assembled in one of their Houses, where Mr. Gordon addressed them to this purpose; That the Governor of Pennsylvania being

[1] No other mention of these townships is known, and it is doubtful whether they were ever laid out. The whole purchase was divided into townships by the company, as will hereafter be shown.

informed that some people from Connecticut had presumed to settle themselves on lands at Cushietunk, within his Province, but without his knowledge or permission, and as yet not purchased from the Indians, had sent us (declaring who we are) to enquire if said Information was true, and if we found any person there to warn them off immediately; Which Mr. Gordon (after claiming as well those Lands at Cushietunk as the large Tract by said Government of Connecticut, laid out and surveyed on Susquehanna, as the undoubted Right and property of the Honourable the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania) accordingly did. To this it was answered that they claimed under the Connecticut Government & the Indian purchase, and that they would hold their Lands until it was decided by the highest Authority in whom the true title was vested.

"Dated the fifteenth day of October, Annoque Domini, 1760.

"Aaron Dupui.
"Lewis Klotz.
"John Moor.
"Lewis Gordon."[1]

Richard Peters, writing to Sir William Johnson, February 12, 1761, pointedly sets forth the condition of fear and disquietude that the settlement and the scheming of the intruders had caused. "The Connecticut people," he says, "are making their grand push both in England, for a new Grant from the King, and in this province, for a forceable Entry and Detainer of the Indian Lands, on no other pretence than that their Charter extends to the South Seas, and so, like Mad Men, they will cross New York and New Jersey and *come to kindle an Indian War in the Bowels of this poor Province.* . . . The Governor has wrote you at large on this wicked revival of the Connecticut Claims, and I wish either you or General Amherst cou'd fall on some means to have it laid aside; *for it will breed a Civil War among our Back Inhabitants, who are sucking in, all over the Frontiers, the Connecticut poison and Spirit, and will Actually, in my Opinion, go into Rebellion in the opening of the Spring.*"[2]

The Governor, upon February 20, 1761 ("And in the first year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Third,") issued a proclamation to the trespassers at Cushutunk, enjoining all to immediately depart. It read, in part, thus,—

"*Whereas*, Divers persons, the National-born Subjects of his Majesty belonging to some of our neighboring colonies, have lately come into this Province and without Licence or Grant from the Honourable Proprietaries, or Authority from the Government have presumed in a body to possess themselves of and settle upon a large Tract of Land in this Province, not yet purchased from the Indians, near Cushietunck, on the River Delaware and in the parts of Northampton County, and are endeavoring to pursuade and inveigle many of the Inhabitants of this and the neighboring Provinces to Confederate and join with them in their illegal and dangerous Designs, and to assist in settling and holding the said Lands by strong Hand;

"*And Whereas*, the Delaware Chief Teedyuscung hath made a very earnest and formal Complaint and Remonstrance to me against the said Practices, insisting that the intruders shall be immediately removed by the Government to which they belonged, or by me, and declared if this was not done, the Indians would come and remove them by force and do themselves justice, with which he desired they might be made acquainted beforehand that they might not pretend Ignorance, which has been since accordingly done by my order,

"*Wherefore*, as well to assert the just Rights of the Proprietaries of this Province to the said Lands, and to preserve the peace and friendship which is now so happily restored and subsisting between us and the Indians, and prevent the terrible consequences that must necessarily arise, by their carrying into Execution their Threats of removing by force the Intruders of the said Lands, as also to warn and prevent any of the Inhabitants of this province from being unwarily drawn in to join the said intruders in their intended design of making settlements in the said Indian Country, I have judged it proper, by and with the Advice of the Council, to issue this proclamation, hereby Strictly requiring and enjoining in his Majesty's Name all and every Person and Persons already settled or residing on the said Lands, immediately to depart and move away from the same; and do hereby forbid all His Majesty's Subjects of this or any other Province or Colony, on any pretence whatever, to intrude upon, settle or possess any of the said Lands, or any other of the Lands within the Limits of this Provice not yet purchased of the Indians, as they will answer the contrary at their peril and on pain of being prosecuted with the utmost Rigour of the Law. And I do hereby also strictly charge, enjoin and require all Sheriffs, Magistrates, Peace Officers and all other His Majesty's Liege people within this Province to exert themselves and use their utmost Endeavors to prosecute and bring to Justice and condign Punishment all offenders in the premises."[3]

[1] Col. Rec., Vol. viii. p. 564–566.

[2] Penn. Archives, Vol. IV., p. 41.

[3] Col. Rec., Vol. VIII. p. 566–567.

Prior to the issuance of this proclamation (February 10th) Governor Hamilton wrote a letter to the Governor of Connecticut, in which he bitterly complained of the settlers, and urged him to use his influence for their withdrawal from the province.

Teedyuscung, who, as we have seen by the Governor's proclamation, seriously disapproved of the continuance of the settlement at Cushutunk, again, in the spring of 1761, strongly urged its effacement. At Easton, on April 6, 1761, with other Delawares, in conference with Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton and Richard Peters, he said (through an interpreter),—

"Brother: you may remember that when I was here in the Fall of the year, I informed you that some New England people were settling the Indians Lands, near a place called Cushietunck, and expressed a great deal of uneasiness at it. You told me that you had likewise heard something of it and had sent the Sheriff and Magistrates of the county bordering on these lands to the place with orders to see what was doing and to warn any persons off whom they should find settling there. . . . I have not heard anything from you since that time and our People are become so uneasy at this new settlement that several of them are moved away to other places, and these now present are come on purpose with me to hear what you have to say about this affair." . . .

"The reason why we were so uneasy is this: About three weeks ago, Robert White came to our town with Thomas King, one of the Six Nation Indians, and told us that they had been at Cushietunck among these People, and that Sir William Johnson had sent to warn them off if they intended to settle there; If only to trade there he desired that they would use the Indians well, and give them no offence; but they made very light of it and said they would not regard either what Sir William Johnson should say, nor the Governor of Pennsylvania, nor the Magistrates, but only what should come from their own Governor. They said that they had bought the land from some Indians who were at the last treaty at Easton, and would settle there. They said, likewise, that in the Spring, when there should be plenty of Grass, they would come and settle the Lands at Wyomink, and that Thomas King had given them leave to settle the Wyomink Land, and if the Indians who lived there should hinder their Settlement, they would fight it out with them and the strongest should hold the Land. Robert White added that they told him that they should be four thousand strong in the Spring and would all come to Wyomink.

"Robert White told us further that they kept continual watch for fear the Indians should shoot them."[1]

Teedyuscung being asked how many Robert White found there, said that there were reported by him thirty families.

Shortly after Teedyuscung's complaint was made, the Lieutenant-Governor sent James Hyndshaw (of Bushkill) to Cushutunk to observe what was going on there and ascertain the temper of the venturesome Quakers. He set out upon his journey April 16 (1761), and, having returned, made report of it upon the 29th. According to this report he reached Kuykendal's tavern "on or near the River Delaware, at Mackhackamack, in Sussex County, West New Jersey," upon the second day of his travel, and there met one Halbert, who said that he was from Connecticut and was going with his family to live at Cushutunk. He learned from Halbert that some of the Indians living upon the Delaware, at or near Cushutunk, (and of whom the New Englanders, it was alleged, had bought their lands), had sent word to Teedyuscung that if he or his followers should make any opposition to the Connecticut people settling either at Cushutunk or Wyoming, they (the senders of the message) would join with the new-comers and settle them there by force.

Upon arriving at Cushutunk, Hyndshaw "put up at the house of Moses Thomas, one of the principal Men of the Settlement, and saw over the door an Advertisement, signed Moses Thomas, giving notice to all the Inhabitants of the Settlement that they were to meet at his, the said Thomas' house, on the Monday following, in order to Chuse a Magistrate and their other Officers for the ensuing Year, and also to consult on other Affairs relating to the Settlement." Thus early was the institution of the New England "Town-Meeting" established in this pioneer settlement.

It happened that Moses Thomas was not at home, and the agent of the Pennsylvania government found him "at work at a new erected Mill for grinding Corn." Thomas said that he "wondered the Lord Penn should send up there a proclamation threatening them with the Indians; that he was settled there under a

[1] Col. Rec., Vol. VIII., p. 595.

Connecticut right, which he thought a good one; but, if it should prove otherwise, he would take and hold his Land under the Lord Penn, it being all one to him." Some Indians who were present told Hyndshaw that if the Governor of Pennsylvania did not send the settlers away, that they would drive them out by force.

He learned that there were quite a number of houses in the settlement, but saw only four. In Moses Thomas' house he "observed that there were a great many Families, the Beds lying as thick on the Floors as they commonly do in a Hospital."

A block-house of good size was in process of construction, which the settlers said was for protection against the Indians, and they intended getting some swivel guns to mount in it.

On returning to Kuykendal's the agent met in all fourteen men armed with guns, who told him that they "were going with Captain Tracey, one of their head men, to settle at Cushietunck." Information was received from these men to the effect that another town had been laid out about eight miles westward of Cushutunk, that "lots for a town" had been laid out "at a place called Leighwackson,[1] within a Tract of Land bought of the Indians by the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania and surveyed for them in 1749, and that they intended to settle it in like manner under the Connecticut right." These reports the people on their way to Cushutunk had learned from the Indians, who also reported that the settlers had marked the trees for a distance twenty miles back from the Delaware.[2]

On Sept. 16, 1761, Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton, having in the mean time heard from the Governor of Connecticut, who, however, did not offer to recall the subjects of his government from the disputed territory, as he had been requested, and receiving the protest of the Six Nation Indians that they had never sold the lands in question, issued a second proclamation, similar to his first, enjoining the Cushutunk settlers to depart and forbidding others to intrude.[3] This proclamation had just as little effect upon the imperturbable "Yankees" as the former one. In the spring of 1762 John Jennings, sheriff of Northampton County, contemplating the arrest of the Cushutunk people, sent John Williamson up to gain intelligence of the number living there and other particulars, and Williamson, executing his commission, duly made a report on June 18th, which showed the sheriff, among other things, that the trespassers held him in contempt, and were as defiant as ever. Williamson's report reads as follows:

"16 Families are settled on the river; their whole settlement extends 7 miles.

"Their head man is named Moses Thomas, lives in ye 2d settlemt; his Brother lives ½ mile from him and is named Aaron Thomas, lives in ye 1st settlemt.

"*3d Settlemt.*

Isaac Tracy owns a saw-mill. } Brothers.
Christopher Tracy. }

Jonathan Tracey, their cousin, lives with Christopher.

Reuben Jones lives with Isaac Tracey.
Moses Kimball Do
Levi Kimball Do
James Pennin.
Daniel Cash.

"*4th Settlemt.*

Nathan Parks.
—— Tyler.
—— Cummins.

"There are in all 40 men—told him they held their Lands under N. England—have laid out a Town four miles to the West of them, on a Body of fine Land, on a Brauch running in Lackawaxen[4]—threatened if any Sheriff came to molest them they wou'd tie a Stone about his Neck & Send him down to his Governor, they knew the woods well and would pop them over 3 for 1." . . . "Was informed by them that the land held good for 50 miles up the Delaware; said their agent had lately returned from England and brot news that there was no doubt of getting the Land for Connecticut. Some have got 4 or 5 acres of Indian Corn, some 3, some 2; no wheat. Live in pretty good Log[4] houses, covered with White Pine Shingles or Boards. Vast quantities of that kind of Timber there, very fine. . . . Said it wou'd be hard to hurt them, shou'd fall on those

[1] The locality here referred to as "Leighwackson" was the same at which, in 1774, was made the Wallenpaupack settlement, sometimes called "Lackawack," from its proximity to the Lackawaxen. Of this name, "Leighwackson" was a corruption or careless rendering.

[2] Col. Rec., Vol. VIII. p 612-614.

[3] Col. Rec., Vol. VIII. p. 663-664.

[4] This was probably a "town" only in the Connecticut sense, or a *township* as it would be called in Pennsylvania. It was, undoubtedly, one of the several townships surveyed by the Delaware Company.

who sent them—were in general scarce of provisions, especially bread—get their corn in canoes from Minisink."[1]

The first settlement at Wyoming was made in the spring of 1762—if, indeed, settlement it could be called in which the men, after planting, and, perhaps, securing some of their crops, retired to their Connecticut homes for the winter. In the following spring, however, they came back prepared to establish themselves permanently, bringing their stock, household goods and, it is probable, all that they possessed. But their hopes were doomed to early and sudden blight.

The Delaware Indians, who claimed the lands on the Susquehanna and Delaware, embraced in the Connecticut charter, averred that they had never sold any of their possessions on the former river, though they admitted that some of their lesser chief had, in an irregular way, granted a title to those on the Delaware, and they complained bitterly of the presence of white men upon these lands, which, they asserted, had been "bought from under their feet" of the Six Nations. The provincial authorities were constantly beset with applications to have the trespassers removed, and there were not wanting evidences that the Indians would take the matter in their own hands if the authorities did not intervene. Such was the condition of the Indian mind when Teedyuscung, king of the Delawares, was burned to death in his cabin on the night of April 19, 1763. While this deed was unquestionably committed by his Indian enemies, either by or through the influence of the Six Nations, Indian cunning ascribed the murder to the New England people. The people of the dead chief now became clamorous for the removal of the settlers, and several times importuned the government to drive them from the valley.

The Governor having, in June, 1763, received fresh complaints from the Indians at Wyoming that the Connecticut trespassers were still obstinately prosecuting their settlement on the lands there and at Cushutunk, thought proper, on the 2nd of that month, to issue a third proclamation requiring those intruders forthwith to remove from the lands. He also appointed James Burd and Thomas McKee, Esqs., justices of the peace, and gave them written instructions to proceed to Wyoming, and having convened the people settled there, publicly to read the following proclamation; to use the utmost endeavors, by expostulations and arguments, to prevail on them to relinquish their scheme of settling the lands there, and to depart peaceably without delay; otherwise to cause some of its principals to be apprehended and carried to the "Goal" at Lancaster:

"By the Hon. James Hamilton, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and the Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware.

"A Proclamation

"*Whereas* persons, the natural born subjects of His Majesty, belonging to some of the Neighboring Colonies have, without any License or Grant from the Honorable the Proprietaries of this Province, made several Attempts in Bodies to settle upon a large Tract of Land within the limits of this Province not yet purchased from the Indians, lying at and between Wyoming on the Susquehanna and Cushietunck on the Delaware and in the upper part of Northampton County and have called the inhabitants to their aid in holding the lands; *And whereas* the Delawares, and other tribes of Indians and also the Six Nation Indians have repeatedly made complaints and Remonstrances to me against the said Practices and Attempts, and insisted that the Intruders be removed by the Government to which they belonged, or by me, and declared that otherwise they would remove them by Force, and do themselves Justice, but desired that the Intruders might be previously acquainted therewith; *And Whereas* Notwithstanding I have already issued two Proclamations to apprise the said Intruders of their Danger and to forbid their settling on the said lands and strictly enjoining those who had already settled to depart; yet I have lately received Information and fresh Complaints from the Indians that divers persons do still persist in their said Design and are now actually settling on the said Land about Wyoming and Cushietunck. *Wherefore*, In order to procure the Peace and Friendship between us and the Indians and to prevent the carrying in execution of such threats, from which I fear the Indians cannot longer be restrained, as also again to warn any of the inhabitants of this Province against aiding the Intruders, I have judged it proper, before using Force, by and with the advice of Council, to issue this Third Proclamation, requiring in His Majesty's name all persons already settled on the Lands to depart. And do hereby forbid all his Majesty's Subjects

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. IV. p. 83-84.

to intrude upon any Lands within the Province not yet purchased of the Indians. And hereby strictly charging all Sheriffs, Magistrates, Peace officers and other people within this province to exert themselves to bring to Justice and condign Punishment all Offenders in the Premises.

"Given under my hand at Philadelphia, the second day of June, 1763.

"JAMES HAMILTON.

"By His Honor's Command,

"JOSEPH SHIPPEN, JR.,
"*Secretary.*

"God save the King."[1]

This proclamation, like those directed exclusively against Cushutunk, availed nothing. The few Connecticut people at Wyoming unfortunately did not heed it. The Indians were sullen. A storm was portending, and upon the 15th of October (1763) it suddenly broke. The Indians, without the slightest warning, raised the war-whoop and fell with fury upon the defenceless village. About twenty men were killed and scalped, and those who escaped a horrible death—men, women and children—fled to the mountains, and after long wandering in the wilderness, destitute of food and almost destitute of clothing, found their way to older settlements and eventually to their Connecticut homes.[2] This was the first massacre of Wyoming—not a part of the Pennamite War, but an example of Indian ferocity in the resentment of real or imagined wrong. The government sent soldiers to the scene of the massacre, but they found the valley deserted by the Indians.

After this terrible experience no attempt was made by the Susquehanna Company to settle Wyoming until 1769. In the meantime the proprietary government had fortified itself with a deed from the Six Nations and other Indians of all that portion of the province, not before bought, which lay in the limits of the Connecticut claim. This was procured at the treaty held in 1768.[3] And now commenced in earnest the strife, foot to foot and hand to hand, for the occupation of the lovely valley of Wyoming and, practically, for the possession of that part of Pennsylvania between the forty-first and forty-second parallels of latitude—the struggle known in history as "the Pennamite War." To give an adequate history of this long, eventful contest between the Pennsylvania and Connecticut immigrants would alone require a volume, and, for that reason and the fact that the leading events of the war occurred on territory of which it is not our province to treat in this work, we attempt only such a brief analysis of important general movements as is necessary to a proper understanding of local events which come within the field which is our subject.

Each party, at the opening of the year 1769, was pretty well prepared to assert and defend its claims. There had been action upon each side something like that of two armies in the field as they prepare to meet for a stubborn campaign. Of the Susquehanna Company's party which determined to effect the planting of a colony at Wyoming, Captain Zebulon Butler, a hero of the French and Indian War, was by common consent regarded the leader, if not actually clothed with official power. There were a number of other strong characters among the Connecticut adventurers, and they were not wanting in friends and adherents within the limits of Pennsylvania.

In Smithfield, on the Delaware (now in Monroe County), as heretofore shown they had active sympathizers, and in several other localities they possessed strength which they could and did rely upon. Miner says of Smithfield that "a number of its principal inhabitants united with the Connecticut people and entered heart and hand into their cause. The aid afforded by these Pennsylvania allies was of the utmost importance to the new colony. Benjamin Shoemaker, one of the Executive Committee, was from this settlement. John McDowell, a wealthy, high-toned Cameronian Scotchman, became a true friend to the Yankees. With Highland zeal he espoused their cause." With subsequent events in mind, he adds: "His granaries and purse were ever tendered to the sufferers with a 'Highland welcome.'"[4]

"On the other hand" continues the author from whom we have just quoted, "the Pro-

[1] Colonial Records, Vol. IX. pp. 27, 28.

[2] Miner's "History of Wyoming", p. 54.

[3] See Chapter III.

[4] Miner's "History of Wyoming," p. 106.

prietaries designated their leaders and marshaled their forces for the contest." Charles Stewart stands forth most conspicuously upon their side. With him were associated Captain Amos Ogden and John Jennings, high sheriff of Northampton County. These three constituted the chief executive directory to conduct the proprietaries' affairs at Wyoming. To them a lease for a hundred acres of land at Wyoming had been issued, on condition that they should establish an Indian trading-house upon it and defend the valley from encroachment. Other lands had been sold on the express condition that the buyers should defend them with arms, if necessary.

These lessees with several followers were first upon the ground, arriving there in January, 1769, and taking possession of the improvements from which the Connecticut settlers had been driven in 1763.

The forty persons selected by the Susquehanna Company to found a colony arrived at Wyoming on the 8th of February, and found Stewart and his party in possession and well fortified in a block-house at the mouth of Mill Creek. The Connecticut party took possession of another piece of ground, built temporary huts for shelter, and adopted measures which cut the Pennsylvanians off from communication with Philadelphia or the surrounding country. Ogden and Stewart had been warned of the coming of the Yankees by one of the Van Campens,[1] on the Delaware, and had sent to Philadelphia for reinforcements, leaving but ten men in their garrison. As several days elapsed and no aid came, he had recourse to stratagem to effect what he did not dare try by force. He accordingly sent a polite note to the Connecticut men inviting some of their leaders to his house, under pretext of effecting an amicable negotiation concerning their respective titles, and when Isaac Tripp, Vine Elderkin and Benjamin Follett came over, Sheriff Jennings arrested them and took them to Easton, where they were thrown into jail. Their companions could have rescued them, but abstained from making any demonstration through fear of endangering their safety. They were bailed, released and returned to Wyoming. The Yankees increased their settlement after this, and Sheriff Jennings learning of it, went up in March, accompanied by Lewis Gordon, Aaron Depui (of Smithfield) and Henry Hooker, three justices of the peace, and, after breaking their way into a barricaded house, arrested the whole number present (about thirty), and marched them to Easton, as prisoners. They were bailed and returned to Wyoming, where, in April, they were met by a company of two hundred men, sent out from Connecticut. Having now considerable strength, they built a fort, and near it twenty log houses pierced with loop-holes, and now they seemed secure against the Pennamites, and for a time they were. Sheriff Jennings, who, with Ogden, had been for a time absent from Wyoming, assembled as many men as they could induce to follow them and proceeded to Wyoming, where they arrived on May 24th; but they found the enemy too numerous and too well fortified to justify an attack upon them, and returned to Easton, whence Jennings sent the rather discouraging information to the Governor that he "did not believe it possible to raise a force in the county strong enough to dispossess them, they being, by account, upwards of 300 able-bodied men." Two other and larger parties were subsequently sent out, to one of which, commanded by Sheriff Jennings, furnished with a large quantity of arms and provided with an iron four-pound cannon, the Yankees finally capitulated, after Colonel Durkee, one of their leaders, had been captured. Articles were drawn up, by which it was agreed that the greater number of the settlers should leave the country, a few remaining to harvest the crops, and in a few days over two hundred did depart for Connecticut. But they had no sooner left than a party, led by Ogden, began an indiscriminate plundering of the settlement. Cattle, sheep and swine, and property of all kinds, was taken possession of, carried to the Delaware and sold, and the men who had been left, seventeen in number, being thus deprived of the means of subsistence during the winter, were also compelled to return to their friends in New England.

[1] Chapman, p. 75.

Thus the scheme for settling Wyoming was again thwarted.

The Yankees, however, were not long inactive. In February, 1770, in connection with a number of people from Lancaster, they again appeared upon the ground, and they easily took possession of the fort, which had only a small garrison. Ogden remained at the place, with a number of his men, fortified in a blockhouse, which was besieged, and he was obliged to capitulate, and, with his followers, depart from Wyoming, after which his house was burnt in retaliation for the deeds he had committed the year before. This was in April, and in September following, after Governor Penn had issued a proclamation warning the Yankees to depart from Wyoming, Ogden led an armed party against his late victors, took several of them prisoners as they were engaged, unprotected, at their farm-work, and finally captured the fort, after killing a number of their garrison. Captain Butler himself would have been bayoneted by the attacking party after they had gained an entrance had it not been for Captain Craig, who commanded a detachment of Ogden's men. During this siege the Wyoming men attempted to send messengers to Cushutunk, but the paths were watched by Ogden's scouts, who captured them.

From this time on until 1773, when a brief peace ensued, there was almost constant warfare at Wyoming, the parties rapidly alternating in ascendency, sometimes one and sometimes the other being in possession.

A matter of interest in connection with these affairs, and which pertains more particularly to the territory which is our province in this work, was the appointment of Garret Brodhead and John Van Campen, of Smithfield, as justices of the peace to aid in enforcing law at Wyoming in 1770. At a council held in Philadelphia on the 3d of March in that year, the Hon. John Penn and others being present, we find that "The board, having considered the present state of the intrusion and settlements made by the Connecticut people on the proprietary lands within this province, were of the opinion that if two prudent persons living in the north part of Northampton County were immediately vested with the authority of magistrates, it would greatly conduce to the preservation of the peace and better execution of the orders of the Government from time to time, in defeating the measures of those people and checking the progress of their scheme of settlement on the lands at Wyoming and on the Delaware"—and the Governor accordingly appointed the two men named.

The same John Van Campen was engaged in guarding the roads east from Wyoming to cut off communication to or from New England in the summer of 1771. He raised a company for that purpose, at the request of Lewis Gordon, and wrote that "On Friday, the 9th of August, he went up along the Delaware towards Minisink, and by Saturday evening collected nineteen men, and marched them as far as his own house, and proceeded Sunday to Ramey's" (the vicinity of the Raymondskill, in Pike County). He sent a party of six men "to lay on Sheholey (Shohola Creek) road from Wioming to the Delaware, to prevent expresses going that way to New England."

The Smithfield or Stroudsburg settlements were frequently resorted to by the Wyoming people for the purpose of obtaining supplies, when, through the vicissitudes of warfare, they were despoiled of their crops, or prevented by Pennamite sieges from sowing or harvesting them. Thus in the month of February, 1773, the provisions at the Wilkes-Barre settlement were so nearly exhausted that five persons were selected to visit the friendly Scotchman, John McDowell, and other sympathizers in the region of Stroudsburg. In Miner's "Wyoming," John Carey, a lad of sixteen years, is mentioned as one of these five men, and we know from other sources that John Shaw (afterwards a settler within the present limits of Monroe County) was also of the party. "The distance was fifty miles through the wilderness; numerous streams, including the deep and rapid Lehigh, were to be crossed. Had these been frozen over, so as to be passable, their toils would have been sensibly mitigated, but the ice had formed on each side, many feet from the shore, leaving in the centre a deep-rushing flood. Stripping naked, tying their clothes and sacks on their heads

and shoulders, cutting a way through the ice from the shore to the open stream, and from the stream to the opposite shore, they waded through, dressed themselves, and found warmth in marching rapidly. Arrived at the good old Scotchman's and sending in to make their errand known, Mr. McDowell came out, rubbing his hands in glee, bade them welcome, but in his Scotch dialect, broad as his benevolence, told them he had a house thronged with company on the occasion of his daughter's wedding. Among the guests were magistrates and others,[1] whose enmity was to be dreaded, if they knew a party of Yankees were within reach, but McDowell gave directions that they should warm themselves noiselessly at an outhouse, then take shelter in the barn, where comfortable blankets were spread on the mow, a most royal supper sent them, with spirits and wine; their sacks were filled with flour and their pockets with provisions. The four men took each an hundred pounds, young Carey seventy-five, and welcome was their return to their half-famished friends at Wilkes-Barre."[2] Similar visits, for a like purpose, were frequently made to McDowell's.

The peace which prevailed in 1773 was taken advantage of by the Connecticut people to perfect their organization and prosecute their plans for possessing and holding jurisdiction over their claim. In that year the government of Connecticut, which, up to that time, had left the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies to manage their own affairs, decided to make its claims to all of the lands within the charter, west of the province of New York, and in a legal manner to support the same. Commissioners were appointed by the General Assembly of Connecticut to negotiate with the proprietaries of Pennsylvania and to make a final settlement of all boundaries and claims in dispute. Having received their full powers, these commissioners, in December, 1773, proceeded to Philadelphia, and opened an amicable discussion of all pending issues with Governor Penn and the Pennsylvania Council. They returned, however, without accomplishing their mission, and immediately afterwards, in January, 1774, the General Court of Connecticut, in pursuance of the policy of exerting the authority of the colony, passed an act by which the country extending from the River Delaware westward fifteen miles beyond Wyoming, and in extent north and south the whole width of the charter bounds, was erected as a county named Westmoreland, and annexed to Litchfield County, Conn.

Under the influence of the general peace which had ensued, and the resolute policy adopted by Connecticut in extending the authority of her jurisdiction over the territory in dispute, the immigration idea was greatly stimulated, and settlers began to throng into the lands of the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies.

The Wallenpaupack or "Lackawack" settlement was made in that year (1774) in what is now Palmyra township, Pike County, and as it was within the boundary of the territory which forms our subject, and also an important settlement, we shall give a detailed account of it.

First, however, it may not be amiss to state that the encouraging aspect of the affairs of Wyoming as early as 1772 had induced some individuals to locate, in the summer of that year, in the general region of the Lackawack settlement (northern Pike County). In proof of this not commonly known fact we find that there was laid before the Provincial Council, June 20, 1772, a letter from Charles Stewart, bearing date of Easton, June 17th, in which the writer acquainted that body with the substance of a message from Garret Brodhead to the effect that "a considerable number of Connecticut people were forming a Settlement on the Proprietaries' manors at Shoholy and Lechawaxin, and other places on the River Delaware, within Pennsylvania." The Governor, by the advice of the Council, directed thereupon that a proclamation be drawn and published, commanding the intruders, in His Majesty's name, to evacuate their illegal settlement.[3]

[1] The Brodheads, Depuis and Van Campens were, in all probability, present on this festal occasion.

[2] Miner's "History of Wyoming," p. 141.

[3] Col. Rec., Vol. X., p. 50.

The Wallenpaupack settlers, or at least the majority of those who composed the colony, arrived early in 1774. It is possible that a few may have been on the ground in 1772, at the time that Garrett Brodhead made mention of intrusion upon the Lackawaxen and Shohola. The men composing the settlement, so far as their names have been preserved, were Uriah Chapman, Esq., Captain Zebulon Parrish, Captain Eliab Varnum, Nathaniel Gates, Zadok Killam, Ephraim Killam, Hezekiah Bingham, John Ansley, Jacob Kimble, Enos Woodward, Isaac Parrish, John Killam, Elijah Winters, John Pellet, Sr., John Pellet, Jr., Abel Kimble and Walter Kimble, all of whom returned to the locality after the War of the Revolution, and the following who did not return, some of whom were killed, viz.: Joshua Varnum, Doctor Amos Parks, Silas Parks, David Gates, Jonathan Haskell, William Pellet, Charles Forsythe, Roger Clark, —— Strong, James Dye, Nathaniel Washburne, Joseph Washburne, —— Fry, James Hallet, Jasper Edwards and Reuben Jones.

As if in designed and marked defiance of the proprietaries, this body of men selected for their settlement the Wallenpaupack Manor, which had been surveyed October 14, 1751, upon a warrant dated November 25, 1748, "for the use of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania."[1] This was a tract of twelve thousand five-hundred acres situated almost entirely in what is now Palmyra township, Pike County, though a portion of it is on the north side of the stream, in what is Paupack township, Wayne County. The original settlement was wholly upon the south side of the stream. The location had been favorably regarded as early as 1762, when the first settlers were on their way to Wyoming. They followed the old Indian path from Cushutunk to the Wallenpaupack and found near the lower part of the manor an Indian clearing and farther up the creek the ruins of a cabin, in which the Carter family had lived for several years prior to the close of the French and Indian War, when they were murdered and the cabin burned. The main body of the Wyoming immigrants stopped here and encamped overnight. Pioneers were sent ahead to ascertain and indicate the way from here to their proposed destination. They followed the Indian path westward and lit a great fire on the Summit of Cobb's Mountain to serve as a guiding mark for their comrades, and towards it they journeyed, cutting a road as they went, and being literally led on their way by "a column of fire by night and a pillar of smoke by day."[2]

It is not improbable that the knowledge obtained at this time led to the settlement of Wallenpaupack. The little colony was within the limits of the Delaware Company's purchase and was founded under the authority of that company, though its communications and associations were always more with Wyoming than with its sister Delaware settlement at Cushutunk.

Almost immediately after their arrival farms were assigned to each settler and the work of planting and sowing was commenced. The lots were regularly surveyed and extended from the creek back on to the hill a mile in length, the width being graduated in accordance with the quantity and quality of the bottom-land. The settlement extended four miles and a half along the creek.

A fort was erected east of the line of the present Sterling road, about opposite where the old Wyoming road branches from it, six miles southwest from Wilsonville. This was a stockade of hewed timber palings, inclosing about an acre of ground, in the centre of which was a block-house built of squared logs and adjoining it upon the east side a guard-house. The block-house was surmounted by a sentry-

[1] This manor was, on February 21, 1793, conveyed by John Penn the elder and John Penn the younger to Hon. James Wilson, who gave a mortgage for it to the vendors. This mortgage was foreclosed in 1804, and the land was purchased at sheriff's sale by Samuel Sitgreaves, of Easton, in trust for the Penn heirs. The settlers at that time residing on the manor bought the lands of Sitgreaves, who gave to them the first title that they possessed.

[2] This road, which diverges from the Sterling road, running parallel with the Wallenpaupack, was subsequently the main thoroughfare from the Paupack region and Milford to Wilkesbarre, and is still used. It is said to have been very judiciously located.

box, made bullet-proof, which commanded a view of a wide scope of cleared land in all directions. The fort was so constructed that a rifle-ball fired from the high ground on the east into the fort could not strike the opposite side of the palings below the level of a man's head, and therefore the palings upon the east side must have been much higher than upon the other sides of the inclosure. When the Indians became hostile during the Revolution this primitive fort served a very useful purpose, for without its protection the inhabitants must have all inevitably been massacred.[1]

No sooner had a defense been provided and a few other necessary works accomplished than the emigrants, true to New England principles, took steps for establishing local government. Silas Parks, who was the first justice of the peace, is believed to have brought his commission with him from Connecticut, which would naturally have been the case, for the colony had, prior to this time, as we have shown, extended her jurisdiction over the settlements in her charter limits. Parks, however, being found guilty of card-playing, which, according to Connecticut morals of a century ago, was a serious offense, was superseded in office by Uriah Chapman. John Killam was made constable and Capt. Zebulon Parrish "tithing man." The military command devolved upon Capt. Eliab Varnum, whose lieutenant was Jonathan Haskell, and ensign, Elijah Winters.

That the Paupack settlers were men of ability and character appears clearly from the records of Westmoreland County, which, as we have seen, was erected by the General Court of Connecticut, and included all of the Pennsylvania settlements. In proportion to population, as many men were elected to county offices and representative places in the colonial government from Wallenpaupack, or "Lackawa," as from Wyoming, and they appear to have kept up a full and active town (or township) government from 1774 until brought under the dominion of Pennsylvania law (except, of course, during the Revolution, when the settlement was for a time abandoned). The most perfect equality existed throughout the settlement as to rights, privileges and property. The lands were disposed of, it is believed, by lot. The title of each man to his land was the consent, and the proof of his title was the memory, of his neighbors.

Religion had a place in the community from the start, and on Sundays it was the custom for the whole population to assemble and listen to the reading of a sermon. The observance of the Lord's Day was enforced with characteristic New England severity, and the morality and decorum of the settlers carefully insisted upon. The population was chiefly composed of Presbyterians.

The settlement enjoyed peace and prosperity from the time it was founded until a little before the Wyoming massacre of 1778, and after that suffered in common with all of the exposed frontier posts until the end of the Revolution.

During those few years of freedom from annoyance, either by white or savage foes, the various works of pioneer communities were carried on effectively, and the welfare of the people correspondingly enhanced. The Susquehanna and Delaware Companies had both caused the greater portions of their purchases to be surveyed into towns or townships, and were engaged in furthering various schemes for their thorough colonization, which, however, the breaking out of the war effectually stopped.

In the Delaware Company's purchase about fifty townships, and perhaps more, were laid out, chiefly in what are now the counties of Wayne, Susquehanna, Lackawanna and Pike, but extending also southward into the present Monroe. These, as a rule, were about six miles square, and contained, therefore, approximately twenty-three thousand acres. Newry, Young, Scotland, New Haven, Faxon, Lycurgus,—including the site of Honesdale—Canonicus were wholly within the present limits of Wayne County, extending from north to south in the order named. South of Canonicus was Bozrah, which included lands now divided by the Wayne and Pike County line. It was within this Connecticut town that the compact part of

[1] See the succeeding chapter for an account of Indian hostilities at the Paupack settlement.

the Wallenpaupack settlement was located. The other townships within what is now Wayne County, east of those named, were Columbia, Sassacus, Uncas, Huntington and Winslow. The townships of Monmouth, St. Patrick, Sims, Sedgwick, Griffin and Squanto were about equally divided by the line between Wayne County on one side and Susquehanna and Lackawanna upon the other. Pichegru lay southeast of Bozrah, in what is now Pike County, and Ulysses was east of Pichegru. Other townships in the present limits of Pike were Dollecurla and Scandebeg. The extreme southern ones in the Delaware purchase, of which any knowledge remains, were Wedderburn and Thales, and these must have included lands now in Monroe County. The plan of these townships appears in an old "map of Westmoreland, shewing the Connecticut surveys." Strangely enough, it indicates no townships at all, along or in the immediate vicinity of the Delaware, though townships were undoubtedly laid out there, one of them including Cushutunk. These townships were probably surveyed at several periods, as the Indian temper permitted, and it is very doubtful whether the map preserved is accurate as far as it goes, while it is certain that it is not complete. Several parties of surveyors were undoubtedly engaged at different times in the work. There remains little data concerning them, but from what we have, it can be authoritatively stated that John Curtius and one Peebody were the first.

That a township existed, variously known as "Lackawa," or "Lackaway" or "Lackawack," adjoining Bozrah, is certain, yet it does not appear on the map just alluded to. It was probably east of the latter, and a part of the township originally called Huntington.

The "Town of Westmoreland," which was practically co-extensive with Westmoreland County, was, on March 2, 1774, divided into election districts. At "a town-meeting," it was voted "that ye town of Westmoreland be divided . . . into districts," which was accordingly done. The minutes, after exhibiting the fact that Wilkes-Barre was to constitute one entire district, and describing five others—Hanover, Plymouth, Kingston, Pittston and North (Exeter and Providence) Districts,—show the provision "that Lackaway settlement and Blooming Grove and Sheolah be one district, and be called by ye name of ye Lackaway district; and that Coshutunk and all ye settlements on Delaware be one district and joined to ye other districts, and known by ye name of ye East district."

As we have said, the few years preceding the Revolution were years of peace and comparative prosperity in the Connecticut settlements of Wyoming, Lackawa and Cushutunk, for the efforts of the Pennsylvanians had been relaxed, as other interests claimed their attention. The power of the proprietaries, too, began to wane, as it became more and more clearly evident that a rupture must occur between the mother-country and the colonies; and, finally, the "Pennamite War," which had been waged vigorously for years, faded into insignificance in the darkening, portentous shadows which coming events cast before. During the Revolution these unhappy settlements were again the scenes of blood and carnage, of death and devastation, and their people (as we shall see in the next chapter) were placed at the mercy of a savage instead of a civilized enemy—the Indians who were allied to the British. It was only after the great struggle was over that the lesser was resumed, again involving heated controversy, bloodshed, State and inter-State legislation and the intervention of Federal authority, and was finally legally settled after thirty years of more or less active strife.

CHAPTER VI.

Period of the Revolution and Second Indian War—Soldiers from Upper Northampton—Fort Penn, at Stroudsburg—Massacre at Wyoming—"Shades of Death"—Sullivan's March—Battles of the Lackawaxen and Raymondskill—Indian Incursions and Murders from Cushutunk to Smithfield.

THE opening of the Revolutionary War found the people of the territory which is our province in this work enjoying an era of peace and

prosperity broken only—and that in a slight measure—by the remote and occasional hostilities of the Pennamite contest. Most of the inhabitants of the integral portion of Northampton, which is now Wayne, Pike and Monroe, lived in the two latter counties, and were quietly engaged in farming. But when the inexorable tide of events operating on public opinion showed that the crisis of war with the mother-country was inevitable, the martial and the patriotic spirit of these quiet and usually undemonstrative people was awakened, and their thoughts were given to the one absorbing topic of the times.

In 1774 the oppressions and exactions of the mother-country were becoming more and more odious to the people, and were acting as educators to prepare the colonists for the impending contest, which, under Providence, was to result in their emancipation from foreign rule. Among the first of the measures taken in Pennsylvania to organize an opposition to the encroachments of the ministry on the people's liberties was the formation of a central Committee of Correspondence and Safety in Philadelphia, and of branch committees in most, if not all, of the several counties. The central committee assumed a general oversight of affairs through the province, and placed themselves in correspondence with the leading patriots of the different counties for that purpose.

The central committee advised the holding of local or county meetings and the appointment of deputies to attend a meeting to be held in Philadelphia for the purpose of expressing the thought of the province on the odious exactions of the mother government. This meeting was duly held at Carpenter's Hall, on Friday, July 15, 1774. Thomas Willing was made chairman, and Charles Thompson secretary, and among the resolutions passed were the following:

"U. 1. That we acknowledge ourselves and the inhabitants of this Province liege subjects of His Majesty King George III., to whom they and we owe and will bear true and faithful allegiance.

"U. 2. That as the idea of an unconstitutional independence of the parent state is utterly abhorrent to our principles, we view the unhappy differences between Great Britain and the Colonies with the deepest distress and anxiety of mind, as fruitless to her, grievous to us and destructive to the best interests of both.

"U. 3. That it is, therefore, our ardent desire that our ancient harmony with the mother-country should be restored, and a perpetual love and union subsist between us, on the principles of the constitution and an interchange of good offices, without the least infraction of our mutual rights.

"U. 4. That the inhabitants of these Colonies are entitled to the same rights and liberties within these Colonies that the subjects born in England are entitled to within that realm.

"U. 5. That the power assumed by the Parliament of Great Britain, to bind the people of these Colonies, 'by statutes in all cases whatsoever,' is unconstitutional, and, therefore, the source of these unhappy differences.

"U. 6. That the act of Parliament for shutting up the port of Boston is unconstitutional; oppressive to the inhabitants of that town; dangerous to the liberties of the British Colonies; and, therefore, that we consider our brethren at Boston as suffering in the common cause of these Colonies.

* * * * * * *

"U. 9. That there is an absolute necessity that a Congress of deputies from the several colonies be immediately assembled to consult together and form a general plan of conduct to be observed by all the Colonies, for the purpose of procuring relief for our suffering brethren, obtaining redress of our grievances, preventing future dissensions, firmly establishing our rights, and restoring harmony between Great Britain and her Colonies on a constitutional foundation.

* * * * * * *

"U. 16. That this committee give instructions on the present situation of public affairs to their Representatives who are to meet next week in Assembly, and request them to appoint a proper number of persons to attend a congress of Deputies from the several Colonies, at such time and place as may be agreed upon, to effect one general plan of conduct for attaining the great and important ends mentioned in the ninth resolve."

In the Provincial Assembly, June 30th, it was "*Resolved*, that this House approves the Association entered into by the good people of this colony for the defense of their lives, liberties and property." And by the same body, on the 22d of July, on receipt of a report of the proceedings of the deputies, it was "*Resolved*, that there is an absolute necessity that a Congress of Deputies from the several

[1] The letter *U* thus placed before a resolution indicates that it was passed *unanimously*.

Colonies be held as soon as conveniently may be, to consult upon the unhappy state of the Colonies, and to form a plan for the purpose of obtaining redress of American grievances, &c., and for establishing that union and harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies which is indispensably necessary to the welfare and happiness of both." The first-mentioned of these resolutions had reference to the fact that a Committee of Safety, consisting of twenty-five citizens, was appointed and authorized to call into actual service such number of the Associators as they might judge proper. Organizations of "Associators"[1] were found in most, if not all, the counties. The committee organized July 3d by the choice of Benjamin Franklin, president. Congress, July 18th, recommended that all able-bodied, effective men between sixteen and fifty years of age should immediately form themselves into companies of militia, to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, one clerk, one drummer, one fifer and about sixty-eight privates; the companies to be formed into regiments or battalions, officered with a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, two majors and an adjutant or quartermaster; all officers above the rank of captain to be appointed by the provincial authorities.

The feeling that existed in the province is shown by the expressions of the convention which was held in Philadelphia January 23–28, 1775. Following is an extract from the resolutions adopted: "But if the humble and loyal petition of said Congress to his most gracious Majesty should be disregarded, and the British administration, instead of redressing our grievances, should determine by force to effect a submission to the late arbitrary acts of the British Parliament, in such a situation we hold it our indispensable duty to resist such force, and at every hazard to defend the rights and liberties of America."

Northampton was represented in the convention, which thus enunciated the independent principles of the people, by George Taylor, John Oakley, Peter Kichline and Jacob Arndt.

On the 14th of June, 1775, Congress authorized the raising of six companies of expert riflemen in Pennsylvania, two in Maryland and two in Virginia, to join the army near Boston. On the 22d the "colony of Pennsylvania" was directed to raise two more companies, making eight in all, which were to be formed into a battalion. Lancaster County furnished two companies instead of one, and thus the battalion, which was commanded by Colonel William Thompson, of Carlisle, was swollen to nine companies, viz.: Captain James Chambers' company, enlisted in that part of Cumberland which is now Franklin County; Captain Robert Cluggage's company, enlisted chiefly in what is now Bedford County; Captain William Hendricks' company, of Cumberland County; Captain John Lowdon's company, enlisted at Northumberland; Captain Abraham Miller's company, enlisted in Northampton County; Captain George Nagel's company, enlisted at Reading, Berks County; Captain James Ross' company, enlisted in Lancaster County; and Captain Matthew Smith's company, enlisted in that part of Lancaster which is now Dauphin County. As we shall presently show, there were in Captain Miller's company some men from north of the mountains.

The war that was to last seven years opened with the battle of Lexington upon the 19th of April, 1775, and the battle of Bunker Hill was fought on the 17th of the following June. Washington was placed at the head of the army. Pennsylvania took prompt action toward raising the four thousand three hundred men apportioned to the province, and made appropriations for their support. Northampton County was as fully aroused as any portion of the province, and quickly organized a company of soldiers, each man enlisting receiving a bounty of three pounds (eight dollars). This company, of which Thomas Craig was captain, was composed almost entirely of Northampton County men, and there were a few from north of the mountains whose names (so far as they can be distinguished) will be found in these pages.

[1] The term "Associators" was adopted to designate those who subscribed to the test-oath of allegiance to the provincial government, as prescribed by resolution of Congress. Those who did not take this oath were called "Non-Associators."

After the evacuation of Boston by the British under Howe, in March, 1776, Washington, apprehending that New York was the objective point of the enemy, moved there with the whole of his army except a small force sufficient to garrison Boston. But his entire army was lamentably insufficient, and Congress resolved to reinforce the commander-in-chief with thirteen thousand eight hundred militia, ten thousand of whom were to form the "Flying Camp." Of this militia, the quota of Pennsylvania was six thousand.

The matter of the quotas of Pennsylvania and of the different counties was also considered at the conference of the committees of the province, held at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, from June 18th to the 25th, 1776, to which the delegates from Northampton County were Robert Levers, Colonel Neigel Gray, John Weitzel, David Deshler, Nicholas Depui and Benjamin Depui. At this session of the conference the following resolutions were passed concerning the organization of the troops:

"*Resolved*, unanimously, That this conference do recommend to the committees and associators of this province to embody 4500 of the militia, which, with the 1500 men now in the pay of this province, will be the quota of this province, as required by Congress.

"*Resolved*, unanimously, That the 4500 militia recommended to be raised be formed into six battalions, each battalion to be commanded by one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major; the staff to consist of a chaplain, a surgeon, an adjutant, a quartermaster, and a surgeon's mate, and to have one surgeon-major, one quartermaster-sergeant, a drum-major, and a fife-major, and to be composed of nine companies, viz.: eight battalion companies, to consist of a captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, a drummer, a fifer, and sixty-six privates each, and one rifle company, to consist of a captain, three lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer, one fifer, and eighty privates."

The establishment of a permanent provincial government, and the holding of a convention for the purpose of forming the same, were also considered. A resolution was passed providing that all who were entitled to vote for representatives in Assembly should be permitted to vote for delegates to the convention after taking the test-oath of allegiance (should it be required). The judges of election were vested with power to administer the oath. Monday, the 8th of July, was appointed as the time for holding the election.

Northampton County was divided into four election districts, as follows:

The First District.—Easton, William, Lower Saucon, Bethlehem, Forks, Mount Bethel, Plainfield; to be held at Easton.

The Second District.—Northampton, Salisbury, Upper Saucon, Upper Milford, Macungie, Weisenberg, Lynn, Whitehall, Heidelberg; to be held at Allen's Town.

The Third District.—Allen, Moore, Chestnut Hill, Towamensing, Penn, Lehigh; to be held at Peter Anthony's.

The Fourth District.—Hamilton, Lower Smithfield, Delaware, Upper Smithfield; to be held at Nicholas Depui's.

It will be observed that the greater part of the territory now included in Monroe and Pike Counties was within the Fourth District, and a small fraction in the Third.

When the news of the Declaration of Independence reached Easton it was determined to make a public demonstration, which was accordingly done upon the 8th of July. Captain Abraham Labar's company paraded the streets, with fife and drum loudly resounding and colors flying, and the citizens assembled in the court-house to hear their townsman, Robert Levers, read the Declaration.

Easton and Bethlehem, it may be remarked, became active centres of war operations. Particularly was this true of the latter. The place was for some time a rendezvous for prominent military and civil leaders. Washington, Lafayette, Pulaski, "Mad Anthony" Wayne, Sullivan and De Kalb were all there, and the latter once thought of fortifying the town. So also were John Hancock, Samuel Adams, Richard Henry Lee, Henry Laurens, John Adams and a host of other statesmen of the Revolutionary period. Many prisoners were taken there and the town too became a huge hospital for the patriot soldiers.

But we must return to those matters which belong more especially to our province.

Of the soldiers who entered the field from the thinly-settled region of Northampton north

of the Blue Mountains, it is impossible to give the names of all; but such as we have been enabled, by careful search and the assistance of others, to single out from the companies of the county, we shall present.

Among the most distinguished patriots and soldiers of Northampton County were the Brodheads, Daniel and Luke, sons of the Daniel who won distinction in the Indian war, and brothers of Charles Brodhead, who was also prominent in that struggle—and Daniel, Jr., (or 3d).

Daniel Brodhead had indeed become a resident of Berks County before the outbreak of the Revolution, but that fact does not form a reason why his name should be omitted in this connection. He was commissioned a lieutenant-colonel in the summer of 1776, and on the 4th of July was ordered by the Committee of Safety of Philadelphia to proceed with one battalion of five hundred men to Bordentown, N. J., to be employed agreeable to a requisition of the "Honorable the Continental Congress." He was in most of the battles fought by Washington's army until 1778, when, then being colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, he was transferred by General Washington to the command of the Western Department. He had headquarters at Fort Pitt and his command was in almost constant struggle with the Indian allies of the British until the close of the war.

His patriotism at the opening of the war is attested by the following letter to Nicholas Depui.

"SPRING MILL, 28th January, 1776.

"Dear Nicky:

"I suppose you have before now heard that at the late appointment of the Field officers, I had nearly been appointed Col[1] of one of the Battalions in this Province, from which you will judge that I have an inclination to go in Defence of our country, and I am assured that whenever other Battalions are to be raised I shall be appointed to that important command, and tho' not so well Qualified for the undertaking as I could wish, yet my attachment to the Glorious cause we are engaged in is such that I am Determined to neglect nothing that may tend to improve my knowledge in the military way. If it had not been owing to my own diffidence and the good opinion I entertained of the Gent. who have been appointed, I am confident I might have been appointed then. When we are blessed with connexions and the means of being Happy at Home, it at first thought seems Hard to break up that Repose, but when the Dye is cast and no choice left us but the Horrid alternative of arms or chains, I think we can't hesitate a moment which to choose. . . . My Daniel, eldest, is appointed first Lieut. in Col[l] Sheas' Battallion, in Capt. Boyler's company. The Capt. and him will pay you a visit very soon and should be obliged to you for all the assistance in your Power to get a number of Good Soldiers.

"I am, Dear Nicky, your Affect. Brother,

"DANIEL BRODHEAD."

Luke Brodhead entered the First American Rifle Regiment (Abraham Miller's company), under command of Colonel William Thompson, which marched direct to Boston, and he distinguished himself as a brave and intrepid soldier. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in Colonel Samuel Miles' rifle regiment and was severely wounded at the battle of Long Island, and made a prisoner. After his return from captivity he became a captain in the Sixth Pennsylvania (February 15, 1777) and retired June 21, 1778, having participated in the actions at Short Hills, the Brandywine and Germantown.

Daniel Brodhead, Jr., son of Colonel Daniel, was commissioned a first lieutenant in Colonel John Shea's battalion January 6, 1776; was captured November 16th, of the same year; exchanged August 26th, 1778, and died shortly after. (He is the one alluded to in Daniel Brodhead's letter to Nicholas Depui, heretofore given.)

In Captain Abraham Miller's company of Colonel William Thompson's regiment were,—

Sergeant.—Luke Brodhead (afterwards captain of Sixth Pennsylvania).

Privates.—Benjamin Decker, Bernhard Kline, John McFerren, Robert Marshall, Jacob Miller, John Moeser, Jacob Moyer.

In Captain Thomas Craig's company of Colonel Arthur St. Clair's Second Pennsylvania Battalion, January 5 to November 25, 1776, were,—

First Lieutenant.—Andrew Kechlein.

Sergeant.—John McMichael.

Privates.—John McMichael, Felty Yiesly.

In Captain Walter Stewart's company of the Third Battalion were,—

Privates.—James Rosenkrantz, William Schoonover, Abraham Van Gorden, Cornelius Westbrook.

In Captain Henry Shade's company of Colonel Samuel Miles' rifle regiment were,—

Privates.—Jacob Edinger, Jacob Frederick, Michael Kelchner, Adam Kerchner, Henry Miller, Michael Mosteller, Nicholas Mosteller.

In Captain John Arndt's company of Baxter's battalion, which joined Washington's army on Long Island, there were,—

Privates.—Benjamin Depui, Isaac Shoemaker.

Nearly the whole of Captain Johannes Van Etten's company must have been from the region now in Monroe and Pike Counties. That the company was in the battle of the Brandywine, September 11, 1777, is evident from the number of casualties indicated on that date. The survivors were on duty as rangers in Upper Northampton in 1781–82. Following is the roll as it appeared in 1781, when on the duty specified, together with the killed of September 11, 1777 :

Captain.—Johannes Van Etten.
First Lieutenant.—John Fish.
Second Lieutenant.—John Myer.
First Ensign.—Henry Bush.
Second Ensign.—James Scoby (taken prisoner the 11th of September).
Sergeants.—Thomas Johnson, Samuel Hillet, James Scoby (advanced to ensign September 1st), Frederick Everhart, Joseph Gable, George Price.
Corporals.—Lewis Holmes, Thomas Gay, Samuel Bond (killed September 11th), Adam Hicker.
Privates.—Samuel Van Dermark, Daniel McDole, John Morhart, John Routs (killed September 11th), Rudolph Smith, Abram Clider (killed September 11th), Daniel Smith, George Gangware, John Myer, Peter Apler, John Weaver (killed September 11th), Daniel France, Lawrence Miller, George Pigg, John Robenholt, Leonard Pack, John Sack, Job Strout, George Ripsher, Peter Snyder, Peter Losher, Jacob Cryder, C. Kowler, John Nap Snyder, Adam Teel, Valentine Nichols, George Hickman, John Smith, John Wetherstone, Christian Haller, Jacob Horner, Peter Siner, Peter Corms (taken prisoner September 11th), Philip G. Shilhamer, B. Snyder (killed September 11th), Philip Betten, George P. Rinehart (killed September 11th), Andrew Myer, Joseph Gable (advanced to sergeant August 30th), Peter Croom (killed September 11th), Johannes Snyder, Andrew Maurer, Adam Lung, George Shelhamer (killed September 11th), Paul Neely (killed September 11th), Abraham Smith (killed September 11th), John Lyn (sick, absent), Jacob Arndt (killed September 11th), Samuel Summeny, Jacob Collins, Henry Davis, Philip George (killed September 11th), Peter McCoy, John Hann, Abraham Weisner, Uria Tippy, Paul Reeser, B. Weaver, George Heaton, John Smith, Jr., Christian Wood, John Morgan, Henry France, Bond Hewe, John Hain, Michael Yerty, Adam Brunthaven, Anthony Bishop, John Snyder, Peter Daniel, Peter Simonton, John Dahly, Henry Van Gorden, Abraham Westfall, Cornelius Devoor, Casper Clutter, Peter Quick, Thomas Van Sickle, Samuel Van Gorden, Solomon Huff, Thomas Howe, James McGraw (killed September 11th), Jacob Rowe (killed September 11th).

"I do solemnly Swear that the within Muster Roll is a true State of the Company, without fraud to the United States or any Individual, to the best of my knowledge.

"JOHANNES VAN ETTEN, *Captain.*

"JACOB STROUD, *Lieutenant-Colonel.*"

"Mustered at Fort Penn, January the 15th, 1781, in the absence of the muster-master.

"JACOB STROUD, *Lieutenant-Colonel.*"

In 1777 a return of persons in Northampton County, north of the mountains, who had taken the oath of allegiance to the commonwealth, was made by Nicholas Depui. It contained the following names :

(*Lower*) *Smithfield.*—James Brooks, Moses Coolbaugh, Thomas Plant, William Smith, Cornelius Brooks, John Chambers, John Irish, Benjamin Van Campen, Samuel Stover, Noah Lee, William Tush, James Dalson, Joseph Van Namen, John Van Campen, John White, Daniel Haines, Samuel Monday, James Johnston, Solomon Bunnell, Joseph Sharp, Scurmorn Travis, John Lamberman.
Delaware.—Thomas Swartwout.
Smithfield.—William Jayne, Elias Hementon, Philip Sailer, John Vaney, Rodolphus Schoonoven, William Burley, David Johnston.

Fort Penn was built on the site of Stroudsburg early in the Revolution, probably in 1776 or 1777. It was not a formidable fort and of course was intended merely as a protection against the Indians in case they made incursions in such strength as to drive the scattered inhabitants from their homes. It was, in fact, a simple stockade around the house of Col. Jacob Stroud, and was probably built by him and entirely at his own expense, for no mention of it is found in the official records of the time. Its location was on or back of the site of the "Fort Penn Hotel," which was a flourishing

hostelry until a few years since, and it can be best described at present by saying that the site was back of the Wintermute property, on ground bounded by Main or Elizabeth Street, Chestnut Street and Quaker Alley. The doughty commander of Fort Penn (if indeed it is entitled to be called a fort) was Col. Jacob Stroud, who figured quite prominently during the period of war in local affairs.

While Lower Northampton was engaged in raising troops to meet the British in the field, the people of the great northern frontier region, above the Blue Mountains, in the territory now included in Monroe, Pike and Wayne Counties, experienced the most terrible effects of war in their own homes, for the whole region from Cushutunk down to the Blue Mountains was repeatedly ravaged by the Indians in the employ of the British, and was the scene of frequent battles, murders, burnings, pillagings and general consternation and distress, as it was in the memorable years from 1755 to 1764. The little settlement of Cushutunk (in Damascus township, Wayne County), its sister colony on the Wallenpaupack, known as "Lackawa" or "Lackawack," the few people located along the Delaware in what is now Pike County, together with the inhabitants of contiguous regions in New York and New Jersey, and the scattered farmers of Old Smithfield (surrounding Fort Penn and the site of Stroudsburg) alike felt the fury of a savage enemy, incited by British craft and British gold.

Cushutunk was a peculiarly exposed locality during the war, for it lay farthest north of all the settlements, upon the path down which the Indians came to strike the Minisink region, and in addition to this it suffered from internal dissensions between patriots and Tories and between the holders of lands under opposing titles. A brief sketch of occurrences there and in the neighborhood must suffice.

In the spring of 1777 the wife of Robert Land, an Englishman who held a commission as justice of the peace under the colonial government, learning of the approach of a party of Indians, took her infant, and, in company with her eldest son, nineteen years of age, drove their cattle back into the woods. The Indians did make their appearance early the next morning and some of them entered the house of Land, where four children were sleeping wholly unsuspicious of danger, and one of them going to the bed where Rebecca and Phoebe slept, awakened them by tickling their feet with a spear. It seems that a certain chief of the Tuscaroras, Captain John, had frequently been at the house and was very friendly. Rebecca awaking, supposed the Indian to be the captain and extending her hand said, "How do you do, Captain John." The Indian told her that he was not Captain John, but he appears to have spared them because she was acquainted with that savage dignitary. He told her that they were Mohawks and had come to drive the whites from the valley, but that she and her sister might dress and leave unharmed. They lost no time in doing so, and crossing the Delaware in a canoe, went first to Brant Kane's, where they found that all of the family had been murdered except a little girl, who, however, had been scalped and was nearly dead from loss of blood and fright. Rebecca then ran up the river to Nathan Mitchell's and gave the alarm and then returned home, where she found that the Indians had bound her brother Abel, aged about seventeen, and taken him with them, without doing any other harm. The retreating party went up Calkin's Creek and met a small band of Cushutunk Indians, who were friendly to the whites, and the latter, after vainly endeavoring to induce them to release Abel Land hurried to the river to alarm the settlers. About the time that they got there Mrs. Land and her son John returned from the woods, where they had been all night, and the latter, with these Indians and the few whites who could be assembled, then set out after the marauders. They overtook the Mohawks a few miles away and persuaded them to release Abel after they had made him run the gauntlet.

The murder of Brant Kane and his family struck terror into the settlement, and the people fled to the more thickly-settled parts of Orange County. Among them were Nathan Skinner and his son, Garret Smith and wife, the wife and child of Nathaniel Evans and others. Some, however, remained and went on with their farming.

In the fall of the same year another marauding party, composed of about as many murderous and thieving whites as Indians, made a second descent on ill-fated Cushutunk, shot a man named Handa, took Nathan Mitchell prisoner, burnt down Daniel Skinner's house and destroyed the crops. There appears something strange and unaccountable in this affair, as there does something improbable in the Land narrative. The latter, however, is well attested, and of the second foray, Nathan Skinner, in his manuscript, asserts that the leading and chiefly active persons in it were of those in the neighborhood who professed to be actuated by pure patriotism. If this was so, then Skinner, Mitchell, Handa and the others who were made the victims of their attacks must have been regarded as Tories. Skinner, however, says in another place in his manuscript that the marauders were in reality moved by a desire to drive the owners of the best farms and crops and cattle out of the country, that they might in this high-handed way confiscate their property. Of the second raid Skinner says,—

"This party came up the Delaware on the east side, and from Ten-Mile River upward plundered all that came in their way without opposition until they came in sight of Big Island, where they discovered a party retreating before them, who continued their retreat to the upper end of Ross's, where the settlers made a stand and sent word to their pursuers that they, the whites and friendly Indians, should retreat no further. The marauders came to a stand at Nathan Skinner's new house, which they plundered and burnt, and then retreated down the river, on their way treacherously capturing John Land and a man named Davis. Land was shamefully maltreated by his captors, and he and Davis were shackled and handcuffed and thrown into prison to answer to the charge of disloyalty, of which charge they were afterwards acquitted." Nathan Mitchell escaped, but how, is not known.

In his "History of Sullivan County N. Y.," Quinlan, apropos of these affairs, says: "Some of the Whigs left without harvesting their crops and after leaving their families in places where they would be safe, returned to gather what they had cultivated with anxious forebodings. They were driven from the neighborhood or found that their property had been appropriated or destroyed by their enemies. . . . The Tories appropriated the abandoned property of their former Whig neighbors." Such seems to have been the case. An almost constant local war prevailed between the two parties and intermixed with its asperities were occasional Indian murders.

At the Wallenpaupack settlement, too, there was trouble made both by Indians and Tories in 1777. The former were not of the Six Nations, but some renegade savages, outcasts from all tribes, and the latter were not of the better class of Tories, but a parcel of vagabonds who took advantage of the general state of hostility to plunder whoever they could. Some time during the year mentioned a party of men were discovered lurking in the "great swamp," as the bottom land along the Wallenpaupack was called, and Lieutenant Jonathan Haskell, the military commander of the colony, collecting as many men as he could, succeeded in capturing the whole party, eighteen in number. They proved to be Tories who had deserted from the American army. Lieutenant Haskell conducted them to Hartford, where they were imprisoned.[1]

The Tories who usually harassed the settlement came from the Delaware at and below Cushutunk.

The settlements along the Delaware in what is now Pike County were occasionally disturbed during this year, but no serious incursions were made until a year or so later. These people, however, had built "forts," as they were called, but in reality their preparations for defense consisted in simple stockades around several of the stronger dwelling-houses. One of these was at Dingman's; one at Captain Johannes Van Etten's, three or four miles above Dingman's; another, "Fort Decker," about three miles below Dingman's, on Hornbeck Creek; and still another was "Fort Brink," where John and Garret

[1] It must have been, says Miner, about this time that Connecticut began to exercise control over the Wallenpaupack settlement.

Brink lived, two or three miles above the Bushkill. Emmanuel Gunsalus (Gonzales) lived at the Bushkill, and his house, too, was placed in as good a condition for defense as was possible. There were forts also upon the Jersey side of the river, one of the principal ones being at Wallpack, while others, mere block-houses and stockades, were to be found along the shore from Port Jervis down nearly to the Water Gap.

Although a condition of comparative peace had thus far prevailed, there were portentous signs of dire events to come.

On the 3d of July, 1778, occurred the world-famous massacre of Wyoming. The confederated Six Nations, who had been induced by the British in 1777 to take the war-path against the Americans, committed great ravages in New York during that year, and in the following they determined to make a murderous foray into Pennsylvania, with the especial object of striking the settlements on the two branches of the Susquehanna, which were left in an almost defenceless condition through the departure of their patriotic men for the army.

The Wyoming settlement was very naturally the object of the Englishmen's especial hatred, because of the devotion its people had shown to the cause of liberty; and it was easily accessible by the North Branch of the Susquehanna. Late in June there descended that stream, under command of Colonel John Butler, a force of eleven hundred men, four hundred of whom were Tory rangers and regular soldiers of Sir John Johnson's Royal Greens, with seven hundred Indians, chiefly Senecas. Jenkins' Fort capitulated, and Wintermoot's (which, as was afterwards learned, was built to aid the incursions of the Tories) at once opened its gates to the invading host. At Wyoming were several so-called forts, mere stockades, in no one of which was there a cannon or an adequate garrison, the arms-bearing men nearly all being absent, as has heretofore been stated. Colonel Zebulon Butler, who happened to be at Wyoming, took command by invitation of the people, and the little band, consisting chiefly of old men and boys, with a handful of undisciplined militia, against whom eleven hundred warriors had marched, made as heroic a stand as the world ever saw.

And so upon that fatal 3d of July they marched out to meet and fight the enemy, for a safe retreat with their families was impossible, and surrender seems never to have been thought of. It is beyond our province in this work to describe the uneven battle and the slaughter which ensued. Suffice it to say that the brave defenders, about four hundred in number, were defeated by the assailing force, outnumbering them by nearly three to one. Then followed the horrible massacre—a carnival of murder and torture performed by fiends. But who is there who knows not Wyoming? Who that does not shudder at the recall of that name? Of four hundred men who went into battle, but sixty escaped the fury of the Indians. That bloody day made one hundred and fifty widows and six hundred orphans in the valley.

And now the Wyoming Valley is a scene of pastoral quiet and loveliness, as if, in recompense for the dark deeds done, the Creator had breathed upon the bosom of nature there the benison of eternal peace.

The massacre of Wyoming thrilled the world with horror. What, then, must have been the feelings of those people who had reason to think they might at any hour meet with the same fate which had extinguished the lives of the four hundred settlers in the beautiful valley? The whole border was filled with the wildest alarm, and a fever of fear took possession of the people even as far down the country as Bethlehem and Easton.

Flight was the only recourse for the few terror-stricken survivors. Vain efforts were made to concentrate the settlement at Forty Fort, but the tide of panic had already set in, and by night of the day of battle fugitives were flying in every direction to the wilderness. It was a wild, chaotic, precipitate hegira. All was confusion, consternation, horror. The poor, terrified people, men, women and children, scarcely thinking or caring whither their trembling footsteps led, if they could only escape the savage enemy and cruel death, fled onward into the wilderness and night. The general direction pursued was towards the Delaware and the Stroudsburg settlement. Every passage into the forest was thronged. On the old Warrior's

Path there were, says Miner, in one company, nearly a hundred women and children, with but one man, Jonathan Fitch, to advise or aid them. The forlorn flight led into and through the "Dismal Swamp" or "Shades of Death," as it was then, and is sometimes even to this day, called. This was the wet, marshy plateau of the Pocono and Broad Mountains, an area included now in Monroe, Carbon and Pike Counties, surrounding the headwaters of the Lehigh. Over the greater part of this singularly wet table-land there was a dense growth of pines and a tangled, almost impenetrable undergrowth, the whole interspersed here and there with expanses of dark, murky water, swarming with creeping things, even as the matted forest abounded with wild beasts.

It was through this desolate, seemingly interminable swamp that the fugitives from Wyoming, by day and night, made their toilsome way to Stroudsburg, and some by way of the Wind Gap to the lower settlements.

Children were born and children died in that terrible forced march through the "Shades of Death." One infant that came into the world in this scene of terror and travail was carried alive to the settlements. At least one which died was left upon the ground to be devoured by wolves, while the agonized mother went on. There was not time, nor were there means, for making even a shallow grave. One woman bore her dead babe in her arms for twenty miles, rather than abandon its body to the beasts, and it finally found sepulchre in a German settlement which she reached. The flight had been so precipitate that few had an opportunity to secure provisions from their homes, and for two or three days the greater number lived upon whortleberries, which fortunately grew in abundance that season—the manna of that wilderness. Some wandered from the path and were lost, some died from their wounds, some from exhaustion, but the majority of that distressed, straggling band of refugees reached the Stroudsburg settlement after traveling sixty miles, and were tenderly cared for until they could go to their old homes or find new ones. Many made their way to their native Connecticut.

One band, consisting of a single man and twelve women and children, were cared for by Colonel Stroud, and given a passport by him, recommending them to all whom they might meet in journeying destitute toward their homes. The document, of which a copy has been preserved, read as follows:

> "Permit the bearer, Sergeant William Searle, with twelve women and children in company with him, to pass unmolested to some part of the State of Connecticut, where they may be able, by their industry, to obtain an honest living, they being part of the unhappy people drove off from Wyoming by the Tories and Indians, and are truly stript and distressed, and their circumstances call for the charity of all Christian people; and are especially recommended by me to all persons in authority, civil and military, and to all Continental officers and commissaries, to issue provisions and other necessaries for their relief on the road.
>
> "Given under my hand at Fort Penn, July 14, 1778.
>
> "Jacob Stroud, Colonel."[1]

Upon the evening of the very day that the butchery occurred at Wyoming—July 3, 1778—Wallenpaupack had a narrow escape. The officer in command, to try the temper of his troops, caused a false alarm of danger to be made. Movables were hurriedly carried into the fort, the whole force of the settlement was collected and the arms prepared for use. Just as the noise and clamor caused by the alarm was at its height, a body of sixty Indians and Tories from the neighborhood of Cochecton approached from the direction of Wilsonville to within half a mile of the fort. They told some prisoners afterwards captured that their object was to drive away the cattle belonging to the settlers. The noise and confusion at the fort, however, induced them to believe that the New York Indians under Brant had attacked the settlement, and as Brant had given them distinct orders not to interfere with Wallenpaupack, they withdrew, burning, however, as they retreated, a grist-mill, at what is now Wilsonville, owned by Joseph Washburn.

The reception, on July 4th, of the news of the Wyoming massacre caused a stampede from this settlement. When the tidings were received Captain Zebulon Parrish, his son Jas-

[1] Appendix, Miner's Wyoming, p. 45.

per and Stephen Kimble went down to the Lackawaxen, a short distance above the mouth of the Wallenpaupack, for the purpose of giving the alarm to Benjamin Haynes, David Ford and James Hough, who lived there with their families; but these three men on this errand of mercy fell into the hands of the same body of Indians and Tories who had been hovering about the fort. They were carried to the State of New York and retained as prisoners until the close of the war. Stephen Parrish and Reuben Jones were also taken prisoners about this time. Both were subsequently returned and Jones lived many years in Wayne County.

In the mean time all had been activity at the settlements. The people prepared as rapidly as possible for flight, and before sunset on the night of that 4th of July the poor people were on their way to the Delaware. A number of the women and children who were sick were transported in carts. They were put on beds on the bottoms of the carts and thus moved comfortably. The men walked or rode horseback, driving their cattle before them, and carrying as many of their portable goods as possible, and thus the strange and mournful cavalcade moved away from their homes, scarcely knowing whither they were going, but directing their steps towards safety. They traveled the whole night and the greater part of the next day, and found themselves at a point about three miles from the site of Milford, upon the old Wyoming road. They intended to pass the night here, but becoming fearful that they were followed by the Indians, resumed their weary march, and did not again halt until they had reached the eastern side of the Delaware. From here some went to Connecticut, and some located on the Delaware, the majority, however, going to Orange County, New York, where they remained until after the war.

In August following four young men, John Pellet, Jr., Walter Kimble, Charles Forsythe and Uriah Chapman, Jr., returned to the Wallenpaupack to cut hay upon the rich bottomlands, and while engaged at their work were attacked by Indians, who had probably come there anticipating their return. Chapman was wounded (and carried the ball until his death, fifty-one years later), but all succeeded in getting to the fort, which was still standing. The next day they left the scene of their dangerous labors.

Most of the settlers also fled from Cushutunk after the Wyoming massacre, but the Tylers, Thomases, John Land and Nathan Mitchell remained. Nearly all of those who fled returned in the spring of 1779.

During the fall of this year (1778) Brant, the celebrated Mohawk chief, who held the commission of a British captain, appeared in the Minisink at the head of about one hundred Indians and Tories, confining his atrocities, however, to the settlements north of the Neversink.

Some neighbors returning from a funeral were surprised by a party in ambush and several of their number killed. Jeremiah Van Auken, a school-master, was dragged from his school and murdered in the presence of the children assembled. An incident is related in connection with the killing of Van Auken, which shows that Brant was not devoid of the feelings of humanity, and which would seem to furnish negative evidence to the question long in dispute as to whether he was in command of the Indians at the Wyoming massacre; especially if we concede (what is quite possible) that he was not personally present with such of his detached forces as committed atrocities in the valley.

"After the murder of Van Auken, the schoolmaster, some of the boys at the school were cleft with the tomahawk; others fled to the woods for concealment; while the little girls stood by the slain body of their teacher bewildered and horror-stricken, not knowing their fate, whether death or captivity. While they were standing in this pitiable condition, a strong, muscular Indian came along, and with a brush dashed some black paint across their aprons, bidding them hold up the mark when they saw an Indian coming, and it would save them, at which he plunged into the woods and disappeared. This was Captain Brant, and the little girls of the school were safe. The Indians, as they passed along and ran from place to place, saw the black mark, and left them undisturbed.

The happy thought, like a flash, entered the minds of these little sisters, and suggested that they should use the mark to save their brothers. The scattered boys were quickly sought, and the girls threw their aprons over the clothes of the boys, and stamped the black impression upon their outer garments. They, in turn, held up the palladium of safety as the Indians passed and re-passed, and were thus saved from injury and death, to the unexpected joy of their parents. Brant had received a Christian education, and it is not improbable that when he saw this array of youthful pupils, old memories of boyhood crowded his mind, and constrained him to stay the hand of slaughter." James Van Auken, an uncle of the school-teacher, was killed at the same time.

The raid in the Upper Minisink had the effect of striking terror through the whole valley down to Smithfield and Easton. Robert Levers wrote from the latter place to the Executive Council, under date of October 17 (1778) that :—

"An express is just this moment come from Col. Stroud's, bringing the melancholy accou.t that the Tories and Indians in the upper part of the Minesinks, in York government, are burning and destroying all before them. It is said the enemy are six hundred strong and that the Tories join them every hour. It is not to be doubted that they will be in this State very soon, and the inhabitants above are all moving and in the greatest distress and confusion. By a letter I have seen this morning from Capt. Alexander Patterson at Col. Stroud's, stationed as Quartermaster, it is mentioned that they have neither military stores or provisions, so that if they should suddenly attack that part of this county, destitute of help as they are, the country must fly before the enemy."[1]

A little later, October 24th, Major Samuel Westbrook wrote that he had seen two persons, who had conversed with some of the party with Brant, "in Doing the mischief att Peainpack and to my sorrow I acquaint you it has struck the People in general with such fear that they are moving away from the upper end of the Minesink very fast. If there is not some Means Taken To Stop the Enemy, the whole of the Inhabitance will move from this Place, and, if so, pray what will be Consiquence? Ruin and destruction will Emediately follow."[2]

Colonel Stroud, about this time, wrote to the Council from Fort Penn the following account of the condition of the frontier and suggestions for guarding it from Indian ravages :—

"Fort Penn October the 25th 1778

"Dear Sir

"I heare send with the Bearer the Copy of Two Men's Oathes and by other sircumstances as wee can fully Learn, That the Indeons and Toreys are gon up to Coshishton with their Plunder and Expect there to get more Reinforsments and to be Down Emediately on us; perhaps when you see the oathes of these people that was sworn at Minesink, you may not fully persieve why These Toreys that is there spoke of stays in them woods, but I will relate a little fuller, a great part of these Toreys that has been seen theire is persons that has there Wives and fameleys and Relations, and indeed Correspondence in the settlement, and I am apprehensive That the Councyl and your Honour Dos not persive how this settlement and Wyoming Lyes, as Wyoming can be of no service to us as a frunteer from the Indeons and Toreys from Cosishton and Cook house, and That Quarter if you please to Take the map and Look in that there, you may see that Wyoming with a small party hardly able to keep That fort can be of any Safety to us from up Delowar, as these Indeons That we feare will fall on us will come down Delowar River with Cnowes down to the mouth of Mahaughkamack Creek which is just above Our settlement as they did Last or perhaps they may come a little Lower as they may find Convenient as I know of nothing to prevent them; for I assure you there is very few people Left above Manuel Gonsaleses mill which is 12 miles from My house, and Back of me, between me and the great Swamp, there is no settlement but the bare woods, now if it Can be thought Best not to have the frunteer heare, I could wish the Councyl in their wisdom would point out the place. Indions is not like our other Eunemys, that we can live with them and abought them, but where they have there Camp for they Distroy all; and as for the other acc[t] that wee sent with Esq[r] Van camp, the oath of that Woman, the Indeons come neer the time she spoke of, and had it not been for the high Weatters they would have done much more Mischief, for there was nothing to hinder them, for it was Two Days after they was gon before the Malitia could be collected all: So I must Leave the Matter with you and the Councyl. Hoping you will do at this Distressing time something for us and to give us Relief, as wee have our eyes on you, as wee have no other place to apply to for Relief

"I am Sir your very umble serv't

"Jacob Stroud"[3]

It became evident very early in the spring of

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. VII. pp. 15–16.

[2] Penns. Archives Vol. VII. p. 63.

[3] Penn. Archives, Vol. VII. p. 63.

1779 that Indian hostility was to undergo no abatement, and as the season progressed the people of Upper Northampton, in common with those along the Jersey shore and in the Neversink region of New York, were more direfully harassed than ever before, or, in fact, than at any time during the war.

Early in the spring of this year five young men who had returned to the Wallenpaupack settlement to make maple sugar—Ephraim, Jeptha, and Silas Killam, Walter and Ephraim Kimble—were attacked by Indians and narrowly escaped with their lives.

Not long after this occurrence a straggling band of Indians came suddenly upon the fort at Dingman's.[1] One of Andrew Dingman's sons, Isaac by name, chanced to be outside the fort, and seeing his danger, endeavored to reach a place of safety. But the unfortunate youth was too late. One of the savages, springing from a place of concealment, fired upon him, mortally wounding him. The marauders then withdrew. The remains of the young man were secured and buried on the Jersey side of the river. The burial took place under the cover of a cannon, mounted in a fort[2] erected opposite the barricade at Dingman's. Consternation spread throughout the locality. Many of the settlers fled from their homes, seeking places of safety. Below Dingman's was a stone house, built by Col. John Rosencrans, of New Jersey. This house was vacated, but escaped destruction. Between this house and the fort at Deckertown stood a log structure, occupied by Hendrick Decker, brother-in-law to Dingman's wife. On the morning succeeding the death of Isaac Dingman a body of Indians attacked this building. The family, consisting of eight persons, fled at the approach of the savages, and made a frantic effort to reach the fort at Deckertown, about one-fourth of a mile distant. The war-whoop rang out on the still air, and lent strength to the terrified fugitives. The savages pursued them hotly, firing upon them as they ran. Two of the family fell ere the fort was reached—Henry and David Decker—and their reeking scalps swung from the girdles of two of the yelling pack as they came in sight of the fort. Foiled in their work at this point, they continued their march below the fort, where they fired upon a settler named Jacobus Van Gorden, breaking his thigh with a musket-ball. They did not succeed in capturing him, however, and he was spared further injury.

Brandt,[3] the most distinguished Indian personage of his time, now came upon the scene. He had appeared casually and with small bands, it is true, in 1778, but he came in 1779 at the head of a large organized force. After the incursions of 1778 in the Mamakating and Upper Minisink regions, Count Pulaski with a battalion of cavalry was stationed there for the protection of the frontier, but in February,

[1] The attack on Dingman's has usually been supposed to have occurred in 1776, but that is a manifest error. It was in 1779.

[2] "Old Fort."

[3] The character and career of this great chief are worth more than a passing notice.

Joseph Brandt, the Mohawk chief, was born in Ohio in about 1742, and died November 24, 1807. He was frequently spoken of as a Shawnee by birth and only a Mohawk by adoption, and it has also been said that he was a son of Sir William Johnson. Having taken a part in the campaign of Lake George in 1755, and in various subsequent conflicts, he officiated after Sir Wm. Johnson's death as secretary of Col. Guy Johnson, Superintendent-General of the Indians, and when the American Revolution began, he was instrumental in exciting the Indians against the colonies. His presence at the battle of Wyoming is doubtful, though he took part in that of Cherry Valley and other sanguinary engagements. He was received with great distinction on his tour to England in 1786 and was attached to the military service of Sir Guy Carleton in Canada. He opposed the confederation of the Indians, which led to the expedition of General Wayne, and did all he could to prevent peace between the Indians and the United States. He was, however, zealously devoted to the welfare of his own people, and conspicuous for his efforts to prevent the introduction of ardent spirits among them. He was a brave warrior and noted for his ability, as testified by his correspondence. During his stay in England he collected funds for a church, which he built in Upper Canada. He there also published the "Book of Common Prayer" and the "Gospel of Mark" in Mohawk and English. He spent the latter part of his life at Burlington Bay, near the head of Lake Ontario, where he built a house for himself on a tract of land conferred upon him by the British government. Brandt's personal appearance and manners, added to his acknowledged abilities, gave him great power over his followers. His bearing was haughty and his language often insulting. He was tall and rather spare; generally wore moccasins elegantly trimmed with beads; leggings and breech-cloth of superfine blue; a short, green coat with two silver epaulets, and a small round laced hat.

1779, he had been ordered to South Carolina and this region was again left unprotected. It is probable that Brandt was soon informed of this condition of things, for he made his appearance in July.

The battle of the Lackawaxen, or, as it is often called, the battle of the Minisink, ensued from this invasion and was the largest and most important engagment that took place in or near the region that forms the field of this history. As a matter of fact, it did not occur on Pennsylvania soil, but at a spot immediately contiguous, in New York, a little plateau opposite the mouth of the Lackawaxen (which flows into the Delaware in Pike County).

Brandt's forces made their way southward very stealthily, considering their number, and appeared in the vicinity of what is now called Cuddeback, near the line of Orange County, on the 19th of July (1779).

Some of the people succeeded in reaching the block-houses, others took refuge in the woods, while many were murdered and their houses burned. The murders were committed quickly and Brandt's followers hastily retreated to Grassy Brook, a small tributary of the Mongaup, a few miles up the Delaware, where a portion of the command had been left. Some of the Indians must have passed farther down the valley and committed depredations in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. The tidings of an Indian incursion, always alarming and fast flying, seem on this occasion to have been carried on the wings of the wind down to Smithfield and Easton and even over to Allentown, on the Lehigh, and the people everywhere were filled with consternation. Some idea of the general alarm is conveyed by the correspondence of the time.

Col. John Wetzel wrote President Reed, of the Executive Council, from Northampton (Allentown), under date of July 22d, that he was just in receipt of an express from Col. Stroud informing him that he hourly expected an attack from the Indians, "there being a large body of them (the numbers not yet known) at the Minisinks, and that they had got down as far as Aaron Frandenbur's, in ye Jerseys, and they have burnt his house and barn and taken some prisoners there." Col. Stroud bitterly complained that he lacked ammunition, but Col. Wetzel could send him none from Allentown, as his supply was exhausted.[1]

Upon the same date as the foregoing John Van Campen wrote President Reed, from Lower Smithfield, that he had on that morning returned home from the Minisink, "at which place," . . . he says, "I was the spectator of great Distress's, of many families left bare and destitute of all necessaries of life, who lived formerly in the midst of Plenty. . . . The people, in general, are all fled in Forts Both sides of the River. The Distress is very great in our parts and adjacent Neighbours. . . . Col. Jacob Stroud acts the part of a Brave officer, with a few of his Neighbors, who Scouts in the woods with him. . . . We have applied to our Lieutenants sundry times for relief, but none yet came."[2]

Van Campen, writing again to the President (probably upon July 23d), says: "By express this morning we are informed the Enemy are Legally (formally) Encamped at Willes Mill (probably Wells' Mill at the site of Milford), and Grinding all the Grain that was in the mill and what they can collect in Defiance of all the Forces that can be collected at present." He also says that on the day before they had taken three prisoners in Jersey, and killed twenty head of horned cattle and all the horses of Morgan Desheay in Pennsylvania. He concluded his letter by saying that he has no doubt, unless speedy relief be sent to supplement the small forces they can gather, they will not be able to save "the poor people that are Fled into Forts For the Preservation of their Lives."[3]

Reverting to the battle and the events that led to it, it may be stated that the greater number of the fugitives from Minisink fled to Goshen, and as soon as the first of them arrived and gave intelligence of the presence of the enemy, Dr. Tusten, the colonel of the local militia, issued orders to the officers of his command to meet him at Minisink on the following day with as many volunteers as they could pos-

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. VII. p. 572.
[2] Penn. Archives, VII. 573.
[3] Penn. Archives, Vol. VII p. 575.

sibly raise. The order was promptly obeyed, and a body of one hundred and forty-nine men met their colonel at the appointed rendezvous at the time designated. Early in the morning they pushed forward toward the Neversink. We quote from one who has been a careful student of the subject:[1]

At the place now called Finchville, on the east side of Shawangunk Mountain, they had breakfast, and were supplied with some provisions for the campaign. After the long and weary march of that day, following the trail of the retreating foe, they encamped for the night at Skinner's Mill, about three miles from the mouth of Half-way Brook.

On the morning of the 22d they were joined by Col. Hathorn, of the Warwick regiment, with a few men, and he, being the senior officer, took command.

Advancing to Half-way Brook (now Barryville), they came upon the Indian encampment of the previous night, and it was evident that Brandt was near. In order to ascertain his exact position and his contemplated place of crossing the Delaware, Captains Tyler and Cuddeback were sent forward. Tyler was soon shot, and, after a short delay, caused by his death, Col. Hathorn advanced, and as soon as he saw the main body of the enemy leisurely approaching the ford, near the mouth of the Lackawaxen (some had crossed and others were crossing with the plunder), he left the Indian trail and turned to the right, intending by a rapid march over the hills to intercept Brandt at the ford.

The wily Indian had discovered his pursuers, and anticipating their object, marched his forces quickly up a ravine, thereby placing himself in the rear of Col. Hathorn, and preventing about fifty of his men, who had fallen behind in the march, from joining him.

And now we have the contending forces in close proximity to each other.[2] The Americans, numbering about ninety, occupied the small plateau nearly opposite the mouth of the Lackawaxen, a ledge of rocks which formed the southerly boundary of the battle-field.

[1] From this point our narrative is condensed from an address delivered by Hon. William J. Groo, of Middletown, N. Y., on the one hundredth anniversary of the battle.

[2] The field of the battle of the Lackawaxen must here be described. It is situate in what is now the town of Highland, county of Sullivan and State of New York, and in lots number sixteen and seventeen in the seventh division of the Minisink Patent. By an air line the distance of the field from the village of Barryville, in the town of Highland, is two hundred and eighty-eight chains, or three and three-fifths miles, and about four and one-half miles by the usual route of travel. From Lackawaxen it is distant about one and one-fourth miles by road, and is elevated above the level of the Delaware River at that place not less than five hundred feet.

The field itself is a plateau formed by a ledge of rock, most of which is covered by earth to a depth sufficient to support the growth of shrubbery. The edges of the ledge present a projection towards the southeast, southwest and northwest, and when viewed together form, most nearly, a semi-circle. Toward the southeast the face of the ledge is somewhat broken, fifteen to eighteen feet high, and may be ascended or descended without much difficulty. Towards the southwest it is in part composed of broken rock, while another part exhibits a steep hill some twenty-five feet in height. Towards the northwest the face of the rock is very nearly perpendicular, quite solid, about fifteen feet high, and it was at its base that, it is fully believed, Colonel Tusten and the wounded under his care were tomahawked after the Indians gained the advantage.

A little northwesterly from the central point of the plateau, a hill rises to an extent of thirty or forty feet, extending towards the northwest and northeast, but towards the southeast terminating in a manner so that from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet of level surface remains between the foot of the hill and the southeast brink of the ledge.

The ground occupied by the white people in the battle is from a quarter to half an acre in extent, and is the westerly proportion of the plateau, while the Indians and Tories occupied the part east, the hill above mentioned and the level ground extending around and behind the southeasterly point of the hill.

The imperfect breast-work of the whites, so hastily erected, may still be traced, and as late as 1839 was so distinct as to leave no doubt of its direction and extent, or the ground occupied by those it was intended to shield.—*J. W. Johnston.*

Hon. George H. Rowland, of Rowland's, Pike County, Pa., in an address delivered upon the field of battle speaking of the doubt that existed in some minds as to whether the battle was fought on this ground, says,—

"That this is the exact spot on which the battle was fought there is no doubt, from the fact that there are men upon the ground to-day who were here when the bones of the slain were gathered and taken to Goshen and interred with imposing ceremonies. Again, there are those still living who have visited the ground with men who participated in the battle.

"Having lived all my life in this vicinity, I have sought after particulars with some pains. Some thirty-seven years

The Indians and Tories came up from the ravine to the northward, and extended their line around to the west.

The battle really began about eleven o'clock, by the Indians advancing from the north, but they were promptly repulsed and held in check while some of the men hastily threw up a sort of breast-work of sticks and upturned stones, about one hundred and fifty feet from the southerly extremity of the plateau. The location of this defensive line was, but a few years ago, distinctly marked.

At this juncture Brandt's voice was distinctly heard within the American lines, calling upon those of his forces who had crossed the Delaware to return; and soon thereafter Hathorn's men, who had been formed into a sort of hollow square, were nearly surrounded. Indians appeared in all directions, but in greatest numbers towards the north and west, and concealing themselves behind rocks and trees, advanced from time to time, as opportunity offered, and thus a running fire was kept up. At every weak point Brandt directed his efforts, but without avail. Colonel Hathorn, while guarding every point in the line, as far as possible, gave strict orders to his men to reserve their fire until it could be made effective. Thus the ammunition, which was lamentably short, was carefully husbanded. As the day wore on, Brandt became disheartened, and was about to abandon the conflict and withdraw from the field, when the death of one of the most effective militiamen, who had for hours successfully guarded a point towards the northwesterly point of the line, and near where Colonel Tusten was with the wounded, gave the Indians and Tories an opportunity to break through. Amid deafening yells, they came pouring through this opening in such numbers that further resistance was impossible, and the brave men who, for six long hours, without water, under a burning July sun, with insufficient ammunition, had successfully defied an enemy many times outnumbering them, fled from the field soaked with the blood of their comrades. Colonel Tusten being, as we have seen, a physician and surgeon, was at this time, as he probably had been during the greater part of the engagement, attending to the necessities of the wounded behind a cliff of rocks. He and the seventeen disabled men under his care were at once set upon and killed. Others who were wounded, and some who were not, were pursued and dispatched. Some died of their wounds, so that we may safely conclude that not more than thirty of the ninety who were in the engagement survived. What became of the fifty men who were isolated from the main force history does not record. The loss of the enemy has never been ascertained, but was undoubtedly much greater than that of the patriots.[1]

ago I closed the eyes of Absalom Conklin in death at the age of eighty. He was over fifteen years old at the time of the battle. . . . The old man lived with my father at the time of his death, and never tired of telling me how they were compelled to leave their rude homes and descend the Delaware River in a canoe on account of the Indians becoming threatening, only a short time before the battle. How they stopped on the Pennsylvania side of the river, opposite Minisink; how his father joined the militia in pursuit of Brandt; how they fought until late in the afternoon of a very hot day without water; when their ammunition became exhausted they were compelled to retreat—his father running to the Delaware at Otter Eddy, swimming the same and making his way back to his family. How they soon moved back; how he had gone to the battle-ground with his father and saw the bones of those who died."

Again Brandt, who at and after that time held a commission in the British army, on a certain occasion in New York City, after peace was declared, gave his version of the battle, in brief, like this:

He said the whites took a position on an elevated plateau with a small round hill on their left; that before bringing on a general engagement he sent out a white flag, which was met by one from our side; that he . . . told our men they had better surrender and he would treat them as prisoners of war; that his force was far superior to ours, and if a general battle was brought on, he would not be able to restrain his savage warriors; that while thus in parley a bullet came whistling by his side and cut his sword-belt; that he then threw himself from his horse, retreated to his men and drew them up for battle. Be that as it may, there is no doubt our men occupied this half-acre of ground, with rude breastworks of stone, logs and brush hastily thrown up.

[1] The one hundredth anniversary of the battle was celebrated at Lackawaxen, or rather upon the field opposite that village, and also at Goshen, N. Y., July 22, 1879.

At the battle-field a monument was dedicated and an interesting programme of exercises rendered before a large audience. The introductory address was delivered by J. W. Johnston and then followed Prayer, by Rev. J. B. Wil-

The names of the slain upon the American side, so far as they have been preserved, were as follows:

Colonel Benjamin Tusten, Captain Bazaliel Tyler, Ensign Ephraim Masten, Adjutant Nathaniel Fitch, Captains John Duncan, Samuel Jones, John Little, Ensign Ephraim Middagh, Captain, Benjamin Vail, Lieutenant John Wood, Gabriel Wisner, Stephen Mead, Nathaniel Terwilliger, Ephraim Ferguson, Robert Townsend, Samuel Knapp, James Knapp, Benjamin Bennett, William Barker, Jacob Dunning, Jonathan Pierce, James Little, Joseph Norris, Gilbert S. Vail, Joel Decker, Abram Sheppard, —— Sheppard, Nathan Wade, Simon Wait, —— Talmage, John Carpenter, David Barney, Gamaliel Bailey, Moses Thomas, Jonathan Haskell, Abram Williams, James Masher, Isaac Ward, Baltus Niepas, Eleazer Owens, Adam Embler, Samuel Little, Benjamin Dunning, Daniel Reed.

A word should be said about the leaders of the little American army, brave, but unfortunate.

Col. Benjamin Tusten was born on Long Island in 1743, and, consequently, was thirty-six years old at the time of the battle. His father moved into Orange County when the son was but three years old, and settled about three miles from the village of Goshen. Young Tusten, after a thorough academic education, studied medicine, and became a prominent and successful physician and surgeon. He continued the practice of his profession, having the confidence and esteem of the entire community in which he lived to the time of his death. He did not live to witness the independence of the colonies.

Colonel (afterward General) John Hathorn, was, at the time of the battle, about the same age as Col. Tusten and Brandt. He lived at least forty-three years after the engagement, and was present at the laying of the foundation of the monument at Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., on the 22d of July, 1822, which perpetuated the fame of the fallen in the battle, and he made an address on that occasion. He served several terms in the State Legislature and the National Congress.

It has been averred by some writers that the Pennsylvania militia took part in the battle of the Lackawaxen, but this is an error. Captain Bazaliel Tyler and Moses Thomas, to be sure, were Pennsylvanians—from the neighborhood of Cushutunk—but there were few, if any, others in the battle from the Pennsylvania side of the river, and, certainly, no organized force. Several forces of men appear to have set out in pursuit of the Indians, but not to have come up with them; for John Van Campen, of Lower Smithfield, wrote, on July 22d, to President Reed, of the Supreme Executive Council, informing him that Captain Shymer, with one hundred and seventy men had, that morning, at ten o'clock, marched across the Delaware with intent to "head the enemy off at the Lackawaxen," and also that one hundred and five men, under the command of Major Meeker, of the State of New York, were in pursuit of the savages.

Sullivan's expedition against the Indian strongholds on the North Branch of the Susquehanna had in the mean time been undertaken and accomplished, and thus Wyoming was in some measure avenged, and the Indians were so cowed that they made no more large incursions into the settlements.

It was on June 18, 1779, that General Sullivan left Easton with two thousand five hundred men *en route* to chastise the Indians in the Wyoming Valley. His route lay through Monroe County.[1] The first day he went as far as

liams; Oration, by Hon. Wm. J. Groo; Addresses, by Hon. A. C. Butts, J. W. Johnston, Hon. George H. Rowland, Hon. Thomas J. Lyon; and a Poem, by Ezra F. Calkin, Esq. An account of these exercises, together with copies of the addresses and a history of the battle by J. W. Johnston, were afterwards published in a pamphlet.

At Goshen a salute of thirteen guns was fired at sunrise, and at half-past nine o'clock forty-four guns were fired in honor of the forty-four who fell under the tomahawk of Brandt and his men. At the same time the village bells were tolled, all flags were displayed at half-mast and a procession a mile and a half long marched through the streets. Not less than ten thousand persons were in the place.

Harrison W. Manny, president of the village of Goshen, delivered an address of welcome. Ex-Judge James W. Taylor, of Newburgh, presided and made an address. An oration was delivered by the Rev. Dr. J. Halstead Carroll, of Newburgh. Speeches were made by State Assessor James A. Briggs, of Brooklyn, and Chas. H. Winfield, of New York. The monument was wreathed with flowers, and many public and private buildings were decorated.

[1] The sketch of Sullivan's route from Easton to Wyoming is furnished by William S. Rees.

Heller's[1] tavern, about two miles below the Wind Gap (afterwards known as Lever's). On the second day he marched through the Wind Gap, and passed about half a mile east of what is now "Ross Common," coming into the valley (below Saylorsburg) near the Indian Springs, passing what is now Saylorsburg and Brinker's (now Sciota), and thence marching in a nearly direct line to Learn's (called then Larne's and Larner's, now the village of Tannersville), where he camped the second night. From Learn's he went up the westerly branch of the Pocono Creek, by Scott's Run, to "Camp Chowder,"[2] at or near the mouth of White Oak Run (at which place there was afterwards a tavern kept by a man by the name of Zabrieski, and known at that time as Zabrieski's, but for the last fifty years known as "White Oak Run"). From White Oak Run the army passed over "Birch Hill,"[3] crossing Birch Run and Mud Run. Soon after crossing Mud Run they came to a knoll, or small round hill, and encamped, and sent back to Fort Penn (Stroudsburg) for provisions, and lay there several days making a road through a swamp at the northwestern base of the hill while waiting for provisions from Fort Penn. Sullivan named the two places respectively "Hungry Hill" and "Hell's Kitchen." On the hill a tree was marked by letters cut in it, "HUNGRY HILL," and one in the swamp, "HELL'S KITCHEN," in letters about two inches in size, by peeling the bark off the tree about half-way around and cutting the letters in the solid peeled wood. As the bark grew over the letters it was cut away by different ones, so as not to cover the letters from view by new-formed wood and bark. The tree on the hill has been broken by the wind. About thirty or thirty-five years ago the tree in the swamp was broken down in a storm, and Frederick P. Miller, who kept a hotel a few miles west of "Hell's Kitchen" (now Tompkinsville), sawed a block out of the tree with the letters on, and had it on the mantel in his bar-room for some time, when the late John Newton Stokes, of Stroudsburg, purchased it from him and sent it to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, where it is at present.[4]

While at Hungry Hill one of Sullivan's soldiers died, and was buried by the side of the road, on the crest of the hill, and the grave is plainly to be seen by all passers, being indicated by the mound and a large stone at the head of the grave.

The army crossed the Tunkhanna Creek at or near the present site of Tompkinsville, and a few miles farther west crossed the Tobyhanna at an island, where afterwards there was a tavern or hotel kept by a man named Levers. One or two of the old apple-trees at the place are to be seen at this day. About two and one-half miles west of the Tobyhanna Creek (after crossing Tobyhanna Branch and Deep Run) the army passed around the south side of "Locust Ridge," a large round hill or mountain, which can be seen from a distance in almost any direction (in fact, can be seen from a point on the "Godfrey Hill," about two miles from Stroudsburg).

At Locust Ridge, close to the Sullivan road, there is a grave, with a stone mound, said by some in early days to be the grave of one of Sullivan's men, and by others to be the grave of a man named Everitt (a Pennamite), killed in the fight at Locust Ridge between the Yankees and Pennamites, in 1784.

About four miles west of Locust Ridge General Sullivan crossed the Lehigh River, a short distance below the mouth of Trout Creek, from what is now Tobyhanna township, Monroe County, into the township of Buck, Luzerne County, and between three and four miles from the Lehigh in a northwesterly course, struck the road leading from the Wyoming Valley to the Wind Gap (in what was called the "Shades of Death," which extended from the Lehigh

[1] Called Hillard's in most of the accounts of Sullivan's march.

[2] It was said that trout were so plenty that the army made a chowder of them, and, consequently, called the place Camp Chowder.

[3] White Oak Run passes along the foot of Birch Hill on the southeast, and Birch Run on the north and northwest at the base of the hill.

[4] It was said years ago by the old settlers that Gen. Sullivan's son, a lad of about seventeen years of age, was with the general, and that he cut the letters in both trees.

River to and west of Bear Creek, in Luzerne County), which on the surveys and drafts was generally designated as "The road from Shupp's to Wyoming, or Old Shupp road."

The place where Gen. Sullivan came on the Shupp road was at the location of Buck's tavern,—now Baumont, Luzerne County,—three miles from "Lehigh Falls" (at what is now Stoddartsville.)

On the 1st of July, preparations having all been made, the army left Wilkesbarre to ascend the North Branch. As we have before said, the force consisted of twenty-five hundred men, many of them sharpshooters, and was followed by a train of two thousand pack-horses. It was the bravest sight which the Susquehanna Valley had ever seen. One hundred and twenty boats had been collected to assist the army in its passage up the North Branch. As they passed the fort which Captain Spaulding had rebuilt mutual salutes were passed, and the column pushed on through the wild woods to Tioga Point. At that place he was joined by an auxiliary body under General Clinton (father of De Witt Clinton), and together the united forces —consisting of fifteen hundred riflemen, thirty-five hundred of the other arms, four six-pounder and three three-pounder guns—proceeded on the campaign, with one month's provisions laden on their pack-horses. The Indians believed it impossible that a regularly-appointed army should reach them in their fastnesses and destroy their towns, but soon they saw their mistake. Then, in the presence of actual danger, they collected their warriors, and, accepting battle near where Elmira, New York, now stands, they fought with the utmost bravery and desperation, but it was of no avail; they were utterly defeated and fled in a panic, leaving their fields and villages unprotected before the victors. The women and children fled in crowds to the protection of Fort Niagara, and the warriors made no further stand, except to harass the avenging columns from places of concealment along the march, and even in this manner they could inflict but slight damage on the whites. The day of reckoning and of retribution had come. Their corn-fields were totally destroyed, their villages burned, and themselves, cowed in spirit and stripped of all, forced to seek food and protection with their British allies. Having thus struck the blow which forever destroyed the Iroquois confederacy, and accomplished the object of the campaign, General Sullivan once more turned his face towards the southeast, and moved his column, by easy marches, back to their starting-point in Northampton County.

The following eulogistic review of General Sullivan's operations is taken from Chastilleux's "Voyages dans l'Amerique Septentrionale," vol. ii. p. 316. "In whatever manner this expedition was set on foot, which took place in 1779, after the evacuation of Philadelphia and the diversion made by d'Estaing's squadron, the greatest difficulty to surmount was the long march to be made through woods, deserts and morasses, conveying all their provisions on beasts of burden and continually exposed to the attacks of the savages.

"The instructions given by General Sullivan to his officers, the order of march he prescribed to his troops, and the discipline he had the ability to maintain, would have done honor to the most experienced amongst ancient or modern generals. It may fairly be asserted that the journal of this expedition would lose nothing in a comparison with the famous retreat of the ten thousand Greeks, which it would resemble very much, if we could compare the manœuvres, the object of which is attack, with those which have no other than the preservation of a forlorn army.

"General Sullivan, after a month's march, arrived without any check at the entrenched camp, the last refuge of the savages; here he attacked them, and was received with great courage, insomuch that the victory would have been undecided had not the Indians lost many of their chiefs in battle, which never fails to intimidate them, and they retreated during the night. The general destroyed their houses and plantations, since when they have never shown themselves in a body. However slight and insufficient the idea may be that I have given of this campaign, it may nevertheless astonish our European military men to learn that General Sullivan was only a lawyer in 1775, and that

in the year 1780 he quitted the army to resume his profession, and is now civil Governor of New Hampshire."

General Sullivan returned by the same route upon which he went to Wyoming, and halted at Brinker's (in Hamilton township, formerly Fennersville, now Sciota) several days, waiting for his wagon-train, which took the Shupp road and came down through what is now Chestnut Hill township, by way of Shupp's. Both of those roads (Shupp's and Sullivan's) are plainly indicated in many places, where they had been dug out against side hills, and also by belts of yellow (or pitch) pine trees across the barrens on the Pocono Mountain. The old Shupp road is plainly seen on the spur of the mountain, east of the Gap and turnpike, and forty-five years ago the Indian path, at the Sullivan road, could be clearly seen in places. Both roads were made near old Indian trails.

The capture and escape of John Hilborn [1] formed one of the most notable occurrences of the Indian War of the Revolutionary period. Of this we have quite a minute and circumstantial account,[2] which we give at length, partly because of its intrinsic, and partly because of its illustrative interest.

"Mr. Hilborn and his few scattered neighbors had, in their isolated condition, become apprehensive of the danger of a sudden attack by the Indians, and had agreed to keep each other informed on what was taking place, by communicating as frequently as possible. Among these neighbors was John Price, a relative of Hilborn's, who lived seven miles above, on the north branch of the creek.

"One morning in the early part of June, 1779, an old woman came running down the stream in great distress, saying that her son's family were all killed or taken prisoners by the Indians, herself only escaping. This family resided on the west branch of the creek, though I am unable to give the name.

"Mr. Hilborn set out immediately to give the warning to John Price. On his way, after ascending a hill, he saw the house in flames from which the family had been captured. Proceeding in the direction of Mr. Price's, and when about one mile from the burning dwelling, on ascending another hill, he found himself suddenly surrounded by five Indians, all armed with guns, who demanded his surrender; seeing no possibility of escape, he felt that he must submit to whatever conditions they might be disposed to exact, and resolved to do it with as good grace as possible. They then informed him (as they all spoke tolerably good English) that if he would give a solemn promise not to attempt to escape, they would spare his life; if not, they would kill him on the spot. He made the promise, and, as will appear, kept it faithfully during the entire period of his cap-

[1] John Hilborn was one of the trustees who fixed the site for the seat of justice for Wayne County at Bethany, and erected the first county buildings there. He and his two brothers, Joseph and William, had the charge of and performed much of the work in first opening the State road, called the "North and South road," in 1788, from Pocono Point, through the western part of the county, to the north line of the State, with a branch road to Harmony, and in opening, in 1792, the State road from Stroudsburg, *via* "Bloomingrove Farm" and "Union Sugar Co.," property to Equinunk and Stockport. This last-mentioned road was known as the "Hilborn road," and in the erection, in 1798, of the "Six Northern Townships" (then so called), it was made the boundary line between Palmyra and Lackawaxen townships. In 1791 John Hilborn settled with his family on the Susquehanna flats, at the mouth of Cascade Creek, in Harmony township—now Susquehanna County. In making their journey to this new home, his wife traveled all the way from Stroudsburg, a distance of one hundred and ten miles, on horseback, and carried an infant child in her arms. Mr. Hilborn died at Harmony in April, 1826, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

[2] The sketch is contributed by Luke W. Brodhead, who derived it from Paul S. Preston, who, in turn, had the facts from the journal of his father, Samuel Preston, of Stockport, Wayne County, written in 1787. It appears that in June of that year the father, Samuel Preston, was a guest at the house of Colonel Jacob Stroud, of Stroudsburg, and on the morning of the 16th he, in company with John Fish, went to see John Hilborn, who lived seven miles up Brodhead's Creek. Mr. Preston, as also Mr. Hilborn, were members of the Society of Friends. They reached the house about noon, and were kindly received by Mr. Hilborn and his brother, whom Mr. Preston represents as worthy men, and the owners of a large property and mill, where they manufactured pine lumber, which was then in great abundance, and hauled it some seven or eight miles to the Delaware River to be rafted. During his stay Mr. Preston received from Mr. Hilborn a detailed narrative of his capture and his subsequent adventures with the Indians, which is here related in as condensed form as possible, without omitting incidents of interest.

tivity. They then bound a heavy burthen on his back and ordered him to march. Soon after they passed in sight of John Price's house, where a halt was made. The Indians questioned Hilborn closely as to who lived there, what sort of a man he was, whether he was rich, etc., and also whether he kept a gun. He answered truthfully all their questions; that Price was a peaceable, quiet man, that he was not rich, that he kept a gun, as every one did, to supply himself with game, that he took no part in the war, etc. After an excited talk of considerable length they concluded to pass by the house of Mr. Price and spare him for the present, to the great relief of Mr. Hilborn. He discovered that all the family whose house they had burned were in company except one little boy, who, on account of his loud cries—as he some time after learned—was killed at the house. They made rapid marches all the way to the North Branch of the Susquehanna, crossing many streams of considerable depth, which they were obliged to wade, and proved a cause of much suffering to the women and children, who became greatly fatigued and at times nearly exhausted. They crossed the Susquehanna above the mouth of the Tioga, and found the former deep and difficult of passage, so much so that two of the young girls were only saved from drowning by the extraordinary efforts of Mr. Hilborn. He seems to have had great sympathy for this captive family, consisting of the mother and four or five children, affording them all the relief possible in their tiresome journey, and encouraging them, whenever opportunity afforded, with comforting words; and they were greatly endeared to him, confirming our observations of all similar experience in life, that community of suffering makes the sufferers kin. After crossing the Susquehanna the Indians seemed to feel themselves out of danger of pursuit, and their marches were thereafter much easier. A little girl of the captive family became a great favorite with all the Indians, and was treated with much kindness, they doing everything possible for her comfort on the journey, promising her many things on their arrival at their home in Shenango, telling her many times that she should have plenty of milk, etc. But what seemed very remarkable in view of the care and consideration bestowed on this child, was the fact, that they frequently showed her the scalp of her little brother, killed at the house, the sight of which caused her to weep bitterly.

"After crossing the river, a few short marches brought them to the place where their canoes were tied up; why they were not left on the opposite side of the river on setting out with their expedition, Mr. Hilborn could not understand. They placed him in one of the canoes with the larger portion of the party, and under guard, ordered him to pole it up the stream, which he did the whole distance to Shenango. They frequently went ashore, and on one occasion the old Delaware Indian, who seemed to act the part of a chief, went out hunting and killed a large buck. On his return he ordered two Indians, young men, with Mr. Hilborn, to go and dress the deer and bring it in. One of these Indians was a Delaware, a large, coarse man, the other a genteel young Mohawk, who had on several occasions before shown kindness to Mr. Hilborn. The Delaware was surly and overbearing and ordered the young Mohawk to dress the deer, which he undertook, but not succeeding very well, they soon engaged in a quarrel in their own language and finally in a desperate fight. The Mohawk, though the younger, was the more active and proved the conqueror, compelling the Delaware to finish dressing the deer.

"On the arrival of the party at the Indian settlements at Shenango, Mr. Hilborn found himself quite ill from exposure, and nearly exhausted. He was compelled to perform a great amount of severe labor for the Indians, and imposed an additional amount on himself in his efforts to relieve his fellow-captives. In this condition he learned to his horror that he was required to undergo the severe ordeal of *running the gauntlet*.

"The arrival of the party seemed soon to be generally known at the different Indian towns near, as a large and jubilant crowd was soon collected, composed mainly of women and children, who were to be Mr. Hilborn's tormentors, and who seemed eager to engage in the

sport of lashing the poor captive. Two long lines were formed, composed of women and children armed with whips and clubs, through which Mr. Hilborn was to pass. The young Mohawk, of whom mention has been made, stood by silently watching with evident displeasure the preparations for this humiliating method of torture, so universally prevalent among his people, feeling that the prisoner in his present condition was unable to endure the punishment. Mr. Hilborn was ordered to start at a given signal; he attempted to run as well as he could, but had proceeded but a few paces when the brave and generous young Mohawk broke in the ranks and arrested his further progress; the confusion that ensued lasted but a moment, as he boldly announced his determination, and right from custom, to offer himself to run in place of the sick captive. He was accepted, and ran the whole course; notwithstanding his remarkable agility, he was severely punished, but he endured it without a word of complaint and apparently with stoical indifference. The young Mohawk continued the friend of Mr. Hilborn throughout his captivity and was always kind and considerate towards him.

"During his stay at Shenango the Indians received intelligence of General Sullivan's intention of coming up the Susquehanna to destroy their towns and growing crops; this information produced the wildest excitement, and on the part of some of the warriors, exhibitions of violent rage.

"They had a large body of the best of land under cultivation, with the prospect of an abundant harvest of Indian corn, beans, etc., and the thought of having it destroyed was a natural cause of anxiety.

"About the time of receiving intelligence of the movements of General Sullivan they were holding a council in reference to an expedition to the settlements on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, to be commanded by the celebrated Capt. Brandt and Capt. Montour. Hilborn was informed of this contemplated expedition by his friend, the young Mohawk, who seemed to be privy to all that was taking place. He expressed his fears for the fate of Hilborn should this expedition be attended with unfavorable results, and also in case General Sullivan's army should make its appearance. The prisoners in either case would be treated badly. Hilborn now for the first time made efforts to obtain for himself and his companions release from captivity, and for this purpose had an interview with the old Delaware chief who took him prisoner. He made no attempts at misstatement, for he found the old man exceedingly shrewd and any efforts to deceive him would be fruitless. He told him that he was a Quaker, that he had taken no part in the war, that it was against his religious principles to fight, etc., and that the women and children could do them no harm; but all his arguments were in vain; the only reply was that, "all the Yankees have the same story." Yet they treated him with more consideration after this interview. His employment was now, and had been for some time, to attend to the cultivation of the growing corn. (As is well known, General Sullivan in a few weeks from this time rendered desolate this whole region of country, destroying forty villages, some of them containing as many as a hundred houses, together with 160,000 bushels of corn, leaving scarce a trace of vegetation on the surface.)

"Mr. Hilborn, now finding that he could not purchase his freedom by entreaties, laid a plan for his escape. He concluded to take a canoe at night and quietly push down the Susquehanna until morning, and then hide the craft in the mouth of some creek, while he watched from an elevated position to ascertain if he was pursued; if so, to take his chances by land, and if not, to again take the canoe and at night make his way down the stream. In planning his escape his mind became greatly exercised, for notwithstanding the promise made on the day of his capture was not voluntary, having been extorted from him at the peril of his life, and therefore not strictly binding, yet when he came to make the trial, he could not with a clear conscience disregard the pledges he had given and falsify his word; yet the plan of escape was deemed practical, and he had many opportunities for putting it in execution. On one occasion he was sent some distance for

water; a strong impulse to regain his freedom suddenly took possession of him, and he dropped his camp-kettle and began to run. After going about half a mile he again thought of the promise on which his life had been spared, and as speedily returned to the camp with the water.

"Capt. Brandt was arranging now for his intended expedition against the settlements on the West Branch of the Susquehanna.

"Hilborn heard from his Indian friend his opinion of the high character of the Mohawk chief, whom he described as the greatest man among the Indian nations; that he had been educated in New England, had since been in London in company with Guy Johnston, and now held a commission under the crown, and that he was noted as much for his humanity as for his bravery. Mr. Hilborn now resolved to call on Brandt and state his case as well as he could. He found him in his tent, seated at a table, writing, and dressed in a calico wrapper. He was received with great politeness, and Capt. Brandt acted towards him more like an English gentleman than an Indian chief. He listened attentively to what Mr. Hilborn had to say, and seemed to have much sympathy for him, but finally told him that as he was a prisoner of the Delawares, he could not interfere for him, as he was a Mohawk. Yet Hilborn believed that the interview was of service to him, for it was ordered soon after that he should be sent to Niagara and delivered to the English there.

"After bidding farewell to his generous Indian friend, he was conducted through the Genesee country, where he saw large bodies of beautiful land under cultivation by the Indians.

"From Niagara he was ordered on board a vessel to be sent to Quebec. In passing down the St. Lawrence the water was exceedingly rapid and the navigation appeared dangerous. The vessel was conducted by a Frenchman with much skill, and he arrived safely in Quebec in just two months from the time he was taken prisoner. Here he was under no restraint and seemed to be left to take care of himself. He was now hungry, moneyless and almost naked. In this extremity he applied to an Irish colonel in the British service for relief. The colonel listened to the relation he gave of himself, and, to Hilborn's surprise, loaned him money enough to purchase a tolerably decent suit of clothes and something to eat.

"He now made effort to obtain employment, by which he might support himself for the present and discharge his obligation to the generous colonel. Happening to mention to him that he was a miller by trade, he at once sent him to a mill of his own on the opposite side of the river, to work for a time on trial. In this new situation he did everything in his power to show his gratitude by furthering the interests of his employer. He made several alterations, re-dressed the stones, etc., and after a little time had the mill doing better than it had ever done before. The colonel was greatly pleased and soon after made him superintendent of the whole business of purchasing grain, selling the flour, as well as attending to its manufacture, the sale of flour amounting to about £100 per week. He remained in this situation over a year, but with constant longing to return home; yet no opportunity was afforded. He at length made known his desire to the colonel, who seemed very reluctant to part with him, and offered to give him whatever wages he might in reason ask, if he would remain.

"But seeing he had his heart set on getting to his home, the colonel generously procured a passage for him in a transport about to sail for New York. They sailed by the Newfoundland fisheries, when the captain receiving information of a French fleet lying off the coast, they put into Halifax. He remained in Nova Scotia a considerable time, when he again took passage and was finally landed in New Jersey, somewhere near Amboy, from which place he walked to his father's house, in Makefield, and from thence to his home on Brodhead's Creek, having been away just two years from the time of his capture."

The family captured with Mr. Hilborn were all released and returned safely home, excepting one of the children, who died at Niagara.

The battle of the Raymondskill, or, as it is sometimes called, the battle of the Conashaugh, occurred the year following the battle of the Lackawaxen or Minisink. Of this engagement we have a carefully preserved traditional report

and a cotemporary account which agrees substantially with it, and give place to both, as no narrative of the fight has ever appeared in the public prints.

Old James Philip McCarty, who was "redeemed" by Daniel Westfall (that is, he sold his time to pay his passage), was brought by the latter up to New Jersey. He started a clearing on the Pennsylvania side, up the Raymondskill (Pike County), and had stock over there. One rainy day in April, 1780, McCarty crossed the Delaware and went up to his clearing to look after his horses. He was riding his horse when it started and gave a snort. McCarty looked and discovered an Indian. He rode on, however, trying to appear as if he did not see him, but, when he got out of sight, he slipped from the horse and ran across the creek and down near its mouth, where he crossed it again on a foot-log, and followed down the Delaware under cover of the bank to the usual place of crossing, opposite the stone fort in New Jersey. Here he hid in the brush and waited for some one to come across for him, for he concluded that his people would become alarmed on account of his absence and look for him. His brother John became anxious about him towards nightfall, and, in company with Sam Helm, started across the river from the fort, to look for him. As McCarty saw them coming, he stood up, and Sam Helm, mistaking him for an Indian, immediately drew up his rifle and fired. The ball hit McCarty in the shoulder; then they saw what they had done and carried him across to the fort. He told them about seeing the Indian, and Captain Peter Westbrook immediately began to make preparations to reconnoitre the Pennsylvania side in force next day. He received reinforcements from the Pennsylvania side; Lieutenant Ennis was along and Captain Van Etten. They crossed from the fort the next morning and thought they would find the Indians on Powwow Hill, an elevated little plateau, at the mouth of the Raymondskill. Part of the men went up over the hill and the rest of them went up the Raymondskill. Those that crossed Powwow Hill found two Indians, and Sam Helm shot and wounded one of them badly. (Years afterward they found the skeleton of an Indian in a cleft in the rocks not far away, and they supposed it was that of this wounded Indian, who had hidden away and died there.) They worked their way up the mountain and came together, and followed the Indian trail, single file. When they had reached Bastian Spring, where there is a bluff at the right, they were fired upon by the Indians, who were in ambush. The captain and about one-third of the men in front stood their ground, while those in the rear broke and fled. The men who fought dropped behind trees and returned the fire of the Indians. Abram Westbrook, who was a young man, kept close to his uncle, the captain, and fired away with his gun, but he noticed that the Indian he had selected did not fall. The captain looked around and saw that they were alone and that the Indians were trying to surround them. He told his nephew to load his gun and then they started to retreat. They had not run far when they came to a thicket, and there they parted, Abram taking one side and the captain the other. Abram reached the Delaware and crossed with the other fugitives, who had rendezvoused there. Sam Helm was shot through the fleshy part of both thighs, but waded down the Conashaugh, supported by two men, who carried a stick that he leaned on. Lieutenant Ennis was killed and twelve others, and a number were wounded. The place to which they retreated is below Cave Bank, and is called Death Eddy to this day. They went up in force the next day and found Captain Westbrook killed and scalped near the thicket where he separated from young Abram Westbrook. The dead were taken up and buried in the old Minisink burying-ground, and cedar posts were placed at their heads. These posts remained for years and some persons now living remember seeing them. There was an Indian burying-ground not far from where the battle was fought, on the side-hill back from the Delaware, and that region was sacred ground to the Indians. If the forces under Westbrook had stood their ground they might have defeated the Indians, but they were under no discipline, and, being suddenly attacked, every man appears to have looked out for him-

self. Abram Westbrook was only about nineteen when the battle was fought, and he kept close to his uncle, fancying that he would be safer with him. The gun which he used was a borrowed one, and he afterward found that the barrel was crooked, which accounted for his poor shots during the fight.[1]

The cotemporary account which we cull from the musty and little-known pages of the Colonial Records, appears in a letter from John Van Campen to President Reed and fixes the date of the battle of the Raymondskill on April 21, 1780. It will be noticed that it disagrees in details with the account already given, but in the main supports it.

"LOWER SMITHFIELD, April the 24th, 1780.

"Honored Sir:

"In hope my last by Mr. Mixer is come to hand, informing you of the Incursion of the Indians at the house of Manvel Gunsaleyes. I herewith inform your honor of their later attempts. James McCarte, with his family, was removed to the Jersey. On the 20th Instant his sons went to their home to feed the Cattle, Discovered Signs of Indians, returned to the Jersey immediately, and acquainted Major Westbrook and Captain Westbrook (with) the signs they had Discovered. They sent immediately for some of their best men and Crossed the River that night, and about sunrise the morning following Discovered the Indians Nigh the Barun and began the attack; the number of the Enemy is supposed to be about fourteen; the Major received no Damage with his party; the Indians retreated to the woods; the Major was reinforced by Captain Vannatten with three of his sons & Son in Law. Pursued the Indians by the Blood, and about two miles came up with them. As it is, without Doubt three of them was wounded. Renewed the attack, Drove the Indians in a few minutes; they Ran to the edge of a thick woods. Captain Vannatten maintained his ground with his few men, the Major with his men also. Captain Westbrook's men left him at the first fire from the enemy in the Woods, which was the ruin of the whole; but the ground maintained for some time and the retreat secured by the Major & Vannatten; kill'd and missing on the part of the Major and Vannatten; Captain Westbrook missing; not yet found; Benjamin Ennis kill'd, son in law to Captain Vannatten; Richard Rosekrans kill'd and two more wounded. Of the enemy kill'd, two found, one an officer, appearing by his Dress, found in his pocket a regular Journal from the first of March until the 16th Inst.; as appears by his journal there is three hundred and Ninety marched from Niagari (Niagara), divided into Different parties; the Officer was a White man.

"Respective Sir:

"I'me now under Difficulties of mind; what the Event will be God only knows; the People are Determined to Evacuate the Country, as there appears no Prospect of Relief by the Militia.

"I am, Sir, with Due Respect,

"Your Most Huble Servt,

"JOHN VANCAMPEN.

"P. S.—The said McCarte where the attack began is about two miles Below Well's Ferry,[2] on the Banks of Delaware.

"Capt. Vannatten lives in Delaware township, one mile below McCarte's."[3]

About the time of the Hilborn capture by the Indians, there were several other persons either made prisoners or murdered by the Indians in what is now Monroe County. Emmanuel Salleday, who lived on the Ransbury place, three miles from Stroudsburg, with his family, were made captives and taken to New York State, but subsequently released and returned to the Minisink. Emmanuel Gunsolus (or Gonzales) and his daughter were taken from their home near Bushkill and conveyed to Niagara, where the father was compelled to run the gauntlet. The Learn (or Larner) family were surprised and several of them killed,[4] and Colonel Stroud, of Fort Penn, was bitterly complained of by Robert Levers, of Easton, in letters to the Council, it being alleged that he would not send men to protect them, because he judged Learn to be a Tory.

It was also about this time that a small band of Indians came down upon the Middle Smithfield settlement, near the "Kechout," on the Bushkill, and lying stealthily in ambush, succeeded in accomplishing a murderous design. William Courtright and Charles McGinnis went at evening to a pasture owned by the former to turn out some horses, and as they let

[1] This is the first time that an account of this battle has ever been fully given. B. A. Westbrook collected the facts from "Long Ben" Westbrook, a son of Abram Westbrook, and Philip McCarty, a son of Old Philip McCarty; and Edmond Lord's recollections of what Sam Helm told him agree with the account as here given.

[2] This Well's Ferry was at the site of Milford, Pike County.

[3] Col. Rec., vol. viii. p. 202, 203.

[4] See the chapter on Pocono township for a full account of the murders at Learn's

down the bars, three Indians sprang out of the bushes and captured them and the animals they led. They speedily fled with their prisoners northward (following a route coinciding with the present Coolbaugh road northward to the saw-mill). When they had gone about five miles McGinnis became fatigued, and his captors, not being able to make him travel as fast as they desired, halted, deliberately painted themselves, as was their custom when about to commit a deed of blood, and killed him with their tomahawks. This occurred in the wilderness, at a place in the northern part of Middle Smithfield, ever since called "McGinnis' Barren." After taking his scalp they marched on and reached a point about twelve miles farther north at sundown, and encamped in a large swamp. Courtright, unperceived by the Indians, had been breaking twigs along the route, and, unknown to the Indians, a party of rescuers were following as fast as possible the trail thus indicated.

The pursuing party, Robert and Benjamin Hanna and William Sanders, came up with them about the time they halted. They crept cautiously close to them and just as one of the savages was kneeling and about to strike fire with a flint and steel, they fired. Two of the Indians fell and the third sprang away like a startled deer into the fastnesses of the swamp. Courtright jumped to his feet and ran towards his deliverers exclaiming "Thank God, I am a free man!" The Indian who was running for his own freedom turned quickly, however, and fired at Courtright, the ball breaking his thigh. Rescuers and rescued remained near by during the night and on the following day the wounded man was carried home on a blanket suspended between the two horses which had been recovered. The place of this occurrence, about three miles south of the High Knob, in Pike County, is known as the "Big Indian Swamp." Courtright finally died from his wound.

A family named Shoemaker, residing near Jacob Nyce's place, above Bushkill, was attacked, the father and son were killed, and the daughter, "Yonachy," then seven years of age, taken prisoner. In the exchange of prisoners she was returned and afterwards married a Mr. Cortright.

Such incidents as the foregoing were of frequent occurrence, and the whole country was kept in a state of continual terror.

The provincial authorities were in constant communication with the local officers, Colonel Stroud, of Fort Penn, and others, and always manifested sympathy, while they furnished all of the aid in their power.

President Reed, of the Executive Council, writing to Colonel Stroud, under date of August 3, 1779, says,—

"The distress of your County by the late Incursions of the Indians has given us very great Concern, and the more so as we understand the militia, having got into some Confusion, do not render the services that might be expected. We are sorry to find that some mistaken opinions you have formed on the mode of their being called out & of the Appointments of the Lieutenants have had a great share in this Evil. As you are now most probably experiencing the sad Effects of such Mistakes, we shall not add to your Pain by dwelling upon them, but desire you to consider the Effects & Consequences, which cannot be other than the Ruin of your outer settlements & impoverishment of the County itself. As you . . . possess a good share of the Esteem & Confidence of the People, I shall hope and do recommend it to you as the best Service you can perform to your Bleeding country to do away as far as possible the Effects of former Opinions & strive, by a general Concurrence with the other Gentlemen in the militia, to give them vigour & Efficacy, encouraging and promoting a spirit of Fidelity & Obedience to the Laws as calculated to afford the best Relief and Security against the dreadful calamity."[1]

On April 7, 1780, the Council received letters from Colonel Stroud, Depui, Van Campen and others, representing the condition of distress north of the mountains, in Northampton County, the need of ammunition, etc.

President Reed wrote to Col. Jacob Stroud, April 11, 1780, telling him that he had received his favor by Mr. Kortright and expressing sympathy with him in his distress. "We have," he says, "as the first step of relief, delivered Mr. Kortright two hundred pounds of powder, eight hundred lead and five hundred flints, which will be delivered by him to Mr. Kacklin, lieutenant of the county, to be forwarded to the places most wanted. . . . We have also directed Colonel Kacklin to order out

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. VII. p. 618.

a class of the militia on tour of duty, to march up to your township with as little delay as possible." He expressed but little faith in the efficacy of such measures, however, and urged the encouragement of the young men to form parties "to strike the enemy near home and give them the alarm for their own safety," saying, "we would gladly support and promote such a measure and have therefore authorized the lieutenant of the county to offer fifteen hundred dollars for every Indian or Tory prisoner taken in arms against us and one thousand dollars for every Indian scalp."[1] Colonel Stroud thanked the President for the aid and encouragement extended in a letter dated "April ye 17."

It was not from actual Indian hostilities alone that the people suffered. The asperities of life in small ways were very great. The inhabitants of the regions remote from trade centres suffered from absence of many of the commonest necessaries of life. Heavy demands were made upon the country for supplies for the army. The cattle were all driven away to Bethlehem, Philadelphia and other points, and so the people had little or no meat but such as the frontiersman's rifle could procure.

Tallow was, as a matter of course, equally scarce, and the people in many instances had recourse to a bush called the candleberry-bush to obtain the material for candles. The stems and twigs of this bush, cut in small fragments, were boiled in a kettle, when a peculiar wax or grease arose to the surface, which was carefully skimmed off, and, when a sufficient amount was procured, formed into candles by dipping or molding. The candles were of a delicate green color and gave a pale, but clear light. This serves as a fair illustration of the expedients to which the people were driven to provide the commonest necessities.

An extreme scarcity of salt was a more serious deprivation during Revolutionary times than would at first be imagined. It brought from eight to twenty dollars per bushel and oftentimes was not to be had for any price. A plant, of the fern species, was used by many families as a substitute, but poorly answered the purpose, though it made meat and vegetables more savory and palatable than they would be without its application.

Concerning this matter of the scarcity of salt, there has been preserved an old letter of Colonel Stroud's, which shows how difficult it was to procure it and also how scarce were some other commodities,—

"Lower Smithfield, October the 16th, 1779.

"Col. Matlack:

"I must Beg of you if it is in your power to assist me in geting again 27 and ½ bushels of salt that I had engaged and paid for last April to Abbe James, but being alarmed with the Indeons so that I could not Send for it, and looking on it safer than it would be at home, as I did not know but every day wee should be drove off, I had ingaged all the salt to my nabours that allways this several years have had their supplyes from me. If anything should be wanting to Inform any Gentleman, Mr. Abbe James will be able to give a full information. I spoke to His Excellency the President and he told me I should have Some if not all, I now have sent my Team for the Salt and as the President has so much business on hand to take his attention, I must Beg of you to Take the Troble to forrowd the matter. The salt was taken by the Committee, and what Line that now Lies in now is unknowing to me, as I live so far off, and as we Live so far of we Dont stand any Chance of getting Salt to what others Doe that Lives near Town, and as for Sending flouer down, we cant do it now as the army has been abought hear, and has Taken all our grane,[2] &c., that unless it is a few that have a little yet. Any Troble you are at I shall be Ready and willing to pay you for and be very much obliged to you, besides I dont know of any other man at this time I can apply to but you. I am Sir

"Your very umble Servant

"Jacob Stroud."

During 1781–82 two companies of soldiers—Captain Philip Shrawder's rangers and Captain Johannes Van Etten's veterans, who had been in the field in 1777 and fought at the Brandywine—were kept on duty in the region north of the mountains, and, in conjunction with Colonel Stroud's men at Fort Penn and small informally banded bodies, kept the Lower Minisink free from depredations.

Farther up the valley, however, the depredations of the Indians were still continued in 1782, and the Pennsylvania side was almost deserted,

[1] Penn. Archives, Vol. VIII. p. 176.

[2] This allusion is evidently to Sullivan's army.

as the following petition from some of the inhabitants in New Jersey shows:

"MINISINK, 10 December, 1782.

"His excellency Governor Livingston and the Honorable Legislative Council and General Assembly of New Jersey.

"Gentlemen we the inhabitants of the frontier of the county of Sussex beg leave to present our petition to the Honorable Legislature of the state. The Inhabitants who formerly lived on the Pennsylvania Side of the river opposite to us have Principally left their farms and moved into Jersey and other places to escape savage cruelty. These Inhabitants was formerly a considerable guard to us, but now there is nothing to stop the Enemy but the river which is Fordible in a grate Number of places a considerable part of the year Particularly in Harvest and other times when the Enemy can do us the Greatest Damage. The Situation of this country and the manner in which the Savages Carry on the War like a Thief in the Night renders it impracticable to depend on the Militia for Security, for before they can be collected the mischief is done and the Enemy secure in the Wilderness. Numbers of us have friends and near relatives who have been torn from their familys and connections and are groaning under cruel Savage Captivity. These labour under the sad remembrance of having experienced the Truly Shocking Spectacle of Seeing there Dearest Connections Murdered and Scalped before there Eyes and we have grate reason to fear we shall share the same fate unless some move be adopted for our security We therefore most earnestly pray that a law may be passed by the Honourable Legislature before they adjourn for raising a company of about Eighty men Properly officered and to be Stationed here for our Protection the Ensuing Campaign."

The signatures to this petition have not been preserved, but it was forwarded the day of its date to the Governor of New Jersey. The petition is valuable chiefly as showing the deplorable condition of the Pennsylvanians along the Delaware River from the mouth of the Lackawaxen to Fort Hyndshaw. The Delaware had been the frontier line, and the Pennsylvanians, being on the west side of the river, were to New York and New Jersey what a picket line is to an army. This sturdy band of Pennsylvania pioneers maintained the unequal contest during all those dark and bloody years when Brandt and his Indian and Tory followers were ravaging the country. After the disastrous defeat at the battle of Lackawaxen or Minisink and the murder of Jeremiah Van Auken, the school-teacher at Carpenter's Point, together with the destruction of everything in that vicinity by fire, followed by the defeat at the Raymondskill, with the constant incursions, murders and annoyances from skulking Indians, it was no wonder that the picket line of Pennsylvanians had withdrawn.

But finally the dawn began to break, the long war drew to a close. Upon the 19th of October, 1781, Cornwallis' forces—seven thousand two hundred and forty-seven British and Hessian soldiers—surrendered at Yorktown, and by a swift courier the news was borne to Congress at Philadelphia, the messenger arriving there on the evening of the 23d; and the sentinels, when they called the hour of the night—"ten o' the clock and all is well"—added, "*and Cornwallis is taken.*" This news, which spread rapidly through Pennsylvania and the other colonies, brought the long-suffering inhabitants to a realization that they were at last, even if an impoverished, an independent people. Though the armies remained for some time in the field, the war had really ended. Preliminary articles of peace were agreed to between Great Britain and the Confederation of Colonies November 30, 1782, and the definitive treaty was concluded at Paris upon the 3d of September, 1783.

Thus closed the Revolution, but upon the frontier its animosities and asperities died sullenly and slowly away, like the last, lingering reverberations of thunder in the passing of a mighty storm. Peace came at last—like the warm sunshine after long and dreary winter—and with it began a new life throughout the land.

CHAPTER VII.

End of the Pennamite War—Northampton County at the Close of the Century—Land System—First Effort for Erection of a New County.

THE Revolution being at an end, and the danger of Indian invasion over, the settlers began to return to Wyoming and the lesser colonies of Wallenpaupack and Cushutunk, still

claiming their lands under Connecticut title. Pennsylvania, as ever before, viewed with great displeasure the growth of a colony within her limits which refused to recognize her authority, and applied to the Continental Congress, requesting the appointment of a tribunal to determine the matter in dispute.

Congress accordingly appointed a board of commissioners to adjudicate the question, and provided that it should meet at Trenton, where the parties were notified to attend. The State of Connecticut appointed as its representatives Messrs. Dyer, Johnston and Root, and on the part of Pennsylvania there appeared Messrs. Bradford, Reed, Wilson and Sergeant. After a deliberation of five weeks the board, on the 30th of December, 1782, pronounced the opinion that the State of Connecticut had no right to the lands in controversy, and that all of the lands lying within the charter bounds of Pennsylvania, "now claimed by Connecticut, do of right belong to the State of Pennsylvania." This was what was known as the "Trenton decree."

The people of Wyoming, says Chapman,[1] considered the question before the board merely one of jurisdiction, and that it did not affect in any degree the right of soil. They acquiesced in the verdict, therefore, and regarded themselves as holding title under Connecticut, but as amenable to the laws of Pennsylvania. "We care not," they said, "under what State we live, if we live protected and happy."

It was now recommended by the General Assembly that commissioners should be appointed to go to Wyoming, examine into the state of the country, act as magistrates and recommend what measures the government should adopt in regard to the settlers, and such commissioners were duly appointed and directed to attend there on April 15, 1783. The guard of Continental troops having been withdrawn, it was ordered, on March 4th, that Captain Philip Shrawder's company, of Northampton County, and Captain Thomas Robinson's be ordered there to "take proper measures for sustaining the post and protecting the settlement." Shrawder arrived first, on March 21st, took possession of the fort and renamed it "Fort Dickinson," in honor of the president of the Supreme Executive Council.

The inhabitants now discovered, by the conduct of the troops and the report of the commissioners, that the government of Pennsylvania regarded the Trenton decree as having decided not only the question of jurisdiction, but the right of private property also, and they discovered that the troops were present, not simply for the purpose of guarding against the common enemy, but also to protect the Pennsylvania claimants in possession of their lands.

What has been called the 'Third Pennamite War" now commenced. It was in reality the beginning of the end of the general conflict between the Pennsylvanians and the Connecticut people. There was constant contention, but no violence or overt acts were committed until May, 1784, when the troops were ordered to disarm the Connecticut settlers who had resisted the mandates of the alleged "mock tribunals" of the Pennsylvania magistrates. Under this pretense one hundred and fifty families were turned out of their dwellings (many of which were burned), and, reduced to destitution, they were compelled to leave the valley.

Thus came about another hasty evacuation of Wyoming. The people thus driven from their homes proceeded on foot through the wilderness, by way of the Lackawaxen, to the Delaware, a distance of about eighty miles. "During this journey," say Chapman and Miner, "the unhappy fugitives suffered all of the miseries which human nature seems capable of enduring."

"It is probable," says Miner,[2] "that the ostensible reason for compelling the exiles to this route (the Lackawaxen), the fear lest their old friends at Stroudsburg should afford them aid, was not without weight." One of the fugitives, describing the flight, says, "It was a solemn scene; parents, their children crying for hunger, aged men on crutches, all urged forward by an armed force at our heels." The first night they encamped at Capouse, the second at Cobb's, the third at Little Meadow, the fourth

[1] Chapman, p. 134.

[2] Miner's Wyoming, p. 345.

L of C.

at Lackawack, the fifth at Blooming Grove, the sixth at Shohola, and on the seventh they arrived at the Delaware, where the people dispersed, some going up and some down the river, some continuing on their way east and some going back to make another effort to secure their homes and lands. They fought again to retain their possessions, and considerable bloodshed ensued in July, 1784, in engagements between the soldiers and the Pennsylvanians on one side and the Connecticut people upon the other. As of old in the Pennamite conflicts, victory perched first upon one banner and then upon the other. It is beyond our scope in these pages to follow the varying vicissitudes of this war. One item in it, however, is of local interest.

A considerable force, ordered out to quell the riots at Wyoming, was quartered for a time in that part of Northampton which is now Monroe County.

The Council, in session at Philadelphia, July 29, 1784, resolved, "that the peace and good order of government are interrupted by sudden and dangerous tumults and riots near Wyoming, in the county of Northumberland, for the suppression of which the immediate aid of the militia is expedient and necessary." It was also resolved, "That the Lieutenant of the county of Northampton be directed to draw forth a detachment of three hundred Infantry and twelve or fifteen Light Dragoons properly officered and equipped from the militia of said county." A portion of the command was under Colonel Nicholas Kern. The names of the officers of his command were as follows:

Lieutenant-colonel commanding, Nicholas Kern; Majors, Henry Alshouse and John Nelson; Adjutant, Lawrence Erb; Quartermaster, Peter Overshimer; Sergeant Major, Jno. Barnet; Quartermaster Sergeant, Henry Spering. Captains of companies, Adam Clendeneris, John Ritter, Jacob Clader, John Santee, Jacob Balliet, Lewis Stacher, John Van Etten, Timothy Jeyne, Christopher Keller and Benjamin Schoonhoven.

Captain Philip Shrawder,[1] in May, 1784, was in command of a company attached to the First Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, then commanded by Major James Moore, and the men in his company, there is every reason to believe, were, with perhaps a few exceptions, the same whom he led to Wyoming in August, 1784, under Col. Nicholas Kern. Following is the roster:

Captain, Philip Shrawder; First Lieutenant, John Armstrong; Second Lieutenant, Andrew Henderson; First Sergeant, Michael Knight; Second Sergeant, James Melvin; Third Sergeant, John Kilby; First Corporal, John Griffey; Second Corporal, Jacob Stoner; Drummer, John Brown; Fifer, George Burnett.

Privates.

George Alexander.	John Lessly.
Wm. Armstrong.	Daniel McMullen.
Thomas Brown.	Claudius Martin.
John Burrage.	Daniel McLoskey.
Christopher Bigner.	David McCartney.
James Butler.	Peter Minnick.
Jonathan Burwell.	Patrick Norton.
John Clark.	Edward Nelson.
Anthony Curshong.	George Rhecroft.
Conrad Dressel.	Christopher Riley.
Patrick Dunlevy.	John Phil. Steel.
Frederick Fisher.	Ezekiel Shelcott.
Thomas Garvin.	Andrew Shafer.
Daniel Gridley.	John Smith.
Henry Harpoole.	Moses Swartwood.
Conrad Hoffner.	William Shewell.
George Heflinger.	John Tom.
John Henry Hesser.	William Thomson.
David Jacobs.	Henry Vogelsong.
Thomas Jennings.	Thomas Williot.
William Kelly.	

A considerable portion of Col. Kern's force was provided for at the inn and on the premises of James Logan, in what is now Stroud township.[2]

[1] Captain Shrawder was an exceedingly methodical and painstaking man, and kept a record of his militia company in a huge folio volume (now owned by Luke W. Brodhead), which he evidently procured for that purpose, but which he subsequently made a common-place book, recording many interesting documents, such as early assessment lists, resolutions relating to the Pennamite War, etc. (the more valuable of which are preserved in this work), as well as literary extracts, recipes, etc. He makes a summary of the officers engaged in the Wyoming expedition, but gives no roster of his own men for August, 1784, which would indicate that the list was identical with those given for the months preceding, the latest of which, prior to August, 1784, (May) is here copied.

[2] See chapter on Stroud township, Monroe County, for an account of James Logan and his tavern, the second one north of the mountains.

John Van Campen, Esq., was appointed commissary to furnish provisions, which he did at the rate of ten pence half-penny per ration.

Logan rendered an account to John Van Campen, commissary, which has been preserved, and affords interesting reading.[1]

[1] The following account (with the matter above given concerning Kern's forces) is contributed by Luke W. Brodhead:

		£	s.	d.
"July 28, 1784,	To 568 pounds of Bread	6	19	6
"	" 7 Sheep or 15 shillings	5	3	0
"	" 12 gallons Rum delivered at 6 shill, issued to the volunteers Yankee Intruders (probably meant to say, *to suppress Yankee Intenders*)	3	12	0
"	" cash to Jacob Miner to going express	0	7	6
"	" shoeing his Pad for him	0	5	0
"	" 153 meals victuals for the officers and soldiers	11	9	0
"	" cash paid to Jacob Sharer for Beef	3	15	0
"	29 " 8 gallons Rum delivered to the volunteers	2	8	0
"	" 2 do Spirits to the officers	0	14	0
Aug. 1,	" 18 Bushels of ground Rye and sent after, to support the volunteers when lying at Locust Hill and on the road to Wyoming.	0	11	9
2,	" 9 Bush. Rye chopped to feed the horses when out on public Business	2	14	0
"	" Pasturing Horses and cut straw	6	0	0
"	" Cash paid to Jonas Suterly for going Express to Bullocks	0	7	6
3,	" Cash paid to Benj. Vandermark for damages when the Horses broke into his Oats	0	15	0
"	" Six Quires of Paper	1	1	0
6,	" Expenses at Wyoming when out upon purchasing for the Militia	1	17	6
"	" Expenses going to Wyoming for myself and others	1	2	6
17,	" Cash paid for Mutton	0	3	9
"	" " " to Melchior Bossard	1	15	0
	" Four gallons of Rum for the Wounded.. Not to forget four head of cattle of Bossard	1	4	0
"	" My son going Express to town five times	15	0	0
"	" My own time and expenses when out upon purchasing Cattle	12	0	0
"	" My own team entered into the Service from here to Easton and from there to Wyoming was kept constant a hauling from there till the 24th of this instant, and found my own Feed and driver at one Pound ten Shillings per day, which amounts to	32	0	0
"	" Two teams sent from here to go to Easton to bring up Flour, and brought it as far as Heller's, and was taken back to Easton again and brought up another Load and was gone four Days, and found their own feed at £1. 0. 0. per day; they brought their Load as far as John Learn's	8	0	0
"	" My two-horse team going to Brinker's, and from there with loads to John Learn three times, they being gone four days at 15 Shillings per day comes to	3	0	0
"	" My son going Express to town five at £3. 0. 0	15	0	0
"	" My own time and horse expenses when purchasing for the Public one Month	11	5	0."

The entire force raised by the Supreme Executive Council for the suppression of disturbances in Wyoming was under command of Col. John Armstrong. An advance guard under Major Moore was assembled at Learner's or Learn's. The Yankees had previously dispatched Capt. John Swift, with thirty picked men, to meet, dislodge and defeat them before they could reach the valley of Wyoming. An engagement ensued at Locust Ridge[2] on the second day of August, in which Jacob Everett, one of Moore's men, was killed, and several others wounded on each side. In Miner's "History of Wyoming" it is stated "that the Yankeys affirmed that Logan (the tavern-keeper), a mulatto, was under Patterson (Alexander) with a company of thirty men raised on the Delaware. A rude old song spoke of Logan:"

"The 20th of September
We marched the rebel route;
From Easton to Wyoming,
To drive the Yankeys out.
The wary dogs and savage beasts
Would rather steal than show their face.

"We halted all at Romig's,
Our forces to review;
Our chief commander Logan
Encouraged thus his crew—
'Brave lads,' he cried, 'who steals the most,
He shall obtain the highest post.'"

James Logan had, of course, nothing what-

In the foregoing there is a first and second account aggregating £159 8*s*.

Following this is the wagoner's account, in which Conrad Grubb, George and Henry Stacker, Christopher Keller, Melchoir Bossard, James Logan and Clarke Winans were employed in hauling flour and provisions to Jacob Brinker's, Nicholas Ernfield's, John Learn's and to Wyoming.

In the forage account of the militia light horse, hay, oats, etc., are supplied to the following-named persons: "To Jacob Heller, Capt. John Brisbin, Capt. Shrawder and company, John Hollenback, hay for 86 nights and 621 qts. oats, John Hollenback for Col. Kern, 2 nights hay and oats, John Hollenback for Robert Levers, Esq., John P. Shott for Col. Wilson, Lawrence Erb to hay & oats furnished Colonel Kern, the adjutant & 2 light horse, John Learn for L. Horn hay & oats, John Learn 1½ Bush Rye, do. to supper and grog, do supper for 6 men, Jacob Brinker 6 meals &c."

[2] Locust Ridge is on the old Sullivan road, near the south bank of the Lehigh, three or four miles east of Stoddartsville.

ever to do with the expedition, but his presence before or after the engagement, as an excited and perhaps officious follower of the train, gave rise to the above ridiculous doggerel.

On the arrival of Armstrong's force (including Col. Kern's) at Wyoming hostilities ensued in that much-troubled valley, and they were continued during the year and later.

The years 1785 and 1786 did not exhibit any abatement of the controversy between the rivals. Col. John Franklin became the leading spirit among the Connecticut claimants, and Col. Timothy Pickering appeared as the chief champion of the Pennsylvania cause. A plan was formed for carving a new State from Pennsylvania, to include the old county of Westmoreland and all of the territory claimed by Connecticut, and thus wrest Wyoming from the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania. Col. Ethan Allen, of Vermont, appeared upon the scene as one pledged to furnish means and men for the dismemberment of Pennsylvania.

This bold and dangerous scheme was frustrated simply by the erection of Luzerne County on Sept. 25, 1786, thus affording an opportunity for the people to have a direct representation in the Assembly and to state their grievances, and, in a large measure, shape their own affairs. This county included all of the Connecticut settlers, except those at Lackawack or Wallenpaupack and the few on the Delaware, principally at Cushutunk.

In March, 1787, the inhabitants proposed a compromise, in effect that if the commonwealth would grant them the seventeen townships which had been laid out, and in which settlements had been made prior to the "Trenton decree," they would relinquish their claim to all other lands within the limits of the Susquehanna purchase; what were known as the "certified townships" were thus secured to the settlers; but while most of the inhabitants were within these townships, there were others scattered here and there who had bought rights of the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies and made improvements upon their locations. There were quite a number of this class within the present limits of Wayne and Pike Counties. Another class of people dissatisfied with the compromise were the Pennsylvanians to whom the State had previously sold a portion of the lands, and who did not wish, very naturally, to be dispossessed of them. Such was the effect of the opposition that the next year the compromise act was suspended and afterwards repealed. The conflict was continued.

In 1795 "the Intrusion Law" was passed, warning off all settlers not applying for land under a Pennsylvania title. On April 4, 1799, an act for offering compensation to the Pennsylvania claimants of certain lands within the "certified townships" was passed and was known as the compromising law. On February 16, 1801, an act supplementary to the "Intrusion Law" of 1795 was passed, authorizing the Governor to issue a proclamation, forbidding all future intrusions and requiring all who had intruded to peaceably withdraw.

The State had, in 1799, appointed commissioners to adjust the conflicting claims of the Pennamites and "Yankees," to examine all of the claims, fix the amount each Connecticut settler should justly pay the State to perfect his title, and, on the other hand, the sum that the State should pay to those who were compelled to relinquish the lands they had bought from the State. The commission performed its duties fairly, but many persons were dissatisfied. On April 6, 1802, an act of Assembly provided "that no conveyance of land within the counties of Luzerne, Lycoming and Wayne shall pass any estate, where the title is not derived from this State or the proprietaries, before the 4th of July, 1776." The law was promulgated by proclamation of the Governor May 1, 1802, and from that time whatever "right" Connecticut claimants may have had, it was the veriest folly to defend it. But many persons still scorned all overtures from the State and firmly believed in the validity of the Connecticut title. They proposed to hold their claims in spite of all. Public feeling ran high. The newspaper controversy was heated and it seemed as if armed conflict must again occur. In fact, the Governor again contemplated calling out the militia of the State to enforce obedience; but milder methods finally prevailed, and the long-vexed question was eventually settled by amicable means.

Much of the credit for the peaceable solution of the problem and the adjustment of differences by bloodless means was due to the Quakers, or Friends, who were among the largest land-owners under the Pennsylvania title in the disputed territory.

Major Jason Torrey, of Wayne County, who was agent for many of these owners, seems to have exerted quietly a beneficent influence at a critical juncture. In his memoir, written by his son, Rev. David Torrey, D.D., occurs the following apropos to this subject:

"It was on March 1, 1803, just about three years after the commission of adjustment was appointed by the Governor, and when about two years of resistance on the part of the Connecticut settlers to the awards of that commission had wrought up the controversy between them and the authorities of the State almost to the point of a violent and bloody conflict, that Mr. Torrey writes to his parents from Philadelphia as follows:

"When I left home last Monday I expected to be absent four weeks. I now expect to be at home a week from this day.

"The urgency of my return is occasioned by an interference between the landholders and the Executive of the State, relative to the Connecticut settlers in Luzerne. The Governor has proposed sending a military force, and we (*i. e.*, the landholders and Mr. Torrey) are for bringing them to an amicable settlement.

"In this I flatter myself with some success; at least sufficient to avert a civil war with them.

"For the last twelvemonth I have taken the position of a mediator between the landholders and the intruders. Both parties have embraced my proposals and it now remains to put the plan in operation.

"The law knows no such thing as compromise between the injured and the offender. To punish the one and restore to the other are its only means. But when the offender acknowledges his crime, comes forward with an honorable restitution and allies himself by strong ties of interest to the party he has injured, the Executive may forgive the injury, and even promote and encourage the measure.

"The mission upon which I am now engaged will decide the fate of the Connecticut settlers, who are under a Connecticut claim. If they treat for a purchase, they may, from intruders —violators of the laws of the State, and of the United States — become valuable citizens and good members of society. If these terms are rejected, force will speedily compel them, and they may be exterminated from the country."

It was not until three years later than this period, in 1806, that a final settlement was made through agents of the two classes of land-owners. Then the "Pennamite War" was a thing of the past, but personal prejudices and animosities prevailed for at least a generation afterwards.

In old Northampton County, after the close of the Revolution, there was a rapid advancement in population and prosperity. Settlers began to throng into the great region north of the mountains, lands were cleared and every year witnessed an improvement in values.

Some facts as to the condition of the country in Northampton, north of the mountains, are afforded by the general return of taxable property for the year 1796. According to this report, the number of acres of improved land in the townships which then embraced practically the same territory as that now included in Wayne, Pike and Monroe Counties was as follows:

Chestnut Hill	12,513
Delaware	7,887
Lower Smithfield	15,443
Middle Smithfield	11,225
Upper Smithfield	8,756

The value of the taxable property in these five townships, as rated by the commissioners, was as follows:

Chestnut Hill	$13,709.00
Delaware	15,305.33
Lower Smithfield	22,436.35
Middle Smithfield	16,241.00
Upper Smithfield	15,610.93

Slavery existed in Northampton (in common with the rest of the State) until after 1800, though its gradual abolishment was commenced by the passage of an act by the Assembly on March 1, 1780.

Following is a record of the slaves held in

1780 in that part of Northampton County lying north of the mountains, as copied from the register then made:

John Van Campen, farmer, Lower Smithfield, four, —Dick, aged 36; Peter, 32; Joseph, 8 years and 9 months; Suckey (female), 4 years and 10 months.

Benjamin Van Campen, farmer, Lower Smithfield, five,—Dyon (female), 29 years and 8 months; Pompey, 33; Roger, 9 years and 4 months; Judah, 2 years and 11 months; Leah, 10 months.

William Smith, farmer, Delaware, three,—Joseph, 13 years; Bythinia (female), 10 years.

Walter Berry, farmer, Hamilton,—Ellich (Alleck), 30 years.

Robert McDowell, farmer, Hamilton, one,—Dick, 10 years.

Jane Shoemaker, Hamilton, one,—James.

Nicholas Depui, farmer, Smithfield, two,—Abraham, 28 years, and Thomas, 30 years.

Jacob Stroud, tavern-keeper, Smithfield, four,—Jack, 35 years; Briss, 32 years; Robin, 26 years; Isaac, 6 years.

Morgan Duche, farmer, Delaware, four,—Abby (female), 25 years; Ben, 7 years; Dinah, 5 years; Quannine, 2 years.

Garret Brodhead, farmer, Smithfield, one,—John, 75 years.

Thus it will be seen that in Northampton County, north of the Blue Mountains, the region now included in Monroe and Pike Counties, there were in the year 1780 twenty six slaves.

The lands in the wilderness region of Northampton, as we have heretofore intimated, were eagerly sought for by capitalists and small purchasers who intended to cultivate the estates they procured.

Long before this the proprietaries had manifested a peculiar fondness for the lands in the northeast corner of the State, in what is now Wayne County, and there were more "Manors" located there than in any other region so remote from Philadelphia. There are no less than sixteen within the present limits of the three counties which form our subject, and of these all but two or three are in Wayne.

The query arises: Did not the proprietaries locate these many manors (in a comparatively poor region, so far as natural resources go) with a view to securing, as it were, a kind of double title to the soil, and, in some sense, of fortifying this corner of the province against Connecticut intruders? However this may have been, the fact remains that no less than fifteen manors were surveyed for the Penns in what is now Wayne and Pike Counties. There were in the former county the "Amsterdam and Rotterdam" Manor, of two thousand seven hundred and seventy acres, in Lebanon township; "Safe Harbor" (Equinunk), two thousand two hundred and twenty-two acres; "Damascus," four thousand three hundred and ninety acres, at the confluence of Cashé's Creek and the Delaware; "William Penn, Jr.," five thousand two hundred and fourteen, between the waters of the Lackawaxen and Equinunk Creeks; "The Meadows," three thousand and thirty-two acres, on the east side of the Moosic, on the waters of the Lackawaxen; the "Mill Seat," nine hundred and ninety-nine acres, on the south branch of the Equinunk; "Duck Harbor," five hundred and ten acres, on the Little Equinunk; "Fox Harbor," on the east branch of the Lackawaxen; "Pleasant Garden," twenty thousand nine hundred and forty-eight acres, on Big Middle Creek; "Sandy Run," one thousand two hundred and eighty acres, on the east branch of the Lackawaxen; "Brewer's Den," three hundred and twelve acres, on a branch of Equinunk Creek; "Shohocking," in Buckingham township; "Elk Forest," eleven thousand five hundred and twenty-six acres, on the waters of the Lackawaxen and Big Middle Creek; and another unnamed. The "Wallenpaupack" Manor was partly in Wayne, but principally in Pike, and consisted of twelve thousand one hundred and fifty acres. It was laid off in 1748. A small manor (the only one in Monroe County) included Lake Poponoming and bore that name.

These manors were surveyed from 1748 to 1769, the greater number of them in 1763.

Of far more benefit to the country was the purchase of lands by individuals. Some quite distinguished persons became proprietors and some very extensive tracts were bought.

In 1774 Samuel Meredith and George Clymer began purchasing wild lands in Delaware County, N. Y., in what is now West Virginia and in the territory now included in Schuylkill, Pike, Monroe, Lackawanna, Luzerne,

Wyoming, Bradford, Sullivan and Susquehanna Counties, and between 1790 and 1796, in what is now Wayne, they bought about fifty thousand acres.

What was known as Belmont Manor began on the Moosic Mountains, near the site of Waymart, and extended north along the range to what is now Hine's Corners, in Preston township. It was twenty odd miles in length and about two in width and contained about twenty-six thousand acres. The other portion of the great estate was purchased as follows: From Robert Morris, Philadelphia (financier of the Revolution), seven thousand one hundred and twenty-seven acres, one hundred and nineteen perches, for nine thousand five hundred and sixteen dollars; from William Lane, Philadelphia, eight hundred and seventy-nine acres and seventy-three perches, for two thousand five hundred dollars; from John Messer, of Lancaster, two thousand seven hundred and seventy acres and thirty perches, for eleven thousand one hundred and eighty dollars (Pennsylvania money); from Samuel Stanton, three hundred acres, for one thousand five hundred dollars; from Tench Coxe, Philadelphia, nine hundred and fifty-eight acres, twenty-eight perches, for four thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars, and other tracts in various parts of the county, completing the aggregate of fifty thousand acres from various persons.

Meredith owned the Amsterdam and Rotterdam Manor, in Lebanon, and many tracts in Mount Pleasant and Preston. Upon his death these descended to his heirs or devisees, and Thomas Meredith, his son, took charge of the lands. Calvely Freeman, Esq., was his surveyor. In 1830, Mr. Meredith moved to Luzerne County, and Mr. Meylert, a Frenchman, took charge of the Meredith lands, and was succeeded by Michael Meylert.

The Elk Forest tract, in Old Canaan, became the property of Joseph Fellows, of Geneva, N. Y., who made Hon. N. B. Eldred his agent, who was succeeded by Hon. Wm. H. Dimmick, Sr. Moses Killam, Esq., divided the tract into one hundred or two hundred acre lots.

Upon this subject of lands in Wayne and Pike Counties and the Pennsylvania land system we quote and condense from Phineas G. Goodrich, an excellent authority, because for half a century a surveyor.[1] Mr. Goodrich says,—

"The General Assembly of Pennsylvania, on the 27th day of November, 1779, passed 'an act for vesting the Estate of the late Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, in this Commonwealth;' in the preamble whereto it is set forth, 'that the claims heretofore made by the late Proprietaries to the whole of the soil contained within the charter from Charles II. to William Penn cannot longer consist with the safety, liberty and happiness of the good people of this Commonwealth, who, at the expense of much blood and treasure, have bravely rescued themselves and their possessions from the tyranny of Great Britain and are now defending themselves from the inroads of the savages.' The act did not confiscate the lands of the Proprietaries within the lines of manors, nor embrace the purchase-money due for lands sold lying within surveyed manors. The manors, in legal acceptation, were lands surveyed and set apart as the private property of the Proprietaries.

"The titles to all lands sold and conveyed by William Penn or his descendants were confirmed and made valid. But the title to all lands in the Commonwealth, which had not been surveyed and returned into the land-office, on or before the 4th of July, 1776, was by said act vested in the State. This act provided that the sum of one hundred and thirty thousand pounds, sterling money, should be paid out of the treasury of this State to the devisees and legatees of Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, late Proprietaries, and to the widow and relict of Thomas Penn, in such proportions as should thereafter, by the Legislature, be deemed equitable and just, upon a full investigation of their respective claims. No part of the sum was to be paid within less than one year after the termination of the war with Great Britain; and no more than twenty thousand pounds, nor less than fifteen thousand pounds should be payable in any one year. The land-office was begun by William Penn, and many features of the office,

1 "History of Wayne County," by Phineas G. Goodrich.

as it was in his day, remain to the present time.

"A land-office by and under the act of 9th of April, 1781, was created under the Commonwealth, its officers consisting of a secretary of the land-office, receiver-general and surveyor-general. By an act of the 29th of March, 1809, the office of receiver-general was abolished, and his duties were discharged by the secretary of the land-office; and by the act of the 17th of April, 1843, this latter-named office was discontinued, and the duties pertaining thereto were performed by the surveyor-general. By the Constitution of 1874 this office is now under the charge of the Secretary of Internal Affairs.

"An act for opening the land-office and for granting and disposing of the unappropriated lands within this State passed April 1, 1784, provided 'that the land-office shall be opened for the lands already purchased of the Indians on the 1st day of July next, at the rate of ten pounds for every hundred acres, with the usual fees of granting, surveying and patenting, excepting such tracts as shall be surveyed westward of the Allegheny mountains, etc. Every applicant for lands shall produce to the secretary of the land-office a particular description of the lands applied for, with a certificate from two justices of the peace of a proper county, specifying whether the said lands be improved or not, and if improved, how long since the improvement was made, that interest may be charged accordingly. The quantity of land granted to any one person shall not exceed four hundred acres, etc. The prices of unimproved land were different at various periods under the several purchases made of the Indians. From the 1st of July, 1784, to April 3, 1792, the price of unimproved wild lands was $26.66\frac{2}{3}$ per hundred acres in Wayne, Pike, Susquehanna and other counties. By act of April 3, 1792, the price of unimproved lands was fixed at $6.66\frac{2}{3}$ per hundred acres. The latter-named act was repealed by act of 29th of March, 1809, since which time the price of lands in the above-named counties has been $26.66\frac{2}{3}$ per hundred acres. The laws passed relative to State lands were numerous. Under said laws the surveyor-general, or the officer acting in that capacity, was authorized to appoint a deputy-surveyor in each and every county. George Palmer, of Easton, was the deputy-surveyor appointed for Wayne and Pike Counties, and most of the State lands were surveyed and located by him in those counties, and were made before there were any permanent settlements. As the greater part of the names of the eleven or twelve hundred persons named as warrantees on the county maps are strange and unknown, it has been supposed that many of those names were fictitious, which supposition is erroneous. The persons named were those that made the original applications. Some of the lands were taken up by the early settlers. Witness the names of Evans, Skinner, Thomas, Little, Smith, Allen, Hays, Land, and others in Damascus, and of Seely, Torrey, Woodward, Brown, Bingham, Day, Brink, Ball, Scudder, Moore, Taylor and many other well-known names in other parts of the county. The law allowed the applicant to take up four hundred acres, with an allowance of six per cent. for roads, but in consequence of inaccuracies in surveys, the law or practice of the land department allowed ten per cent. surplusage. After the establishment of the land-office under the auspices of the Commonwealth, many persons were deluded by the belief that it would be profitable for them to take up a tract of land for their own use, or for their children, or for the purpose of speculation. But lands taken up from 1780 to 1800 were not in demand, and could not be sold at a profit; and many, who, at the time when they took up tracts, designed to settle upon them, on a view of the hardships to be endured in a region destitute of roads, schools and churches, were deterred from carrying their original designs into execution, and at last sold out their wild possessions to the large land-holders, or suffered their lands to be sold for taxes. The land department allowed applicants to take up lands without paying the purchase-money, or fees, or granted warrants on which only a part was paid. Such lands, being located, surveyed and returned by the deputy-surveyor, were subject to taxation, and liable to be sold every other year for taxes. Hundreds

of tracts were thus sold biennially. In the beginning and during the progressive settlement of the county the greater part of the wild lands were held and sold by large land-owners. Jason Torrey was the agent of the following-named persons and their executors, viz: Henry Drinker, Thomas Shields, Edward Tilghman, Mark Wilcox, Samuel Baird, L. Hollingsworth, Wm. Bell, heirs of James Hamilton, Thomas Stewardson, George Vaux, Thomas Cadwalader, Thomas Astley and several other persons not large owners. From well-authenticated evidence it appears that Jason Torrey, who was a native of Williamstown, Mass., came into Mount Pleasant in 1793, when scarcely twenty years of age; while working there for Jirah Mumford, Samuel Baird, of Pottstown, Pa., came to Kellogg's, and at once apprehending the natural ability of the young man, engaged him in assisting to survey some land on the Lackawaxen and some other parts of Northern Pennsylvania. Samuel Baird was the deputy-surveyor of Luzerne County.

"From the experience thus afforded he became an expert and ready surveyor. The landholders named committed the care and sale of their lands in Wayne and Pike Counties to Mr. Torrey, they, however, in all cases, fixing the prices and the conditions under which their respective lands should be sold. Jason Torrey knew more about the titles and the location of lands in Wayne and Pike Counties than any man then living, and he made more sales than all other agents combined. He compiled and published a map showing by numbers the location and quantity of every warrantee in Wayne and Pike Counties. In 1827, Torrey gave up the agency of the greater part of the lands which had been committed to his care, and it was given to Henry R. Stilley, who was a relative of some of the large owners, and came from Philadelphia to obtain a knowledge of matters relative to the surveys and sales, and spent six years in the office of Jason Torrey before he became familiar with the manner in which the business had formerly been done. He was dismissed from all his agencies after a few years, and in 1831, John D. Taylor, who had been a clerk in the office of General Thomas Cadwalader, of Philadelphia, was sent to Wayne County to take the agency for Cadwalader and several others. Mr. Taylor remained in the county some five or six years, attending to the duties connected with his agencies; but, not finding the business satisfactory, he gave it up and removed from the county. As early as 1835 some of the owners placed their lands under the agency of John Torrey, of Honesdale, and after the removal of Mr. Taylor, nearly all the unsold lands, which had been under Jason Torrey's care, were added to John Torrey's agency.

"The Shields lands, in Lebanon, Oregon, Berlin and Damascus, and the Manor of Amsterdam and Rotterdam were run north 10 degrees west or north 12½ degrees west, while the lands in Salem, North Sterling, in most of South Canaan, and in part of Cherry Ridge were run north 50 degrees west, and in other parts of the county, in divers other directions. Samuel Baird may have laid a few warrants, but George Palmer, as before said, originally surveyed and located most of the lands in Wayne County, and his work was well done. Anthony Crothers was his successor. It is contended that he never came into the county, and that all his pretended surveys were made by sub-deputies, or made by his own fireside, and were called 'chamber surveys.' At any rate there were many of them found to be very inaccurate. The north assumed by the original surveyors was not the true polar north, but had a western declination therefrom of about two and a half degrees.

"It was once, if it is not now, a common belief that the large land-owners realized great fortunes from the sale of their wild lands, which was not the case. If to the price paid for the lands were added the yearly taxes for forty or fifty years, and the compensation made to agents for watching them, and finally surveying and selling them, the lands cost their owners more than they realized from them, and sometimes double. Hon. James Wilson, judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, owned more lands in Wayne County than any other man. He died in 1798, and his lands were sold under a mortgage, and his heirs found his

estate diminished, rather than enlarged, by his land investments.

"Judge Wilson's lands upon the Paupack were purchased by Samuel Sitgreaves, of Easton, who sold them to the settlers at a very low price. Other lands taken up by Wilson, in Sterling, Salem, Canaan and other parts of the county, fell into the hands of Thomas Cadwalader and Edward Tilghman, of Philadelphia. Henry Drinker, of the same city, owned the most of the lands in Dyberry and many tracts in Manchester and Buckingham.

"The person who obtained a warrant was called the warrantee. Upon paying the State treasurer the legal price of the land, and the office fees, $4.50, the warrant was sent to the county surveyor, whose business it was to survey the land within six months, make a draft and description, and, upon being paid for his services, make a return to the land department. Then the warrantee, upon paying $10 to the land department, would receive a patent for his land. Then, if he had the first warrant, the first survey and the first patent, the title was secure. The land department, for many years past, has required the applicant for a warrant to make oath before a justice of the peace, of the proper county, touching the condition of the lands as to its improved or unimproved state, and proving the same by a disinterested witness, on his oath made before two justices of the peace. The act of April, 1850, provided for the election in that year, and every third year thereafter, of one competent person, being a practical surveyor, to act as county surveyor."

By 1794 the population of Northampton above the Blue Mountains had so increased that the people began ambitiously to seek the erection of a new county. The first effort in this direction of which any knowledge is attainable was made chiefly through the efforts of the people living immediately north of the mountains, in 1794. A petition then circulated (the date only being preserved by Francis J. Smith's peculiar custom of weaving day, month and year into the flourishes of his signature) is here given.

"To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

"The petition of the Inhabitants of Towamensing, Chestnut Hill, Hamilton, Lower Smithfield, Middle Smithfield, Delaware, Matlack and Upper Smithfield townships, in Northampton County, Most Respectfully Sheweth

"That your Petitioners experience a grievious & almost unsupportable inconvenience from crossing the mountain called the 'Kittatiny or Blue Mountain' & traveling at every Season of the year to attend on courts of Justice as Jurors, Witnesses, &c.,—some of your petitioners residing nearly one hundred miles distant from Easton, the present Seat of Justice of Northampton County.

"That, on account of the multiplicity of business in the courts of Justice, causes are greatly retarded & Witnesses & Suitors obliged to attend every Court for two, three and sometimes four or more years before a trial can be had, which is extremely ruinous to those citizens who are thus unfortunately necessitated to attend at the very great Distance which most of your Petitioners live from the county town, or place of transacting county business.

"That there are living in the remote parts of said county upward of three hundred persons who ought to be Taxable, but who have never yet paid any taxes nor performed any military service, all of whom may be made good & obedient citizens & many more may be induced to become improvers of the unimproved lands, amongst us, your Petitioners, if the disadvantages of our remote situation from the seat of Justice and place of transacting public business were done away with.

"Your petitioners therefore earnestly pray and humbly expect that the advantages of an influx of settlers on the unimproved land in the aforesaid remote part of said county, the civilization of upward of three hundred families already within the remote part of said county & added to this the serious and peculiar hardships which your petitioners are continually exposed to on account of the great length of bad roads they have to travel to the present metropolis of said county & on account of the unreasonable delays and enormous expenses they are frequently exposed to, occasioned by the multiplicity of Business and their remote situation from the Seat of Justice will be irrefragable reasons to induce the Legislature to erect the said townships into a separate county & your Petitioners pray the Honorable Legislature to erect the said Townships into a new & separate county and to appoint commissioners to ascertain the proper place for public Buildings, &c. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

"John Starbird,	Peter De Cousard,
James Hollinshead,	Leonard Full,
Jacob Stroud,	John Clark,
John Bush,	Thomas Ashton, Jr.,
James Boys,	John C. Walfinger,
James Bush,	Thomas Scotland,
Chas. McNair,	Edward Durham,

John Huston,
John Fish,
Abraham Wirman,
Garret Brodhead,
James Bush, Jr.,
Aaron Depui,
Peter White,
—— ——,[1]
George White,
Alexander Fleming,
John Law,
Peter Conrad,
Levi Courtright,
James Van Demark,
Peter Blue, Jr.,
George Heller,
William Drake,
Francis J. Smith,
Daniel Wheeler,
John Brodhead,
Richard Bush, Jr.,
Daniel Shoemaker, Jr.,
G. Ganter,
—— ——,[1]
Garbor Saubor,
Moses Chambers,
Cornelius Depuy,
Nicholas Mussel,
John Crissebark,
—— ——,[1]
John Carson,
John Dolman,
John Jayne,
Joseph Pennell,
Robert Patterson,
Abraham Van Camp (en),
Jacob Brown,
Samuel Fleming,
Richard Shaw,
John De Long, Sr.,
Elias Long."

A copy of the foregoing petition and presumably circulated at the same time, is among the papers collected by Luke W. Brodhead. To it are appended the signatures of the following persons:

Jacob Postens,
Elias Pierce,
William Thysham,
Isaac Seely,
Abraham Bennett,
James Shelby,
Coenraught Cline, (Conrad Kline?),
Abraham Salfor,
Peter Delagruse,
Daniel Shoemaker, Jr.,
John Shaw,
—— ——,[1]
Richard Shaw, Jr.,
Aaron Wood,
George Houser,
J. De Long, Jr.,
Elijah Shoemaker,
Samuel Brodhead,
George Spragel,
John Morgan,
David Heller,
Bart Bartleson,
J. Heller,
N. Cornell,
—— ——,[1]
John Tuck,
Levi Drake,
John Kurtz,
Abram Tilbury,
Daniel Williams,
John Van Dermark,
Daniel Koons,
Moses Van Dermark,
John Hauser,
Christopher Filker,
Daniel Britten,
Isaac Van Norman,
Frederick Miller,
John Tilbury,
M. Montaine,
Jacob Williams,
John Swartwood,
Francis Al. Smith,
Thomas Swartwood,
Dirck Van Vliet,
David Casebeer,
David Williams,
Wm. Haines,
John Bush,
Isaac Winans,
Jacob Hendrickson,
John Gold,
—— ——,[1]
Jacob La Bar,
Benj. Schoonover,
Thomas Hisem,
—— ——,[1]
David Smiley,
—— ——,[1]
Philip Long,
John Spencer,
Mark Ransberry,
John Gay,
John Lee,
Thos. Gay,
J. Smith,
Wm. A. Patterson,
Richard Postens,
John Alexander,
Samuel Van Norman,
Fred'k. Eishard,
Nicholas Bush,
Charick Van Vleete (Vliet),
Platt Smith,
Abraham Cousard,
James Wathon,
Squir Marple,
Derick Tilbury,
Thomas Dillonselner,
Jacob Laun,
Jacob Winans,
John Staples,
Jacob Kirkendall,
James Utter,
James Wheeler,
John Smith, Jr.,
—— ——,[1]
Henry Ransberry,
John Baker,
Philip Schafer,
David Fish,
Isaac Morgan,
Benj. Decker,
Elijah Montany,
Philip Moran,
Jacob Brown, Jr.,
Daniel Karlson,
—— ——,[1]
—— ——,[1]
Abram Smith,
Joseph Lee.

It is worthy of note that the majority of the people who signed this petition—the first for a new county north of the mountains of which we have any knowledge—were the last of all, between the present line of Northampton and the boundary of New York State, to secure the coveted boon. They lived in that region immediately north of the Blue Mountains which remained attached to the mother-county for forty years later, or until the erection of Monroe County, in 1836.

The people farther north were more fortunate, for the very fact that they were so far removed from the seat of justice gave them the earlier benefit of a separate county organization, and thus Wayne was brought into existence on March 21, 1798, as the third county set off from old Northampton.[2]

[1] These blanks represent names which are illegible.

[1] These blanks represent names which are illegible.

[2] Northumberland was erected in 1772, Luzerne in 1786. The other counties of which Northampton (erected from Bucks March 11, 1752) was the original mother were Susquehanna, erected in 1810; Schuylkill, in 1811; Lehigh, in 1812; Pike (from Wayne), in 1814; Monroe (from Pike and Northampton), 1836; Wyoming, 1842; Carbon, 1843.

HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

Civil History—Erection from Northampton—County Seat Removals—The Celebrated Court-House War—County Officials, 1798–1885.

THE county was named in honor of the celebrated General Anthony Wayne—commonly known as "Mad Anthony"—one of the chief heroes of the Revolution, and no less distinguished as the vanquisher of the Western Indians in 1794. Wayne was born at East Town, Chester County, Penn., January 1, 1745, and died at Presque Isle (now Erie), December 15, 1796. He was buried there; but in 1809 his remains were removed to Radnor Church, near Waynesborough, Penn. (vicinity of Philadelphia), where a monument was erected by the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati.

COUNTY ERECTION—CONTESTS FOR SEAT OF JUSTICE.—Wayne County, originally embracing all of the territory now comprised in Wayne and Pike and the northern part of Monroe, was erected by an act of Assembly passed March 21, 1798, in which its boundaries were described as "Being all that part of Northampton County lying to the northward of a straight line from the West end of George Michael's farm at the River Delaware, in Middle Smithfield township, to the mouth of Trout Creek on the Lehigh, adjoining Luzerne County."[1]

Of the trustees named in the act, whose duty it was to fix the site of the seat of justice for the new county, Samuel Stanton resided in what is now Mount Pleasant township, near Belmont; Samuel C. Seely, in what is now Milford; Daniel Stroud, at Stroudsburg, and Abram Ham and John Mulhallen below the mountains. They eventually designated Milford as the county seat, but not until strong efforts had been made in behalf of other locations. Stanton was represented as favoring the selection of Milford because he wanted to bring about the organization of a new county, to include the northern part of Wayne and northeastern part of Luzerne (now Susquehanna), in such proportions as to make Mount Pleasant the approximate centre, and thus presumptively the seat of justice. As an inducement to the selection of Milford, a proposition was made by John Biddis to convey to the trustees gratuitously fifteen acres of land, a part of which it was proposed should serve as a site for the public buildings, and the residue be laid out in lots, the sale of which should aid in covering the cost of such buildings. In pursuance of this proposition Biddis executed a deed bearing date of November 1, 1798, by which, for the nominal consideration of one dollar, he conveyed to the trustees fifteen acres of land in Milford; but the deed was not acknowledged until January 16, 1799, nor entered for record until February 27, 1799, one month before the law was passed removing the seat of justice from Milford.

The selection of Milford had greatly dissatisfied the mass of the residents in the northern part of the county, and at the next session of the Legislature application was made for the passage of a law authorizing a change of the location. Notwithstanding the strong opposition by the friends of Milford, an act was passed April 1, 1799, declaring that from and after that date the seat of justice should cease to be at Milford, and that the courts should be

[1] Smith's Laws, Vol. III., pp. 316–319.



OUTLINE MAP OF WAYNE COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

Corrected by
Lewis S. Collins
COUNTY SURVEYOR

held at Wilsonville[1] "until public buildings should be erected within four miles of Dyberry Forks" (the confluence of the Dyberry and west branch of the Lackawaxen, in the present bounds of Honesdale borough). The trustees were John Hilborn, of Willingborough, Luzerne County (now Harmony, Susquehanna County), John S. Rogers, of Mount Pleasant, John Bunting, of Canaan, John Brink, of Milford, and Ebenezer Jayne, of Middle Smithfield. They obtained a connected map, showing the location of all lands within four miles of Dyberry Forks, with the names of the several owners with whom they communicated, asking for statements of the best terms on which they would grant a site for a county seat on their respective tracts. The titles to some of the tracts within the prescribed limits were in dispute between adverse claimants, so that a clear title could not at once be given. Replies, with propositions, were received from many of the owners; but the terms of two were so much more favorable than any of the others, that they only were deemed worthy of especial consideration. One of these was from Edward Tilghman, of Philadelphia, proposing to give

[1] The arguments made against the removal of the county seat from Milford were many and varied. They are well summarized in the protest addressed to Governor Mifflin by a number of Milford lot-owners who lived in Philadelphia, which document was found by Dr. William H. Egle among the State papers in Harrisburg, and is here copied from the original:

"*His Excellency Thomas Mifflin, Esqr., Governor of the State of Pennsylvania. May it please your Excellency.*

"A Bill has passed both Houses of the legislature of this State for the removal of the Seat of Justice from the Town of Milford, County of Wayne, to an interior spot in the County, which the Subscribers, proprietors of Lots in said Town are well assured is contrary to the wishes of a majority of the Inhabitants, and that the removal will be of essential injury to the local Interests of the county, and to the growing Commercial connection with Philadelphia. They beg leave to state their reasons:

"1st. The removal of the Seat of Justice from Milford, where the Commissioners first fixed it, has been attempted thro the influence of a very few proprietors of Land in the upper district, and who reside in this City. It has not even been wished for by the Inhabitants of that District; but, on the contrary, a remonstrance has been presented from a considerable number of them against a removal.

"2nd. The number of Inhabitants in the lower Townships, agreeably to the statement of the Assessors, lately presented to the Senate, amounts to as much as two to one, or more, against the removal.

"3rd. The Town of Milford is at the point of intersection of a number of great roads, leading from the eastern States to the thickly-settled parts of this State, and is advantageously situated for Commerce with Philadelphia. It has been considerably improved from the full assurance of the Seat of Justice being fixed there, and from present appearances will be much more rapid in its advancement than any other spot in the County.

"4th. We take the liberty to suggest that it is not so much the central situation of the Town in the County that ought to influence in a decision upon this question, as the present population and prospect; And we suffer no wrong in asserting that the advantages, in these respects, are greatly in favor of Milford.

"5th. That in consequence of the nomination of Milford (by the Trustees) as the Seat of Justice, considerable purchases have been made of Lots, Contracts entered into for buildings, and large quantities of materials purchased.

"6th. That such have been the spirited and generous exertions of the Lot-holders that Subscriptions to the amount of upwards of 4000 Dlls. has been made, and the contract entered into for erecting the public buildings free of any Charge or Tax on the County in respect thereof.

"We respectfully submit the above to your Excellency, and earnestly request you will take the subject into your serious consideration, and reflect that the removal of the Seat of Justice, however profitable it may be to a few individuals, will be a very serious injury and inconceivable inconvenience to a great majority of the Inhabitants of the County.

"We therefore pray that we may be heard on the occasion.

"Robert H. Dunkin,	Isaac Lloyd,
John Phillips,	James Pant,
Rebecca Leaming,	Chris. Wiltberger,
Wikoff & Harrison,	William Duncan,
Henry Sparks, Jr.,	Caleb Hughs,
Samuel Duffield,	James Hart,
Conrad Hause,	Joseph Hart,
Thomas Proctor,	William Geisse,
William Coats,	Elizabeth Wiltberger,
William Dean, Jr.,	John Mason,
Tho. Kennedy,	Job Butcher,
Morda Jones,	David Callaghan,
Isaac Jones,	William Bourge,
James Whatcheall,	William Lintan,
Jas Boyd,	Peter Dolphin,
Anthony Vanderslice,	Francis Adames,
Henry Vanderslice,	John N. Hagenan,
Matheas Keeley,	George Hugh,
Joshua Tyson,	Benjamin Johnson,
James Simpson,	Jesse Shoemaker,
Andrew Eppli,	John Jarvis,
Budd & Bartram,	Andrew Young,
George Marchley,	John Young,
John Shee,	John Barnet,
B. George Lloyd,	Danl. Miller,
Arch. McCall,	Melchoir Laren,
William Lawrence,	Elisha Gordan."

one thousand acres of land for a site for public buildings and a county town, to be located on his tract between Dyberry Forks and the settlement on Cherry Ridge. This was considered a very liberal proposition; but it was no less so than that of Henry Drinker, a large landholder, also of Philadelphia. He offered one thousand acres to be selected by the trustees from his body of ten thousand acres of land lying between Dyberry Creek and the West Branch of the Lackawaxen. With his proposition, he informed the trustees that caveats had been entered in the Land Office against the issuance to him of patents for his land; but he was assured by the best legal counsel that his title was good, though it would require a little time to get a decision of the Board of Property, who were then hearing the case, and to have his patents issued. This proposition was regarded more favorably than Mr. Tilghman's, except for the delay required to have the title perfected.

Bethany as the County Seat—First Court-House.—After waiting until November, application was made to the trustees by Judge Preston and others to proceed at once and set the stakes for the site of the court-house on Mr. Tilghman's land, as it was urged a long period might pass before Mr. Drinker could obtain patents. The trustees, however, reported that they were "not yet ready to act." Early in May, 1800, Mr. Drinker wrote to Judge Preston and several others, giving information that the Board of Property had decided against all the objections made to his title, and had directed that patents should be issued to him for his twenty-four tracts. This afforded the trustees an opportunity to choose between the two most favorable offers made to them, and on the 15th of May they met and resolved to proceed to the selection of a site for a county-seat, and, accompanied by Jason Torrey, whom they had appointed their clerk, and several gentlemen who manifested a deep interest in their decision, and some of whom decidedly favored the Cherry Ridge, or Tilghman location, they proceeded to view the lands offered them, and subsequently to vote on a choice between the two sites; Mr. Jayne voted in favor of the site on Mr. Tilghman's land; Mr. Brink refused to vote, and Messrs. Hilborn, Rogers and Bunting (all Friends or Quakers) voted in favor of the site on Mr. Drinker's land, where Bethany now is. On the next day, May 16th, the trustees selected the precise locality for erecting a court-house, in the unbroken virgin forest, and marked it by a large stake driven into the ground at a point from which the surface sloped gently in all directions, except the northwest.

On the 2d of June they met at the site selected and adopted plans for a court-house and jail, and decided upon the location of a public square and the courses and widths of some of the principal streets, in accordance with a plan for a town, which they adopted, and in which provision was made for two hundred and fifty-four house-lots and one hundred and sixty-three out-lots.

Thus the beginning was made. On June 10th a number of the residents of the neighboring settlements assembled and put up a log house on the public square, to be used as a boarding-house by the workmen while erecting the public buildings. On June 13th, to relieve themselves as a body from attending to the erection of the county buildings, the trustees authorized John Bunting and John S. Rogers to act for them in superintending the building and making such other improvements as were deemed advisable. At the same time Jason Torrey was engaged to lay out the town and prepare maps of it. Mr. Bunting was directed to go to Philadelphia and obtain money and supplies of provisions, nails, etc., to enable them to proceed at once with the building without waiting for the proceeds of the sale of lots. The supplies thus procured were to be sent to Easton, by boats upon the Delaware, and from there transported in wagons to their destination. The trustees also made application to the non-resident owners of land located in the northern part of the county for aid in paying the trustees named in the original act erecting Wayne County, according to the provisions of that act.[1]

[1] The amount raised and paid to the former trustees under requirement of the act of April 1, 1799, was $871.58.

Advertisements of a sale of lots in the town of Bethany, for thus the county-seat was named, were sent to be published in Philadelphia and Easton on June 10th. The sale was to commence on September 8th, at Wilsonville, which, it will be borne in mind, was the temporary seat of justice.

The carpenters began hewing timber for the frame of the court-house August 12th. The difficulty of procuring sawed lumber was so great (by reason of there being no saw-mill nearer than Indian Orchard, and few and poor roads for transporting it), that not only the main timbers of the frame, but the studding and rafters were also hewn upon the spot. On September 5th the frame of the court-house was raised and it was inclosed before winter. It was one and a half stories in height, and thirty six feet in length by thirty-two in breadth. As lime could not be procured for plastering, the inner walls and ceilings were all ceiled with pine boards Work was all done by the day, subsistence being provided by the trustees for all employees, as there were no houses near at which board could be obtained. Common laborers received fifty cents per day and board, and mechanics seventy-five cents to one dollar per day, with board.

The trustees met at Wilsonville, September 8th, and duly opened the public sale of lots. They had a map of the town of Bethany, drawn on a large scale, on which certain lots were designated as reserved for various purposes. The jail lot fronted westwardly, fifty feet on the southeastern corner of the public square. Three lots of fifty feet front each, where the Presbyterian Church now is, and extending westward from the Main Street, were reserved for church lots. Next north of these, and, like them, three hundred feet in depth, were five lots reserved for school purposes. With these exceptions, the lots were offered to the highest bidder. The sales were continued from time to time, until the aggregate amount of money received reached two thousand seven hundred and thirty-six dollars, one hundred and thirty-three house-lots and one hundred and one out-lots being purchased by about seventy persons, at prices ranging from a few cents to twenty-seven dollars each. Among the first purchasers were John Brodhead, John Conklin, Reuben Skinner, George Parkinson, Thomas Shields, Thomas Potts, Thomas Moore Edwards, John Ross, Daniel Stroud, Theodore Woodbridge, L. Collins, Jason Torrey, Jesse Drake, Oliver Tyler, Moses Tyler, Thomas B. Dick, William Northrip, Jacob Schoonover, Edward London, Leonard Labar, John Connett, J. Conkwright, Christopher Snyder, William Barnes, John Hilborn, John Bunting, Samuel Stanton, Daniel Skinner, Moses Brink, Nathan Skinner, Mordecai Roberts, Isaac Brink, Abraham Bickley, Henry Drinker, William Williams, Philip Culp, Eliphalet Kellogg, Samuel Preston and Daniel Stevenson.

A deed from Henry Drinker, dated August 30, 1800, conveying to the trustees 999 acres, 156 perches, was received and entered. The conveyance was specified as made to the trustees, "in trust for the use of the county of Wayne, and upon the further trust that they shall lay out said tract in proper town and out-lots, and convey to the county commissioners such of said lots as they shall fix on, for the purpose of erecting a court-house, jail and offices for the safe keeping of the records, and sell at public auction so many of the lots as they may see proper, and appropriate the money received for the purpose of erecting the necessary buildings—*and for no other purpose whatsoever.*"

A jail building and residence for the sheriff or jailor was erected upon the lot provided for that purpose in the summer and autumn of 1801. It was nearly square, thirty-two by thirty-six feet, and a story and a half in height. It was constructed of hewed timber, ten inches square and laid up like the logs in a cabin. There were two small prisons upon the ground-floor, and the remainder of that floor and the chambers were for the convenience of the jailor's family. The walls and floors of the prisons were constructed of ten-inch hewed timber and covered inside with seasoned hard wood plank, securely spiked to the timbers. In the rear of and adjoining the prison building was a prison-yard, about thirty-five feet square, one side of which was formed by the building, and

the other three of hewed timbers, set upright in the ground, dowelled together and standing ten feet above the surface, with the tops of the timbers armed with barbed and pointed spikes.

In the second floor of the court-house two rooms were partitioned off for county offices, one of which was for the use of the county commissioners and treasurer and the other for the prothonotary and register and recorder. The lower floor was entirely occupied by the court-room, except a small vestibule and a stair-way to the offices.

The buildings were so far completed at the time of the September term of court in 1801 that the trustees gave notice to the county commissioners and the judges that they were ready for the accommodation of the court; but the judges declined to remove the courts and offices to Bethany "until lawfully assured that the buildings were completed."

This action of the judges indicated a disposition to prevent the removal and, if necessary, to raise technical objections; therefore, to carry out more completely the duties imposed upon them, the trustees, on the 2d of January, 1802, executed and delivered to the county commissioners a deed conveying to them and their successors the public square, including the court-house upon it, the jail lot and jail.

The motive for refusing to hold the courts at Bethany soon became apparent. At the next session of the Legislature an application was made to have them moved back to Milford and there to remain permanently; another to have them alternately held at Milford and Wilsonville, in connection with which was a proposition to have annexed to Wayne County a portion of Luzerne which is now included in Susquehanna. The latter bill, as before the Legislature contemplated to annex to Wayne that part of Luzerne east of a line extending from the twenty-eighth mile-stone on the New York State line, southward ten miles, and then southeast about thirty miles to the line of Wayne. This proposed annexation was in accordance with a plan devised and advocated by Samuel Stanton, and was to be followed, if it was successful, by an act erecting a new county with Mount Pleasant central within it, in order that it might be made the county-seat.[1]

The annexation scheme entirely failed. The people of the northern townships strongly remonstrated against the removal, urging the great injustice it would involve, as they had been required by act of Assembly to repay the moneys expended by former trustees, and also the moneys paid to those trustees for lots in Milford sold by them at auction—and they had actually paid the sum of $871.58. They protested, further, that the present trustees had, under authority of the Legislature, sold and conveyed a great number of lots in Bethany,

[1] *Apropos* of this scheme, the following petition for the erection of "Hebron" County is of interest. It is undated):

"To the honourable the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly now sitting.

"The Petition of the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the northeastern parts of Luzerne County, that adjoins the County of Wayne, moet humbly sheweth:

"That your Petitioners are greatly agrieved with the distance they have to travel to the Seat of Justice at Wilkesbarre, in which distance the Roads are very rough and mountainous, being also intersepted with the two large Streams of Tunckhannunk and Lackawana, over which there is no Bridges erected; that the said Streams, unless in times of very low Water, are not fordable, by which reason your Petitioners, if Summoned to Court as Suitors, Witnesses or Jurors, cannot attend at times of high Water, and are thereby debared the Priveledge of the Courts of Justice.

"And inasmuch as we understand that the Six upper Townships of Wayne County, as they are seperated from their Seat of Justice by an extensive Barren from thirty to forty Miles wide, are about praying your honourable Body to redress their Grievances by erecting the said six Townships north of the Barrens into a seperate County, that they may have their Seat of Justice in a central Situation.—

"We, therefore, most humbly pray your honourable Body that we may be annexed with the said six upper Townships of Wayne County into a seperate County, by a Line begining where the Road from Sheholy to Lackawana crosses the County Line, & runing thence North forty-five Degrees West, untill it strikes the State Line, may be the division Line between us and Luzerne County, and that the new County may be called Hebron, and that George Palmer & Daniel Stroud, Esqrs, of Northampton County, and Samuel Preston & Thomas Sheilds, Esqrs, of the County of Wayne, and John Tyler, of Luzerne County, may be the Commissioners appointed by Law to perform the customary duties of establishing the Seat of Justice. &c., &c.

"And your Petitioners, in duty bound, shall ever pray."

and had expended in improvements and the construction of public buildings over $4500. The Legislature was convinced it would not be right or constitutional to make the *permanent* removal which had been asked for; but, on the 5th of April, 1802, an act was passed providing for a *temporary* removal, viz., that the seat of justice should from that date be transferred from Bethany to Milford, and the courts held at Milford "*for three years, and no longer.*"

While this act nominally removed the courts from Bethany, it really removed them from Wilsonville, for none had been held at the former place, owing to the refusal of the judges to go there, as has been heretofore stated.

Three of the judges resided near Milford, and the re-location of the seat of justice there was not displeasing to them. The May term of the courts in 1802 was held there. By the terms of the act of April 5, 1802, the act of April 1, 1799, by which the seat of justice was located at Bethany, was suspended for three years, and thus the trustees were prevented from making any more sales of lots during that time, to raise funds for reimbursing themselves for what they had advanced or had procured from others to put the buildings in readiness for occupancy. They and their friends suffered considerable embarrassment. To relieve them in some measure from their unfortunate, but not blamable, predicament, the Legislature passed an act February 11, 1803, authorizing the county commissioners to settle the accounts of the trustees and pay them whatever balance was found due to them, and also to receive a conveyance from them of all the unsold lots in Bethany and to sell the same for the benefit of the county. In accordance with this provision, the trustees, on the 9th of May, 1803, executed a deed conveying to the commissioners one hundred and twenty house-lots and sixty-two outlots in Bethany, being all not previously sold. From this time the powers of the trustees were vested in the commissioners, who sold at various times, for the benefit of the county, all of the lots conveyed to them except those reserved as church and school lots, eight in all, which, on September 10, 1810, were conveyed in trust to trustees to serve as sites for a house of worship and a school-house.

The residents of the northern part of the county and those who had purchased lots and built in Bethany indulged the hope that at the expiration of the "three years and no longer" for which the courts were removed to Milford, they would be transferred to the place prepared for them without further opposition. They were removed, but not till after the friends of Milford had made a strong struggle to retain them. In the winter of 1804–5 the opponents of Bethany's interests made another application to the Legislature, asking that the courts should be continued permanently at Milford. This was again strongly remonstrated against by the residents of the northern part of the county and the friends of Bethany, and so many members of the Assembly were convinced that it would not only be unjust, but unconstitutional, that the measure was defeated by a large majority.

The "three years and no longer" having expired, before the time for the May court in 1805, that term was held in Bethany on the 6th of the month, and was the first court ever held there. Judges Biddis and Brink occupied the bench. As the carpenters were engaged in finishing some details of their work in the court-room, the courts were held for the first day in the large east room, in the house of Jason Torrey, but after that the court-room was used. The progress of affairs was now smooth enough for about four years. Then the people of the lower part of the county made another effort to wrest away little Bethany's pride and prop. They applied to the Assembly to have the seat of justice removed to some locality near the territorial centre of the county. This was opposed not only by the citizens of the northern townships, but by many at and near Milford, but their opposition availed nothing, for on the 19th of March, 1810, an act was passed, entitled "An act for the removal of the seat of justice of Wayne county from Bethany to a place at or near the centre of said county."[1]

Under authority of this act, the Governor appointed as commissioners, to fix on the exact

[1] Smith's Laws, Vol. v. pp. 125–127.

location, Jeptha Arrison, James Clyd and Abraham Levan. These commissioners made their report, dated August 21 and 22, 1810, in which they say they "have fixed on the cleared field west of the house commonly called 'Blooming Grove House,' and situated on a tract of land called 'Blooming Grove Farm,' owned by Nicholas Kern and Henry Spering, as a fit, proper, central and convenient place for the site of the seat of justice for the county of Wayne." They also reported that they had received from Kern and Spering a conveyance to the commissioners, in fee-simple, of thirty seven town-lots, including the site for the court-house, in the town of Blooming Grove, laid out on the cleared field alluded to; and also a bond for the payment, to the commissioners, of the sum of four hundred dollars—one-half to be paid when the court-house should be under roof and the other half when it should be finished. The place thus selected was where the old road from Milford to the Paupack settlement crossed the Blooming Grove Creek, and is within the present limits of Pike County.

The location was unsatisfactory to a large majority of the citizens of the county, and arrangements were made to give a distinct expression to their dissatisfaction at the general election the next October. The opponents to removal put in nomination for county commissioner Abisha Woodward, known to be opposed to the removal, and the advocates of such removal put in nomination a candidate known to be in its favor. The campaign was energetically conducted on both sides, and resulted in a victory for the opponents of the removal scheme, by a very large majority.[1]

The commissioners met on October 30, 1810, Moses Thomas and George W. Nyce, of the old board, being present, and Abisha Woodward, the new commissioner elected to succeed Dan Dimmick, Esq., whose term had expired, being sworn in, a full board was effected. Application was made urging the board to levy a tax for a building fund to erect public buildings at Blooming Grove, and claiming that by the provisions of the act providing for the removal of the seat of justice they were required to do so. After deliberation they adopted and placed on their record the following carefully prepared minute and resolution in answer to the application:

"At a full meeting of the board they proceeded to examine the act of Gen[l] Assembly passed at last session for the removal of the seat of Justice from Bethany to Blooming Grove, & after carefully and attentively perusing the whole Act, they cannot find any provision therein which, by positive expression or fine construction, enjoins on them a duty to levy a tax upon the County at the present time & under the present circumstances, for the purpose of erecting public buildings at B[g] Grove.

"The com[rs] believe that the Act was passed by the Leg. under a reliance upon the sufficiency of grants which would be made to the County to cover all, or at least a principal part, of the expenses which would occur to the Co. in consequence of a removal of the seat of Justice. They believe that the duties enjoined on them by the 4th Sec. of the Act have a special allusion to an appropriation of the monies to be divided under the provisions of the 2d and 3d Sections; and that the liberty granted by the fifth Sec. to levy a tax for the purposes therein mentioned was mainly intended as a provision against any casual deficiency of the other funds, and to secure a means of fulfilling engagements which might be made in excess of funds to discharge them. But they cannot believe that it was the intention of the Leg. that, in case of a general failure of the provisions of the 2d 3d & 4th Sections, that the liberty granted in the 5th Sec. should be construed as a mandate, and that the rate of taxation which has been so much complained of as grievous, and which has so frequently produced a severity of treatment to Treasurers, Collectors & Commissioners, should be increased by an addition of ½ of its amount, and be continued until the excess shall produce a fund adequate to the expense of the public buildings. This opinion the Com[rs] consider to be strongly supported by the whole tenor of the Act, as well as by a reference to other acts for fixing the seat of Justice in new counties. The Comm[rs] believe that if the finances of the County were in a condition to warrant the measure, they might with legal propriety proceed to the levying and collecting of monies as a fund for erecting public buildings, and as soon as

[1] Jason Torrey, in a letter to his parents, dated October 14, 1810, says: "The strife in our election for a commissioner just held, was especially governed by the opinion of the people respecting the seat of justice. The county election has just been canvassed and the result declared, showing that we succeeded by a majority of *more than two to one* in electing a commissioner opposed to the removal—hence we feel safe that no public money will be spent for erecting public buildings at that place"—*i.e.*, Blooming Grove, which he writes "has been the solitary residence of a single family, in a poor log house, for over thirty years."

a sufficient fund should be thus collected, that they might proceed to the application thereof to that purpose; but while the County is annually subjected to a heavy tax, without being able to discharge its just and necessary expenditures, which, after the most vigorous exertions in collecting taxes, there remain many orders on the treasury unpaid, while the poor juror and laborer is compelled from his necessities to sell his hard-earned wages to some speculator at a discount of from twelve to twenty-five per cent.; while the traveler is put in jeopardy by the failure of bridges the Co. wants funds to repair; and while, with the best efforts and the strictest economy, the Comm[r]s are able but gradually to retrieve the credit of the County, they cannot consider that there are any existing circumstances or advantages to the County which would result from forcing a fund for the erection of public buildings at B. Grove which would bear any comparative weight in counterbalancing the evils which would necessarily follow a pursuit of the measure.

"*Therefore*, RESOLVED *that they do not levy a tax the ensuing year for the purpose of erecting public buildings at Blooming Grove.*"

AFFAIRS OF WAYNE AND PIKE. — No effort of any moment was made to remove the county-seat from Bethany to the southern part of the county, after the foregoing action of the commissioners; but those who had been in favor of Milford began to urge in a more friendly manner those who had stood by Bethany to consent to a division of the county as a measure which would accommodate each section with a county-seat, and put an end to further contest and rivalry between them. In 1813 many of the friends of Bethany, after considering the matter, assented to having application made at the next session of the Assembly for a division of Wayne County and the erection of a new county from its southern portion. It was agreed that if the people of Milford and the surrounding region should ask for such new county, to be bounded northerly by the Lackawaxen River, to the mouth of the Wallenpaupack Creek and up that creek to the forks of the west and south branches thereof, and up the west branch thereof (which now divides Salem and Sterling townships) to the line of Luzerne, the inhabitants of the region remaining in Wayne would not oppose the application for division. But before the time for the Legislature to act had arrived, the advocates of the new county and of Milford's interests desired a change in the proposed boundary, so that a new county should extend up the Delaware to the "Big Eddy," and then be bounded by a straight line to the mouth of the Wallenpaupack Creek and thence up that stream, as before proposed. They argued that such increase of river-front would leave Milford equidistant, in direct lines, from the northern and southern boundaries of the new county, while by going no further up the Delaware than to the Lackawaxen River, Dingman's would be very nearly equidistant from these boundaries, and that place might be advocated as the site of the county-seat. The men acting for the northern part of Wayne consented to having the new county extend up the Delaware to Big Eddy, provided the division line should follow the south branch of the Wallenpaupack to the North and South road, and thence extend west to the line of Luzerne County.

This differed from the boundary first proposed in that it gave to Wayne all of Sterling township, as that township was originally erected, in exchange for that part of Pike County lying north of the Lackawaxen, and, considering the quality of the lands, it was then considered an exchange advantageous to Wayne, though it made the form of Wayne rather too long for its breadth.

The Assembly, on March 26, 1814, passed an act, containing twenty-three sections, entitled "An act erecting a part of Wayne County into a separate county." Some of the provisions of that act which pertain directly to Wayne County are here given.—[1]

Section 1 provided "that all of that part of Wayne County lying south and east of a direct line from the lower end of Big Eddy, on the Delaware River, to the mouth of the Wallenpaupack Creek, and thence up the same to the main forks thereof, thence up the south branch to where the most southerly branch crosses the North and South road, and from thence due west to the line of Luzerne County, be, and the same is hereby declared to be erected, into a new county, henceforth to be called *Pike*."

Section 5 provided that taxes heretofore levied on property in Pike, and unpaid, may be collected by the commissioners of Wayne County.

[1] For the full text of the act, see History of Pike County, Chapter I.

Section 6 required the commissioners of Wayne to make out a statement by the second Monday of November (1814), showing the amount due on taxes theretofore levied, and the amount of money in the treasury, and from the sum of these to deduct the amount of debts owing from the county, and to pay one-half of the surplus thus found to the treasurer of Pike County, the payment, however, to be made no faster than the taxes should be collected.

Section 9 authorized John K. Woodward to run and mark the line between the two counties, commencing on the second Monday of September, at the Big Eddy, and running from thence according to the true intent and meaning of the act. His compensation was fixed at three dollars per day, with the necessary expenses, to be paid out of the treasury of Wayne County.

Section 10 enacted that where the division line divided a township, the part thereof which remained in Wayne should be a separate township, and the part in Pike a separate township, each to retain its original name until altered by the court.

Section 14 required the Governor, after the 1st of June following, to appoint three commissioners to fix on a site for a seat of justice for Pike County, as near the centre as circumstances would allow.

"*Provided, however*, that if the inhabitants of Milford, and others, shall, before said 1st of June, subscribe and pay in, or give security for payment thereof, to the commissioners of Wayne County, a sum not less than $1500 for the use of the county of Pike, for the purpose of erecting public buildings, then the 'Centre Square' in the town of Milford shall be the site for the seat of justice; and, in that case, the commissioners aforesaid shall not be appointed."

Section 15 provided that in order that the county of Wayne shall, as nearly as may be, bear one half the expense of erecting public buildings in Pike, equal to those in Bethany, the commissioners of Wayne should direct their treasurer to pay over to the treasurer of Pike, in four equal instalments, the sum of $1750.

Sections 19, 20 and 21 authorized and required the sheriff of Wayne to keep the Pike County prisoners for three years, or until a jail should have been erected in Pike County.

Section 22 required the commissioners of Wayne to deliver to the commissioners of Pike all maps, charts, records and papers which, of right, belonged to Pike.

The first section of the act, which defines the boundaries of Pike County, was in accord with the understood wishes of the citizens of both counties, but the provisions of the fifteenth section requiring Wayne to pay to Pike, to cover one-half the cost of erecting as good public buildings in Pike as those at Bethany, the sum of one thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars (estimating the value of the old court-house and jail at three thousand five hundred dollars), was considered by intelligent people of Wayne as very unjust. They agreed that, even if the buildings had been wholly erected with funds raised by taxation, of which the citizens and property of Pike had paid one-half, the sum of one thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars, as an estimate of one-half their present value, was unreasonable, because the old shell of a court-house and log jail did not originally cost anything like the value (three thousand five hundred dollars) now put upon them, although erected when there was great difficulty in transporting materials, and that better buildings could then (1814) be erected either at Milford or Bethany for one thousand dollars. And they argued further, that the buildings were originally erected in Bethany without the use of any funds voluntarily contributed by residents of the new county of Pike, or of funds raised by taxation, of which Pike, as an integral part of Wayne, had paid her full share, but that the entire cost of those buildings had been derived directly from property donated as a consideration for having the seat of justice established at Bethany, and, therefore, the people of the new county had no equitable claim to any part of the present value of those old buildings. This reasoning did not prevent the passing in Assembly of the manifestly unjust clause of the act, and Wayne was required to pay the one thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars.

The statement of assets and liabilities of the original Wayne County, required by section six of the act, as made by the commissioners of Wayne, showed a balance of assets in excess of liabilities of $6960. One-half of this sum, deducting losses and expenses of collection, was to be paid to Pike, and that county received, as fast as collected, $2950.

The injustice of the financial provisions of the new county enactment are illustrated by the fact that, in addition to the foregoing $2950, Wayne was obliged to pay Pike $1750, thus providing her with a fund of $4700, and being left with $2950, less $1750, or only $1200, including taxes levied but not yet collected, to

pay the expenses of the county until the taxes for 1815 could be collected.[1]

That portion of the division line between the counties, exclusive of that constituted by the Wallenpaupack, was run and marked by John K. Woodward in September, 1814, as provided for in section nine of the act. He first ran a line, without marking it, from the mouth of the Wallenpaupack to the Delaware, at Big Eddy, to enable him to calculate the true bearing between the two designated points, and then commenced at the lower end of Big Eddy and ran and marked a line on a course of S. 31° 45′ W., a distance of ten miles and twenty-three rods to the mouth of the Wallenpaupack. Then he ran a line from where the old North and South road [2] crossed the most southerly affluent of the south branch of the Wallenpaupack in what was then called "the twelve mile woods," and ran and marked a line on a course due west, a distance of seven miles and ninety-two rods, to the Lehigh Creek, which was there the boundary between Luzerne and Wayne Counties.

The erection of Pike took from Wayne all of the townships of Middle Smithfield and Upper Smithfield, and all of Delaware except what afterwards became the south half of Sterling, nearly all of Lackawaxen and the larger part of old Palmyra and Salem, the line so dividing these two townships, however, as to leave sufficient territory in each county for a separate township, and they retained their original names in accordance with section ten of the act. The part of Lackawaxen left in Wayne contained about six thousand acres, all unseated land. This was attached to and became a part of Dyberry township. There was also a small triangle of about two thousand acres of unseated land taken into Pike from the southeastern corner of Dyberry and attached to Lackawaxen in Pike. The portion of Delaware left in Wayne was attached to Salem.

The area of Wayne was thus reduced from about 1350 square miles (the estimated area as originally erected) to about 722 square miles, its estimated present area.[3]

The population of the original Wayne County in 1810 was 4125, and in 1820, with Pike off, it was 4127, while that of Pike was 2849.[4]

The valuation of Wayne after the erection of Pike, including land and other ratable property, as ascertained from the tax-list, was $529,788.50. The average value of land was, according to the assessment of 1814, $1.11 per acre.

The public buildings at Bethany had fairly well served the purposes for which they were intended, but in less than a year after the severance of Pike, Wayne County was left without a prison, the old log jail being burned on January 23, 1815—Monday of court week. The immediate provision of a temporary prison was necessary, and arrangements were therefore made with D. Wilder to have two small rooms strongly partitioned off, adjoining and in the rear of the bar-room in his public-house, to use as a prison until a better could be provided. Prisoners were kept in the "Wilder Jail," as it was commonly called, until some time in the following year. On January 25th (two days after the fire) the commissioners met the grand jurors and consulted them as to the propriety of building a new court-house, also of building a jail to supply the loss of the old one. It was decided that one juror from each township should meet the commissioners the next day, to consult further on that matter, but the minutes do not show that they did so. On the 31st of January, Commissioners Spang and King were appointed a committee to visit Montrose, and procure a sketch of the building erected there in 1813, comprising a court-house, county offices, jail and residence for the jailer's family (the cost of which, as stated in the "History of Susquehanna County," was $4500.

[1] In addition to the $4700 paid Pike by Wayne, the citizens of Milford, to secure the location of the county-seat, were required to pay at least $1500, and thus the new county secured a building fund of $6200. Voracious Pike!

[2] This old North and South road was nearly one hundred rods west of the present old turnpike road.

[3] The total area of Wayne County after division was originally computed at 359,846.22 acres, the proportion of first-rate land being to the entire area as 1 to 2520. A later report made by Jacob S. Davis estimated the area, including the allowance of six per cent. for roads, at 462,615 acres.

[4] United States Census.

The new county building project progressed favorably. On the 8th of February, 1815, the commissioners again met, and after careful deliberation decided to erect a new court-house and jail in one building, including also a jailer's residence and rooms for the county offices. A plan was adopted and notice given of the time and place for the public letting of the contract for the building. (The date fixed does not appear in the minutes.) When the proposals were received, Joseph Miller, of Bethany, was declared the "lowest and best bidder," and a contract was drawn and executed, by which he agreed to furnish the materials and erect and finish the building complete in all its parts. Miller commenced his work, but was so far behind with his contract in March, 1817, that an entry was made in the records, censuring him very severely for his delay. This action, however, appears to have had but very little effect, for in 1818 he was again the subject of criticism, and in 1820 the commissioners despairing of bringing him to terms, made an agreement by which the work should be completed by another contractor, and the building was eventually finished. There still remained an anxiety concerning the safety of the public records, and soon after the completion of the court-house a contract was entered into with Manning & Torrey for the erection of a fire-proof building on the public square, in Bethany, the upper story of which was to be fitted up as a residence at the discretion of the contractors, and occupied as they might see fit, free of rent, so long as $1450 out of the $1650, which they were to receive for the building, remained unpaid. The location of the building was staked out on the 28th of March, 1823, and its erection carried on according to contract. It is still standing.

Early Townships.—The act of Assembly erecting Wayne County mentions the townships of Middle Smithfield, Delaware, Upper Smithfield and Matlack as then existing within its bounds. No full record of the origin of the first three of these has been found.

W. H. H. Davis, of Doylestown, in his "History of Bucks County," says,—"The earliest settlement in Bucks County, north of the Lehigh, was in Smithfield township, now in Monroe County;" and that "the first attempt to organize Smithfield was in 1746."

"In June, 1746, the inhabitants petitioned for a township to begin at a gap in the mountain where the Delaware river runs through, & from thence five or six miles, on a North & by West course; from thence to the North corner of Christoffel Denmark's plantation; & thence with a straight line to the river Delaware; & thence the several courses thereof to place of beginning." On the back was endorsed, 'Plan next Court,' and no further record is found concerning it."

In June, 1748, another petition for a township was made by the inhabitants of Dansbury and Smithfield, describing its bounds as "To extend from the river Delaware, along the Mountain, to a Gap in the same; thence Northerly to a large Creek commonly called Bushkill, and down the same to the Delaware, & to the place of beginning."

The township was ordered to be laid out, but no further record is found concerning it.

In December, 1750, Daniel Brodhead and others petitioned for a township, "to be bounded by the Bushkill on the South, to which Creek there is the grant of a township, by Delaware on the East, and by lands belonging to the Hon.[1] the Proprietaries on the North and West." The petitioners set forth that they are the remotest livers from the honorable court. The application was held under advisement and no further record concerning it is found.

Thereafter the township of Upper Smithfield appears among the townships of Bucks County until the county of Northampton was erected, which included it.

After such erection of Upper Smithfield the township south of the Bushkill became known as Lower Smithfield. Delaware township appears in the list of Northampton County townships continuously after 1766, but the record of its erection cannot be found.

In 1794 Middle Smithfield was erected from the north part of Lower Smithfield. The following is extracted from the court records of Northampton County concerning its erection:

"On 12th Aug., 1794, Sam[l]. C. Seely, John Biddis, & Hugh Forsman, who were appointed by the Court

at April Sessions last, upon the petition of the inhabitants of the upper district of Lower Smithfield Township commissioners, to view the said Township, & report whether it would be expedient to divide the same, and if so, in what manner, made report: 'That a division is highly necessary,—that the division line being at the mouth of John Van Camp's Mill Creek, and that the Creek be the line, until it runs up to the tail race of said Van Camp's Grist mill, and up said Race until it strikes the West end of the Mill; thence from the Westmost corner of the Mill, a direct line until it reaches the Saw-Mill late the property of Wm. Wills, Esq.; thence a due Northwest coarse until it intersects the Northern line.'

"Which report was read & confirmed by the Court Aug. 12, 1794,—November 11th, 1794, the Court named the Township so cut off Middle Smithfield."

By the act erecting Wayne County, Middle Smithfield township was divided, and the part thereof set off to Wayne was to retain the original name, Middle Smithfield.

The western boundaries of all the foregoing townships were left very indefinite when they were first erected, but before the erection of Wayne County, Middle Smithfield, Delaware and Upper Smithfield were all understood as extending westward to the line of Luzerne County.

Of the erection of Matlack township no record can be found, nor any knowledge obtained as to its exact location. Its territory, however, was covered by the six new townships erected at the first court in Wayne in 1798.

Middle Smithfield, as it existed when Wayne County was erected, extended from the Delaware River to the Luzerne County line, with an average width of about five and a half miles, being bounded southward by Northampton County and northward by Delaware township. Its boundaries remained unaltered while it was in Wayne County.

Delaware township also extended from the Delaware River to the Luzerne County line. It was bounded south by Middle Smithfield; east by the Delaware River, from the mouth of the Bushkill Creek to the lower end of Minisink Island, some three miles below Milford; north by a line from the Delaware River at the lower end of that island, on a course of about north eighty-five degrees west to the line of Luzerne County. In 1807 or 1808 the western half of Delaware township was set off and formed part of Salem, then erected. No other alteration in its boundaries was made while it continued to be part of Wayne.

Upper Smithfield, as originally erected, included all the settlements in and near the Delaware Valley north of Middle Smithfield, but its northern and western bounds were indefinite. As settlements were extended north and west, the bounds of the township were understood also to extend so as to include all such settlements east of Luzerne until it covered all of the present counties of Wayne and Pike.

With the movements for the erection of Matlack its limits seem to have been so diminished as to leave only that part of its former territory which lay southeastward of Shohola Creek, though no court record of such change can be found. Its territory conformed to such reduced boundaries so long as it remained part of Wayne County.

Erection of the Six Northern Townships.—At the first court in Wayne County, in September, 1798, a petition with twenty-five signers was presented, viz.:

"To the Hon[l]. Jacob Rush and the associate judges of Wayne County: We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the northern part of this county, desire your honors to take into consideration the very great inconvenience that must arise to the inhabitants in taking assessments for taxation, and transacting all town business, by reason of our part of the county not being made into townships of a moderate size. Therefore, we hope your honors will direct the part of the county north and west of Shohola Creek be made into six townships, according to the enclosed plan of this part of the county."

The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and an order made "that Samuel Stanton, Eliphalet Kellogg, Nathan Skinner, Mordecai Roberts, Jr., and Hezekiah Bingham, Jr., or any of them, be authorized to run the lines of a tract, beginning at the Delaware River, where the New York State line intersects said river, thence along said line to the line of Luzerne County, and thence along the same according to a plan of the same filed, marking all the trees with four notches on each side. The same to be laid off in townships and named respectively Buckingham, Mount Pleasant, Damascus, Palmyra, Canaan and Lackawaxen."

The plan, said to be filed, cannot now be found, but from other maps and documents of early date it is evident it was as follows:

First.—A line was drawn from the western bend of the Delaware, near the mouth of "Rock Run," west to the line of Luzerne. The territory north of this line was to form Buckingham township.

Second.—A second line parallel to the above was drawn from the Delaware near the lower end of Big Eddy to the line of Luzerne, being about eleven and a half miles south of the line of Buckingham. This was to form the southern boundary of Damascus and Mount Pleasant.

Third.—A third line was drawn from a point in the south line of Buckingham eight miles east of the line of Luzerne (parallel to the county line), southward to Delaware township line. This third line was to be the eastern line of Mount Pleasant and Canaan, and the western line of Damascus and Palmyra.

Fourth.—A fourth line (following the "Hilborn Road") was drawn from the south line of Damascus southward to the northern line of Delaware township. This was to form the eastern boundary of Palmyra and the western boundary of Lackawaxen township.

The persons appointed by the court to run the lines were none of them experienced, accurate surveyors, and their lines were not so run as to conform precisely to the plan given. Mount Pleasant was run out by Samuel Stanton, and was probably first located. Damascus was afterwards run by another surveyor, and the northern and southern lines of the two townships, instead of meeting at the same point, were so run that the western corners of Damascus were near half a mile south of the eastern corners of Mount Pleasant. The south line of Mount Pleasant passed a very little north of the late residence of Asa Stanton, and the four townships of Mount Pleasant, Canaan, Palmyra and Damascus all cornered within one and a quarter miles of the Bethany public square.

Following is an explanation of the boundaries of each of the six northern townships, with the changes made in them before 1815:

Lackawaxen was bounded north by Damascus, east by Delaware River and Upper Smithfield, south by Delaware township and west by Palmyra.

In the erection of Pike County in 1814, all of this township, except about six thousand acres in the northwest part, was set off to Pike County. The part which remained in Wayne was attached to Dyberry.

Buckingham was bounded north by the northern line of the State, east by the Delaware River, south by Damascus and Mount Pleasant and west by the western line of the county.

Its territory was diminished, in 1807 or 1808, by the addition made to Mount Pleasant; in 1821, by the erection of Scott; and in 1826, by the erection of Manchester. Thus depleted, it is left with an area of only about thirty-eight square miles.

Damascus was bounded north by Buckingham, east by Delaware River, south by Lackawaxen and Palmyra and west by Mount Pleasant. Its territory was diminished nearly one-half (from its western portion) by part being included in Dyberry, erected in 1803, and by Lebanon, erected in 1819.

Mount Pleasant was bounded north by Buckingham, east by Damascus, south by Canaan and west by the western line of the county. In 1803 its southeastern part was detached to form part of Dyberry then erected; and in 1807, or 1808 its southern boundary was removed near five miles farther north, and at the same time its northern boundary was also removed a like distance north, thus giving to it the same amount of territory as when first erected.

Canaan as originally erected was bounded north by Mount Pleasant, east by Palmyra, south by Delaware township and west by the western line of the county.

In 1803 part of its territory in its northeastern corner was made part of Dyberry, then erected; and in 1807 or 1808 all that part south of an east and west line, crossing the North and South Road at Middle Creek (Shaffer's), was detached to form part of Salem, then erected. At the same time its northern boundary was removed about five miles north so as to be on a line with the northern line of Dyberry township.

Palmyra when first erected was bounded north by Damascus, east by the Hilborn Road, which was the west boundary of Lackawaxen, south by township of Delaware and west by Canaan. The erection of Dyberry in 1803, took five miles in breadth from the north-

ern end of Palmyra; and by the erection of Pike County, in 1814, all that part of the township east of the Wallenpaupack was included in Pike, and became Palmyra in Pike.

Townships Subsequently Erected.—Dyberry was erected at September court, 1803, from the townships of Damascus, Palmyra, Canaan and Mount Pleasant.

Its northern and southern boundaries were parallel east and west lines, one of which was five miles west of the south line of Damascus, and the other five miles south of the Damascus line. The south half of its eastern boundary was the "Hilborn Road," and the other half was a line bearing north, twelve and a half degrees west, from a point in the south line of Damascus, about half a mile west of the "Hilborn Road," extended to a point five miles north of the south line of Damascus, and its western boundary was the eastern line of the large tract of land called "Elk Forest Tract," and an extension of those lines northward and southward to the extent of the township. As thus formed, it was about ten miles square.

By the erection of Pike County in 1814 about nine square miles of the northwestern part of Lackawaxen township was left in Wayne County. This part was subsequently added to Dyberry township. Its territory has since been greatly diminished by the erection of the borough of Bethany in 1821, the township of Berlin in 1826, the township of Clinton in 1834, and subsequent additions thereto; and the township of Texas in 1837.

Salem township was erected at November court, 1807, or January court, 1808. (The court-record not found). Its original boundaries included that part of Canaan south of an east and west line crossing the old North and South Road at Middle Creek, and also that part of Delaware township westward of a line drawn from the north line of Delaware, at the Hilborn Road, to the south line of Delaware at the old road leading from Salem to Coolbaugh's, on the Delaware River. By the erection of Pike County all that part of Salem lying east of the Wallenpaupack Creek was included in Pike. But the small part of Delaware township which was then left in Wayne was added to Salem in Wayne. It has since been largely reduced in area by the erection of Sterling in 1815, and other townships subsequently.

Early Finances of the County.—A brief glance at the financial condition of Wayne County during the early years of its existence, and the difficulties that its officials had to contend with to keep the machinery of its organization in motion, is in order before a view of the circumstances leading to the change in the location of the county seat and the erection of new public buildings.

It must be borne in mind that Wayne County, as originally organized, including, in addition to its present territory, all of Pike and a portion of Monroe, had a population only equal to that of an average township of to-day, and the region now Wayne County contained but about eight hundred people, of whom Buckingham had 110; Canaan, 183; Damascus, 145; Mount Pleasant, 188, and Palmyra, 179. Such a mere handful of people, scattered over a large area of rough country, in which there were few roads for reaching the markets with the little produce they had to spare from their limited tillable acres, found the burden of taxation entailed upon them by the expenses of the new county a heavy one to bear. The first auditor's report was presented December 26, 1799, by Jason Torrey and John H. Schenck. It was generally complimentary to the commissioners, and the few errors which had been committed were excused in view of the crude state of public business in the county and the lack of experience on the part of the officers. The commissioners were mildly censured for having allowed the attorney-general to overdraw his account; but, in other respects, the board was praised for the correctness of their accounts and the economy of their disbursements. The report was accompanied with the apologetic statement that the auditors "having had to proceed without precedents, and the business of the commissioners being equally new to them, the examining, comparing and reducing the accounts to a settlement was rendered irksome, and could not be effected with that facility which, under other circumstances, might have been expected."

The difficulty of collecting taxes is well illustrated by the following report showing the first quota levied upon each township and the amounts paid into the county treasury:

	Tax on Inhabitants.	Total.	Paid.
Buckingham	$50.67	$447.11	$41.38
Canaan	48.39	244.69	44.77
Palmyra	91.21	325.52	84.78
Lackawaxen	24.02	106.10	31.86
Damascus	22.26	302.35	94.60
Mount Pleasant	59.81	165.46	76.48
Upper Smithfield	73.83	152.59	32.71
Middle Smithfield	100.62	171.03	19.48
Delaware	84.92	103.55	32.52
Total	$555.73	$2018.30	$459.58

To this amount paid in, $459.58, was added $210.62, advanced from the treasury, making the sum of $670.20 available cash, with which the pioneers managed to carry on the affairs of the county for a period of eighteen months. The board, however, felt warranted by the large amount upon the tax collector's duplicate still unpaid, in incurring some liabilities, and drew orders on the treasury to the amount of nearly $750. The total expenditures of the county for a year and a half were $1415.09, of which one item was $75.65 paid as premiums for wolf scalps.

The first commissioners were Eliphalet Kellogg, Johannes Van Etten and John Carson; but the first two were in 1800 superseded by Asa Stanton and Solomon Westbrook, who, with Carson, constituted a new board, and made Eliphalet Kellogg their clerk. They received more severe criticism from the auditors than had their predecessors. Jason Torrey had been re-appointed auditor, and, in conjunction with James Eldred and Martin Overfield, served during the year 1800. Their report was made at the February term of court, 1801, and was accompanied by a long letter from Mr. Torrey, who was prevented from being present by an accident which had overtaken one of his children. He very pointedly denounced some of the commissioners' proceedings, which, he charged, were irregular and unwarrantable. The improprieties with which they were charged were letting bridge contracts without prescribing the manner in which the work should be done or when completed; with permitting an insecure and unsafe structure to be put up across Middle Creek; with paying their clerk over two hundred dollars per year, when there were competent persons in the county who would gladly perform the services for less than half that sum; with withholding a transcript of the county tax levy from the treasurer; with allowing one of their number (Mr. Carson) to go to Philadelphia, and at great expense advertise in three daily papers for three months the fact of his being in that city to receive taxes on unseated lands, and receiving a considerable amount without accounting for the same to the auditors; with subscribing for the papers alluded to and charging the subscription and advertising account and his time and traveling expenses to the delinquent tax-payers; with withholding needed information from the treasurer, so that he had repeatedly been obliged to refuse money offered him in discharge of taxes, and with various other misdemeanors of lesser importance. Before the report was filed, however, Mr. Torrey appended to it a note partially exonerating Mr. Carson and the clerk, Eliphalet Kellogg, from the charges he had made in his letter.

During the year 1800 the receipts from actual residents were shown by the auditor's report to have been $605.87, including $91.92 of arrears from the preceding year, and the payments on the taxes of unseated lands added $613.68 to that amount, making a total of $1219.55, while the expenditures were $1650.06. The auditor's report for 1802 showed a balance due the county, in the form of outstanding taxes, of $3441.91, and this amount, the official said, would be much larger if they had any means of ascertaining the amount paid on non-residents' lands for the years 1799, 1800, and 1801. They expressed the belief that if all arrearages were collected there would be a sufficiency of funds realized to free the county from taxation for many years to come. Year by year the aggregate of taxes increased with the population, but expenses also grew, and the expenditures were in excess of the receipts. In 1803 the collectors of the county paid into the treasury $676.30, and $4082.71 was received from taxes on unseated lands, but

these amounts aggregated $2861.51 less than the levy. The orders drawn on the treasury footed up $7069.35, and it was impossible to redeem them all. It was during this year that the county settled with the trustees of the Bethany tract, and drew an order in their favor of $1638.50. A considerable amount was also paid for running the lines of Dyberry township erected that year.

It was not until 1805 that the actual receipts were in excess of the disbursements, the settlement by the auditors in that year showing a balance in the hands of Treasurer Dimmick. Notwithstanding this improvement, the finances of the county were in a bad way and the accounts had got into a confusion which seemed almost beyond unraveling. An earnest effort was made during 1807 and 1808 to adjust the affairs of the county. Early in 1807 a careful examination of the accounts revealed the fact that there was no money in the treasury, while its liabilities, in the shape of unpaid orders, taxes to be refunded, etc., amounted to over $5000. The gratifying discovery was made, however, that more than $16,000 was due the treasury from owners of unseated lands, delinquent collectors, dilatory sheriffs, overpaid commissioners and other officers, which, if collected, it was urged, would put the county out of debt and leave a considerable balance in the treasury.

As a result of this investigation Sheriff Abisha Woodward was instructed to sell such unseated lands as were in arrears for taxes, which he did from time to time, until in 1809 the receipts from such sales had exceeded $9000.

By 1811 the inconvenience and loss which had been experienced by Wayne County and by individuals, through the neglect of treasurers to furnish information to the commissioners in regard to their finances, led to the passage of a resolution requiring that official to report the condition of the treasury on the first day of every term of court. Failure to do so and the buying up of county orders at a discount, with public funds, were declared misdemeanors in office.

From this time onward the financial affairs of the county steadily improved up to the panic of 1837, except that something of a hardship was experienced in 1814 and 1815 by reason of the severe and, as generally regarded, unjust provisions of the act setting off Pike county. The financial depression of 1837 was very severely felt in Wayne County. Specie payments being suspended by the State banks, the collectors found it almost impossible to receive taxes, owing to the want of small change, and early in the year the county commissioners, to obviate in a measure that difficulty, procured three thousand dollars' worth of checks of the denominations of twenty-five, fifty and seventy-five cents and one dollar, and put them into circulation. This led eventually to great loss and inconvenience, for many individuals engaged in mercantile and other departments of trade followed their example, and the county was flooded with this cheap currency, much of which being entirely worthless, caused all to be looked upon with suspicion, and thus to increase the very evil which it was designed to mitigate. That issued by the county, however, was chiefly paid to the officers of the several townships to the amount of the appropriations due them for school purposes, and most of the checks came back into the treasury through the hands of the tax collectors.[1]

Removal of the County-Seat to Honesdale.—The rapid growth of Honesdale foreshadowed the ultimate removal of the seat of justice from Bethany to that place. It was looked forward to for several years prior to 1840 as an inevitable result of the increasing importance of the town, but was finally effected by a sudden movement. During the legislative session of 1840-1841 the friends of the measure perfected arrangements with trustworthy men in each township, who, at an appointed time, started simultaneously and rapidly circulated petitions in their respective districts favoring the passage of a removal act. These, being placed in the hands of a partisan friend of the measure in Honesdale, were hurriedly taken to Harrisburg, and the passage of the act was secured before many of its enemies in the

[1] For the facts presented upon this topic the author is chiefly indebted to the brief but judiciously written sketch of the county issued by Thomas J. Ham in 1870.

county were aware of the movement. The passage of the act was largely due to the influence of Ebenezer Kingsbury, then State Senator. A strong attempt was made to kill the bill before it was approved by the Governor, but it proved unavailing.

The exact site of the seat of justice in Honesdale was fixed on May 4, 1841, where the commissioners appointed by the Governor met the county commissioners, and accepted the present site, east of the public square, as a joint gift from the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company and the Torrey estate.

The court-house was erected by Charles Jameson upon contract, and, upon its completion, the Bethany court-house, together with certain real estate there, were sold to him for five hundred and ten dollars. The new building was formally accepted November 8, 1843. The removal of the records from Bethany had been effected on the 21st of August preceding, and the first court was held in Honesdale September 4, 1843.

The building soon proved insufficient for the accommodation of the county business, and to afford more ample quarters, an additional structure was erected, styled the "fire-proof." This was a brick building, in which were located the county offices. It was erected in 1856 by Beers & Heath.

The present jail was erected in 1859 by Messrs. Kelly & McAndrews, and has since been repaired.

THE NEW COURT-HOUSE AND THE COURT-HOUSE WAR.—Even after the erection of the "fire-proof" or "county offices" building, in 1856, the court-house was noticeably insufficient for the growing demands of the county. The inadequacy of the court-room was gradually becoming apparent, and a few years later the court began to call the attention of the grand jury to the need of more suitable accommodations. This body at length responded in reports setting forth the obvious defects of the building, and with accompanying recommendations, of the following tenor:

AT SEPTEMBER SESSIONS, 1867.

"In regard to the Court-House, the grand jury entirely coincide with the Honorable Court, in the suggestions made on the morning of the 4th instant, and they believe the time has arrived for the consideration of the subject of the erection of a more substantial and capacious building than the one now occupied. The present term of court must have impressed every intelligent and thoughtful observer that the court-room is entirely inadequate to the wants of the people and the business of the county; the space so limited as to render it very fatiguing to those required to attend court, either as witnesses or jurors, and the consequent crowding of the room, and rendering the air exceedingly unpleasant, impure and unhealthy, and the accommodations of the bar and court so limited that the business cannot be dispatched, either promptly or pleasantly. Impressed with these views, which the jury believe to be correct, and so evident that they need no argument to enforce, they consider it within their appropriate sphere of duty to recommend that the County Commissioners should have this subject before them in future levying of taxes, that they may, at no distant day, be prepared to enter upon the work of erecting such a building as is required, and as shall be a credit to the enterprise and good taste of the people of the whole county."

AT DECEMBER SESSIONS, 1867.

"They would cheerfully adopt the recommendations of the September grand jury, in relation to a new court-house, and would suggest that means be derived and carried into execution to create a fund, with which, at no distant day, the County Commissioners may enter upon the work of erecting a suitable and commodious court-house, which will meet the wants and demands of our rapidly growing county, and of necessity increased business."

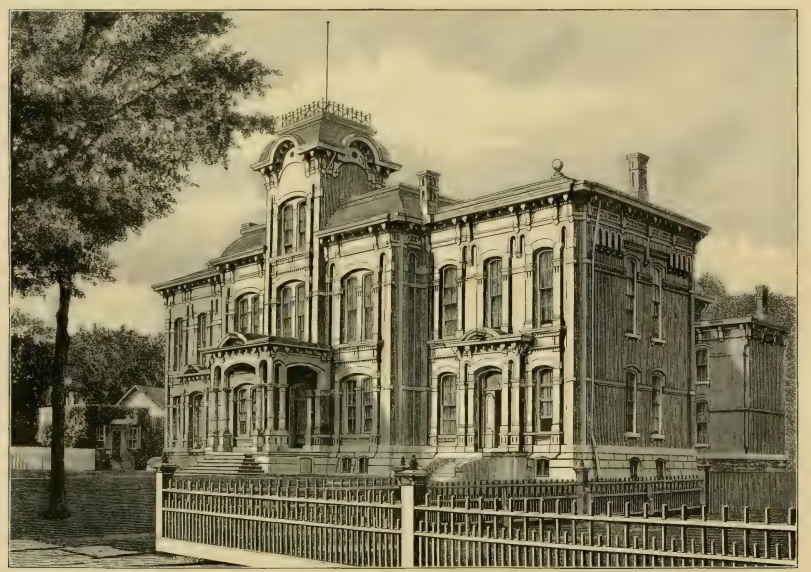
AT FEBRUARY SESSIONS, 1868.

"They would further suggest, that means be derived and carried into execution to create a fund, with which, at no distant day, the County Commissioners may enter upon the work of erecting a suitable and commodious court-house, which will meet the wants of our rapidly increasing and growing county."

The matter was further discussed as time went on; but, although the need of a more commodious court-house was generally recognized, the people were not quite ready to incur the expense of its erection. At December Sessions, 1871, the grand jury, in reporting on the county buildings, said,—

"They would not recommend the rebuilding, or changes and repairs, to any great extent, of the county buildings, until a future time, when the necessities would be greater, and the resources correspondingly larger to bear the burden of expenses."

At December Sessions, 1873, the grand jury said, in relation to the county buildings,—



WAYNE COUNTY COURT HOUSE

"We believe them all that is necessary for the present, and we recommend that the commissioners commence no new work unless absolutely necessary."

At May Sessions, 1875, the recommendation for the erection of a new court-house was renewed; the grand jury, in a report on the county buildings, saying,—

"They would further report that they have considered the question of a new court-house, and do recommend that such a building be erected as soon as the financial condition of the business interests will admit."

In November following, a new Board of Commissioners was elected—viz: Thomas Brown of Texas, and George Foote of Salem, Democrats; and Francis A. Oppelt, of Sterling, Republican. During the canvass, the "court-house question" was among the issues discussed; and, as the industrial depression commencing in 1873 was then seriously felt in the county, the prevailing sentiment was adverse to the immediate erection of a new building.

At February Sessions, 1876, the grand jury, in reporting on the county buildings, said,—

"They would further report that they have considered the question of a new court-house, and do recommend that such a building be erected as soon as the financial condition of the business interests of the county will admit; that the present building is inadequate for the proper accommodation of the county, and that it is poorly ventilated."

The court, at the same sessions, supplemented this with the following recommendation:

"In view of the crowded state of the court-room, for the past year, and the manifest necessity for enlarged accommodations for the people of the county who have business in the court, as lawyers, jurors, parties and witnesses, and the very imperfect ventilation of the court room, we cordially approve of the report of the grand jury on this subject, and recommend to the County Commissioners to carry out the same by at once maturing plans and erecting the foundations of the new building the coming season. They can thus distribute the expenses through the years necessarily required for the erection and completion of a new building, which shall meet the wants of and be a credit to the county, and not impose unnecessary burdens upon the taxpayers.

"C. P. Waller, President Judge.
"Otis Avery, } Associate Judges."
"H. Wilson, }

May 11, 1876, the commissioners adopted the following resolution:

"Whereas: The erection of a new Court-House has been recommended by four Grand Juries of this county and their recommendations approved by the court, and has also been recommended and earnestly urged by large numbers of the citizens of the county, including many of the heaviest tax-payers; and

"Whereas: No opposition has been developed in any tangible form, and a new Court-House is urgently demanded by the present condition of the county buildings, and by the growing necessity for increased facilities and conveniences in the conduct of judicial proceedings and the business of the several county offices; and

Whereas: The present time is especially favorable for such an undertaking, both from the low price of labor and material and the desirability of giving additional employment to labor in our own community:—Therefore

Resolved, That in view of the circumstances herein referred to, it has become the bounden duty of the Commissioners to proceed at once to take the necessary steps for the construction of a Court-House suited to the wants and means of the county.

"F. A. Oppelt,
"George Foote, } Com's."
"Thomas Brown,

Plans were accordingly prepared, and early in July ground was broken for the new court-house. The work proceeded under the immediate supervision and direction of Commissioner Brown, who was an experienced practical builder; and at the close of the season the foundation was completed and a portion of the brick superstructure laid. The amount thus expended, as shown by the financial statement for the year, was $29,528.19, and the expenditures were approved by the county auditors on their examination of the matter in the following January.

Meantime the public mind had become much agitated on the subject. The most exaggerated ideas as to the probable cost of the building gained credence, and the people were, very generally, apprehensive of an extravagant and unnecessary outlay. Throughout the summer the discontent increased; and when, early in September, the County Conventions of the two parties met, it was expected that they would express some opinion and announce some policy on the subject. The opponents of the court-house formed a majority in both parties, and could easily have controlled both conventions had they taken the trouble to attend the

primary meetings. But, with the political habit of mind long characteristic of the American citizen, they took it for granted that party action would follow public sentiment without any action by members of the party, and that no practical measures were required to give effect to the public will. Hence, but a small proportion of either party attended the primaries, while the great majority of both remained at home, complaining that "the party" paid no attention to public opinion, and that the people had no voice in the management of their own affairs. As might have been expected, the conventions took no action on the court-house question, but gave their attention solely to the business of looking after offices.

The county tickets being thus placed in the field, with no official declaration by the conventions on the question paramount to all others in the popular mind, attention was naturally directed to the attitude of the candidates on this subject. Isaiah Scudder, of Bethany, and Charles W. Gilpin, of Sterling, the candidates for Representatives, and Giles Greene, of Salem, the candidate for associate judge, on the Republican ticket, were known as "anti-court-house men." The Democratic party being in a majority, the views of its nominees for these offices became the subject of more anxious inquiry. For some time these candidates maintained in public a non-committal attitude. Finally, however, they were forced into positive action by the course of events.

Among prominent Democrats who had attended the Democratic County Convention as spectators was Dr. Rodney Harmes, of Pleasant Mount. He was a pronounced "anti-court-house man," and strongly urged his party to take a decided stand on the court-house question. Disgusted with the course of the convention, he returned home, resolved that if the candidates failed to express some positive convictions during the month he would make an effort to secure more direct action by the people. The month passed with the candidates acting after the manner of their kind—hedging with a view to secure the support of each element of the party without cutting loose from the other. Meantime the public mind was in a most inflammable condition, and struggling with inarticulate anger to make its purpose clear, and to indicate a distinct line of action. It needed only the man to determine how and when to apply the torch and fire the popular heart with a definite aim. While the situation was thus apparent to all, it fell to Dr. Harmes to take the initiative in giving voice to the popular feeling, defining the popular purpose, and directing popular action. At his suggestion, an "Anti-Court-House Convention" was held in Pleasant Mount, September 27th, at which resolutions were adopted condemning the action of the officials concerned in the erection of the new court-house, and a committee was appointed to canvass the county in behalf of the movement, and to report nominations for Representatives one week later. At the second meeting, October 4th, William M. Nelson, of Equinunk, a Democrat, and Butler Hamlin, of Salem, a Republican, were nominated for the Legislature. Orrin Lester, chairman, and J. F. Bass, secretary, were declared permanent officers of the organization; and the convention adjourned for one week. Mr. Hamlin declined the nomination for Representative; Frederick W. Farnham, of Hawley, was subsequently named to fill the vacancy, but he, too, declined. Mr. Nelson went to Honesdale, and, after a conference with the Democratic candidates and County Committee, William A. Smith, one of the candidates for Representative, withdrew from the ticket, and Mr. Nelson was substituted. At the same time A. R. Howe, the other Democratic candidate for Representative, published a letter which was construed as an anti-court-house deliverance; and a week later Michael Brown, the Democratic candidate for associate judge, followed with a letter of similar import. The latter, however, came too late to be effective. Messrs. Nelson and Howe were the successful candidates for the Legislature, while Mr. Greene, the Republican candidate, was elected associate judge.

Early in 1877 the commissioners began preparations to resume work on the court-house. As a preliminary step, they passed a resolution, January 16th, to submit to the people the question of an increase of debt under the act

of April 20, 1874. The valuation of property was $1,777,726. The existing debt was $22,570.49. The increase proposed was $106,000, being six per cent. of the valuation. The increase was voted on at the township elections in February, and negatived by a decisive majority—the vote in its favor being 1119, to 3238 against it.

The triennial assessment was about to be revised; and after the vote against an increase of debt, the commissioners, sitting as a board of revision, decided to raise the valuation sufficiently to enable them to incur the indebtedness necessary to complete the court-house, under the act of 1874, without the sanction of a popular vote. They accordingly increased the aggregate valuation to $8,312,134. The revision which resulted in this increase was completed March 20th; and the period fixed for hearing appeals began April 16th and ended May 4th. March 21st the commissioners adopted a resolution to increase the debt of the county to an amount not exceeding one hundred and sixty thousand dollars—about two per cent. of the revised valuation—to be secured by bonds; with a provision for levying the tax required for payment of the interest and the redemption of the bonds.

The vote on the increase of indebtedness had shown the magnitude of the opposition to the plans of the commissioners; and the "anti-court-house party," having thus learned its strength, prepared for action against the new project of bonding the county. An organization was quickly effected, funds were subscribed, and counsel employed, for the purpose of testing in the courts the right of the commissioners to proceed. Hon. E. O. Hamlin and George S. Purdy were retained, together with A. Ricketts, of Wilkes-Barre, one of the most distinguished equity practitioners in the State; and May 9, 1877, a bill in equity was filed by William Holbert and forty-six others as plaintiffs, in behalf of the citizens and tax-payers of the county, against the commissioners.

The bill set forth the action already taken by the commissioners in relation to the erection of a new court-house; the debt already incurred, and the increase proposed; the revision of the assessment and increase of valuation; and the intention of the commissioners to destroy the old court-house. It averred the illegality of these proceedings, and prayed for an injunction restraining the commissioners from proceeding further with the erection of a court-house until they were lawfully empowered so to do; from issuing bonds, increasing the county indebtedness, or levying a tax for the erection of public buildings; and from tearing down or injuring the existing court-house.

A motion for a preliminary injunction was argued before Judge Dreher, May 14th and 15th, the counsel for the commissioners being Wm. H. Dimmick, C. S. Minor, G. G. Waller, H. M. Seely and H. Wilson.

The commissioners, in their answer, set forth the three successive reports of grand juries, and the recommendation of the court, as their authority for the erection of a new court-house; averred that their expenditures on the new building had been duly approved by the county auditors; that the assessors had returned the taxable property far below its value, and that the valuation had been revised, raised and equalized, as required by law; admitted their intention to increase the county indebtedness to an amount not exceeding $160,000, including the debt already contracted, and to remove the existing court-house whenever it became necessary or proper so to do; and denied that their action in the premises was in any manner unlawful.

On the hearing, the plaintiffs proposed to impeach the reports of the grand juries by the affidavits of various grand jurors that no such reports were made; that they were not agreed to by twelve grand jurors; or that the affiants had no recollection of a vote on the question.

The defendants produced counter-affidavits by other grand jurors; certified copies from the records of the Court of Quarter Sessions, showing that the reports were read and ordered by the court to be published in the county papers, and that at February Sessions, 1868, it was ordered that a copy of the report be furnished to the commissioners; and the affidavit of William H. Ham, then clerk of the court, that he had read the reports aloud in open court, in presence of the grand jury, by direc-

tion of the court, and that in each case the president judge stated to the grand jury that the court approved their recommendation, and ordered the reports to be filed and published in the county papers.

The counsel for the defense objected to the admission of affidavits by grand jurors to impeach their own reports. The counsel for plaintiffs, in support of such testimony, cited the act of 15th April, 1869, providing that "no interest or *policy of law* shall exclude a party or person from being a witness in any civil proceeding," etc., and argued that as such testimony had previously been inadmissible on the ground of public policy, the act of 1869, in removing that ground, had made the testimony admissible.

It was further contended, on the part of the plaintiffs, that the record showing no recommendation by the court until February, 1876, there was not the concurrent action of the grand juries and the court which the law required; the act of Assembly providing that "It shall be lawful for the Commissioners of any County, having first obtained the approbation of two successive grand juries, and of the Court of Quarter Sessions of such County, to cause to be erected," etc. As to the proposed increase of indebtedness to $160,000, it was contended, first, that the increase of valuation was unlawfully made; and, second, that even if lawful, it was not fixed, determined and adjusted until the final revision on appeals; hence, that "the last preceding assessed valuation," at the time of the vote to increase the debt, was that fixed by the preceding triennial assessment, $1,777,-726; and this proposed increase of debt to $160,000 being more than two per cent. of this valuation, was therefore unlawful, under the provisions of the Constitution (Article IX, Section 8).

The court, in deciding the case, held, (1) That if any fraudulent or fictitious report had been filed in the Court of Quarter Sessions, it could be corrected only by that court, and not by the Court of Common Pleas, to which the application for an injunction was made; (2) That there was no evidence of such fraud, the reports having been read in presence of the grand jury, and directed to be published. "If any juror did not agree to such report, it was his privilege then and there to make his protest, when all the jurors could have been heard, while their recollections were fresh, and the record made to conform to the facts;" that if the record, years afterward, could thus be impeached, "there would be no safety to persons acting upon the faith of such records; and instead of looking among the records of the Court for the proceedings and doings of the grand jury, the County Commissioners, before they would be warranted in proceeding in the erection of new public buildings, would have to interview the members of the grand jury to ascertain whether the record is correct;" (3) That the "interest or policy of law" intended by the act of 1869 did not include the case of a grand juror testifying in relation to his own finding (citing *Tioga* v. *South Creek*, 25 P. F Smith 437); (4) That the court was not limited as to time in affirming the recommendation of the grand jury, and that the law did not require the action of the court and the grand jury to be contemporaneous; (5) That the revision of the assessment and increase of valuation were lawful and regularly made, and that "the Court cannot interfere by injunction because of extravagant or unequal valuation, more especially as the law has provided a specific remedy by appeal;" (6) That the revision of the assessment and adjustment of the valuation were not complete until the final action of the commissioners on appeals, which was not concluded until May 4th, but that a loan subsequently made, not exceeding two per cent. of the valuation as then fixed, would not be in excess of two per cent. of "the last preceding assessed valuation," within the meaning of the act of 20th April, 1874; (7) That "if the circumstances under which the Commissioners propose to remove the old building should arise, they certainly will have the right to remove it."

But while refusing the injunction, for the reasons given, Judge Dreher called attention to the act of 9th April, 1868, which provides that "When two successive Grand Juries in any county of this Commonwealth have reported in favor of the erection or repair of public build-

ings, which report has been approved by the Court of Quarter Sessions, and the funds on hand in the County Treasury shall not be sufficient to defray the necessary expenses of the erection and repair of said buildings, it shall be lawful for the County Commissioners to borrow the money necessary, and issue the bonds of the county therefor. *Provided*, That before such loan is contracted the Commissioners shall present a statement of the financial condition of the county to the Court of Quarter Sessions of the county, and secure the approval of such Court for such loan." He added,—

"The Commissioners have no right to contract a loan, or issue bonds therefor, for the purpose of erecting a court-house, or any public building, until they have secured the approval of the Court of Quarter Sessions. They are therefore as effectually restrained from contracting a loan or issuing bonds for erecting a court-house, until they get the approval of the Court of Quarter Sessions, as it would be possible for the Court of Common Pleas to restrain them by injunction. If they should attempt to contract a loan, or issue bonds, or to collect any special tax to pay such loan or bonds, without the approval of the Quarter Sessions, the Common Pleas would enjoin them.

"The matter is now with the County Commissioners and the Judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions, to determine what amount of loan may be contracted."

May 21st—before Judge Dreher's decision was announced—the revised valuation having been reduced on appeal to $7,561,956, the commissioners rescinded the resolution of March 21st, providing for an increase of indebtedness to $160,000, and substituted a resolution limiting the increase to an aggregate of $140,000. A few days later Judge Dreher's opinion was filed, and the commissioners thereupon decided to apply to the Court of Quarter Sessions for the approval of an issue of bonds. Their petition for this purpose, presented June 2d, set forth the indebtedness already incurred in the construction of the court-house at $37,502.87, and asked the approval of a loan of $125,000, in which the existing indebtedness was included. June 8th, Judge Waller, the president judge, filed an opinion, limiting the proposed loan to $106,000, and approving of the issue of bonds to that amount—$38,000 to liquidate the indebtedness already incurred, and the remaining $68,000 to be approved "whenever the Commissioners shall obtain a responsible contract for the completion of the building in a proper manner" for that sum. June 9th, however, the associate judges, Avery and Greene, filed an opinion, refusing to approve the issue of any bonds or the negotiation of any loan for completing the court-house.

The question was next raised, on the part of the commissioners, whether the act of 9th April, 1868, was not repealed by the act of 20th April, 1874. Though the former act was cited by Judge Dreher in his opinion, the question of its repeal by the latter act had not been argued, or even presented, on the hearing before him. On this point there was some difference of opinion among the counsel for the commissioners. The bonds had already been printed and prepared for issue, under the resolution of March 21st, and it was soon understood that they had been or were about to be placed on the market, as a loan authorized by the act of 1874. P. P. Smith, a prominent member of the bar, decided to test the right of the commissioners to contract the proposed loan, and June 30th filed a bill in equity in behalf of two of his clients—John Hennigan and August Hartung—to restrain the issue of bonds and the collection of the tax levied for payment of interest. The commissioners, in their answer, admitted their purpose to contract a loan for the completion of the court-house and to meet other necessary expenses of the county, and contended that they were authorized to do so, without the approval of the court, by the act of 1874. July 3d a preliminary injunction was granted against the issue of bonds and the collection of the bond tax, without the approval of the court and July 19th was fixed for hearing a motion to dissolve the injunction. Instead of waiting to argue this motion, however, the commissioners appealed from the decree. The case was argued before the Supreme Court at Pittsburgh, in October following, and a decision was rendered by the chief justice in the following terms:

"PER CURIAM.—Decree affirmed, except so far as it restrains the Commissioners from levying and collecting county taxes, under the general system for levying and collecting county taxes, for the purpose of building a new court-house."

This decided that the commissioners had authority to levy the necessary tax for building the court-house, but not to borrow money for that purpose without the approval of the court.

On the opening of the political canvass, in the fall of 1877, the "Anti-Court-House Party" was strong and well organized throughout the county. It held a convention at Bethany, and placed a county ticket in the field; Judge Avery, whose term would expire in the following January, being nominated for associate judge, and Godfrey Stevenson, of Mount Pleasant, for treasurer. Candidates were also nominated as usual by the two political parties. The Anti-Court-House ticket, however, was elected by an overwhelming majority.

Meantime—in September—the old court-house was torn down. Arrangements were subsequently made, by which the courts were held in Liberty Hall until the close of 1878, and in Weaver's Hall from that time until the completion of the new court-house.

November 7th, Thomas Brown, one of the commissioners, died.

November 8th, Commissioners Oppelt and Foote adopted a resolution levying a tax of ten mills on the dollar, for the purpose of proceeding with the erection of the court-house, and to meet ordinary expenses.

The expenditures on the building, during the year 1877, as shown by the financial statement, were $18,030.53.

At December Term, 1877, the court appointed Wm. Holbert commissioner, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Brown. Mr. Holbert, having been the leading plaintiff in the original bill for an injunction, was an undoubted "anti-court-house man."

In January, 1878, the accounts of the commissioners and treasurer were laid before the county auditors (P. G. Goodrich, A. R. Peck, and Eugene Dorflinger) for settlement. The auditors refused to allow the commissioners credit for county orders drawn to meet expenses connected with the new court-house after the refusal of the court to approve a loan; or to allow the treasurer credit for the payment of such orders after Nov. 24, 1877, at which date an "Anti-Court-House Committee" had notified him to pay no more of them. These orders were printed in blue ink, to distinguish them from those drawn for ordinary expenses, and were known as "blue checks." The commissioners and treasurer were accordingly surcharged with the following sums:

Commissioner Oppelt	$4495.61
" Brown	1970.85
" Foote	3335.61
Treasurer Paul Swingle	1511.44

The commissioners and treasurer at once appealed from this settlement of their accounts. The issues formed on these appeals were tried at the following May Term. The personal interests of Commissioners Oppelt and Foote, as appellants, being adverse to the claim of the county which they officially represented, an application was made to the court by the "Anti-Court-House Committee" for leave to appear in person and by their attorneys, Messrs. Hamlin and Purdy, in behalf of the county; and these attorneys also asked leave to appear for the county under an authority given by Commissioner Holbert. Before the cases were taken up, however, an arrangement was made by which C. S. Minor was employed to act as attorney for the county in the proceedings, and the applications on the part of Messrs. Hamlin and Purdy were withdrawn. The appeals of the commissioners were first tried. The evidence offered in behalf of the county consisted of that portion of the auditor's report relating to the matters in controversy, the assessment and tax levies for 1877 and 1878, and the testimony of Auditor Peck, as to the character of the claims which had been disallowed, and the reasons for disallowance. When the county closed, the defendants demurred to the evidence, and after argument the court directed judgment on the demurrer for the defendants. The appeal of the treasurer was next taken up, and as the question on which it turned had just been decided by the court against the county,

the jury, under the direction of the court, rendered a verdict for the defendant.

At February Sessions, 1878, Commissioners Oppelt and Foote presented a petition asking for the approval of bonds to the amount of $100,000, conditioned on making a contract, to be approved by the court, for the completion of the court-house, at a total cost not exceeding that sum. A similar petition was laid before the grand jury, with the request that they take the matter into consideration, and if they thought the proposed measure advisable, to recommend it to the court. They declined, however, to take such action on it. Numerous remonstrances were presented to the court against the proposed issue of bonds, and again the associate judges declined to approve the measure. At May Sessions following, Judge Waller called the attention of the grand jury to the subject, for such action as they might think proper to take. They made a report, recommending the issue of bonds as asked for by the commissioners in February, with a proviso that the tax levy for the year should not exceed three mills. The associate judges, however, still withheld their approval.

In view of the continued refusal to approve a loan, and the depressed financial condition of the county, Commissioners Oppelt and Foote, at the suggestion of Mr. Dimmick, their counsel, May 14, 1878, adopted the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That the resolution of November 8th, 1877, be and the same is hereby rescinded; and that a tax not to exceed five mills on the dollar of valuation be assessed for the year 1878, and that no further work be done on the court-house, or any contract entered into relative to the same for the present year; and that no further request be made to the court for the approval of bonds during our term of office."

In the fall of 1878 the "Anti-Court-House Party" was again in the field with a county ticket; William Holbert and William Hartwell being its nominees for commissioners, and N. F. Underwood and A. B. Gammell for representatives. Mr. Nelson, who had served a term as representative, received its support as a candidate for the State Senate. These candidates were elected. John Riefler, one of the Republican candidates, was chosen as the third commissioner.

At February Sessions, 1879, the grand jury, in reporting on the county buildings, after setting forth the inconveniences connected with the county offices, continued as follows:

"In view of the admitted want of a proper place in which to hold the courts of the county, and the insufficient accommodations for Prothonotary and Treasurer, the grand jury would recommend the Commissioners (if it be at all consistent with the duty they owe to the people of the county) to proceed to finish the new court house, so far, at least, as to afford the necessary court and jury-rooms, and an office for the Prothonotary's use, in as good and cheap a manner as they can."

In May following the plans of the new court-house were examined by the commissioners, various changes were indicated, and reduced estimates of the cost were made. July 3d the commissioners advertised for proposals to complete the building. July 15th they made a contract with A. S. Phillips to complete the erection of the court-house, according to the modified plans decided on, for $25,889. This included none of the interior fittings or furnishing. A subsequent agreement provided for the addition of a dome, or central tower, at a cost of three thousand dollars; and a further contract was made, under which the fitting up of the interior was done by Mr. Phillips. The date fixed for the completion of the building was April 20, 1880.

The purpose of the "Anti-Court-House Party" had been to prevent the completion of the court-house, or at least to postpone it until after the close of Judge Waller's term. The party accomplished nothing, however, by political action, except so far as the refusal of the court to approve the second application for a loan may have been due to the re-election of Judge Avery in 1877; for work on the building was suspended only through the impossibility of obtaining funds with which to continue it. The "Anti-Court-House" members of the Legislature secured the passage of various enactments on the subject, but none of these were of the least avail in arresting operations. The "Anti-Court-House" commissioners were elected under pledges against completing the court-house—

"Pay as you go; and if you can't pay, don't go," being the motto adopted; and up to the last moment the executive committee of the party pronounced against a resumption of the work. The commissioners, however, soon recognized that the existing conditions rendered further delay highly inexpedient, and took the responsibility of proceeding to complete the unfinished building. Their action in the premises was finally approved by the sober second thought of the great body of the tax-payers.

The building was substantially completed at the time fixed, and court was first held in it at May Term, 1880. The commissioners then presented a petition, asking that the grand jury be instructed to make "a full and impartial examination of the work and materials, and report the facts fully to the Court." This was accordingly done, and a report was made by the grand jury, setting forth—

"That we have examined the contracts, examined Commissioner Hartwell upon his oath in regard to them, looked at the specifications, and made such general examination of the building as we felt warranted in doing. That we are none of us practical builders, and therefore do not feel justified in passing upon matters which only experts can intelligently decide. That for these reasons it would not be just to the Commissioners, the contractor, or the people, to take the responsibility upon ourselves to pass judgment on so important a matter, as a contract is now on file between said Commissioners and the contractor, by which the Commissioners and the architect are to be the judges to decide in behalf of the tax-payers whether the contractor has done the work and furnished the materials in accordance with the specifications and contract."

During the two years preceding, numerous suits had been brought and judgments recovered against the county for money lent, and on the "blue checks" discredited by the county auditors in their report for 1877. Litigation was not to end even with the completion of the court-house. The commissioners and Contractor Phillips were unable to effect a settlement, and in August, 1880, the latter brought suit against the county, on a claim of $3000 for building the court-house dome, and of $2000 for seats and other fixtures erected in the court-room. The case was referred to arbitrators, who, November 19th, awarded the contractor the sum of $1790.13. He appealed, and subsequently obtained a change of venue to Monroe County. There he recovered a verdict of $4400, which was afterward reduced to $4000 as the alternative of a new trial. January 13th, 1882, the matter was closed by the payment of $4413.30 in full satisfaction of debt, interest and costs.

The court-house, as finished, is a fine two-story structure of brick, with granite trimmings. The ground plan is in the form of an **H**, with the wings on the front somewhat longer than those on the rear. The county offices, arbitration room, president judge's chambers, grand jury room and law library are on the first floor; the court-room, jury-rooms, judges' room, bar office, consultation room, and ladies' waiting-room on the second floor. The entire building is heated by steam, the furnace and boilers being in the rear portion of the basement. In the basement, also, are rooms for the janitor and his family. The outside dimensions of the main portion of the building are fifty-eight feet by one hundred and nine; of the front wings, thirty-five by thirty-seven; of the rear wings, twenty-two by twenty-one; giving a front of one hundred and twenty-eight feet, and a rear of one hundred and two feet. A corridor fourteen feet wide extends from front to rear, with an expansion, eighteen feet from the front entrance, octagonal in form, twenty-six feet in diameter. On opposite sides of this, two stairways lead to the front of the second floor and to the court-room; and from a private entrance near the rear of the corridor a stairway leads to the judges' room, bar office and rear of the court-room. The length of the court-room is eighty-nine feet, and its width fifty-three. The bar, bench, clerk's desk and jury boxes occupy thirty-two feet of the length. The judges' room is in rear of the bench; the waiting-room and jury-rooms are in the front wings; the bar office and consultation room are in the rear wings. The bar and jury boxes are elevated some eight inches above the level of the floor, and the tiers of seats in the jury boxes rise from front to rear. The seats of the audience are on a uniform level. This is a very faulty arrangement; since a row of chairs

placed across the front of the bar, when occupied, shuts the witness-stand out of view from at least one-half of the benches. The acoustic properties of the room, also, are exceedingly bad; what is said within the bar and on the witness-stand being best heard in the most distant seats. Various plans have been proposed, and experiments tried, for improving the room in this respect, but with little success. The method most likely to be attended with favorable results is a reduction of the bar to the level of the floor, and the elevation of the seats toward the opposite end of the room.

It is impossible to ascertain the exact cost of the building, with the fitting, furnishing, heating apparatus, plumbing, gas fitting, etc., etc. Samuel B. Brown, the commissioners' clerk during most of the period of construction and payment, and the man most familiar with the subject, estimates the aggregate cost at about $130,000. This sum, however, does not include expenses of litigation, costs in suits against the county, interest on unpaid claims, political profits, or wear and tear of the public temper.

THE CIVIL LIST.

Following appear the names of the chief officials of Wayne County—so far as it is possible to ascertain them—together with the representatives in the National and State Legislatures. (For the judiciary, see the succeeding chapter.)

CONGRESSMEN.—For the district of which Wayne has been a part—varying from time to time.

Bucks, Montgomery and Northampton (two members).

1792–97.....Samuel Sitgreaves.
1797–1801.....Robert Brown.

Bucks, Montgomery, Northampton, Wayne and Luzerne (three members).

1803–1813.....Robert Brown.[1]

Bucks, Northampton and Wayne.

1813.....Robert Brown, S. D. Ingham.
1815.....S. D. Ingham, J. Ross.
1817.....Same. Both resigned in 1818.
1818–19.....S. Moore, T. J. Rogers (to fill vacancies).

Bucks, Northampton, Wayne and Pike (two members).

1821.....S. Moore, T. J. Rogers.
1822.....S. D. Ingham (in place of Moore, resigned).
1823.....S. D. Ingham (with Rogers).
1824.....George Wolf (in place of Rogers, resigned).
1825–27.....Ingham and Wolf.
1829.....S. A. Smith, P. Ihrie, Jr.
1831.....H. King, P. Ihrie, Jr.

Northampton, Wayne, Pike and Monroe (one member).

[*Carbon* added when erected.]

1833.....D. D. Wagener.
1841–43.....John Westbrook.
1843–49.....Richard Brodhead.
1849–53.....M. M. Dimmick.
1853–57.....Asa Packer.
1857–61.....W. H. Dimmick.
1861–67.....Philip Johnston.[2]
1867–71.....D. M. Van Auken.
1871–75.....J. B. Storm.

Bradford, Susquehanna, Wayne and Wyoming (April 28, 1873).

1875–77.....Joseph Powell.
1877–81.....Edward Overton.
1881.....C. C. Jadwin.
1883.....George A. Post.
1885.....F. C. Bunnell.

STATE SENATORS (for districts including Wayne County).—Previous to 1836 Wayne was in districts electing two Senators, and the names of those elected are not learned with certainty.

In 1836 the District was made of Luzerne, Wayne, Pike and Monroe.

1837.—E. Kingsbury, Jr., elected for 1838, 1839, 1840 and 1841.

1841.—Luther Kidder, elected for 1842, 1843 and 1844.

In 1843 New District of Susquehanna, Wayne and Wyoming.

Asa Dimock was on unexpired term.

1845.—William H. Dimmick, elected for 1846, 1847 and 1848.

1848.—F. B. Streeter, elected for 1849, 1850 and 1851.

In 1850 New District of Wayne, Pike and Monroe.

No election for 1852.

1852.—E. W. Hamlin, elected for 1853, 1854 and 1855.

1855.—I. H. Walton, elected for 1856, 1857 and 1858.

In 1857 New District of Carbon, Monroe, Pike and Wayne.

1858.—Thomas Craig, Jr., elected for 1859, 1860 and 1861.

1861.—Henry S. Mott, elected for 1862, 1863 and 1864.

[1] Elected five terms—1803, 1805, 1807, 1809 and 1811.

[2] He died in January, 1867.

In 1864 same District renewed.

1864.—H. B. Beardslee, elected for 1865, 1866 and 1867.

1867.—Charlton Burnett, elected for 1868, 1869 and 1870.

1870.—Albert G. Brodhead, elected for 1871, 1872 and 1873.

In 1871 New District of Bradford, Susquehanna, Wayne and Wyoming.

1871.—Lafayette Fitch, elected for 1872, 1873 and 1874.

In 1874 New District of Wayne and Susquehanna.

1874.—W. W. Watson, elected for 1875 and 1876.

1876.—Eugene Hawley, elected for 1877 and 1878.

1878.—William M. Nelson, elected for 1879, 1880, 1881 and 1882.

1882.—William M. Nelson, elected for 1883, 1884, 1885 and 1886.

REPRESENTATIVES IN LEGISLATURE.—Previous to the erection of Wayne County, (1798) its territory was part of Northampton, and by the last preceding apportionment, Northampton was entitled to *four* members. After Wayne was erected, it was generally understood that Wayne should have *one* of the Representatives. The following were elected from Wayne:

1798, 1799 and 1800.—John Coolbaugh, of Wayne, was elected.

1801–2.—Richard Brodhead, of Wayne.

1803.—John Coolbaugh.

1804–5.—The people of Wayne did not agree on a candidate, and all four members were from Northampton.

1806.—John Coolbaugh.

1807.—No member from Wayne, the people being divided.

1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812 and 1813.—Daniel W. Dingman.

1814.—No member from Wayne. Pike was now erected, and Wayne and Pike were expected to have one member.

1815–16.—John Brodhead, of Pike.

1817, 1818, 1819, 1820 and 1821.—Isaac Dimmick, of Wayne.

1822–23.—N. B. Eldred, of Wayne.

1824–25.—William Overfield, of Pike.

1826–27.—N. B. Eldred, of Wayne.

1828–29.—William Overfield, of Pike.

1830–31.—Thomas Fuller, of Wayne.

1832–33.—John Westbrook, of Pike.

1834–35.—N. A. Woodward, of Wayne.

(Wayne and Pike were made a district alone, with one member).

1836–37.—Oliver S. Dimmick, of Pike.

1838–39.—E. W. Hamlin, of Wayne.

1840–41.—John H. Brodhead, of Pike.

1842–43.—George Bush, of Wayne.

1844–45.—Richard Eldred, of Pike.

1846–47.—Pope Bushnell, of Wayne.

1848.—John W. George, of Pike.

1849.—Thomas E. Grier, of Wayne.

(Wayne alone was made a district).

1850.—Calvely Freeman.

1851.—Thomas J. Hubbell.

1852.—Richard Lancaster.

1853.—F. M. Crane.

1854.—Otis Avery.

1855–56.—Nathaniel W. Vail.

1857–58.—H. L. Stephens.

1859.—H. B. Beardslee.

1860.—A. B. Walker.

1861.—F. M. Crane.

1863–64.—William M. Nelson.

(Wayne and Pike were joined in a district).

1864–65.—William M. Nelson (Wayne).

1866–67.—Lafayette Westbrook (Pike).

1868.—William M. Nelson (Wayne.

1869.—William H. Dimmick (Wayne).

1870.—David A. Wells (Pike).

1871 and 1872.—J. Howard Beach (Wayne).

1873.—William H. Dimmick, Wayne. (He resigned and Thomas Y. Boyd was elected to the vacancy.)

[An apportionment under the revised Constitution gave Wayne two members, to be elected for two years' terms.]

1874.—Thomas Y. Boyd and W. W. Mumford.

1876.—William M. Nelson and A. B. Howe.

1878.—A. B. Gammell and N. F. Underwood.

1880.—Philip Ridley and James Millham.

1882.—Philip Ridley and C. S. Gardner.

1884.—E. B. Hardenbergh and W. B. Guinnip.

SHERIFFS.—Previous to 1839, in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution of 1790, two persons were to be elected by the people, one of whom was to be appointed and commissioned by the Governor.

Name of Candidate Elected who Received Commission.

1798.....Richard Brodhead.
1801.....Daniel W. Dingman.
1804.....Abraham Mulford.
1807.....Abisha Woodward.
1810.....Matthew Ridgway.
1813.....Silas Kellogg.
1816.....Salmon Jones.
1819.....Solomon Moore.
1822.....Oliver B. Brush.
1825.....Joseph Miller.
1828.....Paul S. Preston.
1831.....Lucius Collins.
1834.....Joseph Miller.
1837.....Lucius Collins.
1840.....Richard Lancaster.

1843.....John McIntosh.
1846.....William F. Wood.
1849.....Oliver Stevenson.
1852.....Thomas E. Grier.
1855.....James B. Eldred.
1858.....William Turner.
1861.....Robert S. Dorin.
1864.....Jeremiah F. Barnes.
1867.....Robert S. Dorin.
1870.....John R. Ross.
1873.....E. Mallory Spencer.
1876.....Perry A. Clark.
1879.....Joseph Atkinson.

PROTHONOTARY, CLERK OF COURTS, RECORDER OF DEEDS AND REGISTER OF WILLS.—Previous to 1839 these offices were part of the Governor's patronage and were sometimes all given to one person, and at other times divided between two or more persons. The limit to the term of office was usually stated in the commissions, as "until this appointment and commission shall be by me, or other lawful authority, superseded and annulled."

The appointees in Wayne County were as in the following statement:

John Broadhead, appointed by Governor Mifflin, March, 1798, to all the offices; reappointed by Governor McKean, January, 1800, to all the offices.

John Coolbaugh, appointed by Governor Snyder, January, 1809, to all the offices.

Eliphalet Kellogg, appointed by Governor Snyder, February, 1810, to all the offices.

Sheldon Norton, appointed by Governor Findlay, February, 1818, prothonotary and clerk of court.

John K. Woodward, appointed by Governor Findlay, February, 1818, register and recorder.

Thomas Meredith, appointed by Governor Heister, February, 1821, to all the offices.

John R. Woodward, appointed by Governor Shultz, February, 1824, prothonotary and clerk of court; died April, 1825.

James Manning, appointed by Governor Shultz, February, 1824, register and recorder.

Solomon Moore, appointed by Governor Shultz, May, 1825, prothonotary and clerk of court; reappointed by Governor Wolf, January, 1830, prothonotary and clerk of court; died December, 1831.

James Manning, appointed by Governor Wolf, January, 1830, register.

Isaac P. Olmstead, appointed by Governor Wolf, January, 1830, recorder.

George B. Wescott, appointed by Governor Wolf, January, 1832, prothonotary and clerk; reappointed by Governor Wolf, January, 1833, prothonotary, clerk and register.

Isaac P. Olmstead, appointed by Governor Wolf, January 1833, recorder.

Paul S. Preston, appointed by Governor Ritner, January 1836, to all the offices.

Leonard Graves, appointed by Governor Porter, January 1839, prothonotary and clerk.

John Belknap, appointed by Governor Porter, January, 1839, register and recorder.

(Both of these were to hold their offices until they were filled by election.)

PROTHONOTARIES.—This office became elective in 1839; one person to be prothonotary and clerk of the courts, and *another* person to be register and recorder, and elected for *three years*. The subsequent prothonotaries, etc., were:

Leonard Graves, elected in 1839, died August, 1842; Abraham Swart, appointed August 11, 1842, to fill vacancy, re-elected in 1842; Philip G. Goodrich, elected in 1845; Rufus M. Grenell, elected in 1848; John McIntosh, elected in 1851 and 1854; William F. Wood, elected in 1857; John K. Jenkins, elected in 1860; Henry W. Brown, elected in 1863; William H. Ham, elected in 1866; J. J. Curtis, elected in 1869 and 1872; Charles J. Menna, elected in 1875 and 1878; E. R. Gaylord, elected in 1881 and 1884.

COMMISSIONERS.

1803.....Joseph Tanner.
1804.....Benj. S. Killam.
1805.....Samuel Gunsalus.
1806.....{ Daniel Dimmick } a tie.
{ Theodore Woodbridge }
1808.....Moses Thomas.
1809.....George W. Nyce.
1813.....Thomas Spangenburg.
1814.....Walter Kimble.
1815.....Benj. King.
1816.....George Rix.
1817.....David Arnold.
1827.....Jesse Dix.
1828.....George Bush.
1829.....Jeremiah Bennett.
1831.....Jirah Mumford.
1836.....Jacob Faatz.
1837.....John Mumford.
1840.....Amory Prescott.
1841.....Richard Eldred.
1842.....Phineas Howe, Jr.
1843.....Alva W. Norton.
1844.....Jonathan Jones.
1845.....John S. Atkinson.
1846.....Hiram Ledyard.
1847.....Charles B. Seaman.
1847.....John B. Cole.
1848.....Wareham Day, full term.
For two years, John B. Cole.

1849.....Ephraim Pullis.
1850.....Ira B. Stone.
1851.....William Oliver.
1852.....William N. Fisher.
1853.....Ruben R. Purdy.
1854.....Jacob L. Keen.
1855.....Daniel D. Woodward.
1856.....Ezekiel G. Wood.
1857.....Squire Whitaker.
1858.....Ebenezer R. Jones.
1859.....William Hartwell.
1860.....Richard Knight.
1861.....Richard Henwood.
1862.....Patrick Barrett.
1863.....Henry Winter.
1864.....William Kimble.
1865.....James Brown.
1866.....Samuel K. Vail.
1867.....Thomas Ferguson.
1868.....Ebenezer R. Jones.
1869.....Thomas Tyner.
1870.....George Hittinger.
1871.....James B. Eldred.
1872.....Sydney N. Bushnell.
1873.....Oliver W. Chapman.
1874.....Francis A. Oppelt.
1875...Thomas Brown (died 1877, William Holbert appointed to fill unexpired term), George Foote, Francis A. Oppelt.
1878.....John Riefler, William Holbert, William Hartwell.
1881.....John Williams, George W. Kipp, C. T. Tegler.
1884...George W. Simons, John L. Sherwood, Henry Hoff.

REGISTERS AND RECORDERS.—The office of register and recorder, after it became elective in 1839, was thus filled:

1839.....John Belknap.
1841.....Thomas R. Mumford.
1845.....H. B. Beardslee.
1848.....James R. Keen.
1851.....Curtis S. Stoddard.
1854.....Curtis S. Stoddard.
1857.....William G. Arnold.
1860.....William G. Arnold.
1863.....Michael Regan.
1866.....Thomas Hawkey.
1869.....A. R. Howe.
1872.....Charles Menner.
1875.....Peter S. Barnes.
1878.....Francis West.

CORONERS.

1804.....Jabez Rockwell.
1813.....Jonathan Jennings.
1816.....Matthias Keen.
1828.....Benjamin F. Woodward.
1831.....Thomas Lillibridge.
1837.....Thomas H. Bass.
1840.....Jacob L. Keen.
1843.....Maitland A. Bidwell.
1846.....Anzi L. Woodward.
1849.....Horace Buckland.
1852.....Ruel Hoadley.
1855.....Elkanah Patmor.
1858.....Maitland A. Bidwell.
1861.....George Schlager.
1862.....Jacob B. Snyder, unexpired term.
1864.....James B. Eldred.
1867.....Jacob C. Vetter.
1868.....James B. Eldred, unexpired term.
1870.....James B. Eldred.
1871.....Jacob J. Ohmer.
1872.....Elkanah Patmor.
1875.....Elkanah Patmor.
1878.....Elkanah Patmor.
1881.....Elkanah Patmor.
1884.....Elkanah Patmor.

AUDITORS.

1809.....Martin Boesfield.
1813.....Dan Dimmick.
1814.....Reuben R. Purdy.
1815.....Amos Tyler.
1816.....Jirah Mumford.
1817.....Rufus Greenold.
1827.....Eldad Atwater.
1828.....Eliphalet Kellogg.
1829.....Enos Woodward.
1831.....David S. West.
1836.....James Mumford.
1837.....John McIntosh.
1840.....William N. Fisher.
1841.....Stephen Price.
1842.....James R. Keen.
1843.....Edwin Foot.
1844.....Oliver Stephenson.
1845.....Alson Gardner.
1846.....John Lincoln.
1847.....George A. Starkweather.
1848.....William N. Fisher.
1849.....Charles B. Seaman.
1850.....Pope Bushnell.
1851.....Jackson Woodward.
1852.....Rufus M. Grennell.
1853.....James R. Dickson.
1854.....Daniel W. Church.
1855.....Ephraim W. Hamlin.
1856.....Amory Prescott, three years. Lewis M. Sears, two years.
1857.....Silas S. Benedict.
1858.....Jackson Woodward, three years. Pope Bushnell, two years.
1859.....Michael Regan, three years. Henry W. Brown, two years.
1860.....Robert A. Smith

1861.....Isaac N. Chalker.
1862.....Ephraim B. Kimble, full term.
James B. Eldred, one year.
1863.....J. N. Wilson, three years.
B. H. Holgate, two years.
1864.....Halloway L. Stephens.
1865.....Newman D. Purdy.
1866.....James Van Camp.
1867.....A. B. Gammell.
1868.....Henry K. Stone.
1869.....Anderson M. Lancaster.
1870.....Orrin A. Reed.
1871.....Horace Buckland.
1872.....William Weiss.
1873.....Andrew J. Price.
1874.....Elbert R. Jones.
1875.....Eugene A. Dorflinger, Albert R. Peck, Phineas G. Goodrich.
1878.....Phineas G. Goodrich, Albert R. Peck, Hugh A. Lancaster.
1881.....John Gilpin, William Stephens, John J. Whitaker.
1884.....Dwight R. Atkinson, Frank P. Kimble, George E. Moase.

CHAPTER II.

The Bench and Bar of Wayne County—A General Sketch, with Biographies.[1]

THE COURTS AND PRESIDENT JUDGES.—The first organization of the courts of Wayne County was made under the Constitution of 1790 and the judiciary act of April 13, 1791. The Constitution established in each county "a court of common pleas, orphans' court, register's court, and a court of quarter sessions of the peace," and required the Governor to appoint, in each county, not less than three nor more than four judges. It also required a division of the State into circuits, and the appointment, by the Governor, of a president judge of the courts in each circuit. All these judges were to hold office during good behavior. The judiciary act divided the State into five "districts or circuits," of which the counties of Berks, Northampton, Luzerne and Northumberland formed the Third. It also required the Governor to appoint "a person of knowledge and integrity, skilled in the laws," in each district or circuit, as president judge of the courts therein, and "a number of other proper persons, not fewer than three, nor more than four," as judges in and for each county; and it provided that "said president and judges" should "have and execute all and singular the powers, jurisdictions and authorities of judges of the courts of common pleas, judges of the courts of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, judges of the orphans' courts, and justices of the courts of quarter sessions of the peace, agreeably to the laws and constitution of this commonwealth."

The act of March 21, 1798, erecting the county of Wayne out of part of Northampton, provided that the new county should have "all and singular the courts, jurisdictions, officers, rights and privileges" to which other counties were entitled under the Constitution and laws of the commonwealth. It placed the county in the Third Judicial District, made the president judge of that district the president of its courts, and provided that the courts should be held at the house occupied by George Buchanan, in Milford, until the erection of a court-house.

Hon. Jacob Rush was then president judge of the Third District, having been appointed August 13, 1791. He never sat, however, in Wayne, but for eight years after the erection of the county its courts were held by the associate judges.

By act of March 20, 1799, a Circuit Court was established, to be held in each county except Philadelphia, by a justice of the Supreme Court, instead of the courts of *Nisi Prius* then held by justices of the Supreme Court. Besides its original jurisdiction, the Circuit Court had jurisdiction of causes, civil and criminal, removed to it from the County Courts. In March, 1809, this court was abolished.

The record shows that the first court in Wayne County was held September 10, 1798, at the house of George Buchanan (spelled also, in the record, *Buckhannan* and *Bowhannan*),

[1] Judge Henry Wilson is, in a comprehensive sense, the author of this ample and admirable chapter. The sketches of Earl Wheeler, Wm. H. Dimmick (the elder), Samuel E. Dimmick and F. M. Crane, analytical as well as biographical in character, are from the always able pen of one who knew them all intimately—Francis B. Penniman. Several other biographies have been contributed by various writers.

in Milford, "Before Samuel Preston, John Ryerson, Samuel C. Seely and John Biddis, Esquires, Justices of the said court." The preamble and the first, second and third sections of the act erecting the county were read; also, the commissions of the judges, respectively, in the order above named, as first, second, third and fourth associate judges, and of John Brodhead as prothonotary and clerk of the courts, recorder of deeds and register of wills. Jabez Rockwell was appointed "Cryer of the Court;" four attorneys were admitted to the bar; and rules were adopted for the regulation of practice. No venire having been issued, there was neither grand or traverse jury. Some business was transacted in the Quarter Sessions. Eight recognizances for appearance, on various charges, had been returned, one of which was forfeited and the others renewed. A place was designated for the confinement of debtors and other prisoners. Fourteen persons were recommended to the Governor for licenses to keep public houses, and four applications therefor were rejected. A draft laying out the northern part of the county into six townships was approved, in compliance with "a petition subscribed with twenty-five signatures." The townships were named Buckingham, Mount Pleasant, Damascus, Palmyra, Canaan and Lackawaxen. Commissioners were appointed to run and mark the lines, and constables and supervisors of the new townships were appointed. A vacancy in the office of constable of Middle Smithfield was filled. An order was made directing repairs on the bridge at Milford. These proceedings completed, the court adjourned September 12th.

Judge Preston was a Quaker. On the other hand, Judge Seely had been a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army; and his judicial commission was followed, March 24, 1798, by a commission from Governor Mifflin as "Brigadier General of the brigade composed of the militia of the county of Wayne," for the term of seven years. Thus peace and war were represented side by side on the bench when the courts of Wayne County were first opened.

Daniel Stroud, the first attorney admitted, seems to have had personal as well as professional reasons for attendance. Among the recognizances returned was one for his appearance to answer a charge of assault and battery on David Litch. At the next term an indictment was found against him; he pleaded "guilty, with a protestation, etc.," and was sentenced to pay a fine of one cent and the costs. This was the first penalty ever imposed in the criminal courts of Wayne County.

The bench, also, had its personal difficulties. The first writ of *fieri facias* issued out of the newly-created court was against Samuel C. Seely, the third associate judge, December 27, 1798, for a debt of fifty-two pounds.

At September Term, 1799, Samuel Preston, the first associate judge, found himself in hot water. An attempt was made to indict him, in which the prime movers were Samuel Staunton, of Mt. Pleasant, and Thomas Shields, of Damascus. Their hostility grew out of the location of a road in those townships. Judge Preston, in a letter to Henry Drinker, thus describes their efforts, and the method by which they were defeated,—

"Staunton was very busy for two days. He haunted the Grand Jury incessantly, importuning them to present me to the State's attorney for a Bill, indicting me for living with a woman without being married, and for the Orphans' Court to appoint trustees to bind out my children, lest I might use them ill and they become a public charge. Several of my friends in the Grand Jury informed me, from time to time, of his pressing solicitations, and that it had no effect with the majority of them, altho' some few of his party, that I could name, were violently warm for it. He then tried to have me indicted for writing an infamous libel, as he termed it, in which he was much nearer obtaining a presentment. It was that, in a letter which I had written on electioneering subjects, I had quoted a passage from 'Dallas' Reports,' which they said proved McKean had condemned John Roberts contrary to law. I took the Book, went in among the Grand Jury, read to them the same in that as in the letter, then told them they must first indict Dallas for publishing and McKean for recommending its being read, before they did me; that the duty of my office required that I should endeavor to disseminate among them a knowledge of the laws and Decisions of Courts, more especially such as were there recommended by the man who, for his virtue and wisdom, they had selected for Governor."

The charge of "living with a woman without being married" arose from the fact that Judge Preston and wife were married according to the

ceremony—or, rather, lack of ceremony—practiced by the Quakers. The judge's brethren on the bench, also, seem to have been involved in the crusade against him, for he adds,—

"It was a Court of Great Commotion. There was every wrong thing tried to either stigmatize or put me off the Bench. All the other three Judges attended for that purpose, and they intended to have had twenty-three Grand Jurymen, in order to obtain a majority of twelve against me; that I clearly foresaw. Objected to S. Staunton; he had served the Court before. John Brink and C. Jayne, Esq., the other trustees [appointed to select a county seat], prayed to have him dismissed to join their Board. There were twenty left to serve and they divided, eleven in my favor and nine against me."

Thus the judge escaped for the time.

At December Term, 1799, Jonathan Butler, a justice of the peace, was indicted for "an assault and battery on the body of John Biddis, Esquire," the fourth associate judge, but was acquitted.

At September Term, 1800, the difficulties in which Judge Preston had become involved culminated in two indictments against him. The first charged the Quaker judge with an assault and battery on Thomas Shields. He was convicted on this, but at the next term a new trial was ordered. The case was then removed to the Circuit Court, and he was there convicted of an assault, and fined twenty dollars. The second indictment was for libels published in July, 1799, on "Thomas McKean, Esquire, a good, peaceable and worthy citizen of the commonwealth, then Chief Justice, and now Governor thereof." In politics, Judge Preston was a Federalist and McKean a Republican; and the alleged libels were contained in two letters written while the latter was a candidate for Governor. The first letter charged that McKean "was born in Ireland, and is now between seventy and eighty years of age, infirm, and addicted to liquor to great excess." The second referred to the case of John Roberts (1 Dallas 39), who was tried for treason before Chief Justice McKean in September, 1778, convicted, partly on his own confession, and executed; it declared the admission of the prisoner's confession contrary to law; and strongly opposed McKean's election—"For, as David said, *he has blood in his shoes;*"—"Meaning," averred the indictment, "that the said Thomas had taken the life of a man unjustly." The indictment, in this case, was signed by Joseph B. McKean, attorney-general, instead of by the deputy for the county, as was customary. At December Term, 1800, it was removed to the Circuit Court, and the defendant was held in five hundred dollars bail to appear there—an unusually heavy recognizance for that day, and probably required because the offense was *scandalum magnatum*. Nothing more, however, appears to have been done in the case.

At December Term, 1800, "Samuel C. Seely, Esq.," the third associate judge, was indicted for "an assault and battery on the body of Abraham Mulford, Esq.," a justice of the peace; and an indictment was found against Judge Seely and Jonathan Butler for "conspiracy against Hugh Ross, Esq.," an attorney. The latter case apparently grew out of an indictment for barratry preferred against Mr. Ross at the preceding term, but returned *ignoramus*, and was complicated by an indictment against Mr. Ross and Abraham Cole for conspiracy against Jonathan Butler, preferred at December Term, but returned *ignoramus*. Judge Seely was also indicted at February Term, 1801, for keeping a tippling-house. At May Term, 1801, he was tried on the indictment for assault and battery, and acquitted. At the same term the indictment for conspiracy was removed to the Circuit Court; and among the witnesses placed under recognizance to appear and testify against Judge Seely were his associates on the bench, Judges Preston and Ryerson. The final result, in the case removed to the Circuit Court, does not appear. On the indictment for keeping a tippling-house, nothing was done beyond holding the defendant to bail in sixty dollars for his appearance. The difficulty between the judge and the attorney, however, would seem to have been amicably settled not long afterward, for at February Term, 1803, Mr. Ross was one of a committee that examined Judge Seely as an applicant for admission to practice as an attorney, and reported him as duly qualified, and May 13, 1803, the judge,

having resigned his commission, was, on Mr. Ross' motion, admitted to the bar.

Even George Bowhanan, the man in whose house the courts were first held, did not escape trouble. In the summer of 1800 he was charged with forgery, and held to bail in sixty dollars for his appearance at the September Sessions. The matter ended, however, with the failure of the prosecutor, John Brink, to appear when called.

The courts were held in Milford at September and December Terms, 1798, and February Term, 1799. By act of April 1, 1799, the place for holding them was fixed at Wilsonville, until a suitable spot for a county-seat should be selected, "within four miles of the Dyberry Forks of the Lackawaxen River," and public buildings erected. Accordingly, at May Term, 1799, the courts were held at Wilsonville, and for nearly three years they remained there. By act of April 5, 1802, they were transferred to Milford, to be held there for three years and no longer. At May Term, 1802, therefore, the courts were again held at Milford. Upon the expiration of the three years, Bethany had been finally fixed on as the county-seat and public buildings erected. The first court was held there May 6, 1805, and the court-room not being quite ready for occupancy, the court sat for that day in a front room of Major Jason Torrey's residence, the judges occupying seats placed on a carpenter's work-bench. Thus "the bench," on that occasion, had a literal as well as a technical meaning.

Thus far, the business of the courts, generally, was such as required a conscientious exercise of common sense, rather than high legal attainments, on the part of the judges. The term usually occupied from two to four days. But few civil suits were brought; the criminal matters were seldom of a serious character, the greater number of indictments being for intrusion, forcible entry and detainer, assault and battery, petty larceny, and keeping tippling-houses; and the more important suits were generally tried in the Circuit Court. As population increased, however, and with it litigation, the need of a law judge in the county courts became more and more apparent, and at length measures were taken to supply the want.

By act of February 24, 1806, the State was divided into ten judicial districts; Berks, Northampton and Wayne forming the Third. This act also provided for reducing the number of associate judges in each county to two, by leaving vacancies, beyond that number, unfilled.

March 1, 1806, Gov. McKean commissioned Hon. John Spayd president judge of the Third District. Judge Spayd presided in Wayne, for the first time, May 12, 1806, and for the last time, at December Term, 1808.

July 6, 1809, Gov. Snyder commissioned Hon. Robert Porter president judge of the Third District. Judge Porter presided in Wayne, for the first time, September 4, 1809, and for the last time, at August Term, 1812.

By act of March 24, 1812, Bradford, Tioga, Wayne and Susquehanna Counties were erected into the Eleventh Judicial District, and the Governor was required to appoint a president judge for the district, the appointment to take effect after the second Tuesday of the following October. Gov. Snyder, October 16, 1812, commissioned Hon. John B. Gibson president judge of the district. Judge Gibson presided in Wayne, for the first time, February 1, 1813, and for the last time, at January Term, 1816. June 27, 1816, he resigned, and on the same day was commissioned by Gov. Snyder a justice of the Supreme Court.

Meantime, by act of March 12, 1813, Luzerne was added to the Eleventh District; and by act of March 26, 1814, Pike County was erected out of the southern portion of Wayne, and placed in the same district.

June 28, 1816, Gov. Snyder commissioned Hon. Thomas Burnside president judge of the Eleventh District. Judge Burnside presided in Wayne, for the first time, August 26, 1816, and for the last time, at January Term, 1818. July 6, 1818, he resigned. More than a quarter of a century later—January 2, 1845—he was commissioned by Gov. Shunk a justice of the Supreme Court.

By act of February 25, 1818, Susquehanna, Bradford and Tioga Counties were erected into the Thirteenth District, from and after the first Monday of July following. This left the Eleventh District composed of Luzerne, Wayne and Pike.

July 7, 1818, Hon. David Scott was commissioned by Governor Findlay president judge of the Eleventh District. He first presided in Wayne County August 24, 1818.

No further change was made in the district for eighteen years, nor in the president judgeship for nearly twenty years.

By act of April 1, 1836, Monroe County was erected out of portions of Northampton and Pike, and placed in the Eleventh Judicial District.

Judge Scott presided in Wayne, for the last time, at January Term, 1838.

By the revision and amendment of the Constitution, completed February 22, 1838, and adopted by the people at the election in October following, the terms of judges of the Supreme Court were fixed at fifteen years, of law judges of the lower courts at ten years, and of associate judges at five years; and their appointment required confirmation by the Senate.

The term of Judge Scott, by the provisions of the amended Constitution relating to judges then in commission, would expire February 27, 1839. His hearing was becoming impaired, and he decided to anticipate the expiration of his term by resigning. March 17, 1838, he sent his resignation to Governor Ritner, accompanied with a request that the vacancy should be filled by the appointment of Hon. Nathaniel B. Eldred, then president judge of the Eighteenth District. The Governor promised to make this appointment, if Judge Eldred would resign from the Eighteenth early enough to be commissioned in time to hold the April term of the courts in the Eleventh District, commencing April 2d. Receiving, however, neither resignation or other communication on the subject from Judge Eldred, after waiting until April 7th, the Governor on that day commissioned Hon. William Jessup, of Susquehanna County, president judge of the Eleventh District. Judge Jessup first presided in Wayne County April 16, 1838.

By act of April 12, 1840, taking effect from and after the 1st of the following January, Luzerne was transferred from the Eleventh District to the Thirteenth, and Susquehanna from the Thirteenth to the Eleventh. Hon. John N. Conyngham then presided in the Thirteenth, and by this transposition the residences of Judges Jessup and Conyngham were placed within their respective districts.

During Judge Jessup's term the county-seat was removed from Bethany to Honesdale. The act for this purpose was approved February 15, 1841. The erection of public buildings occupied upward of two years, and the first court was held in Honesdale September 4, 1843.

By act of April 10, 1844, Monroe was detached from the Eleventh, and united with Carbon and Schuylkill to form the Twenty-first District; leaving the Eleventh composed of Susquehanna, Wayne and Pike.

By act of April 5, 1849, Wayne, Pike, Monroe and Carbon were erected into the Twenty-second District, and the Governor was required to appoint a president judge for the new district. Governor Johnston thereupon appointed Hon. Nathaniel B. Eldred to this position, his commission bearing date April 6, 1849.

In 1850 a Constitutional amendment was adopted, making the judiciary elective; fixing the term of president judge at ten years from the first Monday of December following the election, and that of associate judge at five years; and vacating the commissions of all judges holding by appointment on the first Monday of December, 1851.

At the first election, held in October, 1851, Judge Eldred was chosen president judge of the Twenty-second District without opposition. In April, 1853, he resigned, to accept the appointment of naval officer in the Philadelphia custom-house.

A succession of contests for the judgeship followed, carried on mainly within the lines of the Democratic party, to which all the competition belonged, which was not set at rest until the general election in 1855.

For the appointment to fill the vacancy caused by Judge Eldred's resignation, the most prominent candidate was Wm. H. Dimmick, of Wayne. Wm. Bigler was then Governor. In 1846, when Mr. Bigler and Mr. Dimmick were members of the State Senate, Mr. Bigler was

the Democratic caucus nominee for Speaker. Mr. Dimmick affected to support him, but finally united with other disaffected Democrats and accomplished his defeat. This circumstance was recalled when, seven years later, Mr. Dimmick became an applicant for an appointment in the gift of Mr. Bigler. A brother of Mr. Dimmick, also—Milo M. Dimmick, of Monroe—came forward as a candidate. Giving as the reason for his action an unwillingness to decide between the two brothers, the Governor, April 29, 1853, appointed his personal friend, George R. Barrett, a comparatively young lawyer of his own (Clearfield) county. The appointment was received most ungraciously, the prevailing sentiment being in favor of the selection of a judge from among the bar of the district. Personally, however, Judge Barrett made a very favorable impression, and during the year laid the foundation of a popularity that bore fruit later.

As the election approached, the opposition on the part of leading Democrats led Judge Barrett to announce his purpose not to be a candidate. At the County Conventions Wayne declared for Wm. H. Dimmick, while Pike, Monroe and Carbon pronounced in favor of his brother, Milo M. Dimmick. There was, however, a formidable opposition to the latter throughout the district, and his opponents introduced James M. Porter, of Easton, as a candidate. September 20th the "regular" Democratic Judicial Conference met at Stroudsburg, and nominated Milo M. Dimmick. On the same day, another Judicial Conference was held in the same town, by representatives of the elements in Wayne, Pike and Monroe, hostile to Mr. Dimmick, at which Mr. Porter was nominated. At the polls Mr. Dimmick received a majority of 465 in Carbon and 185 in Monroe; but the scale was turned in favor of his competitor by a majority of 966 in Wayne and 28 in Pike, giving Mr. Porter the election by a majority of 344.

In the spring of 1855, an attack of paralysis having unfitted him for the further discharge of his official duties, Judge Porter resigned. To fill the vacancy, Gov. Pollock, March 23, 1855, commissioned Hon. Thomas S. Bell, of Chester County, formerly a justice of the Supreme Court. Though Judge Bell was a distinguished jurist, and Hon. George W. Woodward, then a justice of the Supreme Court and a leading Democrat, vouched for his fealty to the Democratic party, his appointment was, for local reasons, quite as unacceptable as that of Judge Barrett had been.

Early in August, 1855, Judge Barrett announced himself as a candidate for the judgeship. In the Judicial Conference he was nominated by the votes of Wayne, Monroe and Carbon. Judge Bell received the vote of Pike, and was soon afterward led to declare himself an independent candidate. He received, however, but a slender support, and Judge Barrett was elected by a majority of about three thousand. It was nineteen years before another contest for the office took place at the polls.

In 1865 Judge Barrett was re-elected, without opposition. He had, however, never removed his family from Clearfield, and, though claiming a nominal residence in Carbon County, to meet the requirements of the law, he seldom spent more time within the district than was necessary for the discharge of his official duties. This created much dissatisfaction, and, upon receiving the re-nomination in 1865, he declared his intention of complying with the law by taking up his residence in the district. He never did this, however; and his attachment to his home in Clearfield proved so strong that, rather than abandon it, he at length resigned the judgeship. This occurred early in 1870, and he was at once re-commissioned to fill the vacancy caused by his own resignation, until the election of his successor.

In September, 1870, Samuel S. Dreher, of Stroudsburg, was nominated by the Democratic Judicial Conference. The Republicans, also, supported him, and he was elected without opposition.

In 1873, the Constitutional Convention having adopted, in the article on the judiciary, a provision making separate judicial districts of counties having a population of forty thousand, and the population of Wayne and Pike being somewhat in excess of this number, the project of erecting these two counties into a separate

district was broached. But Judge Dreher was held in such high esteem, and the uncertainty as to who might succeed him was such, that this measure at first received little support. At the December Term of court in Wayne, however, Judge Dreher, calling the members of the bar informally together, assured them that he should not view it as in any sense a reflection on himself should they desire a division of the district, and expressed his wish that they should feel no constraint on the subject, so far as it might affect him. The new Constitution was soon afterward adopted, and by the judicial apportionment act of April 9, 1874, Wayne and Pike were erected into the Twenty-second District, and Monroe and Carbon into the Forty-third. Judge Dreher decided to remain in the Forty-third, and accordingly retained the president judgeship of that district, as provided by the Constitution. The president judgeship of the Twenty-second District should then have been filled by appointment until the beginning of the new judicial term, which the new Constitution had fixed at ten years from the first Monday of January. But the bar was divided on the subject, and several candidates were presented. Unwilling to make a selection among them, Governor Hartranft made no appointment, and Judge Dreher continued to perform the duties of the office until the close of the judicial year.

In 1874 another contest for the judgeship arose, which was conducted mainly on party lines. The Democrats of the district were unable to unite on a candidate; Hon. Wm. H. Dimmick (the younger) being presented by Wayne, and Hon. Daniel M. Van Auken by Pike, and each county insisting on the nomination of its candidate. During the deadlock between the two counties, Hon. Frederick M. Crane, a Democrat, of Wayne, entered the field as an independent candidate, with a large support, chiefly from his own party. Meantime the Republicans of both counties nominated Charles P. Waller, of Wayne. On the 13th of October, just three weeks previous to the election, Mr. Dimmick withdrew, and the Democratic Judicial Conference thereupon nominated Mr. Van Auken as the candidate of the party. The contest being thus between three candidates, Mr. Waller received a plurality of the votes cast, and was duly commissioned for the ensuing term.

The vote in the district was as follows:

	Waller.	Crane.	Van Auken.
Wayne	2377	1770	530
Pike	204	406	716
	2581	2176	1246

Judge Waller died August 18, 1882. August 28, 1882, Gov. Hoyt commissioned Hon. Henry M. Seely to fill the vacancy; the Republican members of the bar having united in recommending him, while the Democratic members, for the most part, declined to act in the matter. The vacancy having occurred within three months of the general election in October following, Judge Seely was commissioned until the first Monday of January, 1884.

In 1883 the Republicans of the district opened the canvass by nominating Judge Seely by acclamation. The Democrats again encountered the difficulty they had experienced in 1874, Wayne presenting George S. Purdy, and Pike again declaring in favor of Hon. Daniel M. Van Auken. The result was a split in the Judicial Conference; both candidates remained in the field, and Judge Seely was elected by a plurality of the votes cast.

The vote in the district was as follows:

	Seely.	Purdy.	Van Auken.
Wayne	2694	2820	124
Pike	516	129	865
	3210	2949	989

THE ASSOCIATE JUDGES.—March 22, 1798, Gov. Mifflin commissioned Samuel Preston "to be one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the said county of Wayne; hereby giving and granting unto you, as first Associate Judge, full right and title to have and execute all and singular the powers, jurisdictions and authorities, and to receive and enjoy all and singular the lawful emoluments of a Judge of the said court," etc. The Governor also commissioned John Ryerson, Samuel C. Seely and John Biddis, on the same day and in the same form, except that their powers were given and granted unto them as

"second," "third" and "fourth" associate judges, respectively, in the order named.

The commissions of their successors, for forty years, were in the same form, except that the powers of each were given and granted to him "as Associate Judge," no designation as to seniority being necessary. Since the Constitutional revision of 1838 the incumbent of the office has been commissioned simply "to be Associate Judge" of the court, etc.

March 30, 1803, Judge Ryerson was removed from office by Gov. McKean, and March 31, 1803, Richard Brodhead was commissioned in his place.

May 13, 1803, Judge Seely resigned, and on the same day was admitted to practice as an attorney. No appointment of a successor was made.

Some time subsequent to February Term, 1804, Judge Preston resigned; and April 3, 1804, Gov. McKean commissioned John Brink as his successor.

Upon the retirement of Judge Preston, and the appointment of Judge Brink, all three of the associate judges were residents of Milford or its vicinity.

Judge Preston, after leaving the bench, sought to become a member of the bar, but was less successful than his late associate, Judge Seely. May 8, 1805, a motion for his admission as "an attorney to the Barr" was made by George Griffin, and a committee was appointed to examine him. The next day, "on report of said committee, the Court delay further proceedings until the next term." So far as the record shows, the matter ended here.

In 1806, some time subsequent to February Term, Judge Biddis died. The act of February 24, 1806, having provided for reducing the number of associate judges to two, by prohibiting appointments beyond that number, his death left no vacancy to be filled.

Judges Brodhead and Brink continued in office until the act erecting Pike County took effect, October 1, 1814, when, as they resided in Milford, they became residents of the new county. They occupied the bench in Wayne, for the last time, at August Term, 1814.

October 14, 1814, Gov. Snyder commissioned Samuel Stanton, of Mt. Pleasant, and Abisha Woodward, of Bethany, associate judges of Wayne County; and at the same time commissioned John Coolbaugh, of Middle Smithfield, and Daniel W. Dingman, of Delaware, associate judges of Pike.

October 18, 1815, Judge Stanton resigned. November 17, 1815, Governor Snyder commissioned Moses Thomas, of Damascus, as his successor. Judge Thomas remained in office for nearly twenty-five years.

November 27, 1829, Judge Woodward died. December 7, 1829, Governor Shulze commissioned Isaac Dimmick, of Dyberry, as his successor.

In October, 1833, Judge Dimmick resigned. October 31, 1833, Governor Wolf commissioned James Manning, of Bethany, as his successor.

By the classification of associate judges, made by the act of June 20, 1839, as required by the amended Constitution of 1838, the term of Judge Thomas expired February 27, 1840, and that of Judge Manning, February 27, 1842. Governor Porter commissioned Moses Tyler, of Damascus, February 27, 1840, and Virgil Grennell, of Clinton, February 27, 1842, as the successors of the retiring judges.

March 11, 1845, Governor Shunk commissioned Oliver Hamlin, of Honesdale, to succeed Judge Tyler; and July 22, 1847, he re-commissioned Judge Grennell.

In February, 1848, Judge Grennell resigned. February 9, 1848, Governor Shunk commissioned James Mumford, of Preston, as his successor.

March 12, 1850, Governor Johnston commissioned Paul S. Preston, of Buckingham, a son of the first Judge Preston, to succeed Judge Hamlin, whose term had expired. After holding the office for about a year, Judge Preston resigned. March 18, 1851, Governor Johnston commissioned John Torrey, of Honesdale, as Judge Preston's successor; Judge Torrey's commission, by the Constitutional amendment of 1850, expiring on the first Monday of December, 1851.

The first election under the Constitutional amendment making the judiciary elective was held in October, 1851. The associate judges

then chosen were Judge Mumford and Thomas H. R. Tracy, their terms commencing on the first Monday of December following.

May 5, 1856, Judge Tracy died. May 15, 1856, Governor Pollock commissioned Francis B. Penniman, of Honesdale, as his successor, until the first Monday of December following. The term of Judge Mumford expiring at the same time, James R. Dickson, of Honesdale, and Phineas Howe, of Sterling, were chosen at the October election, in 1856, for the ensuing terms.

In the autumn of 1860, Judge Howe resigned, his resignation taking effect December 1st. Dr. Rodney Harmes, of Mount Pleasant, was appointed his successor, and commissioned by Governor Packer until the first Monday of December, 1861. The term of Judge Dickson expiring at the same time, Butler Hamlin, of Salem, and Wm. R. McLaury, of Texas, were chosen at the election in October, 1861, for the ensuing terms.

In October, 1866, Phineas Arnold, of Prompton, and Isaiah Snyder, of Honesdale, were elected for the terms commencing on the first Monday of December following.

In October, 1871, Judge Arnold was re-elected. At the same time Friend B. Moss, of Salem, was elected, but he declined to serve. Governor Geary thereupon commissioned Dr. Otis Avery, of Honesdale, as his successor, until the first Monday of December, 1872.

Judge Arnold died January 19, 1872. Jan. 27, 1872, Governor Geary commissioned Frederick W. Farnham, of White Mills, as his successor, until the first Monday of the following December.

At the election in October, 1872, Judge Avery and John O'Neill, of Honesdale, were chosen for the ensuing terms. January 16, 1876, Judge O'Neill died. January 27, 1876, Governor Hartranft appointed Henry Wilson, of Honesdale, as his successor, and, pursuant to the Constitution of 1873, Judge Wilson was commissioned until the first Monday of January, 1877.

In November, 1876, Giles Greene, of Salem, was chosen for the ensuing term.

In November, 1877, Judge Avery was re-elected.

In November, 1881, Michael Brown, of Honesdale, was elected.

In November, 1882, Lorenzo Grambs, of Honesdale, was elected. In May, 1884, in consequence of ill health, he tendered his resignation, to take effect June 1st. June 18, 1884, Governor Pattison commissioned Elisha P. Strong, of Starucca, his successor, until the first Monday of January, 1885. At the election in November, 1884, Judge Strong was chosen for the ensuing term.

Terms of Court.—Since the judicial organization of the county frequent changes have been made in the times for holding the courts, and the terms have been fixed in every month of the year except June and July.

At the present time the terms commence on the first Mondays of March, May, October and December, and continue for two weeks, unless otherwise ordered. Since the beginning of the present year (1886) the grand jury has met on the Monday next preceding the term.

The second Monday of each month in which a regular term does not occur is designated as a motion day, at which the argument list is usually taken up, motions are heard and other matters requiring action by the court at that time are disposed of.

The Bar.—Among the records of the first court held in Wayne County, the beginning of the bar is thus set forth:

"September 10, 1798, on motion of Daniel Stroud, Esq., stating to the Court that he had been admitted to practice as an attorney of the courts in Northampton, and such being known by the Court here, he is admitted and affirmed an attorney of this court."

Mr. Stroud then moved the admission of John Ross and William A. Patterson, of the Northampton bar. Mr. Ross was accordingly "admitted and affirmed," while Mr. Patterson was "admitted and sworn." Mr. Patterson then moved the admission of Job S. Halstead, of the Northampton bar, and Mr. Halstead was "admitted and sworn."

At December Term, 1798, five attorneys were admitted to practice, and at February Term, 1799, three. Thenceforth admissions became less frequent. There was one at September

Term, 1799, and one at December Term following. During the succeeding three years there was one annually; in 1803, there were three; in 1804, none; in 1805, one. Some degree of caution appears to have been exercised in the admission of applicants; for at February Term, 1805, Jesse Brush, as the record shows, was "admitted on motion and argument"; and at May Term following, the application of Judge Preston for admission as an attorney, after his resignation from the bench, was unsuccessful, notwithstanding the precedent in the admission of Judge Seely two years earlier. From the beginning of 1806 until the close of 1811 there were eight admissions, and but one thereafter until 1816. In the latter year there were three; in 1817, four; and thenceforward scarcely a year passed without the admission of one or more attorneys.

Dan Dimmick was the first attorney who made his home in the new county. He was a native of Connecticut; read law and was admitted to practice in that State; was admitted to the bar of Wayne in 1802, and commenced practice in Milford.

Most of those admitted prior to the erection of Pike were non-residents. Whether any of them had pursued their studies for the bar within the county cannot now be ascertained. The early records, in some instances, show admission "on examination and report of committee;" but this is no certain indication that the person admitted was a resident student, since attorneys from other States were subjected to some form of examination. The first to prepare for the bar within the present limits of Wayne County was Thomas Fuller, admitted in 1826. During the next fifteen years three more—Wm. H. Dimmick, Charles K. Silkman and Milton Dimmick—studied for the profession in Wayne, but only the first-named remained to practice.

Though the requirements for admission were nominally sufficient, it is impossible to say how high, during this period, the standard was practically maintained. Enough appears of record, however, to show that admission, after the prescribed period of study, was not always of course. Mr. Silkman, after studying from January, 1834, to April, 1836, was recommended by the examining committee—consisting of Amzi Fuller, George W. Woodward and Ebenezer Kingsbury—"to pursue a further course of reading previous to his admission." On his next application, in November, 1837, the committee, referring to their previous report, added: "The applicant having complied with their recommendation, they now believe him to be sufficiently grounded in the principles of the law to entitle him to admission, and recommend him accordingly." He was thereupon admitted, November 21, 1837.

With the removal of the county-seat to Honesdale a rapid increase in the number of resident students began; and for forty-five years thereafter the admission of those who had studied for the profession within the county proceeded at an average rate of about one and a quarter annually.

Of the two hundred and thirty-four attorneys on the court roll, but little more than one-third ever resided within the present limits of the county. Of the non-residents, some half-score habitually practiced in the courts of Wayne for a decade or more after Pike was detached, and a few for a longer period; others attended irregularly; while the larger number appeared only on the occasion of their admission. Of those having a residence in the county, a score, or thereabouts, failing of success at the bar, found other employment, or were so largely engaged in other pursuits as to be little more than nominally members of the profession. A still larger number, having completed their preparation and been admitted, went elsewhere to begin professional life, or, having commenced practice, sooner or later found the prospect of success unsatisfactory and removed from the county. Of those who continued to follow the profession in the county, eleven died while in practice, three retired after long terms of professional labor, three became president judges, and twenty are still at the bar, more or less actively engaged in practice.

Non-Resident Attorneys.—Among the leading non-resident attorneys, whose practice antedated the division of the county, were Daniel Stroud, Samuel Sitgreaves, George Wolf, John Ross and Hugh Ross, of Northampton; Dan

Dimmick and Edward Mott, of Pike; and Roswell Wells and Garrick Mallery, of Luzerne. Among those admitted to the bar of Wayne within a decade after the erection of Pike, were Charles Catlin, of Susquehanna, and George Dennison, Oristus Collins and John N. Conyngham, of Luzerne. Among those of a later day, were George W. Woodward, Hendrick B. Wright, Luther Kidder, Warren J. Woodward and Henry M. Fuller, of Luzerne; and Franklin Lusk, Joseph T. Richards and Wm. Jessup, of Susquehanna. Of these, George Wolf subsequently became Governor of the State; Messrs. Mallery, Collins, Conyngham, Kidder and Jessup, president judges; George W. Woodward and Warren J. Woodward, president judges, and the former also chief justice and the latter a justice of the Supreme Court.

Resident Attorneys.—Milford having been designated as the place at which the courts should be held, pending the selection of a county-seat, it was naturally the point at which the bar of the new county began to establish itself. Neither the transfer of the courts to Wilsonville nor the removal of the seat of justice to Bethany made any immediate change in this respect. Not one of the attorneys admitted to the bar prior to the erection of Pike County made his residence in the territory now composing Wayne. Sanford Clark, admitted at Milford in 1799, did, indeed, remove to Mount Pleasant within two years after the county was divided; but on changing his residence he abandoned the profession, and took up the occupations of inn-keeper and farmer. His last appearance of record was September 18, 1816. Hence, though a resident of the county and an attorney, he was not a resident attorney. It was not until eleven years after the first court was held at Bethany—and two years after Milford was placed in another county, by the erection of Pike—that members of the bar began to make their homes within the present limits of Wayne, for the purpose of practicing law.

The pioneers of the profession in the territory now composing Wayne County were Andrew M. Dorrance, Amzi Fuller and Nathaniel B. Eldred. Messrs. Dorrance and Fuller were natives of Connecticut. The former was first admitted to the bar in that State; the latter studied for the profession in Milford. Mr. Dorrance was admitted to the bar of Wayne County in April, and Mr. Fuller in August, 1816, and both thereupon commenced practice in Bethany. In the spring of 1818, Mr. Dorrance died. Mr. Eldred was a native of Orange County, N. Y., read law in Milford and was admitted to the bar of Wayne County in January, 1817. Soon after the death of Mr. Dorrance he established himself in Bethany. For eight years thereafter Messrs. Fuller and Eldred were the only practicing attorneys residing in the county. In August, 1826, Thomas Fuller, a younger brother of Amzi, was admitted, and opened an office in Bethany. In 1829, George B. Wescott and John D. Taylor, of the Philadelphia bar, were added to the list of resident attorneys. They were chiefly employed, however, as land agents for Philadelphia owners. About the year 1831, Earl Wheeler, of the Susquehanna County bar, removed to Bethany. Some two years later Ebenezer Kingsbury, of Susquehanna County, and Charles K. Robinson, an attorney from the State of New York, were admitted to the Wayne County bar. Mr. Kingsbury had read law and been admitted to practice in Susquehanna; but he came to Wayne mainly for the purpose of taking editorial charge of the *Wayne County Herald and Bethany Inquirer*, the Democratic organ of the county, published at Honesdale. In 1835, Mr. Eldred was appointed president judge of the Eighteenth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Potter, McKean, Warren and Jefferson. In 1836, Wm. H. Dimmick, who had come from Milford and read law with Judge Eldred, was admitted to the bar and commenced practice in Bethany. In the same year Mr. Wescott died. In 1837, Mr. Taylor removed from the county. In 1838, Mr. Kingsbury was elected to the State Senate for a term of four years. In 1839, John I. Allen, who had read law in the State of New York, was admitted to practice. He was the last attorney who took up his residence in the county prior to the removal of the county-seat to Honesdale; F. M. Crane, though admitted

in 1840, not making Wayne County his home until 1844. Mr. Allen, however, soon became interested in journalism and polities, and made the practice of law but a secondary pursuit.

Thus, during the first quarter of a century beginning with the admission of Mr. Dorrance, eleven attorneys commenced practice in the county. Four of them, however,—Messrs. Wescott, Taylor, Kingsbury and Allen,—were engaged mainly in other avocations, and gave little attention to professional business. At the close of this period two had died, one had removed from the county, one had been appointed to the bench and one had been elected State Senator; leaving in active practice but five, viz.: Amzi and Thomas Fuller, Earl Wheeler, Charles K. Robinson and Wm. H. Dimmick. The bar had grown at the net rate of one in five years. Its increase in numbers during the next quarter of a century was more rapid. Its elements, however, were continually shifting, as a large proportion of those who commenced practice sooner or later removed from the county or turned to other callings, and few of those who pursued their legal studies in the county remained long after admission. During this period thirty-one attorneys commenced practice in the county, viz.: F. M. Crane, Ira Vadakin, S. G. Throop, Frederick Saxton, Elias Griswold, Hiram Blois, C. P. Waller, R. M. Grenell, J. M. Alexander, C. S. Minor, Jacob A. Kanouse, Joseph D. West, H. B Beardslee, S. E. Dimmick, John W. Myers, James H. Norton, M. C. Tracy, G. G. Waller, Wm. Minor, Jackson Woodward, Ebenezer Richardson, Francis Drake, Henry Peet, E. O. Hamlin, George W. Allen, H. M. Seely, Marshal Wheeler, C. F. Eldred, W. H. Dimmick, Thomas Hawkey and George F. Bentley. Three of these were also engaged more or less in journalism. Mr. Beardslee for fourteen years published the *Wayne County Herald*, giving little attention to the practice of law; and Messrs. Myers and Norton were for shorter periods connected with the same paper. On the semi-centennial of the beginning of a resident bar but eleven of the thirty-one remained in practice, viz: F. M. Crane, C. P. Waller, C. S. Minor, S. E. Dimmick, G. G. Waller, E. Richardson, H. M. Seely, C. F. Eldred, W. H. Dimmick, Thomas Hawkey and G. F. Bentley. Messrs. Woodward and Drake were dead; Mr. Beardslee was in the State Senate, and absorbed in politics; Messrs. Blois, Throop, Geo. W. Allen and Marshall Wheeler had given up the profession; and the remainder had left the county. Of the bar formed during the first quarter of a century, none remained but Judge Eldred and Earl Wheeler,—the former of whom had wholly and the latter largely retired from active professional life.

During the twenty years that followed, twenty-five attorneys entered upon practice in the county, viz.: M. Regan, F. A. Dony, M. M. Thorp, H. F. Power, F. B. Brown, G. S. Purdy, P. P. Smith, W. H. Lee, L. G. Dimock, E. C. Mumford, H. Wilson, D. H. Brown, H. Greene, W. Dickinson, W. J. Tracy, J. B. Dimmick, A. T. Searle, F. M. Monaghan, O. L. Rowland, J. J. O'Neill, C. A. McCarty, M. M. Treadwell, J. J. McCarty, F. P. Kimble and M. E. Simons. Ten of these, after following the profession for a time, dropped from the roll of resident attorneys. Messrs. Regan, F. B. Brown, D. H. Brown, Dickinson, Dimmick and O'Neill removed from the county, Mr. Dony entered the ministry, Messrs. Thorp and Dimock sought other pursuits, and Mr. Power, having given up the profession a few years after his admission, died in 1882. May 3, 1886, R. M. Stocker was admitted to the bar and commenced practice.

Of those having a place, either transient or permanent, among resident attorneys, the following, named in the order of their admission to the bar of the county, died while in practice, viz.: Andrew M. Dorrance, Thomas Fuller, George B. Wescott, Ebenezer Kingsbury, Chas. K. Robinson, William H. Dimmick (the elder), Frederick M. Crane, Samuel E. Dimmick, Jackson Woodward, Francis Drake and George F. Bentley. John I. Allen, George W. Allen and H. F. Power died after quitting the profession. Amzi Fuller, Nathaniel B. Eldred and Earl Wheeler retired after a long period of professional labor and died a few years later. Charles P. Waller died while president judge. Henry M. Seely became Judge Waller's succes-

sor on the bench. Edward O. Hamlin retired from active professional duties in June, 1885, in consequence of impaired health, after more than thirty years of labor at the bar and on the bench. The remainder removed from the county or left the profession for other employments, except the following, named in the order of their admission to the bar of the county, who are still in practice, viz.: Charles S. Minor, George G. Waller, Ebenezer Richardson, Henry Wilson, William H. Dimmick (the younger), George S. Purdy, Peter P. Smith, William H. Lee, Elwin C. Mumford, Homer Greene, William J. Tracy, Alonzo T. Searle, Francis M. Monaghan, Orville L. Rowland, Charles A. McCarty, M. M. Treadwell, James J. McCarty, Frank P. Kimble, Myron E. Simons and Rhamanthus M. Stocker. All of these reside in Honesdale, except Messrs. Richardson and Treadwell, who are residents of Hawley.

As the resident bar formed in Wayne, after the erection of Pike, was composed at the outset of two young men but recently admitted to practice, much of the legal business of the county naturally remained in the hands of the older and more experienced lawyers who had practiced at its bar before the territory was divided. But as the resident attorneys gained in numbers, in experience and in public confidence, the employment of non-residents gradually fell away, and it became comparatively rare soon after Messrs. Crane, Minor, the Wallers and S. E. Dimmick came to the bar. Among the last non-resident attorneys to cease practice in Wayne were Franklin Lusk and Judge Jessup, of Susquehanna, and Judge Collins and Henry M. Fuller, of Luzerne. In practice in Wayne, Mr. Lusk had usually been associated with Mr. Crane, Judge Collins with Charles P. Waller, and Mr. Fuller with Joseph D. West. As late as September, 1854, Judges Collins and Jessup appeared, associated with C. P. and G. G. Waller, in behalf of the defense, on the trial of Timothy Grady for arson.

The bar of the county, though not large, has long ranked high in professional ability. It has furnished three president judges and an attorney-general of the State. Under the rules adopted at September Term, 1798, the preparation for the bar consisted of three years' study under the direction of an attorney, or two years' study after reaching the age of twenty-one—the last year to be passed in the office of a resident attorney. A good moral character was a further requisite; and the unanimous approval of the examining committee was necessary to admission. These continued the requirements until December Term, 1876, when the period of study was raised from two years to three, with a proviso that graduation with the degree of A. B., from any institution authorized to confer such degree, should be deemed equivalent to one year of study. September 10, 1883, a further amendment was adopted, requiring a preliminary examination, previous to registry as a student, "in all the branches of a good English education, English composition, general history and particularly English and American history." Both preliminary and final examinations are made by a standing committee, now consisting of the three oldest members of the bar—Messrs. Minor, Waller and Wilson.

Law Students.—For a long time comparatively few of those who had prepared for the bar in Wayne County remained to practice for any considerable period; and forty years after the admission of the first resident student, those who had read law in the county composed but half of the resident bar. Thereafter the proportion steadily increased; and of the resident attorneys in practice twenty years later, three-fourths had studied for the profession in the county.

For twenty-five years after the admission of the first resident attorney but four students prepared for the bar in Wayne County, viz.: Thomas Fuller, Wm. H. Dimmick, Charles K. Silkman and Milton Dimmick. Of these, only Thomas Fuller and William H. Dimmick remained to practice; the others removed from the county. During the next quarter of a century twenty-eight pursued the study of law in the county and were admitted to the bar, viz.: Ira Vadakin, Hiram Blois, R. M. Grenell, J. M. Alexander, Joseph D. West, H. B. Beardslee, S. E. Dimmick, John W. Myers, Milton C. Tracy, William Minor, Jackson Woodward, E. Richardson, Francis Drake, Henry Peet, E. O.

Hamlin, Ara Bartlett, Albert Willis, M. J. Slocum, George W. Edgett, George W. Allen, Jason Torrey, Marshal Wheeler, Henry Box, C. F. Eldred, John P. Heath, William H. Dimmick (the younger), Thomas Hawkey and Geo. F. Bentley. At the close of this period but six of the number remained in practice, viz.: S. E. Dimmick, E. Richardson, C. F. Eldred, Wm. H. Dimmick, Thomas Hawkey and George F. Bentley. Messrs. Woodward and Drake had died; Messrs. Blois and Wheeler had given up the profession; Mr. Beardslee was devoted to politics, had been elected to the State Senate, and was but nominally a member of the bar; and the remainder had removed from the county. Thomas Fuller and Wm. H. Dimmick (the elder), previously admitted, had died. The years following, down to May, 1886, witnessed a greater proportionate development of staying power among resident students. During this period twenty-seven were admitted, viz.: Geo. V. Brower, Michael Regan, F. A. Dony, T. F. Ham, H. H. Ham, H. F. Power, F. B. Brown, Wm. W. Johnson, Geo. S. Purdy, Q. A. Gates, P. P. Smith, Wm. H. Lee, L. G. Dimock, E. C. Mumford, D. H. Brown, Homer Greene, John F. Wood, Wm. J. Tracy, J. B. Dimmick, A. T. Searle, F. M. Monaghan, O. L. Rowland, James J. O'Neill, Charles A. McCarty, M. M. Treadwell, Frank P. Kimble and R. M. Stocker. In May, 1886, thirteen of the number remained in practice, viz.: Messrs. Purdy, Smith, Lee, Mumford, Greene, Tracy, Searle, Monaghan, Rowland, McCarty, Treadwell, Kimble and Stocker; together with E. Richardson and Wm. H. Dimmick, resident students previously admitted. Messrs. Dony, Power, F. B. Brown and Dimock had given up the profession, and the remainder had removed from the county. Of those previously admitted, S. E. Dimmick, Thomas Hawkey and George F. Bentley had died, and C. F. Eldred had removed from the county.

The only resident attorneys in May, 1886, whose preparation for the bar was not made in Wayne County, were Messrs. Minor, Waller, Wilson, J. J. McCarty and Simons; and of these, Messrs. McCarty and Simons were natives of the county.

Commissions of President Judges.

Judges.	Commissioned from
Jacob Rush	Aug. 13, 1791
John Spayd	March 1, 1806
Robert Porter	July 6, 1809
John B. Gibson	Oct. 16, 1812
Thomas Burnside	Jan. 28, 1816
David Scott	July 7, 1818
William Jessup	April 7, 1838
Nathaniel B. Eldred	April 6, 1849
Nathaniel B. Eldred [elected] 1st Monday of December, 1851.	
George R. Barrett	April 29, 1853
George R. Barrett [elected] 1st Monday of December, 1855.	
George R. Barrett [re-elected] 1st Monday of December, 1865.	
James M. Porter, 1st Monday of December, 1853.	
Thos. S. Bell	March 23, 1855
Samuel S. Dreher, 1st Monday of December, 1870.	
Charles P. Waller, 1st Monday of January, 1875.	
Henry M. Seely	Aug. 28, 1882
Henry M. Seely [elected] 1st Monday of January, 1884.	

Commissions of Associate Judges.

Judges.	Commissioned from
Samuel Preston	March 22, 1798
John Ryerson	March 22, 1798
Samuel C. Seely	March 22, 1798
John Biddis	March 22, 1798
Richard Brodhead	March 31, 1803
John Brink	April 3, 1804
Samuel Stanton	Oct. 14, 1814
Abisha Woodward	Oct. 14, 1814
Moses Thomas	Nov. 17, 1815
Isaac Dimmick	Nov. 27, 1829
Jas. Manning	Oct. 31, 1833
Moses Tyler	Feb. 27, 1840
Virgil Grennell	Feb. 27, 1842
Virgil Grennell [re-commissioned] July 22, 1847.	
Oliver Hamlin	March 11, 1825
James Mumford	Feb. 9, 1848
James Mumford [elected] 1st Monday of December, 1851.	
Thos. H. R. Tracy, 1st Monday of December, 1851.	
Paul S. Preston	March 12, 1850
John Torrey	March 18, 1851
Francis B. Penniman	May 15, 1856.
Jas. R. Dickson, 1st Monday of December, 1856.	
Phineas Howe, 1st Monday of December 1856.	

Rodney Harmes, 1st Monday of December, 1860.
Butler Hamlin, 1st Monday of December, 1861.
Wm. B. McLaury, 1st Monday of December, 1861.
Phineas Arnold, 1st Monday of December, 1866.
Phineas Arnold [re-elected] 1st Monday of December, 1871.
Isaiah Snyder, 1st Monday of December, 1866.
Otis Avery, 1st Monday of December, 1871
Otis Avery [elected] 1st Monday of December, 1872.
Otis Avery [re-elected] 1st Monday of January, 1878.
Frederick W. Farnham.....Jan. 27, 1872.
John O'Neill, 1st Monday of December, 1872.
Henry Wilson.....Jan. 27, 1876.
Giles Greene, 1st Monday of January, 1877.
Michael Brown, 1st Monday of January, 1882.
Lorenzo Grambs, 1st Monday of January, 1883.
Elisha P. Strong.....June 18, 1884.
Elisha P. Strong [elected] 1st Monday of January, 1885.

Roll of Attorneys.—Names of non-residents in Roman lower-case; of those who studied in the county, but commenced practice elsewhere (so far as can be ascertained), in *italics;* of those who gave up the profession or removed from the county after commencing practice (as nearly as can be ascertained), in SMALL CAPITALS; of residents who died while in practice, retired after passing the active period of life, or still remain at the bar, in CAPITALS.

Attorneys.	Date of Admission.
David Stroud	September 10, 1798
John Ross	September 10, 1798
William A. Patterson	September 10, 1798
Job Halstead	September 10, 1798
Thomas B. Dick	December 10, 1798
Thomas Anderson	December 10, 1798
Daniel Grandien	December 10, 1798
Daniel F. Barney	December 10, 1798
Sanford Clark	December 10, 1798
Robert Trail	February 11, 1799
Hugh Ross	February 11, 1799
George Wolf	February 11, 1799
Nathan Palmer	September 10, 1799
Roswell Wells	December 9, 1799
Peter Wicoff	September 10, 1800
George Griffin	May 12, 1801
Dan Dimmick	September 9, 1802
Samuel Sitgreaves	[1] May 9, 1803
Robert Wood	May 12, 1803
Samuel C. Seely	May 13, 1803
John Ewing	September 5, 1803
Jesse Brush	February 11, 1805
Eliphalet Stickney	February 12, 1806
Daniel Stannard	December 2, 1806
John Cross	December 9, 1808
Edward Mott	May 1, 1809
John L. Haight	December 3, 1810
William P. Spering	April 30, 1811
Francis B. Shaw	September 3, 1811
Garrick Mallery	December 2, 1811
Mr. Evans	November 29, 1813
ANDREW M. DORRANCE	April 22, 1816
Thomas Meredith	April 22, 1816
AMZI FULLER	August 26, 1816
NATHANIEL B. ELDRED [pres't judge], January 27, 1817.	
Charles Catlin	January 28, 1817
George Denison	August 26, 1817
Josiah H. Miner	August 26, 1817
Jesse Olmstead	April 28, 1818
Oristus Collins	August 23, 1819
Daniel M. Brodhead	August 25, 1819
Richard Eldred	August 25, 1819
John N. Conyngham	August 28, 1820
John M. Read	August 26, 1823
Oliver S. Dimmick	November 28, 1825
Benjamin A. Bidlack	June 24, 1826
THOMAS FULLER	August 19, 1826
William Lewis	January 23, 1827
Thomas Armstrong	June 11, 1828
GEORGE B. WESCOTT	April 27, 1829
JOHN D. TAYLOR	August 25, 1829
George W. Woodward	August 25, 1830
John J. Wurtz	August 25, 1831
EARL WHEELER	[1] November 9, 1831
Thomas P. Phinney	April 24, 1832
CHARLES K. ROBINSON	[1] November Term, 1833.
EBENEZER KINGSBURY	[1] November Term, 1833.
David Wilmot	August 18, 1834
Lewis Jones, Jr.	January 20, 1835
Henry Pettibone	August 17, 1835
Hendrick B. Wright	June 15, 1836
WILLIAM H. DIMMICK	June 19, 1836
Stephen Strong	June 19, 1836
Luther Kidder	August 15, 1836
Alexander T. McClintock	November 20, 1837
Charles K. Silkman	November 21, 1837
Albert L. Post	January 22, 1839
JOHN I. ALLEN	September 9, 1839
Ralph B. Little	September 9, 1839

[1] The date of admission is not shown by the record; the date given is that of the earliest appearance as attorney.

Davis Dimock, Jr.....September 9, 1839
Crosby W. Ellis.....September 12, 1839
FREDERICK M. CRANE, January 25, 1840
Milton Dimmick.....January 30, 1840
Dwight N. Lathrope September 7, 1840
Edmund L. Dana.....September 1, 1841
Joseph T. Richards.....September 3, 1841
Robert J. Niven.....November 29, 1841
H. M. Fuller.....January 31, 1842
IRA VADAKIN.....January 31, 1842
SIMEON G. THROOP.....September 1, 1842
Warren J. Woodward.....August 30, 1842
FREDERICK SAXTON.....December 5, 1842
ELIAS GRISWOLD.....December 10, 1842
Franklin Lusk.....September 5, 1843
HIRAM BLOIS September 9, 1843
Samuel Hodgdon.....December 4, 1843
Harrison Wright..... January 29, 1844
CHARLES P. WALLER [pres. judge], January 29, 1844.
RUFUS M. GRENELL.....May 2, 1844
J. MARION ALEXANDER...December 2, 1844
CHARLES S. MINOR.....December 3, 1844
John B. Lafarge.....February 3, 1845
JACOB A. KANOUSE.....February 8, 1845
JOSEPH D. WEST.....May 5, 1845
Horace B. Burnham.....September 3, 1845
HOWKIN B. BEARDSLEE...December 3, 1845
SAMUEL E. DIMMICK.....May 6, 1846
JOHN W. MYERS.....May 6, 1846
John Brisbin.....September 7, 1846
JAMES H. NORTON.....September 9, 1846
John Shouse December 6, 1847
David S. Koon.....February 8, 1848
MILTON C. TRACY.....September 11, 1848
Edwin B. Eldred.....September 11, 1848
GEORGE G. WALLER, September 11, 1849
WILLIAM MINOR.....December 3, 1849
Edward G. Mallery.....December 3, 1849
Lyman Hakes.....December 6, 1849
John C. Fish.....September 6, 1850
EBENEZER RICHARDSON December 3, 1850.
JACKSON WOODWARD.....December 7, 1850.
Mr. Truesdale.....February 4, 1851
FRANCIS DRAKE.....February 4, 1852
HENRY PEET.....February 4, 1852
Daniel S. Dickinson.....September 7, 1852
William Smith.....September 7, 1852
EDWARD O. HAMLIN, September 7, 1852
George Perkins.....September 8, 1852
Martin Canavan.....December 8, 1852
Asa Bartlett.....May 3, 1853
Horatio W. Nicholson.....September 7, 1853
Albert Willis.....September 13, 1853
William H. Jessup.....December 13, 1853
Alfred Dart.....September 5, 1854
James M. Porter, Jr.....September 4, 1856
Lucien F. Barnes.....September 4, 1856
John C. Kunkle.....September 14, 1857
William H. Miller.....September 14, 1857
A. Bushnell December 9, 1857
Max Goepp.....September 13, 1858
Milton J. Slocum.....May 3, 1859
George W. Edgett.....May 3, 1859
GEORGE W. ALLEN.....May 3, 1859
HENRY M. SEELY [pres't judge], September 13, 1859.
Alfred Hand.....December 8, 1859
HENRY WILSON.....December 9, 1859
Jason Torrey.....February 8, 1860
Frederick Fuller.....September 8, 1860
MARSHAL WHEELER.....September 8, 1860
Henry W. Box.....September 8, 1860
William L. Headley.....September 8, 1860
CHARLES F. ELDRED.....December 5, 1860
John L. Gore.....September 12, 1861
P. C. Gritman.....December 2, 1861
John P. Heath.....May 9, 1862
WILLIAM H. DIMMICK, December 4, 1862
Ira C. Mitchell.....December 6, 1862
THOMAS HAWKEY.....May 4, 1864
M. M. Dimmick.....September 5, 1865
GEORGE F. BENTLEY, February 7, 1866
George V. Brower.....May 9, 1866
MICHAEL REGAN, JR.....May 9, 1866
Garrick M. Harding.....February 7, 1867
John P. O'Neill.....September 3, 1867
Mortimer C. Addoms.....September 14, 1867
FRANCIS A. DONY.....February 3, 1869
E. B. Sturges.....May 6, 1869
Henry Welsh.....September 15, 1869
Rees Davis..... December 7, 1869
Thomas F. Ham.....December 8, 1869
Henry H. Ham.....December 8, 1869
MOSES M. THORP.....May 6, 1870
Charles E. Lathrope..... May 2, 1871
H. FRANK POWER.....September 5, 1871
FRANK B. BROWN.....September 5, 1871
William W. Johnson.....September 5, 1871
Cornelius W. Bull.....December 6, 1871
William H. Davis.....December 6, 1871
P. R. Weitzel.....July 18, 1872
Oliver N. Goldsmith.....May 7, 1873
GEORGE S. PURDY.....May 9, 1873
Quincy A. Gates.....December 2, 1873
John Nyce.....May 5, 1874
S. L. Tiffany.....May 6, 1874
PETER P. SMITH.....May 7, 1874
WILLIAM H. LEE.....December 10, 1874
Alexander H. Farnham...December 14, 1874
J. M. C. Rauck February 3, 1875
Charles G. Van Fleet.....May 13, 1875
LAFAYETTE G. DIMOCK...December 6, 1875
Emory Robinson.....June 5, 1876
ELWIN C. MUMFORD...September 6, 1876
James H. Torrey.....February 13, 1877

Joseph H. Gray.....April 2, 1877
A. Ricketts.....May 15, 1877
D. M. Van Auken.....September 3, 1877
Samuel W. Weiss.....September 4, 1877
Thomas F. Wells.....February 7, 1878
Cornelius Smith.....May 6, 1878
George K. Powell.....May 8, 1878
DANIEL B. BROWN.....September 14, 1878
HOMER GREENE.....December 5, 1878
John F. Wood.....December 13, 1878
WHARTON DICKINSON.....December 14, 1878
E. W. Simrell.....February 6, 1879
WILLIAM J. TRACY.....May 7, 1879
James Edward Burr.....May 13, 1879
L. P. Hinds.....September 2, 1879
John D. Biddis.....May 10, 1880
J. H. Van Etten.....May 10, 1880
Harry T. Baker.....May 10, 1880
L. Lafflin Kellogg.....August 17, 1880
Timothy F. Bush.....August 24, 1880
L. A. Watres.....September 15, 1880
James S. Wilson.....December 6, 1880
Edwin F. Uhl.....December 7, 1880
M. M. Riley.....December 7, 1880
William H. Armstrong.....December 9, 1880
Abraham S. Knecht.....December 9, 1880
Wilbur F. Lathrop.....February 5, 1881
C. T. Alverson.....September 8, 1881
A. H. McCollum.....October 25, 1881
Frederick L. Hitchcock.....October 26, 1881
W. Scott Brandt.....February 15, 1882
J. BENJAMIN DIMMICK.....October 2, 1883
ALONZO T. SEARLE.....October 2, 1882
FRANCIS M. MONAGHAN, October 2, 1882
ORVILLE L. ROWLAND, December 4, 1882
J. H. Campbell.....December 13, 1882
JAMES J. O'NEILL.....May 7, 1883
CHARLES A. McCARTY.....May 10, 1883
George A. Post.....May 10, 1883
Edwin Young.....May 26, 1883
M. M. TREADWELL.....December 5, 1883
L. Warren Seely.....May 5, 1884
Stanley N. Mitchell.....May 7, 1884
JAMES J. McCARTY.....October 6, 1884
William J. Welsh.....October 14, 1884
E. M. Dunham.....June 13, 1885
Samuel W. Edgar.....October 7, 1885
FRANK P. KIMBLE.....March 3, 1886
J. B. Williams.....March 12, 1886
MYRON E. SIMONS.....March 13, 1886
RHAMANTHUS M. STOCKER, May 3, 1886.

The Commonwealth's Attorneys.—Down to the middle of the present century the prosecutions on the part of the commonwealth in the county courts were conducted by deputies appointed by the attorney-general. By act of May 3, 1850, this office was made elective under the title of district attorney, and the term fixed at three years, commencing the first Monday of December. By the Constitution of 1873 the commencement of the term was changed to the first Monday of January following the election.

No record appears to have been kept in the attorney-general's office of the appointments of deputy attorney-general for the several counties, and in only a few instances does the record in Wayne County show even the fact of a deputation being filed. Hence it has been found impossible to ascertain the dates of these appointments for the county. The nearest approach possible has been made by a careful examination of the indictments during the fifty-two years preceding the first election of district attorney, the signatures to these showing when each attorney-general began the discharge of his duties. At times in the early history of the courts there appears to have been no deputy, and the indictments were signed by the attorney-general; but whether he attended in person cannot be ascertained. In some instances an attorney acted as deputy under a temporary appointment by the court.

Following is a list of the persons holding the appointment of deputy attorney-general and the office of district attorney, with the time of commencing the performance of official duties:

Deputy Attorney-Generals.

Name.	Duties Began.
Thomas B. Dick	December Term, 1798
John Ross	September Term, 1800
Samuel Sitgreaves	December Term, 1802
Hugh Ross	May Term, 1803
John Ross	December Term, 1805
Edward Mott	September Term, 1809
Amzi Fuller	January Term, 1820
John D. Taylor	August Term, 1834
Ebenezer Kingsbury	August Term, 1835
William H. Dimmick	January Term, 1838
Charles K. Robinson	September Term, 1840
Rufus M. Grenell	September Term, 1845
Charles P. Waller	September Term, 1848

District Attorneys.

Name.	Duties Began.
Frederick M. Crane	1st Monday Dec., 1850
	Resigned May 5, 1853
Jackson Woodward	appointed May 5, 1853

Jackson Woodward, (elected)
1st Monday Dec., 1853
Henry Peet.....1st Monday December, 1856
Jackson Woodward....1st Monday Dec., 1859
H. B. Beardslee.....1st Monday Dec., 1862
Resigned Dec. 7, 1863
Jackson Woodward appointed Dec. 7, 1863
Wm. H. Dimmick (the younger,)
1st Monday Dec., 1864
Wm. H. Dimmick (re-elected),
1st Monday Dec., 1867
Resigned Sept. 16, 1869
H. B. Beardslee appointed, Sept. 16, 1869
Charles F. Eldred.....1st Monday Dec. 1870
Resigned Dec., 9, 1871
Frank B. Brown.....appointed, Dec. 9, 1871
Frank B. Brown (elected),
1st Monday Dec., 1872
Peter P. Smith, 1st Monday January, 1876
Elwin C. Mumford 1st Monday Jan'y, 1879
Homer Greene.....1st Monday Jan'y, 1882
F. M. Monaghan.....1st Monday Jan'y, 1885

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

The subjects of the following biographical notices are divided into four classes, viz.:

I. Attorneys of the county who have become president judges of its courts.

II. Resident attorneys in permanent practice, including those who followed the profession during life or the period of active professional labor; including, also, Judge Collins, who was reared in the county, and, though a non-resident, practiced in its courts for some thirty years.

III. Attorneys in temporary practice, including those who, after entering on practice in the county, gave it up or removed.

IV. Law graduates, including those who prepared for the bar in the county, but, after admission, went elsewhere to commence practice.

In the biographical sketches, descriptions of personal or professional characteristics are confined to the president judges and resident attorneys who have been for more than ten years at the bar.

I. President Judges.

NATHANIEL BAILY ELDRED, the first president judge appointed from the bar of Wayne County, was born at Dolsontown, Orange County, N. Y., January 12, 1795. His early education was such as the local schools afforded, supplemented by a diligent reading of all books that fell into his hands. While yet a boy he formed the purpose of becoming a lawyer, and about the year 1811 went to Milford, then the county-seat of Wayne, to begin the work of preparation. He first entered the office of Dan Dimmick, one of the leading lawyers of the county, and subsequently completed his studies under the direction of Edward Mott, deputy attorney-general for the county. Before his course of legal study was finished the county was divided, and Milford became the county-seat of Pike. January 27, 1817, he was admitted to the bar of Wayne. He continued, however, to reside at Milford until after the death of Andrew M. Dorrance, the senior of the two lawyers then practicing at the county-seat of Wayne, in April, 1818. Thereupon he took up his residence and commenced practice in Bethany, which remained his home for the greater part of the next half-century.

In thus commencing life, Mr. Eldred was favored with no advantages except those bestowed by nature. Those, however, were sufficient to win rapid advancement, especially in a community which recognized no conventional standards or artificial distinctions. His mental constitution was a rare combination of sturdy personal qualities, quick intelligence, keen powers of observation, generous impulses, rigid integrity and a ready adaptability to surrounding conditions. He rapidly gained the appreciation and confidence of the people of the county, both as a lawyer and a man; and in 1822, four years after he had come among them a stranger, he was elected to the Legislature. In the following year he was re-elected.

Under the system of rotation in the district that prevailed, the nominees were selected from Pike County for the next two years. When it again fell to Wayne to secure the candidate, Mr. Eldred was re-elected for two terms more. His fourth year's service completed, he declined a subsequent nomination. Later, when the system of public improvements constructed by the State was put in operation, he accepted the position of canal commissioner, but declined a second term. He was also a member of the board of commissioners appointed by the State —Hon. John Ross and Hon. David Scott being

his associates—to treat with a like board appointed by the State of New Jersey in relation to the navigation and control of the Delaware River, and aided materially in the adjustment of all questions connected with this subject. In 1844 he was chosen a Presidential elector, and cast his vote for James K. Polk. In the spring of 1853 he received from President Pierce the appointment of naval officer at the Philadelphia custom-house, a position which he held for four years.

McKean, Warren and Jefferson were erected into the Eighteenth Judicial District, from and after September 1, 1835, and the Governor was required to appoint a president judge for the district. When the time for making the appointment arrived, Governor Wolf, who had often met Mr. Eldred at the bar, and recognized his fitness for the position, commissioned him president judge of the new district. In 1839 the death of Judge Slupper made a vacancy on the bench of the Sixth District, composed of Erie,



But it was in the field of his profession, rather than in politics, that his chief distinction was won. During a practice of nearly twenty years, in competition with such men as Amzi and Thomas Fuller, George Wolf, Dan Dimmick, Edward Mott, Garrick Mallery, Oristus Collins, John N. Conyngham and other noted practitioners of that day, he rose to a high position at the bar, and for nearly twenty years more he held a seat on the bench. By an act passed April 8, 1833, the counties of Potter, Crawford and Venango Counties, and Governor Porter commissioned Judge Eldred as president judge of that district. In 1843, Judge Blythe, of the Twelfth District, composed of Dauphin, Lebanon and Schuylkill Counties, resigned to accept the office of collector of customs of Philadelphia, and Governor Porter thereupon commissioned Judge Eldred as his successor.

In 1849 the counties of Wayne, Pike, Monroe and Carbon were erected into the Twenty-second

District, and Judge Eldred desiring to return to his old home in Bethany, Governor Johnston commissioned him president judge of the district. In 1851, the judiciary having been made elective by the Constitutional amendment adopted the preceding year, many of Judge Eldred's friends throughout the State proposed his nomination for judge of the Supreme Court. He declined, however, to become a candidate, preferring to remain on the bench where his home was situated; and the desire to retain him was so general in the district that he received the support of both parties, and was elected without opposition. In April, 1853, the position of naval officer at Philadelphia being tendered him by President Pierce, he decided to accept it, and resigned the judgeship. This closed his judicial labors, and, substantially, his professional career.

On quitting the position of naval officer Judge Eldred returned to his home in Bethany. The remainder of his life was passed in comparative retirement. The advancing years were beginning to make their approach felt; he had begun to suffer in health; and though frequently consulted in important cases, he declined to resume active professional employment. The decade following was spent mainly amid the tranquil pursuits and interests of rural life, and he passed the limit of three-score and ten, loved and honored by all. He died January 27, 1867, just half a century from the day of his admission to the Wayne County bar, at the place which had witnessed the beginning of his career, and had for more than a generation been his home.

Judge Eldred was twice married. His first wife was a daughter of Dan Dimmick, his earliest preceptor in the profession. She died in 1824. His second wife, who survived him, was a daughter of Dr. Samuel Dimmick, of Bloomingburgh, Sullivan County, N. Y. He left three daughters and a son. The latter, Charles F. Eldred, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1861.

In casting his lot among the people of Wayne County, Judge Eldred identified himself with them in purpose and action. He made their general interests his own, and strove by every means in his power to promote them. In private and public life he was active in aiding the progress and development of the county, both as to material interests and educational advancement. By nature, and by habit of thought and of life, he was essentially a man of the people, and no man in Wayne County ever had a stronger hold on the popular heart. The people of the county appreciated his services, and at all times gave him an unwavering support. During the first decade of his residence among them the only office in their gift which he would consent to accept was bestowed on him again and again. They viewed his elevation to the bench with a feeling akin to personal satisfaction and pride. When his life closed, most of the generation which had witnessed his success and his usefulness had preceded him to the grave; yet his fame, though it had become largely a tradition, was so enduring that his death was felt and mourned as a loss of no common magnitude.

As an advocate Judge Eldred was clear in argument, earnest and persuasive, resting on the broad basis of equity, appealing largely to the natural perception of right, and arousing an aversion to every form of meanness, oppression and wrong. He was a jurist of more than ordinary rank. On the bench, however, he was little given to legal subtleties and refinements, or to the habit of measuring questions of right by narrow technical rules. He regarded the judicial function as designed for the practical administration of justice, and his decisions aimed at a fair and equitable adjustment of the difficulties between the parties. He was well read in his profession, and possessed a legal mind of a high order; but a controlling sense of justice, that responded instinctively to all questions respecting right as between man and man, predominated over the strictly professional view of a case, and his conclusions, even when not in strict conformity with technical rules and precedents, rested on a firm and obvious basis of equity. The essential justice of his purpose was so apparent as to command the respect of the bar, even when error was alleged in his rulings on questions of law. The people, without measuring his judicial action by professional tests,

accepted its results as in the main just and equitable; they recognized his strong common sense and clear judgment, and had abiding faith in his judicial integrity. They gave him their confidence, because they knew him to be upright, impartial and devoted to the administration of justice in its broadest and noblest sense.

It will not be out of place to preserve anecdotes illustrating some of Judge Eldred's characteristics. While he was on the Dauphin County bench a case of assault and battery was tried before him. The evidence showed that while the defendant and his wife were walking on the streets in Harrisburg, a rowdy used some grossly insulting language toward the wife, whereupon the husband knocked him down. Judge Eldred's charge to the jury was substantially in the following terms: "Gentlemen of the jury, the defendant is indicted for an assault and battery on the prosecutor. You have learned from the evidence the character of the offence. In law, any rude, angry or violent touching of the person of another is an assault and battery, and is not justified by any provocation in words only. But if I was walking with my wife and a rowdy insulted her, I'd knock him down if I was big enough. Swear a constable." The verdict may be readily conjectured.

Another incident is related, showing his readiness and fertility in resources. On reaching the county-seat at which the first term of court was to be held, on his appointment to one of the western districts, his commission was not to be found, having been forgotten on leaving home, or lost on the way. It happened that the sheriff of the county had just been commissioned, and was to begin his official duties at that term of court. Judge Eldred at once decided on a line of action. Sending for the new sheriff, he told him that the practice of reading commissions in court, on assuming office, was a relic of the ceremonial established under a monarchy, and unsuited to the simplicity of republican institutions, and that he should dispense with it in the courts of his district; that the sheriff and himself having been duly sworn, nothing further was required of them, and they should enter on their duties in a quiet, unostentatious manner. Accordingly, the new judge and sheriff went into court together the next morning, took their respective places, and proceeded to the discharge of their duties without further ceremony, no question being raised as to their authority in the premises.

Charles Phillips Waller was born at Wilkes Barre, Luzerne County, Pa., August 7, 1819. His youth was passed in his native town, and, after a preparatory course at the Wilkes-Barre Academy, he entered Williams College, Massachusetts. He completed the second year's study in 1838, but, in consequence of impaired eyesight, was obliged to abandon the course. Having recovered in some degree from this difficulty, he spent portions of the following three years in teaching at Bloomsburg, Columbia County, Pa. He finally decided to study law, and in the summer of 1841 entered the office of Judge Collins, in Wilkes-Barre. In 1843, at the August Term of the courts, having passed a rigorous examination with much credit, he was admitted to the Luzerne bar. In the following autumn he decided to commence practice in Honesdale, which had recently become the seat of justice of Wayne County.

His professional ability commanded speedy recognition. His genial temperament and marked elevation of character, combined with a deportment distinguished by courtesy, refinement and dignity, won troops of friends; while his evident mastery of his profession, his untiring industry, his systematic business habits, his thorough preparation of causes and power as an advocate, with his faithful discharge of all professional duties, brought a large clientage. For about twelve years he continued in the active practice of his profession. At a bar which numbered among its leaders Earl Wheeler, William H. and Samuel E. Dimmick, Charles S. Minor and F. M. Crane, and with Oristus Collins, Henry M. Fuller, William Jessup, Franklin Lusk and other prominent attorneys from adjoining counties, as frequent contestants, he reached the front rank. While familiar with the various subjects of legal enactment and decision, he made a special study of the

important questions arising from unsettled and conflicting land claims, the determination of which, for many years, formed a large proportion of the business of the courts. He made himself thoroughly familiar with the somewhat complicated system of land titles prevailing in the county, and took a leading part, as counsel, in the litigation connected with them. In dealing with these he met few equals and no superiors, and became recognized as one of the first authorities on the subject.

In 1848 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for the county by Governor Johnston, and entered upon his duties at September Term. He held this position until December Term, 1850. By act of May 3, 1850, this office was made elective, under the title of district attorney. The county being largely Democratic, and Mr. Waller being a Whig, he declined to become a candidate for election.

The close attention given to professional duties at length undermined his health, and in 1855 he consulted various physicians, among whom was Dr. Willard Parker, of New York. Finding him in a state of great exhaustion and with alarming symptons of consumption, Dr. Parker directed him to suspend practice and seek the benefit of an out-door life, at the same time giving him but little encouragement, and warning him that the chances were a hundred to one against his recovery. Acting on this advice, Mr. Waller purchased a farm a few miles from Honesdale, and passed the greater part of the time for several years in the open air. He resolved to overcome the threatening malady, and, maintaining the contest with remarkable tenacity and power of will, succeeded in repelling the dread enemy for more than a quarter of a century. He had, in 1850, formed a partnership with a younger brother, George G. Waller, who, after his enforced retirement, successfully conducted the large practice of the firm. The elder brother subsequently attended to the out-door business, doing but little office work, and seldom appearing in court except on the trial of some important land suit.

In 1862 the Republicans of the county nominated him for the Legislature; but party lines were closely drawn, and the Democratic majority proved too large to be overcome.

In 1874, the counties of Wayne and Pike having been erected into the Twenty-second Judicial District, Mr. Waller yielded to the urgent solicitations of the Republicans of the district, and accepted the Republican nomination for the office of president judge. The Democrats failed to unite, the Hon. F. M. Crane taking the field as an independent candidate, while the Hon. D. M. Van Auken received the regular party nomination. The result was the election of Mr. Waller by a plurality of four hundred and five, in a district which, at the State election two years previously, had given a Democratic majority of seventeen hundred and ninety-nine.

On the bench Judge Waller displayed the mental characteristics for which he had been eminent at the bar. He thoroughly understood every feature of every case tried before him. He possessed a matchless grasp of the facts, however numerous or complicated, with an unerring perception of their true relation to the issue in the case, and a clear apprehension of the principles of law controlling their operation and effect. His mastery of a case and his retention of all its essential points were often exhibited in a marked degree. On one occasion, during the argument of an important case, in which the testimony was very voluminous, the counsel, in reading it, inadvertently made a mistake, which the judge at once corrected from memory. On every subject that called for judicial action he had clearly-defined views and positive convictions, and he always had the courage of his convictions. Decision and promptness were among his prominent qualities; he was a stranger to hesitation and timidity; and he never wavered in the course to which his convictions impelled him.

Judge Waller remained on the bench until removed by death, though during the last year of his life his failing health interfered largely with the regular performance of his official duties. Nevertheless, he bore up bravely under increasing weakness and was frequently found at his post when his physical condition would have justified him in quitting it. To a bron-

chial affection of long standing, chronic gastritis was finally superadded. His stomach at length failed to perform its functions and his death resulted from inanition. He retained his faculties in his waking hours, and it was during sleep that he ceased to breathe. His death took place August 18, 1882.

About a year and a half after taking up his residence at Honesdale (April 3, 1845) Mr. Waller was married to Miss Harriet Ward Stone, daughter of the late Henry Ward Stone. Mrs. Waller died May 24, 1884. Their children—Lizzie (wife of William H. Stanton) and Miss Mary S. Waller,—survive them and reside in Honesdale.

The personal characteristics of Judge Waller are thus outlined by a life-long and intimate friend:

"The old log academy at Wilkes-Barre served to plant the seeds of culture in the mind of Judge Waller, and induce an aspiration after something beyond the rudiments of knowledge. He early appeared rapid in his acquisition, remarkably retentive in his powers of mind, keen in his perceptions, and sternly logical in his methods of deduction. He had a temperament that gave him an impassioned address, an imagination enlivening his expression even in early youth, and combined therewith a judgment the deliberate and careful movements of which would have indicated his fitness to draw the lines, at some future day, between the conflicting claims of men. He knew but little of idleness or waste of life; and in the application of excellent native endowments he was constantly in the pursuit of knowledge; ever grew in the breadth of his views of life. There seems to have been but little of the boy in him. Manliness of character seemed stamped upon every period of his early life, and personal dignity of bearing all remember as having marked his relations to men. Yet, with singular harmony, he possessed those qualities of a generous and noble nature, that prompt sympathy with the condition and experience of all others, which relieved the dignity of all hauteur and austerity, crowning his manliness with the more influential traits of fellowship in the ever-changing condition of those around him. He possessed a depth of character and a breadth of view, a courtliness of true nobility, an elevation above suspecting the motives of others, that enabled him to adapt himself with equal grace and power of influence to any and every class in society. He was a friend to every man and every man seemed his friend. Perfectly at home in the society of children, above moodiness amid the invasion of unyielding disease, possessing a temperament the vivacity of which rendered the suspicion of his actual age absolutely beyond a possibility, he would have been considered, while upon the bench, one of our younger men, wearing the ermine with singular grace, an expounder of the law hardly suggesting by his youthful appearance the names of those whose judicial career has been associated with advancing years and hoary hairs, as upon the English bench; but the community in which he administered, and whose interests he was called on to protect, can best testify to his integrity, his wisdom and his watchful care."

Henry M. Seely is the second son of Colonel Richard L. and Maria Seely, and was born in Seelyville—about a mile from Honesdale—September 18, 1835. After the usual preparatory course he entered Yale College, and was graduated from that institution in May, 1857. He soon afterward commenced a course of legal study in Honesdale, under the direction of F. M. Crane, and in the following year attended the Albany Law School for one term. He completed his course as a student in the city of New York, and was there admitted to the bar in May, 1859. In September following, while on a visit to Honesdale, he was admitted to the bar of Wayne County. He had, however, commenced practice in New York, and remained there until the breaking out of the Rebellion, in 1861. He then decided to make Honesdale his home, and removing to that place opened an office. In due time his abilities commanded recognition, and his professional acquirements, the fruit of close study, diligent research and deep thought, with his vigorous and well-disciplined mental powers, gave him a high rank in the profession.

In the summer of 1882 the death of Hon. Charles P. Waller, president judge of the judi-

cial district, made a vacancy on the bench. There was no division of opinion as to the choice of a successor. The bar of the district looked to Mr. Seely as the man by whom it should be filled, and those who were confessedly entitled to high consideration, had they become his competitors, were foremost in asking for his appointment. August 28th, ten days after the death of Judge Waller, he was commissioned as president judge of the district, and the vacancy having occurred within three months of the general election in 1882, his commission extended until the first Monday of January, 1884.

On the opening of the judicial canvass, in 1883, the Republicans of the district nominated Judge Seely by acclamation. The impression he had made during a year on the bench was strikingly shown in the preamble and resolution accompanying his nomination in Wayne, presented by William H. Lee, one of the most prominent among the younger members of the bar, viz. :

"*Whereas*, The people properly demand that a candidate for the judicial office shall possess, in an eminent degree, certain qualities rightly considered indispensable to the due performance of judicial functions, among which are a thorough knowledge of the law, mature judgment, a judicial mind, fitted by habit and training to clearly discern and correctly apply the principles of law to the various combinations of facts arising in forensic contests, integrity above suspicion, rigid impartiality, and freedom from prejudice or prepossession in the discharge of his duties;

"*And whereas*, The Hon. Henry M. Seely, now the president judge of this judicial district, having long been recognized by the bar, the bench and the public, as endowed with rare intellectual powers, strengthened, disciplined and ripened by a collegiate education, profound study, a careful legal training and intimate association with the foremost legal minds of the State, and bearing a character above reproach, is pre-eminently fitted to perform the duties devolving on a presiding judge,

"*And whereas*, Judge Seely, by the judicious and conscientious discharge of these duties during the past year, has demonstrated his possession of all the qualities essential to a pure and enlightened judiciary,—a demonstration emphasized by the fact that in none of the numerous cases tried before him, in this district and in the various other districts in which he has from time to time been called to preside, has a writ of error or an appeal to the Supreme Court been taken. Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That this convention, guided by the established precedents in older counties of the commonwealth, of opposing changes in the judiciary, and retaining faithful and competent judges in office, presents with just pride the Hon. Henry M. Seely as a candidate for president judge, whose ability as a jurist and worth as a man have been adequately tested and amply proved; and feeling, in common with all who desire to maintain the high standard of the judiciary, that the office should be lifted above the mire of partisan politics, we earnestly appeal to the citizens of this judicial district, irrespective of party affiliations, to give him their support at the polls."

The nomination of Judge Seely by the Republicans of Pike was equally enthusiastic. Though, previous to his appointment, not so well known in that county as in Wayne, he had, during the short period for which he had occupied a seat on the bench, won a degree of respect and confidence not less than that manifested at his own home.

The Democrats of the district were unable to unite on a candidate. Wayne presented George S. Purdy, and Pike claimed the nomination for Hon. D. M. Van Auken. Both candidates remained in the field, and the result was the election of Judge Seely by a handsome plurality.

With unusual mental endowments, broad culture and weight of character, Judge Seely, during the three and a half years that he has occupied a seat on the bench, has made an admirable record. His official action has been marked by an evident sense of responsibility and conscientious purpose. It has been in the highest degree impartial, free from personal bias, and unaffected by any consideration calculated to warp the judgment, or by any influence not legitimately entitled to weight in the determination of the question before him. His analysis of a case is searching and accurate. With a profound knowledge of law, he possesses a strong innate sense of justice, and, in a large degree, those peculiar intellectual qualities that constitute what is known in the profession as a "legal" or "judicial" mind—a mind which seizes, as by instinct, on the essential issues before it, and applies to them, with rigorous precision, the legal principles by which they are to be decided. His opinions are models of legal research and judicial logic, applied to a comprehensive view of the essential facts. He commands the respect and confidence of the bar,

not only of Wayne and Pike, but of the other counties in which he has from time to time been called to preside; and in an equal degree the confidence of the people.

II. Attorneys in Permanent Practice.

ANDREW M. DORRANCE[1] was the first attorney admitted to the bar of Wayne County after the erection of Pike, and the first to make his home and commence practice within the present county limits. He was a native of Connecticut; but of his history, before coming to Pennsylvania, nothing can now be ascertained, except that he entered Brown University in 1810, and was admitted to the bar of Windham County, Connecticut, March 31, 1815. The manner of his admission there is not without interest to the bar of the present day; and the law student who now faces three examiners, when a candidate for admission, undergoes an ordeal apparently less severe than that encountered by Mr. Dorrance, who seems to have run the gauntlet of *seventeen*. The recommendation for his admission was in the following language:

"To the Hon. Court of Common Pleas, now in session at Windham, within and for the county of Windham:

"The subscribers, practicing at Your Honors barr, beg leave to represent that we have examined Mr. Andrew M. Dorrence as a candidate for admission to practice as an Attorney at Law at Your Honors barr, and find that he is a young gentleman of good moral character, that he has complied with the rules of the Barr, and is in all respects well qualified. Therefore we recommend him to Your Honors for admission."

This was signed by seventeen attorneys—apparently the entire "Barr" of the county—and on its presentation Mr. Dorrance was admitted to practice.

April 15, 1816, Mr. Dorrance applied for admission to the bar of Pike County. A committee appointed to examine him reported favorably the next day, and he was thereupon admitted.

April 22, 1816, he was admitted to the bar of Wayne County, and, taking up his residence at Bethany, commenced practice. He died there April 9, 1818, unmarried.

AMZI FULLER, who, by the untimely death of Mr. Dorrance, became in 1818 the senior resident attorney of Wayne County, was born in Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, October 19, 1793. He was educated at the classical school of Daniel Parker, in Sharon, Conn. In 1814 Major Jason Torrey, whose son William was attending this school, wrote to Mr. Parker, requesting him to send a good teacher to take charge of a school at Bethany. In response to this, young Fuller came, reaching Bethany May 9, 1814. He made an engagement to teach for six months, but a severe sickness compelled him to leave his school before the close of the term. Early in 1815, having regained his health, he decided to prepare for the bar. Bethany, though for some ten years the county-seat, was still without a lawyer; Mr. Fuller therefore went to Milford, and entered on the usual course of legal study in the office of Dan Dimmick, maintaining himself, meantime, by writing in the county offices. He was admitted to the bar of Wayne County August 26, 1816, and, forming a partnership[2] with Mr. Dorrance, commenced practice. Less than two years later Mr. Dorrance died, and Mr. Fuller succeeded to the practice built up by the firm, and to the small library which had been acquired.

Wayne County was then a wild, rugged and sparsely populated region, distant from lines of travel, and traversed by few business thoroughfares. Lumber was the main staple of commerce, and, as the streams by which it was sent to market were small and difficult of navigation, even that was a precarious source of wealth, while its production withdrew attention from agricultural pursuits and left the general face of the country largely unimproved.

The legal business of the county was small. The courts were seldom occupied for more than a week in disposing of the causes, both civil and criminal, that came before them. Hon.

[1] Though the name, in the application for admission in Windham, Connecticut, is given as *Dorrence*, in the records of Wayne County it uniformly appears as *Dorrance*; hence the latter form is here adopted.

[2] As to the partnership with Mr. Dorrance, referred to in the foregoing sketch, it was apparently of short duration, and was probably formed not long before the death of Mr. Dorrance. The record nowhere shows the appearance of Messrs. Dorrance and Fuller as partners. In some instances they appear associated as counsel, much oftener each appears alone, and in many cases they appear on opposite sides.—H. W.

Nathaniel B. Eldred had just located at Bethany, and was a rising barrister of fine manners and commanding talents, and other able lawyers came to Bethany from the adjoining counties to divide a practice which seemed but too small for the resident attorneys. Mr. Fuller's dependence was wholly on his profession; he had no adventitious aids, and engaged in no other business. He gave careful study to the few books which he possessed, and devoted his energies to the faithful dispatch of the business intrusted to him. He cultivated the strictest habits of integrity, industry, temperance and frugality, and rose rapidly to public confidence. The increase in his practice allowed him to marry and establish himself and family in ease and comfort. From being a faithful and conscientious reader and worker, he grew to be a sound, honest and well-read lawyer, who enjoyed unbounded confidence, and in whose hands no business ever suffered from lack of skill and patience. His credit was unbounded and he left it whole; it is said of him that he rarely remained a fortnight as a debtor. To stranger and to friend alike he was exact, and ever scrupulous in his every dealing.

These qualities eminently fitted him for offices of public trust, but he was not an aspirant for political favor. He held but one civil office, though he was reappointed to it for several successive terms. It was that of deputy attorney-general, and he was retained by administrations of varying political complexion for many years, discharging its duties with the same zeal, punctuality and skill that marked his private transactions.

During his residence in Bethany Mr. Fuller's house was ever open with a ready and an elegant hospitality, and he had the same keen appreciation of the duties and privileges of social life that he manifested in his professional dealings. He was wide-awake and public-spirited, an ardent supporter of the schools, and alive to the interests of morals and religion. Whatever looked to the advancement of the people had his hearty co-operation. He loved Wayne County, not only because it was the scene of his early professional struggles and triumphs, but because he felt the gratitude of noble manhood. He had mixed with its hardy, enterprising people, and they had benefited him no less than he had them. He was alive to the obligation which rested upon him from the recognition of those qualities that had given him success and competence.

Late in middle life Mr. Fuller decided to retire from practice, and, in 1841, moved to the house of his son, Henry M. Fuller, at Wilkes-Barre, where he became an active and valued citizen until his death.

He died while on a visit to his early home in Connecticut, September 26, 1847, in the house in which he was born.

Mr. Fuller, after his removal to Wilkes-Barre, was not engaged in general practice, though frequently consulted in important cases. During the later years of his life three president judges resided in Wilkes-Barre—Hon. John N. Conyngham, of the Thirteenth District; Hon. George W. Woodward, of the Fourth; and Hon. Luther Kidder, of the Twenty-first. It was their custom to meet in Mr. Fuller's office and discuss with him all difficult legal questions which had come before them. Judge Conyngham, in speaking of this years afterward, said that Mr. Fuller, on hearing the facts, in every instance stated the principles of law governing the case with such accuracy that the three judges never failed to concur in his view.

Oristus Collins was born in Connecticut September 22, 1792. His father was Dr. Lewis Collins, one of the pioneer physicians of Wayne County. Dr. Collins removed to the county with his family about the beginning of the present century. His first residence was in that part of Canaan since erected into Salem, but in 1803 he made a permanent home within the present limits of Cherry Ridge. The son, after attending the local schools, went abroad to complete his education. He next read law, and was admitted to the bar at Owego, N. Y. Soon afterward he commenced practice in Wilkes-Barre, which thereafter remained his home until advancing years unfitted him for the active duties of his profession. He then removed to Rye, Westchester County, N. Y., and there made his home with his son, Rev. Charles J.

Collins. He died January 29, 1884, in his ninety-second year.

He was admitted to the Wayne County bar in 1819, and for a quarter of a century afterward was a regular attendant on its courts, except while on the bench in another county. He was one of the most prominent among the attorneys of that period in Northeastern Pennsylvania.

In 1836 he was appointed by Governor Ritner president judge of the Second Judicial District, composed of Lancaster County.

On the resignation of Judge Scott, of the Eleventh District, in March, 1838, Judge Eldred not resigning the judgeship in the Eighteenth District to become his successor, as had been anticipated, Governor Ritner proposed to Judge Collins a transfer to the Eleventh District, in which Luzerne County was situated. But the bar of Lancaster strongly pressing him to remain, Judge Collins declined the transfer, and wrote the Governor recommending the appointment of William Jessup, of Susquehanna County, whereupon the Governor at once commissioned Mr. Jessup.

Near the close of the same year Judge Collins was persuaded, against his better judgment, to take a step that resulted in his retirement from the bench.

The amended Constitution, completed February 22, 1838, fixed the term of president judge at ten years, and required the appointment to be made "by and with the consent of the Senate." It further provided that the commissions of those "who shall not have held their offices for ten years at the adoption of the amendments to the Constitution shall expire on the 27th of February next after the end of ten years from the date of their commissions." It also declared that "the alterations and amendments in the said Constitution shall take effect from the 1st day of January, 1839." At the election held October 9, 1838, a majority of one thousand two hundred and twelve was given for the amendments. December 11, 1838, the number of votes cast was certified by the Speaker of the Senate to the Governor, who, on the same day, issued his proclamation declaring that the amendments had been adopted.

In view of the change of tenure, several judges—among them Judge Gibson, of the Supreme Court, and Judge Darlington, of Chester County—resorted to the expedient of resigning before the change went into effect, to be at once recommissioned, and their terms of office extended as provided by the amendments. The leading members of the Lancaster bar urged Judge Collins to adopt the same course, but he was unwilling to do so, and for some time declined. The project, however, being seconded by Governor Ritner and other officials, he finally yielded a reluctant assent. December 26, 1838, he resigned, and the next day was recommissioned, to hold the office during good behavior, as provided by the Constitution of 1790.

The State election of 1838 had changed the political complexion of the administration; David R. Porter, a Democrat, having been chosen to succeed Governor Ritner, who, like Judge Collins, was a Whig. The validity, after January 1, 1839, of the commissions issued to the judges who had resigned was disputed, and writs of *quo warranto* were issued out of the Supreme Court to determine the question. In the case of Judge Darlington the court was understood to have reached a decision sustaining his commission, which was to be announced on the following Monday. On the Sunday preceding, however, Judge Darlington died, making an adjudication unnecessary. The case against Judge Collins was then proceeded with, and a decision in his favor was confidently expected. It was contended, in his behalf, that as the amendments did not take effect until January, 1, 1839, they applied to all commissions then existing, and continued them in force "until the 27th of February next after the end of ten years" from their date. The Supreme Court, however (Justice Huston dissenting), decided against him, and gave judgment of ouster, holding that the judicial tenure established by the Constitution of 1790 being expressly altered by the amendments, all commissions held thereunder become null and void on the 1st of January, 1839, except so far as they were extended by the amendments; that by the express terms of the amended Constitution no commissions

were provided for or continued in force except those existing *at the adoption of the amendments;* and that the date of such adoption was December 11, 1838, when it was officially certified and proclaimed; hence that the commission of Judge Collins, not having been in existence at the adoption of the amendments, was not continued beyond January 1, 1839, when the change in the judicial tenure took effect, and not having been issued "by and with the consent of the Senate," it had no validity under the amended Constitution. (*Com. ex rel. v. Collins*, 8 *Watts*, 331). The commission of Judge Gibson was not affected by this construction, since the amendments applied in express terms to "commissions of the judges of the Supreme Court who may be in office on the 1st day of January, 1839." As to the correctness of the decision against Judge Collins, the opinion of the bar was much divided. It was largely viewed as due to political influences, and the division of opinion, for the most part, followed party lines.

After quitting the bench Judge Collins resumed practice. For some fifteen years afterward he frequently attended the courts of Wayne County, his last appearance in a matter of any importance being on the trial of Timothy Grady, for arson, in September, 1854, when he was associated with C. P. & G. G. Waller in the defense.

THOMAS FULLER, a younger brother of Amzi Fuller, was born in Kent, Litchfield County, Conn., February 26, 1804. He received a good education, and about the year 1823 came to Bethany for the purpose of teaching in the "Beechwoods Academy." While thus engaged he also commenced reading law, under the direction of his brother. Having completed the prescribed course of study, he was admitted to the bar August 19, 1826. He opened an office in Bethany, and won a marked professional success. The record shows numerous instances in which the brothers were engaged on opposite sides; the elder being distinguished as simply "Fuller," while the younger was designated as "T. Fuller." Their rivalry, however, if such it may be styled, was purely professional.

Thomas Fuller was a man of fine abilities and high character, and made a most favorable impression on all with whom he came in contact. Besides pursuing his professional duties, he took an active part in politics, and in principle was a Whig. Though the district contained a Democratic majority of some two thousand, his personal popularity was such that he was twice elected to the Legislature, first in 1830, and again in 1831.

With the removal of the county-seat, he changed his residence to Honesdale, and built the large house on the corner of Second and Tenth Streets. It was scarcely completed, however, when he died, and it was subsequently occupied by his son, William J. Fuller.

Mr. Fuller was married, September 10, 1829, to Caroline Nichols, of New York. She died March 24, 1830. October 31, 1831, he was married to Martha Robins, of New York. He died in Honesdale, December 16, 1843. His widow survived him until October 17, 1864. Their children were William J. Fuller and Mary R., now widow of the late Ralph L. Briggs. The former died June 9, 1884. The latter still resides in Honesdale.

GEORGE B. WESCOTT studied law with William Rawle, in Philadelphia, and was there admitted to practice. He subsequently came to Wayne County as an agent for Philadelphia owners of lands in the county. He was admitted to the bar of Wayne April 27, 1829, but appears to have given little attention to practice. In 1831 he was appointed prothonotary, and held the office for four years. He died at Bethany November 28, 1836, aged thirty-one years.

EARL WHEELER.—This venerable man, the patriarch for many years of the Wayne County bar, died at the residence of his brother-in-law, the late Mr. Hiram K. Mumford, in Dyberry township, this county, December 30, 1873, in the seventy-third year of his age. About ten years before he was smitten with paralysis, and was soon after constrained to retire from professional duties. Then commenced a very gradual declension of his physical powers, which continued to the end. His mental faculties at times suffered eclipse, but generally his mind acted with

remarkable precision, though with a slowness which was one of its characteristics, even in his prime. On Christmas he was quite comfortable, but a day or two after a change came over him, and he faded peacefully away.

He was of old Massachusetts stock, being of the sixth or seventh generation of his family in this country. He was born in Montgomery, Hampden County, Mass., in August, 1802. His wife was Fanny Freeman, a sister of Calvely Freeman, late of Mount Pleasant township, this county. She was descended in the maternal line from Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower" company.

While Mr. Wheeler was still in childhood his parents removed to Hancock, Delaware County, N. Y. They both died there, and were buried in the cemetery on the Preston estate, situated in Buckingham township, this county.

His early educational advantages were not generous, but, through great perseverance, he acquired a thorough mastery of the English language, and made large progress in the higher mathematics, in mental and natural philosophy and in general literature. As he grew up he turned his attention to the legal profession, and entered, as a student, the office of the famous Erastus Root, at Delhi, N. Y. After a time he removed to Susquehanna County, Pa., and became a student under Almon H. Reed, at Montrose. He commenced practice at Dundaff. From thence he removed to Bethany, in this county, where he remained until the seat of justice was transferred to Honesdale, when he changed his residence to that place.

For many years he was one of the most prominent and successful lawyers at the Wayne County bar. If, in his professional career he had a blemish, it consisted in the indulgence of the phantasy that his clients were always in the right. It added to his efficiency, if it did at times elicit a smile at his expense.

Mr. Wheeler never held a public office. What chance of preferment he had (and that was not insignificant) he sacrificed by a change in his political affiliations, passing from a large majority in his district over to a weak minority, because of strong convictions touching the matter of slavery. He was perfectly aware what the consequences of the act would be to himself, but he did not hesitate. As he was made up, he could not falter on any point that he conceived involved a duty to be performed. His new associates subsequently nominated him for representative in Congress, but he and they understood that while the nomination was an honor, it was a barren one, the other side having an unusual preponderance of the voters. Whether there were in him the elements of decided success in public life, except in such lines as involved the pursuit of the law, is a point certainly open to question; but he did not seek the opportunity to solve the doubt, and the opportunity did not come to him. In his chosen



EARL WHEELER.

sphere his career was not, indeed, brilliant, but it was successful.

He was not a man of genius, nor yet of a high order of talent. There was no glow of imagination and no warmth of enthusiasm in his nature. He was methodical and plodding. Whatever naked common sense, with industry and tenacity, might aspire to, was within his reach; what was beyond he did not waste himself in unavailing efforts to attain. He was a good lawyer and a judicious counselor. What the books contained he knew, and knew well. In the application of principles to particular cases, while not rapid, he was exceedingly correct. The graces of eloquent speech were not

his, but there was a directness, an earnestness, a depth of conviction in his talk that was most persuasive and convincing. Clear, patient, laborious, he made a large reputation, and for many years was at the head of the legal profession in this county.

But he had still higher claims than these upon public confidence and esteem. He was a profoundly truthful and honest man. There was no alloy of falsehood, deceit, hypocrisy or fraud in him. In business, in politics, in religion, in social and domestic life, there was no guile found in him. He wore no masks. He said precisely what he meant, and squared his actions by his professions. He was never even suspected of an untruth or a dishonesty. Ambitious of wealth, he coveted no man's silver or gold. Emulous of honors, he refused distinctions at the sacrifice of principle. He was as true to his conscience as the needle is to the pole.

In private life his nature was child-like, simple-hearted, transparent. His domestic virtues were without a blemish. There was no mixture of contradictions in his composition. The image was not part gold and part clay. If there was lacking that stateliness of manners and courtliness of phrase which are prized in fashionable circles, there was a depth of sincerity, of generosity, of charitableness, that threw over his life a charm of greater value than any meretricious adornments.

Resolute in following his judgment when it was once matured, he was slow and cautious in reaching conclusions. He took nothing on trust; yielded nothing to authority. He challenged everything. He demanded proofs. He judged solely by what he knew. This instinct of timidity, of doubt, of scrutiny, ran into every department of his life, and was as observable when he committed himself to a wagon or a bridge as to a new point in law or theology. If he rejected what other men received and cherished, he did not do so captiously, or because it was pleasant for him to differ from other people. There was no obtrusion of differences in his intercourse.

If godliness really means to be godlike—if religion consists in the exemplification of Truth and Justice, Love and Mercy, Purity and Reverence, not for their uses, as profitable to one's self, but because they are supremely good and beautiful in themselves—then Mr. Wheeler was an eminently religious man and has undoubtedly passed to the glorification of the just made perfect. He left behind him the odor of a well-spent life, a moral character without a blemish, and a cherished recollection of true manliness and worth in the hearts of thousands who survive him.

Charles K. Robinson was born in Windham Centre, N. Y., in 1802. He was an uncle of ex-Governor Lucius Robinson, of New York. He studied law with Erastus Barnes in New York City, and was there admitted to the bar. He subsequently practiced in Kortright, Delaware County, N. Y., and there, in 1826, was married to Laura Stewart. He came to Honesdale a few years later. The date of his admission to the bar of Wayne is not shown by the record, but his earliest recorded appearance as an attorney was at November term, 1833. In 1840 he was appointed deputy attorney-general, and held the office for five years. He died in November, 1849.

Ebenezer Kingsbury came to Wayne from Susquehanna County. He studied law with William Jessup in Montrose, and was admitted to the bar of Susquehanna September 2, 1828. The date of his admission to the bar of Wayne is not shown by the record, but his earliest recorded appearance as an attorney was at November Term, 1833. He came to Wayne County to take editorial charge of the *Wayne County Herald and Bethany Inquirer*, the Democratic organ of the county, published at Honesdale, and devoted himself mainly to politics. In 1835 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for the county, and held the office until January, 1838. In 1837 he was elected to the State Senate, and in April, 1840, was chosen Speaker for the remainder of the year. He died about the middle of April, 1844.

Hon. William H. Dimmick (1st).—Elder Thomas Dimmock, the earliest American ancestor of this gentleman, came to Dorchester, Mass., before 1635, possibly in the company led by John Winthrop, Jr., in 1630. He was a selectman of that town. May 25, 1636, he

was made a freeman of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. He removed to Hingham in 1638, to Scituate the next year, and to Barnstable in 1640, where he became locally prominent. He was a son of Edward Dimmock, of Barnstable, England, the family having been conspicuous in the mother country for five hundred years. His wife was probably Ann Hammond, widow of William Hammond, of Watertown, Mass.

The name is Welch, and was originally written David ap Madoc—David, son of Madoc. Then it took the form of Daimock, Dai being a contraction of David. Afterwards, and down to the present time, various orthographical forms were and are employed, as Dymock, Dimmock, Dimmuck, Dimuck and Dimock. Indeed, no two of Mr. Dimmick's immediate progenitors spelled the name in the same way. Diversities in spelling proper names are common enough in all old books and documents, but so great a diversity as is manifest in the spelling of this name is quite uncommon. The existing differences do not seem likely to be obliterated. Each has abundant examples to support it, and neither party is inclined to yield. In 1703 a man of this name was a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature from Bucks County. That year his name was spelled on the official minutes Tobias Dymmoke. In 1705 he was again in the Legislature, and his name was then officially written Tobias Dymock. There is no evidence attainable that he was closely related to Thomas Dimmock, of Barnstable, Mass.

Deacon Shubal Dimmuck was the second son and third child of Thomas Dimmock, and was born in Barnstable and baptized there September 15, 1644. He was selectman in 1685–86 and member of General Court, as the Colonial Legislature was designated, at different sessions. About 1693 he removed to Mansfield, Conn., where he died, October 29, 1732, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. He married Joanna Bursley in April, 1663.

His son, John Dimuck, was born in Barnstable in January, 1666, and lived there until 1709, when he removed to Falmouth. He married Elizabeth Lumbert in November, 1689.

Timothy Dimock was the fifth child and second son of John Dimuck. He was born in Barnstable in July, 1698, and finally located in Mansfield. He married Ann Bradford, a descendant of Governor Bradford, of the "Mayflower" company, April 15, 1723.

Deacon Oliver Dimock, eighth child and sixth son of Timothy Dimock, lived in Mansfield, about half a mile east of the present Mansfield depot. He was a deacon of the North Mansfield Church. He married Sarah Gurley, daughter of Samuel, in April, 1764. She died in 1799 and he February 10, 1823.

Dan Dimmick, second son and fifth child of Oliver Dimock, was born March 1, 1775, in Mansfield. He came to Pennsylvania in 1800, and studied law in Milford, and followed his profession in that village until February, 1825, when he died. He married Jane, daughter of J. J. Aerts, better known as Dr. Francis Smith, of Stroudsburg, Pa. Mr. Aerts was born in Brussels, when it was the capital of the Austrian Netherlands. He was a son of Z. B. Aerts, Lord of Opdorp and Immerscele, and was named Josephus Jacobus Aerts. In 1771 he started for America, to join the colonists against Great Britain, and to facilitate travel through France, took the name of Francis Smith.

William H. Dimmick, seventh child and fifth son of Dan, was born in Milford, January 25, 1813. He was educated at Wendham, and at an early age entered the law-office of Hon. N. B. Eldred, at Bethany, Wayne County, Pa., and in 1835 was admitted to the bar, and began practice with Mr. Eldred, whose first wife was his sister, and whose second wife was his cousin. Soon afterwards Mr. Eldred was appointed to a president judgeship, which he accepted, leaving Mr. Dimmick to profit by the large and lucrative practice left to him. In 1842 the county-seat was removed from Bethany to Honesdale, when, in common with other members of the legal profession, he removed to the latter place, and at once was conceded high rank.

In 1844 he was elected, by the Democrats, State Senator from the district composed of the counties of Susquehanna, Wyoming and Wayne. He speedily acquired influence in the Senate through his industry and abilities. The point

in his legislative career, however, which excited most attention and comment was his refusal to sustain the Democratic caucus nomination of James Buchanan for United States Senator, who was a candidate for re-election. The Democrats had a majority of only one on joint ballot, so that the selection of his successor was virtually in the power of Mr. Dimmick. Simon Cameron, up to that occasion, had steadily been a Democrat, and even then avowed himself to be such; but he affirmed that Mr. Buchanan was not sound on the tariff question, and, perhaps, on some other points. The Whig members of the Legislature took that view of the contention, or, at least, professed to take it. Mr. Cameron gave them in writing all the assurances they desired, and they gave him their votes for Senator. The vote of Mr. Dimmick, superadded thereto, made Mr. Cameron Senator for the full term of six years, and soon he commenced a long career at Washington, which was certainly conspicuous, if not illustrious.



W. H. Dimmick

In 1856 Mr. Dimmick was elected representative in Congress from the Thirteenth District, composed of the counties of Wayne, Pike, Monroe, Carbon and Northampton. In 1858 he was again elected representative from the same district. This must be said, that his Congressional service did not satisfy the expectation created by his record in the State Senate. But, then, it must be borne in mind that his health had become prematurely broken, and the final end for him was not far off.

On August 3, 1861, he died at his residence in Honesdale, after a protracted illness, proximately of dropsy, caused remotely, perhaps, by what was known at the time as the National Hotel poisoning. That was his conception of his malady. He believed and often asserted that the poisoning was an attempt by Southern radicals to remove Mr. Buchanan from the Presidency, and that he and a number of other persons incidentally became victims of the criminal endeavor, while the President fortunately escaped. Of course, he could not demonstrate the accuracy of his conception of the matter, for the actual facts were never authoritatively developed; but he adhered tenaciously to the last to that idea.

Mr. Dimmick's physical frame surpassed ordinary dimensions, massive rather than corpulent. His head was large and his countenance open and pleasant. To outward appearances it seemed, when he came to the bar, likely to endure to extreme old age. But those bodily indications were unreal and deceptive. In the meridian of his years, he withered gradually and passed away. He never married, but left the handsome competency he had acquired to his youngest sister.

He was a man of excellent understanding. His education, while not liberal, was sufficient for his purposes. He was proficient in his native language, using it ordinarily with considerable exactness and often with conspicuous force. He was not ignorant of general English literature, having a familiar acquaintance with many authors whose works have attained the rank of classics. He was a diligent student along the line of his profession, well grounded alike in elementary principles, in statutory enactments and in the decisions of the higher

tribunals. He had a blending of capacities which made him strong with both the bench and the jury.

During his life an impression prevailed, somewhat widely, that he was specially absent-minded. Stories were told illustrating his alleged forgetfulness,—one to the effect that, having occasion while at a hotel in the city of New York, to send out a garment to be repaired, he thoughtlessly left in one of the pockets a large sum of money, the discovery whereof greatly frightened the messenger, who saw in it an artifice to accomplish his ruin. Another, that while preparing to quit a Harrisburg hotel, he fastened his trunk, leaving two or three suits of clothes in a wardrobe in the room he occupied, and was oblivious to what had become of them until they were forwarded to him. And yet a third, to the effect that he was once engaged to marry a lady; that the day of the wedding was fixed by mutual agreement between her and him; and that, forgetting the engagement, he failed to appear at the appointed time. These and other reports of similar nature were told in a tone sometimes of banter and sometimes of complaint. But how much fiction or how much fact entered into the composition of them was never apparent. It was, however, palpable that he did not forget his own business welfare or the rights and interests which clients committed to his care. Therein he was prompt, intelligent and efficient.

In social life he was attractive and large-hearted, full of kindly and generous impulses, with heart ever open to the appeals of the suffering and needy, and hand ever ready to minister to their necessities. There was no trace of malice in him, even towards his enemies, and his forgiveness of injuries to himself was swift and certain. His friendships once established were not lightly broken.

He had scarcely reached the summit of life and the best and fullest development of his powers when the summons for his final departure came. What possibilities lay in the future may readily be conjectured; but he left behind, in the recollection of friends and in the appreciation of the public, enough accomplished to ensure a kindly remembrance on the part of the generation to which he belonged.

Hon. F. M. Crane.—For many years this man was a conspicuous, unique and interesting figure in the professional, political and social life of Honesdale and of Wayne County. Nature was not kind to him in respect to form and bearing. Short, thick, dark-visaged, hair long, coarse and shaggy, with eyes black, penetrating and lustrous, and lips that smiled dismally, if at all, and in manner to leave a stranger in doubt whether the intent behind was hostile or friendly, he was decidedly repellent and forbidding in appearance and bearing. Yet, he was kind-hearted, sympathetic, generous, honest and truthful. All there was bad in him, was the appearance nature had forced upon him, and which he could neither cast off, nor quite counterbalance by the genuine and lovable qualities abounding in him.

He had excellent intellectual endowments; was eminently studious and reflective in his habits; well-read in the law, and capable of instituting and carrying forward the closest scrutiny. Perhaps he was inclined to be technical, instead of resting mainly on fundamental principles and the applications thereof to cases in hand. But he was always efficient, and often exceedingly powerful.

His educational advantages were not liberal; only such as the common schools and academies of New England furnished in his youthful days; but by industry and application he made up for the deficiencies to which he was subject, even in early manhood was proficient and exact in the use of his native language.

He was born in Salisbury, Conn., May 12, 1815, and was nearly sixty-two years old when he died.

In 1834 he went from Connecticut to Middlebury, Vt. The proclivity to politics was so strong in him that the next year he was a delegate to the Democratic State Convention. He had then scarcely reached his majority; but, unquestionably, he served with zeal, if not with the knowledge he evinced in his maturer years.

In 1836 he came to Mount Pleasant, this county, to teach a school, for which employment he was well qualified. He was not content,

and felt a desire to go West. That same year he journeyed as far as Cincinnati, seeking a place to locate permanently, but did not find it, and retraced his way as far as Carbondale. In 1837 he again went to Cincinnati, but returned as far as Pittsburgh, where he spent the autumn of that year. Unsatisfied, he returned to Carbondale, determined to remain, and became a student-at-law, in the office of Lewis Jones, Esq. In 1838 he was admitted to the bar of Luzerne County, and was soon regarded as one of the most promising young members of the profession.

In 1840 he entered actively into the Presidential canvass, on the Democratic side, and soon acquired popularity as a political speaker. And this leads necessarily to statement and comment upon the sources of his power as a speaker, whether at the bar or before assemblies of the people. He was certainly not an orator. Neither in voice nor action was he eloquent. But he was exceedingly effective. He did not allow himself to speak until he was fully prepared, and then only in the line of his convictions. He was fluent, earnest, pointed, impassioned. What he lacked in grace he made up by intensity of matter and method.

From 1840 up to his decease he was always active in politics, but was not personally a favorite with the masses. He did not know how to win by dissimulation.

In 1843 he was appointed post-master at Carbondale, which office he resigned in 1844, upon his removal to Honesdale. At once he took high rank at the Wayne County bar, and gained an enviable reputation, not only for learning in his calling, but for professional and personal integrity, which was never sullied by a questionable transaction.

Nevertheless, while zealous and influential in advancing the political interests of friends, he largely lacked the qualities requisite to secure his own promotion. He could neither fawn nor flatter. He was as decidedly lacking in self-assertion as he was in personal magnetism; but, invited to accept position, no matter what, he was equal to almost any requirement or obligation.

In 1853 he was elected to the popular branch of the General Assembly, and served with ability. He was ready, independent, forcible. He made himself conspicuous and powerful in opposing the enforced break in the gauge of railroads at Erie or elsewhere. This break was insisted on, because changing freight from one set of cars to another, at particular points, furnished employment to considerable numbers of laborers, and so was esteemed a local benefit. Now, it seems almost impossible to comprehend that views so narrow and unworthy could have been seriously entertained, and could have found prominent and efficient advocates. But so it was. Mr. Crane's hostility to the scheme was spontaneous and irresistible. It exposed him to the senseless imputation of being subsidized by railway corporations, but after his exposition of the matter the accusation was ineffectual.

In 1861 he was again elected to the General Assembly by the Republicans, as a war Democrat. His speeches in the canvass were among the ablest made in Pennsylvania during the Rebellion.

In 1874 an extraordinary complication occurred, touching the president judgeship of Wayne and Pike Counties, and at the solicitation of hundreds of personal and party friends, he was induced to let his name go to the people as an independent Democratic candidate for the position. His competitors were Charles P. Waller, of Wayne County, as the Republican nominee, and D. M. Van Auken, of Pike County, as the regular Democratic candidate. The contest was a bitter and exciting one. Mr. Waller received 2588 votes, Mr. Van Auken 1257 and Mr. Crane 2176 votes. Considering that Mr. Crane did not have the support of either party organization, but was sustained only by his individual merits, the result was decidedly complimentary to him.

This was the last time he was a candidate for public office; while he evinced his old-time interest in political concerns, and acted with the Democrats, it was manifest he regarded his period of individual activity as closed.

In social life he remained what he had always been to his intimate friends. What an amplitude of sympathy, generosity and good fellowship lay

concealed behind the reserve which was habitual to him before the public! While on the street he appeared to be haughty, taciturn and unapproachable; in his own home, or in the homes of his familiars, few persons contrived to be so winsome and agreeable.

Mr. Crane, in 1844, married Miss Olivia Sims, of Philadelphia. The union was a happy one but was childless. A few years before he died the deep shadow of insanity fell upon his companion, and she was removed to the Philadelphia Asylum, where she remains. There was a touch of almost infinite care and tenderness in his treatment of her until her absolute seclusion became imperative, and then a deep, impenetrable sorrow settled upon his life. His home was, indeed, desolate; with no child to bear him company, with no near kindred, except a young nephew, whose tenderness was loyal and complete, his life became parched and withered. One evening a friend called at his dwelling and spent an hour with him. His mind, subdued and mellowed by affliction, stored inexhaustibly by reminiscence and enriched by abundant reading and cogitation, made him especially attractive; at the moment of parting he grasped his neighbor's hand, tears came into his eyes and he seemed the embodiment of desolation. The heartfelt thanks he expressed for the recognition accorded has lasted until now as a most cherished recollection.

On Saturday, the 6th of January, 1877, he suffered from severe pains near or in the heart. He had before experienced like attacks, which he attributed to indigestion, so that he felt no alarm at that illness. On Sunday he was still unwell, but was up and about his dwelling and went over to the Allen House. On Monday his sufferings increased insomuch that he went to bed and sent for his physician. The examination convinced the doctor that there was serious trouble, but he hoped the disease might yield to treatment, for a time at least. During the day some improvement in the case was manifest, but it proved to be temporary. At seven o'clock in the evening a paroxysm of agony seized him. His nephew folded him in his arms and in a few moments all was over. Soon the traces of agony faded from his countenance, and only the repose of death remained.

Charles Sherman Minor, son of Sherman and Jerusha E. Minor, was born in Washington, Connecticut, January 11, 1817. He soon afterward removed to Roxbury, Connecticut. He there fitted for college, attending the academy in that place for six months, but for the most part pursuing his studies alone. He entered Yale College in 1837, and was graduated from that institution in 1841. He soon afterward went to Wellsboro', Tioga County, Pa., and for two years taught in the academy at that place, meantime studying law under the direction of James Lowrey. He then attended the New Haven Law School for one year and was admitted to the bar in New Haven. In 1844 he came to Honesdale, and December 3, 1844, was admitted to the bar of Wayne County. In 1845 he formed a partnership with Earl Wheeler, which continued for one year, and thereafter he practiced alone. In the summer of 1862 he was appointed by Governor Curtin a commissioner to make the first draft for troops to fill the quota of the State for service in the Union army, and was occupied for several months with the duties of this position. Soon afterward his health became so much impaired that he was obliged to suspend all professional labors for some time. In the fall of 1863, hoping for benefit from a change of climate, he accepted a position in the Treasury Department at Washington. He was soon afterward sent to California on important business of the department. In July, 1864, his health being restored, he returned to Honesdale and resumed the duties of his profession. Since 1869 he has been a trustee of the State Hospital for the Insane.

Mr. Minor has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Harriet I. Bache, of Wellsboro', to whom he was married May 19, 1846. She was attacked by a malignant fever a few months later, and died October 19, 1846. He, also, was attacked by the same malady, but recovered after a protracted sickness. March 30, 1848, he was married to Miss Nancy P. Brown, of Utica, N. Y. They have had one son—Charles Fletcher, who was drowned May 31, 1853,

when a little more than four years old—and two daughters: Harriet E. and Catherine B., both of whom reside in Honesdale.

In years and experience, in professional acquirements, character and ability, Mr. Minor may justly be regarded as the Nestor of the Wayne County bar. He has been a life-long student, and his professional and scholarly attainments are of an unusual order. His arguments at the bar are characterized by a lucid statement and an effective grouping of facts, a breadth of view, a scope of thought, a mastery of principles, a grasp of details, a logical precision and force of reasoning rarely combined. In his view, the law is not a mere system of abstractions or artificial theories, nor yet a scheme of snares, pitfalls and traps for the ignorant and unwary; but is essentially a science, the perfection of human reason, designed for the government of mankind on the highest attainable plane of justice and equity. As such he presents, expounds and applies it. For the practice of law as a system of devices to perplex the understanding,—to make the worse appear the better cause, to promote the success of wrong and the sacrifice of right,—he has no tolerance.

Hon. Samuel E. Dimmick.—Nature was gracious and bountiful to him. It gave him a handsome body, a full, sonorous and mellow voice, easy and appropriate gesticulation, and a general contour and bearing of unusual attractiveness. These accessories were of high value to him in social circles, in the practice of his chosen profession and before assemblies of the people. His presence and action largely disarmed criticism and gave him credit and authority beyond the measure that would have been conceded to him strictly on the score of intellectual capacities and acquirements. He did not, indeed, belong to that large class of men who float easily and securely in professional or public life mainly by reason of admirable physical characteristics, but he was immeasurably helped thereby, obtaining consideration and favor that would not have been yielded to him had he been of contemptible or repulsive bodily appearance. On the street young men would stand, as charmed, and watch him till he passed out of sight.

Of the faculty of pure reason, as exemplified by Kant or Calhoun, he had not overmuch. His comprehension of first principles and power of applying them to specific cases, while not conspicuously lacking to ordinary scrutiny, upon definite measurement was comparatively meagre. Of imagination, and particularly in such sub-divisions thereof as wit and humor, he was manifestly deficient. In understanding—that supremest faculty for all common ends—he abounded. What special mental strength he had lay therein. This vigorous common sense was his peculiar equipment, and in his calling and way of life it was adequate to his needs. If his preliminary education had been liberal, or if he had supplied deficiencies by self-improvement, he would have been strong even among strongest men. As he was, he commanded an enviable position at the bar.

In his student years, as in the earlier period of his practice in the courts, his application was close and uniform, and he became well-grounded in the law, and especially in law relating to corporations. He was a wise and safe counselor, and all the more because he had a completer comprehension of practical business affairs than falls to the lot of most lawyers. He succeeded remarkably well as an advocate, his evident sincerity of purpose and intense earnestness of manner producing favorable impressions and contributed powerfully to the ends he desired to attain. In the examination of witnesses it was not in his refined nature to badger or bully. In his arguments to the bench, while always clear and frequently conclusive, he often fell below the level of his reputation. Before promiscuous assemblies he was unquestionably the most popular orator of his era in the county, delighting even when he failed to convince and making friends for himself among multitudes whom he did not draw to the acceptance of the ideas he advocated. Yet his range of studies, aside from the law, was not ample. It was a wise conclusion to which he came, that in an age where knowledge in all departments had unprecedentedly increased, it was best to confine himself pretty closely to his chosen field of investigation. He adjudged it better to be a strong lawyer than to fritter away his powers

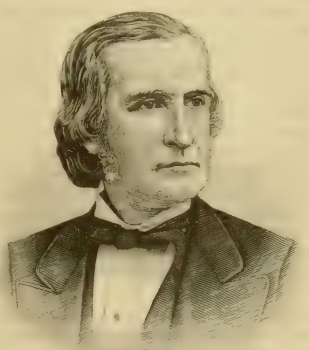
on side studies, which would, indeed, enrich his elocution, but would seldom increase his effectiveness before judicial tribunals. He had before him instances in which men, his superiors in native capacities and in educational advantages, had fallen conspicuously behind him because their best and longest hours had been given to studies apart from professional obligations and requirements, and he was careful to avoid that mistake. He remembered the injunction of Blackstone, that "the law is a jealous mistress," and he did not toy with any others. Hence he was a lawyer, a good one, and little else. But this concentration of his life had large compensating advantages. It left no chance to fail, as many versatile men do, by spreading over too broad a surface, by having a superficial acquaintance with many topics, and a thorough and remunerative familiarity with none; who could not convert their multifarious information into a barrel of flour for their families, if they had most pressing need of such alchemy.

Starting in life a Democrat, according to the traditions of his family, he early imbibed radical views against the institution of domestic slavery. And this phase of his development was the more peculiar in that it seemed to be eccentric. He created, concerning himself, at least, a current suspicion that he had strong tendencies towards aristocracy. He made no concealment of his feeling that manual labor was menial and degrading, and that he would take no employment that was not exclusively intellectual. But he had an instinctive hatred of oppression, a genuine love of fair play, and a ready disposition to help the lowly and friendless. In 1856 he attached himself to the Free-Soil party, led by Martin Van Buren, but after the close of that campaign identified himself with the Republicans, and became prominent in their councils and movements.

The only public office of consequence he ever held was that of attorney-general, to which he was appointed by Governor J. F. Hartranft, in 1873. The duties thus devolved upon him were performed to the satisfaction of the executive, and in a manner to concentrate upon him the respectful attention of prominent and observant people in all parts of the commonwealth.

He was, indeed, a member of the convention called to revise the State Constitution in 1872, but he did not participate in the deliberations of that body, his appointment as attorney-general assigning him to other duties.

There was fulness in his social nature. He loved his family and friends cordially and with all his heart. He had, moreover, great kindliness for many beyond those close circles. As wealth increased in his possession, it did not contract his attachments nor deaden his sensibilities, but he remained approachable, open-handed, charitable.



SAMUEL E. DIMMICK.

He was a cousin to William H. Dimmick. His father was Alpheus, brother to Dan, the father of William.

Alpheus was born in Mansfield, Conn., November 22, 1787. He graduated at Yale College in 1810, and in 1814 was licensed in the Supreme Court of the State of New York as an attorney. He commenced practice soon after at Bloomingburg, N. Y., and continued to reside there until his death, which occurred January 17, 1865. He married Maria Can, of Frederick, Md., November 5, 1818.

Samuel E., their second child and son, was

born at Bloomingburg December 24, 1822. He received such education as the scant schools of his native town proffered, and no more. In 1843 he engaged as a clerk in a crockery store in New York, and served for the space of one year. In 1844 he entered the office of his cousin, William H. Dimmick, as a student-at-law, and was admitted to the Wayne County bar May 6, 1846. He entered at once into partnership with his cousin, and continued therein until the death of the latter, in 1861. January 28, 1855, he married Miss Lucretia M. Benjamin, daughter of the late Joseph Benjamin, of the city of New York.

His physical constitution was not robust, and he was averse to such exercise as might have improved its tone. Hence office life, combined with close professional labor, proved to be incompatible with possession by him of sound health. When he reached the meridian of his years his bodily vitality was seriously impaired. In this conjuncture he accepted the attorney-generalship, and at a time when there was an unusual number of important commonwealth cases requiring investigation and trial. Then, too, by virtue of his office, he was a member of the Board of Pardons, and many convicted persons were pressing either for an amelioration or cancelment of the sentences under which they rested. He felt, and said, that his strength was not adequate to the burden resting on him, that the most suitable place for him was at home; but pride and ambition conspired to keep him from following the dictates of his sober judgment. To be sure, in the trial of State cases at Harrisburg he was efficiently assisted by Hon. Wayne McVeagh, but even this superior help left him more to do than his physical strength was adequate to perform.

Monday, October 4, 1875, he left home to attend a meeting of the Board of Pardons at Harrisburg. The condition of his health was such as to excite serious apprehensions on the part of his family and friends. His physician advised against the journey. But he would not yield. His wife went with him, to care for him as far as possible. At New York he parted with neighbors who had made the trip so far in his company. To them he seemed oppressed by a sense of his feeble condition and the premonition that he would not last to return alive. He remained overnight in New York, proceeded next day to Harrisburg, and attended a meeting of the Board of Pardons that evening. On Wednesday he did not leave his room. The next three nights he slept in his chair, not being able to endure a reclining position. Pneumonia appeared. His system was too much enfeebled to make effectual resistance to its progress. On Monday evening he received visitors, who retired at an early hour. At eleven o'clock, alone with his wife, a change passed over him and in a few moments he was dead.

Thus ceased a life, mainly uneventful, but which seemed just blossoming to an abundant fruition.

George G. Waller, son of Phineas and Eliza Waller, and a younger brother of Hon. Charles P. Waller, was born in Wilkes-Barre May 3, 1821. He was graduated from Williams College in 1844. After the prescribed course of legal study, under the direction of Judge Collins, he was admitted to the bar of Luzerne County in 1846. After practicing for a year at Bloomsburg, Columbia County, he returned to Wilkes-Barre and formed a partnership with Judge Collins. In the fall of 1849 he came to Honesdale, temporarily, to assist his brother Charles, who was beginning to suffer in health. The next year, deciding to remain, he entered into partnership with his brother,—the firm-name being C. P. & G. G. Waller,—and has since continued the practice of law in Honesdale.

October 11, 1854, Mr. Waller was married to Lizzie J., daughter of Hon. B. S. Bentley, of Montrose. They have had two sons, who died in childhood; a daughter, Annie, who died in May, 1878, at the age of fifteen; and a daughter, Bessie, born September 24, 1868.

Mr. Waller has always been a hard worker in his profession. In quickness of perception, rapidity of thought, promptness of decision and power of close and continued application he has few equals. His cases show a completeness of preparation that overlooks nothing; while, at the same time, few surpass him in ready and

dextrous management when an emergency demands action without due preparation. With unforeseen difficulties come swift suggestions of their remedy, and instantly-devised plans for meeting them. As an advocate, he is earnest, forcible and effective. His statement of a case is often, of itself, an argument, giving it an aspect of justice and reason well calculated to carry conviction to the minds of a jury. He has the power of terse description, sententious presentation, apt illustration and pithy characterization—otherwise known as "the art of putting things"—in a remarkable degree. To divest a thing of the form in which he has put it is often the most difficult task of the counsel who follow him. His discussion of evidence is marked by a marvelous memory of its details; by a logical keenness and discrimination that bring into view its most telling features, while masking its weak points; by an ingenious construction of ambiguous testimony that develops its strongest aspect; by acute suggestions as to circumstances but indistinctly appearing, or with a bearing more or less obscure; by adroit allusions to matters lying on the border line of proof; by shrewd and pungent criticism of counter-testimony;—and his application of the law is close and pointed, marked by compact argument and a cogent presentation of authorities. No lawyer is less technical, but none has a firmer grasp of the substance of a case. His practice has been varied and extensive, and he has been engaged in most of the important cases, both civil and criminal, that have been tried in the county during the past thirty-five years.

Ebenezer Richardson, son of Ebenezer and Mary Richardson, was born at Pittsfield, Berkshire County, Mass., May 16, 1816. In April, 1828, he removed with his parents to Preston, Chenango County, N. Y. He was educated at Hastings' High School, in Norwich, Chenango County. March 26, 1840, he was married to Miss Holt, of Steuben County, N. Y., and in June, 1843, he removed to Mount Pleasant, Wayne County. He subsequently read law under the direction of C. P. Waller, and was admitted to the bar December 3, 1850. He opened an office in Hawley, December 25th, and has since continued in practice at that place. He is chiefly engaged in office business, and seldom appears in court.

Jackson Woodward was a son of John K. Woodward, a younger brother of Hon. Warren J. Woodward, and a nephew of Hon. George W. Woodward. He was born in Bethany about the year 1822. After reaching manhood he was largely employed in the various county offices, and while thus engaged he studied law under the direction of R. M. Grenell and F. M. Crane. He was admitted to the bar December 7, 1850. May 5, 1853, F. M. Crane, district attorney, resigned that office, and Mr. Woodward was appointed to fill the vacancy. In October following he was elected for the full term without opposition, and in 1859 he was again elected. He died at Bethany, March 11, 1866.

Francis Drake came to Wayne County from the State of New York. June 1, 1848, in connection with George M. Reynolds, he commenced the publication of a newspaper called the *National Reformer*, supporting Van Buren, in opposition to Cass, the regular Democratic candidate for President. The enterprise came to an end soon after the election, and early in 1849 Mr. Reynolds removed the printing materials to Carbondale, and there commenced the publication of the *Lackawanna Journal*. Mr. Drake afterward read law under the direction of S. G. Throop, and was admitted to the bar February 5, 1852. His practice was principally before justices. In 1856 he was the Republican candidate for district attorney, but was defeated by Henry Peet, the Democratic nominee. He died in the autumn of 1859.

Edward Oscar Hamlin, son of Hon. Ephraim W. Hamlin, was born at Bethany, Wayne County, June 12, 1828. He received his preparatory education at his native place, under Rev. Willard Richardson; entered Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., in advance, in 1848, and was graduated from that institution in the class of '50. He commenced reading law at Wilkes-Barre with Hon. George W. Woodward, and finished the course of study at Honesdale, under the direction of Earl Wheeler. He was admitted to the bar September 7, 1852. After

practicing for two years in Honesdale he decided to go West, and soon afterward settled in Minnesota. He rapidly rose in his profession, and a vacancy occurring in the judgeship of the Fourth Judicial District, he was appointed to that position by Governor Sibley. On the expiration of his commission he resumed practice at the bar in St. Cloud.

While a resident of Minnesota, Judge Hamlin held a high position, both professionally and socially. Being a Democrat, however, and therefore in a permanent minority, no opportunity was presented for a political career; yet he was a leader in his party, and his ability and integrity were recognized on all sides. He was elected the first mayor of the city of St. Cloud. On retiring from the bench he was appointed by Governor Ramsay a member of the State Normal Board of Public Instruction, and continued to fill this position until his removal from the State. He was also appointed by Governor Ramsay a member of the Board of Regents of the State University. Soon after the outbreak of the Rebellion, in 1861, Governor Ramsay, without solicitation, tendered him a commission as major of the Seventh Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, but his eyesight being defective, he was obliged to decline it. In the same year he received the Democratic nomination for Governor, and he was subsequently a candidate on the Democratic ticket for Judge of the Supreme Court. In 1864 he was delegate to the Democratic National Convention. On the floor of the Convention he denounced the platform adopted, because it declared the war for the Union a failure; and he was one of the four delegates who voted against it on that ground. In 1865, though a resident of Minnesota, he was nominated by the Democratic Convention of Wayne County for president judge of the Twenty-second Judicial District; in the Judicial Conference, however, Judge Barrett was renominated.

In 1873, yielding to the solicitations of his parents, Judge Hamlin returned to Wayne County and opened an office in Honesdale. In 1874 he was elected to the vestry of Grace Church, in that borough, of which body he has since continued to be a member and the secretary. After a short residence at the county-seat he removed to Bethany, which has since been his home. He continued the practice of his profession in Honesdale until June, 1885, when failing health compelled him to quit it.

Judge Hamlin was twice married. His first wife was Mary A., daughter of Judge Eldred, of Bethany; she died Sept. 27, 1868. His present wife is Ella F., daughter of E. B. Strong, clerk of the District Court of Stearns County, Minn. He has two sons,—Frank E., a lawyer at St. Paul, Minn., and Warren E., a jeweler, of Atkinson, Neb.

Judge Hamlin's mental powers, culture and professional attainments are of a superior order. His arguments at the bar were marked by wide research, acute logic, clearness of statement and accuracy in the application of legal principles. He was among the most eloquent of advocates before a jury, presenting a case in the light of reason, equity and fair dealing as between man and man, and with rare force of argument and demonstration. His arguments were naturally, in a large measure, a reflection of the earnestness, high moral tone, noble sentiment and devotion to principle, which are prominent traits of his character. He commanded the respect of the bench, the bar and the people and will long be remembered as one whose influence was exerted to elevate the standard of the profession in every aspect.

Henry Wilson, or Judge Wilson, as he is familiarly known, was born in the town of Franklin, Susquehanna County, Pa., October 7, 1834. He studied law with D. N. Lathrope, at Carbondale, and was admitted to the bar of Luzerne County in 1859. During his novitiate, and for many years after his admission, by close study and the exercise of a phenomenal memory, he acquired a most comprehensive knowledge of the law, both scientific and practical, which enabled him in after-life to readily perceive the legal aspect of every combination of facts, and apply the governing principles of law with facility and accuracy. His studies were not confined to the law, but being by nature a student, and endowed with intellectual faculties of a high order, he acquired an unusual

familiarity with history, politics, political economy, science and literature.

In 1869 Hon. C. C. Jadwin, who had known Judge Wilson from boyhood, after several unsuccessful attempts to secure a suitable editor for the *Honesdale Citizen*, induced him to assume an experimental charge of that paper, which soon became permanent, and he thereupon removed to Honesdale. For several years he paid but little attention to professional business, devoting his time chiefly to his editorial duties, discussing the current public questions with such masterly ability and convincing force that the *Citizen's* articles were largely copied in the State and elsewhere. There may be found among the files of the *Citizen*, from the pen of Judge Wilson, some of the ablest articles extant on the subjects of political economy and finance. There, also, from the same trenchant pen, may be found some of the most caustic and complete exposures of the arts and wiles of demagogism, social and political, while numerous other productions exhibit rare powers of humor and sarcasm. Together with his varied abilities as a general writer, Judge Wilson possesses what is commonly known as a "legal mind," with an unusual fondness for professional studies, and when his legal attainments became known to his friends in Wayne County he was urged to resume practice, and finally decided to do so. He is now retained in almost every case of importance tried in our courts. His arguments on questions of law are always instructive, cogent and logical, and so strongly fortified by reference to the authorities and principles of law applicable to the subject matter, that he at once challenges the attention of the court and retains it throughout. He is distinguished as being one of the very few lawyers who command the attention of the judges of the Supreme Court. His presentation of points of law is clear, orderly and direct, with an accuracy in



Henry Wilson

the use of language and pertinency of illustration rarely equaled. He never advances as undoubted law anything in which he has not full faith, and which he cannot fortify with authorities or analogous principles; and while possessing an unusual familiarity with precedents, his habit of mind leads him to place every proposition of law on a firm basis of established principles, rather than on the chance authority of an isolated decision or ruling. Herein, too, is often exhibited his wonderful power of memory and accuracy in the citation of authorities. If any of his propositions are questioned, he frequently calls to mind and cites all the leading cases on the subject, giving the names of the parties and the book in which each case is reported. His abilities as a lawyer are best known to the members of the bar, and where his opinion has been given there is, if not a general acquiescence amongst them, at least a marked hesitancy in denying the correctness of his views. On questions of practice and pleading, especially, he is regarded by common consent as being, next to the courts, the final authority. He is also distinguished for conciseness and accuracy in the preparation of legal documents, forms, etc. In recognition of this, a leading law-blank publishing house of Philadelphia has paid him the compliment of stealing bodily, and publishing as its own, a comprehensive form of lease, which he had prepared, after much study and consideration, for the use of the bar of the county. A prominent trait of his character is his uniform kindness and willingness to assist younger attorneys who desire information on questions of law or procedure. It is not an infrequent occurrence for other attorneys, after an unsuccessful search through the books, to question Judge Wilson, and be referred at once to an authority in point.

In January, 1876, he was appointed associate judge,—the first instance in the history of the county of that position being filled by a member of the bar. He declined the nomination in the following fall, and at the close of the year resumed the practice of his profession. While he was on the bench the court decided on a revision of the court rules, and this task was assigned to Judge Wilson. To the rules as revised he attached a table of the decisions in which they were applied, illustrated or construed, a work which, at the time, was of great value, as the decisions had not been digested for twenty years. In an appendix he added a list of the special acts of Assembly relative to Wayne County, together with a compendium of the statutes and decisions relating to proceedings, under the road and bridge laws, which has given much assistance to both bench and bar.

Another conspicuous trait in his character is his absolute disregard of adverse opinions or criticism when satisfied that he is in the right. Knowing what a fickle thing public opinion is, he never courts it, but often combats it editorially when it is based on erroneous principles, or is being manufactured by unscrupulous men for political or selfish purposes. Modest, courteous and unassuming, he is nevertheless a positive working force, both in journalism and at the bar.

William H. Dimmick, the younger, is a son of Oliver S. Dimmick, and a grandson of Dan Dimmick, the first practicing attorney who made a permanent home within the original limits of Wayne County. He was born in Milford, Pike County, March 19, 1841. He received a liberal education, and was graduated from the Claverack (N. Y.) Institute. He commenced his studies for the bar in the office of L. F. Barnes, at Milford, but soon afterward removed to Honesdale and completed his preparation under the direction of William H. & S. E. Dimmick. He was admitted to the bar December 4, 1862. After the death of his uncle, William H. Dimmick, he formed a partnership with Samuel E. Dimmick, which continued until the death of the latter, in 1875.

Mr. Dimmick was elected district attorney in 1864, and re-elected in 1867. In 1869 he was elected to the Legislature, and in 1873 was again elected. In 1874 he was the nominee of the Democratic Convention of Wayne County for president judge, but before the election he withdrew in favor of Hon. D. M. Van Auken, of Pike County. In 1878 he was the Democratic nominee of the district for Congress, Colonel Overton, of Bradford County, being his Re-

publican opponent. The Greenback party, then at its highest estate, placed a candidate in the field. The triangular contest divided both the old parties, and resulted in the election of Colonel Overton by a small plurality.

In October, 1864, Mr. Dimmick was married to Annie, daughter of the late Zenas Russell. They have two children,—Lucy and Russell.

In personal qualities, Mr. Dimmick is a man of genial nature, generous impulses and peculiar tenacity in his friendships. In mental structure he is formed much on the model of "Odysseus of many counsels and devices." His leading characteristics are force of character, fertility in resources and expedients, a keen discernment of human nature, an instinctive perception of essential conditions and existing possibilities in any prospective line of action, with rare tact and dexterity in devising methods, forming varied combinations and adapting means to ends, readiness in meeting difficulties, and a confidence that never fails under the most threatening aspect of affairs. For more than twenty years he has been prominent in the politics and at the bar of the county, and these qualities have been conspicuously displayed in both fields. He is a graceful, eloquent and persuasive speaker, and his oratory is alike effective whether addressed to a popular assembly or to a jury. He has been engaged in some of the most important trials that have taken place in the county since his admission to the bar. Among these were the trials of Burke, Boyle and Jillard for murder, while he was district attorney; of Benjamin K. Bortree for the murder of Henry W. Shouse, 1880, and of the two men giving their names as Thomas Lyons and Walter Hagan, for a buglary committed at Equinunk, attended with the shooting of H. N. Farley, in 1881. He is also employed as attorney for the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, the Pennsylvania Coal Company and the Erie and Wyoming Valley Railroad Company.

George F. Bentley was a son of Hon. B. S. Bentley, for a long time one of the leaders of the Susquehanna County bar, but who subsequently removed to Williamsport, Lycoming County, Pa. He was born in Montrose June 9, 1842. He passed a portion of his youth in Honesdale, where a sister, the wife of G. G. Waller, resided, and during this period he attended the Honesdale Academy. His education was completed at the High School in Aurora, N. Y. Early in 1864 he commenced the study of law in the office of C. P. & G. G. Waller, in Honesdale, and February 7, 1866, was admitted to the bar. He soon afterward formed a partnership with his preceptors, which continued until his death, October 4, 1881.

In Mr. Bentley was developed a rare combination of admirable qualities. Few men have possessed, in a higher degree, the elements of character that win friendship and command esteem, and there are few whose death has been felt as a personal bereavement throughout a wider circle. To discern the true nobleness of his nature, indeed, no special intimacy or close association was necessary; it was manifest to all,—it was unmistakable and unchanging,—and his daily life was its natural outgrowth. In whatever field of action he appeared—in social and private life, in the church, at the bar, and in matters that engaged public interest—he was single-hearted and conscientious, and made the visible record of a modest, manly and honorable character. He was an earnest friend, too generous to cherish enmity, and too just to entertain envy or jealousy. His intelligence and culture were recognized as more than ordinary. At the bar he displayed marked ability, and was rapidly rising. In everything in which he was engaged, whether in or out of his profession, his work was marked by accuracy and thoroughness. He neglected no duty, and was faithful to every trust. He interested himself, especially, in every worthy pursuit, having in view either usefulness, instruction or amusement, in which the young men of the community were engaged, and his influence was seen in the high standard of character and efficiency maintained in the various associations with which he was connected. Company E, Thirteenth Regiment, N. G. P., of which he was the first captain, owed its existence and high military standing largely to his efforts.

In April, 1865, Mr. Bentley made a profession of religion, and united with the Presby-

terian Church of Honesdale. His life bore constant testimony to the sincerity of his profession. He was superintendent of the Sunday-school for several years, and at all times interested himself largely in the work of the church and the Sunday-school.

In May, 1870, he was married to Miss Lucy Tracy, youngest daughter of the late Hon. T. H. R. Tracy. She, with three children, survives him.

GEORGE S. PURDY, oldest son of Abbott N. and Eliza D. Purdy, was born in Paupack, Wayne County, January 24, 1839. He obtained a good education, largely as the result of his own energy, studious habits and efforts for self-improvement, and became especially proficient in mathematics. A part of his early manhood was passed in teaching, and for some time he was principal of the graded school in Providence, Pa. In 1866 he was appointed clerk by the commissioners of Wayne County, and held the position for ten years. While thus employed he read law, and was admitted to the bar May 9, 1873. In September following he was married to Agnes C. Addoms, a step-daughter of Judge Avery, of Honesdale.

In 1883 Mr. Purdy received the nomination of the Wayne County Democratic Convention for president judge. The Democrats of Pike presented Hon. D. M. Van Auken as their nominee, and the conferees who represented the two counties were unable to agree. Both Democratic candidates remained in the field, with Judge Seely as the Republican candidate. Mr. Purdy received a majority in Wayne County, but lack of time prevented an adequate canvass of Pike in his behalf, and the bulk of the party vote in that county was given to Mr. Van Auken, resulting in the election of Judge Seely by a plurality of two hundred and sixty-one. The contest had been bitter and acrimonious, but Mr. Purdy met the result with such admirable temper as to command the respect even of his opponents.

Professionally, Mr. Purdy is favorably known throughout the county. He is methodical in preparation, energetic and wary in management, earnest, comprehensive and strenuous in argument. He investigates with peculiar care and diligence, making a close examination of the questions presented, and reducing the results to definite conclusions of law and fact. Among his prominent traits are coolness and self-possession, with a steadiness of purpose and mental equipoise not easily shaken. He has taken part in the trial of various important cases and has scored some notable victories at the bar.

PETER P. SMITH, third child of Owen and Catherine Smith, was born in Honesdale June 2, 1851. His education was obtained in the local schools. His legal studies were pursued in Honesdale under the direction of Henry Wilson, and, May 7, 1874, he was admitted to the bar.

A difficult and discouraging task lies before the young man who, in the place where his boyhood and youth have been passed, enters upon a calling in which a large measure of public confidence in his professional attainments, experience and sound judgment is an essential condition of success. Whatever his ability or acquirements, the community that has known him chiefly as a boy, untried in the duties of life, is slow to realize that he has become a man, with a man's capacities, powers and purposes.

Such was the task to which the young attorney addressed himself, in the present instance, in opening an office in Honesdale upon his admission to practice. Though possessing no adventitious aids, the struggle on which he entered was by no means an unequal one. His preparation for the profession had been careful and systematic, and he well understood that the period of study, so far from closing with admission to the bar, was little more than the beginning of a legal education. A further course of study was marked out and steadily pursued.

While yet a student, he had shown unusual readiness, capacity, and faculty of well-directed application, and with the continued development of his powers he attracted attention as a young lawyer of superior professional acquirements. In 1875 he was elected district attorney, and in discharging the duties of this office he found opportunities which his preparation enabled him to improve. Various cases of peculiar difficulty came to his hands as public prosecutor. One of these, which came up at the

first term of court after entering upon the office, gave rise to much comment among the profession. It was a prosecution for perjury, alleged to have been committed by the defendant in testifying in an action brought against himself and another person as executors *de son tort*. The circumstances were such that it was a matter of no little difficulty to draw the indictment properly. No precedent was to be found in the books, and the young district attorney, in framing the instrument, had no resource but in the application of the general principles relating to the subject. How correctly these were applied was shown in the sequel. Messrs. Crane and Seely, in behalf of the defense, assailed the indictment as insufficient, but the court sustained it, declaring it drawn with remarkable clearness and precision. Later, in a prosecution for arson with intent to defraud insurance companies, the district attorney was opposed by his late preceptor, Judge Wilson, but after a close examination the latter was obliged to pronounce the indictments sufficient.

In another instance, Mr. Minor, the oldest member of the bar, and one of the most accurate of pleaders, was employed for the defense, and after the trial he complimented Mr. Smith on the skill exhibited in framing the indictment, adding that he had examined it very critically, with the hope of finding some flaw in it, but was unable to detect any. During his term of office he was required to deal with other cases, presenting some peculiar difficulty, in all of which his management was highly creditable. The forms of various indictments which he prepared have since been printed by a Philadelphia law publishing house, and adopted by the profession throughout the State. At the close of his official term he was renominated by acclamation, but declined, in order to give closer attention to his rapidly increasing private practice.

By this time his abilities had become widely recognized, and thenceforth his advancement in the profession was rapid and permanent. His aid was sought in numerous important cases. In the celebrated series of trials known as the "Hollisterville Cases," in 1879, he was employed by the prosecution and showed ability of a high order in their management. On the trial of Benjamin K. Bortree, for murder, in December, 1880, he was engaged for the defense and contributed largely to the result of saving the defendant from the highest penalty of the law. On the trial of James P. McCabe, for murder, in March, 1886, he took the leading part in conducting the prosecution. Although the case was wholly one of circumstantial evidence, and the defense was conducted with rare ability, the testimony for the commonwealth was so effectively presented, and its bearing argued with such convincing force, that a verdict of murder in the first degree was speedily reached.

It is not in criminal cases alone that Mr. Smith's professional attainments have been exhibited. His practice has embraced numerous and important cases in the civil courts, besides an office business of a varied and extensive character. In this field he has shown many of the highest qualities, both as a lawyer and an advocate, and his care, industry and vigilance in research permit nothing essential to be overlooked. He possesses, in a high degree, the characteristics that distinguish the leaders of the profession,—a ready grasp of the most complicated questions of both law and fact; an instinctive perception of the vital points in controversy and of the legal principles that must govern their determination; a quick perception of the true bearing of every point, and unerring judgment in discriminating between the material and the immaterial; patience and thoroughness in preparation; tact, address and discretion in the presentation of cases; and logical force, candor and earnestness in argument. His success at the bar has been won by his natural endowments, supplemented by careful, systematic and thorough professional training. His success is the more noteworthy from the circumstance that he is the only man at the bar of the county, excepting Judge Seely, who has achieved a substantial success in the community in which he was born and reared. He has attained a professional eminence almost without precedent in one of his years, under similar conditions.

William Henry Lee, oldest child of Sam-

uel and Anna M. Lee, was born January 1, 1849, in Clinton, Wayne County. His education was begun in the local schools, followed by a thorough course of study at the Waymart Normal School and the Delaware Literary Institute, Franklin, N. Y. On his graduation from the latter, in June, 1871, he was awarded second honors. At intervals during his studies he engaged in teaching. In March, 1866, he received from Rev. E. O. Ward, county school superintendent, his first teacher's certificate. In 1870 he received the "Regent's Certificate," from the New York State Board of Regents. In 1871 he received a county professional certificate, and in 1874 received one of the first permanent certificates granted in the county. Besides teaching various public schools in the county, he taught the school at Meredith Square, Delaware County, N. Y., and the Normal School at Waymart, Wayne County. He commenced his legal studies in 1871 under the direction of S. E. Dimmick. In the spring of 1873 he entered the office of Wallers & Bentley, and remained there until admitted to the bar, December 10, 1874. He has since been admitted to the bar of Pike and Susquehanna Counties.

In 1875 he was appointed deputy treasurer of the county, and held the position for three years. For the past seven years he has been attorney for the borough of Honesdale. For several years he has been successively chosen judge of election.

Since his admission Mr. Lee has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He is among the best read of those who have come to the bar during the past twelve years, and is one of the most energetic and tireless workers in the profession. He is an earnest and fluent speaker and a close reasoner, and his presentation of both law and fact are clear, thorough and effective.

Elwin C. Mumford, a son of ex-Judge Mumford, was born at Starucca, Wayne County, August 8, 1851. He received a good education, read law with Wallers & Bentley and was admitted September 6, 1876. In 1878 he was elected district attorney. During his term of office the trials of Mrs. Van Alstine and Benjamin K. Bortree, for murder, took place, and also the noted "Hollisterville Cases." In March, 1886, he defended John Howell, who was indicted for the murder of his four children, the result being an acquittal on the ground of insanity. Mr. Mumford is attorney for a large mercantile agency, and gives much attention to the practical application of legal methods to matters growing out of the relation of debtor and creditor. In this field he ranks as one of the most alert and efficient attorneys at the bar.

Homer Greene was born January 10, 1853, at Number 19, in Salem (now Ariel, in Lake), township, Wayne County, Pa. He is the only son of Hon. Giles Greene, of that place. He was graduated from Union College with the class of 1876, receiving the degrees of A.B. and C.E.; and from the Albany Law School with the class of 1877, receiving the degree of LL.B. He was, at the same time, admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of New York State.

In the summer of 1877 he came to Honesdale and entered upon a course of study in the office of H. M. Seely, Esq., and was admitted to the bar of Wayne County December 10, 1878.

In the fall of 1881 he was elected district attorney of Wayne County, on the Republican ticket, and held that office for one term of three years, at the end of which time he resumed the private practice of the law.

Mr. Greene has attained considerable eminence in the field of literature, and the reader is referred to that portion of the chapter upon Honesdale, which is devoted to the press and writers, where a more extended sketch of him will be found.

William J. Tracy was the youngest son of Milton C. Tracy, and was born in the city of New York February 16, 1859. He studied for the bar at Columbia Law School, New York, and in Honesdale, under the direction of F. M. Crane. He was admitted to the bar May 7, 1879. He soon afterward formed a partnership with Hon. E. O. Hamlin. In 1882 he was appointed attorney for the county commissioners, and held the position for three years.

Alonzo T. Searle, third son of Rev. R. T. and Emily A. Searle, was born in Berkshire County, Mass., September 13, 1857. He was graduated from Amherst College in 1877. After reading law for some time in Williamsport, Pa., he completed the course of study in Honesdale, under the direction of G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar October 2, 1882. After admission he formed a partnership with Mr. Waller, the firm-name being Waller & Searle.

Frank M. Monaghan, youngest son of Richard and Elizabeth Monaghan, was born in Honesdale May 10, 1857. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and for several years was employed as a teacher. He read law under the direction of William H. Dimmick, and was admitted to the bar October 2, 1882. In 1884 he was elected district attorney, without opposition.

Orville L. Rowland, second son of Hon. George H. and Kate A. Rowland, was born in Lackawaxen township, Pike County, November 20, 1859. His education was acquired in the local schools and at Wyoming Seminary. He studied law under the direction of H. M. Seely. He was graduated from the Albany Law School in November, 1880, and was admitted to the bar of Wayne County December 4, 1882.

James J. McCarty and Charles A. McCarty are sons of James and Margaret McCarty, of Canaan, Wayne County, and are natives of that township.

James was born December 18, 1855. He began his education in the local schools, and afterward attended the Prompton Normal School. He was graduated from the Law School of the University of Michigan March 26, 1884, and was admitted to the bar of Wayne County October 6, 1884.

Charles McCarty was born February 22, 1858. His education began in the local schools, and he subsequently attended Wyoming Seminary, at Kingston, Pa. He studied law under the direction of George G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar May 10, 1883. He commenced practice in Honesdale, and on the admission of James, the brothers formed a partnership. On the trial of James P. McCabe for the murder of Michael Reilly, at March Term, 1886, they were associated with Cornelius Smith, of Scranton, the elder brother opening the case for the defense and the younger making the opening argument.

M. M. Treadwell, son of Nathaniel and Emeline C. Treadwell, was born at Ipswich, Mass., September 17, 1842. He was educated in the local schools. During the Rebellion he entered the Union army; enlisting in June, 1861, in the Twelfth Massachusetts volunteers. He served first as commissary sergeant, and subsequently as quartermaster. July 8, 1864, he was mustered out with his regiment, its term of enlistment having expired. In November following he returned to City Point, Va., where he was employed in a civil capacity at army headquarters until the close of the war. Some four years later he came to Wayne County. He read law under the direction of E. Richardson, in Hawley, and was admitted to the bar December 5, 1883. He has since been engaged in practice in Hawley.

Frank P. Kimble, second son of Herman N. Kimble, was born in Palmyra, Pike County, October 17, 1852. He received a liberal education, and was graduated from the State Normal School, at Mansfield, in 1878. He read law under the direction of C. S. Minor, and was admitted to the bar March 3, 1886. During a part of his term of study he was employed as deputy prothonotary.

Myron E. Simons, youngest son of John Simons, was born in Sterling, Wayne County, May 14, 1860. He read law with Blakeslee & Davies, in Montrose, and was there admitted to practice. He came to Wayne County in January, 1885, and received the appointment of commissioners' clerk, which he still holds. He was admitted to the bar of Wayne County March 13, 1886.

Rhamanthus M. Stocker, son of Albert Stocker, was born in Salem, Wayne County, October 5, 1848. In addition to the education given by the local schools, he studied for some time at the Honesdale graded school and attended Lafayette College for a year. For several years he was engaged in teaching, and for four years was principal of the graded school in Jer-

myn, Luzerne (now Lackawanna) County. In 1881 he was elected register and recorder. He read law with G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar May 3, 1886.

III. Attorneys in Temporary Practice.

JOHN D. TAYLOR, like Mr. Wescott, was first admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, came to Wayne County as an agent for Philadelphia land-owners, and made professional business secondary to his employment as land agent. He did not, however, prove well adapted to the latter pursuit. Though a good surveyor, under favorable conditions, and familiar with the use of his instruments in the open field, he became bewildered among the forests, hills and swamps of Wayne County, and finally gave up the agency to Stephen Torrey. He was admitted to the bar of Wayne August 25, 1829. In 1834 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for the county, and held the office for about a year. In 1837 he removed to what was then the far West, and subsequently engaged in business as a broker in St. Louis.

JOHN I. ALLEN came to Wayne County from the State of New York. He studied law in Schoharie County, in that State, and was there admitted to the bar. He came to Wayne and was admitted to the bar of the county in 1839. He took an active part in politics, and soon became interested in journalism. January 1, 1842, he became editor and proprietor of the *Wayne County Herald*, the Democratic organ of the county. In December, 1844, he gave up the editorial charge of the paper to John W. Myers, though still remaining proprietor, and frequently contributing to its columns. August 5, 1845, he resumed the editorial chair, but in December following sold the paper to William H. Dimmick, then State Senator. In 1846 he went to Easton, where he was connected with the *Easton Sentinel* for some two years. He then returned to Honesdale, where he remained for several years. In 1855 he went to Carbondale, and took charge of a Democratic newspaper, but in a few months the office was burned out. He again returned to Honesdale, where he remained until his death. He was accidentally drowned by falling from the tow-path bridge, at Honesdale, into the Lackawaxen, on the night of June 5, 1859.

IRA VADAKIN came from Susquehanna County, studied law with Earl Wheeler, and was admitted to the bar January 31, 1842. Mr. Wheeler removing to Honesdale on the transfer of the county-seat to that place, Mr. Vadakin purchased his residence in Bethany and remained there to practice. In 1852 he purchased a farm in Dyberry, and exchanged professional pursuits for the life of a farmer. A few years later he sold this property and removed to Susquehanna County.

SIMEON GAGER THROOP, long known in Wayne County as "Squire Throop," was born at Boswell, Conn., January 4, 1790. When quite young he removed with his parents to Hudson, N. Y. He read law in the office of Hon. Elisha Williams, one of the most distinguished old-time lawyers of the State of New York. After his admission to the bar he removed to Chenango County, N. Y., and engaged in practice with considerable success. He also entered into politics with great zeal, as a supporter of Governor Clinton, and in 1816 was elected to the Legislature. In that body he proved himself an able debater, and gave evidence of marked ability in dealing with public affairs. He shared in the downfall of the Clinton wing of his party, and never again became a candidate, though still retaining much political influence in his district. He came to Honesdale in 1842, and was admitted to the Wayne County bar September 1st. After a few years of practice he yielded to the desire of the leading business men of the place and accepted the office of justice of the peace. He held this position for ten years. In 1866 he removed to Stroudsburg. He was admitted to the bar of that county, and subsequently became one of the associate judges. He died at Stroudsburg February 14, 1877. His last words were: "I have my eye on the gun—I am prepared for the discharge."

Mr. Throop was a man of much ability, a good speaker, possessed of social qualities that made him highly popular and with a vein of quaint humor that made his conversation very entertaining. In habit of thought, lan-

guage and address he was a high-minded, genial gentleman of the old school.

Frederick Saxton came from Vermont, and studied law at Montrose, under the direction of Franklin Lusk. He was admitted to the bar of Wayne County December 5, 1842. He practiced in Mount Pleasant for a few years. The date of his removal cannot be ascertained, except that it was later than September, 1844; and in 1849 he was practicing law in Carbondale. He subsequently returned to Wayne County, but did not resume practice; and some of his later years were passed on a farm in Damascus.

Elias Griswold read law and was admitted to practice in Utica, N. Y. He was admitted to the bar of Wayne County December 10, 1842. After remaining some three years in Honesdale, he returned to his home in Central New York.

Hiram Blois, son of David and Abigail Blois, is a native of Salisbury, Litchfield County, Conn. He is the oldest living member of the Wayne County bar; as old, in fact, as the courts of the county,—having been born on the day on which they were first opened: September 10, 1798. He attended the schools of his native town until he was sixteen years old. He subsequently studied medicine; and removing to Wayne County in 1829, commenced practice in Salem. He also engaged later in the practice of dentistry. After reaching middle life he turned his attention to law. He studied with Charles K. Robinson, and was admitted to the bar September 9, 1843. After practicing in Honesdale until 1850, he gave up the profession and returned to Salem, where he still lives.

Rufus M. Grenell was a native of Clinton, Wayne County. He was a younger brother of Hon. Virgil Grenell, who, at the time of his admission, was an associate judge. He read law in Honesdale and was admitted to the bar May 2, 1844. A little more than a year afterward he was appointed deputy attorney-general for the county, commencing his duties at September Term, 1845. He held this position for three years. In 1848 he was elected prothonotary, and held the office for three years. Some two or three years later he left the county.

John Marion Alexander came to Wayne County from the State of New York. He read law under the direction of Charles K. Robinson and was admitted to the bar December 2, 1844. He practiced in Pleasant Mount, and married Anna T., daughter of Eldad Atwater, of that village. In the spring of 1846 he went to Luzerne County, and practiced there for several years. He was among the early settlers of Kansas, but subsequently returned East and spent some time in Vineland, N. J. He afterward went to Florida, where his family now resides. He has two daughters—Blanche, born in Pleasant Mount in the spring of 1846, and Lizzie, born during his residence in Kansas. The latter, with her husband, George Rhodes, resides in Florida.

Jacob A. Kanouse read law in the State of New Jersey and was first admitted to practice in that State. February 8, 1845, he was admitted to the bar of Wayne County. He opened an office in Honesdale, but remained only a few months. He subsequently went to Texas, and there engaged in the business of cattle raising.

Joseph D. West came to Wayne County from New York about the year 1842. He began to read law with Thomas Fuller. After the death of Mr. Fuller, in December, 1843, he continued his studies in the office of Ebenezer Kingsbury. Mr. Kingsbury dying in the following spring, Mr. West completed his preparation for the bar under the direction of Earl Wheeler, and was admitted to practice May 5, 1845. Soon after coming to Honesdale he was appointed secretary of the Wayne County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and held that position until the company closed its business. December 9, 1845, he was married to Harriet, daughter of Isaac P. Foster, of Honesdale. In 1850 he was the Whig candidate for the office of district attorney, but the county being strongly Democratic, F. M. Crane, the Democratic nominee, was elected. In the fall of 1851 he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y.

Howkin Bulkeley Beardslee was born in Mount Pleasant, Wayne County, April 15, 1821. He subsequently removed with his parents to Indian Orchard, in Texas township. In October, 1845, he was elected register and re-

corder of the county. He had already commenced reading law, first under the direction of Mr. Kingsbury and afterward in the office of Mr. Wheeler, and was admitted to the bar December 3, 1845. He practiced little, however, and his attention thereafter was given chiefly to politics and journalism. About August 1, 1847, he became the owner of the *Wayne County Herald*, the Democratic organ of the county. James H. Norton, another lawyer-journalist, was for a time associated with him in the management of the paper. Early in 1849 Mr. Beardslee became the sole editor and publisher. In 1859 he was elected to the House of Representatives. In March, 1860, Thomas J. Ham became assistant editor of the *Herald*. In September, 1861, Mr. Beardslee sold the newspaper establishment to Mr. Ham and Charles Menner, and for a time retired from the journalistic field. In 1862 he was elected district attorney. In 1863 he was elected to the State Senate, and resigned the former office. In May, 1869, he became indirectly interested in the publication of the *Wayne County Democrat*, which was at first published semi-weekly and afterward weekly. September 16, 1869, Hon. Wm. H. Dimmick, district attorney, having been nominated for representative, resigned the former office and Mr. Beardslee was appointed by the court to fill the vacancy. He held the office until December, 1870. In 1871 he removed to Wilkes-Barre and assumed editorial charge of the *Luzerne Union*, the leading Democratic organ of Luzerne County. In 1879 he retired from the *Union*. In 1882 he commenced the publication of the *Luzerne County Herald*. He died of consumption March 11, 1886, at the old family homestead at Indian Orchard, to which he had been removed a short time previously, in the hope that his health might there improve.

John W. Myers came to Wayne County from the State of New York. He first engaged in the newspaper business, and in December, 1844, succeeded John I. Allen in the editorial charge of the *Wayne County Herald*, the Democratic organ of the county. August 5, 1845, he retired from this position and Mr. Allen resumed the editorial chair. Meantime, Mr. Myers had commenced the study of law, under the direction of Mr. Allen, and May 6, 1846, he was admitted to the bar. At December Term, 1847, he assisted, in behalf of the commonwealth, on the trial of Harris Bell for the murder of Mrs. Eliza Williams, Messrs. Wheeler and Minor being the senior counsel. He left the county soon afterward and sailed for the East Indies, but died on ship-board and was buried in the Indian Ocean.

James H. Norton read law in Connecticut, and was admitted to the bar in Litchfield County, in that State, April 15, 1846. He soon afterward came to Honesdale, and was admitted to the bar of Wayne County September 9, 1846. In 1847 he became associated with H. B. Beardslee in the publication of the *Wayne County Herald*, but severed his connection with that paper in 1849. At December Term, 1847, and February Term, 1848, he acted as deputy attorney general, under a temporary appointment by the court, Mr. Grenell, the deputy, being for some reason unable to act. He removed from the county, as nearly as can be ascertained, about the year 1855.

Milton Crane Tracy, the eldest son of Elias B. Tracy and Caroline Crane, his wife, was born at Salisbury, Litchfield County, Conn., in the year 1822. He was a lineal descendant of Thomas Tracy, who, settling at Norwich in 1660, and rearing six sons, was the original head of a family which rendered good service in founding and establishing the colony of Connecticut; which, at a later period, was well represented in the Continental army, and which, still later, had one of its members in the first Senate of the United States.

Elias B. Tracy died when his son was but ten years old, and the latter, two years afterwards, went to live upon a farm near Lime Rock, Conn., owned by a distant relative. Here he remained until nearly eighteen, working upon the farm in summer and in winter attending the common school in the neighborhood. His progress in his studies was so rapid, and his love of books so marked, as to attract the attention of his uncle, Frederick M. Crane, through whose instrumentality, in the winter of 1840, Milton entered the academy at Pough-

keepsie, N. Y. His stay there was, however, very brief. Benson J. Lossing, the historian, visited the school in the fall of 1840, and, at his wish, Milton removed to New York City to accept a position as a teacher in the Mechanics' Institute School, an academy of great reputation and high grade, of which Mr. Lossing was a trustee.

Mr. Tracy taught in this institution for about three years, in a subordinate capacity, pursuing at the same time, outside of school hours, an advanced course of study, including all the branches usually comprised in the classical or mathematical collegiate curriculum of that day. He labored under the great disadvantage of having no instructor, but, thanks to a retentive memory and a mind naturally quick and acute, joined to habits of the closest application, he qualified himself so thoroughly that, at the close of the period named, he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts upon passing an exceedingly creditable examination.

At twenty-three he was appointed principal of Mechanics' Institute and held the position for two years, leaving the city in 1846 and removing to Honesdale, Pa., for the purpose of studying law with his uncle, F. M. Crane, then in active practice in Wayne County. In September, 1848, he was admitted to the Wayne County bar, and at once entered into business with Mr. Crane.

In the spring of 1849 it became necessary for him to go to New York upon some matter connected with his profession, and the fact of his presence in the city being known at Mechanics' Institute, some four hundred of his former pupils presented a petition, unknown to him, to the trustees of the institute, asking that measures be taken to induce Mr. Tracy to resume his old position as principal.

The trustees were themselves exceedingly anxious to have him return, and so attractive an offer was made to him that Mr. Tracy felt constrained to accept it. He remained in charge of the institute for many years, and although a member of the New York City bar, and having a law-office there, yet the cares of the school consumed the greater portion of his time, which was also, to some extent, taken up with the labor of writing, preparing and compiling a series of school-books, that for an extensive period were adopted by the city schools, and used therein. In 1860 he removed from New York, to take charge of an excellent academy at Tarrytown, on the Hudson, the location of which was afterward changed to Sing Sing, a few miles further up the river.

In 1865 his health began to fail. Overwork, care and the strain of incessant study combined to weaken an iron constitution. In the winter of 1866 he went to Ripon, Wis., thinking that the trip would be of benefit to him, and there, at the house of an old friend, June 9, 1866, he died. His mental faculties were retained clear and bright to the last moment.

Milton C. Tracy was a sincere Christian, and greatly attached to the Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member. In disposition he was kind, generous and benevolent, although by nature reserved, quiet and perhaps rather cold and stern in appearance. He was charitable beyond the bounds of prudence, and while a resident of New York was identified with and an active member of various societies and missions for the relief of the poor. In habits, character and speech he was absolutely pure and correct. His greatest passion was his love of books, and his character as a lawyer was much affected by this trait. He loved the study, but not the practice of the law. Nothing was more congenial to his tastes than to intently and thoroughly study abstract principles, and nothing could be more distasteful than the peculiar annoyances which every busy lawyer daily meets with, and of which his practice had its full share.

Mr. Tracy was twice married. His first wife died in 1863. His second wife survived him.

William Minor was a native of Peekskill, N. Y. After graduating from Yale College he came to Honesdale, and read law under the direction of his cousin, C. S. Minor. He was for some time deputy prothonotary while P. S. Goodrich held that office. He was admitted to the bar December 3, 1849, and for about a year afterward practiced in Honesdale. His health failing, he returned to Peekskill. He died there December 28, 1853.

HENRY PEET was born in Bridgeport, Conn., in 1827. When nineteen years old he went to Cazenovia, N. Y., and attended the academy at that place. He subsequently engaged in teaching, and came to Honesdale for that purpose about the year 1848. While thus engaged he read law under the direction of Earl Wheeler. He was admitted to the bar February 4, 1852, and commenced practice in Honesdale. In 1856 he was elected district attorney, but in 1859, being a candidate for re-election, he was defeated by Jackson Woodward. In 1863 he removed to Towanda, Bradford County, where he formed a partnership with Paul D. Morrow, now president judge of the judicial district composed of Bradford County. He died February 15, 1878.

GEORGE W. ALLEN was a son of John I. Allen, and was born in the State of New York in April, 1838. He learned the printing business during his youth, and subsequently studied law with William H. & S. E. Dimmick. He was admitted to the bar May 3, 1859, and remained, for a time, in the office of his preceptors. His hearing becoming much impaired, he finally gave up the profession, and resumed work in a printing-office. He left Honesdale about 1868, going first to Baltimore and subsequently to Newark. He returned in 1873, and died in Honesdale October 10th of that year.

MARSHAL WHEELER was a son of Earl Wheeler. He studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar September 8, 1860. He practiced little, however, but turned his attention to civil engineering and other pursuits. He left Wayne County about the year 1872.

CHARLES F. ELDRED was a son of Judge Eldred. He studied law partly with his father, and for a time under the direction of his brother-in-law, Judge Hamlin, in Minnesota. He was admitted to the bar December 5, 1860. During the Rebellion he served in a regiment known as "Scott's Nine Hundred." In 1870 he was elected district attorney. The trial of Langendorfer for murder took place during his term of office. He removed to the West about 1873.

THOMAS HAWKEY read law with C. P. & G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar May 4, 1864. In 1866 he was elected register and recorder. Soon after the close of his term he removed from the county. He died at Otisville, N. Y., in 1870.

MICHAEL REGAN was a native of Canaan, Wayne County. In 1863 he was elected register and recorder, and while holding that office read law under the direction of F. M. Crane. He was admitted to the bar May 9, 1866. Some time after the close of his term as register and recorder he removed to Luzerne County. When last heard from he was practicing law in the city of New York.

FRANCIS ASBURY DONY, son of Henry and Hannah Dony, was born at Dundaff, Susquehannah County, Pa., May 3, 1841. He removed with his parents to Honesdale about the year 1843. He was educated at the Staten Island Institute and Wyoming Seminary. He read law at Honesdale, in the office of F. M. Crane and H. M. Seely, and was admitted to the bar on motion of Mr. Crane, February 3, 1869. Removing then to Mauch Chunk, he practiced there for four years, during which period he was master in Chancery in the celebrated case of Asa Packer *vs.* Noble, Hammett & Co. In 1873 he returned to Honesdale. In 1874 he was appointed United States special agent, to investigate and perfect the title to the lands belonging to the Cherokee Indians in North Carolina. In April, 1875, he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is now a member of the Wyoming Annual Conference.

M. M. THORP was a native of Wayne County. He read law with D. N. Lathrope, in Carbondale. He was admitted to the bar of Wayne County May 6, 1870, and practiced in Waymart for some two years afterward. In 1872 he received the Republican nomination for district attorney, but declined it, and soon afterward removed to Carbondale. He there formed a partnership with C. E. Lathrope, and remained for several years. He finally gave up the profession and retired to a farm in Canaan.

H. F. POWER was born in Honesdale December 5, 1849. He read law under the direction of William H. Dimmick, and was ad-

mitted September 5, 1871. He gave up the profession without any decided effort to establish himself in practice. He died September 19, 1882.

Frank B. Brown, son of Peter P. Brown, was born in Honesdale, September 23, 1849. He studied law under the direction of C. F. Eldred, and was admitted to the bar September 5, 1871. On the 9th of December following, Mr. Eldred, the district attorney, having resigned that office, Mr. Brown was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1872 he was elected to the office, and held it for three years following. During his incumbency the trial of Charles Regel for murder took place, in which he was assisted by Mr. Eldred. A few years after the expiration of his term he gave up the profession and removed from the county.

Lafayette G. Dimock, a son of Asa W. Dimock, was born at Waymart, Wayne County. He read law under the direction of C. S. Minor, and was admitted to the bar December 6, 1875. He opened an office in Honesdale and also practiced in Waymart for a time. He has since retired from the profession.

Daniel H. Brown, second son of Isaac O. and Charlotte Brown, was born in Damascus, February 19, 1849. He was well educated, and for some time after attaining manhood was engaged in teaching. He read law with Hon. E. O. Hamlin, and was admitted September 14, 1878. In January, 1884, he formed a partnership with William H. Dimmick, which continued two years. In March, 1886, he removed to Council Grove, Kansas.

Wharton Dickinson was admitted December 14, 1878, on a certificate of previous admission to the bar of Luzerne County. He opened an office in Honesdale, but after remaining a year or upwards removed to Scranton.

Joseph Benjamin Dimmick, second son of Hon. Samuel E. and Lucretia B. Dimmick, was born in Honesdale October 3, 1858. He was graduated from Yale College in 1881, and studied law in Honesdale under the direction of William H. Dimmick. He was admitted to the bar October 2, 1882, and commenced practice in Honesdale. In November, 1883, he removed to Scranton. After practicing law in that city until November, 1885, he accepted the vice-presidency of the Lackawanna Valley Bank. He is also at present the president of the school board of the city of Scranton.

James J. O'Neill is a son of Hugh O'Neill, of Carbondale, and a cousin of Charles B. O'Neill, of Honesdale. He studied law under the direction of P. P. Smith, and was admitted to the bar May 7, 1883. After remaining in Mr. Smith's office for some time subsequent to his admission, he removed to Carbondale, and engaged in practice in that city.

IV. Law Graduates.

Charles K. Silkman studied successively with Messrs. Robinson, Wheeler and Wescott, and was admitted November 21, 1837. Nothing is known of his subsequent history.

Milton Dimmick is a native of Milford, Pike County. He studied law in Bethany with his elder brother, William H. Dimmick, and was admitted January 25, 1840. He then returned to Milford. His practice in Wayne County was confined to taking charge of his brother's business while the latter was attending to his duties as State Senator, to which office he was elected in 1844.

Ara Bartlett is a native of Prompton, Wayne County. He was educated at the academy in Bethany, and subsequently taught school. He read law with R. M. Grenell and F. M. Crane, and was admitted to the bar May 3, 1853. He married Lucinda, a daughter of Judge Eldred, and removed to Kankakee, Ill., where he commenced practice. President Lincoln subsequently appointed him chief justice of the Supreme Court of Dakota. At the close of his term he returned to Illinois and resumed practice.

Albert Willis came to Honesdale from Delaware County, N. Y., and engaged in teaching. He read law under the direction of Earl Wheeler, and was admitted to the bar September 13, 1853. He soon afterward removed to Tioga County, Pa.

Milton J. Slocum is a native of Susquehanna County. He studied law with Earl Wheeler, and was admitted to the bar May 3, 1859. He returned to Susquehanna County,

retired from the profession, and is now living in California.

GEORGE W. EDGETT is a native of Prompton, Wayne County. He read law with C. P. & G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar May 3, 1859. He soon afterward went to Texas, but remained only a short time. He subsequently removed to Massachusetts.

JASON TORREY is the youngest of three sons of Stephen and Mary Torrey, and the only one who survived infancy. He was born in Honesdale, May 31, 1839. He read law with C. P. & G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar February 8, 1860. He never engaged in practice, but entered the service of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Co., and was employed mainly in connection with its land and conveyancing business. He died at Carbondale, July 20, 1868.

FREDERICK FULLER came to Honesdale and entered the office of Earl Wheeler, May 1, 1860. He had previously studied ten months in Montrose, under the direction of F. B. Streeter, and thirteen months in Scranton, in the office of Sanderson & Willard. He was admitted to the bar September 8, 1860, and soon afterward removed from the county.

HENRY W. BOX was born in England, but came to Wayne County with his parents during boyhood. He read law with William H. & S. E. Dimmick, and was admitted to the bar September 8, 1860. He subsequently removed to Buffalo, N. Y., where he is still engaged in practice.

JOHN P. HEATH is a native of Honesdale, and son of the late Henry Heath. He read law under the direction of C. P. & G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar May 9, 1862. He removed to Hyde Park, Lackawanna County, gave up the profession and engaged in teaching.

GEORGE V. BROWER read law under the direction of G. G. Waller, and was admitted to the bar, May 9, 1866. He subsequently removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he engaged in practice.

THOMAS F. HAM and HENRY H. HAM are sons of John C. Ham, of Dyberry, Wayne County. The former read law with Wallers & Bentley, and the latter with S. E. Dimmick. Both were admitted to the bar December 9, 1869, and soon afterward removed to Wauseon, Ohio, where they are still engaged in practice. The former married a daughter of Isaiah Scudder of Bethany.

WILLIAM W. JOHNSON is a son of N. B. Johnson, a resident of the State of New York, opposite Lackawaxen. He read law with Wallers & Bentley, and was admitted to the bar September 5, 1871. He soon afterward removed to the West.

QUINCY A. GATES, a son of Alpheus W. Gates, was born in Scott, Wayne County, December 19, 1847. He was educated at the academy in Deposit, Delaware County, N. Y. He read law with Wallers & Bentley, and was admitted to the bar December 2, 1873. He at first opened an office in Carbondale, but in the spring of 1874 removed to Wilkes-Barre, where he has since continued to practice.

JOHN F. WOOD is a native of Pike County. He read law in the office of William H. Dimmick, and was admitted to the bar December 13, 1878. He soon afterward removed to the West.

CHAPTER III.

Medical History—Sketches of Prominent Physicians—Early Practice—Dentistry.[1]

THE first physician who settled in Wayne County with the intention of making it his permanent residence was probably Doctor Lewis Collins, of Cherry Ridge. He was the oldest son of Charles and Anna Huntington Collins, and grandson of Rev. Timothy and Elizabeth Hyde Collins, of Litchfield, South Farms, Connecticut. He was born at Litchfield October 29, 1753, and married, for his first wife, June 14, 1779, Ruth, daughter of Benjamin Root, and for his second wife, November 26, 1791, Louisa, daughter of Oliver and Anna Lynde Huntington, of Lebanon, Conn. That Doctor Collins pursued his medical studies with Doctor Seth Bird, of Litchfield, and that he was some-

[1] This chapter was chiefly prepared by Dwight Reed, M.D., of Honesdale.

what learned in languages, may be inferred from the following certificate, which was given him by Dr. Bird at the time of his commencing the practice of medicine, and which is yet extant:

"*To whom it may Concern:* These may certify that the subscriber, having been personally acquainted with Dr. Lewis Collins, of Litchfield, and knowing to his having closely applied himself to the study of Languages and Medicine for several years past with judgment and good proficiency and that he hath been acquainted with the most difficult cases in Practice, wherein he hath prescribed and administered judiciously. Appearing to be well qualified to enter on the Practice of Physic & Surgery, and as such I cordially recommend him to any People where he may incline to settle.

"Certified per SETH BIRD, *Physician.*

"Litchfield, 18th May, 1776."

Dr. Collins practiced for a time at Saybrook, Conn., and during the War of the Revolution was a surgeon in the Revolutionary army. From Saybrook he removed to Old Guilford, where he remained in the practice of his profession until the year 1800, when he, with his family, emigrated to Wayne County, Pa., and purchased and settled on what was then known as the Jacob Stanton place, at Little Meadows, in Salem township, where he remained until 1803, when, wishing to locate nearer the centre of his field of practice, he bought and moved on to the Enos Woodward farm, since known as the Collins farm, in Cherry Ridge. Here he resided up to the time of his death, in 1818. The doctor, as was the custom in those days, compounded the medicine he used and carried it about with him in his saddle-bags. His field of practice was large and the journeys to visit his patients were performed on horseback through an almost wilderness country extending to Paupack settlement, in Pike County, Sterling, Salem, Canaan, Bethany, Mount Pleasant and Damascus, in Wayne, and on one occasion he was called and traveled as far away as Owego, N. Y., and several times to Milford to visit the sick. Jabez Bidwell, of Salem, while chopping fallow, was struck on the head by a falling limb of a tree, which fractured his skull, compressing the brain. Doctor Collins was called and saw at once the necessity of performing the operation of trepanning. Not being provided with a trephine, the doctor applied to Robert Bortree, a gunsmith of Sterling and a skillful worker of steel, who, under the doctor's instructions, worked out and made an instrument with which the doctor successfully performed the operation on Mr. Bidwell, who lived many years after. Dr. Collins was one of the three physicians—Doctors Mahony and Seely being the other two—who made the post-mortem examination of the remains of one Roswell, who was poisoned at Bethany by Jones, and for which Jones was hanged, it having been found that Roswell was poisoned with arsenic. But little is now known of the characteristics or personal appearance of Doctor Collins. He was of tall, athletic build, sandy complexion and something of the Roman cast of features. He died at the house of Simeon Ansley, in Paupack settlement, having been taken with a violent fever during a visit to one of his patients at that place.

DR. THOMAS J. SEELY, son of Col. Sylvanus Seely, was born at Chatham, N. J., August 27, 1786, and when his father settled in Wayne County was a boy of fourteen. He commenced the study of medicine in 1804 with his brother, Dr. John W. Seely, who was then practicing in Greene County, Pa. He attended lectures in Philadelphia in 1807, and located at a place called Yarrington, not far from his brother. He subsequently settled at Greensburgh. In 1810 he married Hannah, widow of Dr. John Bell. He had some army experience, having served both as a surgeon and as a captain of infantry in the War of 1812, and having been present at the battle of the Thames, where the famous Tecumseh lost his life.

In 1815 he returned with his family to Seely's Mills and moved into the house built for him, now and for many years known as the Christian Eck house. Here he continued to reside, with some short intervals of absence, until after his father's death, combining with the practice of medicine, not a very secure reliance for income in the then sparsely-settled country, such other business in connection with his father as came to his hand. In February, 1817, he appeared as a witness in the inquest upon the body of Isaac Rozel, who was poisoned by Cornelius

Jones. Jones was convicted of murder and executed November 15th, that year. Dr. Seely appears to have allowed his eagerness for anatomical research to outrun his judgment, since he was arrested and bound over for disinterring the body. What came of it all does not appear. After his father's death he returned to Greensburgh and resumed practice there.

Some years later Dr. Seely suffered a severe injury in the head by a fall from his horse. He is said to have remarked that if a patient of his had such an injury, he should expect him to lose his reason. This result actually ensued. When his wife observed the first symptoms of mental disorder she sent for a council of physicians, one of whom afterwards told her that they consulted Dr. Seely himself, describing the case as that of some other person. His daughter relates that it was not an uncommon occurrence for him to be consulted during the entire period of his derangement, his mind having always been clear on topics of medicine and surgery.

This derangement continued to nearly the end of his life. He spent many years at the home of his sister, Mrs. Bruen, in Chatham, and afterwards lived with his daughter at Evansville, Indiana, where he died September 4, 1865. Shortly before his death his long-beclouded reason appeared fully restored, and he passed the last few weeks in the full possession of his faculties and in the enjoyment of a firm Christian faith.

His eldest daughter, Cynthia Dutton, was married to Dr. William M. Chartres, a distinguished physician of Savannah, Georgia, and died in 1860. The other daughter, Jane Williamson, now lives in Indianapolis, Indiana.

Dr. Seely was a man of fine presence, great dignity of manner, and even during his derangement conspicuously gentle and courteous. Stories told of him by members of his family indicate remarkable skill and boldness in surgery. His wife, a little woman of steady nerves, was often called upon to assist in important operations, and elicited high praise for her coolness and resolution.

Florence Mahony, M.D., was cotemporary with Drs. Collins and Seely at Bethany in 1815, and was born at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1794, of parents who came from Ireland. He had the advantages which the schools of New England at that day could give, and graduated at one of the Massachusetts medical colleges. He located at Bethany in 1814 for the practice of his profession.

In 1816 he married Christina, daughter of Ephraim Kimble (and sister of the late Asa Kimble, near Bethany), at "the Narrows," now Kimble's Station, Pike County, and there were born to them Asa and Melcena, in 1817 and 1818, respectively. The boy lived with his uncle, Asa Kimble, until he arrived at the age of twenty-one years, sharing precisely the same advantages as his cousins in that highly-respected family. At this time he removed to Wisconsin, where he prospered for a time, but died in 1858, leaving a son, Florence C. Mahony. The daughter, Melcena, had an excellent home with Mr. and Mrs. John Welden, and married Amos Townsend, of Montague, Sussex County, New Jersey, they having eight children, among whom is Florence Mahony Townsend, to whom we are indebted for this brief sketch.

After the death of his wife at Bethany, in 1821, Dr. Mahony removed to the county town of Pike, practicing far and near, frequently crossing the Delaware River into Sussex County, New Jersey, and was very successful in his profession. It is said of him that he was a Free-Mason, and there is a biographical fragment of him related by J. R. Keen, Esq., a gentleman now residing in Honesdale, aged eighty-five years, who says: "When my father had a ball enter his hip by the accidental discharge of a gun, one of his medical colleagues was called, who dressed the wound; but after a week or two, finding it very offensive and in a sloughing condition, the patient was carried to Bethany and was examined by Dr. Mahony, who removed from the wound the wadding of the gun, and with his finger reached the lodging-place of the ball, and by the aid of a razor in enlarging the opening secured the bullet with his finger, after which recovery was rapid." Dr. Mahony died at Milford, in 1828, universally regretted.

Isaac Roosa.—This Nestor of the profession

was born in Orange County, N. Y., February 4, 1801; received his diploma to practice medicine and surgery in 1820; married Miss Mary, daughter of Eliphalet Kellogg, Esq., of Bethany, June 7, 1821, and died July 31, 1837. Their son—an only child—John P. Roosa is a retired merchant and successful financier residing at Monticello, N. Y., aged sixty-one years, having been born in Bethany in 1824. The arrival of Dr. Roosa in the county seat of Wayne must have been a welcome one to the people there. Previously there had been no regularly educated and scientifically trained physician and surgeon there, and advanced methods of treating the sick, improved surgical instruments and apparatus were now instituted to supply the place of the razor, carpenter's saw and blacksmith's trephine. Fresh from a respectable medical institution, Dr. Roosa opened a large and beautiful office, with his name and title upon a gilded sign, the shelving filled with neatly-labeled bottles and packages of medicine, the counter decorated with the inevitable mortar and pestle, scales, weights, etc. A spacious reception room was attached, where the patient could consult his physician in seclusion, an anatomical room where were specimens of the art of the anatomist and the surgeon, where the medical student might pursue his dissections unmolested, and from which the curiosity seeker was usually excluded, and if occasionally admitted, it was considered by him a distinguished favor. His medical library was ample and furnished with the then standard works of the profession, such as "Good's Study of Medicine," "Thomas' Practice," "Cooper's Surgery," "Bell's Anatomy," works of "Bichat" and "Richeraud" upon physiology, each book labeled with the printed name of the owner, containing thereon the Latin maxim "Legere et non Intelligere est Negligere."

Dr. Roosa was of the sanguine-nervous temperament, an accomplished practitioner of medicine, a skillful surgeon, ardently attached to his profession, quick to think and act, gifted with a brilliant mind, affable and courteous to all and generous to a fault

In prognosis, when asked for an opinion in a given case, it was his characteristic to answer *positively* and *promptly*, according to his actual conviction: as "Madam, I think your child will die!" or "You need have no fears as to the result; he will get well!"

With the masses of the people he was very popular, particularly with the farmers; for as a veterinarian he was quite as ready to act for them as in his usual professional capacity, and wherever there was an injury or case of sickness, the exclamation was, "Send for 'Rose!'" the familiar name by which he was known. Around the domestic fireside many have been the almost marvelous tales related of him, and no greater evidence of the estimation in which he was held by his cotemporaries can be mentioned than the fact that there are now residing in this county men from sixty to sixty-five years of age who bear the name of Isaac Roosa.

Dr. Edwin Graves was born in Oneonta, Otsego County, N. Y., August 10, 1804, of humble but respectable parents, who soon after removed to Delaware County, N. Y. In that region of country, eighty years since, the benefits of education were not so widely diffused as at present, and the subject of this sketch was indebted chiefly to his own exertion and energetic perseverance for so much practical education as fitted him for future usefulness, and laid the foundation for a career as honorable to himself as beneficial to the community. Having prepared himself, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Western New York, at Fairfield, in Herkimer County, then under the superintendence of Drs. McNaughton, De Le Mater, Beck and others of similar reputation in the profession. Here his studious habits and untiring assiduity soon attracted the notice of the professors, by whom every facility was afforded the young man for a thorough school training in the healing art. It is recollected that at one time early in his attendance at that institution, when every dollar he possessed was stolen, such was the interest felt by the faculty in his progress that he was not permitted to retire from his studies, but his expenses were generously defrayed by the professors; nor was it till after he had entered upon the duties of his profession and accumulated means that a reimbursement was accepted.

The date of his diploma is January 22, 1830. In possession of all the academic honors of that institution, he commenced practice in Wehawken (now Hancock), Delaware County, N. Y., in the same year, where, stimulated by an honorable ambition, he soon won for himself a high standing, and there, as here, in after-years, none were too humble to command his services.

In 1833 he formed a matrimonial alliance with Miss Mary, daughter of Hon. John H. Gregory, of Colchester, Delaware County, N. Y. Although they had other children, only two are now living (1885),—Elizabeth, who married Charles Torrey, of Bethany, and Mary, wife of George Searle, of Honesdale.

After ten years of the most unremitting diligence in a laborious practice he left a community in which all regretted his removal and located in Bethany, in the hope of partially relieving himself from the perils and hardships of travel in a rough and broken country traversed by rudely constructed thoroughfares and often impassable streams. After the decease of Dr. Isaac Roosa, in 1837, he purchased his stock, fixtures and anatomical preparations and entered the vacant office of that gentleman, being assisted by his brother-in-law, Dr. Harrison Gregory, now of Deposit, N. Y. They found the field an ample one, and the people ready and anxious to receive them—the time was opportune. He now engaged in an extensive and lucrative practice, in robust health, living literally in his saddle day and night. It was characteristic of him to assist the poor with the same cheerful and prompt readiness as the more fortunate and wealthy, exhibiting in this respect the higher and more liberal traits of the professional character, which, bestowing the practical blessings of skill and science upon the human family, forgets the limited views of self-aggrandizement. It was yet the fashion for the physician to furnish medicines himself for his patient, and it was proverbial among the masses that his professional charges to all were absurdly light, while he gave gratuitously of his medicines without hope or expectation of reward. In fact, it seems as if his overwhelming business prevented him from registering his charges. His qualifications as a surgeon and also as a physician were unquestioned, and devoting himself entirely to the duties of a profession at all times laborious, perhaps no one labored with an energy more untiring, and with a success which could not be otherwise than gratifying to an honorable ambition. In 1841, when the county-seat was removed from Bethany to Honesdale, Dr. Graves purchased lots on Main Street, in the latter place, built an elegant residence and office, and removed thither, Dr. Gregory remaining in the former place. During his short life in Honesdale Dr. Graves maintained the same elevated position he had taken in his profession, and endeared himself to the people, proving to be a worthy successor of Dr. Roosa.

His manner and personal appearance were calculated to inspire the sick or injured with confidence in his reliability. In stature he stood nearly six feet, and was very erect. His habits were active, temper agreeable and equable, although rather warm when aroused. He possessed a serious cast of countenance, expressive of activity and wakefulness, but was animated and cheerful when engaged in conversation. His complexion was fair, eyes dark blue, hair dark brown, high cheek-bones, forehead high, wide and full of intellectual promise.

"'Death, that loves a shining mark,'" found him in the discharge of the duties he loved. Contracting a violent cold in the inclement winter weather, and continuing his exposure and exertion for others too long, to the neglect of himself, pneumonia supervened, which was found to be remediless; and after a brief and distressing illness of seven days, he left the scene of all his labors and anxieties on the morning of the 6th day of January, 1849, universally regretted," the community losing a councilor and the poor a friend. His wife survived him until June 16, 1873, and died, aged sixty-four years.

Up to the year 1848, the period of the completion of the Erie Railroad to Narrowsburg, a student in medicine in this county was compelled, in the face of stringent laws and the insuperable prejudice against dissections of the human body, to obtain his material by stealth

with a coroner's jury theoretically by his side, and the verdict "guilty" staring him in the face.

A medical student's life was not as luxurious then as now. He then performed more menial duties. The care of the office, the compounding of the medicine, collecting of bills and running of errands were some of them, but the greatest difficulty of all in his pursuit after knowledge was that disagreeable and loathsome of all necessities, the dissection of human subjects; the knowledge of anatomy being the first step in his medical education, the foundation of all his future usefulness must be had at all hazards, and in no other way can it be obtained.

In obtaining a subject for dissection strategy was required, and many were the risks taken in accomplishing this end, for it was against law and popular opinion to obtain a body, and after its being secured few can imagine the danger incurred in keeping it sufficiently long to examine it, such was the watchfulness of these prejudiced and diligent observers of the "Imps of Satan," as the medical students were termed.

There are now living those who remember the daring of some of them in their endeavors to dig up a body in the distant burying-grounds; and engaged in these enterprises are remembered the names of Lillibridge, Snyder, Stearns, Whiting, Fish, Mumford, Hayden, Olmstead, Reed and others, who have scaled walls and jumped fences in their pursuit of knowledge under difficulties.

In 1818, when Jones was executed, an attempt was made to "resurrect" the body for dissection, but the self-constituted police were on the "qui vive," and the scheme circumvented, but at the execution of Marthers, in 1829, a more successful result was obtained. Isaac Brink was detailed for guard duty at the grave, but being enticed elsewhere by a bottle of "Old Rye," the body was made to subserve the purposes of science.

In the year 1836 a great excitement was created at Prompton, which extended to Honesdale, Bethany, Canaan and the whole surrounding country, and threatened mob violence for a time. At the former place the body of the esteemed wife of Levi Bronson, Esq., was disinterred and removed to Dr. Snyder's office, in Honesdale. Some arrests were made; the doctor and his associates abandoned the partially dissected woman, and the mutilated remains being restored, the parties were not further prosecuted, but by reason of the popular feeling, a residence here was no longer agreeable, and a change of climate considered desirable by all concerned, of which they gladly availed themselves.

When Bell was executed, in 1847, his body was surrendered to the students of Dr. Graves, and no objection was made by the people.

Gratifying, indeed, it is to know at the present time that our deceased friends, when safely deposited in the tomb, are free from the danger of molestation by medical students, as, for a few dollars, they go to the metropolitan dissecting-rooms, and procure in a legitimate way the remains of poor mortality which they need.

No man in the county was better known than Ebenezer T. Losey, M.D., and none knew but to respect him. His name was a household word, for he was truthful, honest, would do unto others what he would have others do unto him, and his name has been and will be cherished in scores of grateful hearts,—those to whom he was endeared as the faithful friend and beloved physician. About 1830 he came to this county from Morristown, N. J., where he studied medicine after having graduated and received his diploma in New York City. September 21, 1831, he married the estimable daughter of a prominent citizen of Honesdale, viz., Miss Lucy, daughter of Joseph B. Walton, Esq. Their children were Emeline W., Joseph W., Abbie T., Cornelius, Sarah W., Ebenezer T., Daniel W., Henry B. and Lucy M.

In the early years of his professional life he was cotemporary with Drs. Roosa and Strong, and later with Strong, Graves, Gregory, Sanger, King, the Reeds and others. His kindness and warm sympathy, extending through so many years of active practice, are interwoven like a thread of gold in the joys and sorrows of some of our families, for, as a physician, he was trusted, and his patients always felt that in him they had a careful, courteous and considerate friend.

He was not eminent in, nor did he profess taste

or desire for, surgery; but was efficient as a physician, and unexcelled as an obstetrician. In the latter branch he was often thrown upon his own resources in important cases, and was always found equal to the emergency.

In appearance he was of full size, symmetrical build, and of clerical look, as he was dressed with scrupulous neatness, and wore a white neck-cloth. He possessed a pleasing countenance, a bearing dignified and commanding, yet easy and natural; was cordial in his greeting, always genial, kind-hearted and obliging, especially when approached by men younger than himself in the profession.

The writer of this was his patient during a terrible and protracted fever, was his professional colleague in practice for several years, and his medical attendant in his last illness; and feels that there are no words in Dr. Losey's eulogy too strongly expressive of his manly virtues in reference to his life and character; and can also testify to a compliment paid him by the late Dr. Sanger, upon taking leave of him, when he had been making a visit to his hospital at Blackwell's Island, in 1856: "Remember me to Losey," he said; "among all your honorable men he heads the list."

It is unmistakably true that few country practitioners make more than a living by their practice alone, and that not a very sumptuous one; hence medical students mistake that they do not learn business of some kind as an adjunct when they become located. Dr. Losey acted upon this view. In 1832 he had a drug-store, and later a farm, which he successfully cultivated, near Honesdale. He died in Honesdale March 9, 1870, after having passed a good, useful, exemplary life, characterized by the highest sense of duty; and in all relations, professional and social, uprightness and purity of motive were the qualities which governed him. His good deeds and an honorable name live after him.

Adonijah Strong, who practiced in Wayne County from 1829 until his death, in 1879, a period of fifty years, though during the last few years he retired as far as was possible from the cares of his profession, was a native of Salisbury, Conn., born October 8, 1800. He was of a distinguished and ancient family, a direct descendant of Noah Strong, one of the pilgrim band of the "Mayflower," who landed on the shores of Massachusetts in 1620. His father was Martin Strong, who for many years was the president judge of the Litchfield County courts.

Adonijah was educated with a view to the adoption of the legal profession, and graduated from Yale College with a good preparatory discipline. Among his father's intimate friends was Benajah Ticknor, a surgeon in the United States navy, who importuned Judge Strong to educate the young man in medicine and surgery, with a view to his becoming his assistant in the government service. He accordingly studied with Dr. Luther Ticknor, a brother of Benajah, and was admitted to practice by license from the Massachusetts Medical Society at Litchfield, August 18, 1824. Shortly afterwards he formed a matrimonial alliance with Miss Mary A. Myers, daughter of Colonel Nathan Myers, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., to whom he was married on the 26th of October in the same year. This marriage revolutionized his plans for the future, so far as entering the naval service was concerned, and he entered upon the practice of his profession at Poughkeepsie. Through the influence of Hon. Pope Bushnell, of Bethany, he removed to that place in 1829, himself and wife living for a time in Mr. Bushnell's family. In spite of considerable professional opposition, he secured a fair practice; but seeing that it might be improved, he removed to Honesdale in 1839. On locating here he opened a drug store, and for many years did a prosperous business. His practice was extensive, but as he grew older he relinquished it to the younger members of the profession, several of whom had been his students. In his younger days the doctor took quite an interest in politics, being a pronounced and leading Democrat. He never held office, however. He united with the Presbyterian Church, and was elected an elder in 1850, and held that office until his death. Dr. Strong was of a reserved and retiring disposition, though an excellent conversationalist on subjects both within and foreign to his pro-

fession. He was of erect person and dignified appearance, "the very *beau ideal*," says a friend, "of the old school physician."

Dr. Luther Appley was born November 15, 1790, in Canterbury, Windom County, Conn. His father being a tanner and currier, he learned the trade as he was growing up. He left Connecticut and came to Hancock, Delaware County N. Y., in the summer of 1809. He followed surveying part of the time; ran the line between the towns of Hancock and Colchester, Delaware County, N. Y.; taught school the following winter in Shehocken, now called Hancock. In 1810 he commenced studying medicine with Dr. Lewis Allen, at Deposit, Delaware County, N. Y.; remained with him one year; then came to Damascus, Wayne County, Pa., and studied two years with Dr. Freeman Allen; was licensed to practice as physician and surgeon by a board of physicians and surgeons November 24, 1821; was appointed surgeon's mate in and for the regiment comprised in the county of Wayne, by Oliver B. Brush, colonel, Jacob Schenk, lieutenant-colonel, Pope Bushnel, major, and received commission as surgeon's mate for the Seventieth Regiment of the Militia of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in the Second Brigade of the Eighth Division composed of the militia of the counties of Northumberland, Union, Columbia, Luzerne, Susquehanna and Wayne, from Governor Joseph Heister, dated January 29, 1822.

"Bethany, Feb. 24, 1829.

"Dr. Luther Appley,

"*Dear Sir*:

"You are hereby appointed surgeon for the 70th Regt. Penn. Militia.

"Yours Respectfully,

"Nathaniel B. Eldred,

"*Col. 70th Regt. Penn. Militia.*"

He was commissioned surgeon of the Seventieth Regiment, comprised in the county of Wayne, by Andrew Schulze, Governor, August 3, 1829. He was re-commissioned surgeon of the Seventieth Regiment, comprised in the county of Wayne, by George Wolf, Governor, November 26, 1832. He was a member of St. Tammany Lodge, No. 83, Ancient York Masons.

For his first wife he married Phebe Land, daughter of John Land. They had eight children,—William L., Maria L., Abigail R., Theodore, Theron, Lilly T., Luther and Mark. Theodore died in childhood.

His second wife was Mary E. Effinger, a lady of a prominent and wealthy family from Philadelphia, who, as his widow, now resides in Honesdale. Two daughters were born to them, Agnes Adelaide, who died in infancy, and Adelaide Josephine, who lived to maturity and was married very young to Luther W. Peck, son of Rev. George M. Peck, grandson of George Peck, D. D., of Wilkes-Barre, and nephew of Bishop Peck. Mrs. Peck is deceased.

He moved to Philadelphia in 1838, where he resided and practiced medicine and surgery until December, 1842, attending lectures at Jefferson College some part of the time; returned to Damascus, Wayne County, Pa., December, 1842, and immediately commenced practicing medicine and surgery, and continued the practice until his last sickness. His death occurred October 20, 1853.

In the beginning of his practice his ride extended from Damascus down the Delaware River to Lackawaxen, Pike County, Pa., and up the Delaware River from Damascus to Shehocken (now called Hancock), in Delaware County, N. Y.; as far east as White Lake, Sullivan County, N. Y., and west to Rileyville, Wayne County, Pa. His rule was to visit the sick at all times of night and in all kinds of weather, whether they paid or not.

Dr. William L. Appley, a son of Dr. Luther Appley and his wife Phœbe, was born at Milanville on the 26th of March, 1812. He commenced study with his father and afterwards attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York (sessions of 1833–34). The following year, at the age of twenty-three, he commenced practice, being associated with his father until 1837. He was zealous and successful. He said of himself upon one occasion,—

"From almost life-long connection with the science of medicine and some of its eminent votaries, I have endeavored to become possessed of a fund of practical ideas and to have these based on a fair degree of com-

mon sense, and to link them with honesty and perseverance; this I thought would not fail to reward me with an honorable and successful future."

In 1858 he received the honorary degree of M.D. from the New York State Medical Society, and the same honor was conferred upon him by the Castleton Medical College, in Vermont. In 1867 he was elected a permanent member of the New York State Medical Society, and in 1872 of the American Medical Association. In 1851, while in the discharge of his duty, he met with an accident by which he lost his left leg or sustained injuries making necessary its amputation below the knee. In 1852 he moved to Cochecton, N. Y., and during his residence there was twice elected president of the Sullivan County Medical Society and also chosen the first president of the Tri-States Medical Society.

As a surgeon, he had a wide reputation and he was appointed surgeon of the Erie Railroad. During thirty-two years' practice he performed more than five hundred operations in which he had to administer chloroform.

He was married three times,—in 1835 to Julia Reed, in 1851 to Harriet Wheeler, and in 1864 to Mindle Lakin, who survives him. He died January 6, 1877.

Dr. William W. Appley, a present practitioner at Cochecton, N. Y., and having much to do in Wayne County, is a son of the late Dr. William W. Appley, and was born in Damascus township, June 24, 1847. Drs. Theron and Otto Appley are practitioners in Damascus.

Dr. Urial Wright was born in the town of Windsor, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, May 15, 1790. His grandfather, Asa Wright, was an architect and planned and superintended the building of Dartmouth College, New Hampshire. His father, Asahel Wright, subsequently graduated at that college, and after completing a medical course, was appointed a surgeon in the United States navy, serving in that capacity until the close of the War of the Revolution. He then settled in Windsor and raised a large family. There were eight sons, seven of whom became professional men, and all were successful in life. Five chose the medical profession. Worthington, who became a minister, also studied medicine and practiced for a time, so that there were, at one time, the father and six sons in practice. Urial was the fourth son. He received an academic education, and studied medicine with his father two years, then with Dr. Asa Burbank, of Lanesboro, Mass., nine months, and with Noadiah Swift, of Bennington, Vt., six months. In the spring of 1814 he left his home in Massachusetts to commence his practice in the "Beech Woods" of Northeastern Pennsylvania, locating at Mount Pleasant. He traveled on horseback, his outfit consisting of his horse, a valise, a pair of saddle-bags and twenty-five dollars in money. His attention was directed to this point by his brother, the Rev. Worthington Wright, who was then laboring in Wayne County as missionary under appointment of the Connecticut Home Missionary Society, and who resided in Bethany. His rides at first were long, over bad roads or no roads, sometimes being only a bridle-path marked by "blazed" trees, and his practice extended from Scott to Canaan, comprising the townships of Mount Pleasant, Preston, Clinton, Canaan, Buckingham and Lebanon, in Wayne County, and Thompson, Herrick and Clifford, in Susquehanna County; but as new business centres sprang up, it became less extended but none the less extensive. By nature Dr. Wright was equipped for pioneer service. He possessed a sound mind in a sound body; was compactly and stoutly built, with an iron constitution and robust health. Excepting an occasional attack of inflammatory rheumatism, he was never ill until his last sickness. For forty years he never lost a meal unless he was where it could not be obtained. In 1816 he was married to Jerusha Spencer, a daughter of Peter Spencer, who had settled in Preston, on the farm now occupied by Nathan A. Monroe, the same spring that he came to Mount Pleasant. The marriage was a happy one, his wife being helpful and his home pleasant. They had a patriarchal family of ten children, one of whom died in infancy, and five are still living.

Hosmer, the oldest, was drowned at the age of twenty-five, being then postmaster at Pleasant Mount, and having entered into a business partnership with Henry W. Stone. William,

the second son, is living in Mount Pleasant and holds the office of justice of the peace; Eliza J., wife of A. D. Higbie, of Newark, N. J.; Catharine S., wife of Edward M. Atwater, died in 1880; Ellen A., wife of Henry H. Rogers, of Danvers, Mass.; Henry C., killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; Charles A., died in 1860; John S., of Boston, who enlisted at the outbreak of the war for the Union, and went out as captain of Company C, Sixth Pennsylvania Reserves, the first company that enlisted from Wayne County; and Julius C., of Scranton, who served three years in the war.

In 1828 Dr. Wright was appointed surgeon's mate by the commanding officer of the Seventieth Regiment of Pennsylvania Militia, receiving his commission from Governor Shultze. His duties consisted mainly in granting certificates of disability, exempting men from military duty in the days when militia trainings were in vogue. He had been in practice some thirty years, when, in 1845, the degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by the Berkshire Medical College, of Pittsfield, Mass.

Dr. Wright's life was not marked by great achievements or remarkable incidents. He pursued the even tenor of his way, practicing his profession with remarkable fidelity and success. He possessed a receptive mind and retentive memory, acquiring skill by long and extensive practice, and keeping abreast of the times in the progress of medical science. He was peculiarly successful in the treatment of fevers. He responded alike to the calls of the rich and poor, and performed a large amount of hard labor, for which he received no compensation. He commanded the respect of all, while his affability and kindness endeared him to many, and he was ever a welcome visitor to the sick. Always self-possessed, he was calm when others were alarmed and excited, his presence often proving a benediction, and his cheerful countenance doing good like a medicine. He was a man of sound judgment and excellent common-sense, was no speech-maker and what he said was uttered in brief, sententious sentences. His moral character, like his physical structure, was sound, square and upright. In 1829 he united with the Congregational Church, and in 1831, when the form of government was changed to Presbyterian, he was chosen one of the ruling elders, which office he held until his death. During the winter of 1865--66 his health began to fail, and the following May he was compelled to relinquish practice altogether, having practiced just fifty-two years. He died September 30, 1866, of dropsy of the heart, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

Dr. Erastus Wright, one of the pioneer physicians of Wayne County, was born in Windsor, Berkshire County, Mass., May 11, 1794. When quite young he received some medical instruction from his father, who was a practicing physician in the town of Windsor; he subsequently renewed the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. Urial Wright, of Mount Pleasant, and later with Dr. Isaac Roosa, of Bethany; he graduated at Pittsfield Medical College, and to the valuable instruction received from Professor Chester Dewey he often referred; soon after graduating he located in Salem, where he practiced medicine with almost uninterrupted success for thirty-seven years, and at one time, for a period of two or three years, he was the only physician from the locality now known as Greenville, Lackawanna County, to Hawley, on the east and west turnpike, as well as from Waymart to Stoddartsville, Stroudsburg, etc., on the old Belmont and Easton turnpike; he usually rode on horse-back, with medicine in saddle-bags fastened to his saddle, and scarce a mountain-path or by-way for more than a score of miles around could be found with which he was not familiar. He had thoroughly studied the standard works of that day, which, together with extensive practice, gave him a knowledge in the diagnosis of diseases, and the needed treatment, peculiarly his own. Some characteristic features might be named, one of which was his love for his chosen profession, that he persistently held to the close of life; another was that he never prescribed at random, ever questioning closely, not hasty in giving an opinion, but when once given he seldom had reason to change it. Possessed of a vigorous constitution, as well as a benevolent heart, he was eminently successful in all the duties of his profession, anxious to

relieve suffering if possible with potent remedies and cheerful words, thus securing the esteem and confidence of many. On the 23d of February, 1825, he was married to Miss Lydia Muzzey, daughter of John Muzzey, of Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass., and his character as a Christian, moral and temperance man and uprightness as a citizen, he was often heard to say, was due largely to her godly influence. They had two daughters,—Mary Lucy, who married Rev. A. R. Raymond, Presbyterian clergyman of Salem, with their only son now residing in the dwelling formerly occupied by Dr. Wright; Frances Amelia, married Colonel B. T. Cook, of Franklin, Delaware County, N. Y., where they now reside. His beloved wife died October 8, 1849, aged fifty-two years; he subsequently married Mrs. Nancy Nicholson, widow of the late Zenas Nicholson, March 15, 1854; she still lives at the advanced age of eighty-three years. Dr. Wright was respected by the physicians of the county, and in his last sickness, many of them manifested professional kindness and interest. At the time of his death he had been a member of the Presbyterian Church twenty-seven years. He died rejoicing February 21, 1860, aged sixty-six years.

Dr. William W. Sanger, who practiced in Honesdale from 1849 to 1853, was born at Canterbury, Conn., August 10, 1816, and removed to Wheeling, Va. (now West Virginia), in 1836, where he commenced the study of medicine in 1842. He went to New York to attend lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1844, and graduated from that institution with credit in 1847. He served in several official positions in New York, and then was invited to supply the vacancy in Honesdale occasioned by the death of Dr. Graves, which he accepted. His unusually long probationary period as student in the great metropolitan centre of medical education had given him adequate preparation to perform the duties of the vocation he had selected, and an acquaintance with the eminent of the profession there, enabled him to come well recommended.

At that period the practice of medicine in the medical centres of the nation was undergoing a transition state, but it had not reached the country villages. Those marvelous agents of anæsthesia, ether and chloroform, had just come into use; new discoveries in etiology and treatment of disease and improvements in the science of medicine had occurred, promising much and predicting a glorious future for the profession.

The physicians who were then in practice in Honesdale had become old, having been educated when almost all diseases were designated inflammatory, and supposed to require a perturbing treatment called antiphlogistic, the lancet being the principal remedy—blood-letting, copious, frequent and heroic. Besides, in accordance with the humoral pathology, the stomach was foul, and required an emetic to cleanse it; or the same condition of the bowels required a cathartic. Often, in the same patient and at the same time, all this bristling array of offensive weapons was used in succession. There was a popular faith, too, in the potency of drugs; they were fond of heroism and brave doses, and portentous appearances favored the idea of magnificent results. These physicians were now designated as those of the "Old School" (or old fogies), in contradistinction to the new school, and were ultimately obliged to consent to the social requirements of the age.

Dr. Sanger was of the new school, a man of science, educated power, acquired skill, and acted upon the principle that disease is not an entity to be attacked and driven out of the system by violent and destructive expedients, and instead of venesections and emetico-cathartics, he had his fever patients sponged with water and fed with gruel.

At the advent of Dr. Sanger in this county there had never been a medical organization, and he found the physicians engaged in rivalry, jealousy and competition, instead of cultivating a spirit of reciprocity and cherishing amicable relations with each other. In all his relations with them, however, he adhered strictly to the code of ethics adopted by the National Medical Association, which is now authority in our country, thus exemplifying their duty, and exacted from them a like treatment. On one occasion, upon enforcing the principle, a serious

result was threatened. One of his surgical patients became fretful and restless during his temporary absence, and friends called in another surgeon, who commenced removing bandages, and was caught in the act by the doctor upon his unexpected return, who exclaimed, "Sir! you have no right here; this is my patient, and you have no business to even look at him in my absence!" at the same time with his strong right arm thrusting the intruder aside. A suit for assault was commenced, but good counsels afterward prevailing, the matter was quieted.

There were two conspicuous elements in his nature, viz.: humor and ridicule, unsurpassed by none of his cotemporaries, the former subserving a practical utility, the latter a sort of harmless, mirthful sport, which, when reversed, so as to fall upon himself, was productive of the greatest humility. The humorous element in his address was his greatest strategy, and with this he dosed his patients with many a pill of wisdom, cunningly sugar-coated. He approached his patient with a cheerful and encouraging demeanor, thus rendering all the moral aid to be derived as a curative agent.

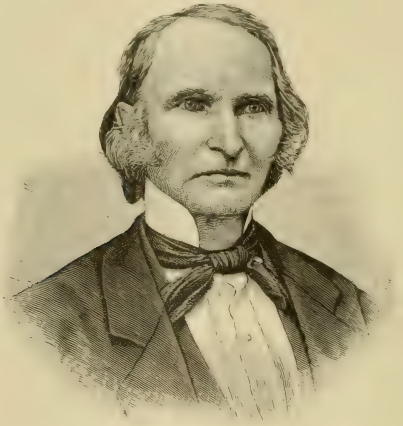
In relation to fees, the old school practitioners, in their rivalry, had been endeavoring to ascertain how *cheaply* they could conduct a given case of sickness, and charges were regulated with reference to future employment; hence the fear of an extortionate bill. For a visit in town was charged a half-dollar; and out of town the same, with twenty-five cents added for every mile of travel one way, including medicines, for a distance of four miles one dollar, and eight miles two dollars was charged. They rode on horseback, equipped with saddle-bags filled with medicines, strapped behind the rider (John Gilpin fashion), the outfit containing also a turnkey and forceps for extracting teeth, the fee for which was one shilling.

On Dr. Sanger's arrival he found this state of things existing in Wayne County, and it was the subject of his sharp ridicule. He had no objection to the gratuitous distribution of medical services, if such could be afforded; but he did not like to see the medical fee disgraced by its association with a half-dollar; and as for giving away his medicines, a physician was simply foolish. This bold innovator doubled the fees at once. He adopted the plan of writing his prescriptions, to be filled by the druggist, and the medicines to be paid for by the patient; rode in his carriage, sometimes with one horse, at others with two, accompanied by his groom. He asserted that he knew nothing about teeth; "pulling teeth" was a specialty belonging to another profession.

By some of the profession and laity it was at first predicted that the people would not be submissive to such extravagance and increased charges, and that such a course could not be maintained; nevertheless, the people admired his dignity of bearing, loved his jokes, laughed at his ridicule, and the doctor was always popular with them, and had no idle moments to spare. He was not a failure. In 1853 he was appointed resident physician of the Almshouse Hospital, Blackwell's Island, which position he filled for several years. While there the city authorities requested him to investigate thoroughly, and report freely, the facts relating to the social evil. Two years of assiduous effort in this direction resulted in the publication of his famous book, "The History of Prostitution." Dr. Sanger was much interested in politics and was a member of the Tammany Society, of New York. He died May 8, 1872.

Hon. Rodney Harmes, licentiate of medicine, was born in the town of Neversink, Sullivan county, N. Y., on April 1, 1813. He was on his paternal side of German descent. His grandfather, Jacob Artman Harmes, was a native of Brandenburg, in Prussia, but after reaching his majority was, with a boon companion, imprudent enough to travel into the domains of the Elector of Hesse Cassel, where he and his companion were seized and put on board of a man-of-war, transported to America, and forced into the Hessian army for the purpose of aiding England to conquer her rebellious colonies. In a short time he escaped from the Hessian army, became a soldier in the American army and served until the close of the war. After this period he married Miss Margaret Lummox, and settled in the town of Neversink, Sullivan County, N. Y. He was a very ingenious smith, and could make locks, gun-locks, cow-

bells, traps and all edge-tools. He raised a large family, comprising three sons and seven daughters, and died about 1821, aged nearly eighty years. His oldest son, Charles Harmes, was the father of the subject of this sketch. He was a large, powerful man, and worked at various occupations, including farming, lumbering and blacksmithing. Although his education was very limited in Neversink, his native town, he was elected and served two consecutive terms as justice of the peace. He was married three times, and raised a family of twelve children. He moved to Illinois when advanced in life, and soon after died there, aged over eighty years.



Rodney Harmes

Rodney Harmes, the oldest son of Charles Harmes, from the time of his mother's death, which occurred when he was between eight and nine years of age, never had a permanent home until he located at Pleasant Mount, Pa. But little reliance could be placed upon the schools where he spent his boyhood days, and he was ten years old before he could read and understand what he read. He then became fond of reading, but owing to his inability to obtain books, and to the frequent changes of place to which he was subjected, he had few opportunities to gratify his inclination. At the age of nineteen years he bargained with an uncle to live with him a year, to receive eight dollars a month for nine months' labor, and three months' schooling. His uncle was a blacksmith, and kept him busy with the bellows and sledge during the summer. When the winter term of school commenced he took his books and went to school, as he believed, according to the contract, with the intention of studying, in addition to arithmetic and geography, grammar, the teacher being competent to instruct in that art, an acquirement which few possessed in Sullivan County at that time. He returned to his uncle's home in the evening, and found his prospects for schooling blasted. His uncle claimed that he had not agreed to board him and permit him to attend school at that busy time in his shop.

The nephew, believing it to be the wisest course, continued, and completed his nine months of labor. His uncle then offered to fulfil his part of the contract during the term of the following summer school. His nephew chose to relieve him from that expense, believing, ignorant as he was, that he was more capable of teaching the female teachers of that time than they were of teaching him. He took his wages and went to another shop and worked two months, for which he received twenty-four dollars. In the month of May, 1833, at the age of twenty, with a very limited education and with less than fifty dollars, he went to Ellenville, Ulster County, N. Y., and commenced the study of medicine, Dr. Edwin Eldridge, who, in 1834 and 1835, practiced in Mount Pleasant, being his preceptor.

Dr. Eldridge took a deep interest in the welfare of his student, who soon became useful in his office. He was persuaded by his preceptor to visit patients in order to speedily obtain, with his reading, some knowledge of pathology. He remained under the tuition of Dr. Eldridge about eight months, and then removed to Liberty, Sullivan County, N. Y., and entered the office of Dr. Blake Wales, studying under him eighteen months. During a part of this time, however, he taught school. In the fall of 1835 he went to Castleton, Vermont, and attended lectures at the Vermont Academy of Medicine for three months.

He then returned to Sullivan County and entered the office of Dr. Daniel M. Angell, at Monticello, where he continued his studies until the fall of 1836, and then taught school four months, at twelve dollars a month. At this term of school he endeavored to teach grammar, although he had never studied it. He then returned to Monticello for the purpose of reviewing his studies. But his preceptor was taken sick and he was compelled to have him for a patient, besides taking charge of other patients and riding occasionally to visit the sick for the other physician in the village. Finally, on the 25th day of July, 1837, he was examined by the board of censors of the Medical Society of Sullivan County, N. Y., and received his diploma of licentiate of medicine.

Soon after he established himself in the practice of his profession at Pleasant Mount, Wayne County, Pa., where he has remained engaged in his professional labors half a century. During most of this time his rides have frequently extended to a distance of from ten to fifteen, and sometimes twenty miles. He usually rode on horseback, both winter and summer. As student and licentiate of medicine, he has practiced his profession fifty-two years, and still, occasionally, visits patients and prescribes in his office. Twice he ran a very narrow risk of having his horse slip and fall on the ice, and then rise up when his left foot was fast in the stirrup. The first time he escaped by climbing up the stirrup strap, his horse remaining quiet. The next time his horse rose up and ran, dragging him on the ice, but fortunately his foot loosened before he received any injury.

He has been closely identified with local affairs in his township and county, and exerted a wide and favorable influence. Probably no man in the county is more generally known. He has held various offices of trust and responsibility, always performing his duties in a prompt and faithful manner. On August 3, 1842, he was elected lieutenant-colonel of militia, and on June 13, 1845, was made colonel of his regiment.

On November 24, 1860, he was appointed and commissioned associate judge of Wayne County, and served one year. He has been twice married : first, to Mary T. Miller, daughter of Jonathan Miller, Esq., to whom he was united September 2, 1838. She died August 20, 1848, leaving a daughter named Catharine, born February 8, 1845, who married Adolf Charles Lempke, November 8, 1865. He died February 2, 1884, leaving two sons, namely,—George, born September 20, 1866, and Rodney, born July 10, 1868.

For his second wife he married Emeline Eaton, widow of Wellington K. Eaton, and daughter of Andrew Lester, one of the pioneers of Mount Pleasant township. Of this marriage were born Rudolf Harmes, M.D., born June 30, 1851, died February 15, 1883; and Herman Harmes, his only surviving son, born February 9, 1863, a popular teacher and student-at-law.

Like most of the old practitioners of Wayne County, Dr. Harmes has failed to accumulate much property, but owns and occupies a small farm at Pleasant Mount, where he is passing the remainder of what has been an active, earnest, energetic and successful life. Had he possessed broader opportunities, his natural ability would have insured him success in any field of labor. Such men deserve great credit for accomplishing what they do in the face of obstacles which cause many to fall by the wayside.

Rudolf Harmes, M.D., son of Hon. Rodney Harmes, licentiate of medicine, was born at Pleasant Mount, Wayne County, June 30, 1851. From the age of five to eighteen his chief delight was (like that of his grandfather, Andrew Lester) angling, trapping and hunting, being, at the age of ten, a good marksman. His progress in acquiring an education at the district school was rather tardy; but he admired tales of hazardous adventures and marvelous escapes, and indulged in reading that kind of literature many hours, and occasionally amused himself by looking at anatomical plates and learning the names of bones, muscles and arteries, thereby obtaining knowledge which was eventually of much benefit to him, although, at the time, he was of the firm belief that he would never practice medicine.

In the fall of 1869, when the Pleasant Mount Academy went into operation, he commenced studying at that institution with the determination of becoming, at least, an ordinary English scholar. From that time his progress was successful and speedy, and at the end of a few months he was qualified as a teacher, and the following winter taught school for a term of four months, but became dissatisfied with teaching as an occupation.

He next applied himself to dentistry, an art which he soon learned, and which, with reading medicine, occupied his time for a few months. For the purpose of obtaining further improvement in knowledge, he again returned to his studies at the academy, and in addition to other branches, studied Latin.

In the fall of 1872, he went to New York, and spent the winter attending lectures at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and the spring following returned to his father's home, with the full determination to become a physician and surgeon.

He spent the summer engaged with his professional reading and assisting his father in attending patients, and the following fall—1873—returned to the Bellevue Hospital Medical College and attended lectures during the winter, at the same time receiving special tuition on diseases of the heart and lungs from Dr. Austin Flint. At the college commencement, the following spring, he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine, and returned to Pleasant Mount conscious of being qualified to enter upon the duties of his profession. His father at that time had a large practice, and was desirous that his son should eventually supersede him.

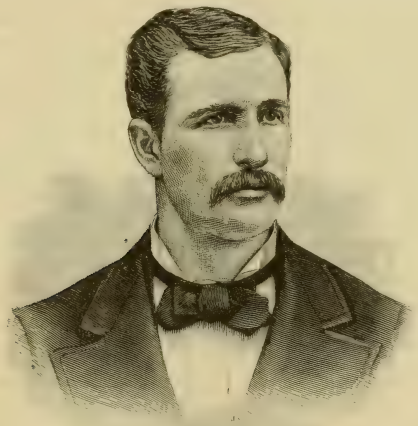
The popularity of the young physician, and the confidence which the people had in his ability, obtained for him immediate patronage, which he retained during one year; but, believing that he could find a more desirable, or, at least, a more lucrative practice elsewhere, he moved to Becket, Berkshire County, Mass., where, on the 28th day of April, 1875, he was admitted as a Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society. At Becket he had, during a few months, a liberal patronage and satisfactory compensation; but in the fall of 1876 the manufacturing establishments in that part of the State were suspended, laborers were discharged and were leaving the place, and he found his practice too unprofitable to remain there.

He then returned to Pleasant Mount, where he found his father still the chief practitioner and desirous to have him again established in the place of his nativity. He received a warm welcome from his former friends and patrons, and immediately engaged in an extensive and laborious practice, which he retained until the time of his death.

As a surgeon he was confident and competent, and delighted in performing operations which required good eyes and a steady hand. As an *accoucheur* he was not outrivaled by any practitioner in his county. He was quite a large and strong man, and occasionally, during the season of haying, would go into his father's

field and use a scythe, where he rarely found his equal. At boxing, an amusement in which he sometimes indulged, strong men declared that they would not like to have him strike them in anger.

On June 19, 1877, he married Kate Atwater, daughter of Edward M. Atwater, by whom he had a son, named Edward, born July 16, 1880, who is still living to cheer the declining years of his grandparents.



Rudolf Harmes

In consequence of an injury of his head, received by a fall when he was a boy, he was occasionally a sufferer from severe headache, sometimes attended with vomiting, but could not be persuaded to discontinue visiting the sick until compelled by sad necessity. But his troubles were known by only a few, for he suffered without complaining. His final sickness commenced the fore part of February, 1883. The attack being like previous ones, gave no alarm, excepting to his father and his family and friends, but, on the 15th day of the month, when all but his father were hopeful, suddenly and apparently without warning, even to himself, he ceased breathing. The day previous to his death he had, as he told his wife, a slight paralytic attack of the heart, which soon passed off. It was his father's opinion that he had sub-acute inflammation of the stomach, but that the real cause of his death was paralysis of the heart. No other man in the northern part of Wayne County ever passed away so universally beloved, regretted and mourned.

Dr. Dwight Reed was born in Salisbury, Litchfield County, Conn., March 8, 1824. He is a descendent in the seventh generation of John Reed, who emigrated to this country from Cornwall, England, at the restoration of the Stuarts. He was a junior officer in the army

of Cromwell, the Protector, and is supposed to have left his native shores to secure greater personal freedom, and because of the opposition of an older brother to his proposed marriage. He first located at Providence, R. I., then removed to Rye, New York, and finally settled at Norwalk, Conn., where he died in 1730, at the advanced age of ninety-seven years, leaving descendants. The intervening generations, in the line of descent, down to the subject of this sketch were represented by Thomas, John, Josiah (1st), Josiah (2d) and Charles G. Reed. Of these, Josiah (1st) was the great-grandfather of Dr. Reed, and emigrated from Norwalk to Salisbury, Conn., where he became the progenitor of the Salisbury branch of the now numerous Reed family. He inherited the warlike instincts of his ancestors and died at Ticonderoga while performing active service in the French and Indian War. His son Josiah, a farmer, tanner and shoemaker by occupation, succeeded him, married and had a large family of children, of whom Charles G. Reed, born 1797, was the father of Dr. Reed. The latter married Semanthe E. Bird, a descendant of Thos. Bird, who resided at Hartford, Conn., in 1644, and daughter of Lieutenant Isaac Bird, a soldier of the Revolution, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Connecticut. In 1832 he removed to Bethany, Wayne County, Pa., where he followed farming until his death. He had six children—Dwight Charles Bird (died); Egbert Garfield, who resides in Honesdale; William Henry, a graduated physician and druggist at Honesdale; Loranie Abigail (died); and Ellen Salome, wife of Rev. Melville Smith, a Methodist minister in Illinois.

Dr. Dwight Reed came to Wayne County with his parents in 1832, when eight years of age. Soon after he was sent to Salisbury, Conn., where he attended the district school, a more advanced institution in that old settled section than any in the pioneer country in which his father had located in Pennsylvania. He subsequently attended the Beech Woods Academy, in Bethany, where he completed his studies. In 1844 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Adonijah Strong, of Honesdale, and later attended lectures in the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, where he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1848. While in attendance at the university he was under the private instruction of Dr. William Detmold, an eminent surgeon in New York City.

After receiving his degree, Dr. Reed established himself in the practice of his profession in Honesdale, where, in connection with his brother, Egbert G. Reed, he also opened a drug-store in the old Arcade building. In 1855 he disposed of his interest in the store to his brother and thereafter confined himself to the practice of his profession alone. He continued to enjoy a large and lucrative practice, taking high rank as a surgeon and general practitioner until he relaxed his energies in late years and limited his practice to certain families and cases, acting frequently, however, in consultation with other physicians, where his recognized ability and skill are deemed necessary. In surgery he has always advocated the largest possible conservatism, esteeming that surgeon deserving of greatest commendation who saves a limb rather than seeks after the establishment of a reputation in the community by the performance of amputation. In the practice of medicine he has not that confidence in the curative influence of drugs that would be expected in a physician, but relies more upon surrounding his patient with favorable influences, and trusting to the *vis medicatrix natura* than to the *nimia cura medicina*—believing that it is easier to prevent disease than to cure it. For the former he would depend upon the proper observance of the laws of nature, and for the latter upon her medicines,—food, drink, exercise, sleep, air and warmth.

As a man Dr. Reed holds a high place in the esteem of his fellows, and his integrity and uprightness of character have never been questioned. While sacredly respecting the creeds and beliefs of others, he is himself non-religious, having early in life adopted the rationalistic hypothesis of life, that nature or the universe is all that exists; that it is self-existent, or uncreated, and contains inherently all the laws, forces and modes of action which produce its varied phenomena. Being asked what he



Dwight Reed

thought of the Apostles' Creed, he replied, "I have adopted one less dogmatical,—

"I believe in the Darwinian theory; in the Evolution Hypothesis; in the Undulation of Light and the Luminiferous Ether—and in the Atomic Constitution of Matter."

"Now then about Providence?" "I will answer you in the words of that Priest of Science, John W. Draper, my revered instructor in chemistry: 'There is no such thing as Providence, for nature proceeds under irresistible laws. The vital force which pervades the world is what the illiterate call God.'"

In politics the doctor is intensely Republican; and believes the republic is to be preserved and perpetuated only through the principles of its party.

Dr. Reed married, in 1852, Caroline W., daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia Bliss, of Brattleboro, Vt. His only child is Ada Carrie, wife of Louis J. Dorflinger, of Honesdale.

DR. CHARLES A. DUSINBERRE was born at Warwick, Orange County, New York, October 20, 1823. His father, William V. Dusinberre, engaged in mercantile pursuits at Cornwall-on-Hudson, and married Mary, daughter of Daniel Jessup, of Florida, Orange County. His grandfather, Daniel C. Dusinberre, was an extensive farmer near Edenville, Orange County, and one of the early settlers of that section.

Dr. Dusinberre's early education was derived by attendance at a private school taught by Rev. Jonathan Silliman, of Canterbury, Orange County, New York, in which he received careful instruction in the English branches of study. He subsequently served as a clerk in his father's store for several years, and then began the study of medicine with Dr. George C. Blackman, of Canterbury, by whose advice his attention was directed to the profession. Dr. Blackman was a prominent physician and surgeon, and subsequently filled the chair of surgery at the Cincinnati Medical College.



C. A. Dusinberre M.D.

While pursuing his medical studies with Dr. Blackman, Dr. Dusinberre attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, for two winters, but owing to his father's failing health he was obliged to discontinue his studies, and go with him to Key West, Florida, in the hope that the change would prove beneficial to him. Returning in the spring of 1845, he taught school in Orange County for about two years, and in the fall of 1847 resumed his attendance upon the lectures of the Medical College. At this time the disease commonly known as "ship-fever," a low type of typhus fever, was prevailing to a serious extent on Ward's Island, and a call was made upon the college for medical assistance. Among the students who volunteered to go to the succor of the afflicted was Dr. Dusinberre, who soon after was stricken down with fever himself, and narrowly escaped with his life. After his recovery he returned to Ward's Island and resumed his labors and practice in the hospital at that place. In the spring of 1849 he was graduated as Doctor of Medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and April 24th following was appointed to the position of temporary resident physician to the Nursery Hospital, on Randall's Island, taking the place of Dr. Winterbottom, who was obliged to go South because of impaired health. Before receiving this appointment Dr. Dusinberre was compelled to pass examination before the medical board of Blackwell's Island, his commission, upon recommendation of the board, being signed by Mayor W. J. Havemeyer. He continued to occupy that responsible place until the appointment of Dr. Henry M. Whittlesey as the regular incumbent, and on July 1, 1849, responded to the call for assistants at the almshouse on Blackwell's Island, during the terrible cholera scourge of 1849. In December of that year he succeeded his old preceptor, Dr. Blackman, as surgeon on the ship "Constellation," one of the Kermit Line of emigrant vessels, plying between New York and Liverpool. The "Constellation" was at that time the largest packet-ship running between those points. Not finding this position congenial to his tastes and aspirations, he made but one trip, and in March, 1850, located in the practice of his profession at Perth Amboy, New Jersey. Soon after he removed to Rossville, Staten Island, where he practiced for five years. In the fall of 1855 he began the practice of his profession in New York City, and remained there until June, 1857. On March 7, 1856, while in practice in New York, he was appointed by the managers of the Northwestern Dispensary one of the attendant physicians at that institution. In June, 1857, he bought the practice of Dr. N. F. Marsh, of Honesdale, Wayne County, Pa., and removed to that place, where he has continued to enjoy a high reputation as a practitioner of medicine and surgery for more than a quarter of a century, and where he is held in great respect and esteem by a large circle of acquaintances. He has no special theories, aside from the general creeds of his profession, to guide him in his practice, but has always aimed to perform his professional work in a conscientious and unostentatious manner. For many years he has been the surgeon of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, resident at Honesdale, and held the position of pension examiner under the government, from 1865 until displaced by the change of administration, in 1885. For nine years he was a member of the School Board of Honesdale, for six years president of that body. In June, 1852, he married Elizabeth S., daughter of Richard Conner, of Staten Island, an old family there, whose ancestors at one time owned nearly one-third of the island. He has three sons living, viz.: Henry W., editor of a newspaper at Jonesboro, Tenn.; Charles C., residing in Honesdale; and Richard, who is engaged in the cultivation of oranges in Florida.

Consider King, M.D. (1797–1867), came from Greene County, N. Y., about 1856 and settled at Honesdale, where he practiced his profession successfully for some ten years. He was appointed and served as a member of the first board of examiners for examining army recruits at the beginning of the late Civil War at Honesdale, and died some two years after its close.

Dr. William F. Denton, who practiced in Honesdale for many years, was born at War-

wick, in Orange County, N. Y., on December 15, 1815. When about twenty-one years of age he received an injury which confined him for some time, made active exercise impracticable and eventually changed the whole course of his life. It was this which led to his studying medicine. He began reading under the direction of Dr. Coe and Dr. Stanley, of Orange County, and commenced practice at Rockaway, L. I., but in December, 1839, he came to Honesdale, where the remainder of his life was spent. His physical constitution was naturally weak, and he obtained so large a practice that it proved a sufficient burden to break down his health, so that he died a young man, in his forty-fourth year, on November 19, 1859. He was the first person buried in Glen Dyberry Cemetery, Honesdale, his remains being interred upon November 21st, two days after his death. Dr. Denton had married, on June 5, 1844, Miss Mary Schofield, of Honesdale, who still survives. They were the parents of four children, of whom Samuel, the eldest, died September 11, 1866, in the United States army; Mary Emma became the wife of William Taylor, of San Francisco; Joseph S., is a druggist of Baltimore; and William F. died in childhood.

A friend who knew him well says of Dr. Denton: "As a physician he studied all systems and followed none, . . . drew his remedies from every source within his reach, irrespective of authority, and applied them with a judgment which constituted the basis of his success. . . . In social life he was genial and companionable, and, when aroused from his habitually meditative mood, exhibited a remarkably fine flow of spirits and manifested a hearty appreciation of congenial qualities in others. Busied as he was in his professional life, he still found time for other pursuits, and his knowledge extended over a wide and varied range of subjects. But it was as a man that he achieved his great success. The nobility of his soul and the greatness of heart he lived out in a life of beautiful symmetry and proportion. It was alike manifest in the good that he loved and the wrong that he hated. . . . No man ever faced death with more calm composure or more quiet resignation."

J. Hawley Olmstead was born in Bethany January, 1823, and was the son of Deacon Osborn Olmstead. In his youth he is remembered as a bright, witty, intelligent, athletic boy, the admiration of his fellows. From 1832 to 1844 he had the advantages of an education afforded by the Beech Woods Academy, of his native borough, under such instructors as Edmund L. Reed, Benjamin Dimock, Rev. H. C. Nash, Morley, Wood *et al.*, and completed his literary studies at the High School of Rev. Willard Richardson, commencing the study of medicine at the end of this year in the office of Dr. Edwin Graves. He had early in life acquired a musical education, both vocal and instrumental, and up to this time such was his social connection in his native place that at all such gatherings his presence was necessary.

In the autumn of 1846 he matriculated at the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, attended two full courses of medical lectures there, and received the degree of M.D. in March, 1848. He commenced practice immediately with his former preceptor in Honesdale, and married Miss Mary, daughter of E. Patmor, Esq., in 1852.

In 1856 he was appointed post surgeon in the United States Army; was stationed in Texas three years, and upon being relieved, entered into co-partnership with his brother, Dr. J. C. Olmstead, of Dundaff, Pa. His health failing, he returned to the old family homestead at Bethany, where he died of consumption in June, 1861. His wife survived him but one year. Their only child and daughter, Mary, married James Babson.

Dr. George B. Curtis was born in Bethany February 4, 1835, and died in Hawley June 9, 1884. He was the son of Rev. H. Curtis, a clergyman of the Baptist Church of that place, and had three brothers and two sisters. On arriving at proper age he was sent to the schools of the different grades in his native village, completing his literary course at the University of Northern Pennsylvania.

Having decided to become a medical man, he commenced his studies with Dr. King, of Honesdale, and after complying with the requisitions of the University of Pennsylvania, at

Philadelphia, graduated at that institution in March, 1858. The same year he formed a partnership with an old and respectable practitioner of Hawley, Dr. H. L. Stearns, with whom he practiced three years, then followed his profession alone until the time of his death.

Dr. Curtis in 1862 married Miss Augusta Cook, daughter of John A. Cook, of Ledgedale. They had three sons and four daughters, viz.: John H., Augustus C., Eugene, Nellie, Harriet, Margaret, Julia. The eldest, Dr. John H., is a graduate of the New York City University, and promises to become a worthy successor of his father.

Dr. Curtis was truly one of the respectable of the profession. His religious faith was that of his esteemed father, and of his character, virtue was the foundation and ethics the test. Guilty of no vicious habit, he was always reliable, always found in the same place, gradually rising in the estimation of his professional *confrères*, the respect of his patients and confidence of the people. In the practice of medicine he was faithful, and in the department of surgery he performed some of the capital operations successfully. When unemployed he was economical of his time, his leisure hours being spent in the perusal of medical journals, and he often furnished articles for them. He was a respected member of the "Tri-States Medical Society," of Port Jervis, N. Y., and at his death that body selected Dr. Dingman, of Hawley, his colleague and fellow-townsman to deliver a memorial address, in which Dr. Curtis is described as "considerably above the medium height, of rather a large frame, light features, light hair and a fair complexion. His countenance wore a serious and thoughtful expression, but was often lighted up with smiles during social and friendly intercourse. His manner was composed and quiet, but always courteous, and his whole deportment that of a refined gentleman."

Abram Coolbaugh Dingman, M.D., was born at Dingman's Ferry, on the Delaware, in Pike County, Pa., September 18, 1843. His early life was spent on the home farm, where he had the usual opportunity of attending the district school, but later was a close student at the Deckertown Academy, N. J. Inclining to the profession of medicine rather than a business life, in 1862 he borrowed some medical works from Dr. Gratton, of Monroe County, and during his leisure hours from other duties applied himself to study and reading, which he continued more or less without a tutor for over two years.

In 1865 he began reading medicine in the office of Dr. P. F. Fulmer, of Dingman's Ferry, took two regular courses of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, and was graduated at that institution in the class of 1867. In August following, Dr. Dingman settled at Hawley, Wayne County, where his success in the diagnosis and treatment of disease was soon fully established, and where his field of practice rapidly widened. He has continued the duties of his profession at Hawley since, a period of nearly twenty years, and enjoys the confidence of a large circle of the most intelligent and thoughtful people in the community. He established a drug-store at Hawley upon settling there, which he has conducted in connection with his other business and general practice of medicine. He has been a member of the board of pension examiners for Wayne County since July, 1885, and of the Tri-States Medical Society, of which he was a charter member, since 1872.

Since his residence at Hawley Dr. Dingman has taken a zealous interest in all local matters tending to the growth and proper development of the place, in its educational work and civil government. For several years he has been an influential factor in the political field of Wayne; held the office of treasurer of Palmyra township in 1881 and 1882, and was elected burgess of Hawley in February, 1885. He married, in 1876, Josephine, daughter of Joseph A. Dow, a locomotive engineer, and Mary (Homans) Dow, of Windsor, Broome County, N. Y. They have one child, Nellie Dingman, and Mrs. Dingman has an only sister, Annie Dow. Her paternal grandfather was Rev. Joseph Dow, who settled at Mount Pleasant, Wayne County, from New England, and who died in Susquehanna County, Pa. Her maternal grandfather was John Homans, a lumberman, of Windsor, and

her great-grandfather was the progenitor of the family in this country from Holland.

Andrew Dingman, the progenitor of the Dingmans in Pike County, was born at Kinderhook, on the Hudson, in 1711, and came to "Dingman's choice" in 1735, where he was the pioneer settler. His son Andrew resided on the Jersey side of the Delaware, but subsequently removed to Dingman's Ferry, where his father had made a beginning. He was captain



A. G. Dingman

of a company and served in the struggle for the independence of the colonies, and after living to see the country again engaged in a war with England in 1812, he survived many years thereafter, and died in 1839, at the age of eighty-three years.

His wife was Jane Westbrook, who bore him two children,—Daniel W. Dingman and Cornelia, who became the wife of Daniel Van Etten, who resided at Connashaw, where the Van Etten family homestead was. Daniel W. Dingman (1775–1862), only son of Andrew, inherited his father's estate at the "Ferry," and carried on the lumber business and merchandising there during a large part of his active life. He was a leading and influential man socially and politically, and a Democrat of the Andrew Jackson type.

He was the first elected sheriff of Wayne County, in 1801, and the second holding the office, and served in the State Legislature from 1808 to 1814, during which time Pike County was taken from Wayne, and he gave the new county its name, from General Pike, a hero of the War of 1812, and he also gave Dingman township its name. He was associate judge of Pike County for twenty-six years in succession, and was chosen one of the electors in the election of President Monroe.

His wife, Mary Westbrook (1777–1852), a daughter of Benjamin Westbrook, of Sussex County, N. J., bore him children as follows:

Martin W.; Andrew; Daniel W., Jr., the first Whig prothonotary of Pike County, appointed by Governor Joseph Ritner; Cornelia, wife of Garret Brodhead, of Dingman's Ferry; Margaret, wife of Abram Coolbaugh, of Shawnee, Monroe County; and Jane, wife of Franklin Brodhead. Of these children, only Andrew and Margaret survive in 1886, the latter being eighty-five years of age. Andrew, son of Daniel W. Dingman, was born on the homestead, on Christmas day, 1804, where he has followed farming and lumbering most of his active life. He now, at the age of eighty-one years, is hale and hearty, and his correct habits through life, his even temperament and quiet ways, together with his integrity in all the relations of life's work, have gained the esteem of all who know him.

His wife, Caroline (1804–85), was a daughter of Jedediah Sayre, a large real estate owner of Deckertown, N. J., and her mother was Elizabeth Reifsnyder, of the same place. Their children are: Mary, wife of John W. Kilsby, a farmer at Dingman's Ferry; Susan, wife of John W. McInnis, of Columbus, Ohio; E. Sayre, of Scranton; Jane resides with her brother at Hawley; Margaret, wife of John Lattimore, of Dingman's Ferry; Daniel W., of Flatbrookville, Sussex County, N. J.; Alfred S., of Milford; William H., of Columbus, Ohio; Dr. A. C., subject of this sketch; and Isaac, of Dingman's Ferry.

Robert W. Brady, M.D., physician and surgeon, was born in New York City, May 30, 1842. He obtained his early education from books in the schools at Honesdale, and at the Bethany Academy. Preparatory to the study of medicine, at the age of fifteen, he entered the drug store of Reed Brothers, at Honesdale, as a clerk, where he remained one year, and after a short residence in Scranton, to which place his parents removed, he returned and served as a drug clerk for one year more in the same store, with the firm of Gilbert, Palmer & Reed. At about the age of nineteen he began the study of medicine with the late eminent physician, Dr. Adonijah Strong, of Honesdale, attended two courses of lectures at the Albany Medical College, from which institution he was graduated in the spring of 1863. The late Civil War being then in progress, and the necessities of the hospitals and field service requiring all the medical aid at the command of the government, Dr. Brady accepted the appointment of assistant surgeon One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Regiment New York Volunteers, Eighteenth Army Corps, under General Smith, and at once reported to Fortress Monroe for duty.

He followed the fortunes of war as a field surgeon with his army corps until May, 1864, when he was taken prisoner at Drury's Bluff, at the time General Butler was making an attempt to capture Richmond.

As a prisoner he served at Castle Thunder, a rebel prison at Richmond for Yankee prisoners, for a few weeks, and was transferred to the famous "Libby Prison," where he remained, in common with others enduring everything incident to that horribly and inhumanly kept rebel prison, for three months. Fortunately for him, he was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, went to Annapolis, and was given a furlough of twenty days, which he spent at home in recruiting his strength and with his friends. He returned to duty with his old regiment, in September, in front of Petersburg, Va., where he remained all winter, and until the surrender of General Lee and the fall of Richmond, and he recites marching into the latter city on the morning of April 3, 1865, when a part of the city and its three bridges crossing the James River were all on fire. After the fall of Richmond, General Gibbons assigned Dr. Brady to duty on his staff as medical purveyor of the Twenty-fourth Army Corps, which had been formed from the depleted troops of the Eighteenth and Tenth Army Corps. After a short service in this position he was mustered out of his regiment, and commissioned a surgeon of the Ninety-sixth Regiment New York Volunteers, with the rank of major, and served the regiment in this capacity, doing provost duty through Virginia and Tennessee, until February 1866, when he was mustered out of the service and returned to Honesdale. In January, prior to the close of his services, Dr. Brady had obtained a furlough, and at Honesdale married Miss Esther, a daughter of William (1815–



Dr. R. W. Brady.

78), and Amelia (1802–83) (Schoonover) Coon, of Honesdale. His large and varied experience in the army in surgery had given Dr. Brady valuable practical ideas of that branch of his profession, as well as having made him skilled in the diagnosis and proper treatment of disease, and for several years after his return he gave special attention to surgery. In connection with his professional duties he has carried on a drug business in Honesdale, to which he gave considerable attention, until his disposal of it to his brother, John Brady, in 1885.

Dr. Brady, for the purpose of further prosecuting his medical education, and of visiting the country of his ancestors, in 1878 visited the Paris Exposition, and extended his tour to Vienna, where he attended the lectures for several months of the eminent physicians Billroth, Hebra and Sigismund, at the "Allgemeine Krankenhaus," said to be the largest universal sick-house in the world. He lends his aid to the various local institutions of the vicinity needing support, and, still loyal to the "boys in blue," and the cause for which they fought, is a member and Past Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 198.

In 1868, Dr. Brady bought the north one-half of the R. F. Lord property on Main Street, Honesdale, opposite the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's office, upon which, after the destruction by fire of the buildings thereon, a few years later, he, in 1872, erected a three-story brick block, "Brady's Block," for the accommodation of three stores.

Mrs. Brady's mother, Amelia, was one of the seventeen children of William Schoonover (1764–1828), whose wife, Susannah (1772–1844), was a daughter of Thomas Spangenberg, Esq., who settled at Bethany in 1798. William Schoonover came from New Jersey and settled on the creek just out of Honesdale, a notice of which is given elsewhere in this history. Julia, widow of the late William Sherwood, of Clinton township, is the youngest of these children, who grew to mature years, and is the only one living.

Mrs. Brady's only sister, Susan (1842–82), was the wife of J. O. Terrel, a merchant of Honesdale.

Dr. Brady's father, William Brady, was born in Tyrol, Austria, November 12, 1811, came to New York about 1838, and married Elizabeth Krähling, (1817–82) of that city. They removed to Cochecton about 1846, and the year after settled in Honesdale, where he has continuously followed his profession as a music-teacher and pianist, with the exception of a short residence in Scranton. The other children of William and Elizabeth Brady are Andrew, died at the age of twelve; William, died at the age of eighteen; Charles R. Brady, D.D.S., studied dental surgery with Dr. Otis Avery, of Honesdale, was graduated at the Philadelphia Dental College, and is practicing his profession successfully at Honesdale; George, is a hotel-keeper in Oregon; and John Brady, succeeded to the drug business herein mentioned; and a daughter died in infancy.

Dr. Reed Burns was born in Clifford township, Susquehanna County, Pa., November 11, 1845. Both his paternal and maternal grandfathers were early settlers in that county and identified with its pioneer history and development. His parents were Jonathan (1809–81) and Eliza (Reed) Burns (1811–79), the former an industrious and successful farmer. The children were Alsina, who became the wife of Henry Hadsall, of Clifford; Byington T., who resides in the same township; Granville A., who lives at Towanda, Pa.; Reed; Jayman A., residing near Montrose, Susquehanna County; and Edwin W., engaged in farming the old homestead.

Reed Burns was reared upon the paternal farm in Clifford, and experienced the usual incidents of hard work and limited educational opportunities peculiar to the life of a farmer's son. At the age of sixteen he commenced teaching school near Carbondale, Lackawanna County, and engaged in that vocation, at intervals, for three years. In the mean time he spent a term in attendance at Lyman Richardson's school in Harford, Susquehanna County. At the age of nineteen he entered upon the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Anthony Dimmick, at Audenreid, Carbon County, near which place he had been teaching, and remained with him during the greater part of the three following years. During the winters of 1865 and

'66 and 1866 and '67 he attended two courses of lectures in the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and in the summer of 1867 located in the practice of his profession at Bethany, Wayne County, Pa. After six years of successful practice at that place he removed to Honesdale, the county-seat, where he has since enjoyed a large and remunerative professional career.

Doctor Burns has aimed to keep himself thoroughly informed upon the changes and discoveries which are constantly occurring in his profession, and familiar with the various therapeutic and curative agencies that are being introduced. He has devoted special study in New York to several important distinctive branches of medical science, including the treatment of the eye and ear, in which he has met with peculiar success. He is considered by his professional associates to be especially apt in diagnosing the pathology of a case, which may be termed the most important feature of medical practice, inasmuch as it is highly necessary to know what is the disease that affects a patient before applying the necessary therapeutic treatment. Aside from his large and successful practice he finds leisure to further continue his personal education, aiming to supply by later industry and study the deficiency in early opportunities and early means. He has recently acquired a speaking knowledge of the German language by private study and practice and is directing his attention to the acquisition of other useful forms of knowledge.

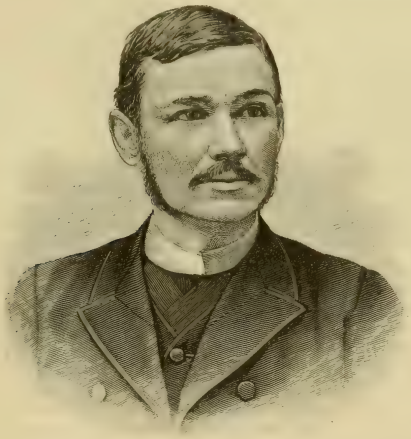


Reed Burns

He is held in general respect in the community in which he dwells, is a member of the School Board of Honesdale and lately officiated as chief burgess of that borough. He is also one of the three examiners of applicants for pensions in behalf of the government in Wayne County. He married, March 31, 1869, Mary E., daughter of Rev. Elias O. Ward, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Bethany, and has had three children, namely : Edward W., Emma and Alice Reed Burns.

Dr. Sanford A. Kelly was born at Her-

rick, Susquehanna County, Pa., June 14, 1854. His parents are Thomas and Susan (Berry) Kelly, the former a practicing physician at Dunning, Lackawanna County. His maternal grandfather, Dr. Berry, practiced his profession at South Point, New York and Carbondale, Pa., for over forty years. His four brothers are also members of the medical profession, and engaged in active practice,—Leonard at Olyphant, Pa., Darwin at Mill City, Pa., William at Deposit, New York, and Carl at Lake Como, Wayne County, Pa.



The early life of Dr. Sanford A. Kelly was passed chiefly at Olyphant, Lackawanna County, where he obtained an excellent education at the graded school of that place. At the early age of fourteen years he began the study of medicine in the office of his brother Leonard, at Olyphant, and also assisted him in the drug store which he owned at that place. In 1875 and 1876, and 1876 and 1877, he attended two courses of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in Baltimore, Md., and in 1876 located in the practice of his profession at Rileyville, Wayne County, Pa., and in the spring of 1877 located at West Nicholson, Wyoming County, where he remained for two years. He then moved to Hot Bottom, Susquehanna County, where he practiced until 1880, when he again established himself at Rileyville and has since pursued the practice of his profession there. He erected his substantial store and residence at Rileyville in 1883.

Dr. Kelly enjoys a large and extensive practice in the northern part of Wayne County, and his ride covers a large area of country. Coming from a family of physicians on both sides, as he does, he has inherited a certain genius and aptitude for his profession which few possess. This, supplemented by a thorough training, and

the facility that follows from constant practice, make him thoroughly qualified to cope with the problems of disease successfully. He has paid special attention to the diseases of women, and has been compelled, in order to accommodate his patients, to receive many of them as inmates of his hospitable home. In addition to his other professional qualifications it may be stated that he is a regular graduate of the College of Pharmacy, Philadelphia.

He married, April 4, 1878, Ada Shibley, daughter of Jerome and Amanda Shibley, of Wyoming County, and has two children, viz.: Carroll and Clyde Kelly.

Dr. J. M. Bates, who was a son of J. M. Bates, studied medicine with Dr. Strong in 1868, and shortly thereafter graduated from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York. Subsequently he located in South Canaan, where he entered upon the practice of his profession. From there he removed to Waymart, and thence, in 1878, to Wauseon, Ohio, where he died in the summer of 1882.

Dr. Daniel W. Perham, who was a native of Mount Pleasant, a son of Sylvius G. and Lucinda H. Perham, immediate descendants of very early settlers, practiced in that place for a short time. He was born in 1852, began the study of medicine in the office of his uncle, Dr. Warren Schoonover, of New York City, in the spring of 1874, entered Bellevue Medical College in the autumn of the same year and graduated in the spring of 1877. On receiving his degree he returned to his native place and followed the practice of medicine for a few months, but returned to New York, and in June, 1877, was appointed district physician in the Northeastern Dispensary. August, 1878, he became associated with Dr. Alexander Hadden, of New York City, as assistant in general practice, a position which he held at the time of his death, April, 1882. He was a man of character and physician of marked ability—altogether one of the most promising of the many young men who have gone out into the world from Wayne County, and he doubtless would have achieved high position had his life been spared.

DENTISTRY.

Probably no profession in the world has made such rapid strides during the last half-century as has that of dentistry. Prior to that period the study and care of the teeth was limited to those who made the study of anatomy and physiology a specialty, and to the members of the medical profession, very much as blood-letting and tooth-drawing were once included among the functions of a barber. Many persons are still living who can distinctly remember when the scalpel and forceps were as necessary instruments in a barber-shop as a pair of shears or a razor. The first dental college in the world was established at Baltimore in the year 1839. Since that time the science of dentistry has developed until it now ranks among the most useful and artistic of the professions, and includes among its representatives men of education, culture and high social standing. The development of the science has been rapid, and a profession that is the offspring of the nineteenth century has not proven tenacious of old ideas nor unfitted itself for growth and improvement by a blind devotion to the errors of the past, so that the science of dentistry as it exists to-day is the exact antipodes of that which received the attention of its professors but a few years ago. The most rapid improvement has been made in operative dentistry, in which there has been almost an entire revolution. The highest point at first attainable was to fill such teeth as were slightly decayed, whereas, by the aid of the various improved dental instruments, together with medicinal treatment of the teeth, the profession is not only enabled to preserve teeth slightly decayed, but to restore and preserve them for many years. The early practice advocated smooth-pointed instruments for introducing the filling, and non-cohesive gold, whereas serrated instruments and cohesive gold are now recognized as the proper thing.

Artificial teeth were in use as early as Washington's time, and he himself is alleged to have worn them; but at that early day they were either carved out of solid pieces of ivory, which involved great labor and expense, or were human teeth attached to gold plates. Aaron Burr is said to have worn such teeth. The later

improvements made in this direction, and their introduction into general use, have added largely to both the attractions and difficulties of the profession, and drawn to it many possessed of superior mechanical skill. Formerly the plates in which the teeth are set were made only of gold and silver or carved out of ivory, which necessarily made them both heavy and costly, whereas now plates are made not only of gold and silver, but also of platinum, rubber and celluloid. Rubber plates were not introduced until about 1854, and celluloid much more recently. The filling of artificial teeth is also a leading branch of the science, requiring both skill, judgment and delicacy when properly done.

The county of Wayne has a number of representative dentists, who attend assiduously to their profession and reflect credit upon it. Prominent among them is Dr. Avery.

DR. OTIS AVERY, of Honesdale, was born in Bridgewater, Oneida County, N. Y., August 19, 1808. The family of which he is a member is of English descent, and the old manor-house of the Avery family is still owned by its representatives in Devonshire, of whom some emigrated to this country among the earliest of the Puritans.

John Avery, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was born at Groton, Conn. He early manifested the martial spirit of his ancestors, served for a time in the French and Indian War, all through the Revolutionary War, engaged in the occupation of a teacher after the close of that struggle, and lived to be nearly one hundred years of age. John, his son, was also born at Groton. He was a silversmith and watchmaker by trade and followed that occupation at New London, Conn. Thence he emigrated to Oneida County, N. Y., where he was identified with the earliest settlement and development of that now prosperous section of country. He married Roxyhanna, daughter of William Humphrey, who also served in the Revolutionary War as a captain.



Dr. Otis Avery

Dr. Avery enjoyed the benefits of only a common English education, and when he had

reached sufficient age became apprentice to the trade of a watchmaker in his father's shop; when fifteen years of age he left the paternal roof and worked as a journeyman at his trade in Waterville, N. Y., for a short time, when he again worked for his father at home. At the age of eighteen he removed to Cochecton, N. Y., where he served as a clerk in the store of his brother John for a time, and then opened a watch-repairing establishment of his own. About 1827 he removed to Bethany, Wayne County, Pa., at that time the county-seat, where he also established a shop. From there he went to New Berlin, N. Y., where he located and pursued his usual vocation. At this time the desire seized him to adopt the profession of dentistry as his life-work, and he went to New York City and for two years received theoretical and practical instruction in that profession in the office of Dr. D. C. Ambler, a prominent dentist at No. 10 Barclay Street. On December 6, 1833, he received a certificate of qualification from Dr. Ambler, the only mode of graduation in those days, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. For the first three or four years Dr. Avery pursued his calling over the large extent of country lying between Utica, N. Y., and Honesdale, Pa., there being but one dentist (at Binghamton) in all that section, meeting his patients by appointment at various places. In 1839 he located at Bethany, Wayne County, where he practiced his profession in the summer-time, but, through the solicitation of his old preceptor, Dr. Ambler, he practiced in the winter season at Columbia, South Carolina. This plan was followed for about ten years. Subsequently he opened an office in New York City also, but his Wayne County practice demanding so much of his time, he gave up his New York business and in 1850 established his office at Honesdale, where he has continued since to enjoy a large and remunerative practice. It will thus be seen that Dr. Avery is one of the pioneer dentists of the country. The skill and prominence in his profession which he has acquired have been entirely the result of self-education and patient investigation and research. The dentists of his time had no dental college to go to, no journals issued in the interest of their profession, were even obliged to manufacture their own instruments and to improve themselves by correspondence with each other. Besides pursuing his profession closely, Dr. Avery has also interested himself largely in mechanical invention and research. About 1850 he invented a sewing-machine, which he had patented and sold to a company. As the agent of this company he afterwards visited Europe and sold his patent to parties in London and to the Emperor Louis Napoleon in behalf of the French government.

Aside from his profession, Dr. Avery has occupied a prominent place among the citizens of Wayne County, and has held various offices of trust and responsibility. In 1855 he was elected on an independent ticket to represent Wayne County in the State Legislature and served acceptably for one term. He was appointed by Governor Geary, November 20, 1871, associate judge of the county, to fill the vacancy caused by the declination of F. B. Moss, who had been elected on the Republican ticket in October, 1871. Under this appointment he served for a year, commencing with the first Monday of December, 1871. When the Democratic County Convention met, in September, 1872, it nominated Judge Avery for the seat he then occupied, and two days later the Republican Convention followed by nominating him for the same position. The Hon. Phineas Arnold, senior associate judge, having died early in the year, the Republicans also nominated the Hon. Frederick W. Farnham, who had been appointed to fill the vacancy, and John O'Neill was nominated by the Democrats. The contest was thus triangular, to be won by the best two out of three candidates; though, as both parties had nominated Judge Avery, his election was assured, and the real struggle was between Farnham and O'Neill. The Greeley movement carried some hundreds of Republicans into the Democratic lines, and O'Neill was elected. Judge Avery being duly elected, his commission, signed by Governor Geary, was issued November 6, 1872, for five years. In 1877 another issue arose in the county, in relation to a new court-house, which for the time obliter-

rated party lines. Judge Avery took a position hostile to the measures proposed by the county commissioners who had commenced the erection of the building. An Anti-Court-House party was organized, which nominated Judge Avery for another term on the bench. The attitude of the two political parties toward him had become directly the reverse of that held in 1872. Then both parties had united in his support; in this campaign both sought his defeat. Each party nominated a candidate, and again the contest was triangular. The anti-court house movement, however, had reduced both political organizations to skeletons, and Judge Avery was elected, his majority over both opponents being larger than his majority over either of his competitors in 1872. This is perhaps the only instance on record in which a candidate has received a greater majority when opposed by both parties than when supported by both.

He was duly commissioned by Governor Hartranft January 1, 1878. Notwithstanding the substantial proofs of popular regard which he had received, Judge Avery was unwilling to become a candidate for a third term, but determined on retiring from the bench, and Lorenzo Grambs was chosen his successor. He has always been conspicuous for independent thought, positive convictions, unflinching courage and spotless integrity; and these characteristics were abundantly displayed in the discharge of his official duties. He was not content to accept the current tradition relative to the position of a lay judge, and to pose as a mere judicial figure-head. On the contrary, his official career was marked by the active, intelligent and conscientious discharge of its duties, and his influence was largely felt in the administration of justice. In religious affairs he was formerly identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, but is now a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Honesdale. He has been twice married,—first, April 19, 1829, to Louisa, daughter of Charles and Abigail Hoel, of Bethany, the former an early settler of Wayne County She died in 1853. Of the six children resulting from the marriage, four are now living, viz.: Charles, who resides in Wayne County; Louisa, wife of John F. Brodhead, of Idaho; Eliza, who married William Brodhead, and also resides in Idaho; and Otis E., an assayer and mining expert, operating in Mexico. His present wife, whom he married in 1855, was Mary Agnes, widow of the late John Addoms, of New York, and a daughter of Richard Clark, a former merchant of that city, and a descendant of the Swiss Moravians, who left their country to avoid religious persecution. She had three children,—Mortimer C. Addoms, a lawyer in New York; Frederick E. Addoms, owner of a large cattle-ranch at Cheyenne, Wyoming Territory; and Agnes C., wife of George S. Purdy, a lawyer in Honesdale.

CHAPTER IV.

Internal Improvements—The First Roads in the County—Turnpikes—Post-Offices and Mail Routes—The Delaware and Hudson Canal Company—The "Gravity" Railroad—First Locomotive in America—The Pennsylvania Coal Company—Outline History of the Erie Railroad and "Jefferson" Branch.

EARLY ROADS.—The first passable road, by which emigrants from the Eastern States, or the valley of the Hudson, could travel to what first formed the territory of Wayne County extended from the Hudson, near Esopus, along the valley west of the Shawangunk Mountain to the Delaware at Port Jervis, and down that river to the "Old Mine Holes," below Bushkill Creek.[1]

The first road opened through Wayne County was cut out in 1762 by the Connecticut settlers going to Wyoming. It left the Minisink road at Milford and thence passed considerably south of the Milford and Owego turnpike, by Lord's Valley, Blooming Grove Farm and Bingham's, in Pike, and Salem, in Wayne, through Cobb's Gap to Wyoming.

After the erection of Wayne it was laid out as a public road and so used until superseded by turnpikes. West of Bingham's it nearly followed the Indian path leading from Cochecton to Wyoming.

The next important road was what was

[1] See Chapter II. of the General History.

called The North and South road, extending from near Pocono Point, in Monroe County (now Tannersville), northward through the western tier of townships to the north line of the State. It also had a branch road extending from it westward to Tioga Point. In March, 1788, one thousand pounds was appropriated by the State to aid in opening these roads.

The North and South road was opened by John, Joseph and William Hilborn in 1788 and 1789, and the branch road by Andrew Ellicott in 1788, and called Ellicott's road.

In 1789 Samuel Preston, of Stockport, began opening a road from Stockport to Harmony, on the Susquehanna, as a portage road. In 1791 the State appropriated four hundred pounds towards the expense of opening such Portage road. A road was opened at private expense in 1791 from Bingham's, by Purdy's and Schenck's, to the North and South road, near Asa Stanton's; also a road extending from the North and South road, near Belmont, westward to Great Bend. About this date Samuel Preston opened a branch from his portage road to Mount Pleasant settlement, near the route of the present Stockport road from Mount Pleasant.

That same act of 1791 appropriated four hundred pounds to open a road from near Stroudsburg north to the Portage road, but the route was so erroneously specified, nothing was done that year upon it. In the following year the route was more carefully stated, and the road located to run from Stroudsburg northward across Middle Smithfield and Delaware townships, along the line between Palmyra and Lackawaxen townships, and through Damascus, crossing the Cochecton turnpike about five and a half miles west of Cochecton bridge, and continuing through Union settlement, by Equinunk, to intersect the portage road at Stockport. It was mostly cut out in 1792 by the Hilborn brothers, and was called the Hilborn road. In April, 1793, four hundred dollars more was appropriated to improve this road, which was expended that year.

Very soon after the opening of the Hilborn road another road was opened from the mouth of the Lackawaxen to Mast Hope; thence over the hills to Milanville, and up the Delaware to Rock Run; thence over the hills to intersect the Hilborn road near the Union Farm.

This was evidently opened (at least partly) at State expense, but the appropriation act is not found. However, in April, 1838, an appropriation was made of four thousand dollars, as for the State road, for the part of it north of the Narrowsburg turnpike, and for extending it along the Delaware Valley to the State line. Moses Thomas, George Bush, William H. Dimmick, Jacob Killam and W. M. Preston were made commissioners to expend the money. They opened the road from Little Equinunk to Equinunk, and from Stockport to the State line, besides improving other parts of it.

In May, 1797, the people of Mount Pleasant settlement decided to try to raise funds by subscription to open a road from their settlement to Minisink (Milford). The road was surveyed on a route crossing Johnson Creek below the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's "Miller reservoir," and thence passing a little east of Bethany to the Dyberry Valley, near the fair-grounds, and by Indian Orchard, the Narrows and Shohola Falls to Milford. It was opened that year. After Bethany was laid out its route was so altered as to pass through that town, as the road is now open towards Mount Pleasant.

It was afterwards, with some changes of route, made a public road, and as such was the principal road to Milford until superseded by turnpikes.

In 1800 a public road was laid out from the Delaware, at Cochecton, to the Mount Pleasant settlement, following near the present line of the old Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike. It was superseded by that turnpike in 1811.

Public roads were also early laid out and opened from Bethany, by Cherry Ridge, to Salem; from Bethany, by Brink's Mill and Keen's Pond, to Canaan; besides various other short roads in different settlements in the county.

They were nearly all superseded by the various turnpikes afterwards constructed.

Turnpikes and Plank-Roads.—The Cochecton and Great Bend Turnpike Company was incorporated by an act of Assembly dated March 29, 1804, the commissioners being Henry

Drinker, Edward Tilghman, Thomas Harrison and William Poyntell, of the city of Philadelphia; John Conklin, Jason Torrey and Samuel Stanton, of Wayne County; and Asahel Gregory, John Tyler and Menna Dubois, of Luzerne County. The shares were ten dollars each, and the act provided that four hundred shares should be subscribed in Philadelphia, three hundred in Cochecton and three hundred at Great Bend. The act stipulated that the company "shall cause a road to be laid out from Damascus Mills to the top of Moosic Mountain aforesaid, to or near the twenty mile-stone in the north line of the State. Unless such places where the nature of the ground render greater width expedient," the width was to be twenty feet. The turnpike was finished in 1811. The travel upon it was very great, as, with its connections, it was the principal route from Newburg to Western New York. Daily mail coaches, drawn by four horses, were run upon the road for years. Numerous taverns were built along the line. The construction of the Erie Canal lessened the travel upon this turnpike, but it was a much-used thoroughfare until the Erie Railroad was built. Then through travel was almost wholly suspended.

The Bethany and Dingman's Choice Turnpike Company was incorporated in April, 1811, the commissioners named in the act being Edward Tilghman, Thos. Stewardson and Wm. Drinker, of Philadelphia; Daniel W. Dingman, Dan Dimmick, Matthew Ridgway, Abisha Woodward, Jason Torrey, Oliver Granger and the Wayne County commissioners. Two hundred shares were to be subscribed for in Philadelphia, three hundred at Dingman's and three hundred at Bethany. The State contributed ten thousand dollars towards opening the road. This turnpike was much traveled until superseded by other roads. Daily mail-coaches were run upon it and it afforded a convenient route for the people of the southern part of the county to travel upon to the county-seat.

The Belmont and Easton Turnpike Company was chartered in 1812 to make a road "from the village of Belmont in a southerly direction along the route of the North and South state road until it shall intersect Easton and Wilkes-Barre turnpike in Northampton County." The commissioners were Myers Fisher, John Reed, Peter S. Duponceau, Stephen Girard, Benj. Tilghman, of Philadelphia; Conrad Kreider, John Ross, George Keller, Samuel Reese, Adam Heckman, Northampton County; Samuel Stanton, Thomas Meredith, Asa Stanton, Joseph Woodbridge, Wayne. Shares were fifty dollars each. Four hundred were to be taken in Philadelphia and the same number in Easton and Belmont. Like the other early turnpikes, this had for a number of years an immense travel, but it was after a time diverted to other roads and to railroads.

The Belmont and Oghquagah Turnpike Company was chartered February 26, 1817. The commissioners were Thomas Meredith, Ira Mumford, Jr., Sanford Clark, Joseph Tanner, Benj. King, Asa Stanton, Thomas Spangenberg and Walter Lyon. The road was built chiefly through the exertions of T. Meredith, Esq.

On February 24, 1820, the Luzerne and Wayne Turnpike Company was organized, with Benj. Slocum, Philip Swartz, Comer Philips and John Cobb, of Luzerne; Seth Goodrich, Amos Polly, Reuben Purdy, William Woodbridge, Peter Purdy and Simeon Ansley, of Wayne County, as commissioners. "The company built by the shortest and most practicable route from near the house of Philip Swartz, in Providence township, Luzerne County, to intersect the Milford and Owego turnpike where it crosses Wallenpaupack Creek in Wayne County, passing through the townships of Blakeley, Salem and Palmyra."

The Honesdale and Clarksville Turnpike Company was organized April 2, 1830, with Jason Torrey, Benj. Jenkins, Thomas Clark, Leonard Starkwether, Sr., and Nathaniel Eldred as commissioners. The road was built from Honesdale to the Belmont and Easton, or Milford and Owego, turnpike within two miles of Clarksville, Wayne County. Eight hundred shares at twenty dollars each were subscribed for.

On March 25, 1831, the Bethany and Honesdale Turnpike Company was organized, with Nathaniel B. Eldred, James Manning, Thomas Spangenburg, Randolph Wilmot,

Charles Forbes and Paul S. Preston as commissioners.

The Honesdale and Big Eddy Turnpike Company was organized in 1831 to build a road "from nearest eligible place on Bethany and Dingman's Choice turnpike, not to exceed 4 miles from H'dale to the Narrows of Delaware River at Big Eddy." Moses Thomas, Nathan Skinner, Lot Jackson, Charles Forbes and John Torrey were the commissioners.

On March 17, 1840, the Honesdale and Cherry Ridge Turnpike Company was chartered, with Wm. R. McLaury, Thomas H. R. Tracy, Lucius Collins, Aaron Writer and Thomas J. Hubbell as commissioners.

The Cherry Ridge and East Sterling Turnpike Company was chartered May 7, 1841, with Wm. R. McLaury, Richard Lancaster, Lucius Collins, Reuben R. Purdy and William Bortree as commissioners.

April 30, 1850, the Honesdale and Masthope Plank-Road Company was chartered, with Earl Wheeler, Amory Prescott, Wm. H. Dimmick, William Turner, John F. Roe, James M. Blackington, Ephraim W. Hamlin, Oliver D. Dunhane, Phineas G. Goodrich, Allis Whitney, Charles P. Waller, Elkanah Patmore, Thomas Hubbell, Thomas H. R. Tracy, Russel F. Lord, Henry W. Stone, Wm. R. McLaury, Benj. F. Kimble, Bulkley Beardslee, Cornelius Coryell, Peter Smith, Benjamin Holbert, Samuel Kimble, John Kelly and John A. Patmore, of Wayne and Pike Counties, as commissioners.

They were authorized to construct a plank-road from the borough of Honesdale down Lackawaxen River to Indian Orchard settlement; thence by nearest and best route to the New York and Erie Railroad, at or near the mouth of Mast Hope Creek, in Pike County. Sixteen hundred shares at twenty-five dollars each were subscribed for.

The Honesdale and Delaware Plank-Road Company was chartered May 3, 1850, with William R. McLaury, Amory Prescott, David Abel, Cornelius Coryell, Charles White, C. P. Waller, Peter Smith, W. H. Dimmick, T. H. R. Tracy, E. W. Hamlin and Bulkley Beardslee as commissioners. They organized the Honesdale and Delaware Plank-Road Company, which built a road from Honesdale to Narrowsburg. This, prior to the building of the branch railroad to Honesdale, was one of the most largely traveled roads in the country, and was a great stage route.

The formal opening of this road occurred on Friday, September 19, 1851. In the morning the directors and a number of other citizens of Honesdale drove over to Narrowsburg to meet the delegations from that place and New York. A large party, headed by the German band, started thence for Honesdale, which they reached in an hour and forty minutes, including stoppages. On reaching Honesdale the party was saluted by the firing of cannon, which was kept up most of the day. A great number of citizens were assembled in front of the Mansion House to greet the party, and they had a joyous meeting. In a few minutes a large number of boat-builders from the yards of Barnes & Harlan, fresh from their work, and equipped with saws, planes, chisels, hammers, etc., each with some badge or token of his occupation, marching to the sound of martial music, appeared before the house and gave three cheers for the Honesdale and Delaware Plank-road, which were responded to by the crowd with three cheers for the boat-builders of Honesdale.

At three o'clock about one hundred and fifty persons sat down to a fine dinner served by Landlord Sherwood. C. C. Murray, president of the company, presided. S. G. Throop, Esq., addressed the assemblage, contrasting the time with a period fifty years prior, and made what the newspaper—the *Democrat*—characterized as "an exceedingly happy speech." S. E. Dimmick, Esq., gave as a toast, "The health of the New York stockholders," to which Mr. Van Dyke, of New York, responded and proposed the sentiment, "The projectors and artificers of the Honesdale and Delaware Plank-road; the perseverance and energy which they have displayed in the enterprise entitle them to the gratitude of the whole community, for they have proved themselves public benefactors."

C. P. Waller, Esq., secretary of the company, being called, responded to this sentiment in behalf of the board of directors. He concluded

with the playful toast: "Our New York stockholders, may they continue *Stillwell* and their *Flowers* never be less.

Rev. H. A. Rowland, John Shouse, Esq., of Pike County, George G. Waller, Esq., and others then made brief remarks, appropriate to the occasion, and alluding to the satisfactory finishing of the work.

In the fall of 1845 Paul S. Preston, Asa Kimble, Alexander Calder, E. W. Hamlin, T. H. R. Tracy, Z. H. Russell, Amory Prescott, Israel Chapman, R. L. Seeley and Edward Murray gave notice in the *Democrat* that books would be opened at the house of A. Calder, in Equinunk, and A. Field, in Honesdale, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions to the stock of the company for constructing a turnpike from Honesdale to Equinunk. The measure was practically realized.

Early Mail Arrangements and First Post-Offices.—There were no post-offices in the vicinity of Wayne County when the county was erected, and none in what is now Wayne County earlier than 1811. The early settlers sent and received most of their letters by acquaintances traveling to where the letters were desired to go.

In 1797 and 1798 residents of Mt. Pleasant directed their correspondents to address their letters to Beech Woods, Northampton County, to remain in Wilkes-Barre post-office until called for.

In 1802 a mail-route was established from Lancaster, by Reading, Bethlehem and Stroudsburg, to Milford, and in December, 1803, arrangements were entered upon to have a "post-carrier," at private expense, to convey mail matter from Stroudsburg to Bethany and return once in two weeks. This arrangement went into effect early in 1804, Jesse Walker being engaged for the service.

After the removal of the courts to Bethany, as there had previously been a post-office established at Milford, mails for Bethany were sent to Milford "to be called for."

In June, 1808, an agreement was entered into by some of the principal business men of Bethany and Milford to take turns in carrying mail matter both ways between those towns once in two weeks, gratuitously, and the days were designated when each was to perform the service.

Much pains have been taken to obtain accurate information about the first post-offices and mail accommodations in Wayne County, and it is believed the following statement is correct, unless in the matter of the month in which some post-offices were established.

The first post-office established in Wayne County (then including Pike) was Milford, established about January 1, 1803.

In 1810, as the turnpikes from Newburgh to Great Bend were being completed, a mail-route was established "from Danbury, Conn., by Fishkill Landing and New Burgh, to Chenango Point." This was designed to follow the turnpikes named.

In February, 1811, post-offices were established on this route, at Cochecton, on the New York side of the Delaware, and at Mt. Pleasant, in Wayne County. John Granger was the first postmaster at Mt. Pleasant.

The transportation of the mails on that route began early in 1811. Very soon after this an application was made for a post-office at Bethany, and mail service from Mt. Pleasant by Bethany to Milford, returning by Salem and Providence.

Post-offices were established in May, 1811, at Bethany, with Solomon Moore, postmaster; Lackawack (Paupuck settlement) John Ansley, postmaster; Salem, Theodore Woodbridge, postmaster.

In 1813 a post-office was established at the Narrows of Lackawaxen, with Wm. Kimble postmaster.

The succeeding offices in Wayne County were:

Sterling, 1819, Phineas Howe, postmaster.
Mount Republic, 1819, Alva W. Morton, postmaster.
Canaan, 1819, Horace Lee, postmaster (afterwards changed to Clarksville, and later to Waymart).
Cherry Ridge, 1824, Thomas Lindsay, postmaster.
Palmyra, 1824, Royal Taft, postmaster.
Damascus, 1824, William H. Clark, postmaster.
Indian Orchard, 1828, Cornelius Coryell, postmaster.
Honesdale, 1828, Charles Forbes, postmaster.
Scott, 1829, G. Williams, postmaster.
South Canaan, about 1829, John H. Beden, postmaster.
Starrucca, about 1830, David Spoor, postmaster.

Tallmanville, about 1830, Elihu Tallman, postmaster.
Rileyville, 1832, John C. Riley, postmaster.
East Sterling, 1833, William Bortree, postmaster.
Brompton, 1834, Edward Jenkins, postmaster.
Priceville, 1837, Stephen Price, postmaster.
Big Equinunk, 1837, Francis Walker, postmaster.
Eldred, 1837, James Smith, postmaster.
Paupack Eddy (now Hawley), 1837, James S. Bassett, postmaster.
Big Eddy (now Narrowsburg, N. Y.), 1837, John Pintler, postmaster.
Hill Top, 1837, John Richards, postmaster.
Preston, 1838, David Underwood, postmaster.
Red Rock, 1838, William Rockwell, postmaster.
Summitville, 1838, Clark Gardner, postmaster.
Purdyville (discontinued in 1847), 1839, R. R. Purdy, postmaster.
South Sterling, 1839, Richard Gilpin, postmaster.
Ashland, 1844, Isaac Doughty, postmaster.
Galilee, 1848, P. P. Brigham, postmaster.
Buck Ridge, 1848, William Stevens, postmaster.
Hawley, 1849, H. B. Hayes, postmaster.
Aldenville, 1850, I. T. Alden, postmaster.
White Mills, 1850, A. M. Atkinson, postmaster.
Ariel, 1851, W. L. Lesher, postmaster.
East Hawley, 1852, E. Richardson, postmaster.
Rock Lake, 1854, Arthur Conner, postmaster.
Stephenson's Mills, 1854, Oliver Stephenson, postmaster.
Dyberry, 1854, E. B. Kimble, postmaster.
Hopedale, 1855, Gottlieb F. Ochler, postmaster.
Berlin Centre, 1855, John W. Seaman, postmaster.
Hollisterville, 1856, Alanson Hollister, postmaster.
Middle Valley, 1856, Lyman Loomis, postmaster.
Purdyville (re-established), 1857, Abbot N. Purdy, postmaster.
Jericho (now Lake Como), 1858, G. Wainwright, postmaster.
Ledge Dale, 1858, Jesse B. Parker, postmaster.
Newfoundland, 1858, George Lancaster, postmaster.
Cascade, 1858, G. Stephenson, postmaster.
Tanner's Falls, 1858, H. Richtmyre, postmaster.
Cold Spring, 1858, J. R. Mitchell, postmaster.
Milanville, 1861, J. Howard Beach, postmaster.
Sand Cut, 1861, John L. Simons, postmaster.
Hemlock Hollow, 1868, A. J. Roloson, postmaster.
West Damascus, 1869, George Welch, postmaster.
Arlington, 1870, James Osborn, postmaster.
White's Valley, 1871, Joseph L. Terrell, postmaster.
Shuman, 1872, H. Brunig, postmaster.
Hine's Corners, 1873, M. F. Hine, postmaster.
Scott Centre, 1873, A. M. Earley, postmaster.
Seelyville, 1873, Gustav Smith, postmaster.
Ball's Eddy, 1873, Joseph B. Stalker, postmaster.
Stanton Hill (now Island Pond), 1875, S. E. Stanton, postmaster.
Girdland, 1876, John R. Budd, postmaster.
Haidee, 1876, Mary J. Tallman, postmaster.
Autumn Leaves, 1876, George H. Belknap, postmaster.
Lizard Lake, 1877, W. Salsbury, postmaster.
Niagara, 1878, Thomas Alexander, postmaster.
Tyler Hill, 1878, David Fortman, postmaster.
Carley Brook, 1879, Frederick Brunig, postmaster.

After the construction of the leading turnpike roads the mails and passengers were principally transported by post-coaches, until the construction of the railroads in the vicinity of Wayne County, when they were very generally transported on such railroads to the offices near them.

Such offices as were not convenient to railroad routes have been supplied by short cross routes either in wagons or on horseback, some daily and others varying in frequency down to weekly mails.

THE DELAWARE AND HUDSON CANAL COMPANY.—The value of anthracite as a heating agent was first successfully demonstrated by Judge Jesse Fell, of Wilkes-Barre, in 1808, but his experiments produced not the wild excitement they would had the future of anthracite been foreseen, and awakened only a mild interest throughout the valley and induced a few individuals to look with more favor than they had previously upon the "black stuff" that cropped out along the streams and littered the soil. No coal was sold in the country for a number of years, for although the blacksmiths learned to use it, they went to the places where it was exposed, gathered all they wanted and carried it away with as little concern as one now might appropriate dry leaves from the forest. Use of anthracite was stimulated by the scarcity of charcoal during and after the War of 1812.

Colonel Hollenback, of Wilkesbarre, sent two wagon-loads of "stone coal," as it was called, to Philadelphia, a portion of which was bought by William Wurts, a merchant of that city, who, with his elder brother, Maurice, was quite favorably impressed with the novel fuel. The Wurts brothers seem to have very early realized that anthracite must in time become an important article of commerce and determined to place themselves in a position to profit by it, for as early as 1812 we find these city-born and city-bred merchants toilingly and patiently exploring the mountain wilderness of Pennsyl-

vania in a practical, painstaking search for the true philosopher's stone. Following the Lehigh from Mauch Chunk far up into the forest to its very head-waters in the Pocono marsh, only to be baffled in their search for a new and unclaimed coal-field, they struck at length into the almost equally wild and sparsely settled valley in which the Lackawanna runs, and without any previous knowledge of the region, traversed it for months, seeking everywhere for traces of the buried treasure. If, with clear, prophetic vision, those men toiling through heat and cold in the dreary forest that clothed mountain and valley, braving danger and privation, could have seen the busy, bustling city of Scranton and all the thriving villages of the valley, and over in the valley of the Lackawaxen another as fair as the land can boast, all to be created by the mighty and good genii they were to liberate, they could not have labored more zealously and effectively than they did.

Somewhere along the Lackawanna one of the Wurtses fell in with a nomadic hunter, David Nobles, who, to avoid imprisonment for debt, had fled from Wayne County and taken refuge in the woods, where he gained a precarious living with dog and rifle. Mr. Wurts aided him with money, employed him to hunt for him and to bring knapsacks of provisions from Canaan township, in Wayne County, and took upon a debt a small tract of wild land which he had owned. Apropos of this transaction, Hon. Paul S. Preston, of Stockport, wrote as follows in a letter to the *Auburn* (N. Y.) *Daily Advertiser* of January 19, 1849:

"In the year 1814 I heard my father tell Maurice Wurts, in Market Street, Philadelphia, 'Maurice, thee must hold on to that lot on the Lackawanna that you took for a debt of David Nobles; it will be very valuable some day, as it has stone-coal on it and under it.'"

After buying and obtaining the refusal of several tracts of land on which they found "black stones," the Wurtses began looking about for a route by which they could carry anthracite to the market. By measuring the distances and observing the depth and current of the streams flowing eastward from the Moosic Mountains, they found the Wallenpaupack and the Lackawaxen offered the best encouragement to the plan of reaching New York. It was the intention of the explorers to make the greater part of their purchases in the vicinity of Providence and Capoose, but the lands there were more fertile and better cultivated than those farther up in the valley, and their owners were unwilling to part with them for less than five dollars per acre. Hence they sought the region of the Ragged Islands and studied upon passing the mountains by Rixe's rather than Cobb's Gap, and thus it became possible for Honesdale to be developed upon the hazel and hemlock-covered ground at Dyberry Forks. Otherwise that locality might have remained a pathless thicket until cleared for simple agricultural purposes.

Another reason which influenced the projectors of this coal enterprise to choose the more northern outlet was the superior advantage that it possessed over the southern or Cobb's Gap route.

By 1816 a small quantity of anthracite had been mined, a portion of which the Wurts brothers attempted to place in a reluctant market. Their friend, David Nobles, was engaged through the whole summer of that year in clearing Jones' Creek, a small westerly affluent of the Wallenpaupack, heading about eight miles from the mines, from logs and driftwood. When this had been done two sled-loads of coal, which had been drawn over the mountains, was loaded upon a raft and with much difficulty floated down the stream a short distance, when the frail craft was caught upon a projecting rock, whirled round in the rapid current and its precious cargo wrecked. It had been the purpose of the proprietor to steer the raft down the Wallenpaupack and the Lackawaxen to the Delaware and thence to Philadelphia. A somewhat different and more successful attempt was made a little later. This time the coal was drawn on sledges over the old Connecticut road, a distance of twenty miles, to the Wallenpaupack, shipped on rafts to Wilsonville, thence conveyed in wagons to Paupack Eddy, and there, being transferred to arks, floated to Philadelphia. This mode of transporta-

tion, however, was altogether too laborious and expensive to be practicable. Hence the efforts of the indomitable pioneers in the grand drama of progress were directed solely to Rixe's Gap and the Lackawaxen. The following letter to Col. Sylvanus Seely, of Seely's Mills, fixes the date when the final direction of the great scheme was determined:

"PHILADELPHIA, April 29, 1818.

"COL. S. SEELY:

"*Dear Sir:* Feeling interested in the road contemplated to be cut from the Luzerne and Wayne County line near Rixe's Gap to Kimball's Eddy[1] (which is three miles below your mill), for which an unsuccessful application was made to the court, perhaps a year ago, and was to be renewed last Fall, we would take it a particular favor if you would inform us, per return of mail, whether the court has granted a road to be opened on that route, and if so, say whether it is already cut or not; if not cut out, when it will be, or if it is not granted, should like to know when the next court will set, and your opinion of the prospects of obtaining a grant.

"Also what sum you suppose would be sufficient to open it so as to make it a good sled road. If my impression is correct, yourself and others computed the distance from Kimball's Eddy to Rixe's Gap at six or seven miles, as the road would run. Please say whether this is correct.

"Please also to inform us what extent of time the sledding in your neighborhood and towards Rixe's lasted for the three last winters, and what sum you should suppose it would cost per ton to cart the distance of twelve miles on such a road as that would be in sledding time.

"Please also to state how the freshes have been on the Lackawaxen for the last three years; how many days in the year you suppose the water would do to run, and how many inches deep you usually run lumber down that stream, and also what length and width.

"M. AND W. WURTS.

"P. S.—We would thank you to state what length, width and depth can run the Delaware, and what it usually costs to navigate a large raft from Paupack Eddy to Philadelphia.

"Your immediate answer to this will confer a very particular favor on your assured friends.

"M. AND W. W."

The Wurtses began operations with a view to using this Rixe's Gap road, and by the autumn of 1822, in spite of almost insurmountable obstacles, had mined nearly a thousand tons of coal; but the winter was mild, the snow fall light, and they succeeded in sledding only about one hundred tons over the mountains. The road lay through Cherry Ridge township, and the coal being brought over it to White Mills, was there loaded on pine rafts and floated to Philadelphia. That city, however, was more readily accessible by the coal companies which had been fostered into some degree of strength in the Lehigh and Schuylkill regions, and the market was abandoned by the Lackawanna mine-owners, who now saw that they must reach New York if they would profitably dispose of their commodity, and thus arose the idea which a few years later had tangible form in the Delaware and Hudson Canal.

In the mean time, in 1822, it is interesting to note that Carbondale had received its name from the Wurtses, before the spot so designated upbore upon its rocky soil a single house or cabin. The name was compounded by these gentlemen in Philadelphia, who marked upon a two-horse lumber-wagon in which they sent to the scene of their mining operations a load of tools, powder and camp paraphernalia, the legend "Carbondale, one hundred and forty-three miles from Philadelphia, on the Lackawanock River, Luzerne County, Penna." The driver was directed to the site of the future town by D. Yarrington, who was staying at the Mountain House, an obscure inn on the Moosic, in Rixe's Gap, and happened to remember that he had seen some strange fellows, accredited with vague notions about stone coal, digging in the woods down by the Lackawanna, and surmised that the supplies and camp equipage were designed for them.

In pursuance of their scheme of ultimately reaching the New York market, and in recognition of the necessity, as a preliminary step, of lessening the danger and uncertainty of sending coal to the Delaware, these gentlemen interested themselves in procuring the passage of an act by the Pennsylvania Legislature "authorizing Maurice Wurts to improve the navigation of the river Lackawaxen." The act was duly approved on the 13th of March, 1823.

Benjamin Wright, chief engineer of the Erie Canal, was engaged by Maurice and William

[1] At the southern end of the borough of Honesdale.

Wurts, in May, 1823, to take measures to have a proper survey or running level carried over the country from "tide-water of the Hudson River, at the mouth of the Wallkill, up the valley of the Rondout and thence over to the Delaware River, and thence up the same to the confluence of the Lackawaxen to a point as near to the coal mine as possible," in order to ascertain the practicability of constructing a canal along the route or providing a system of slack-water navigation, and for the purpose of securing a basis for an estimation of the cost of such work. As Mr. Wright could not well disengage himself from his duties in connection with Governor Clinton's favorite enterprise, he deputized Colonel J. L. Sullivan and John B. Mills, two experienced civil engineers, to make the survey. During the summer and fall of 1823 the surveys were made under the immediate supervision of the coal-mine proprietors, and a map of the region and the route was shortly afterwards produced to assist in awakening the interest of Philadelphia and New York capitalists, who had no other knowledge of the obscure coal-fields than they could gain from it.

This old map exhibited the main coal opening or mine as being one hundred and twenty-one miles from the Hudson, near the river Lackawaxen, and four or five miles from Keen's Pond, in the State of Pennsylvania, where were sundry tracts of land containing inexhaustible quantities of the best quality of stone coal. Seven localities were designated where coal had been discovered, five of them being around the log cabin in Carbondale, one below the falls, near Wagner's Gap (Archbald), and the remaining one on the farm of James Anderson, in Providence township, twelve miles below Carbondale. The main or northern mine was within the present limits of Carbondale, on the eastern bank of the Lackawanna. Honesdale was unmapped because not in existence, and the site of the flourishing city of Scranton was designated simply as "Slocum's." On the map Rixe's Gap opened immediately east of Carbondale, and through it flowed the waters of one of the feeders of Keen's Pond, "lying but four or five miles from the northern mine," and the report of Messrs. Wright and Sullivan continued:

"The distance is capable of a good road or railway and probably a canal. The waters of the Lackawanock (led from some distance above the valley) may possibly feed such a one; not only connecting the mines of these proprietors but to a greater extent of navigation, as may be apparent on the map." Four ponds with an aggregate area of six hundred acres, lying east of Rixe's Gap, in Wayne County, were indicated upon the map as Savanna, Keen's, Stanton's and Hoadley's. It was the original plan of the Messrs. Wurts to run the west branch of the Lackawaxen section of the canal as far up as Captain Keen's pond, and farther still if it was found that the Lackawanock could be used as a feeder. It was even originally proposed by these gentlemen to make Cobb's Pond (Paupack Pond upon their map) the western terminus of the canal. This body of water, fed so copiously by unseen springs as to give an outlet equal to the canal requirements of that day, lies upon the summit of the Moosic Mountain, seven miles, in a direct line, from Scranton (Slocum's of that day), and was about five miles distant from the Providence mine. The plan of utilizing it was abandoned because the coal nearest that point was considered less valuable than that at Carbondale, and because the proprietors could devise no feasible way of ascending and descending the steep mountain with canal-boats—that is, no way which would not have incurred an expense fatal to their project. Railroads were then unknown in America, and the Wurtses gave consideration only to the canal system of communication.

The quantity of water held in the other ponds named was calculated as sufficient "to fill a lock one hundred and eleven times a day for two hundred days." The report says, that while "the head-waters of the Vanorca Branch of the Lackawaxen all concentrate at Captain Keen's pond, the middle creek which heads even nearer the coal mine than this pond, may possibly afford a shorter and better route than the West Branch. This will be a matter of inquiry before the work commences."

Whether to ascend the Lackawaxen or the Wallenpaupack was a seriously and long-considered problem. "The Wallenpaupack," con-

tinues the report, "at the distance of three miles has high falls and noble water privileges. Above Wilsonville the stream is gentle and deep for fourteen miles, through a rich and well-cultivated country. Its course is parallel to the range of mountains, on the opposite or west side of which the *coal district lies*—the survey was carried through a gap to the southernmost or third mine, but is a point yet to be settled, whether this route or Rixe's Gap will best command this part of the coal range. It appears to me very probable that, on an instrumental examination, it will be found that the Lackawanock may be led to feed a short canal, from the mine to Keen's, and there would be water enough for *any quantity* of business, using the *lift*." This lift, the use of which was contemplated, was invented by Benjamin Dearborn, of Boston, and had never been built upon a large scale, but was intended to operate on the principle of a huge elevator, with weights and pulleys, to move canal-boats up or down the sides of hills or mountains where water was very scarce, or the height to be overcome so great as to make lockage impracticable. Engineer Sullivan was the agent of the inventor, and strongly urged the adoption of the lift on the ground of its time and water-saving advantages. The proprietors thought seriously of adopting this plan for the conveyance of boats over the mountain, between Carbondale and the Lackawaxen or Wallenpaupack, before a railroad was deemed feasible, or even, so far as is now known, seriously considered.

Another measure, which the indefatigable pioneers of the Lackawanna coal region adopted to further their great project was the publication of detailed estimates of the cost of producing anthracite coal, and placing it in the New York market. They undertook to prove to capitalists that coal could be delivered in New York at $3.84½ per ton. Following is their presentation of the matter:

"Quarrying, now 25 cents per ton, but as the excavation will become deeper assume	.37½
Hauling, the distance from four to five miles; on a turnpike road a five-horse team will perform two trips with a load of 3 tons (according to experience in Pennsylvania). The daily expense of the team will be as follows:	
Five bushels of oats, usual price 25 cents—say 37½ cents	$1.87½
Sixteen pounds hay for each horse is 80 pounds per day for team; the usual price, $5 to $7 per ton—say $10	.36
Shoeing, $1.00 per month, each horse is for the team, $60 per annum, per day	.20
Driver, per day	.75
Loading	.50
The team will labor but 300 days and the keeping for 65 days must be assesssed on the working days—each day	.48
Thus the hauling of 6 tons will be	4.16½
Per ton	.69½
The use of a railway will diminish the expenses probably one half.	
Loading coal into canal boats	.10
The length of the canal is 117 miles; a boat carrying 30 tons will go to the Hudson and return to the mines in 10 days; her expenses will be as follows:	
3 men, 10 days, at 75 cts	22.50
2 horses, 10 days, at 50 cts	10.00
Expense of keeping horses 65 days, to be assessed on the working days is 22 cents per day or per trip	2.20
Shoeing, $1.00 per month, each horse is 8 cents per day	.80
For 30 tons	$35.00
Per ton	$1.18
"The canal-boats may navigate the Hudson. A steamboat of 50 horse-power will tow 10 of them, and if double-manned, will perform the trip to New York and back in two days; the distance 100 miles.	

Estimate of her Expenses.

1 captain, $30 per mo., $1.16 per day	$2.32
1 mate, $25 per mo., 96 cts. per day	1.92
2 pilots, $30 each, $1.16 per day	4.64
2 engineers, $30 each, $1.16 per day	4.64
2 firemen, $25 each, 96 cts. per day	3.84
6 ord. hands, $12 each, 47 cts. per day	5.64
1 steward, $15 each, 58 cts. per day	1.16
1 cook, $12 47 cts. per day	.94
Provisions, 2 days, at $6.00 per day	12.00
Coal, 6 tons per trip, $3.60	21.00
For 300 tons	$58.70
Per ton	.19½
Discharging the boats per ton	.10
Cost of coal delivered in New York, exclusive of tolls, is or less than 9½ cents per bushel.	$2.64½

Should the canal be made upon the Kingston route it would cost $1,300,000, the interest on which is	$78,000	
Boats.—The working days on the canal may be estimated at 200 in a year; to deliver 100,000 tons, 220 boats would be necessary, allowing 5 days to the Hudson, 1 day to New York, 1 day to discharge and 6 days to return. They would cost $300 each		66,000
4 steamboats of 50 horse-power for towing on the Hudson at $25,000 each		100,000
Teams.—For hauling coal there would be 300 working days; the 340 canal horses would be employed 200 days in hauling, in addition to which 33 five-horse teams would be necessary to deliver 100,000 tons of coal at the landing.		
The cost would be 305 horses at $50 to $70, say $100	$50,500	
101 wagons at $60 to $70, say 100	10,000	
101 sets of harness at $40	4,040	
Tools for the mines	2,500	
		$67,140
		$233,140
Interest on this sum	$13,988	
To renew and repair this stock, an annual fund of 10 per cent. should be allowed	23,314	
Coal yard, and expense of management	3,000	
Agent at the mine and his assistant	2,000	
		$122,302

Thus to pay interest on the canal and the capital employed in bringing one hundred thousand tons to market and to apply an annual fund for keeping up the stock of boats, horses and wagons, and to defray the expense of coal yard, &c., &c., an income would be required in lieu of tolls of $122,302 or $1.20 per ton, which added to $2.64½ will make the coal cost, in New York, $3.84½ per ton, less than 14 cents per bushel.

As most of the inhabitants of New York burned wood, it was calculated that fifty-eight thousand tons of coal would supply the city for a year, but the mine proprietors entertained a hope that cities and towns along the Hudson and elsewhere might make the annual demand as high as one hundred and fifty thousand tons. The Lehigh region was supplying Philadelphia with anthracite at eight dollars per ton, but it was thought that the proposed canal would give the Lackawanna a great advantage over the Lehigh region, shipment from which by the river, by means of arks which could not be returned to the mines, was both uncertain and costly.

The Wurts brothers also gave the public, in pamphlet form, estimates of the cost of constructing the canal by sections. The Lackawaxen section of the canal, owing to the narrowness of the valley and the height of the river banks, it was thought, would be the most expensive of all, and it was estimated to cost $316,380. The cost of the whole canal was estimated at $1,300,000. The quantity and quality of the coal in the mines was favorably exhibited as being "worthy of the company proposed to be formed." It was about this time that Professor Griscom, of New York, was engaged to visit the Lackawanna mines, and he made a very laudatory report upon them.

Maurice and William Wurts had toiled as intelligently and as indefatigably as ever did pioneers in an enterprise ahead of its age. They had spent ten of the best years of their lives, expended a vast amount of energy and the greater part of their private fortunes, and they saw that after all they had done there was no hope of final success, except through the co-operation of a larger capital and influence than they had thus far been able to command. Hence came the suggestion of forming what is now the mighty corporation known as the "Delaware and Hudson Canal Company." This company received the initial impetus of its life through official action, when the New York Legislature passed the incorporating act, April 23, 1823, but it did not come into fully organized being until two years later. The commissioners appointed by the act to incorporate the "Delaware and Hudson Canal Company" were G. B. Vroom, Philip Hone, Lynde Catlin, Jonathan Thompson, Garret B. Abeel, George Janeway and Elisha Tibbits, of the city of New York; George D. Wickham and Hector Craig, of Orange County; Abraham Hasbrouck and John C. Broadhead, of Ulster County.

The Messrs. Wurts wrote to the commissioners,—"The object of the proprietors of the

mines is to consolidate the whole concern in one company, to be formed and organized under the New York Act, and to transfer to that company, upon such terms as may be mutually agreed upon, the rights, privileges and immunities granted by the Pennsylvania Legislature to Maurice Wurts, his heirs or assigns, and the bodies of coal belonging to the company."

The original act incorporating the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company authorized the company "to make a canal between tide-water, on the Hudson, and the mouth of the Lackawaxen, the dividing line between the States of New York and Pennsylvania," and fixed eight cents per ton per mile as the maximum toll for transporting stone-coal by it. Maurice Wurts, by the Pennsylvania act of March 13, 1823, which had authorized him to improve the navigation of the river Lackawaxen, had been granted the privilege "to levy a toll on all commodities passing down that river, if improved by slack-water navigation, of twelve and a half cents per ton per lock."

The act incorporating the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company further provided, "That the company by this name may sue and be sued, defend and be defended, in law and equity, in all courts whatsoever, may have and use a common seal, such as they shall devise, and the same may alter and change at pleasure, and may make and establish such by-laws, rules and regulations as shall from time to time appear necessary and convenient for the good government of said corporation and the due management of their property and affairs."

A supplemental act, passed by the New York Legislature April 7, 1824, enlarged the capital of the corporation from five hundred thousand dollars to fifteen hundred thousand dollars; and a second supplement, obtained in November of the same year, permitted the company "to employ five hundred thousand dollars in the business of banking and to establish a banking-house in the State of New York."

The projectors of the canal scheme had now a strong case with which to go into the money market. They boldly displayed their magnificent scheme. They offered rich and inexhaustible mines, the exclusive command of the coal trade in the direction of New York, and a bank charter. The profits on coal, they argued, would be immense if it could be delivered in New York for less than four dollars per ton after paying all charges. It was then selling for ten or twelve dollars per chaldron. In Europe, as they represented, every canal supported by the coal trade had yielded an abundant revenue, and their stock had risen a hundred, and in some cases a thousand per cent. The canal would be able to transport three hundred thousand tons per annum to market when in complete operation, and the profits of a few years would replace the capital expended. Besides, it would be in the power of the company to monopolize the lumber trade of the Delaware and Lackawaxen and their tributaries. They would, while diverting from Philadelphia a rich trade, augment the tolls of the canal, and at the same time aid in the commercial aggrandizement of New York. Such were, in brief, the arguments sounded persistently and earnestly before the capitalists of the metropolis, and backed by figures and practical explanations.

In the charter of the company it had been provided that "when two thousand shares of stock were subscribed and five dollars per share of one hundred dollars paid in to the commissioners for incidental expenses, then such persons subscribing and those who may thereafter subscribe to the stock of the company. . . shall be and they hereby are made and constituted a body politic and corporate by the name, style and title of 'The President, Managers and Company of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company.'"

The most sanguine anticipations of the projectors were soon realized. The way had been carefully prepared and so great a *furore* created in favor of the scheme that capital came to its assistance finally with a rush. The whole capital stock of one million five hundred thousand dollars was quickly subscribed after the books were opened, in January, 1825, and the company soon afterward became legally organized.

The date which is memorable as that of the complete organization of the company was March 8, 1825. The stockholders then held in

New York their first meeting and elected the following officers and managers:

President, Philip Hone; Treasurer, Samuel Flewelling; Managers, John Bolton, Philip Hone, Garret B. Abeel, Samuel Whittemore, Hezekiah B. Pierpont, Rufus L. Lord, Benjamin W. Rogers, John Hunter, Thomas Tileston, William W. Russell, William Calder, Henry Thomas, William H. Ireland.

Pennsylvania jealousy of foreign individuals and corporations, more than once exhibited towards this company, officially and unofficially, manifested itself even before the organization was perfected. On the 4th of February, 1825, Mr. Duncan, chairman of the committee of the Senate of Pennsylvania, to whom was referred the resolutions relative to foreign corporations, made his report, which attracted much attention abroad. He argued "that a corporation of this State has not the power to hold lands in mortmain without the license of this commonwealth, and that lands conveyed to trustees named in the deeds of conveyance in trust, and for the uses of the company as declared in the deeds, are subject to forfeiture."

This report was significant in relation to the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, and it was thought advisable to procure the passage of a declaratory special act in their favor. This work was placed in the hands of a new character in the drama of progress. John Wurts, was sent to Harrisburg and secured the passage of a bill making it lawful for "the President, Managers and Company of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, by and with the consent of Maurice Wurts, his heirs or assigns, to improve the navigation of the river Lackawaxen, and of any one of its branches, in the same manner authorized and provided by an act entitled 'an act to improve the navigation of the river Lackawaxen,' passed the 13th day of March, 1823, and that the said company shall hold and enjoy the same, as fully and effectually as the said Maurice Wurts, his heirs or assigns, might or could do, &c., &c., and it shall be lawful for the said company to purchase and hold any quantity of lands, situate within ten miles of the river Lackawanna, not exceeding five thousand acres."

Thus the company came into being with an unclouded prospect of successorship to the privileges that had been bestowed upon the pioneer projector of the mighty work.

Up to this time not a shovelful of earth had been turned toward making the canal and no definite mode of crossing the mountain barrier to the coal-mines had been decided upon. The proposed enterprise, however, had become something more than a fruitful theme for discussion.

After organizing, the first act of the board of managers was "to engage the services of that able and experienced engineer, Benjamin Wright, Esq., and as his assistant, J. B. Jervis, Esq., who had been trained to the profession under Judge Wright, and whose ample knowledge of its duties do equal credit to his tutor and to his own talents."

To these engineers the managers submitted the report of Colonel Sullivan, founded upon the survey of Mr. Mills, requesting them to examine the several routes prepared for the canal, and in due time the engineers recommended the construction of an independent canal, instead of a canal in part and a slack-water navigation in the Rondout, Delaware and Lackawaxen. They advised that the locks should be constructed of stone instead of wood, as had been previously suggested. The managers in their first annual report (for the year 1825) said, "This more perfect navigation affording greater facilities and less liability to interruption than the original plan, together with the cost of the more permanent locks, was estimated at about one million six hundred thousand dollars." They decided on prosecuting the work according to the recommendations of the engineers, and adopted the valley of the Rondout in which to locate the canal. They also "concluded a bargain with the members of the Lackawaxen Company for the purchase of their coal-mines in Pennsylvania, and the rights and privileges in that State for the sum of forty thousand dollars in cash and a deferred stock amounting to two hundred thousand dollars," and thus the individual interests of Maurice, William and John Wurts were merged into the common one of the company.

Thirty-four sections of the canal were adver-

tised to be let on the 13th of July, 1825. On that day the president, Philip Hone, attended by a large concourse of citizens, delivered an appropriate address and performed the ceremony of opening the ground on the summit level, forty miles from the Hudson River. Contracts were at the same time made for all the sections prepared for letting, and while the contractors were preparing their tools and collecting their laborers, the engineers continued their work of locating the remainder of the line. At several subsequent periods portions of the work were let between the summit and the Hudson River, and on the 6th of December, 1825, the remainder of the line was placed under contract. So the great work was begun and fairly under way as the first quarter of the century came to a close. No company or corporation on the continent had, under similar circumstances, ever entered upon a task of such magnitude, or one requiring so much capital, deliberation and good management to insure its successful completion.

The heavy expenditures for cutting the canal had well-nigh exhausted the funds of the company, but the State of New York, guided by the wise policy of Governor De Witt Clinton, passed a bill giving a loan of the credit of the State for five hundred thousand dollars. This was granted on the ground of public utility and in recognition of the simple merits of the company and was a very encouraging assurance of the faith of the public in the vast enterprise. The board of managers, being thus relieved from financial embarrassment, put forth their best efforts in pushing the work towards completion, and under these auspicious conditions the canal from the narrows of the Lackawaxen to the forks of the Dyberry—the site of Honesdale—was placed under contract.

Instead of extending the canal up the Lackawaxen about seven miles towards the base of the Moosic Mountain and using the neighboring ponds for feeders, as had been proposed by Wurts after the preliminary surveys, it was decided, upon the fuller knowledge now obtained of the highlands, to make the forks the western terminus of the canal and to unite that point with the mines by a railroad about fifteen miles in length.

"The construction and use of railroads was new in our country. Only one, of a few miles' length, near Boston, had been tested by a winter's cold and another was a temporary and imperfect work."[1]

In England, however, a railroad, almost exactly similar to that first constructed over the Moosic Mountains from Honesdale to Carbondale, had been built, and was in practically successful operation before the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company fully decided upon the mode of crossing the highland barrier. This was the Hetton Railroad, extending from the town of Sunderland, on the river Weir, to the Hetton collieries, in length seven miles and five furlongs. It overcame an elevation of eight hundred and twelve feet, or almost exactly the same that the Delaware and Hudson "gravity" does at present, and was operated by fixed engines upon planes and also by means, on the levels, of locomotives, a single one of which had drawn "a train of twenty-four chalder wagons containing ninety tons of coal" and in a day six hundred tons, "going nine *gaits*, equal to thirty-five miles, forwards and returning." The force of gravity was also taken advantage of. A profile of the Hetton Railroad bears a striking resemblance to that of the Honesdale and Carbondale Railroad. It was published in the *Franklin Journal* late in 1825 and in a Philadelphia daily newspaper in January, 1826, together with a view of the locomotive and "train of chalder wagons." Did it not suggest to the managers of the Delaware and Hudson Company the railroad with which they surmounted the Moosic, or did it not serve to decide in their minds the adoption of a similar device?

However this may have been, the managers did decide definitely upon building a railroad in the summer of 1826, and J. B. Jervis, a trusted engineer, made a survey for it, which, after being closely examined by civil engineers—Benjamin Wright and Professor Renwick—late in October was accepted by the company.

The canal was completed in October, 1828, and the first small canal-boat made its slow way to the Hudson with a cargo of ten tons of

[1] President Bolton's Report, 1828.

inferior coal in that month. In the month following a fleet of ten boats similarly laden passed in solemn procession as the pioneers of a mighty traffic.

The railroad was planned to transport five hundred and forty tons of coal per day, or one hundred and eight thousand tons per year, of two hundred working days, and it was expected that the new mode of shipment would surpass any sledge or wagon method upon a turnpike, however good. Prior to the building of the railroad twenty or thirty teams were engaged in conveying coal from the mines to the canal in loads of from one to two tons each. The cost was $2.20 per ton when sledges were used upon the snow and $2.75 when wagons were employed. This slow and tedious means of transportation made the coal cost the company a total of $5.25 at tide water. Only seven thousand tons found its way to market during the year 1829—considerably less than is now carried over the same route in a single day.

The railroad, which was commenced in 1827, was completed in the summer of 1829. Over its imperfect track, constructed of hemlock stringers and laid with strap-rails (soon to be fully described), the first load of coal passed on October 9, 1829, to the amazement and delight of the people along the line. It was drawn on the levels by horses and moved on the planes by gravity and the power of stationary engines. This was just two months and a day after the trial trip at Honesdale of the "Stourbridge Lion," the first locomotive that ever turned a wheel in America (of which an account appears later).

Even with the aid of the railroad worked to its utmost capacity the company was, in the second year of its operation (1830), only able to carry forty-three thousand two hundred tons of anthracite over the mountain. In other words, the entire amount of coal transported during the year 1830 was less than can now be moved in four days, for a shipment of twelve thousand tons in twenty-four hours is not beyond the present capacity of the road.

The railroad, as originally constructed, was very different from the present gravity road, and, although it connected the same terminal points, much of the old track was located on lines quite widely removed from the line now and for many years past used. As a matter of gratification to those most intimately interested in the history and workings of the road, and to those who live along its line, as well as for the benefit of the antiquarian, we preserve a minutely circumstantial account of the road as first built.

Starting from the mouth of the mine at Carbondale, the railroad commenced with a short inclined plane 300 feet long, ascending 30 feet (or one foot in 10), which was operated by horsepower. From the head of this plane the grade was near the natural surface of the ground a distance of 2000 feet to the foot of Steam Plane No. 1, ascending in that distance 45 feet (or 1 foot in 44). This grade was so heavy that it required one horse to each car carrying three tons of coal. The foot of Plane No. 1 was where passengers by the gravity road take the cars in Carbondale, and was at an elevation of 87 feet above the canal in Honesdale, and 1057 above the tide level.

In ascending Plane No. 1, a distance of 2000 feet, the grade was about 1 foot in 12, overcoming an elevation of 170 feet. This plane was located parallel to and along the northwestern side of the turnpike to Honesdale.

From the head of Plane No. 1 the track was nearly level for 600 feet to the foot of the next plane. Plane No. 2 was 2600 feet long, ascending 130 feet (or 1 foot in 20). This also was parallel to and along the western side of the turnpike. From the head of No. 2 the track was nearly level 2600 feet. This level part of the track crossed the turnpike, reaching the foot of Plane No. 3, on the southeast side of the turnpike, at the foot of the hill called "No. 3 Hill," about 1½ miles from the foot of No. 1.

Plane No. 3 was 2550 feet long, ascending 210 feet (or 1 foot in 12); then the track was near level 400 feet to the foot of Plane No. 4, which was 1800 feet long and ascended 150 feet (or 1 foot in 12).

From the head of No. 4 the track was nearly level 2000 feet to the foot of No. 5, at Racket Brook, some fifty rods below the company's reservoir dam. Planes 3 and 4, and the level between 4 and 5, were located along the south-

eastern side of the turnpike, and as nearly parallel thereto as the meanderings of the turnpike would admit of.

Plane No. 5 was 2500 feet long, ascending 208 feet to a point on the mountain, about a half-mile from the turnpike and within Wayne County. The head of this plane was the highest point reached, being 1915 feet above tide, and 945 above the canal in Honesdale.

From the head of No. 6 was the level called "Summit Level," 9250 feet long (or $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles), extending to the head of Plane No. 6 on a descending grade of 8 feet to a mile; and crossing the turnpike about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile west of the present "light track" summit.

When Horatio Allen ordered for the Delaware and Hudson Company the first three locomotives ever brought to America, it was expected that one of them would be used on this summit level.

"Plane No. 6" was 4300 feet long, descending on the eastern side of the mountain 349 feet (or 1 in $12\frac{1}{2}$). A few hundred feet from the head of this plane the track crossed the Honesdale turnpike.

From the foot of No. 6 was 400 feet of track, nearly level, to the head of Plane No. 7. This plane was 1500 feet long, and descended 120 feet (or 1 in $11\frac{1}{2}$) to the level at Waymart. This point is 452 feet higher than the canal in Honesdale, and 1422 feet above tide level.

From the foot of No. 7 was the long or "Six-mile Level," descending 264 feet (or 44 feet in a mile) to the head of Plane No. 8, at Prompton.

The route of the present track for loaded cars, from the middle of Plane No. 6 to the head of No. 8, at Prompton, is very nearly on the same ground as the original road, and, with the exception of the part between the D. Blandin place and the canal basin, is the only part which is on the original route.

The head of Plane No. 8 was at the point where passengers going *toward* Honesdale take or leave the cars, on the hill in Prompton.

From this point the plane extended 1444 feet, and descended 70 feet (or 1 in $20\frac{1}{2}$) to the west branch of the Lackawaxen, at the lower end of the Prompton flat.

From the foot of Plane 8 was the "Four-mile Level," extending to the canal basin in Honesdale, and descending 106 feet (or $26\frac{1}{2}$ feet per mile).

The track was constructed along, and near to, the northern (or left) bank of the west branch of the Lackawaxen, passing through what is now the Seelyville mill pond, along the northern side of and very near to Seely's saw-mill, and the Foster's tannery buildings—and close along the river side of the turnpike across the Blandin flat, and from there to the basin near the site of the present track.

The entire length of the railroad from the mines at Carbondale to the basin in Honesdale was sixteen and seven-eighths miles. At the time the road was built it was calculated to afford ample facilities for transporting one hundred thousand tons of coal per year, that quantity being deemed as great as it was needful to provide for.

A plan of construction was adopted, designed to accomplish the object sought, with as little outlay as practicable. As at least nine-tenths of the entire distance was through unbroken forests, where timber could be very cheaply obtained, all heavy embankments for grade were dispensed with, and as far as practicable, without too short curves, heavy excavations were avoided. When the grade was more than four feet above the natural surface, trestle work of timber was generally used, and in some parts where the grade was still nearer the surface, wooden posts were placed upright in holes dug in the earth three feet or more in depth, and broken stones filled in around the posts—the tops of the posts being sawn off at the proper height to receive the cross-ties upon which the rails were to rest. In other cases where the grade was near the surface, the cross-ties, which were usually ten feet distant from each other, were supported by stone piers under each end.

Upon these cross-ties were placed wooden rails of hemlock timber, generally six inches in thickness and twelve inches in height, and either twenty or thirty feet long, so as to extend across two or three of the spaces between the cross-ties. These rails were made fast to the cross-ties by wooden keys, or wedges, and in

such position that the space between the rails should be just the width of the gauge adopted, which was about four feet three inches. Upon the top and at the inner edges of these rails, flat bars of iron, two and a half inches wide and half an inch thick, were laid and made fast by large screws through holes for that purpose in the iron bars. After a little experience the hemlock rail was found to be too soft for a firm bed for the iron bars, and strips of beech two inches thick and three to four inches wide were spiked to the top of the hemlock rail, and the iron bars fastened upon those beech strips. After a very little time the use of screws to fasten the iron bars was discontinued, and iron spikes used instead.

A stationary steam-engine was used for a motive-power at each of the five long planes on the western side of the mountains, which, by means of a long chain extending the entire length of the plane, drew up three to five loaded cars, and at the same time let down a like number of empty cars.

The three planes descending toward Honesdale were worked by gravitation, without the use of steam,—by having the descending loaded cars draw up the ascending empty cars attached to the other end of the chain, and the velocity of their motion was controlled by the use of friction brakes upon the shaft of a large upright fan-wheel.

It was originally expected to make use of locomotive power on the three long levels, known as "Summit Level," "Six-mile Level" and "Four-mile Level," and to use horses on the other levels between the planes.

Three locomotives were made for the company in England under directions of Horatio Allen, and brought to New York to be so used, but on the trial of one of them, the track was found too weak to admit of their use with safety; and the use of horses was thus made necessary on those levels also.

On the Summit Level one horse could not draw more than two loaded cars at a time.

On the Six-mile Level (between Waymart and Prompton) the grade was such that loaded cars descended by gravity, and cars were provided for a sufficient number of horses to ride, with each train, to draw the empty cars back—one horse being thus able to return four empty cars. These horses became so accustomed to riding down the grade that when, by reason of ice on the rails, the cars required force to propel them, some of the horses clearly showed an unwillingness to go upon the track and draw the cars in that direction.

On the Four-mile Level (between Prompton and the canal basin) the grade was such that one horse could draw five loaded cars down, and the same number of empty cars back.

The Four-mile and the Six-mile Levels had such a branch or side-track for a short distance near the centre, so that cars moving in one direction could pass those going in the opposite direction, and at these branches were the boarding-houses for the car-runners. One of these boarding-houses was near the present residence of Jacob L. Keen, and was kept by Warren Dimock, and the other was opposite the present residence of Henry L. Phillips, and was kept by George M. Keen.

A very few years' experience with the use of chains for conveying the loaded cars upon the planes convinced the managers of the road that some material, less liable to break than the chains then in use, must be substituted for them. Each train of loaded cars passing over the road was liable to be wrecked by the failure of any one of some one hundred and fifty thousand links composing the chains upon the several planes, and many such accidents occurred. To remedy this, heavy hemp ropes, the strands of which had been saturated with tar, were introduced, instead of the chains, and thereafter such accidents were very infrequent. This short experience also demonstrated that the use of horses to draw loaded cars up so heavy a grade as that of the short section extending from the mine to "Plane No. 1" was unnecessarily expensive.

To remedy this, a plane to be operated by water-power was constructed in 1837, fourteen hundred feet long, and ascending from the mouth of the mine nearly eighty feet, and from the head of this plane a new track fifteen hundred feet in length, to the foot of Plane No. 1, was laid on a grade descending one foot in two

hundred and fifty. This improvement reduced the cost of transportation on that short section at least two cents per ton.

THE "STOURBRIDGE LION"—THE FIRST LOCOMOTIVE IN AMERICA.—The first locomotive that ever turned a wheel in America was placed upon this railroad and made its trial trip on August 8, 1829 (as heretofore mentioned). Horatio Allen (still living—1886—and a resident of South Orange, New Jersey, aged eighty-six years) was directly instrumental in causing the locomotive to be built and brought to the railroad of the Delaware and Hudson Company, and he was its engineer on the occasion of its trial trip.

Numerous accounts have been written of this locomotive and its initial trip, all differing in some minor detail, but agreeing in essentials. The one which we here present is founded in the main upon an article which appeared in the Honesdale *Citizen* in 1881, and was written upon information received from Mr. Allen, and authoritatively indorsed by him when completed. The article alluded to states that Mr. Allen "was a civil engineer by profession, and had been engaged in the survey of the Delaware and Hudson Canal—first on the 'summit' division, and afterward between the Delaware River and Honesdale. Having completed his duties, he resigned his position and quitted the theatre of the company's operations. He had heard of the success of George Stephenson with the locomotive, and was convinced that the transportation lines of the future would be operated with the new motor. He accordingly decided to visit England and master the methods there employed in constructing and operating railways. John B. Jervis, chief engineer of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, learning of his purpose, commissioned him to purchase in England the iron for the railroad between Honesdale and Carbondale, the chains to be used on the inclined planes, and three locomotives to be run on the railroad levels. The rails were to be flat, with oblong, countersunk spike-holes. Their manufacture was a new industry. Mr. Allen devised a mode of making the rails, but most, if not all, of the iron-workers in this country to whom he submitted his plan pronounced it impossible of execution. In England, fourteen of seventeen iron-masters also declared it impracticable. He finally contracted for the manufacture of the rails at Merthyr-Tydvil, in South Wales. When offered for delivery, however, they were in an unfinished condition, and so ill adapted to the purpose that he refused to receive them, maintaining that they were not in conformity with the contract. The manufacturers, on the other hand, contended for a different construction of the contract, and declined to do anything further to them. Mr. Allen thereupon went to Wolverhampton, in England, and made a new contract with a manufacturer at that place. Here he presented his plan of manufacture; it was approved and adopted, and in a short time the rails were finished, complete in every particular. In due time they were shipped, and formed the first track of the Delaware and Hudson Railroad. The English manufacturers continued to use Mr. Allen's method of manufacture; and though the inventor might have secured all its advantages by taking out a patent, he was content to give it to the world without any reward. The chains for the railroad planes were made in Liverpool, and after being tested under Mr. Allen's supervision were sent to Honesdale and put into use. They failed, however, to answer the purpose satisfactorily, giv-



THE "STOURBRIDGE LION."

ing way so often as to cause considerable damage, and making it necessary to keep portable forges passing along the line of the road to repair the broken links. They were finally superseded by Manilla ropes, and the latter in turn gave place to the wire cables now in use.

"It was in the autumn of 1827 that Mr. Allen went to England. The leading purpose of his visit was the investigation of the railway system and the locomotive. Various experiments had been made during the previous quarter of a century, resulting in the gradual improvement of the locomotive and track. In 1804 a steam carriage, designed by Richard Trevethick, was tried on the tramway at the Merthyr-Tydvil iron-works, five miles in length. It was found incapable, however, of ascending anything beyond a very moderate inclination. In 1811 a locomotive was placed on the Wylam colliery tramway, near Newcastle, which succeeded in overcoming a somewhat heavier grade. Up to this time it was considered necessary, in ascending an inclination, to employ a cog-wheel on the locomotive, working in a toothed rail on the road-bed, to secure the necessary hold and prevent the driving-wheels from slipping on the track; but the increased friction counterbalanced all the supposed advantages of this method. The experiment of constructing an engine with levers projecting behind, and striking the ground alternately, like a pair of legs, was then tried, but proved unsuccessful. In 1814 George Stephenson, who was then employed at Killingworth Colliery, built a locomotive which ran successfully with smooth tires; and the next year he built another, to which he added the steam blast, thereby greatly increasing its steam-making power. Other improvements were devised, and the working parts materially simplified during the year following. A few years later he constructed a railway, eight miles long, for the Hetton Colliery, which was opened in 1822, stationary engines being employed at the heavy grades, and locomotives on the remainder of the road. Immediately afterward, Stephenson commenced the construction of a railway for the transportation of coal from Darlington, in Durham, to the shipping port of Stockton-upon-Tees, a distance of sixteen miles. So slight was public confidence in the capabilities of the locomotive at this time that it was with great difficulty that the act of Parliament authorizing this road was so modified as to permit the use of locomotives throughout its whole length, instead of stationary engines, as at first contemplated. The road was opened September 25, 1825, and Stephenson's locomotives were found to surpass all expectations.

"Mr. Allen spent several weeks on the Stockton and Darlington Railway, examining every point, and becoming thoroughly acquainted with the construction of the locomotive. The engines there used, though in advance of anything previously built, were still very imperfect. The fire-box consisted of a cylinder inside the boiler, with a flue passing through to the smoke-stack. Nothwithstanding Stephenson's success, the battle in behalf of the steam carriage was by no means won. While Mr. Allen was in England, the Liverpool and Manchester Railway was in process of construction, and whether it should be operated by locomotives or stationary engines was a question still hotly debated. The most eminent engineers pronounced against the locomotive, and a committee appointed to consider the subject reported in favor of stationary engines. It was resolved, however, to make a practical test, and a reward was offered for a steam carriage that should meet the requirements of the road. Pending this controversy, Mr. Allen decided on locomotives for the Delaware and Hudson road, and three were built under his direction, with some improvements on existing engines, among which was the removal of the fire box from the boiler, and its location underneath.

"In the autumn of 1828 Mr. Allen returned to America. Shortly afterward one of the locomotives arrived. This was set up in New York, its body resting on blocks and its wheels clear; and in this position its working was exhibited to the directors of the company, by E. Dunscomb, on Water Street.[1] In due time the

[1] The arrival and exhibition of the locomotive in New York was thus commented upon by the *Morning Courier and New York Enquirer*: . . . "We yesterday attended the first exhibition of a locomotive engine called 'The Lion,'

others arrived. In the following summer, the canal being opened, and the railroad to Carbondale in operation, one of the locomotives built at Stourbridge, England, by Foster, Rastrick & Co., and named the "Lion," was forwarded by boat to Honesdale. On its arrival it was placed on the railroad track alongside the canal, and prepared for running, under the direction of Mr. Allen. It was a large and cumbrous affair, compared with the engines of the present day of the same power. The locomotive and tender were both four-wheeled, with spokes and felloes of wood, and iron tires and wheel centres. The locomotive was without a cab, the cylinders were upright, and a walking-beam on each side applied the motive-power to the wheels. The first trip was made August 8, 1829, in presence of a large crowd, which had assembled to witness the novel spectacle. Predictions of failure were not wanting; the breaking down of the track, which was built largely on trestles or piles, was especially apprehended; and there was little inclination on the part of those present to trust themselves on the new vehicle. Mr. Allen, declaring that if there was any danger he was ready to meet it, and that it was not necessary to sacrifice any other life than his own, took his place alone, and set in motion the first locomotive ever run in the western hemisphere. The point of departure, as testified to by eye-witnesses of the trial trip, who have since resided in Honesdale and maintained an acquaintance with the place through all its changes, was at a point opposite the old Methodist Episcopal Church building, and near the 'Beers' house. The track consisted of large hemlock timbers, laid on crossties, and with flat iron bars—subsequently known as the 'strap rail'—spiked next the inner edge. The reason which has for many years been accepted for the subsequent abandonment of the locomotive is that this track was found too light for it to run with safety. At the time of the trial trip, the timbers and ties, though securely connected, had become warped, and in some places raised from the ground, by exposure to the sun, and the track presented a surface somewhat irregular. As the 'Lion' passed over it, the weight pressed everything underneath firmly down to its place on the roadbed, with no little creaking and groaning. Beyond this, however, Mr. Allen saw nothing to indicate that the track was unequal to the requirements of the locomotive. The 'Lion' proved to be all that the engineer had expected. After running at a fair rate of speed as far as Seelyville—the greater portion of the track then being on the northern bank of the Lackawaxen—the engine was reversed, and the 'Lion' returned to the dock at Honesdale, having met with no accident and encountered no difficulty. The trial trip was thus completed, and the locomotive was pronounced a success.[1]

imported by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, to be used upon their railway. On Wednesday the engine just imported was placed upon exhibition, and was unanimously attended by gentlemen of science and particular intelligence. The steam was raised by the Lackawaxen (Lackawanna) coal, and sustained (although there was no friction) at between forty and fifty pounds to the inch. Pleased as we were, however, with the engine, we were much more pleased with the practical demonstration offered of the importance and usefulness of the coal which the company propose to bring to market. It is now reduced to a certainty that the Lackawaxen (Lackawanna) coal will generate steam in sufficient quantity to answer all the purposes to which it is applied, and this fact is not only of great importance to the company, but it is worth millions to our State."

The Dundaff *Republican*, on July 23, 1829, announced the arrival in Honesdale of "The Lion" in an enthusiastic editorial, saying among other things that the locomotive "would run four miles an hour" and that "in a few days the whole would be set in motion."

[1] "On the 6th of October, 1829—less than sixty days after the trial of the 'Stourbridge Lion'—the competitive test of locomotives at Liverpool took place, four locomotives being entered for trial. On this occasion, the 'Rocket' built by George Stephenson and his son, won the prize; attaining an average speed of fourteen miles an hour, and a maximum speed of twenty-nine miles under the most favorable conditions. Less than a year later—Sept. 15, 1830—the Liverpool and Manchester Railway was opened; and on this occasion Stephenson's 'Rocket' ran fifteen miles at the rate of thirty-six miles an hour. This settled the railway question. Notwithstanding the cold shoulder given to the 'Stourbridge Lion,' it was obvious that the locomotive was to become, as Mr. Allen had foreseen, the railroad motor of the future. Experiments in this country rapidly followed. Mr. Allen, after leaving Honesdale, took charge of the construction of the South Carolina Railroad, connecting Charleston, S. C., and Augusta, Ga. Under his direction a locomotive was built at West Point, N. Y., named the 'Best Friend of Charleston,' and placed on the road Nov. 2, 1830. This was the first one built, and the second

"Mr. Allen remained in Honesdale for three weeks after this experimental trip, during which time he made some improvements in the locomotive, and tested them on the track. After his departure, however, the 'Lion' was for some reason abandoned. Subsequently, the change in the road, by which the cars were made to run by gravity, rendered the locomotive no longer necessary; and in the course of time the 'Lion' was dismantled and reduced to the state of scrap iron."

During the trial, or just after it had been made, a small cannon, a six-pounder, which had been captured from the British, was used to voice the enthusiasm of the crowd more emphatically than was possible by other means. Upon its second discharge it shattered the arm of Alvah Adams, who was one of the gunners. This accident, so far as is now known, was the only one of the day.[1]

Some details of the construction of the "Lion" are given, not as of any particular value, but as information that may be of interest to the curious.

The boiler of the locomotive is at an iron shop in Carbondale, and the tires of the wheels and the circles for stiffening and strengthening the spokes are in the office of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, in Honesdale. The tires are four feet in diameter, exclusive of the flanges, which project three-quarters of an inch on all sides. The breadth of the tire on the inner side, next to the felloes, is four inches, and on the other side (or tread) three and one-quarter inches, exclusive of the flange, which is three-quarters of an inch. The tire is formed of two plates or bands of wrought iron, welded together, the inner one being one-half inch thick, the outer one three-quarters of an inch, making the entire thickness of the tire, exclusive of the flange, one and one-quarter inches. The tread of the tire is flat, not conical or tapering, as now usually made. The thickness of the felloes was not more than three and one-half inches, nor less than three inches. Each wheel had an iron circular plate surrounding the hub, placed on each side of the spokes,—the outer diameter of which was about twenty-six inches, the breadth of each plate generally two and one-quarter inches, but wider on one side, to receive the crank pin. These plates were connected by cross-plates five inches long, placed on each side of each spoke. The wooden spokes (twelve in each wheel) were, where passing through that circle, five inches wide lengthwise of the hub, and two and one-eighth inches in thickness. An iron half-inch bolt passed through each spoke and both plates of the circle.

The crank pin, or journal, was attached to this stiffening circle, the centre of such crank pin being twelve and one-quarter inches from the centre of the hub, making the sweep of the crank twenty-four and one-half inches in diameter. The hubs, felloes, spokes and filling between the spokes, in the space where the crank pin was attached, were all of oak timber of best quality, and were painted a bright red.

The felloes were about four inches wide, and from three to three and one-half inches in thickness or depth, and the spokes were two and one-eighth inches thick, and five inches wide where the driving power was applied. The diameter of the hub was about ten inches, and the spokes about fifteen inches in length.

When the canal and railroad were both in perfect working condition the company had by no means overcome all obstacles. In 1829 they had to encounter an adverse feeling caused by the acknowledged inferior quality of the surface coal they had sent to market. This brought the Lackawanna anthracite into ill repute, and rival operators were not slow to take advantage

one placed on the track, on this continent. The South Carolina Railroad, one hundred and thirty-five miles in length, was opened in 1833. It was then the longest continuous railroad line in the world; and it is described by Mr. Allen as the first one ever constructed primarily for passenger travel—the pre-existing roads having been built mainly for the transportation of coal and merchandise. Railroads were at the same time projected and pushed forward in other portions of the country. On the 4th of July, 1828, the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was commenced at Baltimore. In May, 1830, fifteen miles of the road were opened; but it was nearly a year before the locomotive superseded horse-power in its operation."

[1] The same cannon was used for firing a salute at the funeral of Captain Joseph Loeven, of the German Artillery (and of Company C, One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment, P. V. A.), in 1867, and bursting, wounded Benjamin Looris and Anthony Bocs.

of the situation and endeavor to crush the new rival by circulating stories that the whole deposit in the Delaware and Hudson Company's lands was useless as a fuel. Much was said, too, of the perishable character of the road and canal, and the early bankruptcy of the corporation was predicted. The company, under the pressure of these combined disadvantages, did, in fact, become seriously embarrassed, and all hopes of declaring dividends were abandoned for a time. "More than this, the cry of monopoly was arrayed against the corporation at a time when the shares, first costing one hundred dollars each, had been six or seven years on the hands of the stockholders without yielding a single dividend, and had therefore in effect cost about one hundred and forty dollars per share, could actually be bought in the market at the time for about forty-eight to fifty dollars per share, or half what it had originally cost." For a time apprehension was rife, and the dissolution of the company was only averted through the action of Philip Hone. With Messrs. Wurts, Holmes, Talbot, Tileston, Post, Halstead, Calder, Bryan, Chancellor Kent and other managers, he was called to attend an urgent meeting, to be held one Sunday, at the Old City Hotel, in New York, to determine whether the company should be dissolved or continue in its career. After mature deliberation it was decided that on the following morning, no matter what the results might be, the company must close its doors. Mr. Hone, after the adjournment of the meeting, reflected upon the distress which the failure would bring, resolved, if possible, to avert it, and the next morning before ten o'clock raised the whole sum necessary to save the company and handed it to the president without security.

The year 1831 did not open very auspiciously. The credit of the company was still depressed and the sale of coal was insufficient to advance its credit or sustain its expenses. John Bolton had succeeded Philip Hone as president and in 1831 he gave place at the annual election to John Wurts, a prominent lawyer of Philadelphia and member of Congress. The other officers chosen at that time were: Treasurer, John H. Williams; Managers, Philip Hone, James Bryan, William Calder, Thomas Tileston, William M. Halsted, John Hitchcock, Samuel Reynolds, William Wheelwright, William Worrell, John Wurts, Allison Post, William Bradford, James Ruthven. The new board set about the work of restoring the credit of the company and rectifying the wrong impression that had gone abroad about its coal. The stockholders, at a meeting March 23, 1831, authorized them to borrow on the credit of the company and a pledge of its property a sufficient sum to discharge its debts and prosecute its business. A loan of three hundred thousand dollars was effected from the State of New York, which, when it matured, in 1849, was promptly paid, and this freed the company, for the time being, of embarrassment. The company now began in a systematic way to educate the public in the matter of using anthracite, and their efforts were well repaid, for they succeeded in introducing it in a very large number of manufactories. Its use in generating steam on land preceded, by several years, its general introduction in steamboats, and it was not until 1835 that its merits were fully demonstrated as an agent in the production of steam for navigation purposes. In that year a new steam ferry-boat, built for the purpose and fitted up with Dr. Nott's patent tubular boilers, using Lackawanna coal, made a trip of fifty miles up the Hudson with a party of gentlemen on board, and showed speed equal to that of any boat on the river. Dr. Nott had been engaged for several years, under the direction of Maurice Wurts, in carrying on experiments to bring about this result. Messrs. H. Nott & Co. subsequently made a contract with the Delaware and Hudson Company to run a passenger steamer upon the North River with no fuel but Lackawanna coal, and they were, in consideration for the benefits so accruing to the company, made the owners of one thousand shares of its stock at par. The large amount of coal sold and distributed gratuitously by the company in 1832 developed the fact that there were not enough miners in the country to mine the coal demanded, and many were brought from abroad. But still, "in 1835 miners were so scarce in Carbondale that they were able to make their own

terms." "In 1836," says the managers' report, "to guard against a short supply of coal and other evils consequent upon a general want of miners, . . . the company sent out an agent to secure additional ones," but owing to the great demand in England, only a few could be induced to come to this country.

For fifteen years the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company struggled against almost all conceivable adverse circumstances and did not obtain a financial success until 1840. Interest had to be paid upon the debt, mine roads opened and repaired, the railroad, with its cumbersome machinery and antiquated engines kept in working order, and the damage which floods wrought in the canal made good.

But three great causes were now working in favor of the company, viz.: the introduction of coal upon steamboats, the demonstration of its practical usefulness in the manufacture of iron, and the diminution of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company's supply to the market, through the partial obliteration of their slack-water navigation by floods.

James Archbald figures as an important character in the history of the company's progress. He came into the service of the company very soon after the railroad over the mountain was begun, and in 1829 he was made superintendent and resident engineer by J. B. Jervis. He was destined to work very material changes and improvements in the road and to place it practically in its present condition. In 1836–37 he constructed new planes at Carbondale, greatly facilitating the movement of coal-cars. Prior to that time the track between the planes had been level and the cars had been drawn upon it by horses, but Mr. Archbald devised the plan of giving it a slight descent and taking advantage of the force of gravity to run the cars from one plane to another.

In 1841 one hundred and ninety-two thousand two hundred and seven tons of anthracite was transported over the company's lines, but that amount being far beyond the ordinary working capacity of either the canal or railroad, the managers adopted a plan for enlarging the former and making important improvements in the latter. Instead of the single track, with turnouts, by which the cars could pass at certain points, a "loaded" and a "light," or return track, entirely independent of each other, were constructed, the location, as well as the entire arrangement of the road, was changed and water-power and machinery took the place of horses, which were found too slow and expensive. Engineer Archbald, in his report to John Wurts in 1847, says: "After careful consideration and examination of the ground over which we had to go, in order to be fully satisfied of its fitness for what would be required, I proposed the present plan of road; which, though entirely novel in its arrangement for the return of empty cars, received the sanction of the Board and was adopted." These improvements were begun in 1842 and for the most part completed in 1844, though minor ones have been made since, altogether increasing the carrying capacity of the road over thirty-fold. The improvements made between the years specified cost $328,890.46. Simultaneously with the remodeling of the road, the canal was deepened one foot, so that boats of forty or fifty tons could as readily pass through it as twenty-five-ton boats could in the original channel. In 1852 the second enlargement was completed and in 1866 it was again enlarged for boats of one hundred and fifty tons.

It was while the work upon the railroad alluded to was in progress that the company decided to extend the line to White Oak Run (now Archbald), and this was the signal for the outbreak of a most unreasonable and virulent hostility. The opposition to the extension of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's railroad into the central part of the valley was originally based largely upon an unreasonable fear of monopoly, but the war which ensued and raged with the utmost fury eventually drew into and entangled with the issue the conflicting interests of several rival corporations and ambitious individuals, and involved also the vexed and rancorous strife for the carving of a new county from the northern part of Luzerne. Of this contest it is beyond our province to treat, for it belongs rather to the history of Luzerne and Lackawanna Counties than that of Wayne. Suffice it to say that the asperities of that long

and bitter feud have been softened by the lapse of years, and that whatever its abiding results, they have not materially affected the condition of the great corporation whose history is here outlined.

In the mean time the practical work of the company was carried calmly and successfully on. Improvements were made from time to time, as they were demanded, and in the years 1847–49 especial preparations were made to accommodate the increased traffic caused by the construction of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's gravity railroad from the mines to Hawley, by which coal was first shipped in 1850.

In 1846, to avoid the delay formerly experienced in crossing the Delaware River by means of a dam, the company commenced the erection of two wire suspension aqueducts, which were completed in 1849, and opened for navigation in May. They were constructed on the plan of the Pittsburgh suspension aqueduct, the first of the kind in the world, and were designed by Mr. John A. Roebling, the engineer of the former, acting with Mr. R. F. Lord, chief engineer of the Delaware and Hudson.

The trunks which held the water were composed of timber and plank, well joined and caulked, and suspended from two wire cables, one on each side. The cables rested in heavy cast-iron saddles surmounting stone towers four by six feet square, and rising four feet above the tow-path. The trunks were wide enough for two boats to pass, and on each side of the channel was a tow-path. The masonry was of the most durable and compact graywacke, which constitutes the principal formation of the valley of the Upper Delaware, and was so constructed as to insure it from damage by the heavy floods and ice that so often prove destructive at this point in the river.

The cables were each made in one length from abutment to abutment, and were protected by close wire wrapping heavily coated with paint and varnish. The anchorage of each was by heavy chains secured to plates of cast-iron six feet square. The following table, exhibiting the principal dimensions at the Delaware aqueduct, will be of interest :

Length of aqueduct with extensions	600 feet.
Number of spans	4
Length of span varies from 131 to..	142 feet.
Width of trunk at water-line	19 feet.
Depth of water	6 feet 6 in.
Weight of water between abutments	1950 tons.
Weight of water in one span	487½ tons.
Diameter of wire cables	8½ inches.
Number of wires in each cable	2150
Total weight of cables and anchorage	190,000 pounds.
Ultimate strength of each cable	1900 tons.
Hydraulic cement masonry in abutment, piers and anchorage.	7688 cubic yds.

During the winter the general enlargement of the canal was also vigorously prosecuted. Fifty-seven of the enlarged locks were made one hundred feet long between quoins and given fifteen feet width of chamber, while during the succeeding winter the remaining locks were improved, so that in 1880 the canal was adequate for the passage of boats loaded with one hundred and thirty to one hundred and forty tons of coal.

By the provisions of the act incorporating the company, passed March 13, 1823, the State of Pennsylvania reserved the right after the expiration of thirty years to resume the rights, liberties and franchises, on certain terms and conditions specified in the eighteenth section. The subject became one of considerable discussion in the Legislature as the expiration of the period, on March 13, 1853, approached, and on the 8th of January, 1852, the committee of the House to whom the matter had been referred reported that if the State did exercise its right of resumption, it must pay the company for the Pennsylvania section of the canal the sum of $1,246,437.63, that being the difference between the amount of tolls received and the cost of construction and repairs. In this conclusion the board of managers did not concur, but on the contrary they argued that even if the right of resumption, by the State, did exist, the amount paid must be much larger. Finally, on the 30th of April, 1852, a bill was passed which was in effect a total and unconditional surrender by the State of its right of resumption, if any such she had, and a perpetual extension of the franchises of the company.

In 1854 the company was deprived of the valuable services, of Maurice Wurts, who died

on the 29th of December in that year, at Philadelphia. He had been identified with the company for more than thirty years, and with the great project from its inception, and to him more than to any other one man its wonderful success was due. Wm. Musgrave, another efficient officer, the vice-president of the company, died in April, 1856.

John Wurts, after twenty-seven years of devoted service, resigned his office as president on March 15, 1858, and his resignation was accepted by the board with the greatest reluctance. Thus the pioneers and projectors, those who had borne the brunt of the struggle and finally brought the company to a solidly established prosperity, passed from the field of action, and the work was taken up by others. Thus far the company had had but three presidents,—Philip Hone, from 1825 to 1826; John Bolton, from 1826 to 1832; and John Wurts, from 1832 to 1858. George T. Olyphant was elected as Mr. Wurts' successor and the latter gentleman retained a position in the board of managers until 1861. He died in Rome, Italy, on the 23d of April in that year. The other officers elected for the year 1858 were,—Vice-President, Robert Soutter, previously chosen in 1856; Treasurer, Isaac N. Seymour; Secretary, James C. Hartt; Managers, John Wurts, Silas Holmes, Wm. S. Herriman, Chas. N. Talbot, Lora Nash, Edward J. Woolsey, George T. Olyphant, Robert Ray, Daniel Parish, Samuel B. Schieffelin, Abiel A. Low, Robert L. Kennedy, John David Wolfe. During this year the company's railroad was extended from Archbald, seven miles down the valley, at an expense of three hundred thousand dollars, and within the next two years was extended to Scranton.

A great lawsuit between the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company and the Pennsylvania Coal Company, which had been several years in progress, and in which the former sued for additional tolls, was concluded in 1863. The decision rendered awarded the Delaware and Hudson Company five cents additional toll for every ton of coal transported on the canal since July 28, 1853, the aggregate of the amount, with interest, being about three hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

R. F. Lord, of Honesdale, resigned his position as chief engineer of the company's canal on the 1st of January, 1864. He had entered the service of the company in 1826, and the managers felt it to be a pleasant duty to bear testimony to the zeal, ability and faithfulness with which he had for a period of nearly forty years discharged every trust committed to him.

Thomas Dickson, who entered the employ of the company as superintendent of the coal department in 1860, was made general superintendent in 1864, vice-president in 1865 and president in 1869. In 1866, R. Manville, who had for a long period been a trusted employé of the company, was made superintendent of the railroad department, a position which he still fills, and Coe F. Young was appointed to the position of canal superintendent, to which Asher M. Atkinson succeeded when Mr. Young was meritoriously advanced to the office of general manager in 1869. With these and other efficient officers in the managing and executive departments, the company not only sustained its past prosperity, but entered successfully upon new and broader fields of action.

The Albany and Susquehanna Railroad was acquired by perpetual lease of the property and franchises at an annual rental of four hundred and ninety thousand dollars, on the 24th of February, 1870, and the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad, with its branches, on the 1st of May, 1871, while the New York and Canada Railroad was built soon after. President Dickson, on the opening of that great branch of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's Railroad, in November, 1875, thus summarized the progress of the company's business:

". . . In 1830 the total product (of the mines) was forty-three thousand tons, and in 1860, the year of my entering the service of the company, the product had reached five hundred and forty-one thousand tons; the present year it will be three millions; in 1860 the company had a productive capacity of not to exceed six hundred thousand tons per annum, had one hundred and eight miles of canal and twenty-three of railroad; its productive capacity is now four mil-

lions of tons per annum, and in addition to the canal, it owns and operates seven hundred miles of railway, besides some two hundred miles of underground railway in their mines, and while the capital stock has been increased from time to time, until now it reaches twenty millions, the increase of product and of the business has been much larger in proportion."

The fiftieth anniversary of the company was marked by the erection, in New York City, of a massive and magnificent fire-proof building, situated on the southeast corner of Cortlandt and New Church Streets. The foundation was laid in 1874, and the edifice known as the "Coal and Iron Exchange Building" completed and occupied in January, 1876.

The rebuilding of the coal road by James Archbald, which left it substantially in its present condition, with a carrying capacity of three million tons per annum, has heretofore been spoken of. The arrangement of planes and "levels," with the length of each, the height of the former and fall of the latter, with the elevations above tide-water, are as follows:

Planes.	Levels.	Length of Plane.	Length of Level.	Rise.	Fall.	Elevation above Tide.
1	...	1,479		119.39		1194.14
...	1		1,648		16.07	1178 07
2		1,435		105.95		1284.02
...	2		238		1.51	1282.51
3	...	1,310		115.53		1398.04
...	3		556		5.28	1392.76
4	...	1,320		131.02		1523.78
...	4		239		2.67	1521.11
5	...	1,294		130.00		1651.11
...	5		209		2.00	1649.11
6	...	1,253		110.19		1759.30
...	6		216		2.10	1757.20
7	...	1,410		101.61		1858.51
...	7		1,809		15.79	1843.02
8	...	1,257		104.15		1947.17
...	8		4,895		43.58	1903.79
9	...	1,369			117.61	1786.18
...	9		242		4.97	1781.21
10	...	1,320			116.87	1664.34
...	10		100		2.82	1661.51
11	...	1,342			114.75	1546.77
...	11		1,193		14.48	1535.29
12	...	1,463			119.64	1415.65
...	12		52,194		430.65	985.00
13	...	985		194.50		1179.50
...	13		14,238		126.18	1053.32
14	...	629		102 55		1155.87
...	14		7,879		66.45	1089.42
15	...	1,312		174.65		1264.07
...	15		6,673		55.87	1208.20
16	...	1,027		164.02		1372.22
...	16		10,572		89.72	1282.50
17	...	2,169		185.70		1468.20
...	17		6,869		54.76	1413.44
18	...	1,760		137.72		1551.16
...	18		1,068		9.71	1541.45
19	...	2,630		234.43		1775.88
...	19		295		3.31	1772.57
20	...	1,565		133.95		1906.52
...	20		74,281		1020.30	886.22
21	...	1,146		78.19		964.41
...	21		14,214		171.59	792.82
22	...	418		40.00		832.82
...	22		8,860		81.30	751.52
23	...	1,352		124.45		875.95
...	23		9,329		77.89	798.06
24	...	1,462		122,50		920.56
...	24		4,790		40.37	880.19
25	...	1,080		101.70		981.89
...	25		8,248		68.82	913.07
26	...	1,863		161.20		1074.27
...	26		552		4.60	1069.67
27	...	1,558		158.42		1228.09
...	27		25,673		206.26	1021.83
28	...	1,008		71.75		1093.40
...	28		2,137		18.65	1074.75
Pocket		646		92.30		

The total length of the road from Scranton to Honesdale is thirty-one and thirty-two one-hundredths miles, and the total length of the light track from Honesdale to Olyphant (foot of G) twenty-nine and ninety-four one hundredths miles, making the total of the main line sixty-one and twenty-six one-hundredths miles. With branches the total length of track is eighty-seven miles.

The company employ in the operation of its "gravity" railroad, twenty-seven double engines, most of which are either sixteen or eighteen by thirty-six inch cylinders. The number of boilers is one hundred and seventy; of locomotives five.

The shipments of coal from the mines, for each year from the time the canal was opened

to 1885, are exhibited in the following table, which is also suggestive of the slow but constant and comparatively uniform development of the company's prosperity :

Years.	Tons.	Years.	Tons.
1829	7,000	1857	480,677
1830	43,000	1858	348,789
1831	54,000	1859	591,000
1832	84,600	1860	499,568
1833	111,777	1861	726,644
1834	43,700	1862	644,100
1835	90,000	1863	828,150
1836	103,861	1864	852,130
1837	115,387	1865	759,699
1838	78,207	1866	1,391,674
1839	122,300	1867	1,507,487
1840	148,470	1868	1,991,870
1841	192,270	1869	1,626,391
1842	205,253	1870	2,318,073
1843	227,605	1871	2,011,333
1844	251,005	1872	2,930,767
1845	273,435	1873	2,752,596
1846	320,000	1874	2,399,417
1847	386,203	1875	3,053,817
1848	437,500	1876	1,997,545
1849	454,240	1877	1,893,315
1850	432,339	1878	2,045,041
1851	472,478	1879	3,412,063
1852	497,839	1880	3,047,594
1853	494,327	1881	3,661,792
1854	438,407	1882	3,719,322
1855	565,460	1883	4,097,218
1856	499,650	1884	3,986,377

Following is a list of the managers, officers and department superintendents of the company from 1825 to 1885 :

Presidents: 1825, Philip Hone; 1826, John Bolton; 1832, John Wurts; 1858, George T. Olyphant; 1869, Thomas Dickson; 1884, Robert M. Olyphant.

Vice-Presidents : 1845, Isaac L. Platt; 1849, John Ewen; 1851, William Musgrave; 1857, Robert Sutter; 1866, Thomas Dickson; 1882, Robert M. Olyphant; 1884, Coe F. Young; 1885, Le Grand B. Cannon.

Assistant Presidents: 1874, Harwood V. Olyphant; 1876, Robert M. Olyphant.

Managers: 1825, Garrett B. Abeel; 1867, John J. Astor, Jr.; 1867, John L. Aspinwall; 1825, John Bolton; 1831, James Bryar; 1832, William Branford; 1834, Joseph Bayley; 1841, Henry Brevoort, Jr.; 1825, Lynde Catlin; 1826, William Calder; 1833, Edward Colman; 1837, Don Alonzo Cushman; 1860, Le Grand B. Cannon; 1862, John J. Crane; 1868, Thomas Cornell; 1835, Robert Dyson; 1866, Thomas Dickson; 1834, John Ferguson; 1852, Daniel B. Fearing; 1866, O. De F. Grant; 1825, Philip Hone; 1825, John Hunter; 1825, Abraham Hasbrouck; 1831, John Hickok; 1831, William M. Halstead; 1838, William C. Hickok; 1841, Silas Holmes; 1842, Irad Hawley; 1844, William S. Herriman; 1845, Cyrus Hickok; 1859, James M. Halsted; 1868, W. J. Hoppin; 1826, William H. Ireland; 1 858, Robert L Kennedy; 1825, Rufus L. Lord; 1833, William E. Lee; 1841, Daniel Lord, Jr.; 1842, Jacob R. Leroy; 1857, Abiel A. Low; 1873, J. Pierpont Morgan; 1846, Howard Mott; 1848, Lord Nash; 1837, Joseph Otis; 1852, George T. Olyphant; 1873, Robert M. Olyphant;[1] 1825, Hezekiah Pierrepont; 1832, Allison Post; 1834, Isaac L. Platt; 1855, Daniel Parish; 1825, William W. Russell; 1826, Benjamin W. Rogers; 1832, Samuel Reynolds; 1832, James Ruthven; 1840, John Rankin; 1853, Robert Ray; 1833, Philemon Starr; 1834, Joseph Sands; 1841, Aquilla G. Stout; 1857, Samuel B. Schieffelin; 1859, John Schenck; 1870, Isaac N. Seymour; 1825, Jonathan Thompson; 1826, Thomas Tileston; 1826, Henry Thomas; 1833, Knowles Taylor; 1845, Charles N. Talbot; 1864, James R. Taylor; 1830, Myndert Van Schaick; 1825, George D. Wickham; 1825, Maurice Wurts; 1826, Samuel Whittemore; 1831, John Wurts; 1831, William Worrell; 1831, William Wheelwright; 1852, Edward J. Woolsey; 1858, John D. Wolfe; 1873, George C. Ward; 1842, Henry Young.

The following managers have been elected since the foregoing list was compiled :

1875, Robert S. Hone and James Roosevelt; 1877, Levi P. Morton; 1880, Adolphus Hamilton and Abraham R. Van Nest; 1881, Hugh J. Jewett and David Dows: 1884, Benjamin H. Bristow; 1885, John A. Stewart.

Treasurers: 1825, John Bolton; 1826, Samuel Flewelling; 1832, John H. Williams; 1845, Isaac N. Seymour; 1869, Charles P. Hartt; 1873, James C. Hartt.

Assistant Treasurer : 1885, Charles A. Walker.

Secretaries : 1842, Isaac N. Seymour; 1848, Gilead A. Smith; 1855, James C. Hartt; 1866, Richard H. Nodyne; 1871, Daniel Wilson; 1873, George L. Haight; 1883, F. Murray Olyphant.

General Sales Agents: 1866, James C. Hartt; 1873, Rodman G. Moulton; 1885, James C. Hartt.

General Sales Agent, Western and Southern Sales Department: 1869, Joseph J. Albright.

General Managers: 1869, Coe F. Young; 1885, Horace G. Young.

Assistant General Manager: 1883, Horace G. Young.

Coal Department Superintendents: 1866, E. W. Weston; 1874, A. H. Vandling.

Pennsylvania Division Superintendent: 1866, R. Manville.

Canal Superintendents: 1866, Coe F. Young; 1869, A. M. Atkinson; 1884, L. O. Rose.

[1] Retired in 1874; was re-elected in 1883.

Rondout Department Superintendents: 1873, A. H. Vandling; 1874, A. Osterhoudt; 1877, S. S. Smith.

General Agent Real Estate Department: 1874, E. W. Weston.

Superintendent Albany and Susquehanna and Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad Department: 1873, H. A. Fonda.

Chief Engineer Albany and Susquehanna and Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad Department: 1873, C. W. Wentz.

President and Superintendent New York and Canada Railroad Department: 1873, Isaac V. Baker.

On January 1, 1875, the Northern Railroad Department was created, consisting of the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad and branches, Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad and branches, and the completed portion of the New York and Canada Railroad. It was divided into two divisions, viz.: Saratoga Division, embracing the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad and branches, and the New York and Canada Railroad and branches; and the Susquehanna Division, embracing the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad and branches.

The superintendents placed in charge were as follows:

Saratoga Division, Theodore Voorhees, Troy, N. Y.; Susquehanna Division, C. D. Hammond, Albany, N. Y.

November 1, 1885, both divisions were placed under the charge of C. D. Hammond, as superintendent of the Northern Railroad Department.

Chief Engineers Northern Railroad Department: 1875, C. W. Wentz; 1885, A. J. Swift.

The managers and officers of the company at present are as follows:

Board of Managers.—Abiel A. Low, James M. Halsted, Le Grand B. Cannon, James R. Taylor, John Jacob Astor, Thomas Cornell, Robert S. Hone, James Roosevelt, Abraham R. Van Nest, Hugh J. Jewett, David Dows, Robert M. Olyphant, Benjamin H. Bristow.

President, Robert M. Olyphant, New York City; Vice-President, Le Grand B. Cannon, New York City; Treasurer and General Sales Agent, James C. Hartt, New York City; Assistant Treasurer, Charles A. Walker, New York City; Secretary, F. Murray Olyphant, New York City; General Manager,[1] Horace G. Young, Albany, N. Y.; General Agent of Real Estate Department, E. W. Weston, Providence, Pa.; Superintendent of Coal Department, A. H. Vandling, Providence, Pa.; Superintendent of Pennsylvania Division, R. Manville, Carbondale, Pa.; Sales Agent Southern and Western Department, Joseph J. Albright, Scranton, Pa.; Superintendent Canal Department, L. O. Rose, Honesdale, Pa.; Superintendent Rondout Department, S. S. Smith, Rondout, N. Y.; General Sales Agent Western and Southern Sales Department, Joseph J. Albright, Scranton, Pa.; Superintendent Northern Railroad Department, C. D. Hammond, Albany, N. Y.

[1] Coe F. Young, appointed general manager in 1869, held that office until July, 1885, when he resigned, and his son, Horace G. Young, appointed assistant general manager in 1882, was, on the 30th of September, 1885, promoted to fill the vacancy.

The result of the business of the company for the year ending December 31, 1884, one of general depression, was as follows:

	Tons.	Tons.
Coal produced at the mines of the company..	3,362,679.16	
Transported for others...	623,697.04	
Total tons.....		3,986,377.00
The gross receipts were...	$16,379,021.06	
Expenses.....	11,549,871.46	
		$4,829,149.60
Less taxes, interest and rentals.....		3,341,055.53
Leaving net earnings.....		$1,488,094.07

Or a fraction over 6⅔ per cent.

A condensed balance sheet for the same year exhibited the following figures:

Assets.

Canal.....	$6,339,210.49
Railroad and equipment.....	6,468,683.96
Real estate.....	9,325,365.39
Mine improvements.....	2,388,709.02
Mine fixtures and equipment.....	403,708.29
Boats, barges and steamboats.....	617,889.09
Coal-yards and fixtures.....	172,889.94
Lackawanna and Susquehanna Railroad	1,022,938.15
Cherry Valley, Sharon and Albany Railroad.....	300,000.00
New York and Canada Railroad.....	3,597,074.48
Lackawanna Palace Car Company.....	28,300.00
Mechanicville and Fort Edward Railroad.....	51,927.88
Schenectady and Mechanicville Railroad.....	211,527.85
Telegraph lines.....	14,734.80
Supplies on hand.....	1,611,253.96
Coal on hand.....	892,804.36
Advances to leased lines.....	1,502,789.59
Miscellaneous assets, viz.:	
Bonds.....	148,608.59



Chas. T. Young

Stocks as follows:		
Albany and Susquehanna Railroad, 8540 shares	$854,000.00	
Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad, 16,077 shares	1,607,700.00	
Delaware and Hudson Canal Company 6161 shares	616,100.00	
Sundry stocks	145,650.84	
		3,223,450.84
Advances on coal		698,125.80
Cash		1,122,648.20
Bills and accounts receivable		1,701,164.30
		$41,843,804.98
Capital stock		$23,500,000.00
Bonds:		
1891	$5,549,000.00	
1894	4,829,000.00	
1917	5,000,000.00	
		15,378,000.00
Interest and dividends payable January, 1885		579,175.00
Depositors		148,516.13
Dividends and interest unclaimed		50,382.01
Surplus or dividend fund		2,187,731.84
		$41,843,804.98

COE F. YOUNG, for many years the general manager of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, is a descendant of an old English family, of Scotch extraction, whose representatives emigrated to this country at an early period in its history, and settled in Connecticut, where they became identified with the pioneer development of that State. There was born William Young, his paternal grandfather, who left his native State and early established himself in Orange County, N. Y. His son, Isaac Young, was the father of the subject of this sketch and a farmer by occupation. He was a man of excellent judgment and great force of character, and not only engaged in tilling the soil, but drew contracts and deeds, and acted as the adviser and business confidant of many of his friends. He married Sarah Robbins, a native of Orange County, and had a family of seven children, of whom Coe F. Young was the sixth and only surviving member.

The latter was born near Mount Hope, Orange County, N. Y., May 15, 1824. His early education was obtained at the district schools of his locality, and was completed at the Kingston (N. Y.) Academy, and the seminary at Amenia, Dutchess County, N. Y. When only thirteen years of age he began the performance of the duties of life by driving on the tow-path of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, as so many of our successful and prominent men have done. Before he attained his majority he served as a clerk in the store of Thomas W. Cornell & Co., at Eddyville, Ulster County, N. Y., and subsequently with their successor, Martin J. Merchant. Soon after, the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company began enlarging the canal, and the construction of the Erie Railway was undertaken. With the ambition of youth, and the energy and business sagacity that has since characterized his life, he resolved to profit by the opening trade and removed to Barryville, N. Y., where, in connection with Calvin P. Fuller, he established a store, the firm doing business under the name and style of Fuller & Young. In the spring of 1852 he bought of Major Cornell a half-interest in the canal freight line between New York and Northeastern Pennsylvania. The firm of Thomas Cornell & Co. was organized, and Mr. Young removed to Honesdale, Pa., where he has since resided. After five years he became, by purchase, the sole proprietor of the line, and operated it alone for seven years longer. At that time the transportation facilities of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company included only the canal and gravity railroad, and the mines of the company were only being moderately worked. On January 1, 1864, at the solicitation of George Talbot Olyphant, president of the company, and Thomas Dickson, general superintendent, Mr. Young entered the service of that company as superintendent of the Canal Department; and in 1865 the Rondout and Weehawken Department was placed under his supervision. In 1869 Mr. Olyphant resigned as president of the company and was succeeded by Mr. Dickson. Mr. Young was then made general superintendent, and, after three years, became general manager, a position in which he served until the death of Mr. Dickson, in July, 1884, when he was elected

vice-president and general manager of the company, Robert Olyphant being then, as now, the president. This responsible executive position was occupied by him until October 1, 1885, when he resigned, and Le Grand B. Cannon was made vice-president, and his son, Horace G. Young, general manager.

Besides his connection with the affairs of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, Mr. Young has sustained a very intimate relation to the general development and improvement of the locality in which he so early made his home. In 1863 he purchased nearly ten thousand acres of land a few miles north of Honesdale, including the tannery property at Tanner's Falls, which he still owns. He is the president of the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad, having succeeded James H. Ramsay, and vice-president of the Cherry Valley and Susquehanna Railroad, and of the Schenectady and Waynesburg road, both under lease to the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. He has been president of the Honesdale National Bank for several years past. He is a man of strong convictions, positive in his nature, of rare executive ability and of sterling integrity. It is not improper to say that the rapid development and successful manipulation of the affairs of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, in this section, is due to his broad and comprehensive management, and is the result of his conscientious and intelligent performance of his official duties. During his management the productive coal capacity of the company has been increased from eight hundred thousand tons annually to four and one-half millions, and the railway appendages of the company have all been added. By close and attentive reading and study he has acquired an education far in advance of what his school advantages afforded, and has become a thoroughly self-educated man. He entertains liberal views upon religious subjects, but supports with a free hand the schools, churches and other elevating institutions of his day, and is held in general respect and esteem by a large circle of friends. He married, January 17, 1849, Miss Mary A., daughter of Peter Cornell, of Rondout, New York, and has four children living. Of these, Cornelia Alice is the wife of George W. Barnes, now of Colorado; Horace G., by profession a civil engineer and a graduate of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y., is the general manager of the company, and resides at Albany, N. Y.; Edwin is a graduate of Yale College, and of the Columbia College Law School, New York, and is the attorney of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, living at Albany; and Mary Augusta is the wife of Joseph B. Dickson, of New York, youngest son of the late President Dickson.

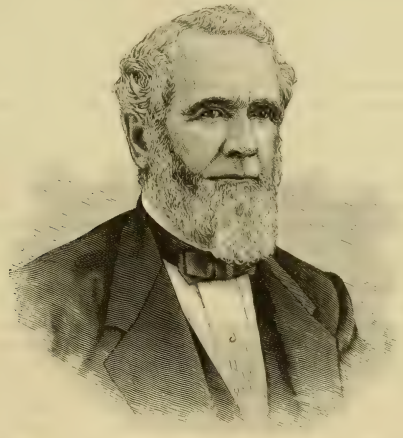
Horace G. Young, above mentioned, was appointed general manager of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company on September 30, 1885. The Honesdale *Citizen*, speaking of this appointment, editorially, says,—

"While there is a cordial recognition of the new official's experience and proved ability as amply vindicating this appointment, it is not without a certain element of unexpectedness, due to the contrast in years between the appointee and his predecessor. To compare a civil with a military career, it is much like the selection of the youthful Bonaparte to command the army of Italy; and it is not too much to predict that a further parallel will be found in successful results. The new general manager was born in Honesdale, January 26, 1854. After due preparation for college, he entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, N. Y. There he received a thorough scientific course, and was graduated with honor. In 1879 he entered the Delaware and Hudson service as assistant to the general manager. Here, bringing to the task the scientific acquirements gained at the Polytechnic, and with the valuable counsel of the general manager in their application to the work in hand, he rapidly mastered the complicated details of railroad and canal operations. In July, 1882, he was promoted to the position of assistant general manager, and took in special charge the Northern Railroad Department. This embraced the Albany and Susquehanna road, the New York and Canada, the Rensselaer and Saratoga, the Duanesburg and Schenectady, the Utica, Clinton and Binghamton, and the Cherry Valley Branch, with upward of six hundred miles of track; and of these roads he was practically the superintendent. In this position he proved himself a thoroughly practical railroad manager, of unusual energy, judgment and administrative ability. His success in the direction of this department was fully appreciated by the Delaware and Hudson directory, and the most conclusive proof of a practical recognition of his merits is seen in his appointment to the position so long and so ably filled by his father. This confidence in his ability rests on a substantial basis, and in the bril-

liant career on which he has entered he has the best wishes of a host of friends."

JACOB B. FITCH, of Hawley, is one of the oldest employees of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, having been in its service forty-one years. His father, Benjamin Fitch, a native of Connecticut, served as lieutenant under General Brown, in the War of 1812, and while commanding his company at the battle of Bridgewater, was wounded in the side while bearing aloft the colors of the regiment, which ultimately caused his death in 1832, at the age of forty-five years. After peace was declared, he went to Burlington, Otsego County, N. Y., where he married Content M. Fox, whose parents had removed from the same vicinity in New England in which the Fitches resided. After his marriage he was still officially connected with the army in Connecticut, and he accompanied the army afterwards to Council Bluffs, Mo., with his family, and returned the entire way with a team, a long and tedious journey, requiring many weeks to perform. He returned finally to Sherburne, N.Y., where both himself and wife are buried. She died in 1846, leaving children,—Jacob B., subject of this sketch; Sarah A., wife of Hollis Rowland, of Sherburne; Thaddeus S., resided in Sherburne, and came to Hawley, Pa., in 1843, with his older brother, Jacob B., and now resides in Honesdale; and Sanford C. Fitch, of Rockford, Ill.

At the time of the death of his father, Jacob B. Fitch was only thirteen years of age, having been born November 22, 1818. Being the eldest of the family, and very little means of subsistence being left at his father's death, much devolved upon the mother and himself by way of providing for the support of the family. Although young in years, he possessed a resolute will and knew that industry and economy must be carefully practiced in the management of their affairs. He met the obstacles incident to straitened circumstances and earned by his own labor the money to support the family for





many years. On September 23, 1841, he married Lucy (1821–68), a daughter of James and Sibyl (Curtis) Aldrich, of Sherburne, N. Y., and began keeping house, taking his mother to his own home. Jacob had during these years learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner. In 1843 he came to Wayne County, Pa., for the purpose of working at his trade; but finding an opportunity to enter the employ of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, himself and brother engaged with that company and began building locks and doing general carpenter work. After two years he was made foreman of the construction and repair department on a part of the Pennsylvania Division of the canal, and from 1846 to 1849 he was at Lackawaxen, engaged in the construction of the aqueducts at that place, and feeders of the canal. In the latter year he settled with his family at Hawley and continued in charge of the same work for the company until the death of T. H. R. Tracy, the superintendent of the Pennsylvania Division of the canal, in 1856, when Mr. Fitch was selected to fill this vacancy, and until the fall of 1884, the time of his resignation on account of ill health, a period of forty-one years since his first engagement with the company, he has been a trusted and efficient employee and official whose honor and integrity in all his business relations are beyond reproach. He has during this time erected several residences for the company, engaged in lumbering, and he erected his present residence, on the southeastern slope of the Lackawaxen, at Hawley, in 1850.

Mr. Fitch has spent an active life and sought to do his part well. His opportunities when a boy for book knowledge were very limited; yet, in after-years, he largely made up this deficiency by reading. He is a man of practical ideas, good judgment, fine physique and correct habits, and has won his way to a competence by his own personal efforts. While a young man he was fond of military life. He enlisted at the age of sixteen years in an artillery regiment; served as orderly-sergeant, adjutant and subsequently as colonel, commanding his regiment on general training-days during the old militia gatherings in Chenango County, N. Y. He has been a member of the society of the Presbyterian Church and contributed liberally to church and kindred interests.

His children are Lewis B., a member, secretary and treasurer of the Skaneateles Paper Company, at Skaneateles, N. Y.; Sila A., married, first, B. F. Martin, of Livingston County, N. Y., and after his death became the wife of Prof. L. A. Freeman, of Palmyra, N. Y., who is now superintendent of the schools of Shenandoah, Pa.

The Pennsylvania Coal Company's Gravity Railroad from Dunmore, in Lackawanna County, to Hawley, in Wayne (of which town it was the creator, just as the Delaware and Hudson Company was the cause of Honesdale's existence), was built in 1849–50 and has ever since been in active operation until superseded by the Erie and Wyoming Railroad, in the fall of 1885.

The company absorbed the powers and privileges of several other organizations before it secured strength enough to carry out the purpose of its creation and become a powerful agent in the marketing of Lackawanna coal.

Two charters, approved by the Legislature April 16, 1838, granted the authority of the State to the organization of the Washington Coal Company and the Pennsylvania Coal Company. The former was composed of citizens of Honesdale, prominent among them being William H. Dimmick, Esq., had a capital of three hundred thousand dollars and was empowered to hold two thousand acres of land in the coal basin. The other company had authority of similar character and extent, and actually commenced the mining of coal, though on a small scale, in Pittston township, and planned to reach the Delaware and Hudson Canal by a railroad at a point on the Lackawaxen. Nothing of note was accomplished for years, and the charter of the Washington Coal Company, after lying idle for nine years, was sold to William and Charles Wurts and others, of Philadelphia, in 1847.

In 1846 the movement toward connecting the mines in the vicinity of Scranton with the canal, and thus seeking the Eastern market, brought about the incorporation of the Luzerne and Wayne County Railroad Company, vested with

power to build a railroad from the Lackawanna to the Lackawaxen. The act of incorporation appointed a large board of commissioners, of whom those residing in Wayne County were Richard Lancaster, Russell F. Lord, Zenas H. Russell and T. H. R. Tracy.

Before this company manifested organic life, however, its charter, as well as that of the Washington Coal Company, obtained from the Wurtses, were, under an act of April 1, 1849, merged in the Pennsylvania Coal Company, which afterwards also absorbed the rights of the Wyoming Coal Association, chartered February 15, 1851.

This company then enlarged its possessions by purchase of large tracts of land in certified Pittston township, on the Susquehanna, and in Providence and Dunmore, on the Lackawanna, and prepared to build a double-track gravity railroad from Pittston to the Lackawaxen, by way of Cobb's Gap, forty-seven miles in length.

Ground was broken for this road in 1847, but not much practical work was done until 1848, and the track was finished in May, 1850, substantially as it has since been operated, the planes and levels remaining unchanged, except in some unimportant particulars.

The mouth of Middle Creek was fixed upon as the place of touching the canal and there the thriving village of Hawley grew up as a result of the opening of this new route from the coal-fields, and in time the same enterprise which gave it origin linked it with the main line of that great trunk railroad, the Erie, and still further fostered its growth.

The railroad traverses the Moosic range at one of its most rugged and picturesque regions, and has been noted as one of the most remarkably attractive passenger routes in Pennsylvania or the Eastern States. Still, it is as a coal-shipping road that ninety-nine one-hundredths of its successfulness has been attained, and as a sufficient proof of that, stands the fact that it has paid for years dividends of twenty per cent. and sometimes even thirty per cent. upon its stock.

In 1850 it was estimated that the road carried 111,119 tons of coal, and in 1879, the amount was computed as 1,372,739 tons. Mr. John B. Smith, of Dunmore, has been engaged as master mechanic and general superintendent of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's Railroad for many years, and to him is due in a large measure the practical success which it attained.

The road was abandoned in the fall of 1885, under the provisions of the contract for the building of the Erie and Wyoming Valley Railroad—a locomotive road—now in operation.

The Erie Railroad, although not actually touching with its main line the soil of Wayne County, skirts a long distance its eastern border, separated from it only by the narrow channel of the Delaware, and affords marked advantages of travel and transportation to its people. An outline of its history is therefore here given. It is interesting from the fact of its very early inception, if for no other reason. As early as 1825 (the Erie Canal having been opened in 1824) the New York Legislature directed that a survey for a "State road" should be made at public expense through the southern tier of counties from the Hudson River to Lake Erie. The unfavorable profile exhibited by the survey, which was duly made, the discordant views and interests, resulted in the abandonment of this particular project, but the subject, in a general way, continued to occupy the attention of many public-spirited and enterprising men.

After several ineffective efforts had been made, the New York and Lake Erie Railroad Company was incorporated by the Legislature on the 24th of April, 1832, with power "to construct a railroad from the city of New York, or some point near, to Lake Erie, to transport persons and property thereon and to regulate their own charges for transportation." Up to the time of the incorporation the question as to whether animal or locomotive power should be used on the contemplated railroad was an open question, vigorously argued pro and con. A road for locomotives, it was commonly conceded, must cost from twelve to fourteen thousand dollars per mile, while one for horses could be built for five or six thousand dollars per mile,

and as it was a portion of the latter plan to allow individuals to use their private conveyances upon the road, it was argued that the company would be at no expense for engines, carriages, etc., should that project be adopted. Let the reader imagine for himself what the Erie Railroad would be as a toll tramway! By the time that the company was incorporated, however, something approximating to the modern locomotive railroad had been decided upon.

In the summer of 1832 a reconnoisance or preliminary examination of the country through which it was proposed to build the road was conducted under the authority of the government of the United States, by Colonel De Witt Clinton, Jr., and it resulted in presenting strong inducements for obtaining a complete and accurate instrumental survey. In 1833 one million dollars was subscribed to the capital stock, and the company organized in August of that year by the election of officers and directors. A year passed, during which the company did not receive enough from its stockholders and others to make a survey, and in 1834 the aid of the State was invoked and the Legislature passed a bill appropriating fifteen thousand dollars for that purpose. Governor Marcy appointed Benjamin Wright, Esq., to conduct the survey. During the year he and his assistants made a survey of the whole line, four hundred and eighty-three miles, and as the work was done under the authority of the State government, the report, estimates and maps of Judge Wright were deposited by him with the secretary of the commonwealth. Much had been said in the Legislature and many of the public prints to discourage the undertaking; but the results of the State survey were so favorable as to dispel all reasonable doubts as to the feasibility of the improvement, and measures were taken to advance the project. Subscriptions were stimulated to so great an extent that the capital stock of the company was increased to the handsome amount of over two million three hundred and sixty-two thousand dollars.

In 1836 the entire route was re-surveyed, a portion of the road located and work upon it commenced, but the financial stringency which began to be felt in that year, and intensified in the panic of 1837, compelled a suspension of operations until 1838. In that year the Legislature granted to the company, in aid of its construction of the road, a loan of the credit of the State for three million dollars. At the session of the Legislature in 1840 the loan bill was further amplified, and this, together with the collections on the stock subscriptions, enabled the company to vigorously prosecute the work. The first portion, a section of forty-six miles, from Piermont to Goshen, was put in operation on the 23d of September, 1841. But the following year complicated embarrassments, arising from the nature and amount of its indebtedness, made it necessary that the business of the company should be placed in the hands of assignees, and it was not until May 14, 1845, when the Legislature passed an act releasing the State claim, that the outlook again became propitious. Then the directors entered with a new feeling of confidence upon the work of resuscitating the project and presented a plan to the public which placed the work in a position to be successfully completed. In response to their appeal for assistance, the merchants and business men of New York soon subscribed the sum of three millions dollars to the capital stock. Work was recommenced and successive portions of the road were put in operation from time to time. The opening of the main line as far as Binghamton, N. Y., occurred December 27, 1848, and in the spring of 1851 (May 14th), "amid the firing of cannon that reverberated through all of the southern tier of counties, and the shouts of hundreds of thousands of the inhabitants, who lined the road at all stations," the entire route was formally opened to travel and traffic. Two trains of cars passed over the line on that memorable occasion, "bearing the President of the United States, Daniel Webster and a large and noble company of the most distinguished citizens of America as guests of the gratified and justly proud directors of the road, from the Hudson to Lake Erie."[1]

For a short distance along the Delaware, in Pike County, the main line of the Erie is upon Pennsylvania soil. For the right of building

[1] Lossing.

and maintaining it there the State has charged the company ten thousand dollars a year.

A trustworthy newspaper writer has given the following interesting account of the manner in which the rails for the Erie Railroad were procured and delivered along the Delaware and a great iron company thereby built up in Scranton.

"When the New York and Erie Railroad was originally built, rails made of English iron, and costing the company eighty dollars a bar, were used from New York to Otisville. In the straitened financial circumstances of the company in that day, the work must have stopped if opportunity had not offered for obtaining iron cheaper. In 1846 the Lackawanna Iron and Coal Company, which had been organized at Harrison, now Scranton, in 1843, by the Scrantons, was struggling against great difficulties for success. In the first year named the Erie Company made a contract with the iron company for twelve thousand tons of iron rail for the Delaware and Susquehanna Divisions, to be made and delivered at the mouth of the Lackawaxen River during the years 1847–48. The fulfillment of this contract, against obstacles that ordinary men would have failed to conquer, gave the iron company the first step toward that great eminence and importance it now boasts, and the railroad company was saved from bankruptcy and ruin, as it was enabled to open its road to Binghamton four days ahead of the time required by law. The first fifteen hundred tons of the iron were delivered at Lackawaxen in the early part of 1847. It was carted in wagons to Archbald, Pa., and thence by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's railroad to Honesdale, and from thence to Lackawaxen by canal. The Erie agents there took charge of it and delivered it by canal at Port Jervis, and it was laid from there to Otisville. Owing to the delay the Erie was subjected to in gaining entrance into Pennsylvania at the 'Glass-House Rocks' above Port Jervis, speed in delivery of the iron was required. An arrangement was made with the iron company for the delivery of the balance of the iron at different points along the route. Hundreds of teams were put to work, and the iron was carted over the rough, hilly roads of Luzerne (now Lackawanna) and Wayne Counties to Narrowsburgh, Cochecton, Equinunk, or Lordville, Stockport, Summit, and Lanesboro'. Thus a simultaneous laying of the rails took place along the required distance, and the railroad company was saved and the iron company made."

It is a popular misapprehension that the Erie Company originally contemplated building their road through the valley of the Lackawaxen—that the valley was a part of the route first decided upon, and was abandoned because of the opposition of the people. Such is not the fact. The charter of the road originally provided that the road should be built wholly in New York, and no amendment was made to the charter until it was found necessary to build a portion of the line along the Delaware in Pennsylvania. The company asked permission to come into the State, of the Pennsylvania Legislature, in 1845. But the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company thought it was the purpose of the Erie to run a branch into the Lackawanna Valley and compete with it in the coal trade, and it further thought that the only practicable route then open was through Cobb's Gap. Under inspiration of these views, the Delaware and Hudson company, through William H. Dimmick, one of its attorneys, who was elected to the State Senate in 1844, defeated the railroad company's bill, and the managers of the company organized the Washington Coal Company (now the Pennsylvania Coal Company) and secured the route through Cobb's Gap. In 1846 the Erie renewed its application to the Pennsylvania Legislature. The Delaware and Hudson Company, having secured itself, withdrew opposition and the identical bill defeated the year before was passed.

Much of the lukewarmness of the people of the Lackawaxen, and nearly all of the opposition that was manifested by them at the time the Erie sought to come into Pennsylvania, grew out of the fact that the company did not ask to come their way. They thought that if the application was defeated, the company would be compelled to seek the route by way of the Lackawaxen, and that the Legislature of New York would at length give way on that point rather than defeat the enterprise.

The availability of the route was afterwards thoroughly considered by the Erie managers, and was twice surveyed, but while it was admitted that it would shorten the route by about seventeen miles, the consideration that the road was already built along the Upper Delaware and that it must be maintained, overweighed whatever of advantage was promised by the more direct route by Honesdale and the Lackawaxen or Dyberry. The time may come, however,

when the Erie Company may feel constrained to make use of this short cut across the corner of Pennsylvania.

HONESDALE BRANCH OF THE ERIE—THE JEFFERSON RAILROAD.—In 1851 a number of the citizens of Honesdale, being desirous of obtaining railroad communication with the outer world, secured a charter for building what was with a purpose vaguely denominated the Jefferson Railroad. The authorizing act was passed by the Legislature April 28th, and appointed Earl Wheeler, Esq., Charles S. Minor, Esq., Francis B. Penniman and Benjamin B. Smith as commissioners to receive subscriptions and organize a company to be called the Jefferson Railroad Company, under the general railroad law. This chartered organization was to have the right to build a railroad from any point on the Delaware River in Pike County, by the best route through that county and the county of Wayne, and terminating in the county of Susquehanna at the New York State line. An effort to get the Erie Railroad Company to build the whole or a portion of the line failed; the Jefferson Railroad Company remained practically inert, and nothing was accomplished for more than ten years. The commissioners and the Erie Company, however, both had the proposed line surveyed.

In 1862–63 the Pennsylvania Coal Company built along the Lackawaxen from Hawley to the Delaware, connecting with the Erie at Lackawaxen Station, and leased the line to the Erie Company.

On March 18, 1863, a supplement to its charter was passed, giving the Jefferson Company the right to build a "branch"—so-called—from the Moosic summit (in Susquehanna County) to Carbondale. Work upon the line was not begun, however, until 1869, though Charles S. Minor, Esq., had in the mean time secured the right of way. The pseudo-branch was finished in 1870 by the Jefferson Company—the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company furnishing the money—and shortly after its completion the line was leased to the Erie, under a lease which is still in effect.

About 1864 the Jefferson Company raised capital and issued bonds for building along the line which they had originally contemplated, from Honesdale to Hawley, thus, making, with the road built by the Pennsylvania Coal Company, a continuous line from Honesdale to Lackawaxen, and placing the former town in direct connection with the Erie. Members of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, in individual capacity, took much of the stock. Among the people of Honesdale most prominently identified with the project at this period and later, were Judge C. P. Eldred, Samuel E. Dimmick and Zenas H. Russell.

It was not until May 6, 1867, that actual work was begun on the line, but it was then pushed forward with rapidity, and on June 23, 1868, the first locomotive run over the line and steamed proudly into the quiet town, where the first locomotive in America made its trial trip, thirty-nine years before. On July 10th, following, the first passenger train ran into Honesdale. On July 13th passenger trains (mixed with freight) began running regularly, and on November 23, 1868, trains composed entirely of passenger cars began running, and have since continued uninterruptedly, affording the people of Honesdale and the dwellers throughout the valley of the Lackawaxen excellent facilities for travel, and a close connection with the Erie to and from New York and other points.

The road upon its completion was leased to and has since been operated by the Erie Company. E. B. Hardenburgh has been for a long period the efficient conductor upon the Honesdale Branch.

No attempt has ever been made to connect, by an independent line over the Moosic range, the two railroads built under the charter of the Jefferson Company, and it is probable that none ever will be made, for the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's Gravity Railroad, from Honesdale to Carbondale, is a sufficient connecting link.

CHAPTER V.

Agricultural Societies—The Farmers' Institute.[1]

THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES OF WAYNE COUNTY.—"Furius Cresinus, an emancipated Roman slave, having obtained from his small estate much larger crops than his more wealthy neighbors from their vast domains, they became so envious that they charged him with employing enchantment to attract to his grounds the products of their fields. Having been summoned by Spurius Albinus, and being fearful of condemnation, he introduced into the Forum, as the tribes prepared to vote, his robust, well-clad family, his agricultural implements, his heavy mattocks, his ingeniously constructed plows, his well-fed oxen, and then exclaimed: 'Behold, Roman citizens, my magic! But I am still unable to show you, or to bring into the market-place, my studies, my constant vigilance and my unceasing labors!' Scarcely had he finished when he was absolved by public acclamation."

Not less true is it now than when the elder Pliny put the foregoing historical incident upon record, in the early days of the Christian era, that only by study, vigilance and incessant labor can the husbandman hope to achieve the highest degree of success in the development and cultivation of the soil. This fact is so patent, and is so often demonstrated, that there is no longer any danger that exceptional prosperity will be attributed to witchcraft, or even luck. The best methods, the best seed, the best blood, the best machinery, the best exercise of brain and muscle—all these, combined with the best conditions of soil and climate, can only be expected to produce the best results and insure to the modern farmer, as to the ancient Roman slave, full granaries, thriving cattle and a well-fed family.

Out of this knowledge was developed the Agricultural Society and its kindred associations. At first they were simple conferences between neighboring tillers of the soil and keepers of flocks and herds, in which, through mutual relations of experience, the acquired knowledge of one became the property of all, whether as to the avoidance of erroneous or the adoption of correct methods. These casual and informal gatherings finally became regular and eventually provided for their perpetuation by organization under forms of written constitutions and by-laws. As the centuries passed, their unquestionable advantage to the State in general became so apparent as to lead to the passage of laws not only encouraging and fostering, but in many cases subsidizing them at the common expense.

Our own county has always pursued a wise and liberal policy in this respect, and the Keystone stands pre-eminent among the States for the intelligent and practical interest she has ever taken in the welfare of the farmer and the promotion of his interests. To what extent her beneficent laws in this direction have affected the material prosperity of Wayne County, and through what agencies they have been brought to bear, the writer has accepted the task of showing in the course of this chapter.

When Wayne County was set off from Northampton, in 1798, it was for the most part a wilderness. The primeval forest covered its hills and lined the streams which flowed through its valleys. Even as late as 1810, when the Legislature was asked to erect from its territory the county of Pike, the prayers of the petitioners cited as a reason for their request "the uninhabitable region over which they were obliged to travel" to reach the county-seat at Bethany. At intervals during the last quarter of the eighteenth century isolated families, and, in rare instances, little colonies, of squatters and settlers had quietly crept in from New England, New Jersey and the southern part of our own State, and located on the Delaware and its tributaries, but the population was still so sparse and scattered as to leave the county in a practically undeveloped state. The opening up of the lands to actual settlement, upon easy terms, through purchases from the State Land Office or large landholders, the location of the seat of

[1] Nearly the whole of this chapter was written by Thomas J. Ham, Esq., editor of the *Wayne County Herald*, and for many years secretary of the society. The account of the Farmers' Institute was furnished by Hon. N. F. Underwood, of Lake Como.

justice within four miles of the territorial centre of the new county, and finally the incursion of a band of sturdy, industrious and exceptionally intelligent pioneers, naturally began to bear good and tangible fruit. By 1810 the Great Bend and Cochecton and Bethany and Dingman's Choice turnpikes were built, and in the following year the Belmont and Easton turnpike was chartered. Before that time the road from Mount Pleasant to Stockport was finished, and a few years later the Belmont and Oghquaga put in traveling condition. All of these highways played important parts in the development of the county. Some of them were thoroughfares, not only for the accommodation of local settlers, but for the use of through travelers to and from the lake country and the seaboard cities. They were the veins and arteries of the new country, through which life and business pulsated, and by which energy was taught and ambition stimulated among our people. Along their courses, and upon laterals built to connect with them, immigration settled. Little clearings developed into fine farms, houses clustered into hamlets, villages of considerable pretensions sprang into existence. For many years, however, after the erection of the county its chief industry was not that of farming. Splendid timber of nearly every variety covered its territory, and the Delaware River furnished a natural thoroughfare whereby the product of the forests could be conveniently and profitably floated to market either sawed or in the log. Incidental to the lumbering trade, or perhaps more properly regarded as branches of it, were various manufacturing enterprises. Tanneries were built wherever great bodies of hemlock bark could be easily and cheaply obtained. Pot and pearl-ash factories were started in the hardwood regions. Sugar-making from the maple was extensively carried on. Glass factories created a considerable demand for wood, and at later dates establishments for the manufacture of umbrella and parasol handles, clothespins, bed-frames, etc., have contributed no small share to the extermination of our timber as well as to the employment of our people. It has only been within the past twenty years that our county—as a whole—has made rapid progress in agriculture. During that period her advance has been as phenomenal as her previous progress was slow. There can be little doubt that while the gradual abandonment of the lumbering and tanning branches of business, from exhaustion of raw material, has so released labor and turned it into its natural channel—the cultivation of the broad acres which underlaid the forests—as to contribute largely to this result; the influence of the several agricultural societies which have from time to time existed in the county, has also been potent and beneficent in bringing to our farmers that information as to the proper treatment of lands, culture of fruits, care of stock, etc., which has insured their success and resulted in their present prosperity.

The popular impression that the present Wayne County Agricultural Society is the only organization of its kind which has ever existed within her borders is a very erroneous one. Nearly a hundred years ago a quantity of maple sugar, made in what is now Manchester township, was sent by Samuel Preston and John Hilborn to Henry Drinker, at Philadelphia. He forwarded a box of it to George Washington, and received in reply a letter in which the President wrote: "And being persuaded that considerable benefit may be derived to our country from a due prosecution of this promising object of industry (the manufacture of maple sugar), I wish every success to its cultivation which the persons concerned in it can themselves desire." Mr. Drinker, who was a large land-owner in this county, at once had a little book printed setting forth the pleasures and profits of the sugar industry, and shortly afterward set about organizing a society which was to be called "The Union Society, for promoting the manufacture of sugar from the maple tree and furthering the interests of agriculture in Pennsylvania." The society's attention, it was further set forth, should be "primarily and principally confined to that purpose and to the manufacturing of pot and pearl ashes." This society was organized in Philadelphia in 1792, and had among its trustees and shareholders not only Mr. Drinker and other large land speculators, but some of the most prominent men in

the country, including the United States treasurer, two signers of the Declaration of Independence, Dr. Benjamin Rush, judges of the United States Supreme Court and others of equal note. Its capital stock was fifteen hundred dollars, which was expended for three thousand acres of land in Manchester township. Four years later it was disbanded. An inventory of its effects taken at that time will give some idea of the extent of its operations. There were on hand thirty-seven potash kettles and twelve hundred sap troughs. Thirty-eight acres of land had been cleared and three houses and a saw-mill built. The concern was solvent, but had not been sufficiently profitable to warrant its continuance, and its personal property was sold to Mr. Drinker and his agent, Mr. Preston. Notwithstanding the clause in its title pledging the association to a furtherance of the interests of agriculture, its immediate influence upon that industry was, in all probability, not very apparent. Still, as it brought large tracts of land into market, which have since become among our most profitable farms, it doubtless had an indirect bearing upon husbandry sufficient, at least, to warrant its being mentioned as the initial society of its kind in the county.

As has been said, it was along the line of the principal roads constructed through the county that the most rapid advancement in the development of farm lands was made in the first and second decades of the present century. In 1801 there were thirty houses or settlers' cabins, and fifty-four taxables in Mount Pleasant township, which then included parts of Dyberry, Preston and Clinton, which townships have also been more or less sub-divided since their erection. In 1822, owing to the opening of the thoroughfares before referred to, the number of taxables in Mount Pleasant, shorn as it had been in the mean time of more than half of its territory, was two hundred and seventeen. Increase corresponding to these figures, though perhaps not quite so rapid, had occurred in other towns, notably Canaan, Salem, Paupack and Damascus. These inhabitants occupied good farms along the turnpike centering at Mount Pleasant village and Belmont, a short distance west. Bethany, the county-seat, had become quite a thriving place, with five stores, commodious hotels and a printing office. Among the earliest settlers in the village was Solomon Moore, a young man of superior education and exceptional public spirit. He was the first postmaster and one of the first merchants of Bethany. In 1819 he was elected sheriff of the county and in 1827 prothonotary, in which office he died in 1831. While engaged in his store and discharging his duties as sheriff he was brought into contact with most of the farmers of the county, and took every occasion to impress upon them the advisability of organizing an agricultural society. He was seconded in this movement by Jacob S. Davis, then commissioners' clerk and deputy treasurer, and who afterwards became treasurer of the county. Mr. Davis came to Bethany from Paupack settlement in the early part of the century. He was an excellent carpenter and worked at his trade for some time, but the superior education he possessed and his fine social qualities, which included a good knowledge of music, soon began to assert themselves and he rapidly worked into public prominence. In November, 1822, he became the editor and co-publisher of the *Republican Advocate*, in which connection he remained until January, 1830, when the name of the paper was changed to the *Bethany Inquirer*, with his former partner, William Sasman, as editor. During Mr. Sasman's management of the *Inquirer*, Mr. Davis was a voluminous contributor, his writings including an interesting, though somewhat imperfect, "History of Wayne County," which ran through many numbers, and was designed for subsequent publication in book-form. Notwithstanding Mr. Davis' general popularity, he happened to have a wife with Xantippe's personal characteristics, and about 1814 or 1815 she left his bed and board. He tried hard to induce her to return, among other efforts writing her an affectionate letter, in which he promised to overlook the past, and pictured the happiness that might be in store for them. The lady with whom the absconding spouse was living testified during the divorce proceedings which followed, that Mrs. Davis, on receiving the epistle, inquired as to the indorsement placed by the grand jury on rejected bills of indict-

ment. Being told, she simply wrote "ignoramus" on the back of the letter and returned it to her husband, whose experience in the county offices had made him very familiar with technical legal terms, and by whom the hint as to the inadvisability of pressing his suit was taken without the necessity of "a kick" to give it emphasis. Other prominent advocates of the agricultural society scheme were Sheldon Norton, father of E. K. Norton, of Clinton, and his brother, Alvah W., Judge Samuel Preston, Major Jason Torrey and Levi C. Judson, father of the author, E. Z. C. Judson, better known as "Ned Buntline." This agitation for a society was commenced in 1819, but took no practical form until after the passage of an act by the Legislature on the 20th of March, 1820, which provided that "as soon as the board of commissioners and two-thirds of the grand jury of any county in the commonwealth shall agree in writing under their respective hands that a society shall be established within the same, it shall be lawful for twenty or more inhabitants of any such county, fifteen of whom shall be practical and actual farmers, to sign an agreement promising to pay to the treasurer of said society, so long as he shall remain a member thereof, the sum of one dollar each or more, annually, for the purpose of paying rewards for promoting or increasing the culture of sugar from the maple or sugar tree, or any other substances, the extraction of salts from ashes of vegetables, the introduction of any new grain, grass or root into cultivation, the raising the greatest quantity of grain, grass or roots on any given quantity of ground, the invention of any new and useful utensils in husbandry, the raising and manufacturing of wool, hemp and flax in greater quantities or improving the value thereof, the introduction of mineral or other measures, the improvement of the breed of horses, black cattle, sheep or hogs, the making of butter or cheese in any given quantities, or any improvement in all or every of aforesaid articles, and cause such agreement to be filed in the office of the prothonotary, whereupon such society shall become a body politic and corporate in deed and in law, with rights, etc., and be entitled to have from the county treasury annually the sum of fifty dollars for every member which said county is entitled to elect to the House of Representatives."

In compliance with this law the Wayne County Agricultural Society reached the point of actual organization at Bethany, on the 17th of November, 1821. Its original members were,—

Abisha Woodward.	Thomas Schoonover.
John K. Woodward.	Elijah Dix.
Daniel Bunting.	Jason Torrey.
Levi Green.	Solomon Moore.
David Kennedy.	Jonathan Jennings.
John Mumford.	Homer Brooks.
Sheldon Norton.	Samuel Preston.
Alvah W. Norton.	Benjamin Wheeler.
L. C. Judson.	Amos Polly.
Pope Bushnell.	Oliver Hamlin.
Bethuel Jones.	James Manning.
Amzi Fuller.	Isaac Dimmick.
Eliphalet Wood.	Jacob S. Davis.
Thomas Spangenberg.	

The first officers of the society were Solomon Moore, president; Jacob S. Davis, secretary; and John K. Woodward, treasurer. All of these were at the time holding important county offices. The first fair was held in Bethany, on the 12th of November, 1822, and proved to be for the times an interesting exhibition. The quaint little county town was full of people, and the taverns, at least, did a thriving business. There was no charge for admission, so there was no prospect of an overflowing treasury, but it is to be presumed that the parties interested in the enterprise cared little for that if the outcome of their movement should be a general improvement in the agricultural status of the county. The total expenditures, including premiums, were one hundred and seventy-two dollars. These were provided for by the regular contributions of members, sixty-four dollars; donations, eight dollars, and county appropriation, one hundred dollars. In order to raise even this sum, it would appear that the society must have construed the law pretty liberally. By the act of March 20, 1822, the House of Representatives was fixed at one hundred members, the ratio of apportionment at twenty-one hundred taxables, and Northampton, Wayne and Pike were to elect three

members, the return judges to meet at Easton. As the entire population of Wayne County in 1822 was but little over forty-two hundred, it is clear that she could not fairly be regarded as entitled to more than one of the three members apportioned to the district, and hence to but fifty dollars of the county fund; but from the fact that the society was permitted to draw one hundred dollars annually, it seems evident that population rather than taxable inhabitants must have been made the basis of the demand. When the question of the election of officers came up in 1822, Major Jason Torrey was occupying the present A. B. Gammell property, and having recently fenced in the lot, had planted it with potatoes, which, though themselves growing finely, were badly hampered by a luxurious growth of weeds. His name was suggested for president, but the brusque Quaker, Sam. Preston, the first associate-judge of the county, protested that a man who had developed such a crop of weeds as that ought not to be at the head of an agricultural society, and Mr. Moore was re-elected.

The second fair of the society was, at the urgent request of the Mount Pleasant members, held at the public-house of Enoch C. St. John (now John Reilly's hotel), in that township, on Tuesday, November 4, 1823. The domestic exhibits were made in the school-house. Considering the condition of the county, the premium list was comprehensive and the prizes extremely liberal. Its first item reads:

"For the best stud horse, worth at a fair value not less than $250. $10.00"

From this may be inferred the general range of premiums for live-stock. There was no classification of pure bloods or grades, strains or breeds sixty years ago. There were no prizes for heifers, or lambs or poultry. Encouragement was mainly given to stallions, working oxen and steers, rams and breeding swine. What were then regarded as good yields of cereals and vegetables may readily be gleaned from the premiums offered for exceptional crops. For instance—"For the best crop of Indian corn raised on an acre, not less than 70 bushels, $6;" "For the best crop of hay on an acre, not less than three tons, $7;" "For the best half-acre of potatoes, not less than two hundred bushels, $5;" "For the best quarter acre of turnips, not less than fifty bushels, $4;" "For the best tenth-acre of carrots, not less than fifty bushels, $4;" and so on. Corresponding prizes were offered for the best acres of winter and summer wheat, rye and oats, quarter-acre of barley and half-acre of flax. The list of premiums under the head of "Domestic Manufactures" is decidedly interesting as showing the character of household work the matrons and misses of that day were engaged in. There is a noticeable absence of rewards for crochet work, crazy quilts, embroidery and kindred finery, but there is, instead, a generous recognition of the more substantial and useful products of the dainty fingers of our grandmothers. The following examples are from the list:

For the greatest quantity of grained maple sugar made at one sugar-camp.	$4.00
For the best specimen of cheese, not less than thirty pounds	2.00
For the best and most butter made from one cow in ten successive weeks.	2.00
For the best ten yards of woolen fulled cloth 4–4 wide, manufactured by one family (dressing excepted) from wool raised by the claimant.	5.00
For the best ten yards domestic casimere . . .	4.00
For the best ten yards of flannel 7–8 wide made from claimant's materials.	3.00
For the best ten yards linen sheeting 4–4 wide .	3.00
For the best ten yards of linen diaper.	2.00
For the best two pairs of woolen stockings. . .	1.00
For the best three sides sole and three sides upper leather, each	3.00
For the best pair of boots.	2.00
For the best plow	5.00
For the best machine for the dressing of flax without rotting	5.00

Twenty-five dollars were set apart for premiums for articles of peculiar merit, to be awarded at the discretion of the directors. Animals offered for premiums were required to be owned or raised within the county, and competitors were obliged to make affidavit of their ownership for six months previous to the fair, and produce proof of the ages of their respective animals. No animal having taken one premium was eligible to another at any subsequent ex-

hibition, "except for qualities different from those for which the former prize was awarded." Competitors for premiums on implements of husbandry, and on manufactures, were required to prove, on oath, the facts relating to the fabrication of the articles exhibited, and their property in the same, and all articles of domestic manufacture (excepting the machine for dressing flax), to be entitled to premiums, must have been wholly made within the county. The directors of the society were evidently not wholly devoid of gallantry. The last clause of its rules and regulations runs as follows: "No premium will be awarded for articles that are not above mediocrity, nor to others than members of the society, who shall have paid all arrearages, *females excepted.*"

The Mount Pleasant exhibition was hardly as satisfactory as its predecessor, and it was determined that the next fair should be held at Bethany. In the mean time it appears that the quaint objection to Major Torrey's presidency had lost its force, for the announcement of the "Third Annual Agricultural Fair, Exhibition of Domestic Manufactures and Cattle-Show, to be held in the Borough of Bethany, on Tuesday, the 2d of November, 1824," which appeared in the *Republican Advocate*, February, 6, 1824, is signed by Jason Torrey, president, and Sheldon Norton, secretary. John K. Woodward was still retained as treasurer.

By this time there began to be mutterings of discontent among certain property-holders at the increased taxation required to maintain the society. The times were hard and every additional mill was regarded as a burden. There were hints that the requirements of the law under which the society took its charter had not been strictly complied with. The commissioners were reluctant to sign checks for the annual grant, and Major Torrey was obliged to advance fifty dollars from his own purse, which amount was not paid him by the county for many months afterward. The remaining fifty dollars for the year 1824 was paid to Treasurer Woodward, on November 2d, the day of the fair, upon his urgent representation that the amount was needed to meet the pledges of the society. The only change made in the officers for 1825 was the election of Amzi Fuller (commissioners' counsel) to the position of treasurer, in place of Mr. Woodward. His duties were not arduous, as during that year the society was disbanded. The payment of fifty dollars to the new treasurer is the last trace of its existence that can be found on the records or evolved from the memory of "the oldest inhabitant." The money was doubtless used to cancel whatever debts the association may have had, and the well-intended scheme was allowed to die and remain buried for nearly a generation. The operation of the act under which it was organized was restricted to a period of eight years, and its provisions were repealed by limitation in 1828.

For the following nineteen years, or at least until the sumer of 1847, there appears to have been no agitation for a revival of an agricultural society within the county limits. Interest in husbandry had not died out, however, with the demise of the old association, and the local papers maintained throughout well-edited farmers' columns, to which Pope Bushnell and other prominent tillers of the soil contributed timely and instructive articles. Meanwhile the county continued to increase in population and its farm lands to augment in acreage and value. The completion of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's works brought with it a large influx of people and a consequent improvement in the market for the products of the soil. A new demand sprung up for better stock, more prolific seed, more scientific modes of culture, and finally this sentiment crystallized into a call for a meeting to consider the propriety of organizing a new society. It was held at the court-house in Honesdale, on Thursday, September 9, 1847. It was court week, and in those days the town was overflowing with people at the quarterly sessions of the County Courts, so that a well-attended meeting was assured. Farmers from all parts of the county were present, and a free interchange of views as to the expediency of forming such an association was had. The result was in favor of the movement, and a committee was appointed, with Hon. E. W. Hamlin, of Bethany, as chairman, to draft a consti-

tution and by-laws for the government of the society, and to present them to an adjourned meeting to be held at the court-house during the December Term. Mr. Hamlin declined the position assigned him, and Pope Bushnell, of Dyberry, was substituted. He called the committee together at the Mansion House on the 6th of December, and submitted the plan for the organization and management of the society, which he had drawn up. It was adopted, and a general meeting of the friends of the scheme was held at the court-house on the following evening (Tuesday, December 7, 1847), when an organization was effected, with the following board of officers: Richard L. Seely, president; James Manning and Moses Tyler, vice-presidents; Charles P. Waller, corresponding secretary; Samuel E. Dimmick, recording secretary; Stephen D. Ward, treasurer; E. W. Hamlin, Richard Lancaster, James Mumford, Paul S. Preston, Daniel Blandin, Lucius Collins, Zenas H. Russell, John McIntosh and James R. Dickson, managers. It is interesting, as showing the exceptionally high standing of the officers thus chosen, to note that Colonel Seely and Mr. Russell were, respectively, for many years presidents of the Honesdale Bank; Messrs. Manning, Tyler, Preston, Mumford and Dickson, associate judges; Mr. Waller, president judge of the Wayne and Pike District; Mr. Dimmick, attorney-general of the State; Messrs. Lancaster, Preston, Collins and McIntosh, sheriffs; Mr. Ward, cashier of the Honesdale Bank; and Mr. Blandin, collector of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company.

The constitution of the society provided that semi-annual meetings should be held on the first Monday in May and the third Wednesday in October, at the last of which dates the annual fair should be held. At a meeting of the executive committee, held on the 9th of February, 1848, an address to the farmers of the county was agreed upon, to be published in connection with the announcement of the first fair, the time for which was fixed for Wednesday, October 18th. It was stated in the advertisement, that on the day of the exhibition the society would meet at the court-house at two P.M., at which time addresses might be expected and the business of the association would be transacted. The objects of the society were set forth in rather high-sounding terms, as follows:

"The advancement of agriculture, the mechanic arts, horticulture and domestic and rural economy in Wayne County." There appears to have been a noticeable backwardness on the part of farmers to take hold of the enterprise with the enthusiasm which the executive committee anticipated, and their disappointment found expression as follows: . . .

"It is not an organization designed for the exclusive benefit of those originally associated with it; the object, far beyond this, is the advancement of the general good of our county. It is for this that the society works, and it is not presumed that any individual who has or who may become a member is prompted in doing so by a desire only to make private gain out of it farther than a realization of a proportion of the benefit accruing to the community of which he is a member. From the apparent backwardness of the great mass of our citizens it is feared mistaken views are entertained in reference to the society. We cannot believe it is from a want of a proper public spirit. It is not the individuals in most cases who obtain the premiums for the best horse, or cow, or crop that receive the greatest benefits from the operations of the society. It is often at great expense that animals of superior blood are introduced, yet the community shares the advantage ultimately. He who produces a superior crop by a successful experiment is not more the gainer for the small premium the society offers than the community around him, who thereby acquire a knowledge of the process without the trouble and risk of making the experiment. Immediate and exclusive personal interest, or dollars and cents considerations, are not in accordance with the spirit and object of the society."

The first semi-annual meeting was held on Monday evening, May 8, 1848. The board of managers then submitted a statement of the affairs of the society, from which it appeared to be in a flourishing condition and with sufficient means provided to insure the financial success of the first exhibition. The precise figures were: Life members, 12; yearly members, 59,—total, 71. Amount paid into the treasury of the society since its organization, $174; disbursements, $18.89; balance in the treasury, $155.11. The cost of membership was one dollar per year. The payment of ten dollars into the treasury secured a life membership, and twenty-five dollars constituted the donor a "patron" of the

society. The Hon. William Jessup, who was then the presiding judge of this district, delivered an address to the assembled farmers, urging the practicability and importance of introducing agricultural science into common schools as a regular branch of instruction. He alluded to the wonderful discoveries which had lately been made in other departments of science, and contended that the improvements in agricultural knowledge had been equally surprising. He regarded farming as the most important of all human pursuits, as upon it all other callings, and even the existence of the race, depended. Hence he believed that the youth of the country, the great majority of whom must necessarily be engaged through life in agriculture, should be as thoroughly educated in agricultural as in other sciences.

The efforts and arguments put forth by the executive committee to awaken a general interest in the organization met with a fair degree of success. The first fair was held under somewhat discouraging circumstances, yet it was regarded as an entirely satisfactory exhibit. The day was very stormy and disagreeable, notwithstanding which the attendance of farmers from all parts of the county was quite as large as had been anticipated. Citizens of all pursuits manifested great interest in the proceedings of the day. The meeting at the court-house was highly satisfactory. Rev. Abel Barker, Pope Bushnell and C. S. Minor were the speakers. After the addresses Judge Dickson moved the appointment of a committee to select officers for the ensuing year. The committee reported the following, and their report was adopted: President, Paul S. Preston; Vice-Presidents, James Mumford and Ezekiel G. Wood; Corresponding Secretary, Charles P. Waller; Recording Secretary, Samuel E. Dimmick; Treasurer, S. D. Ward; Managers, Zenas H. Russell, Alexander Calder, George Goodrich, J. P. Darling, Pope Bushnell, Oliver Stevenson and Daniel M. Eno. Among the prize-winners at this fair was Hon. Pope Bushnell, of Dyberry, who took the first premium on spring wheat, his yield being twenty-three and a half bushels to the acre. In his statement as to the cultivation of the crop, Mr. Bushnell gave the following interesting particulars: "The land was originally timbered with beech and maple, which was full of brush. Burnt in the spring of 1818 and corn grown that year among the logs. In the spring of 1819 the ground was cleared of logs and sowed with spring rye. In the fall of the same year it was harrowed and sowed with winter rye. In the spring of 1821 a plough was for the first time used on my farm. The land was ploughed and planted with corn. Since that time it has been every year planted and cropped with wheat and corn, and has never failed of producing a good crop." At a meeting of the society held at the court-house on the 12th of December following, Mr. Bushnell was made its president in place of Mr. Preston, who declined the honor tendered him. Judge Jessup delivered an interesting address, the result of which was the adoption of measures looking to the organization of farmers' clubs throughout the county. The second annual fair, held on the 17th of October, 1849, was well attended, despite the inevitable storm which prevailed. The show-grounds for live-stock, around the court-house, were at an early hour well occupied by a creditable display of animals of improved quality. The court-room gave satisfactory evidence of the interest awakened among the ladies in the success of the exhibition. In the artistic department Judge Seely, then Master Henry M. Seely; chief clerk of the Patent-Office, Colonel F. A. Seely, then Frank Seely, and others who have since filled prominent positions here and elsewhere, were among the successful competitors. The new board of officers elected were E. W. Hamlin, president; Lucius Collins and P. W. Lerch, vice-presidents; Thomas H. R. Tracy, W. R. McLaury, John Torrey, Aaron Loomis, Henry Welch, Amory Prescott, Oliver Stevenson, Sylvester E. North and Thomas Clark, managers. The old secretaries and treasurer were retained. The exercises in the court-room included addresses by Messrs. Bushnell and Welch, which were well written and were listened to with marked attention.

The next meeting of the society was held at the treasurer's office, February 9, 1850. It was addressed by Rev. George D. Miles, of Wilkes-Barre, Judge N. B. Eldred, Alexander Calder and Pope Bushnell. Mr. Miles dwelt upon the

moral influence of agriculture on society, and showed that the prosperity of communities was in direct ratio to the advancement of agriculture. Judge Eldred introduced in his remarks comments on the diligence of the agriculturists of Dauphin, Cumberland and other central counties, and expressed the opinion that if the farmers of Wayne would use the same care, their farms would produce equal, if not superior, crops. Mr. Calder drew a comparison between the farmer and the lumberman, showing the superior independence of the former. Mr. Bushnell contrasted the condition of the American farmer with the husbandman of Europe. An executive committee was appointed, with Judge Tracy as chairman. The committee met at the treasurer's office on the 24th of September, and perfected arrangements for the third fair, fixing the time at October 16, 1850. The court-house and adjoining yard was determined upon as the place for the exhibition, and it was decided that an admission fee of "one shilling" should be charged all except members and ladies. A large committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions in aid of the society, and an auctioneer selected to sell all articles exhibited which the owners were willing to dispose of. The fair was held at the appointed time, and was somewhat of an improvement on its predecessors. Among the premiums awarded was one for a set of artificial teeth to Dr. Otis Avery, "having a newly-invented hinge in the room of the awkward fixture heretofore in use, and an air chamber on a new and improved principle, warranted by the depositor." Dr. Avery also received favorable notice for a sample of gold foil manufactured by himself. Addresses were delivered by Mr. Hamlin, the president, and Pope Bushnell, Esq. The following officers were chosen for the ensuing year: President, Hon. N. B. Eldred; Vice-Presidents, Virgil Grenell, Dr. E. T. Losey; Corresponding Secretary, Pope Bushnell; Recording Secretary, Oliver Stevenson; Treasurer, S. D. Ward, with a full board of managers. Mr. Hamlin's address was so eloquent and instructive, it was requested for publication by a committee of the leading citizens of the county, and it appeared in the *Wayne County Herald* of October 31, 1850.

On the 21st of January, 1851, the Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society was organized at Harrisburg. A convention for the purpose was held in that city, and Hon. George W. Woodward, a native of this county, and one of the most prominent citizens of the State, was made its chairman. Delegates were present from nearly all of the counties of the commonwealth. A constitution was adopted, and a memorial to the Legislature prepared, asking for a charter. On the appointment of the permanent officers of the society, Mr. Woodward was made honorary vice-president. The first member of the organization to represent our present senatorial district was the Hon. William Jessup, of Montrose, formerly our president judge. The next meeting of the Wayne County Society, held May 6, 1851, was an important one. Judge N. B. Eldred occupied the chair and delivered an appropriate address in exposition of the object of the meeting, stating that it was for the purpose of taking steps to secure to the society the benefits of the law passed at the last session of the Legislature relative to County Agricultural Associations. By this law, which is still in force, county societies are authorized to receive annually from the county commissioners a sum equal to the yearly contributions of their members, not to exceed one hundred dollars. Steps were also taken to make the society an auxiliary to the State organization. The president was authorized and directed to appoint a committee of one in each township in the county to induce farmers and others to become members of the local organization, which he proceeded to do forthwith. During the evening Hon. George W. Woodward addressed the meeting. He gave an interesting account of the state of agriculture in Pennsylvania, alluded to the efforts of great minds then being made to strip the science of its drudgery, and spoke of the great good to be derived from the formation of the State Agricultural Society, provided county associations, and farmers generally acted in concert with it. After the address Judges Tracy, McLaury and Mumford were appointed a committee to make arrangements for constituting the Wayne County Agricultural and Mechanic Arts Society an auxiliary to the State Association.

As an experiment, and to satisfy the clamor of a number of farmers who had come to the conclusion that Honesdale was being unwarrantably favored, the next exhibition of the Wayne County Society was held at Waymart, ten miles from the county-seat, October 15, 1851. The usual premiums were awarded. At the meeting of the executive committee the constitution was so amended as to permit the annual fair to be held one week later for the future. The society was addressed by the president, Hon. N. B. Eldred, and Pope Bushnell, Esq. William R. Stone was chosen president for the ensuing year; Gabriel Howell and Henry Welch, vice-presidents; Samuel E. Dimmick, corresponding secretary; and Jackson Woodward, recording secretary. S. D. Ward was retained as treasurer. But little change was made in the board of managers. The attendance at the fair was rather meagre, and the executive board determined upon Honesdale as the place for the next exhibition. At a subsequent meeting the fair was fixed for Wednesday, October 20, 1852. It was largely attended, and the display of stock and other articles was unusually fine. Among the premiums awarded was one for a sewing-machine, invented and exhibited by Dr. Otis Avery, which was described in the report as "very ingenious." It is worthy of remark that the doctor subsequently sold his invention, and on the 12th of May, 1854, sailed for England with the purchaser and his financial agent (a Mr. North), in order to introduce the machine in that country; the impression prevailing then that the extended preparations in progress for a general European war would create a demand for soldiers' clothing and bring the invention into immediate requisition. Under the provisions of the new law, before referred to, the society received this year one hundred and forty-one dollars from the county treasury. The May meetings of the association having been discontinued, the date for the next fair was fixed at this time. The first Wednesday in October, 1853 (the 5th), was decided upon, and a committee was appointed to procure a tent for the use of the society, the accommodations afforded by the court-house being regarded as inadequate. Oliver Stevenson, then sheriff, was chosen president for the ensuing year; Russell F. Lord and Virgil Grenell, vice-presidents; Abraham Swart, corresponding secretary; E. B. Burnham, recording secretary; and S. D. Ward, treasurer. Abiram Winton was continued as general agent. Mr. Swart declined the office tendered him, and Marshal Wheeler was substituted as corresponding secretary. His report of the fair of 1853 was very full and interesting, bristling with practical hints and sensible strictures upon the shortcomings of the judges in the several departments. His report concludes as follows: "All together the last has been the best fair ever held in the County. It is, however, earnestly hoped that next October will beat this. The hints given to certain committees have all been made for the good of the Society, and free from any ill will. Will they be taken and acted upon? If 'yes' be the answer, then we shall soon have fairs in this County not to be equaled in the State."

The officers selected for 1854 were C. P. Waller, president; Z. H. Russell and Virgil Grenell, vice-presidents; Marshall Wheeler, corresponding secretary; and E. O. Hamlin, recording secretary. During the December Term of court, 1853, a large meeting, called under the auspices of the society, was held at the court-house. It was addressed by Judges James M. Porter and William Jessup.

The fair of 1854 was held October 4th. It was a very satisfactory exhibition, and the attendance was unusually large. At one o'clock in the afternoon the regular business meeting of the society was held. It was addressed by E. F. Stewart, Esq., of Easton, Pa., and J. W. Fowler, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Edward O. Hamlin was appointed a committee to draw up and publish an address to the citizens of Wayne County on the importance of the Agricultural Society to them, and William H. Dimmick was invited to deliver the annual address in 1855. The following officers were chosen for the coming year: President, Captain Aaron Flower; Vice-Presidents, Hon. N. B. Eldred and Samuel Allen; Corresponding Secretary, E. O. Hamlin; Treasurer and General Agent, Abiram Winton; Managers, George G. Waller, W. R.

Stone, John Carr, Platt Darling and Gabriel Howell. In submitting his report the secretary, Hon. E. O. Hamlin, took occasion to compliment Miles L. Tracy, Thomas J. Ham, William H. Ham, Jason Torrey, Robert N. Torrey and William Henry Stone for services both on the day of the fair, and also in preparing the proceedings for publication.

The exhibition for 1855 was held on Wednesday, October 17th. The day was unusually fine and the attendance very large. Among the more notable premiums awarded was one to Mrs. Sarah Benjamin, aged one hundred and ten years, for the best specimen of tow cloth and yarn. The president, Captain Flower, was unable to be present, and Samuel Allen, one of the vice-presidents, acted in his place. The following officers were chosen for the ensuing year: President, Thomas H. R. Tracy; Vice-President, C. P. Waller and Gabriel Howell; Corresponding Secretary, Charles Avery; Recording Secretary, Wm. H. Ham; Treasurer, Elkanah Patmor; Managers, G. G. Waller, P. W. Lerch, Henry Bishop, Lucius Collins and Abiram Winton. It was decided that the fair for 1856 should be held two days instead of one; but it so fell out that no exhibition was held at all. One of the provisions of the by-laws of the society was that the sum total of the premiums offered in any one year should not exceed three-fourths of the money in the treasury. When the time arrived for advertising the premium list for 1856 the treasurer reported that he had been unable to secure the balance in the hands of his predecessor, and that hence there was nothing in the exchequer available for the purposes of the society. The new board of officers made several attempts to secure a settlement with the derelict agent, but without success, and they were finally obliged to abandon the idea of a fair. The annual meeting was held, however, on the 17th of October at the office of the president, C. P. Waller, and committees were appointed in every township and borough in the county to secure subscriptions in aid of the society. A new list of officers was elected, as follows: President, L. L. Deming; Vice-Presidents, Myron Jakway and Jacob L. Keen; Corresponding Secretary, Charles Avery; Recording Secretary, William H. Ham; Managers, P. W. Lerch, Henry Bishop, Lucius Collins and Abiram Winton. The date for the next fair was fixed for the first Wednesday and Thursday in October, 1857.

But the society had received its death-blow. When the subscription committee tried to reawaken an interest in the association, with a view to a resumption of the annual fairs, they were met with expressions of distrust in the management and a general fire of adverse criticism which soon drove them from the field. The extreme stringency of the money market also had a depressing effect upon the effort to raise funds by voluntary subscriptions. The panic of 1857 was one of the most disastrous in the history of the country, and Wayne County suffered her full share of the trouble. The reports of the agents of the society were of such a discouraging nature as to completely dishearten the board of managers, and before the time appointed for the eighth exhibition the project had been totally abandoned. While the society was in existence it accomplished much good for the stock-raisers and farmers of Wayne. Its officers, as a rule, were selected from among the very best citizens of the county. It awakened a commendable spirit of competition among our husbandmen, and the strife to obtain the best seeds and the purest bloods became general. Its collapse just in the period of its greatest usefulness was an event to be sincerely deplored.

Of the present Agricultural Society of Wayne County, although it has had an uninterrupted and successful history of a quarter of a century, neither the limits of this article will permit nor do the necessities of the case require so detailed an account as has been given of its predecessors. Its inception may be traced to an editorial article which appeared in the *Wayne County Herald* of October 31, 1861, in which, after dwelling at considerable length upon the benefits to be derived from such institutions, the writer (who was afterwards for twenty-two years secretary of the society) says,—

"... We suggest that the Agricultural and Mechanic Arts Association of this County, which, for some reason,

was allowed to go down some years since, be revived, in order that these evidences of improvement may be brought more plainly into public notice, and our agriculturists stimulated to still greater efforts to make their business profitable. Several leading farmers with whom we have conversed express their readiness to take hold of the matter, and there is no reason why it should not be done at once. Officers might be elected this fall, and all other necessary steps taken to insure a successful, beneficial and creditable fair next year. Let us hear from our farmer friends in the back townships, and if the suggestion meets with general approval, we are ready to lend our influence to get the institution fairly started at the earliest possible day."

The next issue of the paper contained a formal call for a meeting of those favorable to the resuscitation of the Wayne County Agricultural and Mechanic Arts Society, at the court-house in Honesdale, on Monday evening, December 2, 1861, when such measures would be taken to that end as should seem advisable. The call was signed by A. Flower, E. R. Jones, E. H. Clark, Wm. F. Wood, C. P. Haller, H. R. Stone, Wm. Hartwell and Thomas Ham. Of those public-spirited men, only W. F. Wood and E. R. Jones are now living. The meeting was held pursuant to the call and was attended by a large number of the leading farmers of the county. Hon. E. W. Hamlin, of Bethany, was called to the chair. The vice-presidents were E. R. Jones and Chauncey Deming, and C. P. Tallman, now a respected octogenarian, of Preston, was chosen secretary. Its deliberation resulted in a determination to organize a new society rather than to resuscitate the old one, and a committee of five, consisting of Samuel Allen, C. P. Waller, Ephraim Pulis, A. Flower and E. W. Hamlin, was appointed to draw up a constitution and by-laws for the government of the proposed association. An auxiliary committee of one was selected in each township, to cooperate with the central committee in furthering the success of the movement.

On the 1st of January, 1862, the committee (Wm. H. Ham having been added thereto) met at the Allen House, and, after consultation, appointed Mr. Ham a sub-committee to prepare a charter for the society. On the 15th another meeting was held at the Allen House, when the committee reported a constitution drawn up in full and signed by fifty-two of the leading citizens of the county as corporators. It was adopted and ordered to be presented to the court for confirmation. February 24, 1862, the charter having been granted, the corporators met at the Allen House and organized the first board of officers, agreeably to its provisions, as follows: President, Hon. E. W. Hamlin; Vice-President, P. W. Lerch; Secretary, Wm. H. Ham; Treasurer, S. D. Ward. The constitution provided for a managing board of fifteen directors, the terms of five of whom should expire every year, and the vacancies thus created be filled by an annual election. The first board of directors was elected and classified as follows:

For one year—S. K. Vail, E. H. Clark, A. K. Hoxie, E. K. Norton, William Hartwell.

For two years—E. W. Hamlin, Sam'l Allen, E. R. Jones, P. W. Lerch, Orrin Lester.

For three years—A. Flower, C. P. Waller, Ephraim Pulis, W. H. Ham, A. B. Walker.

The stock of the society was placed at five dollars per share, and committees were appointed in the several townships to secure subscriptions for the same. Subsequently Nelson D. Allen was made general agent of the society for the sale of its stock, and a large proportion of the three hundred and fifty shares disposed of during the first six months were sold by him.

March 13, 1862, the board of directors met at the Allen House and adopted by-laws for the government of the society. At this meeting a committee was appointed to locate a favorable site for exhibition grounds, and receive proposals for the sale or rent of same. The work imposed upon this committee proved to be important and arduous. It eventually involved not only the selection of suitable grounds for the annual fairs, but the inclosing of the same, the construction of a half-mile track for trials of speed, the erection of convenient and commodious buildings for exhibition purposes, officers' rooms, etc. They worked with a will, however, and by the time fixed for the first exhibition, had everything fairly in readiness. The grounds selected comprise twenty-two acres and eighteen and one-half perches of level bottom land, situate about midway between Bethany

and Honesdale, on the Dingman's Choice turnpike, and a mile and a half from the corporation limits of the county seat. It is a beautiful spot in the summer and autumn. On either side rise high hills covered with dense forests, which, at the usual season for the holding of the exhibitions present a combination of colors of the most charming description. Skirting the grounds on the east is the sparkling Dyberry Creek, which, joining the west branch at Honesdale, forms the Lackawaxen. Looking south, the graceful spires of the Honesdale churches are seen towering toward the sky. On the north the roads branch, one winding up the picturesque valley of the Dyberry, and the other climbing the steep hills to Bethany. At their junction, on an elevated plateau, commanding a full view of the grounds, is situate the hostelry of Martin K. Kimble, which was the lifelong residence of his father, the original owner of the tract, and one of the sturdy pioneers of Wayne.

The society at first leased the grounds for a term of five years, at a rental of seventy-five dollars per year, with the privilege of purchase at any date within that period, at the price of eighty dollars per acre. Having occupied it under the lease from April, 1862, to April, 1867, the society bought it outright on the 17th of April, 1867, paying to Messrs. E. B. and G. W. Kimble, the owners, $1769.25, agreeably to the terms of the contract. The fence inclosing the tract was built under contract by William F. Wood, and cost seven hundred and fifty dollars. The buildings, sheds, stalls, etc., were erected at various times, at an aggregate expense of about three thousand dollars. It was the intention of the directors to procure a tent for use at the first fair, and through the agency of Judge Dickson, then living in Philadelphia, a large second-hand canvas was purchased of the old circus firm of Gardner & Hemmings, for which one hundred and seventy-five dollars was paid, but which, unfortunately, did not reach Honesdale until after the exhibition. It was used at several subsequent fairs, and found very convenient, but finally becoming tattered and dilapidated in appearance, passed into the hands of the junk dealer. The grounds presented an animated appearance during the summer and fall of 1862. There was much to be done to put them in order, and many stockholders of the society and friends of the movement turned in with a will to do it. "Frolics" were frequent, the refreshments for which were generously prepared by the ladies, and the best of spirits constantly prevailed. A grand picnic within the inclosure wound up the series of gatherings which had accomplished so much. It was a most enjoyable party, and was regarded as a happy augury for the future of the society.

The first fair was held on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, October 7, 8 and 9, 1862. The weather throughout was delightful and the attendance quite as large as could have been expected, taking into consideration the state of the country, then in the midst of civil war. The exhibition itself was entirely satisfactory. A notable incident connected with this fair is worthy of record here. As the date fixed for the exhibition approached, it was discovered that, owing to the advance in the market value of gold and silver coin, the great bulk of specie had disappeared from circulation, and that, even if a sufficient amount of it could be obtained for the use of the ticket-agents in making change at the gates, the very considerable premium at which it was held would make its use in exchange for bills an expensive luxury. In this emergency the secretary bethought him of a plan to meet the difficulty. He caused a large number of tickets to be printed "good for 5 cents," "good for 10 cents," and so on. These, signed by the secretary, were used freely during the fair, and found to be a great convenience. These cards were the pioneer "shin-plasters," which subsequently came into such general circulation during and subsequent to the war. After the exhibition the society had several hundreds of dollars, face value, of them printed on bank-note paper, and, until they were finally all redeemed, they passed current among the merchants and tradesmen of this section.

During the first year of the society's existence the extraordinary outlays required for buildings, track, tent, premiums, etc., were so much in excess of the income from sales of stock and receipts at the annual fairs, it was found necessary

to provide the needful funds by loans. These were readily obtained from the bank and private individuals at the ordinary rate of interest. One of the first to accommodate the society in this direction was the venerable widow of Judge Nathaniel B. Eldred, of Bethany, who furnished the board of directors with one thousand dollars and allowed it to remain in their hands for several years. The cash required for the purchase of the grounds was mainly raised by subscription at the time. Directors E. W. Hamlin, E. G. Wood, Richard Henwood and C. P. Waller canvassed Honesdale for that purpose and secured eight hundred dollars within two days. Smaller amounts were obtained in the same manner in outlying townships. The soliciting committees were named on the 14th of March, 1867, and by the 1st of April the required cash was in the treasurer's hands. At this time it first appears to have occurred to the managers of the society that they were entitled, under the State law, to an annual appropriation of one hundred dollars from the county treasury. The point being suggested, Mr. Hamlin was appointed a committee to look into the matter. He reported at a subsequent meeting that he had been unable to find any such law in the statutes of Pennsylvania, and that, in answer to a communication from him on the subject, the secretary of the Monroe County Agricultural Society had written that he was not aware of the existence of such a provision in the acts of the commonwealth. The law was afterward found, however, and a formal demand for one hundred dollars per year for the seven years' existence of the society (including 1868) made upon the Board of County Commissioners. By agreement a case stated was submitted to the court as to the county's liability, and a decision rendered, Judge George R. Barrett presiding, in favor of the association. Under it the society received seven hundred dollars from the county treasury in 1868, and has been paid one hundred dollars per year from the same source ever since.

In March, 1867, a movement was inaugurated in the board of directors which finally resulted in securing a handsome yearly addition to the funds of the organization. A committee was appointed to draft an additional section to the act known as the "Susquehanna Dog Law," extending the provisions of the same to the county of Wayne, and providing that the surplus funds accruing from its enforcement should be appropriated for the benefit of the Wayne County Agricultural Society. This amendment, prepared by the late Judge Waller, was, largely through the influence of the Hon. J. Howard Beach, who was then in the legislature, and had been president of the society, passed, and received the Governor's signature. It was not until 1876, however, that the society received any direct benefit from the act. The county declining to pay over the surplus, as required by law, on the 3d of January of that year Messrs. Hamlin, Whitney and Secretary Ham were appointed a committee to look after the interests of the society in the premises. As a result of their investigation of the condition of the "dog fund," made during the annual settlement, five hundred dollars were checked from the surplus to the benefit of the association. July 28, 1877, one hundred and twenty-five dollars were so paid; December 3, 1867, six hundred dollars; January 5, 1878, six hundred dollars, and in January, 1879, three hundred dollars. The law as to the appropriation of the surplus was then changed, the school fund becoming the beneficiary. The tax on dogs was, however, so reduced in the same enactment that sufficient moneys have never since been collected to discharge the claims for sheep damages, to say nothing of the accumulation of a surplus.

In addition to the regular annual fairs of the society, which have been held in every consecutive year since 1862, the society has, from time to time, opened the grounds for trials of speed, stock sales and other purposes of interest to the farming and stock-raising community. Many public meetings have also been held at the courthouse in Honesdale, under its auspices, and farmers' clubs organized in accordance with its suggestions. It was the custom, for several years, to provide for an annual address on some agricultural topic, to be delivered on the fair grounds during the exhibitions, and a great deal of practical information was thus imparted to the thousands in attendance. Among the speakers on these occasions have been Horace Greeley,

Bayard Taylor, Hon. George R. Barrett, William L. Headley and others of note. Most of the addresses were subsequently printed, either in the newspapers or in pamphlet-form, and given an extensive circulation throughout the county. In the matter of printing the society has ever pursued a liberal policy, issuing a pamphlet every year, and, by all other available means, seeking to awaken and continue the interest of the people in its success. In 1870 a somewhat extended historical sketch of the county, written by the secretary—Thomas J. Ham—was printed in connection with the society pamphlet and distributed gratuitously to every farmer in Wayne.

The annual fairs have invariably been creditable, so far as the merits of articles on exhibition were considered; but the attendance has fluctuated greatly on account of stormy weather and other unavoidable circumstances. Since its organization the financial transactions of the society have aggregated about one hundred thousand dollars.

The following is a complete list of the persons who have been directors of the society since its organization, in the order of their election:

S. K. Vail.
E. H. Clark.
A. K. Hoxie.
E. K. Norton.
Wm. Hartwell.
E. W. Hamlin.[1]
Samuel Allen.[1]
E. R. Jones.
P. W. Lerch.
Orrin Lester.
Aaron Flower.
Chas. P. Waller.[1]
Ephraim Pulis.
Wm. H. Ham.
A. B. Walker.
J. Howard Beach.
S. D. Ward.
N. A. Munroe.
Virgil Gaylord.
E. G. Wood.
John McFarland.
Isaac N. Chalker.
Henry Jennings.
R. P. Patterson.
Thos. Charlesworth.
W. N. Alberty.
John Male.
Dr. Jos. Jones.
Thos. Y. Boyd.
Henry Ball.
J. D. Blake.
Horace Weston.[1]
M. B. Allen.
Jos. Atkinson.
George Fitze.
John F. Lee.
Allis Whitney.
John Jackson.
Robert N. Torrey.
George E. Moase.
H. H. Webb.
E. B. Gager.
Augustus Hartung.
Wm. Stephens.
Perry A. Clark.
W. H. Fitze.
Richard Webb.
Richard Henwood.
Geo. W. Kimble.
Ezekiel Reed.[1]
R. R. Bryant.
Geo. Sandercock.[1]
G. H. Bunnell.
J. W. Seaman.
A. R. Peck.
Ensign Egelston.
L. G. Clearwater.
D. M. Eno.
J. E. Woodmansee.
Henry Hartung.
Philip R. Murray.
J. J. Fulkerson.
E. P. Jones.
E. H. Ledyard.
S. H. Vail.

The following table shows the officers of the society, chosen at the annual elections, from its organization in 1862 to this date (1886):

1862.—E. W. Hamlin, president; P. W. Lerch, vice-president; W. H. Ham, secretary; S. D. Ward, treasurer.

1863.—E. W. Hamlin, president; P. W. Lerch, vice-president; Isaac F. Ward, secretary; J. McIntosh, treasurer.

1864.—E. W. Hamlin, president; C. P. Waller, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1865.—E. W. Hamlin, president; C. P. Waller, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1866.—C. P. Waller, president; E. R. Jones, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1867.—E. W. Hamlin, president; E. R. Jones, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1868.—E W. Hamlin, president; E. R. Jones, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1869.—E. W. Hamlin, president; E. R. Jones, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1870.—J. H. Beach, president; E. R. Jones, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1871.—J. H. Beach, president; E. R. Jones, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1872.—Dr. Joseph Jones, president; E. W. Hamlin, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; Thos. J. Ham, treasurer.

1873.—E. W. Hamlin, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; F. W. Grenell, treasurer.

1874.—E. W. Hamlin, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; J. K. Jenkins, treasurer.

1875.—E. W. Hamlin, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; J. K. Jenkins, treasurer.

[1] Died in office.

[1] Died in office.

1876.—E. W. Hamlin, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1877.—E. W. Hamlin, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1878.—E. W. Hamlin, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1879.—E. W. Hamlin, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1880.—J. Howard Beach, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1881.—J. Howard Beach, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1882.—J. Howard Beach, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1883.—J. Howard Beach, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1884.—J. Howard Beach, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1885.—J. Howard Beach, president; W. N. Alberty, vice-president; Thos. J. Ham, secretary; James B. Eldred, treasurer.

1886.—W. N. Alberty, president; Geo. E. Moase, vice-president; N. F. Underwood, secretary; J. M. Bauman, treasurer.

Many of those who have faithfully served the society in the capacity of directors are now in their graves. The association sustained an irreparable loss in the death of Samuel Allen, whose labors in its behalf were untiring. The minutes of the organization contain many deserved tributes to the memory of Messrs. Allen, Hamlin, Waller and others who were among its founders and active friends.

The society has a present membership of four hundred and fifty, holding eleven hundred and seventeen shares of stock.

In the opinion of the writer, the beneficial influence of this organization cannot be overestimated. It is not too much, at all events, to assume that, to the degree to which Wayne County farms and Wayne County stock are superior to those in localities with equal natural advantages, but remote from the stimulating influence of competitive exhibitions, is the Wayne County Agricultural Society to be credited for the present prosperity of our farmers.

The following statistics, taken from the census reports of 1850 and 1880, tell their own story of Wayne County's advancement during the intervening period of thirty years. We may add, that never during that time was her progress in the agricultural line so great as has been the case since 1880. This assertion will be amply corroborated by the statistics of the enumeration to be taken two years hence,—

WAYNE.	1850.	1880.
Improved land (acres)	59,569	173,285
Number of farms	1,340	3,586
Value of farms	$2,188,166	$8,392,507
Value of farm implements and machinery	$103,046	$332,298
Number of horses	1,603	5,544
Number of mules	2	96
Number of milch cows	3,963	14,199
Number of working oxen	2,276	1,572
Number of other cattle	5,339	19,294
Number of sheep	10,963	19,543
Number of swine	3,535	7,734
Value of live-stock	$381,536	$1,150,097
Wheat raised during year (bush.)	6,177	7,114
Rye raised during year (bush.)	27,285	34,764
Corn raised during year (bush.)	50,577	171,664
Oats raised during year (bush.)	96,094	278,985
Buckwheat raised during year (bush.)	60,786	142,966
Wool (lbs.)	28,928	90,261
Potatoes (bush.)	130,338	310,792
Butter (lbs.)	391,814	1,423,753
Hay (tons)	25,380	64,616

It is estimated that not less than an average of five thousand head of cattle have been driven out of Wayne County yearly for several years past. Correspondingly large shipments are annually made to the city markets of butter, eggs, apples, potatoes, turnips, honey and other farm products.

The present officers of the Wayne County Agricultural Society are: President, W. N. Alberty; Vice-President, George E. Moase; Secretary, Hon. N. F. Underwood; treasurer, J. M. Bauman. Mr. Underwood has also for some years represented the society in the State Board of Agriculture. It is with a degree of, we hope, pardonable pride that we reproduce from the minutes of the last meeting for the election of officers, held February 22, 1886, the fol-

lowing resolutions. Mr. Beach having positively declined a re-election as president, and Mr. Ham having announced a similar determination as to the office of secretary, on motion of Mr. Woodmansee, it was

"*Resolved*, That in consideration of the efficient and faithful services in the Chair of the retiring President, J. Howard Beach, extending over a period of many years, he is entitled to the sincere thanks of this Board, and they are hereby tendered, and this action ordered to be spread upon the minutes of the Society."

And on motion of Mr. Beach it was unanimously declared that,—

"WHEREAS, Thomas J. Ham has served the Wayne County Agricultural Society as Secretary to the entire satisfaction of the Board of Directors and of all the stockholders for the last twenty-two years, therefore be it

"*Resolved*, That in view of the eminent fitness and ability displayed by him for the position which he has so long filled, and the faithful manner in which he has performed the duties of his office, we deeply regret that he feels constrained through personal considerations and the press of other duties to decline the re-election unanimously tendered him.

"*Resolved*, That a vote of thanks be hereby tendered Mr. Ham, and that this action of the Board be spread upon the minutes of this Society and furnished the County papers for publication."

It remains only to be said, in conclusion, that the society is in excellent hands, and only requires the sincere and active support of the farmers of Wayne to insure for it in the future as successful and useful a career as it has had in the past.

WAYNE COUNTY FARMERS' INSTITUTE.—The first County Farmers' Institute ever held in Wayne County, or, as is believed, in Pennsylvania, was held at Honesdale, February 1 and 2, 1883. The subject of holding such institutes had been agitated to some extent in the State Board of Agriculture for a year or two previously, and while some of the members of that body favored the idea, it was not thought best by the majority of them that the board should undertake anything in that line. N. F. Underwood, then representing the Wayne County Agricultural Society in that body, thinking that something of the sort might be done, and some good accomplished for the farming interests of the county, without outside assistance, conferred with a number of the leading and public-spirited farmers of various parts of the county, and found so many ready and willing to give the project their countenance and assistance, that it was agreed that a call should be issued, and an invitation extended to farmers and others who might feel interested, to meet at the date above-named. Among those most active in rendering assistance were E. K. Norton, of Clinton; Hon. A. B. Gammell, of Bethany; T. J. Crocker, of Damascus; J. E. Woodmansee, of Buckingham; C. E. Kilpatrick, of Preston; J. T. Stocker, of Salem; Hon. E. O. Hamlin, of Bethany; and B. B. Smith, of Honesdale. The county papers rendered valuable assistance by printing the call for the meeting gratuitously, calling attention to the same editorially and publishing full reports of the proceedings. Among the papers read were, "Fruit Culture in Wayne County," by E. K. Norton; "Thoroughbred Stock," by J. E. Woodmansee; "Dairy Interests," by C. E. Kilpatrick; "Root Crops," by A. B. Gammell; etc. Spirited discussions followed the reading of the essays, and addresses were also made by Hon. E. O. Hamlin and Professor H. B. Larrabee. County Superintendent Hon. A. B. Gammell was chosen president, and R. M. Stocker, then register and recorder of the county, was elected secretary. The attendance was much better than had been anticipated, numbering on the second day at least one hundred, and all felt that the meeting was an unqualified success.

It was resolved to hold a similar meeting in 1884, and a committee to arrange for the same was elected, as follows: N. F. Underwood, A. B. Gammell, E. K. Norton, J. Howard Beach, J. T. Stocker, P. W. Collins and J. E. Woodmansee.

The institute of 1884 met in Honesdale, in February. E. K. Norton was elected president and B. B. Smith and J. C. Birdsall, vice-presidents. C. E. Kilpatrick was chosen secretary. Essays were read as follows: "Fertilizers and Their Action," by Professor J. M. Dolph, principal of Honesdale schools; "Chemical Constituents of Plants," by Professor Henry A. Smith,

of Honesdale; "Best Breeds of Sheep for Wayne County," by J. C. Birdsall, of Seeleyville; "The Grazing Lands of Wayne County," by N. F. Underwood; "Fruit Culture, Planting and Varieties," by T. J. Crocker; "How shall we prevent the ravages of the bot-fly (*Estrus Bovis*)?" by P. G. Goodrich, of Bethany. These and other subjects were fully discussed, and the question, "Can a farmer run in debt for a farm in Wayne County, and pay for it out of the proceeds of the same?" brought out a great variety of opinions. The attendance at this meeting was good, though not quite equal to that of 1883. Again Wayne County took the lead, by the Farmers' Institute of 1884 naming the first Monday in May, of that year, to be observed as "Arbor Day" in said county. This antedated the proclamation of Governor Pattison, who named April 17, 1885, as Arbor Day for the State, by one year, and we are gratified to be able to state that it was quite generally observed in the county, and that many hundreds of shade and ornamental trees are now growing which were planted on that day.

It was decided to hold another institute in 1885, and a committee was named to arrange for it, consisting mostly of the former committee, with Hon. A. B. Gammell as chairman. An effort was made to secure some outside lecturers. Major Alvord, of Houghton Farm, N. Y., was applied to to assist, and a day was named for the meeting. He could not come on that day, and the meeting was postponed one week, or until February 8th. Again he was unable to come, and by this time the snow had become deep, and the traveling difficult, many of the roads being blockaded with drifts. Quite a goodly number, however, managed to get to the meeting, and as none came merely out of curiosity, the meeting was not second in interest to those previously held. N. F. Underwood was chosen chairman, and D. M. Eno and A. B. Gammell, vice-presidents. Theodore Day, of Dyberry, read an essay on "The Insect Enemies of the Apple-Tree." William Stephens, of Bethany, explained his method of rutabaga culture. The subject of public roads and road-making machinery was considered at some length, and this discussion brought forth practical and profitable fruits during the present season, by leading to the introduction through the county of quite a number of improved road-working machines whereby the roads have been greatly improved, at much less cost than by the old methods. Judge Henry M. Seely, of Honesdale, delivered a very interesting address in the evening. "The Best Breed of Cows for Wayne County" was duly considered, and brought out many points of interest. Other subjects received attention, and again the first Monday in May was appointed as "Arbor Day," the date named by the Governor being too early for this latitude. A committee was again named for an institute in 1886. The Legislature of 1885, upon recommendation of the State Board of Agriculture, appropriated one thousand dollars annually for the next two years to enable the State Board to send competent assistants to these institutes upon application.

CHAPTER VI.

Educational Matters in General—The Law of 1834—Teachers' Institutes—County Superintendents[1]

THE first movement tending to the popularization of the schools was made in 1810, under the school law of the year previous. The school law of 1809 was meagre in its provisions and secured only a slight advance towards the admirable, but by no means perfect, present system of education, though it was the initial step in the direction of making the schools *common*,—*i.e.*, public, free to all.

Prior to that time but a few schools existed in the county. At the beginning of the century Wayne County consisted of six sub-divisions, or townships; but it was larger then than now, and the whole of one of them (Lackawaxen) and a considerable portion of another (Palmyra) were included in territory now in

[1] This chapter is in some measure based on the report of County Superintendent D. G. Allen for 1877, but is materially enlarged by the introduction of matter principally upon the County Teachers' Institutes, obtained from various other sources. For a particular account of the various individual schools the reader is referred to the several local chapters.

Pike County. It is probable that in the four townships which lay wholly within the present limits of Wayne — Buckingham, Canaan, Damascus and Mount Pleasant — and the fifth, Palmyra, largely within those limits, there were not more than five schools, or one to each township, though Canaan is known to have contained more than one in 1802. Mount Pleasant had a school as early as 1794, Damascus probably much earlier, and Salem certainly not long after. John Tyler, who taught in Mount Pleasant in the winter of 1799–1800, is said to have been the first male teacher in the county; and Mr. Woodbridge, author of the old geography, who taught in Salem in 1808 or before, was, perhaps, the first educator in the county who was the possessor of marked scholarship. Schools were opened in the various centres of settlement as fast as the number of families became sufficiently large to give them support, and by 1810 there were not far from a score of very humble places of learning in the county.

The schools were of the most primitive character. Instruction in them was usually limited to "the three R's: Reading, 'Riting and 'Rithmetic," and the latter beyond the "rule of three" was considered a wonderful achievement. The buildings were usually rude log structures, though at least one framed school-house was erected in the county by 1804, in Mount Pleasant. Many years later than that, when considerable progress had been made, the average school-house was still a most dismal and uninviting building. It was "about 16 x 24 feet and seven feet high, without paint or plaster, with clap-boards agape to catch the winds of winter, and the few 7 x 9 panes that were left were rattling from their decayed sash. The desks consisted of boards pegged up against the side of the house and the benches were made of slabs, having the exterior or round portion of the log down, supported by four straddling wooden legs, driven into auger-holes and sticking above the top of the bench like hatchet-teeth. These benches were planed on the top by the tardy process of friction. Their height was apparently determined without any reference to the size of the scholars who were to occupy them. In the majority of cases the scholars reversed the ordinary practice of standing up and sitting down. They literally sat up and stood down, their heads being higher while sitting than standing."

The schools were all supported entirely by private subscription until the law of 1809 became the opening wedge which gradually made a place in them for the poor at public expense, and eventually brought about the system of defraying by taxation the entire expenses of educating all children. The law made it obligatory upon the county commissioners to collect, through the assessors, the names of all the children whose parents were too poor to pay for their schooling. Such children were to be allowed to attend the subscription schools, the teachers were to make out their bills for tuition, stationery, etc., and when the same had been approved by the trustees of the school or three respectable citizens, they were to be presented to the commissioners and sworn to. Orders were then drawn on the county treasurer for the amount of each. Under this law the assessors in Wayne County returned twenty-seven poor children in 1810, twenty-nine in 1811 and two hundred and thirty-five in 1834, which was the last year the law was in force. The first money expended under the law was in 1811, when $34.67 was drawn by Robert Beardslee and Hannah Forbes. The entire amount drawn in the county during the operation of the law—that is about twenty-four years—was not far from two thousand dollars. The law created an unpleasant and unrepublican feeling of caste in the school and community. Many parents kept their children from school rather than to have their names entered upon the "poor list," and many children of the poor refused to go to school because of the taunts which were flung at them on the ground of their being "county scholars."

This condition of things was remedied by the law of 1834, which created the common-school system and made taxation the basis of its support. It was made optional for a township to accept or reject the provisions of this law by a vote at the regular election, and in many portions of the State the law remained therefore

inoperative for many years, but to the credit of Wayne County, the law was at once adopted in all of its districts, and it is a significant fact that to-day its educational status is far ahead of that of some counties which tardily adopted the law of 1834.

Under the requirements of the law, a joint convention of the county commissioners and one delegate from each school district was called to meet at Bethany to arrange for the inauguration of the new system. The following delegates responded: Earl Wheeler, J. Monroe, Paul Preston, George Welch, Samuel Hedden, Elisha Lincoln, Truman Wheeler, Rufus Grenell, Andrew Davison, David Kimble, Oliver Hamlin, Edward Bortree, Charles Forbes and John Ball. Among other business, these commissioners and delegates levied a county tax for school purposes of $3000. The State appropriation was $407.09, making a total of $3407.09.

The following inspectors,—two from each township,—whose duty it was to inspect the schools and examine the teachers, were appointed under the provisions of the law, viz.: Rev. Joel Campbell, John Torrey, Henry Bartlett, George Wurts, Rev. Henry Curtiss, Thomas Fuller, Richard L. Seely, John Belknap, James Mumford, Jr., Peter Sherman, Warner M. Preston, Alexander Calder, George Kellam, Jacob W. Welch, Luther Appley, George S. Young, John Lincoln, Joseph Bass, Charles Wheeler, William R. Stone, Sheldon Norton, David S. West, Isaac Brown, Andrew Davison, Enos Woodward, Harvey Purdy, Jonathan Richardson, Phineas Howe, Jr., Erastus Wright, Phineas G. Goodrich, Gershom Williams, Lemuel Mallery.

The term of service of these inspectors expired the following year, and their duties then fell upon the school directors elected in accordance with the law.

In 1836 the delegate meeting was abandoned and the duties of the delegates were thereafter, as now, discharged by the directors, in whom was thus merged the powers originally possessed by commissioners, delegates and inspectors. In 1837 the State appropriation was increased to $1372. Thus gradual improvement was made in the support of the educational forces, and the schools slowly increased in the measure of their effectiveness. There is no record of a building-tax prior to 1854, and we are informed that until then school-houses were erected by private contribution.

THE COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS.—The year 1854 marked the beginning of a notable era of advancement. Not only were taxes then levied for building school-houses, but the county superintendency was created, a system of examining and granting certificates to teachers was founded, and the cause of education was enhanced by making it compulsory that schools should be kept open at least four months before receiving the benefit of the State appropriation. Besides these measures of improvement, Teachers' Institutes, presently to be treated of at length, came into existence and materially stimulated an interest in the best educational methods.

The first person on whom was conferred the honor of the responsible position of county superintendent of instruction was John F. Stoddard, who was chosen to fill the office in 1854. The salary was at that time only five hundred dollars per annum. Professor Stoddard, who was a distinguished educator, and exerted a strong influence for good on the schools of Wayne County, died near Newark, N. J., on August 6, 1873.

The subsequent holders of the office were,—

1859. S. A. Terrell.
1866. E. O. Ward.
1869. J. E. Hawker.
1877. D. G. Allen.
1878. H. B. Larrabee.
1884. J. H. Kennedy.

As soon as teachers were subjected to a uniform examination by the county superintendent, the necessity of training-schools was made evident, and to meet the demand, the Wayne County Normal School was organized in 1855, at Prompton, with L. H. Gibson as principal. This school has since been in operation nearly every year, under Superintendent S. A. Terrell, F. P. Kimble and others. There being no State Normal School in the district including Wayne (No. 4, embracing also the counties of Northampton, Carbon, Monroe, Pike and Luzerne), the community has had to look to the higher schools of the county for its teachers. The Hollisterville Normal School, the High School of

Mount Pleasant and the graded schools of Honesdale have performed good service in fitting young men and women for the profession.

INSTITUTES.—Teachers' Institutes had their real inception in Wayne County in a meeting, or "association," held at Bethany, in November, 1853. It was not termed, though it was, in fact, an institute. It was announced, or called, by the following, which appeared in the Honesdale *Democrat*, under the heading of "Education," upon October 5, 1853:

"The Trustees of the University of Northern Pennsylvania, feeling deeply interested in the advancement of Common School as well as Academic education, and believing one of the most effectual means of securing proper attention to this subject is the establishment of Teachers' Associations for the mutual benefit and encouragement of Teachers themselves, as well as for awakening in the minds of the people generally a deeper interest in respect to the improvement of common schools and a higher respect for the teacher's profession, propose to hold such an association in the village of Bethany, to commence on the 1st of November next and continue three days. To this association they would invite all the teachers of the County and of the adjacent counties, together with all others who may feel an interest in its proceedings. . . .

"Lectures will be delivered on various literary and scientific subjects, among which we may mention the following:

"Dr. John B. McMunn, of Middletown, N. Y., on English Grammar.

"Charles W. Sanders, A.M., of New York, on Reading and Elocution.

"Mr. Edward Brooks, on Botany and Vocal Music.

"D. Jerome Jones, A.B., on History.

"Prof. Justin R. Loomis, formerly of Waterville College, on Geology and Philosophy. . . .

"There will also be lectures on Mathematics, Natural Philosophy and the Art of Teaching. Prof. J. F. Stoddard will devote his attention to the interests of the Association, and will lecture on such subjects as circumstances may require. During the Session there will be a discussion on the defects of the present System of Education and the best means of improving it. The establishment of a County Teachers' Association will also come up for consideration.

"P. G. GOODRICH, *Secretary*.

"N. B. ELDRED, *Chairman*.

"Bethany, Oct. 5th, 1853."

The convention was carried out practically upon the programme announced, Professor G. Stœubly and Pope Bushnell, Esq., delivering addresses in addition to those who were named in advance.

The first County Teachers' Institute, denominated as such, was held in Honesdale in October, 1854, by County Superintendent John F. Stoddard, who was assisted in making preparations for it by a committee consisting of William H. Ham, G. A. Fuller and Miles L. Tracy. Interest in the proposed meeting was awakened by the following announcement published several weeks in advance in the local newspapers:

"In view of advancing the cause of education, the teachers, school directors and friends of education of Wayne and the surrounding counties are cordially invited to attend a Teachers' Institute to be held at the court-house in the village of Honesdale, commencing on Monday at ten o'clock A.M., October 23d, and to continue until Friday afternoon of that week.

"The object of the institute is to bring the teachers together for mutual improvement and to create a regularly organized *Teachers' Association* which shall enkindle more of a spirit of brotherhood among the teachers themselves and tend to their advancement in science, literature and the art of teaching. Efforts will be made during the meeting to give such instruction in the branches of study usually taught in our schools as is calculated to render teachers worthy of a certificate, and to prepare them to enter the school-room with the prospect of doing their patrons more efficient service as instructors.

"A general demand is made for qualified teachers. Several applications have already been made by directors of the county for teachers whose services are worth from twenty-five to thirty dollars per month. Many of the school directors have assured me that they will be present during the latter part of the week for the purpose of engaging teachers for their winter schools. . . . and that they will permit all teachers whose schools are in session during the week of the institute to dismiss them to attend it, without loss of time.

"The recently enacted school law, which imposes many duties upon teachers, directors, etc., will receive such attention as will prove advantageous to patrons and taught.

"The gentlemen who will lecture to or address the institute, so far as we are able to announce at present, are as follows:

"Rev. E. O. Ward, F. B. Penniman, Dr. C. Cutter is expected to be present, E. Brooks, C. S. Minor, Esq.

"Lectures will be given on reading, arithmetic, geography, grammar, the art of teaching, etc. Topics pertaining to school government, school-houses, boarding round, etc., may come up for discussion, in which it is hoped all members of the Institute will participate.

"Teachers will be subject to no expense, the people of Honesdale having generously tendered their hospitality to the teachers of the county, pleased to assist in elevating the standard of education. Ladies will be accommodated with board in private families in preference to gentlemen; still we hope to be able to accommodate all, as the provision already made appears ample. . .

"WM. H. HAM, "G. A. FULLER, "M. L TRACY, } *Committee of Arrangements.*

"It is hoped that every individual designing to teach either in the winter or summer will not fail to attend this Institute. . .

"Your Obedient Servant,
"J. F. STODDARD,
"*County Supt.*"

The programme was carried out substantially as announced, and the institute was generally regarded as an agreeable success, the attendance of teachers and others interested in education being very large. The secretary, William H. Ham, reported that eighty-two teachers were present. As these instructors of thirty-odd years ago were the representative ones of the county, and those from whom many of the men and women now in middle life obtained the rudiments of their education, we present the entire list, together with the location of each individual,—

Adelia Justin, Rileyville; Mary Beadle, Mary H. Robinson, Joanna C. Palmer, Maria Henshaw, Bethany; Fannie Blois, Mary J. Swartz, Olive Power, Mary H. Schoonover, Isabel Brown, Clara Hubbell, Honesdale; Charlotte Ellis, Herrick; Ellen E. Bush, Margaret Baxter, Ann C. Monroe, Mary A. Brooking, Jane T. Brooking, H. Sulina Bush, Mary Harrison, Ann E. McDermott, Lucy M. Gates, Mount Pleasant; Ann M. Dibble, Texas; Alice Morgan, Rebecca Clement, Fannie James, Sarah Jones, Salem; Delphine Adams, Lebanon; Mary M. Keen, Mary E. Rogers, Martha Munson, Waymart; Geo. B. Curtis, Edeuvale; Charles Torrey, James Reed, Bethany; W. Van Sickle, Jeremiah Regan, South Canaan; William Brown, William Orchard, William Schoonover, Honesdale; P. F. Dix, John F. Hyer, George W. Hyer, Rockdale; Rebecca L. Writer, Cherry Ridge; Eliza Surrene, Scott; Caroline Brisack, Manchester; Caroline Knight, Mary E. Knight, E. P. Knight, A. Gardner, Stockport; Sylvina Fletcher, Margaret J. Tobin, Emily V. Starbird, D. Crosby, Adeline G. Laking, Preston; Augusta Cook, Ledgedale; Ruth E. Terril, Hill Top; Mary A. Lord, Susan H. Longstreet, Hawley; Sarah J. Lee, Martha Catterson, Francis A. Bortree, Mary E. Catterson, Sterling; Julia Curtis, Edenvale; Sarah Collins, Jonesville; Harriet Sterling, Lauretta Stearns, Harriet Stearns, Irene J. Stearns, Eldred; Lucy Phelps, Dyberry; Angeline Swingle, Canaan; Martha A. Writer, Cherry Ridge; Jeremiah Rogers, Canaan; Oliver M. Fleming, Paupack; William C. Knight, Stockport; Darwin C. Cook, George T. Cook, Ledgedale; Nelson J. Gates, Mount Pleasant; Giles H. Lyon, Herrick; Maurice Bortree, East Sterling; J. K. Hotchkiss, Susquehanna Depot; Paul McAvoy, Jr., Henry Connelly, Samuel Stanton, Rockdale.

In 1855 three institutes were held, one beginning March 7th at Pleasant Mount, one March 12th at Salem, and the third September 11th at Waymart. The latter appears to have been the regular County Institute.

There was a Wayne County Teachers' Association in 1861, and a meeting of that body was held in the academy at Prompton on October 29th, remaining in session three days. There were sixty teachers present. The officers elected for the year were: President, Rev. E. O. Ward; Vice-President, Rev. D. Brundage; Secretary, W. H. Schoonover; Treasurer, James B. Torrey; Executive Committee, Charles L. Wheeler, C. W. Torrey, J. E. Hawker, Thomas Hawkey, Stephen Brundage, Ellen Tomlinson, H. Moriah Schoon, Harriet Stearns, Harriet E. Burns. In 1862 the session of this association was held at the Methodist Episcopal Church in Hawley. In 1866, upon November 12th, what was denominated as the "First Annual Institute" convened at the Presbyterian Church at Waymart. It remained in session four days, and before adjournment a "Teachers' Association" was formed, of which J. E. Hawker was elected president; William H. Lee, secretary; and A. W. Sinnock, treasurer.

All of these institutes were held without the aid of any State appropriation, but on April 19, 1867, the value of the annual meetings of teachers having become generally recognized, a legislative act was passed compelling the county school superintendent to hold one each year and providing for the appropriation of from sixty dollars to two hundred dollars for the support of each one. Under this law the institutes have flourished and become from year to year a more and more potent factor in the advancement of the common schools. The institutes of 1867,

1868 and 1869 were held respectively at Waymart, Hawley and Honesdale, with increasing interest and attendance. Each year the instruction by lectures and other means has been made more ample and practically valuable, until at present the institute is in effect an excellent normal school.

The teachers of the county in 1874, as represented at the institute of November 16th–20th, of that year, were the following:

L. A. Barnum, Honesdale; Sheldon Norton, Aldenville; E. C. Foster, Honesdale; F. A. Whitlock, Honesdale; C. M. Bushnell, Bethany; North F. Oris, Beech Pond; W. H. Dee, Honesdale; F. D. Barry, South Sterling; D. H. Brown, Waymart; J. B. Williams, South Sterling; J. W. Nolen, Cherry Ridge; J. E. Tiffany, Pleasant Mount; C. D. Brooks, Bethany; J. G. Morse, Starrucca; W. B. Guinup, Narrowsburgh; Lewis W. Seely, Honesdale; Ira W. Swingle, South Canaan; Joseph Pritchard, Pleasant Mount; M. E. Bortree, Sterling; J. W. Buckingham, Waymart; Sidney Mumford, Pleasant Mount; William R. Longstreet, Prompton; Marcus Peak, Long Eddy; F. A. Dony, Honesdale; Frank Tuthill, Waymart; G. S. Henshaw, Bethany; Stewart O. Lincoln, Rileyville; Charles J. Uban, Ledgedale; Irvin S. White, Honesdale; Isaac E. Tibbetts, Honesdale; W. J. Turner, Lake Como; Michael Brennan, Pleasant Mount; H. E. King, Starrucca; G. M. Cooper, Waymart; Thomas Pentecost, Prompton; J. M. Case, Hawley; Eugene Peck, Pleasant Mount; A. D. Stanley, Prompton; Samuel K. Dills, Honesdale; G. M. Patterson, Waymart; A. R. Wagner, South Canaan; W. G. Trim, Seelyville; Walter Burrows, Honesdale; E. H. Noel, Dyberry; Simon J. Buckley, Cherry Ridge; James A. Kennedy, Stevenson's Mill; Charles Avery, Bethany; E. K. Curtis, Aldenville; F. E. Brooks, Bethany; S. E. Vastbinder, Eldred; F. E. Bortree, Ledgedale; J. E. Eliot, Hamlinton; George H. Spencer, Honesdale; Martin Bolkcom, Rileyville; A. S. Benedict, Starrucca; N. A. Reynolds, Starrucca; Charles Utt, Hemlock Hollow; Orson Shafer, Hancock; A. J. Wilcox, Waymart; J. A. McLaury, Eldred; Ruth E. Terrel, Honesdale; Kate McGrath, High Lake; Addie Stevenson, Waymart; Kate Cassidy, Mount Pleasant; Mrs. Sarah H. Clark, Pleasant Mount; Jessie Cobb, Hamlinton; H. Maud Bushnel, Bethany; Alice Bortree, Ledgedale; Abbie Beardslee, Honesdale; Rose Clineburgh, Lake Como; Amanda Frailey, Honesdale; Jennie Wheeler, Honesdale; Jennie Cooper, Waymart; Chrissie Varcoe, Rileyville; Eunice A. Compton, Honesdale; Jennie Underwood, Lake Como; Celia Ledyard, Pleasant Mount; Jennie Sillyphant, Honesdale; Maria McFarland, Hawley; Lucy E. Abby, Hamlinton; Hannah Marks, Damascus; Mary Haggerty, White's Valley; Florence L. Jenkins, Prompton; Dora Cady, Prompton; Amanda Compton, Cherry Ridge; Minnie Matthews, Cherry Ridge; Annie Russell, Honesdale; Edith Hoyle, Honesdale; Sarah A. Woodbridge, Hamlinton; Sate E. Jones, Factoryville; Lannie Lassley, Narrowsburgh; Emma Hawley, Equinunk; Lillian Stevens, Holsterville; Mary Church, Bethany; Mary E. Farrell, Sherman; Frankie Rockwell, Beech Pond; Selina Sluman, Honesdale; Eliza J. Orr, Eldred; Eda M. Brown, Honesdale; Libbie Crocker, Bethany; Amelia Best, Dyberry; Lizzie A. Box, Bethany; Ella C. Long, Honesdale; Victoria Bortree, Sterling; Emma E. Stevens, Sterling; Lillie A. Woodley, Honesdale; Mary M. Hurly, Honesdale; Mabel Allen, Eldred; Mary Bryant, Dyberry; Rebecca McIntyre, Eldred; Nellie Avery, Damascus; Annie M. Miller, Susquehanna Depot; Mary C. Roche, Waymart; Helen L. Raymond, Hamilton; Louisa C. Keen, Honesdale; Matilda Murphy, Honesdale; Eliza J. Stanton, Waymart; Mary Pulis, Dyberry; Amelia J. Murphy, Honesdale; Olive Allen, White's Valley; Mary Bush, Damascus; Sadie Longstreet, Prompton; Mary Simons, Sterling; Cornelia Benney, Honesdale; Mrs. A. J. Dennis, Honesdale; Lizzie J. Stephens, Honesdale; Jennie Darling, Honesdale; Louise Reynolds, Honesdale; Rena Spencer, Honesdale; Bridget E. Flannigan, Honesdale; Vickie Spencer, Prompton; Amanda Thorp, Waymart; Josie Leonard, Hamlinton; Lillie G. Eno, Seelyville; Lucy M. Belknap, Rileyville; Rose Galvin, Honesdale; Harriet E. Stearns, Eldred; Sarah Simrell, Honesdale; Sarah Case, Hawley; Sofie E. Brigham, Damascus; Mary E. Avery, Bethany; Mary A. O'Neill, Pleasant Mount; Isabella Hawkens, White's Valley; Mary Strongman, Bethany; Bridget Kilpatrick, Waymart; Allie Gammel, Bethany; Carrie E. Sears, Honesdale; Susie Compton, Hawley; Emma Holbert, Equinunk; Amanda Miller, Honesdale; Jennie Penwarden, Prompton; Sarah H. Baker, South Canaan; Emma Woolheater, Equinunk; Mary Curran, Waymart; Anna Gorr, Beech Pond; Ettie Henshaw, Beech Pond; Ida E. Hawker, Honesdale; Ella Dills, Honesdale; Ellen J. Reilly, Waymart; Angie Varcoe, Rileyville; Rena Hopkins, Honesdale; Eliza Murray, Hawley; Anna McHale, Hawley; Mary Temperton, Starrucca; Mary A. Neville, Sterling; Louie Tyler, Callicoon; Salina Varcoe, Cherry Ridge; Alice Curran, Waymart; Evelyn Noble, Eldred; Delly Cady, Prompton; Mrs. Fannie Margison, Damascus; Lizzie S. McIntyre, Eldred; Ella Scott, Honesdale; Sarah Hubbard, Waymart; Bell Starkweather, Waymart; Lizzie J. Curtis, Aldenville; Agnes Plumb, Prompton; D. G. Allen, Prompton; F. N. Fradenburgh, Prompton; W. W. Woodruff, Prompton; R. Curry, Prompton.

CHAPTER VII.

War of the Rebellion—Wayne County Troops—Incidents of a Local Nature.

THE first great popular demonstration in Honesdale, after the firing upon Fort Sumter, was upon April 20th, in a mass-meeting held at Liberty Hall, in pursuance of a call signed by over four hundred citizens and addressed to "all Union and Constitution-loving men, without regard to party," asking them to take action and make expression upon the existing state of affairs in the country.

F. M. Crane, Esq., was president of the meeting, R. L. Seely, W. R. McLaury, Wm. Wefferling and E. H. Clark, vice-presidents; and E. A. Ludwig and E. A. Penniman, editor of the *Democrat*, secretaries. Messrs. Francis B. Penniman, C. S. Minor, Esq., F. M. Crane, Esq., S. E. Dimmick, Esq., and others made short patriotic speeches. On motion of Francis B. Penniman, the chair appointed Messrs. S. E. Dimmick, A. Strong, Henry Peet, Henry Winter, William Turner, John Hennegan, John Kelly, John J. Schenck, E. E. Gilbert and G. G. Spettigue a committee to report resolutions and business for the consideration of the meeting. Following is a portion of the preamble and resolves which were returned by them and warmly indorsed by the assemblage:

"*Whereas*, several of the States of this confederacy have professed to Secede from the Union, and actuated by a bitter and determined hostility to the Federal Government, are seeking to destroy the same, and by a recent and unprovoked attack upon Fort Sumter have insulted our glorious flag, and involved the country in war;

"*Therefore Resolved*, That the people of the loyal county of Wayne, 'without distinction of party and laying aside all party ties and obligations,' are ready to stand by the Union, the Constitution and the enforcement of the Laws.

"*Resolved*, That in the present extraordinary emergency, which threatens the very existence of the government, it is the imperative duty of every citizen, without hesitation, to decide in favor of the Federal Government and to sustain it by his words, his example and action.

"*Resolved*, That as several of the citizens of Wayne County are forming themselves into military companies in response to the call of the President of the United States for volunteers, and may be called upon to do actual service in behalf of the country, and as many of them, in such case, will leave families without a protector or provider, we pledge ourselves to contribute liberally to the support of their wives and children."

* * * * * *

The remaining resolutions appointed two committees to carry out certain purposes agreed upon, as the encouragement of the military and volunteer movements and the care of enlisted men's families. These were constituted as follows:

Military Committee.—Coe F. Young, James Brown, William Wefferling, John Gerry, Jr., Samuel Allen and Henry Peet.

Finance (or Family Aid) Committee.—Z. H. Russell, William Turner, R. Henwood, J. Hennegan and Henry Winter.

This committee was instructed to solicit subscriptions to be used for the benefit of the families "of such citizens of Wayne County as should organize into volunteer companies and march to the defense of the country." S. D. Ward, cashier of the Honesdale Bank, was appointed treasurer of the military fund. Over seventeen hundred dollars was immediately subscribed. At a subsequent meeting the finance committee decided to give to each married man who should volunteer the sum of three dollars per week, for the support of their families, during the periods of their enlistment.

Upon the 25th of April the following editorial appeared in the *Democrat* (now the *Citizen*), and did much toward stirring the people to action in organizing troops:

"VOLUNTEERS.

"Our country demands that at least one volunteer company should be formed in every township and borough of this county, who are ready to march to the defense of its constitution, capitol and flag in this hour of peril.

"Fellow-citizens, will you pardon us for urging upon you immediate action? Our government must be protected—our constitution maintained—our flag defended.

"The citizens of other counties of our good old commonwealth are marching by hundreds and thousands to their country's defense. Shall old Wayne be behind? Never! Delay not! Act! Organize! Be ready, so that when old Wayne is called she will be ready to respond, as we all shall wish she had when the peril shall be over and the victory won.

"Fellow-citizens, we are contending for the Union our fathers gave, for the constitution they framed, and for the flag they bequeathed to us. Shall we permit traitor hands to destroy the one and traitor feet to trample upon the other? That question we shall have to answer, and we must answer. Shall we answer it as the men of the Revolution did? Shall we be true to the past, the present and the future? God forbid we should be otherwise. What the fathers of our land gave us, let us transmit to all who shall come after us. Right proved to be might when the foundations of our government were laid, and it will so prove in this, the hour of her peril, if we but do our duty.

"And what *man* will not do it? Has Wayne County one that will not? God forbid that a traitor should be found in her borders. Again permit us to press on your attention the urgent necessity of immediate action. No time is to be lost. The hour is upon us. Shall traitor hands seize our capitol, and as the chief of them, Davis, declared, carry their war and impose their government upon the States of the North?

"A large subscription of money has been made to assist and provide for the families of those who may volunteer and go from Wayne County. We ask all to contribute to it, as we know all will desire to. We ask you to do so liberally. Ask yourselves what value do you put upon your country, her government and her glorious Flag, and then give to support the families of those who are fighting for them all. Let no man withhold from volunteering for fear his family may suffer. They will be taken care of. To this we feel we can safely pledge every man in Wayne County.

"To those desiring to volunteer residing out of the borough of Honesdale, in sections where companies may not be forming, we say come here—enroll and help organize companies and drill.

"Fellow-citizens, we know you will cordially respond to the call of your country. *Let every man remember it is his business to act.* Act now; act promptly. Let every man but say 'The Union—it must and shall be preserved,' and it will be."

Other great meetings followed that of April 20th. One was announced to be held in the public square on May 6th, but rain prevented an out-door convocation, and the gathering was held at Liberty Hall, to which but comparatively few of the great number who had came to town, from all parts of the county, could find admittance. The hall was packed. F. M. Crane, Esq., presided, and the vice-presidents were E. W. Hamlin, of Bethany; R. R. Purdy, of Paupack; J. R. Dickson, of Clinton; W. Starbird, of Buckingham; C. Freeman, of Mount Pleasant; R. L. Seely, W. R. McLaury, William Wefferling, of Honesdale; and E. H. Clark, of Cherry Ridge. The principal speaker on this occasion was Hon. Hendrick B. Wright, of Wilkes-Barre, who was received with tremendous enthusiasm, and made a strong speech glowing with patriotic fervor.

The ladies here, as elsewhere throughout the North, took early steps toward rendering such aid as was within their power to the soldiers who had gone and were about to go to the field. The Ladies' Aid Society was organized at a meeting held at the Allen House on May 6, 1861. At that time the following officers were elected, viz.:

Moderatress, Mrs. C. S. Minor; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. D. P. Kirtland; Recording Secretary and Treasurer, Miss Caroline Torrey. Managers: Mrs. W. T. Estabrook, Mrs. J. N. Foster, Presbyterian; Mrs. R. F. Lord, Miss Russell and Miss McIntosh, Episcopal; Mrs. A. Flower, Mrs. M. B. Bennett, Methodist; Rev. Mrs. Grenell, Mrs. G. Knapp, Miss Leonard, Baptist; Mrs. Charles Petersen, Mrs. F. Schuler, Lutheran; Mrs. J. M. Brown, Miss Murray, Catholic.

A few days later the society met at the Presbyterian session-rooms and began to make up garments for the soldiers.

The society maintained its organization during the war and accomplished an immense amount of valuable work, which was appreciated by the soldiers at the front.

Monday, May 20th, was the day of the departure of the Honesdale Guards for the field, and it is one of the most memorable ones, locally, in the war period. The company formed on Front Street, accompanied by the fire companies, the Union and the Silver Cornet Bands, the Washington Guards, under Captain Kubach, the Jefferson Rifles, under Captain Teubner, and Wayne Artillery, under Captain Loeven.

During the parade through the principal streets, the procession was followed by an immense crowd. All along the route the soldiers were greeted with cheers and the waving of flags and handkerchiefs. They took the cars for Carbondale at the head of the plane, and as they moved off the artillery fired a resounding salute. They were accompanied by the firemen, and by C. S. Minor, Esq., F. M. Crane, Esq., and General Lord. At Prompton, Waymart

and Carbondale, cannon belched forth noisy welcome, and rousing cheers went up from great throngs which had gathered from the country for miles back from the railroad. At Carbondale, before resuming the ride to Scranton, the guards and their friends partook of a substantial dinner, provided for them by the people, at Burnham's. The company arrived safely at Harrisburg, and on May 28th the men, with the exception of nine rejected for various causes, were sworn into the service.

The Honesdale Guards became Company C of the Thirty-fifth Regiment, or Sixth Reserves, and as such their roster appears under the regimental history in this chapter.

On the 8th of June, 1861, occurred an interesting event, in the raising and consecration of a banner on the Presbyterian Church in Honesdale—a gift from the ladies' society. Coe F. Young presided at the meeting, and the Revs. Grenell and Dunning and Mr. F. B. Penniman made addresses.

There was no regimental organization in Wayne County and not more than two companies in any one regiment. About ten full companies went from the county; there were detachments of considerable size in several other companies and a large number of scattering men, not only in Pennsylvania, but in New York and New Jersey regiments.

The following table shows the number of troops, as compared to population by townships, that had gone out up to August 28, 1862, not including the companies of Captains Mumford, Buckingham and Tallmadge:

Townships.	Troops.	Population in 1860.
Buckingham	28	1,415
Bethany	16	235
Berlin	34	1,789
Clinton	25	1,200
Canaan	23	971
Cherry Ridge	19	1,092
Dyberry	47	1,120
Damascus	57	2,399
Honesdale	69	2,506
Lebanon	17	670
Mt. Pleasant	28	2,378
Manchester	75	988
Oregon	28	865
Paupack	14	580
Palmyra	67	2,560
Prompton	27	290
Preston	42	1,574
Sterling	64	1,301
Salem	95	2,296
South Canaan	40	1,231
Scott	38	872
Texas	90	3,201
Wayne borough[1]	27	540
Total	965	32,455

The following table gives the number of Wayne County men in service, including drafted men.

The whole quota of Wayne County was 1892.

In service at the marshal's report	950
Discharged disabled	45
Died in service	32
Entered service between report and draft.	171
Number drafted	700
Total	1898

The men who entered service between the report of marshal and draft were thus distributed:

In Wayne County Cavalry	83
Captain Comfort, Co. I, 84th Pa.	54
Captain Cooley's Co.	1
Captain Schooley's Battery	4
Enlisted under Lieut Thayer	10
Enlisted in Pike Co. (Capt. Mott)	6
In service, omitted by marshal and discovered by commission	13
Total	171

In addition to the foregoing, there were at least three hundred Wayne County men among the troops credited to New York and New Jersey and some in the regular army.

The people of Honesdale (and of the county as well) were very liberal in financial "support of the war." The contributions of the citizens of the borough to the bounty fund alone amounted to over twenty thousand dollars.

The subscriptions made to the county bounty fund, made in 1862, were as follows:

Honesdale Bank	$5,000	S. E. Dimmick	$100
R. F. Lord	500	Z. H. Russell	100
John Torrey	500	R. L. Seely	100
John McIntosh	100	Foster Bros.	100
C. F. Young	100	M. L. Tracy	100

[1] Starrucca.

F. B. Penniman	$100
Earl Wheeler.....	50
Gilbert Knapp.....	50
G. G. Waller.....	50
C. P. Waller.....	50
D. Reed.....	50
J. C. Gunn.....	50
C. King	50
F. M. Crane.....	50
S. Torrey.....	50
M. B. Bennett.....	50
H. C. Hand.....	50
Frances Shuller....	50
Hand & Kertland..	50
J. K. Jenkins.....	50
W. W. Weston.....	50
Wm. Reed.....	50
H. B. Hamlin.....	50
J. M. Bauman	50
R. Manville	50
Wm. Weiss.....	50
A. Strong.....	50
S. D. Ward.....	$50
R. J. Menner & Co.	40
James Matthews...	30
U. V. Wheeler.....	25
E. F. Torrey	25
A. Wheeler.....	25
J. H. Dunning.....	25
Samuel Bros.....	25
S. A. Terrel.....	25
W. H. & E. G. Reed.	25
R. F. Lord, Jr.....	25
Samuel Levy.....	10
J. M. Brown.....	50
Wm. Wefferling....	50
M. & J. O'Neill.....	50
John Hennigan....	25
P. Shanley.....	15
L. Grambs.....	10
Margaret Hughes ..	10
T. O' Connell	10
Total	$8090

The next call for contributions was made in July, 1863, and the following responses were made:

John Torrey	$180
Coe F. Young.....	180
Z. H. Russell.....	60
Foster Bros.....	60
C. P. Waller.....	60
Mrs. A. A. Tracy..	60
S. E. Dimmick.....	60
R. F. Lord.....	60
R. L. Seely.....	60
F. B. Penniman	50
R. Manville.....	45
Hand & Kirtland...	30
J. J. Doherty.....	30
W. W. Weston.....	30
Wm. Reed.....	30
M. L. Tracy.....	30
E. F. Torrey.....	25
S. D. Ward	25
A. Strong.....	15
C. C. Jadwin.....	$15
F. M. Crane.....	15
M. B. Bennett.....	15
A. Cummings.....	15
S. A. Terrel.....	15
G. G. Waller.....	15
James Matthews....	15
E. G. Reed.....	15
H. A. Woodhouse...	15
Wm. F. Wood.....	15
A. Wheeler	15
Earl Wheeler.....	12
M. F. Van Kirk....	10
R. S. Dorin	6
J. Scott.....	5
J. C. Root.....	5
C. A. Dusenberre...	3
	$1448

The last contribution was made in February, 1864, for the purpose of filling the quota of the borough. Those who responded were,—

John Torrey.....	$500
Coe F. Young	300
C. P. Waller.....	200
Z. H. Russell.....	200
W. H. Foster.....	200
E. F. Torrey.....	200
S. E. Dimmick.....	200
H. M. Seely.....	200
Geo. D. Seely.....	200
J. R. Knapp.....	$200
F. B. Penniman.....	200
Samuel Allen.....	200
Wm. Riley	100
Joseph Zahn.....	100
E. G. Reed.....	100
H. H. Roe.....	100
John Kraus.....	100
W. W. Weston	100
Wm. Weiss.....	$100
John Owen.....	100
R. J. Menner.....	100
J. M. Bauman.....	100
Henry F. Torrey	100
H. J. Conger.....	100
Miles L. Tracy.....	150
S. O. Terrel.....	100
C. Petersen.....	100
E. A. Penniman.....	100
H. C. Hand.....	125
William Weaver....	100
George Foster.....	100
C. C. Jadwin.....	100
T. S. Fitch.....	100
I. N. Foster.....	150
H. B. Hamlin.....	100
F. Schuller.....	100
S. W. Powell.....	100
H. A. Woodhouse...	100
Charles Fodisch.....	100
L. O. Grenell.....	50
H. W. Kalish.....	62
Earl Wheeler.....	50
Marshal Wheeler....	50
W. B. Holmes.....	50
E. E. Eaton.....	50
George Birdsall.....	50
R. Manville.....	50
M. H. Stanley.....	50
M. F. Vankirk.....	75
C. S. Dunning.....	50
Isaac Freeman.....	50
S. D Ward.....	50
J. S. Freeman.....	50
E. Eggleston.....	50
Stephen Miehle.....	50
Hand & Kirtland....	50
Frederick Lohman..	10
Frederick Knor.....	15
John Erhart.....	10
William Schlund....	10
John P. James.....	35
E. F. Losey.....	10
J. H. Sutton.....	10
Wm. H. Cushman...	5
T. S. Brown.....	5
H. W. Bessoe.....	5
C. A. Dusenberre....	50
M. B. Peck.....	50
M. Wiser.....	25
J. Lercher.....	70
W. L. Prudhoe.....	50
A. Craven.....	25
J. & M. Brown.....	200
George Eck.....	100
E. E. Powers.....	100
John Brown.....	100
Lorenzo Grambs.....	100
W. H. Dimmick.....$	100
Patrick McKanna...	50
G. G. Waller.....	100
C. W. Spencer.....	60
S. B. Wood.....	50
Patrick Stanley	70
H. Grambs.....	50
Wm. Wefferling.....	50
Thomas Coyne.....	50
John O'Neill.....	50
J. E. Hawker.....	50
Patrick O'Brien.....	50
W. H. Ham.....	50
T. J. Ham.....	50
John Goldsmith	50
John Krug	75
Thomas Brown	50
R. H. Tobin.....	50
Henry Rogers.....	50
William Turner.....	50
Herman Rogers.....	50
P. Kaschenback.....	50
Martin Hessler	75
G. N. Ungemaugh...	40
E. Patmore.....	25
Lewis Bein.....	25
Henry Dux.....	25
William Shanley.....	25
John Drum.....	25
James Connelly.....	25
Ed. Wood.....	25
Conrad Schilling.....	25
H. Dollmetsch.....	25
J. F. Roe.....	50
Rodney Tillou.....	50
U. V. Wheeler.....	50
C. C. Lane	50
John Ball.....	75
Charles Nelson	50
J. D. Hopkins.....	50
L. D. Swenton.....	70
Oliver Rodgers	50
C. L. Whitney.....	50
C. P. Frace	50
G. W. Hubbell.....	50
G. Knapp	50
R. S. Dorin.....	20
J. C. Gunn.....	20
A. G. Forbes	25
J. O. Terrel.....	25
Peter Runk.....	40
E. T. Beers.....	25
David Beers.....	25
B. B. Smith.....	25
J. H. Dunning.....	25
A. Wheeler.....	20
J. C. Delezenne.....	25
W. H. Haskins	25
Henry Green	25

D. Bonhorst	$25
Julius Bache	25
F. Samuel	35
L. Bauman	25
F. A. Bour	25
Jacob Smith	25
Theodore Gray	25
C. Knehr	25
V. Ross	20
E. Strose	20
John Meyer	10
Jacob Schrisler	10
Thomas Daley	10
E. Bohle	10
Patrick Coleman	20
Joseph Bloom	15
F. J. Waller	10
M. Wiseman	10
John Finnerty	$10
Martin Maguire	10
A. Blood	10
John Saddler	5
A. Scheul	5
A. Metler	5
L. Millhauser	50
Wm. Linderman	50
Wm. Dony	50
J. Hildebrand	50
John Kopp	5
John Faunner	25
F. Engelke	50
H. Frank	49
A. Leibig	15
	$10,835

RECAPITULATION.

1862	$8,090
1863	1,448
1864	10,835
Total	$20,373

It is claimed that Manchester township was the banner township of the State, in proportion to its population in sending men to the Union Army during the Rebellion—the population in 1860 was shown by the census to be nine hundred and eighty-eight. The largest vote that was ever polled in Manchester township prior to the Rebellion was one hundred and ninety-four, and from a population containing one hundred and ninety-four votes there went to the army one hundred and twenty-one men (exclusive of reinlistments). Of that number just one hundred returned and the names of the other twenty-one are upon the granite monument which was erected in the park at Honesdale to the memory of the fallen soldiers of Wayne County. Of the men that returned, many were maimed and crippled—George White and Obadiah Palmer each suffered the loss of a limb.

The turnout from some families was remarkable. Samuel Price had four sons, all went, only one returned; Righteous Reeves, four sons, all went and the father too; of the Teeples there were eight adults, six went, one was killed; J. F. Gifford had three sons, all went, one was killed; A. B. Hathaway had four sons, three went, two were killed. But exceeding all others were the Lesters. The family of Daniel Lester consisted of eleven sons, of whom two were drafted and nine entered the army by enlistment, and the old father, his hair well intermingled with gray and nearly seventy years of age, went home displeased and disappointed when the recruiting officer (Captain Parker) refused his offer to enlist. One of the boys—Warner Lester—was in the New York Thirty-eighth Regiment at the first battle of Bull Run; six other residents of Manchester township were in that battle. At that early period of the Rebellion there was but little recruiting done outside the Honesdale company, and the seven men who were in the first Bull Run fight went down the river as raftsmen, and returning by New York, enlisted there. The explanation of the draft in Manchester is that there being no recruiting station in that vicinity, the men went to other places—two went to Honesdale, some were in the New York Fiftieth, New York One Hundred and Forty-third and New York Fifty-sixth—and not taking pains to be credited to Manchester, left the town liable to draft.

Following is a list of the names of volunteers from Manchester township. The names thus marked (*) are of those killed.

Paul Price.	Charles Billings.
Job Price.*	Philo Billings.
Henry Price.*	John Billings.
George Price.*	Michael Spratt.
William Jones.	Nathaniel Taylor.
James Jones.	William Taylor.
John Jones.*	George Shopp.
Elbert Jones.*	Morris Eldred.
Frederick Jones.	John Knine.
A. C. Hathaway.	A. C. Kellam.
Jesse Hathaway.*	H. P. Kellam.
Aug. B. Hathaway.*	Nathaniel Kellam.
Alva Gifford.	David L. Kellam.
Charles Gifford.	Peter Kellam.
William Gifford.*	Sandwith Kellam.
Joshua Pine.	James P. Cole.
Thos. McGrane.	Jeremiah Avery.
Michael McGrane.	William Houghtalin.
Marvin Lord.	Zellar Minard.
Henry Lord.	Linus Demander.
Jeffrey Pendegrass.	William Gillow.
Lorenzo Matthews.	George Mogridge.
Warner Lester.	Edwin Mogridge.
Charles Lester.	William Mogridge.
Alfred Lester.	Charles Beesmer.

Alston Lester.
Joseph Lester.
George E. Lester.
Erastus Lester.
Benjamin Lester.
Nelson Knapp.*
Abram S. Knapp.
Abner Hill.
Joel Hill.
James Sherwood.
Henry McIntosh.
Paul McIntire.
Daniel Thomes.
Samuel Harford.
Isaac H. Purdy.
Lucien Purdy.*
Robert B. Chambers.
Andrus Lee.
Nathaniel Tyler.
Martin V. Tyler.*
William Tyler.
William B. Tyler.
George Tyler.
Oliver Tyler.
Theophilus Todd.
William Layton.
John Layton.
Joseph Layton.
Samuel E. Quick.
Robert Teeple.*
Levy Teeple.
John Teeple.
Abram Teeple.
Depuy Teeple.
Christopher Teeple.
Charles W. Ferow.
Orrin Butts.
John D. Palmer.
John D. Palmer, Jr.
Richard Palmer.
Sullivan Hawley.
Edwin Schemerhorn.
John Brown.*
Lucien Bailey.*
George Bailey.*
John D. Bailey.
Jabez Bailey.
Charles Haines.
Henry Lynch.*
Gilbert Vanduzer.
John Schaffer.
Abram Broat.
John Broat.
Egbert Gardner.
Warren Gardner.*
Elias C. Clayton.
Enoch Mackey.
Thomas Hardy.
James Coddington.
Ianthus Bass.
Francis Flynn.
William Banoger.
Philip Lockwood.
William Henderson.
Bona Quillain.
Jacob Marsh.
Frederick Albert.
John Thomas.
William Mailer.
Joshua E. Dart.*
David Brazee.*

Following is as complete a list as can be obtained of the soldiers from Wayne County—the full companies being given first in the order of the regiment numbers.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT (THIRD RESERVES).—The Third Reserve Regiment was organized from companies recruited in Berks County, in the city of Philadelphia and Wayne County, for the three months' service, but failed of acceptance. On the 30th of May these companies rendezvoused in Philadelphia and proceeded to the camp near Easton, where a regimental organization was effected by the choice of the following officers: Horatio G. Sickle, of Philadelphia, colonel; William S. Thompson, of Bucks County, lieutenant-colonel; Richard H. Woolworth, of Philadelphia, major.

On July 22d it moved to Harrisburg, where, on the 27th, it was mustered into the United States service, and assigned to the Reserve Corps, as the Third Regiment. It was ordered to Washington and remained there until August 2d, when it was ordered to Tenallytown. General McCall, the commander of the Reserves, had directed a camp to be formed there for all the Reserves. In the organization of the corps, the Third was assigned to the Second Brigade, Brigadier-General George G. Meade. On the 9th of October the regiment moved over the Potomac and encamped near Langley. On March 10th they broke camp and marched to the vicinity of Alexandria. On April 10th the Third, with the brigade, was taken to Manassas Junction, and remained there until the 18th, when it marched to Cattell's Station, arriving opposite Fredericksburg May 2d. In the movement across the river and the occupancy of Fredericksburg and the advance towards Richmond the Third participated. The Reserves were ordered to the support of McClellan, and on the 11th arrived at White House. On the 13th the Third joined the division at Dispatch Station. The army was now lying in front of Richmond. The Reserves were the first to feel the shock of battle, and their loss in killed, wounded and missing was one hundred. At Gaines' Mill the regiment's loss in killed, wounded and missing was eighty-six. General Meade being wounded, Colonel Sickle succeeded to the command, Lieut.-Colonel Thompson commanding the regiment. In the battle which ensued at Malvern Hill the following day the Third was held in reserve, and suffered no loss. With the Army of the Potomac they re-enforced Pope in Virginia.

On the 27th they marched through Warrenton, and the following day crossed the country toward Manassas Junction. Late in the afternoon it was ascertained the enemy had removed from Manassas. The division marched to the left on Sudly Spring road, but arrived too late to participate in the battle fought by the forces of King and Stonewall Jackson. On the 29th the division was formed and moved to meet the enemy. In the engagement the Third was held as a reserve, but suffered considerable loss. In

the engagement which followed, the next day, the loss of the Third was severe. On the following day occurred the bloody battle of Chantilly, resulting in a loss in killed and wounded of fifty-one men. On the 26th of October the Third, with the division, marched to Warrenton, and remained there until the 17th of November, when it removed to Brooks Station, remaining until December 8th, when they joined in the movements against Fredericksburg. In the engagement which ensued on the 13th the Third suffered a loss of one hundred and twenty-eight killed, wounded and missing. On the 8th of February it moved to the defense of Washington and was attached to the Twenty-second Army Corps. Here it remained with the rest of the Second Brigade until January, 1864, when, with the Fourth Regiment, both under the command of General Sickle, it was ordered to duty in West Virginia. Upon its return from the campaign in West Virginia it proceeded to Philadelphia, and was mustered out of service on the 17th of June, 1864.

COMPANY B.

(Mustered in June 5, 1861, unless otherwise noted. Company mustered out June 17, 1864.)

William D. Curtis, capt., resigned July 16, 1862.

George C. Davenport, capt., pro. to 1st lieut.; to capt.; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 5, 1863.

Warren G. Moore, capt., pro. to 1st sergt. Aug. 19, 1862; to capt. Oct. 26, 1863; must. out with company.

Fr. G. Nicholson, 1st lieut., pro. to 1st sergt. Nov. 16, 1862; to 1st lieut. Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company.

J. M. Buckingham, 2d lieut., resigned Nov. 16, 1861.

Lyman W. Hamlin, 2d lieut., pro. to 2d lieut. Nov. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 11, 1862.

George M. Rhone, 2d lieut., must. in July 17, 1861; pro. to sergt.-maj. Aug. 1, 1862; to 2d lieut. March 1, 1863.

Dudley K. Watrous, 1st sergt., pro. to sergt. Aug. 1, 1862; to 1st sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company.

Lester T. Adams, sergt., pro. to sergt. Aug. 1, 1862; must. out with company.

John Hetzel, sergt., pro. to corp. July 22, 1861; to sergt. Jan. 5, 1863; must. out with company.

Adolphus Monnia, sergt., must. in June 28, 1861; pro. to corp. Aug. 1, 1862; to sergt. Nov. 1, 1863; must. out with company.

Thomas B. Hamlin, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 1, 1861.

James W. Currier, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. July 25, 1862.

William Biesecker, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 1, 1862.

Henry C. Tripp, sergt., must. in July 22, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 16, 1861; to sergt. Jan. 18, 1862; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Hobart Nicholson, sergt., pro. to sergt. Nov. 16, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.

Charles H. Soper, corp., pro. to corp. July 22, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 30, 1863.

George W. Martin, corp., must. in June 28, 1861; pro. to corp. Jan 5, 1863; must. out with company.

Michael Cobb, corp., pro. to corp. Jan 5, 1863; must. out with company.

John Martz, corp., must. in June 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Aug. 1, 1862; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864; veteran.

Russell P. Abbey, corp., must. in Sept. 19, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1863; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864; veteran.

Gabriel S. Brown, corp., killed at Gaines' Mill June 27, 1862.

Jesse R. Dickens, corp., killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.

William Green, mus., pro. to muc. Jan. 29, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 30, 1863.

William L. Marcy, mus., must. in Oct. 5, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 16, 1862.

Privates.

Warner J. Ames, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 19, 1862.

William F. Akers, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 16, 1862; must. in June 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 10, 1862.

Daniel Andrews.

Joseph Barton, must. out with company.

William H. Barhite, must. out with company.

William G. Bortree, must. in June 28, 1861; must. out with company.

John W. Burbank, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 18, 1862.

Eli Bronson, disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 23, 1862.

David Bishop, must. in June 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 20, 1862.

Benjamin Bennett, must. in July 21, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. October 14, 1862.

Freeling Brundage, must. in July 29, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 30, 1863.

J. M. Buckingham, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Justus Bronson, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Andrew Brooks, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V., July 4, 1864.

Job Buallison, absent at must. out.

Oliver L. Bath, must. in July 9, 1861; killed in action June 30, 1862.

Hiram Bidwell, must. in June 13, 1861; died Oct. 20, 1862.

John Briscoe.

Sidney Cornell, must. in Aug. 10, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 26, 1862.

E. D. Cortright, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

John Campbell, must. in July 9, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864; veteran.

William Cogswell, must. in July 17, 1861; died Aug. 12, 1862.

George N. Campfield, must. in June 13, 1861.

Nicholas Danborn, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 31, 1862.

Richard Dickens, must. in July 17, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

James Donelson, must. in Sept. 13, 1862; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Daniel S. Dickens, killed at Gaines' Mills June 27, 1862.

George P. Eushiro, killed at Gaines' Mills June 27, 1862.

George S. Frisbie, must. in Sept. 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 6, 1862.

James P. Frisbie, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Thomas Firth, must. in June 13, 1861; died July 26, 1862, of wounds received June 30, 1862; buried Cypress Hill Cemetery, L. I.

Daniel Garman, must. out with company.

Alfred Gibbs, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Reg. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Oliver Gillett, died at Washington May 21, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.

J. B. Handenberger, must. in June 28, 1861; must. out with company.

John Hank, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 30, 1863.

Henry Hinds, must. out with company.

C. W. Hubbard, must. in June 13, 1861; must. out with company.

Robert Hubler, disch. on surg. certif. April 6, 1862.

Edward Howe, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

James H. Howe, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Joseph F. Hoover, must. in July 29, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

William J. Haud, must. in Aug. 10, 1861; must. out Aug. 18, 1864.

Robert D. Jones, must. out with company.

Jacob Johnson, must. in June 28, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 25, 1862.

Porter C. Johnson, must. in July 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 25, 1862.

John S. Kennedy, died July, 1862.

William H. Leake, pro. to chaplain 32d Regt. P. V. Aug. 1, 1861.

Joseph Loudon, must. in July 20, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864; veteran.

Archibald S. Little, must. in June 28, 1861; died Dec. 19, 1862, at Richmond, Va., of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

John Marsh, absent, sick, at must. out.

Edwin A. Marshall, must. out with company.

Charles E. Mitchell, must. out with company.

William G. Moore, must. in June 13, 1861; must. out with company.

Anthony Moyer, must. out with company.

Eugene B. Mitchell, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 29, 1862.

Michael Mitchell, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 3, 1862.

Edward Machan, must. in July 29, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.

Quinters Miller, must. in July 29, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Davis Mitchell, must. in Oct. 1, 1862; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Frederick Marshall, died Oct. 12, 1862.

David Miller, must. in Feb. 3, 1864; not on must. out roll.

James P. Perry, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 17, 1862.

Daniel N. Peet, disch. on surg. certif. May 25, 1862.

Henry S. Potter, must. in Aug. 10, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1862.

John Pinkerton, trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864; veteran.

Daniel N. Peet, must. in March 30, 1864; missing in action at Cloyd Mountain, W. Va., May 9, 1864.

Emil Pillard, must. in June 28, 1861.

James E. Riley, must. in July 29, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 1, 1863.

M. L. Sheppard, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 3, 1863.

William Swingle, must. in March 30, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Sharp L. Swingle, must. in Oct. 25, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Archibald H. Stewart, must. in July 20, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Asa Simmonson, missing in action at Cloyd Mountain, W. Va., May 9, 1864; veteran.

Joshua R. Thomas, must. in April 4, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 1, 1863.

Edward Townsend, must. in Sept. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 30, 1864.

Albert Walter, must. out with company.

Henry Wortman, must. in June 28, 1861; must. out with company.

George Warner, must. in July 17, 1861; trans. to 33d Regt. P. V.

Joseph G. Wagner, must. in March 31, 1864; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Selden A. Woodruff, must. in July 16, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. R. V. July 4, 1864.

Friend Watrous, must. in Aug. 10, 1861; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864; veteran.

Albert A. Wright, must. in June 13, 1862; trans. to 54th Regt. P. V. July 4, 1864.

Henry White, must. in July 16, 1861; died at Washington Sept. 23, 1861; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.

Alfred Williams, must. in July 29, 1861; died Sept. 26, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Stephen F. Whipple, must. in July 9, 1861.

Eugene H. Wright, must. in June 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 25, 1862.

Elliot Young, must. in Aug. 10, 1861; must. out Aug. 18, 1864.

George Young, must. in Aug. 10, 1861; must. out Aug. 18, 1864.

THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT (SIXTH RESERVE). —The Thirty-fifth Regiment, otherwise known as the Sixth Pennsylvania Reserve, was rendezvoused at Camp Curtin, its formation being commenced in the latter part of April, 1861, and its organization being completed on the 22d of June, by the appointment of field officers, viz.: Colonel, W. Wallace Ricketts; Lieutenant-Colonel, William M. Penrose; Major, Henry J. Madill.

Being armed and equipped at the camp of organization, the regiment moved thence, on the 11th of July, to Greencastle, Pa., where it occupied a camp named Camp Biddle, remaining there until the 22d, when it was moved by railway transportation, *via* Baltimore, to Washington, D. C., arriving there on the 24th. At its camp, east of the Capitol, it was mustered into the United States service on the 27th, and was then marched to the camp of the Pennsylvania Reserves, at Tenallytown, Md., where it was assigned to duty in Colonel John S. McCalmont's (Third) brigade of the Reserve Division, under General George A. McCall. It remained at the Tenallytown camp until the 9th of October, when, with the other regiments of the division, it crossed the Chain Bridge into Virginia, and encamped near Langley's, at "Camp Pierpoint," where it remained more than five months, during which time (December 20th) it fought its first battle at Dranesville, on which occasion the Sixth held the centre of the line, and behaved with the utmost steadiness and gallantry. On the 10th of March, 1862, it moved with the Army of the Potomac, remained a few days at Hunter's Mills, Va.; then moved to Alexandria, Va., where it remained several days; then moved to Bailey's Cross-Roads, and thence, in turn, to Fairfax Court-House, Manassas Junction, Catlett's Station and Falmouth, where it arrived on the 3d of May, and encamped a mile north of the town.

The regiment remained encamped on the Rappahannock about six weeks, and on the 13th of June embarked for White House, on the Pamunkey River, arriving there on the 14th and becoming a part of the Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan. It was advanced from White House to Tunstall's Station, on the York River Railroad, and remained there until the disastrous battle of Gaines' Mill compelled the retirement of the Union troops and the destruction of the vast quantity of stores which had been accumulated at White House. At that place, on the 28th of June, the Sixth embarked, and, proceeding down the York River to Fortress Monroe, and thence up the James to Harrison's Landing, reached that place on the 1st of July. On the 4th it was transferred to Sinclair's (First) brigade of Seymour's (Reserve) division of the Fifth Army Corps, under General Fitz-John Porter. It remained on the Peninsula, but without being engaged in any fighting of consequence, until the night of the 14th of August, when it moved by transport down the James, and thence up the Potomac River to Acquia Creek, arriving there on the morning of the 16th, and proceeding without delay from that place, by rail, to its old post at Falmouth. On the 21st it marched from Falmouth for Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, reaching its destination at dark on the 22d. Again, on the 23d, it moved on to Rappahannock Station, and on the 24th encamped near the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, on the Warrenton road, where it remained until the 27th, when it marched with the division, and at night bivouacked at New Baltimore. The next day, on its march, it became slightly engaged with the enemy near Gainesville, but no battle resulted, and its night bivouac was made on the Alexandria turnpike.

On the 29th and 30th of August the Sixth participated gallantly in the battles in the vicinity of Groveton, Va., and the old Bull Run

battle-ground, charging the Confederate position with the greatest bravery, driving the enemy and holding the ground gained. The loss of the regiment was thirty-six killed and wounded and eight missing. The regimental colors were shot from the staff in this memorable charge.

From the field of this engagement the regiment marched to a bivouac at Cut Run, where it remained on picket during the 31st and until nearly night of the 1st of September, when it took up the line of march for Fairfax Court-House. On the following day it moved to Hunter's Chapel and afterwards to Munson's Hill. On the 6th of September it moved to the Potomac, which it crossed by the Long Bridge, and, marching through Washington, proceeded, by way of various towns in Maryland, to South Mountain, where it occupied the right of the Union line in the desperate battle which was fought along its declivity from base to summit on the 14th of September.

"Night was fast approaching, and the battle raged furiously for many miles to the left. Companies A and B, Captains Ent and Roush, were ordered out to seize and hold the knob of the mountain immediately in front. They marched from the wood, passed the enemy's flank, and firing into it one volley, made straight for the mountain-top. When within one hundred yards they received the fire of the enemy, protected by a ledge of rocks which capped the summit. Immediately, Companies C, D and E were ordered to their support, and, forming to the left of the first two, the line advanced at a charge. The numbers of the enemy were largely in excess of those of the Sixth, but the five companies, restrained during the early part of the battle, dashed like a steed released from his curb against the very muzzles of their guns. The enemy, staggered by the impetuosity of the charge, yielded the first ledge of rocks, and retreated to the second, from behind which he delivered a most galling fire, causing the advance to reel under the shock and threatening its annihilation. The rebel line to the left, which had been passed by these companies, had, in the mean time, been compelled to yield to the persistent hammering of the other regiments of the Reserves. The cheers of the brigade were distinctly heard by both, when the rebels, broken in spirit by the severity of their losses and the determined front presented by the Reserves, fled down the mountain-side. These five companies had performed an important service, and driven before them in confusion the Eighth Alabama Regiment. The loss was twelve men killed, two officers and thirty-nine men wounded."[1]

From the scene of conflict at South Mountain the regiment marched to the field of Antietam, where it took part in the great battle on the 16th and 17th of September, in which, says Bates, it "sustained an aggregate loss of one hundred and thirty-two." After the battle of Antietam the Sixth Reserve remained on the north side of the Potomac, in the vicinity of Sharpsburg, about six weeks, and, on the 29th of October, crossed the river at Berlin and marched to Warrenton, Va., arriving there November 6th. On the 11th it left the Warrenton camp and moved, by way of Stafford Court-House, to Brooks' Station, on the Acquia Creek Railroad, where it remained in camp until December 8th, when it moved, with other regiments of the division, to the heights north of the Rappahannock, preparatory to crossing that stream for an assault on the strong position of the enemy at Fredericksburg. On the morning of the 12th the regiment crossed the stream on a pontoon bridge, about three miles below the town, and advanced to a position which it held through the day. In the terrific battle of the 13th it became furiously engaged, driving the enemy from his position at first, but afterwards being compelled, by overpowering numbers, to yield the ground thus gained, and to fall back to its first position. The strength of the regiment on entering this conflict was about three hundred men, of which number it sustained a loss of one hundred and two killed and wounded and nineteen missing.

After the Fredericksburg battle the regiment encamped at Belle Plain and thence moved to the former camp at Brooks' Station, where it remained until the first part of February, 1863. On the 7th of that month it was ordered to Alexandria, where it became a part of the Twenty-second Corps. Late in March it moved to Fairfax Station, and remained there until the 25th of June, when, with the other troops of the command, it moved across the Potomac, and thence northward to the field of Gettysburg, reaching that historic ground on the 2d of July, and having, in the mean time, been transferred

[1] Bates.

back to the Fifth Army Corps. In the great conflict of Gettysburg it made two charges, liberating a large number of Union prisoners, recapturing an artillery piece and several caissons and sustaining a loss of twenty-four killed and wounded. After the battle it joined in the pursuit of the enemy as far as Falling Waters, Va., and afterwards encamped for a month at Rappahannock Station. Thence it moved to Culpepper Court-House and encamped near that place till October 10th, when it recrossed the Rappahannock and fought at Bristoe Station on the 12th. On the 26th of November it was again engaged with the enemy in the battle at New Hope Church, sustaining a small loss in killed and wounded. On the 5th of December it went into winter-quarters at Kettle Run.

On the opening of the campaign of 1864 the Sixth moved from its winter camp on the 29th of April, and marched to Culpepper, from which point it moved to Germania Ford, and there crossed the Rapidan on the 4th of May. On the 5th and 6th it was heavily engaged in the Wilderness, as also again on the 8th, 9th, 10th and 12th in front of Spottsylvania, losing in the series of actions seventy-seven killed and wounded and nine missing. On the 22d it was again engaged, and captured ninety-two men of the Confederate corps of A. P. Hill.

The last battle of the Sixth Reserve was fought at Bethesda Church, Va., on the 30th of June. It entered that conflict only about one hundred and fifty strong, yet sustained and repulsed a furious charge of the enemy, "captured one hundred and two prisoners, and buried seventy-two dead rebels in its immediate front."

On the following day (its term of service having expired) the regiment marched to the rear and was moved thence to Harrisburg, where it was mustered out of service in June, 1864.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Aaron A. Scudder, q.m., must. in April 21, 1861; pro. to q.m. April 5, 1862; to brev. capt. March 13, 1865; captured at Brentsville, Va., Feb. 14, 1864; disch. March 12, 1865.

John S. Stearnes, com. sergt., must. in July 15, 1861; pro. from private Co. C to hosp. steward Dec. 24, 1863; must. out with regiment June 11, 1864.

COMPANY C.

(Mustered in May 13, 1861, mustered out June 11, 1864, except when otherwise noted.)

John S. Wright, capt., disch. Jan. 9, 1863, for wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

William Tamblyn, capt., pro. from 2d lieut. to capt. May 18, 1863; detached for duty on Gen. Barnes' staff Aug. 24, 1861.

Robt. N. Torrey, 1st lieut., disch. on surg. certif. April 16, 1862.

Wm. H. Goodman, 1st lieut., pro. from sergt. to 1st lieut. April 16, 1862.

John E. Lewis, 1st lieut., pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. May, 1863; to 1st lieut. Aug. 27, 1863; com. capt. April 6, 1863; not mustered; must. out with company.

Samuel E. Bryant, 1st sergt., com. 2d lieut. April 6, 1863; not mustered; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.

Wm. H. Hurlburt, 1st sergt., died Jan. 24, 1862.

Julius C. Wright, sergt., must. out with company.

George D. Arthur, sergt., must. out with company.

Russell Brink, sergt., must. in July 15, 1861; absent, in hosp., at must. out.

Milton McFarland, sergt., trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864.

James M. Surrine, corp., must. out with company.

William Kellon, corp., must. out with company.

N. W. Elmendorf, corp., trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.

George Ammerman, corp., must. in July 15, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.

Smith A. Barker, corp., trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.

Isaac H. Ball, corp., trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.

Nathan Thorp, corp., trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.

Lucien Goodenough, corp., trans. to U. S. Signal Corps Aug. 28, 1863.

Calvin Pullis, corp., died Nov. 30, 1862.

Privates.

Lucius K. Avery, must. in July 15, 1861; wounded at South Mountain; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 7, 1863.

Daniel Avery, killed at Mine Run Nov. 27, 1863.

Emmett Bishop, must. out with company.

George H. Baillis, absent at must. out of company.

M. L. Baillis, must. in July 15, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 7, 1863.

Aaron Bradshaw, must. in July 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 6, 1861.

Harvey Bishop, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.

John Baker, killed at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.

John Belknap, killed at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.

Daniel Burton, wounded at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862; died Feb. 15, 1863.
Henry Borcher, must. in July 15, 1861; killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
James Baker.
Gideon B. Chase, must. in July 15, 1861; absent, sick, at must. out.
Charles Colwell, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 27, 1862.
Peter Clien, wounded at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1863.
John S. Duvall, must. out with company.
Collin M. Denu, disch. on surg. certif. April 22, 1862.
Theodore Day, disch. on surg. certif. May 10, 1862.
Henry Durshimer, must. in July 15, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 29, 1863.
A. J. Darling, must. in July 15, 1861; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Daniel Darling, killed at Dranesville Dec. 20, 1861; bur. in Military Asylum Cem. at Washington, D. C.
William Davidson, killed at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.
Isaac Forman, must. in July 15, 1861; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 8, 1864; must. out June 11, 1864.
William T. Fuller, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 29, 1863.
Earl W. Freeman, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Hugh Finegan, must. in July 15, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
George Groner, absent at must. out of company.
James Gerety, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Robert A. Greeley, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Calvin M. Griffis, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
John H. Groner, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 7, 1863.
John Hallett, must. out with company.
Stephen M. Hays, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
William Hulett, must. in May 28, 1861.
Howard T. Justin, must. in July 15, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862; absent, in hosp., at must. out.
William H. Jayne, wounded at Dranesville Dec. 20, 1861; disch. Sept. 1, 1861.
Squire W. Jayne, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Jacob F. Katz, must. out with company.
Philander Kimble, must. in July 15, 1861; captured at Bethesda Church May 30, 1864; disch. April 14, 1865.
John Karslake, killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
Mortimer E. Lavo, absent at must. out of company.
Nelson Labar, absent at must. out of company.
Halsey Lathrop, must. in July 15, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
H. M. Lawrence, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Abram Lane.
Enoch Mackey, must. in July 13, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
James Melons, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Frank McFarland, must. in July 15, 1861; must. out with company.
Thomas McKane, must. out with company.
Michael McFarley, disch. Nov. 22, 1863; for wounds received at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.
Samuel Nolan, must. out with company.
Augustus Niles, disch. Feb. 24, 1863, for wounds received at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
John Nesle, disch. Jan. 5, 1863; for wounds received at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.
Charles Neithart, killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864.
James T. Nelson, died at Falmouth, Va. Aug. 30, 1862.
George Porter, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
James Rogers, must. in July 15, 1861; must. out with company.
George Rowley, must. in July 15, 1861; absent, sick, at must. out.
David Robinson, must. in July 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 2, 1862.
Edmund L. Reimer, must. in July 15, 1861; killed at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.
Michael Spratt, must. out with company.
Nathan B. Sherwood, absent at must. out.
Frank Stanton, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 5, 1863.
Alvin Shaffer, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 22, 1862.
A. C. Starbird, disch. on surg. certif. July 10, 1862.
Henry Sherwood, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
James Shannon, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
George J. Shopp, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Frank Stuart, must. in July 15, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
William W. Smith, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864.
John S. Stearnes, must. in July 15, 1861; pro. to com.-sergt. Dec. 24, 1863.
Oscar F. Sampson, must. in Jan. 29, 1864; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864.
Archibald D. Stark, died Oct. 10, 1862; bur. in Cypress Hill Cem., L. I., N. Y.
Sylvester Thomas, must. out with company.
John Thorp, trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 31, 1864; veteran.
Edward Torpyn, died at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 5, 1861.
David B. Torrey, killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864.

Thomas Tully.

Stephen D. Ward, must. in July 15, 1861; died at Fairfax Seminary March 18, 1864; grave 1534.

FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT, COMPANY F.—A portion of this company was from Equinunk. The men were recruited in the fall of 1861, and they were mustered out on July 17, 1864.

Charles E. Parker, capt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; res. March 24, 1862.

Lafayette W. Lord, capt., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. of Co. F to capt. Co. A Dec. 17, 1864; trans. to Co. F March 24, 1865; wounded at Petersburg April 2, 1865; must. out with company.

George S. Redfield, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 21, 1861; res. April 14, 1864.

George P. Scudder, 1st lieut., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. April 21, 1862; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.

J. E. Woodmansee, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 17, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. April 21, 1862; res. Aug. 1, 1862.

Richard Humphrey, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 1, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut.; not mustered; killed at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863.

Gilbert Van Dusen, 1st sergt., must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch. April 13, 1865, for wounds received at Petersburg June 30, 1864; veteran.

John W. Hughes, sergt., must. in Sept. 3, 1861; pro. from corp. to sergt. June 1, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

George Palmer, sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; prisoner from Sept. 30, 1864, to March 25, 1865; pro. from corp. to sergt. June 1, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

Jacob T. Brazie, sergt., must. in Sept. 3, 1861; wounded at Wilderness May 6, 1864; prisoner from Sept. 30, 1864, to March 25, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 29, 1865; veteran.

Depuy Teeple, sergt., must. in Sept. 8, 1861; wounded at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862; disch. March 16, 1863.

John D. Palmer, corp., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; wounded at Wilderness May 7, 1864; must. out with company; veteran.

Charles W. Ferow, corp., must. in March 28, 1864; pro. to corp. March 1, 1865; wounded at Petersburg April 2, 1865; must. out with company.

John W. Lewis, corp., must. in September 30, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

George W. Haynes, corp., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed at Petersburg July 30, 1864; veteran.

James Cooley, mus., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out with company; veteran.

James H. Guile, mus., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 20, 1864, expiration of term.

Privates.

A. R. Brown, must. in Nov. 28, 1864; substitute; must. out with company.

John D. Bailey, must. in March 20, 1862; must. out March 19, 1865, expiration of term.

Reuben Baily, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died July 27, 1864, of wounds received July 26, 1864; buried in 9th Army Corps Cemetery, Meade Station, Va.; veteran.

George W. Bailey, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 13, 1863.

Lucian B. Bailey, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; died December 19, 1861; buried at Fortress Monroe, Va.

James Clune, must. in Sept. 16, 1861.

Elias Codington, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch. on surg certif. Feb. 23, 1863.

Linus Demander, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; must. out Oct. 20, 1864, expiration of term.

Jasper E. Edwards, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; must. out Oct. 20, 1864, expiration of term.

Morris Eldred, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 20, 1864, expiration of term.

Francis Flynn, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; captured Sept. 30, 1864; must. out April 7, 1865, expiration of term.

William Gillow, must. in March 30, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 6, 1865.

Nathan D. Guile, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died April 12, 1864; buried in U. S. Gen. Hosp. Cemetery, Annapolis, Md.

William H. Gifford, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Nov. 24, 1861.

William H. Kain, must. in July 29, 1864; substitute; killed at Poplar Spring Church, Va., Sept. 30, 1864.

Henry Lord, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; wounded at Petersburg July 20, 1864; disch. Dec., 1864; veteran.

Alfred Lester, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; wounded at North Anna May 26, 1864; must. out Oct. 20, 1864, expiration of term.

Joseph Lester, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 14, 1862.

George Modridge, must. in March 28, 1864; must. out with company.

Zillar Minard, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; must. out Oct. 20, 1864, expiration of term.

Obadiah Palmer, must. in Sept. 17, 1861; wounded, with loss of leg, at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. May 6, 1863.

Lewis N. Purdy, must. in Oct. 25, 1861; died at Otter Island, S. C., Jan. 3, 1862.

John S. Shaffer, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; wounded at Petersburg June 18, 1864; must. out with company; veteran.

George Schemerhorn, must. in Oct. 1, 1861.

Henry H. Stone, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.

Christopher Teeple, must. in Sept. 17, 1861; wounded at Blue Springs, Ky., Oct. 10, 1863, and at Cold Harbor June 7, 1864; disch. 1864; veteran.

Levi Teeple, must. in March 28, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 19, 1865.

Daniel Thomas, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 16, 1862.

Sylvester Woodmansee, must. in Sept. 5, 1861; disch on surg. certif. Aug. 14, 1862.

FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.—This regiment was organized at Camp Curtin in the fall of 1861. The men composing it were from various sections of the State, but principally from Philadelphia and the counties of Wayne, Indiana, Centre, Luzerne, Schuylkill and Susquehanna. On the 1st of September, Sullivan A. Meredith, of Philadelphia, who had been colonel of the Tenth (three months' men), was appointed colonel by Governor Curtin. Soon after J. William Hofmann and Thomas S. Martin, of Philadelphia, were appointed lieutenant-colonel and major. Subsequently Major Martin was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh Regiment, and John B. Smith, of Pittston, was appointed major. The regiment remained in Camp Curtin until spring. On March 8, 1862, the organization still being incomplete, having but eight and a half companies, left Harrisburg for Washington, reaching there on the 9th inst., remaining at Fort Albany till April 4th. From there it proceeded to Budd's Ferry, on the Lower Potomac, and was there engaged in guarding government property. On the 24th it embarked for Acquia Landing. On the 21st of May the regiment removed to Potomac Creek, to guard the railroad bridge. On the 27th it proceeded to Fredericksburg and encamped on the left bank of the Rappahannock, it was occupied in doing guard duty until the 9th of August, when it was assigned to Doubleday's brigade, McDowell's corps. On the 28th, in an engagement with the enemy, near Gainesville, in which the Fifty-sixth was engaged, Captain George Corman, of Company F, was killed, and Colonel Meredith was severely wounded. Lieutenant-colonel Hofmann immediately assumed command. On the following morning the division moved to Manassas Junction. At 2 P.M. the division moved back to within a mile of the scene of the conflict. Here a regiment was required to hold the enemy in check, while the troop deployed to the left. The Fifty-sixth was ordered forward. The regiment held its ground until ordered to retire. Captain Osborn and Lieutenant Mumford were wounded in this skirmish. It accompanied the division in the campaign in Maryland; was in the battle of the 16th and 17th of September, at Antietam, and suffered but little loss. Crossing the Potomac with the brigade, on the 30th of October, it was ordered to Union to the support of Pleasanton's cavalry, and on the 2d of November was ordered to drive the enemy from the town. In this engagement the regiment lost five killed and ten wounded. Preparations were now being made for the Fredericksburg campaign. On December 9th, the command was at Brooks' Station; on the 12th crossed the Rappahannock; on the 15th recrossed the river and encamped and remained until the 25th. On the 8th of January Lieutenant-Colonel Hofmann was promoted to colonel, Colonel Meredith to brigadier-general, and Captain George B. Osborn, captain of company A, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. On the 28th of April the regiment moved on the Chancellorsville campaign. On the 29th an effort was made to lay a pontoon bridge across the river at Pollock's Mill. The enemy's sharpshooters rendered it impracticable, unless driven from their position. To effect this, a storming-party was sent across in boats, and the Fifty-sixth was deployed as skirmishers on the left bank of the river. In this demonstration two were killed and seven wounded. On the 25th of June the march towards Gettysburg was commenced, and the regiment reached Frederick on the 28th, arriving at Emmettsburg on the 30th. The brigade led the advance of the First Corps, and the Fifty-sixth was second in the brigade column. As the head of the column arrived at the front, the regiment was the first to get in position, and as the enemy, at the moment advancing, was within easy musket-range, it was immediately ordered to fire, which opened the battle. Brigadier-General Cutler then in command of the First Division of the First Corps, says, in a letter dated November 5, 1863, to Governor Curtin, "In noticing in the papers to-day an

account of the proposition for a National Cemetery at Gettysburg, for the men who fell there in July last, I am reminded that I have neglected a duty which I owe to one of your regiments—the Fifty-sixth and its brave commander, Colonel J. William Hofmann. That regiment was in the Second Brigade of the division, and was at that time under my command. It was my fortune to be in the advance on the morning of July 1st. When we came upon the ground in front of the enemy, Colonel Hofmann's regiment got in position a moment sooner than the others, the enemy advancing in line of battle within easy range. Being a few paces in the rear of Colonel Hofmann, he turned to me and inquired, 'Is that the enemy?' My reply was, 'Yes.' Turning to his men, he commanded, 'Ready, right oblique, aim, fire!' and the battle of Gettysburg was opened. The battle on the soil of Pennsylvania was opened by her own sons, and it is just that it should become a matter of history. I desire to say to your Excellency that the Fifty-sixth is one of the very best regiments in the service, and Colonel Hofmann, without qualification, one of the best officers, brave, faithful and prompt, and I hope you will cause proper measures to be taken to give that regiment the credit, which is its due, of opening that memorable battle. Lieutenant Gordon, of Company B, and seven men were killed; Captains Burrett and Flyn and Lieutenant Hubler and sixty-one men wounded. Seventy-eight missing was the loss of the regiment at Gettysburg. In an engagement on the 2d, at Culp Hill, the regiment lost two killed and had three men wounded. During the movement on Mine Run the regiment sustained a loss of five men wounded. On the 6th of February the regiment under command of Major Jack participated in the demonstration at Raccoon Ford. On the 10th of March it was granted a veteran furlough. Returning on the 20th, then came the memorable Wilderness campaign. In the engagement at Parker's Store, May 4th, the regiment sustained heavy loss in killed, wounded and missing. It fought determinedly at Laurel Hill in connection with the Ninety-fifth New York. From the 11th of May the regiment shared the fortunes of the army until it crossed the James River, on the 16th of June. On the 17th it faced the foe near the Black Water road, and in this assault Captain Mumford fell at the head of his regiment. The regiment participated in the advance to the Hatcher's Run, on October 27th, and to Hickford, on December 5th. It destroyed several miles of the Weldon Railroad on the 8th. On the 13th the regiment encamped at Lee's Mills, where it remained until February 4, 1865. In the mean time Colonel Hofmann had been brevetted brigadier-general, and Lieutenant-Colonel Osborn colonel. On the 23d of December Colonel Osborn was discharged, his term of service having expired. Captain Burritt had been discharged on November 21st, on account of his numerous wounds, and Lieutenant Healy, on January 7th, on account of failing health. On December 26th, Major Jack was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and Lieutenant Henry A. Laycock to major. The regiment participated on the 5th and 6th of February in the second engagement at Hatcher's Run. A month later General Hofmann and Lieutenant-Colonel Jack were discharged, their terms of service having expired. Major Laycock and Captain Black were promoted to colonel and lieutenant-colonel respectively, Captain Michaels to major. The regiment shared the perils and honors of the final campaign, which brought the Army of Northern Virginia to surrender, and on the 1st of July was mustered out of service at Philadelphia.

Colonel George B. Osborn was born March 22, 1836, at Windham, Greene County, N. Y., and was the son of Gernsey and Ann Maria (Hollister) Osborn.

Deacon Nathan Osborn, born July 13, 1763, at Watertown, Conn., the paternal grandfather of the subject of our sketch, was a farmer, and with Rebecca, his wife, born February 8, 1764, at the same place, removed to Greene County, N. Y., in the year 1800. He served in the War of 1812–14, and rose from the ranks to be major of his regiment. He had thirteen children (eight sons and five daughters), of whom Gernsey Osborn was born at Windham, on January 22, 1806, and married Ann Maria Hollister (born at Rensselaerville, Albany County, N. Y.,

on March 13, 1809), in the town of Cairo, Greene County, N. Y., on January 22, 1828, who bore him four sons,—Bennet, Lewis A., George B., and Gernsey, Jr. On the maternal side the grandparents of Colonel Osborn were Jessie Hollister, born at Sharon, Conn., and Ann Maria, his wife, born at Salisbury, Conn. He was a farmer, and moved from Sharon to Rensselaerville, Albany County, N. Y., about the year 1805. They had four children,—one son and three daughters,—of whom Ann Maria married Gernsey Osborn, as above stated.



Geo. B. Osborn.

Gernsey Osborn was engaged in the tanning business in Greene, Sullivan and Ulster Counties, N. Y., until 1849, when he removed to Starrucca, Wayne County, Pa., where he was connected with E. P. Strong (now Judge Strong) in the tanning interest until 1862, when he sold out and removed to New York, where he now resides. His third son, George B., received a liberal education at Napanock, Ulster County, N. Y., Kingston Academy, N. Y., and West Bloomfield, N. J., and having attained his fourteenth year, began to learn the tanner's trade under his father's eyes, succeeding so well (and acquiring the reputation for energy and thoroughness which has since been so marked a part of his character) as to be made the foreman of the tannery which his father undertook with Major Strong, at Starrucca. In this capacity we find him at the breaking out of the Rebellion and until the defeat of our army at the first battle of Bull Run, upon receipt of news of which disaster he and his brother-in-law, Oliver Mumford, commenced at once to recruit a company, and entered the service on August 2, 1861, being assigned as Company A, of the Fifty-sixth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers (Colonel S. A. Meredith), then being organized in Camp Curtin, at Harrisburg—George B. Osborn with the rank of captain, and Oliver Mumford as first lieutenant. Joining the Army of the Po-

tomac the regiment was put in the First Brigade of the First Division of the First Army Corps, which now bears upon its tattered flags in the State Capitol at Harrisburg, the record of twenty-eight battles.

George B. Osborn served as captain of Company A over one and a half years, and was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, the Fifty-sixth; was detailed in 1863 to act as assistant inspector-general of the division in which was his regiment, and in such capacity served on the staff of General Cutler until he was wounded, and then on the staff of General Wadsworth until the death of that accomplished officer; also on the staff of General G. K. Warren, commanding the Fifth Corps, and on the staff of General S. W. Crawford, commanding the Third Division of the Fifth Corps, where he remained until the expiration of his term of service, December 24, 1864.

He was engaged in twenty-six battles, and was made brevet-colonel United States Volunteers for bravery on the battle-field. We attach a certain interesting letter from his colonel and old commander, General Hofmann, of Philadelphia, in further tribute, and excerpt a few lines from other letters written to him. General H. A. Morrow says: "I have known you for nearly three years, and know you to be a soldier *sans peur et sans reproche*, a gentleman of conciliating and engaging manners, and a patriot wholly devoted to the good of the service. You carry into your retirement the respect, confidence and best wishes of every officer in this division, and to those of us who have known you longest and best you are endeared by many associations, the memory of which can perish only with our lives." General S. W. Crawford says: "I desire to assure you of the unqualified satisfaction I have ever had with you as an officer of my staff and a soldier of my command. Faithful in the office, fearless and devoted in the field, you have served the country and the cause with an unvavering fidelity to the end of your term, and you leave the service with the esteem, the confidence and the respect of your comrades, whose object, I trust, will be to emulate your example." General J. W. Hofmann writes under recent date as follows: "My Dear Colonel, I take great pleasure in recalling your services in the field during the war for the preservation of the Union, and bear testimony to the courteous and gentlemanly intercourse that existed between you and those serving with you; the satisfactory manner in which you discharged the general duties that devolved upon you as a line-officer, field-officer and staff-officer, and your gallant conduct on the many fields of battle, conspicuous among this, your cool, self-possessed conduct on the memorable field of Gettysburg, on the morning of July 1st, when we first discovered the enemy in front of Seminary Ridge. The close official and pleasant personal relations that existed between Generals Cutler, Wadsworth, Ayers and others, upon whose staff you served, justifies me in saying their verdict coincides with my own.

"I recall your presence in the long, exhausting march from Fredericksburg to Cedar Mountain, in August, 1862; in the actions at Sulphur Spring and Rappahannock; in the battles of Gainesville and Groveton and second Bull Run, August 28th, 29th and 30th; your wounding in the latter battle, and a letter received from your brother under date of September 17th, informing me that you had left home to rejoin the regiment, against the judgment of the surgeon; your arrival a few days thereafter and resuming your duties; your participation in the action at Union, Va., November 2d and 3d; in the battle of Fredericksburg; the battle of Chancellorsville; the decisive battle of Gettysburg; the march into Virginia after the Army of the Potomac had for the second time driven its adversary across the Potomac River; my detail on special duty; your assumption of the duties of commander of the regiment during the subsequent operations to October, and your detail as a staff-officer on the staff of the division commander. I recall your presence as such in the action at Mine Run; in the movement on the Rapidan, in the winter of 1863–64; throughout the campaign in the following spring, from the Rapidan down to the James River, with its almost inseparable battles of the Wilderness, Alsop's Farm, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomoy and Bethesda Church, unsurpassed for gallantry and heroism, and the sanguinary sac-

rifices entailed upon the participants. And again in the assault of the enemy's works below Petersburg, June 18th, when Captain Mumford fell while gallantly leading the regiment in the assault, and in the subsequent operations incidental to the siege of Petersburg. I testify to all this with great pleasure. Renewing my acknowledgments to you for the support received from you on all occasions when you were under my command, and for the courteous manner in which you discharged the delicate duties of a staff-officer while serving upon the staff of my division commanders, I am very truly yours, J. W. Hofmann, brevet brigadier-general United States Volunteers, (late colonel Fifty-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers). To Brevet-Colonel George B. Osborn, United States Volunteers, (late lieutenant-colonel Fifty-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers.")

Returning home from the war in 1865, Colonel Osborn spent a year in the oil regions near Marietta, Ohio, and another in the manufacture of hoop-skirts with his oldest brother in New York City, following that by selling goods for wholesale jobbing houses. In 1870 he removed from New York to Starrucca, and during the next three years was engaged in the mercantile business with his brother in law, W. W. Mumford, at the end of which period he became partner with Major E. P. Strong in the lumber and mercantile business, and so continued for twelve years.

In 1886 he erected a steam factory at Starrucca, for the manufacture of umbrella and parasol sticks, chair stuff, etc., in which he employs from twelve to fifteen hands steadily, and is building up a handsome business to the advantage of the county.

Colonel Osborn was married to Miss Matilda E., daughter of the late Hon. James Mumford (a sketch of whom is contained in this volume), on August 2, 1859, and has one daughter and an adopted son (child of Daniel and Hattie Cargill, both deceased).

COMPANY A.

George B. Osborn, capt., must. in Sept. 15, 1861; wounded at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862; pro. to lieut-col. March 1, 1863; to brev.-col. Dec. 2, 1864; disch. Dec. 25, 1864.

Oliver Mumford, capt., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; wounded at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut.; to capt. March 1, 1863; killed at Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.

Charles E. Baker, capt., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; pro. from priv. to 1st sergt.; to 1st lieut. April 11, 1863; to capt. June 19, 1864; must. out Dec. 3, 1864.

Rufus W. Raymond, capt., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; pro to 1st lieut. Dec. 30, 1864; to capt. June 4, 1865 must. out with company July 1, 1865.

Benjamin C. Stoddard, 1st lieut., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. June 4, 1865; to capt. Co. K June 17, 1865; veteran.

Eben'r F. Wheeler, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. Dec. 18, 1862.

Samuel A. McFall, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 23, 1861; pro. to q.m.-sergt.; to 2d lieut. April 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. and q.m. June 4, 1864.

Edson Williams, 1st sergt., must. in Feb. 12, 1864; pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865; veteran.

Newell F. Reynolds, 1st sergt., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; discharged on surg. certif.

Abner B. Palmer, sergt., must. in Feb. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 1, 1865; veteran.

John Knapp, sergt., must. in Feb. 12, 1864; pro. to sergt. March 1, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865; veteran.

Isaac Trausue, sergt., must. in Oct. 31, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 2, 1862; re-enl. Feb. 18, 1864; pro. to sergt. April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865.

Henry A. Belknap, sergt., must. in Oct. 29, 1861; must. out Nov. 11, 1864, exp. of term.

William R. Sarrine, sergt., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

Stephen F. Garlow, sergt., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.

Andrew Archer, sergt., must. in Oct. 2, 1861.

John S. Trausue, sergt., must. in Oct. 14, 1861; disch. for wounds received at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.

Porter Avery, corp., must. in Feb. 12, 1864; pro. to corp. April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865; veteran.

David H. Fink, corp., must. in Oct. 19, 1864; pro. to corp. April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865.

Henry Brush, corp., must. in Feb. 12, 1864; pro. to corp. March 1, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865; veteran.

Henry Day, corp., must. in Feb. 12, 1864; pro. to corp. May 1, 1864; must. out with company July 1, 1865; veteran.

Adelbert Dix, corp., must. in March 30, 1864; pro. to corp. May 1, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865.

Richard J. Carr, corp., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif..

Joseph A. Trausue, corp., must. in Oct. 31, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.
C. H. Whittaker, corp., must. in Oct. 22, 1861; must. out exp. of term.
Wallace Early, corp., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; must. out exp. of term.
Orrin Wheeler, mus., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 7, 1862.

Privates.

Samuel Ardany, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
Abraham Allen, must. in Sept. 2, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Rodman H. Burrows, must. in March 30, 1864: must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Joseph Buchanan, must. in Dec. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Israel Buchanan, must. in March 30, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 13, 1865.
Danford Burman, must. in March 30, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
William Bressler, must. in Oct. 4, 1861; captured at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
George H. Burman, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.
James Black, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 20, 1862.
Amos Bullard, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 4, 1862.
James Buchanan, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certf. April 4, 1862.
Hiram Buchanan, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1862.
David Burman, died at Camp Curtin Jan. 25, 1862.
William Brown.
Henry Buchanan, must. in Nov. 10, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.
Arthur E. Blayham, must. in Feb. 24, 1862; killed at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
Albert F. Boardman, must. in March 1, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Joseph Callahan, must. in March 17, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
William Cochran, must. in March 17, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
John Coil, must. in Aug. 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Thomas Coil, must. in Aug. 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Charles Coil, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Frederick L. Course, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.
Martin Curly, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out Nov. 1, 1864, exp. of term.
Edgar N. Cobb, not on muster-out roll.
George Cook, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1862.
W. H. Chamberlain, disch. on surg. certif.
John L. Ca-sidy, must. in Oct. 21, 1861.
Isaiah Dawson, must. in Feb. 11, 1865; substitute; must. out July 1, 1865.
Andrew Dunn, must. in Oct. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Nelson A. Earley, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out Dec. 19, 1864, exp. of term.
Stephen T. Edict, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; killed at Gainesville, Va., Aug. 28, 1862.
Robert Evans, must. in Feb. 9, 1862.
Archibald Foster, must. in Oct. 2, 1861.
George V. Gress, must. in Mar. 30, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 12, 1865.
D. Gibson, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 29, 1864; grave 7223.
J. Griffin, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct 10, 1764; grave 10,615.
Chester W. Gillett, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; disch. for wounds recd. at Gettysburg July 1, 1863.
Peter Griffin, must. in Oct. 19, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
Hiram Geer, must. in Feb. 17, 1862; absent, in hospital at must. out.
Wm. Garlow.
Jacob Housman, must. in Aug. 5, 1864; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
J. A. Hildebrand, must. in Mar. 17, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
John Harriger, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; absent, sick, at must. out.
Isaac Hine, died at Camp Curtin Jan. 20, 1862.
Isaac B. Hill, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 27, 1861.
Pardon Hill, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 4, 1862.
Oscar F. Hoffman, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; killed at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
Bennett Hufteln, must. in Oct. 9, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
George Hulce, must. in Feb. 11, 1862; died at Acquia Landing, Va., May 18, 1862.
Calvin Hatch, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
W. R. Iddings, must. in April 12, 1865; absent, sick, at must. out.
C. S. Jones, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
J. C. Johnson, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Levi Kifer, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Ira Knapp, killed at Petersburg, June 10, 1864; vet.
J. W. Kinsbury, killed at Petersburg, June 19, 1864.
Thomas Knapp, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; wounded and captured at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
John Knapp, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; wounded at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
Charles Karing, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; killed in action at Weldon R. R., 1864.
Elias T. Kingsbury, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; not on must.-out roll.

Henry Kifer, must. in Mar. 15, 1865.
Wm. Lee, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
J. L. Logue, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Eli Lee, must. in Mar. 30, 1864; absent; sick, at must. out.
Zard Lee, must. in April 19, 1864; died at Starrucca, Pa., July 8, 1865.
Walter S. Lloyd, must. in Oct. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., May 20, 1862.
Lewis Labar, must. in Oct. 31, 1861; dischar. for wounds recd. at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1852.
Edward Lake, must. in Nov. 11, 1861; killed at Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862.
Wm. P. Labar, must. in Jan. 1, 1862; disch. for wounds recd. at Gainesville, Aug. 28, 1862.
Wm. W. Labar, not on must.-out roll.
Cyrus Lanichan, must. in Feb. 15, 1862; not on must.-out roll.
Wm. C. Mortimer, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Perry Meldbury, must. in Dec. 5, 1861; disch. for wounds recd. at 2d Bull Run.
Samuel McMillen, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
David McLane, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Philip McNelius, must. in Mar. 30, 1864; absent, sick, at must. out.
Wm. McIntyre, died April 7, 1862; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem., Washington, D. C.
James McIntyre, must. in Mar. 1, 1862.
John Nye, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Chambers Nail, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; absent, sick, at must. out.
D. Palmer, died April 24, 1864; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem., Washington, D. C.
Lewis Perkins, must. in Oct. 22, 1861.
Peter G. Putnam, not on must.-out roll.
Levi Potter, must. in Jan. 23, 1862; not on must.-out roll.
Samuel Royer, must. in April 12, 1865; subst.; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Benjamin J. Read, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
John Rider, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
Samuel Rider, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
Eri Randolph, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
Daniel Race, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
Adam Robbins, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; wounded Mar. 31, 1865; absent at must. out.
Daniel Rider, must. in Mar. 15, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
George Raymond, must. in Feb. 10, 1862; disch. on surg. certif.
H. J. Robinson, must. in Mar. 6, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. May 6, 1862.
Wm. Stine, must. in Jan. 27, 1864; must. out with company July 1, 1865; vet.
Henry Shepherd, must. in Mar. 17, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
Jacob Shank, must. in Mar. 17, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
George Schofield, must. in April 12, 1865; subst.; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
J. L. Stanton, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
Benj. E. Saxbury, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch., date unknown.
Paul Simpson, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
Isaac Storor, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.
Wm. H. Sillick, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
Ralph Springstein, must. in Nov. 6, 1861; pris. May 6, 1864, to Feb. 24, 1865; must. out Mar. 1, 1865.
Alanson C. Surrine, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 6, 1862.
James Snediker, must. in Nov. 11, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 25, 1862.
George T. Straus, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; disch. for wounds recd. at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
Milton Sillick, must. in Feb. 4, 1862; disch., date unknown.
Samuel S. Taylor, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pris. May 6, 1864, to Feb. 24, 1865; must. out Feb. 28, 1865.
Gilbert Thompson, must. in Sept. 2, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
George Taylor, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; killed at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
James Taylor, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; died at Camp Curtin Nov. 30, 1861.
Arthur Tompkins, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 20, 1861.
George W. Tickner, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; captured at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
Calvin S. Taylor, must. in Oct. 21, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.
Otis Traverse.
John Varner, must. in Mar. 17, 1865; drafted; must. out July 1, 1865.
C. S. Wright, must. in Mar. 30, 1865; must. out with company July 1, 1865.
Aaron B. White, died Sept. 8, 1862; buried at Alexandria, Va.; grave 241.
John H. Worth, died Sept. 15, 1862; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem., Washington, D. C.
Albert N. Wood, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; killed at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.
Luman Washburn, died at Camp Curtin Dec. 2, 1861.

Orrin P. White, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; died of wounds recd. at 2d Bull Run.

George N. Wheeler, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. by S. O. May 19, 1862.

E. M. Whittaker, must. in Jan. 1, 1862; disch. Feb. 25, 1865.

Samuel Whipple, must. in Feb. 17, 1862; captured at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.

George R. Wheeler, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.

John Young (2d), must. in Nov. 7, 1861; absent, on detached duty, at must. out.

John Young (1st), must. in Nov. 7, 1861; disch. on surg. certif.

SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.—Company C of this regiment was from Wayne and two other companies from Monroe County. (See military chapter of that county for a sketch of the regiment.)

COMPANY C.

(Mustered out July 14, 1865.)

Hiram T. Stark, capt., must. in Nov. 15, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 1st lieut. Feb. 15, 1865; to capt. June 24, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

Lyman T. Borcher, 1st lieut., must. in Nov. 15, 1861; pro. to capt. Co. B Dec. 26, 1862.

Thomas F. Borcher, 1st lieut., must. in Dec. 26, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut. Jan. 30, 1863; must. out Jan. 4, 1865.

Horace P. Warfield, 1st lieut., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. April 4, 1865; to 1st lieut. June 24, 1865; must. out with company.

Horace O. Thayer, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 15, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. July 8, 1862; must. out March 12, 1865, exp. of term.

Thomas Davey, 1st sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1861; pro. to 1st sergt. July 1, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

John R. Babcock, sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1861; pro. to sergt. Feb. 18, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

Melville D. Barnes, sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1861; pro. from corp. May 16, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

F. H. P. Cramplin, sergt., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; pro. from corp. May 16, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

John W. Newton, sergt., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; pro. from corp. July 2, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

William H. Van Kirk, sergt., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; pro. from corp. May 16, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

John M. Boyd, sergt., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.

Tunis Hardenberg, sergt., must. in Dec. 30, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.

Eliphalet W. Warfield, sergt., must. in Dec. 30, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1864.

David S. Charles, sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. B Mar. 4, 1864; veteran.

Graham Watts, sergt., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; pro. to q.m.-sergt. May 16, 1865; veteran.

Edwin Solmon, corp., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; pro. to corp. May 16, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

George S. Chase, corp., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; pro. to corp. May 23, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

Francis Bates, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1861; pro. to corp. May 23, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

Henry J. Swift, corp., must. in Mar. 8, 1862; pro. to corp. June 23, 1865; must. out with company; veteran.

Charles Henwood, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1861; killed at Cedar Church, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; buried in Nat. Cem., Winchester, lot 10; veteran.

William T. Hall, corp., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Nov. 2, 1862.

Ezra Clift, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Henry James, corp., must. in Sept. 23, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

John H. McMillen, corp., must. in Dec. 30, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.

B. W. Warwick, corp., must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.

Privates.

Nicholas Andrews, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.

Nevil Arthur, must. in Dec. 12, 1861.

Franklin Arnold, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 17, 1864.

David W. Bates, must. in Dec. 30, 1861; absent, sick, at must. out; veteran.

William H. Bates, must. in Dec. 12, 1861.

Jacob Beagle, must. in Mar. 21, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 29, 1864.

Abram H. Barnes, must. in Dec. 24, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 15, 1863.

Robert Boyce, must. in Nov. 25, 1861; pris. June 6 to 14, 1863; must. out Dec. 24, 1864, exp. of term.

Oscar Bates, must. in Dec. 30, 1861; trans. to U. S. Signal Corps July 11, 1862.

William Crago, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out with company; veteran.

George Canfield, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, sec. A.

O. Chamberlain, must. in Oct. 9, 1862; killed at Winchester, Va., June 16, 1863; buried in National Cemetery, lot 17.

Charles W. Canfield, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 11, 1862.

John S. Clems, must. in Sept. 12, 1862.
Edw. R. Campfield, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.
Edward Cross, must. in Nov. 25, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 5, 1862.
James Flanigan, must. in Dec. 24, 1861; must. out with company; veteran.
Michael H. Fletcher, must. in Nov. 25, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Nov. 25, 1862.
Andrew Faatz, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.
Erastus R. Foster, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Lowell Goodenough, must. in Dec. 12, 1861.
Charles H. Graham, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.
Cartirge Haggerty, must. in Dec. 12, 1861.
Frederick Hitchcock, must. in Dec. 30, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.
John W. Hayes, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; trans. to Vet Res. Corps April 1, 1865.
James A. Hawkins, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Oct. 29, 1863.
James Jackson, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
John James, must. in Dec. 30, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.
Frederick James, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.
David C. Lathrop, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Aug. 25, 1863.
Matthew Maudsley, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
James McKeon, must. in Dec. 30, 1861; killed at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863.
Addanega C. Niles, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
Miner Olmstead, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864; exp. of term.
Newell Phelps, must. in Dec. 30, 1861; disch. on surg. cert. May 15, 1862.
John Puderbaugh, must. in Nov. 25, 1861; disch. on surg. cert. June 18, 1862.
John J. Quick, must. in Nov. 4, 1861.
James E. Regean, must. in Dec. 13, 1861; must. out with company; veteran.
James Spry, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out with Co.; vet.
George Scambler, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; veteran.
James Simpson, must. in December 12, 1861; died May 15, 1864, of wounds recd. at Wilderness, Va.
Richardson Simons, must. in Dec. 31, 1861; must. out Dec. 2, 1864, exp. of term.
Walter Spry, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
Charles K. Spry, must. in Sept. 26, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
John G. Tuttle, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 13, 1864.
Thomas Vercoe, must. in Dec. 13, 1861; trans. to Veteran Res. Corps.
John M. Wheatcraft, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out with company; veteran.
Elias Walters, must. in Dec. 12, 1861.
Lucian S. Warfield, must. in Dec. 30, 1861.
Alfred Wood, must. in Dec. 30, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. May 15, 1862.
Rufus R. Wiles, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Jacob Young, must. in Dec. 14, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864, exp. of term.

SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.—Portions of Companies G and H of this regiment were from Wayne. The Seventy-seventh was rendezvoused at Camp Wilkins, near Pittsburgh, where it was organized, under command of Colonel Frederick S. Stumbaugh, in October, 1861. On the 18th of that month it was embarked on transport steamers, and proceeded down the Ohio to Louisville, Ky., in company with the Seventy-eighth and Seventy-ninth Regiments of the Pennsylvania line, these three regiments forming a brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General James S. Negley, of Pittsburgh. From Louisville the brigade marched south along the line of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, and remained encamped for a considerable time at a camp called "Camp Negley," in honor of the brigade commander. While here the Seventy-seventh was detached from the brigade and assigned to the Fifth Brigade of the division commanded by General Alexander McD. McCook, the other regiments of the brigade (commanded by Brigadier-General Thomas J. Wood) being the Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Indiana and the Thirty-fourth Illinois. This brigade, with the army of General Buell, marched southward into Tennessee, and arrived at Nashville on the 2d of March, 1862. Soon afterwards the Seventy-seventh, with the other forces of General Buell, continued the southward march, moving towards a point on the Tennessee River, where the forces of General Grant and the Confederate army under General Albert Sidney Johnston were approaching each other, and where, on Sunday, the 6th of April, they joined in the great battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburgh Landing. On the evening of the

5th (the same time when the Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan, arrived in front of Yorktown) the advance of General Buell's corps reached Savannah (nine miles below Pittsburgh Landing, on the Tennessee), and bivouacked there for the night. On the following morning Buell heard the roar of the distant battle, and hurried his troops forward with all possible speed. The division of General William Nelson led the advance, and pushed on without halt until late in the afternoon, when it reached the right bank of the Tennessee, opposite the place where General Grant's hard-pressed battalions were engaged in the desperate fight, contesting every inch of ground, yet slowly retiring towards the river. When the succoring division came up opposite the scene of conflict, its brave yet rough old commander sent an aide across to report to General Grant, with this message: "Tell him," said he, "that General Nelson is here with ten thousand *fighting* men and no d—d cowards!" this last remark being caused by the sight of a large number of fugitives from the fight skulking behind the bluff bank of the river. "Tell General Nelson," said General Grant to the aide, "that our men seem to be doing pretty well; but we shall be glad to see him over here." The division was promptly crossed and placed in position, enabling the Union forces to hold their ground firmly against the last desperate assaults of the Confederates. During the night the gunboats in the river kept up an incessant cannonade, throwing their huge shells over the heads of the men of Grant's army and into the Confederate lines beyond. In the morning of the 7th the battle was renewed, and the Confederate forces were driven back at all points, though they held their ground most stubbornly and fought for hours with the greatest desperation. Other troops of Buell's command had arrived in the mean time, and among them the brigade in which was the Seventy-seventh Pennsylvania, which came up by steamboat from Savannah. At about nine o'clock in the morning it marched upon the field, and was immediately under fire. For six hours after its arrival the battle raged with the greatest fury. The regiment repelled a desperate assault of cavalry, and was in the front line in the final charge which drove the enemy from the field and ended the conflict.

For about a week after the battle the regiment remained on the field near Pittsburgh Landing, then moved several miles to a new camp. About four weeks later it moved with the army towards the enemy's strong position at Corinth, Miss., in the expectation of a general attack upon the works at that place; but they were occupied without resistance, the Confederates having evacuated. Upon the fall of Corinth, General Buell's army marched back to Nashville; the Seventy-seventh, with its brigade, passing the entire summer on the route, which was from Corinth up the valley of the Tennessee to Bridgeport, Ala., thence northward, by way of Stevenson, Cowan, Decherd, Manchester and Murfreesborough, to the capital. Here it had a little rest, being ordered northward on the rapid march with Buell's forces to intercept the Confederate General Bragg, who was marching on Louisville, Ky. Buell's forces arrived on the 26th of September, and on the following day the Seventy-seventh encamped in the suburbs of the city.

On the arrival of General Buell's army at Louisville, General Bragg faced his forces southward, and marched back towards Tennessee. Buell followed with his army, leaving Louisville on the 1st of October. The Seventy-seventh, moving with the left wing, passed through Stanford and Nicholsville, Ky., skirmishing with the enemy at Claysville, Lawrenceburg and other places, but not being present at the general engagement near Perryville, October 8th. It reached Nashville, Tenn., in the last part of October, and remained there and in that vicinity for two months, taking part in a minor engagement at Lavergne on the 27th of November. On the 26th of December it moved with the army towards Murfreesborough, near which town the great battle of Stone River was fought on the 31st of December and 1st and 2d of January. The Seventy-seventh was on the left of the division of General R. W. Johnson, which occupied the extreme right of the army, the position of the regiment being partly in a cedar thicket and

partly in a cotton-field, with the enemy near and directly in front. In this position it lay during the night of Tuesday, December 30th. The battle was opened by Hardee's (left) corps of the Confederate army, which made a furious assault soon after daylight on the 31st, while the battery horses of Johnson's division were being taken to water. In a few minutes twenty-seven guns out of Johnson's five batteries were in the hands of the Confederates, and the three divisions of Johnson, Davis and Sheridan (comprising McCook's army corps) were in retreat in some disorder across the cotton-field towards the shelter of a cedar wood in the rear. The Seventy-seventh, with some other troops, rallied, made a counter-charge and recaptured the guns of Edgerton's battery, which, however, were soon after again taken by the enemy, and the regiment, compelled to relinquish its temporary advantage, was finally driven across the field and through the woods to the vicinity of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, where the troops were rallied and a new line established by the commanding general, Rosecrans. This line, strengthened by slight breast-works, was held through the day against repeated attacks by the enemy. Several attacks were also made on Thursday, January 1st, and the artillery fire was incessant during that day; but no very decided advantage was gained on either side. The forenoon of Friday passed in comparative quiet; but about the middle of the afternoon the Confederates attacked with great fury on the left of Rosecrans' line, gaining an advantage at first, charging across Stone River, and causing the Union troops to recoil at that point; but they rallied at once and drove the enemy back across the stream. From that time the conflict raged until after dark, resulting in the complete rout of the Confederates, who retreated through the town of Murfreesborough and along the turnpike road towards Shelbyville.

Through the entire battle of Stone River the Seventy-seventh behaved with great gallantry and steadiness, for which it was highly complimented by General Rosecrans. Soon after the battle it encamped near Murfreesborough, where it remained until the general advance of the Army of the Cumberland, June 24, 1863. In the advance a Confederate division (Cleburne's) was found in a strong position at Liberty Gap, where a heavy fight resulted on the 24th and 25th, ending in the retreat of the enemy. The Seventy-seventh was one of the charging regiments, and sustained severe loss in the engagement.

The enemy retired to a strongly-intrenched line at Tullahoma, but evacuated it on the approach of the Union army, and retreated to Bridgeport, Ala., and thence into Northern Georgia. The Union army followed in pursuit, the Seventy-seventh with its division arriving at Bridgeport, on the Tennessee River, on the 31st of August. Crossing the river, it moved to Trenton, Ga., thence up Lookout Valley to Valley Head, then across the mountain to Broomtown Valley, on the road to Rome, Ga.; but before reaching the latter place the progress of the column was arrested by the intelligence that the enemy was menacing the left of General Rosecrans' army, with the evident intention of giving battle to that part of the line (which was separated from the extreme right and more than thirty miles from it) and of making a desperate attempt to re-occupy Chattanooga; and, finally, that Longstreet's corps, having been detached from the Army of Northern Virginia, was already on the south side of the Savannah River, and moving by rail, with all possible speed, to join Bragg's army at Lafayette, Ga. Upon receipt of this intelligence the Seventy-seventh, with its division and the other commands of the Union army, moved rapidly back over the mountain and down the valley by the same route over which the advance had been made, and again crossing the mountain lower down towards the Tennessee, entered the valley known as McLemore's Cove on the 17th of September. After some fighting at that place, the Seventy-seventh, with its division, moved by way of Dug Gap, Pond Spring and Gordon's Mills, and arrived on the field of Chickamauga on Saturday, the 19th of September, and soon afterwards became hotly engaged in the great battle which was fought there on that and the following day by the Union army under Gen-

eral Rosecrans and the Confederate forces under Bragg, reinforced by Longstreet's corps from Virginia.

Near the close of the first day's fight at Chickamauga the regiment charged, with its brigade (Willich's), and gallantly drove the enemy in its front, but in the exultation of the moment advanced too far, and while in that exposed position, just at dark, was attacked by a heavy body of the enemy (who had been reinforced at that point). The Seventy-seventh Pennsylvania and Seventy-ninth Illinois, being in the most advanced and exposed position, fought desperately against overwhelming odds; but after a hand-to-hand struggle in the twilight gloom they were overpowered, and seventy enlisted men of the Seventy-seventh taken prisoners, as were also several of the company officers and all the field officers of the regiment, who remained prisoners till May 1, 1864. Many of the privates of the regiment who were captured in this fight died in the prison-pen of Andersonville.

The remnant of the regiment (those who escaped capture in the evening of the 19th) fought in the battle of the second day at Chickamauga under command of Captain Joseph J. Lawson, of Company C. The battle resulted in defeat to the Union army, and on Saturday night (September 20th) the Seventy-seventh, with the other commands, withdrew from the field of disaster to Rossville, Ga., and from there, on Monday night and the early morning of Tuesday, retreated to Chattanooga.

After Chickamauga the regiment saw no more of fighting during the year 1863. In October it moved from Chattanooga, crossing the Tennessee, and marching by the "Bob White road" to Jasper, Tenn., where it arrived on the 26th. Thence, crossing the Tennessee to Shellmound, it moved up the river to Whiteside's, Ga., where it remained during the winter, and where a considerable number of the men re-enlisted as veterans, and the strength of the command was largely increased by recruits from Pennsylvania.

In the spring and summer campaign of 1864 the Seventy-seventh fought at Tunnel Hill on the 7th of May, at Rocky Face Ridge on the 8th, in several minor engagements from the 9th to the 13th, at Resaca, Dallas, Ga., at New Hope Church, at Kingston, Ga., at Kenesaw Mountain (where it lost heavily in killed and wounded), and at Peach Tree Creek, July 20th. It also fought in the subsequent actions around Atlanta, including the battles of Lovejoy's Station and Jonesborough.

After the fall of Atlanta, when the Confederate army under General Hood suddenly crossed the Chattahoochee into Alabama and marched towards Nashville, with the evident intention of assaulting and capturing that city, General Sherman detached a strong force from his army at Atlanta, and placed it under command of General George H. Thomas, with orders to march in pursuit of Hood, give him battle and thwart his designs. The force was composed of the Twenty-third Corps (General Schofield) and Stanley's (Fourth) Corps, of which latter the Seventy-seventh was a part. The regiment arrived on the 3d of November at Pulaski, Tenn. About the 25th it moved to Columbia, where the enemy was found in heavy force and strongly posted. A severe engagement resulted, in which, on the 29th, the Seventy-seventh took a conspicuous part. During the following night the regiment moved to Franklin, Tenn., where it fought bravely in the great battle of the 30th, being at one time almost entirely surrounded by the enemy, but escaping from its exposed position by the exercise of the highest soldierly qualities. Again, in the great and decisive battle of Nashville, the Seventy-seventh took a prominent part in charging the Confederate works on the 15th of December, and on the following day exhibited still greater gallantry in attacking one of the enemy's strongest positions, moving forward under a most destructive fire of canister, capturing a battery and driving the Confederates in its front in utter and irretrievable rout. The loss of the regiment in this battle was heavy in killed and wounded, among the former being Lieutenant Alexander T. Baldwin, Company C.

The Confederate army, completely defeated and routed at Nashville, fled southward into Alabama. Among the Union forces which pursued was the Seventy-seventh, which marched

rapidly to Huntsville, Ala., but there abandoned the pursuit and remained through the succeeding winter. About the middle of March, 1865, it marched to East Tennessee, where it was joined by five new companies. About the last of April the regiment returned to Nashville, where it was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Fourth Army Corps. In June it left Nashville, and passing down the Mississippi by boat to New Orleans, went into camp at Plaine Chalmette (General Jackson's old battle-ground of 1815), where it remained nearly a month; then embarked and proceeded by sea to Indianola, Texas, arriving there on the 27th of July, and immediately afterwards marching to Green Lake. Afterwards it moved to a camp near Victoria. It remained in Texas until the early part of December, 1865, when it moved to Indianola, where the men were embarked, and proceeded by sea to Philadelphia. Arriving there on the 16th of January, 1866, they were duly disbanded, and returned to their homes and the vocations of civil life.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Stephen N. Bradford, major.

COMPANY G.

Henry Stern, capt., must. in Oct. 11, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. April 17, 1863; resigned Sept. 9, 1863.

George H. Stevens, sergt., must. in Oct. 11, 1861; pro. to sergt. March 1, 1863; captured at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 19, 1863; died at Andersonville Oct., 1864.

Aaron K. Pruden, corp., must. in Oct. 11, 1861; died at Stevenson, Ala., July 14, 1862.

Privates.

Thomas Borcher, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch., date unknown.

Joseph Bryant, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; must. out Oct. 11, 1864, exp. of term.

Andrew M. Clark, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 11, 1862.

Edwin B. Cavil, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch., date unknown.

Geo. B. Carr, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch., date unknown.

Silas W. Gerry.

Jacob Hauser, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; died at Nashville, Tenn., June 14, 1862.

Ezekiel Hoyt, must. in Oct. 24, 1861.

Andrew Jordan.

William Jordan.

Samuel W. Lovelass, disch., date unknown.

Thomas Monk, must. in October 11, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 2, 1862.

Charles Monk, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 21, 1862.

John J. Monk, must. in Nov. 13, 1861; died at Shiloh, Tenn., May 10, 1862.

Charles N. Miles, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch., date unknown.

James McKeen, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; captured at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 19, 1863; died at Andersonville Aug. 24, 1864; grave 6702.

John Pierce, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch., date unknown.

William Pierce, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch., date unknown.

Charles S. Schultz, must. in March 25, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.

John Schoonover, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch., date unknown.

Commodore Thorpe, must. in Nov. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 14, 1862.

Philo A. Wilmot, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; must. out Oct. 18, 1864, exp. of term.

Butler A. Ward, must. in Oct. 11, 1861.

Richard Ward, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 18, 1863.

COMPANY H.

John Grison, lieut., must. in Oct. 11, 1861; pro. to sergt. May 1, 1865; to 2d lieut. Sept. 1, 1865; must. out with company Dec. 6, 1865; vet.

Samuel Burhight, sergt., must. in Nov. 13, 1861 wounded at Jonesboro', Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864; pro. to corp. March 1, 1865; to sergt. May 1, 1865; disck. by G. O. Oct. 18, 1865; vet.

Frank Hollenback, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; disch. April 25, 1866, to date Nov. 10, 1862.

Privates.

Joseph Bennett, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; disch. March 21, 1866, to date Nov. 15, 1862.

Edward Baily.

Thomas Clark.

Martin Denslow.

Lewis Denslow.

Augustus Fitzes.

Arnold Hendricks, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; disch. April 14, 1866, to date Nov. 10, 1862.

John C. Pearce, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. April 25, 1866, to date Nov. 10, 1862.

Andrew Tuttle.

Benjamin Woodney, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; disch. May 4, 1866, to date Nov. 10, 1862.

EIGHTY-FOURTH REGIMENT (Three Years' Service.)—The Eighty-fourth Regiment was recruited under the direction of William G. Murray, in the counties of Blair, Lycoming, Clearfield, Dauphin, Columbia, Westmoreland

and Wayne. The men rendezvoused at Camp Crossman, near Huntingdon, and subsequently at Camp Curtin. Recruiting commenced early in August, and in October an organization was effected by the choice of the following field officers: William G. Murray, colonel; Thomas G. MacDowell, lieutenant-colonel; Walter Barrett, major. On the 31st of December the regiment was ordered to Hancock, Maryland. Here it was armed, crossed the Potomac and proceeded to Bath, where a portion of the Thirty-ninth Illinois, with a section of artillery, Lieutenant Muhlenberg, was posted confronting the enemy. Colonel Murray, assumed command; an engagement took place and the regiment lost one man. The Eighty-fourth was posted successively during the winter at the North Branch Bridge, at the South Branch Bridge, and at Paw Paw Point, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The regiment participated in the engagement at Winchester, and on March 23d, while charging the enemy at the head of his men, Colonel Murray was struck in the forehead by a minnie ball and instantly killed. Out of two hundred and sixty of the Eighty-fourth who, went into the battle, twenty-three were killed and sixty-seven wounded. Colonel Murray, Captain Patrick Gallagher and Lieutenant Charles Reem were killed. After the battle the Eighty-fourth, under command of Major Barrett, was assigned to provost duty in the town of Berryville until May 2d, when it joined in the general advance up the valley and proceeded to Fredericksburg.

From Port Republic the division marched to Alexandria. On the 25th of June Samuel M. Bowman, of Columbia County, late major in the Fourth Illinois, was commissioned colonel, Major Barrett promoted to lieutenant-colonel and Adjutant Thomas H. Craig to major. In July the regiment joined Pope's army, and was engaged in the battle of Cedar Mountain on the 9th of August. On the 14th it joined in pursuit of the enemy to the Rapidan, and participated in the movements of the army until the regiment arrived within the defenses of Washington, and at that time had scarcely seventy men in its ranks fit for duty. In consequence of its severe losses it was ordered to light duty at Arlington Heights, where it remained until the Antietam campaign. In the mean time it had been recruited up to its full standard, Colonel Samuel M. Bowman commanding. About the middle of October it rejoined the army. In the campaign which followed, it continued in General Whipple's independent division. Under General Hooker the army was reorganized, and the Eighty-fourth constituted a part of the Second Brigade of the Third Division, Colonel Bowman commanding. In the Chancellorsville campaign, in the engagement on the 3d of May, this regiment suffered a loss of two hundred and nineteen killed, wounded and missing. Captain Jacob Peterman was killed; Captain C. G. Jackson, Lieutenants William Hays, Albert Stineman, John R. Ross, Geo. S. Good and Assistant Surgeon John S. Waggoner, severely wounded. The regiment participated in the operations of the brigade on the morning of the 4th, when General Whipple was killed. The Eighty-fourth then became a part of General Carr's brigade of the Second Corps. On June 11th Colonel Bowman was ordered to special duty, and never afterwards rejoined the regiment. Major Melton Opp had been promoted to lieutenant-colonel, Captain George Zinn to major. Upon the return of the army to Virginia the regiment was engaged at Wapping Heights on July 24th; Thoroughfare Gap on the 10th October; at Freeman's Ford on the 13th; at Bristoe Station on the 14th, and again on the 19th; at Kelly's Ford on November 7th; at Jacob's Ford on November 27th; at Locust Grove on the 28th; at Mine Run on the 30th, losing four men mortally wounded, five slightly wounded, five missing, and one officer, Lieutenant Good, captured. The regiment participated in the Wilderness campaign. On the 6th of May the fighing proved disastrous to the Eighty-fourth. Colonel Opp received a wound in the right lung, proving a mortal hurt; the loss to the regiment being severe. It participated in all the engagements in this campaign until the 31st of May. On June 14th they crossed the James River and engaged in operations of the siege of Petersburg. On the 27th of July it recrossed the James and had part in the engagement at

Deep Bottom. In October the men whose term of service had expired were mustered out and the veterans and recruits were organized in a battalion of four companies. On the 13th of January it was consolidated with the Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania; upon the consolidation Lieutenant-Colonel Zinn became colonel. The Fifty-seventh was finally mustered out of service on June 29, 1865.

A portion of Company I was from Wayne County. The names of the men follow:

COMPANY I.

Officers:

Captain, John R. Ross.
Second Lieutenant, Hiram F. Willis.
Sergeants, Justice Lukens, Chester T. Jackson, Daniel L. Brown.

Privates.

Howard D. Avery.	John P. Myers.
Jacob N. Bingham.	Virgil Mitchell.
Orren D. Bingham.	Amos T. Mitchell.
Eliphalet W. Brush.	Edwin North.
Virgil Bingham.	William Olver.
Lot J. Branning.	Levi Ostrander.
Truman Bingham.	George C. Parsons.
William Bone.	John Poulter.
Daniel C. Boyer.	George Rogers.
Samuel H. Byers.	David Sutliff.
Demetrius Barnhart.	Joseph S. Sutliff.
Wayne Campbell.	Jerome S. Kinner.
Leartus Campbell.	Bradley Sherwood.
John Clements.	Jesse Scott.
Judson Davey.	William Scott.
James Davis.	George Taylor.
Frank Dudenheffer.	Samuel C. White.
Daniel Elmore.	Arsannus White.
William Frampton.	James F. Wright.
John W. Frampton.	Samuel Williams.
Joseph M. Gavitt.	George Welton.
John T. Guthrie.	Henry D. Wood.
Charles Gearhart.	Moses A. Wood.
John Hogencamp.	George Wagoner.
William S. Hoffman.	Walter Barrett.
Jacob Keesler.	John R. Gaston.
Levi Keesler.	Isaac Frampton.
David Lake.	John Charles.
David McGowen.	James Rue.
James Mosher.	Samuel H. Hulse.
John Mosher.	J. Lukens.
Andrew J. Mosher.	S. Frampton.
George Marks.	Ephraim Haynes.
George W. Marks.	Dennis Magher.
Andrew J. Marks.	Samuel H. Boyer.
John L. Markle.	Malcom Dodge.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWELFTH REGIMENT (SECOND HEAVY ARTILLERY).—Two batteries—C and E—of this regiment were chiefly from Wayne. The One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment was raised under authority granted in October, 1861, by the War Department to Charles Angeroth, of Philadelphia, to recruit a battalion (afterwards extended to a regiment) of heavy artillery. Recruiting was commenced at once, and proceeded rapidly. The regiment was organized in the early part of January, 1862, with Col. Charles Angeroth, Lieutenant-Colonel John H. Oberteuffer, and Major Wm. Candidus as its field officers.

On the 25th of February the regiment (excepting Companies D, G and H, which had previously been placed on duty at Fort Delaware, below Philadelphia) was ordered to Washington, and upon its arrival was reported to General Abner Doubleday, by whom it was assigned to duty in the fortifications north of the city. The three companies from Fort Delaware rejoined the others on the 19th of March, and for more than two years from that time the regiment remained in the Washington defenses north of the Potomac. On the 26th of March, 1864, it was transferred to the Virginia side, and placed to garrison Forts Marcy and Ethan Allen, near the Chain Bridge.[1]

On the opening of the spring campaign of 1864 the regiment was ordered to the front, and accordingly embarked at Washington on the 27th of May, and proceeded to Port Royal, on the Rappahannock River, where it arrived on the 28th. From that place it marched across the country, and joined the Eighteenth Army Corps, under General W. F. Smith, at Cold Harbor, on the 4th of June. There it was formed into three battalions in order to secure greater facility in manœuvring. These battalions, with the Eighty-ninth New York Regiment, formed the Second Brigade in the Second Division of the corps.

[1] At that time the regiment had increased by recruiting to about thirty-three hundred men, and a new regiment, designated as the Second Provisional Artillery, was formed from its surplus by order of the War Department. The new regiment was organized April 20, 1864, and was sent into the field as a part of the Ninth Corps.

Moving with the army across the James River, the regiment took its position in the lines investing the city of Petersburg, and during the months of June, July and August performed constant and severe duty in the trenches from the Appomattox River to the Jerusalem plank-road, being in that time reduced from an effective strength of eighteen hundred and thirty-six to less than nine hundred. This number was increased early in September by an accession to its ranks of about four hundred men, the remnant of the Second Provisional Artillery Regiment, which had originally been formed from its surplus strength.

On the 20th of September the regiment moved with the Army of the James across the river, and took part in the operations which resulted in the capture of Fort Harrison, and in which the First and Second Battalions sustained a loss of over two hundred in killed, wounded and prisoners.

The regiment remained in its position near Fort Harrison until the 2d of December, when it was ordered to Bermuda Hundred, its term of service being then within about a month of its close. At that place a large number of the men re-enlisted as veterans; these, with the recruits who joined, amounting to over two thousand men. The regiment, however, was not called on to do much more fighting. After the evacuation of Petersburg by the enemy it was ordered to duty in that city, and after the surrender of Lee's army the several companies of the Second were distributed through the lower counties of Virginia to maintain order, and remained on this duty till the beginning of 1866. On the 29th of January in that year it was mustered out of service at City Point, Va., and was soon after transported to Philadelphia, where its men were discharged on the 16th of February.

BATTERY A.

Edwin E. Blake. John Brooks,
E. H. Wright. Warren Ames,
A. M. Harding. Jessup Brooks.

BATTERY B.

Enos Potter, David T. Abbey.
Matthias Haag. Philemon Gillett.
Dwight Chapman.

BATTERY C.

(Battery mustered out January 29, 1866.)

Joseph Loeven, capt., must. in Feb. 10, 1862; disch. Oct. 3, 1862.

C. A. Dunkelberg, capt., must. in Dec. 1, 1861; pro. from priv. to sergt. Dec. 21, 1261; to 1st sergt.; com. 1st lieut. Battery E, 189th Regt. P. V., April 30, 1864; not must.; to 1st lieut. Oct. 6, 1864; to capt. Jan. 26, 1865; must. out with battery; veteran.

Erhardt Feidler, 1st lieut., must. in Jan. 16, 1862; trans. to Battery B.

William Haines, 1st lieut., must. in Jan. 24, 1862; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Oct. 6, 1864; to 1st lieut. Nov. 26, 1864; disch. Aug. 6, 1865.

Decatur Holbert, 2d lieut., must. in Feb. 10, 1862; disch. Aug. 22, 1862.

John Rupert, 2d lieut., must. in Jan. 18, 1862; pro. to corp. Feb. 25, 1864; to sergt. Sept. 1, 1864; to 1st sergt. Nov. 25, 1864; to 2d lieut. June 17, 1865; must. out with battery; veteran.

Louis Klein, q.m.-sergt, must. in Dec. 26, 1861; disch. Dec. 25, 1864, exp. of term.

Casper Schuff, sergt., must. in Dec. 26, 1861; pro. to sergt. Dec. 25, 1864; must. out with battery; veteran.

Jacob Pfeiffer, sergt., must. in Jan. 19, 1862; pro. to sergt. Dec. 25, 1864; must out with battery; veteran.

Frederick Stolte, sergt., must. in Jan. 19, 1862; pro. to sergt. Jan. 25, 1865.

Joseph Bishop, sergt; must. in Dec. 14, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1865; to sergt. Nov. 16, 1865; must. out with battery Jan. 29, 1866.

John Balles, sergt., must. in. Jan. 29, 1862; disch. Jan. 28, 1865, exp. of term.

Milton Lillie, sergt., must. in Dec. 26, 1861; disch. Dec. 25, 1864, exp. of term.

John Schilling, sergt., must. in Dec. 26, 1861.

Thomas Hibbert, corp., must. in Sept. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. May 30, 1865; must. out with battery, Jan. 29, 1866.

Martin B. Hunter, corp., must. in Feb. 24, 1864; pro. to corp. Jan. 29, 1865; must. out with battery.

John Ackerman, corp., must. in March 8, 1864; pro. to corp. June 18, 1865; must. out with battery.

Charles D. Ball, corp.

John Shuper, corp., must. in Sept. 7, 1863; pro. to corp. July 1, 1865; must. out with battery.

Jabez Hide, corp., must. in Dec. 31, 1861; disch. Dec. 30, 1864, exp. of term.

Samuel F. Cromwell, corp., must. in Oct. 30, 1862; disch. Oct. 29, 1865, exp. of term.

John Ottens, bugler, must. in Dec. 15, 1861; must. out with battery.

Privates.

Stephen Bauer, must. in Jan. 19, 1862; must. out with battery.
Thomas Barnes.
John Benny, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with battery.
George W. Bittinger.
George Bridenbacker, must. in Jan. 14, 1862.
Gilbert Barnes.
John Blockberger, must. in Jan. 14, 1862.
John Baldauff.
William Bloeser, must. in Dec. 31, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Ephraim Bidwell.
Cornelius R. Correll, must. in Jan. 24, 1862.
Frederick Cook, must. in June 27, 1862.
David Compton, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; not on must. out roll.
James Cavanaugh, must. in Oct. 1862; substitute; not on must.-out roll.
James Cully.
Anthony Davenport, must. in Jan. 21, 1864; must. out with battery.
William Doebelman, must. in Jan. 14, 1862; disch. Jan. 13, 1865, exp. of term.
George B. Davis, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
Irileb'k Deeckman, must. in Dec. 26, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
Martin Foster, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with battery.
Francis Flatterbach.
George Fenimore, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; must. out with battery.
Anthony Ferris.
John L. Funk, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with battery.
Perry H. Fuller, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
William A. Fenimore, must. in February 15, 1864; trans. to V. R. C.; disch. by G. O. November 2, 1865.
Matthew Griessen, must. in Nov. 26, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
Bartholomew Gredlein, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with battery.
William I. Gibbs, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; disch. Jan. 23, 1865; exp. of term.
Chauncey Goodrich, must. in Feb. 8, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Henry Greiner, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 11, 1865.
Louis Gelwicks, must. in Oct. 20, 1862.
Henry Gerstenberg, must. in Dec 26, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
John Hesse, must. in Dec. 5, 1861; must. out with bat.; vet.
Casper Herch, must. in Dec. 6, 1861; must. out with bat.; vet.
Peter Herdman, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out with bat.; vet.
Samuel E. Haines, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; must. out with bat.
William Haines.
Charles Holley, must. in March 30, 1864; must. out with bat.
Ludwig Herman.
Charles Howe, must. in Jan. 14, 1862; disch. Jan. 14, 1865, exp. of term.
A. M. Henshaw, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. Dec. 28, 1865.
John P. Heitman, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
George Holzknecht, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
John Hartwick, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Hartwick, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Hull, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; died at Phila., Pa., April 6, 1864.
Edmund Inch, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with bat.
William H. Kent, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with bat.
Andrew Kohlus, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with bat.
Peter Korbel, must. in Jan. 29, 1862; disch. Jan. 28, 1865, exp. of term.
Charles Kaufman, must. in July 28, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
Herman Krone, must. in Nov. 2, 1862; disch. Nov. 1, 1865, exp. of term.
Ferdinand Klein, must. in Jan. 14, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Klein, must. in Jan. 29, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Peter Loeven, must. in Dec. 31, 1861; disch. Dec. 30, 1864, exp. of term.
Henry Langguth.
Thomas Leonard, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
Ernst Lemnitzer, must. in Feb. 7, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
John F. McLaughlin.
William Oestreicher, must. in Nov. 26, 1861; must. out with bat.
William Orth, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 19, 1865.
George Ordnung, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Henry J. Pierce, must. in Jan. 15, 1862; must. out with bat.; vet.
Joseph Proebstle, must. in Dec. 31, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Philip Reinning, must. in Jan. 29, 1862; disch. Jan. 28, 1865, exp. of term.
Almon Rhodes.

John Rosshirt, must. in Dec. 26, 1861.
John Rilling.
John Reif, must. in Dec. 26, 1861; not on the muster-out roll.
George Reinning, must. in Jan. 20, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
John Roach, must. in Feb. 2, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
James Stackhouse, must. in Jan. 21, 1864; absent, sick, at must. out.
Henry Shupper.
Jacob Schilling, must. in Dec. 26, 1861; disch. Dec. 25, 1864, exp. of term.
Nicholas Shear.
William Snyder, must. in Jan. 14, 1862; disch. Jan. 13, 1865, exp. of term.
Mark Stevens.
Nicholas Schick, must. in Dec. 26, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Edward Teaubner.
James Vandemark, must. in Jan. 29, 1862; must. out with bat.
George W. Vanosdoll.
William Van Buskirk, must. in March 22, 1864; must. out with bat.
John Short.
Calvin Vaneberg, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; disch. Jan. 23, 1865, exp. of term.
Sofioski Tyler.
Charles Vandemark, must. in Dec. 26, 1861; disch. by G. O. July 1, 1865.
Abram Vandemark, must. in Dec. 31, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Frederick Willie, must. in Dec. 26, 1861; disch. Dec. 25, 1864, exp. of term.
George M. Wilson.
Stephen Wells, must. in Jan. 24, 1862; disch. Jan. 23, 1865, exp. of term.
Henry Williams.
W. H. Wenmouth, must. in Jan. 29, 1862; disch. Jan. 28, 1865, exp. of term.
George Whiteman, must. in Oct. 30, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 11, 1865.
John Willie, must. in Nov. 16, 1862.
Peter Wurm, must. in Jan. 14, 1862; died at Fort Jefferson, Fla., Sept. 25, 1864.
Leonard Yeager, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; must. out with bat.; vet.

BATTERY E.

John Kellow, sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1861; 1st lieut. in Bat. B, 2d Prov. Art., from April 28 to Aug. 26, 1864; captured; disch. by S. O. March 12, 1865; vet.
Hugh F. Rutledge, sergt., must. in Dec. 25, 1861; pro. to corp. Jan. 1, 1862; to sergt. Oct. 1, 1862; must. out with battery Jan. 29, 1866; vet.
Samuel Griffith, artificer, must. in Nov. 26, 1861; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866; vet.
James M. Austin, wagoner, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866.

Privates.

Ransom Barhight, must. in Nov. 20, 1861; died at Fort Saratoga, D. C., Aug. 21, 1862; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem.
Jonathan Bond, must. in Dec. 16, 1861; not on must.-out roll.
James H. Bryant.
Richard Barrett, must. in Nov. 21, 1861; absent, wounded, at must. out.
Andrew Bubser, must. in Aug. 2, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 29, 1863.
John A. Cummiskey, must. in Dec. 24, 1861; died at Philadelphia May 6, 1865, of wounds received at Petersburg, Va.; vet.
Jacob Conklyn, must. in Dec. 14, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 29, 1863.
John Cole, must. in Oct. 7, 1862; disch. Oct. 6, 1865, exp. of term.
Daniel Daniels, must. in Aug. 21, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
George F. Davis, must. in Dec. 21, 1863; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866.
Angus Douglas, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Cops March 3, 1864.
Emanuel Fisher, must. in Dec. 24, 1861; missing at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.
Michael Galvin, must. in Dec. 10, 1861; must. out with bat. Dec. 29, 1866; vet.
Adam Good, must. in Sept. 6, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
William Hassitt, must. in Nov. 29, 1861; prisoner from Dec. 14, 1864, to Feb. 27, 1865; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866.
William Hambley, must. in Dec. 10, 1861.
Bailey Hendricks, must. in Dec. 10, 1861; disch. Jan. 17, 1865, exp. of term.
William H. Haskins, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
William Hill, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866; a vet. of Mexican War.
Richard W. Kellow, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
James W. Kimble, must. in Aug. 21, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
John Loveless, must. in Dec. 21, 1863; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866.
John O'Leary, must. in Dec. 16, 1861; disch. Dec. 16, 1864, exp. of term.
Mathias McEwen, must. in Nov. 30, 1861.
Charles R. Miles.
David Moylan, must. in Dec. 2, 1861; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866; vet.
Samuel Matthews, must. in Dec. 24, 1861; disch. Jan. 19, 1865.
William H. Newman, must. in Dec. 10, 1861; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866; vet.

Henry Nelmes, must. in Dec. 16, 1861; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 12, 1864.
James Newman, must. in Dec. 3, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 31, 1864.
Nathaniel W. Porter, must. in Dec. 16, 1861; disch. Dec. 28, 1864, exp. of term.
Andrew J. Rutledge, must. in Dec. 25, 1861; pro. to corp. May 1, 1864; to sergt. July 1, 1865; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866.
George Rohring, must. in Aug. 21, 1862; killed at Petersburg, Va., Aug. 5, 1864.
Isaac H. Smith, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866.
Henry D. Smith, must. in Nov. 26, 1861.
Daniel Schoonover.
James Shanley, must. in Dec. 16, 1861; disch. Dec. 16, 1864, exp. of term.
Joseph Schimmelfenge, must. in Dec. 14, 1861; must. out with bat. Jan. 29, 1866.
Hiram Slack, must. in Nov. 20, 1861.
James Tobin, must. in Jan. 6, 1862; died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 21st, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 5, 1864.
Henry Ward, must. in Dec. 16, 1861; disch. Dec. 16, 1864, exp. of term.
Jehiel Justin.
John Johnson.
Jonathan M. Jaycox.
E. W. McFarland.
Jonathan M. Jacob.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.—Company A, of this regiment, was recruited principally, and K partially, in Wayne County; Companies C, D and H in Clinton; G in Butler, and Company I in Bradford. The men rendezvoused at Camp Curtin, and on August 25, 1862, a regimental organization was effected. The field officers were Henry M. Bossert, colonel; Joseph B. Kiddoe, lieutenant-colonel; Charles W. Wingard, major. Soon after its organization it was ordered to Washington. On the 31st of August it was assigned to General Hancock's brigade, Seventh Division, Sixth Corps, then marching through Washington, after the defeat at Bull Run, and about to enter on the Maryland campaign. The regiment participated in the engagement at Crampton's Gap, in South Mountain. They were then ordered to Harper's Ferry, engaging in the battle of Antietam. It was then ordered to do guard duty at Camp No. 4, on the Potomac. When Stuart with his cavalry made his raid into Pennsylvania, it was sent with the brigade in pursuit. Near the close of October it was ordered to Washington. When the army reached Fredericksburg it was again ordered in the field, Colonel Bossert being placed in command of a brigade composed of his own regiment, four regiments from New Jersey and one from New York, and was charged with the guarding of the landing at Acquia Creek and the railroad leading to Fredericksburg. On January 20, 1863, it was ordered to the front. On March 14th Colonel Bossert was honorably discharged, Lieutenant-Colonel Kiddoe promoted to succeed him. It afterwards participated, under Hooker, at Chancellorsville. About the middle of May, the term of enlistment being about to expire, it was ordered to Harrisburg, and was mustered out June 1st.

COMPANY A.

(Mustered in Aug. 20, 1862, unless otherwise noted. Mustered out as company June 2, 1863.)

J. M. Buckingham, capt., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; must. out with company.
George H. Teeter, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 24, 1862; must. out with company.
Paul Swingle, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 24, 1862; resigned Dec. 17, 1862.
William H. Bidwell, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. Feb. 15, 1863; must. out with company.
C. H. Mendenhall, 1st sergt., pro. from sergt. Feb. 14, 1863; must. out with company.
Michael Brunson, sergt., must. out with company.
Henry Vaughn, sergt., pro. from priv. Feb. 14, 1863; must. out with company.
Robert W. McStraw, sergt., pro. from corp. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with company.
William Ammerman, sergt., pro. from corp. Dec. 6, 1862; must. out with company.
John W. Cobb, sergt., died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 5, 1862.
Sylvester A. Adams, corp., must. out with company.
Samuel C. Chumard, corp., must. out with company.
James L. Brown, corp., must. out with company.
Buell D. Pease, corp., must. out with company.
Orsom Graham, corp., must. out with company.
John A. Watrous, corp., must out with company.
Enoch Cornell, corp., pro. to corp. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with company.
Albert Van Gorder, corp., pro. to corp. Dec. 6, 1862; must. out with company.

Privates.

Thad. L. Adams, must. out with company.
Henry N. Adams, must. out with company.
Warren Ames, must. out with company.
Thomas J. Buckland, must. out with company.

Daniel Brunson, must. out with company.
Leonard Brunson, must. out with company.
John W. Bidwell, must. out with company.
David S. Bishop, must. out with company.
George W. Bidwell, must. out with company.
Ervin Benjamin, must. out with company.
Benj. F. Bidwell, died at Washington, D. C., April 16, 1863; buried in Mil. Asyl. Cem.
Daniel Curtis, must. out with company.
Nathaniel B. Curtis, must. out with company.
Horace A. Chapman, must. out with company.
Lewis L. Craimer, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 3, 1862.
David C. Conklin, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 3, 1863.
Joseph P. Clark, disch. on surg. certif. April 3, 1863.
Herman Carr.
Charles Dickens, must. out with company.
William G. Dickens, must. out with company.
Vine De Ruy, Jr., must. in Aug. 22, 1862; must. out with company.
Silas E. Elmendorf, must. out with company.
Richard S. Evans, must. out with company.
Joshua Euslin, must. out with company.
Charles Fowler, must. out with company.
Chester Goodrich, must. out with company.
Sylvester J. Hinds, must. out with company.
Thomas Hibbard, must. out with company.
William Harris, must. out with company.
Nathan Hand, died at Philadelphia, Pa., April 6, 1863.
Henry Haffler.
James L. Kennedy, must. out with company.
Ebenezer Kirkum, must. out with company.
Thomas Kennedy, died at Washington Dec. 5, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
Benjamin C. Loudon, must. out with company.
Francis P. Longstreet, must. out with company.
Luther C. Loring, must. out with company.
William R. Longstreet, must. out with company.
Jesse T. Mann, must. out with company.
Marvin Morgan, must. out with company.
Andrew P. Mann.
Richard E. McMinn, disch. on surg. certif. April 3, 1863.
Joseph Nash, disch. on surg. certif. March 12, 1863.
Peter F. Osborn, must. out with company.
Darius Proper, must. out with company.
Anthony Potter.
Andrew J. Rollison, must. out with company.
Layton Smith, must. out with company.
William B. Swingle, must. out with company.
Oscar S. Sisco, must. out with company.
John T. Snook, must. out with company.
Thomas A. Simonson, must. out with company.
Denis Swingle, must. out with company.
Milton Shaffer, must. out with company.
John F. Swingle, must. out with company.
Eugene Smith, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 14, 1863.
William S. Shearer, died at Belle Plain, Va., March 13, 1863.
Stewart Swingle.
William Upright, died at Belle Plain, Va., March 11, 1863.
Robert M. Van Gelder, must. out with company.
George W. Walker, must. out with company.
Byron L. Wilcox, must. out with company.
Daniel E. Winfield, must. out with company.
Denis Wetherell, absent, sick, at muster out.
Charles Winkman, must. out with company.
James Webber, must. out with company.
Daniel H. Weigel, must. out with company.
George O. Wise, must. out with company.
Christ. E. Wilbur, died at Washington December 3, 1862; burial record, Dec. 17, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Company K.

(Company must. out June 1, 1863.)

Henry S. Tallmadge, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
John Q. Humphrey, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
Witson Lord, musician.

Privates.

James Avery, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
William Avery, must. in Aug. 17, 1862.
Thomas A. Bell, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
James H. Billings, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
David Bracie, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; died at Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 10, 1863.
Peter Bunts, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
William H. Bariger, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
Robert B. Chambers, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
E. P. Christian, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
James R. Cole, must. in Aug. 17, 1862; must. out with company.
James Coddington, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
Samuel E. Cobley, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
William Ellsworth, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
David Gillen, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
Eldad Geer, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
Emmett Gibson, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
Frederick Hall, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.
William Hemstead, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Jesse Hathaway, must. in Aug. 17, 1862; died at Hagerstown, Oct. 21, 1862; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, Md., sec. 26, lot D, grave 382.

Elias Jones, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Abram S. Knapp, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Valentine Knight, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

David C. Kingsbury, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

George Lester, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; absent, sick at must. out.

Stephen Lord, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Alton Lester, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Benjamin Lester.

Dionysius Lord, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Charles Lester, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; must. out with company.

David E. Martin, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 4, 1863; died at Philadelphia, Pa., June 3, 1863.

George Mogridge, must. in May 28, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.

Job Price, must. in May 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Thomas Shimar.

Joseph R. Treat, must. in May 28, 1862; absent, in hospital, at must. out.

William P. Taylor, must. in May 28, 1863; must. out with company.

William Tyler, must. in May 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Harvey Watson, must. in May 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Edgar Weed, must. in May 28, 1862; must. out with company.

Samuel Wainwright, must. in May 28, 1862; must. out with company.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT.—Seven companies of this regiment were raised in Bradford County, two in Susquehanna and one in Wayne County. On August 29, 1862, the regiment organized at Camp Curtin, with the following officers: Henry J. Madin, colonel; Guy H. Watkins, lieutenant-colonel; Israel P. Spaulding, major. The command immediately moved to Washington. About the middle of September the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, General Robinson commanding. It joined the army in its movement to Warrenton; also with Burnside towards Fredericksburg, and participated in the engagement at the lower crossing of the Rappahannock. In the Chancellorsville campaign it followed with the brigade and shared in its perils, and in the engagement on the 3d of May it sustained a loss of two hundred and thirty-four, either killed, wounded or missing. Lieutenant-Colonel Watkins was severely wounded and fell into the enemy's hands.

On the 11th of June the regiment started on the Gettysburg campaign, and in the action on July 1st suffered a severe loss, probably greater than any regiment engaged. At the morning call one hundred and ninety-eight answered; of the number, one hundred and thirty-six were either killed, wounded or missing. The regiment participated in the fall campaign, and was engaged at Kelly Ford, Locust Grove and Mine Run, losing a number of men, Lieutenant James Vanauken being among the killed. On the 3d of May the regiment entered on the spring campaign, as a part of the Fourth Division of the Second Corps, and in the engagements at Plank-Road and Po River, from the 5th to the 18th, the losses were nine killed, ninety-eight wounded and twenty nine missing. In the general movement on the 18th at Petersburg the regiment was engaged; Lieutenant-Colonel Watkins was killed, and nine men wounded. The regiment, under the command of Major Tyler, participated in the operations upon the Weldon Railroad, in the advance toward Richmond, the battle of Sailor's Creek, Major Horton now being its commander, and on the 28th of May, 1865, was mustered out at Washington, D. C.

COMPANY G.

(Mustered in August 25, 1862, except when otherwise noted. Company mustered out May 28, 1865.)

James L. Mumford, capt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Joseph Atkinson, capt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; pro. from 1st lieut. Dec. 5, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 11, 1865.

William T. Lobb, capt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from sergt. to 1st lieut. Sept. 27, 1864; to capt. February 18, 1865; wounded at Tolopotomoy, Va., May 31, 1864; must. out with company.

Chas. M. Ball, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; com. 1st lieut. May 5, 1863; not must.; disch. Dec. 9th, for wounds received at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

J. T. R. Seagraves, 1st sergt., wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; pro. to 1st sergt. May 1, 1864; com. 1st lieut. Jan. 8, 1865; must. out with company.

James N. Terwilliger, sergt., wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; pro. to sergt. May 1, 1864; must. out with company.

James N. Thorp, sergt., pro. to sergt. Feb. 1, 1864; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, and at Wilderness May 5, 1864; absent, in hospital, at muster out.

Joseph E. Williams, sergt., pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1864; to sergt. May 1, 1864; must. out with company.

William Muir, sergt., com. 2d lieut. Dec. 9, 1863; not must.; disch. March 26, 1864, for wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 6, 1863.

Richard F. Taggart, sergt., trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 7, 1863.

David B. Atkinson, sergt., wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, and at Petersburg June 18, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 1, 1865.

Charles Williams, corp., pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1864; wounded Feb. 5, 1865; must. out with company.

Franklin A. Dix, corp., wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; must. out with company.

George E. Weaver, corp., pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1864; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; must. out with company.

Hugh Brady, corp., pro. to corp. May 1, 1864; must. out with company.

Levi Thayer, corp., pro. to corp. Oct. 1, 1864; must. out with company.

Edward Wells, corp., wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; pro. to corp. Oct. 1, 1864; must. out with company.

Thomas Marshall, corp., pro. to corp. Oct. 1, 1864; must. out with company.

Robert C. Clark, corp., wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; must. out with company.

Theodore Fuller, corp., wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; disch. by S. O. Oct. 9, 1863.

George H. Tryon, corp., wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps April 28, 1864.

Daniel Ballard, corp., wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, and at Petersburg June 18, 1864; trans. to 36th Co., 2d Battalion, Vet. Res. Corps, Dec., 1864; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.

William Kellam, corp., killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1862.

James E. Bagley, corp., killed at Poplar Grove Church Oct. 2, 1864.

John Ogden, corp., killed at Boydton Plank-Road, Va., Oct. 27, 1864.

David J. Richmond, musician, must. out with company.

Frederick Salmon, musician, must. out with company.

Privates.

George S. Barnes, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; must. out with company.

George E. Babcock, must. out with company.

Edward F. Boswell, wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; must. out with company.

Thomas Bates, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1864.

Nathaniel Belknap, disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

Lucius C. Barnes, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps April 28, 1864.

Alonzo Benjamin, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Elory Bunnell, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

John Bullard, died May 12th, of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May, 1864.

Samuel M. Bates, trans. to Co. C, 57th Regt. P. V., May 28, 1865.

John Carr, captured at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864; must. out with company.

William L. Cole, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 7, 1864.

Robert A. Couch, trans. to Co. C, 57th Regt. P. V.

Michael Daly, wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; absent, in hospital, at must. out.

James Dekin, disch. on surg. certif. July, 1863.

Malcolm Dodge, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 17, 1863.

George M. Day, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 6, 1864.

Ezra Dexter, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Jonathan E. Elmer, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Anson R. Fuller, wounded and captured at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; must. out with company.

Edw. F. Farnham, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Daniel C. Frier, died May 19th, of wounds received at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Leroy D. Goodwin, missing in action at Auburn, Va., Oct. 13, 1863.

William H. Heath, must. out with company.

William Harvey, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, and at Wilderness May 6, 1864; absent, in hospital, at must. out.

Henry B. Hall, must. out with company.

Isaac M. Haycock must. out with company.

Francis E. Holley, missing in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Bruce Jones, disch. Dec. 17, 1863, for wounds received in action.

Robert King, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 9, 1863.

James Lindsay, absent on detached service at must. out

William C. McCrary, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; trans. to Co. A, 6th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 22, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 6, 1865.

Henry W. McKane, died May 7th, of wounds received at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.
Arthur O'Hara, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 1, 1862.
James Ogden, missing Nov. 6, 1862.
William Pope, wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company.
Richard T. Pierce, disch. Sept. 6, 1864, for wounds received in action.
M. C. Rosencrantz, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; must. out with company.
Martin Reynolds, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 11, 1862.
Frederick M. Reeves, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 2, 1862.
David Radeliff, trans. to 57th Regt. P. V.
Henry Row, trans. to Co. D., 57th Regt. P. V.
Oliver Skinner, trans. to Randolph's Battery, R. I. Art., Jan., 1863.
David Shannon, must. out with company.
Henry Smith, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 5, 1863.
Lafayette Smith, disch. on surg. certif. April 6, 1863.
John H. Smith, wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1865.
Linus F. Sutton, disch. on surg. certif. March 17, 1865.
William Stone, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, and at Wilderness May 6, 1864; trans. to Co. F., 18th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, Dec., 1864; disch. by G. O. June 27, 1865.
Gilbert B. Stewart, pro. to principal musician Dec. 31, 1864.
William K. Segraves, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; trans. to U. S. Navy May, 1864.
William Short, died December 29, 1862, buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, Washington, D. C.
J. H. Schoomaker, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Charles E. Smith, trans. to 57th Regt. P. V.
Joseph Stalker, trans. to 57th Regt. P. V.
Richard R. Tamblyn, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; must. out with company.
Sobiskie Tyler, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 21, 1862.
William Tamblyn, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
Charles H. Williams, must. out with company.
Austin Welton, wounded at Austin, Va., Oct. 13, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 16, 1865.
Enos Williams, disch. by G. O. June 5, 1865.
Francis Wells, must. out with company.
Micajah Wise, must. out with company.
John B. Walker, prisoner from May 28, 1864, to May 11, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 26th, to date May 16, 1865.
Thomas Walton, disch. on surg. certif. Aug., 1863.
Albert Wagner, disch. Feb. 17, 1864, for wounds received in action.
Henry B. Wilber, trans. to Co. H., 24th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, March 6, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 25, 1865.
Noah White, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Orin Wilcox, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Manford Whitaker, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Nicholas Wander, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Delos Woodward, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
George S. Wells, trans. to 57th Regt. P. V.
Henry Wilber, trans. to 57th Regt. P. V.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SECOND REGIMENT. (SEVENTEENTH CAVALRY.) The One Hundred and Sixty-second Regiment of the Pennsylvania line—otherwise the Seventeenth Cavalry—included in its organization one company (M) of men raised principally in Wayne County, and having for its first commanding officer Captain Coe Durland, afterwards lieutenant-colonel. The colonel was Josiah H. Kellogg, previously a captain in the First United States Cavalry.

The regiment was recruited in the summer and autumn of 1862. On the 25th of November it left its rendezvous, near Harrisburg, and moved to Washington. December 22d it went to Occoquan, in the vicinity of which three companies remained some days, frequently skirmishing with the enemy. On the 5th of January, 1863, the detachment rejoined the regiment at Stafford Court-House, and the Seventeenth was made a part of the Second Brigade of the First Cavalry Division. In the Chancellorsville campaign Companies C and I were on escort duty with General Meade, and during the battle were engaged in the transmission of orders. In June, 1863, the regiment, with other troops, under Buford and Gregg, operated along the Rappahannock, and frequently skirmished with the enemy. In the Gettysburg campaign the division of which the Seventeenth was a part was under the command of General Buford, and at the commencement of the battle held the enemy at bay during four hours, till the arrival of the First Corps. It was afterwards efficient in preventing the attacks of flanking columns of the enemy. In the fall campaign of 1863 the Seventeenth, with the other cavalry, was very active and efficient in thwarting the movements of the wily rebel chief.

During the winter of 1863–64 the regiment was engaged in picket duty, and in February of that year a detachment went, under Captain Spera, with General Kilpatrick in his raid on Richmond.

In the brilliant cavalry operations under General Sheridan during the summer and autumn of 1864 the Seventeenth bore an active part, and was often in action, but space will not permit a detailed mention of the engagements in which it participated. Captain Spera, of Company C, who had on many occasions shown himself a brave and efficient officer, was, on the 10th of August, 1864, promoted to the office of major. He had the honor to accompany General Sheridan on his famous "ride," as the following account will show:

". . . General Sheridan then ordered Major Spera to take twenty men, with the best horses, from the escort and follow him, as he was going to move lively to the front, the remainder of the escort being directed to report to General Forsythe and Colonels Thorn and Alexander, to do what they could in stemming the tide of fugitives. On the way up the pike towards Newtown the crowds of men and wagons thickened until the multitude became almost a jam, so much so that it was impossible to keep the pike, and General Sheridan struck off to the left of the road, dashing through fields and over fences and ditches. He spoke to few, occasionally crying out, 'Face the other way, boys!' A chaplain was met, mounted on a mule, who seemed importunate to speak with the general, and beckoned him to stop, but the general told him to face about and ride along if he had anything to say. But the mule-mounted chaplain was soon left behind, with his story untold. On arriving upon the field the general struck to the right of the road, where were Generals Wright, Getty and members of his own staff, one of whom remarked, 'General, I suppose Jubal Early intends driving you out of the valley.' 'What!' exclaimed Sheridan, 'drive me out of the valley! Three corps of infantry and all my cavalry? I'll lick him before night.' With a lion heart he set to work disposing his forces, and by nightfall he had redeemed his promise."

In the winter of 1864–65 the regiment had its quarters near Winchester, and was employed in picket and scout duty. On the 24th of February, General Sheridan commenced the campaign of 1865, which terminated with the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. During this campaign the Seventeenth sustained, to the last, its well-earned reputation. General Devin said, in his farewell order to the Seventeenth: "In five successive campaigns, and in over threescore engagements, you have nobly sustained your part. Of the many gallant regiments from your State, none has a brighter record, none has more freely shed its blood on every battle-field from Gettysburg to Appomattox."

COMPANY M.

(Mustered in September 22, 1862, unless otherwise noted. Company mustered out June 16, 1865.)

Coe Durland, capt., must. in Sept. 27, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Oct. 23, 1862; to maj. Nov. 20, 1862.

Chas. C. Brown, capt., must. in Oct. 23, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Nov. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1869.

James Ham, capt. must, in Oct. 23, 1862; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Nov. 20, 1862; to capt. May 9, 1863; died April 4th of wounds received at Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865.

Frederick J. Skeels, capt., pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. Nov. 3, 1863; to 2d lieut. July 22, 1864; to capt. June 9, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Wm. C. Freeman, 1st lieut., pro. from q.m.-sergt. to 1st sergt. Aug. 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. Nov. 1, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

James Brannon, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. Nov. 21, 1862; com. 1st lieut. Feb. 21, 1865; not must.; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 19, 1863.

James B. Wood, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt.; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 6, 1863.

James Keen, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 8, 1862; pro. from sergt.-maj. June 10, 1865; must. out with Co. K, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav. Aug. 2, 1865.

Lafayette Bolkorn, 1st sergt., pro. from 1st sergt. to q.m.-sergt. Nov. 6, 1864; to 1st lieut. July 1, 1864; pris. from Sept. 24, 1864, to Feb. 28, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.

Erhard Miller, q.m.-sergt., pro. to corp. May 29, 1863; to sergt. Aug. 24, 1862; to q.m.-sergt. July 1, 1864; must. out with company.

Nicholas Miller, com.-sergt., pro. to corp. March 8, 1863; to sergt. Nov. 3, 1863; to com.-sergt. July 1, 1864; must. out with company.

William H. Watson, sergt., pro. to corp. Aug. 24, 1862; to sergt. July 1, 1864; pris. from Oct. 11, 1864, to April 20, 1865; must. out with company.

Franklin P. Cooper, sergt., pro. to corp. Aug. 30, 1862; to sergt. Feb. 1, 1863; must. out with company.

Peter C. Johnson, sergt., pro. to corp. Nov. 3, 1862; to sergt. Nov. 15, 1864; must. out with company.

George T. Spettigue, sergt., pro. to corp. July 1, 1864; to sergt. Nov. 15, 1864; must. out with company.

Ovid H. Coleman, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1863.

N. S. Schoonover, sergt., wounded at Raccoon Ford, Va., Sept. 16, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
Henry W. McMullin, sergt., must. in Oct. 20, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Chaun. P. Andreas, sergt. pro. to corp. May 21, 1863; to sergt. Aug. 24, 1863; killed at Shepherdstown, W. Va., Aug. 25, 1864.
Edmund M. Clark, sergt., died at Acquia Creek, Va., March 22, 1863.
John G. Griggs, sergt., pro. to corp. May 29, 1863; died at Fort Ethan Allen, Va., Sept. 9, 1863.
John L. Cotton, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; 1863; must. out with company.
Joseph L. Stanton, corp., pro. to corp. November 1, 1863; must. out with company.
Charles J. Fox, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 15, 1864; must. out with company,
Edwin E. Belknap, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 15, 1864; must. out with company.
Henry C. Goodrich, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 15, 1864; must. out with company.
George C. Brown, corp., pris. from Sept. 24, 1864, to March 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 12, 1865.
Horace Jenkins, corp., pro. to corp. July 1, 1864; pris. from Sept. 24, 1864, to March 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
Henry A. Lampson, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 15, 1862; pris. from Sept. 24, 1864, to Feb. 25, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 22, 1865.
John W. Headley, corp., disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 17, 1863.
Bruce R. Woodward, corp., disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 17, 1863.
Henry J. Tarble, corp., pro. to corp. Aug. 24, 1863; to hospital steward Oct. 4, 1863.
Alvin E. Gleason, corp., must. in Oct. 20, 1862; killed near White House, Va., June 20, 1864.
James Northcott, corp., died Oct. 17th of wounds received at Newton, Va., October 11, 1864.
Ebenezer Losey, bugler, must. out with company.
John T. Fox, bugler, must. out with company.
Gabriel S. McKinney, blacksmith, must. out with company.
Jacob Leybold, blacksmith, must. out with company.
William Senthen, saddler, must. in March 17, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Franklin Brown, saddler.

Privates.

Nicholas Amos, must. in March 4, 1864; must. out with Co. M., 2d regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 2, 1865.
George Bennett, must. out with company.
Gordon D. Babcock, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; must. out with company.
Adam Bloom, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; must. out with company.
George W. Bartle, must. in Sept. 16, 1864; must. out with company.
Charles H. Bartleson, prisoner from September 24, 1864, to March 2, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 5, 1865.
Andrew Baker, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; wounded at Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.
Alva Bryant, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps December 2, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.
James E. Bull, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Prov. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
John A. Bennett, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Prov. Cav. Aug. 7, 1865.
John Bedell, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; must. out with Co. M, 2nd Regt. Prov. Cav., April 7, 1865.
John E. Blandin, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 2nd Regt. Prov. Cav. April 7, 1865.
John S. Branning.
George H. Chapman, must. out with company.
Peter R. Collum, must. out with company.
John E. Cook, must. out with company.
Jerome Curtis, must. out with company.
George Case, must. out with company.
Thomas Cornell, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 15, 1865.
Edgar A. Cobb, trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.
Orson Case, must. in Oct. 20, 1862.
Franklin Dunshee, must. out with company.
Martin V. B. Dann, must. out with company.
David Denslow, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; must. out with company; died at Alexandria, Va., June 23, 1865; grave 3254.
William Davis, must. out with company.
John Dewa, must. in Sept. 24, 1864; must. out with company.
Daniel W. Darling, disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
John P. Dean, must. in March 30, 1864.
William Elliott, must. out with company.
George V. Elliot, must. out with company.
Martin V. Elliot, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; must. out with company.
Washington Fitz, must. out with company.
David Gaylord, trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.
John Griswold, must. in March 30, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt Pro. Cav., August 7, 1866.
Abraham Graham, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; died at City Point, Va., July 25, 1864; buried in Cavalry Corps Cemetery.
Adam Hardwick, prisoner from Sept. 24, 1864, to April 20, 1865; must. out with company.
Robert A. Headly, disch. by G. O. May 23, 1865.
James B. Headly, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. June 26, 1865.
Jacob D. Hoover, must. in April 7, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 11, 1864.
Andrew C. Hedglin, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 29, 1864.
Peter C. Hunter, disch. on surg. certif.
George M. Hunter, trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.

Francis D. June, must. out with company.
William E. Justice, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; must out with company.
William E. Justice, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 5, 1864.
Erastus C. Jordan, killed at Newtown, Va., Oct. 11, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Winchester; lot 18.
Hubert Klink, must. out with company.
James H. Kimble, absent, on detached service at muster out.
James Kelly, trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.
Isaac Kip, must. in Oct. 3, 1862; trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.
Tyler Kimble, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 20, 1863; disch. by G. O. Sept. 22, 1865.
Henry M. Lavo, must. out with company.
Samuel Lanharr, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company.
Andrew J. Lenox, must. in October 19, 1862; trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.
Jacob Miller, must. out with company.
Andrew Maines, must. in Sept. 29, 1862; must. out with company.
Munson J. Mitchell, must. in Oct. 13, 1862; must. out with company.
Hezekiah Myers, must. in Sept. 16, 1864; must. out with company.
John Maley, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; must. out with company.
Ansel Merrill, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 1, 1863.
Daniel Malony, died at Washington, D. C., of wounds received near Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 27, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington.
William E. Martin, died at Alexandria, Va., July 21, 1863; grave 881.
Edward H. McCartin, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; must. out with company.
John McGraw, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Matthew McKenna, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Joseph Newhart, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; must. out with company.
James M. Nash, must. in Sept. 16, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 24, 1864.
Verdine E. Odell, disch. on surg. certif. March 17, 1864.
William H. Osborne, must. in Nov. 28, 1863; pris. from May 31, 1864, to April 30, 1865; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Prov. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Charles Pethick, must. in Oct. 8, 1862; trans. to Co. C, 19th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, July 1, 1863; disch. by G. O. July 13, 1865.
Joseph Rook, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; must. out with company.
Huble Rounds, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. July 8, 1865.
John Ryan, must. in March 9, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 27, 1864.
Almon Rhodes, trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.
Warren Ricks, died at Winchester, Va., Oct. 18th; burial record Oct. 11, 1864, of wounds received at Newtown Oct. 11, 1864; buried in National Cemetery; lot 18.
Simpson Smith, must. out with company.
Lucian E. Stanton, must. out with company.
George Simpson, must. out with company.
Charles M. Schrader, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; must. out with company.
Daniel Statler, must. in Sept. 16, 1864; must. out with company.
Adam W. Shirey, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company.
Jacob Shrader, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; must. out with company.
Jonathan Shapley, pris. from Sept. 24, 1864, to March 10, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
William Shatzer, must. in Sept. 16, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Charles Seely, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; must out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
James L. Shelters, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Francis Seely, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav. Aug. 7, 1865.
Earl Sherwood, must. in March 30, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 14, 1865.
David Seybold, died at Frederick, Md., July 18, 1863; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam; section 26, lot E, grave 510.
Smith Strong, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; captured at Newtown, Va., Oct. 11, 1864; died at Richmond Jan. 9, 1865.
Martin Thompson, must. in Sept. 19, 1865; must. out with company.
Patrick Tighe, trans. to U. S. army Nov. 5, 1862.
Everal E. Tennant, must. in March 30, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 19, 1865.
John Taylor, must. in March 30, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Pro.Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
James M. Turner, must. in Oct. 11, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Richard Uglon, must. out with company.
Isaac F. Valentine, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; must. out with company.
Gilbert B. Valentine, must. in Sept. 24, 1864; must. out with company.
John T. Valentine, must. out with company.
George Vanosdel, disch. by G. O. June 8, 1865.
L. W. Van Deusen, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 1, 1863.
David Van Kleek, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 17, 1865.
Thomas L. Woodward, must. out with company.
William Waltman, must. in Sept. 6, 1864; must. out with company.

James White, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; must. out with company.
William C. Walker, must. in Oct. 3, 1862; absent, sick, at muster out.
William J. Wilson, must. in March 4, 1864; disch. July 29th, to date July 16, 1865.
Edward Wright, must. in April 9, 1864.
Nathan S. Young, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.—The troops comprising this regiment (nine months' service, drafted militia) were from the counties of Berks, Lancaster, Pike and Wayne. They were organized in companies at periods ranging from October 23, 1862, to the 6th of December. On December 8th an organization was effected, with the following field officers: William H. Blair, colonel; Daniel M. Yost, lieutenant-colonel; William H. Yerkes, major. Soon after the organization it proceeded to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Yorktown. It did little else than garrison duty until the last of July, when it joined the movement with General Dix up the Peninsula. Upon its return to camp it was ascertained Lee had invaded Pennsylvania, and, though its term of service was about to expire, by the unanimous vote of the men, their further services were tendered to Governor Curtin as long as it should be needed for the defense of the State. The offer was accepted, but by the time the regiment had reached Washington the rebel army had retreated to Virginia. It was accordingly ordered to Harrisburg, and was mustered out on July 27th.

COMPANY D.

Captain, Holloway L. Stevens.
First Lieutenant, Frank W. Gager.
Second Lieutenant, Horatio D. Bennett (resigned), and Thomas M. Corrigan promoted to second lieutenant.
Sergeants, Jacob Rosenkranse, Henry Ball, William Kerr, Elber W. Howe, Alva Bennett, William Jones.
Corporals, John McGraw, Frederick M. Gaylord, Norman E. Spencer, Joseph B. Masters, Arad Lakin, Charles F. Purdy, Samuel Hacker, Horace Butler.
Musicians, David Edwards, Almeron R. Howe.

Privates.

Lorenzo Ames.	Justice Brunson.
Edward Ammerman.	William Bigart.
Philip Bartow.	Ferd. Bartholomew.
Henry Bartow.	Maldon Bennett.
Conrad Buntry.	Solomon Bishop.
Horace Blandin.	Robert Kelley.
Alfred Chatman.	Squire Kimble.
Asa Cramer.	Abraham Knapp.
Stephen G. Costin.	John Kerneghan.
Cornelius Connor.	George W. Leonard.
Patrick Carleu.	Francis Miller.
Patrick Clark.	George E. Miller.
Henry Dix.	Butler E. Mitchell.
Hiram Dibble.	Headley Myers.
David S. Doyle.	Newton Moore.
L. F. Deming.	John McGrath.
Enos Enslin.	Bernard Nevin.
William Edwards.	John Osborne.
William Furgeson.	Jacob Perry.
Thomas Furgeson, Jr.	Enos Potter.
Harvey Fields.	Malvin Peck.
Philip Frederick.	David Patterson.
Peter C. Fisk.	Daniel Sampson.
Solon Fletcher.	Leonard Shaffer.
John Frivoley.	John H. Smith.
George Freeman.	William Simmons.
Samuel Goodman.	Samuel Stanton.
Elbert Goodrich.	Thomas Swartz.
Rufus Griswold.	H. C. Snedeker.
Hershel Hull.	S. L. Spangenberg.
Darius Howell.	Frederick Stinard.
John W. Howell.	Clay Spangenberg.
Thaddeus Howell.	Merritt Turner.
Elisha K. Howell.	Joseph Tonis.
Charles Harris.	Ira Utt.
Samuel Haffler.	A. E. Wheeler.
Edward Haling.	Herman J. Wheeler.
John Jay.	Vitalis Wandler.
Byron E. Jones.	Michael Welsh.

Thomas C. Woodward.

COMPANY E.

Company E of this regiment, composed entirely of Wayne County men, was mustered into service at Philadelphia, November 4, 1862, and served ten months, doing guard and provost duty in Philadelphia city and county, principally at the Chestnut Hill Hospital. The roll does not appear in Bates' "Pennsylvania Volunteers," but, as here presented, is taken from the Honesdale *Citizen*, of February 9, 1882:

Captain, George W. Hubbell.
First Lieutenant, Charles D. Mahone.
Second Lieutenant, William Bayley.
First Sergeant, Andrew J. Shields.
Second Sergeant, M. D. L. Keen.
Third Sergeant, Alexander Correll.
Fourth Sergeant, George M. Keen.
Fifth Sergeant, Darius W. Wilcox.

Corporals, Emmett Bennett, James H. Robins, William H. Jones, Dwight Chapman, Hamlet H.

Tyler, Levi Spangenberg, Walter W. Walford, Andrew J. Wells.

Privates.

George B. Appleman.
John Andrews.
Milton Armstrong.
George M. Arnold.
John M. Bayley.
Elmer J. Blandin.
Jacob Bryant.
Reuben T. Brainard.
Roswell Brooks.
Oscar W. Brooks.
Albert J. Bate.
Harvey Bronson.
Henry Boults.
Orrin Barnard.
William Cruse.
Moses Cole.
John Carbine.
John Corliss.
George W. Carlton.
Jackson Chadwick.
Nicholas Conklin.
Wm. W. Conklin.
Wm. Coleman.
Minor M. Dimmick.
Adiah Drake.
Wm. H. Drake.
Elihu M. Dwight.
James Dobson.
Joseph Detrick.
Francis Drake.
Peter Eckerson.
Philemon Gillett.
Emory Gilpin.
Ezra Gillett.
Erastus Hedgelon.
Wells S. Hubbard.
George Huested.
George W. Hall.
Christian Halker.
Francis Kidson.
Wm. Lancaster.
Thos. J. McConnon.
James Musgrove.
John Maines.
Henry Moules.
C. W. Monnington.
Joshua Neville.
Wm. Ogden.
James N. Pulis.
Ludlow B. Rockwell.
Hiram J. Rockwell.
Barney Roarke.
Alvadore N. Rust.
Wm. Smith.
Elliot Skeeles.
Milo E. Swingle.
John Smith.
Homer B. Spofford.
Asa S. Swingle.
Charles K. Spry.
Thomas M. Steward.
Chas. P. Sloan.
William J. Terwiliger.
James H. Wood.
Joseph Wartous.
William J. Wilson.
William Wetherill.
Charles F. White.
Joseph F. White.
John Whitworth.

Scattering Men in Pennsylvania Regiments.

First Pennsylvania Artillery (Forty-third Regiment).

Company A.

Byron Steenback.

Company I.

Jonathan H. Bigelow.

Fifty-second Regiment.

Company C.

C. A. Beehn.

Company H.

Henry Griner.
Abram Griner.
Howard M. Bunting.
Richard M. Clift.
Stephen Bidwell.
Leonard Torpin.
Martin Groner.

Company K.

Oliver Sears.
Josiah Sears.
Reuben Sears.

Fifty-third Regiment.

Company D.

Samuel Henderson.
Nelson Dowe.

Seventy-sixth Regiment.

Company E.

O. W. Chapman.
John Jay.
J. H. Buckland.
Lewis K. Cole.
Adonijah B. Drake.
John F. Bass.

Company F.

David E. Wilcox.
Stephen Clemo.
Joseph Monroe.
Abel S. Chittenden.
John M. Ray.
Alonzo O. Mumford.

Company I.

George Frace.

One Hundred and Eighteenth Regiment.

Company I.

Charles Avery.
Howard M. Bunting.
Thomas Bryant.
Jacob Keifer.
George Gay.

Fourth Cavalry.

Charles O. Ellis.
Reuben Wood.
John White.
Hiram Sutliff.
Albert Miles.
Michael Hickey.

Ninth Cavalry.

Willard E. Greeley (band).

Company H.

Henry Hendricks.

Thirteenth Cavalry.

Company L.

Sergeants, Isadore Kastner, Robert Tennant, Geo. Woolf, John Uban, Orrin Butts, Wm. Brotzman, Chauncey Bidwell, Samuel Cross, L. D. Gimblet, Hiram Ehrgood, Wm. Eckard.

Corporals, T. T. Dickerson, Andrew Stevens, Elias Pickering, Henry Simpson, Wm. Surplice, Henry Weed, Wm. Wickham, Charles Waltz, John Simpson, Philander Hines, Daniel Bortree, Horace T. Case.

Eighteenth Cavalry.

Company A.

Elisha Gray.
Morton Brandamore.
James Fox.

One Hundred and Fifty-second Regiment. (Third Pennsylvania Artillery).

Company A.

Daniel Leonard.
James A. Minor.
Silas E. Buckland.
Charles Niles.
Warren Rockwell.
Dwight Buckland.

Company C.

E. A. Bigelow.

Company D.

Daniel Curtis. I. Wright Swingle.

Company F.

D. R. P. Smith. Tracy Smith.
Lewis Griffin. Walter H. Walford.
Dennis Gallagher. Henry W. Adams.
Charles Hulse. John Rosenbaum.
Walter Evans.

Company G.

Darien Blackmor. John H. Groner.
Jacob Martin. Lewis Kelly.
Lewis Quick. Francis F. Beard.
George F. Hendricks. Newell F. Deming.
John B. Allen. Daniel P. Lamberton.

Company M.

Charles Lloyd. J. M. Rockefeller.

Company —.

Wm. Howell. Arnold Lloyd.
Henry Thurston. William McCully.

TWO HUNDRED AND THIRD REGIMENT.

Company K.

George Pierce. Martin H. Pierce.

MEN IN NEW YORK REGIMENTS.

TWENTY-FOURTH NEW YORK.

William Cole.

TWENTY-FIFTH NEW YORK CAVALRY,

Company C.

Horatio Hadsell.'

FIRST NEW YORK ENGINEERS,

Company A.

Alvin Lester. Charles Bessemer.

Company C.

Andrew Jaycox. Chester Dillon.

Company I.

Abraham Teeple. Theophilus Todd.
Alvia Gifford. Wm. Mogridge.
Jeremiah Young. Frederick Reeves.
Alson Lester.

NEW YORK EXCELSIOR REGIMENT.

John Plaskett.

FIFTEENTH NEW YORK REGIMENT (ENGINEERS).

(Mustered in Sept. 16, 1864; mustered out June 13, 1865.)

Sergts. C. H. Mills (pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1865, to sergt. May 31, 1865); William D. Curtis, W. H. Bidwell.

Privates.

Reuben T. Ames. Butler Mitchell.
James A. Bigart. Henry Masters.
George Bidwell. J. Wesley Pierson.
John Dils. Levi Powell.
George Frisbie. James A. Powell.
Elbert Goodrich. Albert Shaffer.
James Hazen. Abel Swingle.
John Killam. Ezra Swingle.
Edward W. Moore. Albert Sheldon.
John Mitchell. Thomas Watson.
Almond Wheeler.

COMPANY H.

James H. Powell.

COMPANY K.

Samuel Found. J. S. Martin.

COMPANY L.

Wesley N. Pierson. Albert Sheldon.
George Forest. Sylvester Swingle.
Henry Masters. Thomas Sharp.

COMPANY M.

George E. Lester. John Dills.
Andrew Jackson. Henry Masters.
Benjamin Lester. Ezra Swingle.
R. T. Ames. Abram Swingle.
Thomas C. Watson. Thomas Watson.
E. W. Moore. Albert Goodrich.
Charles H. Mills. George M. Bidwell.
A. R. Swingle. Tip. Bidwell.
Wm. D. Curtis. Thomas W. Sharp.
T. F. Wise. John Bigart.
George Forrest. Edward Moore.
John Mitchell. John Killam.
W. N. Pierson. Urbin Megargel.
R. T. Ames. Oakley Megargel.
Charles H. Mills. Sylvester Swingle.
Adam Powell.

BATTERY L.

Daniel Wetherill. Samuel W. Upright.
Geo. M. Bidwell. E. A. Smith.
Amos K. Brooks. L. T. Smith.
John M. Bidwell. James Miner.
Stephen H. Coston.

BATTERY M.

Jacob Perry. Hiram L. Stone.

FIFTIETH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS (STUART'S ENGINEERS), COMPANY F.—This company enlisted at the beginning of the war and was largely made up of Wayne County men, whose names and places of residence follow,—

Captain, Porteus C. Gilbert, Honesdale.
Orderly-Sergeant, Charles H. Peiltz, Honesdale.

Sergeants, Samuel R. Blois, Salem; William D. Brooks, Bethany.

Corporals, Chester B. Wilbur, Salem; Joseph W. Buckland, Salem; Stuart O. Lincoln, Rileyville; Henry McIntosh, Equinunk; Robert Pettie, Honesdale; Daniel Carpenter, Starrucca.

Privates.

Thomas Benney; Harvey Bishop, Honesdale; Geo. W. Bittenger; Charles Bersimer; Isaac Broadshaw, Jr., Honesdale; James Bass; George Buckland; Jas. F. Comfort, Tanner's Falls; Philip M. Comfort, Tanner's Falls; Peter Cauley, Tanner's Falls; Michael Costello, Honesdale; David Cassidy, Mt. Pleasant; Samuel Cliff, Mt. Pleasant; Michael Connelly, Mt. Pleasant; William Cory, Salem; Theophilus L. Carpenter, Starrucca; Isaac Crago, Salem; John A. Dodge, Damascus; James F. Davall, Equinunk; William Fisher, Bethany; William Fox, Honesdale; Alvah Gifford; George H. Goodsell, Preston; Abner G. Hill, Equinunk; William H. Holdren, Hawley; Winans Holdren, Hawley; William Haines: Abram Hunt, Preston; Havilah Justin, Rileyville; Edgar Layman, Rileyville; Alson Lester; Stuart O. Lincoln, Rileyville; George Lamonte, Mt. Pleasant; Herman Ludwig; Duncan McArthur, Damascus; Owen McIntire, Honesdale; Samuel G. Mapes, Honesdale; James W. Mains, Mt. Pleasant; Thomas Murray, Rileyville; Edgar Mead, Bethany; Oliver Osborn, Honesdale; Thomas J. Pearce, Waymart; David Pearce, Waymart; George R. Penny, Mt. Pleasant; W. H. Pollock, Damascus; Jefferson Rodney, Paupack; Abram Rollison, Paupack; Lyman M. Rollison, Paupack; Frank Robinson, Rileyville: James Sherwood, Equinunk; James Smith, Mt. Pleasant; Samuel C. Smith, Tanner's Falls; Mark Stephens; John S. Tuttle, Bethany; Alexander Travis, Paupack; Edward Teubner; Lyman Woodruff, Paupack; George W. Van Osdal.

FIFTY-SECOND NEW YORK ENGINEERS.

First Lieutenant, Henry McIntosh.

A. G. Hill.
Joel Hill.
James Sherwood.
Ianthus Bass.

FIFTY-FOURTH NEW YORK REGIMENT.

Sullivan Hawley.
William Mogridge.
Edwin Mogridge.
Thomas Hardy.
Peter Osborn.

FIFTY-SIXTH NEW YORK REGIMENT.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Rockwell Tyler, of Damascus.

Company E.

Nicholas O. Major.

Company F.

Frank G. Alberty.

Company G.

Peter Stewart.

Company H.

Captain, John I. Ross.

Ed. A. Hollenbeck.
John H. Conklin.
Samuel Divine.
Lewis Roberts.
Jacob Hunt.
Samuel Conklin.
Wm. H. Prosser.
Thos. H. Parsons.
Geo. S. Parsons.
Amos J. Bush.
Francis L. Bush.
Arthur Frame.
John McArthur.
L. N. Mosher.
Gideon Tyler.
Nicholas Conklin.
Amasa Conklin.
Amos Turner.
Frank Brush.
Hiram G. Major.
Benjamin Boults.
Cornelius Lee.
John Bond.
Joel Hill.
Wm. Conklin.

Company L.

Captain, Henry P. Kellam.

John S. Billings.
Wm. D. Kellam.
David L. Kellam.
Joseph Layton.
Chas L. Billings.
Jacob March.
Charles C. Williams.
Ellis Jones.
Howard Conkling.
William Mogridge.
Amos Tyler.
Ira Valentine.
George K. Tyler.
Oliver D. Tyler.
Martin V. Tyler.
John K. Brown.
William H. Wilcox.
Tracy Southworth.
John Conklin.
Nathaniel Taylor.
Nathaniel Tyler.
A. C. Kellam.
William Mahlor.
Nelson Conklin.
Amos Turner.
Andrew P. Brown.
R. P. Kirby.
Stephen Jones.
Levi Jones.
Frederick Alberts.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-THIRD NEW YORK.

Lieutenant, A. C. Kellam.

Philo C. Billings.
James Brown.
Jeremiah Creamer.
George H. Conklin.
Nelson P. Knapp.
Sandwith D. Kellam.
William Knapp.
George W. Osterhout.
William Robinson.
William Tyler.
Nathan W. Thomas.
Paul P. Price.
Cyrenus Dodge.
William Conklin.
Henry P. Kellam.
H. C. Porter.
Paul Merrell.
Weston D. Skinner.
Harrison Conklin.
Robert Merrell.
John H. Barrett.
John Todd.

Peter Kellam.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOURTH NEW YORK.

(ELLSWORTH AVENGERS).

Company A.

James W. Garlow.
William Garlow.
Elias Garlow.
Gilbert Spencer.
Aaron Travis.
George Wheeler.
Nelson Mayo.
David Faucher.
Stephen Thomas.
Asbury Cook.
Aaron Anderson.

Company C.

Alexander A. Ayres. Daniel T. Sprague.

Company F.

John H. Reside.

Company E.

Captain, William Plaskett, (pro. to major).

Samuel E. Quick, Jr.	Jasper Lord.
Paul P. Knight.	Valentine Knight.
James Mack.	Henry Price.
Job Price.	Charles H. Cole.
George E. White.	Albert Cole.
George W. Wood.	John P. Cole.
A. C. Hathaway.	John B. Cole.
Henry Knight.	David Cole.
Alson Lester.	Charles Cole.
Charles Bessemer.	Benjamin Jones.
William Jansen.	Henry Plaskett.

Men in New Jersey Regiments.

Fourth New Jersey Light Artillery, Battery D.

Corporals, Alfred Kimble, Thomas Whittaker, John Ammerman, Frank Wilcox.

Lewis Coryell.	John Bassett.
George Gill.	Fred Neubauer.

Ninth New Jersey Infantry.

Eli Burritt. John Burritt.

Third New Jersey Cavalry, Company F.

Harry Karslake. Frederick Zahn.

John Williams.

United States Regulars.

Twelfth Regiment.

Lieutenant James H. Lord and John Meneser were in the Twelfth United States Infantry.

Fifth United States Artillery.

Solomon W. Sampson, enl. Sept. 5, 1861; pro. to corp. and gunner Nov. 1, 1861; disch. March 18, 1863, on serg. certif.

—— Havens.	Robert Thomas.
—— Havens.	Amzi Bryant.

Fourteenth Regiment.

There were about fifty men in the Fourteenth Regulars, from Wayne County, during the Rebellion. The following are all the names we have been able to obtain:

Franklin A. Engle.	Isaac Newton.
Thomas B. Engle.	Jonathan Emery.
William H. Swartz.	James Helmes.
John Barnes.	John Isby.
Andrew Swingle.	W. Cordner.
George Compton.	J. Flanigan.
Elijah Shaffer.	R. Stanton.
Artemus Swingle.	W. Simpson.
Sylvester Wheeler.	Cornelius F. Bate.
Prescott R. Gorman.	A. L. Bryant.
James Wallace.	John B. Kauffman.
Robert McClain.	Charles Kauffman.
William Rolston.	Anthony Loftus.
Ezariah Chapman.	Ellis Roberts.
Elbert Polley.	Wm. Truscott.

Thirteeenth Independent United States Artillery.

Company B.

John W. Taylor.	John W. Thomas.
John A. Leonard.	Chas. M. Surme.

Navy.—Wayne County's representatives in the United States Navy, during the Rebellion, were:

Honesdale—Lieut. Com., C. W. Tracy; Engineer, Wm. Skelton; Quartermasters, Robert A. Barclay, J. W. Kessler and Alexander Barnet.

Prompton—Warren D. Keen, Henry White.

The only representative from Wayne County in the United States colored troops, during the Rebellion, was William Adams, of Dyberry.

Militia of 1862.

Twenty-fourth Regiment.

(Organized September 20, 1862; discharged September 22, 1862.)

Field and Staff.

Colonel Russell T. Lord, Jr.

Company A.

Captain, Samuel Allen.

First Lieutenant, William Matthews.

Second Lieutenant, Henry H. Roe.

First Sergeant, Charles D. Mahone.

Sergeants, David W. Robertson, Jacob S. Miller, Marshal Wheeler, Oscar Hole.

Corporals, Charles W. Torrey, William Bayley, Stephen G. Cory, Frank A. Seely, Gilbert E. Cooper, Stephen C. Brush, Thomas Charlesworth, Frederick Miller.

Privates.

Geo. W. Adams.	J. E. Dart.
Wm. Breede.	Abram Dutcher.
John Bassett.	L. C. Fuller.
William D. Brandon.	Martin Foster.
Wm. F. Birdsall.	L. N. Goodenough.
John R. Blowens.	George Giller.
Wm. H. Bryant.	Polhemus Hoagland.
Peter J. Cole.	Thomas W. Hambly.
Lewis Cole.	A. B. Lacey.
N. Colberth.	A. J. Miller.
William A. Case.	George W. Miller.
William Connolly.	D. H. Mumford.
Nathaniel Dennis.	James Miles.

John S. Pullis.
Henry Peet.
Herman Rodgers.
Andrew Rodgers.
Peter Runk.
James J. Rude.
Ludlow B. Rockwell.
John B. Rockhouse.
Michael Stager.
Samuel C. Stanton.
Lewis Taylor.
Coridon L. Whitney.
Henry C. Welch.
John Whitaker.
Daniel Wonacott.
Herman J. Wheeler.

COMPANY C.

Captain, Miles L. Tracy.
First Lieutenant, James R. Knapp.
Second Lieutenant, William H. Reed.
First Sergeant, John Edgett.
Sergeants, Hiram J. Conger, Andrew J. Shields, Sidney J. Foss, Henry M. Seely.
Corporals, B. S. Watrous, Isaac G. Rulis, Richard H. Tobin, Perry H. Fuller, Thomas H. Dickson, William H. Ham, William H. Dimmick, Henry Atherton.
Musician, Thomas H. R. Tracy.

Privates.

Frederick E. Adams.
Percy Bentley.
Elmer Blandin.
Alfred Brown.
Robert W. Brady.
Janson Brundag.
George Bunnell.
Edward G. Baker.
James Carney.
George M. Cole.
Lewis Coryell.
Edwin D. Coston.
Andrew J. Carroll.
Frank W. Dony.
Frank A. Dony.
Newell F. Deming.
Samuel K. Dodge.
John S. Eno.
George Foster.
Herman H. Fisher.
George Frace.
Benjamin F. Frailey.
Lewis Glasser.
John Goldsmith.
George W. Hall.
John P. James.
Harry Karslake.
Frederick J. Keen.
Albert Kimble.
Jacob S. Lowden.
David Lewi.
Valencount S. Lillie.
Horace Meuner.
Thomas Monk.
Isaac Male.
James M. Nichols.
John Owen.
Edward A. Penniman.
James H. Pinckney.
Seth W. Powell.
George S. Payne.
Philip Robinson.
Albert Russell.
Charles Speicher.
David Swinton.
William H. Stone.
Frederick Shopland.
William Simpson.
William B. Stevens.
Abram G. Sherwood.
Levi Sherwood.
Thos. B. Sandercock.
Abram Samuel.
Daniel Schoonover.
Thomas Scully.
Frederick Saunders.
Otto Taubner.
Charles R. Texido.
Oscar Terrell.
Jason Torrey.
Henry F. Torrey.
Frederick White.
Isaac F. Ward.
William Wilbur.
John W. Welch, Jr.
Cran. J. White.
Henry Williams.
George M. Wood.

COMPANY K.

Captain, Lewis B. Fitch.
First Lieutenant, William E. Nichols.
Second Lieutenant, George A. Clearwater.
Sergeants, Charles V. Taft, Thomas Whittaker, Peter Bishop, Oscar Truman.
Corporals, Ralph Wilburn, M. W. Simons, Milton Turner, Herschel Hull.
Musicians, James H. Williams, Howard M. Thorp.

Privates.

Henry Armkest.
Jackson Armkest.
James W. Artman.
Patrick M. Barrett.
Cornelius Bingham.
Henry Ball.
Milles Boder.
Dighton Daniels.
Edmund Daniels.
David H. Decker.
Aaron J. Darrah.
James Duncan.
Nelson Easterline.
Harry Freethy.
James F. Finerty.
William Finerty.
Patrick Fahy.
John D. Gosh.
Adam Hurling.
Ransom B. Holmes.
Thomas W. Kellam.
William M. Ludd.
Matthew Louery.
John Lillie.
William Meixel.
David Martin.
James McMuller.
John Numan.
Ezra B. Pellett.
Wallace W. Pellett.
William T. Rockwell.
Charles Richardson.
John P. Roberts.
William Rouback.
Charles Schartz.
Isaac Slenker.
Thomas Tighe.
Henry H. Tyler.
Rush K. Warner.
Marcus Williams.

[Companies A, C and K of the Twenty-fourth Militia served eight days.]

MILITIA OF 1863.

THIRTY-FIFTH PENNSYLVANIA REGIMENT.

Adjutant of the regiment, Henry H. Roe, of Honesdale.

COMPANY B.

Captain, Wm. Matthews.
First Lieutenant, John Edgett.
Second Lieutenant, Henry M. Seely.
Sergeants, George C. Palmer, Charles Torrey, Wm. Brady, Horace Weston, Alex. Barnet.
Corporals, Eli Burritt, Robert N. Webb, Josephus K. Turner, Richard Hambley, Earl W. Parsons, Horace T. Menner, Adelbert S. Rowley, Lewis Coryell.
Musician, T. H. R. Tracy.

Privates.

John Bassett.
Ulysses T. Beers.
Leroy W. Belknap.
Theodore W. Bennett.
George W. Brown.
John J. Brown.
Julius Bussa.
John G. Betts.
Andrew Boyson.
Wm. A. Case.
O. H. Cannon.
John Carr.
Hugh Connor.
George M. Cole.
Wm. H. Coyne.
George Dony.
Joseph Fox.
George Gill.
John Gill.
Lewis Glasser.
Linus N. Goodnough.
Horace M. Greeley.
Jeremiah W. Gibson.
T. W. Hambley.
Patrick Hanley.
Francis Hawkey.

Isaac H. Heemans.	Frederick Saunders.
Polhemus Hoagland.	Lewis Schnetz.
Emmett Hurd.	Albert Shaffer.
Erwin Jones.	John Shapland.
Henry Karslake.	Wm. H. Stanton.
Alfred Kimble.	Wm. B. Stevens.
Friend Lasher.	Wm. H. Stone.
Elias Levy.	Otto N. Teaubner.
Valencourt S. Lillie.	Thos. F. Torrey.
Michael Manger.	Robert Tralles.
James W. Manning.	Isaac F. Ward.
George Nelson.	H. C. Welch.
E. H. Palmer.	John W. Welch.
Wm. Randolph.	Charles Webber.
Albert L. Rowley.	John H. Wood.

[This company served thirty-six days.]

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT, COMPANY B.

Second Lieutenant, Henry F. Atherton.

Privates.

Henry F. Torry.	George Foster.

[These men served thirty-nine days.]

CHAPTER VIII.

Leading and Characteristic Industries—The Tanning Interest—Lumbering—The First Raft Sent Down the Delaware—Bee-Keeping.

AGRICULTURE is, of course, the leading industry of Wayne County, and it is treated of to some extent elsewhere. The peculiar and prominent industries next in importance may be said to be lumbering, tanning and bee-keeping. The tannery interest has been a very large one and is still of considerable importance. It is also one of the oldest industries carried on in the region.

Previous to 1830 there were but three tanneries in Wayne County. One of these was located in Canaan township and managed by Samuel Rodgers; another was situated in Mount Pleasant, and owned by Asa Smith; the remaining one was located in Bethany, under the supervision of Deacon Olmstead. The business of these tanneries was of a purely local nature, both the raw material being procured and the finished leather disposed of in the immediate vicinity. In 1826 Major Jason Torrey visited Montrose for the purpose of attending to some business relating to the Milford and Owego turnpike. While there he was favorably impressed with the prospects of a town to be built at the western terminus of the Delaware and Hudson Canal. By explaining to Isaac P. Foster, a director of the Milford and Owego turnpike, the probable business opportunities of this prospective town, he induced Foster to go there and commence business in company with himself. The following year Foster came to Dyberry Forks, erected a shanty and opened a store. This store was located on the "point" opposite the head of Third Street. At that time Samuel Kimble had cleared a small space in the vicinity of the present site of the National Hotel, on Second Street, where he and his family lived in a log house. With this single exception, all the land below the West Branch, comprising what is now the larger portion of the borough of Honesdale, was a wilderness. Above the Lackawaxen Major Torrey endeavored to effect a clearing. With this object in view, a gang of men, under the superintendence of Jonathan Bidwell, were employed by him to cut down the forest. At the time of the erection of the store there was only one building in the immediate vicinity. This was a large, barn-like structure, also situated on the "point," built and used as a boarding-house for the wood-cutters. Mr. Torrey's residence was in Bethany. While pursuing his business at Dyberry Forks he occupied one corner of this building for an office. This building was afterwards converted into a house for public worship, and was known as the "Old Tabernacle." The celebrated Lorenzo Dow, during a visit to Honesdale, occupied its pulpit.

In a district so sparsely populated the sale of "store-goods" was exceedingly limited. This fact led Mr. Foster to the conclusion that some other business was necessary for his financial success. Having been engaged in the manufacture of leather in Montrose previous to his removal to Wayne County, he naturally looked around for a favorable location for a tannery. A suitable site one mile farther up the West Branch was selected, and, in company with Ezra Hand, D. P. Kirtland and John F. Roe, he at once commenced the erection of the necessary buildings. The required machinery was also procured, and in 1830 the tannery went into active operation. For many years this was the leading and most flourishing leather establishment in this portion of the country. By means of the Delaware and

Hudson Canal, South American and other hides were brought to the tannery and finished leather taken to the New York markets. The entire region was covered with hemlock timber, the bark of which could be procured at a very little expense. This rendered tanning a very profitable enterprise. During the sleighing season, when the price of leather was high and the canal frozen over, both leather and hides were transferred to and from New York on sleds. Mr. Foster, seeing that the enterprise was a success, purchased the interests of his several partners and conducted the business himself, in connection with his store, which he removed to a more convenient location. He subsequently associated with him his sons, who, after his withdrawal, succeeded him.

In 1871 Wayne County ranked first of all the counties of the United States in the value of her leather manufacturing interest. For many years it had the largest tannery in the world within its boundaries.

In 1870 the aggregate business of the several tanneries in the county was estimated at three million dollars.

The following is a statement of their transactions for the year 1869, which was not considered a peculiarly favorable one, as several tanneries were burned and others were undergoing repairs:

E. Beach & Son, Damascus	$116,829
L. H. Alden, Clinton	181,478
E. P. Strong, Wayne (Starrucca)	210,310
Young & Cornell, Dyberry	198,012
A. E. Babcock, Preston	141,253
Burgmuller & Co., Scott	99,022
J. T. & W. Cromwell, Palmyra	119,339
S. N. Darby, Damascus	49,683
H. Drake & Sons, Berlin	94,544
Jones & Wales, Buckingham	119,910
Foster Bros. & Co., Texas	50,794
B. G. Morss, Sterling	223,419
H. K. Nichols & Co., Mt. Pleasant	49,241
L. A. Robertson & Co., Cherry Ridge	285,721
Weston, Rockwell & Co., Manchester	144,419
Brunig & Bro., Texas	39,148
F. H. Rockwell, Oregon	62,345
L. B. Richtmyer, Manchester	115,761
Samuel Saunders, Texas	11,553
Total	$2,312,781

During the few succeeding years the tanning industry assumed even larger proportions, until the failure of bark in the neighborhood, and the extra expense incident to obtaining it from a distance, rendered the manufacture of leather more profitable in other locations, where bark was easily obtained. From that time to the present the tanning industry has steadily declined and in 1884 there were five tanneries in the county. These employed one hundred and forty-five persons, to whom they paid fifty-one thousand four hundred and ninety dollars. The value of the product has decreased from three million dollars in 1870 to four hundred and seventy thousand dollars in 1884. And at the present date all but two or three of the tanneries are abandoned. Large fortunes were accumulated by all engaged extensively in the business. When the removal of the tanneries was necessary, many tanning firms from this county opened tanneries in other counties, where they still conduct the leather business.

The lumber interest in Wayne County followed closely in the footsteps of the leather manufacture. Although a leading branch of industry in all well-timbered districts and the principal support of many persons, yet in places like Wayne County, where the bark is desired and used, the lumber interest is much more quickly and largely developed. For the successful operation of the tanneries, large quantities of bark were required. This could only be obtained by felling numerous trees. The utilization of these trees cut down for their bark returned a good profit. The conversion of so many trees into boards and other timber rendered saw-mills a necessity and very soon many were erected.

For three-quarters of a century after the first settlements on the banks of the Delaware River were effected by white men, heavy forests covered the entire territory comprising what is now Wayne County. At the beginning of the present century patches of clearing began to be interspersed here and there with the dense woods. The different shades of the foliage of the trees clearly demonstrated the fact that some were deciduous and others evergreen. The woods were composed of tall, straight trees of different

varieties, not arranged promiscuously, but grouped in parcels of various sizes containing some particular species. In some places underbrush was thickly grown, making it almost impenetrable, while elsewhere for many acres the woods were entirely destitute of undergrowth.

In the southeastern part of the county the growth of vegetation was distinct and regularly arranged. Several species of shrubs predominated. The trees grew in small groves, consisting principally of chestnut, oak, hemlock and pine. "Open Woods" was the name given to this district, and in contradistinction the other part of the county was called "Beech Woods."

The forest for many years was the greatest source of wealth to the county. White and yellow pine, oak, chestnut and hemlock were procured from the open woods; the "Beech Woods" furnished cherry, whitewood, white pine, basswood, black and white ash, curled and spotted maple, hemlock and beech.

The first timber raft sent down the Delaware was unquestionably set afloat by Daniel Skinner, of Damascus, in the year 1764. He conceived the idea of lashing together a number of the splendid pine trees for which that region was famous, and floating them to Philadelphia, where he felt assured they would find a ready market for use as masts of vessels. He immediately set about putting his idea to a practical test, and at length, after much labor succeeded in starting his venture down the river, he, with an assistant following in a canoe, for the purpose of piloting the craft through in safety. The enterprise proved a failure. After floating some distance in safety, the raft ran upon an island, and all the efforts of Mr. Skinner and his assistant to dislodge it proved unavailing; they were finally obliged to abandon it and return to their homes. Not easily discouraged, however, Mr. Skinner soon made another and more successful venture. Having constructed his raft upon better principles and rigged it with oars, he again cast off his lines and swung out into the stream, taking to himself the responsible position of steersman, and employing a neighbor, named Josiah Parkes[1] to manage the forward oar. After trifling mishaps the pioneer craft reached Philadelphia and was advantageously disposed of, its navigators returning to their homes in triumph. Mr. Skinner was immediately dubbed "Lord High Admiral of the Delaware," and his companion "Boatswain Parkes," by which titles they were ever after recognized. Josiah Parkes was the grandfather of "Big Billy" Parkes, known to raftsmen of recent times as a man of uncommon strength, as he was of unusual size. Josiah Parkes' title of "Boatswain" or "Bo'son Parkes" was confirmed by the fact that he served in that capacity on board of Admiral Vernon's fleet at the taking of Havana. His brother was also on board the same fleet, and went to England with it on its return there and became a very distinguished man, being promoted to an Admiralty in the British navy.

Since the first raft was safely floated to Philadelphia by Mr. Skinner to 1870, it is estimated that at least two billion feet of lumber have been navigated to market. Most of this commanded what was considered a good price at the time when it was sold, but which is scarcely ten per cent. of the present value. So it can easily be seen that the county would be much wealthier with its standing growth of timber than it became by disposing of the lumber years ago.

Seventy-five years ago the principal export timber was pine. About one-fourth as much hemlock as pine was marketed at that date. Considerable change, however, has taken place since that time, and within the past fifteen years ninety per cent. of the lumber manufactured or shipped to market in the log is hemlock.

The introduction and use of circular sawmills in the forests of the county gave a wonderful impetus to the lumber trade. Mr. Murray erected the first circular saw-mill about thirty-five years ago. It was situated at Ketschall, and operated by John J. Merrill, of Beech Pond. The next one was erected in Lebanon township by Mr. Treat. Others followed rapidly, until in 1870 there were fifty in

[1] Josiah Parkes took out a warrant in his own name for one hundred and fifty acres of Stockport flats, which he sold to Colonel Hooper, of Trenton, for a barrel of rum. Stockport, formerly called Tockpollock, was years ago the headquarters of the lumbermen on the Delaware.

the county, some of which were run by steam-power.

In 1870 there were consumed in sawed timber, square timber, piling and logs, at home and by export, 101,250,000 feet of logs of the several varieties. Ninety per cent. of this total was hemlock, which, at the average price of eleven dollars per thousand feet, brought to the county an aggregate sum of $1,115,000, out of which, however, a large amount must be deducted for expenses. From 1860 to 1876 there were annually felled in the forests of Wayne County 100,000,000 feet of timber. From that time to the present the amount of timber cut has steadily declined. As the scarcity of the timber became greater the value of the lumber increased. There were in 1884 twenty-seven saw-mills in the county, operating on an average one hundred and seventy days annually. For the operation of these mills one hundred and forty-eight persons were employed, who received as wages $68,117. The number of feet of timber decreased from 101,250,000 feet cut in 1870 to 12,600,000 feet in 1884.

In May, 1886, the last merchantable tree in the hemlock forests, that for more than a quarter of a century supplied the mills on Dyberry Creek, was felled. The name of William Kimble is necessarily connected with the destruction of this forest. His father was one of the early settlers in this region, and he at an early age became acquainted with a woodman's life. In 1860 he drove the first log cut in this region. Since that time he has not missed a day's log-driving on this creek, and doubtless with feelings of regret piloted to its destination the last log that will ever be run on this stream to Dyberry mills.

The destruction of the hemlock woods in this county has materially affected the water supply, many large streams having become almost dry within the past decade.

There is now one planing-mill in the county. This mill gives employment to seven men, who for their labor receive annually three thousand six hundred dollars. The mill consumes nine hundred and sixty-nine thousand feet of timber. The product is valued at five thousand one hundred dollars.

The manufacture of textile fabrics has become an industry of considerable importance in Wayne County. The favorable conditions for manufacturing afforded by an excellent water-power promise to replace the saw-mills with manufactories of this nature. There are now in the county five establishments manufacturing textile fabrics; two manufacture silk goods, two woolen goods and one yarn. The two silk-goods establishments employ three hundred and fifty persons, to whom they pay an annual sum of $60,000. The value of the product of these mills is $250,000. The woolen goods manufactories employ fifty persons, to whom the annual sum of $11,800 is paid. The value of their products is $52,000. The yarn-mill employs but seven persons. The product of this mill is valued at $2100.

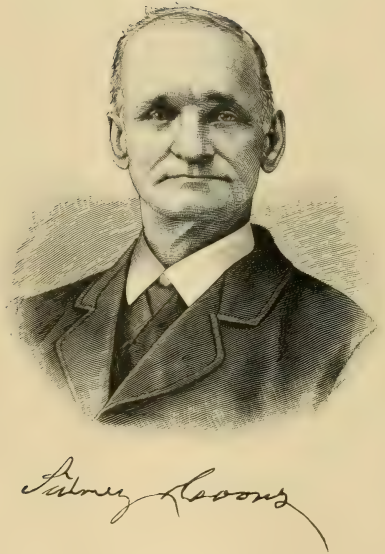
There are eighteen grist-mills in the county. These mills employ twenty-eight men and pay them the annual sum of $9231. The daily consumption of these mills is 5051 bushels. They annually mill 6976 bushels of wheat and 399,098 bushels of other grain; 3140 barrels of flour are annually manufactured by these mills.

The three iron foundries of the county employ twenty-three men, to whom the annual sum of $9100 is paid. The daily capacity of these foundries is three tons.

According to the industrial statistics of 1884 for Pennsylvania, there are sixty-five manufactories in Wayne County. These factories employ 1244 persons, to whom they annually pay $394,703. In addition to these there are many minor industries not mentioned.

Bee-keeping has within a few years grown to be an extensive and profitable industry, as is evidenced by the single fact that one man has in a certain season shipped as much as thirty-five tons of honey from the county. This man was Sidney Coons. It would perhaps be fairer to say that his large shipment represented the production of the bee colonies owned by his sons as well as his own.

We have no record as to when the honey bee was first introduced into Wayne County or by whom. According to all accounts, there were no honey bees in North America in advance of the



white men; they were first imported from Europe and became the forerunner of the white men, and the red men called them the "white man's fly." They probably have been kept in a domesticated state from the time the first settlements were made in the county. They were kept in conical straw and log hives and later in the box hive and the honey obtained was known as box or cap honey. To obtain the honey from the interior of the hive the keepers resorted to the sulphur pit.

In the year 1854 W. L. Hazen, of Bethany, took quite an interest in the bee business. He made some improvements in bee-hives and produced a large quantity of box honey. In the year 1878 he built a boat and shipped his honey to Philadelphia. For four years, he shipped from one to three thousand pounds in that way.

George W. Leonard commenced keeping bees in the movable comb-hive in 1867, and introduced all the modern improvements. He obtained the Italian bees in 1873 and in a few years increased his stock to one hundred colonies. He had from that time up to 1885 kept from one to two hundred and fifty colonies or hives. From 1875 to the present time he has averaged five thousand pounds of honey a year. He says there are five hundred colonies kept in movable comb hives south of the Delaware and Hudson Railroad and about the same number kept in the box hive.

Number of colonies south of the Delaware and Hudson Railroad:

Geo. W. Leonard, Lake	200
Chas. Mills, Lake	14
George Tisdell, Lake	13
George Ramble, Lake	7
Leroy Pelton, Salem	100
Mr. Mitchel, Salem	74
George Myers, Salem	30
Robert Bonear, Cherry Ridge	40

There are others that have two or three swarms each.

Sidney Coons & Sons are the largest bee-keepers in Wayne County. They made thirty-five tons of honey in 1885. Alvin Purdy and John Bunnel, of Texas, had their bees all destroyed by a contagious disease called "foul brood." It extended westward through Dyberry and Damascus, producing great havoc.

The principal honey and pollen producers or flowers, in rotation, as they bloom, are the alder and willow the first of the season, which produce pollen only. Next is soft maple, which usually blooms the 25th of April and produces both pollen and honey. Then comes the hard maple, which produces both pollen and honey, but not so abundantly as the soft maple. The wild cherry and fruit blossoms yield pollen and honey. Next comes the dandelion, which yields pollen and honey. The wild gooseberry yields abundantly, but is not very plenty. Then comes the sorrel, which yields both pollen and honey. On the 25th of May the raspberry begins to bloom and the flow of honey is so great in the vicinity of large bark peelings and briar patches that tons of it go to waste for the want of bees to gather it. For several weeks the bees are allowed to partake of this flower. It is secreted at all hours and in all kinds of weather and is the most reliable honey producer in the county. Next comes sumach, which yields honey and large quantities of pollen. Then comes silk or milk weed, which yields honey abundantly.

Next is basswood, which yields abundantly in favorable weather, and lasts until about the 20th of July, which ends the season for white honey in Wayne County. Then comes a scarcity of honey material for about three weeks.

Next in order bloom the dark honey producing plants. Buckwheat is the first and yields a dark, pungent honey. Then comes the golden rod, which begins to bloom the 15th of August, and yields honey until the close of the season, along with fire weeds and the aster. In dry seasons in October the aphis make their appearance on the leaves of the beech and alder, and exude a saccharine substance which is collected by the bees. As winter food for the bees it proves unwholesome. The atmospheric changes have much to do with the flow of honey. The plants secrete the most honey in warm, showery weather and a humid atmosphere.

Sidney Coons, residing near Honesdale, in Texas township, has done as much, if not more, than any other man in Pennsylvania to bring bee-culture to a great state of perfection. He has given this subject such attention by reading

authentic works, and by studying the nature and habits of the different varieties of the honey bee, as to multiply five-fold the results of the busy bee's labor, over its most successful work of a quarter-century ago, and now realizes on an average from each swarm, one hundred pounds of section honey annually, above the amount required to keep them, as compared with twenty pounds when he first began bee-culture.

Both himself and sons are large dealers in bees and honey, the latter of which they ship by car-loads to New York and Philadelphia. Altogether the father and four sons own now one thousand swarms, comprised of the "pure Italian," "pure black," a native of this country, and the "hybrid," a cross between the others. He bought his first swarm of Italian bees in North Carolina many years ago, but the majority of his stock are the "native blacks." His taste for the apiary was early cultivated at home, when he was accustomed to see his father work among his bees, but it was not until 1857, when he settled in Wayne County, at Rileyville, that he began to follow bee-culture as a business.

He was born in the town of Broome, Schoharie County, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1821, reared on the home farm at that place, and attended the district school. By the death of his father when Sidney was twenty years of age, the relief of an encumbered property and the care of the family devolved upon him. After four years he sold out the farm and settled at Conesville, in the same county, where he remained until his removal to Lebanon township, Wayne County. For twenty years Mr. Coons was engaged in lumbering and farming in Lebanon, but in 1883 he retired largely from both, and removed to his present place, where his time is mostly taken up with the care of no less than a hundred swarms of bees.

He is the inventor of different kinds of hives now in use, which are a great improvement over the old-fashioned ones, being so arranged that the honey can be removed without disturbing the bees. He married, in 1847, Mary Jane, daughter of Martin B. and Wealthy (Tupper) Thomas, who was born June 23, 1822. Her parents were natives of Salisbury, Conn., and settled in Schoharie County, N. Y., where they died. She had two brothers,—Jeremiah and Erasmus D., now deceased,—and has two sisters, —Sarah, wife of Ira Desilva, of Gilboa, and Persis Thomas, of the same place.

Their children are Theodore E. Coons, a bee-keeper at Tanner's Falls; Rolland L. Coons, a bee-keeper and farmer in Damascus township; Clarence D. Coons, a large farmer and bee-keeper near Equinunk; and Fletcher S. Coons, a bee-keeper and farmer of Mount Pleasant township.

His father Abraham Coons (1795–1841), married Almira (1805–57), daughter of Picket Wood, of Schoharie County, N. Y. She died in Saratoga, N. Y. His grandfather, Jacob Coons, of German origin, resided in Middleburg, N. Y.; afterward removed to Ohio, thence to Illinois, where he died at his son's residence at the great age of one hundred years. His family mostly went with him.

Sidney Coon's brothers and sisters are Albert, died in Illinois; Ambrose, died in Ohio; Addison, resides at Bloomington, Ill.; Emeline, died at the age of twenty; Harriet, the wife of Daniel Black, of Cohoes, N. Y.; and Adeline, wife of Rodney Wilcox, who resides at the same place.

CHAPTER IX.

Description — Topography — Geological Notes — Soils — Streams, Lakes and Fish.

WAYNE COUNTY forms the extreme northeast corner of Pennsylvania. From the New York State line its eastern boundary is the Delaware River down to Narrowsburg, or Big Eddy, a distance of forty-five miles. Thence the boundary line between Wayne and Pike runs south thirty-one and three-quarters, west ten miles twenty-three poles, to the mouth of the Wallenpaupack, and thence up that stream and its south branch to where it is crossed by the old North and South turnpike, a distance of about forty miles; thence seven miles, ninety-two poles west to Lehigh Creek; thence up that stream six miles; and thence due north along

Lackawanna and Susquehanna Counties to the New York State line, a distance of forty-eight miles and two hundred and seventy-four poles; and thence along the State line due east a distance of six and three-eighths miles to the Delaware.

Its area, according to figures based upon the best surveys, is 462,615 acres, or 722.8 square miles.

The surface of the county throughout the greater portion of its area is exceedingly irregular. Viewed from the highest land,—the Moosic Mountain range, which extends along the western line,—the succession of hills, as far as the eye can reach, appears not unlike the billows of the ocean; but if one were to leave this mountain stand-point and travel across the county in almost any direction, he would find the surface resembling a "chop sea." The level stretches are few and far between. This quality or condition of the country makes the prospect a very pleasing one in almost any portion of Wayne. As the scene is almost everywhere diversified with the sharp contrast of highly cultivated fields and lands almost as wild as they were before the white man came, varied by long, sweeping slopes and abrupt declivities, and the whole well watered by beautiful streams and dotted with lakes, innumerable beautiful landscapes are afforded. There is scarcely any portion of Pennsylvania in which the pastoral and the picturesque are so intimately commingled as in Wayne County.

The greatest elevation in the county is the Moosic range, heretofore alluded to. This varies in height (above tide-water) from two thousand to two thousand two hundred feet. At a point near the junction of the Wayne County line with the east and west line dividing Susquehanna and Lackawanna Counties it is not over nineteen hundred and fifty feet high, but farther north, to beyond Mount Pleasant, the altitude varies from two thousand and fifty to two thousand one hundred feet. Still farther north the height increases until it culminates in Ararat peak, which is two thousand six hundred and fifty feet above tide-water, and the second highest elevation in the northeastern part of the State.

The least elevation above tide-water in the county is in Damascus township, at the level of the Delaware, where the height is but 765 feet. The elevation of Hawley is 860 feet; of Honesdale, 983 feet; of Prompton, 1089 feet; of Waymart, 1413.14 feet; of the Moosic summit (where crossed by the gravity railroad), 1947.17 feet.

Outline of Geology—Soils.—From a brief account of the geology of the county, written by Professor I. C. White (the author of that volume of the State Report treating of Susquehanna and Wayne Counties) we condense the following:

"The rocks of the county belong principally to one system, viz.: what the geologists have termed the Catskill, since these same strata make up the great bulk of the Catskill Mountains in New York State. The main characteristic of the system is the abundance of *red material*, in the shape of *red shale* and *red sandstone*, the red color being always due to per-oxide of iron disseminated through the rocks, or shale as the case may be. Inter-stratified with the red shales are found frequent layers of gray or greenish current bedded sandstones, often finely laminated and forming excellent flagging material. The base of this system is seen only in Susquehanna County, and in that only along the Susquehanna River and the lower portions of the streams which flow into it, where one hundred to two hundred feet of Chemung rocks may be seen.

"No valuable minerals or metals will ever be found in these rocks, and the pretended discovery of gold and silver by the 'practical miners' in several portions of the district is *only a pretence* by which impostors have managed to secure free board and pocket money at the expense of their deluded victims. The only mineral in quantities of any value in the county is the coal found in the edge of Clinton.

"With the exception of a few acres in eastern Clinton, there are not and could not be any workable coal-beds in any portion of the county. The reason is that from the Carbondale region the rocks that hold the coal rise toward the east, north and west at a very rapid rate, varying from five hundred to one thousand feet to the mile for about three miles, so that this shoots

all the coal-beds far above the tops of the highest hills and mountains, and when such peaks as Elk Mountain, Ararat and Sugar Loaf would have to be a thousand feet higher than now to catch any valuable beds of coal in their summits, it can very readily be seen by any one that there is no prospect for new coal discoveries in Wayne, since the summits of these mountains are even now nearly one thousand feet higher than the general level. It is possible and extremely probable that the greater portion of the county was once covered with the same coal-beds that occur in the vicinity of Scranton and Carbondale, but have been worn away and lost through the tremendous erosion of the Glacial epoch, and that of all previous and subsequent ages. The Scranton Valley coals were saved from this wasting process because they were folded downward far below the general level in the shape of an inverted arch, and have thus escaped destruction in part.

"The Bradford and Oil Creek oil horizons underly all of Wayne County, but it is extremely doubtful whether any number of drillings would reveal the oil itself. The few that have been made resulted in failure."

Of the soils of the county Mr. White gives the following account, with some practical suggestions concerning their improvement, and for the dissemination of this knowledge we can better afford space than we can for a long technical description of the geology of the country:

"The soils of the county," says he, "have been largely derived from the decomposition of rocks *in situ*, since the hill-slopes are generally so steep that the Drift is seldom found remaining on them except in scattered patches. The *Catskill system* furnishes almost all of the surface rocks in this district, and the soils have been largely derived either from their gradual decay or trituration by glacial action.

"The *red shales* of the *Catskill* have probably contributed more to the formation of the soil than any other part of it, and it is the universal testimony of the farmers that the '*red shale soils*' are generally stronger and richer than any others. The amount of alkalies in the shale doubtless accounts for the fertility of its soil, since the quantity of lime and phosphoric acid is not sufficient to have any marked influence for good. But while the *red shale soils* are usually the best in the district, it is equally true that only in isolated patches and in favorable localities are there any really first-class soils within the county. The great body of the surface is covered by a thin sandy soil of very little natural fertility, and except in the vicinity of swamps, where a great thickness of decayed vegetable material has accumulated, and along some of the larger streams, where the Drift deposits are extensive, there is not much land within the district that will produce abundant crops until it has been fertilized artificially. The hill-slopes are steep and the surface generally rugged. Excellent crops of grass grow on almost any of the soils.

"The great need of the soils is lime, and the more sandy soils are furnishing it. There are no pure limestone strata in the *Catskill series*, but there are a great many layers of *impure calcareous* conglomerate or *breccia* interstratified with the shales and sandstone of this series. Huge fragments of this kind of rock lie scattered about over a large portion of the district, blackened by exposure to the air.

"These 'Nigger-heads' contain from ten to sixty-five per cent. of lime, and might often be burned to great advantage for lime manure. Many of the farmers have noticed the fact that the grass grows greener and richer near them, their lime being dissolved out by every shower to enrich the surrounding soil. But very few farmers have the least idea that these rocks contain enough lime to be of any service for burning. Mr. Schenk, of Cherry Ridge, is perhaps the only resident of the district who has tried a kiln, and he reports that the good effect upon his crops has been more marked than when he used the best stable manure.

"These boulders are so thickly strewn over some portions of Wayne County as to be a serious nuisance. Two birds could be killed with one stone—the land cleaned and the soil manured—by breaking up and burning them into lime. Even those of them least rich in lime might be turned to account, if farmers in clearing their lands would only build and burn their log-heaps over and around these rocks. By

this means they would get such a roasting that the smaller ones would slack down, while a large coating of lime would fall away from the larger ones after every such operation."

STREAMS, LAKES AND PONDS.—The drainage of the whole county may be, in general terms, described as eastern,—that is, into the Delaware,—for the territory lies wholly on the eastern slope of the great water-shed, which is divided by the Moosic. This water-shed is, however, split into northern and southern slopes, and so it happens that very few of the streams have an actual eastward course. The subordinate divide or ridge from which these minor slopes descend curves toward the southeast, running in a direction rudely parallel with the course of the Delaware, and, six to ten miles west of it, finally terminates in a narrow ridge at the river, near Lackawaxen.

The streams which flow from the northern and eastern slopes of this subordinate watershed are small. Beginning at the north, they are Strawder's, Chehocton, Big Equinunk, Little Equinunk, Hollister's, Cashe's and Calkin's Creeks. Mast Hope Creek drains a portion of Berlin township through a corner of Pike County into the Delaware.

The Lackawaxen, the main stream of the county, drains the eastern slope of the Moosic water-shed, and the southern and western slopes of the curving subordinate divide, of which mention has been made. Its drainage basin constitutes about two-thirds of the area of Wayne County. It has been extremely useful as an outlet for lumber and other products, and by its banks have been built a canal and railroad which have superseded it as carriers. It is not only the most important but the most historic stream in the county.[1] Long a public highway, it has recently been by law released from serving in that capacity and it is probable that in a few years its waters will be largely used as a motive-power for great manufactories.

The principal affluents of the Lackawaxen are the Dyberry, which empties into it at Honesdale; the Middle Branch, which comes in at Hawley; and the Wallenpaupack, which flows from the southwest, and reaching it just below Middle Creek, pours a considerable torrent into it over the cliffs of Paupack Falls. This is the most picturesque stream of the county, and has many falls and dashing rapids, varied by darkling, quiet pools. It flows a tortuous course, often between precipitous banks, along a rock-fretted channel, and again placidly through broad bottom lands.

The lakes of Wayne County form one of its most remarkable physical features and chief beauties. There are no less than seventy-six lakes and ponds within the limits of the county, some clustered about the heads of the streams and others having no visible inlet—in fact, immense springs. These lakelets vary in size

[1] The Lackawaxen is very frequently mentioned in this work, especially in the general history and Chapter IV. of Wayne County (on Internal Improvements). Hon. George H. Rowland, who lives upon the banks of the stream, has summed up as follows the legislative enactments concerning it:

"In 1771 the Lechawaxen (as it was then called) was declared a public highway by the General Assembly up to the falls thereof (wherever that might have been); I think it must have had reference to the falls near Hawley. In 1791 the General Assembly appropriated two hundred and fifty pounds for the improvement of the navigation of the Lechawaxen, and authorized the Governor to appoint commissioners to contract with parties to do the work.

"Again, by act of February 1, 1808, the Lackawaxen (in this act it is first spelled as we now spell it) is declared a public highway from the falls thereof to Dybery Forks and thence up the Dybery and West Branch to the great falls of its respective branches.

"By act of March 26, 1814, the west branch of the Lackawaxen from Colonel Seely's mills to Silas Kellogg's, in Mt. Pleasant township, was declared a public highway.

"By act of the 13th of March, 1823, Maurice Wurts was authorized to built a slack-water navigation from Wagner's Gap, in the county of Luzerne, to Rix, Gap in the county of Wayne, and thence to mouth of Lackawaxen, in such a manner that boats and rafts might descend at least one day in seven, unless impeded by ice or high water, with channel not less than twenty feet in width, and boats of not less than ten tons' burden.

"In 1825 an act was passed authorizing the above corporation to connect with the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, that had been incorporated by the State of New York.

"By act of 1826 the slack-water navigation was changed to the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, and the Company authorized, if they preferred it, to build a canal and to take water from the Lackawaxen and other streams, but required to discharge it into the Delaware River at or near the mouth of the Lackawaxen River.

from one to one hundred and fifty acres. Prof. White says: "Many of them are surrounded by dry banks of gravel extending down to the water's edge, with no streams draining into them and only a narrow channel cut down through the gravel heap for the outlet. Of course such ponds can only be fed by springs rising from the bottom. Others again have small feeding streams, and are often surrounded by a great expanse of *swamp* or *marshy lands*, thus indicating the probable greater expanse of the water in the past.

"The Delaware and Hudson Canal Company has taken advantage of these ancient drained lake basins to secure a constant supply of water for their canal from Honesdale to the Delaware River, during the dry seasons of summer and fall. By throwing high dams across the narrow outlets of several lakelets tributary to the Lackawaxen, the surplus rainfall of winter and spring is caught and stored up to be gradually let out through wickets in the dams when needed in the summer."

These lakes and ponds are most numerous in Preston township, where there are no less than eighteen. The following interesting facts concerning the location, depth and height above tide of these lakes is given by Hon. N. F. Underwood, a resident of the township:

Como Lake (1475 feet A. T.) at village of Lake Como; depth, 24 feet; has two considerable inlets; outlet into Equinunk waters.

Upper Twin, one-half mile north of Como; no inlet; outlet into Lower Twin; depth, 68 feet.

Lower Twin, one-fourth mile southeast of Upper Twin; outlet into Equinunk; depth, 62 feet.

Eastern Spruce, one mile south of Como; no inlet; outlet into Como; area, 30 to 35 acres; marshy on side next to Como Lake, with large swamp extending to within one-fourth mile of the latter.

Sly, one-fourth mile southeast of Spruce; no inlet; outlet into Equinunk; depth, 59 feet; area, 60 to 70 acres.

Long, one and a half miles south-southwest from Como; no inlet; outlet into Equinunk; depth, 52 feet.

Seven-Mile, one mile south-southwest from Como; one considerable inlet; outlet into Equinunk; depth, 22 feet; area, about 75 acres.

Coxtown (A. T. 1950 feet), one and a half miles northwest from Preston Centre; no inlet; outlet into Starrucca Creek; depth, 47 feet; area, 80 to 90 acres.

Western Spruce (A. T. 1960 feet), one-half mile southwest from Preston Centre; small inlet; outlet into Starrucca Creek; depth, 21 feet; area, about 75 acres. Both this and Coxtown have comparatively low surroundings.

The shallow ones have comparatively level floors, sometimes exhibiting only a foot or two of variation in two hundred or three hundred yards. The water in the deeper ones is very clear, while in the shallow ones it is colored like swamp water, their bottoms consisting of soft, vegetable mud to an unknown depth. Without doubt the filling-up process now going on in them has converted many former lakes into the present swamps, and greatly reduced the size of others.

Those not previously mentioned in Preston are:

	Feet.
Big Hickory Pond	1950
Little Hickory Pond	2000
Bone	2000
Independent Pond	1950
Pointed Pond	1975
Five-Mile Pond	1975
Belmont Lake	1950
Chehocton Pond	1775
Beaver Pond	—

In the other townships of Wayne County are the following:

	Elevation. Feet.
Four-Mile Pond, Scott	—
Island " "	1800
Lizard Lake, Buckingham	1250
Preston Lake, "	—
Dillon's " "	—
Adams " "	1300
Carr's " "	1425
High " "	—
Belmont " Mt. Pleasant	1950
Bigelow " "	—
Mud Pond "	—
Rock Lake "	1600
Miller's Pond "	—
Upper Woods Pond, Lebanon	1500
Lower " " "	1450
Duck Harbor " "	1350
Rose " "	—
Niles " "	—
Cline " Damascus	—
Galilee " "	—
Swag " "	—
Laurel Lake "	1265
Gorham Pond "	—
Spruce " Oregon	—

	Elevation, Feet.
Lovelace Pond, Oregon	—
Mud " "	—
Lower Wilcox " "	—
Upper " " "	—
Day " "	—
Cranmer " in Dyberry tp	—
First Pond (Glass Factory) "	1460
Second " "	1475
Third " "	—
Jenning's Pond "	—
White Oak " in Clinton tp	1375
Elk " "	—
Mud " "	—
Martwick's " "	—
Perron's " "	—
Stanton " in Canaan tp	1400
Keen's " "	1320
Hoadley's " "	—
Curtis' " in S. Canaan tp	—
Kizer's " "	—
Cadjaw " in Cherry Ridge tp	1295
Clark's " "	1395
Sand " "	1350
Bunnell's " in Texas tp.	1100
Dorflinger's Pond "	1250
Beech " in Berlin tp	1320
Williams' " "	1285
Ridge " in Palmyra tp	1300
Swamp Brook " "	1100
Purdy's " in Paupack tp	1350
Long " "	1400
Jones' " in Salem tp.	1425
Marsh " "	1400
Bidwell " "	1430

FISH.—What has been said of the lakes and streams of the county leads, naturally, to a few remarks upon the fish which are so plentiful in them. First of all is that aristocrat of the water,—the handsomest and gamest of all the species,—the trout. Formerly, they were very numerous. Thirty or forty years ago a man was not thought much of an angler who could not go out and fill his creel—or, more probably, as creels were not then much used, get a string so long that it dragged the ground—in a few hours. In 1840 they abounded in the Wallenpaupack, Middle Creek, Dyberry and Lackawaxen, ranging from nine to sixteen inches in length; but a few years later the liquor from the tanneries and the saw-dust from the mills so polluted the water, and the pickerel became so numerous, that the trout vanished from all of these streams, excepting their head-waters. Many of the small streams have yet a few trout. The Wangum, Five-Mile, the head-waters of the Dyberry and the creeks in the northern part of the county are now the principal trout-producing streams; but they are fast diminishing, even in these waters, and unless they are restocked will soon entirely disappear.

The most common among the highly-prized fish at present are the black bass and pickerel, both strangers to the waters of the county until brought in by enthusiastic fishermen.

The black bass were first introduced in 1868 by A. W. McGown. The pickerel were brought to the county about 1836, when the principal ponds in the county were stocked. Sand Pond was stocked in 1836 by Aaron Curtis and his father, of Canaan township. It was stocked with bass in 1868 by A. W. McGown. It also has perch, catfish and eels. They are the native fish, and excepting the eels, are in all of the principal ponds in the county. These are not in the lakes that empty into the Paupack, as they cannot ascend the falls; the young fry are below the falls in countless numbers, but none above.

Elk Pond was stocked with bass in 1868 by A. W. McGown. It also has pickerel and perch in its waters. Upper Woods has bass, pickerel and perch. It was stocked with bass in 1868 by A. W. McGown. In 1840 trout were quite plenty in it. Mr. P. G. Goodrich says that he caught one there that weighed three pounds and six ounces, but the pickerel soon exterminated them. White Oak Pond has bass, pickerel, perch and trout in its waters. This is the only pond in the county that has trout in it, and their time is short, as it has been stocked with bass and pickerel within the last few years. Keen's Pond has bass, pickerel and perch, the bass running in from Elk Pond. Beech Pond contains bass, pickerel and perch. Mr. Merrill said the bass were put in the summer of 1885. The pickerel were introduced many years ago. Jones' Pond was stocked with pickerel, in 1836, by a number of the old settlers who resided near the pond. It was stocked with bass, in 1875, by James A. Bigart.

It was stocked with land-locked salmon, in 1877, by S. L. Dart. He also put in five

hundred lake trout the same year. He says there has never been one caught or seen since, to his knowledge. It is the opinion of some that they are in the deep water and have never been fished for properly, but they probably were destroyed in a short time by the pickerel, as they were very plenty in the pond at that time. In seems incredible that they could remain there these eight years and not one of them be seen or caught. Biddell Pond contains bass, pickerel and perch. Trout were quite plenty in it about 1836, but it was stocked with pickerel at that time by some of the old settlers, and the trout could not hold their own against the pickerel, and were exterminated. Bass were put in this pond about 1875 by A. W. McGown. Stanton Pond is well supplied with pickerel and perch, and so also are many of the lesser ponds of the county.[1]

A special law enacted in 1870 protects the black bass of Wayne County from the angler except during specified seasons. It provides that:

"From and after the passage of this act it shall not be lawful for any person or persons to take, catch or kill, by any means or device whatsoever, fish commonly known by the name of black bass in any of the waters, lakes, ponds or creeks of Wayne County during the months of March, April, May and June in each and every year; nor shall it be lawful for any person or persons to fish in said waters at any time with any kind of nets, seines, baskets or bags, nor to use in any way what is commonly known as 'Cocculus Indicus' or any other vegetable or mineral substance in said waters, for the purpose of stupefying or poisoning fish in order to catch or destroy them."

It was provided "that any person offending against this law should, upon conviction, be liable to a fine of not less than twenty-five dollars, nor more than fifty dollars, with costs of prosecution for every such offense, one-half of said fine to go to the prosecutor and the other half to be paid to the treasurer of the township in which such offense shall have been committed, for school purposes only; and in default of the payment of said fine, undergo an imprisonment in the county jail of said county for a term of twenty days. Provided the prosecution shall be commenced within sixty days after the offense is committed."

[1] The facts concerning fish were supplied by R. C. Leonard, of Middle Valley. It is a fact not well known, even in Wayne County, where he resides, that Mr. Leonard is the champion fly-caster in the United States. He was a winner at the tournaments in New York in 1882, 1883, 1884 and 1885, in the latter year casting one hundred and twenty-five feet (with a salmon rod) and ninety-two feet single-handed. In previous years he made nearly as good records.

CHAPTER X.

THE BOROUGH OF HONESDALE.

TITLE OF THE SITE OF HONESDALE—THE "INDIAN ORCHARD" AND SCHOONOVER TRACTS.—Honesdale is built upon portions of two tracts of land, which were known as the Indian Orchard and Schoonover patents, the former passing from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania to Colonel Jonas Seely in 1765 and the latter from the State to William Schoonover in 1803. The former, a prominent citizen of Reading, Berks County, and an officer in the provincial service during the French and Indian War (sometimes called in Eastern Pennsylvania Teedyuscung's War), on being relieved of his command near the close of the struggle, petitioned the proprietaries for a large tract of land, pledging its early settlement as an inducement for the issuance of the grant. His application was favorably received, but it was not until the 30th day of July, 1793, that a warrant was issued to him, or rather to the surveyor-general, James Scull, giving him authority to survey the lands for Seely. The conditions, briefly stated, were that ten thousand acres of land were to be surveyed to and for Jonas Seely, in one or two tracts, on or near the north branch of the "Lackawaksin" Creek, in Northampton County, "beginning about a mile above the forks of that creek and going on or near to a Tract there of eight hundred acres," which had been surveyed for the proprietaries' use; that there should be surveyed and set off for the proprietaries ten acres for every hundred

acres of the tract, "at least of equal value and Goodness with the Rest;" that the grantee should pay for every hundred acres thereof five pounds "sterling money of Great Britain," one-half within six months and the other within eighteen months after the return of the survey; that the grantee should settle the tract within three years ensuing after the date of the warrant, unless there should be "rupture or war with or interruption by the Indians," in which case the condition should be complied with in a reasonable time not exceeding three years after the termination, and it was further provided and agreed if the latter stipulation should not be fully complied with, the residue of the lands not settled should revert to the proprietaries and remain "for their use as fully and effectually as if the warrant had not been granted."

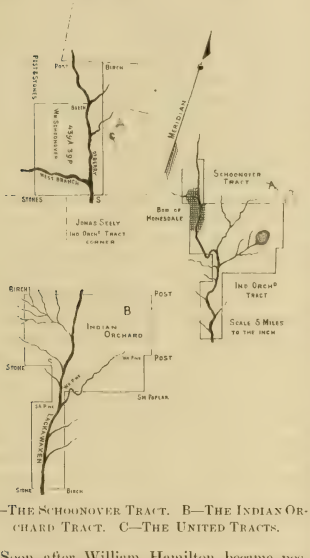
It was not until February, 1769, that James Scull made return of the survey executed under the authority of the warrant just synopsized. In his return all the land surrounding the tract was described as "vacant," with the exception of the proprietaries' manor, which adjoined it upon the east. The northwestern corner of the tract was a birch tree on the hillside a little south of the old burial-place in the present borough of Honesdale, and the northern boundary extended from this point in a northeasterly direction for a distance of a little more than four miles, into what is now Berlin township. The bulk of the tract as surveyed lay in the form of a square, with its southern limit a little below Indian Orchard, and the remainder was included in a strip about three-fourths of a mile broad and nearly three miles long, extending down the Lackawaxen on each side of the stream to a point some distance below White Mills. The tract was returned as comprising eight thousand three hundred and seventy-three and one-half acres, with an allowance of six per cent. for roads. The name of the tract, "Indian Orchard," by which it was known in all subsequent conveyances, was given to it owing to the fact that within its bounds was included the famous apple orchard below Honesdale on the Lackawaxen, originally planted by the Indians.

The obligation which Colonel Seely entered into to cause the settlement of the tract by thirty families was not fulfilled, nor does it appear even to have been undertaken, and yet the tract did not revert to the proprietaries. Ill fortune overtook the enterprising first owner of the site of Honesdale and of the Indian Orchard tract, and he was obliged to part with it. In March, 1779, he conveyed the tract, reserving one thousand acres at the north end, to Colonel Mark Bird and James Wilson (a lawyer of Philadelphia and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence) in fee as tenants in common. Colonel Bird, who was a conspicuous character in Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary period, soon after released and conveyed his share to Wilson, who, eventually, also secured the thousand acres reserved by Colonel Seely. Mr. Wilson not long afterwards paid into the receiver-general's office £1207 3*s.* 4*d.*, the amount of the purchase, and on the 16th of November, 1781, a patent for the tract was issued to him under the seal and authority of the Supreme Executive Council of the province, being signed by William Moore, president of that body, and attested by T. Matlack, secretary.

Other creditors of Colonel Seely had, however, in the mean time taken measures to secure their claims against him, and having obtained judgments, had entered them of record in Northampton County, of which it should be borne in mind the territory of Wayne was then a part. In March, 1790, the Indian Orchard tract was sold by Sheriff George Groff, of Northampton County, as the property of Jonas Seely, on an execution issued at the instance of Isaac Levan, in the interest of the estate of Governor James Hamilton, deceased, and William More Smith, an attorney of Montgomery County, became the purchaser. But Wilson was not disposed to lose his title without a struggle, and on the 18th of March, 1790, when the sheriff was about to acknowledge in open court the deed to Smith, Joseph Thomas, Wilson's attorney, arose and asked for a rule to show cause why, upon James Wilson's paying to the representatives of Hamilton's estate his contributory part of Colonel Seely's debt to said Hamilton, a deed should not be made by the sheriff to the said Wilson, as the best and highest bidder. The court ruled that Mr. Thomas "take nothing by his motion,"

and, consequently, the 29th of April the deed was acknowledged to Smith, in whom the title to the tract was invested for about a year.

William Hamilton, of Bush Hill, Philadelphia (nephew of James), received a deed for the property from Smith on the 14th of April, 1791, the consideration being nine hundred and five dollars lawful money of Pennsylvania, who held it until his death, in 1813, after which Jason Torrey became the agent for the lands in Wayne County belonging to his estate.



A—The Schoonover Tract. B—The Indian Orchard Tract. C—The United Tracts.

Soon after William Hamilton became possessed of the property clearings began to be made upon some of the adjoining tracts, and settlers encroached upon his domain. After the erection of Wayne County, in 1798, and especially after the removal of the seat of justice to Bethany, this tract of land lying, as it did, near the county-seat, and along the main road to it from the south, naturally appreciated considerably in value. At this time the better portions of it were in possession of half a dozen individuals, either as squatters or under contracts with James Bell, Mr. Hamilton's agent and attorney. Three years later Bell's authority was revoked, and it became necessary for the parties holding under him to deal directly with the owner, which they did. On the 1st of March, 1810, deeds were acknowledged by William Hamilton for portions of the Indian Orchard tract, to Benjamin Kimble, Walker Kimble, Stephen Kimble, Dan Dimmick, Jonathan Brink and Mordecai Roberts.

He, to the last named man, transferred the site of Honesdale, or rather its southern half, as a portion of a tract of one hundred and fifty-two acres and fifty perches, the consideration for which was the modest, though then sufficient, sum of $229.08. The lot was described in the deed as "All that certain tract or piece of land situate on the waters of Lackawaxen creak, Wayne County, State of Pennsylvania, bounded as follows: Beginning at a Hemlock tree, the original northwest corner of the old Indian Orchard tract; thence north sixty-six and a half east one hundred and nineteen perches, to a heap of stones; thence south twenty-three and a half east eighty-two and three-quarters perches to a stone; thence north sixty-six and a half east seventy-five and a half perches to a post; thence south twenty-three and a half east thirty-eight, twenty-four perches to a stone; thence by Stephen Kimble's land south sixty-five and a half west seventy-six perches to a stone; thence south twenty-three and a half east eighty-three and three-quarters perches to a post; thence by the said Stephen Kimble's land south sixty-six and a half west seventy-eight perches to the place of beginning, containing 152 acres, 58½ perches, with the usual allowance of six per cent. for roads, being a part of a large tract of land known by the name of Indian Orchard."

Mordecai Roberts, a farmer, between the "Narrows" and the mouth of the Lackawaxen, held the land for twelve years (doing nothing, in the mean time, towards its improvement, except cutting off some of the heaviest timber) and then sold it to his son, Mordecai Roberts, Jr., of Dyberry township, for the nominal sum of

one hundred dollars. He, in turn, sold the tract to Samuel Kimble, on June 30, 1823, the consideration being sixteen hundred dollars.

Mr. Kimble bought the property with a view of clearing it up and engaging in farming, and at once set to work chopping, to accomplish that intention. His purchase included all of the land embraced in the present borough limits, below, or south of, a line drawn east and west through the public square and extended a short distance on each side of the borough lines.

In 1825 he had partially cleared a few acres and erected a small plank house at a point on Second Street, as the town is now laid out, and here was residing, in the first house erected upon the site of the now thriving and beautiful town, when the operations of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company were begun. The projectors of that great enterprise were sufficiently farsighted to anticipate that a town would be built up here, at the western terminus of their canal and the eastern terminus of their contemplated railroad over the mountains, and they were, as a matter of course, anxious to obtain possession of Kimble's land. It being represented to him by the company's agents that the canal basin would be located beyond the limits of his purchase, and that the passage of the canal through his farm would be very detrimental to his interests, and also being advised by some of his friends to sell, he finally, on the 19th of September, 1827, conveyed to Maurice Wurts, of Philadelphia, all of his land lying west of the Lackawaxen, comprising "one hundred and seven acres, fifty-nine perches strict measure," Kimble reserving the right to maintain a dam across the river. The consideration was one thousand dollars in cash, a sum which seemed so small when active operations had been begun on the lands he disposed of and their true value was foreshown, that Kimble bitterly repented the transaction. On the 15th of October, 1827, Maurice Wurts sold the parcel of land to "the President, Managers and Company of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company," for the sum of four thousand dollars. By them it was laid out in building lots (except such portions as they reserved for their own use), and from that company all titles to lots in Honesdale, south of the line heretofore referred to, have been accordingly derived.

The chain of title to that portion of the town north of the centre of the public square remains to be described. It is much simpler than that pertaining to the southern part.

The Schoonover tract of over four hundred acres was surveyed on a warrant dated the 12th of March, 1803, to William Schoonover, and a patent for it was issued to him on the 27th of January, 1804, in which it was called "Monmouth" and described as containing four hundred and thirty-nine acres and thirty-nine perches.

He was from New Jersey and had settled on the Dyberry flats, about a mile above the confluence of the Dyberry Creek and the West Branch, in 1791 or the following year. His occupancy of the place was undisturbed for about ten years, but finally other persons who had obtained warrants from the commonwealth began to make their surveys and attempted to effect his removal on the claim that he was infringing on their territory.

Jason Torrey, who was then doing an immense amount of surveying, soon discovered that Mr. Schoonover's settlement far antedated the titles of the rival claimants, and advised him to take out a warrant and have the boundaries of his land definitely fixed and the title secured.

This, after considerable persuasion, he authorized the surveyor to do for him. The consideration for this service on the part of Torrey was agreed upon in advance, and was to be one-half of the tract secured. After it had been accomplished and the patent secured the question came up as to the division of the land. Schoonover naturally desired to retain that portion of the patent on which his clearing and house stood, and it was decided that Torrey should have the lower or southern portion, but as this part was poorer land than the northern, some of it being rocky and some of it marshy, the line was so run as to allow him about forty acres more than half. The deed for this portion of the land was executed by William Schoonover and Susannah, his wife, on the 23d of April, the professional services of the grantee being rated as consideration for the land to the

amount of five hundred dollars. This deed described the possession as "a certain tract, or parcel of land . . . containing two hundred and fifty-nine acres and twenty-nine perches and allowance of six per cent. for roads, being part of an entire original tract of four hundred and thirty-nine acres and thirty-nine perches and allowance, surveyed on a warrant to William Schoonover," etc. This included all of the lands now within the borough limits north of a line drawn from east to west through the middle of the public square.

Torrey, who was then living at Bethany, made no attempt to improve the tract for over twenty years, but endeavored several times to sell it, particularly in 1817 to Benjamin Jenkins, who preferred to locate where Prompton now is and pay a greater price than was asked for the Honesdale property.[1] Thus Torrey remained in possession until the locality was selected as the terminus of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, and he then platted the northern portion of the village and placed his lots in the market, ultimately realizing from their sale a handsome profit.[2]

Beginning of the Town.—As soon as it became apparent that the "Forks of Dyberry" was to be the terminus of the canal, operations were begun for the building of a town. It appears that for a time it was Jason Torrey's expectation that the head of the canal would be located upon his land, and that he and the company should co-operate in laying out the town. Indeed, a contract to that effect was entered into between Mr. Bolton, the president of the company, and himself, which only needed ratification by the board of directors. They failed to approve it. The head of the canal was fixed on the lands south of Mr. Torrey's, which, as heretofore stated, had been bought by Mr. Wurts and conveyed to the company, and hence each of the parties began separate improvements, and two distinct hamlets came into existence, which were not merged for many years.

To Mr. Torrey belongs the honor of making the first break in the wild, almost impenetrable rhododendron and cypress thicket which clothed the site of the now thriving borough. The Kimble house, to be sure, was in existence, but that was not erected with a view toward further improvement. There was none other nearer than Schoonover's, when Stephen Torrey, acting for his father, superintended the erection of a boarding-house in the fall of 1826 for the prospective laborers who were to be on the ground the next season. This building, on the point between the West Branch and the Dyberry and about a hundred feet from each, in after-years came to be known as the "Tabernacle," from the fact that religious services were held within it. It was kept as a boarding-house by William R. McLaury, who was thus the first person to commence housekeeping in Honesdale. (He died at his residence, near the borough, on March 9, 1881.)

The next season (1827) vigorous operations were commenced in the way of clearing, north of the creek, and Jason Torrey surveyed and laid out his portion of the town. Half a mile up the West Branch his son Stephen constructed a dam and built a saw-mill, which was in operation early in 1828, and sawed the lumber for many of the first houses in the new settlement. The Forbes House, now the Wayne County House, was erected and taken possession of by Charles Forbes, and the Foster House was built across the street. I. P. Foster and Jason Torrey opened the first store in May, 1827, and were succeeded by Foster and John F. Roe in March of the following year.

The engineers of the canal company surveyed and laid out the portion of the town south of Mr. Torrey's land about the same time that he was engaged in platting the northern part.

From this time on improvements were carried forward with something like a rush, for gangs of men were set at work by the canal company, and tradesmen and citizens began to flock to the place. Speaking of a period a little later, the Rev. Henry A. Rowland thus pictures the prosperity which the great work of internal

[1] Memoir of Major Jason Torrey, by Rev. David Torrey, D.D., p. 100.

[2] The deed history of Honesdale as here given is chiefly derived from a series of articles by Thomas J. Ham, Esq., which appeared in his newspaper, the *Wayne County Herald*, in 1880.

improvement brought to the locality and surrounding country,—

"The work was completed; coal began to float down the canal towards the sea-coast and a tide of immigration to set back through the same channel into this almost wilderness. Laborers, mechanics and merchants flocked in and established themselves along the line of the public work; and when those who had gained something from their industry preferred a different life, they purchased wild lands, subdued them by the plow and devoted themselves to agricultural pursuits."[1]

The settlement was named Honesdale in honor of Philip Hone, first president of the canal company, one of the chief promoters of the enterprise and "the courtliest mayor New York ever saw."

As has been before said, several years elapsed before the two settlements, planted respectively on the lands of Jason Torrey and of the company, grew together. They were commonly termed the "upper town" and the "lower town." The first step toward filling in the gap which separated them was the erection of Cornelius Hendricks' residence (where S. G. Cory now lives), on Third Street, that being the first house north of Ninth Street and below the West Branch. This was in 1833. There were then twenty houses, including the "Tabernacle," north of the stream mentioned. About this time the first edifice of the Episcopal Church was erected on the site of the present one by Charles Jameson. Prior to that time the society worshipped in the upper story of the building still standing on the southeast corner of Main and Sixth Streets. The post-office was then in the building now occupied by John Rehbein, and the postmaster was Thomas T. Hayes, who, although he had office under Jackson, was a stanch Whig. A mail was brought daily from Rileyville by a two-horse wagon, and tri-weekly from Carbondale.

The merchants of that time (1833) were:—above the bridge, or in the "upper town," Edward Mills, Thomas T. Hayes, Hand, Kirtland, Roe & Co.; and below the bridge were Hastings Frisbie (where the Stanton building now is), Z. H. Russell, Daniel B. Wilcox, Delezene & Beach, St. John & Perkins, F. R. Marshall, Calvin Earl and Edward Murray, the last three being located along the tow-path of the canal.

[1] Rev. Henry A. Rowland in Thanksgiving sermon, 1851.

THE EARLY RESIDENTS.—The beginning of the town has already been outlined, some of the early settlers being incidentally mentioned, and the following list is, therefore, in some measure, a recapitulation, though most of the names have not heretofore been given. The list shows the order in which taxable residents arrived, from 1827 to 1831, inclusive,—

1827.—Daniel Blandin, Charles Forbes, Stephen W. Genung.

1828.—Alanson Blood, Jacob B. Bidwell, James L. Blackington, John Capron, Isaac P. Foster, Leonard Graves, Thomas T. Hayes, Edward Mills, Hiram Plum, John F. Roe, Zenas Russell, Russell Spencer, Timothy N. Vail, Russell Whitney.

1829.—Horace Baldwin, Simeon S. Chamberlain, Calvin Earle, Nathaniel B. Eldred, Henry Herington, Stephen Kelly, Martin Kellogg, Solomon Z. Lord, Ebenezer T. Losey, William Moak, John Osborne, Benjamin Rouse, Mary Stewart (widow), Abraham J. Stryker, Stephen Torrey, Daniel B. Wilcox, Joseph B. Walton.

1830.—Nelson Blood, Levi Bronson, Augustus Brown, Alonzo Bentley, Mortimer Chamberlain, Calvin Earle, Hastings Frisby, Ezra Hurlburt, Howell W. Hollister, Charles Jamison, Albert Jamison, Elias J. Kent, Jabez Lovejoy, David M. Mapes, Alexander Murray, Edward Murray, Henry Merwin, Elkanah Patmor, William C. Rose, Thomas L. Reese, Benoni B. Salmon, Christopher R. Smith, Manus Thompson, John Torrey, Abiram Winton, Hoel Wakefield, Alvah Wheeler.

1831.—Nathaniel Bartlett, Russell Blowers, Abel Barnes, John Bolts, William J. Cressy, John Calloway, William Chamberlain, William W. Culver, Henry H. Farnum, Jacob W. Griswold, Ezra Hand, James Hughes, Jonas Hanscomb, Samuel Kellogg, Brooks Levo, Russell F. Lord, James Morris, Christopher L. Morris, James Manning, John Maron, Seneca Mayhew, Jacob Moore, Levi T. Prescott, Jeremiah Platt, William Parminter, Charles K. Robinson, Julius Richards, George Stratton, Abram A. Stryker, George N. Styles, Silas Stephens, John Tyler, Phineas L. Tyler, Thomas H. R. Tracy, John B. Jervis.

Others speedily followed, and in 1833 the prominent residents of the infant town were as follows:

Rev. James Campbell.	R. F. Lord.
Rev. James H. Tyng.	S. Z. Lord.
E. Patmore.	Z. H. Russell.
D. Tarbox.	A. H. Farnham.

A. W. Brown.	F. W. Farnham.
J. M. Blackington.	A. Wheeler.
R. Taylor.	J. D. Delezene.
E. Mills.	J. H. Perkins.
C. Forbes.	C. Earl.
E. Hurlburt.	P. L. Tyler.
S. W. Genung.	E. J. Rent.
A. Blood.	Dr. E. F. Losey.
Thos. Ham.	R. Spencer.
S. Stevens.	D. Beers.
J. F. Roe.	Jason Torrey.
J. P. Foster.	John Torrey.
S. Brush.	A. Winton.
D. B. Wilcox.	E. Hand.
G. Farnham.	D. P. Kirtland.
J. Sanders.	Wm. Orchard.
B. D. Beach.	S. North.
D. B. St. John.	I. T. Hayes.
E. R. Marshall.	I. N. Hayes.
E. Murray.	H. B. Hayes.
G. Stratton.	C. Hendrick.
J. Calloway.	A. J. Stryker.
J. B. Walton.	H. Fristbie.
M. A. Bidwell.	J. Morris.
O. Hines.	D. Cory.
Dr. J. Snyder.	W. Moak.
H. Plum.	C. P. Clark.
S. S. Chamberlain.	J. Kelly.
T. W. Vail.	C. K. Robinson.
T. L. Reese.	C. Jameson.
Dr. B. H. Throop.	J. Hunseum.
T. H. R. Tracy.	B. B. Salmon.

Isaac P. Foster, who is set down in the foregoing list as arriving in 1828, really became a resident in the preceding year, but was not upon the tax-list until the year mentioned.

He was destined to become one of the most active business men of the town. He was one of the proprietors (in company with Jason Torrey) of the first store, and, with John F. Roe, opened the second, as heretofore stated. In later years, with Roe, D. P. Kirtland and Ezra Hand, he was a pioneer in the tanning industry, which became an immense one in Wayne County.[1] He soon became the sole proprietor of the first tannery and carried it on for many years, as he also did his mercantile house. He was one of the original members of the Presbyterian Church and one of its most zealous and exemplary adherents, but was forced, when the slavery question assumed definite form, to retire from his office as ruling elder, because he was an Abolitionist. He lived to see the entire membership of the church, with, perhaps, two or three exceptions, adopt and uphold his views in regard to the wrong of slavery. He assisted in the organization of the first temperance society in Wayne County. He was an agitator on all moral topics, and his zeal in championing his convictions, however unpopular, was fully equaled by his benevolence. Deacon Foster, as he was commonly called, was born in Quogue, in the town of Southampton, Long Island, March 28, 1788. He went to New York in 1810, in quest of employment, and to Montrose in the same year. There he remained until he came to the "Forks of Dyberry," in 1827. In 1812 he married Miss Mary Howell, who bore him sixteen children, among whom was I. N. Foster, the well-known merchant of Honesdale. Deacon Foster died in the borough on November 18, 1876, in his eighty-ninth year, full of years and full of honor.

Stephen W. Genung also came to the settlement in 1827, and was the first blacksmith here. With his brothers, Ira and Lamock, he had settled in what is now Berlin township prior to 1822, and had owned a saw-mill at Genungtown. He spent all of the remainder of his days in Honesdale, and was a much respected citizen. He and his eldest son, Ezra, laid out an addition to the town upon the beautiful, gently-sloping hill, to the southwest. His other sons were Elisha, Merwin and Amzi. George Genung, station agent of the Delaware and Hudson Railroad, is a son of Ezra.

Alanson Blood, who is mentioned as arriving in 1828, began business as a cabinet-maker with his brother Nelson, who died and was buried at sea in 1837, while on a voyage from New Orleans to New York. In 1829 he built the dwelling-house on Upper Front Street, which he ever after occupied. He was born in Burlington, Otsego County, N. Y., March 26, 1806. October 9, 1830, he married Chloe Stone, who was born in Milford, Otsego County, N. Y., and died here June 10, 1882. He died September 12, 1885, in the eightieth year of his age. His residence here extended over the long period of fifty-seven years.

[1] See Chapter VIII.

"Mr. Blood was a person of excellent sense, a skillful and reliable workman, and thoroughly upright in all affairs. His success, measured simply by financial accumulations, was not large, and, primarily, because honest himself, he could not believe that all other men were not so. But he built up a character which steadily commanded universal confidence and esteem.

"Long before his wife died he was touched by paralysis, and thereupon commenced a certain decay of his mental as well as his physicial powers. He could not realize that the partner of his life was dead. He imagined that her absence was caused by a visit to distant relatives, and that she would come back again to bear him company as in former years. At length he failed to recognize even his children and grandchildren, but still the consciousness that his wife was absent, and the expectation that she would soon return, remained as a comforting hallucination. That indistinct and wavering recollection of his beloved wife was the last trace of memory in him." The late Mrs. Baker was a daughter. Two daughters are living,—Mrs. E. A. Penniman and Miss Mary Blood.

John F. Roe came from Long Island in 1828 and kept store with I. P. Foster in the old Tabernacle building, which stood near the forks of the river. He kept store in the Tabernacle about a year and then moved to a building now used as a dwelling, on the corner of Main and Park Streets, just opposite the Wayne County House. In 1833 he built the house and store where he now lives. He gave up active business in 1878, but is still living—the oldest resident of the borough. About ten years after coming here he married Ruth Sayer, of Montrose. He has a son, Henry, and two daughters —Mrs. W. W. Weston and Mrs. H. M. Atherton.

Zenas H. Russell was another arrival of 1828. He came from Madison County, N. Y., where he was born July 2, 1806. Very soon after his arrival he opened a store, and he continued in the mercantile business for many years. On the incorporation of the borough he was elected a member of the Council, and he served in that capacity about half of the time until his death. He was very active in bringing about public improvements. He was elected a director of the Honesdale Bank in 1836, vice-president in 1856 and president in 1863. Mr. Russell was married, September 17, 1830, to Lucy Ann, daughter of Charles Forbes, the pioneer proprietor of the Wayne County House. He died May 15, 1878. His wife is still living. They had three children—Henry Z., Mrs. Robert J. Menner and Mrs. Wm. H. Dimmick.

Stephen Brush came, in 1828, from Fairfield County, Conn., and resided here until his death, in January, 1860, aged sixty-eight years. He united with the Presbyterian Church in 1829 and was chosen ruling elder the following year.

John Kelly, a native of Ireland, arrived in 1828 and went immediately into the service of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, in whose employ he remained for thirty-two years. He was afterwards a contractor on the Honesdale Branch of the Erie Railroad. He was much interested in local affairs and served some time in the Council. He died March 28, 1880, aged eighty-two years. He had three daughters, the wives of Michael, Edward and the late James Brown.

Thomas H. R. Tracy, who came here in 1829, was born in Connecticut, and while yet in his childhood moved, with his parents, to Columbus, Chenango County, New York. His father was a farmer and blacksmith, dividing his time between his agricultural labors and those at the anvil, and his mother a true woman, performing the duties of her daily life with fidelity and affection. His youth was passed on the farm and in his father's shop, and his education limited to such rudimentary instruction as was afforded by the common schools of that day. His prompt, liberal and earnest public spirit placed his sound judgment and excellent business sense at interest for the benefit of his fellow-citizens, and much that tended to the prosperity of the town was born of his forethought and enterprise. Soon after coming to Honesdale he was appointed superintendent of the Pennsylvania Section of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, a post which he occupied until his death, which occurred May 4, 1856. Throughout his entire administration he so combined justice to the company and gen-

erosity towards its employees that he constantly enjoyed the confidence and respect of both. He was identified with the corporate existence of the borough almost from the beginning, and was for many years its chief burgess, and an active partisan of whatever should promote its prosperity. In 1856 he was chosen one of the associate judges of the county, and the discharge of his duties on the bench was marked by the same earnest appreciation of responsibility and desire to do equal justice to all, that marked his life as a private citizen. He had a son, Miles L. Tracy, who is deceased. The wife of Judge Henry M. Seely is a daughter.

Russell F. Lord was one of the early comers and one of the original engineers and managers of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. His brother, Solomon Z., long in the employ of the company at Hawley, was cotemporary in arrival.

Charles P. Clark was among the early arrivals and one of the first school-teachers of the settlement.

Edward Murray, one of the earliest settlers, was born in the county of Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1788. He emigrated to America in early manhood in 1809; re-visited his native country in 1819, and remained there one year, returning to his adopted country in 1820. He came to Honesdale when the town was in its infancy. He helped to complete the Delaware and Hudson Canal, and immediately upon its completion commenced boating, and thus was one of its pioneer boatmen. He sold various kinds of goods along the canal, hence the title "Captain." He maintained a good standing in business for thirty years.

In 1846 his chief clerk, Mr. Henigan, inventoried his property and pronounced it worth one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, regardless of cash on hand, the amount of which was not known. He had many reverses, mostly caused by fires, which induced him to sell most of his real estate in Honesdale. Mr. Murray, to say the least, was a remarkable man. Although not educated, his good judgment and business tact enabled him to transact and carry on his large business enterprises successfully. He always subscribed to public enterprises, and was especially very liberal in his contributions for religious purposes, no matter what profession or sect. He bought and paid for the land upon which now stands the Irish Catholic Church, and the old grave-yard in Honesdale.

In his later years he removed to his farm in Cherry Ridge, and there he died July 4, 1868. He was twice married, both of his wives being daughters of Martin O'Reilly, of Cochecton. The second, Mary, is still living. Mr. Murray was the father of four children, one of whom is Philip R. Murray, county treasurer.

Joseph B. Walton came to Honesdale in the fall of 1829 and took charge of the Delaware and Hudson office as collector. He was prominently identified with the Episcopal Church from its organization, in 1832, until his death, in 1848. He was born in Ira, Rutland County, Vt., in 1785, but removed to Cherry Valley, N. Y., when a child and subsequently to Cooperstown, where he served as sheriff.

William W. Parmenter, of Poundstock, Cornwall County, England, came to the village in 1831, and lived here until 1854, when he removed to Ohio, where he died in 1882.

Ezra Hand, long prominently identified with the business interests of the borough, came in 1832. He resided here until his death, in 1875. His widow still survives, as does also a son, H. C. Hand, who is connected with the Savings Bank.

William Turner, who, as a boy, drove the horses which first brought the directors of the Canal Company by boat to Honesdale, came to the place and entered upon the business of building boats with James Pinckney in 1832. He afterwards started a boat-yard at Leonard's mill, and some years after Mr. Pinckney's death married his widow. He was elected sheriff in 1858. His death occurred in 1884.

Elkanah Patmore, who came from Orange County, N. Y., in 1830, was the first wagon-maker in the town and carried on that business for many years. He held the office of coroner for a long period and was also a justice of the peace.

David Cory and his son, Stephen G., were among the early comers and the latter worked for a time for Mr. Patmore. Stephen G. Cory

came to this county in 1822 and lived with an uncle in what is now Texas township, until the settlement of Honesdale was begun. After learning the wagon-making trade of Patmore, he carried on the business for himself and built the shop at the corner of Second and Twelfth Streets, which he carried on until about 1870, since which time it has been leased. He is still living. His father remained a resident of Honesdale until his death, in 1864.

John D. Delezene and his son, Joseph C. (who is still living and one of the oldest residents of the borough), came from New York City in 1833. The former was the first merchant who ever started a dry-goods store above Chatham Street, in the metropolis, opening at Grand and Allen Streets in an attic, in 1821 or 1822. Shortly after coming to Honesdale he bought out the house of Hand, Kirtland, Roe & Co., at the site of the *Herald* office, and began a partnership with Benjamin B. Beach. In later years he became a cartman and was killed by a runaway in 1851. His age was fifty-eight years. Joseph C. Delezene has been engaged in merchandizing and other lines of business during the greater part of his life in the borough.

David Beers, commonly called "General" Beers, came in 1833. He was born in Morris County, N. J., and was a soldier in the War of 1812. He died in December, 1879. Mrs. S. G. Cory and Mrs. Bassett were daughters of "General" Beers.

David Tarbox, who was among the early settlers, was the first justice of the peace.

Gilbert Knapp, who came in 1834, from Sullivan County, N. Y., to Seelyville, and a few years later to Honesdale, opened the first hardware store here in 1847, and carried it on with A. H. Bowers, A. H. Neal, O. N. Spettigue and several other partners until he sold to his son Charles, in 1884.

Moses B. Bennett, a native of Bernardstown, Mass., came to the borough in 1834 from Port Jervis, N. Y. He was born in 1810 and died March 2, 1879. Two sons now reside in Honesdale.

Whitman Brown, a native of Rhode Island, who came in 1835 and was for thirty years an employe, in a trusted position, of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, was killed on one of the planes of the Gravity Railroad in 1865.

Samuel Dean, who was one of the pioneers and had led an eventful life, died here in 1870, in his eighty-seventh year. He was a seaman in the United States service in 1812, and in 1815 was one of the crew of the "Northumberland," selected by the British to transfer Napoleon to St. Helena.

Stephen D. Ward came to the borough in 1839, entered at that time the Honesdale Bank as a clerk and became cashier in 1842, which position he held until his death, in 1874.

B. B. Smith, of whom an extended biography appears in the department upon educational history, came also in 1839.

William Reed, who was born in Salisbury, Conn., July 5, 1802, came to Bethany in 1832 and to Honesdale in 1840. He was engaged in the mercantile business with John F. Roe until 1870, and died in 1879.

Edmund Power, a comparatively early comer, was a native of Grinstead, England, born September 12, 1785. He died in December, 1858. His son, of the same name, has long been a merchant of the borough.

Cornelius Hornbeck, who was long active in business affairs, came to Honesdale in 1841, as did also Isaiah Snyder and his brother Asa. They engaged in merchandizing and the former carried on a store here until recent years. He was elected associate judge in 1866. He died in Harrisburg in 1886, aged sixty-five years.

Henry Ward Stone, another prominent merchant, came to the borough in 1846 from Mount Pleasant, whither he had come in 1818 from Guilford, Conn., where he was born in 1791. He devoted himself exclusively to his store until 1850, when he purchased a tannery at Beech Pond, which, with different partners, he carried on until 1867, when he disposed of his interest and retired from business, from that time until his death, in 1881, living at the home of his son-in-law, Judge C. P. Waller. Mrs. H. C. Hand and Mrs. E. F. Torrey were his daughters by his wife, Catharine W. Niven, of Newburgh, N. Y., whom he married in 1823.

Many other prominent old-time residents of the borough will be found mentioned, and, in some cases, the subjects of extended notices in other chapters of this work and other department of this chapter.

WASHINGTON IRVING AND IRVING CLIFF.—The rugged and picturesque cliff rising three hundred and eighteen feet above the waters of the Lackawaxen, and forming the boldest and most beautiful object in the landscape of the region, was named in honor of Washington Irving, and will serve for all time as a reminder of the gentle and graceful man of letters, who "needs no monument" save his works. Irving visited Honesdale in the summer of 1841[1] (not in 1844), in company with the directors of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, among whom were his especial friends, Philip Hone and Mr. Brevoort.

It is not probable that the great author was here on July 4, 1841, as has been asserted by some, but that the time of his visit was later in that month, for he wrote a letter from Honesdale under date of August 1, 1841, which appears in the collection of his miscellaneous writings, and is reproduced in these pages. Further than this, the best account of Irving's visit, and the only circumstantial one, from Rev. Willard Richardson, does not mention an exact date, (as would undoubtedly have been the case had the day been the anniversary of independence,) and does not speak of any large or public celebration, but of an informal visit to the cliff and "Ladywood Lane" by a few gentlemen,—those named, besides the author of Knickerbocker, being Messrs. Hone, Brevoort and Richardson.

The account of Irving's visit and of the application of his name to the cliff, furnished by Rev. Mr. Richardson, who, in 1841, had a school in Honesdale, is as follows:

"*I was not there in* 1844, but was at the time of his visit in 1841, in company with the directors of the Del. & Hud. Canal Co., and took him in a buggy around Honesdale and up to Bethany.

"The next day he and Philip Hone and Mr. Brevoort visited my school and addressed the young ladies and gentlemen.

"We then strolled across the Dyberry, to a shady avenue named 'Ladywood Lane' by Mr. Irving.

"We had a lively time, and much pleasantry about Mr. Irving having climbed those rugged rocks the day before.[2] We came to a spring, and as I had a cup, a toast was called for. I gave—

"'LADYWOOD LANE—christened by the author of Knickerbocker, who will be remembered as long as an American lives, or a Dutchman smokes his pipe or drinks his beer.'

"The cup was then handed to Mr. Irving, who gave—

"'HONESDALE—a memento of an enterprising man of an enterprising age.'

"The cup was then passed to Mr. Hone, who gave—

"'IRVING'S CLIFF—the dignified and sleepless guardian of Honesdale, made famous by the weary footsteps of one who has charmed the world with his writings.'

"The cup was then handed to Mr. Brevoort, who gave—

"'IRVING'S CLIFF AND IRVING—the dignity of the one and the fame of the other destined to last until rocks shall melt and authors be no more.'"

The road christened by Mr. Irving as "Ladywood Lane" is the old abandoned turnpike which passed along the east side of Dyberry Creek and through what is now Glen Dyberry Cemetery, and the spring referred to was the "rock spring" in the cemetery, which still pours forth its refreshing waters.

Irving's letter from Honesdale heretofore alluded to reads as follows:

"HONESDALE, August 1, 1841.

"MY DEAR SISTER:

"I write from among the mountains in the upper part of Pennsylvania, from a pretty village which has recently sprung into existence as the deposit of a great coal region, and which is called after our friend, Philip Hone, who was extremely efficient in directing enterprise into this quarter. I came here along the Delaware and Hudson Canal, which extends from the Hudson River, near the Catskill Mountains, upward of a hundred miles into the interior, traversing some of the most beautiful parts (as to scenery) of the State of New York and penetrating the State of Pennsylva-

[1] It has been averred and pertinaciously argued by Dr. H. Hollister that the visit was upon the 4th of July, 1844, but that 1841 was the year of the visit has been fully proven.

[2] In view of Irving's ascent of the cliff the "day before," the pleasant occurrences of which Mr. Richardson writes, it may be inferred that the cliff was then named. Some writers upon this much-disputed topic say that the name was conferred by James M. Porter upon that occasion.

nia. I accompanied the directors of the Delaware and Hudson Canal in their annual visit of examination. [Among the directors are Philip Hone and my friend Brevoort.] I do not know when I have made a more gratifying excursion with respect to natural scenery, or more interesting from the stupendous works of art. The canal is laid a great part of the way along romantic valleys, watered by the Rondout, the Lackawaxen, &c. For many miles it is built up along the face of perpendicular precipices rising into stupendous cliffs with overhanging forests, or jutting out into vast promontories, while on the other side you look down upon the Delaware, foaming and roaring below you at the foot of an immense wall or embankment which supports the canal. Altogether it is one of the most daring undertakings I have ever witnessed, to carry an artificial river over rocky mountains, and up the most savage and almost impracticable defiles; and all this, too, has been achieved by the funds of an association composed of a handful of individuals. For upward of ninety miles I went through a constant succession of scenery that would have been famous had it existed in any part of Europe; the Catskill Mountains to the north, the Shawangunk Mountains to the south, and between them lovely valleys, with the most luxuriant woodlands and picturesque streams. All this is a region about which I had heard nothing—a region entirely unknown to fame; but so it is in our country. We have some main routes for the fashionable traveler, along which he is hurried in steamboats and railroad cars; while on every side extend regions of beauty, about which he hears and knows nothing. Some of the most enchanting scenes I have beheld since my return to the United States have been in out-of-the-way places into which I have been accidentally led.

"WASHINGTON IRVING."

INCORPORATION—CIVIL LIST OF THE BOROUGH.—The village of Honesdale was incorporated as a borough under an act passed January 28, 1831, the first section of which read as follows:

"*Sec.* 1. That the village of Honesdale, in the county of Wayne, shall be and the same is hereby erected into a borough, which shall be called the Borough of Honesdale, and shall be bounded and limited as follows, to wit: Beginning at the most southern corner of the first lock upon the Delaware and Hudson Canal, below the basin at the head of the canal; thence by a course south sixty-seven degrees west twenty-four rods to the western line of the Indian Orchard Tract; thence by the said line and an extension thereof north twenty-three degrees three hundred and forty-six rods to the line of the farm late Levi Schoonover's; thence by the last-named line north sixty-seven degrees east one hundred and five rods to Dyberry Creek; and thence southward by Dyberry Creek to its junction with the West Branch of the Lackawaxen River and by the Lackawaxen to the place of beginning."

Section 2 provided that the "inhabitants of the borough, entitled to vote for members of the General Assembly, having resided in the borough at least six months immediately preceding the election, and within that time paid a borough tax (if such tax shall have been assessed), shall have power, on the second Friday of May next, to meet at the house of Charles Forbes, inn-keeper, in the said borough, and annually thereafter, at such convenient place in the said borough as shall have been fixed upon by the by-laws of the corporation for that purpose, and then and there, between the hours of one and six in the afternoon, elect by ballot one respectable citizen residing therein, who shall be styled the chief burgess, one other citizen who shall be styled the assistant burgess, and five citizens to be a Town Council; and shall also elect, as aforesaid, one citizen as high constable," etc.[1]

The election was duly held Friday, May 13th, at the hotel of Charles Forbes, and resulted in the choice of David Tarbox as chief burgess, D. B. Wilcox as assistant burgess, Thomas T. Hays, Russel Spencer, T. M. Vail, Alanson Blood and Elam Woodward members of the Town Council, and Isaac P. Foster high constable.

Upon the 16th of May, the day being the first Monday after the election, the Council held their initial meeting at the house of David Tarbox, elected as their president Thomas T. Hays, and made the following appointments of minor officers, viz.: Town Clerk, John F. Roe;

[1] The act from which the foregoing is taken constituted in its entirety the borough charter. It has been, from time to time, supplemented by other acts, viz.: Act of April 15, 1835 (P. L. 371); of March 7, 1840 (P. L. 77); of June 13, 1840 (P. L. 669); of April 8, 1848 (P. L. 385); of April 21, 1852 (P. L. 384); of May 7, 1855 (P. L. 471); of February 12, 1862 (P. L. 26); of March 22, 1866 (P. L. 290); of March 9, 1867 (P. L. 377); of April 12, 1869 (P. L. 875); of March 27, 1872 (P. L. 589), and by some others.

Treasurer, Zenas H. Russel; Street Supervisor, Charles Forbes; Clerk of the Market, Alonzo Bentley; Collector, Leonard Graves. The first fathers of the new borough, upon the conclusion of their brief primal meeting, adjourned to meet at the house of A. G. Waldron on the 30th of May.

The second meeting was more extended and more important than the first. The Council passed several ordinances, called in its records "acts," and transacted some other business. It is probable that this session nearly exhausted the zeal of the body, for no record of further proceedings, except of two meetings of unimportant character, appears until 1832, when the annual election was held.

The Council was extremely economical. The first ordinance engrossed upon the record, entitled "An Act for the compensation of the Borough officers" provided "That the compensation of the several officers erected by virtue of an act entitled 'an act to erect the village of Honesdale. . . into a Borough,' shall be *six cents for every day necessarily spent in the execution of the duties of their respective offices.*"

"An Act to prohibit horse-racing" was the title of the second ordinance passed. It read as follows: "Be it ordained . . . that from and after the fifteenth day of June next all racing, running, pacing or trotting of horses, mares or geldings, for money, goods or chattels, shall be and are hereby declared to be common nuisances and offenses against the Borough of Honesdale, and the authors, parties, contrivers and abettors thereof shall[1] of twenty dollars for each and every such offense."

"An ordinance prohibiting puppet shows" was the title of the third enactment. It decreed "That from and after the fifteenth day of June next all puppet shows, jugglery, slight of hand performances, rope or wire dancing, Balancing or other Mountebank feats and such performances and exhibitions are hereby forbidden and prohibited in this Borough."

It was to be the duty of the high constable "to make diligent enquiry after such exhibitors," who, upon a warrant issued for the purpose, should be brought before the chief burgess, and, upon conviction, be fined ten dollars for each and every offence.

Other ordinances prohibited the running at large of swine, exhibitions of fire-works,—"rockets, fire balls, crackers,"—etc.

The third and final meeting of the year was held at David Tarbox's house on June 20, 1831. Ordinances were passed prohibiting the burning of shavings, straw, etc., in the streets, and prohibiting horses and cattle from running at large. It was resolved at this meeting, "That a letter be addressed to Mr. John Torrey by the president, requesting Mr. Torrey, in his travels to Easton, Philadelphia, etc. (as we have understood he is going to those places soon), to obtain such information as he can, conveniently, respecting the arranging and laying out of streets, the proportions of the sidewalks with the breadth of the streets and such other information with regard to the regulations of Boroughs, as he shall deem necessary." Herein appears the earliest official action tending toward the beautifying of the town—a work which has ever since been well carried on.

It is worthy of note in this connection, that in 1847 the borough authorities ordered that "two or three hundred shade-trees should be set out, with proper protection, in the public square and burying-ground."

In 1853 the borough had so far progressed towards its present condition of embowered beauty that it had by actual count (made by some painstaking person) in its streets and park fourteen hundred and ninety-one shade-trees, of which three hundred and fourteen were upon Third Street. Commenting upon this fact in his paper almost a quarter of a century ago, Francis B. Penniman said,—

"We watch the growth of these trees from year to year, not only with pleasure, but with pride, for they are destined to be as well one of the chief ornaments of the town as a source of comfort and delight."

CIVIL LIST.

1831.—Chief Burgess, David Tarbox; Assistant Burgess, D. B. Willcox; Council, Thomas T. Hays, Russel Spencer, T. M. Vail, Alanson Blood, Elam Woodward; High Constable, I. P. Foster.

1832.—Chief Burgess, David Tarbox; Assistant Bur-

[1] The words "be fined the sum" were probably omitted by error of the clerk.

gess, J. B. Walton; Council, Leonard Graves, Jabez Lovejoy, Charles Jameson, A. H. Farnham, D. B. Willcox; High Constable, Stephen Brush.

1833.—Chief Burgess, Jason Torrey; Assistant Burgess, J. B. Walton; Council, D. B. Willcox, A. H. Farnham, Abiram Winton, Charles Forbes, David Tarbox; High Constable, William Moak.

1834.—Chief Burgess, J. B. Walton; Assistant Burgess, Charles Forbes; Council, John Torrey, Isaac D. Foster, Z. H. Russell, George Stratton, Thomas S. Rees; High Constable, A. B. Brown.

1835.—Chief Burgess, J. B. Walton; Assistant Burgess, Thomas T. Hays; Council, Abiram Winton, David St. John, T. H. R. Tracy, D. P. Fuller, E. Kingsberry, Jr.; High Constable, Jonas Hanscom.

1836.—Chief Burgess, J. B. Walton; Assistant Burgess, Charles Forbes; Council, T. H. R. Tracy, J. M. Blackington, Stephen North, Jr., Hasting Frisbie, John F. Roe; High Constable, William Moak.

1837.—Chief Burgess, Charles Forbes; Assistant Burgess, E. Kingsbury, Jr.; Council, J. B. Walton, D. P. Fuller, David Tarbox, Elkanah Patmore, Edward Mills; High Constable, William Moak.

1838.—Chief Burgess, Charles Forbes; Assistant Burgess, John D. Delezene; Council, James M. Blackington, M. A. Bidwell, N. M. Bartlett, J. F. Snyder, Elkanah Patmore; High Constable, P. Karlow.

1839.—Chief Burgess, John D. Delezene; Assistant Burgess, A. Prescott; Council, Elkanah Patmore, John Neal, Ezra Hurlburt, Aaron Greene, Charles Jameson; High Constable, James Morris.

1840.—Chief Burgess, J. B. Walton; Assistant Burgess, David Tarbox; Council, John Neal, T. H. R. Tracy, D. H. Gibbs, Horace Baldwin, Thomas I. Hubbell; High Constable (no record).

1841.—Chief Burgess (no record); Assistant Burgess (no record); Council, Charles Jameson, D. O. Skinner, Charles R. Robinson, John F. Roe, I. W. Arnold; High Constable (no record).

1842.—Chief Burgess, A. H. Farnham; Assistant Burgess, Elkanah Patmore; Council, Thomas I. Hubbell, Ezra Hurlburt, Thomas H. Tracy, John Kelly, Charles Jameson.

1843.—Same as preceding year.

1844.—Chief Burgess (no record); Assistant Burgess (no record); Council, J. B. Walton, O. Hamlin, James A. Hendrick, Elias Stanton, W. H. Dimmick; High Constable (no record).

1845.—Same as preceding year.

1846.—Same.

1847.—Chief Burgess, A. H. Russell; Assistant Burgess, J. W. Arnold; Council, William Turner, John F. Lord, Stephen Torrey, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, E. Tryon.

1848.—Chief Burgess, A. H. Russell; Assistant Burgess, S. D. Ward; Council, same as preceding year.

1849.—Chief Burgess, A. H. Russell; Assistant Burgess, S. D. Ward; Council, William Turner, Thomas Ham, John F. Lord, Stephen Torrey, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, E. Tryon.

1850.—Chief Burgess, T. H. R. Tracy; Assistant Burgess, R. M. Grenell; Council, Z. H. Russell, Ezra Hurlburt, John Kelly, Wm. Turner, Stephen Torrey; High Constable, E. Tryon.

1851.—Chief Burgess, T. H. R. Tracy; Assistant Burgess, Alliz Whitney; Council, William Turner, Zenas H. Russell, Stephen D. Ward, Samuel E. Dimmick, James R. Dickson; High Constable, William H. Dimmick.

1852.—Chief Burgess, William H. Dimmick; Assistant Burgess, Myron Jakway; Council, William Turner, Samuel E. Dimmick, James R. Dickson, Zenas H. Russell, Stephen D. Ward; High Constable, E. Tryon.

1853.—Chief Burgess, Simeon G. Throop; Assistant Burgess, Ezra Hurlburt; Council, John Kelly, E. B. Burnham, John Y. Sherwood, Henry Dart, Isaiah Snyder; High Constable, Joseph Garry.

1854.—Chief Burgess, Earl Wheeler; Assistant Burgess, Coe F. Young; Council, William Turner, Zenas H. Russell, Stephen Torrey, Samuel Allen, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, Joseph Garry.

1855.—Chief Burgess, F. B. Penniman; Assistant Burgess, H. B. Beardslee; Council, Zenas H. Russell, William Turner, Stephen Torrey, Samuel Allen, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, Stephen G. Cory.

1856.—Chief Burgess, Coe F. Young; Assistant Burgess, James R. Dickson; Council, William Turner, Zenas H. Russell, Samuel Allen, Stephen Torrey, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, John Gray.

1857.—All same as the preceding year.

1858.—All same except Thomas Ham, Assistant Burgess, in place of Dickson.

1859.—Chief Burgess (no record); Assistant Burgess (no record); Council, Zenas H. Russell, Samuel Allen, Charles P. Waller, Stephen Torrey, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, Benjamin Sherwood.

1860.—Chief Burgess, Coe F. Young; Assistant Burgess, Charles Petersen; Council, Zenas H. Russell, M. B. Bennett, William W. Weston, Charles P. Waller, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, Benjamin Sherwood.

1861.—Chief Burgess, Coe F. Young; Assistant Burgess, Stephen G. Cory; Council, Zenas H. Russell, M. B. Bennett, Edwin F. Torrey, Charles P. Waller, Samuel E. Dimmick; High Constable, Benjamin Sherwood.

1862.—Chief Burgess, Coe F. Young; Assistant Burgess, Charles Petersen; Council, Samuel E. Dimmick, Zenas H. Russell, M. B. Bennett, John O'Neill, Edwin F. Torrey; High Constable, Benjamin Sherwood.

1863.—Chief Burgess, Charles P. Waller; Assistant Burgess, John F. Lord; Council, H. B. Beardslee, James Brown, William Matthews, Henry F. Roe,

William H. Ham; High Constable, Benjamin Sherwood.

1864.—Chief Burgess, Elias Stanton; Assistant Burgess, H. B. Hamlin; Council, Zenas H. Russell, Gilbert Knapp, J. M. Bauman, Elias T. Beers, W. W. Weston; High Constable, Benjamin Sherwood.

1865.—Chief Burgess, Coe F. Young; Assistant Burgess, John K. Jenkins; Council, Gilbert Knapp, B. B. Smith, Martin Bowman, Egbert G. Reed, W. W. Weston; High Constable, John Gray.

1866.—Chief Burgess, Miles L. Tracy; Assistant Burgess, Henry H. Roe; Council, B. B. Smith, W. W. Weston, J. M. Bauman, Egbert G. Reed, Gilbert Knapp; High Constable, Benjamin Sherwood.

1867.—Chief Burgess, Miles L. Tracy; Assistant Burgess, Abraham Samuels; Council, Isaac N. Foster, Horace A. Woodhouse, B. B. Smith, Stephen G. Cory, Egbert G. Reed; High Constable, Henry Carman.

1868.—Chief Burgess, Charles P. Waller; Assistant Burgess, Robert J. Menner; Council, Isaac N. Foster, Gilbert Knapp, B. B. Smith, Samuel Allen, Edwin F. Torrey; High Constable, Henry B. Hall.

1869.—Chief Burgess, Stephen G. Cory; Assistant Burgess, L. Grambs; Council, Gilbert Knapp, William Weiss, W. W. Weston, John O'Neill, Charles Tompkins; High Constable, Henry B. Hall.

1870.—Chief Burgess, Miles L. Tracy; Assistant Burgess, Isaac N. Foster; Council, John O'Neill, William Wefferling, John Brown, Thomas Charlesworth, William B. Holmes; High Constable, Henry B. Hall.

1871.—Chief Burgess, Miles L. Tracy; Assistant Burgess, Henry Grambs; Council, John O'Neill, William Wefferling, John Brown, Isaac N. Foster, Ensign Egleston; High Constable, Henry Gray.

1872.—Chief Burgess, John K. Jenkins; Assistant Burgess, Michael Brown; Council, John O'Neill, William Wefferling, William H. Ham, Robert N. Torrey, Isaac N. Foster; High Constable, E. Patmore.

1873.—Chief Burgess, John K. Jenkins; Assistant Burgess, J. M. Bauman; Council, Asher M. Atkinson, John O'Neill, William Wefferling, Edwin F. Torrey, George S. Purdy; High Constable, Henry Gray.

1874.—Chief Burgess, James R. Knapp; Assistant Burgess, J. M. Bauman; Council, Asher M. Atkinson, William Wefferling, Charles Tompkins, Lorenzo Grambs, Samuel B. Haley; High Constable, Henry Gray.

1875.—Chief Burgess, Henry J. Tarble; Assistant Burgess, —— ——; Council, Asher M. Atkinson, Samuel B. Haley, William Wefferling, Lorenzo Grambs, Charles Tompkins.

1876.—Chief Burgess, Charles Petersen; Assistant Burgess, Coe Durland; Council, L. Grambs, Samuel B. Haley, J. M. Bauman, Asher M. Atkinson, William Wefferling; High Constable, Henry Gray.

1877.—Chief Burgess, Samuel B. Haley; Assistant Burgess, George M. Genung; Council, Charles Petersen, J. M. Bauman, John F. Clark, Robert N. Torrey, Asher M. Atkinson.

1878.—Chief Burgess, James N. Kesler; Assistant Burgess, E. H. Clark, Jr.; Council, Robert N. Torrey, M. B. Bennett, John F. Clark, Isaac N. Foster, John Brown; High Constable, E. B. Wood.

1879.—Chief Burgess, Samuel B. Haley; Assistant Burgess, William Linderman; Council, H. T. Menner, John Brown, Isaac N. Foster, Thomas Finerty, J. M. Bauman; High Constable, William H. Pragnall.

1880.—Chief Burgess, Samuel B. Haley; Assistant Burgess, Henry Grambs; Council, Isaac N. Foster, John Brown, Henry Ball, H. T. Menner, Thomas Finerty; High Constable, William H. Pragnall.

1881.—Chief Burgess, Lorenzo Grambs; Assistant Burgess, E. H. Clark; Council, same; High Constable, same.

1882.—Chief Burgess, Frank Herzog; Assistant Burgess, James H. Pinckney; Council, same; High Constable, same.

1883.—Chief Burgess, Thomas Charlesworth; Assistant Burgess, —— ——; Council, same; High constable, same.

1884.—Chief Burgess, Reed Burns; Assistant Burgess, —— ——; Council, same; High Constable, same.

1885.—Chief Burgess, William Muir; Assistant Burgess, John M. Lyon; Council, M. B. Allen, C. L. Whitney, John F. Clark, Jacob F. Katz, S. J. Foster; High Constable, William H. Pragnall.

Other officers have been appointed or elected by the Council; chief among them are the clerks and treasurers, who in succession have been as follows:

TREASURERS.

1831. Zenas H. Russell.
1832. Thos. T. Hayes.
1833–34. Same.
1835. David St. John.
1836. John F. Roe.
1837. Edward Mills.
1838–39. Elk. Patmore.
1840–41. Steph. D. Ward.
1842–43. Horace Tracy.
1844–47. O. Hamlin.
1848–50. Steph. Torrey.
1851–52. S. D. Ward.
1853. Henry Dart.
1854–63. Z. H. Russell.
1863. Wm. Mathews.
1864. Zenas H. Russell.
1865–68. B. B. Smith.
1869. Wm. Weiss.
1870–74. W. Wefferling.
1875–76. L. Grambs.
1877. Chas. Petersen.
1878–84. John Brown.
1885. S. J. Foster.

TOWN CLERKS.

1831. John F. Roe.
1832–34. Edw. Mills.
1835–37. E. Kingsbury, Jr.
1838. M. A. Bidwell.
1839. Charles Jameson.
1840. Thos. J. Hubbell.
1841. Z. W. Arnold.
1842–43. T. J. Hubbell.
1844–47. W. H. Dimmick.
1848–49. S. E. Dimmick.
1850. R. M. Grenell.

1851–63. S. E. Dimmick.[1]	1871. Isaac N. Foster.
1863. Wm. H. Ham.	1872. Wm. H. Ham.
1864. W. W. Weston.	1873. George S. Purdy.
1865–67. E. G. Reed.	1874–76. S. B. Haley.
1868. Edw. F. Torrey.	1877–78. R. N. Torrey.
1869. W. W. Weston.	1879–84. H. T. Menner.
1870. W. B. Holmes.	1885. M. B. Allen.

Fire Department and Fires.—The first fire in Honesdale of which there is any record, and certainly the first of any consequence, occurred in the summer of 1840. It was quite a disastrous fire—the more so from the fact that the people were destitute of any apparatus for fighting the flames, and without organization other than possibly a "bucket brigade." The loss occasioned by the lack of proper utensils led the citizens to consider their situation, and they came to the conclusion that the town should possess a fire-engine with which to meet future emergencies. A petition was consequently drawn up and presented to the Council, setting forth this view. The first names upon this petition were those of John F. Roe and Alanson Blood, and it contained many more signatures of the then prominent property-holders and active citizens. The Council appointed T. H. R. Tracy and T. J. Hubbell a committee to act in the matter, but they were unwilling to do so until they had tested the spirit of the people. They recommended that a memorial, authorizing the purchase of an engine and other apparatus, be circulated among the citizens for the reception of their signatures, which was accordingly done. It was duly signed by two hundred and nine out of the two hundred and forty-four tax-payers of the borough. Now the passage of a law authorizing the Council to borrow fifteen hundred dollars was found necessary, and was secured. The preliminary steps having been thus taken, Joseph Neal, cashier of the Honesdale Bank, and Mr. Tracy were appointed a committee to make the purchase; but they failed to do so, perhaps because they could not borrow the money needed on the credit of the borough. The matter was dropped and it was not until October, 1842, that John D. Delezene was appointed to go to New York and make the long delayed purchase. On November 22d he reported that he had bought a machine for seven hundred dollars. The hand-engine "Deluge" was duly received by a fire company of the same name, which had in the mean time been organized, and of which John D. Delezene was the foreman. It had to be repainted, and the company thought it necessary to procure resplendently decorated buckets and provide themselves with uniforms before they made a public demonstration, and so it was not until some time in 1843 that the little hand-engine was dragged out of its house and through the streets before an admiring populace, by a long line of red-shirted firemen. It was not long before the "Deluge" came to share the glory of the "Rescue."

Such was the beginning of the Honesdale Fire Department. Eventually other and larger hand-engines were procured, and it was many years before they were superseded by the steamers.

The frequent occurrence of fires in the summer of 1853 led the citizens to take measures for protection, through the better organization of the Fire Department. At a meeting held July 11th, there were present Colonel R. L. Seely, Stephen C. Cory, H. B. Beardslee, S. F. Dimmick, C. P. Waller, S. E. Dimmick, F. B. Penniman, Rev. Mr. Rowland, F. M. Crane, Esq., William Turner and many others. It was resolved "that a committee of five be appointed, with William Turner as chairman, to form a Fire Company to take charge of one of the engines, and that a like committee, with S. G. Corey as chairman, be appointed to form another, to take charge of the second engine, and that it be recommended to the Town Council to give the control of the engines and directions thereof at fires to said companies, when so formed, subject to such regulations as the companies may adopt under the approval of the Council."

A. Farnham was appointed as chairman of a committee to organize a hook-and-ladder company, and others were appointed to solicit citizens to become active or honorary members of the fire organization, those choosing to belong

[1] Mr. Dimmick was town clerk or secretary of the Council from May 10, 1844, to May 4, 1863, except one year, 1853, when E. B. Burnham was elected, and he then served in Burnham's place.

to the latter class to pay the sum of two dollars each per annum towards its support. The department was organized on this basis.

In 1875 was purchased the first of the two steamers, a Silsby, for which the sum of four thousand seven hundred dollars was paid. This was placed in custody of the Protection Fire Company, which then disposed of its hand engine.

Fires have been of quite frequent occurrence in the borough, and several of them have been very destructive. The first of which we have any details happened one night early in December, 1844, and was the largest which had occurred up to that time. It originated in the store of Mr. A. J. Thorp, whose entire stock of goods was destroyed. The building belonging to Messrs. Dimmick & Cummings was totally destroyed, as were also others owned by N. M. Bartlett (occupied as a store by R. H. More), E. Rogers and George Brown. A blacksmith-shop and lime-house adjoining one of these were torn down to keep the fire from communicating with a large building owned by J. D. Delezene and occupied as a store and dwelling by Messrs. I. & O. Snyder, which at one time was in great hazard. A supply of water being obtained, it was put entirely out of danger, but the Messrs. Snyder suffered severely, probably to the amount of one thousand dollars, by the removal of their goods into the street.

A card published in the *Democrat* after this fire shows more completely who were the sufferers and affords grounds for the inference that they did not suffer very badly; for few of the signers were mentioned in the newspaper account of the fire:

"We, the undersigned sufferers by the late fire in this Borough, avail ourselves of the earliest opportunity of communicating our expressions of gratitude to all persons present, for their timely exertions to rescue and preserve property; and also to the 'Rescue Fire Company' we return many thanks for their important services.

"Honesdale, December 9, 1844.

"R. H. More.	U. V. Wheeler.
E. Rodgers.	Bennett & Cummings.
I. & O. Snyder.	Bennett & Sutton.
A. J. Thorp.	John J. Allen.
W. H. Richmond.	Wm. H. Dimmick.
N. M. Bartlett.	M. & H. O'Neill.
R. M. Bartlett.	John Connolly.
S. V. Stiers.	George Brown."

During the night of Friday, April 25, 1851, one of the most destructive fires that ever occurred in the town broke out in the building owned by Edward Murray, and situated on the west side of Front, just south of the intersection of Eighth Street. At this time the fire apparatus of the town consisted of one hand-engine, and the effective service that it might do under favorable conditions was limited by dis organized effort. How the fire originated was never known. About half-past ten o'clock at night flames were discovered bursting from the roof of the building, and before the alarm had been communicated to a large part of the citizens, a most destructive conflagration had gained headway. It happened, too, that at this time some repairs which the canal basin was undergoing were incomplete, and when the engine was brought to the scene, nearly half an hour was consumed in waiting for a water supply. Meanwhile the flames were spreading in every direction, and the few lines of buckets which the more self-possessed citizens established were insufficient, even to save the goods and merchandise piled up in the streets. Men, women and children ran frantically hither and thither, watching the flames lick up fully one-third of the mercantile establishments of the town, and cover the heart of the town with blackened ruins.

The engine at last got water, was manned by scores of eager citizens, and the stream directed against the southern advance of the flames, held them in check, and saved further destruction.

Some sixty-four persons suffered losses by the fire, and the amount reached over one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, only about fifty-five thousand dollars of which was covered by insurance. To the northward, the flames communicated only to an adjoining building; but they crossed Front Street, and swept southward, on both sides of the avenue, to midway between Sixth and Seventh Streets. On the south side of Eighth Street, between Front and Second, everything was destroyed; and on both sides of Seventh, between Front and

Second, all was burned except a dwelling-house belonging to Isaiah Snyder, on the southeast corner. Most of the property destroyed was only partially covered by insurance, if covered at all. The losses were as follows: A. Strong, $2500; Fox & Van Osdale; Edward Murray, $3000; J. & T. Grady, $2500; Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, warehouse, $6000; M. Morss, $1200; S. Z. Lord, $2000; J. D. Delezene, $3000; A. Cummings, $1200; William Weiss, $500; Bowers & Co., $6500; Isaiah Snyder, $3500 on building, $14,000 on stock; Isaiah Snyder, two shops and warehouse, $500; Reuben Berry, $200; William Shend, $200; John Goldsmith, $200; Peter Miller, shops, $1000; Francis Conley, $400; Lord & Dimmick, building, $1400; Hornbeck & Keator, $4000; Asa Snyder, building, $1000; Thomas Cornell, Empire Block, $6000; Wilbur & Patmore, $6500, including loss of packet "Fashion" and line-boat "Daniel Webster;" I. P. Foster & Sons, $2500; West & Plumb, $1000; Knight & Van Kirk, $600; John Hazen, $400; Johnson & Chittenden, $5000; Thomas E. Rogers, $1500; G. W. Delezene, $1400; G. W. Deverill, $400; Mr. Center, $150; Mr. Potter, $150; Masonic Lodge room, ———; C. H. Rogers, $500; Canal Basin bridge, $300; S. G. Throop, $500; Richard Henwood, $3000; Dr. Roskopf, $500; Mr. Brown, $200; M. B. Bennett, $1200; Bennett & Moore, $4500; G. P. Heap, $1200; Mr. Wonthall, $2000; W. H. & S. E. Dimmick, building, $1200; Mrs. Harrison, $1200; Mrs. Powell, $1200; Philip Slochbour, $3000; Mrs. Stunner, $1600; M. Levy, $2000; Thomas Cornell, $2000; Mrs. Murray, $600; Stone & Graves, $1000; Malone's smithy, $300; McLaughlin, wagon-shop, $300; S. G. Throop, law-office, $150; Mrs. Wilcox, J. B. Dennison, A. & E. Reed, Barnes & Harlen, Charles Schlager, Mrs. Loomis and many others, suffered damage by having their property wet or stolen.

At five o'clock on Sunday morning, December 26, 1852, a fire broke out in the second story of Mr. Isaiah Snyder's store on Front Street. The flames made rapid progress and soon reached the store of Messrs. Strong & Stilson, adjoining. Two fire-engines were brought into service and were worked with great efficiency, while the forcing pump of the Delaware and Hudson Company was also brought into requisition. The flames were speedily brought under control and prevented from entering Edward Murray's block, immediately contiguous, though the stores mentioned were entirely consumed. The building in which they were kept was the property of Dr. A. Strong, and was valued at about two thousand one hundred dollars. Mr. Snyder's loss was about seven thousand dollars over and above insurance, which was ten thousand dollars, and Messrs. Strong & Stilson's absolute loss was about fifteen hundred dollars. The origin of this fire was a mystery.

Early in the morning of July 12, 1853, a fire occurred on Sixth Street, which consumed a cabinet-shop, a blacksmith-shop, a large stable for the accommodation of canal horses, building known as Military Hall and an extensive bakery. The cabinet-shop belonged to C. P. & G. G. Waller, and was occupied by two Germans. All of the other buildings belonged to Mr. George Briteubacher, whose loss was from four thousand dollars to five thousand dollars. The fire was supposed to be the work of an incendiary, and an arrest was soon after made upon the charge of arson, but the person so charged was not convicted.

The stables on Second Street, in the rear of the Mansion House, were burned on Friday morning, September 22, 1853. The fire caught accidentally in the livery stable of Allis Whitney, and six horses belonging to him were burned to death. He had no insurance and suffered a loss of fifteen hundred dollars. From Whitney's stables the fire spread to the hotel and stage stables, but from these all of the property was removed.

An incendiary fire occurred at five o'clock on the morning of Monday, December 18, 1853, in the store and stable of Hannigan & White, on Front Street, which entirely destroyed the building, and also the dwelling, store and stable of George Whitney, occupied by Thomas Coyne, the buildings owned by James Moylan, and occupied by several tenants, and badly damaged the property of Frederick R. Marshall. The

total loss was about ten thousand dollars, one-half of which was sustained by Hannigan & White, who lost not only their buildings and stock of merchandise, but four valuable horses, harness, hay, grain, etc. There was no doubt that this fire was the work of an incendiary. Two unsuccessful attempts to burn other buildings were made by the miscreants the same morning.

The house and stable of Mrs. Hughes and the German hotel and bakery kept by William Wefferling were burned on Sunday night, September 23, 1854, causing a total loss of more than five thousand dollars. Only a few days later, September 30th, a fire occurred in the lower part of the town, which was known to be of incendiary origin, the Delaware and Hudson watchman having seen two men run from the building just as the fire broke out. The fire was first seen in a barn owned by William Finnerty from which it spread in several directions, destroying various dwellings and other buildings. The Council offered a reward of one thousand dollars for the detection of the incendiaries.

A fire which broke out in the stable of Mr. Schrifer, on Front Street, April 11, 1855, spread quickly beyond control, both north and south, there being no water in the canal basin, and destroyed Francis Von Beck's store and stable, the former occupied by Mr. Schrifer as a grocery; M. A. Bidwell's building, in which were two stores occupied by John Hannegan and Mrs. A. Miller, and some dwellings; M. & J. O'Neil's store and stable; E. M. Genung's blacksmith-shop, and the building owned by John Kelly and James Baker, in which were the stores of J. & M. Brown and William Holland, and a number of families residing in the upper rooms. The aggregate damage was not less than ten thousand dollars, almost entirely covered by insurance. The fire was universally believed to be the work of an incendiary.

Another disastrous fire broke out in a large building known as Cornell's Hall, located on Front Street, near the canal basin, on the evening of December 3, 1855. The flames were first discovered in a long passage about six feet wide that ran between two stores and corresponded to the entrance to the hall, and almost as soon as the alarm was given the fire burst out and spread in every direction. The firemen were on hand promptly, but their labors were directed chiefly at saving buildings to which the flames had not already communicated. The damage done amounted to about thirty thousand dollars and the principal public hall of the town was destroyed. This was owned by T. Cornell & Co., and the building which contained it had been completed only three years before, at a cost of seventy-five hundred dollars; it was insured for five thousand dollars. Among the other sufferers were P. W. Slochbouer, $2000, $500 insurance; Judah Levi, $5000, uninsured; John Grady, $5000, insured; T. Cornell & Co., warehouse, $400; Hard, Gilbert & Palmer, hides, $5000; S. G. Throop, $1000; Patrick Burns, $100; Miss Langes, $900, insured; G. L. Cooper, $1600, insured. Several other properties were injured.

On Wednesday following the fire Timothy Grady, Michael Grady and Patrick McCasey were arrested on the charge of incendiarism and held in three thousand dollars bail each to answer for setting fire to Cornell's Hall.

About four o'clock on the morning of August 12, 1856, a fire broke out in Russell's Hall, and spread rapidly in both directions. The building and contents were destroyed. The building was the property of Z. H. Russell and cost two thousand dollars, about half of which was covered by insurance. The upper floor contained the lodge-rooms of two orders of Odd-Fellows, and each lost two hundred dollars. J. H. Dunny, the Mansion House, Mr. Peterson, Thomas Hocker, G. W. Deverell and Hand & Kirtland were all losers, but had some insurance.

On Tuesday evening, May 16, 1871, at about a quarter of eight o'clock, as the row of buildings from Reed's Arcade on the south to the lateral basin of the canal on the north were, as usual, thronged with customers, fire was discovered in the rear of the second story of Aaron Cummings' building. It spread rapidly and, although the engines were soon on the ground, caused a damage of over one hundred thousand dollars. The sufferers were Judge Isaiah Snyder (the best and largest store in town), on building

and goods, to the amount of $48,000; R. J. Menner & Co, on stock, $8000; Miss Lavina Dimmick, on building, $2000; A. Cummings, on building and goods, $5000; Knopp & Jenkins, on building and stock, $14,000; Gilbert Knapp, $8000; W. W. Weston & Co., $10,000; W. W. Weston, personally, $10,000; F. H. Rockwell, on household furniture, $2000; Salmon & Delezenne, $1500; Freeman, Barents & Co., $1750, and numerous others in smaller amounts.

On December 12, 1871, occurred another fire which destroyed the Commercial Block, a handsome brick structure, erected two years before by W. B. Holmes, upon the east side of Main Street, nearly opposite the Delaware and Hudson Company's offices. The origin of the fire was unknown. Mr. Holmes' loss was approximately twenty-one thousand dollars, one-third of which was upon the building and two-thirds upon his stock of groceries. J. M. Bauman, who owned one-half of the block, lost about seven thousand dollars, and Hartley & Rogers, who kept a hardware-store in that portion of the block, suffered to the extent of twelve thousand dollars or thereabouts, which was nearly covered by insurance. Durland & Torrey were heavy sufferers from damage by fire, water and removal. Dr. Brady's drug-store was also consumed, and a number of other business men experienced minor losses, the aggregate probably reaching fifty thousand dollars. The damage to Jadwin & Terrill's building, and the loss entailed by their forced removal, amounted to twenty-five hundred dollars.

A most destructive blaze swept a portion of the business district on the 8th of January, 1875, when fifteen buildings were left in ruins, twenty business firms or individuals burned out, and nearly or quite two hundred thousand dollars damage caused. This time the fire had its origin in what was known as the "Old Throop Building," owned by S. G. Throop, of Stroudsburg, and occupied by William Seeman, jeweler. It had evidently been communicated to the floor by a defective stove, and although it had assumed an apparently small headway when discovered at half-past two in the morning, by people returning from an entertainment at the Casino Club-rooms, it was not so easily put out as they thought it could be, but, on the contrary, got beyond control and very quickly wrapped the whole building in flames. The building stood on the east side of Main Street, adjoining the lateral canal basin, and nearly opposite the *Herald* office. The fire spread from it through the entire block, burning everything as far south as Sixth Street. The fire companies were promptly on hand, but were greatly crippled by lack of water. The principal losses (most of them wholly or partly insured) were as follows: S. G. Throop, building, $1500; Mrs. John Sheffler, millinery, etc., $1200; William Seeman, jewelry, etc., $10,500; W. J. Katz & Co., merchandise, $9000; F. Dittrich, building, $8000, hats, caps and furs, $3000, furniture, $1600; Hartung & Morrish, meat market, $1000; Isaiah Snyder, building, $12,000, stock, $38,000; M. B. Bennett, building, occupied by Baker & Bennett, $3000; J. Bloomingdale, dry-goods, $3000; Freeman Bros., building, occupied by Freeman, Barents & Co., $2500; Freeman, Barents & Co., clothing, trunks, etc., $8000; William Weiss, groceries, building, $4000, stock $3500, furniture, etc., $3000; Mrs. Powell, building, occupied by S. Levi, $2500; S. Levi, clothing, etc., $4000; Mrs. Edward Taeubner, Casino building, $4000; Casino Club, $1000; Isaac Schloauker, clothing, $1000; Samuel Bros., clothing, building, $3000, stock, $7000; Mrs. Frankel, furniture, etc., $2000; Isaac R. Schenck, groceries, building, $2000, stock, $4000; James Matthews, harness, building, $3000, stock, $2000; Thomas Coyne, estate, brick hotel, $15,000, stock and furniture, $3000. There were many others who suffered smaller losses, quite a number of them being owners of property upon the west side of the street, where the buildings were in some cases badly scorched, glass broken, etc.

The Snyder building, on Front Street, opposite Jadwin's drug-store, owned by Mrs. Julia Snyder, formerly of the borough, but more recently of Harrisburg, was burned on the evening of September 1, 1882. Bunnell & Deming, who had the store on the ground-floor of the building, and also storage-rooms above, lost a large proportion of their stock, which was

valued at about twenty thousand dollars, on which there was nine thousand dollars insurance. The Grand Army Post, which had rooms in the building, lost everything in them. The fire originated from the explosion of a lamp. It was at least the third fire on this site.

Several fires, less destructive than these, have occurred in the borough, and on March 11, 1885, there was another of extensive character, which, originating in a saloon north of the Foster Block, on Front Street, swept away several stores and caused large losses.

THE POST-OFFICE. — The post-office in Honesdale was established in 1828, previous to which time the few early settlers of the village received their mail at Bethany.

Following is the succession of postmasters, with approximate dates of appointment:

Charles Forbes	April, 1828
Thomas T. Hayes	February, 1833
Jos. B. Walton	June, 1838
Wm. F. Rogers	June, 1841
T. H. R. Tracy	October, 1842
John A. Gustin	June, 1849
John Y. Sherwood	May, 1853
H. B. Beardslee	December, 1858
Isaiah Snyder	August, 1859
Marshall Wheeler	January, 1861
Ralph L. Briggs	May, 1861
Robert A. Smith	January, 1862
F. B. Penniman, Jr.	February, 1870
Robert A. Smith	September, 1870
H. J. Tarbell	March 2, 1883

BANKING.

THE HONESDALE BANK.—The Honesdale Bank was incorporated by an act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, passed March 18, 1836. The act provided that the amount of the capital stock should be one hundred thousand dollars, in shares of fifty dollars each, to be disposed of by auction, at not less than par, to the highest bidder, but no purchaser to be allowed to take more than twenty shares, or one thousand dollars, on one bid; the entire capital to be paid in before commencing business and the bank to pay to the State a bonus of five thousand dollars, and at least eight per cent. on all dividends declared.

The number of directors was fixed at thirteen. The records of the bank show that it was organized for business in November, 1836, by the election of Richard L. Seely, Isaac P. Foster, Zenas H. Russell, Joseph B. Walton, John Torrey, A. D. Williams, Thomas T. Hayes, Ephraim W. Hamlin, Edward Mills, Daniel P. Kirtland, Alexander H. Farnham, Joseph Benjamin and John Roosa as directors.

These gentlemen were all annually re-elected and continued to serve as directors until November, 1844, with the following exceptions:

At the election in November, 1838, Thomas Fuller was elected in the place of John Roosa, and, as E. W. Hamlin had been elected to the Legislature, and was thereby ineligible as a director, Butler Hamlin was elected in his stead; but, in November, 1840, E. W. Hamlin was again elected in place of Butler Hamlin. Upon the organization of the board Richard L. Seely was chosen president, and John Neal, of the Moyamensing Bank, Philadelphia, was appointed cashier. The first meeting of the board of directors, after being fully organized, was December 24, 1836, and Thursday morning of each week was designated as the time for subsequent regular meetings; and Ebenezer Kingsbury was appointed notary. January 17, 1839, Stephen D. Ward was appointed clerk. October 31, 1842, John Neal resigned as cashier and Stephen D. Ward was appointed in his stead.

On the 8th of April, 1843, an act of the Legislature was passed, rendering directors (except the president) who had served four years successively ineligible to a re-election until after being "out" one year.

The precise object of the law does not appear, but the rigidity with which it was observed indicates the very high regard that was felt toward the "combined wisdom at Harrisburg," even in those days.

The records of the bank do not show that any election for directors was held in November, 1843, but it was allowed to go by default and the old board continued to serve. In November, 1844, however, that the majesty of the law might be vindicated (and a legislative committee avoided), a new board was duly elected, consisting of Richard L. Seely, Ezra Hand, Stephen Torrey, Albert H. Russell, Gaylord Russell, Josiah

Foster, Butler Hamlin, Amzi Fuller, Henry M. Fuller, William H. Foster, N. B. Eldred, Joseph B. Walton, Jr., and J. C. Gunn.

These gentlemen immediately qualified, and, at their first meeting, adopted a resolution requesting the members of the old board to meet with them regularly to advise in relation to the business of the bank, and that the president and cashier be a committee to make discounts.

The year of "outing" having expired, in November, 1845, a new board was elected, as follows: Richard L. Seely, Zenas H. Russell, Isaac P. Foster, E. W. Hamlin, John Torrey, Daniel P. Kirtland, Ezra Hand, Joseph B. Walton, George F. Knapp, Jeremiah C. Gunn, Amzi Fuller, Daniel Blandin and Jos. Benjamin.

November, 1846, the above were all re-elected, and in March, 1847, the legislative restriction as to the re-election of old directors was repealed so far as related to the Honesdale Bank.

November 26, 1846, Ezra Hand tendered his resignation as director, which was accepted, and T. H. R. Tracy was chosen by the board to fill the vacancy.

November, 1847, the above directors were re-elected, with the exception of Henry M. Fuller in place of Amzi Fuller, deceased, and Ezra Hand in place of Daniel Blandin.

November, 1848, the old board were all re-elected, and also in November, 1849, with the exception that James Archbald was chosen in place of Joseph B. Walton, deceased.

April 5, 1849, the Legislature passed an act extending the charter fifteen years from the expiration of the present charter, and requiring the bank to pay a further bonus of two per cent. (two thousand dollars) to the State treasurer, and not to become a law until accepted by the stockholders.

December 27, 1849, the stockholders resolved to accept the charter.

January 17, 1850, a plan and specifications for a new banking-house and cashier's residence were reported, and the proposition of Colonel Richard L. Seely to erect it for six thousand five hundred dollars was accepted. Messrs. Z. H. Russell, Isaac P. Foster, Thomas H. R. Tracy and the cashier were appointed a building committee.

November 18, 1850, the old board were all re-elected. January 2, 1851, the board held their first meeting in the new banking-house.

This was the same one now occupied; prior to this they had occupied the building now owned and occupied by Dr. Charles Brady, and the banking-room was the small front-room of that building.

November 17, 1851, the following were elected directors for the ensuing year: R. L. Seely, Isaac P. Foster, Zenas H. Russell, John Torrey, Daniel Blandin, D. P. Kirtland, Ezra Hand, W. H. Foster, Gaylord Russell, Butler Hamlin, George F. Knapp, Joseph Benjamin and Jeremiah C. Gunn.

At the election November 13, 1852, R. L. Seely, I. P. Foster, John Torrey, Z. H. Russell, D. P. Kirtland, J. Benjamin, J. C. Gunn, Thomas Sweet, R. F. Lord, Daniel Blandin, Nicholas Overfield, Edward O. Hamlin and Henry M. Fuller were elected directors. November 21, 1853, the old board were re-elected, and November 20, 1854, they were all re-elected, with the following exceptions: Samuel E. Dimmick in place of Joseph Benjamin, William H. Foster in place of Nicholas Warfield, Stephen Torrey in place of Henry M. Fuller and Ephraim W. Hamlin in place of Edward O. Hamlin.

For the past three years Ephraim W. Hamlin, having been elected to the State Senate, had been ineligible as a director.

March 16, 1855, an act was passed authorizing (by a vote of the stockholders) an increase of capital to $200,000, subject to a bonus to the State of $2000, and at a stockholders' meeting April 5, 1855, it was resolved to so increase the capital; but at a subsequent meeting, held May 1, 1855, it was "resolved to increase the capital only $50,000 at this time."

November 19, 1855, the old board were re-elected for the ensuing year, and November 17, 1856, the old board were all re-elected, with the exception of Gaylord Russell in place of Stephen Torrey.

September 26, 1857, the board was advised that the Philadelphia banks had all suspended specie payments, involving the suspension of the other banks in the State, and unanimously re-

solved not to suspend as long as the New York City banks did not suspend.

They were enabled to do this from the fact that their principal reserve balance was kept in New York, and their Philadelphia account was comparatively small, while nearly all of the banks of this State kept their balances in Philadelphia, and of course were obliged to suspend with Philadelphia.

October 13 and 14, 1857, the New York City banks were obliged to suspend, but the records of the bank do not show that any further action was taken by the boards in regard to the matter, or that any demand was made upon them for specie that was not honored, and if they did not formally suspend after the suspension of the New York banks, it was simply because no demand was made to afford any occasion for suspension. At the elections held November 16, 1857, and November 15, 1858, the old board were re-elected.

November 21, 1859, the following persons were elected directors for the ensuing year, viz.: R. L. Seeley, Z. H. Russell, John Torrey, D. P. Kirtland, R. F. Lord, J. P. Foster, J. C. Gunn, S. E. Dimmick, E. W. Hamlin, W. H. Foster, Daniel Blaudin, Franklin A. Seely and Gaylord Russell. November 19, 1860, and November 18, 1861, all of the above were re-elected.

The Bank's War Record.—The threatening clouds which had been gathering in darkness and power in our horizon at length burst with fury over Fort Sumter on the 12th of April, 1861, and the surrender of the garrison on the 13th of April excited a strong patriotic feeling throughout the North, with a determination to put down the Rebellion.

The Legislature of Pennsylvania being then in session, on the 13th of April passed a war bill, appropriating half a million of dollars for the purpose of equipping the militia of the State, and the Governor soon after called for volunteers.

April 20, 1861, a public meeting of the citizens of Honesdale was held at Liberty Hall, in response to this call, and a finance committee was appointed, of which S. D. Ward was made treasurer, to receive and disburse funds contributed for the support of the families of those who should volunteer. At the next meeting of the board after the citizens' meeting, the following appears upon the records of the bank:

"April 25, 1861, it was unanimously resolved that the Honesdale Bank hereby subscribe one thousand dollars to the fund now being raised in Wayne County for assistance to the families of those of our fellow-citizens who shall volunteer from this county for their country's defense,—the amount to be paid to S. D. Ward, treasurer of the Finance Committee, appointed at a public meeting held on the 20th inst."

June 20, 1861, an application was laid before the board from the State treasurer, requesting a subscription to the State War Loan, and on motion,—

"*Resolved*, That the cashier be and is hereby instructed to take five thousand dollars of said loan."

August 7, 1862, the board met to consider the proposition of advancing funds, not exceeding ten thousand dollars, to pay a bounty of fifty dollars to each person who should volunteer to make up the quota of Wayne County in the twenty-one regiments of volunteers required of Pennsylvania, under the recent call of the President of the United States, as specified in the proclamation of the Governor of the State, and as the county commissioners of Wayne County proposed to issue to those who would advance the funds for that purpose bonds or certificates of indebtedness bearing six per cent. interest, in the name of the county, subject, however, to the same being legalized by the Legislature, it was on motion unanimously

"*Resolved*, That the Honesdale Bank hereby agrees to subscribe and pay to the Treasurer appointed by the Commissioners to receipt and pay out said fund, an amount which shall be equal to what all of the citizens of Wayne County shall, in their individual capacity, subscribe and pay to said Treasurer towards said fund."

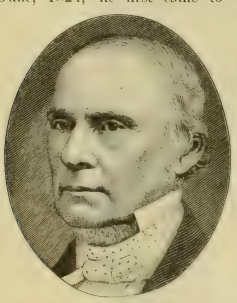
August 13, 1863, the cashier was authorized to forward one thousand five hundred dollars to the committee of the banks of Philadelphia for the purpose of paying the militia of the State, called out by the Governor to repel invasion.

In addition to the foregoing the bank was a liberal subscriber to all of the government loans from the time the first loan was offered to the public to the final closing out of the "four per cents.," and for the placing of these bonds

(the four per cent.) in the hands of the people it was appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury a government agent.

Colonel Richard Lewis Seely, one of the organizers and the first president of the Honesdale Bank, was a son of Dr. John W. Seely and grandson of Colonel Sylvanus Seely (of whom notice appears elsewhere). He was born in Greene County, Pennsylvania, December 23, 1796. About 1803 his father and family removed to Holland, near Warren, Trumbull Co., O. When a young man he was commissioned colonel in the Ohio militia, and so received the title by which he was so well known through his life.

In June, 1824, he first came to Wayne



RICHARD LEWIS SEELY.

County, Pennsylvania, to look after property of his recently deceased grandfather, and in August, 1825, he came again to Wayne County and settled upon that property, at what was then known as "Seely's Mills," now Seelyville. He was married, August 17, 1828, to Maria, daughter of Major Jason Torrey, of whom a sketch has been already given.

He was a man of great energy of character and public spirit. He exerted himself to the utmost to foster such enterprises as would tend to develop the resources and promote the prosperity and growth of the community. (This will appear from the history of Seelyville, as found in this volume.) Without ability to interest himself financially in the construction of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, which so greatly served in an early day to open up this region, his willing heart, ready hand and personal influence did much to facilitate the progress of this work. He was prominent in the movement which resulted in the chartering of the Honesdale Bank in 1836, and as president of that bank, from its organization until his death, contributed largely toward fixing the safe, conservative, financial policy which carried it safely through all business crises, and gave it an established and almost national reputation. He took an active part in the organization of the Honesdale Academy (chartered in 1838), the property of which was subsequently donated to the borough for public school purposes.

March 7, 1832, he was commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Wolf, and continued in that office for several years. He united with the Presbyterian Church October 11, 1829, and was chosen ruling elder in that church October 15, 1842, which office he held during the remainder of his life.

In the spring of 1847 he removed from Seelyville to the borough of Honesdale, where he continued to reside until his death, Dec. 8, 1863.

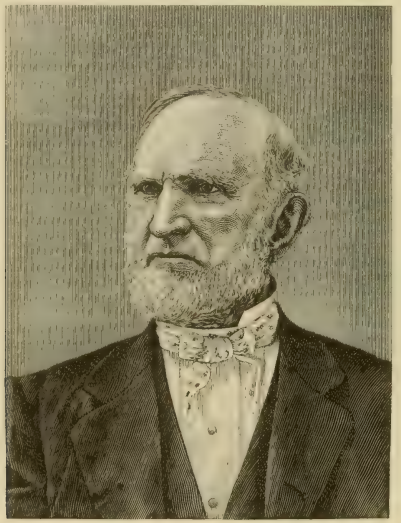
December 8, 1863, the bank sustained a great loss in the death of Colonel Richard L. Seely, who had been its only president since its organization, in 1836, and on the 31st of December, 1863, Zenas H. Russell was unanimously elected president, and John Torrey was unanimously elected vice-president in place of Mr. Russell.

March 17, 1864, the cashier laid before the board the voluntary resignation of Horace C. Hand, teller of the bank (after a service as clerk and teller of nearly sixteen years), to take effect March 31st, to enable him to enter into active business.

The Honesdale National Bank.—On the 10th of November, 1864, pursuant to previous legal notice, the stockholders of the Honesdale Bank convened at the banking-house to consider whether it was advisable to convert the Honesdale Bank into a National Banking Association under the general banking laws of the United States. It was unanimously resolved to make the change, and on the 1st day of December, 1864, the stockholders and directors of the Honesdale Bank unanimously adopted the articles of association and organization certificate

of "The Honesdale National Bank," with a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, with authority to increase the same to not exceeding five hundred thousand dollars, under the provision of the 10th Section of the National Bank Act.

The articles of association also provided that the following persons, directors of the Honesdale Bank, should be the directors of "The Honesdale National Bank:"



John Torrey

Zenas H. Russell, John Torrey, Isaac P. Foster, Jeremiah C. Gunn, Ephraim W. Hamlin, Wm. H. Foster, Daniel P. Kirtland, Daniel Blandin, Samuel E. Dimmick, Franklin A. Seely, Henry M. Seely.

At a meeting of the board of directors of the Honesdale Bank, held December 29, 1864, the certificate of the Comptroller of the Currency, authorizing "The Honesdale National Bank" to commence business, was received, bearing date December 24, 1864, and it was unanimously resolved by the board that "as Monday will be observed as a legal holiday, the Honesdale National Bank will commence business on Tuesday, January 3, 1865."

On the 10th of January, 1865, an election for directors of the Honesdale National Bank was held, at which all of the old directors were elected except Daniel Blandin, who was succeeded by Joseph Benjamin, and at a meeting of the new board, held January 12, 1865, it was unanimously resolved to increase the capital stock of said bank from one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to three hundred thousand dollars, and that a stock dividend of thirty-three and one-third per cent., or fifty thousand dollars of said increase, be made to the present stockholders.

July 6, 1865, Coe F. Young and Edwin F. Torrey were appointed directors to fill the vacancies occasioned by the resignation of Jos. Benjamin and Franklin A. Seely.

January 9, 1866, the following persons were elected directors for the ensuing year:

Zenas H. Russell, John Torrey, Isaac P. Foster, Jeremiah C. Gunn, Ephraim W. Hamlin, Daniel P. Kirtland, Wm. H. Foster, Henry M. Seely, Samuel E. Dimmick, Coe F. Young, Edwin F. Torrey, and were continued by re-election as directors during the year 1874, when a vacancy was occasioned by the death of Daniel P. Kirtland, which was filled on August 6, 1874, by the appointment of Henry Z. Russell.

January 14, 1875, the old board was re-elected, with Henry Z. Russell in place of D. P. Kirtland.

On the 14th of October, 1875, another vacancy was occasioned in the board by the death of the Hon. Samuel E. Dimmick, in Harrisburg, while attending to his duties as attorney-general of Pennsylvania.

This vacancy was not filled until the annual election, January 11, 1876, when the other members of the board were re-elected, and Mr. Elias Stanton in place of Hon. Sam'l E. Dimmick.

November 18, 1876, another vacancy occurred in the death of Isaac P. Foster, who had been connected with the bank ever since its organization, and which vacancy, instead of filling, the stockholders, at their annual meeting, January 9, 1877, so amended the by-law as to make the board of directors consist of ten stockholders instead of eleven, and at the annual election, held that day the ten surviving directors were re-elected.

January 10, 1878, the old board were re-elected, but as Zenas H. Russell, on account of failing health, and John Torrey, on account of impaired hearing, both declined re-election to the office of president and vice-president respectively, on motion, Coe F. Young was unanimously elected president and Henry M. Seely vice-president.

May 11, 1878, another vacancy in the board was occasioned by the death of Zenas H. Russell, who had been connected with the management as a director since its first organization, in November, 1836, as its first vice-president from July 17, 1856, to December 31, 1863, when he was elected president to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Colonel Richard L. Seely, and which he held without interruption until he retired on account of failing health, January 10, 1878, only four months and a day before his death.

This vacancy was not filled until the annual election, January 14, 1879, when the old board were re-elected and Robert J. Menner *vice* Zenas H. Russell (deceased).

January 13, 1880, old board all re-elected, but on March 8, 1880, another vacancy was occasioned by the death of William H. Foster, which was filled on the 25th of March by the election of Horace G. Young. January 11, 1881, the old board was all re-elected, and Horace G. Young *vice* William H. Foster (deceased). January 10, 1882, the old board was all re-elected, viz: C. F. Young, John Torrey, E. W. Hamlin, J. C. Gunn, Henry M. Seely, E. F. Torrey, H. Z. Russell, Elias Stanton, Robert J. Menner and Horace G. Young. January 9, 1883, and January 8, 1884, the old board was all re-elected except that in the latter year Hon. Henry M. Seely, having been elected president judge of this judicial district, declined re-election as vice-president and also declined to qualify as a director.

January 10, 1884, on motion, Henry Z. Russell was unanimously elected vice-president in place of Hon. Henry M. Seely, and February 7, 1884, Edward O. Hamlin was unanimously appointed a director in place of Judge Seely.

On April 3, 1884, another vacancy in the board was occasioned by the death of Hon. E. W. Hamlin, the last but one of the directors who have been connected with the management of the bank since its first organization, in December, 1836.

July 10, 1884, the cashier presented to the board the following statement:

"The dividend declared to-day is the fortieth semi-annual dividend of five per cent., declared by the Honesdale National Bank.

"Our charter expires by limitation December 1, 1884. During our existence as a National Bank we have earned and paid to our stockholders, including the dividend of to-day.....$600,000.00

We have now on hand of surplus and profits	135,650.49
Net earnings as National Bank	$735,650.49
During the same time we have paid State and National taxes amounting to	102,864.13
Making gross earnings after payment of all expenses	$838,514.62"

On motion, Messrs. John Torrey, Henry C. Russell and E. F. Torrey were appointed a committee to take such steps as are necessary for the extension of our charter. October 2, 1884, the committee reported, through E. F. Torrey, that they had forwarded to the Comptroller of the Currency, under date of October 1st, the application of stockholders representing four thousand nine hundred and ten shares of the Honesdale National Bank, that the sixth article of the articles of association of said National Banking Association be so amended as to read as follows:

"This association shall continue until close of business, December 1, A.D. 1904, unless sooner placed in voluntary liquidation by the act of its shareholders owning at least two-thirds of its stock, or otherwise dissolved by authority of law," which action was on motion approved, and the committee discharged.

December 4, 1884, the cashier presented to the board the renewal certificate of the Comptroller of the Currency extending the charter for twenty years, or until December 1, A.D. 1904.

January 13, 1885, at the annual meeting of stockholders held for the election of directors, the by-laws were so amended as to make the board of directors consist of nine stockholders instead of ten, leaving the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. E. W. Hamlin unfilled and re-electing the surviving directors, so that the directors and executive officers of the bank to-day are as follows:

Directors.

John Torrey	since November, 1836
Jeremiah C. Gunn	" " 1844
Coe F. Young	" July 6, 1865
Edwin F. Torrey	" " 1865
Henry Z. Russell	" August 6, 1874
Elias Stanton	" January 11, 1876
Robert J. Menner	" January 14, 1879
Horace G. Young	since March 25, 1880
Edward O. Hamlin	" February 7, 1884

Coe F. Young, president; Henry Z. Russell, vice-president; Edwin F. Torrey, cashier; Samuel J. Foster, teller; Grant W. Lane, clerk.

THE WAYNE COUNTY SAVINGS BANK was organized November 1, 1871, under a charter granted by the State Legislature, with an authorized capital of one hundred thousand dollars, of which fifty thousand dollars was paid in. At the first election of directors and officers the following were chosen, to wit: Wm. W. Weston, Wm. H. Dimmick, Isaac N. Foster, Richard Henwood, Wm. Wefferling, Robt. J. Menner, Lorenzo Grambs, Wm. H. Ham and Gilbert Knapp. President, Wm. W. Weston; Vice-President, Wm. H. Dimmick; Cashier, Horace C. Hand.

The present board of directors is as follows: Wm. W. Weston, Isaac N. Foster, Lorenzo Grambs, George G. Waller, Wm. Wefferling, H. J. Conger, J. Howard Beach. President, Wm. W. Weston; Vice-President, Isaac N. Foster; Cashier, H. C. Hand; First Teller, H. S. Salmon; Second Teller, Wm. J. Ward. The last annual statement furnished to the auditor-general, shows the deposits to be $722,943, and the total assets $816,265. The building in which the bank is located was built especially for it, and was first occupied November 1, 1875. The success of this financial institution has been almost wholly due to the energy and sound business judgment of Mr. Weston, its first and present president.

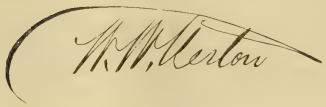
WILLIAM W. WESTON is a son of the Rev. Horace Weston, born at Simesbury, Hartford County, Connecticut, in 1792, and who removed to Ulster County, New York, in 1814. He early became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was the pioneer preacher of that denomination in the western part of Ulster, and in Sullivan County, extending from Ellenville to Monticello. The distance covered by his ministrations comprised about fifty miles, and his labors were arduous and trying. Owing to the severity of his ministerial tasks his health finally gave way, and he was compelled to locate, which he did, at Ellenville, Ulster County, New York, about 1826. In 1829, as the Delaware and Hudson Canal Com-

pany was about beginning operations, he began the manufacture of stone-ware at Ellenville, and engaged in that secular occupation until his death, in 1848, although he performed ministerial functions at irregular periods until the close of his life.

He supplied stone-ware along the entire length of the canal as far as Scranton, and as Eastern Pennsylvania was then rapidly developing under the operations of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, he finally decided to locate at Honesdale, Wayne County, and in the spring of 1848 purchased land with a view to establishing a branch factory at that place. But "man proposes but God disposes," and the execution of his plan was prevented by his death from fever, in July of that year. His wife was the daughter of Daniel Briggs, of Wawarsing, Ulster County, New York, one of the early settlers from Westchester County. Of eight children, seven are still living, including Caroline, wife of Rev. Wm. G. Wiggins, of Paterson; William W., Daniel, who resides in Honesdale, Minerva, wife of H. Y. Lazar, of Chicago; Elnora, wife of George H. Dutcher, Ellenville; Marilla, wife of N. T. Childs, of Binghamton, New York; and Loren, who also resides in Chicago.

William W. Weston was born at Ellenville, New York, November 7, 1828. He received only a common-school education, and at fifteen years of age entered the employ of his father in the manufacture and sale of stone-ware. Upon the death of the latter, in 1848, pursuant to the plan and advice of his father, he commenced the erection, at Honesdale, of the factory contemplated. The building was finished in the fall and winter, and in the spring of 1849 he began to manufacture at that place. He took charge of the new factory himself, while his





brother looked after the Ellenville plant. In 1854 he placed his brother Horace in charge of the works at Honesdale, and he himself embarked in mercantile pursuits, dealing in heavy goods, such as flour, grain and provisions, and, in connection with C. W. Requa and Smith Requa, under the firm-name of Requas & Weston, operated a line of canal-boats from Albany, New York, in connection with a store at Ellenville and one at Honesdale.

This plan of operations continued until the spring of 1857, when the building of the Erie Railroad made a change necessary, and the firm dissolved, the Requas taking the canal business and the Ellenville store, and Mr. Weston the Honesdale business. Since that time he has carried on the mercantile business alone, with the exception of five years, during which period his brother Loren was associated with him.

In 1867, in connection with Hoyt Brothers, of New York, and F. H. Rockwell, of Honesdale, he operated a tannery at Little Equinunk for seven years, the firm being known as Weston, Rockwell & Co. He subsequently disposed of his interest to Hoyt Brothers, of New York. In 1873 he, with others, organized the Honesdale Glass Company, which has since been in successful operation, with Mr. Weston as vice-president and manager. In addition to these enterprises he has been active in other directions, and closely identified with all movements tending to develop the interests of the community in which he resides. He was one of the organizers of the Wayne County Savings Bank in 1871, and has since been president of that institution. He has taken an active interest in church work, and is a member of the Honesdale Presbyterian Church. His first wife, whom he married October 1, 1857, was Anna E., daughter of Deacon Isaac P. Foster, of Honesdale, who passed away September 15, 1876.

His present wife, Mrs. Mary E. Weston, is a daughter of John F. Roe, an old resident of Honesdale. His children born of the first marriage were Nellie, (who died in infancy,) Bessie B., Harriet Rowland (wife of H. S. Battin, of Chicago), William Foster, Charles Wesley and George Childs Weston.

INVENTIONS.—That the borough has not been lacking in inventive ability is readily appreciated when one takes into consideration that here was first worked out the problem of the sewing-machine and here lived a man who later achieved a great success in the same line of mechanism, and whose name was given to one of the many machines now in use—the Secor.

More than fifty years ago, in the mind of Dr. Otis Avery, originated the first plan for constructing a sewing-machine for the relief of burdened seamstresses. After years of vigilant attention and almost constant toil he accomplished the solution of the problem which he had imposed upon himself. His machine made a much stronger seam than any of the later ones, and the examiners at the World's Fair, in 1853, awarded him the highest premium for the best seam. So much tact and skill were demanded, however, for the working of his machine that it failed to meet the popular demand.

The Avery machine, patented in 1852, was thus spoken of by the *New York Tribune* in December of that year,—

"Dr. Avery's machine was first exhibited here at the recent fair of the American Institute. It is completely original, its features and arrangements not being borrowed from those of other inventors. It operates with two needles and two threads, which it interlocks in something like a tambour stitch. We have examined its work with great care and have cut every other stitch on one side of the cloth and still have found the seam quite as strong as any other having none of the defects of the ordinary tambour stitch. It uses more thread than either of the other American machines, but less than the French. In respect to the rapidity of the work, we think there is no great difference. The great advantage of Avery's machine are its more simple mechanism and its greater cheapness. For household use these are of great importance."

The Avery machine sold for twenty-five dollars; the others at from fifty to one hundred and twenty-five dollars, that of the Wilson being the former and the Singer the latter amount.

The doctor's machine was introduced by him in England in 1854, and also sold to Louis Napoleon.

A company was formed in New York for manufacturing this invention, but lacking suf-



H. C. Gunn

ficient enterprise and strong rivals being in the field, its wares were superseded by others more ably pushed upon the market.

At the time Dr. Avery was laboring to perfect his machine so as to bring it into use, a lad by the name of Jerome B. Secor was living in Honesdale, whose father was a gun-smith. He exhibited a high degree of mechanical ingenuity, which was encouraged by his father, and in time he became the deviser of several useful appliances and mechanisms. He was called to the work of improving the Singer sewing-machine, which he did so effectually that the company manufacturing and controlling its sale became the wealthiest in the United States.

While thus engaged Mr. Secor was impressed with the idea that, by proceeding on his own foundation, he could elaborate a machine that would surpass in utility either of those in use, and acting upon this thought, he eventually brought out the familiarly known Secor sewing-machine.

In June, 1856, Marshall Wheeler invented an automatic governor for marine steam-engines, that was regarded as a very valuable device by the best authorities of the country. It consisted of some simple mechanism to regulate the opening and closing of the throttle valve by means of steam pressure.

Hiram Plum, in 1858, invented a machine for turning tool handles.

MANUFACTURES.

Wood's Planing-Mill—The Old Axe Factory.—The ground on which is located Wood's planing-mill is one of the oldest manufacturing sites in Honesdale. In 1832 Cornelius Hendricks bought ten acres of land, including this site, and also secured the right to the water-power of the Lackawaxen, and established there an axe and scythe factory. After a few years the property was sold by the sheriff and bid in by S. G. Cory for thirty-two hundred dollars, for Daniel Hendricks, an Eastern gentleman, for whom the manufactory was carried on by James Hendricks and one Cottrell. Again the establishment was sold to David Beers, S. G. Cory and I. J. Bassett, who fitted up the works for wood-turning, and rented them to Ten Eyck Depui. This was in 1857, and a year later we find Eliphalet Wood associated with Mr. Depui and carrying on the first planing-mill in Wayne County. In 1857 Mr. Wood assumed the sole ownership of the mill, and when he died, in 1860, it was sold to E. T. Beers, William Reed and David Beers, who carried it on under the firm-name of Beers, Reed & Co. In 1864 B. L. Wood bought out Mr. Beers, but the style of the firm was not changed. In 1874 Wood and Beers bought out Reed, and the business was then conducted by them until 1880, when Wood became the sole proprietor. Up to that time water-power had been used, but Mr. Wood introduced steam. Mr. Wood carries on a saw-mill, planing-mill and sash and blind factory. He sends much lumber to the Stephensons, the car builders in New York.

Honesdale Flouring-Mill.—This establishment dates from 1838. It was built by J. C. Gunn & Co., the unnamed partners being Richard L. Seely and John Torrey. The mill was finished, and the first wheat received for grinding in November, 1839. Mr. Gunn was the practical miller, and the control of building and operating the mill devolved upon him. He made it a success from the start, and maintained the reputation of the establishment steadily from year to year. In 1849 he withdrew from the firm, and as Mr. Seely had previously retired, John Torrey remained the sole proprietor. Mr. Torrey leased the mill successively to various parties, and finally, in 1876, to Peter J. Cole, who has since operated it and made many improvements. It is now supplied with the best improved milling machinery, and is second to no establishment of its kind in Northeastern Pennsylvania.

J. C. Gunn, who may justly be considered the founder of the above industry, is descended from a family of English extraction, which early emigrated to this country and established themselves in Connecticut. Simeon Gunn, the father of J. C. Gunn, was a farmer by occupation and removed from Bedford, Conn., where he was born, to Lee, Oneida County, N. Y., where he passed the greater part of his life engaged in agricultural pursuits. He married Rhoda Ann Burton, daughter of

Jeremiah Burton, a native of Connecticut, who performed active service in the Revolutionary War, and who also located in Oneida County, N. Y. Their children were Jeremiah C. (our subject), Phebe (who married William Burton and resides in Iowa), George (who died at Fox Lake, Wis., November 26, 1879) and Eunice A. (wife of Frederick Farnham, of White Mills, Wayne County).

J. C. Gunn was born in Woodbury, Conn., July 31, 1804. His boyhood was passed upon his father's farm in Oneida County, N. Y., during which time he acquired an ordinary English education at the district schools of the neighborhood. At an early age he developed a taste for the milling business, and set himself to work to acquire a knowledge of the mechanical construction and operation of a mill. He subsequently operated a mill at Bowmanville, Canada, and at various other places, and in 1834 removed to Utica, N. Y., where he had charge of the City Mills, owned by Rutgers B. Miller, for four years.

In the fall of 1838 he was solicited by Richard L. Seely and others of Honesdale to erect a mill at that place, and at once went to work to break the ground and prepare the way for millwrights, who arrived from Vermont in May, 1839. The mill was completed and set in operation in November of that year, and was owned by Richard L. Seely, John Torrey and J. C. Gunn, who did business as Gunn & Co.

Colonel Seely subsequently withdrew from the concern, but the remaining members of the firm continued to operate the mill until 1849. After that time the old concern was dissolved, and Mr. Gunn devoted his attention to private business. He has proven successful in all of his ventures, and has acquired a comfortable estate by the exercise of that persistency of purpose, energy and integrity of character which is the only basis upon which a substantial and lasting success can be established.

Mr. Gunn has been a director of the Honesdale National Bank since 1844, and has always taken great interest in that institution. Ever since he located in Honesdale he has been a consistent member of Grace Episcopal Church, was a member of the building committee on the erection of the present church edifice, in 1853, to which he subscribed liberally, and for thirty-eight years has represented the church in the Diocesan Conventions of Pennsylvania, which met at various places. He was a warm supporter of the war for the preservation of the Union, assisted actively in the enrollment and fitting out of the various companies raised in Wayne County, and accompanied the first company to Harrisburg. He spent three days upon the battle-field at Gettysburg, picking up and caring for the dead and wounded and assisting in alleviating the sufferings of those who fell in their country's cause. After the close of the war himself and his wife were among the most active of those through whose patriotism and energy the beautiful monument, which now stands in the public park, was erected to the memory of those who had proven in their deaths the truth and beauty of that saying of Horace, *dulce et decore est pro patria mori*,—it is a sweet and becoming thing to die for one's country.

Mr. Gunn married, February 25, 1835, Achsah Melissa, daughter of Rev. Whiting Griswold, who died while pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Hartwicke, Otsego County, N. Y. His widow, whose maiden-name was Achsah Tyler, of Harford, Susquehanna County, Pa., subsequently became the wife of Major Jason Torrey, of Wayne County, and the mother of two sons—James, a young man of more than ordinary promise, who died at the age of sixteen, and Rev. David Torrey, D.D., a well-known native of Wayne County, resident at Casenovia, N. Y.

Peter J. Cole, the present proprietor of the Honesdale Mills, is a grandson of Peter Cole, a native of Sussex County, N. J., where the Cole family has been prominently represented since an early period. In 1813 he removed to Wayne County, Pa., where he took up government lands, to which he subsequently added by purchase, until he had acquired about one hundred and thirty acres. He was one of the pioneers of the county and a man of industrious habits and good character. He married a lady by the name of Schoonover, and had two children,—Josiah, an only son, and a daughter, who married Charles Kimble, formerly of

Wayne County, and who removed to Michigan in 1836, where her descendants still reside.

Josiah Cole was sixteen years of age at the time of his father's settlement in Wayne County, and was a valuable aid to him in his pioneer enterprises. Upon the death of his father he succeeded to the ancestral glebes and spent his life in agricultural labor. He was an influential and useful man and occupied various township offices in Texas township, where the family seat was established. He married Charlotte Brown and had four children,—Eliza A., who became the wife of Reynolds Cole, formerly of Sussex, but later of Wayne County, a civil engineer on the Delaware and Hudson Canal; Eleanor S., who married Charles H. Peck, of Preston township; Peter J., the subject of this sketch; and Lewis K., who was wounded at Fort Fisher during the late war and died in Wilmington Hospital.



P. J. Cole

Peter J. Cole was born on the old homestead, in Texas township, Wayne County, Pa., February 14, 1827. He was reared upon the farm, attending the district schools during the winter season, and subsequently completed his education at the University of Northern Pennsylvania, Bethany, Wayne County. From 1844 until 1853 he taught district school in the winter. After his marriage (in March, 1852) the family tract was divided between his brother and himself, and he engaged in farming until 1864, when he removed to Honesdale, the county-seat, and operated the large flouring-mill at that place for Edwin F. Torrey. He continued in this relation until 1876, when he bought the stock and good-will of the concern, and has since operated the mill on his own account. It is calculated to do both merchant and custom-work, and, under Mr. Cole's management, has enjoyed a wide reputation. The latter is recognized as one of the successful business men of Honesdale, and is a man of

character and influence. He has long been an active and useful member of the Honesdale Baptist Church, assisted in the erection of the present house of worship, and has been a member of the board of trustees and a deacon of the church for many years. His first wife, whom he married in March, 1852, was Mary E., daughter of Rev. C. C. Williams, at that time pastor of the Baptist Church of Honesdale, of whom was born Mary E., wife of Herbert E. Gager, of Lebanon township. His first wife died January 9, 1853. On November 9th of the same year he married Rebecca, daughter of John H. Brown, of Darby township, Delaware County, Pa., by whom he had five children, all of whom are living,—viz., Frank E., who is with Babbitt & Co., soap manufacturers, of New York; Henry W., engaged in the milling business with his father; Anna A., Nettie J. and Bertha A. Cole, residing at home.

The Honesdale Iron Works were started in 1841 by Gilbert Knapp as a foundry and machine-shop. He took into partnership his brother-in-law, Andrew J. Bowers, and after a short time sold his own interest to Zara Arnold. The works were burned, but subsequently rebuilt, and in 1847 passed into possession of Knapp, Bowers & Neal. James F. Knapp afterwards bought the property, and took into partnership Thomas Charlesworth, the firm-name being Knapp & Charlesworth. They carried on the works up to 1876, when they failed and Gilbert Knapp again became their proprietor and operated them until 1883, when he sold out to M. B. Allen, the present owner.

William Skelton carried on a machine-shop and foundry for a short time subsequent to 1860.

M. F. Van Kirk's Stick Factory, in which are manufactured umbrella and parasol sticks, cigar boxes, etc., has been carried on by him since 1856. The business has been in existence in Honesdale since 1832, its pioneer having been L. T. Presscott, who was followed by Captain Emory Presscott and one Phillips, who brought it down to Van Kirk's time.

Breweries.—Krantz's, or the "upper brewery" was started in 1853 by George Burkhart. After passing through the hands of numerous persons it became, in 1868, the property of August Hartung and Peter Krantz. Up to this time the brewery had been a small affair, but the new proprietors made extensive improvements in 1869, 1872 and 1874. The partnership was dissolved January 1, 1883, Mr. Hartung becoming sole proprietor.

A year later Peter Krantz bought the stock, and renting the buildings, operated the brewery on his own account. He produces about five thousand barrels of beer per annum and also brews ale in considerable quantity. The brewery is run by steam-power and contains all of the best modern appliances and apparatus.

John Guckenberger's brewery, known as the "lower brewery," was bought by him in 1883. It was started in 1857 by John Heinicke and eight or ten years later sold to Jacob Lauer, who carried it on for many years and erected the present brick structure. Mr. Guckenberger has made many improvements since taking possession of the property and now, with steam-power applied in the most improved ways, the brewery has an output of five thousand barrels of beer and two thousand of ale per year.

Durland, Torrey & Co.'s Boot and Shoe Factory is one of the most extensive and prosperous manufacturing establishments of the borough. It was started in 1868 by Colonel Coe F. Durland and Robert N. Torrey, over the present stores of W. B. Holmes and W. H. Krantz. In 1872 Andrew Thompson became a partner, and the firm moved into its present quarters, a building erected by Mr. Torrey, at the corner of Front and Tenth Streets. This building is three stories in height, and fifty by ninety feet. The specialties of manufacture are men's, boys' and youths' kip and calf boots, and women's, misses' and children's oil grain calf and kip shoes. The firm also carries a line of fine goods for the jobbing trade. About seventy-five hands are employed, and the value of the manufacture is not far from three hundred thousand dollars per year. The goods find a market all the way from New York to Oregon.

Glass-Cutting.—An interesting industry is the manufacture of rich cut-glass, which has been carried on by T. B. Clarke, of Meriden,

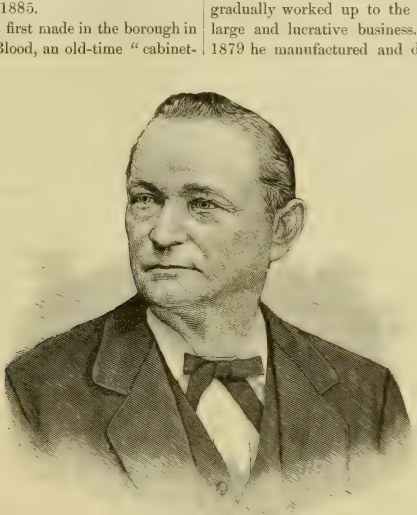
Conn., since March, 1884. He employs about forty men. The process is exactly like that in vogue at Dorflinger's White Mills Works, of which a full description appears in the chapter upon Texas township.

Glass decorating is carried on here also by N. A. Ray & Co., who established themselves in this business in 1885.

FURNITURE was first made in the borough in 1829 by Alanson Blood, an old-time "cabinet-maker," of whom mention is made elsewhere. He continued at his trade until recent years. John Brown engaged in the business in 1850, and removed into the building now occupied by him, in 1869. John Loercher and Moore & Rittenhaus have also been engaged in this trade.

MANUFACTURE OF CIGARS AND TOBACCO.—The pioneer in this line of manufacture was John N. Conger, who began some time between 1835 and 1840.

His successor was Lorenzo Grambs (of whom we give a sketch). Mr. Grambs, or Judge Grambs, as he is now commonly known, came to Honesdale in 1851, and worked a few months for Conger, and the latter then retiring, Grambs started in business for himself where Menner's store now is. He began in a small way, and gradually worked up to the management of a large and lucrative business. From 1860 to 1879 he manufactured and dealt heavily, employing fifteen or twenty men in the former line. Quite recently he retired, placing his business in the hands of his sons.



Lorenzo Grambs

His son George, in company with A. Eberhardt, established the cigar manufactory now successfully carried on by the latter alone.

LORENZO GRAMBS was born at Fischbach, Bavaria, January 28, 1825. His parents were John and Margaretta Grambs, who emigrated to this country in 1839, with their three sons,—Frederick, who subsequently died in California;

Lorenzo, the subject of this sketch; and George, who resides in Scranton, Pa. The father was by trade an architect, and soon after landing in this country located at Rondout, N. Y., where he followed his vocation. In 1840 he resided in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and later in Rochester and New York City. In 1848 he purchased a farm in Sullivan County, N. Y., which he tilled for a number of years, and finally removed to Honesdale, Wayne County Pa., where he died in 1879.

Lorenzo Grambs was fourteen years of age at the time of the family emigration to this country. He had already received an excellent common-school education in his native land, and being in poor circumstances at the time of his arrival in America, he was obliged to enter upon the performance of the ordinary duties of life at once. His first month's work was in driving on the tow-path of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, between Rondout and Honesdale. In 1840 he was apprenticed to learn the trade of a shoemaker, but not finding the occupation congenial, continued at it only one year. He then went to Rochester, where he labored at brick-laying and masonry, and then to New York City, where he learned the trade of a cigar-maker, and worked as a journeyman for three years. In 1846 he was married, and established business for himself in Delancey Street, New York. Here he remained until 1849, when, at the breaking out of the gold-fever that year, he sailed for California around Cape Horn. By an accident on ship-board his leg was broken, and he was confined two months in California, but later proceeded to the gold-mines, where he worked until 1851. Having acquired about two thousand dollars' worth of gold-dust, he located in Honesdale, Pa., on May 1, 1851, and for a year worked at his trade as a journeyman for John N. Conger, of that place. He then started in business for himself, and has since successfully engaged in the manufacture of cigars and the sale of tobacco and cigars at that place. The firm, as at present constituted, consists of Judge Grambs and his son Edward G., and is known as L. Grambs & Co.

During the period that Judge Grambs has resided in Honesdale he has been closely identified with the growth of the place, and held various positions of trust and responsibility. On August 5, 1859, he was commissioned, by the Governor, inspector of the Second Brigade, Tenth Division Uniformed Militia of Susquehanna and Wayne Counties, with the rank of major. In 1862 he was elected treasurer of Wayne County, and filled that office for two years. He has also served as chief burgess of Honesdale, as a member of the Town Council and treasurer of the borough. He was elected in 1882 associate judge of Wayne County, and duly commissioned by Governor Hoyt on December 13th of that year, for five years from January, 1883. He also resigned, however, in June, 1884, and was succeeded by Judge Strong, of Starrucca. He was one of the organizers of the Wayne County Savings Bank in 1871, and has since served on the board of directors of that institution. He has also been prominently connected with the cause of Odd-Fellowship in Wayne County, and is a past-officer of that order. In 1873 he visited the old country accompanied by Thomas J. Ham, of the *Honesdale Herald*. He has always been interested in church-work, and for twenty years was connected with the German Lutheran denomination of Christians, but is at present a regular attendant of the Presbyterian Church.

Judge Grambs was married, June 30, 1846, in New York City, to Kunigunda Rech, daughter of Adam Rech, a native of Unterlangenstadt, Bavaria, and has had a family of eighteen children, of whom twelve are now living, viz.: Sophie D., Bertha M. (who married William H. Krantz, of Honesdale), George J. (who lives at Honey Brook, Pa.), Henry W. (who resides in Dakota), Tilly M., William J. (connected with the United States Geological Survey), Edward G. (of L. Grambs & Co.), Lorenzo O., Frank G., August B. (in his father's store), B. Louis and Albert A. Grambs.

Boat Building in Honesdale and Wayne County.[1]—Although the grass grows luxuriantly in most of the boat-yards on the line of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Com-

[1] By William H. Ham.

pany, the time was when they were the busiest spots in our county. Owing to the practice of the company latterly to build their own boats at Rondout, N. Y., the ship-caulkers' occupation hereabouts is nearly gone, and from being as at present, a lost industry, it will soon become a lost art. The building of the canal (1825 to 1828) called for a large number of laborers and mechanics, and its effect in stimulating all branches of business, directly and indirectly, extended far beyond the strip of canal from Honesdale to Pike County on the line of the Lackawaxen.

Its western terminus being located, a town necessarily grew up about it, which was appropriately named in honor of the president of the corporation to which it owed its existence, and we understand that a mutual admiration between Philip Hone and his namesake, Honesdale, was ever kept up.

The canal was first opened in 1828, and was intended to hold four and one-half feet in depth of water; but, owing to the nature of the ground in many places and weakness of the banks in others, it was found impossible to realize these expectations, and consequently the few boats used that year in bringing up supplies of iron, engines and the like, and to carry back coal, were with great difficulty poled, pushed and pulled up and down with cargoes of from ten to twenty tons each. The one hundred and eight locks on the line of the canal were made at first seventy-five feet long and nine feet wide. As the canal was soon strengthened and deepened to five and a half feet, boats were built carrying fifty tons. During the years 1848 to 1853 the locks were enlarged to one hundred feet in length and fifteen feet in width and the depth of water made six feet, admitting boats of one hundred and fifty tons burden.

The number of boats required to do the transportation upon the canal grew rapidly as the mining facilities increased. In 1829 a dozen of the little tubs were sufficient to carry off the seven thousand tons of coal delivered at Honesdale, but the next year six times the number were in use, and in 1833 three hundred boats worked hard to get away with one hundred and eleven thousand tons. In 1834, owing, perhaps, to the business check given by the cholera in 1832 to all industries, the transportation dropped down to forty-three thousand tons, the same amount as in 1830. The lost ground was more than recovered, however, by 1837, when the financial panic sent the figures down to seventy-eight thousand tons in 1838. Since then the tonnage has mounted steadily upwards, the production of the Lackawanna coal being in 1840 one hundred and forty-eight thousand tons; in 1845, two hundred and seventy-three thousand tons; 1850, four hundred and thirty-two thousand tons; and 1855, five hundred and sixty-five thousand tons. From 1855 to 1860 was another depressed period, and the production remained about stationary, 1860 showing but five hundred thousand tons. In 1850 the Pennsylvania Coal Company began transporting their coal from the mines at Pittston to Hawley, where their own boats received it and carried it down the canal to tide-water, averaging year by year about the same number of tons as the Delaware and Hudson. Since 1860 the business has steadily grown until the gross tonnage often crowds closely upon two millions of tons.

The small or fifty-ton boats generally were built for from four hundred to five hundred dollars each. The one hundred and twenty-five ton scows, or "lemon squeezers," built in two parts and hinged in the middle, were worth about one thousand dollars, while the boats of the same capacity, which were decked over so as to go upon the Hudson River, brought from fourteen hundred up to eighteen hundred dollars, as the price of gold fluctuated up and down from 1862 to 1870.

The boat-builders of the early days had no easy life of it. They worked from sunrise to sunset up to 1848, when the ten-hour system was adopted, and often the emergencies of the business would require, during the repairing season, the use of lanterns before day and after nightfall. Your boatman having two horses to feed, wages running on and his larder to supply, wants to keep his boat in motion every possible moment; consequently, he is always in a hurry to have his repairs completed. In former times, and, indeed, down to within ten years past, the boat-builders were pretty sure of steady work

at good wages, building new boats in the winter and repairing old ones in the summer, but of late, as stated, the new work being done at Rondout, the workmen have nothing to do winters and consequently drift off into other occupations, where they remain.

When the canal was young, saw-mills were few and far between and were generally such little, short-waisted concerns, that the builders preferred sending out into the woods hereabouts for long oak logs, which were brought into the boat-yards, raised by a windlass upon high benches or "horses" and then sawn into the required planks by two men with a whip-saw, one standing upon the log and the other upon the ground. The limbs of the oaks furnished the "knees" or "crooks" and the little saw-mills furnished the scantling.

The frame or skeleton was erected on the keel and the planking spiked on; then came the bracing, knee-fitting, bolting, caulking, cabin and paint, and the vessel was launched upon sliding ways into the canal, the occasion generally drawing a crowd of people to witness the event.

Good boat-yard sites are not common, as there must be a space fairly level upon which to build new boats. Near enough to the canal for launching, and connected with it, must be a place where a dry-dock can be built so as to be filled with water from the canal, allowing a boat to float into it when full and also permitting, when the gates are closed, the egress of the water under or away from the canal, leaving the boat high and dry upon the stocks, where the workmen can get at it for repairs. When the business was flourishing such sites were held at high prices; now they are but a burden and a care.

A boat-yard "gang" was generally limited to about the number that could find steady work at repairing during the summer. In the winter months they built as many new boats as they could, or were able to contract for, which number was generally from three to six.

Ship-building and boat-building requires the same kind of skill; in fact, the sharper turns and bends upon the latter are more difficult to manage than the long lines of the ship. Naturally, when the canal was first opened and boats were required, the ship-carpenters from New York and other seaports sought opportunities upon it, and in general they became the first owners of the boat-yards. The first that came to Honesdale was a man by the name of Rowland. He was followed in 1830 by a Mr. Silkworth, who built boats, and Mr. James Pinkney, who repaired them, but who afterward purchased Mr. Silkworth's interest and continued the whole business for many years. His dry-dock was located on the same spot now occupied by the Delaware and Hudson dry-dock, at the lower end of the basin. There being but little room for building at that point, the new boats were put up at the lower end of Main Street and were launched into the river. Mr. Pinkney also had a dry-dock at Leonardsville, a mile below Honesdale. The late Thomas Ham entered Mr. Pinkney's employ in 1833, and the late William Turner a few years later. Mr. Pinkney losing his health in 1841, his business was conducted by Mr. Ham in one of the yards and by Mr. Turner in the other. In 1842 Mr. Horace Tracy took the "basin" dock, and Mr. Turner acted as his foreman until 1848, when the dock was leased to him until about 1870. Mr. Turner's foreman for many years was Mr. William Pragnell, whose father built some of the first boats used on the canal in Rondout, in 1828 or 1829. Mr. Pragnell leased the new dock opposite Fourth Street when that point was made the lower end of the basin, but when the lock and dock was changed to its present site it was leased to Hoyt & Bishop, afterward to Bishop & Haley, and latterly to S. B. Haley. In 1843, Thomas Ham built a way-dock, or slides, in the Lackawaxen, near the Guard Lock, some of the old timbers being yet discernible, where he continued the business until 1862, when he sold the property to William H. Ham, his son, who also became the purchaser of the flat adjoining and upon which he built the dry-dock opposite Kimble's mill. Up to 1863 all the work, such as getting planks to proper width and thickness, planing the edges to proper bevel, dressing knees, drilling iron and the like, had been done by hand. The high price and scarcity of labor, however, and the greatly increased demand for boats during

the war, induced Mr. W. H. Ham to avail himself of the water-power upon the premises.

He put up a mill alongside the grist-mill, twenty-four by one hundred and twenty feet, running a railroad from the yard through its centre, and, with the aid of heavy planers, saws, drills and the like, was enabled to turn out greatly increased quantities of work, reaching in 1868–69 sixty-odd boats for the year, sufficient in number to nearly fill the present basin, and which, if placed in line, would extend more than a mile in length. Since then the same, or a similar system has been adopted in the company's yard, at Rondout, where they now turn out about forty boats per year, being about equal to the present requirements of their business.

Mr. Andrew Coar now occupies the dry-dock, but the flat that once was covered with boats in process of erection has been used for years as a base-ball ground.

Mr. Christopher C. Lam, who graduated from Mr. Turner's yard, purchased the dock at Leonardsville and for many years carried on a successful business in building and repairing, but he, like the rest, has grown weary watching his lonely dock, and has moved himself and family into more cheerful quarters in Honesdale.

The Pennsylvania Coal Company had the most of their boats built off from the line of the canal, mostly on the Susquehanna at Lewisburgh and Northumberland, but they have generally managed to keep Mr. Levi Barker pretty steadily employed for the past thirty years on their docks at Hawley. Mr. Jno. Baisden, a couple of miles below Hawley, has also contributed a fair share of the boats to the canal.

It may well be believed that the building of three thousand boats in the past forty years at a cost of nearly five millions of dollars, the lumber for which was largely taken from Wayne and Pike Counties, added much to the prosperity of this section, as it necessitated quite an army of mechanics, woodsmen, sawyers, teamsters, blacksmiths, wagon-makers, harness-makers, boarding-house-keepers, tailors, merchants and the like to do the work. The industry may return to us some day, for the conditions for building boats are, as ever, better here than elsewhere upon the line of the canal. The lumber, the mills, the docks are still here, and the boats, when built, are close by the cargo they are to take away.

Thomas Ham, who was long and prominently identified with this business, was born at Limsworthy, Kilkhampton parish, Cornwall, England, on the 25th day of December (Christmas day), 1805, and died at his farm residence at Seelyville, near Honesdale, February 21, 1886. His parents, William and Ann Ham, were respectable farmers, the maiden-name of his mother being Ann Barrett. Other families with which he was closely allied by blood and marriage were Greenway, Rogers, Lyle, Yeo and others of local prominence, the record of whose long and honorable residence in Cornwall is written on hundreds of tombstones in Kilkhampton and Launcells.

At an early age the subject of this sketch was apprenticed to learn the business of carpenter and cooper with a relative, Mr. Philip Greenway, of Kilkhampton. He patiently served a term of seven years, at the end of which time, being a thoroughly competent workman, he purchased the business at Butsper, then carried on by the late John Upright, who died some years since at Bethany, in this county. On the 5th of May, 1830, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Bellamy, daughter of Humphrey and Grace Bellamy, of Jacobstown parish. The ceremony was performed in the beautiful church in Kilkhampton, where he had been christened, and the baptism of the young pair's first child, the late Mrs. John E. Dudley, born June 26, 1831, was solemnized at the font of Launcells Church, in the adjoining parish.

About this time an emigration fever broke out in Cornwall, and many of Mr. Ham's friends and acquaintances left their homes to seek their fortunes in America. Several of them located in and near Honesdale. In June, 1832, Mr. Ham joined the tide, sailing in a packet ship from Plymouth with his wife and child, and accompanied by several members of his wife's family. Landing in New York in August, in the very height of the cholera epidemic of that year, they hastened into the country,

reaching Honesdale *via* the Hudson River to Rondout and thence up the Delaware and Hudson Canal. Soon after his arrival Mr. Ham was employed by Bentley, Humphreys & Berger, building contractors, to erect a mill for Nathan Skinner, at Cochecton Falls, on the Delaware, a short distance below Milanville. He spent the winter of 1832–33 in that work, returning to Honesdale in the spring of 1833, where he first found employment in the turning factory of the late Amory Prescott, and soon afterward as a carpenter on the Delaware and Hudson Railroad, under the late Judge Phineas Arnold and his brother David. He remained in the company's employ for three years. In the mean time Messrs. Pinckney & Rowland had established boat-yards and dry-docks in Honesdale, and in 1836, after having had a little experience in the yards of Silkworth & Bloomer, he accepted a situation under Mr. James Pinckney, a thoroughly competent ship-carpenter. About 1842 Mr. Ham and the late William Turner commenced building boats for Mr. Pinckney by contract, which association was kept up until some time in 1843, when Mr. Ham rented what was known as the Leonardsville Dock, now owned by C. C. Lane. Two years later he built a dock for himself on the bank of the Lackawaxen, directly opposite the foot of Main Street, and for many years carried on a large and fairly remunerative business, being finally succeeded, in 1862, by his son, W. H. Ham. About 1855, in company with Mr. Turner, he bought the well-known Kimble Mill property, including all of the land lying between the plank-road and the river and canal, from the covered bridge to a point some distance below the mill. The mill was thoroughly overhauled and fitted up with improved machinery, and under the charge of Hon. Thos. E. Grier, now of Pittston, did for some years a very profitable business. Mr. Ham and Mr. Turner were both individually largely engaged in boat-building and repairing during this time, and in 1856 they opened a wholesale and retail flour, provision and grocery-store on lower Main Street, which was a fairly successful venture. This branch of his business having been abandoned in 1859, Mr. Ham devoted himself to, and for the most part has lived on, his farm situate near Seelyville and purchased by him shortly after he arrived in this country. Up to 1864, however, with the exception of two or three years, his residence was continuously in Honesdale. In 1834, while working for the company, he purchased a lot on Fourth Street, and as indicative of his natural energy of character and versatility in mechanical gifts, it may be recalled that he dug the cellar for his house with his own hands, hewed the timber for the frame, made the lath and shingles and built and plastered the dwelling from cellar to garret. In that house his sons William H. and Thomas J. were born. He subsequently sold the place to Thomas Kellow and bought himself a lot adjoining that occupied by Mr. Pinckney, near the covered bridge, where he erected the cottage which was the home of the family for more than a quarter of a century, and where his younger sons,—Charles W. (who died in childhood), Robert W. (of the firm of G. White & Co.) and Frank A.—were born, and where his wife died, universally beloved and mourned, on the 15th day of March, 1867.

In politics Mr. Ham was an active and uncompromising Democrat. He never had a desire for office, but took the keenest personal interest in the promotion of his friends. From time to time he filled some important local positions, such as member of the Town Council, burgess, etc., always discharging the duties faithfully and satisfactorily. He was repeatedly elected a delegate to county conventions, and in all ways open to him sought to advance the interests of the party to which he had allied himself.

Mr. Ham's continuous residence in Honesdale for fifty-three years justly entitles him to a place in these records, not only as one of the pioneers of the borough, but as one whose active and honorable business career, covering nearly the whole period of the town's existence, could not fail to leave a beneficial impress upon the material interests of its people.

HOTELS.

Charles Forbes (who was the father of Mrs. Zenas H. Russell) had the honor of being the first keeper of a public-house in Honesdale. He

came to the infant village in 1827 with his family, and became landlord of what is now the Wayne County House, and remained in that capacity until a short time previous to 1840. His successor was Henry Wright, but he was superseded in 1841 by Aaron Green. C. M. Wise was landlord in 1842, and N. Hill in 1844. In the following year Henry Dart took the house and he carried it on in an admirable manner for quite a term of years. Others who presided over the fortunes of the hotel were Foster & Seely, —— Hazelton, D. O. Jones, William H. Cushman, Messrs. Eldred, Skeels, Braman, Henry Brown and E. Reed. John Brown became the owner of the property in 1859. Messrs. E. Reed and Henry Ball became the landlords in 1865, and the latter has for several years conducted the old hotel alone in a manner which extensive patronage indicates is approved.

The Mansion House, which stood where Petersen's store now is, was the second hotel. It had various landlords, among them Thomas L. Reese and Major Eliakim Field, who was a very popular Boniface and widely known. David Abel purchased the property of Field in July, 1846, and not long afterwards the house was destroyed by fire.

The Union Hotel for many years occupied the site of Liberty Hall building. It was called, for a number of years, the Jakway House, after its landlord, Myron Jakway. Among its earlier hosts were A. J. Stryker, Henry Green, Mr. Crawford and Jerome B. Case; and, after Jakway's time, which expired in 1858 or 1859, William J. Fuller was for a short time landlord. Miles L. Tracy became the owner of the property about that time, and erected upon the advantageous site Liberty Hall.

The Sliter House occupies an old hotel site. The original house upon that ground was a small tavern, built by Captain Hiram Plum about 1835. Its best known early landlord was Augustus Sacket, by whose name the house was generally known. Others in succession were Mr. Murray, Joseph Barton, of Waymart, and Patrick Burns. Thomas Coyne finally became the owner and landlord, and was succeeded by his son Michael, who erected the present brick building in 1876. W. J. Sliter, whose name the house now bears, became proprietor in 1883.

The Kiple House, once well known, but now a thing of the past, was built by Robert W. Kiple in 1862. It was, several years since, bought by M. B. Allen and converted into stores.

The Allen House, the chief place of entertainment for the "wayfarer and the stranger," in the borough, was built by the late popular Samuel Allen—a prince of landlords—in 1857, and opened with a great reception in June, 1858. The building is substantial, spacious and conveniently arranged. In 1862 Mr. Allen associated with himself in the management of the house his son, M. B. Allen, who afterwards took the house under a lease. Samuel Allen, however, was again the landlord from 1873 until his death, in 1875, after which M. B. and W. R. Allen became joint managers of the house. In 1878 M. B. Allen bought the entire property. He has since been the landlord and a popular and progressive one, too. He built an addition to the house in 1881, and has introduced many improvements.

The National House was built in 1868 by William Weaver, who was its landlord until his death, in 1873. It was then kept for a time by his widow, and latterly has been carried on by his sons, John H. and Otto Weaver.

Irving Cliff Hotel.—The eligibility of Irving Cliff as a site for a summer hotel had entered many minds in the past few years, and often been casually spoken of, but it remained for William H. Dimmick, Esq., to carry into practical execution the project which others had only dreamed of. The large, handsome, substantial structure which, from its vantage-ground, over three hundred feet of sheer ascent above the waters of the Lackawaxen, now overlooks the beautiful borough and a vast expanse of the fields and "hills of Wayne," is the result, for the most part, of his enterprise and energy. The huge building was commenced in August, 1884, and completed almost exactly a year later. In April, 1885, a stock company was organized to assume ownership of the prop-

erty. This company, incorporated under the laws of the State, consists of George G. Waller (president), Elias Stanton, William W. Weston, Robert J. Menner, August Hartung, William H. Dimmick, William G. Schenck (New York City), H. Z. Russell (treasurer), and Homer Greene (secretary.) The Irving Cliff Hotel and lands adjacent is now in the control of this corporation, which will, doubtless, after overcoming some difficulties, put the house into the successful operation which its excellent situation and ample accommodations warrant the anticipation of.

Gas Works.—The Honesdale Gas Company was chartered May 17, 1854, the corporators being Richard L. Seely, Henry Dart, E. W. Hamlin, F. M. Crane, F. B. Penniman, H. B. Beardslee, R. M. Grenell, T. H. R. Tracy, R. F. Lord, James R. Dickson, Wm. H. Dimmick, Isaiah Snyder, William Crane and H. B. Hamlin. At a meeting on June 26th, at Jakway's Hotel, F. M. Crane, Esq., was elected president; James R. Dickson, treasurer; and F. B. Penniman, secretary. The stock of the company, amounting to thirty thousand dollars, was taken by R. F. Lord, T. H. R. Tracy, F. M. Crane, W. H. Dimmick, S. E. Dimmick, Charles P. Waller, G. G. Waller, Coe F. Young, Richard L. Seely, John Torrey, James R. Dickson and Francis B. Penniman. On the 12th of May, 1855, the company concluded a contract with S. R. Dickson & Co., of Schuylkill County, for the construction of gas works at a cost of thirty thousand dollars, to be completed by December. The contract was substantially carried out, and the company operated the works until 1881, when they were leased to A. O. Grauger & Co., of Philadelphia, who have since supplied what is termed water gas.

Private gas works were built by John Torrey before the public works were commenced, and he successfully lighted his house and office for about three years, but the works were burned in 1858.

Water Supply.—Honesdale's water supply is from the Glass-Factory Pond and the First and Second Ponds in Dyberry. The first movement towards the introduction of water was made in 1850, when an act was passed incorporating a company for that purpose, consisting of the leading citizens of the place. The movement was not at once successful, but finally the project was realized and a supply of good, pure water brought into town. The pipe system has been gradually extended until it ramifies pretty thoroughly through the thickly-settled part of the borough. The stock of the company is now almost entirely owned in Wilkes-Barre by one or two individuals.

The Telegraph was first introduced to Honesdale, in 1842, by Ezra Cornell, who ran a single line of wire from Montrose to Carbondale, thence to this borough and on to Narrowsburg.

In 1861 Honesdale was put in telegraphic communication with Scranton *via* Carbondale.

In 1862 Charles Petersen ran the first wire owned by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company—an experimental line from Honesdale to Lackawaxen—obtaining permission from the superintendent, R. F. Lord. It proved successful, and its great value being immediately recognized, it was quickly extended to Rondout, on the Hudson, and then west to Carbondale. Mr. Petersen has been superintendent of the company's lines ever since.

THE PRESS.

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF WRITERS IN HONESDALE AND ELSEWHERE IN THE COUNTY.

Damascus, the scene of the earliest organized settlement in Wayne County, was also the locality in which the first printing-press was set up, but there is no logical connection between these facts. Probably no particular reason other than its easy accessibility influenced the proprietor of the pioneer printing-press to locate it in Damascus. He was one Daniel A. Wilson, who came from Dutchess County, N. Y., as early as the spring of 1811. Doubtless he intended to publish a newspaper, but he did not do so and his intention is only attested by traditional information that he issued a prospectus for one and printed a half-sheet specimen to accompany it, in 1811. It was to be called *The Organ of the Woods*, had it ever become an entity, and the fact that it did not is undoubtedly to be at-

tributed to lack of sufficient patronage by the few scattered and poor settlers of the region.

Wilson's printing-office was near the ferry, where is now the Cochecton bridge. It was primitive and meagrely supplied with type and the appliances of the art, and still the proprietor was able to secure and execute some work, for it is known that in October, 1811, he was employed by the county officers to print for them two hundred and fifty treasurers' deeds, fifty blank bonds and five hundred jurors' summons. His press was of the kind known to old printers as the "Ramage," one of the best of the early varieties of hand-presses. It had two wooden posts about two or two and a half feet apart, connected near the top by a strong wooden beam, to which was secured the iron nut (or cylinder screw) for the thread of a strong iron screw to work in perpendicularly. The lower end of this screw was attached to the "platen," which presses the paper upon the type when printing, and the swinging of the handlever, attached to the screw thus raised or dropped the platen at pleasure. Ink was applied to the type by hand, with buckskin balls stuffed with wool and secured to wooden handles.

In the latter part of the winter of 1811–12 Wilson engaged David Wilder, of Bethany, to transport the press and the type and appurtenances of the office to the county-seat. Asa Stanton, then a boy and living with his parents in Bethany, assisted in the removal and informed Mr. John Torrey that the whole establishment was transported from Damascus to its new location on pack-horses.

It is clearly ascertained that in March, 1812, the printing establishment of Mr. Wilson was in Bethany, with Increase Hinshaw as printer, and occupied a small building erected for a shoe-shop, which stood where the Dr. Roosa building now stands. Soon after its removal to Bethany it became the property of Jason Torrey and Solomon Moore, who were merchants. On the 14th of March, 1814, Torrey & Moore dissolved partnership, and in their agreement of dissolution it was stipulated that the "printing-office" should be taken by Mr. Moore.

The first newspaper in Wayne County—*The Wayne County Mirror*—was issued here in Bethany, the then busy, flourishing county-seat, on the 7th of March, 1818. The printing establishment about the first of the year had passed into the ownership of James Manning. He associated with himself a partner, for the paper appeared as owned and edited by Manning & Leonard Loomis, and was printed by Increase Hinshaw, in their employ. *The Mirror* was printed on good paper and was made up of four columns to the page without head or column rules. It was a folio, about one-quarter the size of the present *Wayne County Herald*, but its price was fully as large as that of the more ample publications of to-day—"$2.00 per annum, exclusive of postage, payable in advance." The first issue set forth, in addition to the foregoing, the following information for patrons:

"Advertisements not exceeding one square inserted three times for a dollar; every after continuation twenty-five cents; larger ones in proportion.

"No paper will be discontinued until arrearages are paid up.

"Letters to the editors must be post paid."

Mr. Loomis withdrew before the close of the first volume, and the paper was continued by J. Manning. The length of time he continued its publication is not ascertained, but it evidently did not continue longer than the year 1821; for in the summer of 1822 the citizens of Bethany decided to try again to publish and maintain a weekly paper in Bethany. An association was formed for the purpose, and John K. Woodward, Ephraim Torrey, Jr., and Jacob S. Davis, were made a committee, or managers of the association, to edit and arrange for the publication of such a paper, to be called the *Republican Advocate*.

The old press and types were procured from J. Manning, and William Sasman, a young, thoroughly-trained printer, who had recently completed his apprenticeship in Philadelphia, and whose parents had removed from Philadelphia, and then resided in Dyberry, was engaged to do the printing. The *Advocate* was a folio sheet (four pages), the printed surface on each page being ten and one-half by seventeen and

one-half inches The first number was issued on the first Friday in December, 1822.

At the end of the first year Jacob S. Davis purchased the press and types, and he and W. Sasman continued the publication of the *Republican Advocate*. For how many years it was thus continued has not been ascertained; but the printing-office having been removed to a room in Mr. Davis' house, and a large addition made to the assortment of type, Davis & Sasman continued to do "job printing" until November, 1829. On the 29th of November, 1829 (which, if the *Advocate* was thus long continued, was the close of its seventh volume), Mr. Davis sold out the printing establishment and all its appurtenances to Mr. Sasman for six hundred dollars.

Mr. Sasman immediately made arrangements for the publication, in Bethany, of a weekly paper to be called the *Wayne Inquirer*. The first number was issued on the 12th of January, 1830, the size of the printed page being ten and one-half by seventeen inches. In the second volume the size was increased to eleven and one-half by seventeen inches. The *Enquirer* was thus published by Mr. Sasman a little more than three years, or until about March, 1833, when Sasman sold out the *Enquirer* to Peter C. Ward and Asa G. Dimock, who had a few months previously commenced the publication in Honesdale of the *Wayne County Herald*, soon to be spoken of at length.

The old "Ramage press" subsequently became the property of Paul S. Preston, but the time when he purchased it is not ascertained. In September, 1834, it was in Bethany, and Earl Wheeler then proposed to publish a weekly newspaper there, the first number of which was to be issued in the last week in September. In politics his paper was to "oppose executive usurpation." He did not obtain sufficient assurances of support to warrant its publication.

The Wayne County Herald came into existence in 1832, and it is therefore the oldest newspaper in the county. The frequent changes in its name, style, ownership and editorship and its vicissitudes of fortune during the early period of its career make a marked contrast with the long continued proprietorship and even prosperity and unwavering policy of its later years.

In the summer of 1832, as will appear by a glance at the foregoing matter of this chapter, the only newspaper published in the county was the *Wayne Inquirer*, a Democratic journal, printed at Bethany, by Wm. Sasman. During that summer Peter C. Ward, formerly of New Milford, Susquehanna County, but then a resident of Honesdale, arranged with Asa G. Dimock, of Montrose, a practical printer, to become a partner with him in the enterprise of publishing at Honesdale a weekly newspaper to be independent in politics.

They procured a new press and type, and under the firm-name of Ward & Dimock, upon the 5th of October, 1832, issued the first number of a paper called the *Wayne County Herald*.

The office of publication was in the south part of the building next north of John F. Roe's store. Early in 1833 they purchased from Sasman the *Inquirer*, and merging it with, the paper they had established, called it *The Wayne County Herald and Bethany Inquirer*, which, as the county was strongly Democratic, they made an organ of the party.

In March, 1833, Mr. Dimock purchased the interest of Mr. Ward and took, as a new partner, Leonard Graves, of Honesdale, and, under the firm-name of Graves & Dimock, they continued the publication of the *Herald* until the close of 1833.

During the autumn of that year E. Kingsbury, Jr., of Montrose, purchased the paper, and, in connection with Isaac Fuller, a practical printer, also of Montrose, after procuring a new press and type, issued it under the firm-name of Kingsbury & Fuller. They published their first paper on January 3, 1834, as Vol. I. No. 1, thus beginning a new series of volumes, but the name of the paper was continued as formerly, viz.: The *Wayne County Herald and Bethany Inquirer*. They occupied the same office as Ward & Dimock. The size of their printed page was thirteen and one-half by eighteen inches. Mr. Fuller states that it proved a very unprofitable enterprise to him, and at the end of their first volume, January, 1835, he retired,

and the entire establishment was left under the charge of Mr. Kingsbury, and he (Mr. Fuller) is unable to give with accuracy any of its subsequent history. E. Kingsbury, Jr., continued the publication from January, 1835, as editor and proprietor, until early in 1838, with the title of the paper and the size of the printed page unchanged.

On the 1st of April, 1836, Mr. Kingsbury contracted for the purchase of the lot on Main Street, next south of the store late Wm. Reed's, and erected thereon a small building two stories high, the lower floor of which was his business office, and the second floor used as a printing office for the *Herald*. This building, long known as the "Herald Office Building," was lately occupied by H. Metzger as a drinking saloon, and was destroyed by the large fire in the spring of 1885, which originated in it.

In the early months of 1838 the name of Warren J. Woodward appeared as that of editor, but the name of the proprietor or publisher was not given. This was soon followed by another and more extensive change, whereby on May 1, 1838, a second new series was commenced, and the name of John H. Steck & Co. is given as publishers, but the name of the editor is not given. Probably Mr. Kingsbury was the "Co.," of the firm of John H. Steck & Co."

In October, 1838, Mr. Kingsbury was elected to the Senate for a term of four years, and in November he gave notice that "he had placed his unfinished business in the hands of Thos. J. Hubbell, who would have charge of the same during his absence in Harrisburg."

Early in 1840 the name of Thos. J. Hubbell appeared as editor of the *Herald*, but no name was given of either publisher or proprietor. The title of the paper and the size of page remained unchanged, but the style of type for printing the title was altered. On the 22d of September, 1840, a third "new series" was commenced, with Thos. J. Hubbell editor and publisher. The size of the printed page was enlarged to fifteen and one-half by nineteen and one-half inches, a new and larger type introduced, and the words *and Bethany Inquirer* in the title printed in very prominent, heavy-faced black letters. On the 1st of January, 1842, a fourth new series was commenced, with John I. Allen as editor and proprietor. The size of the paper remained the same as under Mr. Hubbell's enlargement, but the title-page was changed by leaving out the words *and Bethany Inquirer*. Thus with the first number of the tenth year of the publication of the *Herald* it commenced its fifth series of volumes. Mr. Allen continued as editor and publisher through 1844. In December, 1844, he relinquished the editorial charge to John W. Myers, but retained the proprietorship of the paper. Articles subsequently inserted as editorials, which were written by him, had the signature of "A." appended to them. Mr. Myers soon after had the aid of Charles E. Wright as associate editor and printer, and they continued in charge until the end of July, 1845.

On the 5th of August, 1845, the *Herald* again appeared under the editorship of John I. Allen, with a card from Messrs. Myers & Wright, stating that circumstances render it necessary for them to resign the editorial charge of the paper. Mr. Wright continued as printer under Mr. Allen.

In December, 1845, another change occurred. Mr. Allen came out with a long valedictory, announcing the termination of his connection with the *Herald*, both as editor and proprietor. In a subsequent card he stated that he sold out the press, type and material to William H. Dimmick, and the *Herald* building and lot to Charles E. Wright. The paper was thereafter issued with the name of C. E. Wright as editor and publisher until about the 1st of August, 1847.

In the papers of May and June, 1847, is the business card of "James Norton, attorney-at-law, office in the *Herald* office."

About the 1st of August, 1847, H. B. Beardslee became the owner of the entire concern, including press, type, materials, office and lot. For a short time thereafter the *Herald* was published anonymously, or without information to its readers as to the name of either editor, publisher or proprietor. Soon thereafter the names of Beardslee & Norton were given as editors, but no publishers were named.

In the issue of the 15th of March, 1848, the names of Beardslee & Norton were given as publishers. For how long a period Mr. Norton was thus associated in the editorship has not been ascertained, but in the early part of 1849 the name of H. B. Beardslee alone is given as the editor. From such copies of the *Herald* as have been accessible it is inferred that Mr. Beardslee was the sole editor, publisher and proprietor from this date until 1860.

In March, 1860, the name of Thomas J. Ham is given as assistant editor, and H. B. Beardslee, publisher. In 1860 Mr. Beardslee enlarged the paper, making printed surface of each page fifteen and a half by twenty-two inches.

In September, 1861, Charles Menner and Thomas J. Ham became the proprietors and publishers, and under the partnership name of Menner & Ham edited and published the *Herald* four years. They enlarged the paper to seventeen and a half by twenty-four inches of printed surface on a page.

In September, 1865, Mr. Ham purchased the interest of his partner, and has since that date published the paper as sole editor and proprietor. May 14, 1868, he further enlarged the sheet, making the printed surface on each page nineteen by twenty-five and a half inches—being just double the size as issued in 1834. Mr. Ham has now been connected with the paper as editor and proprietor about twenty-five years consecutively.

We follow the account of the *Herald* with biographical sketches of the late H. B. Beardslee and Thomas J. Ham, its best known editors.

Howkin B. Beardslee was born in Mount Pleasant township May 28, 1820. His father, Bulkley Beardslee, was a New England man of remarkable force of character, who came to Wayne County in its early days, and soon became one of its leading citizens. He married Lucretia, daughter of Walter Kimble, a sturdy pioneer, and shortly after the birth of Howkin, having bought the property of his father-in-law, removed to Indian Orchard, where for forty years or more he carried on an extensive business in lumbering and farming, in the mean time filling several local offices of importance, among them that of county commissioner. Howkin proved to be a bright boy, and was given such educational advantages as the county at that time afforded. At a suitable age he entered the law-office of Charles K. Robinson, and in due time was admitted to the bar. Soon afterward he was elected district attorney, then register and recorder, and it was while serving in the latter capacity—in 1847—that, in company with J. H. Norton, he purchased the *Wayne County Herald*. He subsequently bought Mr. Norton's interest in the paper, and continued its editor until September, 1861, when he sold the establishment to Menner & Ham.

While proprietor of the party organ Mr. Beardslee was a political power in the county, and he was entitled fairly to all the influence and esteem he gathered up. The elements of his power were not obscure. True, he was not an orator. Before assemblies of the people he was not specially effective. There was no charm of manner nor brilliancy of rhetoric in his speeches. He was not an elegant writer. What he accomplished was in virtue of his character, which eminently fitted him to guide and control. Both his intellectual and moral perceptions were clear. He had strong convictions, and never hesitated to pursue the course his convictions pointed out as right and proper. He did not ask what other people thought, or what inconveniences particular lines of policy might involve. He was ready to make almost any sacrifice rather than yield or evade a point he conceived to be fundamental. Of course, such attributes made him obnoxious to opposing partisans, while they made him deservedly strong with his associates and followers. They felt he was not actuated by mercenary motives; that his judgments, perhaps instinctive rather than the product of elaborate cogitation, were just and safe, measured from the stand-point he occupied; and, consequently, that his leadership, instead of being degrading, was essentially elevating.

This quality of chieftainship that was in him was inexplicable to men of lower organization than that which made him conspicuous. Despising moral elevation, particularly in poli-

tics, they had no accurate rule by which to measure him, and hence rated him much below his actual merits. This blunder was inevitable to men who rate expediency as the wisest guide of conduct. To them his power and influence were inexplicable; but his potentiality was none the less real. In both branches of the Legislature, in competition with men possessed of more brilliant mental gifts, he readily acquired and steadily held the same ascendency he maintained at home.

He was almost continuously a member and frequently chairman of the Democratic County Committee, and was sent to nearly all of the conventions and conferences, State and district, in which Wayne was entitled to representation. Twice he received the county indorsement for Congress, but failing to secure the conference ratification, was never elected to that body. He received, however, many substantial proofs of the confidence of his party in his integrity and ability and its appreciation of his services. He acted as deputy for Treasurers Chase and Seaman, and was appointed postmaster at Honesdale by President Buchanan. In 1859 he was elected to the State Legislature. In 1863 he was elected to the State Senate, and in 1869 was appointed district attorney to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Hon. W. H. Dimmick.

One result of these activities was that the legal profession became distasteful to him, and he ceased to pursue it. He gave himself up to journalism as a life-work. But therein he was kept at disadvantage by the serious impairment of a physical constitution at best not robust; but nevertheless executed a large amount of work.

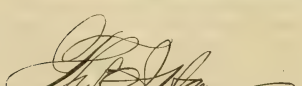
In 1871 he removed to Wilkes-Barre, having purchased an interest in the *Luzerne Union*. In 1883 he dissolved that connection, and started the *Luzerne County Herald*. His health was not adequate to the burdens he carried. Domestic bereavements followed. In January, 1886, he was constrained to relinquish business. In February he came over to his old home at Indian Orchard, where he expired on March 11th. He was buried, near his parents, in the rural cemetery which is a conspicuous feature of that vicinage.

Thomas J. Ham was the third child of Thomas and Elizabeth Bellamy Ham (of whom see sketch elsewhere), and was born in Honesdale, February 20, 1837. His elementary education was received in the district schools taught by the late Benjamin W. Dennis and William G. Arnold, after which he was sent to the Honesdale Academy, and subsequently to the Wyoming Seminary at Kingston, Pa. Being a pupil at the academy when the late B. B. Smith relinquished its management, he accepted a position in the new book-store of the latter, and for some time, in connection with his duties as clerk, pursued his studies under the direction of that thorough educator. When fifteen years of age he spent one winter as teacher of a district school at Beach Pond, after which he re-entered the academy, where he remained for about one year, his hours out of school being spent as a clerk in the Honesdale post-office. In 1853 he entered Wyoming Seminary, and while in that institution defrayed a considerable proportion of his expenses by acting as private secretary to the principal, Rev. Dr. Reuben Nelson, and teaching the writing classes. In June, 1855, the second commencement honor was accorded him—that of writing the colloquy for the annual exercises. In 1856 he was given charge of the mercantile business of his father and partner, in which position he remained for three years. During this period he spent his spare moments in writing for newspapers and periodicals, including the *Wayne County Herald*, and in 1860, on the election of Hon. H. B. Beardslee to the Legislature, he accepted an engagement as assistant editor of that journal, at the same time filling a clerkship in the Honesdale post-office under the late Hon. Isaiah Snyder. In 1861, with the change of administration on the accession of President Lincoln, he visited Prince Edward's Island with a view to locating there in the practice of journalism, but returned in the fall, and in September, in company with Charles Menner, who had been for many years foreman of the office, purchased of the late Hon. H. B. Beardslee the *Herald* printing establishment. In 1865 he bought Mr. Menner's interest, and since that date has been sole editor and proprietor of the

paper. Mr. Ham is a writer of unusual talent, versatility and range of attainments, bringing to his profession a mind broadened and enriched by extensive travel both in Europe and America. In the various fields that engage the attention of the journalist he has won distinction and success, and under his management the *Herald* has held high rank, both as a local journal and political organ. His ability is widely known in the newspaper world, and he has had frequent opportunities of forming a connection with the editorial staff of some of the leading metropolitan publications, but has uniformly declined them, though acting as an occasional contributor. He was the pioneer in the field of historical research in Wayne County, and in 1870 published an outline of local history of much interest and value, a summary of which was embodied in Dr. Egle's "History of Pennsylvania," published in 1876.

Mr. Ham has ever been an ardent Democrat, and for the past quarter of a century has been almost continuously a member of the Democratic Executive Committee of the county, besides being frequently a delegate to the county conventions, district conferences and State conventions of the party. He held the office of bank assessor for the Senatorial district for three successive terms immediately preceding the change in the law for the collection of the tax on banks.





In 1874 he was nominated for the Legislature in the Wayne and Pike District. Local dissensions between the Democracy of the two counties, however, originating in 1871, and followed in 1873 by an almost fatal difference, broke out in open rupture soon after his nomination. A portion of the Democracy of Pike placed E. B. Eldred, of that county, in nomination as an opposing candidate, and this division of the party vote proved fatal to Demo-

cratic success, Thomas Y. Boyd, of Wayne, the Republican candidate, being elected by a small plurality. With these exceptions, and occasional local preferment, he has never held nor sought political office.

For twenty-two consecutive years, Mr. Ham has been secretary of the Wayne County Agricultural Society, and for nine years has also been its treasurer. In these positions he has shown an efficiency that has contributed much to its success.

March 5, 1863, Mr. Ham was married to Laura E., daughter of the late Zachariah Paddock, D.D. Eugene P., aged twenty-one, and William W., aged fourteen, are the surviving children of this union. A daughter, Lizzie, died in 1871, in the fourth year of her age.

Appended are two specimens of Mr. Ham's verse,—

THE FAITHFUL HEART.

An eagle, soaring to the sky,
Feels in his breast the archer's dart;
He flutters, wounded, down to die:
So sinks my heart!

The thrush, forsaken by his mate,
Shrinks from the gleesome flock apart,
And silently bewails his fate:
So pines my heart!

The timid deer stops in the chase:
He bleeds from ev'ry cruel smart;
No more for him the wild-wood race:
So bleeds my heart!

The famished camel sees, at last,
Oases green or Arab mart;
Yet sinks he 'neath the Simoon's blast:
So longs my heart!

The faithful hound falls on the sands;
His blow defies the healer's art:
He crawls and licks the smiter's hands:
Thus true my heart!

Let eagles die, and throstles mourn;
The deer no more from hunters start:
Oh! perish all; but do not scorn
My faithful heart!

NOTHING IN VAIN.

I stood amid a throng. There came
A wrinkled crone adown the street;
Unknown to me the poor thing's name,
Or whither bent her ill-shod feet.

I only saw her weary form,
Her down-cast eyes, her furrowed cheek;
Her shoulders, bent by many a storm,
Her trembling footsteps, slow and weak:

I noted how the well-dressed crowd
Withdrew their skirts to pass her by;
I caught the insults of the proud;
I heard the poor old mother's sigh.

Then hot within my heart I felt
The fires of scorn and anger glow:
Why thus, thought I, has Fortune dealt?
Why should the saints be martyred so?

I had no gift of gold to dole—
A hard and pinching life I live—
And so I gave the poor old soul
A *smile*—the best I had to give.

'Twas little, and it cost me naught:
Think you the smallest gifts are vain?
I *know* that simple impulse brought
The richest blessings in its train.

For, though the gray-haired mother took
No seeming notice of my eye,
A low "*God bless you for the look!*"
She whispered, as she passed me by.

And since that day 'tis mine to know—
Through something sacred in me stirred—
That the Eternal Book will show
The martyr's grateful prayer was heard.

Reverting from the present, whither we have followed the *Herald*, to the cotemporaries of its youth, we find them upon the Whig side of politics. An abortive attempt was made to start a Whig journal in May, 1836, when a prospectus was issued by E. C. McCray, of Doylestown, to publish the *Wayne Telegraph*, in Bethany. It was to advocate the election of Harrison and Granger for President and Vice-President. A sufficient number of subscribers was not secured to encourage him to commence its publication.

In the summer or autumn of 1837, as the *Herald*, which was conducted wholly in the interest of the Democratic party, was the only paper published in the county, Paul S. Preston decided to have a paper published in Bethany which should sustain the policy of the Whig party. He either had previously procured, or then procured, a supply of suitable type, and arranged with Richard Nugent, an experienced

printer, who, with Richard Mogridge,[1] (a nephew of Mrs. Preston), were to publish a paper entitled *The Wayne County Free Press and Bethany and Honesdale Advertiser*. The first number was issued on the 2d of January, 1838.

The size of the printed page of the *Free Press* when its publication was commenced was only twelve and one-half by eighteen inches, being as large as could be printed on the old Ramage press. In July, 1838, Mr. Preston procured a new press, and the size of the page was then increased to fifteen by nineteen and one-half inches.

Mr. Nugent continued in charge of the paper to the end of the second volume, January, 1840, when he went to Stroudsburg. The *Free Press* was then published by William F. Rogers, with P. G. Goodrich to assist in the editorial department.

In April, 1840, the publication office of this paper was removed to Honesdale, and located in the old hotel building where Liberty Hall now stands.

During the Presidential campaign of 1840 it was active and efficient in the support of General Harrison, who was elected.

In the formation of President Harrison's Cabinet, Francis Granger was made Postmaster-General; and in June, 1841, he appointed Mr. Rogers postmaster of Honesdale, and the emoluments of that office together with those of the newspaper enabled him to continue the publication of the *Free Press*.

President Harrison died a few weeks after his inauguration, and Vice-President Tyler succeeded him as President. Mr. Tyler soon thereafter affiliated with the Democrats, and changed his entire Cabinet, giving the office of Postmaster-General to Charles A. Wickliffe, who, in October, 1842, removed Mr. Rogers from his office of postmaster, and appointed a Democrat in his stead. The publication of the *Free Press* thereafter ceased.

The Beechwoodsman was the successor of the *Free Press*. In November, 1842, Edward L. Wolf, of Easton, a son of ex-Governor Wolf, arranged to join Mr. Rogers, and they issued a prospectus for publishing, in Honesdale, a paper to be called *The Beechwoodsman*, to be *independent* in politics. Under the name of Rogers & Wolf they commenced its publication on January 1, 1843, and so continued it until the spring of 1844, when Mr. Rogers withdrew, and Mr. Wolf alone continued its publication a few months longer, and it was then suspended. At the outbreak of the late war Mr. Rogers raised the Twenty-fifth Regiment of New York Volunteers, marched to the front from Buffalo, and afterward became brigadier-general of volunteers. He still resides in Buffalo.

This paper was published from the same office that had been occupied by the *Free Press*.

Mr. Preston furnished the press and types for both the *Free Press* and *Beechwoodsman* as long as they were published; and without doubt he made greater effort and expended more of capital to sustain a Whig paper in this county than any other citizen of Wayne County.

The *Honesdale Democrat*, which by process of evolution became the *Citizen* of the present, was issued first in 1844 as a Democrat-Whig journal. After the nomination of Clay and Frelinghuysen by the Whig Convention, in 1844, as their candidates for President and Vice-President, it was deemed advisable by some of the active Whigs of Wayne County to have an arrangement made by which articles in the interest of their candidate could be placed before the people, and a committee was appointed to make arrangements for that purpose.

The *Herald* was then published by John I. Allen as the Democratic paper. The committee entered into negotiation with Mr. Allen for the use, each week, for six months, of not exceeding two columns of his paper, in which he should print such articles as the Whig Committee should furnish, but none of these articles to be abusive in style. The sum to be paid to Mr. Allen was agreed upon, and the committee supposed the contract satisfactory on both sides. But when the terms of the contract were written out to be signed by the parties, Mr. Allen insisted on being allowed to use his discretion as to the printing, in his paper, of the articles thus

[1] Mogridge died in Philadelphia, March 21, 1858.

furnished to him. This resulted in the entire failure of the proposed arrangement, and the committee recommended that an effort be made immediately to have a Whig paper started.

Mr. Francis B. Penniman, then of Binghamton, N. Y., was recommended to them as a suitable person to conduct such a paper, and a messenger was at once sent to Binghamton to lay the matter before him and request him to come to Honesdale and see what could be done. His visit to Honesdale resulted in his concluding to issue a prospectus immediately, for the publication, in Honesdale, of the *Honesdale Democrat*, to commence in September.

To indemnify him against loss for the first year, conditional subscriptions were made by sundry of the patrons, amounting, in the aggregate, to several hundred dollars, and Mr. Preston agreed that for that year his press and type might be used for the printing without charge.

The room used for the printing was the lower floor of R. H. Dunning's building, on Main Street, third door above the Honesdale National Bank, and second door below what is now C. A. Cortright's store.

The first number of the paper was issued on the 17th of September, 1844, the printed surface of each page being fifteen by twenty and a half inches. It contained a brief but characteristic declaration of the editor's views in the following

"SALUTATORY.

"Custom has made it necessary for an editor, at the commencement of his labors, to state what principles he will advocate, and what measures uphold. I shall do so briefly.

"I am a Democratic Whig in thought, feeling and purpose. The distinctive measures of the Whig party are, in my opinion, essential not only to the prosperity of the country but the perpetuity, of its institutions. So believing, I shall use all fair and honorable means to commend them to the acceptance of my readers.

"I shall aim to make the *Democrat* a useful family paper—a welcome visitor to all circles.

"A stranger to all but a few of the inhabitants of this county, it does not become me to say more of myself. The public will make its own judgment of my course as an editor, as time shall afford opportunity.

"F. B. PENNIMAN.

"Sept. 17, 1844."

36

After the close of the first year Mr. F. B. Penniman continued to edit and publish the *Democrat* on his own responsibility until the close of the thirteenth volume, and he had the credit, among his Whig contemporaries, of making it as respectable and efficient as any country paper in the State, and, in fact, in giving it a prominence and weight in moulding public opinion and affairs such as is seldom equaled by a journal outside of a State metropolis or political centre. The editor exercised the same ready, wide knowledge, the same devotion to principle and the same clear, incisive quality in writing which years afterwards became better known when he was the editor of the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, and a man of marked force in State and national politics.

In 1856 Mr. Penniman purchased the building in which his paper was printed, and it remained the publishing office of the paper until the removal into the office now occupied as the *Citizen* office.

At the commencement of the fourteenth volume, on the 2d of September, 1857, his son, Edward A. Penniman, who had, in his father's office, been obtaining a thorough knowledge of the art of printing, was admitted as a partner in the business, and the fourteenth volume was published by F. B. Penniman & Son.

At the close of the fourteenth volume, on 25th August, 1858, E. A. Penniman purchased his father's interest in the concern and became sole proprietor, editor and publisher, and so continued, with no change in the name or size of the paper, until January, 1864. On the 18th of January, 1864, he changed the name of the paper to *The Republic*, and enlarged it by increasing the length of each column one inch, making the printed surface of each page fifteen by eleven and one-half inches, and it so continued to June, 1868.

To this date all the printing had been done on the press purchased by Paul S. Preston, thirty years previously, for use in Bethany.

In June, 1868, a large addition was made to the capital invested, in office material for printing, and a new, larger and greatly-improved power-press was procured, and a larger assortment and greatly-increased stock of type and

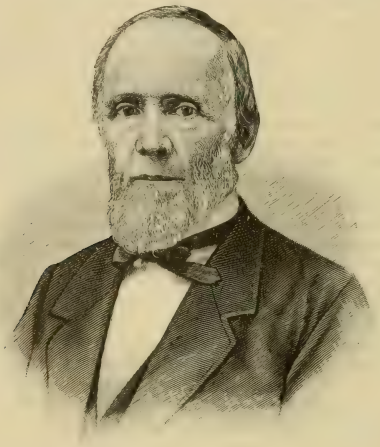
other material purchased. On the 18th of that month the name of the paper was again changed to the *Wayne Citizen*, and the size of the sheet increased to twenty-eight by forty-two inches, and the printed page to nineteen and one-quarter by twenty-five and three-quarters inches, which are its present dimensions.

When C. C. Jadwin and S. A. Terrel erected their brick stores on the corner of Main and Eighth Streets, in 1868, an arrangement was made with them to furnish large and convenient rooms on their second floor for the publication of the *Citizen*, and on the 1st of May, 1869, the publishers removed into the rooms thus provided.

On the 12th of June, 1873, the name of the paper was once more changed to the *Honesdale Citizen*, and it has since been edited and published under that title by Henry Wilson and E. A. Penniman.

While undergoing several changes of name the paper has remained entirely unchanged in political tone, espousing Republicanism as a natural progression from Whig principles.

Francis Blair Penniman, the founder, and for many years the editor, of the *Democrat* (now the *Citizen*), is a representative of the seventh generation of a family which settled in New England over two hundred and fifty years ago. His paternal ancestor, James Penniman, born



Fra. B. Penniman.

in England in the year 1600, arrived, with his wife, Lydia, in Boston, in 1628. He was one of the first men of the colony, not merely in the chronological sense, but in steady independence of thought and principle, in power of action and in worth and prominence of character, for he was one of the fifty men proscribed by the General Court, May 17, 1637, in what is known historically as the Antinomian controversy,—one of the fifty men whom Bancroft characterizes as

"the first apostles on this continent of the right of private judgment in matters of religion,"—and he was one of the founders of Braintree and the town of Mendon.[1]

On his mother's side, Mr. Penniman is descended from Robert Parmenter who was born in England in 1626, and immigrating to America, settled in Braintree in 1648, and was admitted a freeman May 2, 1650.[2]

His parents were William Penniman (of the sixth generation from James) and Arethusa Parmenter, his wife (of the sixth generation from Robert Parmenter). They were married December 6, 1801, and resided at Utica, N. Y., where our subject, their fourth son, was born November 13, 1812.

The boyhood and youth of Francis B. Penniman were spent in his native town, and in 1826, when he was fourteen years of age, he entered a printing-office (Hastings & Tracy's) and began in the humblest way the career he was to follow, actively and long and effectively. In 1834 he removed to Cleveland, Ohio, and was

[1] Of the first generation of Mr. Penniman's ancestors in America was James Penniman, who was born in England in 1600, and settled, with his wife, Lydia, in Boston, in 1628. Admitted a freeman March 6, 1631. He was one of the fifty men proscribed by the General Court, May 17, 1637, in the Antinomian controversy, led by Anne Hutchinson, of which Bancroft gives a full account in the first volume of his history. (He says those fifty men were the first apostles on this continent of the right of private judgment in matters of religion.) Soon after that proscription he, William Cheesebrooke, Alexander Winchester and Richard Wright made a bargain with the General Court, whereby they surrendered their lands in Boston for the right to lay out a new plantation, ten miles square, between Dorchester and Plymouth, to be known as Braintree. From this town were afterwards set off the towns of Quincy, Holbrook and Randolph. James settled in the part now known as Quincy, and at his death left three tracts of land, one of which passed to John Adams, the year of his marriage, and in the old house, still standing, was born his son, John Q. Adams. May 10, 1643, he was appointed justice of the peace for Braintree. "Colonial Records," vol. iv., Part I., p. 455, states that he, with Gregory Belcher, Theodore Mekins, Robert Twelves and Peter Brackett were the men to whom permission was given to lay out the town of Mendon. He died December 26, 1664. Will dated December 18, 1664, and probated January 1, 1665.

Second Generation.—Deacon Joseph Penniman, fourth child of James and Lydia, born in Braintree August 1, 1639. Married, in 1664, Waiting Robinson, daughter of William Robinson, of Dorchester. She died August 20, 1690, and, May 10, 1693, he married Widow Sarah Stone, daughter of Deacon Samuel Bass, of Braintree. He died November 5, 1705, while his wife, Sarah, survived to be one hundred years old.

Third Generation.—Moses Penniman, fourth child of Joseph and Waiting, born in Braintree February 14, 1677. Married Mary ——. His will dated July 19, 1718, proved August 28, 1718, and provides for son Moses to be brought up at college.

Fourth Generation.—Moses Penniman, sixth child of Moses and Mary, born in Braintree June 1, 1715. He was married, April 17, 1737, by Rev. Dr. Cutler, of Christ's Church, Boston, to Rebecca Edmunds.

Fifth Generation.—William Penniman, fifth child of Moses and Rebecca, born in Braintree July 10, 1743. He was married, June 12, 1769, by Rev. William Walter, of Christ's Church, Boston, to Catharine Hivell. He died in North Adams, Mass., 1809.

Sixth Generation.—William Penniman, third child of William and Catharine, born in Braintree April 12, 1771. Married, December 6, 1801, Arethusa Parmenter, daughter of John Newton Parmenter, of Chester, Mass. She died August 17, 1837. He died January 10, 1856.

Seventh Generation.—Francis B. Penniman.

[2] On his mother's side Francis B. Penniman is descended as follows:

First Generation.—Robert Parmenter, born in England in 1626. Admitted a freeman May 2, 1650, after settlement in Braintree, which was in 1648. He married Leah Sanders, daughter of Martin Sanders, of Braintree. He died June 27, 1695, aged seventy-four years, and she March 24, 1706, aged eighty-six years.

Second Generation.—Deacon Joseph Parmenter, first child of Robert and Leah, born in Braintree, October 22, 1658. Married Mary Marsh, November 17, 1675. He fell dead in the pulpit, during Sunday service, February 20, 1737, aged eighty-two years.

Third Generation.—Benjamin Parmenter, fourth child of Joseph and Mary, born in Braintree, September 9, 1680. He married Hannah Newtown, daughter of Ephraim Newtown, of Milton, Mass.

Fourth Generation.—Benjamin Parmenter, son of Benjamin and Hannah, born in Braintree, December 16, 1712. Married, May 25, 1747, Hannah Bigelow, of Weston, Mass.

Fifth Generation.—John Newton Parmenter, son of the last Benjamin and Hannah, born in Newport, R. I., in 1742. Married, first, October 25, 1764, Lydia Baldwin, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Baldwin, of Winchenden, Mass. She was born January 16, 1746, died November 29, 1773. Second marriage, September 27, 1774, Hannah Abbot, of Chester. She died March 2, 1802. Third marriage, February 19, 1806, Dolly Blair, of Blandford. He died December 6, 1828.

Sixth Generation.—Arethusa Parmenter, daughter of John N. and Hannah Abbot, his second wife, and Wm. Penniman, the second. She was born February 13, 1778; married December 6, 1801; died, August 17, 1837.

Seventh Generation.—Francis B. Penniman, fourth son of Arethusa Parmenter and William Penniman, her husband.

engaged for a number of years mainly in book and job printing. The *Oberlin Evangelist*, (organ of the Oberlin Institute), the *Ohio Observer* (organ of the Presbyterian Synod of the Western Reserve) and *The Agitator* (one of the earliest anti-slavery newspapers), were, however, for a considerable period, issued simultaneously from his presses.

In 1844 he came to Honesdale and, as we have already seen, established the *Democrat*, which was an advocate of Whig doctrines and principles, and was ultimately rechristened the *Citizen*. Mr. Penniman soon became an active and aggressive force in politics and although only the editor of a small weekly paper in an unimportant town, his ability and zeal won recognition and commanded respect in far wider circles than those which limit the influence of the majority of men similarly situated. He became a factor successively in county, Congressional and State affairs, merely through the natural expansion of the circle of his public acquaintance and a constantly increasing knowledge of his convictions, comprehensive grasp of leading public questions, and his general intellectual strength. To the influence he exerted through his journal—and many of its issues during the momentous years preceding and during the great Civil War contained editorials no whit below those of the metropolitan press, in form or thought—he added that of a popular public speaker, and one who, unlike many, had thoughts to promulgate as well as words to utter. Notwithstanding his intimacy with politics and politicians, his constant activity, the power he exerted through his journal and from the platform, he never held, and probably never desired to hold, political office, unless that of the associate judgeship of Wayne County, to which he was appointed by Governor Pollock, on May 15, 1856, might, by a stretch of propriety, so be denominated. But he was frequently called upon to fill positions of trust and honor, some of them involving difficult and delicate duties. Thus he was appointed by Governor Johnson, in January, 1851, a member of the committee for Pennsylvania, to facilitate the International Exhibition at London; was appointed by Governor Curtin, on March 6, 1862, a trustee of the State Lunatic Hospital, at Harrisburg, and reappointed by Governor Curtin in 1865, and by Governor Geary in 1868; upon the creation of the Board of Public Charities, was made a member thereof, in December, 1869, and held various other similar stations. He was a delegate to the Whig National Convention in 1852, and to the first Republican National Convention in 1856. He was on the Republican Electoral Ticket in 1860, and helped to cast the vote of Pennsylvania for Abraham Lincoln.

Just after the close of the war, in 1865, he entered upon a period of greater activity, and a work involving more labor and responsibility, than he had before experienced. He then became one of the owners and the editor-in-chief of the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, which, under his able management, absorbed the rival *Commercial* and achieved a higher reputation than it had ever before or has ever since enjoyed. While presiding over the editorial interests of the *Gazette* he was unquestionably one of the leading forces in the politics of Pennsylvania. He performed a tremendous work, journalistically and as a platform speaker, and under the strain, too great to be borne by any man, his health became so impaired that he found it necessary to relinquish all employments in which he was engaged. This he did in October, 1870, and since then he has lived in Honesdale, in comfortable retirement, relieved by occasional exercise of pen and voice, as inclination suggests.

When Mr. Penniman retired from the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, it was written of him in that journal:

"Among the eminent journalists of this State none have been more deservedly prominent for intellectual power or dignified courtesy, and none more distinguished for the range and compass of subjects with which he was conversant, and the fullness and accuracy with which he discussed them."

A competent critic at that juncture wrote of him:

"When writing he concentrated his whole mind on his subject, and in his treatment of it explored its profoundest depths, with every possible aspect available and familiar to him. He was always ready to discuss all topics with the pen of a master."

Both as writer and speaker Mr. Penniman seems to possess that peculiar facility and felicity of expressing his thoughts which is happily characterized in the homely colloquial saying, "he can say anything that he wants to," —whether treating of the simplest facts or discoursing in realms of abstract thought, either with tongue or pen his command of language—of exactly the right language—is really phenomenal. And he has usually had things to say which were worthy of going forth on the wings of the best words.

Mr Penniman was married early in life—May 11, 1835—to Jane W. Broadwell, daughter of Ara Broadwell, of Utica, N. Y., who is still living. Their children are Edward A. (one of the owners and editors of the Honesdale *Citizen*), Francis B. Penniman, Jr., and Mary (wife of W. K. Dimock).

The next in order of succession of the papers started in Honesdale was the *Tribune*, a small, four-page weekly, each page being about eight by ten inches. It was edited by Peter H. Miller (colored), and the first number issued on 14th February, 1847. Its publication was continued but a short time. Peter H. Miller afterwards went to Port Jervis, and in January, 1850, started the *Port Jervis Express*, a small sheet, which was the first newspaper published in that town.

In April, 1848, George M. Reynolds and Francis Drake issued a prospectus for publishing in Honesdale a paper to be called *The Weekly Cutter and Wayne County Reformer*. The first number was issued on June 1, 1848, and entitled *The National Reformer*. In politics it advocated the election of Van Buren for President in opposition to Cass, the regular Democratic nominee, and in opposition to General Taylor, the Whig nominee. They had their own type, etc., but the press-work was done in the office of the *Democrat*. It was published until after the Presidential election, and discontinued in December, 1848.

Mr. Reynolds removed the type and other materials to Carbondale and started a Whig paper, then called the *Lackawanna Journal*, the first number of which was issued on the 19th of January, 1849. Mr. Drake died in Honesdale in 1849 or 1850. Mr. Reynolds removed West, and died in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in 1880.

The *New Dawn* was a weekly newspaper started in Honesdale in 1852 and was edited and published by M. H. Cobb. The first number was issued December 1, 1852. Mr. Cobb had his own type, etc., but the press-work was done in the office of the *Herald*.

When started it claimed to be independent, or neutral, in politics, and was so conducted until after the Democratic nominations were made for the election in 1853. It then became the advocate of the election of James M. Porter as president judge, in opposition to M. M. Dimmick, the regular candidate of the Democrats. It was during that campaign a spirited paper and efficient as a party organ. Soon after the election (at the close of its first volume) it was discontinued, and Mr. Cobb removed the type to Wellsboro', in Tioga County, and started the *Tioga Agitator*.

In February, 1859, a German paper was started in Honesdale, entitled the *Honesdale Wochenblatt*. It was edited by Carl Schmidt, and the first number was issued on the 26th of February, 1859. The size of the sheet was twenty-eight by thirty-eight inches.

The fourteenth number of the paper stated that the late editor (C. Schmidt) had run away, and that his real name was Christian Nonnenmacher.

L. Grambs, C. Petersen, F. Schuller, J. Appert and W. Seaman were made a committee to arrange for continuing the publication. Charles K. Beardslee, of Texas, was put in charge as editor and publisher. No. 26 contained his valedictory.

Charles Kolbe then became its manager, and it was continued under his supervision a little more than a year. The eighty-sixth number informed its readers that as the paper had suffered greatly from the neglect of Mr. Kolbe, it would thereafter appear under the management of Morris M. Wiseman. It was continued under his charge to number 103.

After this it was edited and managed by A. Ludwig for a few months, and then, for want of support, in 1861, publication was finally suspended, and Mr. Ludwig removed to Scranton

to conduct a German paper there. The paper was printed by or under the supervision of Charles R. Beardslee. In September, 1863, the press and other printing materials were removed by Mr. Beardslee to Hawley to be used in starting the *Hawley Free Press*.

In March, 1866, the press and types, which had been returned to Hawley to publish the *Hawley Free Press*, were removed to Honesdale and again put to use there in starting the *Eleventh District Monitor*. It was edited and published by F. A. Dony and J. H. Dony, and in politics claimed to be Democratic. The first number was issued March 24, 1866, and it was continued until December 13, 1867. It was folio in form, each page being sixteen by twenty-one inches. F. A. Dony is now a preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and J. H. Dony a clerk in the War Department in Washton.

The *Semi-Weekly Democrat* was started in Honesdale by Leroy Bonesteel in 1869. The first number was published on May 28th, and it was thus continued until 22d October, 1869. It was a four-page paper, each page measuring thirteen by twenty inches. In October, 1869, directly after election, it was changed to a weekly publication, and its size enlarged to twenty by twenty-six inches per page, being just double its previous size.

Mr. Bonesteel continued as its manager until December 20, 1870, when he sold out to A. P. Childs. It was continued under Mr. Childs' management until April 28, 1871, when Richard Sandy became associated with him, and under their joint names it was published until 25th of August, 1871, when Mr. Childs withdrew. From that date to the end of 1871 it seems to have been published anonymously.

On the 5th of January, 1872, the name of Mr. Sandy again appeared at its head, and was thus continued to May 3, 1872, when its last number was issued.

The *Honesdale Morning Chronicle* was the first, last and only venture in the way of a daily newspaper ever attempted in Honesdale. E. H. Mott, now of the New York *Sun* and the talented teller of its widely-quoted and picturesque Pike County lies, was the editor and proprietor. The size of each printed page was nine and one-half by twelve inches. The type-setting and press-work were done in the *Herald* office, the first number being issued September 5, 1876, and the last December 20th of the same year, making just one hundred numbers. November 6th the name of the paper was abbreviated to the *Morning Chronicle*. It was a newsy and sprightly journal, but its owner was compelled to abandon its publication owing to a lack of support and encouragement by the citizens of Honesdale.

THE WAYNE INDEPENDENT.—In the autumn of 1877 very many of the citizens of Wayne County were greatly dissatisfied with the decision of the county commissioners to proceed at once to the erection of a new court-house, especially upon so large and expensive a plan as they had adopted. The people thus dissatisfied, which comprised nearly all of the people of Wayne County, outside of the borough of Honesdale, and many within the borough, after consultation on the subject, decided to oppose and, if practicable, prevent, the erection of so costly a building, unless the matter was first submitted to, and approved by, a vote of the people; and to enable them more easily to keep informed of the state of the case, and to encourage them to persevere in their opposition, it was concluded to issue a weekly newspaper, that should give voice to the people in this and in other matters pertaining to the general welfare of the county, wherein the farmers and others dwelling in the rural districts might be heard in relation to all matters affecting their interests as members of the body politic of Wayne County, with especial reference to the appropriation of the moneys drawn from them by taxation. To this end arrangements were made with B. F. Haines, who was then publishing the *Herald* at Hancock, N. Y., to remove to Honesdale, and publish a paper to be called *The Wayne Independent*. Rooms for a printing-office were engaged in the brick store building of J. M. Bauman, and the first number of the paper was issued on the 7th of February, 1878, as a seven-column folio, each page being fifteen and one-half by twenty-one and one-half inches.

Its office of publication was soon afterward removed to the building erected by A. B. Miller for a hotel, and in 1882 the office was again removed to the Peterson & Smith building, where it now remains.

Miles Beardsley, of Cold Spring, N. Y., became associated with Mr. Haines in February, 1879, and so continued until January, 1881, when he left, and the entire management has since devolved upon Mr. Haines. After the first volume the paper was enlarged to an eight-column folio, and in 1882 it was again enlarged to a nine-column folio. The paper has been progressive in every way since its first establishment in the county, and has so faithfully and ably represented the cause of the people that it has constantly increased in circulation and public favor. It now has a circulation of two thousand four hundred copies weekly.



Benj. F. Haines

Benjamin Franklin Haines, the editor of the *Wayne Independent*, is descended from an English ancestry. His earliest paternal ancestor to emigrate to this side of the Atlantic settled at Salem, Mass., in the seventeenth century.

About the same time his first maternal ancestor in this country, a sea-captain, settled on Gardiner's Island, near New York. About 1735 several of the descendants of these early families removed to Orange County, N. Y., where they were among the pioneers of that now populous and interesting section of country. Among these early settlers were the ancestors of the subject of this sketch. His father, R. R. Haines, was a Quaker, and a hard-working and industrious farmer, a great reader, intelligent, pious, gentle in disposition, but possessed of great firmness of character. He married, in April, 1844, Mary F. Goldsmith, of Coldenham, N. Y., and immediately removed to Maryland, where he purchased a farm in Montgomery County, in that State, twenty miles up the

Potomac River, from Washington, D. C. His wife, who accompanied him, was an intelligent Christian woman, possessing an exceedingly cheerful disposition, and a heart filled with kindliness and affection. Her presence in the home ever cast a bright halo around it, and no matter how dark the cloud was that hovered over the family, she always saw the sun shining behind it, exposing to view the silver lining of hope and bright anticipation. There were born to her two children,—a daughter, Susie A. Haines, and Benjamin F. Haines, to whom this sketch is inscribed.

The elder Haines continued to engage in agricultural pursuits in Maryland until the breaking out of the late Civil War, at which time the strong feelings incited by the conflict compelled him to leave the scene of violence and disorder. During the summer of 1861 the Union troops entered the neighborhood, and in November of that year General Banks, with forty thousand men, encamped between the Potomac River and Mr. Haines' farm. After remaining about two weeks the army moved up the river on the Maryland side, leaving the neighborhood behind exposed to the incursions of the Virginia guerrillas. Mr. Haines, being a pronounced anti-slavery man, and known to entertain strong Union sentiments, thereupon disposed of his horses, cattle and grain to General Banks' quartermasters, and packing his most valuable goods in boxes, aided by two friendly neighbors, started on the night of December 12, 1861, on his journey northward, in two wagons, one conveying his household goods and the other his family. After thirty miles of travel by this method a station on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was reached, whence the family left for the North in safety, and there spent the remaining years of the war. In May, 1866, the father died, and was buried in the Goodwill Church Cemetery, Orange County, N. Y., three miles from the place where he was born. Not wishing to return to Maryland, the members of the family disposed of the farm there after the close of the war, and remained in the North.

Benjamin F. Haines, as has been intimated, was born in Darnestown, Montgomery County, Md., October 2, 1849. He was early inured to a life of labor and hard work, and from the time he was able to handle a hoe was compelled to labor industriously on the paternal farm. His early schooling advantages were exceedingly limited, but careful educational training at home, supplemented by attendance at a private school, taught by a Massachusetts lady, named Merriam, in connection with the plantation of John L. Dufief, a wealthy planter of his neighborhood, put him in possession of the fundamental principles of a sound English education prior to the removal of his father to the North. In the autumn of 1866 he entered the academy at Montgomery, N. Y., and in 1868 was graduated from that institution, passing an examination by and receiving a diploma from the regents of the Albany University. After teaching school a short time in the town of Hamptonburg, Orange County, N. Y., he was tendered and accepted a situation as purser on a passenger and freighting steamer, the "Isaac P. Smith," running between Savannah, Ga., and Jacksonville, Fla. In 1870 the steamer was taken off the route, and the owner secured places for nearly all the members of the crew, the position of assistant purser on a transatlantic steamer being offered to Mr. Haines. But, owing to the solicitation of his mother, he determined to abandon a sea-faring life, and returning home, decided to adopt the profession of journalism as his life-work. He served a three years' apprenticeship at the printer's trade in the *Republican and Standard* office, at Montgomery, N. Y., and in 1874, having contributed articles to various journals, in the mean time became editor of the *Hancock* (N. Y.) *Herald*, at that time owned by an association. After successfully managing the paper for a year he became its owner by purchase, and continued its publication until January, 1878. At that time, being urged by many prominent citizens of Wayne County, Pa., among them being Hon. W. M. Nelson and George S. Purdy, Esq., to establish a paper at Honesdale, the county-seat, in opposition to the project of building a new court-house at that place, he removed there, and in the middle of January, 1878, he issued the prospectus of the new paper, and on the

morning of February 7, 1878, just at the break of day, the force, editor and all, having worked all night, the first copy of the *Wayne Independent* was given to the world. It was a small, seven-column quarto, but what it lacked in size it made up in force, piquancy and enthusiasm. The paper began with a subscription list of nine hundred, and its career has since been marked by a healthy, steady growth. In 1879 it was increased in size to eight columns, and in 1884 to a nine-column quarto, its present size. The circulation in 1886 is a little over twenty-four hundred copies.

Besides doing the entire work of his own paper, he is a regular contributor to the columns of the New York *Herald* and Philadelphia *Times*.

Mr. Haines is still the owner and editor of the *Independent*, and one of the representative newspaper men of Northeastern Pennsylvania. He wields a graceful and facile pen, making his points with force and precision, and managing the executive or business part of his paper with rare skill. He lays no claim to brilliant endowments, gifted literary talents or superior abilities in any direction, but has achieved his present place in life by persistent labor and close application. He rejoices in his early home-training, and in the fact that his success is due to the rigid industry to which he was early inured, and to the guidance of scrupulously devout and thoroughly practical Christian parents. He has not abandoned the industrious habits of earlier years, but may be found in his office, surrounded by his assistants, early and late. He is a man of abstemious habits, regular and systematic in all that he does, of strict integrity and of wide influence in the place in which he has established his home.

May 25, 1875, Mr. Haines was united in marriage to Mrs. Dr. James Low, *née* Margaret Eager Millspaugh, of Montgomery, N. Y., a woman of superior qualities, a most careful housekeeper and admirable home-maker. The economy and systematic routine of her management are the foundations on which the beauty and serenity of her home rest, and in it the simplest and most spontaneous hospitality dwells.

37

VARIOUS WRITERS OF POETRY AND FICTION.—Wayne County has been prolific of writers out of all proportion to population, educational advantages and literary stimulus or "literary atmosphere." They have, as a rule, been writers of poetry of the minor class, and several of them have displayed a very high order of merit. One of these writers (Emma May Buckingham) says,—

"AUTHORS OF OLD WAYNE.

"There is something in the sterile soil of old Wayne which favors the growth of talent and literary culture, judging from the number of authors who have been raised in this county.

"'Stella, of Lackawanna,' *née* Harriet Hollister, now the widow of the late L. Watres, of Scranton, was born and educated in Hollisterville. She ranks high as a poetess, and is a contributor to several newspapers and periodicals. (She was born January 27, 1821, in Salem, and is the daughter of Alanson Hollister.)

"Dr. H. Hollister, her brother, and author of the history of Luzerne and Lackawanna Counties, is a native of Wayne. David W. Belisle, of Camden, N. J., and editor of the *Saturday Evening Express*, also author of 'The Parterre,' a volume of poems, a novel and 'The History of Independence Hall and Its Signers,' published in Philadelphia in 1859, and other works written conjointly with his gifted wife (*née* Orvilla Gleason, of Wayne County), was a resident of Paupack township, this county.

"Hon. Truman H. Purdy, of Sunbury, Pa., a lawyer of note and ex-member of the State Legislature, the author of a two-hundred page poem, entitled 'Doubter,' and many short poems, is a native of Paupack, Wayne County. Mr. Purdy was educated at Lewisburgh, Pa. This University conferred upon him the title of A.M. Mrs. Harriet Purdy Cochrane, of 925 Melon Street, Philadelphia, *née* Harriet Purdy, was raised and educated in Purdytown, Paupack township, and is one of Wayne County's most gifted children. She is the author of a beautifully written book entitled 'Drift from the Shore of the Hereafter,' a work issued in pamphlet form by Anvil & Co., Philadelphia, in 1883, who writes under the *nom de plume* of 'Amaranth.' Alma Calder (now Mrs. Johnson, of New York City), of Equinunk. Alma Calder is a talented as well as popular writer, and indisputably one of the authors of the 'Saxe Holm Stories.' She is the daughter of the Rev. Alexander Calder."

Besides the writers mentioned in the foregoing remarks, there are quite a number of others. Mary Ashby Townsend has sung sweetly of the "Hills of Wayne," and written a most plaintive lyric, entitled "A Woman's Wish," both of

which we reproduce. It is to be regretted that nothing of interest can be learned of this writer, for a few facts concerning one who can write such meritorious verse as "The Hills of Wayne" should be preserved among the people of the county she has expressed such love for.

Most widely and well known among the writers who are natives of Wayne County is Homer Greene, Esq., the author of "What my Lover Said," "My Daughter Louise," "Kitty," and many other poems, and of the very realistic and touching story of "Dick, the Door Boy,"—an episode of life in the anthracite coal region—the prize story of the Scranton *Truth*, published in its issue of Christmas, 1884. This is the chief example of Mr. Greene's ability in prose composition, and notable as its merits are, it cannot be regarded as testifying so strongly to his genius as do his poems. *These* have already won for him no small measure of fame, and must constantly bring more, for no fugitive poems have more constantly occupied the newspaper corners, and appealed stronger either to the popular heart or critical brain than have "What my Lover Said" and two or three others of his productions. They are chaste and dainty in diction, delicate and subtle—the very essence of poetry. We reproduce them further on in these pages, and give here a brief biographical sketch of the author.

Homer Greene was born at No. 19, in Salem township (now Ariel, in Lake township), Wayne County, January 10, 1853. He attended the district school until thirteen years of age, and in the spring of 1867 went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., to attend the Riverview Military Academy, and remained there two years, holding a position both years in the "honor grade" among the first three. In the summer of 1869, he entered the corps of civil and mining engineers of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, with headquarters at Pittston, Pa. He remained there until the winter of 1871–72, doing land surveying, railroad engineering, mining engineering and drafting.

In the spring of 1872 he entered the engineering class of '74 at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., and was graduated with the degree of C.E. in the spring of 1874, and immediately entered the class of '76 for the purpose of completing a four years' course in the Scientific Department; was graduated in June, 1876, with the degree of A.B. At graduation he took the first Blatchford prize medal for oratory, the first Clarke prize, the first president's prize and the second Ingham prize for essays on literary subjects. In the fall of 1876 he went on the "stump" in Wayne County for the Republican Presidential ticket.

In November, 1876, he entered the Albany Law School and was graduated therefrom with the degree of LL.B. in 1877, and admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State of New York. In the fall of 1877 he began a course of study under H. M. Seely, Esq., at Honesdale, and was admitted to practice in the court of Wayne County at December Term, 1879. In 1881 he was elected district attorney on the Republican ticket by a majority of seventy-eight, the Democratic majority for State officers the same year being over five hundred, and all other Republican candidates for county offices being defeated.

His first literary effort was a story entitled "The Mad Skater" published in Mayne Reid's magazine *Onward* for June, 1869. While at college he was correspondent for the *New York Evening Post*, *Albany Evening Journal*, *Albany Argus* and *Troy Whig*. He has contributed in poetry and prose to the *New York Evening Post*, *Christian Union*, *The Continent*, *Lippincott's Magazine* and *The Critic*.

Mr. Greene was married September 20, 1883, to Matilda E. Gilbert, who died August 22, 1884. On the 30th of June, 1886, he was married to Miss Catharine F. Gaines, of Albany, N. Y.

Emma May Buckingham was born in Paupack, Wayne County, Pa. She early evinced a desire for an education, studied faithfully at home and in the district school, and, after teaching a select school in Salem (now Lake township) for a year, entered Wyoming Seminary in 1855. She graduated at the close of her second year.

Another year was occupied in study in Fair Haven Seminary, New Haven, Conn., in art studies, which were continued a year longer in Wyoming Seminary, at Kingston, Pa.

In 1860 she accepted a situation in the Hazelton (Pa.) graded school, where she remained seven years, when ill health induced her to resign her position. She subsequently taught in the city of Scranton, in Westbrook Academy, Connecticut, and also in the Honesdale graded school—three years each in the last two places.

While teaching in Honesdale she completed her first book, entitled "A Self-Made Woman; or, Mary Idyl's Trials and Triumphs," a work of three hundred and forty-three pages, which was published by the firm of S. R. Wells, now Fowler & Wells, of 753 Broadway, New York. The first edition was issued during the winter of 1874, and before the close of that year it reached its third edition, and a seventh edition will soon be printed. The book was very favorably received, both by the press and public.

In 1877 her second book, a poetical romance entitled "Pearl: a Centennial Poem," was issued by the same publishers. It was very favorably received, and a third edition is already needed. The notices of the press were kind and complimentary without an exception. A miscellaneous collection of poems, for a companion volume to "Pearl," was published by S. R. Wells & Co. in 1878. It is named after its leading poem "The Silver Chalice," and contains eighty pages. It also received a very wide, as well as flattering, notice from the press throughout the United States, and has reached its third edition.

Miss Buckingham's fourth book, a seaside story, "Parson Thorne's Trial," was published in 1880 by George W. Carleton & Co., of Madison Square, New York. This work contains three hundred and sixty-four pages. It is the authoress' favorite of all her printed compositions, and, like her other works, although wearing the garb of fiction (as far as names of characters and places are concerned), is drawn mainly from real life and actual circumstances. This book was popular from the first. The notices and reviews from the American press, as well as the press of Great Britain,—for "Parson Thorne's Trial" was published also by S. Lowe & Co., in London, England,—were exceedingly favorable. This book has also reached several editions. We copy the following extracts from the *National Press*.—Ed.

A temperance poem entitled "Am I My Brother's Keeper?" will soon be issued in pamphlet form for the benefit of the Wayne County temperance work, and the author is at present engaged on a new work entitled "Lilian: A Sequel to 'A Self-Made Woman.'"

Emma May Buckingham is a contributor to the *Pennsylvania School Journal*, the New York *Phrenological Journal*, *The Wayne Independent*, as well as many popular magazines and periodicals. She has won a reputation as an essayist on æsthetic educational matters, moral culture and temperance reform.

The subject of the above sketch resides with her widowed mother in Hamlinton, Wayne County, Pa. Her ambition is to do better work in the future, to win a reputation as an American writer of both prose and poetry.

Other than these writers of whom more or less extended mention has been made, there are several others, who, if not natives of Wayne County, have been of its people and well known among them.

L. Carroll Judson, author of "Lives of the Signers of the Declaration" and "the Moral Probe," was an early settler in Bethany, and for a number of years principal of the academy there. His son, the well known Col. E. Z. C. Judson, the well-known story writer, spent his youth in Bethany.

Belinda Cramer was for several years a frequent contributor of verse to the local papers and sometimes to the metropolitan press and magazines.

"Lucy Linden," or Mrs. Dr. W. W. Sanger, for a number of years a resident of Honesdale, was a prolific and meritorious writer of both prose and verse.

Rev. Henry A. Rowland, long time pastor of the Honesdale Presbyterian Church, was the author of two popular religious works, "Light in a Dark Alley" and "The Way of Peace."

Harrison Gray Otis, Jr., of Boston (a grandson of James Otis, of Revolutionary fame), who long made his summer home in a rambling old house, still standing, in Bethany, was a very frequent contributor to the *Wayne County Herald*, under the *nom de plume* of "Sito,"—a reversion of Otis.

Marshall Wheeler (now of Warren, Pa.), while in Wayne County, wrote "The Lost Hunter Found," and "My Ada."

M. H. Cobb, now of the Philadelphia Mint, and formerly editor of the *New Dawn*, at Honesdale, wrote considerably in verse while here, and so also did D. W. Belisle, now of the *Camden* (N. J.) *Democrat*, and so also did J. Willis Westlake (now a professor in the State Normal School at Millersville) when he lived a few years ago at Seelyville.

Appended are poems by Homer Greene, Mary Ashby Townsend and Harriet Watres (*née* Hollister) or "Stella of Lackawanna." Of Mr. Ham's verse two examples have already been given.

WHAT MY LOVER SAID.

HOMER GREENE.

By the merest chance, in the twilight gloom,
In the orchard path he met me;
In the tall, wet grass, with its faint perfume,
And I tried to pass, but he made no room,
Oh I tried, but he would not let me.
So I stood and blushed till the grass grew red,
With my face bent down above it,
While he took my hand as he whispering said—
(How the clover lifted each pink, sweet head,
To listen to all that my lover said;
Oh, the clover in bloom, I love it!)

In the high, wet grass went the path to hide,
And the low, wet leaves hung over;
But I could not pass upon either side,
For I found myself, when I vainly tried,
In the arms of my steadfast lover.
And he held me there and he raised my head,
While he closed the path before me.
And he looked down into my eyes and said—
(How the leaves bent down from the boughs o'er head,
To listen to all that my lover said.
Oh, the leaves hanging lowly o'er me!)

Had he moved aside but a little way,
I could surely then have passed him;
And he knew I never could wish to stay,
And would not have heard what he had to say,
Could I only aside have cast him.
It was almost dark, and the moments sped,
And the searching night-wind found us,
But he drew me nearer and softly said—
(How the pure, sweet wind grew still, instead,
To listen to all that my lover said;
Oh, the whispering wind around us!)

I am sure he knew when he held me fast,
That I must be all unwilling;
For I tried to go, and I would have passed,
As the night was come with its dew, at last,
And the sky with its stars was filling.
But he clasped me close when I would have fled,
And he made me hear his story,
And his soul came out from his lips and said—
(How the stars crept out where the white moon led,
To listen to all that my lover said;
Oh, the moon and the stars in glory!)

I know that the grass and the leaves will not tell.
And I'm sure that the wind, precious rover,
Will carry my secret so safely and well
That no being shall ever discover
One word of the many that rapidly fell
From the soul-speaking lips of my lover;
And the moon and the stars that looked over
Shall never reveal what a fairy-like spell
They wove round about us that night in the dell,
In the path through the dew-laden clover,
Nor echo the whispers that made my heart swell
As they fell from the lips of my lover.

MY DAUGHTER LOUISE.

HOMER GREENE.

In the light of the moon, by the side of the water,
My seat on the sand and her seat on my knees,
We watch the bright billows do I and my daughter,
My sweet little daughter Louise.
We wonder what city the pathway of glory,
That broadens away to the limitless west,
Leads up to—she minds her of some pretty story
And says: "To the city that mortals love best."
Then I say: "It must lead to the far-away city,
The beautiful City of Rest."

In the light of the moon, by the side of the water,
Stand two in the shadow of whispering trees,
And one loves my daughter, my beautiful daughter,
My womanly daughter Louise.
She steps to the boat with a touch of his fingers,
And out on the diamonded pathway they move;
The shallop is lost in the distance, it lingers,
It waits, but I know that its coming will prove
That it went to the walls of the wonderful city,
The magical City of Love.

In the light of the moon, by the side of the water,
I wait for her coming from over the seas;
I wait but to welcome the dust of my daughter,
To weep for my daughter Louise.
The path, as of old, reaching out in its splendor,
Gleams bright, like a way that an angel has trod:
I kiss the cold burden its billows surrender,
Sweet clay to lie under the pitiful sod;
But *she* rests, at the end of the path, in the city,
Whose "builder and maker is God."

KITTY.

HOMER GREENE.

I could not call her by the name
 Her Quaker mother gave her;
Unwilling were my lips to frame,
For one like her, a word so tame,
 With neither salt nor savor.
But, somehow, as I dreamed of her,
 Neglecting Kent and Chitty,
To mind and heart would still recur
 One name, and that was—Kitty.

A name some flitting fancy wrought,
 I know not why nor wherefore,
It came to dwell with me unsought,
Yet ever to my mind it brought
 One face and form, and therefore
On many a marge of legal brief,
 In many a careless ditty,
On tinted sheet and printed leaf,
 I scrawled the name of—Kitty.

I wrote to her one day, but why
 I do not now remember;
I know I dared address her, "My
Dear Kitty," and in swift reply,
 All in the glad September,
Came friendly note, and, at the close,
 Than written word more witty,
A pictured kitten in repose,
 The sign and seal of—Kitty.

This name I gave her to her face.
 Her lips did not reprove me;
It fitted her with dainty grace,
And—strange the name should win the race—
 Thenceforth she learned to love me.
And sweet the joy I find in this,
 While all the world I pity,
That none with me may share the bliss
 Of calling her my—Kitty.

THE HILLS OF WAYNE.

MARY ASHBY TOWNSEND.

Ye hills of Wayne! ye hills of Wayne!
In dreams I see your slopes again—
In dreams my childish feet explore
Your daisied dells, beloved of yore,
In dreams with eager feet I press
Far up your heights of loveliness,
And stand a glad-eyed girl again
Upon the happy hills of Wayne!

I see once more the glad sunrise
Break on the world's awakening eyes,
I see once more the tender corn
Shake out its banners to the morn.
I see the sleepy valleys kissed
And robbed of all their robes of mist,
And laughing day is queen again
Of all the verdant hills of Wayne.

I bind about my childish brow
The bloomy thorn tree's scented snow.
I see, upon the fading flowers,
The fatal fingers of the hours.
I see the distant village spire
Catch on its tips a spark of fire,
As in my dreams the sun again
Goes down behind the hills of Wayne.

The cow-boy's coaxing call across
The meadow comes, "Co-boss! Co-boss!"
And milky-odored cattle lift
Their hoofs among the daisy drift.
The day is over all too soon,
And up the sky the haunted moon
Glides with its ghost, and bends again
Above the wooded hills of Wayne.

Ah! I have laughed in many a land
And I have sighed on many a strand,
And lonely beach, where written be
The solemn scriptures of the sea.
And I have climbed the grandest heights
The moon of midnight ever lights,
But memory turned from all again
To kneel upon the hills of Wayne.

Ye hills of Wayne! ye hills of Wayne!
Ye woods, ye vales, ye fields of grain!
Ye scented morns, ye blue-eyed noons!
Ye ever unforgotten moons!
No matter where my latest breath
Shall freeze beneath the kiss of death,
May some one bear me back again
To sleep among the hills of Wayne!

A WOMAN'S WISH.

MARY ASHBY TOWNSEND.

Would I were lying in a field of clover,
 Of clover cool and soft, and soft and sweet,
With dusky clouds in deep skies hanging over,
 And scented silence at my head and feet.

Just for one hour to slip the leash of Worry,
 In eager haste from Thought's impatient neck,
And watch it coursing, in its heedless hurry
 Disdaining Wisdom's call or Duty's beck.

Ah! it were sweet, where clover clumps are meeting
 And daisies hiding, so to hide and rest;
No sound except my own heart's sturdy beating,
 Rocking itself to sleep within my breast.

Just to lie there, filled with the deeper breathing
 That comes of listening to a wild bird's song!
Our souls require at times this full unsheathing—
 All swords will rust if scabbard-kept too long!

And I am tired—so tired of rigid duty,
So tired of all my tired hands find to do!
I yearn, I faint for some of life's free beauty,
Its loose beads with no straight string running through!

Ay, laugh, if laugh you will at my crude speech;
But women sometimes die of such a greed,
Die for the small joys held beyond their reach,
And the assurance they have all they need.

HOME.

BY STELLA OF LACKAWANNA (MRS. WAIRES).

'Mid the heart-breaks of life come and see, come and see
What the world holds for me.

Modest-roofed and low-walled is the nest where I hide,
From the roughness outside.

Swing the door softly shut, that no treacherous feet
Tread this restful retreat.

Push the bolt, lest a breath from the simoon of sin
Flutter stealthily in.

Draw the blinds, that we see not the shipwrecks that float
The bold sea-main;—or note,

How great gales rend the sails, and the rocks cringe with fear—
Only warm winds breathe here.

Could the sunshine of morn touch with heaven's own kiss
Fairer harbor than this?

Hark! the legions that wait on the mandates of hate,
Pause and press at the gate.

But so homely a threshold, so humble a nest,
They but scorn to molest.

Marvel not that I love these low walls; incomplete,
With a world at my feet

Were life's gifts, if no sheltering wall 'twixt my soul,
And the breakers' wild roll.

WYOMING.

BY STELLA OF LACKAWANNA (MRS. WAIRES).

Over the dust of a century's dead,
Hushed be our laughter, and muffled our tread;
Voice no loud anthem; we stand where they stood—
Kinsmen, that hallowed the turf with their blood:
Soft as the strains of a lute o'er the sea,
Let the deep chords of our symphonies be:
Noiseless the foot-fall, and low-bowed the head,
Over the dust of a century's dead.

Who has not shuddered, with cheek ashen pale,
At the appalling and soul-thrilling tale,
Traced o'er the page of a weird long-ago,
With the deep pathos of measureless woe?
Who never traversed—though seas roll between—
Cool-breathing wildwood, and shadowed ravine,
Where rang the war-whoop, and bended the bow,
Of a red-handed and treacherous foe?

Curls the blue smoke from a home so apart,
That never quickened a throb of the heart,
O'er the dire story of rapine and wrong,
Blighting our beautiful Valley so long?
Stretches a solitude—gloom-girt and far—
Where glows a sunbeam, or glitters a star,
That never caught from the night-wailing blast
Hints of our tragic and terrible past?

As clears the mist from the forehead of night,
Brightened the sky; see! what sparkle, what light,
Over the green slope of meadow and hill,
Where the wild roses are nodding at will:
Over the river that moaned in its flow
Twice fifty perilous summers ago,
When, by its tide, in the sunset's low fires,
Fell, with slow torture, our fiend-hunted sires.

Down the far centuries—winding their way
'Mong the gray vapors of time—shall the clay,
Tenderly wrapped at the granite's pure feet,
Be all forgot in life's hurry and heat?
No, sob the waves from the muse-haunted shore;
No, sigh the forests, with arms drooping lower;
Nor may the years—swift as eagles above—
Purge the red stain from the Valley we love.

Over a century's historic dust,
This be our legacy, this our proud trust—
That no invading and arrogant tread
Press the dear turf folded over our dead:
And the sweet tide of each incoming spring
To our fair homes no disloyalty bring:
This be our legacy, this our proud trust,
Over a century's love-hallowed dust.

TWO SONGS.

BY "STELLA OF LACKAWANNA" (MRS. HARRIET (HOLLISTER) WAIRES).

A song was mine in other days,
With rose-buds in my button-hole,
And eyes with passion all ablaze,
And love-fires raging in my soul;—
All for a girl with ruby lips,
And cheeks with dimples always coming;—
But not the same—oh, no—that now
You hear me humming.

Tune shaped itself, I could but sing,
Regardless quite of rule or rote;
For youth was such a glorious thing,
And love had birth in every note;
And all the grand-spread world was mine,
With airy schemes and castles plenty;
And then I knew it all, you see,
What fools at twenty!

My tune is changed; pray look at me!
No more the splendor of cravat;
Or foot that minced so daintily,
Or hair pomatumed, and all that:
But stout and stoic, with my locks
By snows of many winters grizzled:
And if I breathe a song at all,
'Tis, somehow, whistled.

And yet not in the merry mood
Of those old, sentimental days,
When Hope-birds chirped in every wood,
And set my foolish heart ablaze:
But at the rise and fall of stocks,
And general craze of half our species
O'er some new quagmire, said to teem
With golden fishes.

I fought the world; the world struck back,
And laid me prostrate on the field,
With all my music hushed: alack!
What may the weaker do but yield?
My notes are promises to pay:
And I am out of tune completely;
Who would imagine that my voice
Once piped so sweetly?

With rosebuds in my button-hole!
It seems a hundred years, or more,
Since passion all my senses stole,
And I crooned love-songs o'er and o'er;
All for a girl with dimpled cheek,
Just born for my entire enslaving:
Ha! ha! no witchery like that
Now sets me raving.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

The First Presbyterian Church (Honesdale, Pa.)—That portion of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania now known as Wayne County began to be settled during the latter half of the last century. The emigrants were of all races, and from different sections of the country. Those from New England, New York and New Jersey predominated. In the year 1800 the territory now called Wayne County, so named in honor of General Anthony Wayne, contained about eight hundred inhabitants.

The earliest efforts to make provision for the religious wants of the inhabitants of the county were made by the Baptists. In the spring of 1791 Mr. Samuel Stanton came from Preston, Conn., and located as the first settler in what is now called the town of Mount Pleasant. He and his wife were free communion Baptists. Others of the same faith joined them from time to time, chiefly from New England. In the spring of 1793 the public worship of God was commenced in this settlement. Having no minister of the gospel to preach for them, they read and listened to printed discourses. In July, 1795, at the request of Mr. Stanton, Rev. David Jayne, a minister of the Baptist denomination, born in Goshen, N. Y., in 1750, visited the place and preached to the people. This was probably the first sermon ever preached in what is now known as Wayne County. On the 28th of June, 1796, a free Communion Baptist Church was organized, consisting of six members. In 1800 Rev. Ephaphras Thompson became resident pastor of this church. This county was, from time to time, visited by ministers of the Congregational and Presbyterian order. In 1797 Rev. Daniel Thatcher, a missionary of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, visited this region. He administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper July 9th of that year, to the members of the church of Mount Pleasant. In the spring of 1812 Rev. Worthington Wright, a missionary from Connecticut, came to Wayne County and spent the summer preaching at its different settlements. In the autumn he accepted a call to settle in the county. On the 26th of May, 1813, he was installed over the Congregational Church in Salem and Palmyra. His congregation consisted of subscribers residing in Salem, Palmyra, Canaan and Dyberry. His residence was at Bethany. In 1815, having lost his wife and his health having partially failed, he asked a dismission and left the county.

On the 26th of January, 1814, a Congregational Church was organized in Mount Pleasant by Rev. Worthington Wright and Rev. Ebenezer Kingsbury, both of whom were missionaries sent out by the Connecticut Missionary Society. It was organized with seventeen mem-

bers. In 1831 this church changed its form of government and became Presbyterian, which form it still retains. Its first pastor, after it became Presbyterian in form, was Rev. Henry A. Boyce, installed July 8, 1835. In the years 1823 and 1825 Maurice Wurts obtained acts of incorporation and succeeded in forming the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. When it became known that the valley in which Honesdale stands would be the termination of the canal and of the railroad to the Lackawanna coal-fields, population began to come in. The people who had gathered here soon began to feel the need of religious instruction and religious institutions. The record of the earliest effort to supply this want this church has still in its possession. It consists of a subscription paper drawn up by Edward Mills, to which are appended the names and subscriptions of various individuals who resided in Honesdale and its vicinity. It is as follows:

"The subscribers, inhabitants of Honesdale and vicinity, being desirous of obtaining and enjoying a preached gospel in the neighborhood, and believing it to be a means well calculated to promote social and individual happiness, and, at the same time, of adding greatly to the respectability of the place, do agree to pay the amounts respectively affixed to our names to Joseph L. Kellogg, Edward Mills, Isaac P. Foster, Committee of the Presbyterian Society in this place, for the purpose of employing Rev. Joel Campbell to labor one-half of the time, for the term of one year, commencing the 1st day of January, 1829, and ending the 1st day of January, 1830, or for such portion of the time during the year as there may be funds subscribed, provided an arrangement can be made with Mr. Campbell to perform the above-named labor; if not, then to be applied as compensation to such other evangelical gospel minister as the Committee shall employ.

"(Dated) Honesdale, Dec. 23rd, 1828."

This paper is signed by the following individuals, subscribing various sums: Alanson Blood, Edward Mills, Elam Woodward, Albert Jones, David St. John, Chas. P. Clark, Preserved Hind, David R. Stark, Levi Schoonover, Joseph Skinner, Benjamin Staysa, Timothy C. Staysa, Orrin Hind, Christopher Beardslee, Thomas Young, Geo. W. Dickenson, Joseph L. Kellogg, Samuel H. Benedict, Isaac P. Foster, Leonard Graves, J. B. Jervis, Charles Forbes, William C. Rose, Revillo C. Hatch, Timothy B. Jervis, Charles Bartlett, John McMillan, Ira Tripp, Russel Spenser, Timothy N. Vail, Alvah Adams, Stephen Torrey, Thomas T. Hayes, William Schoonover, Z. H. Russell, Joseph Spangenburg, John Malony, Jeremiah, Howell, Charles W. Smith, Chas. McStraw, Hamilton Bonner, Rich. L. Seely, Amos Y. Thomas, John Capron, Russel F. Lord, Asa Torry, Alonzo Bentley, John Young, Stephen Kimble, Joab W. Griswold, Horace Baldwin, Josiah Lamphier, Stephen Brush, Nelson Blood, Allen G. Plum, Alvah Wheeler, Samuel Smith, Benjamin Garrett, Charles Comstock, Maurice Wurts, J. B. Mills, Sidney T. Robinson.

With the funds obtained by this subscription the services of Rev. Joel Campbell were secured for half the time. He came down from Bethany during the year 1829 and preached every Sabbath afternoon for the inhabitants of Honesdale and vicinity. During the forenoon of the Sabbath a meeting was held and printed sermons read. On the 11th of February, 1829, this church was organized in the boarding-house, which was afterwards enlarged and known as the Tabernacle. The following clergymen were present at the organization: Rev. Joel Campbell, of Bethany; Rev. Thomas Grear, of Milford; Rev. Burr Baldwin, of Montrose; Rev. James Adams, of Dundaff; Rev. Adam Miller, of Harford. Rev. Mr. Grear opened the meeting with prayer and delivered a discourse from 2 Corinthians 5: 20,—"Now then we are ambassadors for Christ; as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you, in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." After the sermon Rev. Joel Campbell proceeded to organize the church. The following persons produced certificates from their respective churches: Isaac P. Foster and Mary Foster, from the church of Montrose; Horace Baldwin and Olive P. Baldwin, from the church of Dundaff; Stephen Torrey and Rebecca Schoonover, from the church of Bethany; Lucy Forbes, from the church of New Bedford, Mass.; Charles P. Clark, from the church of Canterbury, Conn.; Joseph L. Kellogg, from the Central Presbyterian Church, New York City. These nine individuals were organized into a

Church of Christ, designated "The First Presbyterian Church of Honesdale." The meeting was closed with singing, and prayer by Rev. Adam Miller. At the first communion after the organization of the church Maurice Wurts, John Littlejohn and John B. Mills were received into membership on profession of their faith. Religious services were at first held in a small school-house, located a little back of John Brown's residence. This school-house was built in 1828. Afterwards an upper room in the store-house of Messrs. Russell & Wilcox was fitted up and for a time used for divine service. This building then stood by the canal, near the basin bridge. It was afterward removed and used for dwelling purposes. The building on the point, which had been erected in 1826, and occupied as a dwelling and boarding-house, having been vacated, it was arranged for religious services. It was originally built sixteen by forty-eight feet, with a single roof. Early in 1830 it was enlarged by an addition of exactly the same dimensions as that of the original building. When thus enlarged, and furnished with pulpit and seats, it was known as the Tabernacle, and was used for religious purposes till the summer of 1837. It was in this building, when used for boarding purposes, that the first sermon ever delivered in Honesdale was preached, by Rev. Gideon N. Judd, D.D.

This church obtained its charter June 28, 1830. The contract for the erection of the building that gave place to the present church edifice is dated March 3, 1836. It was built in the summer of 1836 and was dedicated to the service of God July 20, 1837. Its size originally was forty-five by sixty feet. In 1848, the edifice having become too strait for the congregation, it was enlarged. The edifice, in its increased dimensions (forty-five by eighty-two feet), was inclosed in the autumn of this year and, enlarged and beautified, was opened for worship in July of the following year.

The present commodious brick edifice, sixty-five by eighty-six feet, was dedicated June 25, 1868.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. Joel Campbell. He was installed September 16, 1830, and remained pastor till September 27, 1835. During a portion of the interval elapsing between the pastorate of Mr. Campbell and the next regularly installed pastor, Rev. Watters Warren preached as stated supply.

Rev. Joshua Bascome Graves was called to the pastorate November 28, 1837. He was installed January 30, 1838, and remained pastor till September 29, 1842.

Rev. Henry A. Rowland, D.D., was called to



THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

the pastorate March 23, 1843. He was installed June 15, 1843.

The pastoral relation between Rev. Dr. Rowland and the church was dissolved December 20, 1855. Rev. Thomas H. Skinner, Jr., was called to the pastorate March 18, 1856; was installed in June, 1856, and remained pastor till June 29, 1859. The pulpit services were conducted by various supplies till 1861, when Rev. Charles Seely Dunning assumed the duties of the pastorate. He was installed June 25, 1861, and remained pastor of the church for nineteen years.

Rev. H. C. Westwood, D.D., was installed in July, 1881, and dismissed by Presbytery in the autumn of 1883. The present pastor, Rev. H. H. Swift, came to the church in April, 1884.

The following individuals have been ruling

elders of the church: Isaac P. Foster, Horace Baldwin, Joseph L. Kellogg, Stephen Torrey, Stephen Brush, Solomon Z. Lord, James S. Bassett, Ebenezer Kingsbury, Richard L. Seely, Horace Tracy, William Reed, John P. Darling, Stephen D. Ward, Adonijah Strong, M.D., Miles L. Tracy, Henry M. Seely, Stephen G. Cory, William B. Holmes, Horace C. Hand, John Ball and Andrew Thompson.

The Sabbath-school had its origin in a meeting held in the school-house April 11, 1828. The inhabitants of Honesdale met to consider the propriety of establishing a Sabbath-school. Mr. Isaac P. Foster was appointed chairman of the meeting and Mr. Amzi L. Woodard secretary. It was voted unanimously to organize such a school. The following persons were appointed to draft a constitution: Messrs. Stephen W. Genung, Stephen Torrey and Joseph L. Kellogg. The committee reported a constitution, which was adopted, and the school was organized April 13, 1828. The following individuals have been superintendents: Joseph L. Kellogg, Stephen Torrey, Ebenezer Kingsbury, Horace Baldwin, Willard Davis, Solomon Z. Lord, Benjamin C. Baldwin, Stephen D. Ward, Geo. G. Waller, Henry M. Seely, W. B. Holmes, G. F. Bentley and Andrew Thompson.

In addition to this central school, there were organized and sustained, by the members of this church, other schools in adjoining settlements.

At Prompton (where there is now a Presbyterian Church), Indian Orchard, Berlin, Seelyville (where is now one of the most flourishing schools in the county), White Mills, Long Ridge, Cherry Ridge, the Glass-Factory, northwest of Bethany, and at other destitute places Sabbath-schools were, at different periods, sustained, and in some of these places for a course of years. The mission school of this village was organized May 29, 1859, by Isaiah Snyder, and has done a noble work. This school was but recently disbanded. During the fifty-seven years of its existence this church has had a membership of ten hundred and twenty in number. It has now enrolled three hundred and fifty-seven members. The church has had its periods of internal strife, earnest and trying, of conflicting opinions, aggravated and intense, its periods of deep perplexity and darkness, and yet, on the whole, has an honored history. The earliest church organization in this place, it has been one of the pillars of the truth in this community. In the Bible Home and foreign missionary causes and Sabbath-school agencies it has borne an honorable part, having contributed to home and foreign missions alone during the past ten years nearly fifteen thousand dollars. The church has always liberally responded to all just claims upon her, and has nobly done her part of the work of the church at large. Earnest men and devoted women have never been wanting from the earliest history of the church to the present time. Frequent and powerful revivals have marked its history, giving a new impulse to the spiritual life, and augmenting the number of its membership. It has given three men to the Christian ministry,—Chauncey Burr Goodrich, David Torrey, D.D., and Stephen Torrey, ordained as an evangelist November 9, 1885, on his seventy-seventh birthday.

The property of the First Presbyterian Society, including the church, chapel and parsonage, situated north of the Public Square and extending from Second to Third Streets, is probably worth sixty thousand dollars.

Rev. Henry A. Rowland, D.D.—During the twelve years and a half intervening between May 7, 1843, and December 16, 1855, there did not exist in Honesdale, or elsewhere in Wayne County, a larger or more attractive personality than this gentleman. Of a large frame and uncommonly fine bodily appearance, with lustrous blue eyes which seemed to reflect the depths of the soul behind them, a massive head, and lips overflowing with joyance, he was always and everywhere a notable personage. In him blended two eminent lines of ancestry. His father, Henry Augustus Rowland, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and his grandfather, David S. Rowland, a graduate of Yale College, were successively ministers of the First Congregational Church of Windsor, Conn., where he was born November 19, 1804. By his mother's side he was connected with the celebrated divine and metaphysician, Jonathan Edwards. He was also descended from Rev. John Warham,

the first minister of Windsor, Conn., who had been "a famous minister in Exeter, the capital of the county of Devon," in England, and was "one of the principal fathers and pillars of the churches of Connecticut."

Windsor is the oldest town in Connecticut, having been first settled in 1635 from Dorchester, in Massachusetts. As early as 1633 the Plymouth people came up the river and established there a trading-house or factory. Reports of the fertility of the soil in the Connecticut Valley, and of the adaptation of the country to plantation and trade, attracted settlers across the wilderness. In September, 1636, the Rev. John Warham, who had been pastor of the church in Dorchester for six years, removed to Windsor, most of his parishioners having preceded him.

The Rev. Henry A. Rowland, of whom we are here principally concerned, entered Yale College in September, 1819, at the age of fifteen years, and graduated in 1823, the youngest of a class of seventy-two members. January 7, 1821, in his sophomore year, he made a public profession of religion and joined the College Church. In 1824 he entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass. In 1827 he was licensed to preach by the Hampden Congregational Association of Massachusetts. In 1830 he was chosen pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Fayetteville, N. C., and November 24th of that year was ordained by the Presbytery of New York. Early in 1834 he was invited to the pastorate of the Pearl Street Presbyterian Church in the city of New York, and was installed April 17th of that year. January 7, 1843, he resigned this charge and accepted a call from the Presbyterian Church in Honesdale, over which he was installed May 7, 1843. This relation continued until December 16, 1855, when he accepted a call from the Park Street Presbyterian Church of Newark, N. J. In 1859 his health became seriously impaired, and he went to Boston, Mass., for relaxation, and there he died on the 4th day of September of that year. He was buried at Newark some days later.

While Dr. Rowland resided in Honesdale, he published a number of books, entitled to wit: "On the Common Maxims of Infidelity," "The Path of Life," "Light in a Dark Alley" and "The Way of Peace." These volumes were received with much acceptance by the religious public, and one of them certainly was adopted by the American Tract Society, and ran through many editions.

His pulpit discourses appealed eminently to the reason, but were not formal or scholastic. In construction they were simple, bold, forcible and impressive. Sometimes, perhaps, the minor graces of style were sacrificed to energy of expression or the supposed aptness of an illustration.

As a newspaper correspondent he was exceptionally successful. If there was a humorous or picturesque aspect to any matter or thing he had under treatment, he was sure to find it and portray it with the finest possible effect. The touch of his satire was delicate and most effectual.

The social qualities had large development in him. He was fond of innocent fun and frolic; nor did these attributes, as he exercised them, militate against the soberer ministrations of the clerical profession. He did not wear a mask in matters pertaining to religion or to any other topic, but was always natural, easy, open and graceful, and, hence, was always acceptable to those with whom he mingled in society.

The love of nature was strong in him, and his favorite pastimes closely associated him with his horse and his fishing-rod and fly. Once in the woods, or along the margin of a trout stream, or on the spacious bosom of a lake, what an exuberance of joy and delight there was in him! The memory of such times, running back through more than forty years, are to the writer hereof among his most charming reminiscences.

Nor was his joy and rejoicing of a selfish type. He certainly wanted happiness for himself, as altogether desirable; but he had a delight superior to all personal gratification, and this consisted in making other people happy, unceasingly at his own pecuniary cost. His beneficences, executed with infinite grace and tenderness, have been recalled to my recollection by needy recipients, with evident emotion,

forty years after the benefactions were delivered.

When Dr. Rowland went from Honesdale he left a void as palpable as if half the borough territory had fallen in.

Rev. Henry Dunning was born in Wallkill, Orange County, N. Y., January 31, 1828. At the age of thirteen he was hopefully converted to God, and soon after professsed his faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. He entered Williams College at the age of eighteen, from which he was graduated in 1848. He entered the Union Theological Seminary in 1849, from which he was graduated in 1852. He commenced his ministerial labors as the stated supply of the Presbyterian Church of Binghamton, N. Y., and after a year of this service he accepted a position as instructor in Hebrew at the Union Theological Seminary, which he continued to occupy until the spring of 1857, when he was married to the only daughter of Rev. Henry White, D.D.

In the following April he began preaching in the First Presbyterian Church, Franklin, Delaware County, N. Y., where he continued to labor for three years. He was regularly ordained November 4, 1858. He was called to the church of Honesdale, Pa., in 1861, where he labored as pastor for nineteen years, when his health failed, and he felt obliged to resign his charge. In 1881, his health being improved, he took charge of the Presbyterian Church of Kingston, Pa., as stated supply, and continued to labor successfully in this position for three years, when failing health again compelled him to cease pulpit work. He had just settled in a new home in Metuchen, N. J., when the call came to him to "come up higher." He died June 1, 1885, and his remains, being brought to Honesdale, were interred upon the 3d, in Glen Dyberry Cemetery.

From a paper prepared by a committee of the Lackawanna Presbytery we quote the following concerning this well-known minister:

"Dr. Dunning was a successful pastor. He would have been a success in any work to which he elected to give his powers; but his tastes and his culture fitted him especially for a professor's chair. He was always a wise counselor in ecclesiastical courts. His judgment on any subject to which he had given attention had weight with his brethren of the Presbytery, but he had no love for Presbyterial discussions and only took part in them under pressure. The magnetism of this dear brother who now rests from his labors, that was felt by all that came close to him, was not in his attainments as a scholar and his eloquence as a preacher; rather was it in the breadth and variety of his culture. It was in the simplicity, modesty and unselfishness of his character, and his broad, catholic spirit that embraced the world. While the beloved pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Honesdale, he was recognized by good men in all societies and in every walk of life as a man of God. This was apparent at his funeral, when for the time being all denominational lines were effaced. Jews and Gentiles closed their shops. The Catholic priest of the village sat with the brethren of the Lackawanna Presbytery in the pulpit during the funeral services in the church, and stood with them at the grave where our brother will rest until the resurrection of the great day."

Rev. W. H. Swift was born in Geneva, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1848. About thirty years ago his parents moved to Port Jervis, Orange County, N. Y., and three years later removed to Unionville, in the same county, where Mr. Swift's boyhood days were passed. He entered Amherst College, Amherst, Mass., in the fall of 1866, and was graduated in 1870, and immediately entered Union Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1873. In 1874 he was ordained and installed the first pastor of Memorial Presbyterian Church, at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., where he remained for ten years, when he accepted a call to the First Presbyterian Church of Honesdale. His parents were New England people, and his wife, Lizzie J. Watson, whom he married in 1873, was from New York. He is a man of ability and thorough convictions, and expresses himself with all the positiveness and convincing force of one who believes in the soundness of his positions.

Grace Episcopal Church.—The first meeting with reference to the organization of an Episcopal Church in Honesdale was held at the house of Mr. Charles Forbes, February 13, 1832. The first clergyman who officiated was the Rev. James H. Tyng (brother of the late Dr. S. H. Tyng), who severed his connection with the parish January 20, 1834. The parish was admitted into union with the Dio-

cesan Convention May 18, 1833, under the name of "Dyberry" Parish, embracing "Grace Church," Honesdale, and "Truth Church," Bethany. By the authority of the courts of Wayne County, from and after December 13, 1853, this parish is known by the name, style and title of the "Rector, Church Wardens and Vestry of Grace Church, Honesdale," the titles Dyberry Parish and Truth Church, Bethany, being dropped, the latter congregation having become extinct in 1840. The first church building was consecrated October 31, 1834, by the Right Rev. Bishop Onderdonk.

The corner-stone of the present church was



GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

laid by the Right Rev. Alonzo Potter, bishop of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, June 23, 1853 (Rev. Richard B. Duane, rector); the new church building was consecrated by Bishop Potter, August 2, 1854. On that occasion morning prayer was read by the Rev. S. F. Riley, rector of the Church of the Nativity, Philadelphia, and Rev. J. L. Maxwell, rector of St. Paul's Church, Trenton, N. J., Rev. Dr. Winslow, of Staten Island, assisting in the lessons. After the consecration the society voluntarily voted an increase in the salary of the pastor, Rev. Richard B. Duane. In the evening a sermon was delivered by Rev. F. S. Wiley, the former rector.

The building was designed by Henry Dudley, of the firm of Hills & Dudley, New York, and the builder was Henry Heath, of Honesdale. The dimensions of the structure are: Outside, fifty by eighty-nine feet; inside, forty-two by eighty-four feet. The Sunday-school and lecture-room, in the basement, are forty-two by thirty-four feet. The windows were furnished by Doremus, of Orange, N. J., and the bell (an "F"), weighing one thousand five hundred pounds, was from the foundry of Jones & Hitchcock, Troy. The stone spire of the church was designed by Mr. Dudley in keeping with the architecture of the edifice, and was built by the family of Zenas H. Russell, in the year 1879, as a memorial. The edifice cost, exclusive of the spire, but including furnishings, about fourteen thousand dollars.

The church building being damaged by fire March 20, 1883, and subsequently repaired and improved, at a cost of about seven thousand five hundred dollars, was reopened November 21, 1883, communion being celebrated and a sermon delivered by Rev. F. D. Hoskins, a former rector, then of Swedesboro', N. J. The Northeastern Convocation of the Diocese of Central Pennsylvania was in session in Honesdale at the time, and a number of clergymen were in attendance, among them being the following:

Rev. Henry L. Jones, Rev. C. H. Kidder, Wilkes-Barre; Rev. J. P. B. Pendleton, Rev. J. P. Cameron, Rev. William Kennedy, Scranton; Rev. E. A. Enos, Towanda; Rev. W. H. Platt, Carbondale; Rev. Mr. Koehler, missionary to deaf mutes; Rev. F. D. Hoskins, Swedesboro', N. J.; Rev. J. W. Paige, Sharon Springs, N. Y.; Rev. William McGlatthery, Norristown; Rev. E. P. Brown, Troy.

The rectory adjoining the church was finished in 1875.

Following is a list of the rectors of the parish:

Rev. James H. Tyng. 1832 to 1834
Rev. Thomas West.....1834 to 1835
Rev. Jno. Alborger.....1835
Rev. John L. McKim.....1836 to 1838
Rev. Walter E. Franklin..1838 to 1842

Rev. O. E. Shannon.....1842 to 1848
Rev. W. T. Smithett.....1848 to 1849
Rev. F. S. Wiley.....1849 to 1850
Rev. Richard B. Duane...1850 to 1858
Rev. Uriah Scott.....1858 to 1861
Rev. S. B. Dalrymple.....1861, died Oct. 27, 1863
Rev. F. D. Hoskins.....1864 to 1866
Rev. G. C. Bird.....1866 to 1870
Rev. O. W. Landreth 1871 to 1873
Rev. Albert C. Abrams....1874, died May 20, 1875
Rev. E. P. Miller.....1875 to 1879
Rev. T. F. Caskey.....1879 to 1881
Rev. Henry C. Swentzel...1882 to 1885
Rev. George C. Hall.....1886, present rector

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The history of the initiatory of "Methodism" in Honesdale is the old story of the ubiquitous "circuit-rider," holding occasional meetings in a "private dwelling," a public hall—any place that could be secured—organizing a class, attaching the same to the "circuit," which class becomes the nucleus of a church of recognized influence.



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Such was its history prior to 1834, at which time the corner-stone of the first house of worship erected by the "Methodists" was laid, on a site presented by Jason Torrey. This edifice was unpretentious, but served its purpose well. The community it accommodated was a mere village of a few houses, with its promising future.

The characteristic vigorousness of "Methodism" of that date distinguished it here, and its growth fully kept pace with the development of the thriving borough.

During the year 1845 the "meeting-house" was enlarged one-half its original dimensions. Its history for the succeeding quarter of a century was characteristic of the spirit and record of universal "Methodism" of the same period—vigorous, fruitful, advancing.

It now became apparent that the necessity was upon the society to change the site to a location better accommodating the community, now grown to a borough of some thousands of people, and also erect a house more commodious and in keeping with private tastes and public improvements.

Consequently a large lot, corner of Second and Eleventh Streets, on which was a commodious dwelling, was purchased, and, in the spring of 1872, work preparatory to building thereon was begun.

July 4, 1872, the corner-stone of the present beautiful edifice was laid, with appropriate service, Rev. J. M. Reed, D.D., one of the missionary secretaries of New York, delivering the address.

The building is a fine brick structure, trimmed with stone, and in its exterior attractive, an ornament to the town which is distinguished for its pleasant physical features and artificial adornments. Its interior is most commodious for all manner of church-work. The first floor is partitioned into class-rooms, pastor's study, ladies' parlor, primary Sunday-school classroom, general chapel (which makes a dining-room of unsurpassed convenience and pleasantness) and kitchen, furnished with stoves and table crockery. The second floor is an inviting auditorium, of seating capacity for six hundred comfortably, and, with added seats, many more.

A large and pleasant parsonage, supplied with water and gas, stands on the same lot.

The history of the society for the ten years immediately following the conclusion to build is the record of a most crushing financial struggle,

caused mainly by the universal depression of the finances of the country during these years. The church is valued at some fifty thousand dollars and the parsonage at some four thousand dollars, with a prospect that at no very remote date the entire indebtedness will be canceled.

The enterprise was inaugurated during the pastorate of Rev. J. O. Woodruff, and completed during the pastorate of Rev. H. M. Crydenwise. Its present membership numbers three hundred and fifty; its Sunday-school nearly four hundred.

The records of the beginnings of "Methodism" in Honesdale contain the names of such men as Father Genung, Mary Stewart, Derial Gibbs, John Griffin, Thomas Pope, William Parmenter, Thomas Hawkey, David Tarbox, Henry Heath, Thomas Kellow, Richard Spry, O. Hamlin, James Birdsall, Sr., Richard Dony, R. Webb, R. Henwood and others, to whom the succeeding generations owe a debt of gratitude.

The long list of praiseworthy pastors reads very nearly in the order as follows: Agard, Conover, Rowe, Mumford, Blackwell, White, Reddy, Owens, Barker, Cook, Mitchell, Harvey, Wyatt, Gidings, Olmsted, Tryon, Mead, Paddock, Cole, W. J. Judd, Woodruff, Crydenwise, Van Cleft, Harroun, Richardson and the present incumbent, W. L. Thorpe.

The present board of trustees are John Bone, John Blake, D. L. Kennedy, B. F. Haines, J. C. Birdsall, Thomas Crossley, P. S. Barnes, E. H. Clark, W. P. Schenck. Present Sunday-school superintendent, J. R. Brown.

The Roman Catholic Church.—The first traces of the Catholic Church in Wayne County are found in the forests of the northern townships. Some half-dozen of the early pioneers in Mount Pleasant were Catholics and the secular department of our history records the names of these enterprising farmers and their earlier followers.

The Delaware and Hudson Canal brought a few Irish families to Honesdale in 1826, but up to the enlargement of the canal their number was inconsiderable. These were dependent on the zeal of priests residing at such remote places as Troy, Utica and Buffalo for the ministrations of religion. On horseback, their chapel packed into capacious saddle-bags, these devoted men started out from their homes in search of the scattered children of their church. Along bridle-roads through unknown forests, lodging in the primitive log cabin or railroad shanty, sharing the coarse food and rough beds of the sons of toil they came to console the Irish exiles and preserve the faith of their children.

The writer of this sketch long enjoyed the friendship of two of these devoted fathers. One of them, Father Shanahan died a dozen years ago at St. Peter's Church, in New York City, where his name will long be in benediction. He was a man of profound and varied learning, who, despite his missionary work, found leisure to utilize a large and valuable library, which he bequeathed to his namesake, the Bishop of Harrisburg.

His home was at Troy, on the Hudson, whence he made long and tiresome excursions, as early as 1830, through Otsego to Cooperstown, down the valley of the Susquehanna, along Sullivan County among the scattered Catholics in the adjoining State of Pennsylvania, through Orange County and along the west shore of the Hudson back to Troy. The registry of the baptisms and marriages he performed is preserved at St. Peter's Church, in Troy, erected by him, and which was long the only church there.

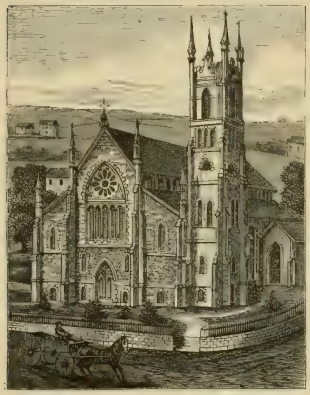
The other early missionary referred to was Father Walter Quarters, who subsequently erected the first church in Jersey City, and afterwards the first cathedral at Chicago, of which his brother William was first bishop. He subsequently, on his brother's death, in 1848, returned to the diocese of New York, where he erected the first church at Yorkville, where he died full of years and the garnered fruits of a zealous life.

His first field of labor was at Utica, then an obscure village in the interior of New York, from which he penetrated Northern and Western New York and along the southern tier of counties, searching out also the Catholic settlers in the adjoining State. St. John's Church at Utica, built by him, preserves the record of his functions in this county.

Subsequently Buffalo became a centre of

missionary labor and the priest from there visited this county about 1835, and the record of his ministry is to be sought at the Church of St. Louis.

The rapid growth of the church at these great centres in New York compelled the pastors to remain at home, so that between 1835 and 1840 the county was indebted to missionary zeal from Philadelphia, Easton and Friendsville, in Susquehanna County, at which places must be sought the record of the baptisms and marriages performed by the visiting missionaries.



ST. JOHN'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

In 1842 the mining interests of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company had attracted quite a number of industrious Catholics to Carbondale, and the tanneries in Wayne County had become each a centre of profitable industry, and aggregated a considerable number of Catholics. These induced the bishop of Philadelphia to send them a resident pastor, with Carbondale for a centre, and assigning one Sunday in the month to Honesdale and the other Catholic settlements in Wayne County.

Rev. Henry Fitzsimmons of Carbondale was the first pastor of the Catholics of Wayne County, and on his appointment, in 1842, he erected the first church at Honesdale, which was subsequently extended on both ends to meet the wants of the growing Catholic population.

Three years later (1845) Honesdale was erected into a separate parish, and Rev. P. Prendergast was appointed its first pastor. Up to this time the marriage register was kept at Carbondale, whilst the baptisms were recorded at Honesdale, but after the advent of the resident pastor both were kept at Honesdale. Father Prendergast, for reasons we shall specify further on, stayed less than two years, and was succeeded by Rev. James Malony in the memorable year of 1847, the famine year, when that immense influx of able-bodied men and women sought every field of remunerative labor, and the industries of Wayne County attracted their own share of it. The Erie Railroad, where work had been suspended, recovered from its torpor; the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company enlarged their water highway threefold; the Pennsylvania Coal Company was projected, with Hawley for the centre of its enterprise; the tanneries were greatly extended, and agriculture promoted, and as a consequence the labors of Father Malony were made correspondingly oppressive. He enlarged the church at Honesdale and erected the steeple. It was he who built the present church at Hawley in 1850, and in addition to his pastoral labors at Honesdale, and from Deposit to Port Jervis along the line of the two States, he responded promptly to the calls of the sick and the dying. Some idea may be formed of his labors from the register of St. John's Church, which records two hundred and ninety-three baptisms for the year 1851. Early the next year his exhausted frame yielded to an attack of malignant typhoid, and in April, 1852, he was called to receive the rewards of a short but faithful ministry.

On the death of Father Malony, Dr. O'Hara, now bishop of Scranton, was put in charge of Honesdale, and was assisted by Father Kenny; and German Catholics beginning to settle here, Father Etthoffer made them an occasional visit, as did Father Sharle, from Pottsville.

Towards the fall of 1852 Rev. James Power was put in charge, and soon after Rev. Father Whitty was sent to assist him, especially in

caring for Hawley and the Rock Lake districts, which by this time had grown into permanent importance.

The next year Father Whitty was put in charge of Scranton, just emerging into notice, whilst Father Daniel Kelly replaced him as assistant priest at St. John's, Honesdale. In the summer of 1854 Rock Lake and the tanning villages in the northern part of the county were set aside from Honesdale, and Father Shields was placed in the new charge. He stayed but a few months, when it reverted to Honesdale until the appointment of Rev. Father Delanave to that mission. He being an Italian and unable to speak the English language intelligibly, of course, accomplished nothing, and was relieved of the charge by Bishop Wood on the occasion of his first visitation, in the summer of 1864, when Rev. Thomas Brehony was sent to replace him. Delanave persisted in hanging around the settlements for a a long time, to the no small embarrassment of the new incumbent. But Father Brehony was possessed of more than an ordinary amount of patience, and despite the obstacles he encountered, he set to work to improve and advance the spiritual and material interests of his first charge, for hitherto he had been only assistant priest. How he succeeded the two commodious and tasty churches of the district attest. These he relinquished in the fall of 1870, and transferred, free of debt and well furnished, to his successor, the present incumbent, Rev. John Judge, of Rock Lake, on his assignment to a new charge in Susquehanna County. Hawley continued in charge of St. John's, Honesdale, over a year after the separation of Rock Lake. But the enlargement of the Delaware and Hudson Canal and the increased shipments of coal by the Pennsylvania Coal Company had proportionately increased the number of laborers, so that in the summer of 1855 it was found necessary to release Honesdale of its care, and make it the centre of a new district, having all Pike County and Paupack, in Wayne, for its limits.

Rev. Michael Filon was transferred from Lancaster County and placed in charge of the new parish. He was untiring in his efforts to elevate the *morale* of his populous charge, and was more than ordinarily successful.

On the opening of the Honesdale Branch of the Erie Railroad he erected the little church at Lackawaxen, which then gave promise of an importance it has not realized.

In the summer of 1864 he was transferred to Philadelphia, and Hawley reverted to the care of Honesdale until a Father McCollum was sent there. He was dismissed in 1869, when Hawley again became dependent on Honesdale until the appointment, in the fall of 1870, of the present incumbent, Rev. J. P. O'Mally, who has already erected neat frame churches at Ledgedale, Milford and "White Mills," where the Dorflinger Glass Works founded a flourishing village in 1863, which has grown and continues to grow in population and prosperity, affording a hope that it will ere long become the centre of religious activities. Honesdale remained in charge of Rev. James Powers until 1855, and he was succeeded in the four following uneventful years by Rev. J. Ahern, removed early in 1857, when Rev. P. J. O'Brien was appointed pastor. He remained until April, 1859, when he was transferred to Wilmington, Delaware, and the present incumbent, Rev. J. J. Doherty, was transferred from Towanda Parish to St. John's, Honesdale.

Up to this the successive incumbents at Honesdale stayed too short a time to effect any appreciable elevation of the religious tone of the laboring people, who, after having completed the construction of the canal, settled down there to operate it. Canal towns are proverbially centres of dissipation. There bad whiskey circulates, and officers of the law are intimidated by the political power of its vendors from any effort towards its restraint. Homeless men and vagrants resort to canal towns for congenial companionship and idle occupation. Dancing-houses, too, abound there, and the lively tunes of burst bag pipes enhance the attraction of the "bar," and the saloon-keepers grow defiant of decency, ready to resent all secular or religious interference. The works at Honesdale were, besides, unfavorable to the active restraints of religion.

One after another, the pastors appointed to

Honesdale found it a very pleasant parish—to leave, and they were but too glad to enjoy that pleasure just as soon as they could do so without exposing themselves to the imputation of cowardice or indecent haste.

The Catholic Church, as we observed elsewhere, was a stranger in the land, and it had been preceded by a very bad reputation; and the new-comers were naturally regarded as exponents and representatives of its creed and culture. And here were men born and reared in the church utterly defiant of the decencies of civil and social life and the restraints of law, desecrating the Sunday in debauch, drunkenness and public riot; their haunts echoing yells and profanities; their leaders growing rich, some on their recklessness and intemperance, whilst others drove a profitable "brokerage" in their votes, and others again openly impeached the pastors or sent around the whisper that priests were not above paltry embezzlement, and whilst souls might be safely enough entrusted to their charge, they ought not be implicitly trusted with "higher goods."

No one can be surprised that a church so ignobly represented was without honor in the community, that the traditional hostility to its creed and its clergy was intensified one hundred fold, and that Honesdale became prominent amongst the other communities of Eastern Pennsylvania for its antipathy to the Catholic Church.

Other towns viewed it with jealousy or fear; at Honesdale it was below contempt. Its place of worship was relegated to Texas, its people to Shanty Hill, where its pastors were ignobly lodged in a cabin, and came and went away unhonored and unknown to the rest of the community.

It must not be inferred from this that there were no true representatives of the church at Honesdale, for there were hundreds. The great bulk of the settlers were orderly, but some one has remarked that "a hornet will agitate a whole camp-meeting;" so a few turbulent, riotous men will bring reproach on an entire community of upright, virtuous people.

It is not necessary to go back eons of ages to discover the troglodyte man; he is cotemporary with all the ages and numerous as ever to-day.

Wherever vegetation exists, there weeds will spring up spontaneously, and all they ask is to be let alone; so, in all communities of men vices will pullulate, and all they ask is "to be let alone." The rapid changes of pastors at Honesdale gave the vicious element all the immunity from repression it required, until it became openly defiant when first subjected to restraint, and howled like famished wolves around the pastor who first effectually resisted the spoliation of the fold.

In 1859 the present incumbent, John J. Doherty was transferred from Towanda to Honesdale, and it became apparent at once that he came to stay.

He purchased his own residence in the centre of the town; he supplied his own horses, carriages and the other comforts and conveniences of the affluent without any appeal to his people and it was evident their penury would not repel, nor the slander and contumely of their leaders intimidate him.

We dare not indulge in eulogy, and we trust it may be long before an "obituary" may record the trials and triumphs of the last quarter of a century of Father Doherty's pastorship at Honesdale; but we may, without impertinence, recall an interview with him shortly after his settlement here.

It had reference to a flagrant social grievance that we—there were three of us, all living yet—thought we could readily redress.

His reply was substantially this,—"Gentlemen, I am a young man, but I have been taught by sad experience the futility of attempting to force social or moral reforms on any people. There are few men wholly free from illusions, and their cure is not to be effected by *abusing* them, but by *disabusing* them. This will take time and much patience."

This gives a clue to his methods, and explains his wonderful success in suppressing vice, and gradually ridding the community, to a great extent, of the human vermin that infested industrious communities, as pickpockets do crowds to despoil the incautious or confiding.

We never heard him indulge in rant or in-

vective, much less did he ever, under any provocation, descend to vituperation. He unmasked vice whilst ignoring its presence, and thus cured its victims without subjecting them to the pain of moral cautery.

He persuaded men of the profitableness of right living and compared self-indulgence to "scratching the itch." The man who would enjoy *this life*, to say nothing of the future, must accustom himself to the discipline of self-restraint. He often urged men in the enjoyment of God's gifts to exhibit gratitude to the Giver, by at least forbearing to abuse them to His dishonor. After years of such practical preaching, emphasized by example, it would be strange if men failed to be disabused of low views of life and the delusions of pleasure, and if in time they were not led to prefer "the straight lines of duty to the curved lines of beauty."

We close this hasty epitome of the Catholic Church in Wayne County with a brief summary of the result of Father Doherty's labors in the last quarter of a century, leaving details of remote results to future historians. The church, as a church, has emerged from obscurity into recognized pre-eminence as a restraining and elevating moral power. The people are sober, frugal, industrious, self-disciplined, respectable and respected; the youth are educated and contribute a respectable quota to professional careers, law, medicine and divinity. The Catholic Church is architecturally unsurpassed in this end of the State, and its massive stone walls and rich stained-glass windows attest the munificence of the pastor who designed and carried on the work during three years at his own expense, before appealing for a dollar to the people. The interior decorations correspond with the magnitude and solidity of the exterior, and the choir, composed of amateur members, frequently attracts all the lovers of music to its rendering of the most elaborate compositions of the great masters.

The Catholic population attending St. John's Church, at Honesdale, has varied but slightly in a quarter of a century, and may be set down in round numbers at two thousand.

The neighboring settlements dependent on Honesdale for religious service have greatly decreased, and some have entirely disappeared in that time. Twenty-five years ago the tanneries at Cherry Ridge, at Smith Hill and Aldenville had, in the aggregate, over one hundred families, but all are long since abandoned, from the exhaustion of the hemlock bark within accessible distances; and the one yet operated, at the falls of Dyberry, will have exhausted its bark within a year, and will then also be abandoned, whilst the number of Catholics settled on farms is gradually diminishing. Twenty-five years ago they numbered about seventy families within a radius of eight miles from Honesdale; to-day they do not exceed fifty-six families, and several of these very poor. It is also evident that the sons and daughters of the more opulent farmers do not take kindly to agriculture, but as they grow up they seek more congenial and remunerative occupations in towns.

At Honesdale itself the Catholic population is about stationary; for though the Irish are no less prolific there than elsewhere, their children, as they grow up, are forced to migrate in search of a career, and very few content themselves with the precarious pursuits of their parents. But we are not called upon to prophesy, so we leave the future of the church in Wayne County to future historians.

JOHN JULIUS DOHERTY, the subject of this sketch, was born at "Dungrood Castle," a small freehold property his father, Julius Doherty, had inherited in Vale Sharlow, in the County Tipperary, Ireland, on November 20, 1820.

His father's youth was mainly spent with his mother's family in England, whither she removed on her husband's death, and where he acquired a taste for scientific agriculture and landscape gardening, rare at that day. On his return to Ireland he followed that occupation for a living, his patrimony being too small to maintain him and his family, which rapidly increased in numbers. His career involved occasional removal, and a residence more or less protracted, according to the magnitude of the improvements he was engaged to oversee.

He was always accompanied by his family,

who were thus brought into familiar relations with families of the landed gentry by whom he was employed, and who made it as pleasant as they could for the stranger during his stay. This imparted a cosmopolitan character to the subject of our sketch very uncommon with his countrymen. Wherever his father resided he punctually attended the best classical and mathematical schools, and his father declined engagements wherever such schools were not accessible, be familiarly called, to distinguish him from other Johns, profited by his opportunities, and how readily he entered into the self-reliant spirit of our country, is evinced by the fact that in the winter of 1836, whilst a lad, racy of the soil, he engaged with Mr. Adams, chairman of the district, to teach the public school at Adamsville, now a station on the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad, ten miles from Albany, before he had quite reached his sixteenth year.





and he preferred engagements on estates in Kerry to much more lucrative ones elsewhere, because of superior opportunities for higher education. Hence he remembers schools and schoolmates in the city of Limerick, soon after at Lestowell, then at Tralee, then after three years' absence at Lestowell again, and then after two years back again to Limerick before coming to America in the summer of 1836.

How abundantly John Julius, as he used to The following year, 1837, he was offered better pay, and took charge of the somewhat aristocratic school at Coeyman's, making his home at the opulent mansion of Colonel Abraham Verplanck, whose family occupy high social position in the State.

In that year he was entered as a law student at Albany, and the next year (1838) he took the more convenient school at Watervliet, making his home at Colonel Lansing's hospitable mansion.

At the close of that year he had his name transferred from Albany to the New York bar, on being engaged at Elmwood Hill Academy, in the neighborhood of the city, to teach the Greek language and book-keeping.

This was a somewhat famous school at that day, especially for Southern students. The principal, Professor Russell, was an intimate friend of Mr. and Mrs. A. T. Stewart, who almost invariably visited there Sunday evenings.

The next June, at the opening of the vacation, he was seized with typhus fever, through which he was watched with a father's care by Dr. William O'Donnell, subsequently coroner of the city, whose son, John O'Donnell, has achieved prominence in the State. On his recovery he communicated to Bishop Hughes, just invested with the administration of the diocese, his desire to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and was immediately sent by him to Mount St. Mary's College, Maryland.

But partially restored to health, it taxed all his remaining strength to reach the college at the opening of studies, where he arrived on August 14, 1839. The bracing mountain air, pure water and varied recreations restored him to health, but he never recovered to the one hundred and sixty-four pounds scale he turned before the attack of typhus fever.

At that institution he was classed or associated with several young men who have since made their mark in secular and ecclesiastical careers. Amongst the latter we may name Bishop McFarland, of Hartford; Bishop Loughlin, of Brooklyn; Archbishop Elder, of Cincinnati; Bishop Cowray, of Albany; and a host of others equally eminent in the American Church. College life is uneventful except for the students, so the subject of our sketch passed his days and years in the studies appertaining to his chosen career, whilst at the same time teaching Greek, Latin, history or mathematics, as the faculty of the college assigned him, thereby incurring no obligation to any particular diocese, and retaining the right to select his field of future labor.

In 1843 the late Cardinal McCloskey was relieved of the presidency of St. John's College, at Fordham, and another old student of the Mountain was appointed to preside, and at his request Bishop Hughes called upon the old college for a contingent to sustain the new faculty, and amongst them the subject of this sketch.

The mortality amongst his cotemporaries at St. John's College has been very great, for he remembers but three who survive, and these are Father Harrigan, of Binghamton; Rev. George McClosky, of Louisville; and Monsignor Quinn, of New York.

In 1844 the bishop of Cincinnati called him to orders, and in April he was ordained "deacon," and the next month priest, and attached to the Cathedral, then the only English-speaking Catholic Church in the city. Besides himself there were only two other priests, Rev. Fathers Collins and Purcell, to serve it, and these had not seldom to ride sixty miles into the country on horseback, to attend the dying members of the church.

The restraints of city life soon began to tell unfavorably on his health, and through the medium of his friend, Father Edward, to whom the bishop would refuse nothing, he procured a change to the country. This was faciliated with the bishop in view of the return of Father Wood, subsequently archbishop of Philadelphia, who had recently been ordained priest at Rome.

Father Doherty was released from city work, which was always uncongenial, and Massillon, in the northern part of the State, was named as his field of labor.

It was a desolate field—no church, no house, no money, nothing but a portable chapel and a pair of saddle-bags, but no horse nor saddle—yet by August 15th, four months after his arrival, he had erected a solid stone church, with a parsonage under the same roof, which Bishop Purcell dedicated on that festival, and the same day transferred Father Doherty to Canton, made vacant by the return of the incumbent to Europe.

Within five miles was a French colony, in charge of Father De Goesbriand, now bishop of Burlington, Vt., where were many English-speaking people; many, too, were scattered in

the Western Reserve; indeed his field extended twenty-five miles in a radius from Canton, and southward over fifty miles. It comprises to-day ten parishes and as many pastors.

There was a strong mutual attachment between the people of Canton and their young pastor, which was growing year after year as he made their church respected by his personal and intellectual eminence. In 1848, however, on the division of the diocese of Cincinnati, he found himself remanded to the new diocese of Cleveland, and, in common with others of the English-speaking clergy of the diocese, he sought and obtained a canonical exeat.

He has often since questioned the inadequacy of the cause that impelled that course, since it unmoored him, and for awhile set him adrift amid unforeseen perils. But youth and inexperience are usually self-reliant, and priests, as other men, must pay the price for wisdom. A public meeting convened at the court-house, Congressman Starkweather, chairman, and Judge Lynch, secretary—conveyed to him complimentary resolutions and expressions of regret. Under obligations to no diocese, he could lawfully choose his field of labor, Bishop Fitzpatrick had just bought a Unitarian Church in Purchase Street, Boston, and at once tendered the rectorship of it to Father Doherty, through a mutual friend, before he had yet fully withdrawn from Canton.

It was accepted and on its dedication to St. Vincent he assumed the charge, in which he was assisted gratuitously by Father Shaw, recently converted at Rome and ordained by Bishop Fitzpatrick.

He resided at the bishop's house, and of his cotemporaries there survives to-day one—the present Archbishop Williams. The others were Hardy, Manahan and O'Brien. A. Bronson was always a Friday guest at the bishop's hospitable board, where all were amused and instructed by the logical sparring of the learned bishop and his illustrious convert. Whilst the novelty lasted the new life was not irksome, but soon the old repugnance to the city returned upon him, and he began to long for the green fields and the soft roads and shady lanes of the country. The sights and scenes in cellar and garret filled him with disgust and chafed upon his temper.

He availed himself of every opportunity to leave the city, and made missionary excursions as far as New Hampshire.

He it was who bought the commodious site of the Augustinian Church, at Lawrence, whither, on learning his discontent with city life, the bishop wished to transfer him.

Indeed, the *Catholic Almanac* of 1849 locates him at Lawrence.

And there he would have located, but that the aged missionary, Father French, brother to Bishop French, was the incumbent there; and, although feeble, he felt himself competent to discharge its duties, and Father Doherty declined to intrude on the venerable father or trespass on what he regarded his rights.

So, although the *Catholic Almanac* so reported in 1849, he never accepted the appointment. The next year, appreciating his preference for country life, the bishop reluctantly acquiesced in his wish for a change from the city, and Father George Reardon was transferred to Cambridge from Worcester, whence he attended Saxonville, Framingham, Springfield, Palmer and Ware, and Father Doherty was sent to succeed him.

In one sense the change was gratifying. The country was pleasant and the educated people whom he met during his short stay social and liberal. The location was central, and he had often for guests the genial Bishop Fitzpatrick and his successor, the present archbishop of Boston (then Father Williams, whose friendship he continues to enjoy), Dr. Manahan, the ponderous O. A. Brownson. Bishop Hughes made his house a stage on the way to Montreal, and Thomas Darcy Magee came there to reconcile a slight misunderstanding; and Dr. Early, the president of the Worcester College, and subsequently of Georgetown, frequently assisted him on Sunday.

But he encountered a formidable foe and his special aversion, the whiskey interest, which, as he is accustomed to say, "fattens on famine and the moral carrion it generates."

He was full of fight and inexperience, and, by what he himself to-day doubtless would re-

gard intemperate invective, provoked a desperate resistance, which soon defiantly turned upon him to overwhelm him with obloquy.

It would greatly exceed the limits of this sketch to detail this brief episode in Father Doherty's career. During the whole of the year 1851 he was harassed with prosecutions, which were peculiarly annoying by the mode of procedure, which was by "primary attachment;" and, besides, every attorney of the court was *ex-officio* a magistrate, which afforded all the opportunity mercenary or malignant people could require to drag their victims into court. Mr. George Roberts, of the *Boston Daily Times*, in the leading editorial of Wednesday morning, June 25th of that year, thus records their complete defeat,—"We must honestly confess that we see in the allegations against Rev. Mr. Doherty nothing which he has not triumphantly refuted."

It was then they transferred their assaults to the newspapers. He declined that interminable extra-judicial tribunal of ribaldry and rant, and, consulting his own and others' peace indispensable to religion, he acquiesced in his friends' advice and transferred his services to Philadelphia, where his old friend, Father Newman, of Pittsburgh, had just been consecrated bishop.

He was immediately appointed to Chambersburg Parish, vacated by the transfer of Dr. Leitner to Columbia, and entered upon his duties June 24, 1852. It then embraced Carlisle, Waynesboro' and Concord, but not one vendor of liquor within its limits. He found the people and the climate of Chambersburg congenial.

Here he speedily recovered the elasticity of spirit, somewhat impaired by his brief, but severe, struggle, and soon forgot assaults and assailants in the tranquil pursuit of his ministry. His literary taste found field for cultivation.

He became an active member of the Young Men's Literary Society, which then embraced such men as Judge Nill, Alexander McClure, William B. McClelland, G. Sharp, G. Brewer and several others who have since made their impress on political and literary life in the State. Whilst there he built the neat brick church at Concord, and had it dedicated to our "Lady of Refuge," by Bishop Newman (who was attended by Doctor Hayden, of Bedford, and Father Myers, of Baltimore), on the 15th of August, 1853. Ten years after leaving Chambersburg, Father Doherty revisited it as the guest of Colonel Hoskinson, and received an ovation from all its ministers, and literary people crowded the church to hear and see him, and called upon him at the house of his host. In June, 1855, the parish of Towanda becoming vacant, the bishop tendered it to Father Doherty, and, although growing yearly more attached to the place and people, he accepted it, and immediately entered upon his duties there. He found Towanda a vast parish; and it is today, although dismembered, and two others formed from it.

Yet, during four years he toiled there unremittingly, not seldom riding fifty miles a day on horseback, and never did he take a day's vacation. Neither did he ever utter a word of complaint to his friend. On the contrary, in 1859, when a vacancy occurred at Honesdale, Bishop Newman thus writes to Father Doherty from Reading:

"Altho' when I visited you lately, you expressed a willingness to remain at Towanda, yet I deem it proper to offer you Honesdale. It is the best at present in my gift, and much easier than your present parish. If you accept, please inform me promptly, for I am anxious to fill it."

The intimation of his friend's wish was enough, and Father Doherty, although endeared to the place and people by many ties, proceeded to settle up his affairs, and within two weeks, in July, 1859, assumed the pastorship of Honesdale and its missions.

Hitherto his stay was too brief to make any perceptible impression on the community. His youth and secluded habits, if nothing else, kept him an unknown factor; on his arrival at Honesdale, in his thirty-eighth year, he retained the boyish look of twenty years. Here he settled down to his life-work about the age that most men develop into usefulness and success.

By that time they get chastened by disappointments and mature into a noble manhood,

if the material be there. He found vices and vicious practices entrenched in the habits of people, but he had learned the folly of firing the corn-crib to exterminate the rats, so he set himself to stay the sin and spare the sinner, with what success may be seen in the history of the Catholic Church, to which we refer our readers.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.—Prior to 1842 a number of persons in Honesdale had become converts to the Baptist faith, but they had for the most part joined the Bethany Church, and none had been organized in Honesdale. In the spring of 1842 Elders Lewis Raymond, H. Curtis and D. F. Leach made an effort to bring into existence a local church, and for that purpose a council was convened at the call of the Bethany Church, which duly assembled at Bethany on April 10th, delegates being present from Damascus, Clinton, Mount Pleasant, Cooperstown, N. Y., and Ten-Mile River. The church was organized by this council, with the following constituent members, viz.: Franklin Davall, Harry Wheeler and wife, Charlotte Wheeler, Harlan D. Fuller and wife, Sarah B. Fuller, John Garrett, Jr., and wife, Patience Garrett, John Chope, Hezekiah Mattesson, John Shopland, Albert H. Russell, John Gray, Richard L. Ward, Runnells Cole, Asa Crandall, D. P. Bunnell, Susan Stryker, Laura Robinson, Parthenia Bunnell, Sarah Murray, Elizabeth Jackett, Clarissa McMullen, Eliza A. Cole, Eleanor Cole, Harriet Bunnell, Almira Burnett, all from the church at Bethany; Parks Baird and his wife, Sarah Ann Baird, from the church at Damascus; and Phœbe Davall, from the church at Mount Pleasant. Sarah Harris was admitted by letter on April 14th, and was the first person so received.

It was not until the next year (1843) that the society secured a settled pastor, the Rev. D. L. McGear. The first trustees elected were D. Bunnell, R. L. Ward, E. Mapes, F. Davall and H. Wheeler. The first clerk was H. A. Mattesson, and the treasurer Franklin Davall.

For the first three years the society worshipped in the old Tabernacle and in other places, but as early as June 17, 1843, it was decided to procure a lot on which to build a church. On December 29th following the trustees were authorized to purchase the lot opposite Stephen Cory's shop, on Second Street. The church, still in use, was finished in July, 1845, and dedicated upon the 30th of the month. About the same time a Sunday-school was organized.

Following is the succession of pastors who have served this church:

1843	D. L. McGear.
1843	D. D. Gray.
1846	G. S. Bailey.
1846	A. G. Smith.
1847	T. O. Judd.
1850	C. C. Williams.
1853	Zelotes Grenell.
1856	Joseph N. Folwell.
1858	L. O. Grenell.
1866	Samuel H. Mead.
1867	H. B. Gamer.
1871	Walter Gallant.
1875	James A. Mets.
1882	A. H. Bliss.

The deacons, in the order of their succession, have been as follows:

1843	S. L. Deming.
1843	J. A. Patmor.
1845	H. A. Mattesson.
1845–55	F. Davall.
1855–69	Eliphalet Wood.
1860	Joseph A. Hubbard.
	V. Grenell.
1863–65	Peter J. Cole.
1865–67	H. W. Kalisch.
1882	Peter J. Cole.
	William H. Haskin.
	Francis West.

The present trustees are B. L. Wood, P. J. Cole, William A. Gaylord, William H. Haskin and B. F. Fraley.

ST. JOHN GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.—The congregation was organized in 1845 and immediately proceeded to erect a small house of worship, which was superseded in 1849 by the larger edifice still in use. The church is in a flourishing condition and has a membership of two hundred and twenty-five. Connected with the society is a parochial school, which is attended by about seventy pupils. The school building is in the rear of the church. The society also owns a parsonage on Second Street, and a lot fifty by one hundred and fifty feet.

The first pastor of this church was the Rev.

C. Sans, who served from 1845 to 1847. Since the expiration of his pastorate the succession of ministers has been as follows :

G. Zeumer	1847–49
J. Goetz	1849–59
F. A. Bauer	1859–66
J. Helfer	1866–68
F. F. Wilken	1868–72
O. Telle	1872–78
F. A. Herzberger	1878–80
G. F. Woerner	1880–84
Th. Heischmann	1884–85
Robert Conrad	1885–

The German Catholic Congregation, of Honesdale, was organized about 1853, when Father Caspar Müller became its pastor. From 1858 to 1863 the Rev. P. C. Nagel, of Wilkes-Barre, attended to its spiritual wants. Under his supervision the church was built at the present site, corner Fifth and Second Streets, and dedicated in 1860, after the old edifice on Seventh Street had been destroyed by fire. He also bought about two acres of land for a cemetery, from Mr. Schoonover.

Rev. Francis Buthe was assigned to the rectorship in the spring of 1863, and remained at the head of the congregation until the time of his death, in 1878, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. William Dassel.

Rev. F. Buthe introduced the Sisters of Christian Charity to teach the children of the parochial school. A handsome school building was erected through his exertions, the upper floor of which was occupied by the Sisters as a dwelling.

Since then the congregation has acquired the property adjoining as a residence for the teachers. There has been also an addition of thirty feet made to the church, which has been frescoed and otherwise beautified at a considerable outlay.

The Hebrew Congregation.— In the spring of 1849, William Weiss, the first pioneer Jew, publicly known as such, settled in Honesdale, where he still resides.

Two months later a family, Waller by name, bought property in the upper part of the town, where they lived until some years ago, when they followed their children to California and there the aged couple died.

That same summer Michael and Lewis Milhauser, John Goldsmith, Julius Bach and J. Tanhauser, Jacob Libsez and J. Wiseman immigrated.

In September of that year they associated themselves into a congregation numbering nine men, and held their first public prayer-meeting at the home of Mr. Waller, who furnished the room for the purpose. The following year came Samuel Frankel, who was ever a leading member of the congregation "House of Israel," until his death, in 1881. With Mr. Frankel and family came his three brothers-in-law, familiarly known to this day as the three old bachelors, the Samuel Brothers.

Shortly after Abe Bernstein came ; also three cousins, Levy by name, having settled here, two daughters of Jacob Levy married two brothers by the name of Freeman, who, with their families, still reside here, the old folks having passed away. That year the congregation bought a plot of ground for a burial-place, near what now constitutes Glen Dyberry Cemetery, the first burial being that of a child of S. Levy. Since then many of the old settlers rest there in family lots, 'neath the shade of trees planted by the hand of pioneer Weiss, and under modest tomb-stones with Hebrew and English inscriptions.

Soon after the congregation rented and furnished a large room for a synagogue, and engaged Rev. Mr. Kuttner as the minister and parochial teacher.

With the minister came the desire for building a house of worship. Although the Jewish families were few and in moderate circumstances, some very poor, each one pledged himself to furnish not less than fifty dollars apiece either of his own means or to raise the sum by subscription. The Rev. Mr. Kuttner's earnest efforts were crowned with success.

The Delaware and Hudson Company, through the intercession of the late R. F. Lord, liberally donated a building lot for the purpose. Mr. Lord not only subscribed from his private means for the building, but when shown the plan for the church without a tower, a church-bell not being customary, and the congregation unable to furnish further funds, Mr. Lord pre-

vailed on the committee and offered a ten-dollar bill additionally in the name of his good wife, if they add the tower, which they eventually did. The citizens of the different Christian denominations aided liberally, and the few Jews soon built and consecrated the little church to the worship of God and the instruction of their children. Since that time the Revs. Kuttner, Heilbronn, Bergman, Gabriel, Landau, Fass (who died here), Kaiser and Bloch have successively officiated as rabbi of the limited number of Jewish families who have come and gone during these years, and at present the congregation, consisting of less than a score of families, is under the guidance of the Rev. J. Kahn. Of the earlier settlers, William Weiss, Samuel Brothers, Lewis Milhauser, the Freeman Brothers and the Katz Brothers are still resident. The congregation above mentioned is the German-Jewish congregation generally known as the "Beth-Israel."

During the past few years a number of Polish and Russian Jews have settled in Texas township, across the river from Honesdale. Although in reduced circumstances, they soon formed a congregation and fitted up a place of worship and school for themselves.

EDUCATION.

THE EARLY SCHOOLS.[1]—The first school-house in Honesdale was located a short distance east of the corner of High and North Third Streets. It was afterwards used for stable purposes and has long since been demolished. The work of education was opened by Lewis Pestana, in the spring of 1828. He was succeeded in the fall by Charles P. Clark, who continued to teach during the winter. About the same time M. A. Whitney opened a school in the "Lower Village."

The next school was in the "Upper Village," and was conducted by Miss Mary Ann Garrett. Meanwhile Mr. Clark had been succeeded by Mr. Wells, and he, in turn, by M. A. Bidwell, who had charge of the school for several years. The other private schools of the town will be mentioned further on.

[1] The history of the Honesdale schools was principally prepared by Edgar Jadwin.

The act "To establish a General System of Education by Common Schools," which became a law April 1, 1834, was promptly adopted by the people of Honesdale.

It provided for the election of six school directors, who were to hire teachers and superintend other matters relating to the schools In 1836 they were authorized to levy taxes for educational purposes. The first board of directors for the Honesdale School District held its first meeting July 18, 1835, and proceeded at once to make arrangements for opening a public school. They rented the Honesdale Academy from its board of trustees and retained control of it for three years.

A list of the directors and of the teachers in the public schools from that time to the present, complete so far as the records show, is appended to this sketch. The board would occasionally delegate one of its members to hire a teacher. When that was done and the name of the teacher was not afterwards recorded, which fortunately was rarely the case, a vacancy must necessarily occur in the list.

In 1836 two additional schools were established, one in the "Upper" and the other in the "Lower Village." For several years after the introduction of the common-school system teachers were required to provide school-houses at their own expense.

The Delaware and Hudson Canal Company deeded the lot on Second Street below Sixth (where the Lower School-house now stands) to the school directors in 1838 for a consideration of one dollar, and what was long known as the "Old Red School-House" was erected there. This was insufficient to meet the wants of the Lower Village as the town grew, and in 1849 was replaced by the present building.

The first school in the Upper Village owned by the board was located on the west side of Main Street, a little south of Thirteenth.

In 1847 the board bought a lot on the north side of Thirteenth Street, about midway between Main and East Streets, and moved the building there. They rented a room of E. Fields, in 1840, for the school in the Centre Village.

In the fall of the following year they rented the basement of the old Methodist Episcopal

Church for the same purpose, with the privilege of holding it for eight years.

Four years later they bought from the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company a part of lot No. 20, bounded westerly by Third Street, northerly by lot No. 21, easterly by the west bank of the Lackawaxen River, southerly by the southerly half of lot No. 20, and had a schoolhouse erected on it immediately. This was used continuously until 1861, when both the house and lot were sold, one-half to S. E. Dimmick and the other to the Wayne County commissioners. At the same time the Upper Schoolhouse was sold to John Thomas.

The board divided the Honesdale School District into three sub-districts in 1842, as follows: First or North District, all above the Lackawaxen Bridge; Second or Middle District, between the Lackawaxen Bridge and Canal Bridge on the lateral basin; Third or South District, all below the Canal Bridge on the lateral basin.

An extra public school, called School No. 4, was held in Captain Murray's building for part of the time from 1850 to 1854, both inclusive.

A petition from the teachers in 1856, requesting that every Saturday be given to them as a holiday, was not granted then, as it was deemed inexpedient by the board. It must, however, have been granted soon after, for the records of a few years later show that there was then no school on that day.

The course of study followed in the schools up to 1861, excepting, of course, the Honesdale Academy, varied with the attainments of the teacher, but the standard studies were reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, elocution, elements of English grammar, with occasionally geography, history and higher mathematics.

The old academy building, which was built in 1833, was rented in 1835 to the school board, who used it as a district school-house for three years. The need of an institution which would furnish a higher education than the district schools gave had begun to be felt, and the Honesdale Academy, of which an account appears at the close of the public school history, was opened.

The academy being discontinued in 1861, the building was sold at sheriff's sale, and bid in by the school board.

The Honesdale Graded School was organized and commenced May 8, 1861, with Professor C. B. Shaw as principal. During the summer the building was repaired and the basement fitted up for use.

The Lower School was re-opened in 1864 as a branch of the graded school, and continued almost uninterruptedly until 1879, since which time it has been closed.

In 1867 the rear addition was built and the academic department reseated.

Professor Leroy R. Fowler, L. H. Barnum, John M. Dolph and George W. Twitmyer have successively occupied the position of principal.

Professor L. H. Barnum re-graded the school throughout in 1873. With the exception of an additional grade in the primary department, three years later, the system then adopted has remained unchanged.

The Franklin Lyceum Association presented their entire collection of twenty-eight hundred books, together with their furniture, to the school district, in 1878, on condition that the district assume their debts, which amounted to about two hundred and twenty-five dollars. The interior of the school building was further altered to provide a room for the library. In accordance with the State law the secretary of the school board is librarian, and the principal of the school acting librarian.

Since the transfer of the library to the district many new books have been added to it by gift and purchase. It is open weekly, and every resident of the district is allowed the use of the books gratis.

The school building was furnished with steam-heating apparatus in the summer of 1880.

In 1885 it was again renovated, and the rooms of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh grades reseated.

At present the school is in a most prosperous condition, under the management of Professor George W. Twitmyer.

[We may remark here that Professor Twitmyer was born at Zion, Centre County, Pa., June 9, 1849. He obtained his education at the public schools of Centre County

and the Central Normal School. He commenced to teach school before he was nineteen years old, and has taught ever since. He was princial of the McEwenville Academy two years, and organized and graded the public schools of Watsontown, Pa., where he remained four years, during which time he received the degree of A.M. from Franklin and Marshall College. He accepted the position of principal of Honesdale Graded School August 1, 1884, and has managed the school from that time until now with marked ability.]

In addition to the circulating library, the school is provided with a large reference library, a geological collection and valuable collections of philosophical and chemical apparatus.

A student, in order to graduate, must attain an average grade of seventy-five out of a possible hundred in reading, drawing, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, English grammar, physiology, geology, physics, astronomy, chemistry, English literature, rhetoric, algebra, geometry, (six books), plane trigonometry, book-keeping, botany, United States history and general history. The study of Latin is elective. Those who take it can go through Allen & Greenough's Latin grammar, and read Leighton's Latin lessons, four books of Cæsar's De Bello Gallico, six books of Virgil's Æneid and three orations of Cicero. Scholars in the primary department receive a daily calisthenic drill in a room fitted up for that purpose.

The graduates of the school have recently formed an Alumni Association, numbering over sixty members.

Besides the schools already mentioned, there have been others in Honesdale which were established from time to time as there was demand for them.

In 1833 Mrs. M. A. Bidwell and Elizabeth Waldron taught in the Old Tabernacle at the junction of the West Branch and the Dyberry. Caroline Waldron also taught a select school.

The Honesdale Female Seminary was founded in 1838, and continued for a short time. Its teachers were Miss Clara Tyler and Mrs. Horace Tracy.

Rev. David Torrey conducted a college preparatory school in 1848–49.

A select school was kept for many years in the house on the south side of Tenth Street, between Third Street and the river, now occupied by F. C. Keen.

The Misses Lane, Miss Ann Rodgers, Miss Mary Williams, Miss Bonner, Miss Snyder, and Miss Jeanette Stone were teachers in it at different times.

Miss Waterbury, Mrs. Tracy, Miss Mennenhall, and the Misses Lauterman taught in a building on the east side of Second Street, between Eighth and Ninth, where H. T. Whitney's house now is.

Among others who have presided over select schools in Honesdale were Miss Estella G. Cook, Mrs. C. Deming, Mrs. A. J. Dennis, Miss Fanny Dusinberre, Mrs. J. M. Edgett, F. P. Galpin, Miss Gustin, Miss Lizzie Hart, J. E. Hawker, W. H. Hodgson, W. E. Hurley, Louisa C. Keen, Miss Abbie Losey, Prof. Ludwig, Miss Mary Marsh, C. B. Shaw and Miss Tomlinson.

In 1870 a school building was erected on the southeast corner of Thirteenth and East Streets, and a private school kept there from 1870–75 inclusive, the teachers being Miss Nellie Sanderson, Miss Annie C. McFadden and Miss Kate M. Hand. The school was reopened in 1882, with Miss Munro as teacher. She was followed by Miss Mills, who also taught for one year.

The use of the Lower School-house was granted in 1862 to Rev. J. J. Doherty, who had a school conducted there for some time. He was again allowed the use of it in 1875 for a night-school.

A school was conducted for many years in the Jewish synagogue by the rabbi, but it is closed at present.

Besides the graded school, there are now in successful operation in Honesdale a kindergarten under the charge of Miss Lottie E. Petersen, a parochial school under the control of the German Lutheran Church and another under the control of the German Catholic Church.

The following is a list of the directors of the Honesdale School District from 1835 to 1885, inclusive, with the dates of the commencement and expiration of their terms of office:

July 18, 1835.—M. A. Bidwell, Charles Forbes, H. Fribie, I. D. Taylor, T. N. Vaill, P. Wentz.

August 8, 1835.—E. Kingsbury,* *vice* I. D. Taylor.

March 28, 1836.—N. M. Bartlett, Stephen North, Jr., J. F. Roe, *vice* H. Fribie, E. Kingsbury, P. Wentz.

June 1, 1837.—A. H. Farnham, John Torrey, J. B. Walton, *vice* N. M. Bartlett, Charles Forbes, T. N. Vaill.

May 11, 1838.—Aaron Greene, C. K. Robinson, *vice* M. A. Bidwell, J. F. Roe.

September 12, 1838.—J. F. Roe,* *vice* S. North, Jr.

June 20, 1839.—No directors elected at spring election; J. F. Roe, †* A. H. Farnham. †*

May 19, 1840.—H. Baldwin, J. S. Bassett, M. A. Bidwell, Oliver Hamlin, A. Strong, *vice* A. H. Farnham, Aaron Greene, J. F. Roe, John Torrey, J. B. Walton.

November 1, 1840.—Z. W. Arnold,* *vice* M. A. Bidwell.

May 19, 1841.—J. S. Bassett, † C. K. Robinson, † Z. W. Arnold. †

May 19, 1842.—J. C. Delezenne, H. Tracy, *vice* H. Baldwin, A. Strong, Z. W. Arnold. †

May 14, 1843.—A. H. Farnham, J. F. Roe, *vice* O. Hamlin, H. Tracy.

May 15, 1844.—Ezra Hand, Charles Jameson, Abram Swart, *vice* J. S. Bassett, J. C. Delezenne, C. K. Robinson, J. F. Roe.†

May 28, 1845.—B. W. Dennis, *vice* Charles Jameson, Z. W. Arnold.†

June 24, 1846.—A. H. Farnham,† A. Swart.†

May 26, 1847.—R. M. Grenell, William Orchard, *vice* Ezra Hand, J. F. Roe, P. G. Goodrich,* *vice* A. H. Farnham.

May 12, 1848.—B. W. Dennis,† J. F. Roe, *vice* P. G. Goodrich, W. F. Wood, *vice* Z. W. Arnold, J. Woodward,* *vice* J. F. Roe.

March 31, 1849.—Ezra Hurlburt,* A. G. Plum,* *vice* A. Swart, J. Woodward.

June 4, 1849.—Henry Dart, *vice* A. G. Plum, Ezra Hurlburt.†

June 7, 1850.—A. G. Plum, E. L. Wolf, *vice* R. M. Grenell, William Orchard.

June 9, 1851.—A. Strong, *vice* B. W. Dennis, W. F. Wood.†

June 6, 1852.—B. W. Dennis, *vice* Henry Dart, Ezra Hurlburt.†

February, 1853.—M. A. Bidwell,* *vice* B. W. Dennis.

June 10, 1853.—M. A. Bidwell,† George F. Knapp, *vice* A. G. Plum, E. L. Wolf.†

1854.—E. T. Beers, J. R. Dickson, *vice* A. Strong, W. F. Wood, M. A. Bidwell.†

1855.—C. S. Minor, J. B. Moore, B. B. Smith, *vice* J. R. Dickson, E. Hurlburt, E. L. Wolf.

June 11, 1855.—Henry Peet,* *vice* B. B. Smith.

1856.—Henry Peet, G. G. Waller, *vice* M. A. Bidwell, G. F. Knapp.

February 25, 1857.—W. H. Foster,* *vice* Henry Peet.

May 1, 1857.—S. E. Dimmick,* *vice* W. H. Foster.

May 30, 1857.—E. T. Beers,† W. H. Foster,† Henry Heath, *vice* S. E. Dimmick.

June 9, 1858.—W. G. Arnold, W. H. Ham, *vice* C. S. Minor, J. B. Moore.

June 1, 1859.—No directors elected at spring election. J. D. De Witt,* *vice* E. T. Beers, G. G. Waller.*†

May 30, 1860.—E. T. Beers, R. L. Briggs, L. D. Tryon, *vice* J. D. De Witt, W. H. Foster, G. G. Waller, Henry Heath.†

1861.—F. M. Crane, *vice* L. D. Tryon, W. H. Foster, E. Patmor, *vice* W. G. Arnold, W. H. Ham, S. A. Terrel,* *vice* F. M. Crane.

May 21, 1862.—John Torrey, William Weiss, *vice* E. T. Beers, S. A. Terrel.

May 2, 1863.—S. E. Dimmick,* *vice* R. L. Briggs.

June 10, 1863.—Charles Menner, William Wefferling, *vice* R. L. Briggs, Henry Heath.

June 14, 1864.—Aaron Cummings, J. C. Delezenne, *vice* W. H. Foster, E. Patmor.

June 6, 1865.—H. B. Hamlin, *vice* John Torrey, William Weiss.†

June 6, 1866.—Charles Menner,† S. A. Terrel, *vice* William Wefferling.

June 4, 1867.—Aaron Cummings,† C. A. Dusinberre, *vice* J. C. Delezenne.

June 3, 1868.—Rufus Cushman, H. A. Woodhouse, *vice* H. B. Hamlin, William Weiss.

June 9, 1869.—Charles Menner,*† S. A. Terrel.*†

June 7, 1870.—Aaron Cummings,† Charles Menner,† S. A. Terrel, C. A. Dusinberre,† S. A. Terrel,† *vice* Aaron Cummings, C. A. Dusinberre.

January 2, 1871.—W. H. Foster,* *vice* Charles Menner.

June 5, 1871.—Rufus Cushman,† W. H. Foster,† C. W. Spencer, *vice* H. A. Woodhouse.

1872.—Aaron Cummings,† C. C. Jadwin, *vice* W. H. Foster.

June 11, 1872.—Henry Wilson,* *vice* Rufus Cushman.

June 3, 1873.—J. C. Delezenne, *vice* S. A. Terrel, C. A. Dusinberre,† William Weiss, *vice* H. Wilson.

1874.—Thomas Charlesworth, W. H. Ham, *vice* C. W. Spencer, William Weiss.

April 8, 1875.—C. W. Spencer,* *vice* W. H. Ham.

1875.—Aaron Cummings,† C. C. Jadwin,† C. W. Spencer.†

October 4, 1875.—William Muir,* *vice* J. C. Delezenne.

June 6, 1876.—William Muir,† C. W. Spencer,† *vice* C. A. Dusinberre, B. L. Wood, *vice* C. W. Spencer.

October 30, 1876.—Isaac Ball,* *vice* Aaron Cummings.

June 5, 1877.—Isaac Ball,† William Weiss, *vice* Thomas Charlesworth, B. L. Wood.†

1878.—W. B. Holmes, *vice* Isaac Ball, C. C. Jadwin.†

1879.—William Muir,† C. W. Spencer.†

1880.—H. J. Tarble, M. L. Tracy, *vice* William Weiss, B. L. Wood.

1881.—H. J. Conger, S. B. Haley, *vice* W. B. Holmes, C. C. Jadwin.

1882.—William Muir,† C. W. Spencer.†

1883.—H. J. Tarble,† M. L. Tracy.†

January 14, 1884.—C. C. Jadwin,* *vice* M. L. Tracy.

1884.—H. J. Conger,† *vice* C. C. Jadwin, S. B. Haley,† C. C. Jadwin,† *vice* H. J. Conger.

1885.—Reed Burns, Thomas Crossley, *vice* William Muir, C. W. Spencer.

[Those marked with an asterisk (*) were appointed by the board. Those marked with a dagger (†) were re-elected. When not otherwise stated, directors assumed the duties of their office on the first Monday in June.]

The following is a list of the officers of the Honesdale School Board from 1835 to 1885, inclusive:

1835.—Charles Forbes, president; M. A. Bidwell, secretary.

1836.—Charles Forbes, president; M. A. Bidwell, secretary.

1837.—Stephen North, Jr., president; J. B. Walton, secretary; J. F. Roe, treasurer.

1838.—J. B. Walton, president; C. K. Robinson, secretary; A. H. Farnham, treasurer.

1839.—J. B. Walton, president; C. K. Robinson, secretary; A. H. Farnham, treasurer.

1840.—A. Strong, president; C. K. Robinson, secretary; H. Baldwin, treasurer.

1841.—Horace Baldwin, president; C. K. Robinson, secretary; Oliver Hamlin, treasurer.

1842.—H. Tracy, president; J. C. Delezenne, secretary; Oliver Hamlin, treasurer.

January, 1843.—J. S. Bassett, president.

1843.—A. H. Farnham, president; J. C. Delezenne, secretary; J. S. Bassett, treasurer.

1844.—A. H. Farnham, president; Abram Swart, secretary; Oliver Hamlin, treasurer.

1845.—A. H. Farnham, president; Abram Swart, secretary; Oliver Hamlin, treasurer.

1846.—A. H. Farnham, president; Abram Swart, secretary; J. F. Roe, treasurer.

1847.—A. H. Farnham, president; Abram Swart, secretary; J. F. Roe, treasurer.

1847.—Z. W. Arnold, president.

1848.—B. W. Dennis, president; Abram Swart, secretary; R. M. Grenell, treasurer.

1849.—B. W. Dennis, president; W. F. Wood, secretary; R. M. Grenell, treasurer.

1850.—W. F. Wood, president; E. L. Wolf, secretary; Ezra Hurlburt, treasurer.

1851.—W. F. Wood, president; E. L. Wolf, secretary; Ezra Hurlburt, treasurer.

1852.—W. F. Wood, president; E. L. Wolf, secretary; Ezra Hurlburt, treasurer.

1853.—W. F. Wood, president; E. L. Wolf, secretary; Ezra Hurlburt, treasurer.

1854.—M. A. Bidwell, president; E. L. Wolf, secretary; Ezra Hurlburt, treasurer.

1854.—George F. Knapp, secretary.

1855.—M. A. Bidwell, president; C. S. Minor, secretary; G. F. Knapp, treasurer.

1856.—Henry Peet, president; C. S. Minor, secretary; G. G. Waller, treasurer.

1856.—J. B. Moore, president.

1857.—J. B. Moore, president; C. S. Minor, secretary; G. G. Waller, treasurer.

1858.—W. H. Foster, president; W. G. Arnold, secretary; G. G. Waller, treasurer.

1859.—W. H. Foster, president; W. G. Arnold, secretary; Henry Heath, treasurer.

1860.—L. D. Tryon, president; W. G. Arnold, secretary; Henry Heath, treasurer.

1861.—E. T. Beers, president; R. L. Briggs, secretary; Henry Heath, treasurer.

1862.—W. H. Foster, president; R. L. Briggs, secretary; Henry Heath, treasurer.

1863.—Wm. Weiss, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; H. C. Hand, treasurer.

1864.—Wm. Weiss, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; J. C. Delezenne, treasurer.

1865.—Wm. Weiss, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; J. C. Delezenne, treasurer.

1866.—Wm. Weiss, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; J. C. Delezenne, treasurer.

1867.—Wm. Weiss, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; S. A. Terrel, treasurer.

1868.—C. A. Dusinberre, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; S. A. Terrel, treasurer.

1869.—C. A. Dusinberre, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; S. A. Terrel, treasurer.

1870.—C. A. Dusinberre, president; Chas. Menner, secretary; S. A. Terrel, treasurer.

1870.—Aaron Cummings, secretary.

1871.—Aaron Cummings, president; Rufus Cushman, secretary; S. A. Terrel, treasurer.

1872.—C. A. Dusinberre, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; S. A. Terrel, treasurer.

1873.—C. A. Dusinberre, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; Wm. Weiss, treasurer.

1874.—C. A. Dusinberre, president; W. H. Ham, secretary; Aaron Cummings, treasurer.

1875.—C. A. Dusinberre, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; Aaron Cummings, treasurer.

1876.—C. C. Jadwin, president: C. W. Spencer, secretary; Aaron Cummings, treasurer.

1876.—B. L. Wood, treasurer.

1877.—C. C. Jadwin, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; B. L. Wood, treasurer.

1878.—C. C. Jadwin, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; B. L. Wood, treasurer.

1879.—C. C. Jadwin, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; B. L. Wood, treasurer.

1880.—Wm. Muir, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; W. B. Holmes, treasurer.

1881.—Wm. Muir, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; M. L. Tracy, treasurer.

1882.—Wm. Muir, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; M. L. Tracy, treasurer.

1883.—Wm. Muir, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; M. L. Tracy, treasurer.

1883.—S. B. Haley, treasurer.

1884.—Wm. Muir, president; C. W. Spencer, secretary; S. B. Haley, treasurer.

1885.—Reed Burns, president; Thomas Crossley, secretary; H. J. Conger, treasurer.

The treasurer was not always a director.

The following is an alphabetical list of the teachers in the public schools of Honesdale from 1835 to the establishment of the Graded School in 1861, with the schools and years in which they taught:

No.	Name.	Year.
2.	Adams, A. A	1860
2.	Adams, Thaddeus	1854–55
2.	Allen, Mr	1855
2.	Arnold, Miss	1847
1.	Arnold, W. G	1842–43
3.	Baker, G. R	1846–47
2.	Beakes, H. J	1848–49
3.	Beardslee, A	1853
1.	Beers, Simeon	1846
1.	Blackington, Miss	1849
4.	Bloiss, Miss	1854
3.	Bidwell, M. A	1854
2.	Box, Henry	1858–59
3.	Brooking, Mary J	1857–58
2.	Brooking, Mary J	1858
2.	Brown, Mr	1855
1.	Bush, Miss H. C	1856, '57, '58
3.	Church, D. W	1845
1.	Cobb, Mr	1851–52
2.	Condit, Mrs	1860
3.	Cook, A. G	1845
2.	Cook, A. G	1846
2.	Corbyn, Miss A. L	1843–44
1.	Corbyn, Miss A. L	1844–45
2.	Corey, Mrs	1859
2.	Cummings, Miss	1844
3.	Curtis, Mr	1854
1.	Darby, Edward	1850–51
2.	Darling, Maria	1843
2.	Davis, Willard	1840–41
3.	Dennis, B. W	1845, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52
2.	Durand, Mr	1855
2.	Edgett, G. W	1857–58
1.	Elderkin, Mrs	1847
2.	Fairchild, J. N	1853, '54, '55, '56
1.	Farrow, Miss	1839, '40, '41
1.	Genung, A. W	1841–42
4.	Giddings, Mr	1852
3.	Goodrich, C. B	1838, '39, '40, '41, '42
3.	Goodrich, U. B	1842–43
2.	Grant, F. C	1849
1.	Ham, W. H	1854
2.	Hamlin, Harriet	1843
2.	Hamlin, Henrietta	1848
1.	Hamlin, L. W	1858–59
3.	Harris, Samuel	1857
2.	Hawker, J. E	1860–61
(?)	Hawley, Mrs. M. A	1836
1.	Heath, J. P	1860–61
1.	Hoolihan, J. S	1854, '55, '56, '59
(?)	Kellogg, Miss A	1836
1.	Ketchum, Harriet	1843
1.	Leighton, E	1843–44
2.	Lewis, Louisa M	1842, '43, '44
2.	Longstreet, Miss	1846–47
4.	Losey, Jos. W	1854
1.	Losey, Miss	1859
2.	McKeen, C. T	1844
2.	Miller, W. H	1841–42
1.	Mumford, Miss	1846
2.	Mumford, Oliver	1856–57
2.	Myers, J. W	1845
1.	Niles, Miss L. B	1847–48
2.	Palmer, Miss	1848
2.	Pearson, Charles	1838–39
4.	Pease, H. H	1850–51
1.	Peet, Henry	1849, '50, '51
3.	Pritchard, Mr	1854, '55, '56
1.	Spaulding, Abigail	1836–37
2.	Stearns, Irene I	1857
3.	Stearns, Miss L	1856
3.	Stillson, A. J	1849
1.	Stillson, A. J	1850
3.	Swart, Mary J	1857
2.	Swartz, Miss	1856
3.	Turner, J. C	1854–55
3.	Turner, J. C	1860–61
3.	Turner, Ruth E	1860
1.	Welsh, George	1854–55
(?)	Wentworth, Mrs. P. A	1836
2.	Williams, D	1835–36
2.	Willis, Albert	1849, '50, '51, '52, '53
1.	Willis, Spencer	1852–53

The following is an alphabetical list of the teachers in the Honesdale Graded School from 1861 to 1885, inclusive, with the years in which they taught:

NAME. YEAR.

Alden, W. W.....1883, '84, '85
Allen, Olive.....1877, '78, '79
Atkinson, Melissa.....1868
Avery, Eunice...1878, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84
Avery, Thomas J.....1883, '84, '85
Ball, Sadie.....1885
Barnum, L. H...1872, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78
Belden, Miss.....1867
Belding, E. J.....1862, '63
Birdsall, G. H.....1863
Brown, Maggie.....1877, '78, '79
Brownscombe, Jennie.....1868
Buckingham, Emma M.....1871, '72, '73
Bullard, L. E.....1869, '70, '71
Bush, Miss H. C.....1861, '62, '63
Butler, Wm. F...1879, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84, '85
Butterfield, Miss H. A.....1861, '62, '63
Cady, Dora.....1880, '81, '82, '83
Case, E. J.....1864, '65, '66
Church, Mary.....1870, '82, '83, 84, '85
Cole, Sarah A.....1865
Collins, S. A.....1863, '64, '65
Cook, Estella G.....1877, '78, '79, '80, '81
Coyle, Mannie.....1877, '78, '79
Crago, Lizzie.....1885
Cummings, M. H.....1870, '71
Darling, Jennie.....1871, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76
Dennis, Mrs. A. J.....1873, '74, '75, '76, '77
Dolph, John M..1878, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84
Drummond, A. M.....1866, '67
Eno, Lillie G.....1884, '85
Fowler, L. R.....1867, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72
Galvin, Rose.....1874, '75, '76, '77
Gilpin, Elsie J.....1881, '82, '83, '84, '85
Grenell, Lizzie J.....1867, '68
Gustin, Emma.....1862
Hand, Charles W.....1878, '79
Hand, Kate.....1875, '76, '77
Hillis, Susie.....1877, '78
Hodgson, W. H.....1866, '67
Hollister, Miss F. E.....1863, '64
Hoyt, Mary A.....1868, '69
Jay, Mary.....1879, '80, '81, '82, '83
Keen, Louisa C.....1864, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69 '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76 '77, '78, '79, '80, '81 '83, '84
Keeney, Agnes.....1877, '78
Kepler, Julia.....1881, '82
Kiefer, J. D.....1885
Langley, Mary.....1868, '69, '70
Lawrence, Georgia.....1867, '68, '69, '70
Longstreet, Sadie.....1874, '75, '76
Marsh, Mary M.....1863, '64, '65, '66, '67
Matthews, M. B.....1867, '68, '69, '70
Matthews, Minnie.....1873, '74, '75, '76
McIntire, Libbie.....1883
Miller, Helen.....1878, '79, '80, '81
Miller, Julia.....1885
Monaghan, F. M.....1879, '80
Mott, Mary.....1871, '72
Mudgely, Mary.....1872
Mumford, C. G.....1865
Palmer, Isabella E.....1866
Parmenter, M. S.....1868
Parsons, W. H.....1863, '64
Parsons, Edwards.....1862, '63, '64
Patmor, Emma M.....1861, '62, '71, '72, '73
Purdy, Maria L.....1869, '70, '71
Reury, Jennie.....1881, '82
Reynolds, Louisa.....1873, '74, '75
Robertson, Jennie.....1884
Rood, John S.....1879, '80
Schoonover, Wm.....1861, '62
Scott, Ella.....1876, '77
Scott, Sarah E.....1870, '71
Shaw, C. B.....1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66
Shaw, Mrs. C. B.....1863, '64, '65
Spencer, Rena.....1876, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81 '82, '83, '84, '85
Stanton, Lizzie J.....1874, '75
Stevens, Miss L. J.....1873, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79
Stoddard, Lizzie M.....1867, '68
Sutton, Clara T.....1875, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80 '81, '82, '83, '85
Terrell, Ruth E.....1867, '68, '69, '70, '71 '72, '73
Thorp, Amanda.....1877, '78
Tomlinson, Miss.....1865, '66, '67, '68
Tryon, Mary E.....1866, '67
Turner, F. E.....1869, '70, '71
Twitmyer, Geo. W.....1884, '85
Weiss, Minnie.....1883, '84, '85
Willsea, Mrs. S. A.....1870, '71, '72, '73
Wiig, H. S.....1871, '72, '73
Woodmansie, Elma.....1881, '82
Yonker, Hannah.....1884, '85

THE HONESDALE ACADEMY.—This, the most important educational institution which the town ever possessed, besides the graded schools, was organized in 1833, and the old academy building was erected in that year, on the site of the present school building. The original board of trustees in 1833 was composed of J. B. Walton, J. Neal, A. H. Farnum, J. D. Delezenne and S. W. Genung. No effort appears to have been made to conduct an academy here until 1838, the building being rented by the trustees to the school board from 1835 to that time and used by them as a district school-house. In 1838 the trustees, however, opened an academy, with Henry Seymour, A.B., a graduate of Amherst College, as principal. He was followed

by Professors Morse, Willard Richardson, B. B. Smith, C. N. Todd and John Proctor, John Proctor, J. H. Sinclair, May & Lott, Lott, Terrell & Briggs and Briggs alone.

In 1853 the old building was removed to the east side of Third Street, between Tenth and Eleventh. It has since been used as a residence, and is now occupied by Mrs. George Bentley. The same year the main part of the present building was erected, F. B. Penniman and Charles C. Waller raising the money for the enterprise. When completed there was a debt of about two thousand dollars hanging over the new building, toward the cancellation of which the following subscriptions were made: John Torrey, $400; Russel F. Lord, $300; T. H. R. Tracy, $250; Richard L. Seely, $250; James R. Dickson, $250; S. D. Ward, $50; S. E. Dimmick, $50, and others stood ready to contribute the residue.

The May term, 1853, was opened in the new building, C. N. Todd and John Proctor being the associate principals, with a corps of assistants, including Mrs. C. F. Tracy, Miss Abbie R. Knight, Miss C. L. Scott and Mr. Godfrey Stoeubly. The trustees at this period were R. L. Seely, T. H. R. Tracy, S. D. Ward, S. E. Dimmick, James R. Dickson and F. B. Penniman.

The academy was conducted quite successfully, under the various principals heretofore named, until 1861, when it was discontinued, and the building was sold to the school directors for twenty-three hundred dollars.

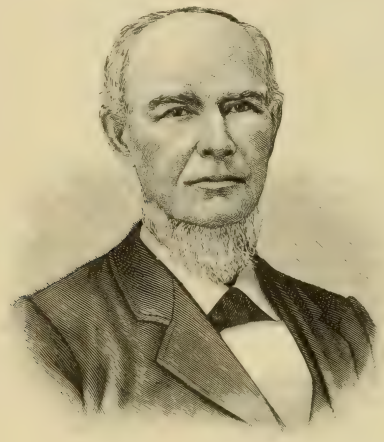
As a matter of interest to many readers, we give a partial list of the pupils of the old academy during the years 1844–45–46, when B. B. Smith was principal. The names were selected from his books and are chiefly those of resident pupils,—

Joseph Gustin.
Warren Seely.
Franklin A. Seely.
Thomas Swingle.
Miles Swingle.
David H Winton.
Edward McLaury.
James W. Baker.
Anson Wheeler.
William H Ham.
George W. Allen.
Fred. W. Kirtland.
Wm. H. Hurlburt.
Enos Williams.
James W. Williams.
James R. Knapp.
Walter W. Weston.
Samuel Fields.
John Bassett.
Hornback Bassett.
John Edgett.
Joseph W. Losey.
Henry Cookson.
Thomas Farnham.
E. A. Penniman.
Charles Wright.
Charles Skinner.
John Patmore.
Theodore Patmore.
Edward Kingsbury.
Edward Murray.
Emeline Losey.
Elvira Munson.
Mary P. Hand.
Martha A. Harrison.
Mary A. Brown.
Frances Rowland.
Eliza Wheeler.
Mary Wheeler.
Betsey A. Ham.
Russell Clark.
Henry H. Roe.
Judson S. Wickham.
Annie E. Foster.
Helen Graves.
Clinton Graves.
Eliza Kirtland.
Eliza Wilcox.
Frances Wilcox.
Amanda Plum.
Caroline Hurlburt.
Sarah McIntosh.
Susan McIntosh.
Julia Prescott.
Mary Prescott.
Mariette Blandin.
Elizabeth Patmore.
Henry Schofield.
Thomas Orchard.
Eliza J. Gustin.
Geo. W. Delezenne.
Horace C. Hand.
Enoch Tuthill.
Meeds Tuthill.
Oliver D. Gustin.
Alfred Hand.
Seth W. Powell.
Edwin F. Torrey.
Wellington W. Blood.
Carlos Robinson.
George Harrison.
Jeremiah Hawker.
Isaac Parminter.
Simeon Beers.
Corydon L. Whitney.
Lucena C. Reed.
Julia Strong.
Mary Strong.
Helen Mason.
Jane Hamlin.
Henrietta Hamlin.
Louise Avery.
Alfred Pascoe.
Hobart Hamlin.
Edmund M. Clark.
Charles C. Brown.
Abram Swarts.
Geo. W. Hurlburt.
Samuel R. Blois.
Martin Avery.
Charles Webber.
Lorin P. Smith.
Ellen Foster.
Chas. H. Parminter.
Stephen Kimble.
Isaac Wheeler.
William Matthews.
Mary Jane Ward.
George Foster.
Anna Rowland.
Mary Roe.
Abigail Roe.
Helen I. Blood.
Mary Fuller.
Wm. J. Fuller.
Sarah Winton.
Mary Cooper.
Henry M. Seely.
Albert Blandin.
Thomas J. Ham.
Baldwin Losey.
Jane Swarts.
Emmons Blandin.
Joseph Eade.

The late BENJAMIN B. SMITH, the longest serving, ablest and best-known principal the academy ever had, was a descendant of an old Connecticut family long settled at or near Litchfield, where his father, Sylvester Smith, was born. In early life the latter took up his residence at Whitestown, Oneida County, N. Y., where he remained for a time, and then removed to Franklin, Susquehanna County,

Pa., where he married Polly Bates, of Great Bend, and passed the remainder of his days. He was one of the pioneers in the wild section in which he located, and led a life of busy industry in clearing up and developing the land which he was about to reclaim from nature, and devote to the uses of agriculture and husbandry.

Amid such surroundings Benjamin B. Smith was born in August, 1815. He was early subjected to severe toil upon his father's farm, and his educational advantages were decidedly limited. Being fond of study and anxious to acquire a thorough education, he finally entered the academy at Harford, Susquehanna County, where he received excellent academic instruction, and soon after engaged in the occupation of a teacher in the district schools of the county. By still closer study and industrious preparation, he fitted himself for admission to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. He did not remain long enough to cover the entire curriculum, but afterwards, upon examination and in consideration of his actual proficiency in learning, he was granted his degree as though he had taken the regular course. About this period he engaged in teaching at Dundaff, Susquehanna County, for several years. In 1839 he came to Honesdale as a student in the academy, and in 1841 became principal of the institution, in which position he continued for ten years, with marked success, and with the earnest appreciation of the friends of the school.





In 1851 he deemed it advisable to withdraw from the academy, and to adopt another vocation. He purchased a book-store in Honesdale, and thenceforward until his death, October 28, 1885, his store was recognized as one of the successful permanent establishments of the place. During all this time, however, he was unceasingly active in other directions. He

maintained his familiar acquaintance with mathematics and classical literature, and acted as the private instructor and tutor of many of the young men of Honesdale. He purchased a farm near Honesdale, and labored considerably upon that. He took an active interest in the temperance cause, and his voice was frequently heard upon the rostrum in favor of the abolition of all privileges for the manufacture or sale of alcoholic beverages. As early as 1853 he adopted radical views in relation to the doctrine of human slavery, and though opposed by the majority of his friends at that period, he helped to organize an anti-slavery party, and zealously propagated their views until their final triumph, in 1863. He was a member of the Honesdale Presbyterian Church, and took a deep interest in church-work. Later on his investigations into the mysteries of science led him to see an apparent contradiction between nature as it existed and as the dogmas of the church declared it had been created, and he fell into some disfavor with the more zealous and narrow-minded of his brethren; but never did he abandon his faith in God, his belief in the life beyond the grave, in the certainty of the doctrine of rewards and punishments after death, nor in the ultimate triumph of good over evil.

Probably the strongest characteristic of Mr. Smith's nature might be described as earnest and fearless seeking after truth, great independence of thought and investigation and an inflexible determination to indorse and be faithful to the doctrines and creeds which he believed to be true. His integrity as a man was never questioned. Devoted to his family and friends, faithful in the performance of all good works, honest in thought and action, he leaves behind him that greatest of all riches, a good name, and a memory which those who are nearest to him may hold in reverence.

Mr. Smith married, December 9, 1841, Betsey Hannah Brush, daughter of Deacon Stephen Brush, of Honesdale. Of his three children, but two attained to years of maturity, viz.: Carrie A. and Henry A., a teacher by occupation, who died, September 29, 1885, while principal of the academy at Whitney's Point, New York. The latter married Jennie C. Reury, of Honesdale, who, with their only child, Bessie H. Smith, reside in Honesdale.

SOCIETIES.

Honesdale Lodge, No. 218, Free and Accepted Masons.—The Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, assembled at Philadelphia, September 4, 1843, granted a warrant to hold a Masonic lodge in the borough of Honesdale, Wayne County, Pa., to be called Honesdale Lodge, No. 218, and appointed John I. Allen Worshipful Master; Daniel O. Skinner, Senior Warden; Richard Lancaster, Junior Warden; Joseph B. Walton, Treasurer; Jeremiah C. Gunn, Secretary—and the said lodge was duly constituted, and the above-named officers installed, by Daniel Burrell, Worshipful Master of the Milford Lodge, by virtue of a dispensation from the Grand Master.

At first there was no suitable place for a lodge-room, and the meetings were held in the lower part of the town, until Mr. Zara W. Arnold erected a building near the bank, the upper part of which was fitted up for Masonic purposes, where the meetings were held for a number of years, after which John A. Patmor erected a large building, called Empire Block, and the upper story of said building was fitted up for lodge-rooms, and, when finished, the lodge was removed to that place, and the hall properly dedicated with the pleasing reflection that, in view of the ample and commodious accommodations, added to the tasteful and symbolic arrangements, it was considered a permanent location. But, unfortunately, the lodge had not been settled to exceed two years, when, on the night of April 25, 1851, a destructive fire broke out in a building near by, which raged with such fury that all access to the lodge-room was cut off; consequently, the charter, regalia, furniture and, worst of all, the records of the lodge (including the records of Freedom Lodge, No. 147, organized at Bethany in the year 1816), were consumed, so that there was not the least vestige remaining. There being no insurance, it was a total loss, and the lodge was left without a warrant and in a penniless condition. Meetings

were held from time to time for the purpose of consulting as to the best means to be taken for reinstating the lodge. In the mean time a statement was forwarded to the Grand Lodge, which not only renewed the charter without fee, but donated considerable aid besides. This action of the Grand Lodge, together with contributions received from various lodges and brethren, enabled the lodge to resume work under the old warrant, reissued by the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, under date of June 4, 1851, and on the date of October 2, 1851, the lodge commenced to hold regular meetings in Odd-Fellows' Hall until permanent quarters could be procured. August 26, 1852, a suitable hall was leased of James H. Sutton, the lodge having this place until July 14, 1859, when more roomy and convenient apartments were rented from Charles Petersen. Early in 1869 the lodge removed its hall from the Petersen building to what has since been known as Masonic Hall,—a fine brick structure, with mansard roof,—having been constructed and arranged specially for Masonic purposes throughout the entire third story. In its membership and general *personnel* Honesdale Lodge, No. 218, Free and Accepted Masons, presents a long list of the solid yeomanry of the county of Wayne, and under the sods of the hills and valleys sleep numbers of those early members of the mystic shrine, who, in the early days of thicket and forest, rode many miles through unbroken woods to attend lodge-meetings. Among the number of those who have held important positions in the lodge the greatest number of years may be mentioned the names of Charles Menner and Dr. James W. Kesler, the former having occupied the secretary's chair from 1855 to 1865; the last-named the same position from 1870 until the present time.

ANTHONY WAYNE CHAPTER, NO. 204, H. R. A., was instituted May 7, 1866, with Thomas E. Grier, Robert J. Menner, William Turner, William H. Dimmick, Gilbert White and Jacob K. Palmer as charter members. Of these, only two—Messrs. Menner and White—remain among the present members. The succession of officers, from and including the first, with the dates of their election, have been as follows:

M. E. High Priests.—Thomas E. Grier, May 7, 1866; Robert J. Menner, December 17, 1867; William Turner, December 26, 1866; Henry J. Tarble, December 1, 1868, re-elected December 21, 1869; Samuel B. Haley, December 13, 1870; Charles C. Brown, November 28, 1871; Henry J. Tarble, February 18, 1873, re-elected December 9, 1873, and November 24, 1874; Horace T. Menner, December 14, 1875, re-elected December 5, 1876; Gilbert White, January 22, 1884; J. Oscar Terrel, December 2, 1884.

Kings.—Robert J. Menner, May 7, 1866, re-elected December 26, 1866; Henry J. Tarble, December 17, 1867; C. C. Brown, December 1, 1868; Robert A. Smith, December 21, 1869; Wm. H. Stanton, December 13, 1870; Robert A. Smith, November 28, 1871, re-elected February 18, 1873, December 9, 1873, November 24, 1874, December 14, 1875, and December 5, 1876; J. O. Terrel, January 22, 1884; H. G. Keefer, December 2, 1884.

Scribes.—William Turner, May 7, 1863; Henry J. Tarble, December 26, 1866; Gilbert White, December 17, 1867; William H. Stanton, December 1, 1868; Samuel B. Haley, December 21, 1869; C. C. Brown, December 13, 1870; Horace T. Menner, November 28, 1871, re-elected February 18, 1873, and December 9, 1873; Samuel K. Dodge, November 24, 1874, re-elected December 14, 1875; Gilbert White, December 5, 1876; John Bone, January 22, 1884,—re-elected December 2, 1884.

Treasurers.—Charles Petersen, December 26, 1866, re-elected repeatedly to December 5, 1876; Henry J. Tarble, January 22, 1884, re-elected December 2, 1884.

Secretaries.—Charles Menner, December 26, 1866; J. O. Terrel, December 17, 1867; J. M. Wood, December 1, 1868; William Turner, December 21, 1869; Rufus Cushman, December 13, 1870; Charles Menner, November 28, 1871, and re-elected five terms, the last being December 5, 1876; Samuel K. Dodge, January 22, 1884, and re-elected December 1, 1884.

Following is a list of the members who have been exalted to the chapter, those who have ceased to be members, either by death, withdrawal or otherwise, being designated by a *:

Chas. C. Brown* (May 8, 1866).	John McFarland.*
	John J. Spencer.*
George W. Farrer.*	Frederick Schlund.*
Charles Petersen.	Russell F. Lord, Jr.*
Dwight Reed.*	Jacob Samuels.
Thomas Brown.*	Rev. F. Wm. Helfer.*
Charles Menner.*	Horace T. Whitney.
Robert W. Kiple.*	Henry H. Roe.
Abram Samuels.	Henry Ball.
Robert A. Smith.	Horace T. Menner.
Joseph Zahn.	Samuel B. Haley.
John Bone.	P. C. Johnson.*

Rufus Cushman.*
J. Oscar Terrel.
Wm. S. Birdsall.
Henry W. Brown.*
Henry J. Tarble.
Aaron B. Lacy.*
John M. Wood.*
W. N. Alberty.
Joseph R. Mitchell.*
Jacob Lauer.*
Daniel W. Church.*
C. A. Dusinberre.
James Keen.*
Samuel Allen.*
Fr'klin H. Rockwell.*
Wm. H. Stanton.
Otto Foedisch.*
James Bush,*
Almeron R. Howe.*
John W. Brown.
Samuel K. Dodge.
Wm. Bone.
Wyman Kimble.
George Foote.*
Charles M. Betz.
Oscar T. Chambers.
Elbert P. Jones.
Harry B. Synar.
Robert A. Ferber.
George W. Burnside.
H. G. Keefer.

The stated meetings of the chapter are held on Tuesday evening of every month succeeding the full moon.

Freedom Lodge, No. 88, I. O. O. F., was instituted August 28, 1856. The first officers were Henry Kuttner, N. G.; John Bone, V. G.; James Fox, Sec.; William Weiss, Treas. The lodge had then about ten members. October 1, 1885, it had fifty members, and the cash on hand was $1382.08, and that invested $1000—making $2382.08. The present officers are Joseph Williams, N. G.; Alfred Willmarth, V. G.; George L. Eck, Treas.; Otto Teaubner, Sec.

Lackawaxen Encampment, No. 30, I. O. O. F., was instituted September 29, 1873, with the following officers: John Gerry, C. P.; William Weaver, S. W.; George Bond, J. W.; F. A. Brown, Scribe; John Loercher, Treas. The present officers are F. S. Martin, C. P.; William Varcoe, H. P.; John Meyer, S. W.; T. Schilling, J. W.; John Loercher, Treas.; George L. Eck, Scribe and D. D. G. P.

Irving Lodge, No. 491, K. of P., was organized October 31, 1883, with a membership of forty-eight, of which number forty-two received the Knight's rank, two received rank of Esquire and four received rank of Page. The officers elected for the first term were W. E. Greeley, C. C.; Thomas J. Ham, V. C.; C. W. Spencer, P.; C. E. Foster, M. at A.; C. M. Betz, M. of Ex.; E. H. Clark, M. of F.; T. E. Calloway, K. of R. and S.; C. E. Knapp, I. G.; F. W. Jenkins, O. G.; S. F. Cory. There have been nineteen additional members initiated into the lodge since the night of organization, eighteen of whom received the rank of Knight and one the rank of Esquire, making a total membership at present of sixty-seven. The following officers were serving in November, 1885: C. M. Betz, P. C.; S. B. Haley, C. C.; R. W. Ham, V. C.; P. E. Lowe, P.; J. L. Kopp, M. at A.; T. E. Calloway, M. of F.; C. F. Meyer, M. of E.; S. B. Brown, K. of R. and S.; Harvey Welch, O. G. The representative to Grand Lodge and District Deputy is Thomas J. Ham. The lodge has not been called upon for sick benefits since its organization. Lodge meets every Wednesday evening.

Capt. J. P. Ham Post, No. 198, G. A. R., Department of Pennsylvania, named after Captain James P. Ham, of Company M, Seventeenth Cavalry, who was killed in the service, was organized November, 1880, Dr. R. W. Brady being made Commander (formerly surgeon during the war); Capt William T. Lobb, Chaplain; W. E. Greely, Senior Vice-Commander; Charles E. Baker, Junior Vice-Commander; Legrand Wright was made Adjutant; Lieut. R. W. Torry, who served with much credit as quartermaster of the One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, was made Quartermaster of the Post, with H. T. Prouty as his Sergeant; Joseph E. Williams, Officer of the Day; J. E. Ball, Officer of the Guard. There were twenty-eight charter members; among them was Col. Coe Durland, who went to war as captain Company M, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, and was made colonel of the regiment for meritorious conduct; discharged at close of the war with rank of brigadier-general.

In 1881, J. W. Kressler was elected Commander of Post; Charles Finch, Senior Vice; Joseph Fox, Junior Vice; H. B. Hall, Chaplain; J. E. Williams, Officer of Day; John Ballis, Officer of Guard; W. E. Greely, Adjutant; Hon. Henry Wilson, Quartermaster, with Tray Justin as Sergeant.

December 1, 1882, Isaac H. Ball, lieutenant Company C, Sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers (Reserves), was made Commander; James E. Williams, Senior Vice-Commander; Thomas Medland, Junior Vice-Commander; Joseph

Fox, Officer of Day; William T. Lobb, Chaplain; Charles Myres, Quartermaster; R. W. Brady, Sergeant; H. B. Hall, Officer of Guard; Charles E. Baker was appointed Adjutant.

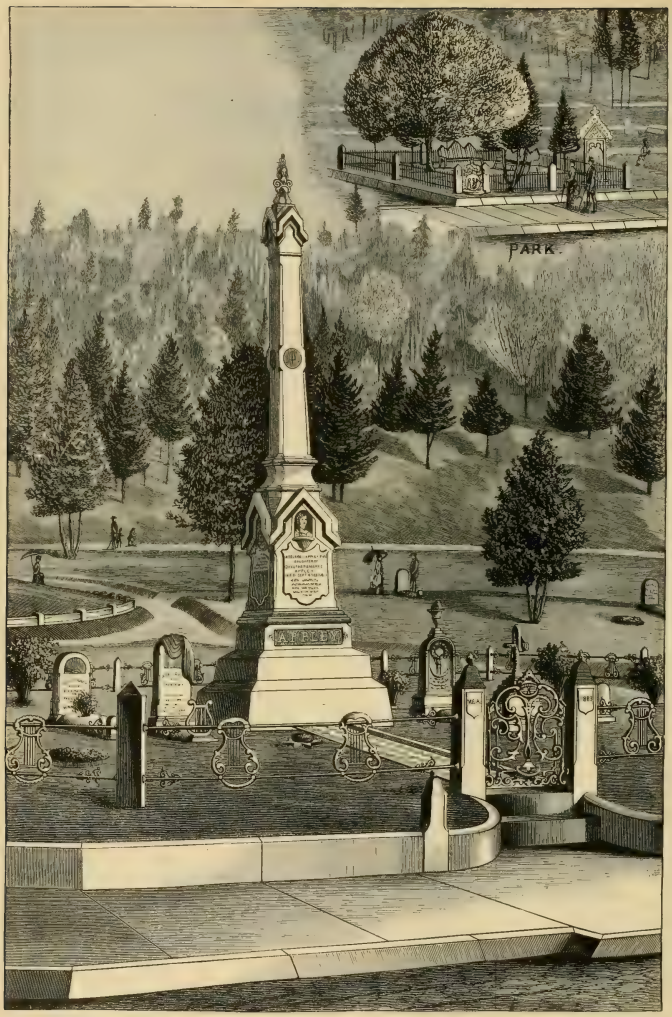
December, 1883, Charles W. Tracy, who was educated at West Point and rose to the position of lieutenant-commander in the United States navy, was made Commander of Post 198; J. E. Williams, Senior Vice-Commander; John Ballis, Junior Vice-Commander; Charles F. Myres, Quartermaster; J. W. Kressler, Surgeon; W. T. Lobb, Chaplain; W. E. Greely, Officer of Day; John E. Cook, Officer of Guard; Comrade Katz was made Quartermaster-Sergeant; Graham Watts, Adjutant.

December, 1884, Captain Charles E. Baker was made Commander; John Ballis, Senior Vice-Commander; Samuel Found, Junior Vice-Commander; Charles Myres, Quartermaster; Captain W. T. Lobb, Chaplain; W. E. Greely, Officer of Day; John Cook, Officer of Guard; H. B. Hall, Adjutant. Post numbers eighty-two members. Many of our comrades have been laid away to rest since our organization began. One that we shall all remember as a comrade, though not a member of our Post, has fought his last battle. The Post has had contributions, by an appreciative community, of money that has been used for the relief of suffering and indigent comrades. Among the members of the Post are some who are not short in this world's goods, and who contribute largely when it is required. Among the number are Comrades Henry Tarble, Coe Durland, R. W. Brady, J. W. Kressler, Charles Myres, Commander Katz and William Mure, who is ever ready with his influence and money to furnish any needed amount.

Company E, Thirteenth Regiment, Third Brigade, National Guards of Pennsylvania, was organized August 23, 1878, with George F. Bentley, captain; D. R. Atkinson, first lieutenant; H. G. Young, second lieutenant; W. H. Stanton, first sergeant; Charles W. Hand, second sergeant; W. E. Greeley, third sergeant; N. B. Shuman, fourth sergeant; William Bone, fifth sergeant.

Corporals: Andy Schoonmaker, Graham Watts, J. A. Krapt, L. V. Hunt, S. J. Foster, W. L. Dunn, George J. Grambs and I. S. White. Privates: Calvin Brown, Lewis F. Bishop, Joseph A. Bodie, Judson W. Bunnell, William H. Brown, C. D. Brooks, Levi L. Demming, Henry T. Dolmetsch, Jr., S. O. Downes, William H. Foster, William M. Foster, Clarence E. Foster, Homer Greene, W. C. D. Genung, Henry Giehl, F. A. Galpin, William Haley, Edward M. Heroy, F. W. Jenkins, George R. Lasher, Luke S. Levy, William R. Longstreet, Frank M. Mahone, F. W. Mayhew, F. McMullen, Jno. Miller, Joseph Oldorf (musician), W. J. Pragnell, August J. Rehbein, R. D. Reed, H. Z. Russell, D. J. Richmond, C. E. Salmon, H. S. Salmon, Jacob W. Schubel, C. W. Sutton, Frank Salmon, L. D. Spragle, Isaac E. Tibbetts, William J. Tracy, George H. Whitney, George E. White, William D. Wood, L. F. Wefferling, Jno. F. Wood, William J. Ward.

In 1879 the following persons joined the company: Charles W. Babbetts, Dr. William H. Cummings, A. C. Lindsay, William T. Moore, Charles Mahone, W. H. Perham, C. H. Rockwell, Jno. H. Torrey, Frank E. White. In 1880: Stephen A. Addyman, M. A. Ball, W. T. Butler, Jno. D. Blake, Charles H. Finch, R. W. Murphy, H. N. Miller, F. W. Renwarden, Alden Rounds, C. L. Rauner, C. E. Seely, F. M. Sherrerd, John O. Southard, J. V. Starnes, H. B. Welch. In 1881: N. C. Kirk, E. J. Pethic, William A. Quinney. In 1882: J. A. Burket, R. C. Bodie, George S. Baker, G. S. Barnes, Jacob Fass, J. W. Kimble, Allen Lawrence, Ed. Mahone, Wallace McMullen, James O. Reid, F. J. Tolley. In 1883: Egin Henry. In 1884: Jno. W. Broad, H. H. Budd, A. Britenbaker, G. C. Conzelman, Jno. B. Dennis, W. G. Faatz, W. M. Gardner, E. D. Goodenough, Thomas W. Hawker, Jno. M. Hayward, Frank O. Hauke, J. L. Kopp, J. Kanskey, H. J. Keenan, G. W. Lane, O. L. Rowland, W. W. Roscoe, G. P. Rogers, S. S. Sprukes, R. M. Stocker, Jno. F. Shimer, Grant S. Tallman. In 1885: B. C. Bryant, W. G. Ball, H. L. Eade, W. J. Gregory, George C. Justice, J. M. Krug, F. P. Kimble, James Kanskey, H. B. Reed, A. V. Seaman, M. E. Simons, F. Kroll, F. Zauner. The present officers (1885) are: Henry Wilson,



THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED BY MRS. DR. MARY E. APPLEY,
WIFE OF THE EMINENT PHYSICIAN,

DR. LUTHER APPLEY,

IN MEMORY OF HERSELF AND LOVED ONES,

HONESDALE, PENNA.

captain; George H. Whitney, first lieutenant; L. D. Spragle, second lieutenant; Sergeants, Deming, Sherrard, Ward, Mahone, Quinney; Corporals, Tracy, McMullen, Blake, Rowland, Baker, Broad, Gardner, Stocker. The company has attended seven encampments—the first camp was a regimental encampment, at Long Branch, August, 1879; second, division encampment, at Philadelphia, August, 1880; third, encampment at Wilkesbarre, August, 1881, being a brigade encampment. Shortly after coming home from his encampment Captain Bentley died. He was a good disciplinarian and commanded the respect and willing obedience of his company. He was proud of his company and they reciprocated in their admiration for their captain. After Captain Bentley's death, Lieut. Atkinson was made captain, and William H. Stanton, first lieutenant; W. E. Greely, second lieutenant; Graham Watts, orderly sergeant. The fourth encampment was a division encampment at Williamsport, 1882, company under command of Lieutenant Stanton, who was always careful for the comfort of his men; fifth, Lewistown, brigade encampment, 1883; Captain Atkinson resigned in 1884. He is a crack shot, being one of the American team that shot against the British team, at Creedmoor, September 15, 1882; his score was one hundred and fifty-six out of a possible two hundred and ten, he being fourth of the American team. The term of five years having expired, numbers did not re-enlist and the company began to go down till February, 1884, when enlistments began again. In searching for a captain, Henry Wilson, the efficient editor of the *Honesdale Citizen*, and a veteran of the late War of the Rebellion, was chosen, and under his careful management the company is again in good condition. The sixth encampment was a division encampment at Gettysburg. The boys took pleasure in searching out the points of interest on this historic ground,—Culp's Hill, the National Cemetery, Little Round Top, Seminary Ridge. The cupola of the seminary, to which some of us ascended and overlooked the field as it presented itself to the eye of General Lee, will never be forgotten by the boys. The seventh was a brigade encampment at Mount Gretna Park, near Lebanon, Pa. The company first had the hall over the foundry for an armory; it now occupies Liberty Hall for that purpose. Dr. Cummings became brigade-surgeon, with the rank of major. Colonel H. M. Boies commanded the Thirteenth Regiment at its first organization; it is now commanded by Colonel F. L. Hitchcock, a veteran of the late war. The company attended the Bi-Centennial at Philadelphia in 1882; also the inaugurations of Presidents Garfield and Cleveland. Generals Sherman and Sheridan have expressed their admiration for the Pennsylvania militia, and at the inaugurations above referred to they marched in heavy marching order and were considered to be an excellent body of troops by those well capable of judging.

BURIAL-PLACES.

In the early history of Honesdale, interments were made on the banks of the Dyberry, near its junction with the Lackawaxen. Afterwards Jason Torrey gave the plot of land now known as the old Methodist Episcopal Church burying-ground to the "Burgess, Assistant Burgess and Town Council of the borough of Honesdale, their successors and assigns forever," for burial purposes. The first interment took place September 11, 1830, the remains being those of Emeline, the first wife of the late Dr. Ebenezer T. Losey. Soon after, the bodies that had been buried near "the point" were removed to the new cemetery. The deed for the above land was dated Bethany, April 26, 1834, and was witnessed by Richard L. Seely. It was entered of record July 23, 1839. The consideration was one dollar.

Glen Dyberry Cemetery.—This burial-place, lying between the banks of the placid, tree-embowered Dyberry and the rugged, wooded hill eastward from the stream, is one of the most beautiful to be found in the country. Its situation is peculiar. It is within two squares of the principal street of the borough, and yet is completely hidden from that street and from the town by the peculiar ridge (shaped like an inverted canoe), extending along the Dyberry, and by the dense growth of native trees. The grounds are tastefully laid out, enriched with

evergreens and deciduous trees and shrubs, through which shady walks and drives wind in all directions about the well-turfed, carefully-kept plots, each sacred to some home circle.

The entrance to the cemetery is by a bridge over the Dyberry. The stream forms a gentle but everlasting line of demarkation between the little cities of the living and the dead, and its dark waters flow on peacefully as the waters of Lethe.

The cemetery was originated by a company organized under the provisions of a State charter, granted January 26, 1854. The act named as incorporators Russell F. Lord, Thomas H. R. Tracy, Samuel E. Dimmick, John Torrey, Stephen Torrey, Richard L. Seely, James R. Dickson, Francis B. Penniman, Zenas H. Russell, John F. Lord, Amory Prescott, Richard Henwood, James M. Brookfield, Eliphalet Wood, M. A. Bidwell, Rufus M. Grenell, Solomon West, Charles Tehlager, George Brettenbacher, Oliver Hamlin, Charles P. Waller, William R. McLaury, Germain L. Keator, Henry Dart, Samuel Allen, H. B. Beardslee, Stephen D. Ward, William Turner and Coe F. Young.

The organization was duly perfected and named the Honesdale Cemetery Company. At a meeting of the incorporators held on February 11, 1854, Thomas H. R. Tracy was chosen chairman and F. B. Penniman secretary; Messrs. C. P. Waller, Richard L. Seely, Samuel E. Dimmick, Samuel Allen and Coe F. Young were appointed a committee to draft by-laws.

For some time the company remained in a condition of partial activity and transacted no business which was deemed worthy of mention in its minute-book. In the winter of 1858–59, however, its affairs were energetically pushed, and by February 18, 1859, forty shares of stock had been subscribed, at one hundred dollars each, by the following persons:

R. F. Lord, 4; John Torrey, 4; R. L. Seely, 4; Z. H. Russell, 2; Stephen Torrey, William F. Wood, Coe F. Young, J. K. Patmor, Isaiah Foster, I. P. Foster, William H. Foster, F. B. Penniman, W. W. Weston, M. L. Tracy, W. J. Fuller, James R. Dickson, William R. McLaury, E. F. Torrey, D. P. Kirtland, Ezra Hand, B. B. Smith, William Reed, M. B. Bennett, Eliphalet Wood, C. P. Waller, John McIntosh, F. M. Crane, S. D. Ward, C. Hornbeck, R. Henwood, each one share.

On March 5, 1859, at a meeting held at F. B. Penniman's office, Z. H. Russell presiding, Messrs. Waller, McLaury, Smith, Ward and W. H. Foster were appointed a committee to examine various tracts of land, with reference to their availability for cemetery purposes. This committee reported, at a meeting held on the 2d of the following May, that parcels of land were offered by H. B. Beardslee (forty acres for $2000), D. Schoonover (fifteen acres, at $150 per acre), G. Russell (quantity not stated, at $100 per acre), Gilbert and Patmor (indefinite quantity, at $200 to $300 per acre), John Torrey (eighteen acres at $2400). At a subsequent meeting it was decided to test the choice of the members in regard to location of the cemetery. This was done by ballot, and the Torrey tract received a majority of three votes over all of the other proposed sites. Mr. Torrey having in the mean time abated his price for the land four hundred dollars, it was agreed that it should be purchased for two thousand dollars.

At the meeting of May 2, 1859, Russell F. Lord had been elected president and R. L. Seely, Eliphalet Wood, William H. Foster, Zenas H. Russell, William R. McLaury and F. B. Penniman managers. Under these officers the purchase of the land was confirmed and steps were immediately taken for laying out the cemetery, inclosing it with a wall, except along the Dyberry, building a bridge over that stream, making various improvements and generally beautifying the grounds. Much of this work was carried on under the immediate supervision of F. B. Penniman and Stephen Torrey.

The first grave was opened in the new cemetery for the reception of the body of Dr. William F. Denton, who was buried November 21, 1859.

On the evening of Friday, November 25, 1859, services inaugurating the opening of Glen Dyberry Cemetery were held at the Presbyterian Church, Rev. Dr. Scott, of that church, Rev. Uriah Scott, of the Episcopal, and Rev. Mr. Grenell, of the Baptist Church, making addresses, and Mr. F. B. Penniman appearing on behalf of the board of managers and delivering an informal address.

The first public sale of lots was held on

Saturday, November 26th, when forty-nine lots were sold. Russell F. Lord obtained the first choice, bidding fifty dollars for the privilege.

In Glen Dyberry are buried the following soldiers, the greater number of whom, as will be noted, were engaged in the War for the Union, 1861–65 :

David Beers, a soldier of the War of 1812.

Joseph D. Simpson, a soldier of the War of 1812.

Banajah Haskins, a soldier of the War of 1812.

Corporal Joseph Schofield, Duncan's United States Artillery, Mexican War.

Captain James Ham, Company M, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Captain Charles C. Brown, Company M, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Sergeant William H. Hurlburt, Company C, Sixth Pennsylvania Reserves.

Sergeant Edmund M. Clark, Company M, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Sergeant William T. Hall, Company C, Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania.

Sergeant William H. Van Kirk, Company C, Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania.

Corporal James Northcott, Company M, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Dr. J. M. Starnes, assistant surgeon, Eleventh Missouri Cavalry.

Thomas Benney, Battery C, Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery.

John Benney, Battery C, Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery.

Martin Groner, Company H, Fifty-second Pennsylvania.

Thomas J. Firth, Company B, Third Pennsylvania Reserves.

L. B. Sherwood, Company I, Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Frederick Zahn, Company F, Third New Jersey Cavalry.

Albert L. Rowley, Company L, Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery.

George M. Cole, Company B, Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania Militia of 1863.

Andrew J. Dennis, Company K, Eleventh United States Infantry.

William W. Valentine, Eighth Pennsylvania Militia of 1862.

Robert Barclay, of the United States Navy.

John B. Lisk, Company G, Third New York Artillery.

John Schofield, United States Volunteers.

H. T. Justin, Company C, Sixth Pennsylvania Reserves.

David J. Richmond, Company G, One Hundred and Forty-first Pennsylvania.

A. R. Howe, Company D, One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Pennsylvania.

George Britenbaker, Battery C, Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery.

RIVERDALE CEMETERY.—This burial-ground, opened in 1885, lies immediately north of Glen Dyberry, and may in time rival its beauty. It is the property of a corporation. Joseph Nochals, who formerly owned the land, made some improvements upon it with a view of establishing a burial-ground, but sold it to W. A. Gaylord and Henry J. Tarble in 1883. At the May Term of court, 1885, a charter was granted to the Riverdale Cemetery Company, which consisted of H. J. Tarble, president; P. J. Cole, treasurer; F. P. Kimble, secretary; J. J. Curtis and W. A. Gaylord. To this company Messrs. Tarble and Gaylord deeded the property on May 16, 1885, the consideration being five thousand five hundred and fifty dollars. The capital stock is divided into one hundred and twenty shares at fifty dollars each. The grounds have been laid out by Mr. Robinson, of New York, former overseer of Greenwood Cemetery, and it is the intention to improve them as rapidly as possible and to sell plots.

The German Lutherans, the German Catholics and the English Catholics also have burying-grounds.

In the German Catholic Cemetery are buried Captain James Loeven, William Blesser, John G. Holzknecht, Frederick Stolte and Nicholas Shearer (all of Company C, One Hundred and Twelfth Pennsylvania Volunteers) Alexander Maier and Frederick Krong.

In the German Lutheran Cemetery are the graves of Caspar Havrich, of Company C, One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and Henry Languth.

In the old Catholic burying-grounds lie the remains of John Baker, of Company C, Sixth Reserves.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.—The most conspicuous object in the beautiful little park or public square is a monument reared to perpetuate the names of Wayne County men who fell in the War of the Rebellion. Measures were taken toward the rearing of this monument before the

war was really ended, and it was one of the first erected in the State. A meeting to organize the Monument Association was held June 1, 1865. The president was Coe F. Young; the Vice-Presidents, Otis Avery and Z. H. Russell; and the Secretaries, J. C. Delezenne and E. F. Torrey. F. B. Penniman read articles of association agreed upon by the Ladies' Aid Society and addresses were delivered by Rev. J. J. Doherty, F. D. Haskins, C. S. Minor, Esq., L. F. Borcher and G. G. Waller, Esq. The society was then organized by the election of the following officers: President, Mrs. John Torrey; Secretary, Mrs. Sophia Russell; Treasurer, Mrs. S. D. Ward; Managers, Mrs. J. C. Gunn, Mrs. Ezra Hurlburt, Mrs. John R. Watts, Mrs. Russell F. Lord, Mrs. S. E. Dimmick, Mrs. Richard Henwood, Mrs. James Birdsall, Mrs. Samuel Allen, Mrs. L. O. Grenell, Mrs. William Seaman, Mrs. F. B. Penniman, Mrs. L. Soergel, Mrs. C. F. Young, Mrs. C. S Minor, Mrs. Stephen Torrey, Mrs. Aaron Cummings, Mrs. J. C. Delezenne, Mrs. Patrick McSone.

The society of which these ladies were representative members carried on the movement for the erection of a soldiers' monument indefatigably, and raised money by various means—by subscription, by the holding of fairs and festivals and by the sale of the products of their unwearying fingers. A very large number were interested and active supporters of the project, but there were three who, by common consent, are awarded especial credit for the work that was accomplished. They were Mrs. F. B. Penniman, Mrs. J. C. Gunn and Mrs. J. C. Delezenne.

The corner-stone of the monument was to have been laid September 4, 1866, but as the Council did not decide upon the location, it was deferred until July 4, 1867. On that occasion the late Mrs. Ezra Hurlburt, whose son died in the service, was awarded the honor of breaking the ground. The contract for the monument was entered into with Joseph B. Leach, of Brooklyn, in August, 1868.

The dedication of the monument took place September 9, 1869, Governor John W. Geary being the speaker. Rev. C. S. Dunning presided over the meeting, which was very large. The dedication service was very impressive. A great throng of people were in the streets and the public square and a procession paraded in the afternoon.

The monument thus secured by the patient work of the ladies (at a cost of over five thousand dollars) and dedicated in the presence of a great assemblage by the Governor of the State, is of Quincy granite, is pedestal in form and surmounted by an excellent bronze figure, life-size, of a soldier at parade rest. The height is about fourteen feet. The inscription and names of the fallen soldiers are as follows:

1869.

THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED
BY THE
LADIES' MONUMENTAL ASSOCIATION
OF WAYNE COUNTY
TO THE MEMORY OF OUR DEAD WHO FELL,

"That Government of the people, by the people, and for the people, should not perish from the earth."

Capt. James L. Mumford.

J. H. Bryant.	H. McKane.
H. C. Pulis.	M. Rollison.
G. Scambler.	A. Rollison.
J. J. Thorp.	W. Holdron.
R. Barhight.	J. L. Reed.
C. Thorp.	G. Compton.
J. Markle.	N. Warder.
W. Rix.	D. Freer.
E. Jordan.	W. Kellum.
D. Seibold.	N. G. Hand.
J. G. Griggs.	J. Johnson.
A. Graham.	T. Bourke.
D. Palmer.	N. Foy.
G. Palmer.	R. Kirtz.
A. F. Elmendorf.	M. Devitt.
S. E. Elmendorf.	L. Cole.
O. K. Stears.	E. Haven.
S. F. Davall.	J. D. Simpson.
J. E. Chubb.	P. Ennis.
I. Thomas.	J. Kraughan.
J. Wallace.	J. McLaughlin.
C. N. Bagley.	J. C. Anthony.
D. Howell.	D. Wall.
O. Wolf.	H. Buchanan.
S. Gilcrist.	I. Knapp.
S. H. Cross.	Z. N. Lee.
J. H. Simpson.	W. Brotzman.
T. Noddin.	H. Case.
W. E. Martin.	H. Kinney.
R. Martin.	C. H. Munroe.

G. H. Hoover.	G. H. Palmer.
J. Shiever.	N. J. Simpson.
B. Pell.	G. W. Simpson.
G. Pell.	A. C. Starbird.
J. Simpson.	J. W. Smith.
O. Gillett.	J. H. Worth.
S. Bidwell.	W. Short.
H. Bidwell.	J. Ogden.
F. Bidwell.	J. Ogden.
E. Bidwell.	J. Northcott.
S. Peet.	S. Hines.
W. Brooks.	J. Keifer.
O. Brooks.	J. H. Belknap.
J. Mann.	O. Chamberlain.
G. Hathrill.	T. C. Brigham.
T. Bryant.	V. D. Brigham.
W. Tamblyn.	H. B. Wood.
D. C. Lathrop.	W. E. Dodge.
M. Stevens.	J. Lukens.
G. H. Stevens.	D. L. Brown.
D. Maloney.	G. D. Parsons.
E. W. De Reamer.	C. T. Jackson.
S. Strong.	J. A. Dodge.
T. Clark.	J. W. Frampton.
T. J. Firth.	I. Frampton.
A. Little.	G. Parsons.
F. Marshall.	H. Conklin.
N. G. Hurd.	J. Cole.
H. Nye.	J. M. Gavett.
W. Surplice.	J. R. Garton.

Capt. James Ham.

E. M Clark.	J. Tobin.
F. Zahn.	E. Dexter.
J. E. Bagley.	E. J. Bunnell.
E. W. Farnham.	H. J. Borchers.
C. Henwood.	D. Avery.
J. Baker.	A. E. Gleason.
J. B. Karslake.	A. Niles.
D. B. Torrey.	W. J. Thomas.
T. Benney.	J. Best.
A. Broat.	J. D. Hamlin.
M. V. Tyler.	E. Torpyn.
B. Lord.	I. Crago.
J. Jones.	R. Clift.
E. Jones.	W Cory.
J. Price.	J. Bronson.
N. Tyler, Jr.	J. E. Taylor.
J. Hauser.	G. A. Taylor.
S. D. Ward.	H. Whittaker.
G. W. Haynes.	D. Reynolds.
G. D. Slocum.	E. Lake.
G. Seely.	O. S. Hoffman.
J. T. Whittaker.	T. Newman.
T. Sterling.	W. Surrine.
R. Whitney.	S. H. Thomas.
H. Keersey.	W. C. Thomas.
C. H. Cole.	I. Hill.
J. Hardwick.	S. W. Jayne.

A. K. Pruden.	E. S. Hufteln.
N. Thorp.	J. H. Wilds.
W. Hunter.	D. Woodward.
A. Benjamin.	D. Darling.
W. W. Valentine.	A. J. Darling.
E. Taeubner.	J. Hull.
C. Neihart.	C. M. Griffis.
F. Wilcox.	P. P. Knight.
A. S. Ludwig.	W. Randall.
F. Metzger.	R. Humphrey.
E. E. Fisher.	D. Martin.
G. Metz.	J. O'Niel.
H. Nelmes.	M. Kingsbury.
W. F. Hurlburt.	A. B. Hall.
D. Burton.	T. Coddington.
D. S. Charles.	A. Martin.
W. Carney.	J. W. Waller.
G. Frace.	J. Elmer.
G. M. Cole.	H. C. Wright.
H. Price.	F. O. R. Benjamin.
J. Brown.	I. J. Bradshaw.
W. H. Gifford.	G. M. Grotevant.
L. Bailey.	D. Howell.
L. N. Purdy.	E. G. Belknap.
C. Haines.	G. W. Warner.
H. West.	E. W. Freeman.
H. Lynch.	J. B. Hauser.
G. J. Price.	A. L. Chittenden.
J. Hathaway.	J. B. Muzzy.
A. B. Hathaway.	O. Wilcox.
J. E. Dart.	J. J. Rude.
W. T. Hall.	A. D. Stark.
G. Ortnung.	J. McKeon.

Capt. Oliver Mumford.

Lieut. H. F. Willis.	Lieut. A. E. King.
D. Lake.	G. G. Andrews.
D. McGowan.	A. J. Swingle.
W. C. Bently.	J. J. Cummiskey.
W. S. Hoffman.	L. Spangenberg.
J. Jackson.	J. J. Monk.
G. W. Welton.	C. P. Andreas.
M. Wood.	A. L. Rowley.
J. Markle.	D. Carpenter.
B. Sherwood.	H. A. Thurston.
W. Rhodes.	B. S. Merwin.
J. Brigham.	N. J. Van Orden.
P. G. Griffin.	J. W. Cobb.
H. Shaffer.	J. M. Easby.
S. H. Thomas.	J. N. Stevens.
S. Dobson.	J. C. Rockwell.
H. T. Angel.	F. Baird.
E. O. Polly.	N. Wilbur.
H. Nicholson.	A. H. Stewart.
D. Dickins.	L. Crone.
C. Dickins.	A. Jordan.
G. W. Dickins.	J. Elmore.
J. Dickins.	M. L. Denslow.
T. Kennedy.	D. A. Denslow.

R. Harford.	J. F. Jackson.
A. Colbath.	O. L. Bath.
E. S. Bayley.	G. S. Brown.
H. J. Wheeler.	G. P. Enslin.
R. Bunnell.	J. S. Kennedy.
J. Emery.	E. Lake.
L. Slote.	A. Clock.
L. Burleigh.	W. Upright.
A. Mattison.	J. F. Barnes.
D. Mattison.	D. Swingle.
G. W. Marks.	A. London.
A. J. Marks.	T. Woodward.
D. Sutliff.	J. Helmes.
M. Hickney.	B. Curtis.
W. Cole.	H. Brigham.
J. G. Boss.	G. Foler.
D. Dibble.	J. A. Adams.
B. Boults.	D. Catterson.
J. Bray.	P. Swartz.
O. Tyler.	L. Appleman.
W. H. Wilcox.	J. Cauth.
C. Lees.	S. Shearer.
J. S. Sutliff.	E. Cramer.
J. F. Wright.	L. Jordan.
E. O. Haines.	J. Rollison.
A. Huffman.	C. A. Weed.
J. S. Marricle.	H. Harrison.
J. G. Ross.	G. W. Brown.
D. Brazee.	J. Tobee.
N. P. Knapp.	J. Adams.
N. T. Andrews.	J. H. Schoonmaker.

MEMORIAL FOUNTAIN.—The fountain in the public square is a memorial of the national centennial, and, like the soldiers' monument, is the result of woman's work. On the 4th of July, 1876, a society, which had been organized for the purpose of establishing this memorial, inaugurated the movement by securing subscriptions to a fund for the building of the fountain and gave an entertainment for the benefit of the same. Mrs. H. M. Seely was president, Mrs. Robert J. Menner secretary and Miss Carrie Petersen treasurer, while other active members of the society were Mrs. William H. Dimmick, Mrs. J. J. Curtis, Mrs. Bennett, Mrs. Dunning and Miss Anna Wilbur. The work of raising funds was carried on as fast as possible, but with many disadvantages, and the fountain was finally finished and formally delivered to the Town Council on July 4, 1879. It cost about eleven hundred dollars.

THE CELEBRATION OF THE NATIONAL CENTENNIAL.—The one hundredth anniversary of American independence was fittingly observed in Honesdale. The celebration properly began on Sunday evening, July 2, 1876, by a union service of the Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodist and Episcopal congregations in the park, the large audience using the platform and seats erected for the 4th. Revs. J. A. Mets, A. J. Van Cleft, E. P. Miller and C. S. Dunning conducted the services, the latter gentleman preaching the sermon, taking for his text Psalm 147 and 20th verse: "He hath not dealt so with any nation." It was a most learned, patriotic and able discourse, and was listened to with marked attention and deep interest by the large numbers in attendance. The entire congregation united in singing "Coronation," "Hold the Fort" and "America," with deep feeling and emotion.

On the 3d preparations were elaborately made for the observance of the following day. Public and private buildings, stores and residences were decorated with evergreens and bunting, and in the evening the citizens generally prepared for illuminating their residences and places of business. At nine in the evening a torch-light procession began its march through the streets, and the night, or the greater portion of it, was given up to various enthusiastic demonstrations.

The morning of the 4th was announced by the firing of the old cannon upon Irving Cliff, and at eight o'clock the national colors were flung to the breeze from a lofty staff, raised the day before on the same height. About the middle of the forenoon a procession began to march the streets. It consisted of various civic and military organizations, a body of soldiers of the late war, several allegorical representations, bands of music, etc., the whole under the marshalship of Colonel Coe Durland.

At the court-house the procession broke ranks, and the exercises of the day were then commenced in the park. The American Hymn was first sung, and prayer was then offered by Presiding Elder L. W. Peck. Hon. E. O. Hamlin read the Declaration of Independence and H. M. Seely, Esq., delivered the oration. Rev. C. S. Dunning pronounced the benediction and the great audience slowly dispersed. A free dinner was provided in the court-house,

and, although "a whole ox and four sheep had been roasted, four thousand clams baked" and an immense quantity of other food prepared, the banquet proved insufficient to meet the demand. The ladies of the Methodist Episcopal Church and of the Fountain Memorial Society also served dinners and supplied immense crowds. The remainder of the day and the evening were occupied with various celebrations and festivities, and it was late in the night when the crowd,



C. C. Jadwin

estimated to be the largest ever assembled in the borough, was wholly dispersed.

Cornelius C. Jadwin is a descendant of Jeremiah Jadwin, who came to America about the year 1683 and located on the peninsula formed by the Chesapeake and Delaware Bays. Jeremiah was accompanied to the colonies by his brothers Joseph and John. Joseph settled in New York, and John settled in Virginia. The line of descent from Jeremiah Jadwin to the subject of this sketch is as follows: 1st, Jeremiah the emigrant; 2d, Robert; 3d, Robert; 4th, John; 5th, Henry B. Jadwin, father of C. C. Jadwin. The first four generations were planters; and Henry B. was the first that chose a different occupation. He left his native State and located in Canaan, Wayne County, Pa., in the year 1830. In 1832 he married Alice G. Plumb, of that place, a daughter of Ezra and Hannah Plumb, from Litchfield County, Conn. Mr. Jadwin moved to Carbondale where he passed the remainder of his life, dying in 1876, at the age of seventy-three. Of his eight children, six are now living,—Orlando H., the oldest son, is a wholesale druggist in New York City; Cornelius C. is a druggist at Honesdale, Pa.; Henry B., Charles P., John S. and Thomas S. are druggists living in Lackawanna County, Pa.

Cornelius C. Jadwin was born at Carbondale, Luzerne (now Lackawanna) County, Pa., March 27, 1835. He attended the public schools of

the place until he was twelve years of age, when his father took him from school to assist him at his trade. He worked with his father until he was eighteen years of age. During these six years of labor he spent his spare moments in close study, overcoming obstacles which would have crushed a boy of less natural ability and force of character. At the age of nineteen he was elected a teacher in the Carbondale schools. He was the two hundred and eighty-seventh person examined in Luzerne County, under the new public-school law, by the first county superintendent of that county, and obtained the seventh first-class certificate granted by him. He taught school four years, during which time he and his brothers, Orlando H. and Henry B., purchased a book-store in Carbondale, and added a drug department, which business was conducted under the name and supervision of O. H. Jadwin; here Cornelius C. took his first lessons in theoretical and practical pharmacy. At the age of twenty-three he left the avocation of teaching, and having sold his interest in the drug and book business to his brother, O. H. Jadwin, he entered the employ of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company as a civil engineer, first carrying the axe and chain. At the end of three months he was promoted to the head of a party, and remained in the employ of the company until he took a position as mining engineer with Jones & Co., at Olyphant, Pa. During this time he purchased a half-interest in a contract for furnishing coal to the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, from a mine in Archibald. A general strike took place, and fearing that his venture would not terminate profitably, he sold his interest and returned to Carbondale and took charge of his brother's (O. H. Jadwin) drug-store. May 8, 1862, he and O. H. Jadwin bought the drug business of Purdon & Seely, at Honesdale, Wayne County, Pa., and commenced business under the firm-name of Jadwin & Bro. This store was under the sole supervision of C. C. Jadwin, and continued as a partnership business until November 1883, when C. C. Jadwin purchased his brother's interest and became sole proprietor. In 1869 Mr. Jadwin and S. A. Terrel built the block, on the corner of Eighth and Main Streets, known as the Masonic Hall building, now occupied by them. In 1866 Mr. Jadwin became associated with J. M. Crary, of Liberty, N. Y., now of Hackensack, N. J., in the compounding and sale of Jadwin's Subduing Liniment. Since that time they have compounded and sold several other medical preparations, which, like the liniment, have become celebrated.

In politics, Mr. Jadwin is a consistent Republican, and since 1865 he has been very active and influential in the management of the affairs of the party in Wayne County, having acted for several years as chairman of the County Committee, and having been delegate to the County Conventions, and also representative or Senatorial delegate to State Conventions. Since 1872 he has been a member of the local Board of Education nearly the whole time, and for several years was president of that body. In 1880 he was elected a delegate to the National Convention of the Republican party at Chicago, and the same fall was elected to represent the district composed of Bradford, Susquehanna, Wyoming and Wayne Counties in the Forty-seventh Congress. In Wayne County he ran eight hundred and twenty-eight votes ahead of Garfield for President, receiving eighteeen thousand two hundred and twenty-three votes in the district, against thirteen thousand six hundred and two for Robert A. Packer, Democrat, nine hundred and sixty-six for J. Burrows, Greenback candidate, and two hundred and sixteen for L. Smith, Prohibitionist.

He made a consistent and honorable record in Congress, familiarizing himself promptly and thoroughly with the processes of legislation, zealously guarding the interests of his constituents, writing and replying to about seven thousand letters during his term. He was a member of the committee on the revision of the laws and on war claims. In 1882, by virtue of the traditionary custom of his party, a renomination to Congress was due to Mr. Jadwin, but through the machinations and devices of ambitious members of the party, who lulled his suspicions by assurances of fidelity and the certainty of his renomination, he was defeated, and Colonel Edward Overton, of Bradford County, was nominated. Mr. Jadwin's Wayne

County friends bolted this nomination and reconvened their County Convention, and put him in nomination as an Independent candidate. The result was that Mr. Jadwin received 9101 votes, Colonel Overton 5675 and George A. Post, of Susquehanna County, the Democratic candidate, 11,555 votes and was elected. Jadwin received more votes than Overton in Bradford and four times as many as he did in Wyoming, and Overton only had one hundred and twenty votes in Wayne County, where Mr. Jadwin ran one thousand one hundred and two votes ahead of his ticket. This was considered by all his friends a sufficient vindication of his record and a well-deserved rebuke to the unfair methods by which he had been deprived of the nomination.

In 1867 Mr. Jadwin originated the scheme and raised the subscription for the publication of the *Honesdale Citizen* and was chosen as one of the five managers of the paper, and remained in charge until it passed under the full control of the present editors. He married Lottie E., eldest daughter of Ezekiel G. Wood, of Seelyville, April 7, 1864. He has one son, Edgar Jadwin, who, having received his appointment and passed examination in June, 1886, is now a cadet at West Point, and three daughters,—Louise, Grace and Sophie Jadwin.

Charles Petersen, son of Iven and Johanna D. (Kloker) Petersen, was born at Copenhagen, Denmark, November 15, 1826. Having received a good common-school education, at the age of fourteen he was entered as an apprentice to learn the trade of a watchmaker, with his father. After the death of the latter, November 10, 1843, he completed his apprenticeship with a man named Steinmetz, in Copenhagen, and in 1848 left that place and worked at his trade in Berlin, Prague (in Bohemia) and Vienna. He participated in the Revolution of 1849, at Vienna, and when the government troops took possession of the city, left for Switzerland, where, for two years, he was a pupil of the celebrated Jules Jurgenson. While there, through the instrumentality of his former preceptor, Mr. Steinmetz, he was granted a stipendium by the Danish government to enable him more closely to study the principles of watch-making, in the general interests of the trade.

In 1851 he resolved to seek the shores of the New World, and arrived in New York the same year, bearing letters of introduction to several of the large wholesale houses of that city. He at once received offers of employment from several establishments, but fearing that he would not learn to speak the English language as quickly in the city as in the country, he accepted an offer from Moses Cummings, of Honesdale, Pa., extended through Nichols, Goodwin & Co., and arrived in that place in the fall of 1851. Six months later, in 1852, he proposed either to buy Mr. Cummings out or to start business for himself. His proposition was accepted, and he became the owner of the stock, good-will and fixtures of the establishment, by the payment of seven hundred and fifty dollars. For a few months his brother Herman was in partnership with him, the firm being known as Petersen & Brother, but he subsequently became the sole owner, and has since carried on the watch-making and jewelry business on an extensive scale, on his own account. He erected his present commodious store in 1856.

In 1858 Mr. Petersen became identified with a movement for re-building the old Cornell telegraph line, which sixteen years before had been operated between Carbondale, *via* Honesdale, to Narrowsburg and New York, and in 1862, by permission of Chief Engineer R. F. Lord, of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, he built the first line that company owned along the canal between Honesdale and Rondout. He afterwards extended the lines along their railroads, and has ever since held the position of superintendent of the Telegraph Department of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, in the Canal Department, and on the Pennsylvania Railroad Division of their railway system.

The Honesdale Bell Telephone Company was organized in August, 1882, under license of the American Bell Telephone Company, of Boston, Mass., the stockholders being J. Merrihew, of Philadelphia, H. L. Storke, of New York, Richard O'Brien, of Scranton, and Mr. Peter-

sen. As superintendent of the company, the latter at once began the erection of the lines. In March, 1883, the plant was transferred to the Hudson River Telephone Company, and is now in successful operation, with fifty-four subscribers, under the management of Mr. Petersen as superintendent.

In addition to his close connection with the business interests of Northeastern Pennsylvania, many years of Grace Episcopal Church, and is held in general respect for his integrity and uprightness of character. He married, at Chaux de Fonde, Switzerland, June 11, 1851, Charlottie A. C. Roth, the offspring of the marriage being Carrie L. A. Petersen, Lottie E. A. Petersen and Ida Maria Petersen, deceased. Of the four brothers of Mr. Petersen, two, Herman A. and Alexis, came to this country, and car-



Chas Petersen

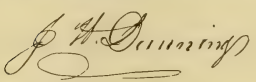
Mr. Petersen has also occupied a prominent place in official and social life in Honesdale, where he has so long resided. He served one term as chief burgess of the town, and has frequently been a member of the Board of Councilmen. He has been connected with the Masonic order since 1854, as a member of Honesdale Lodge, No. 218, and from December, 1866, acted as treasurer for eleven years of Anthony Wayne Chapter, No. 204, Royal Arch Masons, of Honesdale. He has been a vestryman for

ried on a successful jewelry business at Scranton, Pa., until their respective deaths.

JAIRUS H. DUNNING was born at Danbury, Fairfield Co., Conn., April 28, 1809. His grandfather, Gideon Dunning, was one of the early settlers at Brookfield, in that State. Two other branches of the family settled, one in New York State, the other in New Jersey. His parents were Levi and Hannah (Hoyt) Dunning, the former of whom was by occupation a farmer, and died May 24, 1856, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

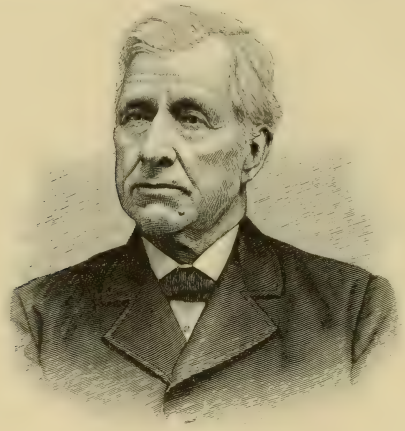
The subject of this sketch enjoyed the benefit of a simple English education, and when about sixteen years of age became apprenticed to White & Keeler, of Danbury Centre, Conn., to learn the trade of a hat finisher. This firm was soon after succeeded by Star Nichols, with whom Mr. Dunning remained until about his twentieth year, when he became a journeyman, and subsequently worked at his trade in various places, chiefly in Danbury and Watertown, Conn. In October, 1832, he engaged in the finishing and sale of hats on his own account at Monticello, Sullivan County, New York, and in April, 1834, removed to Honesdale, Pa., where, in connection with his brother, Rhesa, he organized on May 15, 1834, the firm of J. & R. H. Dunning. The concern erected a small shop on the river for the manufacture of hats, at Honesdale, and in connection therewith established a store for the sale of their goods, in what was known as "Slab Castle," on the present site of the skating-rink. This business connection continued until 1847, when an equitable division of property was made, and Rhesa Dunning withdraw from the firm. Jairus H. Dunning succeeded to the affairs of the firm, and engaged in hat-finishing and store-keeping until about 1870, when he retired from active business. In 1864 he began a series of journeys to the Far West, purchasing furs and robes on the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers, and after having them finished, selling them at his Honesdale store. His principal business at the close of his commercial transactions was the sale and manufacture of hats, caps, furs and robes.





At the time of the writing of this sketch (1885) Mr. Dunning is one of the oldest residents of Honesdale. For more than half a century he has steadily followed his pursuits, not aspiring to public place or position, but so regulating his life and conduct as to command

the respect and esteem of a large circle of friends. Soon after his settlement in Honesdale he united with Grace Episcopal Church, and afterwards filled the offices of vestryman and warden, and for nearly thirty years was superintendent of the Sabbath-school. He has always felt a deep interest in all movements calculated to develop and improve the community with which he so early identified himself, and has been one of the most useful and valuable citizens. His first wife was Sarah Bronson, whom he married in 1832. He was united to his present wife, Mrs. Jenett P. Judd, on Nov. 22, 1865.



David Kenner

DAVID KENNER, one of the oldest and best-known residents of Wayne County, was born at Albany, N. Y., January 24, 1812. His parents were Joseph and Rachel (Hollenbeck) Kenner, the former of whom was a native of Kinderhook, N. Y., and by occupation a farmer. In 1816 Joseph Kenner removed from Albany to Cortland County, N. Y., taking his family with him, and resided for the remainder of his life in the town of Homer, in that county. He was an industrious and hard-working man, and reared a large family of children, of whom three only are now living, viz.: Jacob (who lives at Homer, N. Y.), Elizabeth (widow of Abraham Neff, of Springfield, Wis.) and David (to whom this sketch is chiefly dedicated).

The latter was raised upon his father's farm, and received only the meagre education generally attainable by a farmer's son at that early period. At the age of seventeen he purchased his time from his father, as was the wont in those days, and entered the employ of William Walter, a farmer in his neighborhood, for whom he had worked more or less for several years previously. He subsequently worked on the farm of Dr. Jones, in the same locality, and upon attaining his majority went to Syracuse, N. Y., where he clerked for Elihu Walter, then doing business as a tallow-chandler. At the expiration of a year he entered the hardware store of Elam

Lyons & Sons, of the same city, where he remained about a year. Soon after he removed to Wilkes-Barre, Pa., where he drove the stage between that place and Tunkhannock, for Miller Horton. In August, 1834, he married Emma, daughter of Daniel Weddeman, of Providence Luzerne County, and again resumed stage-driving, this time between Providence and Milford, a distance of some sixty-three miles. In the summer of 1835 he bought grain for Daniel Searles, of Montrose, and in the winter the same year engaged in lumbering, at Lennox, Susquehanna County, for William Hartley. In the spring of 1836 he removed to Carbondale, Pa., where he entered the employ of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, and where he remained for four years. In the spring of 1840 he settled at Honesdale, Pa., where he was furnished two canal-boats by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, which he ran himself for one year between Honesdale and Rondout, N. Y. He afterwards kept the boats running, but himself worked the borough road of Honesdale. For a number of years prior to the building and corporation of the Erie Railway Mr. Kenner operated a freight line between Honesdale and New York, having a number of teams on the road, and, after the completion of the road to Goshen, N. Y., he operated the same line between that point and Honesdale. In this connection he often purchased goods for others, acting as agent, and collecting money frequently. In 1843 he purchased a farm of one hundred acres in Cherry Ridge township, of Asher Woodward, John Harvey and the widow Pern, and located thereon. There he continued to reside for thirty-three years, during which period he not only engaged in farming, but, with a certain restless activity which has characterized his entire life, occupied himself with other affairs.

When the Erie Railroad was being built, in 1847, he furnished beef to the company for their employés from a point below Narrowsburg to Calicorn. He also furnished food supplies to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, at Hawley, in 1848 and 1849. He dealt largely in pork, as the partner and agent of farmers in his old home in Cortland County, and bought and sold stock and horses in large numbers, as well as buying wool for Birdsall Brothers, woolen manufacturers, of Seelyville, during the late Civil War.

In the spring of 1876 Mr. Kenner took up his residence in Honesdale, where he now lives. He sold his farm in 1878 to John and William Blake, the later of whom now occupies it. His chief occupation in 1885 is investing money and looking after his other varied interests. He has never aspired to public office, but has filled various township offices, and for three years served as collector of Cherry Ridge township. He has been a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Honesdale since about 1860, and associated in its erection, but is liberally inclined toward other denominations, and is a contributor to the support of the Methodist Episcopal Society of that place. He contributes freely, yet not ostentatiously, to the poor and distressed, and is a supporter of all worthy agencies for the development of the community. His life has been an active, energetic and successful one, and illustrates in a forcible degree the possibilities of advancement in our American society to those who, though of humble origin, are endowed by nature with the energy and capabilities necessary for success.

Mr. Kenner's first wife died December 26, 1883. He was united to his present wife, Miss Ellen, daughter of William and Henrietta (Kizer) Spangenberg, of Lake township, on January 1, 1885.

CHAPTER XI.

DAMASCUS TOWNSHIP.

THE peaceful hills of Damascus township slope gently to the southeast, furrowed by many a shining brooklet that empties its clear waters into the Delaware, which river forms the eastern boundary of the township. Manchester lies to the north, Berlin south, and westward are Lebanon, Oregon and Berlin, all of them born of its ample area. At the village of Damascus, Cash's Creek, one of the principal streams, empties into the Delaware, while three miles

below, at Milanville, Calkins' Creek makes its débouché. Hollister's Creek drains the northeastern portion of the township, and the lesser streams are tributaries to one of these three affluents.

The natural ponds are Duck Harbor, which is partly in Lebanon, Laurel Lake, Cline, Swago, Gorham and a number of smaller ponds. Most of the land is rolling, arable and with soil of good quality, and as there are few very high hills, it is easily cultivated. The least productive portions are a portion of a hill in the northeastern end, called Conklin Hill, and a strip commencing below Milanville, and stretching southward to Big Eddy, on the Delaware.

At the time of its establishment, when Wayne County was set off from Northampton, in 1798, Damascus included all the territory now embraced in the townships of Lebanon, Oregon and parts of both Dyberry and Berlin. It was then the largest township erected, and, in spite of subsequent excisions, remains so to-day.

As it is territorially the most important, so its history is more interesting than that of sister townships, since along its eastern limits were made the first settlements in the county, and its pioneers were the vanguard of the Connecticut civilization, which, while acting as a menace to the tranquil rule of the proprietary government, and entailing animosities that were not unattended with bitterness, cruelty and hardship, was an important factor in opening up the rich and fertile fields of Northeastern Pennsylvania. A broad and comprehensive view of the early events and their synchronological relation to the settlement of adjacent regions has been given in the preceding chapters, where also some of the detailed history prior to the erection of Wayne County has been necessarily referred to. In the present chapter, which is designed to be more specific, a grave obstacle to connected narration is met in the obscurity of many early dates, of which there remains no record. The actors in the early scenes have been dead many years, and left behind them only foggy tradition and fragmentary family records that are limited and contradictory. So far as possible, personal recollection has been supplemented by corroborative evidence from public records, but in spite of much labor, few of the family histories are as complete as the writer desired to have them.

Although there is no authentic account of any settlement at Cushutunk before that of the Delaware Company, in 1757, a tradition among the descendants of Moses Thomas has it that he located on the Thomas farm as early as 1750, and was engaged as an Indian trader. Thomas was an Englishman of pluck and enterprise, and afterwards became one of the leading spirits of the settlement. From what little is shown of his character by his after-history, he seems to have been possessed of those qualities of hardihood and adventure that might have prompted him to seek this remote outpost of colonial civilization independently; it is quite probable he was in Cushutunk as early, if not earlier, than the settlers of whom there is more definite record. A manuscript written by Nathan Skinner, giving a history of the Skinner family, contains the most that is known concerning the detailed history of the settlement. From this it appears that Daniel Skinner, the father of the author, was born at Preston, Windham County, Conn., and was one of eight brothers and sisters, children of Joseph Skinner. These were Benjamin, Timothy, John, Abner, Haggai, Calvin, Joseph, Martha and Hulda. The manuscript then goes on to say: "At exactly what time Daniel Skinner came to Damascus we are at present unable to say, but we find from a certain writing that he was at the place where George Bush afterward resided, then called the 'Ackhake place,' on the 4th of September, 1755. His father was one of the twelve hundred Yankees that made the great Indian purchase of July 11th, 1754, and under this purchase and another under a section of the colony of East New Jersey, the Skinner family came into the country to seek their fortunes and make settlements.

"Daniel bought of his father twenty-five acres of the Ackhake place, for which he paid five pounds, current money of the Province of New York, September 11th, 1755. He also assisted in laying out a town, the centre of which was about six miles from the river, near

where John Barnes now lives on the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike, and in selecting a location for a meeting-house, and a lot for the minister, William Rice was, I presume, the surveyor. After this Daniel Skinner made his home principally at the Ackhake place until after his father was killed.[1]

"Buckskin shirts and checked flannel shirts were altogether the fashion in these days, and, as the skins could be had very cheap from the Indians where he resided, and the flannel of the Yankees where he came from, he became a peddler of these articles throughout the settled parts of Pennsylvania and New York, and formed an acquaintance with most of the inhabitants of both States.

"After his father was killed, and his step-mother had returned to her residence in Connecticut, which was, I presume, about the year 1759, he took up his residence in Newton, Sussex County, New Jersey. This appears from an old deed of Timothy Wints, of Canterbury, to Daniel Skinner, of Newton, Sussex County, New Jersey, for half a right in the Delaware Purchase, for which he paid four pounds sterling. This is dated January 2, 1760. On the 20th of February, in the same year, he paid Alpheus Gustin, one of the proprietors, five pounds for one-fourth of a right in the Delaware purchase, lying on both sides of the river, 'one hundred acres thereof being in the middle township.' On the 26th of the following July he paid forty pounds to Benjamin Skinner, of Newton, Sussex County, New Jersey, for a half-right in the Susquehanna purchase, which right Benjamin bought of Joseph Skinner, one of the proprietors.

"This year (1760) he became a sailor, and made a voyage to several of the West India islands; on his return, March 1st, 1761, he married a widow by the name of Richardson, who had one daughter, Phœbe, by her first husband, and at this time about seven years old. He then moved to a place called Munbrocken Stude, and after remaining there about eight months, went to New Windsor. Early in the spring of 1763 we find him on the same Ackhake place where his father had settled. It was this year that he made his first experiments in rafting. While he had been a sailor he learned the value of pine for masts and spars, and about this time conceived the plan of running some spars down the Delaware to Philadelphia. He had a quantity of excellent timber on his place, and he got out and put into the river a number of sticks suitable for ship-masts. These he put adrift, following them with a canoe, but they soon ran aground on some rocky islands in the channel, and he had to abandon this method and return home. Notwithstanding his failure he persevered, and with much labor got into the river six large masts of equal length, through the ends of which he cut a mortise about four inches square, into which was fitted what was termed a spindle of white oak. In the ends of these, pins were driven, to keep them from slipping, and the timber thus fastened together he called a raft. To each end of it he pinned a small log, crosswise, and into the middle of this drove a perpendicular pin about ten inches long, on which the oars were hung, and being thus rigged, he hired a very tall Dutchman to go with him as fore-hand. He arrived safely at Philadelphia with this raft, and sold it to the mast-makers with good profit. This was the first raft ever navigated on the waters of the Delaware River, and was about the year 1764. Shortly afterward he made a larger raft, on which Josiah Parks went as fore-hand, and in consequence of the success that attended both ventures, others soon embarked in the same business, and, after a time, rafting became general from the Cook House (Deposit) to Philadelphia. Daniel Skinner, having constructed the first raft, was styled 'Lord High Admiral' of all of the raftsmen on the Delaware, and Josiah Parks was named

[1] The reasons for the murder of Joseph Skinner are not apparent. The Connecticut title came from the Iroquois, while the New York proprietors had bought of the natives of the region. Shortly after Mr. Skinner brought his family to Cushutunk, accompanied by others of the settlers, he went to the confederated tribes to make some amicable adjustment of the differences, and on his way back was killed by some unknown person. As he did not return to the settlement his wife, concluding that he had been murdered, went back to her old home in Preston. Subsequently his body was found, where he had been shot on the banks of a small stream, just above the residence of Hon. James C. Curtis, and was identified by a prayer-book, on the fly-leaf of which his name was written.

'boatswain.' These honorary titles they retained during their lives."

Even in this sparse settlement, numbering scarce a score of souls, we find that jealousy and greed played their parts, and came near driving the pioneer raftsman and his family from the river. The manuscript relates that in the spring of 1767, Nathaniel Evans, Abraham Ross and Phineas Clark lived in a house on the site of that which Judge Tyler afterward built for his son, and Skinner lived on the flat about eighty rods from where George Bush now lives. Evans, Ross and Clark conspired to unite and drive Skinner out of the country, so they could have the whole flat to themselves, and the right of cutting and rafting the timber that grew upon it. Skinner had his brother Haggai living with him, and as both were resolute men who would not give up their rights without a struggle, anxious as they were for a monopoly of the flat, the conspirators feared to put their plans into execution. The feeling against Skinner and his family was shared by the wives of his rivals, and, from subsequent events, it seems that the women were the strongest advocates of summary ejection *vis et arma*. They dared attempt what their spouses lacked courage to venture, and, taking advantage of a time when the men had all gone rafting, indulged in a purely feminine struggle, of which the family chronicler has given an account not only quaint and amusing, but virile with a touch of human nature that is internal evidence of its fidelity to the eventful life of the early days.

"It was one pleasant afternoon in May," he records, "when all nature was bright and smiling, that an attempt at dispossession was made by these ladies, whom I shall designate by the titles by which they were known in after-years. Aunt Sarah was Nat Evans' wife; Aunt Hulda that of Abraham Ross; and Mrs. Clark the wife of Phineas Clark. These notable and economical wives, lamenting the want of courage in their husbands, held a consultation to consider how they might drive Skinner from the country, and have the whole flat and the privilege of rafting the lofty pines thereon to themselves, and thus it came about that Aunt Hulda said to her companions, 'If the Skinners can be driven off, we can move into their house; Ross and Evans will help Clark, and they will soon put up a house for you at the end of the flat.'

"'Yes,' said Mrs. Clark, 'All very good, but here we are fretting about the inactivity of our husbands, when we have the power to put ourselves in possession without their assistance. We are all stout women, and Skinner's wife, you know, is a little bit of a thing, and Phœbe but a child. If I am not mistaken, they are both very cowardly, and all we have to do is to put their things out and ours in. If they resist, I will hold Mrs. Skinner. Once in, we will have full possession.'

"The business was accomplished in their own estimation, and accordingly, without further delay, they went to work to put the scheme into execution. When they came to the house they found Phœbe with the three children,—Reuben, about five; Daniel, three; and Lillie, an infant of two months old. Mrs. Skinner had gone a short distance on some errand. Finding the premises in this favorable condition, they anticipated no resistance and fancied themselves already in possession of the coveted acquisition. But alas! how deceptive are human efforts, founded on our own calculations. They did not know that they were fishing for a tartar. ('Why do the heathen rage and the people imagine vain things?'—Psalm ii. 1. 'Because the people's hearts are waxed gross and their ears are dull of hearing and their eyes have they closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their hearts'—Mat. xiii. 15.) Before I can convey any adequate idea of this affair, it is necessary to describe the character of those who are about to engage in one of the greatest conflicts ever recorded.

"Aunt Hulda and Aunt Sarah were sisters of Uncle Moses Thomas, who was killed at the famous battle of Lackawaxen, and daughters of Moses Thomas, who was killed by the Indians at Cochecton, in November, 1762. At this time Aunt Hulda lived in the block-house with her father and mother. Her father went out to look for the Indians at the same time the Indians were looking for him, and they shot

him and another man by the name of Willis, at the mouth of the brook, so that Aunt Hulda and a sister then about seven years old, who, in process of time became Aunt Hannah, had to supply the places of two men and hold their muskets in the loop-holes to defend the fort. It was thus they became warriors ;[1] Aunt Sarah and Mrs. Clark were stout women and both noted for their Amazonian character. But, 'the battle is not to the strong, nor the race to the swift.' Skinner's wife was a small women, very quick in motion, sprightly and determined. When her temper was up she feared nothing. Her mother died when she was a child, and being very poor, she was brought up in the family of a physician. Her father went into the army against the French, and was killed at Cape Breton in May, 1745. She remained with the doctor until she was between fourteen and fifteen years old, and was always so employed as to keep her faculties, both corporeal and mental, in active operation, so that she was prepared to take her own part. She was said to be very beautiful, and in consequence had many admirers. She finally married a man by the name of Richardson, and bare him a daughter called Phœbe. About 1755 Richardson went into the army and was killed at Braddock's defeat. After this his widow lived with a married sister until March 11, 1761, when she became the wife of Daniel Skinner.

"Now that I have described the champions whose process decided the fate of St. Tammany

[1] From the account given by Quinlan in "Tom Quick," there seem to have been but three men in the neighborhood at this time. They were Moses Thomas (1st), Hilkiah Willis and a man named Witters, to whose care a large number of women and children had been committed. The block-house, which stood but a few feet from the river, was well supplied with arms and ammunition, and had it been stocked with provision, a small garrison could have bidden defiance to the savages. There had been some reports of hostile Indians, but it was not supposed they were near, and in the morning Willis directed his two sons to go to his farm and winnow some buckwheat which had been thrashed the day before. The lads complied rather unwillingly, and soon returned and reported the approach of the savages. Supposing it was only a ruse to avoid the task to which they had been set, Willis and his companions at first paid little attention to their story ; but the boys were so vehement in their protestations, that at last the three men went out to reconnoiter, while the women and children retreated to the block-house. Thomas and his two companions proceeded rather incautiously down the river about half a mile, when they came upon the Indians, who were in a turnip patch. As the scouts came over a slight rise above the patch, the marauders caught sight of them and immediately fired. Thomas was killed instantly and Willis fell badly wounded. Witters escaped and fled to the block-house, where the women had fled in great excitement on hearing the firing. Witters knew that the fate of the women and children depended upon his sagacity and courage, and realized that it would be impossible for him to cope with the foe unless he could keep them at bay until assistance arrived. He at once dispatched Moses Thomas (2d), then but a little lad, to warn the settlers above the block-house of the impending danger and ask their immediate aid. The boy, fleet of foot, reached his destination in safety, but found that the alarm had preceded him. The settlers had heard the guns of the Indians and sought safety in the woods, making the best of their way toward Esopus. Meanwhile, Witters rallied the women, and when the Indians came to the block-house, a musket protruded from every loop-hole, while the single brave man in the little stockade gave orders in a loud military tone to an imaginary force of soldiery. He gave orders to shoot every Indian that approached the fort, and by his capital mimicry awed the savages into the belief that the garrison was a strong one, and intended to defend the block-house to the last extremity. The Indians cowered under the cover of a green bank, and challenged the garrison to come out and fight in open field, but received in reply only scornful laughter and an occasional telling shot from Witter's unfailing rifle. Thus the deception was kept up until near evening, the Indians having determined upon a regular siege. A new source of uneasiness then presented itself to the gallant Witters. A quantity of hay had been carelessly left quite near the block-house, and he became convinced that the savages would take advantage of the darkness to fire it, and burn out what they supposed to be a strong force. In this he was not mistaken, for about dusk he noticed an Indian stealthily crawling toward the hay. Witters gave a signal, which he had previously arranged with the women, and every gun in the block-house sent a broadside, and the brave sprang to his feet with a yell of pain and fell dead. This so intimidated the besiegers that they recovered the body of their companion, and after hastily interring it, retreated toward Calkins' Creek. Elias Thomas (2d), and Jacob Denny, two lads under eleven years of age, had been sent to Minisink to ask aid, and a party of soldiers was sent to the rescue. When they arrived at the block-house, it was found that the canoes which had brought them would not accommodate all the rescued party and that one must be left behind. Among the party was a women who had an idiot child, and the soldiers decided that the girl should be the one to remain. In vain did the poor mother plead to be left with her unfortunate child. She was not allowed this consolation, but was forced into the canoe, where she hid her face in her hands to screen the sight of the deserted one and drown its inarticulate cries of woe with her own moans.

Flats, we will return to the field of battle. Phœbe was about thirteen years old at this time, a stout girl, possessed of some of her mother's spunk. As the besiegers advanced, Aunt Hulda carried out some of the things; Phœbe carried them back. Aunt Hulda throws out others, and when Phœbe attempts to restore them to their places, Mrs. Clark attempts to hold her, but Phœbe, by a trip of the foot which she had learned of the Yankee boys, brought her heavily to the floor, catching her by the hair, commenced to wring her neck, as she has seen them do that of a fowl. This treatment, together with the fall, so far disabled Mrs. Clark that she seemed quite lifeless. At this stage of the proceedings Mrs. Skinner arrived, and seeing Phœbe thus engaged, ran to take her off her prostrate adversary; but Aunt Hulda, supposing Mrs. Skinner intended to fight, knocked her down with a stone, cutting a free-flowing gash in her head, and then, catching her by the hair, called upon Aunt Sarah for help. Phœbe, who had by this time rendered her opponent harmless, sprang to her mother's assistance, and was immediately attacked by Aunt Sarah.

"Now the battle commenced in earnest, each having a single opponent. I shall not tell of their many collisions; suffice it that the belligerents were soon without caps or hair. There is no knowing how long this fight would have continued, nor what would have been the result of it, had it not so happened that where Skinner's wife was engaged there was a small pail of ashes, which she thought might staunch her bleeding head. She grasped a handful for this purpose, but, instead of applying it to her head, she crammed it into the mouth and eyes of Aunt Hulda, and, perceiving the effect, she instantly repeated the dose. Now, as her mouth and eyes were well charged with this substance, Aunt Hulda could neither see nor scold, and was, of course, entirely unqualified to continue the conflict. As soon as possible she made her escape in search of water, leaving Mrs. Skinner to turn her attention to Phœbe and Sarah, who were both exhausted by this time and had come to an armistice till they could get their breaths. Mrs. Clark, too, had recovered and came forward suing for peace. Shortly afterward Aunt Hulda returned from the river, where she had been to wash the ashes out of her eyes, and all sat down to talk over the matter and arrange the preliminaries of peace. Each lamented that she had lost her cap and hair, and each consoled herself that the others had equally lost. Greed and revenge were both cooled down and reason once more assumed dominion, each party having found by experience that there was no pleasure in having the hair pulled, and that they who pull hair must expect to have hair pulled in return. ('With what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you again.'—Matt. vii. 2. 'He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity.'—Rev. xiii. 10. 'For all that take the sword shall perish by the sword.'—Mat. xxvi. 52). Under these considerations none were anxious to renew the fight. All were losing precious blood from the ends of their nasal organs, and the wound on Mrs. Skinner's head was still bleeding profusely. What a subject for a painter! Five respectable ladies, all without caps, bald-headed, their clothes in tatters and covered with blood and dust! Thus they sat for a few minutes, gazing ruefully upon themselves and on one another, and then, with one accord, they went to the river and applied the waters of the Delaware, not to wash away their sins after repentance, but to remove the grime from their faces and stanch the crimson rivulets that still trickled from their cuts and wounds. While thus employed, the besieging ladies explained their object in the attack, their prospects and motives had it succeeded, and, acknowledging their wrong, prayed for forgiveness and promised reformation. On this Mrs. Skinner sent Phœbe, who had suffered least by the conflict, to the house with orders to put on the tea-kettle, bake a Johnny-cake, boil some potatoes, roast some dried eels and cut up some jerk. This she accomplished in due season and the meal was placed upon the table, around which these ladies seated themselves and partook of the dainties with cheerfulness and harmony. The attacking party exonerated themselves as best they could, throwing the blame on their neighbors, A. B. and C., and entered into a covenant of friendship that was never afterward

violated. Aunt Sarah and Mrs. Skinner lived within half a mile of each other for many years and always in perpetual harmony."

From a document still on file in Northampton County, it appears that a warrant was issued by William Allen, dated June 4, 1761, directing the sheriff to arrest Daniel Skinner, Timothy Skinner, Simeon Calkins, John Smith, Jedidiah Willis, James Adams, Irion Adams and others for intruding upon the Indian lands about Cochecton without leave. This, I imagine, was the reason that prevented Skinner from moving to Cochecton immediately after he was married. On Christmas day, 1771, many of the inhabitants collected at the house of Nicholas Conklin, where they met a number of Indians, among whom was a Tuscarora chief, called Captain John. This Indian had become troublesome in consequence of drinking too much rum, and was flourishing a knife, with which he had already gashed the arm of one man. Daniel Skinner and his brother, Haggai, were present, and, turning to the latter, Captain John ordered him to give him another drink. This he refused to do, and Daniel Skinner told the Indian he had already had too much. At this the Indian stepped forward to Skinner and struck at him. Skinner, warding off the blow with one hand, knocked down his assailant with the other, and, after having secured the knife, held him until a cope was procured, and he was tied so as to prevent further mischief. This soon sobered him, and when he was liberated he was very friendly, expressing his gratitude to Skinner for preventing him from doing any more mischief and offering to pay for what he had done. He laid all the trouble to the rum he had been foolishly drinking, and, taking Skinner by the hand, told him he would always respect him and remember him as a special friend, because he had refused to give him rum. Thus the affray was ended; pale face and red man were on amicable terms and it was supposed by all present that such was to be the end of the affair. Such would have been the case had there been none of those littled-souled animals in the neighborhood,

"Who pine to hear the voice of truth proclaim
A neighbor's virtue, or another's fame."

Whenever the transaction was afterwards mentioned, Skinner was applauded, especially by the Indians, who always spoke in his praise and said he was the greatest and best man in Cochecton. Some time in May, 1772, however, he received the following in a letter from James Welsh, in Upper Smithfield:

"Easton, 17 April, 1772.

"Mr. James Welsh:

"Inclosed you will receive a Warrent against Daniel and Hagga Skinner For beating and wounding several Indian Cheafs of the Oneida, Tuskarora and Mohickan Indians, which in its consequences may involve the provence in a bloody ware with those Indians unless the aforesaid Daniel and Hagga Skinner are brought to condine punishment: according to law: You are commanded to procede to Coshethton taking with you a sufficient strength and bring them before me to answer for their miss conduct and irregular proceedings And this you are by no means to neglect or Fail at your peril And I do Further require that you will execute the said Warrent within the space of Forteen days From the time you receive it and make returns of your doing therein after its execution to me without delay it being by the express orders of the Governor and Council.

"Your humble Sert.

"Lewis Gordon.

"Mr. James Welsh, constable in Upper Smithfield."

This same letter directed him to bring Nat. Evans[1] without fail. This was a difficult task, as there was no authority within forty or fifty miles, and Skinner knew that Evans, having been the cause of the trouble, would not go willingly. Now, Evans, having discovered what he supposed to be a valuable mine, Skinner agreed with a blacksmith by the name of Cooley to try Evans' ore. According to the plan, Evans was to fetch his ore in the night and work the bellows, while Cooley attended to the fire, in order to get a sufficient heat to do the melting. This was carried out, and while they were thus employed, Skinner and his brother, Haggai, rushed in upon Evans, and, with the assistance of Cooley, bound him, put him into a canoe and started down the river in search of a justice of the peace. The next day they found Abraham

[1] "Nathaniel Evans was a mischief-making fellow and a nuisance to the residents of the valley. . . . He undoubtedly made himself so obnoxious that Cochecton was not a pleasant locality to him, and left."—*Quinlan.*

Van Auken, before whom Evans made this deposition:

"Sussex } Eastern }
County } Jersey } SS.

"This Deposition of Nathaniel Evons taken before me Abraham Vanauken one of his Majesties Justices of peace for the province and County aforesaid This deponent being duly sworn on the holy Evangelest of Almighty God saith that near the last of February 1772 one Joseph Ross and Aaron Thomas both of Shochorton[1] did imploy him to carry a letter to the Tuskarores Cheiff Capt. John in order to rais an insurrection on some or all the inhabitnts of Shochorton and said Indians: which said letter the said Nathaniel Evons did also at the request of the Indians carry to the Governor of Pennsylvania and did also receive a letter From the Secretary of Pennsylvania directed in answer to said Indians Which letter the said Evons did direct to Capt. John and further this deponent saith not. Given under my hand and seal 21st May 1772.

"ABRAHAM VANAUKEN."

After obtaining this deposition they let Evans go, and proceeded to Easton, having previously obtained the following letter of recommendation:

"*To All Whom it May Concerne:*

"Know ye that Daniel Skinner whome is complained of For abusing the Indians did settle with said Indians last winter before that any complaint was made to the Cheafs as can be easily proved by the Indians themselves and others and the Indians is free and willing that he should stay and improve his land as he has done before and it is something likely it was out of some ill will that the Complaint was made against Daniel Skiuner and his brother Hagga as consequently it will appear and as for the quarrel that hapened on Christmas day the said Skinners were peacable together and some other people at Nicholas Conklin's when the Indians themselves was something in liquor and began with said Skinner for to give them some Rum and said Skinner would not and the Indian was out of humor and struck said Skinner and the said Skinner struck said Indian back again and it came to some head the Indian stabed one man and after the Indian came to himself he acknowledged he was in the wrong and said he would make satisfaction For the damage he had done and would not have ben any more noise about it if it had not ben for Nathaniel Evons as the Indians say This we can attest to Coshethton May 10 1772. "NICHOLAS CONKLIN

"JOHN LASSLEY

"ELIZABETH CONKLIN

"WILLIAM CONKLIN."

[1] Both of these men lived at Cochecton. The name Shochorton has not been met with elsewhere.

"*To all whome it May Concearne:*

"Whereas we the subscribers are informed That Nathaniel Evons has entred a Complaint to Governor Pen against Daniel Skinner For his abusing some (Indians).

"This is to certify that we know of no abuse given by said Daniel Skiuner to the Indians at any time And we further certify that Daniel Skinner as far as we know him to be an Honest industrious and peacable man both to his neighbors and the Indians This we the subscriber do Certify to the Gentlemen it may concern.

"MINESINK May. 5th 1772.

"Abraham Westbrook	Lanes Westbrook
Abraham Skinner	Martines Westbrook
Garret Decker	Antony Daykan
Benjamin Depui	Yohanas Decker
Thomas Hoyter	Abr'm Vanauken, Esq
Isaac Vantoyle	Neamiah Paterson
Johan Mideaugh	Nicholas Conklin
Samuel Gunsales	Phineous Cleark
Abraham Vanauken	Ruben Cooley
Lemuel Westbrook	Robert Land."

"When Skinner arrived at Easton and presented himself and his papers to the proper authorities, he found no one to prosecute the complaint, and, of course, was honorably discharged. He returned to pursue his business as before, but soon discovered that his family would not be safe at Cochecton, and, being discouraged in many efforts to obtain a permanent title, he concluded to quit the country and try his fortune in some other place. His brothers, Timothy and Abner, had purchased land from Henry Wisner, of Goshen, called the Shungank Kill Meadows, their titles dating from December 13, 1767, and during the six years they had lived there, the title had not been disputed. As Wisner had in the same tract about seven hundred acres unsold, he (Skinner) purchased it for £300 lawful money of New York. This deed is dated June 15, 1773, at which time Skinner's family were living on the premises of his brother Timothy, having moved from Cochecton some time in the latter part of November, 1772. The cause of his leaving Cochecton was as follows:

"About the year 1770 he concluded to take a title from Pennsylvania, and accordingly got a survey of one hundred and forty acres of land, and petitioned to the Governor to give him a grant for the same. This was opposed

by James Hayes, who was what was then called a 'land jobber,'—that is one whose business it is to find a tract of land and make out a description stating where the vacant land could be found; this was called locating. Skinner having had his land surveyed under the Yankee title, it was not difficult for Hayes to locate it, and as there were many who wanted the same location, it would sell for a large sum. Under these considerations, Hayes opposed the grant to Skinner, and in order to sustain his position, made some false statements relating to Skinner's character. The Governor and Council inquired into these, and ascertaining their falsity, gave Skinner a patent dated May 3, 1775.

"While he had lived in Shawangunk his daughter Phœbe became the wife of Garshim Smith, and immediately after receiving the patent, accompanied by Smith and his wife, Skinner returned to Cochecton. Smith was a carpenter, and went with him to build the house. Skinner united with Bezaleel Tyler and bought the Hollister place. They built a saw-mill on Hollister Creek, and he put up his new house, into which he calculated to move his family about the 1st of May, 1777, or as soon as his wife should be sufficiently recovered to bear the fatigue of the journey, she having been put to bed on the 4th of April. About this time the Committee of Safety, pursuant to complaint made by the people that had moved from Cochecton, sent their mandate to a number of the inhabitants to appear and show cause why they should not be imprisoned. . . . This was some time in April, 1777, and among those who were summoned were Francis Little, Robert Land and Bryant Kane.[1] Kane, anticipating that he would sent to jail, kept out of the way, but Little and his family and Land and his wife appeared to answer. Nicholas Conklin was called as a witness against Land. Mrs. Land shook her fist in his face, and called him a number of opprobrious epithets, but notwithstanding her tirade, Land was condemned to prison, but he eluded the vigilance of his captors and made his escape. Mrs. Land learned that a scouting-party was to come up the river shortly, and hurried home, took her infant, then about three months old, and with her eldest son, then about nineteen, drove their cattle into the woods to keep them out of the way of the scouts, and did not return until the next day. During the night Kane's family was killed and that of Land visited by the Indians, who came up while all the occupants were asleep. At Land's house were two young women,—Phœbe, about thirteen, and Rebecca, about fifteen,—and two boys,—Robert and Abel, the latter about seventeen. The Indians came to the house about daylight, and going to the bed where the girls were sleeping, waked them by tickling the soles of their feet with the point of a spear. Captain John, a chief of the Tuscaroras, who has before been referred to, was in the habit of visiting their house, and was quite friendly. The youngest girl, supposing he was their visitor, held out her hand and said, 'How do you do, Captain John.' The Indian asked her if she knew Captain John, and she told him she did, but that now she saw she was mistaken. He said they were Mohawks, and that they had come to drive the people from the country, but that she might put on her clothes and go as soon as possible and warn the people, that they might not all be killed. Accordingly, she crossed the river and went first to Bryant Kane's and found them all dead except one little girl, who, still living, was wallowing in her blood in a clump of bushes where she had been scalped. Seeing this, she ran up the river to Mitchell's and gave the alarm, and then returned home. Meanwhile the Indians had bound her brother Abel and taken him with them, without doing any other mischief. They went up Calkins' Creek and were there met by a party of Cochecton Indians, who were friends of the whites and also to the cause of liberty. These used all

[1] A short time before the breaking out of the Revolution, Bryant Kane made a contract for a farm on the east bank of the Delaware, near the Cochecton Falls—the same premises afterward occupied by Charles Young. Above him was the house of Nicholas Conklin, and Robert Land lived opposite. Land and Kane were both Tories. When summoned, Kane sought safety among the Indians, and afterward participated in their atrocities. Quinlan thinks he was the same person as the Barney Kane mentioned in Stone's "Life of Brant."

their endeavors to bring Abel back with them, but not succeeding, they left him after inquiring what had been done, and being told that the Indians had a woman, some children and a very tall man.

"The friendly Indians at once hastened to the river to confirm this report, and arrived at Land's house just as Mrs. Land and her son John returned. The latter, with the friendly Indians and what whites and other Indians he could muster, started in immediate pursuit, and overtook the maurauders at Ough Quagua, where both sides formed in battle array. A talk was called for, and by mutual consent the gun-muzzles were dropped. After considerable wrangling, it was agreed that Abel should go back, but that he should first run the gauntlet. This he did with a speed that astonished every one present. He did not receive more than half a dozen blows, and none of them were severe. The pursuing party then returned to Cochecton. As soon as the Skinners heard of the murder of Kane's family, and the capture of Abel Land, they crossed the river, and took refuge in the woods, where they were afterwards joined by the wife and children of Nathaniel Evans. All of them remained here until matters became more settled.

"About this time some of the inhabitants left the country and a few remained. Joseph Ross was commissioned by Colonel Hooper to take charge of the Indians, whose chief was called Minnotto, and these, together with the whites, concluded that, as the affairs of the Government then existed, there could be no place of greater safety for them than at Cochecton. They made an agreement of mutual protection, the Indians agreeing to watch the movements of unfriendly tribes, in consideration for which the whites were to assist the Indians in case of an attack on them. Relying on the security of this arrangement, the whites went on with their farming, feeling safe in their remoteness from the seat of war and their poverty. But as their crops matured, the delusion was dispelled, and they found that they became 'dangerous to the cause of liberty.' Robert Land, who had been a colonial justice of the peace, had escaped, as has been before narrated. Francis Little was set at liberty on parole. Solomon Decker, John Lassley, Grashon Smith and Daniel Skinner had fled for safety to a more settled part of the country. The crops they had left behind them were growing and bid fair for a beautiful harvest. There was at this time living in a place called New Tammany, one of the old settlers at Cochecton, named Bezaleel Tyler, called Captain Mush by the Indians. This man assumed to himself the title of captain, and having extensive connections all like him in indigent circumstances, to whom the stock of provisions accumulating about Cochecton would be a great acquisition, he found no difficulty in persuading them to join his command. These, together with others, had the sanction of the Committee of Safety at Paupack, from whence they marched for Cochecton on an old Indian path, until they came to the mouth of Ten-Mile River, where it does not appear they did any mischief. From that point they murdered, burned and plundered all that came in their way without opposition, until they came in sight of Big Island, where they discovered a party retreating before them, from which one man on horseback rode directly towards them, calling to them not to shoot, as he was one of the Minnotto's men. His name was Handy,[1] and he was well known to most of the company, and especially to Captain Mush, who shot him down as soon as he was within range, took his horse and left him where he fell. With the horse he overtook Nathan Mitchell, in the Benekill, a little above the lower point of Big Island, and made him a prisoner. He was in full Indian dress.[2] The rest of the

[1] Handy lived in Cochecton before the war; he had been disappointed in a love-affair, and to prevent a repetition of his sorrows, had emasculated himself. He was a poor outcast, and half-witted, and spent most of his time riding about and imagining he was a man of some consequence. Quinlan, in his "History of Sullivan County," states that Handy was riding a stolen horse, the property of a Whig of Mamakating, at the time he was killed, and that the animal was recognized by some one of the company, and his fate was sealed.

[2] Mitchell had remained at Cochecton because his wife would not go away without her father, whose friendship for the revolting colonies was suspected. Mitchell was disguised as an Indian, to escape being fired upon by the savages lurking about the bush.

company continued to retreat across the island and then across the river to Skinner's Flat, from the upper end of which they passed to Ross' and made a stand. Tyler's company pursued as far as Skinner's house, and then making a stand, sent forward a small party to ascertain how many Indians there were at Ross'. The latter called over to the Indians, and in reply received a message to the effect that there were enough to give Captain Mush a good reception. When this was reported, it was concluded that it would not be safe to advance any farther, so after plundering Skinner's house, and hiding what they could not conveniently carry away, the scouts set fire to it and retreated to the river.

"When they came to Big Eddy, they discovered John Land and a man by the name of Davis coming up the river in a canoe. They had been to Ten-Mile River to mill. Captain Tyler and most of his company being well acquainted with these men, called to them, saying that they wanted to inquire about the capture and recapture of Land's brother Abel. They declared most solemnly that they would do no harm; but Davis was suspicious of their intention and at first declined going over. There were in the company a number of young men who had been mates with Land, and who, as he supposed, were on friendly terms with him, knowing no reason why they should be otherwise. He had not seen them for a long time and was anxious to talk over the affairs of their former friendship. Among them were John Conkling, William Tyler and Joseph Thomas, most of them about his own age. Captain Tyler, Moses Thomas and most of the others had belonged to the same neighborhood, and so, after considerable persuasion on the part of Land, Davis consented and they went over to the company. As soon as they were on shore they were seized, and their hands were tied behind their backs. They remonstrated, and reminded them of the treachery, and of the promises they were breaking. John Conklin answered by saying that "There was policy in war," and Moses Thomas by cocking his gun and putting it to John Land's breast, and saying that he would shoot him if he could obtain the leave. Land was very stubborn, but Davis was humble, and plead earnestly that he might be permitted to see his wife and little boy once more, stating that their whole dependence was on him, and that the grist in the canoe was all they had; that if they took this, and carried him to jail, his family would inevitably perish, all of which they well knew, for they were well acquainted with both him and his circumstances. Notwithstanding the prize was small, yet it was too valuable to them to part with for pity or humanity's sake; so they put one of their company on board of the canoe to take it to Minisink and drove their prisoners before them. When they arrived at Minisink they held a council in order to abuse their prisoners, commencing with John Land, because he was the youngest, and his feelings were most easily excited. They demanded of him how many women and children he had murdered, and when to this he gave no answer, they put a rope around his neck, threw it over a limb, and hauled him up. After he had hung a few minutes, they let him down and asked the same question. He then said that he had never killed, nor never had a desire to kill or hurt, women or children, and, as they well knew, the implied accusations were false and malicious. This provoked them, as might have been expected, and they immediately jerked him up again. This would have been his last time, had not some of his old play-fellows wanted to tantalize him a little more. They continued alternately to hang him and abuse him until their exertions had exhausted their strength, and there were none willing to pull the rope again. They then left him to anticipate what might follow in the morning, and he, with the others was taken to the log jail and shackled and handcuffed for safe keeping. This ended Captain Mush's first scout at Cochecton."

As may be seen from the above narrative, there was much bitter dissension to divide the few settlers that remained at the Cushutunk settlement during the Revolutionary War. By reason of its peculiarly isolated and exposed position on the route generally pursued by the hostile tribes in their incursions into New York State, and its contiguity to the war-path that led

to the most restless Indian camps, it could hardly have escaped disastrous visitations; but the hardships of both Whig and Tory were much increased by the excesses of each,—acts that added to the intensity and hatred of the time, and gave rise to mutual charges and recriminations and political antipathies that have come down to the present. The exodus that marked the beginning of the war removed not only the Whigs, but a number of the British sympathizers, who abandoned their property and went within the King's lines, where some of them found permanent homes. The Whigs took their families to places of safety and then returned, either as scouts or to gather the crops that stood unharvested. They found that the few who had remained, and who had professed neutrality, had destroyed or appropriated their property. They, doubtless, practiced some cruelties in return, and a vengeful spirit was engendered which discriminated but little between friend and foe.

Skinner and the few neighbors who remained to brave the dangers of the dark days relied on the alliance they had formed with the friendly Indians for protection against marauding bands, but did not expect to suffer at the hands of their fellow-pioneers. Though there was no suspicion that he was in any way disloyal, his property was burned and pillaged, so that it is not surprising that there is a trace of bitterness in his narrative, as given above. As is always the case in border warfare, many deeds, prompted by personal hate or private grievance, were committed in the name of patriotism; and such may have been the murder of one Cooley, who was executed by Captain Tyler's company. Unknown to all, he had come up the river to Cushutunk early in the war, and asked permission to remain with several individuals. As he told rather an unsatisfactory story, he was refused a welcome and wandered on until he came to a deserted cabin near Little Equinunk, where he found an asylum. Here he led a harmless life amid the solitudes, supplying his simple wants from wood and stream. History does not record whom he had offended, and tradition is misty as to the manner in which he unconsciously provoked his death, but certain it is that he had been guilty of no crime for which he was dragged from his humble retreat and brought before the scouts. A brief consultation decided that he should die then and there. In vain did a few contend that it was wrong to kill him without a formal conviction by a competent tribunal; vain were his frantic appeals for life; deaf were the ears that heard his prayers and blind the eyes that saw his tears. Begging piteously for a moment's grace, he was shot even where he knelt, and his blood mingled with the stream. The minority of the company declared openly that it seemed to them a deed of murder, and that if such were the work necessary they would cease to be scouts. Thus red with blood and torch was the history of Cushutunk during the Revolution.

But at last the clouds broke; the war was over and spectral memories stalked back into the dark past, as there dawned the bright prospect of peace and security. Once more the farmer was safe at the furrow, and the woodman's axe swung free among the pines, where the scalping-knife was no longer to be feared. The people were still poor, but they went to work with a will to retrieve their ill-fortunes of preceding years. Lumbering was the most promising source of gain, and many engaged in it at the expense of agriculture, because of its returns in ready money. Though the ventures were generally successful, sometimes the rafts were wrecked on their way down the river, or the floods did not come at the usual time, and, as the people were poor, any contingency that prevented returns from their industry at the usual time caused general suffering. The milling was done at Minisink, and when a freshet of long duration prevented them from obtaining flour and meal there was much of kindness and good-will. Says one author,[1] "Without hesitation they divided their last crust with the starving and trusted in Providence for the next. So great was the scarcity of food at times, that women and children, after traveling for miles through the forest to procure food, upon receiving a few ears of corn, would gnaw the raw kernels from the cobs like famished animals. An old gentleman, who had

[1] Quinlan, in his "Sullivan County."

been a witness of these scenes, while relating them wept like a sorrow-stricken woman."

The homes of the pioneers were of the rudest construction, as appears from the following from Mr. Skinner: "My father's house at Cushutunk—or rather the place where we stayed, for it consisted of a few logs thrown together and covered with bark—was for several years the principal stopping-place. There were but few houses in Cochecton where a traveler could be lodged on a somewhat primitive floor. Some remained with us two or three days, others as many weeks. In those days there was no way to get to Cochectón except by pushing a canoe thirty-five or forty miles up the river, or by traveling the same distance on an Indian path, where a carriage could not be drawn. Yet many found the way to Cochecton by the power of feet and legs or the strength of hands and arms."

The progenitor of the Skinner family was Joseph Skinner, who came from Connecticut in 1755. He had eight sons, viz.: Daniel, Benjamin, Timothy, John, Abner, Haggai, Calvin and Joseph; and two daughters, Martha and Huldah. Daniel Skinner settled at Ackhake, or St. Tammany, and had six children, viz.: Reuben, Daniel, Jr., Joseph, William H., Nathan and Lillie. Reuben, the first son, married Polly Chase, the widow of Joshua Clark, of Long Island, and settled on his father's place. He organized the first Masonic lodge in the county, and named it St. Tammany's Lodge. In 1801 he was assessed as owning two houses, twenty acres of improved land and a slave valued at fifty dollars. He was also a merchant, innkeeper and justice of the peace, and the possessor of a span of horses and two cows, his entire taxable valuation being five hundred and fifty-two dollars. His children were Daniel O. Skinner, formerly a resident of Honesdale; Anna, the wife of George Bush; Hulda, the wife of Jacob P. Yerkes; and Nancy, who married George Kinney.

Daniel Skinner, Jr., married Hannah Burleigh, of Wayne County. His only child was Ira D. Skinner, who also left one son. Joseph, the third son of Joseph Skinner, married Mercy Delop, of Litchfield County, Connecticut, and their children were Courtland, Daniel K., Sarah, Susan (the wife of Horace Belknap), Polly (the wife of Jacob Mitchell) and Matilda (who first married Charles Young, and afterwards became the wife of Nathan Yerkes).

William H., the fourth son of Joseph Skinner, married for his first wife Elizabeth Gray, of Orange County, N. Y., and of this union there were born John, Elijah, Milton, Martha (the wife of Calvin Tibbets), Dulcinna (the wife of William Kellum) and Ardacca (who married a Thompson). William H. Skinner's second wife was a widow, Fannie Thompson, and by this marriage were born David, Henry, William H., Jr., Elizabeth (the wife of Samuel Haydn), Kate and Annie.

Nathan Skinner, the writer of the history which has been quoted, married Sarah Calkins, and his children were Col. Calvin Skinner (to whom the writer is indebted for many of the following notes on the early settlers), Albro, Oliver I., Charles C., Heli, Serenna (the wife of Oliver Calkins, Jr.), Amanda (the wife of Jesse D. Thomas), Olive (the wife of John Tyler) and Zilla (who married William Stephens).

Lillie Skinner, Joseph Skinner's first daughter, married John Land; Marcey, the second daughter, became the wife of Reuben Hancket; and Sarah, the youngest, married John Conklin.

One of the early settlers whose descendants became prominent in the annals of the township was Bezaleel Tyler, who came from Connecticut with the Skinners and Calkinses, and settled above Cochecton. He was a brother-in-law of Simeon and John Calkins, and had twenty-one children, all of whom arrived at maturity, and most of whom were soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Captain Bezaleel Tyler, who was killed at the battle of Lackawaxen, was one of his children. He had previously married, and settled on Hollister's Creek, where, with Daniel Skinner, he built a saw-mill, the second in Damascus township. He also assisted in the erection of Daniel Skinner's house, which was burned by the Indians in 1777. His children were John, Moses, Oliver, Elam, Phœbe and Abigail. John married Jane Fanoy and had

seven children, viz.: Bezaleel, Moses, Benjamin, Oliver, Sally (the wife of James Ross, Jr.), Abigail (the wife of Jesse Drake, Jr.) and Lydia (who married Moses, a son of Oliver Calkins, of Big Eddy).

Oliver, the second son of Captain Bezaleel Tyler, married Elizabeth Comfort. His oldest son was John, but who the others were is not known, the family moving to Dryden, New York.

Moses, the third son, married Sarah Ross, a daughter of James Ross, Sr., and John R. Ross was one of his sons. One of his daughters married Elias Calkins, of Barryville.

Elam, the fourth son, was killed in youth; Phebe, one of the daughters, married Joseph Thomas; while Abigail, the other, became the wife of Joseph Mitchell.

Nathan Mitchell, who was a prominent figure in the early history of the settlement, always lived on the New York side of the Delaware. His wife was Betsy, the oldest daughter of Captain Ross, and Abraham, one of his sons, moved to Rileyville, where he married Polly Smith. James, another son, lives at the homestead, and Nathan, Jr., lived at Rock Run. He married Anna, daughter of James Brown, and two of his sons were Stephen and Elias.

Nicholas Conklin was of Dutch descent, and came from Haverstraw Bay about 1755–56, locating on the New York side of the Delaware. He had three sons,—William, John and Elias. The latter was an Indian doctor, and lived a wild, roving life, so that little is known of him. It is uncertain whether he married and left descendants or not. William Conklin married a daughter of —— Brink, and had seven children. They were Nicholas, John Paul, William Eli, Elias, Abby (wife of James Brink, of Milford), Hester (wife of Squire Mosh), Rachel (wife of Jesse Tyler), Christine and Elizabeth.

John Conklin, afterwards known as Judge, was one of Captain Tyler's company at the battle of Lackawaxen; married Herzilla Fanoy, and was the father of five children,—Benjamin, William, Joseph, Jane (the wife of David Brown), and Sarah (the wife of Charles Little).

Moses Thomas, who has already been referred to, came from Philadelphia with his brother Aaron, in 1755, to establish a block-house at Milanville, on the flats just above the mouth of Calkins' Creek. They were both sent by the proprietaries to look after the Penn interests, and, if possible, prevent the further occupancy of the lands by Connecticut settlers. They fulfilled their mission, but afterwards became permanent settlers, and their descendants intermarried with the Yankee families they came to restrain. Moses Thomas had two sons,—Moses, Jr., and Elias,—and three daughters,—Hulda, who married Abram Ross; Sarah, the wife of Nathan Evans; and Hannah, who married Oliver Calkins. Aaron was also the father of a good family—six children. His sons were Joseph and Benjamin, and his daughters,—Polly, the wife of Solomon Decker; Charity, who was twice married, and had a number of children by each husband; Rachel, who married Jerry Lilli; and Elsie, the wife of a man named Howe. Moses Thomas, Jr., was one of Captain Tyler's company and was killed at the battle of Lackawaxen. He left four children. His daughters were the wives of Reuben Decker, Abraham Burnes and one of the Calkinses; and his son Moses, who was an infant at the time of the battle, located on the Delaware.

David Youngs was a Scotchman, who emigrated from Easton before the Revolution, arriving about the same time that Moses Thomas did. Youngs did not find a convenient place for settlement on the Pennsylvania side of the river, and located in New York State, just opposite Big Island. His wife was an English woman, and claimed to be of royal blood, on the ground that she was a natural child of George III. Mr. Youngs had five children,—David, Thomas, John, George and Isabella, who married Charles Tyler, and afterwards settled on the original Tyler property. David built a grist-mill, which afterwards passed into the hands of his brother. George Thomas married Abigail Thomas, and settled on the Lassley place, just below the Cochecton Falls. John's wife was the granddaughter of John Lassley, and they lived on the Youngs place for many years, afterwards moving to Smith Hill, where both died. George married Hannah Wheeler, and lived and died on Tyler Hill.

John Lassley moved into Damascus soon after Youngs and Thomas did, and took up a tract adjoining that of Aaron Thomas. He married Sarah Tyler, and had three children,—Cornelius, Sarah (the wife of Parks Baird) and Betsy (Mrs. Salisbury). Mr. Lassley was a Revolutionary soldier, and served throughout the entire war.

Simeon Bush was one of the original settlers, and came with the Calkinses and Skinners. He was a half-brother to the Tylers, and married Hannah Smith, of Orange County, during the Indian War. His sons were George, John and Eli, and his daughters,—Kesiah, who became Mrs. Nicholas Conklin; Polly, the wife of James Carryheart; Wadie, who married Charles Drake; Eleanor, the wife of Isaac Mills; and Abbie, who died single. Simeon Bush made out the assessment list of 1801, which is quoted elsewhere, and was a man of much prominence in the township. George, the eldest son, was also a man of mark. He was born in Damascus in 1791, and served as county commissioner in the early part of this century. In 1842 he was elected to the Legislature, and served for two years; he died in 1872, leaving several children, and a wife who was the daughter of Reuben Skinner.

Robert Land was a son of Samuel Land, an Englishman, who first settled near Wilmington, Delaware, where he took up a tract on White Clay Creek, which he afterwards (in 1684) disposed of to John Cann. In 1763, Land was sent to Cushutunk as a justice of the peace under the colonial government. He was a man of enterprise and perseverance, and his wife who was a Scott, was a woman of uncommon endurance and ability. He settled on the property now owned by Colonel Calvin Skinner, at Milanville, and it was from that home that Mrs. Land went in the spring of 1777, when the Mohawks visited Calkins' Creek, murdered Bryant Kane's family and carried off Abel Land. A short time previous to this, in accordance with the recommendations of the Continental Congress, a Committee of Safety had been formed at Cochecton, and as Land had been in the service of the King, an order for his arrest as a Tory was made. It was served, and he was condemned to incarceration at Paupack, pending a trial for his Royalist proclivities. In some way he eluded the vigilance of his captors, and escaped, after which he kept within the English lines until the Revolution was ended, and then went with his daughter and son Ephraim to Canada.

John Land remained behind and settled on the homestead, taking out a patent for four hundred and thirty acres. He married Lily, the oldest daughter of Daniel Skinner, and had eleven children. They were Phœbe, who married Dr. Luther Appley; Lily, the wife of Dr. Freeman Allen; Mercy, the wife of William Appley, of Connecticut; Marilla, who married Jesse Calkins, and settled on the Narrowsburg turnpike; Maxamila, the wife of John Burcher, near Eldred; Polly, who married a Stuttenburg, and moved to Wisconsin; Rebecca, the wife of James Louden, of Honesdale; Robert, who married a daughter of Jesse Welles, and settled at Beaver Brook; William and John, who went to Canada; Mascal, who went to Wisconsin, and afterwards to California, where he died.

Joseph Brown emigrated from New Jersey about 1790, and was for many years a well-known farmer. He had one son, Joel, who was the father of Rev. Isaac Brown, a Baptist clergyman; Joseph; Enoch; Esther, who married a Ketchum; Fannie (Mrs. G. Lord); and Eleanor.

Daniel Bush came from Stroudsburg about 1795, to make his home with Captain Jesse Drake for a time. Young Bush was a surveyor and millwright, and was also more than ordinarily handsome and attractive. Across the Delaware lived Nathan Mitchell, and Bush saw and loved his oldest daughter, Hannah. He married her and settled on the Wayne County side, though he afterward moved to New York, and was the first justice of the peace at Cochecton. His children were Thomas A., Joseph, John, Amos, Sarah (Mrs. Cotton) and Jane.

Rev. Enoch Owens came to Damascus about 1790, and settled above Cochecton. He married a daughter of Silas Tyler, and afterward located on land belonging to Stephen Mitchell. His children were Netus, James, Silas, David, Israel, Sylvan, Abigail (Mrs. Mertha Massey), Polly and Heziah.

Captain Jesse Drake moved from Wilkes-Barre about 1790, and settled on the Delaware, in the place above referred to. He had married the widow Chapman, relict of Moses Thomas, killed at the battle of Lackawaxen, and had four children,—Christina, who married Jonathan Lillie; Martha, the wife of James Mitchell; Charles and Jesse.

Thomas Shields, to whose enterprise and generosity the village of Damascus owes much of its prosperity, was a son of James Shields, and was born in Newlin township, Chester County, in June, 1743. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to John Bayly, a goldsmith of Philadelphia, to learn that trade, and it was stipulated in the indenture that the term of his apprenticeship should not cease until nine months after he had become of age. After completing his term Mr. Shields carried on business on his own account for a number of years, and accumulated considerable money. About 1785 he commenced to invest in wild lands in the northern part of Northampton County. He soon owned between thirty and forty thousand acres, most of his tracts lying between Dyberry Creek and the Delaware River, in Lebanon, Damascus, Oregon and Berlin townships. Among the lands he thus acquired was the old Damascus Manor, which he purchased from John and Richard Penn, on the 6th of February, 1795. The tract contained four thousand three hundred and ninety acres, and gave him the ownership of all the land fronting on the Delaware, between the old Skinner place (late George Bush's) and the Judge Thomas homestead, a distance of five miles.

Immediately after purchasing this manor he selected as a site for his residence a spot where the village of Damascus now stands, and soon afterward removed his family from Philadelphia. A saw and grist-mill were completed on Cash's Creek, near its mouth, as early as 1796, and other buildings soon followed. Here it was that Moses Calkins brought over the ice, from Philadelphia, the first burr-stones used in the county. The place was known as Shields' Mills for a while, though the owner always called it by the name given by the proprietaries twenty years before. Mr. Shields was active in devising plans, and liberal in assisting in anything that would lead to the settlement of the country, and his policy promoted rapid growth.

He was made president of the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike, and when the eastern end of the road was constructed, in 1806, he laid off a range of village lots fronting on it, and extending back some two hundred feet to other streets. During the year following Mr. Shields executed two deeds, one for a Baptist Church lot and the other for a school, and there are other substantial tokens of his enterprise in the village. His residence at Damascus ceased about 1811, when he moved back to Philadelphia, where he died in 1820. He left four children,—Robert, Thomas, John and David, most of whom lived and died in Philadelphia.

Derrick Lukens emigrated from Bucks County about 1796, being one of those who came with Thomas Shields. Mr. Lukens had married Polly North, and brought one child with him. His children were John N.; Titus D.; Betsy, who married Dr. Allen, and afterwards R. Hankins; Polly, the wife of Rev. Isaac Brown; Margaret, the wife of Colonel O. B. Brush, at one time the sheriff of Wayne County; Sally, who married Joseph L. Parsons; Hannah, the wife of John F. Avery; and Nancy, the wife of Tunis Willsey.

William Monnington came from Philadelphia, about the same time that Lukens did, and settled on a four hundred acre tract, now occupied by Stephen Yerkes. Aided by his son John, of Philadelphia, Mr. Monnington built the saw-mill at Damascus, and his other sons, James and Nathan, worked there. Besides these children he had a son Israel, who died without issue, and four daughters,—Mrs. Souders and Mrs. Vandergrif, who remained in Philadelphia, and Polly, who married William Tyler, of Tyler Hill, and Becky, the wife of Judge Thomas.

George Brown came from Haverstraw Bay about 1800, and after the death of his first wife, who was a Lassley, married Eleanor Decker. His eldest daughter was the wife of Jeremiah Lillie; Sabra, the second daughter, married Joseph Holbert; Mahalia was the wife

of William Owens. The sons were George W. and Daniel, the latter afterwards lived at Bayard's Pond. Daniel Brown, a brother of George, lived at Hog Island, in the Delaware, and is remembered as the man who brought the first wagons to Milanville.

Jonathan Yerkes brought his family from Willow Grove, Bucks County, about 1800, and took up a four hundred acre tract which he bought of Thomas Shields. He built both a grist and a saw-mill on Calkins' Creek about 1810. His sons were Joseph, Titus, Jacob P., Nathan L., Sebastian J. and David. He had three daughters,—Mary A., who married E. B. Clark; Margaret; and Hannah, the wife of Ira Sherwood.

Michael Brannan came from Newburgh, probably about 1809 or 1810, and settled below the Cochecton Falls. He married Hannah Anderson, a granddaughter of Aaron Thomas, and had nine children,—Oliver; Polly, who married Stephen Youngs; Lydia, the wife of Stephen Wright; Lorette, the wife of Charles D. Lovis; Hannah J., who married Lemuel Brown; Charity (Mrs. Budd); and John, Moses and Lot.

Archbald McCollam was an Irish patriot, who settled near Benjamin Conklin, on the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike. He had one son, Neal, who settled at Galilee, and a daughter, who married William McAvery, of Mount Pleasant.

Samuel Bennett came from New Jersey about 1812, married Sally Layton, and settled near Belmont. He served as constable in 1825, and was otherwise prominent in the township. Samuel and Enos Headen came from the same State about the same time, and Samuel remained to become a valued citizen. He married Olive Hurd. Enos married Phœbe, a daughter of Silas Tyler, and moved to Ohio several years afterward.

Oliver B. Brush, who was sheriff in 1822, emigrated from Connecticut in 1810. For two years he taught school in Damascus, making his home with Nathan Skinner. When the War of 1812 broke out, he volunteered, and served with great credit. After he returned he married Margaret, a daughter of Derrick Lukens, by whom he had three sons,—Eliphalet, Oliver B., Jr., and Joseph L., all of whom live at Tyler Hill. After the death of Sheriff Brush his wife married Stephen Mitchell, and one daughter, the wife of Warren Yerkes, was born of this union.

James Boyd came from Frankford, near Philadelphia, about 1808, being brought by the Duffields, and settled on Damascus Manor, near Thomas Youngs. He volunteered in the same company with Sheriff Brush, and served until 1814, when he returned to his adopted residence. He had seven children, two of whom lived in Warren County and two in Wayne. Hon. Thomas Y. Boyd, one of the latter, bought the Tymerson Mills, near Eldred, many years ago, and has since been largely interested in the lumber business. He is a man of much enterprise and public spirit, and has twice represented the county in the Legislature.

Alexander Rutledge, a native of Ireland, moved into Damascus and settled on the Hunter lands, on the road leading from the Union settlement to the "old Gate house," as the Benjamin Conklin place was called, about 1812. His children were Ann (the wife of James Monnington), Alexander, Edward, Christopher, John and William.

William Keesler came from Haverstraw Bay about this time, and settled on the bank of the Delaware, near Skinner's Eddy. He had married a daughter of Cornelius Bolts, and had three sons,—John, Jacob and Jesse. He was also the father of several daughters, who all married early settlers. The family is widely connected.

Elijah Clark, who appears on some of the early assessment lists, came from Connecticut about 1814, and resided in the township for about fifteen years. He married Mary Ann, the daughter of Jonathan Yerkes, and had several children, among whom were Romaine, Dorinda, Lorette and Sidney. The family moved to Michigan in 1829.

William Burcher came from England about 1815, and settled at first in Mount Pleasant, where he remained for two years. He then returned to Damascus, where he has since resided.

His children were John; Samuel; Sarah, the wife of Warren Dimmick, of Mount Pleasant; Betsy, the wife of Joseph Yerkes; Helen, the wife of Titus Yerkes; and a daughter who married a Kramer.

Horace Belknap moved from Shehawken about 1820, and married Susan, a daughter of Joseph Skinner. Belknap located at the Balcom settlement, and had six children,—Joseph, Kinney; Charles Callista; wife of Caleb Schenck, of Cherry Ridge; Mary, (Mrs. French): and Laura, the wife of William Quick, of Port Jervis.

William Bonesteel came from Greene County, New York, but moved to Damascus from Sullivan County in 1850, and bought the Manor Mill. He married Rachel Rouse. Leander and Leroy were his only children that lived to manhood. Leander married Mrs. Ennis, of Damascus; Leroy married Mary E., a daughter of S. K. Vail. William Bonesteel died in 1869, aged sixty-two.

Eli Beach was born in Cairo, Greene County, New York, and after reaching his majority entered the employ of Captain Edwards, the first tanner in the United States under the present system, at Hunter, New York. After engaging in the tanning business on his own account in several places, in connection with Loren Andrews, he bought Rock Glen Tannery, at Milanville. Mr. Andrews' interest was subsequently bought by J. Howard Beach, a son of Eli, and the establishment was run for many years under the name of E. Beach & Son. Mr. Beach was a man of much enterprise and public spirit, and occupied a prominent place in the community. He was a justice of the peace, and filled other township offices to the satisfaction of all. While a resident of New York State he was the captain of a militia company, and was always known as "Captain." His wife was Miss Mary A. Gay, and their children were Hon. J. Howard Beach, Watson E. Beach, Mrs. H. L. Nichols and Mrs. Conner. Captain Beach died in 1877, aged seventy-two.

James Smith, who settled at Eldred in 1821, and was the first postmaster there, was from New York State. He married Eunice, a daughter of Deacon Loring Parsons, and had only two children who grew to manhood. They were E. H. Smith, of Bethany, and L. P. Smith, of Damascus.

Milanville is the name now given to the hamlet that has grown up partly on the track first settled by Robert Land and others, mentioned in the foregoing history. At the time Land was living there Joseph Skinner had settled at "Ackhake," and during the same year that he is recorded as living there Timothy Skinner and Simeon Calkins built a saw-mill, and "a sort of a grist-mill" on Calkins' Creek, nearly opposite the north end of the Beach tannery. They at first intended to locate the saw-mill on the river-bank, and with this intention dug a race from the old dam just above the tannery nearly to the spot now occupied by Skinner Brothers' saw-mill. It was a considerable undertaking for those days, and great was their disappointment, when, after some months' labor, it was completed and the water let in, to find that the light, sandy soil, through which it passed a portion of the way, would not stand the pressure of the water, and the race was useless. After several vain attempts to patch it up, the first selected location of the mill was abandoned, and the site referred to adopted. Both of these mills, though small, and fitted with very primitive machinery, answered the purposes of the pioneers until burned in the Indian raid of 1777. Several decades afterward another attempt was made to use the old race and this was partially successful. The portion of the excavation between the dam, and a few rods below Volney Skinner's residence, was through firm soil, and it was decided to locate a saw-mill there. This was done, and the mill was used until the present mill near the tannery was built. Portions of this second mill stood until a few years ago, and the foundation walls are still standing. The course of the old race can be easily traced at present, though a road passes through its lower end.

On the flat above Colonel Calvin Skinner's is the site of the old fort, or block-house, built by Simeon Calkin and Moses Thomas, in 1755, a short time after the mills were built. During the past century the waters of the Delaware

have made very perceptible inroads on the flat, and the place where the block-house stood is now but a few feet from the water's edge. Half concealed in the low bushes that overrun the spot is a well that was once inside the stockade, and served to slake the thirst of the brave little band, composed chiefly of women and children, that held the savages at bay on that autumn day when Thomas and Willis were surprised and killed.

The house where Brant Kane's family were murdered in the following year stood on the New York side of the river, about midway between the site of the block-house and Colonel Skinner's residence. No trace of it now remains, nor, indeed, is the precise spot where it stood perfectly certain.

The tannery, which of late years has given an impetus to Milanville, was started in 1849 by David Clemments, James Horton and —— Robinson. After a very short time Clemments succeeded to the business, and ran it until 1854, when he sold out to Captain Eli Beach and Loring Andrews. Mr. Beach was a tanner of wide experience and much enterprise, and he at once made changes that greatly improved the quality of the product, and the business began to improve from the time he took hold of it. Changes were made in the method, and additions to the plant erected, so that its capacity was greatly increased. Subsequently Mr. Andrews' interest was bought out by Hon. J. Howard Beach, and the firm became Eli Beach & Son. The senior member of the firm died in July, 1877, and was succeeded by his sons, who still conduct the establishment.

A store was opened in connection with the tannery and has been maintained by the firms ever since. Until 1861 Damascus was the nearest post-office, but in that year an office was established at Milanville, with J. Howard Beach as the postmaster, an office which he still holds.

In 1832 Alonzo Bently and Jacob Burger, of Philadelphia, built a saw-mill just below the Cochecton Falls, and secured lumber rights over a large tract of land adjacent. Three years afterward the mill was carried away by the high water. Subsequently the timber rights were leased to Nathan Skinner, and the tract is now controlled by the Skinners, who have large lumbering interests in the vicinity.

The Skinner Brothers' mill was built in 1882, with W. W. Williams as millwright, and has a capacity of ten thousand feet of boards per day. Its saws and other machinery are driven by a thirty horse-power engine, and the boilers, by recent improvements, are heated by burning saw-dust. The builders and present owners are Volney and Milton L. Skinner, sons of Colonel Calvin Skinner, both of whom have been prominently identified with the lumber interest of the Delaware for many years.

Milanville is delightfully situated and abounds in picturesque scenery, so that it is already gaining popularity as a summer resort. The hamlet has several stores, blacksmith and wagon-shops and a school-house in which there is a Sabbath-school held. Regular service is sometimes conducted there from the Damascus charges.

Damascus Village.—In the foregoing history of the township the story of the village has been nearly all related. The early settlers of this portion of the Delaware Valley located on both sides of the river, and, as will be seen hereafter, the enterprises and interests of Damascus and Cochecton were nearly identical, and the leading spirits were men from both sides of the river. Prior to the advent of Thomas Shields the old manor property was unbroken forest, except, possibly, some unimportant clearings made by one or two "squatters," of whom no record but dim tradition remains. The Cushutunk settlement, extending for a number of miles up and down the river, must have had its centre of population about Milanville, where all the small interests of the weak colony centred. Here the earliest mill was located, and here the settlers came to have their coarse grists ground, to get advances of ammunition and provisions on skins they were curing or lumber they had ready to raft, and transact such other small business as their simple pioneer life made necessary. Reuben Skinner had the first tavern, and if strangers had penetrated the forests, and come to the frontier for adventure and speculation, they stopped

with him, and if mail left at Easton, "to be called for," was for any of the settlers, the fact would be there reported by the returning raftsmen and Durham boaters. This old tavern was built on the site of the building burned by Captain Tyler, and was opened to the public soon after the Revolution.

The purchase of the manor, in 1795, brought about a change in the state of affairs. Thomas Shields, the new proprietor, was a man of much energy and enterprise. He had come into the wilds of Northampton County to develop a new country, induce settlers to locate, appreciate the value of his recent acquisition in land and dispose of the property at a good profit. While a shrewd business man, who had built up a fortune from small beginnings, he was not without public spirit, and took immediate steps to promote the general welfare of the settlement. He brought with him from Philaaelphia a number of skilled mechanics, and within two years after he had selected his place of residence a saw and a grist-mill were running merrily near the mouth of Cash's Creek.

In connection with these, he bought lumber and such little grain as there was over the needs of actual consumption, and gave in exchange staple goods from Easton and Philadelphia. Several years before this Ebenezer Taylor had located on the other side of the river, and commenced mercantile business, and thus Damascus became the centre of supplies. During the next ten years it shared with Cochecton the interests of the settlement. Charles Irvine, a native of Ireland, who had fled from the oppression of the English government under the younger Pitt, had come to the latter town as a schoolmaster, and having organized a stock company, built the first frame house in the town for a school-room. It was there that many of the earlier settlers of the second generation made their first timid steps in the rugged path of knowledge. So, too, there were religious meetings there, and other adjuncts of prosperity, and the establishments of one village or the other supplied the wants of the people for miles around.

After the completion of the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike Mr. Shields laid out the village plot, and a year afterward, in 1807, deeded lots for church and school. Three years later John Duffle started the first hotel in Damascus village. Soon afterward William Tyler opened a hotel in the building now occupied by Warren Tyler, and after running it for a few years, moved to Tyler Hill. In 1815 the building occupied by Duffle was burned, and a year later Charles Drake opened his house that ran for many years.

The first temperance tavern in Wayne County was that kept by George Bush, who married Ann Skinner. He was the son of Simeon Bush, and was born in Damascus in 1791. His parents were among the pioneers, and his early advantages were small. He was trained as a river steersman, and after following this for a number of years he bought the Lush farm, afterwards occupied by his son, and married Annie Skinner. In 1818 he bought a property on Skinner's Eddy, which he opened as a hotel, creating no little excitement among the raftsmen by announcing that no intoxicants would be sold on the place. In that day liquor was sold everywhere, and its use to excess was not considered more than a slight impropriety. Mr. Bush thought differently, however, and, what was a still greater surprise, his tavern became one of the most popular on the river. He took a prominent position in the public affairs of his time, and represented Wayne and Pike Counties in the Legislature in 1842–44. He died in 1873.

When Thomas Shields gave up his residence in Damascus he sold his mills and what remained of his land to an association or partnership known as "the Manor Company." It was composed of Moses Thomas, Charles and Jesse Drake, Moses and Bezaleel Tyler and Simeon and George Bush. The mill dam was located on the site of the one now used by Leroy Bonesteel, but the mill itself was farther down the stream. Charles Drake, who lived where W. W. Tyler now has a store, rented the mill of the Manor Company, and operated it for many years. Finally, in 1841, the tract on which it was situated was sold to Walter S. Vail, and the mill, which had become old and worthless, was torn down, and the dwelling now occupied by Frank Baker was erected on its site.

The need of a grist-mill was soon felt, and in 1850 William Bonesteel and the Manor Company, or what remained of it, built a new mill just below the dam. About the time it was completed a fire broke out and destroyed everything except the wheel and mlll-stones, but it was soon rebuilt. Subsequently it passed into the hands of William Bonesteel, who bought out the other partners, and after his death, into the hands of his son, Leroy Bonesteel, the present proprietor. The mill has three run of stone, and is driven by both steam and water-power.

In 1825 Loring Parsons and Henry Dibble erected a carding-machine, fulling-mill and cloth-dyeing establishment at Damascus. It was about a mile west of Cochecton, on the property now occupied by Mr. Cromwell. Although small, and designed for custom-work only, it did a thriving business, for in those days the spinning-wheel was a familiar object in every farmer's kitchen. In about 1832 it passed into the hands of R. T. Parsons, who subsequently disposed of it to J. T. Bush. The business was abandoned about 1865.

The first store in Damascus was opened by Walter S. Vail about 1826, and was located on the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike, quite near the river. In 1831 Hiram Bennett and Hon. D. B. St. John were taken into partnership, and the firm-name was Walter S. Vail & Co. This was kept up for three years, and then Bennett sold out, the other partners carrying on the business in their own name for a year. Then Charles Irvine bought out St. John's interest, and afterwards Vail sold his to W. W. Tyler. The firm then became W. W. Tyler & Co., and remained so until 1856, when Irvine sold to James S. Vail, and Tyler & Vail was the style adopted. In 1858 Vail retired, and after Tyler had conducted the business alone for a year he disposed of it to Philip O'Riley, of Oregon, with whom Charles Irvine was associated for a year and a half, under the style of Charles Irvine & Co. This was succeeded by T. & P. O'Riley, which lasted until 1881, when A. J. Cuddeback became proprietor, and remained so until 1884, when the business was abandoned.

W. W. Tyler built a saw-mill on Cash's Creek, just opposite his present place of business, in 1859, and it has since been in operation. It is a small affair, with an up-and-down saw, and is only used at present to get out square timber. In 1866 Mr. Tyler opened the store he now occupies in the old Charles Drake house.

Post-Office and Mail Facilities.—It is probable that the first letters to the early settlers at Damascus were sent by messenger, either by the Durham boats from Easton and Philadelphia or by such travelers as might be journeying into the Minisink region.

In 1803 a post-office was established at Milford, to which the mails were brought once in two weeks, the route being from Lancaster, by Bethlehem and Stroudsburg, to Milford. After that, letters were sent to Milford "to be called for." On the completion of the turnpikes from Newburgh to Great Bend, in 1810, a mail-route was established from Danbury, Conn., *via* Fishkill Landing and Newburgh to Chenango Point, and a year later a post-office on this route was established at Cochecton. This, of course, gave Damascus a mail service that was adequate to the demands of the times, and it was not until 1824 that the need of an office on the Pennsylvania side of the river was greatly felt. In that year an office was established, and William H. Clarke was the first postmaster. He was succeeded by Dudley B. Clark, and then, in 1826, Walter S. Vail was appointed. He served until 1849 or 1850, when the office passed into the hands of N. W. Vail, who kept it until 1855, the date of Charles Irvine's appointment. After two years James S. Vail was made postmaster, and held office until 1859, when he gave place to W. W. Tyler, who served until 1866. The next appointee was Mark Apley, who resigned in 1873, at which time W. W. Tyler, the present incumbent, was reappointed.

The West Damascus post-office was established in 1869, with George Welch as postmaster. Several years later he gave place to Mrs. Mary Mitchell, the present incumbent.

St. Tammany's Lodge.—Little or nothing is now known of this organization, except that it was instituted at a very early period, and that Nathan Skinner was a

prominent member, and filled a number of offices in it. The records and jewels were burned thirty years ago, and those who were among the constituent members are in their graves. An edition of "Harris' Discourses," an early Masonic publication, contains a list of subscribers, and in it the following names are credited to St. Tammany Lodge, No. 83: George B. Guinniss, Reuben Condit, Jesse Drake, Nathan Monington, Joseph Guinniss, Jacob Tyler, Dudley B. Clark, George Bush, Noah Philips, Silas Tyler and David Guinniss.

THE DAMASCUS ACADEMY, which for more than a quarter of a century has been the leading educational institution of this portion of the Delaware Valley, has been attended by many vicissitudes, and, during that period, has stood high on the hill of success and progress, and again so low in public esteem as to nearly succumb to financial embarrassment and failure. Neglect and indifference, which never keep dates and records, the warp and woof of historians' work, make some of the earlier information meagre, though enough is obtainable to trace the progress of a well-defined effort, among a few leading spirits, to secure good educational advantages in this portion of the Delaware Valley. The subject of building an academy was first discussed by some of the leading citizens some thirty-seven years ago, and resulted in rather an unsatisfactory meeting to consider the matter, called at the Presbyterian Church on the evening of August 18, 1848. The propositions then laid before the citizens were not received with favor, though the seed was sown by a few strong advocates, and it matured soon afterward, when a second meeting was held in the Baptist Church, at which proper measures were taken to forward the project and a committee was appointed to select a site. When the location was decided upon, a third meeting, also at the Baptist Church, appointed a committee to buy a piece of land containing one acre from Charles Drake for two hundred dollars. It was the site that had been previously selected, and was a portion of the old Damascus Manor. This meeting also selected a board of trustees, consisting of Moses Thomas, Moses Tyler, John Mitchell, Webster Sutliff, James C. Curtis, E. S. Page and Walter S. Vail, and another committee was empowered to solicit subscriptions of stock at five dollars a share, and secure a charter. Subsequently it was reported that a sufficient amount had been subscribed, and Moses Tyler was elected president of the board, with Charles Irvine as secretary and treasurer. The latter drafted the charter, which was obtained in 1849, and incorporated the institution as the Union Academy of Damascus. The necessary arrangements for the erection of the building were soon made. Joseph Tyler laid the foundation, and Cogswell Gordon, the architect, with the assistance of Joseph M. Brigham and Abraham Tyler, succeeded in completing the structure during the summer of 1849. The total cost of the building was one thousand and fifty dollars, which was considered really more than the improvement was worth.

At a meeting of the trustees, held March 9, 1850, it was decided that the first term should begin on the first Monday of the succeeding May; that the fall and winter terms should commence on the 20th of September, and continue, with one week's vacation through the holidays, until the 20th of March, 1851. Rev. A. M. Calkin was employed as the first principal, and during the first term the attendance was so large that it became necessary for him to obtain a lady assistant. He also took the academy for the second term, in September, 1851, but was released at his own request, and James L. Appley was employed in his stead, commencing work in the spring of 1851, and continuing until the following July, when Mr. Calkin returned. He remained this time until the close of the scholastic year in 1856, when he was succeeded by Wheeler Mitchell, who taught for five months, and gave place to W. A. Newton, of Narrowsburg. The latter rented the academy for one year, during which time he succeeded in getting the rental reduced from forty to twenty-five dollars, and was re-elected in March, 1859, for a second year. After his departure the academy remained closed for a time. It had been a financial failure, and no one seemed willing to guarantee the amount necessary to secure a principal. However, in October, 1861, Misses McClogan and

Vaughn opened the school, only to give it up after a few months, and be succeeded by C. J. Lain, who also remained but a short time. In February, 1862, John Cairns came, remaining until April, 1865, when R K. Scudder was secured for one year. L. D. Tyler took the principalship in 1866, and had a large patronage; but he remained only a short time, and was succeeded by Miss Bush, whose stay was likewise transient. During the latter part of the year 1870 the academy was closed, and an attempt was made to buy up the stock and convert the school into a private property, but it was unsuccessful, and shortly afterward J. A. McLaury opened the school with fair prospects of success. He remained for six years, doing excellent work, and building up the reputation of the school, and was succeeded by L. W. Tyler (2d), was taught one term and gave place to W. W. Fletcher in 1877. He was assisted by W. J. Turner. The next principal was Rev. R. J. Kellogg, who was also pastor in the town at the time, and after he went to serve other charges, Frank Tuthill taught for some months.

S. D. Barnes, the next principal, remained for two years and his first term had not closed before the necessity for a new building was manifest. When he took the school there were but eleven pupils, but the number increased steadily, and soon the stockholders decided upon better facilities. On June 19, 1879, a new board of trustees was elected, consisting of C. E. Beach, J. M. Page, L. Bonesteel, Marcus Appley, J. T. Tyler, W. J. Bush and W. W. Tyler, and upon organization Charles E. Beach was elected president, and Leroy Bonesteel secretary. This was the first decisive movement toward a new building, although some of the more energetic stockholders had been planning and estimating the cost of the contemplated improvement and soliciting subscriptions to a new fund. To this latter there were generous responses from Hon. J. Howard Beach, Mrs. D. M. McCollough, J. M. Page and others. A proposition to cut down the trees with which the academy tract was covered, and sell the lumber, excited violent opposition, but was finally carried, and a part of the lumber was made use of in the new building, while the rest was rafted to Philadelphia, and sold at a good profit. The work of rebuilding was commenced in July, 1880, and was completed in the following January. The building has a frontage of seventy-two feet, and is twenty-four feet deep. It is two stories high, with a Gothic roof, and is surmounted by a well-proportioned cupola sixty-five feet high. There are two airy study-rooms, each twenty-seven by thirty-three feet, and a number of recitation-rooms and other conveniences for the systematic conduct of a large school. The first term of the new academy began December 3, 1879, and at its close Mr. Barnes resigned. He was succeeded by T. N. Glover, who remained two years and then gave place to Isaac R. King, who closed his engagement in June, 1885. Since that time no one has been selected.

Damascus First Baptist Church.—The fact that Thomas Shields, the purchaser of the Damascus Manor, was an ardent Baptist led to the church of that village being the first in the county to own and occupy a meeting-house. The edifice was erected by Mr. Shields about the year 1800, and was deeded, together with the lots on which it stood, in trust, for a regular Baptist Church and society, when organized.

In the fall of 1820 Rev. John Smitzer visited Damascus and vicinity, but was not invited to preach there because of his close communion views. He called at the residence of Mr. Stephen Mitchell, however, and had an earnest conversation with Mrs. Mitchell, who had once belonged to the same church with him, and to this may be traced the beginning of the Damascus Baptist Church. Early in the following autumn Mr. Smitzer again visited the village, and soon afterwards twelve persons were organized as a regular Baptist Church. A council of recognition was convened at Damascus, August 26, 1821, and nineteen persons—five males and fourteen females—were recognized, seven of them being baptized in the Delaware River. On the 8th of September Jonathan Yerkes was chosen church clerk, and in November Isaac Brown made deacon. The church was admitted to the association in 1822.

In March, 1826, Mr. Smitzer resigned his

charge. During the first year he had supplied the Damascus Church once a month, devoting the remaining time to Bethany and Canaan, and during the subsequent years of his pastorate he had divided his labors between Bethany and Damascus.

Although destitute of a regular pastor, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Enoch Owen, a resident and constituent member, until Rev. Horace Jones commenced his labors, in May, 1827. He remained until 1830, when Rev. Charles H. Hubbard was called, and served until 1834. Mr. Robert C. Brisbane, a licentiate, supplied the pulpit for a time during Mr. Hubbard's absence.

In 1832 a new church edifice was erected, and was dedicated on the 7th of November. Mr. Hubbard resigned in February, 1834, and there was no stated preaching until April, 1835, when Rev. Junito Bixby was chosen for the fourth pastor. In December, 1836, while visiting some friends in Susquehanna County, he died suddenly and once more the pulpit was vacant. During the interim of nine months John T. Mitchell, a licentiate, supplied the charge, and in November, 1837, Rev. Joseph Currin was called. His pastoral relation lasted until April, 1839, and at this time the membership had increased to eighty.

Rev. Henry Curtis commenced his labors, as the sixth pastor, in May, 1839, dividing his work between Damascus and Bethany. During his pastorate much work was done in settlements adjacent and the foundations of other congregations were laid. Under his ministrations a church was organized at Callicoon, N. Y., with twenty-one members, chiefly dismissed from the Damascus Church. Mr. Curtis resigned in February, 1849, leaving the church with one hundred communicants.

Rev. John T. Mitchell was then engaged for six months as stated supply, and was followed by William C. Ulyat, a licentiate, who supplied the desk for eight or ten weeks. Mr. Mitchell was then employed again, until Rev. Truman O. Judd became the seventh pastor.

The Baptist Church of West Damascus was constituted during his pastorate. Mr. Judd resigned his pastorate and retired from the association in May, 1852, being followed by Rev. Andrew Hopper, who served until 1854. Rev. John C. Shearman was his successor, and supplied the church once in two weeks up to 1855, when his entire services were secured. Abijah M. Calkin, who had been for many years a member of the Presbyterian Church, offered himself at a covenant-meeting about this time, and was baptized. Subsequently he was ordained to the Baptist ministry, and, in 1857, succeeded Mr. Shearman as pastor.

During the year 1855 the congregation, which had become a most prosperous one, purchased a lot on the west bank of the Delaware, a few rods below the church, and erected a tasteful parsonage. A great revival took place in 1856, after a series of meetings lasting for ninety days, and the membership was swelled to one hundred and thirty. In the year 1857 the semi-centennial celebration of the Abington Baptist Association was held in this church.

Mr. Calkin remained pastor of the church until November, 1866, "beloved by all." The pulpit was then supplied by T. F. Smith for a month, commencing October, 1867, and then he was ordained and received a unanimous call.

In July, 1877, delegates were appointed to a convention called at Port Jervis for the purpose of considering the formation of a new association on the line of the Erie Railroad; and in August of the same year the church withdrew from the Abington Association and joined the new organization. During this year the congregation purchased additional land for a burying-ground, at a cost of one thousand dollars. Mr. Smith's pastorate closed in April, 1873, and, after an interval of a year, Rev. Walter Gallant began his labors, April 12, 1874. During the interval that elapsed between these two pastorates the church edifice was rebuilt and refurnished at a cost of six thousand dollars. It was dedicated June 2, 1874, the services being participated in by the following ministers: Rev. J. R. Remsen, Aldenville, Pa.; Rev. William McKinney, Port Jervis, N. Y.; Rev. J. R. Angel, Damascus; Rev. W. P. Hellings, Scranton; Rev. E. M. Blanchard, Addison, N. Y. Mr. Gallant resigned

in December, 1875, and in May, 1876, was succeeded by Rev. I. N. Earl. In October, 1874, the church withdrew from "The Orange and Sullivan Association." The labors of Mr. Earl closed the following April, and in September, Rev. J. A. Bakewell was called, serving until April 1, 1880. F. H. Cooper supplied the pulpit the following summer, during which the church resolved to ask admission into "The Wayne Baptist Association," which received it August 25, 1880. Rev. S. N. Wescott became pastor the next October, and continued to serve until 1882, and was succeeded by Rev. C. H. Fitzwilliam, the present pastor, October 14, 1883.

The Second Damascus Baptist Church was an offshoot from the First Church, and was composed originally of persons who lived chiefly in adjacent neighborhoods situated some six miles from the village meeting-house. For some years prior to the separation of the two congregations Rev. J. T. Mitchell had been stated supply, holding service in the neighborhood school-house. The nucleus thus formed was soon strong enough to have an independent existence, and, on December 19, 1851, at a council composed of brethren from the churches of Clinton, Callicoon, Honesdale and Lebanon, letters of dismission were granted to eleven persons,—seven males and four females. The sermon of recognition was preached by Rev. Henry Curtis. The infant church chose Rev. John T. Mitchell for its pastor, and he served acceptably until his death, which took place in the summer of 1856. He was immediately succeeded by Mr. John H. Dodge, a licentiate, and also one of the constituent members of the church, who acted as stated supply. He had served the church prior to this time, having occupied the pulpit in the autumn of 1852, during which time the regular pastor and most of his family were prostrated by severe illness. An interesting Sabbath-school and Bible-class were sustained, and the church was active in benevolent work of every kind. In October, 1857, Rev. Newell Callender was called, and, soon after his acceptance, commenced a series of protracted meetings in which he was assisted by Rev. E. A. Harris. At the close of these, forty-nine were baptized and admitted on profession of faith, and the church was much strengthened.

The Damascus Methodist Episcopal Church.—The Damascus Circuit was organized in 1831, and the ministers, until 1843, were from the New York Conference. The first class was organized at Milanville, and was led by John Tyler. Other appointments during the early history of the circuit were at St. Tammany, Galilee and Conklin Hill.

The early records of the circuit are quite deficient, and the following list, though containing the names of all the pastors that could be obtained, is necessarily incomplete. They were Reverends Law, Silliman, Faulkerson, Smith, Webster, Hibberd, Barns, Ferris and Perkins.

Some of the most prominent members of the church during the early history of the circuit were Geo. Bush, Judge Tyler, Jesse Bush, Benjamin Tyler, Calvin Tyler, Joseph Sutliff.

Until 1857 the respective classes worshipped in a Union Church, at Cochecton. During that year the Methodists withdrew, selling their interest to the Presbyterians, and built a church in Damascus village, on the site now occupied by the present edifice. This was during the pastorate of Rev. E. W. Breckenridge. The first cost of the church was one thousand six hundred and five dollars. In 1874 during the pastorate of Rev. J. R. Angel, the church was rebuilt, at a cost of about six thousand dollars. The parsonage was built by Rev. N. S. Reynolds.

The following, in the order named, have served the charge since the building of the church in 1859: Reverends E. W. Breckenridge, C. White, M. Swallow, D. Williams, S. Barner, J. L. Rase, P. D. Clark, N. S. Reynolds, J. Underwood, J. R. Angel, R. J. Kellogg, M. D. Fuller, A. W. Cooper, A. W. Loomis and A. C. Oliver.

The Presbyterian Church of Cochecton, though located in New York State, is supported largely by residents of Damascus township, with which its history is closely identified. The society to which it belongs was organized on March 9, 1812, in the school-house at "Cochecton Settlement," by the election of Oliver

H. Calkins, Simeon Bush, Moses Calkin, John Conklin, Elias Conklin and Ebenezer Witter as trustees, Ebenezer Witter and Bezaleel Calkin presiding at the meeting. In August following, Rev. Charles Cummins, of Florida, N. Y., preached at Cochecton, and admitted to church membership the following persons: Simeon Bush, John Conklin, Elias Conklin, Ebenezer Witter, Hannah Bush, Molly Skinner, Charlotte Conklin, Jane Tyler, Hannah Jones, Martha P. Richards, Eleanor Taylor, Hannah Witter, Hulda Conklin, Eleanor Bush and Elizabeth Brown, and the organization of the church was completed by the selection of Ebenezer Witter, Simeon Bush and John Conklin as ruling elders, and Ebenezer Witter and Simeon Bush as deacons.

The archives of the church covering the period previous to 1840 have not been preserved, Only the names of a few of the early pastors have been preserved. Among those who ministered to the infant church were Revs. Charles Cummins, Benjamin Van Keuren and James Petrie. At a meeting held on the 8th of March, 1839—presided over by Moses Calkin and George Bush—Moses Calkin, Jarad Irvine, Alexander A. Irvine, James C. Curtis, Charles Young, Nathan Skinner, Charles Drake, George Bush and Walter S. Vail were appointed trustees of an organization known as "The Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal Society of the Town of Cochecton;" and a subscription paper to raise a building fund was started. The necessary amount was soon pledged, and, on May 6th, Moses Calkins deeded the church lot to the trustees for two dollars. The deed contained a proviso according the Presbyterians the right of buying out the Methodists at the expiration of ten years, by paying what had been contributed by the latter denomination. The contract for the church edifice was signed in June of the same year, and the building completed, at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars, on January 28, 1840, the dedication taking place on the 20th of the following month. It was afterwards determined by the trustees that the building should be occupied by the Presbyterians and Methodists every alternate week, and that it might be opened to other evangelical denominations when the owners were not using it; but that it should not be "occupied by any denomination for the purpose of preaching or lecturing on the abolition of negro slavery, or the formation of any society connected with abolition in its present and popular sense."

On the 29th of April, 1855, the Presbyterian portion of the society reorganized as "The First Presbyterian Church and Congregation of Cochecton, in connection with the General Assembly of the Old School Presbyterian Church of the United States of America." Walter S. Wail, Charles Irvine, Robert T. Parsons, William McCullough, Ellery T. Calkin and James C. Curtis were chosen trustees, and during the ensuing twelve months the title of the Methodist element was extinguished, and the building became the exclusive property of the Presbyterians. Subsequently it was improved, furnished with a bell and organ and other conveniences for worship. The clergymen who have served the church as pastors and as stated supplies are as follows: George K. McEwen, from 1840 to 1841; William Riddle, 1842 to 1843; John Mole, 1845 to 1847; William Hunting, 1851; G. K. Mariner, 1852 and 1853; Thomas Mack, 1853 to 1859; Erastus Seymour, 1860 to 1864; Theron Brittain, 1864 to 1875. In 1876 Rev. George E. Northrop took the charge, and, in 1880, was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Murdoch, the present pastor.

The following persons have served as elders in the church: Ebenezer Witter, Simeon Bush, James Jackson, Hiram Dibble, Moses Calkin, Robert T. Parsons, James McArthur, Abijah M. Calkin, Ezra F. Calkin and Silas C. Beckwith. On the 5th of September, 1857, nineteen members were dismissed from this church to form the First Presbyterian Church of Damascus, mentioned elsewhere. The church is now in a prosperous condition.

The Cochecton Bridge Company.—In the early part of the present century the question of a toll bridge over the Delaware River between Damascus and Cochecton was much agitated, and, in 1817, a sixty years' charter was granted to the Cochecton Bridge Company, in which the following incorporators are men-

tioned: William Tyler, Benjamin Conklin, Moses Thomas, Moses Calkins, Oliver H. Calkins, Joseph Mitchell and William Brown. The first commissioners (now called directors) were William Brown, Benjamin Conklin, John Conklin, Oliver H. Calkins and Francis Crawford. Two years later, in 1819, the first bridge was built by Major Wheat. It had but one pier, and was so unsubstantial in its construction that it was never used, and fell of its own weight soon after completion. Its collapse does not seem to have shaken the faith of the stockholders in Major Wheat, however, for in the spring of 1820 he moved to Cochecton and commenced work on another bridge, with two piers, Garrett Tymerson having charge of the carpenter work. This was completed in 1821, and the bridge company having complied with the terms of the charter, became regularly incorporated and secured a toll franchise. James Jackson, who was the first secretary and treasurer, paid the first dividend of two dollars a share, which was declared June 1, 1827. This "Wheat Bridge," as it was always called, stood until the spring of 1846, when the western pier was undermined during the high water, and fell, together with the Pennsylvania and middle spans. A charter for a ferry was at once obtained, and as soon as a scow could be built, Albert Smith was employed as ferryman. Subsequently the ferry was leased by Thomas O'Reilly, who managed it for some time; afterwards it came again into the hands of the bridge company, and Lukins Brush was in charge.

A contract for a new bridge was made with Thayer & Benton, of Springfield, Mass., in the spring of 1848, the price to be ten thousand dollars, of which seven thousand five hundred dollars was to be paid in cash, and the balance to be in bridge stock. An assessment of fifty per cent. was made to meet the cash payment, and soon after the work was commenced the contractors failed, and made an assignment of the material on hand to the company. Joel C. Benton was employed to complete the bridge, and it was opened for travel in the winter of 1847–48. During the next spring this bridge also collapsed from structural weakness, and the New York span fell to the shore, but was not carried away. Soon afterward, the New York pier was rebuilt, and a new span was put in place by the company, which seemed to have had enough of contracts, and hired its men by the day, putting Elihu S. Page in charge of the work. This bridge, which had three piers, was opened in the winter of 1849–50. More trouble occurred in the spring of 1851, when the Pennsylvania span of the Benton bridge, which had been retained in rebuilding, fell of its own weight, and was carried away. Recourse to the ferry was once more had, and Bateman S. Mitchell took the helm. No move was made until 1854, when Webster Sutliff and Edward Bloomfield built the present Pennsylvania pier, using the material of the old middle pier, and swinging the stones across by means of an immense derrick. A contract was also made with Solon Chapin, of Easton, for building the two western spans, the eastern span, built by the company, being still standing. This bridge was opened in 1854, and stood until the great flood of 1857, when the whole valley of the Delaware was swept by a fearful freshet. The ice, which had been unusually thick, gorged at Cochecton Falls, and piled up to such a height that the bridge was lifted from the piers, and carried off when the gorge went out.

Once more Ferryman Mitchell and his flatboat did duty, a wire-rope ferry being improvised. Meanwhile steps were taken to secure another bridge. Many of the stockholders had tired of the continual assessments to which they had been subjected, and agreed to assign their stock to those who were still willing to make further investment, provided a new bridge was opened for traffic within two years from November, 1858. Captain Eli Beach, who was a moving spirit in the project, secured this pledged stock, after some difficulty, and a contract was made with Solon Chapin to complete the present bridge by the 1st of February, 1859. The terms were complied with, and the present structure, which is higher than any of its predecessors, was opened in due time. Since then it has but once given any trouble; that was in 1872, when it was discovered that the middle span had settled somewhat, but the

necessary repairs were made without interrupting travel.

GALILEE, which lies in the northern part of the township, was settled later than the middle and southern portions, the pioneers here being the Conklins, Tylers and Keeslers of the second generation, and the Sutliffs, Rutledges and others. Already there is the nucleus of a fine village, with a church, post-office, smith, wheelwright-shop, a Grange hall and several stores and other buildings. The first post-office was established here in 1848, with Philip P. Brigham as postmaster. He served until 1869, when Joseph Sutliff succeeded him, and held office until 1871, when the post-office was abolished. Its re-establishment took place in July, 1884, and David W. Berry, the present incumbent was appointed postmaster. The mail is tri-weekly.

A Methodist Episcopal Class was established in Galilee in 1840, with Joseph Sutliff as the first leader. The first members enrolled were Mr. and Mrs. P. P. Brigham, Mr. and Mrs. David Sutliff, Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Brigham, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Sutliff and Mr. and Mrs. Calvin Marks. About this time regular preaching was commenced, the supply being from the Beach Pond Circuit. The pastors who have served the congregation, with the order of their succession, are as follows: Rev. William Silsby, Rev. Barnes, George Porter, Charles Perkins, —— Young, —— Ferris, Erastus Smith, Morris Carrie, E. W. Breckenridge, Minor Swallow, Silas Barner, David Williams, Peter Clark, Charles White, C. E. Taylor, James Race, N. S. Reynolds, James Underwood, Joseph Angel, M. D. Fuller, A. W. Cooper, A. W. Loomis. In 1876 a church edifice, which cost about two thousand dollars, was erected, the fund being raised by subscription, and service is held there regularly, twice in three weeks. There is also a flourishing Sunday-school.

The early settlers about Galilee included some of the families concerning whom details have already been given. Webster Sutliff, seems to have been one of the first to make any industrial improvements. He built a saw-mill on Galilee Brook, about 1825–26, the same one that is now owned by Joseph Sutliff.

The latter located in Galilee about 1835, and had six children. They were Polly (Mrs. Simeon Bush); Susan, the wife of James Monnington; Catherine, the wife of Albert Burton; Joseph R.; Emily, the wife of L. F. Tyler; and Anna V. (Mrs. Henry Hendricks).

David Sutliff came from New York about 1830, and settled on the Galilee and Damascus road, on the place he still occupies. His children are Joseph S., Hiram B., Olive (Mrs. D. W. Berry), Lyman K., Martha (Mrs. G. O. Hitchcock) and Mary (wife of George Wilmer).

Hiram Brigham was an early settler who came from New York State. George is his only surviving child.

Philip Brigham, a brother of Hiram, came from Oswego County in 1835, bringing with him a wife and child. His sons are James, A. S. and Orin W. Brigham, and Virgil, who was taken prisoner at Deep Bottom, and died within the Confederate lines. The only daughter is Francis, the wife of Julius Keesler. In 1883, Philip P. Brigham and David Sutliff both celebrated their golden weddings, within two months of each other.

Calvin Marks, a son of Jacob Marks, of Conklin Hill, settled near Hiram Brigham. He had several sons, two of whom were killed in the Civil War. One son, Horace, still survives. The Wilcoxes were also early settlers, but all of the family are now dead or have moved elsewhere.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY. — Damascus Grange, No. 405, Patrons of Husbandry, was organized at Galilee in December, 1874, with the following officers: Master, Horatio Hadsall; Overseer, Benjamin Lewis; Lecturer, Walter J. Bush; Secretary, Sophia E. Brigham; Steward, Albert Marks; Assistant Steward, Frank Bush; Chaplain, Philip P. Brigham; Gate-Keeper, Aaron S. Brigham; Ceres, S. V. Brigham; Flora, Sophia E. Bush; Pomona, Mary E. Keesler; Lady Assistant, Amanda Marks. The present membership of the Grange is about forty.

TYLER HILL is a pleasant village about three miles west of Damascus, which owes its first importance to the enterprise of Israel Tyler, who built a saw-mill on Woodruff Brook many

years ago. In 1852, M. F. Van Kirk, now of Honesdale, who had been running an umbrella stick factory at Seelyville, moved his machinery to Tyler Hill and located near the saw-mill, which had then fallen into decay. He erected a substantial building to be used as the stick factory, and also rebuilt the saw-mill, which he used in getting out his lumber. He remained there for five years and then sold out to Tenyck Dupuy, who operated the business until 1872, when it was bought by Israel Tyler. The latter gentleman had built a grist-mill on the site of the old saw-mill, in 1857–58, that had added much to the business of the place. The mill has three run of stone driven by an overshot wheel with eleven feet radius, and runs on custom-work. Mr. Tyler also added a planing-mill to the saw-mill plant and otherwise improved the business, which was run in connection with his store at the village.

The store was started by William Fortnam in 1848, and was sold to John Mills and W. W. Tyler two years later. After a short time Israel Tyler secured Mills' interest. Mr. Fortnam built a new store a little farther up the village about this time, and shortly afterward it was bought up by Mr. Tyler. At the latter's death, his sons, M. and L. D. Tyler, succeeded to the business. They have since erected a fine store-room.

In 1875 a post-office was established at Tyler Hill, and William Fortnam was appointed the postmaster, which office he still occupies. The village has several shops and other conveniences, and preaching is occasionally held there in the school-house, although there is no organized congregation. Several of the residences are quite handsome, and all of the buildings display excellent taste.

Darbytown takes its name from N. S. Darby, who ran a tannery there for many years. The business was commenced by Charles and Webb Horton and George Knapp, who built the tannery in 1851–52, and ran it under the style of Horton & Co. for a few years. This firm also ran a store in connection with their business. They afterwards sold out to Mr. Darby, who operated the tannery until 1876, when the supply of bark in the neighborhood was about exhausted. There is nothing done in the place at present.

Branningville.—There is a pleasant and thickly-settled neighborhood about Branningville, which takes its name from John D. Branning, who built a mill there in 1860. As early as 1830, David Guinnip came from Narrowsburg and took up a tract of wild land there. In 1832 he built a saw-mill and commenced clearing up the fine timber lands that shut in the brook. At this time his nearest neighbors were the Calkinses, and most of the region for several miles around was densely covered with hemlock. The good price that lumber then commanded, and the ready market for bark afforded by the tannery, twenty years later led to the rapid improvement of the lands, and the vicinity contained some of the best farms in the county.

The grist-mill which Mr. Branning built is now in the hands of O. R. Packer, and does a good custom business. It has three run of stone and is driven by an overshot wheel with arms of ten feet radius. A store was formerly run in connection with the mill, but this has been abandoned during the past few years. In February of the present year a post-office, known as Atco, was established, and O. R. Packer was appointed postmaster. There is a prosperous school there, and twice a month preaching is supplied from charges of the various denominations at Narrowsburg.

Boyd's Mills.—The settlement in the vicinity of this hamlet owes its existence chiefly to some mills that were built a short distance apart, some forty years ago. In 1843, Truman S. Tymmerson and Hiram Willis erected a saw-mill which was known as "Tymmerson's Mill." It was operated by its founders until 1867, when Joseph Wood and Thomas Y. Boyd bought out the business and rebuilt the mill, with steam as a motive-power, shortly after. Mr. Wood died in 1877, and his partner succeeded to the business, which has largely increased under his judicious management. The present capacity of the mill is about twenty-five thousand feet per day, and a dozen men are employed at the works.

The post-office, which was then Eldred, was

established in 1837, with James Smith as the first postmaster. He served until 1846, and was succeeded by William Hartwell. The latter gave place to Willis Sherwood in 1850, and, two years later, Thomas Y. Boyd was appointed and served until 1865. He was followed by John Comfort and Henry J. Loundsberry, who each had the office for one year, and in 1867, William H. Tegler came in, remaining until 1869. Mr. Boyd was then reappointed and held office until September, 1874, when he gave place to John Orr, who served until June, 1882. During his term the name of the office was changed from Eldred to Boyd's Mills. Mr. Boyd was reappointed in 1882; C. P. Tegler, the present incumbent, in 1885.

In 1881 a grist-mill with one run of stone was built by Mr. Boyd, who also conducts a store and several other branches of business. In 1836 John Leonard built a saw and cider-mill on the north branch of Calkins' Creek, and operated it for ten years. It was then sold to Captain Eli Beach, and in 1850 passed into the hands of Wood & Boyd. In 1859 Isaac Lovelass purchased a half-interest, and acquired the entire ownership in 1880. William Crocker has a blacksmith and wagon factory near this mill.

The first store was established by Comfort & Godfrey, in the spring of 1858, in a building which stood on the site of the one now occupied by the commodious establishment of ex-County Commissioner C. P. Tegler.

Jabez Stearns, a son of Joseph Stearns, who was one of the earliest settlers in Mount Pleasant, took up a tract of land on the north side of the north branch of Calkins' Creek in the early part of this century. Under great disadvantages he succeeded in obtaining a good education, and afterward devoted his energies to giving the same great boon to his children. There were six of these,—viz., David W., Polly, Harriett E., Laurette, Irene and Francis. Several of them afterward became identified with the educational interests of that and other sections of the county.

William Hartwell moved from Hartford, Conn., in 1830, and settled about one mile north of Boyd's Mills. He was prominent both as the postmaster of the hamlet for several years and as an active citizen. He died quite suddenly in 1880. Mr. Hartwell was a county commissioner at the time of his death, and had been an energetic man who made his influence felt throughout the whole region. His finely-improved farm is now occupied by his son-in-law, J. S. Burcher.

On the farm of D. W. Wilcox, another of the pioneers of this section of the township, is the largest elm-tree in the county. Its height was, before it was prostrated by a severe storm on the 27th of June, 1876, one hundred and twenty-six feet; its breadth at the top, eighty feet; its circumference, three feet from the ground, twenty-four feet eight inches. A portion of the tree was hollow, and after it blew down much honey was found in the cavities. The trunk still remains where it fell, and bids fair to last a century.

Stephen Wood, who came from the eastern part of Connecticut, located near Eldred in 1837, and was an active pioneer. Joseph Wood, his son, is widely known as a leading lumberman, and was a member of the firm of Wood & Boyd.

Hiram Willis and Truman Tymmerson came in about 1843, and took up lands here. Soon afterwards Tymmerson built the saw-mill, which gave the first name to the locality. Both have since moved to New York State.

James Smith settled near what was afterwards Tymmerson's Mills, in 1824, and, after clearing up a farm, went into the lumber business and erected a saw-mill in 1840, and became prominent in the early developments of the place. He died in 1858.

Loring P. Smith, a son of James, is extensively engaged in dairying and fruit-growing, and has an improved ridge-farm, a part of which he devotes to wool-growing, at which he has been very successful. He was probably the first male child born in the vicinity.

Lewis Crocker came to this locality in 1858, and engaged in blacksmithing. He also cleared up a farm, in the centre of which stands the Union Church. Mr. Crocker died in 1873, and his farm is now controlled by his son, Thomas J. Crocker, who is one of the most extensive horticulturists in the locality. His orchards

contain all the leading varieties of fruit that will grow in this region, and he has done much to interest others in this profitable branch of farming. William H. Crocker, another son of Lewis, is also engaged in fruit-culture, as well as wool and stock-raising and dairying; and William Eighney also gives much attention to these pursuits.

John Burcher, who, in his eightieth year, is still bright and active, settled here in 1820, and has reared a family of considerable size. Three of his sons—William, James and Titus—are now deceased, while John and Joseph occupy farms near by.

Among the other prominent settlers were Alexander Roger, in 1833; Levi Little, in 1836; Miles Sherwood, in 1838; Alva Noble, in 1834; David Orr, in 1855; and many others.

The Union Church at Eldred was erected in 1854, at a cost of about twenty-five hundred dollars, most of which fund was raised by subscription, so that there is little or no debt on the edifice. It is used, jointly, by three congregations,—the Presbyterian, the Methodist and the Baptist,—though there is no regular organization of the latter faith. In connection with the church there is a well-kept cemetery, which, like the edifice, is used by all denominations.

As early as 1842 there was a Presbyterian organization at Eldred, and, although it was not a special church, there was preaching every second or third Sunday, the pulpit being supplied from the Presbyterian Church at Cochecton, of which the congregation was then a branch. In September, 1857, Rev. Thomas Mack presided at a meeting which perfected the organization of the Presbyterian Church of Damascus. At that meeting James McArthur, Hiram Willis, John Orr and William McArthur were made ruling elders, and the following members were enrolled: James McArthur and Agnes, his wife, Margaret McArthur, Claudius McIntyre, Jane McIntyre, William McArthur and Nancy, his wife, Alexander McArthur and Ann, his wife, Hiram Willis and Eleanor, his wife, Caroline E. Pelton, John Lovelass, John Orr, James Orr and Catherine, his wife, Ann Lovelass, Eliza Orr and William Lovelass.

Since the organization of the church the following have been pastors: Thomas Mack, Erastus Seymour, Theron Brittain, George E. Northrup and Samuel Murdoch, the present pastor. Service is held every second or third Sunday in the month, and the church is a branch of the Presbyterian Church of Cochecton.

In connection with the Union Church is the Eldred Cemetery, a well laid-out plot, surrounded by a substantial stone wall, a handsome iron gateway separating it from the main road. The grounds slope pleasantly to the eastward, and were first used as a denominational burying-ground. The first interment was that of Margaret McArthur, July 8, 1858; the second, that of James Smith, on the 27th of August following. At present many monuments and well-lettered tomb-stones mark the resting-places of hundreds who have passed away.

One of the first schools in Eldred was the old block school-house, near where the Union Church now stands. It was built shortly after 1836, and Miss Emily Stearns was the first teacher. In 1850 the present school-house was built, and the attendance there has been steadily increasing.

The Christian Church.—The people of Damascus township, at Boyd's Mills, were attracted to the plea for primitive Christianity as presented by Orrin Noble, of Ohio, and Elder Z. W. Shepherd, of Providence, Lackawanna County, Pa.

At different times during the years 1869 and 1871, which, together with a series of meetings, held in October, 1872, by Elder L. B. Hyatt, of Lock Haven, assisted by N. P. Laurence, of Scranton, Pa., resulted in the immersion of Thomas J. Crocker, William H. Crocker, Florence Crocker, David Taylor, Mrs. David Taylor, William Garritt, Clark Wood, Homer C. Noble, Sarah Lovelass, Florence Lovelass and Lizzie Walker.

On behalf of the above-named persons, the hand of welcome was extended to Charles Bartlett, Christopher C. Tegeler, Mrs. William H.

Tegeler, William Eighney, Mrs. William Eighney, Charles B. Noble, Eliza Noble, William Noble and Abbie Skinner.

From time to time others were added, until at the present there are sixty-five members enrolled. The church has no house of its own, but worships in a Union Church building, in which the members share by contributions with the general population of the neighborhood.

Elder C. W. Cooper, of Providence, Pa., after which it was without a regular pastor for some time.

The present pastor, Elder C. E. Wells, of Troy, N. Y., has been with the church four years. By his zeal the church is being strengthened and much good accomplished. Hence, the Christian Church here has a bright future before her.

Three of her former pastors—L. B. Hyatt,



Israel Tyler

This building is mentioned in another part of this volume.

The following gentlemen have served as pastors: Z. W. Shepherd, of Scranton, Pa., one year; S. B. Hyatt, of Kingston, Pa., one year; G. W. Headley, about one year; J. J. Harvey, of Lewisburgh, Pa., two years; J. W. Lowber, of Providence, Pa., two years; Charles W. Cooper, of Providence, Pa., six months; E. E. Orvis, of Scranton, Pa., one year; D. W. Kinter, of Stillwater, Columbia County, Pa., paid the church a few visits, accompanied by J. J. Harvey and E. E. Orvis—have gone to their reward, together with several of the original members.

The church has suffered greatly from opposition and religious intolerance, but she has carefully guarded against retaliation. This, together with the unanimity of her members, has maintained a steady increase in numbers and influence. Its present officers are C. E. Wells, pastor; William Eighney, Charles Noble, elders; William H. Crocker, deacon; Thomas J. Crocker, church clerk.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ISRAEL TYLER.

Among the prominent families of Wayne County, whose representatives are descended from the early settlers, none has filled a more important place in the local annals of the county than the Tyler family. Bezaleel Tyler, the first of the name to come to this section, was from Connecticut, and the ancestor of the now numerous family of that name. His settlement was contemporaneous with that of the first settlers. He married Sarah Calkins, a member of another pioneer family, and had a large family of children, of whom fourteen attained to years of maturity, viz.: Hannah, Bezaleel, Sarah, Silas, Paul, Abigail, Timothy, Nathaniel, William, Charles, Mary, Rebecca, Zuriah and Amos. Of these, William was the father of Israel, to whom this sketch is chiefly dedicated.

He married Mary Monnington, and his children were Israel, Raymond, Alfred, Freeman, Sally (who married Cortland Skinner), Eliza (who married Kinney Skinner) and Emeline (wife of David Fortnam, of Tyler Hill).

The eldest son, Israel, was for many years one of the influential and prominent residents of Damascus township, and lived at Tyler Hill. There he engaged extensively in farming and lumbering, operated a saw-mill and planing-mill, and kept a general country store. No man in the township has borne a more prominent relation to its material development, nor sustained a higher representation for integrity and correct business methods. He was a warm supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Damascus village, and assisted in the erection of the church edifice at that place and the academy. He was no seeker after office, but led a simple, unostentatious life. He died in 1874, leaving his sons, Moses and Lorenzo D. Tyler, as his business successors. He married Lavina, daughter of Moses Tyler, a descendant of another branch of the same family.

CALVIN SKINNER.

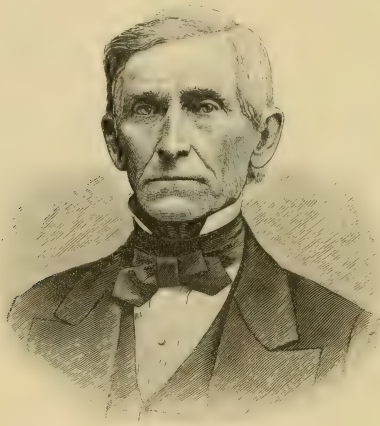
The Skinner family is one of the oldest in Wayne County, and was early identified with the settlement of the northern section lying along the Delaware River.

Joseph Skinner, the first settler, came from Connecticut and was one of the original purchasers of land from the Indians. His son, Daniel, was also one of the pioneers of Damascus township, and called his plantation on the river, St. Tammany, where he passed his days in farming pursuits and in lumbering, running the first raft that ever went down the Delaware River to Philadelphia.

His son Nathan was the father of the subject of this sketch, and married Sarah, daughter of Oliver and grand-daughter of John Calkins, one of the original Connecticut settlers, who located on the New York side of the river, opposite Damascus. The mother of Sarah Calkins was a sister of Moses Thomas, who was killed at the battle of Lackawaxen. After residing on the old Calkins homestead for a number of years, Nathan Skinner removed to the neighborhood of Milanville, Damascus township, Wayne County, where he passed the remainder of his life in agricultural pursuits, and lumbering. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and a man of character and influence. He was also the first settled surveyor of Wayne County, and held a captain's commission in the State militia. His brother Reuben was the first justice of the peace commissioned in Wayne County.

Colonel Calvin Skinner, who is the oldest living native-born citizen of Wayne County, was born November 15, 1799, on his grandfather Daniel's farm, in Damascus township. His early life was passed in attendance at the district schools, where his education was obtained, and in assisting his father in his farming and lumbering occupations. At the early age of twelve years he accompanied a raft, laden with lumber, to Philadelphia, and from that time until 1861, a period of fifty years, went regularly each year down the Delaware, on a similar mission. About 1820 his father removed to Cochecton, and Colonel Skinner remained on the farm at Milanville, where he still resides in a house built by his father in 1815. He has led an active and industrious life, characterized by the strictest integrity, and

is one of the last connecting links between the pioneer development of Wayne County and the new era of manufacturing and agricultural prosperity upon which it is now entering. Although at the advanced age of eighty-six years, he has a wonderfully retentive memory, and is one of the best informed men in the county upon the early events that characterized its settlement, and upon the lives and habits of its first settlers. He has held the various town-



CALVIN SKINNER.

ship offices of Damascus, and in the early training-days took a prominent part in the martial displays that attended the turning-out of the militia, and was colonel of the Seventieth Regiment of the Second Brigade and Eighth Division of that body. He married, in 1820, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Lillie, of Damascus township, and has had a family of twelve children, of whom eight are now living, namely: Calista; Leila, wife of Charles Drake; Volney; Martha; Weston D.; Octavia, widow of Edward Fenwick, of Matamoras; Abigail, wife of Walter Illman, M.D.; and Milton L. Skinner.

CHARLES IRVINE.

Charles Irvine was born in Cochecton, Sullivan County, N. Y., April 8, 1814, and was the seventh of eleven children of Charles and Weighty Calkin Irvine, of that place.

In 1825 his parents moved to Selin's Grove, Snyder County, Pa. A few weeks later, July 23d, the whole family was seized with fever, of which the father died.

In September of the same year the mother, with her family, returned to Cochecton, and although but nine years old, Charles drove an ox-team back, his only companion being a sick brother, dependent on him for care. The rest of the family, having horses, arrived three days earlier.

Ten years later he entered the store of Hiram Bennett & Co., at Damascus, Pa., as a clerk under Walter S. Vail, one of the junior partners. The next year he made a more permanent engagement with W. S. Vail and D. B. St. John, they having bought Mr. Bennett's interest. In November, 1844, he associated him-



Chas Morris

self in business with the Hon. N. W. Vail, now of Middletown, N. Y., the new firm buying out Vail & St. John, and continuing business until 1855, when W. W. Tyler succeeded Mr. Vail in the firm. The following year Mr. Irvine disposed of his interest to J. S. Vail.

Nearly five years later, in 1860, he formed a partnership with T. & P. O'Reilly, their store being on the same ground where he first entered the mercantile business nearly forty years before. The next year he finally retired from the business and engaged in the management of various important interests with which he was connected. In these, as in all his business affairs, he was eminently successful, adding to his already acquired property by judicious investments after he had retired from active life.

Mr. Irvine was a man of quick and clear perceptions, liberal and progressive views, strict integrity, admirable business methods and enterprise, of warm impulses and sympathies and superior judgment. He was recognized as one of the most useful citizens of his locality, for, unlike many others, he remained where he had been successful and spent his life with those who patronized him when in business. His education was that given by the common school, which, with the general literature of the day and the long contact of an active, observant and receptive intellect with the world, resulted in a mental growth and an extent of information that won for him the respect and confidence of the community. Mr. Irvine was married, October 9, 1844, to Allamanda, daughter of Charles and Weighty Bush Drake. Two sons and a daughter were born to them. Clarence, the oldest, died in infancy; Frederick A., at the age of nineteen. The mother and daughter survive him. He was closely identified with the interests of the Presbyterian Church of Cochecton, of which he was for several years a member and one of its main supporters. He passed away after a brief and sudden illness, October 17, 1885.

J. HOWARD BEACH.

Mr. Beach was born at Pike Pond, Sullivan County, N. Y., June 17, 1836. His grandfather, James Beach, was a native of Litchfield County, Conn., but at an early day removed to Cairo, Greene County, N. Y., where he engaged in farming and lumbering. At this place was born Eli Beach, the father of our subject, who became an apprentice in the tanning business to Col. Edwards, of Cairo, and soon after his marriage erected a tannery at Pike Pond, where he cleared off a large tract of land and carried on the tanning business for a number of years. He subsequently removed to the State of Maine, where he followed the same occupation, on the Kennebec River, for six years. He then returned to Cairo, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for some time, and then for five years operated a tannery at Callicoon, in Sullivan County, New York, in partnership with Charles Horton, the firm being known as Horton & Beach. In the year 1854 he purchased of David Clements a tannery property at what is now Milanville, in Damascus township, Wayne County, Pa., including large tracts of wild land in that section. Here he carried on a large and successful business for many years, being one of the pioneers of that section, and associating himself with its general development. He died in 1876, at the age of seventy-two years. He was a man of superior business qualifications, strict integrity and excellent judgment. He exerted a commanding influence among his neighbors and associates, frequently acted as their adviser and counsel, wrote contracts and deeds and often held a fiduciary relation to his friends. His wife was Mary A., daughter of Ephraim Gay, a former resident of New England, who also located in Greene County, New York. Six children resulting from the union attained mature years,—namely: Matilda Connor; J. Howard; Charles E., a merchant at Cochecton, New York; Mary, wife of Mark Appley, of Damascus; Adelia, wife of Henry K. Nichols, of Colorado; and Watson E., engaged in the banking business at North Flat, Nebraska.

J. Howard Beach passed the earlier years of his life in Cairo and in the State of Maine, in both of which places he enjoyed the advantages of a common-school education. He subsequently attended the academy at Monticello,

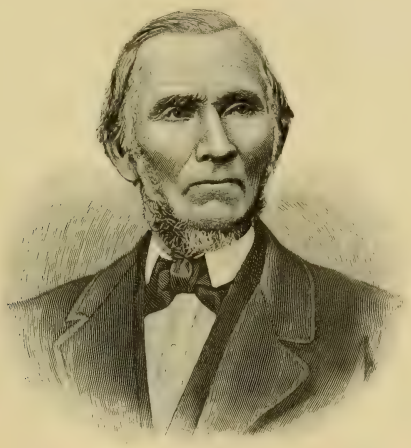
N.Y., and completed his higher education at the Union Academy, at Damascus. After finishing his educational course he learned the tanner's trade under the supervision of his father. In 1858 he purchased the interest of Loren Andrews, of New York City, who was then in partnership with his father at Milanville, and became a partner himself, the new firm being known as E. Beach & Son. This business connection continued until the death of his father, in 1876, and near its close was carried on under the sole management of J. Howard Beach. It embraced not only the extensive tanning operations of the concern, but, in connection therewith, the store at Milanville, and the cultivation of that portion of the land of the firm that had been cleared and devoted to the uses of agriculture.



J. Howard Beach

Upon the death of Eli Beach his wife assumed his place in the firm, and the business is still carried on under the old firm-name by J. Howard Beach. The latter is also a partner in the firm of Charles E. Beach & Co., merchants, at Cochecton, and has been extensively engaged in the lumber business on his own account. He is also a member of the firm of Nichols, Beach & Co., who carry on a large cattle business in Nebraska. He is treasurer and manager of, and a large owner or stockholder in the Cochecton Bridge Company over the Delaware River, between Cochecton and Damascus; president of the Wayne County Agricultural Society, of which he has been a director since its organization; a director in the Wayne County Savings Bank, at Honesdale, and holds the office of postmaster at Milanville. In politics he is a consistent and ardent Democrat, and is one of the most influential members of

the party in Northeastern Pennsylvania. He has been a member of the State Central Committee, and a member and chairman of the County Committee of Wayne County on many occasions. He has held various local offices, and in 1871 was chosen to represent Wayne and Pike Counties in the State Legislature. He was nominated and re-elected to the same office in 1872, the Republican party making no nomination against him. He is a man of generous impulses, liberal and kind-hearted, and occupies a high place in the respect and esteem of his neighbors and friends. He married, July 1, 1884, Mrs. D. McCollough, a daughter of Elihu Page, and a representative of one of the early and prominent families of Sullivan County, N. Y. She is a lady of many excellencies of character, and presides with dignity and grace over the hospitable home at Milanville.



WILLIAM HARTWELL.

WILLIAM HARTWELL.

Mr. Hartwell was for many years recognized as one of the most industrious farmers of Damascus township, and has the reputation of having cleared as much land with his own hand as any of the old residents of the township. He was a native of Haverhill, N. H., where he was born March 14, 1813. His educational advantages were extremely meagre, and he was compelled at an early age to support himself. He removed to Connecticut, and for a number of years drove a truck between Hartford and New Haven. On April 8, 1838, he married Eliza J. Nettleton, a native of Middlesex County, Conn., and in October, 1841, came to Damascus township, Pa., where he bought of George Wilcox a portion of the farm now occupied by his only child, Jane E. Hartwell, and her husband, John L. Burcher, where he engaged in farming and lumbering for many years. He was a man of frugal habits, great industry, firm in his convictions, and a regular attendant and subsequent member of the Presbyterian Church. For a great many years he rafted his lumber down the Delaware River to Philadelphia. His wife died January 12, 1879,

and he afterwards married again and took up his residence in Honesdale, where he died December 28, 1881.

His daughter married John L. Burcher, of Damascus township, in 1865, and now occupies the homestead-residence of her father, erected by him in 1867, in the southwestern section of Damascus township. Their only son, William E. Burcher, was born June 29, 1865, and is engaged in farming pursuits with his father.

pioneers of the township, and being a poor man, without capital, was compelled to labor arduously for others in clearing up and subjecting to the uses of agriculture the wild section of country in which he located. In later years he worked some leased land on his own account, but his living was necessarily a precarious one. Thinking to improve his circumstances in life, he made a journey to Michigan, but returned in no better financial condition, but with his



Thos. Y. Boyd

THOMAS Y. BOYD.

Mr. Boyd was born in Damascus township, Wayne County, Pa., January 9, 1823. His grandfather, John Boyd, was killed during the bombardment of Tripoli, in 1813, while serving under Commodore Decatur, of the American navy. His father, James Boyd, was born at Philadelphia, in 1795, and about 1808 accompanied the Duffield family to Damascus township, as an apprentice boy. He was one of the

health seriously impaired by hard work. In 1842 he died leaving a wife, *née* Nancy, daughter of David Canfield, of Litchfield County, Conn., and a family of children. Of the latter, but four are living at this writing (1885), viz : Thomas Y., David and Joseph, who reside in Warren County, Pa., and Caroline, wife of William Eighney, of Damascus township.

At the death of his father, Thomas Y. Boyd,

the eldest son, was but nineteen years of age, and at that early time the care and support of the family devolved upon him. All the schooling advantages that he had enjoyed was an attendance of two quarters and a half at the district school of his neighborhood, which itself was not of the highest character, in the wild country in which it was established. Up to the time that his father died he had supported himself by working by the day at lumbering and farming, turning his hand to anything that promised a moderate compensation for a hard day's work. Before he attained his majority he had the old lease of his father revived through John Torrey, of Honesdale, and embarked in a small way in the lumbering business. Incidental to this work was the old custom of rafting down the Delaware to Philadelphia, and for more than forty years, and until two years ago, he made his rafting journeys to the Pennsylvania metropolis, being widely known by the residents along the river from his home in Damascus to the city. As his business increased, his opportunities widened, and, in partnership with Joseph Wood, he purchased the old saw-mill of Truman Tymmerson, at what is now Boyd's Mills, and erected in its stead the large steam saw-mill which he now owns and operates alone. Besides that, he operates a grist-mill at the mills and runs a store and blacksmith-shop at the same point, and his landed possessions include about nineteen hundred acres of land in Wayne County, the most of which is timber land.

Thus, from the smallest of beginnings, and amid obstacles only surmountable by the greatest labor, perseverance, patience and economy, Mr. Boyd has come to be one of the most representative and influential men of his section, and a living example of how much can be accomplished by persistency of purpose, industry and integrity. He was originally a Douglas Democrat, but since the breaking out of the Rebellion has acted with the Republican party, and has served as a member of the County Committee. For many years he was postmaster at Boyd's Mills, and in March, 1874, was elected a member of the State Legislature at a special election, his district including both Wayne and Pike Counties, and he being the first Republican chosen to represent it. He was re-elected in 1875 to represent Wayne County alone, the adoption of the new Constitution changing the basis of representation, and closed his legislative career in 1877, having, by the faithful and conscientious discharge of his public duties, merited the approval and commendation of his constituents. Mr. Boyd has occupied his present residence at Boyd's Mills since 1868. He married, in March, 1849, Betsey Jane, daughter of Isaac and Ursula Mitchell, of Damascus township (formerly of Litchfield County, Conn.), and had a family of twelve children, of whom five survive, viz.: Joseph, Elizabeth, Rena, Charles E. and Thomas Y. Boyd, Jr., all living at home.

JOHN JACKSON.

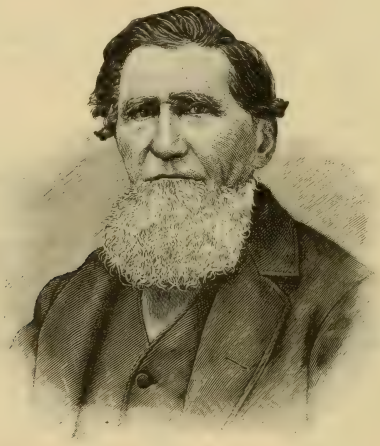
Thomas Jackson, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was an ingenious clock-maker, and emigrated to this country from England prior to the Revolutionary War, settling at Preston (now Griswold) Connecticut. His fame as a clock-maker was far-reaching. He cast the wheels and other movements himself, made the case and set the time-piece going. One of these clocks made by him is in the possession of Moses Coit Tyler, president of the University of Michigan, and is highly prized by him; another stands in the house of his grandson, John Jackson, in Damascus township, and has been running over one hundred years. Its movements are in excellent condition, and seem good for another century of usefulness. The name of the maker is inscribed upon the neat, brass face, and the cabinet-work is unique and durable. It is a veritable "grandfather's clock," and is highly prized by its owner. Thomas Jackson died November 23, 1806, aged seventy-three years, and is buried in the cemetery at Patchaug Plain, Conn.

He was a member of the Second Congregational Church in Preston, and married Mary Knight, by whom he had an only son, Thomas, born in 1774. An old discharge of Thomas Jackson from the Continental army, in the possession of his grandson, John Jackson, is dated Springfield, April 4, 1780, and shows that he

was a soldier in the First Regiment, and was discharged with "reputation."

Thomas Jackson married Esther, daughter of Jeremiah Phillips, of Preston, November 5, 1807. The family continued to reside in Griswold until about 1834, when they removed to Norwich, Conn. Mr. Jackson died in 1853, and his wife in 1862. They had five sons and seven daughters,—Thomas, who engaged in teaching and was afterwards a surveyor in the sides in Griswold, Conn.; Abbie, in Groton; and Julia, for the last three years, in Honolulu, Sandwich Islands.

John Jackson was born in the town of Preston (Griswold), Conn., September 10, 1812. The early years of his life were spent at Griswold, where he received the rudiments of an ordinary English education. When nine years of age his father removed to Jewett City, Conn., and during the summer of 1821 our subject



John Jackson

West; John; Albert, who died at the age of sixteen; Horace W., who resides in Chelsea, Mass.; and Orrin Fowler, who edited a paper in Newport, R. I., and was afterwards murdered, near Jackson, Miss., by guerrillas, having leased a farm near that place. Of the five daughters now living, Esther is unmarried and resides with her brother John; Louisa married a Mr. Gardiner and resides with her daughter, the wife of D. H. Brown, Esq., of Honesdale; Mary re-

worked for a farmer in the neighborhood. The three following years he worked in a woolen-factory at Jewett City, and later in the cotton-factory of John Slater, of the same place. October 1, 1833, he married Abbie, daughter of Chester Appley, of Canterbury, Conn., and in the spring of 1834 removed to Norwich Falls, in the same county, where he acted as overseer of the weaving-room in a cotton-factory. In the spring of 1835 he removed to Hawkins'

Depot, N. Y., and engaged in farming and lumbering at that point, until the fall of 1837, when he crossed the Delaware River to Manchester, Pa. There he remained engaged in farming until the spring of 1845, when he bought one hundred acres of land of David Nathan, in Damascus township, where he now lives. At that time the country was wild and heavily wooded, and only a few acres of the tract bought by Mr. Jackson were cleared. With great energy and determination he set to work to carve a farm out of this wild tract, and succeeded so well that at the present writing (1886) his farm comprises two hundred and fourteen acres, one hundred and thirty acres of which he cleared himself. In 1872 he purchased of William Hartwell one hundred and three acres of land on the turnpike in Damascus, and gave it to his son, John O. Jackson. In 1884 he bought of Ransom Y. Mitchell one hundred and ten acres of land on the same turnpike, which he handed over to another son, Hannibal C. Jackson. He is one of the most successful and representative farmers of Damascus township, and has acquired all that he has by the closest industry and the most persistent effort. He is a Republican in politics, but votes independently on local elections. He has held various offices in his own and Manchester townships, but has never been a seeker after place. He has been a director of the Wayne County Agricultural Society for a number of years, and is held in general respect for his integrity and uprightness of character. As early as 1831 he united with the Congregational Church at Jewett City, Conn., and has always proven faithful to the professions he then made. He is a regular attendant of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Damascus, and a liberal contributor to all worthy objects. He has been a trustee of the church since 1847, and was one of the building committee upon the erection of the First Methodist Church edifice at Damascus. He has frequently acted as executor, administrator, trustee and guardian for his friends, and has discharged his duties in a faithful and able manner. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Jackson were Charles R., a doctor of medicine, who died in Illinois in 1865; Chester T., a member of Company I, Eighty-fourth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, who died in July, 1864, from the effects of disease contracted while in the service of his country; John O. and Hannibal C., already referred to; William L., who resided on the old homestead with his parents; and Sarah L., wife of E. B. Gager, of Dyberry township, Wayne County. His sons are all members of the Methodist Church at Damascus, and feel a deep interest in its work. Mr. J. O. Jackson has been a member of the board of trustees for about ten years, and is one of the supervisors of Damascus township at the present writing.

GEORGE SHEARD.

George Sheard was born at Hotisfield, Yorkshire, England, November 19, 1828, and was the oldest son of John and Ann N. (Exley) Sheard The former was a shoemaker by trade, and emigrated to this country in 1841, locating at Poughkeepsie, where he followed his avocation for a number of years. Subsequently he removed to Tylertown, Sullivan County, N. Y., where he purchased land and engaged in farming until his death, in 1844. His wife died in 1871. Their children were George, our subject; Maria, widow of Anthony Wall, of Damascus township, Wayne County, Pa.; Ann, wife of John Marks, of Damascus; Elijah B., engaged in farming in the same township; and Sarah, widow of Martin Groner, of Honesdale, Pa.

George Sheard enjoyed but limited educational advantages, and at nine years of age worked in a woolen factory in England. At the time of the emigration of his father to this country he was thirteen years of age, and then learned the trade of a shoemaker with his father in Poughkeepsie.

After his father's death, in 1844, the support of the family devolved upon him, and he removed from Tylertown to Damascus village, Wayne County, Pa., with the intention of working a farm at that place. But he abandoned that purpose at the solicitation of friends, and worked at his trade for Alvah Smith and William E. Raymond. He remained there for three years and then worked for James Lovelass, at what was then known as the "south

settlement" of Damascus. In June, 1855, he married Mary, daughter of Isaac Lovelass, originally from Nova Scotia, who finally settled in Wayne County, Pa., and died there in 1847. Soon after, he bought a small tract of land at the point where he now resides in Damascus township, erected a small shop and began to work at his trade. Here he has remained ever since, having added to his original purchase of land and erected a substantial residence thereon.



George Sheard.

By great industry and perseverance he has succeeded in accumulating a desirable estate, and is one of the many self-made men of his township. He has served as a school director for the past six years, and is a consistent member of the First Baptist Church of Damascus, and a deacon of that body. His children are Alfred Ellsworth, George W. and Mary Alice Sheard.

GEORGE ABRAHAM.

Isaac Abraham, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was an early resident of Montgomery County, Pa., where many of his descendants still reside. The house occupied by his grandson, James, in Upper Merion township, near Norristown, was built in 1775 and enlarged in 1806. His son Joseph engaged in farming and lumbering at the old place and also operated a saw-mill on the site now occupied by the paper-mill of his son Thomas. He married Ann Davis, of Montgomery County, and had a large family of children, among them being James, Benjamin, Thomas, George, Sarah (who married Jonathan Philip, of Montgomery County), Anna (wife of Owen Evans, of Philadelphia), and Eliza (widow of Jonathan Supplee, residing in Norristown).

George Abraham was born at the old homestead in Montgomery County, December 3, 1827. He received a good English education, which he completed at the Norristown Academy, and in the spring of 1850 left his native county to es-

tablish a home for himself in the then wild section of Wayne County, Pa. He purchased seven hundred acres of land of his father-in-law, Jacob Wager, in the northern part of Damascus township, where there was scarcely a tree cut or a clearing made, erected a small house, built a mill and entered upon the life of a lumberman, conveying the products of his industry on rafts to Philadelphia, which he has continued to do ever since.

tial men of his section, and is held in general respect. He is a Democrat in politics and has held the offices of school director and supervisor a number of years.

He married, in 1853, Mary C., daughter of Jacob Wager, of Damascus township, and has had ten children, of whom seven are living, namely,—Lydia (wife of John J. Canfield, of Damascus), Hannah (wife of James Rowan, of Manchester), George C., Jane, Addison, Joseph and Gertrude.



Geo. Abraham.

Twice his mill was burned, but he rebuilt, the present one in 1883, one of the first steam saw-mills in that section of Wayne County and capable of cutting twelve thousand feet of timber a day. He also operates a grist-mill at the same point. In October, 1870, while engaged at his work, he met with a serious accident, and was compelled to have one of his arms amputated. He is one of the most industrious of the many lumbermen of Damascus township, and has cleared up a large tract of valuable land. He is recognized as one of the successful and influen-

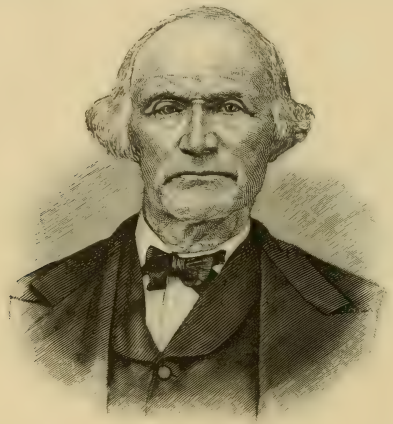
JOHN BURCHER.

Of all the old families of Damascus township, Wayne County, Pa., none is more numerously represented or more highly respected than the Burcher family. John Burcher, to whom this sketch is inscribed, was born at Westminster, London, England, September 27, 1803. His grandfather, John Burcher, after whom he was named, worked at the trade of a carpenter in England, and is said to have done work for King George III. William, father of John, was also by trade a carpenter and joiner, but emigrated

to this country in 1807 as agent for a friend in England, and bought of Tench Coxe a thousand acres of land in Mount Pleasant township, Wayne County, Pa. Owing to the death of his principal, he was obliged to take the land himself, and after clearing about fifty acres of it, found it necessary to release it. He then bought fifty acres of land of Robert Mason, of Mount Pleasant, for which he was to pay by building Mason a house and barn.

He also lost this property through not receiving the deed, after performing the services. In 1819 he bought two hundred acres of land of a Mr. Salter, in Damascus township, and in the year following brought his family from England and located at Mount Pleasant, residing there about ten or twelve years. He died in 1839, after having led an industrious and useful life. His wife, whom he married in England, was Betsey Passmore, by whom he had six children,—Mary, who became the wife of Aden Cramer, of Mount Pleasant; Elizabeth, who married Joseph W. Yerkes, of Damascus; Sarah, who married Warren Dimmick, of Herrick, Wayne County; Helen, who married Titus Yerkes and removed with him to Michigan; John, our subject; and Samuel, who died nine days after his father, in December, 1839.

John Burcher assisted his father in clearing up the homestead in Damascus, and after his death added largely to it. His present tract comprises nearly four hundred acres. He also bought and cleared most of the two hundred and twenty acre farm occupied by his son, Walter V. Burcher, and also engaged extensively in lumbering, having rafted down the Delaware to Philadelphia for over forty-two years. He erected his present residence in 1842, and that occupied by Joseph Burcher, his son, in 1874. He purchased and cleared portions of other farms in Damascus, and is one of the oldest and best known of the early settlers of Wayne County who came to this wild region and carved out homes for themselves and their children from the primeval forest. He has been a member of the First Baptist Church of Damascus since



JOHN BURCHER.

1835, assisted largely in the erection of the very beautiful church edifice, and for a long period served on the board of trustees. To the pastors of the church he has been a true friend; to his home they were ever welcome, and no one has contributed more liberally to their support than he.

John Burcher married, July 14, 1825, Maximilla, daughter of John Land, one of the original settlers of Damascus. She was born April 2, 1807, and died June 8, 1879. She was a woman of many excellencies of character, a worthy helpmeet, good wife and faithful and devoted mother, and was a consistent member of the Baptist Church during the same period as her husband. Their children were William P., died June 26, 1873; Lydia M., died August, 1878; Samuel, farming in Damascus; Phebe T., who married Jonathan Yerkes, of Damascus; Caroline, residing with her father as housekeeper; Walter V., John L. and Joseph I., farmers in Damascus; James F., who died May 15, 1884; Titus C., died May 30, 1867; and Avis, died June 19, 1877.

John Burcher's life has been one continued struggle from a boy. When only ten years of age it was a common thing for him to walk over stones and stumps for three or four miles —there were no roads then—with a bushel of rye on his back, to the mill, and subsequently, when clearing his farm, he worked day and night, keeping one team in the barn whilst working the other, and it can be truly said that no resident in Wayne County has endured more hardships or worked harder than the subject of this sketch.

His home was always open to the stranger as well as the friend, and there is scarcely a family for twenty miles around but at some time has partaken of his boundless hospitality. Man and beast were alike cared for. His unobtrusive benevolence will never be known until around the throne in heaven the Master shall say unto him, "Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of the least of these my brethren ye have done it unto me."

He is a man of sterling integrity. It is a daily saying, in speaking of Mr. Burcher, "Uncle John's word is as good as his note." As a politician he was never a blind follower of party, preferring to vote for the man whom he considered would best serve the interests of his country.

And now in the evening of his long, useful and active life, he is beloved by all, hated by none, and when the summons shall come calling him to his reward, "A great man in Israel will fall" and hundreds will gather at his tomb to pay the last token of respect to the memory of a truly noble and generous citizen.

CHRISTOPHER T. TEGELER.

Mr. Tegeler was born in New York City, April 24, 1846. His parents were Wm. H. and Catherine (Tennant) Tegeler, the former a cabinet-maker by trade, who engaged in the furniture business in New York City for many years. In April, 1854, he removed his family to Damascus township, Wayne County, Pa., and located them on a farm which he purchased of Thomas Shields. He himself remained in business in New York for some time, but subsequently removed to Damascus, where he passed the remainder of his days. In 1865 he bought the store property of J. H. Lounsbury, at Eldred, in Damascus township, and engaged in trade until his death, in 1871. He left two children, Christopher T. and Frederick W., the latter a farmer in Damascus township.

The former was eight years of age at the time that he came to Damascus township with his parents. He had already attended the public schools of New York City, and after a further attendance at the district school in Damascus, completed his educational course at the academy at Monticello, New York. After clerking for a year in his father's store he engaged in farming and lumbering for a number of years, selling his lumber along the Delaware to be rafted down that water route to Philadelphia. In March, 1880, he embarked in trade at the store (his present location) at Eldred. Besides carrying on the usual business of a country store-keeper, he has dealt largely in cattle and stock throughout Wayne County, and has been the agent for the Champion Mower and Reaper for eleven years. He

also owns the farm formerly belonging to his father, near Eldred, and is thus still identified with the agricultural interests of his township. He has been prominently identified with the interests of the Democratic party in Wayne County, served as a school director in Damascus township for three years, and in 1881 was elected a member of the Board of County Commissioners for the usual term of three years. He was appointed postmaster at Boyd's Mills, September 24, 1885, and reappointed November 27, 1885, there having been considerable opposition to the removal of the office to Mr. Tegeler's store at Eldred, where it now is. He has always been interested in all movements tending to develop and improve the locality with which he has been identified since boyhood, and is held in general respect. He is a member, and was for several years a deacon, of the Christian Church, at Eldred. He has been a member of, and officially connected with, the Delaware Lodge, No. 561, F. and A. M., since 1874, and as administrator of the Jarrett P. Yerkes estate and committee of the estate of Frank McCollum, his ability in their successful management is recognized. He married, December 4, 1868, Amelia M., daughter of James Lovelass, of Damascus, who died in August, 1873, leaving three children,—Wilhelmina E., Grace and Amelia Tegeler. His present wife, whom he married in 1874, is Fannie A., daughter of C. B. Noble, of Damascus. Her children are Hattie, Charles B., Beulah and Luella Tegeler.



C. T. Tegeler

JOEL G. HILL.

Joel G. Hill is a descendant of Silas Hill, who was an early settler of Otsego County, N. Y. His son Alpheus, father of Joel, in 1848, removed to Equinunk, Wayne County, Pa., bringing his wife, Elmira, daughter of Cul-

ver Gillette, of Otsego County, and two sons, Abner G. (now residing in Tioga County, N. Y.) and Joel G. Hill, with him. He engaged in farming and lumbering at Equinunk until 1864, when he removed to California, where he now lives.

His son, Joel G. Hill, was born in the town of Lawrence, Otsego County, August 1, 1845. He was reared at Equinunk, Wayne County, and received a common-school education at that place. In 1863 he responded to his country's call for volunteers and enlisted in the Fiftieth Regiment of New York Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Spaulding. He served in the engineer corps in front of Petersburg and elsewhere, in the building of forts and intrenchments, and was present at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox Court-House, Virginia. After the close of the war he returned to Equinunk and worked for Holbert & Branning for four years, in the lumbering business at that place, and, in 1869, entered the employ of Isaac Young, who owned a large tract of land in the northern section of Damascus township. Two years later he purchased fifteen hundred acres of this land, including a saw-mill and dwelling-house, and entered into the lumbering business on his own account.

At that time only about twenty-five acres of his land was cleared, while he now has a good farm of seventy-five acres reclaimed from the condition of primeval nature and devoted to the purposes of agriculture. He built a grist-mill in 1881 and a cider-mill in 1882, and now gives employment to a number of men and has developed quite a little settlement around him. He is engaged in farming, lumbering, in carrying on the mercantile business in the store which he found it necessary to establish and in operating his grist and cider-mills.

He conveys the products of his mill to Philadelphia on rafts and has been making regular trips down the Delaware for that purpose since he was nine years of age, with the exception of the time he served in the army. He now has about eight hundred acres of land left of his original purchase, and is one of the most popular and highly esteemed residents of his township. He has uniformly declined to accept political office, and has no ambition in that direction.

He married, June 17, 1873, Mary J., daughter of Thomas and Margaret Flynn, of Manchester township, and has had four children, all of whom are living, viz., Lewis G., John A., Harris G. and Myra A. Hill.

CHAPTER XII.

THE BOROUGH OF BETHANY.

The legislative act of 1798, which erected the new county of Wayne, named trustees who were authorized to select a place for a county-seat, and Milford was their choice, though this location of the courts proved very unsatisfactory to the majority of the people in the county. At that time Milford was one of two principal settlements, using the word in its broad sense to signify not only the few centrally located houses that composed the village, but also the scattered pioneers' cabins within a radius of many miles that were tributary to it. In this sense, Milford included all the settlements along the Delaware, while Stantonville was the centre for the population of the western part of the new county. Travel was much impeded by the absence of roads, and the location worked great hardship on the Stantonville settlers, who were obliged to make long circuits through an almost unbroken wilderness, to attend to the smallest legal matters. There was much dissatisfaction, and the pressure brought to bear upon the Legislature of 1799 caused it to pass an act directing a re-location of the county-seat within four miles of "Dyberry Forks," as the site of Honesdale was then designated, and that the courts should be held at Wilsonville until the permanent county-seat should be decided upon, and suitable county buildings erected by the trustees named. During the few months next ensuing, the probable choice of the trustees much agitated the sparse population scattered along the valleys of the principal streams, and Indian Orchard, Cherry Ridge, Seely's Mills and other locations had their advocates. Pro-

posals to furnish land for the county town were sent in by the owners of various tracts, and in those of Mr. Tilghman, who owned land in Cherry Ridge, and Mr. Drinker, who had twenty-four tracts of four hundred acres each, lying between the Dyberry and the West Branch of the Lackawaxen, were made offers of any contiguous one thousand acres of land, if the county buildings were erected upon a portion of the gift. On the 15th of May, 1800, the trustees, accompanied by Jason Torrey, who was agent for the Drinker lands, went out to view the various lands offered. Esquire Stanton and George Levers, who were also of the party, are recorded in Mr. Torrey's journal as having urged the selection of Cherry Ridge. It is presumable that Mr. Torrey favored the Drinker tracts, as he had located them for the owner, and afterward received four hundred acres near the site of the county town for his services. The vote was three to one in favor of the Drinker tract, and on the following day, May 16th, a stake to designate the site of the court-house was driven in the presence of many witnesses, and the proceedings were entered on the minutes, duly subscribed to, and witnessed by all present.

The broad slope selected was then covered with virgin forest; deer bounded through its shadowed runways, stately elk stood listening in the long aisles beneath its hardwood trees, and buds were swelling on the rhododendron copses where now fair fields stretch up to peaceful Bethany amid the hills. The selection of the trustees was most gratifying to the settlers about Stantonville, and satisfactory to those in Salem and Paupack, and all were most anxious that the county-seat should be fixed there without delay. The friends of the location at once sent to Philadelphia to obtain money and supplies on their own credit, that the work of clearing and erection might proceed without awaiting the more tardy action of the authorities to provide the necessary funds. On June 2d, the trustees met Mr. Torrey on the spot selected as the site of the new buildings, and examined a plan he had drawn for the court-house and jail, and eight days afterward the settlers in the vicinity were called together to assist in putting up a log house to shelter the mechanics and laborers employed in the constructive work. This was the first building erected in Bethany. The work of surveying the thousand acres, which later on was deeded to the county, followed. There were laid off two hundred and fifty-four house-lots to form the town, and one hundred and sixty-three out lots, of five acres each, adjacent to and surrounding the town.

A contract between the trustees and Walter Kimble, of Indian Orchard, who was to furnish the sawed lumber, was drawn on the 9th of August, and the work of erection commenced soon after. The building was thirty-six feet front and thirty-two deep, and a large log jail, disconnected from the other buildings, was built near by. The jail was afterwards destroyed by fire, while, in 1816, when the second court house was erected, the old one was moved to the west side of Wayne Street, where it is still used as a store.

A healthful impetus had been given to the town, and it commenced to grow rapidly. Within a few months after the first tree had been felled there were acres of fallow about the spot where the trustees drove the stake, and several houses were under way. There were three families at Bethany in September, 1801, and in December of that year Jason Torrey moved from Stantonville, making the fourth.

A sudden check was given to the growth of the place by the adverse action of the Legislature, which, in February, 1802, yielded to the importunities of the people of Milford, and removed the county-seat to that place "for three years and no longer." This was the cause of much financial embarrassment to those who had advanced money for public improvements, with the expectation of being more than repaid by the business derived from the sessions of the courts and the appreciation of property that must necessarily follow the prosperity of the village. Building ceased, business was depressed, and there was much uncertainty and anxiety as to whether the same influences that had succeeded in getting the courts once more in Milford would not be successful in keeping them there at the expiration of the three years. During the following winter an attempt to induce the Legis-

lature to repeal the obnoxious act proved abortive, and the people settled down to the hard labor of clearing their blackened fallows, and awaited the term of removal to expire. But there was some private enterprise. In December, 1802, arrangements were made for a "post," once in two weeks, from Stroudsburg, the nearest post-office, and the next year a school was started. Relieved from the pressure of business which was incident to the courts, the people found time, too, for religious meetings, and the foundations of two strong churches were laid, so that the period was not altogether unprofitable.

THE FIRST DEATH.—It was on the 26th of May, 1803, that John Bunting, Jr., the son of Esquire John Bunting, was found drowned at Seely's Mills, a fact which made the settlers aware that they had no burial-place available. Lots for such a purpose had been set aside from the Drinker lands, and were in the hands of the trustees; but the act which had remanded the county-seat to Milford had also suspended their powers, and they could not make a legal deed of the lots intended for school, church or graveyard. Under the circumstances there was a very natural unwillingness to make an interment on lands that might possibly revert to their grantor. In this emergency an agreement was made between Jason Torrey and Esquire Bunting to use, as a private burying-ground, the rear end of a fifty-foot lot which adjoined the cemetery plot and was owned by Mr. Torrey. Here it was that young Bunting was buried, on the 27th of May, 1803.

The lot was inclosed with a neat board fence, and there being no other ground set apart for such use, it was for several years used by all families in the vicinity having occasion to bury the remains of deceased friends. These facts will explain why the families of so many of the early settlers were interred in that extreme southern corner of the Bethany Cemetery grounds. Subsequently the rear part of the church lots and school lots were appropriated for use as a burial-ground.

Soon after the death of John Bunting, Jr., his mother visited friends in New Jersey, and on her return brought with her some strawberry plants, and, under the impulse of a fond mother's love, she carefully planted them on the grave of her son. These plants flourished, and the seeds of the delicious fruit were scattered by birds in various parts of the cleared fields in and around Bethany, so that in a few years all the meadows within a mile or two were largely stocked with these Bunting strawberries.

They differ from any of the other wild-growing varieties, in that they are white, are free from acidity, and in being plucked from the plant, separate entirely from the hull, like a blackberry.

While the Bunting strawberry was so abundant in the vicinity of Bethany, and did not exist in other parts of the county, the grass fields in the other settlements were well-stocked with wild-growing varieties of the red strawberry, which, being more hardy, have nearly supplanted the Bunting strawberry. Some of the latter, however, are still growing in the grassy fields around Bethany.

THE RETURN OF THE COURTS.—The very positive refusal of the Legislature of 1804–5 to alter or amend the act that limited the removal of the courts to Milford for three years, and this in the face of very strong influences from the latter place, brought about a restoration of the county-seat to Bethany in the spring of 1805. As soon as this was assured, in anticipation of the event, Mr. Jason Torrey had commenced building his house in the summer of 1804. The building was hurried to such completion during the winter that it was opened as a hotel on the first court week, and the court itself was convened in the east front chamber, the first day of the session. It was at this time that Hon. John Biddis, president judge, and Hon. John Brink, associate, occupied chairs on a carpenter's bench, a literal "Bench of Judges," and the jurors sat on rough plank seats below. At that term the grand jury ignored three bills, and found one true indictment for assault and battery. The subsequent attempts of the people in the lower part of the county to re-locate the county-seat, the refusal of the county commissioners to entertain the legislative proposition to erect county buildings at Blooming Grove, and other matters pertaining to the early civil history of the county, have been referred to at

length in the chapters devoted to those topics, and it is proper here to write only of those details that were intimately connected with the history of Bethany as a village. In spite of the dissatisfaction of those who lived below "The Barrens," as the region between the Delaware River and the Wallenpaupack Creek was called, and the sharp animadversions that it bred, the town continued to increase in size and healthful prosperity. At this late date, when most of the actors in these early scenes have passed away, it is impossible to give minor events in their exact chronology; but the principal changes of the first few years are substantially summed up in the following paragraphs:

It has already been stated that John Bunting's hotel was one of the first buildings. Soon afterward the red store north of Judge Manning's was erected, and about the same time Sally Gay built a small house below Dr. Scudder's; John Bishop built on the Bunnell place; James Woodney finished a house and other improvements were made near by. From 1802 to April, 1807, John Bunting, then a venerable man, had a small room in his tavern fitted up with a little stock of goods, and this was the beginning of mercantile business. A most judicious, accurate and indefatigable collector of local history[1] has kindly furnished the writer with the following hitherto unpublished interview with one of the earliest residents:

"My earliest recollections date to when the only houses in Bethany were the Henderson place, then called the Bunting house, the Drinker place, the Major Torrey house, the court-house and old log jail, and the dwellings of Sally Gay, James Woodney, John Bishop and David Bunnell. Mr. David Wilder built his house in 1809. Captain Charles Hoel came from New Jersey and built a little house near where Hamlin's now stands. Benjamin Raymond, a New Yorker, located near where you turn to go to the old glass factory. After Solomon Moore dissolved partnership with Major Torrey, he built a store where Oscar Hamlin now is; Alva Flint, of Connecticut, but more lately of Salem, located opposite. After Mr. Wilmot had built his first house he exchanged properties with Captain Hoel. Mr. Miller, who succeeded John Bunting, sold to Eliphalet Kellogg, and erected the house where Mrs. Scudder now resides. The first resident lawyer of Bethany was Mr. Oliver Bush, of Damascus; he settled soon after the courts had been removed from Milford the second time. Judge Isaac Dimmick and his brother Ephraim were teachers, and both taught in the old court-house. Isaac built the house now occupied by Mrs. Butler, and I remember that he had a stove in it, which was the wonder and admiration of all the neighborhood. Up to that time nobody about Bethany or in Wayne County, so far as I know, had used anything except fire-places. The old log jail was used several times as a residence. Major Torrey lived there first; afterwards, when the school-house was built, Judge Eldred and Jacob S. Davis, both of whom were just married, were living there. After the academy was built, Judge Eldred bought the old school-house, built an addition to it and lived there for some time. He finally sold it to Mr. Baldwin, a hatter, and a brother-in-law of Mr. Hamlin, who taught the latter his trade. Its next tenant was Esquire Little, who occupied it as a residence, and also carried on a leather and harness business there. Joseph Miller sold his place to Judge Eldred, and Walter Weston bought the old court-house building, and moved it to where he now keeps store on Wayne Street. The first printing-office, that of Mr. Manning, was near his late residence, in a house afterwards occupied by E. Hadfield. The Spangenburg house was built by Major Torrey."

With this rapid growth of the village, there was also an influx of settlers to the country round about, and farms were purchased and cleared up, and people of all occupations kept busy by the thrift and industry that were rapidly crystallizing into substantial improvement. Soon after the return of the courts, in 1805, a letter from Jason Torrey states that "the place is thronged with people seeking situations for settlement, and I conceive the place has a preference, when considered under all its advantages, to any of which I have knowledge."

The First Murder in the County occurred at Bethany on the evening of October 18, 1808, and the following account of it is from a letter written four days afterward. As will be seen from a reference to this tragedy in the chapter on South Canaan, the actors were men between whom a feud had long existed, and the death of Tice was the culmination of a series of petty quarrels extending over several years. The letter runs as follows:

"Bethany, October 22, 1808.

"On the evening of the 18th instant a horrid murder was committed in this town. A battalion of militia had been drilling on the square and in the

[1] Mr. Thomas J. Ham, editor of the *Honesdale Herald*.

evening the officers and many of the men were together in Miller's tavern. About eight o'clock a trifling dispute arose between two men, which they inclined to settle by blows, and went into the street for that purpose. About a dozen men followed them out, apparently to witness the combat. Solomon Tice, the murdered man, is represented to have interfered as a peacemaker, and Peter Allen, who had taken no part in the dispute, stepped from the group and, with his left hand seizing Tice by the shoulder, commenced stabbing him with a knife held in his right hand, and retaining his hold until he had stabbed him seven times, Tice endeavoring to escape and crying murder repeatedly. On receiving the last and fatal stab, which was in the lower part of the abdomen and much lacerated the intestines, Tice, by a great effort, escaped from Allen's grasp, exclaiming 'I am a murdered man—Allen has stabbed me." Allen immediately threw the knife from him and attempted to escape, but was seized and made secure in the county jail. The regimental surgeon, assisted by a young physician, accidentally present, dressed his wounds, but with no hope of his living, and on the twentieth Tice died. An inquest was held, who charged Allen with having murdered him. Allen says he is a native of Connecticut, whence he removed to New Hampshire and from thence coming to this county, bringing one son with him and leaving a wife and four children in New Hampshire. Allen had some time previously escaped from the jail in this county and was advertised by the sheriff and rearrested by Tice. Since that time Allen has declared he would have satisfaction or Tice's life. It is not known that any dispute had existed between them that evening previous to the murder."

Allen was tried at the December court, 1808, and convicted; and, on the 18th of March, 1809, was executed by a deputy sheriff, Abisha Woodward, on the public square, nearly in front of the Dr. Roosa property.

The second hanging in Wayne County was that of Cornelius Jones. On the 6th day of February, 1817, Elizabeth Roswell, who lived on the road leading from Seelyville to the old glass factory, on what is now the farm of John Robertson, appeared before Squire Spangenberg, and swore away the life of her only son, who, she said, had poisoned his step-father. Cornelius Jones was arrested the day following, and that afternoon Coroner Matthias Keen held an inquest, and the jury brought in a verdict that Roswell was murdered by Cornelius Jones. On the 27th of the following August, Foreman of the Grand Jury Oliver B. Bush signed a "true bill" against Cornelius for administering "white arsenick mixed with cider." The trial came the next day, and one of the witnesses testified that she heard the prisoner say that he killed his father because he hated him. A verdict of guilty was returned, and the execution took place on November 15, 1817. The scaffold was erected about forty rods east of the old court-house, in Bethany, in a lot now used as a cornfield by Isaiah Scudder. Bungling work was made of the execution, and the rope broke after only half strangling the doomed man. Before it could be readjusted, he recovered his powers of articulation, and begged them most pitiously not to haul him up again. The sentence of the law had to be complied with, and he was dragged a few inches off the ground, where he ended his life in horrible agony, while the crowd turned away appalled at the sickening scene.

Some days after the execution it was discovered that the murderer's grave had been robbed and his body was found in an old log hut, on the hill west of Bethany, where it was being cut up preparatory to boiling for the skeleton. An alarm was given, and the dismembered remains were taken over to the court-house and placed on the table, where they were identified as those of Jones. They were then reinterred just outside of the Presbyterian graveyard. The grave robbery created much excitement, and Dr. Seely and several others were arrested, but the affair never came to anything.

The Early Settlers.—John Bishop is accounted the first settler in Bethany, having located there as soon as the site of the county buildings was fixed by the trustees. He was a native of New Jersey, and after serving in the Continental army, being present at the famous crossing of the Delaware and enduring the hardships of the winter at Valley Forge, he settled at the Narrows, in Pike County. He was a carpenter by trade, and built the first frame house in Dyberry township for William Schoonover. He also worked upon the first court-house and jail at Bethany. In 1802, when a "Post" from Stroudsburg, the nearest post-office, was run to Bethany by private enterprise,

the contract was let to Jesse Walker, and he hired John Bishop to carry the mails. The distance was twenty-six miles through the woods, and the path was a marked trail. It took him three days to make the trip, and he often carried his provisions and camped in the woods. His wife was Mary Snyder, also of New Jersey, and their children were John, William, Hiram, Henry, David, Jacob, Harvey, Hettie (who married John Kelley and went to Michigan) and Rachel (the wife of Elijah Schoonover, who settled in Berlin). John Bishop, the eldest son, never came to Pennsylvania; Hiram married Annie Conscalus and located in Palmyra, where he died in 1880, aged ninety-two years, he was buried at Indian Orchard; Henry married Amelia Kimble and settled in Berlin; David married Mariah Thurston and is a resident of Hawley; Jacob married Betsy Kimble and settled on the Bishop homestead; Harvey married Lucinda Brink and located at White Mills.

John Bunting was a New Jersey Quaker, who settled first in Canaan township, where he commenced the first clearing between Colonel Asa Stanton's and the Swingle settlement. He was commissioned a justice of the peace in 1799, and continued to serve as long as he lived. In 1802 he removed with his family to Bethany, occupying the building since known as the Henderson house, as a tenant under Henry Drinker, who erected it. It was one of the first, if not the first, dwelling put up in the village. In 1807 he removed to the valley of the West Branch, below Aldenville, where he died in 1811, aged sixty-eight years. The children who survived him were Daniel, Michael, Sally (the wife of Conrad Swingle) and Rebecca (who married John Parkinson). Michael went West, while Daniel remained on the homestead and left numerous descendants.

Jason Torrey, or, as he was commonly called, "Major" Torrey, was among the earliest settlers in Bethany. He was prominent in the history of the county, and is very frequently mentioned in this work, especially in Chapter VII. of the general history, in Chapter I. of Wayne County, and the chapter upon Honesdale. He was born in Williamstown, Mass., June 30, 1772, and, when scarcely twenty years of age, in the spring of 1793, came on foot into the township of Mt. Pleasant, where he found Elijah Dix, whom he knew in his native place, and there he became acquainted with Samuel Baird, of Pottstown, near Philadelphia. Mr. Baird was a noted surveyor, and employed Mr. Torrey to assist him in making some surveys; after he had traveled through different parts of New York and Pennsylvania, he concluded to settle in Mt. Pleasant. Having selected his land, he began to make improvements upon it and built a log-house, and moved into it in February, 1798. He continued to improve his land in Mt. Pleasant until 1802, when he removed to Bethany. His actions in the pioneer developments at Honesdale are fully set forth in proper place. By his first marriage to Lois Welch, on January 11, 1797, there were nine children, viz.: William, born in September, 1798; Ephraim in October, 1799, and Nathaniel in November, 1800; Minerva, born September 19, 1804; Maria, born January 1, 1806; John, born April 13, 1807; Stephen, born November 9, 1808; Asa, born October 13, 1810; Charles, born July 17, 1812.

By his second wife, Achsah Tyler Griswold, a widow, whom he married August 4, 1816, he had two more sons, James, born September 9, 1817, and David, born on the 13th of November, 1818.

Major Torrey after the death of his second wife made his home with his son John in Honesdale and died there November 21, 1848, aged seventy-six years, after a life of remarkable activity and usefulness. His sons, John and Stephen, still reside in Honesdale, and David, a clergyman, is living in New York State. Ephraim, Nathaniel, Asa, Charles, James, Maria and Minerva, are all deceased. The former was the wife of Richard L. Seely and the latter of Elijah Weston.

Asa Torrey, the sixth son of Jason Torrey, was born in Bethany in 1810. In 1827 he removed to Honesdale, but afterwards returned to Bethany, where he followed farming for the rest of his life. He married Polly G. Bush and had two children, Charles W., of Bethany, and James B., who died in 1871. Mr. Asa Torrey met with an untimely end. He was

visiting his granddaughter, Mrs. C. W. Babbitt, of Honesdale, and on the evening of December 12, 1884, he left the house for a short walk. This was the last time he was seen alive by any of the members of his family. Several acquaintances noticed him on Ladywood Lane that evening, and the next day his body was found floating in the Lackawaxen, near the dam at the junction of the Dyberry. It is surmised that after crossing the Goodman bridge he had directed his steps toward the gas lamp at the head of Third Street, on the opposite side of the river, and had walked into the stream before he realized his whereabouts.

David Wilder was a native of New Hampshire, who located at Bethany in 1803 and married Sophia, a daughter of Paul Tyler, of Damascus. They had one daughter, Charity B., who married Hon. James Manning, and is one of the few surviving persons born in Bethany, and Hester and David. Mr. Wilder was one of the early hotel-keepers of the village, having taken out a license in 1811; he was also a successful farmer.

David Bunnell came from Stroudsburg and located on the place afterwards owned by William Stephens, where he cleared up a farm and built a house in 1804. Although a blacksmith by trade, he devoted most of his time to farming. He married Parthenia Kellam, of Palmyra, Pike County, and their children were Rockwell, who was the first child born in Bethany, and is now a resident of Prompton; Eleanor, the wife of Isaac Olmstead; Eunice B., who married Brooks Lavo; Henry Z. M. Pike; Charles F.; John K.; Sarah E., the wife of Rev. Gilbert Bailey; David S.; Harriet A., and A. Jane Bunnell.

Judge Isaac Dimmick, as he was always known, was from Orange County, N. Y., and came to Bethany in 1805, when he bought and commenced clearing up the farm now owned by Edwin Webb. He was an associate judge of the county in 1830–33, and was much employed in the county offices. His wife was a daughter of Hon. Abisha Woodward. When he sold his farm and moved West, Mr. Dimmick took his family with him.

Abisha Woodward, a son of Enos Woodward, one of the first settlers on Cherry Ridge, was elected sheriff of Wayne County in 1807, and about that time located in Bethany. He bought and cleared up the farm now occupied by Henry Webb, about half a mile west of the village, and married Lucretia, a daughter of Jacob Kimble, of Palmyra, Pike County. Among their children were the following: John K., who married Mary, a daughter of Silas Kellogg, and was the father of the late Warren J. Woodward, judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania; Jackson K. Woodward, late attorney-at-law, of Honesdale; and Density Woodward, who married Johnson Olmstead, of Dundaff, Pa. The second son, Nathaniel Woodward, once represented the county in the Legislature; he went West. George W. Woodward, a Congressman and a judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, was the third son. The eldest daughter married Hon. Isaac Dimmick; the youngest, George Little, Esq.

George W. Woodruff, ex-chief justice of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court, was born at Bethany March 26, 1809, and died in Rome, Italy, May 9, 1875. After completing his preliminary education he went to Wilkes-Barre, where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. In 1852 he was appointed to the Supreme Bench by Governor Bigler, and served the usual term. In 1867 he was elected to Congress from the Twelfth District, to fill an unexpired term, and was re-elected in 1868. At the close of his term he removed to Philadelphia, where he practiced law until his death.

Eliphalet Kellogg was a brother of Silas Kellogg, one of the first settlers at Stantonville, and when the county-seat was first moved to Bethany, Eliphalet was appointed clerk of the county commissioners. He kept a tavern for many years, and, in 1809, was made register and recorder, which office he held for three successive terms, being reappointed by Governor Snyder at each re-election. Mr. Kellogg had five children,—Martin; Mary, the wife of Dr. Isaac Roosa; Sarah, who married Reuben R. Purdy; Abigail, who married Dr. Halsey; and Eunice, the wife of Washington E. Cook. Eliphalet Kellogg died in Bethany, September 9, 1844, aged seventy-nine years.

William Williams, an old Continental soldier, was also one of the early settlers, and built a cabin of such humble pretensions, just below the church lot, that the assessors did not place any value upon it. He left no descendants in the village. Judd Raymond, another of the first citizens, was a carpenter, and the father of John Raymond, Esq., and William Raymond. One of his daughters married Philander K. Williams, and another, Joseph Miller, Jr.

Captain Charles Hoel settled in Bethany about the same time that his twin-brother, Jacob, located in Dyberry township. He was one of the earliest borough officers and also was the proprietor of the brick-yard, where most of the brick used in the village were made. He built the house where George Hauser now lives. Captain Hoel had two sons,—John, deceased, and Washington, a resident of Lake township.

His daughters were Louisa, the first wife of Dr. Otis Avery; Martha, wife of Rezzia Woodward; Joanna, wife of Ezekiel Birdsall; and Mary, wife of John J. Schenck.

Jonathan S. Bidwell came from Connecticut, and moved on to the Major Torrey place, where Asa Torrey afterward lived. He was married to Elizabeth Hodges, in Litchfield County, Conn., and his children were Rachel, the wife of William Bryant; Eliza, who married Gilman Page; Lucretia, the wife of Francis Stephens; Nancy, the wife of Beniah Savage; Axcy, who married Oren Park; Olive, the wife of William Stevens, of Berlin; and one son, A. Jackson, who lives in Delaware County, N. Y. Mr. Bidwell, Sr., moved to Berlin township in 1831, and located on the place now occupied by Jacob Dewitt.

Solomon Moore, who was from New York State, was the first postmaster at Bethany, and was also elected sheriff in 1820, and was afterwards appointed clerk of the several courts. In connection with Jason Torrey he kept the first store in the village, and afterwards, when that partnership was dissolved, in 1814, he built a house and store on the corner afterwards occupied by Hon. E. O. Hamlin. He had a number of daughters, the youngest of whom married E. W. Weston, of Providence Place, Scranton.

Amzi and Thomas Fuller, who were prominent as attorneys-at-law in the early history of the county, are mentioned at length in the chapter devoted to the legal profession. The former came to Bethany, in 1814, as a school-teacher, and afterward studied law with Hon. Dan Dimmick, of Milford. He practiced in the Wayne County courts until the removal of the county-seat to Honesdale, when he removed to Wilkes-Barre. He had but one son, Hon. Henry M. Fuller, who went to Congress from Luzerne County. Thomas Fuller studied with his brother, Amzi, but was not admitted to the bar until many years after the latter had been a full-fledged counselor. On the removal of the county-seat, he took up his residence in Honesdale, where he died. One son, William, still lives in the homestead, and Mary, the only daughter, married Dr. Ralph L. Briggs, who died in Wisconsin in 1863.

James Manning was a native of South Coventry, Tolland County, Conn., who located in Bethany in 1815, and began as a merchant, carrying on a general business for twenty years. He was shrewd, enterprising and successful, and was from the first popular and a leading citizen. He served as register and recorder, and was afterwards elected associate judge, which position he retained many years. It was through his enterprise that the first newspaper of Wayne County, *The Wayne County Mirror*, was started, in 1818. He married Charity B. Wilder, and his children were Lucy, James, Sophia, David, Henry, George, Augusta, Charity and Mary. Mrs. Manning still occupies the residence he built in 1819.

Randall Wilmot, the father of David Wilmot, author of the famous "Wilmot Proviso," was a resident of Bethany, and built the residence and store now occupied by the Hon. A. B. Gammell. Randall Wilmot married a daughter of James Carr, of Canaan. David, the jurist and statesman, was born in Bethany January 20, 1814. He received his early education in the village, and afterwards went to school at Aurora, N. Y., studied law, and in 1834 was admitted to the bar at Wilkes-Barre, and commenced to practice at Towanda, Bradford County, in which place he has since resided.

Hon. Warren J. Woodward was born in Bethany September 24, 1819. He received his early education in the schools of the region, and afterward attended the academy at Wilkes-Barre. On completing his term there he entered the office of the *Honesdale Democrat*, which he edited for some time. He then returned to Wilkes-Barre, and commenced the study of law under the tuition of his uncle, Hon. George W. Woodward, late chief justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. This was in May, 1840. In August, 1842, he was admitted to the bar of Luzerne County, and soon gained a large practice. In 1856 he was appointed chief justice of the Twenty-sixth Judicial District, then embracing the counties of Columbia and Sullivan, and before the term was over he was selected to preside over the courts of Berks County. He was re-elected, and continued to fulfill the duties of that high position until the fall of 1874, when he was elected to a seat on the Supreme Bench of the State. After occupying the judicial bench for more than twenty-three years, he died at his country-seat, in Hamden, N. Y., September 23, 1879, and was buried at Wilkes-Barre.

Judge Nathaniel B. Eldred, of whom a more extended sketch is given in the chapter devoted to the Wayne County bar, located in Bethany in 1816, and continued to practice law there for more than twenty years. As a man of fine ability and great impartiality, he was called to fill various judicial positions, which required his residence elsewhere; but when these trusts had been faithfully executed, he returned to his old home, and was identified with the place until his death, which occurred in 1867. He had seven children, four of whom died in youth. The others were Mary, now deceased, the first wife of Hon. E. O. Hamlin; Lucinda, also deceased, the wife of Ara Bartlett; Charles, who removed to Wisconsin; and Carrie, the wife of Mr. Watson, of Warren County.

Moses Ward, who was a joiner by trade, came from Chatham, N. J., in 1822, and first settled upon the Dyberry, but afterward moved into the village. His children were Rev. E. O. Ward, pastor of the Presbyterian Church; Mary; and Stephen D., cashier of the Honesdale Bank at one time. Rev. E. O. Ward graduated at Hamilton College in 1838, and in 1841 completed his theological studies at Auburn Seminary. He became pastor of the Bethany Church in 1853, a position which he still holds.

E. W. Hamlin, a son of Harris Hamlin, one of the early settlers of Salem township, located in Bethany in 1822, and there learned the trade of hat-making, a business which he subsequently carried on for himself. As a broad-gauge man and a good thinker, he took an active part in public affairs, and was elected county treasurer. Subsequently he was a deputy in the same office. He was elected representative to the State Legislature in 1838, and was re-elected the year following. He was chosen State Senator to represent the counties of Wayne, Pike and Monroe, in 1851, and served for three years. After the expiration of this term of office he gave his attention to business, and was a prominent figure in the enterprises of his day. He died in Bethany April 3, 1884.

Charles Grandison Reed, who lived near Bethany, was born at Salisbury, Litchfield County, Conn., December 13, 1796. He was descended from an old English family, dating from John Reed, of Cornwall, who settled at Norwalk in 1730. Mr. Reed married Samantha E. Bird. He came to Wayne County in 1832 and resided near Bethany until his death, which occurred October 6, 1883. His children were Dr. Dwight, Dr. William H. and Egbert Reed, of Honesdale, Charles B. Reed, of Sharon, Conn., and Mrs. Ellen S., wife of Rev. Mellville Smith, of Boon County, Ill.

A number of other early settlers, more or less connected with the annals of Bethany, are spoken of in the chapter on Dyberry township.

Hotels and Post-Office.—The establishment of a private "Post" between Bethany and Stroudsburg, the nearest post-office, in December, 1802, has already been referred to. This mail service, commenced in the middle of winter, when the deep snows concealed all traces of the rude roads, and the dangers of travel were increased by the hungry wild beasts that everywhere abounded, was a marked and expensive enterprise for those days, but one that conferred great benefit on the projectors and their neighbors. When John Bishop ar-

rived with his first little bag of letters and papers, he was met by half the sparse inhabitants of the little village and was the hero of the occasion. Under the contractors, Jesse Walker and others, he carried the mails for several years, until the "Post" was succeeded by a regularly established office. About the 1st of June, 1811, a regular office was located at Bethany, and once a week the mails were distributed at the store of Solomon Moore, who was the first postmaster. This mail came from Wilkes-Barre, by the way of Mount Pleasant, and returned through Milford, Paupack and Cobb's Gap. Subsequently the mail service was increased and a succession of "expeditions" have given the village the daily mail it now has. Among those who have been postmasters are Eliphalet Kellogg, John A. Gustin, E. W. Hamlin, Robert Lancaster, William Ketchem and Walter W. Weston.

The first licensed house of public entertainment in Bethany was that of John Bunting, who obtained the necessary papers in December, 1805. In May following Jason Torrey took out a license and during the session of the courts that then ensued, he entertained between sixty and seventy guests. In 1807 John Bunting sold out his goods at public sale and moved to Aldenville, where he remained the rest of his life. For a while the hotel stood vacant, and then Joseph Miller opened what was known as the "Yellow Tavern House," for years a noted hostelry. Mr. Miller sold to Colonel Asa Stanton, and he, in turn, was succeeded by Eliphalet Kellogg, who refitted the place and painted it yellow about 1814 or 1815. This old hotel was standing in 1845, and before it swung the same old red sign bearing Masonic emblems that had invited the traveler for many years.

It was in this old hotel that the Bethany Masonic Lodge was instituted about August, 1816. It was known to the craft as "Freedom Lodge, No. 147." Its membership was large and persons came from places as remote as Milford to attend the meetings. These were held on Tuesday evening, "from five till nine o'clock from September ye 25th to March ye 25th; and from six o'clock to ten o'clock from March ye 25th till September ye 25th." The initiation fee was sixteen dollars, and from a receipt for dues dated October 16, 1826, it seems that at that time Abisha Woodward was treasurer.

In 1819 (Anno Lucis 5819) a Masonic work gives some of the officers as follows: Benjamin Raymond, W. M.; George Spangenberg, S. W.; Jacob S. Davis, Secretary; Robert Beardslee, Treasurer. The members mentioned were Thomas Spangenberg, Eliphalet Kellogg, Matthias Keen, William R. Walker, Abisha Woodward, Charles Stanton, Benjamin King and Jeremiah Bennett. After Honesdale had grown up and the courts been established there, the membership of this lodge, like that of St. Tammany's, became so reduced that it was given up, and the records and jewels were removed to the new lodge at the county-seat, where they were destroyed in the great fire.

Schools and Churches.—It has already been noted that in 1803 the first school was started in Bethany. This venture was made by Esquire John Bunting and Jason Torrey, who engaged a teacher on their own responsibility. Other parents were charged a tuition fee of two dollars a quarter for each child sent, and the deficiency, if there was one, in the teacher's salary was paid by the originator of the plan. It was thus by private effort that a school was maintained, for a part of each year at least, in the old log school-house, until 1809, when a substantial frame building was erected by private subscription, and the work continued much as before. Among the teachers who served in the frame school-house were Ephraim Dimmick and Ephraim Torrey.

The act of the Legislature incorporating Beech Woods Academy, and appropriating one thousand dollars on the condition that a like sum was raised by the people, was passed in 1813, but it was several years before the conditions were complied with and the people availed themselves of the gift. Meanwhile Amzi Fuller, who afterwards became a man of much distinction, come to Bethany and taught in the frame schoolhouse. In 1816 the State appropriation was secured, and the Beech Woods Academy was erected on the school-lots that had been set apart for the purpose by the county trustees, and

transferred to Jason Torrey, Abisha Woodward and Isaac Dimmick. The walls of a brick building were erected to the height of the first story that year, but the academy was not ready for occupancy until the winter of 1820, when Ephraim Torrey was selected as the first principal. The academy was a substantial brick building, two stories high, and accommodated two grades of pupils. Although the course of study was not extended, it was thorough and practical, and a number of men who afterwards rose to distinction were among the pupils of the next few years. Thomas Fuller, a brother of Amzi, before mentioned, taught it about 1824; and in 1826 or 1827 L. C. Judson, the father of "Ned Buntline," the well-known writer of adventurous tales, was principal.

After the removal of the county-seat to Honesdale, in 1841, the court-house was used as an academy until 1848, when the Legislature chartered the University of North Pennsylvania. An immediate enlargement of the building followed. It was ready for occupancy on the 2d of December, 1850, at which time an advertisement of the trustees announced that the main building would accommodate from one hundred and fifty to two hundred students. It comprised two large study-rooms, three recitation-rooms and a handsome recess for library and apparatus. The sleeping-rooms accommodated eight students each, and the entire building was heated by Culver's patent hot-air furnaces. Four teachers were employed, and there were eighty pupils the first term. E. Curtis, a graduate of the State Normal School at Albany, N. Y., was the first principal in the new building, and J. F. Stoddard, professor of mathematics and natural and moral science at Liberty Normal School, was announced to deliver a course of lectures during the term. The trustees of the university at this time were as follows: Hon. N. B. Eldred, chairman; P. G. Goodrich, secretary; Dr. Otis Avery, Hon. Pope Bushnell, Hon. James Manning, Hon. Paul S. Preston, Rev. E. O. Ward, Dr. Urial Wright, John M. McIntosh, Earl Wheeler, Esq., Phineas Arnold, Dr. Harrison Gregory, Armoy Prescott, Orin Hall, Ira Vadakin, Osborn Olmstead, Henry Jennings, Richard Webb, Rev. Henry Curtis, D. W. Church, William R. Stone, R. F. Lord, Rev. W. Richardson, John Sloan, R. L. Seely and D. S. West.

The next year Professor Stoddard was elected principal, and the institution was patronized by over two hundred students, giving a great impetus to the cause of education in the entire vicinity. Then, for a time, the university was managed by the Methodist Episcopal Church. The institution got into debt, and on November 28, 1856, all the real estate was sold by the sheriff to E. W. Hamlin, who bought for Professor Stoddard. The latter put the buildings in excellent repair, and reopened it as a private school in the following spring. On April 18, 1857, the building was burned to the ground, entailing a loss of six thousand dollars, only one-half of which was covered by insurance. Professor Stoddard reopened his school in the Baptist Church edifice, but soon after abandoned the enterprise and generously gave the fire-proof building to the borough, to be used as a public school.

The First Presbyterian Church.[1]—On the town plot of Bethany three lots were set aside and designated as "the church lots." They were not sold by the trustees in whom the title to the Drinker grant was vested, but by them were conveyed to the county commissioners, together with the county property and the unsold residue of the nine hundred and ninety-nine acres donated for the town of Bethany. On the 10th day of September, 1810, the county commissioners conveyed these three lots to Jason Torrey, Abisha Woodward and Isaac Dimmick as trustees, "To be held by said trustees as a site for erecting thereon a house for divine worship, for the use of the inhabitants of the Town of Bethany, or such of said inhabitants who, together with other inhabitants in the vicinity, shall associate for the purpose of erecting, and shall erect thereon, a church or meeting-house for publick Divine Worship, and a burying-ground for the use of the inhabitants aforesaid." Thus, coeval with the organization of the town, was provision made for the spiritual welfare of its people, and there was then due

[1] From a sermon by Rev. Elias O. Ward.

recognition of the necessity for more than temporal prosperity.

The ground thus set apart as "God's Acre" was soon hallowed by human clay, but beyond the interment elsewhere referred to, the purpose for which it was set aside was not achieved until some years afterwards.

During the same year the first religious meeting was held in the town, and the first sermon was preached.

Early in 1805 the inhabitants were favored with occasional preaching by missionaries and other ministers of the Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Congregational Churches, and the seed was sown that afterward bore much fruit; but few seemed interested, the Sabbath was openly disregarded and profaned, and vice prevailed to an alarming extent. In 1806 and 1807 Elder Peck, of Mount Pleasant, visited Bethany regularly once a month, and in January, 1809, under his ministration, the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered for the first time in the town. This service was held at the house of Jason Torrey. Other services, the details of which are given in the history of the churches under whose auspices they took place, followed, and there was a better religious atmosphere in the town.

In May, 1812, Rev. Worthington Wright, a Congregational missionary from Connecticut, came into Wayne County and preached at different settlements. After he had labored for a few months, it was proposed that he become settled as pastor of the Congregational Societies of Salem, Palmyra, Dyberry and Canaan, for a period of four years, dividing at least one-half his time between these towns, and devoting the other half to labors in destitute portions of the county. Subscriptions were accordingly circulated for Mr. Wright's support, and the result was communicated to a meeting of the subscribers on December 22, 1812.

Residents of Dyberry had subscribed $162; of Salem, $42.50; of Palmyra, $25; of Canaan, $27.50,—in all, $257, a fund ample for the purpose.

The sums which were variously subscribed by residents of Bethany and vicinity were as follows:

Jason Torrey	$20	R. Beardslee	2
E. Kellogg	15	John Woodward	5
Isaac Dimmick	10	Abm. Stryker	5
Solomon Moore	8	Jacob Schenk	2
Randall Wilmot	2	Enos Woodward	2
Benj. Doughty	2	Timothy Gustin	4
Ephraim Dimmick	5	Thomas Lindsay	2
Charles Hole	5	Lewis Collins	10
Caleb Hole	2	Isaac Brink	2
Amos Polly	2	Aaron French	1
Peter Smith	2	Moses Sampson	1
David Wilder	4	Stephen Kimble	2
Ephraim Torrey	5	Walter Kimble	6
Abisha Woodward	10	Benj. Kimble	2
Isaac Seaman	2	Charles Kimble	2
George Seely & Bro.	8	Aug. Collins	2
Sylvanus Seely	6		
Isaac Oakly	2	Total	$162
Cooper Osborn	2		

Those in Palmyra were,—

Hez. Bingham	5	Jos. Atkinson	2
John Pellet	4	Jonathan Brink	1
Eph. Kimble	4	Simeon Ansley	3
Leonard Labar	2		
George Labar	2	Total	$25
Robert Rupett	2		

In Canaan,—

Thos. Starkweather	5.00	George Morgan	1.00
Asa Stanton	3.00	John Folis	5.00
Charles Stanton	1.00	George Rix	3.00
James Carr	1.00	Samuel Davis	.50
Silas Woodward	1.00	Fred. Swingle	1.00
Jesse Morgan	2.00		
Conrad Swingle	4.00	Total	$27.50

In Salem,—

Jos. Woodbridge	$10.00	Wm. Hollister	3.00
Seth Goodrich	6.00	Ashbel Miller	2.50
A. Woodbridge	6.00	Henry Stevens	3.00
Jesse Miller	3.00	Henry Harmen	1.00
Wm. Woodbridge	5.00		
Elijah Weston	3.00	Total	$42.50

In these subscriptions it was conditional that Mr. Wright should reside in Bethany or Dyberry township, and the Salem subscribers expressed a willingness to double their subscriptions of $42.50 if he would make that township his home. The following resolution was passed by the meeting:

"*Whereas*, It appears from the subscriptions produced that a sum has been pledged adequate to the object of procuring the settlement of Mr. Wright; therefore be it

"*Resolved*, that a committee of five be appointed to address the Connecticut Missionary Society on the

subject, and to negotiate with Mr. Wright in relation of his proposed settlement."

The committee consisted of Jason Torrey, of Bethany; Dr. Lewis Collins, of Cherry Ridge; Joseph Woodbridge, of Salem; and Asa Stanton, of Canaan. On the following day Mr. Wright accepted the invitation conditionally to the consent of the Missionary Society, and this was given. His installation took place May 26, 1813, the services being held in the court-house at Bethany, in the presence of a large assemblage. He took up his residence in Bethany and served the congregations in his charge for two years, during which time he purchased lot No. 141, where Mrs. Groff afterward lived, and erected a dwelling. He also contracted for sixty-four acres of land, now included in the Charles G. Reed farm, and commenced an improvement. In 1815 his wife died, and as his eye-sight had begun to fail, he resigned his charge, relinquished the ministry and left the county.

During the three years following, the church was without a pastor, and the services were desultory, depending upon the advent of some missionary from adjacent stations. The desire for regular services did not die out, however, and in 1817 two hundred and eighty-eight dollars was subscribed as an annual contribution to secure the services of Rev. Gresham Williams, then of Springfield, N. J. The negotiations fell through, notwithstanding the anxiety of the people for a settled minister. In 1818 the Sabbath-school, elsewhere spoken of, was established, and a week later, on the 26th of July, Rev. Thomas Camp, a missionary of the Presbyterian General Assembly, commenced preaching at Bethany and holding social meetings during the week. His labors brought about a religious revival, and Rev. Gideon N. Judd came to assist him. The people became much attached to Mr. Camp, and in September a subscription was circulated and pledges to the amount of four hundred dollars were secured for two-thirds of his time. This subscription was so worded that it seemed to imply an independence from all ecclesiastical control, and was declined by Mr. Camp, as injudicious for both people and pastor. He strongly advised the Christians to connect themselves with some recognized church organization. This suggestion was acted upon, and after a free discussion of the form of church government most desired, it was concluded to organize a Presbyterian Church. On Tuesday, September 22, 1818, Rev. Phineas Camp, assisted by Deacon John Tyler, of the Congregational Church of Ararat, organized the First Presbyterian Church of Bethany, with the following constitutional members:

John Bunnel.	Delia Gleason.
Gideon Langdon.	Nancy Bunnel.
Erastus Gleason.	Mary Day.
Virgil M. Dibold.	Asuba Langdon.
Achsah Torrey.	Betsy Hole.

Sally Bushnell.

In all, eleven members,—four male and seven female.

Virgil M. Dibold was chosen ruling elder, and, the next day after the sermon, was set apart by prayer to the duties of his office.

On the Thursday and Friday following still greater fruit was born of Mr. Camp's labors, and the following persons were received on profession of faith:

Mrs. R. Schoonover.	Louisa Collins.
Philena Collins.	Elias Day.
Mary Day.	Pope Bushnell.
Abigail Day.	Nancy Blandin.
Polly Wilmot.	Jason Torrey.
Lidia Mussey.	Spencer Blandin.
Ephraim Torrey, Jr.	James Houghton.
Christianna G. Faatz.	William Torrey.

Betsy S. Raymond.

Mrs. Irene Gleason was admitted to fellowship by a letter from Harmon, N. J., making in all twenty-nine members, to whom the Lord's Supper was administered on the following Sabbath, in the court-house, in the presence of a large audience. Mr. Camp departed the next day, and for nearly a year the infant church was left without other ministrations than those of an occasional visiting preacher.

On the 5th of June, 1819, Messrs. Loring Parsons, Jason Torrey and Pope Bushnell were chosen as ruling elders, and on the following Sabbath, Loring Parsons and Betsy, his wife, Thomas S. McLaughy and Margaret, his wife, Lorenzo Collins, Olive Woodward, Mary Kellogg, Frelena Brooks, Eli Henshaw and Abi-

gail, his wife, and Lucy Ross were admitted on profession of faith. Thus, without a settled minister, this church in the wilderness gradually increased in numbers and gained the confidence of the community. At this time it had forty members.

As yet the church had not been formally organized and placed in the care of any Presbytery, and at a meeting on the 4th of September, 1819, a few days short of one year after the organization of the church, a committee, composed of Gideon Langdon, Pope Bushnell and Erastus Gleason, was appointed at a congregational meeting to prosecute a call to Rev. Gresham Williams and Jason Torrey, Virgil M. Dibold, Pope Bushnell, Jacob S. Davis and Amzi Fuller were selected to prepare articles of association.

On the 10th of September in the same year the session, with the moderator of the Hudson Presbytery, presented an application to place the church under the care of that body, and it was duly received. Mr. Williams accepted the call and was installed as pastor on the 26th of February, 1820. His salary was six hundred dollars per annum and two-thirds of his time was to be devoted to the Bethany Church, and the remaining third to that of Mt. Pleasant. In May following the first trustees of the Bethany Church were chosen. They were Benjamin Jenkins, Solomon Moore, Jason Torrey, Pope Bushnell and Stephen Day. Mr. Williams remained pastor a year and a half, during which time the membership of the church increased to sixty-one. At the expiration of this period the relations were dissolved and the church was once more without a minister until 1824.

Up to this time the desire for a church edifice had been freely expressed, though it had not been deemed advisable to attempt to realize it. During the next two years the subject was more fully agitated, and in 1822 a meeting was called to take definite steps in the matter. Committees to confer for the site of the church-lots, to circulate subscriptions and to obtain plans for the proposed edifice were appointed, and subsequently reported favorably. In January, 1823, it was reported that the subscriptions amounted to two thousand one hundred and ninety-six dollars, principally in labor and materials, and that more could be relied on when the paper had been more completely circulated; that a conference had been held with the leading spirits of the Baptist and Methodist Churches, and that those congregations were willing to relinquish their claim to the church lots for a price to be fixed by arbitration. Subsequently Amzi Fuller, James Manning and Jacob S. Davis, none of them members of any of the denominations concerned, fixed the value of the lots at fifty dollars each, and this arbitrament was accepted, it being stipulated that the Presbyterian Church organization should pay to each of the other congregations fifty dollars when the latter desired to build a church edifice. Thus the front part of the church lots came into the possession of the Presbyterian Church while the rear half was leased as a public burying-ground. The amount due the Methodist society was paid by Jason Torrey, individually, in November, 1836, and that due the Baptists raised by subscriptions in 1841.

The framing of the church was raised on the 19th and 20th of August, 1823, but the exterior of the edifice was not completed for several years.

In the spring of 1824, aided by the Domestic Missionary Society of New York, the congregation engaged Rev. Daniel Young to preach one year. His health failed and he was not able to remain but a few months, so that in October Rev. E. W. Goodman was secured. As Baptists and Methodists each had preaching regularly once in two weeks, it was difficult to arrange the hours of service, and in 1825 a temporary floor and seats were put in the meeting-house, so that it could be used in warm weather, and the second story of the academy building was fitted for occupation in the winter. Subsequently the second story of the fire-proof building was similarly arranged. During the pastorate of Mr. Goodman the church was sadly distracted by internal feuds and cases of discipline, although some additions were made to its membership. During his term the charter of the church was granted, the articles of association having remained for nearly five years in

Philadelphia awaiting the approval of the Supreme Court, after they had been adopted by the congregation. Mr. Goodman's term expired in May, 1827, and his engagement was not renewed. Soon after his removal Mr. Joel Campbell, a theological student at Auburn, visited the church and remained four weeks, and in October following, when he had been licensed, he was engaged as stated supply. He was installed as pastor in December. In February, 1829, the Presbyterian Church of Honesdale was organized, and he divided his labors between the two charges until 1830, when he was installed as pastor of the latter church. In 1831 Rev. Lyman Richardson commenced labors in Bethany as a stated supply and continued a year. The church was then without a minister until July, 1835, when Rev. Alfred Ketchum was engaged. He was stated supply until September, when his installation took place.

The first effort to raise funds to complete the church edifice had failed, and a congregational meeting was called to consider the matter. A subscription that should be obligatory when the sum amounted to one thousand dollars was circulated and, at a meeting in December, 1835, the deficiency of sixty-four dollars was made up by additional contributions. The building was at once completed and the dedication took place December 27, 1836. The cost up to this time was $3560.61. The first pew-rental took place February 11, 1839, and the amount realized was two hundred and thirty-six dollars. Mr. Ketchum's pastorate ended in September, 1838, and in February, 1849, Rev. William Toby became stated supply, remaining until 1840. Rev. Jeremiah Miller was then called, but was never installed as pastor. He remained supply until 1844. Rev. Seth Williston next supplied the pulpit, until June, 1845, and was succeeded by Rev. J. J. Slocum, who remained until January 1, 1847. Rev. John Male then filled the pulpit for three months, after which it was vacant until Rev. Albert Worthington commenced his labors, in 1850. Rev. William S. Smith succeeded him in 1852, and was stated supply for three months. On October 1, 1853, the present pastor, Rev. Elias O. Ward, was called, and under his ministrations the church has grown both in strength and grace. In 1854, and again in 1872, the church edifice was repaired and renovated. Fine trees have been set out and the property enclosed. The number on the church rolls is over three hundred and fifty names, and the present membership is about eighty. The following persons have been ruling elders since the organization of the church :

Virgil M. Dibol.	Jason Torrey.
Pope Bushnell.	Loring Parsons.
Thos. S. McLaughy.	Augustus Collins.
Eli Henshaw.	Ephraim Dimmick.
Samuel Bartlett.	Solomon Langdon.
Nathan Kellogg.	Elijah D. Bunnell.
Ethel Reed.	Edwin S. Day.
Joseph Bodie.	James B. Ward.
Luther C. Fuller.	Sumner R. Isham.
John Sipperl.	Dinglet Henshaw.
Theodore Day.	

Rev. Elias O. Ward, who, for nearly a half century has been a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and for the past thirty-three years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Bethany, Pa., was born at Chatham, Morris County, N. J., February 5, 1810. He removed with his parents from Chatham to Bethany in 1825, and for a few years worked there at the trade of a hatter. Early religious influences impressed him, and in 1832 he began studying for the ministry with Rev. Preston Richardson, of Harford, Susquehanna County, Pa., under whose tutorship he was prepared for college, and entered the second term of the Freshmen Class at Hamilton, in 1834. He was graduated from this institution in the Class of 1838, and in September of the same year entered the Theological Seminary at Auburn, N. Y., from which he was graduated after the usual course of three years study. On September 16, 1841, he was licensed to preach at Great Bend, and four days thereafter preached his first sermon at Harford, where he had begun his studies nine years before. On October 4th following he preached as a candidate in the Presbyterian Church at Dundaff, was accepted, and remained as pastor of that church for twelve years. During his incumbency as pastor he labored faithfully in every good work in the interest of the church, and sought to promote and foster Christian unity. He saw his labors success-

fully crowned by many and frequent accessions to the church rolls, together with a general religious sentiment in the community.

With the beginning of his ministry began also his married life, for, on October 14th of the same year he married Emeline Amy, daughter of Eliab and Jemima Farrar, of Harford, whose parents were from Massachusetts, and both died at Harford.

For forty-five years Mrs. Ward has shared



Elias O. Ward

with him the loyalty and devotion of the church, and bore up his hands in time of depression. She is a woman of high Christian character, in full sympathy with all religious work, and the helps and hospitality requisite to make a pastor's home the welcome place for all.

In 1853, having closed his labors with the church at Dundaff, he was settled with the church at Bethany, where he has remained faithful to his trust until the present time (1886.) During this long period as pastor he has been at the head of the Sunday-school, and as its superintendent, has so led the youth of the vicinity in Bible instruction, as to make the school the true feeder of the church. Nor have his labors been confined to the church and Sunday-school at Bethany, for he has, through a long series of years been active in establishing and keeping up Sunday-schools in neighborhoods outside of Bethany, where his labors have also been largely successful. For many years he has been officially and otherwise identified with the Wayne County Bible Society. Rev. Mr. Ward's name is probably more familiar in Wayne and adjoining counties than almost any other minister of the gospel, from the fact, that during his long sojourn in Bethany his acquaintance has obtained a wide range, and during his ministry he has joined in wedlock some four hundred and thirty couples, and been called upon to bury four hundred and sixty persons.

He has taken an active interest in school-

work, and for a little over six years served as school superintendent of Wayne County. His proficiency in this capacity is well known, and has worked inestimable benefit to the schools of the county.

His father, Moses Ward (1784–1867), and mother, Jane (1790–1871), daughter of Stephen and Mary (Bonnel) Day, were both natives of New Jersey, were members of the Presbyterian Church, and their remains rest in the cemetery at Bethany. Moses Ward was a carpenter by trade, was engaged in building the Gravity Railroad, and was in the employ of that corporation the remainder of his active life. His maternal grandparents settled on Dyberry Creek, in Dyberry township, in 1816. A sketch of them may be found in another part of this volume.

The other children of Moses and Jane Ward were Stephen D. (1818–74), clerk and cashier in the Honesdale National Bank for many years; Mary Budd (1811–33), was the mother of the late Mrs. Thaddeus Fitch, of Honesdale. The children of Rev. Elias O. and Emeline Amy Ward are Stephen Day, served in the late Civil War in the army of the Potomac, was in the Peninsular campaign with McClellan, and in the battles of Chancellorsville and Second Bull Run. He died soon after the latter battle at Fairfax Seminary Hospital, Va., September 8, 1862, aged twenty years and eight days. Edward Oscar married Alice, daughter of Hon. A. B. Gammell, and is a merchant at Bethany, and Mary Elizabeth is the wife of Dr. Reed Burns, of Honesdale, Pa.

The Bethany Baptist Church.—Rev. Epaphras Thompson was one of the earliest Baptist preachers in Bethany, and as early as 1807 preached there occasionally. He was followed by Rev. Elijah Peck, and, as has already been stated, the first communion took place under the auspices of the Baptist Church. On the 12th of December, 1809, a meeting was held at the residence of Mr. David Bunnell, at which five persons were received as candidates for baptism, and this ordinance was performed the next day at the house of Mr. Coleman. On the following Sabbath, Rev. Jesse Hartwell, of Massachusetts, preached twice, and, on the following day, baptized Ephraim Torrey, the ordinance being administered in the Lackawaxen Creek, a few rods below the residence afterward occupied by Rev. Henry Curtis. In 1810 Mr. Peck again visited the place and three more converts received the ordinance. Rev. John Lowton, of New York, while on a tour, under the patronage of the Hamilton Missionary Society, preached twice at the court-house, in Bethany, in the summer of 1811.

The early converts united with the Baptist Church, of Mount Pleasant, and acted as a branch of that body, until, by the settlement of several members of the Palmyra Church in the vicinity, it was deemed advisable to organize a separate congregation at Bethany. This was done on December 28, 1816, at a meeting held at the house of Mr. Isaac Dimmick, when a committee was appointed to draft a Covenant and Articles of Faith and Practice. The final report was made and accepted on June 8, 1817, at the residence of Mr. Benjamin Raymond. This church was reorganized by a council, which convened in the court-house at Bethany, June 17, 1817, composed of delegates from Palmyra, Abington and Mount Pleasant Churches, Rev. John Miller acting as moderator. Eighteen persons were then received. Other additions followed, and the list of constituent members contained the following names at the time and was entered in the records:

Rachel Jennings.	Catherine Raymond.
Betsy Jennings.	Elvira Raymond.
Mary Arnold.	Eleanor Smith.
Hepzibah Arnold.	Azubah G. Torrey.
Parthenia Bunnell.	Lavenia Purdy.
Elizabeth Pullis.	Eunice Purdy.
Eunice Torrey.	Elizabeth Bidwell.
Sally Dimmick.	Violette Olmsted.
Jonathan Jennings.	Deborah Chamberlain.
William Purdy, Jr.	Elvira Brooks.
Isaac Dimmick.	Eleanor Bunnell.
Conrad Pullis.	Clarissa Dimmick.
Ephraim Torrey.	Eleanor Nelson.
David Arnold.	Hannah Thomas.
Charlotte Sibley.	Randall Wilmot.
David Oakley.	Josiah Purdy.
Richard Briggs.	Jonathan S. Bidwell.
Osborn Olmsted.	Isaac Olmsted.
Amy Purdy.	Rockwell Bunnell.
Hannah Purdy.	

At a meeting held on the 11th of July following, William Purdy, Jr., was appointed

standing moderator and Ephraim Torrey clerk of the church. The church was united with the Abington Association the next autumn, and was the first received by that body. As yet there was no settled pastor, though services were held regularly, and the Word was preached by occasional visiting ministers. A call was extended to Rev. John Smitzer, who assumed charge in the fall of 1821, dividing his labors between the churches at Bethany, Damascus and the Canaan branch of the Mount Pleasant congregation. Under his pastorate, which terminated in the spring of 1826, the church greatly enlarged, more than doubling its membership, though there occurred some cases of protracted difficulty, and painful discipline. For the next three years, the church had no settled pastor, until in 1829 Rev. Charles H. Hubbard was called, supplying the Mt. Pleasant church a portion of the time, and afterwards dividing his labors between Bethany and Damascus. During the year 1831 there was a great revival which accomplished much. Mr. Hubbard resigned in 1832, and in the fall, Rev. Henry Curtis assumed the pastoral charge, remaining until 1845. During his ministrations the church reached its culminating point in numerical prosperity, having two hundred and ten communicants, and then, by the formation of independent churches in the surrounding region, and from other causes, a decline commenced, which progressed steadily until the church was extinguished. When Mr. Curtis retired there were one hundred and thirty-three communicants.

In 1841 the meeting-house was built at a cost of seventeen thousand dollars and was occupied for the first time in January, 1842, its dedication occurring on the 18th of February, of the same year. Until this time the meetings had been held in the fire-proof building the academy and at private dwellings. At a revival that followed the dedication, the work extended to Honesdale and resulted in the formation of an independent church there. Rev. M. M. Evarts was the next pastor, and remained for two years, being succeeded by Rev. Andrew Hopper in 1847. The latter was succeeded by Rev. L. L. Still in 1850, and closed his labors in the spring of 1852.

Early in 1853 Rev. Henry Curtis again became pastor and remained for three years. He was succeeded by Rev. D. W. Halsted. Several other pastors served the church, but it grew weaker each year, and about fifteen years ago regular services were given up. At present the congregation exists only as a name.

The First Sunday-School. — At Bethany was founded not only the first Sabbath-school in Wayne County, but the first in northeastern Pennsylvania. In the summer of 1818 Dr. Virgil M. Dibold was returning from a visit to friends in Massachusetts and spent the Sabbath at Florida, Orange County, N. Y., where he found a Sunday-school in operation and became much interested in its work. Having studied carefully the plan on which it was conducted, he returned to Bethany and told Sheldon Norton and some other Christian friends what he had seen. He proposed that they, too, start a Sabbath-school, and his enthusiasm was such that they acquiesced. Notice was given on Sunday, July 12, 1818, that the school would be commenced in the court-house on the following Sunday morning at nine o'clock. The young people of the village were all visited and asked to commit the first ten verses of the fifth chapter of Matthew. Thirty scholars and five or six teachers accepted the invitation and Dr. Dibold was chosen superintendent. These early teachers were Sheldon Norton, Josiah Purdy, William and Ephraim Torrey, Miss Lydia Musey (Mrs. Dr. Dwight, of Salem), and Miss Maria Sanford. The number of scholars soon increased to ninety-three. A few months after this Benjamin Tilghman, of Philadelphia, visited Bethany, and, having been detained over Sunday, he was invited to visit the school and inform himself as to what was being accomplished. Through his influence the Female Bible Society of Philadelphia made a handsome donation of Bibles and Testaments, and Mr. Tilghman supplemented this with a supply of hymn-books and tracts.

During the severe winter months the school was divided into three parts,—one meeting at the court-house, one at the residence of Judge Woodward, a mile west of the town, and one at

the residence of M. M. Whitman (now the residence of Mr. Sidney Bushnell). All of these were organized as union schools and so remained for more than twenty years, all denominations of Christians assisting in sustaining them. Afterward separate Sunday-schools were organized by the Baptist and Methodist churches, and the original organization was left in charge of the Presbyterians, ultimately becoming incorporated as a branch of that church, by which it is still maintained.



JUDGE JAMES MANNING.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JUDGE JAMES MANNING.

Among those who followed the pioneers, and subsequently settled in Wayne County, none were more entitled to a niche in its history than the subject of this sketch. Born at South Coventry, Conn., April 3, 1792, where education is regarded the sure foundation of the Republic, he early in life acquired more than an ordinary education for the young men of his time, and his literary attainments in after years, his general intelligence, and his ability in life's pursuits, all attest how well he spent his boyhood.

He spent sometime in the store of his brother Royal, at Coventry, and was for a time in Brooklyn and New York. In 1815 he sought a place where he might establish himself in business, and with a team laden with goods, he set out from his native place, and found his way, after a tedious journey, to Bethany. Adding to his stock of goods bought in New York, he opened a store and began a regular mercantile business, which he continued successfully for a period of some twenty years. The field of trade seemed not large enough at first to gratify his ambition, and as there were no means of communication with the sparsely settled people of the county, and Bethany having been made the county-seat of Wayne, he saw the necessity of establishing a newspaper, not only to record the incidents of daily occurrence, but also to place before its readers what might be gleaned

from the great centres of trade and commerce in the country, and for the purpose of disseminating general information.

In March, 1818, without assistance from others, he bought a printing press, and type, and published the first newspaper—*Wayne County Mirror*—in the County, which he conducted for some time, and afterwards assisted his successors with capital and in other ways to continue the paper, an account of which may be found in the chapter on the "Press" of the county in this volume.

Mr. Manning, upon settling in Bethany, identified himself with church and Sunday-school work, and it is said he was the prime mover in founding the first Sunday-school in the county. In connection with Sheldon Norton, he went to New York and purchased a library, and established a Sunday-school at Bethany, which he superintended for many years. He was always interested in the cause of education, and those who remember him, say that he found time to frequently visit the "Old Beech Woods Academy," and encourage those engaged in pursuit of an education. He gave his children a liberal education, not only at the Academy and the University, but he sent them away to the best boarding schools and colleges, and was generous in his support of all interests tending to improve the condition of others. For several years Mr. Manning served the county as register and recorder, and he sat on the bench as associate judge, where his counsel was always on the side of justice and right, and his opinions respected by those associated with him. His political affiliations were with the old Whig Party, and, although conservative in his opinion, he allied himself to the first movement in the formation of the Republican party, was a loyal supporter of the Union cause during the late Civil War, and stood firmly intrenched in the justice and right of the suppression of the Rebellion and the abolition of slavery. Judge Manning continued an active business man, until nearly the time of his death, which occurred December 26, 1867. His parents were Calvin and Lydia (Robertson) Manning, who resided at South Coventry, where they died.

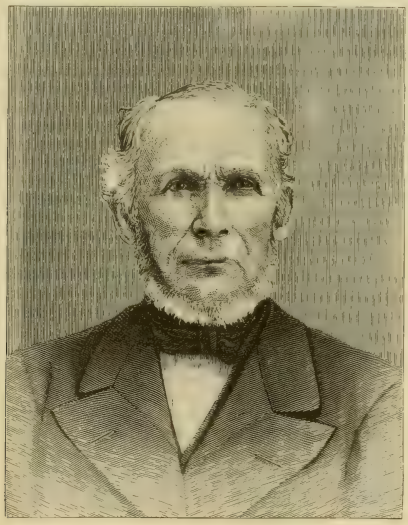
His wife, Charity B. Wilder, was born in Cochecton, Sullivan County, N. Y., March 1, 1804, and is at the writing of this sketch in 1886, the only surviving person, perhaps save one, who was born of parents who were among the first settlers of Bethany. She retains largely the faculties of mind and body common to persons younger in years than herself, has been a devoted wife and mother, and reared her children under Christian influences. She early united with the Presbyterian Church, and by her religious zeal and high Christian character, has retained her membership with that church since seventeen years of age,—a period of sixty-five years. She is the daughter of David Wilder (1764–1840) and Sophia Tyler (1785–1824)—the former a native of New Hampshire—the latter a native of Cochecton.

David Wilder removed to Bethany from Cochecton, Sullivan County, N. Y., in 1803, built a house there in 1809, and bought land and was a farmer until within a short time of his death. His only child that reached mature years is Mrs. James Manning. Her mother, Sophia Tyler, was the daughter of Paul Tyler and Hester Brink—the latter a sister of Judge Brink, of Sussex County, N. J., and her maternal grandfather, Paul Tyler, was the son of Bezaleel Tyler and Sarah Calkins, who came from New England, and were the first settlers of that name along the Delaware. The children of Judge James Manning and Charity B. Wilder are:—Lucy, widow of Oliver D. Dunham, of Hartford, James, of Bethany, Sophia, widow of Z. W. Arnold, of Clinton City, Iowa, David, of Bethany, Henry, of Keokuk, Iowa, George S., of Clinton City, Maria F., deceased, Augusta M., widow of Jackson Woodward, of New York, Charity L., wife of Clayton E. Sweet, of Dutchess County, N. Y., and Mary Melissa Manning, residing on the homestead with her mother at Bethany.

HON. EPHRAIM W. HAMLIN.

Judge Hamlin (1803–84) was eighth child in a family of eleven children of Harris Hamlin (1767–1854) and Rue Easton (1770–1833), who were natives of Connecticut, left their home in Middletown, that State, in 1801, and with five

children made their way *via* Newburg and Carpenter's Point, below Port Jervis, to Milford; thence by way of Shohola, Blooming Grove and Palmyra to Major Ansley's and finally through the Seven-Mile Swamp to Little Meadows, in Salem township. They erected a log house in which they resided until about 1808, when it was supplanted by a framed one —the first built in that part of the county. Until he reached the age of sixteen years, Ephraim worked on the home farm and attended the district school for a few months during the winter season. He was delicate in health while young and in consequence of this, unable to avail himself of even all the then meagre opportunities for an education from books, but this he partially made up by study at home, so that on reaching manhood he had secured a good knowledge of the elementary branches. At that age he began a clerkship in his brother Oliver's store at Salem, where he remained until 1822, when he went to Bethany, then the county-seat, and engaged with Daniel Baldwin, his brother-in-law, to learn the trade of a hatter. Three years later he bought the shop and tools of Mr. Baldwin and began business for himself. In the following year, 1826, he married Damaris, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Bonnel) Day, who had settled in the township of Dyberry, from Chatham, N. J., in 1816. She was born in 1804 and resides in the house in 1886 where herself and husband began housekeeping sixty years ago, and where their many friends celebrated with them their fiftieth anniversary and golden wedding. Her hospitality through life, her kindness of heart, her charity and good works and her identification with moral influences and religious work in the com-



E. M. Kandle

munity are numbered among her many virtues. In 1840 Mr. Hamlin entered the mercantile business in Bethany and continued in trade until 1852, since which time he has been engaged only in agricultural pursuits so far as his private interests have been concerned.

Notwithstanding the unpropitious commencement of Mr. Hamlin's career, and the disadvantages of a limited education and feeble constitution against which he was forced to struggle, it is doubtful whether Wayne County has ever produced a more useful and honored citizen or one the impress of whose life will be longer felt, not only in the community amidst whom his lot was cast, but among the generations who shall follow them. For the past fifty years scarcely a concerted movement for the moral or intellectual improvement of our people has been inaugurated with which he has not been in active sympathy if not indeed its originator. His name gleams like a golden thread through the records of all the temperance organizations which had an existence in the county, and is linked with every step in advance taken by the church of which he was a communicant and in whose official board he was senior warden at the time of his death. Nor was his desire to advance the interest of the community confined by any means to their spiritual welfare. We have before us as we write the report of a meeting held in Honesdale in February, 1834, to consider the necessity for the establishment of a bank in this place, whereat Mr. Hamlin was appointed one of a committee to defend resolutions embodying a statement of the needs and claims of the community in this direction, to accompany the application to the Legislature for a charter. The Honesdale bank, as the result of this movement, was incorporated in 1836, Mr. Hamlin being chosen one of its first board of directors, a position which he continued to hold until his death. He entered heartily into the movement for the building of the Jefferson Branch to Honesdale, and was personally instrumental in disposing of a large proportion of the stock issued by that corporation to raise the necessary funds. Among the farmers of the county he has been for many years held in the highest esteem, being regarded as the father of the Wayne County Agricultural Society, which he was largely instrumental in establishing, and of whose board of directors he was from its organization in 1861 to the date of his decease either an active or honorary member. On his retirement from the presidency of the society a few years since his associates in the board adopted a series of resolutions expressive of their appreciation of his services, and presented him with an elegant gold-headed cane, appropriately inscribed, as a token of their personal regard.

In politics Mr. Hamlin was always a pronounced and consistent Democrat. That he was a trusted and honored member of the party may well be inferred from the fact that he was repeatedly called to head its ticket in important elections, and invariably led it to an overwhelming victory. He was appointed postmaster at Bethany in 1829 and retained the office until elected to the State Legislature in 1838. On the 8th of January, 1832, he accepted the deputy treasurership under Richard Lancaster, serving one year, when he was himself appointed county treasurer and filled the office for two years. He then served as deputy for two years under Thomas Mumford, and two years more under Thomas Clark. In 1838 he was elected to represent Wayne and Pike Counties in the Legislature, and was re-elected in 1839, serving until July, 1840, including the session made memorable by the famous "Buck-Shot War." In 1840 he again accepted the position of postmaster of Bethany and held the office until his election to the State Senate in 1851. He was twice nominated for Congress by the Democracy of Wayne and Pike Counties, but was defeated in conference by what were always regarded as underhanded and inexcusable alliances between the delegates from Northampton and Carbon and Northampton and Monroe Counties. While in the Legislature Mr. Hamlin's course was always conspicuous for his devotion to the interests of his constituents. When a senator he secured the passage of a bill increasing the capital of the Honesdale bank from one hundred thousand to three hundred thousand dollars. The act was vetoed by Governor Bigler, but through the influence of Mr. Hamlin the bill

was passed over the veto and became a law. He was also largely instrumental in crowning with success the effort of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company to retain their charter as amended in 1852, a service which was never forgotten by that corporation, and whose benefits to this community can hardly be over-estimated.

Mr. Hamlin possessed a strong and well-balanced mind, sound judgment, and a large measure of administrative ability. His course in all matters demanding his attention was always carefully considered, and it was uniformly marked by a sterling common sense and an application of practical methods and considerations which contributed in a high degree to the success attending the various enterprises in which he was engaged. He was known as one of the most public-spirited men in the community, and was looked to as a leader in every measure tending to the public good. He was generous, unselfish, of inflexible integrity and in every posititon and relation of life commanded absolute confidence. Many years ago he united with the Protestant Episcopal Church, and amid the varied labors of a long and active life he maintained a consistent Christian character.

The only surviving child of Ephraim W. Hamlin is Hon. Edward O. Hamlin, of Bethany, whose sketch may be found in the law chapter of this volume.

CHAPTER XIII.

BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

On the 27th of November, 1826, many citizens living in the eastern part of Dyberry joined in a petition to the court then sitting at Bethany to erect a new township bounded by lines therein specified, since the condition of the roads and the location of the election house was such as to cause the petitioners great inconvenience in the exercise of their rights as citizens. On the same day the court appointed Jason Torrey, Bulkley Beardslee and Jacob S. Davis a committee to view the proposed new territory and report on the advisability of a division, and submit a dividing line for approval. On the following day, the report was submitted, and the court directed the excision to be made, and the new township to be called Berlin. The first township officer of whom there is any record, is Lawrence Camfield, who was sworn in as constable, April 23, 1827.

In 1846 its area was diminished by the excision of Oregon and left the township bounded on the north by Oregon and Damascus, east by Pike County, south by Palmyra and Texas, west by Texas and a small portion of Dyberry. The divide between the drainage areas of the Delaware River on the east and the basin of the Lackawaxen passes through the township from north to south, and the surface is watered by a number of brooks, and broken by several natural ponds. While in contour the topography conforms to the general character of the adjacent regions, it is not broken by any very high hills, and is, for the most part, excellent farming country, with plenty of red shale soil and some rich alluvial deposits. There are, however, some sterile lands near the Adams pond. The chief streams are the tributaries to the Mast Hope and Beardslee's Creeks, and the Holbert Brook, and the ponds are Long, Beech, Adams, Open Woods and a portion of Catchall.

The early settlements of the township took place in the northern portion—then nearly the centre—at Beech Pond, Berlin Centre and along the ridge known as "Smith Hill," which extends into Oregon township. The earliest assessment list extant is that for the year 1829, which contains the following taxables:

Lester Adams.	Robert Lovelace.
Stephen Bunnell.	Jesse D. Lillie.
Samuel Camfield.	James Myers.
John Cressman.	Charles M. Lillie.
William Carr.	Hugh McCrandle.
Andrew Davidson.	Thomas McWilliams.
Hiram Divine.	Charles McStraid.
John Garrett.	Thomas Melony.
Jeremiah Garrett.	Augustus H. Rogers.
John Garrett, Jr.	Peter Pullis.
Benjamin Garrett.	Abraham I. Stryker.
William Howe.	Henry Pullis.
Abraham Kimble	Samuel Smith.
Thomas Lindsey.	Charles W. Smith.
James Lovelace.	Frederick Smith.

Peter Smith.
Henry Smith.
John Smith.
Joseph Spangenburg.
Elijah Schoonover.
Amos Y. Thomas.
Amory Thomas.
Ephraim Torrey.
John Youngs.

Samuel Smith was probably the first settler in what is now Berlin township, and located on the ridge that has since borne his name, about the close of the last century. He was of German extraction, though born in Canada, and emigrated to Pennsylvania accompanied by his three oldest sons. In 1801 he was assessed in Palmyra township as the owner of two buildings valued at ten dollars, and five acres of improved land. He also owned two horses and two neat cattle. Four years later he had increased his improved land to thirteen acres, and subsequently cleared up a fine property. His children were Peter, John, William, Frederick, Henry, Sarah (who became the wife of Samuel Camfield and settled at Berlin Centre), Clarissa (the wife of Daniel Wickham, and afterwards of Washington Brown), Betsy (who married James Myers), Susan (the wife of James Young) and Eleanor (who married Asa Maloney).

Humphrey Bellamy came from Cornwall, England, in 1832, and settled in this township. He married Grace Hicks, and was the father of nine children—Margaret (who married Edward Marshall, of Beech Pond), Grace (the wife of William Tamblyn, of the same place), Robert, Elizabeth (the wife of Thomas Ham, of Texas), Thomas, Charles, Mary (the wife of George Sandercock, of Cherry Ridge), Arabella (who married first William Male and afterward Shepherd Warfield). The progenitor of the family was killed by a falling tree in 1845.

The same tide of English immigration that populated the eastern portion of Oregon township also bore some of the earlier settlers to Berlin, and the fertile farms about Beech Pond were, many of them, taken up by the better classes of tenantry from Cornwall and Devonshire. Among those who commenced on the west side of the pond, in 1830, were William Olver and the Tamblyns, all from the same neighborhood in Cornwall. Mr. Olver took up a good tract of land and raised a sturdy family. His wife was Ann Bryant and their children were Mary, the wife of Jonathan Tamblyn; Ann, the wife of Aaron Pullis; Sarah, who married Edward Babcock; Thomas and Richard. Most of them moved West, where they left numerous descendants.

Jonathan Tamblyn, whose farm was one of the earlier ones, moved West after a few years' residence. William, his brother, lived near the Methodist Church. He maried Grace Bellamy, but had no children.

John Olver came also from Cornwall, in 1831, and, after working a short time at the old glass-factory, near Bethany, settled near Long Pond, where he died some years ago. Before his emigration from England he had married Sarah Ainger, and their children were Thomas, John, William (who lives near Bethany), Richard (who resides on the homestead), Edmund, Elizabeth (the wife of William Deckover, of Wilkes-Barre), Sarah (who married C. P. Treverton, of Beech Pond), George, Francis (who died near Bethany), James A., Daniel, Amos, Moses (who left a widow at Long Pond), and Joseph, who resides with his brother at the homestead.

William Spry, who settled about the same time, near the pond, and about a quarter of a mile from the village, still lives on his original location. He married Ann Tamblyn and their children were Tamizen, the wife of Dr. J. A. Baldwin; Ann, who married J. C. Male; Elizabeth, the wife of Daniel Olver; James and Jonathan. The two last-named married and went west.

Edward Marshall, another Englishman, settled where his son Edward now lives, in 1831. Edward, Sr., married a Ballemy and had five children,—John, Edward, Robert, Thomas and Grace, who married Charles Barnes.

Oren Park came from Delaware County, N. Y., about the time Honesdale was settled, but, after a brief residence, returned to his native State. In 1835 he came once more to Pennsylvania, and settled where he now lives at Berlin Centre. He married Achsah M. Bidwell and had a number of children. Those who survive are Josephine, the wife of Frank Mills, and Irwin D. Park.

The Garretts were early settlers in Berlin and were also of English birth. Benjamin married Virtue Tripp, of Lackawanna Valley, and had Alice, Sarah (the wife of Daniel Bullock), Minerva (the wife of William Dunnell), Smith, Jeremiah and Isaac. John Garrett was born in England in 1795, and came with his parents to this country when he was six years old. The family settled in Philadelphia, from which place he moved to Bethany fifteen years later. Subsequently he settled on Smith Hill, where he died in 1877, aged seventy-nine. Mr. Garrett married Patience Albro in 1829, and left five children,—John S., Shepard, Curtis, Elizabeth (the wife of Mark Compton) and Unice (the wife of Nobles Lyman). Jeremiah Garrett married Betsy Tripp, and his children were Millicent, Myron, Benjamin and Lydia, who married a Parmenter.

John S. Cressman came from New Jersey early in the history of Berlin Centre. His children were John S., Jr., Ann E. (who married Elijah Adams), Daniel, Catharine (the wife of Edwin Smith), Oliver (a resident of Pike County), and Miranda, the wife of Jacob Smith.

C. B Seaman, who lived to be the oldest citizen of Wayne born within the county, spent the closing years of his life in Berlin Centre and died there in 1882, aged ninety-three years. Mr. Seaman was born in Milanville, in July, 1789, and afterwards moved with his parents to Dyberry township, where his father cleared up the northern portion of the Deming & Eno farm. Charles lived at the farm until 1807, when Jason Torrey, who was then keeping a tavern in Bethany, engaged him during the month of December when the court was in session. Young Seaman soon found that he lacked sufficient education, and returned to Bethany during the following winter to go to school, paying his board by the service he was able to give Mr. Torrey out of school hours, and reading and studying by the bright fire-light at night. He went regularly behind the counter at the tavern the next spring, and continued to work for Mr. Torrey until 1809, when he erected a little shoe-shop, where he spent a portion of his time at the trade which he had learned a year before. In 1811 he went to the Narrows of the Lackawaxen, then called "Mount Moriah," where Jason Torrey and Solomon Moor had opened a store, and two years later was appointed the first postmaster there. Meanwhile he had married Esther, a daughter of Ephraim Kimble. In 1826 he was elected sheriff of Pike County for three years(?), and in April, 1830, he was appointed prothonotary, register and recorder of the same county by Governor Wolfe, those offices not then being elective. After residing for several years in Sullivan County, he settled in Berlin township in 1840. In 1822 Mr. Seaman married, for his second wife, Roxy, a daughter of Jacob Kimble, of Paupack. They lived together for nearly sixty years, her death occurring but a few weeks before his. Mr. Seaman enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens in a marked degree. In 1849 he was elected county auditor for three years, and in 1858 was made county treasurer. These offices he filled with the same efficiency that marked his administration of affairs in Pike County. He left two sons and five daughters.

Henry Bishop, the fourth son of John Bishop, one of the first settlers in Bethany, is a resident of this township, having settled on a farm in the southeastern portion soon after he reached maturity. He married Amelia Kimble for his first wife, and of this union four children were born: Fanny, Zoubie, Amelia and Henry S. Mr. Bishop's second wife was Amelia Ainsley, who was the mother of Ira K., ? Amelia, Mifflin, Esther and Theodosia. Though now in his eighty-seventh year, Mr. Bishop is hale and hearty, and has a lively recollection of the early days. His father, who had been a Revolutionary soldier, was a man of much hardihood and thought little of enduring the hardships of a trip on foot to Minisink with his grist. The journey usually occupied several days in good weather and often, in the winter, he would be gone for as many weeks. During his absence, the family subsisted on game and fish, but plenty as this was, it was not unusual for them to know the pangs of keen hunger. Twenty years later, when Henry Bishop settled in what is now Berlin township, the country all about was a dense wilderness, in which hardly a tree

had been felled. Lumbermen were busy on the river flats, and here and there a pioneer and his family were living in little clearings of an acre or two. The Milford and Owego turnpike was the only road through to the tract he had taken up, and his nearest neighbors were the Kimbles, at Indian Orchard, and one or two families at White Mills. Mr. Bishop remembers distinctly when he attended the first religious meeting held at Walter Kimble's, and also gatherings at Daniel Kimble's and Cornelius Corryelle's. The first regular preacher he ever listened to, except at Bethany, was Elder Peck, of Mt. Pleasant. The first school his children attended was held in the old plank school-house at Indian Orchard, and a Mr. Normand was their teacher. This was maintained by subscription. Mr. Bishop lives with one of his sons, on the farm he cleared so many years ago.

Industrial Growth.—Ephraim Torrey, who, as has already been stated, was the first settler at Beech Pond, built a saw-mill at the outlet in about 1820. This was the first mill in the township, and ran for many years after his death. Fine timber covered all the hills, and as the number of settlers increased lumbering became very profitable. In 1840 Asa Corwin came from the Delaware lumber regions and took several contracts. In a year or two he erected a saw-mill. About 1845 George Wells put up the lower mill, as it has been since known; and, in course of time, sold it to R. S. Olver, who converted it into a circular mill about 1868. The steam mill, which stands on the upper side of the road, was built by S. Swift in 1850. Bark was then plenty, and during this same year Friend and Otho Burr built a tannery. They did not run it very long, however, and the property passed into the hands of one Smith, who sold it to Henry W. Stone and Horace Drake. This firm increased the capacity of the business considerably, and also built a large store, now occupied by George Olver. Afterwards Mr. Stone sold out his interest to Drake & Sons, who continued operations until the firm became financially embarrassed in 1878–79, when the tannery was finally closed. It was a two-hundred vat plant, and paid very handsomely during the war. Its abandonment has been of great disadvantage to the prosperity of Beech Pond.

The saw-mill at Berlin Centre was built by John and Frederick Smith about 1831, and three or four years later the same firm put up another mill just below the first. Still another mill was erected by John Garrett in 1835, and for fifteen or twenty years all did a thriving business. In 1850 all three were rebuilt and enlarged, Oren Park being the millwright. At present they are doing very little, business being limited by the scarcity of lumber.

The saw-mill at the outlet of Adams' Pond was built by Stephen W. Genung about the time that Beech Pond began to do such a flourishing lumber business, and was for some years one of the busiest mills in the township, the lumber being hauled from the mill through Catchall settlement to the Delaware River. The collection of dwellings that sprang up about the mill was called Genungtown. Later the place was sold to William Holbert, now of Equinunk, who made substantial improvements and pursued the lumber business on a large scale, so that the place became a thriving settlement. As lumber grew more scarce and business declined, the mill was sold to James Williams, who operates it on a small scale at present. It is about two miles south of Beech Pond.

As the opening of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, which gave an impetus to the settlement of the country all about Honesdale, was of especial benefit to Berlin township, so the completion of the Erie Branch from Lackawaxen was in some respects a disadvantage. As Honesdale sprang rapidly into existence, the Big Eddy turnpike was built, and subsequently converted into a plank-road—an admirable highway over which all the travel between Honesdale and New York, via Narrowsburg, passed. The tide of travel thoroughly opened up the country, supplied it with good taverns and threaded it with much better roads than those of the adjacent townships. A plank-road was built from near the residence of the late Bulkley Beardslee to Mast Hope, now called Pine Grove, and other similar projects made it

a most active township two decades ago. But railroad connections directed the travel in other directions, the busy taverns were abandoned, the tannery closed, the lumber was exhausted and saws stopped, and the Berlin of to-day is only a fairly rich agricultural district with memories of former activity.

The first post-office in Berlin township was Ashland, and was established in 1844, with Isaac Doughty as postmaster. He was followed by George Drake, who gave place in turn to Jesse Wood, E. W. Warfield, R. S. Olver, Dr. Edwin Crocker, George A. Drake, R. G. Corwin, William S. Robbins and George Olver. The name of the office was changed to Beech Pond many years ago.

In 1855 a post-office was established at Berlin Centre and John W. Seamans was the postmaster. He was succeeded by Charles B. Seaman, who in turn gave place to Frederick Smith, during whose term the office was abolished. Soon after the post-office at Carley Brook, Oregon township, was established, and there most of the residents of this region receive their mail.

The First Baptist Church, of Smith Hill, was organized on Saturday, February 10, 1849, when a meeting of the inhabitants of that part of Berlin, known as SmithHill, assembled in the school-house to consider the propriety of procuring a suitable site for a meeting-house. Charles A. Seaman was chairman, and A. Silsby, secretary. The meeting adjourned after appointing the following committee to fix upon a suitable location: John Smith, Jonathan S. Bidwell, Jacob Smith, Nathaniel Reed, Jonas Mills and Benjamin Garrett. On March 17th, this committee reported in favor of a site on the lands of John Smith, and the recommendation was adopted. John Smith, Benjamin Garrett and Elder Andrew Hopper were appointed a building committee to collect subscriptions and material. This meeting also passed resolutions, naming the church and authorizing it to be used "for all religious denominations having their tenets based upon the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and the doctrines of repentance, baptism, regeneration and a future state of rewards and punishments." The building was completed during the following summer, and was dedicated September 14, 1849, Elder Gray preaching the dedicatory sermon.

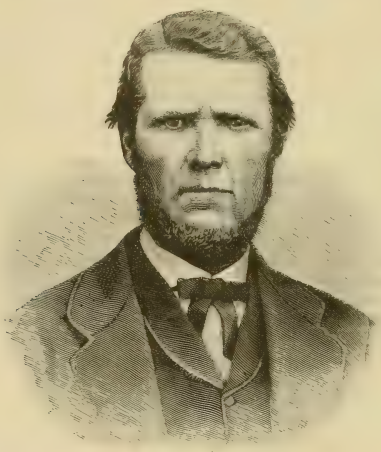
On September 30th, of the same year, at a meeting held after morning service, resolutions in favor of the organization of a congregation to be known as the First Baptist Church of Berlin were adopted, and Jonathan S. Bidwell and Jonas Mills were appointed a committee to call on Bethany Church for the proper dismissals. The members for whom the committee secured letters were as follows: Jonas Mills, Clarissa Brown, Mary Brown, Olive Brown, Betsy Myers, Jonathan S. Bidwell, Elizabeth Bidwell, Dorcas Garrett, Eleanor Malony, John Smith, Eleanor Smith, Jacob Smith, Almerson Beard, Julia Thomas, Catharine Young, Charles B. Seaman, Roxy Seaman, Betsy Garrett, Millicent Garrett and Virtue Garrett.

The council of recognition was held on Thursday, October 25, 1849, delegates from Bethany, Honesdale, Damascus, Paupack Eddy and Ten Mile River being present. Rev. J. T. Mitchell was appointed moderator, and Deacon C. M. Hayden, clerk, and Reverends D. F. Leach, Andrew Hopper, Henry Curtis, M. M. Everts and J. T. Mitchell took part in the services. Rev. Andrew Hopper became the first pastor, dividing his time between it and the churches at Bethany and Lebanon. He remained until 1850. In May, 1851, Rev. J. P. Stalbird, having settled at Smith Hill, accepted pastoral charge of the church. He resigned in April, 1853, and was succeeded by Rev. Sanford Leach, who remained a year and also resigned. Rev. Newell Callender followed, and remained until a call was extended to Rev. Edward Hall, in May, 1864. In August, 1866, a branch was established at Pigeon Roost, with preaching every fortnight, alternating with the Methodist mission at that point. Rev. A. J. Adams was the next pastor and remained until 1875, when Rev. Samuel Metz was called to give one third of his time at Pigeon Roost. Rev. David W. Halstead next occupied the pulpit, and after him, Joseph F. Bennett was stated supply. Jonas Mills was called in November, 1878, and served until 1880, when Rev. L. H. Goodnuff, the present incumbent, assumed pastoral charge.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN CONKLIN.

The earliest mention we can find of the family from whence the subject of this sketch has sprung occurs prior to the Revolution, when two brothers left the old home, on Long Island, and started upon the sea of life. One of these brothers settled near the Hudson River, below Albany, N. Y., while the second located in Orange



JOHN CONKLIN.

County, N. Y., and from these progenitors the large families bearing this name in the localities mentioned have come. The third brother, Nathaniel, remained on Long Island and engaged in the fishing business. His children were Elizabeth, Hannah, Nathaniel, Abraham and John. The son, Nathaniel, born August 1, 1788, married Elsie Van Auken, born January 22, 1794, and had children as follows: Abraham, born 1815; John Franklin, born 1816; Hannah, born 1818, married George Conklin; Nathaniel, born 1819; Elizabeth, born 1821, married Simon Marshall; Susan, born 1823, married Samuel Dolan; George S., born 1825; Matilda, born 1827, married Schaeffer Hendershott; Clarissa, born 1829, married Nicholas Simonson; Jacob, born 1832; David B., born 1835.

Nathaniel Scudder learned the trade of a tanner and currier, and in early manhood removed to Newton, Sussex County, N. J., where he carried on that business over thirty years and enjoyed the confidence and respect of a widely-extended circle as an upright, honorable man and neighbor. He died August 28, 1846, and was survived by his widow until October 11, 1873.

John F. Conklin was born at Newton, N. J., on November 23, 1816, and attended the district school until of sufficient age to help his father in the tannery. When about seventeen years old, finding the business was not to his desires, he left home and came into Wayne County, at once finding an opening with the late Mr. Z. H. Russell, who engaged his services during the following seven years in rafting and running lumber down the Delaware River. In

this employ he developed considerable ability, and in 1840 made arrangements with Messrs. Hornbeck & Cator, also with Mr. Elias Stanton, to superintend their heavy operations in the same line,—*i. e.*, taking the lumber, timber, etc., down the river to a market and there disposing of it to the best advantage. The reputation established by Mr. Conklin while so engaged was that of a man of sound judgment and strictest integrity, and during the connection of eleven years with these gentlemen he was favored with their entire confidence and countenance, which ended only with their decease. In 1851 he purchased certain timber lands in the county and became interested on his own account in cutting, rafting and selling the products, in which he continued until the spring of 1862, meeting with good success. He then accepted the appointment as steward of the county almshouse, and acted in such capacity eight years, at the end of which period he declined to remain longer, having desire to attend to a farm purchased in 1866.

Some time after this, however, his old friend, Z. H. Russell, pressed upon him the superintendence of the turnpikes, which, after being entered upon, took the next nine years' time, when, being strongly urged by warm friends, he again accepted the stewardship of the county almshouse, and in 1882 entered upon his third four years' term. In this position he has been an unqualified success and receives the good words of all without regard to party, the inmates particularly having a high regard for the man charged with their care. From his youth up Mr. Conklin has been a close student of men and things, and in his connection with county affairs has succeeded in making two blades of grass grow where one grew before. On first assuming the duties he found twenty tons of hay was the regular product of the farm; when he resigned in 1870 the crop was sixty-five tons of hay, besides heavy crops of grain. After an absence of twelve years he returned to find the crop reduced to forty-five tons, and has again raised the production to sixty-five and seventy tons of hay, the acreage being the same throughout. A Republican by conviction, he has never asked office from his party, though a regular and consistent worker. He was made a Mason in 1838, holding membership in the Damascus Lodge, which went down after the Morgan excitement. This honorable fraternity he again joined, under the new constitution, in 1846, and has retained connection since in Howard Lodge.

Mr. Conklin married, on May 12, 1842, Miss Auzebia, daughter of Henry and Amelia (Kimble) Bishop, who was born March 7, 1823. Henry Bishop was born in Bethany in 1796, the son of John Bishop, the earliest settler, and is now, in his ninetieth year, living in this (Berlin) township. From this union was born one child, a girl, which died before naming. In 1845 they adopted Martha Youngs, then three months old, and in 1852 adopted Frances Kellam, then three years of age. These children they raised as loving parents, educating and finally marrying them to worthy helpmates: Martha to Isaac D. Riemer, of Berlin township. Four children have come from this union,—Auzebia, Frederick, Harry and Florence. Francis married William Hankins, of Sullivan County, N. Y., and has borne him five children,—Nathaniel, Nellie, Margaret, Reeves and Samuel.

Though never identified with any particular church organization, Mr. Conklin has been a generous friend to all and his aid and support have been given to religious and educational matters quite freely and ever without regard to denomination or sect.

CHAPTER XIV.

BUCKINGHAM.[1]

This was one of the original townships, its boundaries when first established being the State of New York on the north and east, Damascus on the south, and Damascus and Mount Pleasant on the west, thus having an extensive length on the Delaware River of about thirty miles, and average width of about nine. Scott was created from the northern portion in 1821, Manchester from the southern portion in 1826. A portion of it was taken for the for-

[1] By George W. Wood.

mation of Preston in 1828. Thus contracted, it has an extent of about fourteen miles on the Delaware, with an average width of about six. Its present boundaries are Scott on the north, Shrawders or Balls Creek separating the two; New York on the east, the Delaware River separating; Manchester on the south, Big Equinunk Creek dividing; Lebanon, Mount Pleasant and Preston on the west. The highest point in it is some fourteen hundred feet above tide water. Its surface is very uneven. For its whole extent on the river rises the river hill, rugged and often precipitous, but with occasional indentations of bottom land. Much of the river hills have been stripped of timber. Fire has often followed the axe; as a consequence there are stretches of unsightly "fire-scald," through which the rocks grin hideously as if to mock man's cupidity. Back from the river is alternate hill and vale, with perhaps three-fourths of the land susceptible to cultivation. Of the small lakes which are so liberally scattered through northeastern Pennsylvania, the township has six, viz.: Lizard Lake, High Lake, Adams Lake, Preston and Nabby's, and Fork Mountain. Its streams are the Big Equinunk, Shrawders, Shehawken, Toppolock and Fall Creeks, and their tributaries. Originally its hills and valleys were covered with timber, large tracts being covered mostly with hemlock. Along the river and on the Equinunk Creek was considerable pine. Little of either remain. Tanneries and lumbermen have done their work effectually. Of the deciduous trees every variety found in Northern Pennsylvania exists. These, too, are disappearing with a rapidity, which can but create grave apprehensions when the future needs of the people are considered, as well as the almost assured climatic effects of denuding a region of its timber. The soil on the uplands is a loam with a stiff clay subsoil, the last too often quite too near the surface—better adapted to grazing than the growing of cereals. On the river bottoms the soil is a sandy loam, underlain by gravel. The traveler through the township will notice that while nature has withheld in richness of soil and has heaped up rocks, and scattered stone quite too plentifully, she has compensated by giving lavishly of her choicest gifts in springs of bright, pure water. Water which for cool excellence is no where excelled.

Of the aboriginal dwellers here, scarcely any traces remain. No burial-places are known. No trails. With the passing away of the early settlers, tradition and reminiscences of the Indian measurably ceased.

The first permanent settlement was without doubt at Stockport, where Samuel Preston, Sr., located in 1790.[1] We gather from a document now in possession of the descendants of Mr. Preston that there were whites in the township prior to 1792, but from the tenor of the document (which was written by Anthony Butler, as agent for the Penns, in 1791) we infer that those who were here, were depredators, upon the timber of the region. Prior to the settlement of Mr. Preston, at Stockport, Josiah Parks had become owner of what is now known as the Stockport Flats, or at least one hundred and ninety acres thereof. Not realizing the value of these lands, he sold them to Mr. Preston for a consideration as insignificant as that for which Esau sold his birthright. Judge Samuel Preston who settled at Stockport, as already stated, in 1790, was born in Buckingham township, Bucks County, Pa., and his father, Paul S. Preston, was also born and reared in Bucks County. The family were Quakers, and the progenitors of the American branch of the family came over with Penn. He acquired the title of the land owned by Parks. Before us is an order written, in 1788, by Jacob West, to George Ross, certifying that he (West) had disposed of "that tract of land on Topolic (a portion of the Stockport lands), to Mr. Samuel Preston," and relieving Ross from further care of the same. Mr. Preston entered into partnership with Mr. Henry Drinker, of Philadelphia. Drinker owned large tracts of land in the county, particularly in Buckingham and Damascus.

Of these Mr. Preston had a general supervision. Previous to his locating at Stockport

[1] See the sketch of the Preston family, by Francis B. Penniman, at the close of this chapter, quite different in many respects, from Mr. Wood's account, but not at variance with it in matters of fact.

he had looked through Luzerne and part of Wayne County for an eligible site for a town, to be built under the patronage of Drinker. Drinker was pleased with a situation on the Susquehanna River, now in Susquehanna County. Mr. Preston assisted in laying out, and starting the young town, calling it Harmony, then preferring Stockport, he located there. A road was cut through from Stockport to Harmony, and men from Harmony assisted in commencing improvements at Stockport. Mr. Preston gave the name Stockport to his chosen location, and Buckingham to the township, names which seemed as heir-looms to the Preston family, and cherished as having been the original home of the family in England. Evidently he was a man of enterprise and force of character, and possessing a liberal education. Improvement at Stockport went forward briskly under his management. This is shown by the assessment of 1806, which shows that he then had one hundred and thirty acres of improved land and three mills, two saw and one grist-mill. At this period, people have but a faint conception of the difficulties encountered, and the obstacles to be overcome by the early settlers of this region. All merchandize, machinery and implements were procured with much labor, much of it being brought up the Delaware in Durham boats. It was certainly twenty years after settlement was begun at Stockport, before there was any road through from the Hudson to this portion of the Delaware Valley. Mr. Preston remained single until 1795, when he married Mercy Jenkins, of Dover, Dutchess County, N. Y. The marriage took place at Stockport, and with Quaker ceremonials, but it having taken place "out of meeting," they were declared no longer members of the Society of Friends. Work went steadily forward on the Stockport plantation. Orchards were set out, and some of the trees planted before the commencement of the present century are standing yet, and bid fair to stand at the dawn of the next. Many anecdotes are extant, which well illustrate Mr. Preston's eccentricities. Letters, documents, etc., written by him, evidence a strong vigorous hand and a clear logical mind. His autograph affixed nearly a century since, stands in as bold relief, and as strongly marked, as the famous sign manual of John Hancock. One document possesses especial interest from its showing how he became possessed of Equinunk Manor. It appears that the Penn heirs, were allowed, in consideration of their proprietary rights, to hold certain tracts of land through the State. We infer that the State, on the formation of the State government, confirmed them in the ownership, *i. e.*, if certain regulations were complied with, the principal of which was that they (the proprietary manors) should be resurveyed and returns thereof made prior to July 4, 1776.

Certain it is that Anthony Butler, as agent for the Penns, earnestly entreated Mr. Preston to take charge of the Proprietory Manors in this section, naming the different ones, but urging more strongly the care of the Equinunk Manor, which he represented as having been trespassed upon by parties who were stripping it of timber. Mr. Preston reluctantly consented, and Butler executed power of attorney (copy of which taken from the records at Easton is before the writer). This gave to "Samuel Preston, Gentleman, of Stockport, Pa.," full power to evict all trespassers, to have the lands resurveyed, in short, to have full supervision of the same. Equinunk Manor contained two thousand two hundred and twenty-two acres lying on the Delaware, embracing the mouth of Equinunk Creek, then on both sides of the creek for a distance of two miles from its mouth. Mr. Preston, says, in his memorial, that he found at Equinunk "several acres cleared, in part by Indians and people living on it, being a rendezvous and home for persons in the practice of stealing timber. Here they supported and kept their teams, and my endeavors to stop them in their evil practices were but little regarded." In February, of 1791, he represented to Butler the condition of affairs, and at the same time stating that he would be glad to purchase the manor at a reasonable valuation. Butler assured him he should have it as soon as he could be justified in selling it, at the same time desiring him (Preston) to try to buy the possession right of the trespassers, failing in which to eject them. Acting under these instructions, Preston bought

possession of the trespassers, had more land cleared, fences built, yet to protect the property was obliged to keep men there to care for it, Butler assuring him that as soon as he could get a valuation of the manor from George Palmer, who had surveyed the tract, he would arrange for the transfer to Mr. Preston. Seeing Palmer soon after at Easton, he obtained from him the following:

"The Proprietaries manor at Equinunk containing 2222 Acres and allowances, contains to the best of my recollection about 200 Acres of bottom land along the creek, in many places badly gullied Worth 20 *s.* per Acre £200

2022 Acres on the hill, stoney land. The hills next the river when surveyed were finely timbered with pine timber, which I believe is now nearly all destroyed, worth 2 *s.* per Acre 202.4

£402.4

"Easton, March 25th, 1791.

"GEORGE PALMER."

Mr. Preston continues: "I then wrote Butler what I had done, and that if the title to the manor was indisputable, that I would take it at Palmer's valuation, and at the same time of expenses incurred in obtaining possession, and of matters pertaining to the survey of the other manors. In his reply he was totally silent as to the Equinunk Manor." Having already been to considerable expense in caring for the manor, for which Butler showed no disposition to reimburse him, and becoming apprehensive that in some way John Nicholson, Esq., of Philadelphia, was likely to become owner of this land, he wrote to Philadelphia requesting that search be made in the land office for the date when the survey of the Equinunk Manor was made, and when returned to the land office. The reply as follows:

"Proprietaries 2222 Acres on the West side of the River Delaware, including mouth of Equinunk Creek, called 'Safe Harbor,' Surveyed the 23d, 25th, and 26th day of December, 1773. Returned Nov. 8th, 1779."

This was certainly three years later than the Act of Assembly specified. Learning this, Mr. Preston immediately wrote to have these lands entered for himself. Going soon after to Philadelphia he called on Butler with the view of effecting an amicable arrangement, but could do nothing with him, not even receiving "civil treatment." Mr. Preston therefore purchased the Equinunk Manor of the commonwealth. He further shows the duplicity of the Penns, and their agent Butler, by the statement to the effect that "on the 19th of November, 1779, the Proprietaries presented a memorial to the Legislature mentioning, that by a law of the State, such of their manors as were not returned on or before the 4th of July, 1776, were escheated to the State and praying relief in the premises." Prayer not granted. In conclusion, Mr. Preston says: "I have a long unsettled account with Mr. Butler, but wish it had been with a gentleman furnished with good manners and candor, of which he appears to be very destitute." This matter has been dwelt on at length, from its being considered of especial interest, as affording an insight into the policy of the Penns, as well as showing how the young commonwealth regarded the family and treated their claims. No doubt the Penns were notoriously disloyal, while professing to be friends and supporters of the struggling Republic.[1]

To return to the settlement at Stockport. While giving much of his time to other affairs, Mr. Preston pushed forward improvements here. But space allowed will not permit the

[1] The implication is often made that Judge Preston became possessed of much of his land in a questionable manner, i. e., from tax sales, &c. In the documents kindly furnished us by Miss Preston, are several letters written by Mr. Preston to parties informing them that he had at treasurer's sales bid in certain tracts designating them, and naming sum paid, at the same time stating how and for how long they were redeemable. It is difficult to see any great wrong-doing in this.

It is also insinuated that he wronged the Drinkers. Before us is a document showing that some difference existed between him and Henry Drinker, and that five men were appointed to appraise the property at Stockport. Before us is the original valuation of all the real estate and personal property to the most insignificant articles. Total of real estate, twenty-two thousand six hundred and ninety-nine dollars. Personal property at $2922.90. Work completed and signed by the appraisors on the 15th of December, 1812. With this and proper accounts it is hard to see how the Drinkers could have been wronged to any great extent. The Drinkers seem to have been uniformly unfortunate in their operations in the county. It could not have been entirely Judge Preston's fault.

dwelling too long here. Considering how largely he was connected with other matters, it is a matter of surprise that he (Preston) should have found much time to devote to Stockport. He was interested in and had a sort of supervision of the "Union Sugar Company's" undertaking in Manchester, and had a road cut through from Stockport to the Company's location. He frequently journeyed to Philadelphia, to his old home in Bucks County. Either of these was as formidable an undertaking as a voyage to Europe is at present. He was appointed the first associate judge of the county in 1798. For a long time his mail was received from Mt. Pleasant. A post-office was established at Stockport, in 1820. Before the writer is a letter from R. J. Meigs, postmaster-general, to Mr. Preston, informing him of the establishing of the office and of his (Preston's) appointment as postmaster. Mail matter then came by way of the Newbury turnpike to Mt. Pleasant, thence to Stockport. To the early settlers in this section Stockport was indeed a haven of refuge, and many were the needy who looked for, and found assistance here, in dark and trying hours.

From the commencement labor was in steady demand at Stockport, and the settlers were often glad to resort there to obtain supplies in exchange for labor. Judging from all the information obtainable it is easy to conclude that Mr. Preston earnestly desired that the region in which he had located should be settled and improved. To promote this he gave every encouragement possible to those who settled near him. A few aged people in this vicinity yet speak of him, but not disparagingly. His house was noted for the liberal hospitality shown to the many who frequented it.

John Knight came with Mr. Preston to Stockport in 1789. He was then eleven years old. He evidently lived with the Prestons for some years and married Rebecca Jenkins, a sister to Judge Preston's wife. He first settled in Buckingham, on Shrawder's or Ball's Creek. He appears in the assessment of 1806, as owning three hundred and thirteen acres of land and one horse. Subsequently he settled opposite Stockport. His sons were William, Daniel, John, Richard, George and Charles. They were all highly respected citizens. Charles only of the family is living.

Abram Dillon came into the township with Judge Preston. He settled on the river, about half way between Equinunk and Stockport. Here he cleared a large and valuable farm. He reared a family of five sons, viz.: John K., William, Hamlet, Hamilton and Abram, and two daughters. John K. and William lived and died on the old homestead. George R. and Robert, sons respectively to John R., and William, are now owners and occupants. Two of the sons, Hamlet and Hamilton, are yet living in the State of New York. No family in the township has been more highly respected than the Dillons.

North of Stockport the first settler was Benjamin Owens, at the mouth of Shehawken Creek. The writer can learn nothing of his antecedents. He was succeeded there by Thomas Travis, who cleared there a large farm. He was succeeded by his son, Thomas Jr., who was unfortunate in business, and the farm passed to other hands. Benjamin Sands located near Travis. He appears in the assessment of 1806, as owning a mill. This was on Shehawken Creek, a short distance from its mouth. His descendants yet live in the town of Hancock, N. Y. Thaddeus, Paul and Ezra Newton were certainly early settlers, as all of them appear in the assessment of 1806, as farmers, Thaddeus and Paul being assessed for a mill. They located on the west branch of the Delaware, opposite what is now the village of Hancock, N. Y. That they were good citizens, we infer from the fact that they are yet spoken of with reverent respect by those who knew them. Ezra Newton, Jr., yet lives on a portion of the old homestead. The Newtons were from Massachusetts. Thomas Holmes settled on Shehawken Creek, about one mile from the Delaware, in 1816. He was very eccentric, yet a man of considerable energy and perseverance. He cleared here quite a farm, and built a saw-mill. He died, leaving a fine estate to his family, but lawyers and crafty manipulators have absorbed it. Blackall W. Ball settled prior to 1806, at the mouth of Shrawder's Creek, Ball's Eddy receiving its

name from him. He was a Quaker, and from the vicinity of Philadelphia. He also had a saw-mill.

Subsequently the farm was owned by James More, now by his son, Clay V. More. At what is known as Little Falls, George W. Hubbell settled at an early period. He is mentioned as being a wheelwright. John Barrager settled prior to 1806, on the river between Dillons and Stockport. One of his sons, George, is still living in the township.

Abiel Squires came into the county at an early date, probably about 1800. He lived for some time with Judge Preston at Stockport. About 1810 or 1812 he, with Thaddeus Newton, started and for some time maintained a distillery, near Little Falls. His son, Mr. Justin G. Squires, informs the writer, that his father was making money at his distillery, but after running it a few years he, for some reason, abandoned it altogether. This was the first and only venture in the distillery business in this part of the county. After abandoning the distillery, Squires located at Lizard Lake, some four miles from the Delaware.

The situation there is well described in a letter written in June of 1799, by Jason Torrey, Esq., to Blackall W. Ball, at whose request Mr. Torrey had explored the lands. The land is described as being excellent in quality; the fine water-power, etc., are graphically dwelt upon. He says: "The road from Stockport to Susquehanna passes within one mile of the land. Affixed to the letter (or copy of letter), is a draft of the tract, and the attest that said tract had been surveyed in November, 1793, to Blackall W. Ball. Signed Anthony Crothers, D. S. Daniel Broadhead, Surveyor General. Evidently Ball was not struck with the advantages of the location, but settled, as stated before, at Ball's Eddy. Mr. Squires, however, at a later date, thought the situation a desirable one, and located there, built a saw-mill, and cleared a large fine farm, and lived there until his death. The property is now owned by M. D. Wheeler, Esq., of Hancock.

Jonathan Jones settled near the mouth of Shehawken Creek, on the place where Benjamin Sands commenced. He was an esteemed citizen, being for a long time a justice of the peace, and once county commissioner. His son, Frank M., lives on the homestead; another, S. Perry, near. A daughter, Mrs. Theodore Murray, also lives in the township. They are worthy descendants of a good stock.

On Kingsbury Hill, some two miles from the Delaware and four from Hancock, N. Y., are some fine farms, and good society, composed chiefly of descendants of those who first located there. The first to permanently locate there was a Mrs. Kingsbury, a widow with a large family of children. She came there from Connecticut, in 1816. She had a large family of children, Elias, the oldest, being a young man. There were no improvements, no roads, and the nearest neighbor two or three miles away. Nevertheless, the family dropped into the forest home; and, although the howl of the wolf was their nightly music, and the yell of the panther often awoke the echo of the hills, and though hardships, unremittent toil and privation were daily with them, yet they had come to stay. Thomas Kingsbury, Esq., one of our most esteemed citizens, lives now on the farm where his mother settled. He is the last of the family living in the township. Descendants of the others live in this and adjoining townships.

Mr. Abel Belknap, from Stillwater, N. Y., were the next, settling there in 1817.[1] Mrs. D. B. Belknap, a daughter of Abel, resides with her husband on the farm where the father settled. D. B. Belknap and George H., worthy residents of this neighborhood, were from Chenango County, N. Y. After Abel Belknap and prior to 1820 came on to the Hill, John Hoffman, Abel and David Whelpley. None of them nor of their descendants remain in the township.

The Woodmansees, Gideon, James, and Thomas, natives of Connecticut, settled in 1818, on the Stockport Road, some six miles from the Delaware.

Among the settlers in the township prior to 1806 were the Coles. Three of them, viz., Nathan, Peter, and Joseph, lived in the present

[1] The writer is under obligations to this estimable lady for interesting facts touching the early settlement on the Hill, and matters of general interest.

limits of Buckingham. They have left numerous descendants in this and adjoining townships.

In returning to "the place of beginning," as surveyors have it, we may mentally come over to the west part of the township, striking the Equinunk Creek at High Lake. No settlement was attempted in this part of the township until as late as 1840 About this time several families of Irish settled here. It was, at as late a period as that, an uninviting place in which to locate. There was no road through to the Delaware, or good ones in any direction. John Cary was one of the first. He settled near High Lake. His son John lives now on the farm on which Cary settled. Within a few years many other families of Irish dropped in. About High Lake, the Clunes, McGraths, Kanes, Gilchrist, and Murphy. South of this, about Fork Mountain Pond and Crooked Creek, the McGarys, McKennas, Connelys, Flannigan, Rourk, Kennedys, and others. As a rule, they came with little but their muscle ; but by patient industry and economy, they now possess good, comfortable homes, many being in affluent circumstances, and are good, law-abiding citizens,—constant in their attachment to their Church, and in their undying love for the Green Isle of Erin, yet ardent in their attachment to the country of their adoption. The chance sojourner among them will long remember their open-handed hospitality.

Coming down the Equinunk Creek it is found that one Hubbard Wainwright located about one and a quarter miles from the river, on the flat near the junction of the Creek with its south branch, over sixty years since. He made some little improvement here, and was engaged in lumbering. He was killed accidentally within a few years after settling. It appears that some parties had dropped in between Wainwright and the river. Evidently they were nomads, and dropped out, and their names are forgotten.

Extended notice has already been given of Judge Preston's becoming owner of the Equinunk manor, and of his making some improvements here, building a mill, &c. But for some reason, but little in the way of improvements was carried forward here before 1830, when Mr. Alexander Calder saw the place, and saw at once the advantages it possessed for lumbering, &c.

Mr. Calder was a minister of the M. E. Church, and in his journeyings as an itinerant he became acquainted with Mr. Israel Chapman, then of Andes, Delaware County, N. Y. Through the representations of Mr. Calder, Chapman was induced to remove to Equinunk. Prior to the removal, however, they jointly purchased the entire Equinunk manor of twenty-two hundred and twenty-two acres, the most of which lay within the present limits of Buckingham. Soon after the purchase, both removed here with their families, and commenced improvements. First they built a saw-mill on the Manchester side of the Creek. Soon after this they commenced the erection of a tannery on the small stream called (from the proposed tannery) Factory Brook, the site of which is some fifty rods from the Delaware. The tannery was to be of stone. Considerable work had been done, the foundation laid, and the walls raised to quite a height, when an apple of discord fell into the concern. Work was abandoned on the tannery, and for years its walls stood defying the elements. A division of the land was then effected, Mr. Calder being awarded the portion on the river and on both sides of the Creek for a distance of about half a mile from its mouth ; Mr. Chapman that part lying above on the Equinunk Creek. (Further mention will be made of Mr. Calder in the chapter on Equinunk.)

After the division, Mr. Chapman located on the portion awarded him, about one mile from the Delaware. He was in every respect a remarkable man.

His strong points were tireless industry and indomitable perseverance. He was sincere in his professions, unyielding in his convictions, earnest and forcible in his denunciation of every species of vice, immorality and wrong, and thoroughly honest. Though confronted by many difficulties, he set resolutely to work, built one saw-mill about two miles from the river, at a later period another about half a mile; cleared a large and valuable farm, erected good buildings, and he passed to the control of his children in 1852 a valuable property. He

died in 1854 at the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. Hamlet Dillon, at Conklin, N. Y. Mention should have been made that notwithstanding the multiplicity of his cares and labors, he for many years preached to the people of the vicinity. He had four sons and five daughters. Three of each survive him, one son, John W., residing in the township. A large portion of the farm is owned and occupied by Mr. Thomas Tyner, a genial son of Erin, who was at one time one of the commissioners of Wayne County. The lower portion of the Chapman farm is owned by F. R., T. J. and William Holbert. This brings us back to the Delaware. In the necessarily brief retrospect of the township past, there has been much which must remain unnoticed—many names of those now living in the township on whom it would be pleasant to dwell. Of such citizens as J. E. Woodmansee, George W. Sherman, George Wainwright and many others the writer would make especial mention would the limits of the work allow.

Roads.—Much uncertainty exists as to when the first roads were laid out and by whom. It is certain that before 1790 a road had been cut through from Stockport to Harmony on the Susquehanna. This was under the direction of Judge Preston. From the letter of Jason Torrey to Blackall W. Ball we may infer that it touched the Shehawken Creek within one mile of Lizard Lake; thence over hill and dale to Harmony. A road was cut through from Stockport to Mount Pleasant prior to 1820. None of the present residents know who surveyed it. This was an important road to people on the Delaware, for it was by this they reached the Newbury Turnpike and Bethany, the county-seat. The road from Stockport to Equinunk along the river was opened at an early period. From the best information obtainable, it is safe to assume that it was opened as early as 1806, as was also the road leading from Stockport to Shehawken Creek and beyond.

The only post road in the township at present is that from Equinunk to High Lake, semi-weekly; Michael Spratt, carrier. One from Hancock to Lake Como and Preston, daily. Sunshine, on Shehawken Creek, is supplied by this route. Another from Hancock to Autumn Leaves, on Kingsbury Hill, semi-weekly; D. B. Belknap, carrier.

Religious Matters.—It would be quite impossible to fix a date or name a place where the first religious meeting was held, or whose was the first preaching. The Prestons were Quakers, a peculiarity of which sect is that they do not care for much preaching. The early settlers in the township being forced to a constant struggle to care for the material, had but little time to bestow to the spiritual. No doubt itinerants came in occasionally from Shehawken (now Hancock) as well as from other places. The first preacher of whom there exists an authentic account as being hired to preach regularly in the township was Rev. Levi Tucker, a Baptist minister located at Deposit, N. Y. He was hired by the people of Kingsbury Hill as early as 1828. He preached there with great success for some time. A number of conversions followed his preaching, the converts meeting with Baptist Church at Deposit. He finally went from Deposit to Philadelphia, from whence he went to Egypt as a missionary, from which field he went to his reward. In 1831, the Rev. Charles Hubbard, of Bethany, came to preach statedly at Kingsbury Hill, and in November of that year organized the Buckingham Baptist Church, with twenty-eight members, among whom were the Belknaps, Kingsburys and others.

This was certainly the first organized church in the township. Has never had a church edifice. The organization still exists, but in conjunction with a similar one in Scott. History of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Lake Como will belong to Preston. History of Methodist Episcopal Church at Equinunk will be given in the chapter on Equinunk. The Irish in the southwestern part of the township are, with the exception of one family, devoted adherents of the Catholic Church, their church edifice being in Mount Pleasant township.

Schools.—The first school-house in the township was built near Stockport, about 1808. The first teacher's name not obtainable. A school was established near the mouth of She-

hawken Creek, in 1825. In 1828 another near the Woodmansees. A school was established on Kingsbury Hill, in 1832; taught by Miss Berthia Jones, at one dollar per week. Part of the time she had as many as ten scholars. Some bills which the writer finds among some papers kindly loaned him by Miss Ann Preston indicate the names of some of the early teachers, and give some insight into the amount paid for teaching. Of the teachers we find the names of James Woolley, Sarah Abbott, Harriet Hubbell, Cassandra Lukin, Olive Chapman, Theodosia Newton and Berthia Jones. Men seemed to have received about eleven dollars per month; females from one to two dollars per week. There is no date to show what the action of the township was on the school-law of 1834. The township has never been formally divided into districts. Schools are named after their several localities. All the school-houses now in the township have been built under the present system. There are at present ten school-houses, but two or three really good school-buildings; all of wood, the most expensive one costing six hundred dollars. Number of pupils, two hundred and eighty.

INDUSTRIES.—The first saw-mill in the township was built by Judge Preston at Stockport, soon after his locating, probably as early as 1792. Very soon after he built a grist-mill. Both grain and saw-mills have been maintained there until the present time.

Mention has been made of the building of a distillery by Abiel Squires and Thaddeus Newton, and of its being discontinued. The building rotted down, and no distillery has existed since in the township.

An axe-factory was built by the Messrs. Preston at Stockport, in 1847. The business was first carried on by Thomas Coon & R. S. Dorin. Subsequently by Ira Snyder. Burned down in 1865. Another axe-factory was built at Equinunk in 1866 or 1867.

The first tanning ever done in the township was by Thomas Holmes, on Shehawken Creek. The tannery was run in a small way and a primitive manner. It was burned down in 1867; rebuilt by Cole Brothers, of Equinunk, in 1876, and burned two years later.

In 1849 a tannery was built at High Lake by Ezra Brown and Isaiah and D. C. Scudder. Brown withdrew in about three years. In 1856 Isaiah Scudder conveyed his interest to Scudder & Bates. Subsequently Scudder & Bates sold to the firm of Deegan & Wrede. This firm failed to make the business a success, and for some years no business was done in the tannery. In 1866 Ed. Jones and R. Wales, under the firm name of Jones & Wales, commenced business there. After a few years it passed into the hands of Stout Bros., of New York. The fatality which attends old tanneries overtook it in 1880, when it was burned. Its capacity was two thousand sides per year.

In 1870 William Holbert and John D. Browning, under firm name of Holbert & Browning, built a tannery near Equinunk Creek, and about half a mile from Equinunk. After a few years Browning dropped out of the concern. It is now owned by William Holbert. Capacity, three thousand sides.

There are three chemical works in the township. These are establishments for converting wood into acetate of lime, wood naphtha and charcoal. The first was built, in 1880, by Finch & Ross, of Binghamton, N. Y. About two thousand cords of wood are used per year. It has twelve retorts. The next was built in 1882, and run by the Equinunk Chemical Company. It has eight retorts, and consumes about twelve hundred cords of wood per year. The third was built in 1882 by the Ball's Eddy Chemical Company, limited. It has six retorts, and uses about one thousand cords of wood per year. The kinds of wood used are beech, birch and maple, (hard and soft.) The factory of Messrs Finch & Ross is on Shehawken Creek, about one mile from the Delaware; the Equinunk Chemical Works, at Equinunk; the Ball's Eddy, at Ball's Eddy. There is a very small margin for profit at present in the business.

There are works for wood-turning about two miles from Lake Como, doing a small business. They were constructed in 1865, and are owned now by H. A. Williams.

There is a planing-mill and machine-shop at Equinunk, built in 1880, by L. W. Lord, the present proprietor.

There are at the present time eight saw-mills in the township. While their united capacity would probably be seven million feet of lumber per year, they do not, through lack of material saw one-half that amount. To be brief, the supply is cut off. At the present time there is not a foot of lumber to spare from the township.

POST-OFFICE.—The first post-office established in the township was at Stockport, in 1820, Samuel Preston, Sr., postmaster. Mails were received from Mount Pleasant for a number of years. After the completion of the Erie Railroad, mails came by that route and were delivered at the station on the opposite side of the Delaware. The office was kept by the Preston family until 1870, when it was removed to the New York side of the Delaware. A post-office was established at Kingsbury Hill, in 1870, under the name of Autumn Leaves. D. B. Belknap was the first, and is the present, postmaster. Mails are received from Hancock, N. Y. Another was established on Shehawken Creek, about two miles from Hancock, N. Y., under the name of Sunshine, in 1882, John Terwilleger, postmaster. Mails received from Hancock, N. Y. A post-office was established at High Lake in 1853.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THE PRESTON FAMILY.[1]

For a century this family has been as prominent as any other in the annals of this county, and has been noted for intelligence, probity, purity, charitableness and enterprise.

The founder of it was Samuel Preston, a Quaker, from Bucks County. He was certainly here in 1789, and probably before engaged as a surveyor and conveyancer for Henry Dein Kee, of Philadelphia, one of the original proprietors. Of his ancestors what little knowledge we have is mainly through communications he made in his life-time to John F. Watson, author of "Annals of Philadelphia," published in 1830, and by him embodied in that work. In these communications Samuel Preston states that the Christian name of his grandfather was Amos, and that he was living near the Delaware at or before the first coming of William Penn in 1682. There is a tradition in the family that he either came with Penn or very early under Penn's auspices, but no historic confirmation of this domestic tradition is attainable. Many Quakers were settled in and near Burlington, N. J., before 1681. Proud, in his "History of Pennsylvania," mentions that thirteen Quaker marriages were celebrated at Burlington before that date. He further states that on the Pennsylvania bank of the Delaware, and particularly at the falls thereof, and at Bristol and contiguous places Quakers were established as early as at Burlington. In a foot-note he gives the names of a number of these persons. So far as definitely appears, Amos Preston may have been one of these post Penn Quakers.

Who or what the wife of Amos was Samuel did not inform Watson. He, however, gives several particulars concerning her, that she died in 1774, and was then one hundred years old, making her eight years old when she first came; that she was living with Swedes at Neshaminy, where that event occurred; that she was present with Swedes and Indians to welcome Penn when he landed at or near where Philadelphia now is; that Penn was present at her wedding, at or near Pennsbury; that she spoke the language of the Indians living thereabout; that she and Amos resided with the Swedes after their marriage at Wicaco, and that he made up frocks, trousers and moccasins for the Swedes, those people adhering to the national fondness for skin dresses; that after Penn's coming the Swedes through these fifty years before soon lost their distinction and existence as a separate race; that the Wicaco settlement was burnt out by being surrounded by fire, and that upon invitation of friendly Indians Amos and his family went to Buckingham, in Bucks County, to live, and that the wife served as interpreter at the negotiation of a treaty with Indians at Halle-Konck. Upon this showing it must have been during Penn's second visit to Pennsylvania

[1] By Francis B. Penniman.



Saml. S. Burton

in 1699, that the marriage happened, his bride being then twenty-five years old.

Samuel mentions, in Watson, only one child of his grandparents, and that was Paul, his own father. This Paul married a woman whose Christian name was Hannah, and this is about all the family records disclose relative to him. In Watson, Samuel mentions that Paul, his father, was present in some capacity, in 1756, at Easton, when Lieutenant-Governor William Denny made a treaty with the Indians, and that Benjamin Franklin was there as adviser of the Governor, and that a memorable display of wit and humor happened between those high personages.

This is essentially all that can now be gleaned as to the first two generations of these Prestons in this commonwealth. Coming down to Samuel, the founder of the family in Wayne County, the essential facts are all known and attainable. He was a man of excellent natural mental capacities; well educated; strong in mathematics, and an exact surveyor and conveyancer. He could not have failed, with his endowments, of attaining conspicuity and power whether his lot had been cast upon the outskirts of civilization or in one of its crowded and brilliant centres. His correspondents among public men were numerous, and he carefully preserved all letters. Goodrich, in his History, states that Samuel made frequent journeys to Bucks County; that he brought merchandise up the Delaware River in Durham boats, propelled by setting poles, except in ascending Foul Rift, and other swift waters, the boats were drawn upwards by long ropes extending to the shore.

His original thought was to locate on the Susquehanna River, and he laid out the village of Harmony, a few miles above the present village of Susquehanna. Drinker was principally concerned financially in that project. Then Preston resolved to fix himself permanently on the Delaware, which he did by contracting for the domain which he named Stockport. The township in which that domain is situated he called Buckingham, after the township from whence he came in Bucks County. He farther projected and made a road from Stockport, by way of Cascade, to Harmony, under the belief that it would become an important line of travel between East and West. He erected the first mills in Buckingham township, and, before 1806, cleared and brought under cultivation one hundred and thirty acres of land. He did much in various ways to promote the settlement of the region. Upon the erection of the county of Wayne he became its first associate judge, and at the December Sessions of 1798 charged the first grand jury impanneled therein.

He was as notable in personal appearance as he was vigorous and incisive in mental organization. Much above the average stature, as years increased upon him he ordinarily walked with a long staff of hickory wood, and presented an unusual configuration. In speech and writing there was force, piquancy and aggressiveness in whatever proceeded from him. As an illustration, it may be recalled that in 1799, when Thomas McKean, then Chief Justice, was a candidate for the office of Governor, Preston wrote letters to certain persons denouncing him as unfit for public station, and this with so much directness and force that McKean had him indicted for libel. Preston faced the matter with characteristic boldness, and obtained an acquittal from the traverse jury.

Samuel Preston, son of Paul and Hannah, was born in Buckingham, Bucks County, Pa., June 17, 1756. Bucks County was named Buckingham by Penn, and was one of the three original counties established by him in 1682. The borough of Bristol was first called Buckingham.

September 1, 1796, Samuel Preston married Marcia Jenkins, daughter of Valentine and Marcia Jenkins. She was born in Dover, Dutchess County, N. Y., October 14, 1763, and died at Stockport June 12, 1835, aged seventy-one years six months and nine days. He died at Stockport December, 8, 1834, aged seventy-eight years and six months.

Samuel and Marcia Preston's children were:

1. Paul Samuel, born at Stockport, August 24, 1796. He married Henrietta M. P. Mogridge June 11, 1818. He died September 8, 1873, and she August 8, 1875.

2. Hannah and Samuel (twins), born at

Stockport, December 21, 1797. He died unmarried, April 15, 1871, aged seventy-three years, three months and fifteen days. Hannah married Mr. Randall, and they will be referred to farther on.

3. Warner Mifflin, born at Stockport, March 2, 1802. He died, unmarried, at Philadelphia, March 25, 1873, aged seventy-one years and five days.

Paul S. Preston became early the owner of Stockport by purchase. He married Maria, a daughter of Samuel R. Mogridge, who came from England and settled in Manchester township. She was a remarkable woman, some years older than her husband, and outlived him a number of years. Industrious, frugal, hospitable she never forgot the poor and needy. She brought up fifteen orphans. Paul was a man of uncommon natural abilities; was well educated; accumulated a library of substantial books; was a terse and felicitous writer, abounding in information; a brilliant, witty and versatile correspondent; and as thoroughly honest and truthful a man, even to his own hurt, as ever lived.

As characteristic of him, it may be stated that one autumn, in the early time, seed-rye was scarce in the district about Stockport, while the Preston granary was full. One day a man drove up, having a good wagon and span of horses, and asked Paul if he had rye in store. Paul answered that he had. The man inquired the price, and upon being told said he would take a certain quantity. Paul inquired whether he had the money to pay for it, and whether he was the owner of the horses and wagon. The man answered that he had money to pay for all he wanted, and was owner of the team and vehicle. Then rejoined Paul, "You cannot have rye of me, for you have money to pay and a team and wagon to go where you will and get what you require, whereas many of my neighbors have no seed rye, no money to buy it with and no horses and wagons to go for it if they had money with which to pay; and they must have what rye I can spare."

Warner acquired quantities of timber land, much of which he retained till his death. Samuel was content with less. Neither Warner nor Samuel married. They lived at Stockport with Paul. Samuel took charge of the farm and stock; Warner in the main of the lumber, and Paul looked after the grist-mill and other matters that did not fall under the supervision of his brothers.

Paul had two children, both daughters,—Gulielma (so called in honor of William Penn's first wife, *nee* Gulielma M. Springett), who married Allen K. Hoxie, dying a few years later, leaving three children, a boy and two girls, and Ann, who never wedded. Upon Paul's death he bequeathed one undivided half of Stockport and its belongings to his wife and the other half to his daughter Ann, then his only surviving child. Upon the death of his wife she bequeathed her half of the estate to Ann.

The Preston brothers, as part and parcel of inherited Quakerism, as well as by instinct and upon conviction, were opposed to slavery. Upon the organization of the Republican party Paul contributed to the direction of its movements in his section of the State. Samuel was a declared abolitionist; devoting much time and money to running slaves off on what was known as the under-ground railroad. Warner was less impulsive, and hence less demonstrative in the advocacy of his views.

Paul, in 1828, was sheriff of the county; in 1835 he was clerk of the courts and register and recorder, and later still he became associate judge, but not liking the office resigned it.

Paul's death was sudden. The week before he had been in Honesdale some days, had paid taxes on unseated lands. He went home on Saturday. On Monday he went to post-office, mailed letters, asked for a quantity of postage stamps and while the postmaster was getting them fell back and expired.

Hannah Preston married Benjamin Randall, an Englishman. She and her husband are dead. They left two sons—Benjamin Randall, Jr., and Peter Randall—and a daughter, who married J. A. Pitcher. This daughter was a favorite of her uncles.

The Preston name, so far as relates to the family in this county, is destined to extinction. There is no male descendant of Samuel Preston, the founder thereof. His daughter is represent-

ed by the Randall group. Of his sons Paul alone married, and he left no son. His eldest daughter, Gulielma, married A. K. Hoxie, who now lives in Iowa, and has with him his only son, Paul Preston Hoxie. Gulielma, the eldest of Hoxie's daughters, married Denison Crary, who now holds Stockport under lease from Ann Preston, the owner. He has a number of children. Etta, the other daughter of Hoxie, married Warner P. Knight, who died in 1884, leaving her with six small children. She has making all due allowances for the frailties of human nature, truth compels me to say that I shall never look upon their like again."

GEORGE R. DILLON.

The first man bearing this family name in Wayne County was Abraham Dillon, who was born in Bedminster township, Bucks County, July 11, 1770, and removed to Wayne County in 1797, taking up a large tract of land situated half way between Equinunk and Stockport,



G R Dillon

purchased a dwelling-house in Middletown, N. Y., and removed thither to procure educational advantages for her family.

While the Preston name has thus disappeared from the Wayne County branch the flavor of the Preston reputation is likely to remain as a fragrant tradition for generations to come. Goodrich in his history truly declares,—"Knowing as I do, the moral, social and intellectual excellencies of the Preston family, and which latter place had just then been commenced by Judge Samuel Preston an old time acquaintance of the new settler. He was married to Miss Ester Bascom, who was born on April 18, 1780. Their children were as follows, viz.: (1) William, (2) John K., (4) Calvin, (6) Abraham, (8) Hamilton, (5) Hamlet, (7) Martha (Lloyd), (3) Rebecca (Baker), (9, Electa (Cole). Mr. Dillon engaged in farming and lumbering and was quite successful. He

was an upright, earnest man, and died December 8, 1850. His wife died November 4, 1825.

John K. Dillon was born December 23, 1800, and followed his father's example by launching out in lumbering operations. On June 14, 1827, he married Miss Lura Read, who was born December 23, 1806, in Delaware township, Delaware County, N. Y. Their union was happy and resulted in the birth of (1) Chester H., born May 7, 1828, married to Delilah D. Hicks, and on her decease to Helen Rood. (2) Rebecca, born November 8, 1830, married to Chester Rood. (4) Julia, born January 21, 1835, married to George McKune. (3) George R., born March 17, 1833. In connection with his eldest brother William, John K. Dillon erected the saw-mill at the mouth of Dillon's Creek, Wayne County, on Delaware River, about the year 1840, and commenced to cut the lumber which was obtained from their extensive lands. They carried on a large and prosperous business until the dissolution of partnership August, 1856, when George R. took the interest of his father in the mill.

He afterwards attended to the farming of his lands and was a highly respected and valued citizen. His death occurred on February 7, 1872, and his widow followed him April 4, 1880. George R. was sent to the district schools some several years, and when in his eighteenth year attended the Franklin Academy, Delaware County, N. Y., where he remained two terms increasing in breadth of culture. In his twenty-first year he returned to the homestead and jobbed in lumbering and bark operations besides managing the mill business, continuing in this associated with his uncle, William Dillon, for some years and subsequently with his cousin Robert, the son of William, until January, 1876, when he sold out the manufacturing department and entered upon his present work of lumbering and farming. For over thirty years he has rafted and run lumber down the Delaware River to various large towns below, making a specialty of cut lumber to Philadelphia and bark to Chester, Pa.

Through a long business career his reputation has been high, and to-day his character is unassailable. An honorable, upright and progressive man, he has the hearty respect and esteem of the citizens without regard to party affinity. He was elected by the Republican party of his township to the responsible office of supervisor, in which he served three years. Always a strong partisan from fervent belief in the principles of the Republican party, he has nevertheless held aloof from political offices, though frequently proffered them.

Married to Miss Louisa, daughter of Daniel and Sophia Ann (Pierce) Knight, on October 3, 1860, their union was blessed in the birth of one child, a son, Ralph, on April 23, 1879. This true helpmeet and loving mother was not spared to enjoy the family relation many years, succumbing to the insidious disease consumption on March 4, 1885 (Inaugural day of President Cleveland).

Together with his wife, Mr. Dillon had been prominent and valued members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Stockport since 1876, and in 1879 he was elected steward, and still fills such responsible duties. The Knight family have been representatives of the highest grade in Delaware County, N. Y., since the early days, and several of its members have been prominent in business and manufacturing circles, and they still occupy an honorable position before the community, being universally respected and esteemed.

WARNER PRESTON KNIGHT.

Born in Delaware County, N. Y., opposite Stockport, Wayne County, Pa., on January 8, 1846.

When the late Judge Samuel Preston removed from Philadelphia to the then wilds of Wayne County, he brought with him a young lad named John Knight, the son of old family friends in the Quaker City. This lad, being adopted into the family, grew up in such connection and married twice,—first, Rebecca Jenkins, by whom he had two children, William and Daniel; and second, Hester Sands, who bore him Richard, John, George and a number of others who died young.

The family homestead was on the New York side of the Delaware River, opposite Stockport,



W. P. Knight

and here Richard Knight married Cassandra Lakin, whose son, Warner Preston, was the only child attaining youth.

After the death of this lady Mr. Knight was united to Mrs. Deborah Gardiner, the mother of Hon. Charles L. Gardiner, (member of the Pennsylvania State Legislature 1883–84,) and partner for many years with the subject of this sketch. Mr. Richard Knight was one of the most prominent lumber operators along the river, known everywhere as a man of worth and integrity. About 1853 the family moved to Equinunk, where Warner P. Knight obtained the education afforded by the common schools and was then sent to the Delhi (N. Y.) Academy one year, during the war. While in attendance there, party feeling was running high, and the scholars generally voiced the sentiments of their parents. One, a Southern lad, exhibited a secession flag, which, being shortly observed by our subject, was torn to pieces and stamped upon as an emblem of treason. He was afterwards placed at the Delaware Literary Institute, Franklin, N. Y., where he completed a liberal education.

On returning to Equinunk he commenced his mercantile career as a clerk in the store of Mr. C. F. Rockwell, and followed that by entering business in partnership with his stepbrother, under name of Knight & Gardiner, which firm continued until 1873, when upon the death of Judge Paul S. Preston, the grandfather of his wife, he removed to Stockport, to superintend the extensive business interests of Miss Ann Preston. In this connection he remained until his early demise on March 3, 1885, consequent upon a too close application to the large and complicated business interests he had in charge, lumbering, mill, store, etc., in which he established a high reputation for business capacity, great energy and earnest integrity. It is said of him as of but few men, that so implicitly was his reputation relied upon by purchasers of rafts, of timber and lumber shipped by him, that purchase was made without so much as an inspection on their part.

A large employer of labor, he was generous and kind, always recognizing right endeavor and aiding with both money and counsel whenever called upon by worthy subjects.

Mr. Knight early affiliated with the Masonic fraternity and was a member in good and regular standing of Hancock Lodge and Shehawken Chapter, No. 258, R. A. M. He was also a charter member of Equinunk Lodge, Knights of Honor, and belonged to the Independent Order of Good Templars.

On February 14, 1872, he was married to Miss Henrietta M., daughter of Allen K. and Gulielma (daughter of Hon. Paul S. Preston) Hoxie, born at Summer Hill, Cayuga County, N. Y. The children of Allen K. and Gulielma Hoxie are as follows: Paul Preston, married Nora Washburn, and, with two children, resides at Raymond, Iowa; Elma Ann, married Dennison Crary, now residing, with eight children, at Stockport, Pa.; and Henrietta M., married as above stated.

From this union were born seven children, viz.: Henrietta M., born November 14, 1872; Richard, born March 4, 1875; Samuel Preston, born December 5, 1876; Anne, born November 4, 1878; Elma, born April 20, 1880; Harold, born October 28, 1881; Ruth, born August 2, 1884.

Recognizing the immense value of a liberal education and desiring to afford her young family advantages hardly obtainable in the vicinity of their birth-place, Mrs. Knight purchased a home in the beautiful city of Middletown, N. Y., and removed there during December, 1885, proposing to remain at least during their early youth.

CHAPTER XV.

EQUINUNK.[1]

THE place derives its name from the Equinunk Creek, which here unites with the Delaware. The Indian name, "Equinunk," is said, traditionally, to signify "The Trout Stream." Certainly a name it well deserved.[2] The little

[1] By George W. Wood.

[2] In documents written as early as 1778, the place is called "Safe Harbor."

village which has grown up here, almost entirely from the lumber and tanning industries, has been built without much regard to regularity or appearance, and the traveler viewing it from the cars on the Erie Railroad, which runs at the base of the hills on the opposite side of the Delaware, views it as a straggling, ill-conditioned hamlet; but the traveler first seeing it as he comes over the mountains from the direction of Honesdale, especially in the summer, considers it very attractive both as to location and general appearance. It is built up on both sides of the creek, hence has the distinction of being in two townships, Buckingham and Manchester, probably the larger portion being in the last named.

It is entirely on the "Equinunk Manor," especial mention of which was made in the history of Buckingham. The Delaware (which the writer thinks the most beautiful river in America) makes here an abrupt turn, thus forming at the base of the Equinunk Rocks, a deep quiet eddy, where the clear pellucid waters seem to rest from their course of life and beauty, to the sea. Looking up the stream from many points on the Manchester side a vista of quiet landscape beauty presents itself, which can scarcely be surpassed. A stretch of some two miles of the river with the island known as Equinunk Island, is before one. Viewed in the summer, when the hills are clad in verdure down to the water's edge, the island clothed with green, with occasional trees flinging their branches out over the water, cattle standing in the river and seeming to enjoy not the comfort only, but the quiet beauty, and all in repose and quiet, unbroken except by the roar and rush of occasional trains passing on the railway, the scene is one of rare loveliness and beauty.

The first white man of whom there is an authentic account as living at Equinunk, was Josiah Parks, a native of New London, Conn. The life of this man, if properly written, would read like a romance, giving, as it would, account of thrilling adventures, with examples of heroic purpose, patient endurance and unwavering devotion to his country.

The limits of this article will allow but a brief sketch. He was born in 1745. When quite young he served on board an English man-of-war. Here he distinguished himself for bravery, and was made boatswain, hence the appellation, which went with him through life, of "Boatswain," or in the common rendering, "Bosen Parks." Leaving the navy, he first settled in Ulster County, N. Y., where he lived when the American Revolution began. With true patriotic ardor he entered his country's service, choosing a most dangerous branch of service, that of a scout, his field for practice lying between the Hudson and the Delaware, a region infested by loyalists, and their less savage allies, the Indians. An account of his adventures here would give his name a place with that of Murphy, Quick and others, to whom the country owes so much, but of whom it knows so little. At some period during the Revolution, and prior to the massacre of Wyoming, he came with his family to Equinunk, reaching it by way of the Delaware, against the strong current of which he pushed a canoe containing his family and worldly goods. Reaching Equinunk, he lived for some time in a sort of cave in the Equinunk Rocks. People are living here yet, who well remember the place, but vandal hands have long since obliterated every trace of it. Still following his occupation of scout, he became the especial object for the vengeance of the Tories and Indians. He was once taken prisoner by them, but while they were enjoying the prospect of roasting him, he escaped. Finally, being warned by a friendly Indian of a plan to destroy him and his family, he again took to his canoe and the Delaware, and in the night with the river high and filled with floating ice, he went down the stream to the fort at Cochecton.

While he was here he learned of the intended attack on Wyoming. With only a pocket compass to guide him, he went over the mountains to Wyoming, to warn the inhabitants. Arriving there, he was arrested as a spy, but fortunately, people were there who knew him, and who vouched for his integrity, and he was released. But his warning was unheeded, except by two or three families. These he piloted through to

the Delaware.[1] After this he returned to Equinunk, but was again obliged to leave. Again he returned and soon after peace came, and the occupation of Parks was gone. After the war, he built a house on Equinunk Island, which it was then reasonable to suppose, belonged to Pennsylvania. He cleared a portion of the island and alternately cultivated the land, hunted and followed the river as a pilot, at which he became celebrated. He seems to have been improvident or unfortunate, and remained poor. Notice is made in the sketch of Buckingham of his having owned the Stockport Flats. He died in 1829. He has numerous descendants in the valley of the Delaware.

One of his daughters, Mrs. Prudence Lakin, lived to the extreme age of one hundred and nine years; retaining her memory and mental powers until past one hundred. A great niece visited her when one hundred and six years old, and hearing Equinunk spoken of, remarked that she supposed "Equinunk had changed some since she saw it last." On the niece asking how long since she saw it, she replied, "ninety years."

Of his descendants, one, a highly esteemed and cultured lady, Mrs. A. W. Cole, resides at Equinunk, in sight of the place where her great-grandsire braved the privation and dangers of the picket line of civilization. It appears from the correspondence between Anthony Butler and Samuel Preston in 1790, that there were whites here prior to that, and subsequent to the location of Parks. But no names are given, and the inference is, that they were lawless characters, intent only on getting the timber.

Prior to 1806, one Sylvester Roylston lived here, but nothing is known of his antecedents, or what became of him. Judge Preston had built a saw-mill here prior to 1806, and it is presumed that Roylston was in his employ.

In 1822 Christopher Teeple came here from near the Delaware Water Gap. He built a house on what was known as "The Point," about fifty rods north of the mouth of Equinunk Creek. In 1832 he removed to the Union settlement in Manchester.

In 1831 Alexander Calder and Israel Chapman bought the whole of the Equinunk Manor. Mention is made in the sketch of Buckingham of their commencing a tannery and of the division of the lands, etc. Mr. Calder was a native of Greene County, N. Y., his parents having come there from Scotland a short time before his birth. He always possessed a warm regard for the land of his fathers, and was intensely Scotch in thought and feeling. At an early age he was ordained as preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church and gained renown as a revivalist, and was noted for his earnest, fiery eloquence, masterly logic and rapid flow of language. He belonged at one time to the New York Conference, afterward the Oneida. After commencing business at Equinunk, he still remained in the ministry, being last stationed at Sydney Plains, N. Y. After the division of the lands between him and Chapman, noticed in the chapter on Buckingham, he engaged in business at Equinunk, and was noted for his restless energy and unflagging industry. For many years he kept a store, and, at the same time, was largely interested in lumbering and farming. His wife was a Miss Affie Waldron, also of Greene County, N. Y., a most estimable woman, and one whose "children rise up to call her blessed." Eight children—four sons and four daughters—were born to them, all of whom reached man and womanhood. But a sad fatality seemed to follow the sons. James H., the eldest son, a young man of great promise and probity, was stricken down by death soon after entering upon what promised to be a successful and useful business career. Alexander, the third son, left his home in the summer of 1856, and over his ultimate fate hangs a mournful uncertainty. The presumption is that he perished with Walker in his ill-starred Nicaraguan expedition. Levi B., while returning from California in 1865, died at sea. Joseph W., while engaged in railroad enterprises in Texas, was shot down by desperadoes in the streets of Dallas in September of 1878. Amelia, the eldest daugh-

[1] One of the families thus rescued was the Fullertons, of which Judge Fullerton, of New York, is a representative. Another was the Whitakers, of whom there are numerous representatives in this county, and at and near Deposit, N. Y.

ter, is the wife of the Hon. W. M. Nelson. Myriam, the third daughter, is the wife of H. N. Farley, Esq., both residing at Equinunk. Carrie, the second daughter, is the wife of Mr. Charles Knight, of Hancock, N. Y. Alma, the youngest, is the wife of Mr. H. J. Johnston, of New York City. She is an authoress of considerable note. All are ladies of culture and refinement and real excellence of character.

The writer, feeling that Mr. Calder and his family were the pioneers of actual improvement at Equinunk, has given to them what he would otherwise feel unwarranted space. To conclude, it may be added that Mr. Calder died in 1879, aged eighty-one years, and the writer feels that it does no injustice to his memory to add that then ended an earthly existence of unrest. His was a life of ceaseless activity. By nature very irascible, he was easily irritated and annoyed. He was very tenacious in his views and unyielding in his convictions, and terribly in earnest in his denunciations of the liquor traffic and kindred evils, equally so in his advocacy of all that tended to elevate and purify society.

Herman Matthew and his son Aldrich W. came to Equinunk from Greene County, N. Y., in 1834. In 1835 they commenced building a mill near Dillons, on the Delaware. They had the dam completed on a portion of the stream which ran west of an island. An ice freshet came, and their dam, contrary to all philosophy and experience, was moved up stream some distance, and they abandoned the enterprise. A. W. next bought the mill which Calder & Chapman had built at Equinunk and yet resides at Equinunk. In 1847 Isaiah and D. C. Scudder, of Prattsville, N. Y., came to Equinunk and commenced building a tannery, completing it in 1848. They were men of energy and perseverance. Quite a number of people came at about the time they did from Prattsville and vicinity; others were attracted by the labor and business the place afforded. About the time the tannery was completed the New York and Erie Railroad was completed through the Delaware Valley. This gave a fresh impetus to business, and Equinunk soon grew to about all that it is now or is ever likely to be, unless new resources are developed. Subsequently Isaiah Scudder sold his interest in the tannery and removed to Missouri. Returning from there he took the tannery again, sold it in 1865 and removed to Bethany in this county. At this writing we learn that he has removed to Orange County, N. Y., a good citizen for any community. D. C. Scudder is living at Elmira, N. Y.

The first hotel built in the place was by John Lord, known, to distinguish him from half-a-dozen other John Lords, as "Long John." Among those who early located here were Colby and A. C. Teed, Runsom Cole, Levi Felter, Morris Eldred, James Calder, Richard Knight and others. Some of these reside here yet, while others have gone to the shadowy land.

William M. Nelson, of whom an extensive sketch appears at the close of this chapter, located here in 1854, his wife, as already mentioned, being Amelia, daughter of Mr. Alexander Calder.

Equinunk has no municipal regulations separate from the township in which it is situated. It has about three hundred inhabitants, has four stores, two hotels, grist-mill, blacksmith-shop, wagon-maker and undertakers'-shop, planing-mill and various other industries.

The first laid-out road to the place was that between it and Stockport. There is much uncertainty as to the date of its survey, and no one knows who was the surveyor. The road up the Equinunk Creek was extended by degrees, as the needs of the people settling upon, or lumbering upon it, made it necessary, but was not laid out and worked through until 1845. The road from Equinunk to Long Eddy and Little Equinunk was not laid out until 1840. After the Scudders established themselves here, they were mainly instrumental in getting a fairly good road laid out and worked through to the "Union," and another on the Manchester side of the creek to intersect, a half-mile from the river, with the road up the Equinunk Creek.

As to the first religious meeting or preaching at what is now Equinunk, the same uncertainty exists. From all the writer can learn, he infers that Mr. Calder preached the first sermon

ever preached in the place. As mentioned in the chapters on Manchester and Buckingham, this region, as far down as Long Eddy, was for many years attached to the Hancock, N. Y., charge of the Methodist Episcopal Church New York Conference, and itinerants from there labored through this uninviting field. In 1854 the Equinunk Methodist Episcopal Church was established, with something like one hundred members. This included the Society at the "Union," and also at Stockport. The first minister settled here was William J. Ives. His successors, as far as can be learned, have been Revs. Blakey, Ferow, Birch, Powell, Krogan, Roe, Gamble, Van Keuren, Heroy and Carpenter, the present incumbent. Present membership of the church about one hundred and eighty. The society has a comfortable church edifice and parsonage, which, together, cost about three thousand five hundred dollars. No other church organization exists here. Some twelve years since a small Episcopal Society was organized, but the number and means of the members would not admit of regular services here.

The people depended for many years upon Hancock, Honesdale and Mt. Pleasant for physicians. A Doctor Tingley settled here about 1847 or 1848; he left in 1857. Resides now at Newark, N. J. The next was Dr. George S. Redfield, a native of Delhi, N. Y., a graduate of Geneva Medical Institute. Located here in 1852. Was fairly successful as a physician until 1857, when he engaged in the lumber business. After a short time, in the mercantile business, in 1861 he entered the army as first-lieutenant in Company G, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers. He resigned in 1862. In 1863 he again entered the service as a captain, and was with Sherman in his famous "March to the Sea." After the war he located at Conklin, N. Y. He returned to Equinunk in 1875, remained here until 1884, and now resides at Conklin, N. Y. The next to locate here was Dr. William H. DeLong, a native of Herkimer County, N. Y. A graduate of University of Albany. He entered the army in 1862 as a private, and at the end of the war was discharged as assistant surgeon. He located at Equinunk in 1868, was very successful as a practitioner, and remained here until 1874. He resides now at Emporium, Cameron County, Pa. Dr. Frank P. Hough, a native of Wyoming County, Pa., a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, located here in 1884.

A mill for grinding grain on a small scale was erected here about 1850. The first saw-mill was built by Samuel Preston, of Stockport, in 1804. It was built on the Manchester side of the Equinunk Creek but a few rods from the river. No trace of it excepting a portion of the raceway by which the water was brought to it, remains. The next saw-mill was built by Messrs. Calder & Chapman in 1833. This was a few rods above where Preston built. It passed into the possession of A. W. Matthews, and was torn down a year or two since. The Scudder Brothers tannery was built in 1847 and 1848. Business was done under the firm name of I. & D. C. Scudder. In 1856 Isaiah Scudder parted with his interest to D. C. Scudder and Joseph Bates; firm known as Scudder & Bates. In 1859 Isaiah Scudder again became owner, and continued so until 1865, then sold to H. & L. B. Richmyer. This firm after a few years sold to Munson Sherwood and D. Crary, who soon closed out their interest to William Holbert. It was burned down in 1875. Its capacity was two thousand five hundred sides per year. A factory, for the making of excelsior, also a feed-mill were erected in 1881, on the site of the tannery. It was burned in October, of 1885.

In 1866 J. D. Dillon and C. H. Cole built an axe factory on Factory Brook. It became the property of M. M. Hedges, and was burned in 1867. Another was built in 1875 on the site of the other, by Cole Brothers, of Equinunk. It was burned in 1877.

In 1880 L. W. Lord erected a planing-mill and machine-shop on the site of the burned axe factories. He continues to own and run it. In 1883 a hub factory was built on the site of the Matthews saw-mill, by J. G. Halbert. The business did not pay and was discontinued.

A Lodge of Good Templars was organized in 1868. After a precarious and stormy existence, it died in 1874. It was reorganized in 1879.

In June, of 1881, a Lodge of Knights of Honor was established with a membership of twenty. Present membership, forty-five. Condition, healthy.

In 1882 Lieutenant George P. Scudder, Post No. 340, Grand Army of the Republic was established. It now has a membership of seventy, and is in a flourishing condition.

A post-office was established in 1833. Alexander Calder was appointed postmaster. Mails until 1848 came from Honesdale semi-weekly; after 1848 *via* the Erie Railroad daily. Mr. Calder was postmaster until 1853, when D. C. Scudder was appointed and the office was taken to the Manchester side. In 1857 W. M. Nelson was appointed and it was returned to Buckingham. In 1861 C. F. Rockwell was appointed and again it went to Manchester. Mr. Rockwell continued postmaster until he closed out his business in 1865, when Mr. Richard Knight was appointed. He held the office until his death, in 1882, when C. L. Gardiner was appointed. He being elected as representative in the fall of 1882, H. N. Farley was appointed. He is the present incumbent. It became a money order office in July, 1884.

The public schools of the place are included with those of the two townships.

For many years the place was noted for the amount of lumber run down the Delaware from it. Year after year the banks for half a mile were covered with piles of sawed lumber, while every available foot of ground for many rods from the river was covered with logs. Then with the early spring time there came from the "Beech Woods" and other places hard-handed and stalwart yeomen, eager to "raft and go down the river." Then for weeks there would be a general racket of shouting, swearing and whipping and slashing of unfortunate teams as they hauled logs through the mud to the river. Though there was mud everywhere out of doors, frequent storms incident to the season, the river rushing on swollen water, in short a general dampness prevailing, yet the average raftsmen had a dryness which could scarcely be satisfied. "Steersmen" or pilots were in great demand, and made about their own terms. "Going down the river," had for those who became accustomed to it a strange fascination, though there was some danger with much discomfort through exposure to storms, and often severe labor through the day. Then the landing at night to find such accommodation as could be had. Not more than one raft is run now to fifty ten years since. Very soon there will be none. Then old "steersmen" and raftsmen will wander along the river when there is a "fresh," as disconsolate as lost souls along the "Styx."

Railroad facilities are afforded the place by the New York, Lake Erie and Western Railroad Station, Lordville, one mile distant. A substantial suspension bridge across the Delaware at Lordville facilitates intercourse.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ISAIAH SCUDDER.

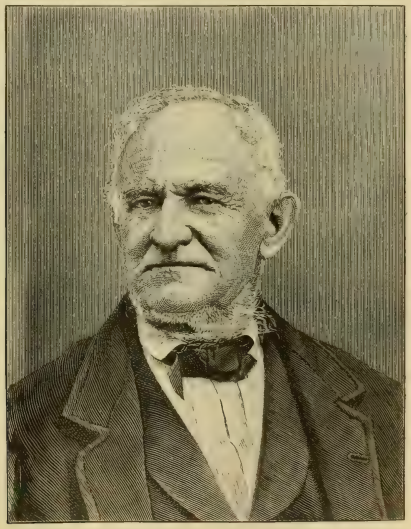
Isaiah Scudder's paternal grandfather, Captain William Scudder, of Welsh extraction, served in the Revolutionary War, in defense of the Colonies. While out on a scouting excursion he was taken prisoner by the British. He assisted in burning a British frigate on Long Island Sound, and is said to have replied, when asked if he was not sorry for having done so much damage, "No, I am sorry I did not do as much more."

His wife was a Wood, and with his family he settled in Roxbury, Delaware County, New York, in 1801, from Westchester County, where the family had resided since its settlement in this country from Wales. He had four sons,—Philetus, Jotham, Obadiah Smith and David Scudder.

Obadiah Smith Scudder was born in Westchester County, New York, in 1778, and married Peace Corbin, an estimable young Quaker woman of Dutchess County, New York, in 1801. He located in Roxbury, New York, where he was a blacksmith and farmer, and where he died in 1830, four years after the death of his wife. Their children were Benjamin, born in 1802; Ireneus, born in 1805; Samuel, born in 1807; Isaiah, born March 26,

1808, subject of this sketch; Anna, born in 1810; Daniel C., born in 1811; Rebecca, born in 1813; Micaiah, born in 1815; Abraham, born in 1817; Abigail, born in 1819, and John, born in 1821.

Isaiah Scudder, a native of Roxbury, was in boyhood a diligent and studious scholar, in the district school at home, which afforded him his early book-knowledge. He was fond of mathematics, in which he early became proficient, and his love for the study has made it a pleasant recreation from all the care and toil of an active business life. His original manner of analyzing and solving, even the most intricate problems, has astonished and delighted college professors and teachers of mathematical science. They have long recognized him as being one of the best mathematicians in Northern Pennsylvania. His mechanical genius has been turned to practical account in the patented invention of machinery, which still bears his name. In the deep and abstruse subjects of scientific investigation, he has ever been an interested and critical student. He also seemed intuitively and naturally to comprehend the subject of medicine and to be able to diagnose disease, and although he never gave physic his regular attention, as a study, he practiced very successfully for many years among his friends gratuitously, and in consequence thereof, was known as "Doctor Scudder."



Isaiah Scudder

Inclining to a business, rather than a professional life, at the age of eighteen, in 1826, he apprenticed himself to the veteran tanner, Col. Zadoc Pratt, of Prattsville, Greene County, New York, where he remained in that capacity

until he had fully mastered the trade, and afterward as a reliable and trusted foreman, until 1844, when he succeeded to Col. Pratt's business, having for his partner his brother, Daniel C. Scudder. They continued the business there until 1847, when they bought the site and barklands, at Equinunk, Wayne County, Pa., consisting of some two thousand acres, upon which they erected the Equinunk Tannery, in which they began operations the following year. From this tract of land they cut timber which they rafted down the Delaware, and bark for use in their tannery, employing in the tannery and out about one hundred men.

In 1849 they built the "High Lake Tannery," seven miles up the Equinunk Creek, at a point in the woods called Brownsville, but which, a few years later, was called High Lake, and still bears the name.

In 1856 Isaiah Scudder sold his entire interest in these tanneries and lands to Joseph S. Bates, a son-in-law of his partner, D. C. Scudder, and that firm, "Scudder & Bates," continued the business.

Upon being relieved of this business, Doctor Scudder removed to Nodaway County, Missouri, with the intention of making there a permanent home. With this object in view he made purchase of one thousand one hundred acres of rolling prairie land, embracing a fine homestead for his family. But the panic of 1857 so affected the interests of the new tanning firm, as to make necessary the return of Doctor Scudder, and his resumption of the work at the Equinunk Tannery, in 1858. Here he remained until 1866, when he disposed of the property to H. and L. B. Richtmyer. The upper, or "High Lake" tannery had been sold to Degen & Wrede in 1856.

The "Doctor" had now spent some forty years in the tanning business, and was the acknowledged head of that large interest so extensively carried on in that part of the State. To him was accorded the reputation of producing as good, if not the very best sole-leather in the market.

On his retirement from business he purchased a village farm in Bethany, Pa., and subsequently a dairy farm in Orange County, New York. Members of his family are settled upon each place, and make pleasant and comfortable his homes as he elects one or the other.

Doctor Scudder has led an active business life, and by honesty of purpose, persistent effort, indefatigable industry, judicious management and integrity in all his business relations, he has earned a competency—a just reward of faithful labor.

From early manhood he has been a consistent and honored member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, serving as class-leader and steward through a long series of years. Christian ministers were always sure of a cordial welcome to his hospitable home. With a liberal hand he has responded to the call of the poor and needy. To all worthy local enterprises he has contributed commensurate with his means.

A man of strong mind, good judgment and of marked individuality, though his life has been largely given to business, he has always kept pace with local and national affairs, and accordingly as he thought proper he has identified himself with the great political parties of his time. He was a Democrat until 1852, when he cast his vote for the Whig candidate, General Winfield Scott, and upon the formation of the Republican party in 1854–56 he allied himself to it, to which principles he has since adhered.

On January 10, 1833, at Prattsville, New York, he married Margaret Hadsell, a woman of rare excellence and Christian character, who died at Bethany, Pa., in August, 1876. Their children are Harriet A., married at Equinunk, Pa., July 2, 1855, to Charles F. Rockwell, of Milford, now a resident of Honesdale, Pa. They have two children, a son and a daughter. Julia M., married to Henry S. Richtmyer in 1856, and died in 1872, at Bethany, leaving a son and a daughter. Libbie P., married July 26, 1858, in Missouri, to Dr. J. M. Starnes, who served as surgeon of the Eleventh Missouri Union Cavalry during the late civil war, and who died at St. Louis, Mo., January 22, 1864; his remains are buried in Glen Dyberry Cemetery, at Honesdale, Pa. His widow and daughter reside in last-named town; a son lives at Bethany. Benjamin F., married Elizabeth Stevenson, at White Cloud, Mo., and they reside

in Colorado. Isaiah Scudder, Jr., married Lavinia Varcoe, and lives in Otisville, New York. Charlotte A., married at Bethany, in 1869, to Thomas F. Ham, of the law-firm of H. H. and T. F. Ham, of Wauseon, Ohio, where they now reside. Homer A., married Libbie Ham, and resides at Wauseon. Florence R., married to Hon. William B. Guinnip, ex-member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, residing in Damascus township, Wayne County, Pa.



W. M. Nelson

HON. W. M. NELSON.

The paternal grandfather of our subject, Henry Nelson, was born in Massachusetts about 1760, and, animated by an ardent love of country, enlisted shortly after the battle of Bunker Hill, when but sixteen years of age. For bravery and ability he was promoted through the various grades of office until his appointment as colonel (the parchment commissions for the two ranks of captain and colonel have ever since been retained in the family as valuable mementos of the past), in which rank he served until the close of the Revolution, and was honorably discharged at Washington's headquarters in the town of Newburgh, N. Y. Colonel Nelson died in Newburgh, Orange County, N. Y., whither he had removed after the close of the war. He was twice married, and of his children, Henry, the only son by his first wife, was the father of Senator William M. Nelson. Henry Nelson, born at New Windsor, Orange County, N. Y., April 14, 1788, married in 1810 Azubah Mailler, who was born at Cornwall, in the same county, September 16, 1791. They had six children, of whom William Mailler Nelson was the youngest. Shortly after his marriage the trouble with the mother country culminated in an appeal to arms in 1812, and he, inheriting the spirit of his father, enlisted and served in the company commanded by Captain Belknap,

of Newburgh. His active service was more particularly identified with events occurring in New York and Canada, and at the close of the war he was honorably discharged and returned to Newburgh, where he followed carriage making some thirty years prior to his death in 1858. His wife died in 1841 at Newburgh.

William Mailler Nelson was born at Newburgh October 14, 1826, and obtained his early book knowledge in the district schools, where he acquired a good acquaintance with those branches which are of the greatest value in a practical career. Being of a religious turn of mind from his youth, he united with the M. E. Church at fourteen years of age, and devoted much of his spare time during his minority to the reading of theological works. In 1848 he had become so proficient in the knowledge of the Scriptures that he was accepted by the Church as a local preacher, and in this capacity served as a supply for one year on the Sugar Loaf circuit, New York Conference, and subsequently on the Sullivan County circuit. In 1850 he joined the New York Conference of the M. E. Church, and for some four years, until his health failed, labored as a minister of the gospel. In 1854 he married R. Amelia, daughter of Rev. Alexander Calder, of Equinunk, Wayne County, Pa., and located at that place, where he engaged in general mercantile trade, which he carried on successfully for some twenty years. For six years, during the administrations of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan, he was postmaster at Equinunk. Whether in a public or private capacity, Mr. Nelson has ever been busy, either for himself or others. He is president of "The Equinunk Chemical Company," which was established in 1882 at that place for the manufacture of pyroligneous acid from ordinary cordwood. The works consist of four furnaces and eight iron retorts, holding about a cord of wood each, for the dry distillation of the wood, and turn out about a half-ton of acetate of lime per day, besides the wood-naphtha and large quantities of charcoal. In the fall of 1862 he was elected on the Democratic ticket a member of the State Legislature from Wayne County, and by re-election served through the sessions of 1863, '64, '65, '66, '69, '77, and '78, and was the caucus nominee of his party for Speaker of the House in 1865. In the fall of 1878 he was elected to the State Senate from the Twenty-sixth District, comprised of Susquehanna and Wayne Counties, and by re-election in 1882 is now serving his fifteenth year of public life,—bespeaking the confidence of his constituents,—comprising a district largely Republican. During his first term in the House, the contest between General Simon Cameron and Hon. Charles R. Buckalew for United States Senator was exceedingly earnest. Strong efforts were made and large sums of money used by the partisans of General Cameron to overcome the Democratic majority of one on joint ballot, and secure his re-election, but Mr. Nelson could not be induced by any consideration to become a party to corruption, and Mr. Buckalew received the election. His record in the Legislature on all questions coming before that body relative to the sale of intoxicating liquors is clearly defined and unimpeachable, and his position has never been changed from that first assumed as a champion of prohibitory measures. Firm and unyielding in character and disposition, his abilities long since placed him foremost in the ranks of those endeavoring to put a legal stop to the liquor traffic and the evils growing out of it. Being in the Legislature during the war, he was the representative of the soldier as well as of the people, and as a war Democrat, his voice and vote were invariably given for the success of the Union cause. He strenuously advocated the measure allowing Pennsylvania soldiers in the field the right of suffrage. He contributed in every way in his power to aid those who enlisted, and he shared largely in the sympathies of the volunteers from his section, whose families still remember his generosity as a merchant, while their friends were at the front. Recognizing the value of proper railroad communications, Mr. Nelson in 1863 revived the charter for the Jefferson Railroad, and subsequently at various times added such supplements to it as made it in the interest of the coal companies to build the road from Carbondale to Lanesborough, on the Erie Railroad, which has since become a Northern outlet for coal through to Canada, in connection with the Albany and Susquehanna

Railroad, and added vastly to the wealth and value of his senatorial district. At the Democratic State Convention held in Harrisburgh in 1882, Senator Nelson was one of the nine candidates for Governor of Pennsylvania, and received a very complimentary vote. Seeing, however, the tide of the Convention drifting towards Robert E. Pattison, the present Governor, he withdrew on the fifth ballot, and his friends, led by Thomas J. Ham, of Honesdale, went over to Pattison, who was nominated on the sixth ballot. There seems to be but one sentiment among all classes relative to Senator Nelson's public career, and he enjoys the confidence and respect of his constituents in a wonderful degree, being often referred to as the man in public life for many years without spot or blemish on his escutcheon. At home he is known as a man of public spirit and enterprise; a generous contributor to all charitable, benevolent and church work, and a practical friend to the poor. A writer conversant with Senator Nelson's career says of him: "Among Mr. Nelson's noteworthy characteristics are his benevolence, steadfast adherence to friends, magnanimity towards enemies, cheerfulness in disposition, kindness of heart, and fixedness and honesty of purpose. In no wise has his life, either public or private, been a mystery. Elevation to important trusts never raised him above his fellows. The humblest can approach him and feel at home in his presence. Though deep, he is transparent; though strong, he is gentle; though decided and pronounced in his convictions, he is tolerant toward those who differ from him, and patient under reproaches; and even to those who are not acquainted with him his public acts and utterances indicate a clear idea of his strength of character and personality."

Although Senator Nelson is evidently a man in delicate health, he is now in his sixtieth year, with apparently even chances for several years more of natural life. His friends would gladly wish they might be many. He still holds the relation of a local deacon in the M. E. Church, in good and regular standing, preaches occasionally, in the absence of the pastor, at camp-meetings and on public occasions, and his services are considered almost indispensable at the funerals of his friends and neighbors. He is found on the right side of all moral issues, both in public and private life. He has no children of his own, but has adopted a niece of his wife.

The following extract is from an editorial in the Philadelphia Daily *Times* of June 23d, reviewing the retiring State Senate of 1886, and pays a high compliment to Senator Nelson:

"This district is always Democratic when William M. Nelson is the Democratic candidate, and that has happened most of the time lately. It is naturally Republican on a full vote, but both counties are of the Independent type, and a man of Nelson's stern integrity and independence just about suits them. If he should be a candidate again, his election would be more than probable; if not, the district would be doubtful, with chances in favor of the best candidate."

CHAPTER XVI.

CANAAN AND THE BOROUGHS OF WAYMART[1] AND PROMPTON.

CANAAN was an original township established 1798, and then included Salem, which was set off in 1808. From the northern part was formed Clinton in 1834. Waymart Borough was formed from the northwestern corner in 1851, and a portion of the eastern side of the township was added to Cherry Ridge. Upon the erection of that township the remaining territory was by an order of the court, February, 1852, divided into Canaan and South Canaan As now constituted it is bounded on the north by Waymart and Clinton, south by South Canaan, east by Prompton, Texas and Cherry Ridge, west by Lackawanna County. Its population is five hundred and seventy-six. Its geological formation is principally Catskill sand stone, except in the range of the Moosic Mountains, which form the western portion of the township, where can be found the Pocono Sandstone, Red Shale and Pottsville Conglomerate, the outcrop of the Northern Anthracite coal fields. At several points north of Rix's Gap, in this range, traces of iron may be found, but not in paying quantities, south of this gap. Traces of

[1] The history of the township and of Waymart Borough are by Charles McMullen.

copper and lead have also been found. The general elevation of the township is about fourteen hundred and fifty feet above the tide. At Far View, the new summer resort of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, the highest point of the Moosic range is reached at an elevation of two thousand seven hundred and forty feet, from which point one of the finest views in the State is obtained. The general surface is hilly, the soil a clay loam, from which excellent crops of hay, oats, buckwheat, corn and potatoes are raised. Nearly the whole of the township is good grazing land, and the inhabitants are paying considerable attention to stock raising. The whole is well watered by numerous small streams and ponds, the latter being Hoadleys, Stantons, J. L. Keas and J. B. Keens. The Belmont and Easton turnpike, built in 1820, passes through the township north and south, the Milford and Owego built in 1815 north and south, and the Honesdale and Clarksville, built in 1831, passes through the northern part. The Gravity Railroad, of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, passes through the township.

SETTLEMENT.—An assessment made by John Bunting, in 1798, shows but twenty-nine taxables, viz.:

John Bunting, farmer; Henry Curtis, farmer; William Cooper, farmer; Moses Dolph, farmer; George Emstin, blacksmith; Robert Freeland, farmer; William Harrison, farmer; Clement King, mill-wright; Chester Kimble, mason; Edward London, farmer; Elisha Potter, weaver; Hansure Swingle, farmer; John Swingle, farmer; Jane Swingle, farmer; Conrad Swingle, farmer; Asa Stanton, inn-keeper: John H. Shank, gentleman; John Shaffer, farmer; Gabriel Sutts, farmer; Ephraim Vannorman, farmer; Joseph Wheatcroft, farmer; Edward Wheatcroft, laborer; Adam Wagoner, farmer; John Woodward, farmer; Enos Woodward, farmer; Asahel Woodward, farmer; Silas Woodward, farmer; Samuel Wheatcroft, farmer.

Canaan Corners was for some time in the earlier history of the county a noted stage station, it being the intersecting point for stages from Easton and the South to Belmont and Southern Central New York, and those from New York and the East to Montrose, Owego, Western New York and the Lake country; large droves of cattle, sheep and hogs were also driven over these roads.

Much of the personal history of the township must necessarily be included in the history of the townships formed from this.

Captain George Rix removed from New London, Conn., in the summer of 1780, bought a large tract of land about one mile west of what is now Canaan Corners, on the east slope of the mountain, made a small clearing and built a log cabin. In the spring of 1801 he walked back to New London, married a young lady by the name of Benjamin and brought her on horseback to his new home, the furniture of which he had made with his own hands. Four daughters and one son were born to this pioneer couple. Two of the daughters, after reaching young womanhood, died the same day. Phœbe married Minor Lee, and is still living in Wisconsin. Roxie married Alexander McMillian, and lived on a portion of the old homestead until her death. The only son, George, Jr., born in 1804, married Clarissa Whitman in 1828, and lived upon the homestead until his death, December 10, 1869. His widow is still living in her eighty-fourth year. George Jr., had two children. Warren, who gave his life for his country October 11, 1864, after whom the Grand Army of the Republic Post, at Waymart, was named, and Ann, who married J. B. Keen, and is still living. The house on the Milford and Owego turnpike, now occupied by W. A. Thorp, was built by Captain George Rix in 1816.

Harvey Perkins, born at Woodbridge, Conn., November 6, 1797, came to Canaan February 5, 1821, married Caroline Fobes, daughter of John Fobes, Esq., January 6, 1822, and built his house on the Milford and Owego turnpike about one half mile west of Canaan Corners. He was a carpenter and builder by trade and assisted in building most of the frame houses in the early settlement of the township and also built the first Methodist Episcopal Church at Honesdale and the first hotel at Carbondale. Mr. and Mrs. Perkins lived in the house in which they began housekeeping in 1823 until her death, May 14, 1884, nearly sixty-two years. They had seven children—Thomas, born July 3, 1823, died July 30, 1865; Emily, born March 30, 1826, died May 24, 1850;

Nathan, born January 21, 1829, died December 30, 1874; Abner, born September 10, 1832, died January 21, 1851; Ann E., born November 26, 1836, died October 12, 1877; George, born January 7, 1842; and Lucretia, born April 9, 1847, are still living. Mr. Perkins is well preserved and bids fair to live for years to come.

John Fobes, Esq., came from Connecticut to Canaan in 1808, and settled a few rods west of the present location of the Belmont and Easton turnpike between Waymart and Canaan Corners. He was soon after elected justice of the peace, which office he held for nearly thirty years. He was also a civil engineer and school teacher. Many of his text books were written by himself, and are now in possession of Horace Perkins, his son-in-law.

Captain Mathias Keen moved from Milford, Pike County, to Canaan in 1811, and settled near and built the first dam at what is known as Keen's Pond. At the same time he began the erection of a grist-mill. By an accidental discharge of a gun he was wounded in the hip. The ball, after several surgical operations, was removed, but he suffered from the effects of the wound through life. After his recovery he erected a carding-machine and completed his grist-mill. He was a public-spirited man and did much to assist in developing the county. Among his sons were Elihu C. Keen, now dead, whose son, James B. Keen, owns and operates the only grist-mill in the township. J. L. Keen, now living on the old homestead, served the county creditably as county commissioner. James R. Keen, who lived in Honesdale until his death, was for several years commission clerk. Captain Keen was well known as a prominent member of the Masonic Order.

Noah Rogers, Esq., came from Branford, Conn., and settled on the Milford and Owego turnpike where it crosses the Moosic Mountain. He was a man of good common sense, upright and manly. He was employed by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company for many years, furnishing horses to draw cars across the summit level on top of the mountain. Ambrose Rogers, his son, is now superintendent and engineer of the "Bob Tail" mine in Colorado, and is well-known and respected in that state. Another son, William, was educated as a physician and built a water cure on the mountain near his father's house, which has since been abandoned and torn down.

Isaac Plant, also from Connecticut, settled about two miles west of Rogers on the same road, in 1830. He was a man of strong character, a zealous Christian, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Waymart, from its organization until his death. He was a celebrated hunter, and in company with George McMullin, of Mount Pleasant, Asa Stanton, of Waymart, and John Sharp, of Canaan, had many narrow escapes and thrilling adventures. It is said he killed nine deer in one day. He was accidentally killed by the cars on Plane No. 9, Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's Gravity Road, in 1866.

Among the early settlers in the eastern part of the township was James Moylan, who settled there in 1820. John Moylan came soon after Thomas Burk and Michael Lobey, in 1826; William Nagle, David Moylan and David Cashman, in 1828; John Foley, Daniel Foley, Thomas McGraw, Owen Roach, J. Cashman and John Leary, in 1830. These men bought lands adjoining, in what has since been known as the beech woods, cleared farms and built houses, and have lived steady, honest and industrious lives.

The only post-office in the township, Fermoy, established in 1885, is located on lands cleared and owned by James Moylan. C. E. Moylan, post-master, a son of John Moylan, also keeps the only store in the township. The first school building erected in this section of the township was a log building erected on lands now owned by John Foley.

Silas Hoadley settled one mile south of Canaan Corners on the Belmont and Easton turnpike. He had three sons,—Luther, who lived on the old homestead until his death; Oliver, who died of heart disease; and Eli, who was accidentally killed. James, a son of Luther, now lives on the old homestead and enjoys the distinction of being the tallest man in the county.

James Carr was among the earlier settlers.

His farm was a short distance east of Canaan Corners on the Milford and Owego turnpike. John A. Gustin, of Honesdale, married one of his daughters, and another married Randall Wilmot.

Edward Carr, well-known by the present generation, was a descendant of James. Charles Reuben, Cyprian, Francis and Wilmot, sons of Edward, are still living.

Thomas Starkweather came from Connecticut in 1811. In 1822 he built a large hotel at Canaan Corners, which was for many years one of the best known hotels in the northern part of the State. As it was a stage station, and horses were changed at that point on both lines, it was a place of great activity. He gave the ground for and laid out the cemetery at Canaan, Corners in 1834, and also the ground on which was erected the first church edifice in Canaan, in 1838. He was a public-spirited man, and personally connected with nearly all the public works in the early history of the county. He died in 1843. He had three sons and two daughters,—John B., died in 1833; George A., who is now living at Waymart; Daniel, who died in 1862; Isabell, and Sarah, who died in 1833. The farm on which Thomas located is now owned by Mrs. Alexander.

Vena Lee came from Connecticut in 1810 and settled on lands now occupied by John F. Lee. His wife, well-known in those days to the settlers for miles around and now to the present generation by reputation as Mother Lee, was a noble woman; she had considerable knowledge of medicine, and went at all times of day or night to assist her neighbors in sickness. They had two sons,—John F. and Horace, whose son, John F., and one daughter, Mrs. G. A. Starkweather, are living.

Canaan has one church (Roman Catholic) and four schools.

BOROUGH OF WAYMART.

Waymart Borough was organized from Canaan township, in 1851. It is bounded on the north by Clinton, and on the south, east and west by Canaan. The Honesdale and Clarksville turnpike passes through the borough east and west and the Belmont and Easton turnpike north and south. The Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's Gravity Railroad passes through the borough. It is the centre and railroad point for a large farming territory and does an extensive mercantile business.

The first assessment made after the organization of the borough, in 1851, by George Hubbard, assessor, shows eighty-three taxables as follows:

Abner Amey.	Silas Hoyle.
Stephen Blockley.	Wm. Iddings.
Wm. H. Bassett.	Michael Law.
Francis Barre.	Timothy Langan.
Philander Beattys.	Michael Lenahan.
Richard Brockway.	Reuben Lawrence.
Lanning Blackwell.	Silas K. McMullen.
John Brady.	Edward Moran.
Martin Commins.	Michael Manion
Charles W. Carr.	Jacob Miller.
Peter Caner.	Patrick McCormick.
Edward Caner.	Peter McDermot.
John Clark.	Peltiah Miller.
Thomas Clark.	Harvey Miller.
Wm. Couley.	Charles Mires.
Reuben Condit.	R. P. Patterson.
Cyprian Carr.	W. P. Rockwell.
Edward Carr.	Patrick Reardon.
Vincent Clark.	John Shaffer.
Ovid Coleman.	Martin Strong.
John Dugdale.	Charles Stanton.
Asa Dimock.	Martin Strong.
Owen Dignor.	Thomas Shores.
Emmons Eaton.	Harvey W. Stanton.
John Elmendorf.	Wm. Stanton.
Edward Fitzsimons.	C. L. Starkweather.
Richard Fagan.	H. W. Stephenson.
Patrick Fagan.	Joseph Stephenson.
Thomas Fagan.	Jonas Stanton (Est.)
James Fitzsimons.	Lafayette Stanton.
Dennis Finton.	Asa Stanton.
Samuel Fitzsimons.	F. H. Stanton.
Bridget Farrel.	Samuel C. Stanton.
Eliza Freeman.	Milo O. Stanton.
Timothy Finton.	James Tilman.
Patrick Gaughan.	Thomas Thomas.
Oscar Hudson.[22]	Desire Taylor (Est.)
Oscar Hudson.	James Urain.
Samuel Hudson.	Patrick Vincent.
Wm. Hurley.	Michael Vankdole.
George Hubbard.	

CHURCHES.—There are two churches in the borough, Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal. The early records of the Presbyterian Church have been lost and no exact data can be obtained. It is probable, however, that the

society was organized in 1835, as the Presbyterian Church at Carbondale, Pa., has this record, viz: that Oscar Hudson and Margaret his wife, were dismissed by letter in that year to join the Presbyterian Church at Canaan. There is a record that at the time of organization Oscar Hudson and wife, Amzi Hall and wife, and daughter, Dan'l Everett, Caroline Carr, Mrs. Bartlett and daughter, Mrs. Wm. Grenell, connected themselves with the church. Amzi Hall and Oscar Hudson were elected deacons. The church had no settled pastor for some time. Rev. S. Holcom preached six months in 1846. Rev. Barr Baldwin, who preached during the winter of 1848 and also in the summer of 1851, was a general missionary of Montrose Presbytery. During the labors of Rev. S. Holcom, in 1846, the church edifice was erected. The trustees becoming indebted to the builder about two hundred dollars, a mechanics' lien was entered and the church advertised for sale, but through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Baldwin the debt was paid in 1848. On September 1, 1853, Rev. J. O. Boswell commenced preaching as regular settled pastor and remained as such until 1855. Israel Brundage settled as pastor January 30, 1856, preached until August, 1863. Rev. Jacob Best settled as pastor May 1, 1864, and remained until September, 1875, since which time the church has had no regular pastor.

When the Methodist Episcopal society was first organized it held its services in the church at Canaan Four Corners, one mile from the village. When Waymart promised to become the centre of population and business the society secured the use of the Presbyterian Church in the village and held all its services there until a misunderstanding arose about the joint occupancy of the house. The Methodist society appointed Thomas Thomas, and the Presbyterians Oscar Hudson as a committee to harmonize the differences. They met and agreed upon terms of settlement but the Presbyterian society rejected the terms, and on April 10, 1850, the Methodist society held a meeting and decided to build a church and appointed the following building committee. Thomas Thomas, James Carr, Emmons Eaton, Asa W. Dimock, Wm. Bayley. When the new church at Waymart was built the old church at Canaan was moved to what was then known as the Eaton settlement, but now known as No. 16 on the Gravity Railroad in Prompton Borough and is still used as a house of worship and is in a fair state of preservation. The membership of the church at Waymart is about one hundred. The church property is valued at four thousand eight hundred dollars. The following pastors have served the church since its erection.

Rev. S. W. Weiss	1856–58
Rev. C. L. Rice	1858–60
Rev. A. Brigham	1860–61
Rev. Henry Wheeler	1861–63
Rev. Joseph Madison	1864–65
Rev. C. L. Rice	1865–67
Rev. G. C. Hart	1867–70
Rev. J. L. Race	1870–72
Rev. R. J. Kellog	1872–75
Rev. S. F. Wright	1875–76
Rev. F. Gendall	1876–79
Rev. J. F. Warner	1879–80
Rev. Joseph Madison	1880–82
Rev. L. Cole	1882–84
Rev. S. Homan (present pastor)	1884–86

The church has been repaired, and is now in excellent condition.

Colonel Asa Stanton was the first settler in what is now the borough of Waymart. He came from New London, Conn., in 1790 and built a log cabin a few rods east of the present residence of his grandson, F. H. Stanton. At this time his nearest neighbor was a family by the name of Collins, in Cherry Ridge, nine miles distant. He at once began clearing land and erecting out-buildings for a permanent home. Near his house was a land-mark remembered by people now living—a large hemlock tree completely stripped of bark. This was done by an eccentric character, Solomon Tice by name. (Tice was killed at Bethany by Samuel Allen—the first murder committed in the county). Stanton's house became at once a stopping place for travelers and continued such long after his death. He was for some time compelled to go to Wilkesbarre to mill on horseback and carrying his grain in a bag. When Captain Geo. Rix settled on the east slope of the Moosic Mountain, near Colonel

Stanton's, they at once became friends and had many thrilling adventures while hunting together. At one time they had set a bear-trap on the mountain near where the Gravity Railroad now crosses, and upon going to the place they found the trap gone and evidence of a large bear having been caught in it. On following the track they came up with the bear on the ground now owned by the city of Carbondale. Stanton's dog at once attacked the bear and at the same time Captain Rix shot it, wounding it but slightly. Upon Stanton's going to the rescue of his dog with a hatchet the bear loosed his hold upon the dog already dead and caught Stanton's leg in its mouth, lacerating it terribly. Captain Rix succeeded in getting hold of Stanton's gun with which he shot the bear through the heart; he then skinned it, taking part of the skin to bind Colonel Stanton's wound, who, with the assistance of Captain Rix succeeded in reaching home very weak from the loss of blood. He was confined to his house several months by this accident.

Colonel Stanton built the first saw-mill in this section of the county, at what is still known as Stanton's Pond, 1805. He was drowned in the Delaware River, near Cohecton, N. Y., November 12, 1817. Himself and wife had been on a visit to Westfield and were returning on horseback and on reaching the river at Cohecton near nightfall the ferry-boat ready to cross, the regular stage coach with four horses attached on the forward end of the boat, they rode on the boat occupying the extreme rear end. When nearly across the river there came a terrible wind storm, and when the boat reached the bank the stage-horses becoming frightened plunged off forcing the boat back and that part on which their horses stood under the water. Mr. and Mrs. Stanton were carried off the boat by the current and wind and Mr. Stanton was drowned. Mrs. Stanton was caught by the hair and rescued by a man named Drake, who was standing on the river bank. Colonel Stanton was born March 2, 1760, and married Desire Kimble March 13, 1788. Mrs. Stanton died September 10, 1848. They had nine children—Charles, born February 6, 1789, died October 23, 1848; Sally, born January 22, 1797, died November 12, 1849; Asa, born July 27, 1793, died September 5, 1882; William, born September 20, 1798, is still living; Nancy, born January 6, 1801, died May 24, 1802; Levi K., born April 6, 1803, is still living; Harriet, born September 11, 1805, died October 26, 1885; Louisa, born August 27, 1807, died; Clinton, born February 15, 1810, died November 28, 1849.

Asa Stanton, son of Colonel Asa Stanton, born where he died July 24, 1793, was a great hunter and one of the best known men in the county. A favorite hunting ground of his was the "Twelve-mile Woods," on the head waters of the Wallenpaupack, Lehigh River and Tobyhanna Creek. He once killed six deer in one day in these woods. He took an active part in the building of the Belmont and Eastern turnpike road in 1821, constructing one mile of this road through his farm and assisting materially in the construction of other portions of the road.

Schools.—The first school-house in the borough was erected by Leonard Starkweather, in 1808, near the present residence of R. P. Patterson. Captain Thomas Starkweather was the first teacher. He was followed by Charles Kennedy, and he by Buckley Beardslee, Esq. A private school was held in the building for some time, but no record of the teachers can be obtained. Later we find an advertisement of the Phelps Institute, Alonzo Phelps, A.M., principal; Mrs. S. H. Phelps, assistant. The school with six scholars (limited to ten) was held in the private residence of Thomas Clark. Professor J. E. Howker established a county normal school in Waymart, and it was continued during the time he held the superintendency of the public schools of the county. The average attendance is now one hundred and ninety, sixty of whom are from outside the borough. For the higher grade a regular normal course has been adopted, consisting of twenty-two studies, and many of the most successful teachers in the county are graduates from this school.

Fires.—The borough has had several disastrous fires. The hotel and store of R. P. Patterson was burned at midnight July 29, 1858; loss, ten thousand dollars. The tannery of Al-

den & Patterson, burned in 1860, was rebuilt and again destroyed by fire, May 18, 1867, together with barn and other outbuildings. Dimock's Hall and two stores were burned April 2, 1878, with heavy loss. November 19, 1852, a small house occupied by Patrick Dougherty and his mother was burned during the night, and both perished in the flames. It was supposed the building caught fire from the stove and that both were suffocated by the smoke before being able to reach the door. Their charred remains were found in the ruins.

From the opening of the Gravity Railroad up to 1863 the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company piled here the coal that was run from their mines after the close of canal navigation in the fall, as high as one hundred thousand tons being thus stored here. Upon the opening of navigation in the spring it was reloaded and run to the canal at Honesdale. This gave employment to a large number of men. Since 1863 this dumping-ground has not been used, the coal being now stored at Honesdale.

Soldiers.—Bonds of the borough to the amount of four thousand dollars were issued by vote of the council, March 5, 1864, to pay a bounty to volunteers to fill the quota of the borough under the call of the President for five hundred thousand men. Thirteen men were furnished under this call, and two men under the call for three hundred thousand. The borough has no bonded debt and but very little floating debt. The names of these soldiers are as follows:

Co. M, 17th Pa. Cavalry.—Lucien Stanton, F. P. Cooper, Hubble Rounds, Henry Sampson.

Co. H, 77th Pa.—Levi Bennett, Frank Hollenbeck, John Pierce, Joseph Bennett, Thomas Clark.

Surgeon 178th Pa.—W. F. Peck.

Co. C, 6th Pa. Reserves.—M. W. Elmendorf, Franklin Stanton, George B. Porter, John Necle.

Co. D, 179th Pa.—Ira Utt.

Co. G, 141st Pa.—Lafayette Smith.

Co. D, 107th Pa.—Orrin Gunsauls.

Co. M, 4th Pa. Cavalry.—Charles O. Ellis.

Co. A, 3d Pa. Artillery.—Daniel Leonard, Charles Niles, James A. Minor, Warren Rockwell, Silas Buckland, Dwight Buckland.

Co. F, 50th N. Y.—Ludwig Rockwell.

Co. K, 2d N. Y. Cavalry.—Alexander F. Elmendorf.

Co. A, 137th Pa.—Silas E. Elmendorf.

Co. F, 88th Pa.—Hiram Inch.

Co. C, 2d Pa. Artillery.—Jabez Hyde.

Co. C, 104th Pa.—Watson Stanton.

Co. C, 67th Pa.—James Spry.

Unknown.—George Chase.

Lodges.—Waymart Lodge No. 542, F. & A. M., constituted in 1875, has a membership of forty, and is in a flourishing condition. The following have acted as Masters of this lodge: G. A. Caspar, H. B. Stephens, W. A. Thorp, Charles McMullen, Wallace Case, John S. Berry, William L. Carr, Orson Case, A. L. Patterson.

There is also a lodge of Knights of Honor, with a membership of thirty-four.

THE BOROUGH OF PROMPTON.

The Borough of Prompton was erected out of portions of Texas, Canaan and Dyberry, in 1845, but, in consequence of some irregularity or dissatisfaction, subsequently, at the September sessions, 1850, it was enlarged and reorganized. It is situated about four miles west of Honesdale, at the junction of Van Auken creek with the west branch of the Lackawaxen, and has been a busy and thriving village. Early in the present century, what is now Prompton was selected as the site of a scythe and axe factory, and the manufacture of these and other agricultural implements brought the settlement under the notice of persons for many miles around. The old forge was followed by other industries, which grew up to utilize the water-power of both its streams, and the building of the Gravity road, and location of a plane there brought fresh acquisition to its population. But from the opening of the road there was a decline in prosperity, which seems to have borne a close inverse proportion to the development of Honesdale and the extension of steam communication. The abolition of staging, the removal of the county-seat from Bethany, and the close competition of more advantageously situated places have made Prompton an out-of-the-way village, and, with one exception, closed its small manufactories and deserted its taverns. Like Bethany, it is now only the quiet centre and post-office for a limited agricultural area, and

is handicapped by its proximity to larger and more active places.

Prompton was just beginning to feel the depression from these causes when it was erected into a separate borough organization, and though the number of taxables was then smaller than at present, the volume of business was proportionately much larger. By an assessment made by Edwin Foot, in 1846, the oldest one extant, it seems that the residents were then as follows:

Phineas Arnold.	W. M. Dimmock.
George Alvord.	David Edgett.
Peter Brink.	H. N. Edgett,
Levi Bronson.	Henry Edgett.
G. W. Boutell.	Edwin Foot.
Seth Benedict.	Samuel Grant.
A. H. Bronson.	Michael Grattan.
I. D. Conyne.	E. E. Guild.
Cornelius Conyne.	G. W. Hall.
Sylvius Cogswell.	Elam M. Lamb.
Edwin Haydn.	J. W. Mannery.
Anson Hall.	W. M. Gennis.
H. L. Hadsall.	Thomas Mitchell.
Benjamin Jenkins, Jr.	Asa H. Moon.
Edward Jenkins.	Sylvanus Osborn.
John Jenkins.	S. H. Plum.
Benjamin Jenkins, Sr.	Jacob Plum.
Asa Jenkins.	R. W. Powell.
William Jenkins.	James Quinlan.
James Jenkins.	James Robinson.
Jonathan Sanderson.	Alonzo Tanner.
John I. Spencer.	Emulas Tiffany.
C. K. Stearns.	Edwin Tiffany.
Alvin Stearns.	F. D. Thayer.
George Schoonover.	Lucius Walter.
Robert Spencer.	A. B. Woodward.
Josiah Skinner.	C. B. Woodan.
Henry Sweet.	W. F. Wood.
Jonas Stanton.	Luther West.
John Stearns.	E. G. Wood.
Charles D. Cox.	Alva A. Saunders.

George Dimmock.

The record of the early business transacted by the borough council is meagre. The first meeting was held at the school-house, July 10, 1844, when the following officers were appointed: Town Clerk, David Edgett; Collector, Cornelius Conyne; Treasurer, Edward Jenkins; Street Commissioners, Seth C. Benedict and William Jenkins. This seems to have been all the business transacted at that meeting, and little more was put on record at the next, which was held on the 8th of November, when it was "*Resolved*—That we render assistance to Mr. Daniel P. Jacobus on account of the sick girl bound to him by the town." The following still more singular enactment appears in the record of a meeting held in November, 1846: "*Resolved*—That we pay A. A. Sanders Two 50–100 dollars for balance due him for Bier, out Borough monies." This meeting also passed a resolution requiring a license of from one to five dollars for the right to perform "all shows, circuses and performances of a like discription," the amount being left discretionary with the burgess. The following list of borough officers is taken from the minutes:

1845.—Burgess, Edward Jenkins; Council, Lucius Walter, John Jenkins, William Jenkins, Elam M. Lamb and Oscar Stearns.

1846.—Burgess, A. H. Moon; Clerk, David Edgett; Treasurer, Seth C. Benedict; Council, Jonas Stanton, Benjamin Jenkins, Sr., G. W. Hall, George Jenkins and Lucius Walter.

1848.—Burgess, George M. Keen; Clerk, David Edgett; Treasurer, David Edgett; Council, Lathrop B. Johnston, Benjamin Jenkins, Jr., Ara Bartlett, George Dimmock and George W. Boutell.

1849.—Burgess, George M. Keen; Clerk, David Edgett; Treasurer, David Edgett; Council, Seth C. Benedict, Edwin Hayden, Ara Bartlett, George Dimmock and Garner Clough.

1850.—Burgess, George M. Keen; Clerk, David Edgett; Treasurer, Edward Jenkins; Council, Abram Stewart, G. W. Hall, Levi Bronson and John Jenkins.

1851.—Burgess, G. M. Keen; Clerk, David Edgett; Treasurer, John Jenkins; Council, Edward Jenkins, L. B. Johnson, Phineas Arnold, V. M. Keen and David Edgett.

1852.—Burgess, G. M. Keen; Clerk, David Edgett; Treasurer, John Jenkins; Council, Edward Jenkins, L. B. Johnson, Phineas Arnold, V. M. Keen and David Edgett.

1853.—Burgess, George M. Keen; Clerk, Edwin Foot; Treasurer, John Jenkins; Council, George W. Hall, William Jenkins, David Edgett, Phineas Arnold and Lathrop B. Johnson.

1854.—Burgess, R. Sweet; Clerk, Henry Edgett; Treasurer, John Jenkins; Council, Henry Edgett; John Jenkins, Alonzo Tanner and Almond Ketchum.

1855.—Burgess, G. W. Keen; Clerk, George Dimmock; Treasurer, John Jenkins; Council, Levi Bronson, Alonzo Tanner, V. M. Keen, A. Conyne and George Dimmock.

1856.—Burgess, G. M. Keen; Clerk, H. A. Woodhouse; Treasurer, John Jenkins;[1] Council, John

[1] Died in office, Lucius Walter filled unexpired term.

Jenkins, Lucius Walter, I. E. Sands, H. A. Woodhouse and George Davis.

1857.—Burgess, George M. Keen; Clerk, A. B. Edgett; Treasurer, W. W. Snow; Council, A. B. Edgett, G. W. Hall, W. W. Snow, Alexander Conyne and V. M. Keen.

1858.—Burgess, George M. Keen; Clerk, H. A. Woodhouse; Treasurer, Lucius Walter; Council, William Jenkins, L. B. Johnson, W. F. Hurlburt, G. W. Hall and H. A. Woodhouse.

1859.—Burgess, George M. Keen; Clerk, H. A. Woodhouse; Treasurer, Lucius Walter; Council, Phineas Arnold, Lucius Walter, G. W. Hall, Wilmot Carr and H. A. Woodhouse.

1860.—Burgess, Alonzo Tanner; Clerk, H. A. Woodhouse; Treasurer, Lucius Walter; Council, Phineas Arnold, Isaac Osborn, Lucius Walter, R. W. Carr and H. A. Woodhouse.

1861.—Burgess, William Hoyle; Clerk, Erastus Skeels; Treasurer, Abraham Eade; Council, Abraham Eade, William Webley, William Schrinkhizen, Erastus Skeels and James Shafer.

1862.—Burgess, R. W. Carr; Clerk, Phineas Arnold; Treasurer, Phineas Arnold; Council, Phineas Arnold, William Webley, I. Hardwick and L. Walter.

1863.—Burgess, William C. Hoyle; Clerk, I. McMinn; Treasurer, Phineas Arnold; Council, Phineas Arnold, William Webley, J. Karswick, J. McMinn and G. W. Hall.

1864.—Burgess, L. B. Johnson; Clerk, L. E. Richardson; Treasurer, Alonzo Baty; Council, L. E. Richardson, L. B. Johnson, William Hoyle and William Bryant.

1865.—Burgess, Phineas Arnold; Clerk, E. Skeels; Treasurer, William Hoyle; Council, L. E. Richardson, William Hoyle, John Woodward, Alonzo Tanner, Lucius Walter, E. Skeels and P. W. Porter.

1866.—Burgess, Phineas Arnold; Clerk, A. Conyne; Treasurer, V. M. Keen; Council, P. W. Porter, George Alvord, V. M. Keen and Alexander Conyne.

1867.—Burgess, R. W. Carr; Clerk, P. C. Johnson; Treasurer, R. W. Carr; Council, P. W. Porter, W. R. Longstreet, James Shafer and P. C. Johnson.

1868.—Burgess, Wilmot Carr; Clerk, P. V. Johnson; Treasurer, V. M. Keen; Council, Rockwell Bunnell, V. M. Keen, Deliverance Woodward and P. V. Johnson.

1869.—Burgess, Thomas Nichols; Clerk, R. J. Knapp; Treasurer, A. Conyne; Council, A. Conyne, P. W. Porter, B. Bunnell and R. J. Knapp.

1870.—Burgess, Thomas Nichols; Clerk, P. W. Porter; Treasurer, Alexander Conyne; Council, W. W. Snow, John Schoonover, Alexander Conyne, P. C. Johnson and P. W. Porter.

1871.—Burgess, Thomas Nichols; Clerk, R. J. Knapp; Treasurer, R. W. Carr; Council, R. W. Carr, John Woodward, William Hoyle and R. J. Knapp.

1872.—Burgess, Thomas Nichols; Clerk, R. J. Knapp; Treasurer, R. W. Carr; Council, R. W. Carr, William Hoyle, Delevan Woodward, Robert Barclay and R. J. Knapp.

1873.—Burgess, Aaron B. Lacy; Clerk, R. J. Knapp; Treasurer, R. W. Carr; Council, R. W. Carr, Robert Barclay, Thomas Nichols, George Alvord and R. J. Knapp.

1874.—Burgess, Thomas Nichols; Clerk, R. J. Knapp; Treasurer, R. W. Carr; Council, R. W. Carr, C. N. Alvord, John Barton, Delavan Woodward and R. J. Knapp.

1875.—Burgess, P. W. Porter; Clerk, Charles H. Sears; Treasurer, L. E. Richardson; Council, R. W. Carr, W. W. Snow, L. E. Richardson, John Woodward and James Burnes.

1876.—Burgess, George W. Alvord; Clerk, Charles A. Sears; Treasurer, R. W. Carr; Council, P. W. Porter, R. W. Carr, Justus Sears, R. A. Headly and Arlon Hendrick.

1877.—Burgess, John S. Bartron; Clerk, William Karslake; Treasurer, L. E. Richardson; Council, L. E. Richardson, N. C. Alvord, R. B. Spencer, Robert Thompson and R. H. Pearce.

1878.—Burgess, R. W. Carr; Clerk, C. H. Sears; Treasurer, W. W. Snow; Council, William Hoyle, Robert Bellamy, W. W. Snow, D. G. Allen and John Short.

1879.—Burgess, R. W. Carr; Clerk, C. H. Sears; Treasurer, W. W. Snow; Council, William Hoyle, D. G. Allen, W. W. Snow, Robert Bellamy and John Short.

1880.—Burgess, W. G. Jenkins; Clerk, W. R. Longstreet; Treasurer, W. W. Snow; Council, L. E. Richardson, F. P. Kimble, N. C. Alvord and W. W. Snow.

1881.—Burgess, W. G. Jenkins; Clerk, W. R. Longstreet; Treasurer, W. W. Snow; Council, F. P. Jenkins, W. W. Snow, Thomas Moore, N. C. Alvord and L. E. Richardson.

1882.—Burgess, Thomas Moore; Clerk, W. G. Jenkins; Treasurer, W. W. Snow; Council, L. E. Richardson, W. W. Snow, N. C. Alvord, W. G. Jenkins and James Burnes.

1883.—Burgess, George Alvord; Clerk, W. G. Jenkins; Treasurer, Thomas Moore; Council, J. D. Burnes, Thomas Moore, John Clift, B. F. Miller, and W. G. Jenkins.

1884.—Burgess, Thomas Moore; Clerk, W. G. Jenkins; Treasurer, L. E. Richardson; Council, J. W. Burnes, L. E. Richardson, R. B. Spencer and W. G. Jenkins.

1885.—Burgess, W. W. Snow; Clerk, W. G. Jenkins; Treasurer, Thomas Moore; Council, R. W. Carr, Thomas Moore, N. C. Alvord and W. G. Jenkins.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—When what is now the pretty village of Prompton was an unbroken forest, and deer came unmolested down the run-

ways beside Van Auken Creek, Benjamin Jenkins, Sr., took up a large tract of land in the warrantee name of James Chapman, and cut his way from Bethany to his new home. He was from Winstead, Conn., where he had been engaged in the manufacture of scythes and other agricultural implements, and he brought with him some of the necessary machinery to fit up a new forge on the banks of the West Branch. He was accompanied by his son, Edward, and together they felled the trees and made a little clearing near where the Jenkins homestead now stands. In 1818 the first dwelling, a small log house went up on the site now occupied by the residence of W. W. Snow. Subsequently he built a large and substantial log structure to be used as both dwelling and hotel. This is still standing and in a good state of preservation, exhibiting the honest joinery and mason work of fifty years ago. During the past few months, one of the old chimneys has been taken down to make room for more modern flues, and it was found to contain over seven thousand brick, all of which were made at Bethany. The large frame house now occupied by W. G. Jenkins, was built at a much later period, and was the dwelling in which Benjamin Jenkins, Sr., died, in 1853. He had married Elizabeth Boyd, while living in Connecticut, and had several children before coming to Wayne County. One who was born afterward, was the first white child to see the light in what is now the borough of Prompton. The descendants of Benjamin Jenkins, Sr., were as follows : Elizabeth (the wife of James Boutell), Susan (who married a Noble), Benjamin, Samuel, Louisa (the wife of Ara Bartlett, and afterwards that of —— Jacobs), Maria (who married Ralph Case), Edward, John, Henrietta (the wife of James Hubbell), and Marietta (who married Benjamin Jenkins, 3d).

Asa Jenkins, a brother of Benjamin, emigrated from Connecticut about 1825, and left many descendants in this vicinity.

Hon. Phineas Arnold was the son of Jonathan Arnold, who came from Connecticut in 1810, and located in Dyberry. Phineas married Jane, a daughter of Eliphalet Wood, and they had twelve children. David Arnold, once treasurer of the county, was a brother of Hon. Phineas Arnold. The writer was unable to obtain from any of their descendants fuller facts concerning the family.

Edwin Foot, who made the assessment quoted above, came from Susquehanna County in 1822, or 1823, and was for many years a prominent and valued citizen. He married a Miss Lyon, also of Susquehanna County, and had but one child, a daughter, who is now dead.

Levi Bronson, another early settler, was also from Connecticut, and located in 1825, building a dwelling just beyond where the Presbyterian Church now stands. His stick-factory was at one time a prominent industry of the village. He had two children, a son and a daughter, the latter becoming the wife of G. W. Hall. Mr. Bronson left Prompton twenty years ago. A. H. Bronson, a brother of Levi, who came a few years later, has also left the place.

Henry and David Edgett, who were for many years public officers of the borough, came from Connecticut about 1830. Henry first settled in Berlin township, and, after a few years, joined his brother at Prompton, where they had a general store. Henry Bronson's children were Alva, George and Francis, who married Emmons Eaton and moved west. David left but two descendants—Mary, who married and moved away, and Jewett, who is now living at Scranton.

G. W. Hall came from Elmira in 1838, and located at No. 2, on the Gravity Road, where, for two years, he had a small bedstead-factory. In August, 1840, he moved to Prompton, and commenced the business which he still carries on. Mr. Hall married Ann Tuthill, by whom he had one son, Charles, a resident of Ithaca, and afterwards led to the altar Abigail Reeve, of Orange County, who is the mother of Arthur, the son associated in business with him.

Benjamin Dimmick came from the Eastern States and located in Bethany, about 1840, and after a few years became a resident of Prompton, where he was interested in the mercantile business. His sons were Asa and George, and he also left several daughters, all of whom have

married and removed. None of his descendants now live in the village. Some have moved west and some to Lackawanna County.

George Alvord, a son of Enos Alvord, of Dyberry, located in Prompton in the latter part of 1839, and, after a residence of six or seven years, went elsewhere. After an absence of nearly twenty years he returned, and is still a useful citizen of the borough. He married Lucy Burns and is the father of two children, —N. C. Alvord and Augusta.

Eber Walter settled on the Bethany road, about a mile from Prompton, in 1817, and his family have been closely identified with the interests of the village. His wife was a Miss Tuthill, and they had six children,—Lucius, of Prompton; Sarepta, who married a man named Pinley; Ruth, the wife of Richard Mathews; Luther, who lives at the homestead; and Tuthill, of Pittston.

James Haydn, a son of Moses Haydn, of Dyberry, is now located in Prompton. He is familiar with the history of the place from a very early date, and was frequently there in his boyhood. Soon after the forge was erected, accompanied by one of the hired men on his father's farm, he went through the woods to Prompton to get some new tools. It was in the dead of winter, and the snow lay several feet deep in the woods, so they found a path on the frozen bed of the West Branch. It was late in the afternoon when their business was finished, and the sun had gone behind the hills before they had come to the "still water" of the creek, where the stream widened and the ice was smooth and free from snow. Little Haydn had noticed, as he now remembers, that his companion was unusually talkative, and that for several minutes he had not been silent for a second. As they reached the smooth ice the man proposed that they run a race, and off they started like arrows across the frozen path. A sound that had been faint until then now grew louder, and even the boy distinguished the sharp bark of the pack of wolves that had scented the fresh meat that had been a part of their purchases. Fear lent wings to their flight, but every minute the wolves gained on them, and soon terrified glances over their shoulders revealed a dark line of tossing heads only a few hundred yards in the rear. They had no weapons except the new scythe and some smaller garden tools, and these offered them but little advantage in the hand to hand combat that was but a matter of a few minutes. The ice was slippery and the boy's small legs began to give out; his companion found him momentarily harder to drag along. Death threatened them both, when an idea struck him. Whipping out his knife, he cut open the sack in which he had put the fresh meat, and, without stopping, dropped it on the ice. A minute afterward the hungry wolves were upon it, snarling and fighting for the food, and before they were once more in pursuit of young Haydn and his companion, the latter had reached a place of safety. No sooner had the adventure been hurriedly told at the farm-house, than several men snatched up their guns and went in search of the sheep-stealing marauders. They encountered the pack on the banks of the West Branch, and had five wolf-pelts to commemorate the run for life.

Jacob Plum came from New York State at the beginning of the present century, and settled in Mount Pleasant, where he set up the first carding-machine, in 1813. Although he did no spinning his plant prepared the wool for that process and saved the women much hard work. Subsequently Mr. Plum moved to Prompton to spend his last days with his son, Simon H., who was a prominent borough officer for many years. Jacob Plum married Rhoda Plum, a cousin, and had nine children, —Maria, the wife of Ira Stearns, who lived in Susquehanna County, and is now ninety years old; Harriet, the wife of William Joseph; Clarissa, who married George Joseph; Charles, Simon, Elvira, the wife of William Morey; Louisa, the wife of James Madison; Lavinia, the wife of Rockwell Bunnell, and Hiram.

Captain —— Arnold, though a settler in Dyberry township at a point now outside the borough limits of Prompton, was so closely associated with the growth and prosperity of the village that it will not be out of place to mention him here.

Industrial and Commercial Life.—Benjamin Jenkins, Sr., cut his way through the woods from Bethany to Prompton, in 1813. It was, as has already been stated, for the purpose of starting an axe and scythe-factory. He had left a moderately successful business at Winstead, Litchfield County, Conn., and the machinery for his new plant was brought with him. His land purchase included about four hundred acres, and as soon as his dwelling was completed he set about the erection of the forge. It was located near where Hall's furniture-factory now stands, and was a small log building, containing a couple heating-furnaces, a small hand trip-hammer, and some hand-rolls. Benjamin Jenkins and his son, Edward, were the chief operators, though they employed other men, and some boys occasionally. The factory ran for three or four years, but the absence of shipping facilities limited the out-put to neighborhood consumption, and there was so little demand in the sparsely populated vicinity that it was found unprofitable to run the business. After the forge was abandoned, Mr. Jenkins erected a saw-mill about a quarter of a mile above his first location. There was plenty of timber in the hills about, and it proved a profitable investment, increasing in business each year, so that about 1846 a new mill was built just above the first one.

Levi Bronson started a shovel-handle factory near the saw-mill, about 1834, and the business soon increased so that ten or twelve men were employed—a large quota for those days. This establishment ran for over twenty years, but finally succumbed to the depressing influences above referred to. In 1833–34 Simon and Hiram Plum started a factory for the manufacture of umbrella handles, an industry which has since flourished in other parts of the county. After running it for several years they sold to Graves & Jenkins, and they in turn were succeeded by Graves, Lamb & Jenkins, in 1846. The latter firm gave place to Hiram Plum and Solomon West, who discontinued the business in 1862. During the palmy days of Prompton's industrial history, no less than seven saw-mills were in operation, the anvils rang busily at three blacksmith-shops, and two tailors, harness-maker and several other skilled artisans plied their trades. The village was on a great highway, and large droves of sheep and cattle had to be cared for during the night, and teamsters with teams laden with grain and provisions added to the business brought by the regular stages.

In 1840 G. W. Hall moved from Plane No. 2, of the Delaware and Hudson Gravity road, and erected a small shop for the manufacture of bedsteads, near the site of the present factory. The business increased, and in 1852 the present building was erected, and fitted with improved machinery for the manufacture of furniture. It is located on Van Auken Creek, and is also supplied with steam, so as to be unaffected by the droughts that are quite frequent, now that the timber has been cut down on the head waters of the stream.

The first hotel kept in the place was that of Benjamin Jenkins, Sr., which answered all the requirements of a public-house until the building of the old hotel, which stood on the river, near where Carr's store now is. This was erected about 1839, and Hon. Phineas Arnold was the first landlord, and a very popular one for many years. He was succeeded by Messrs. Coleman, Cox and others, and the house was kept open until its destruction by fire a few years ago.

A post-office was first established in Prompton in 1834, Edward Jenkins being the first postmaster. He served for about ten years, and was succeeded by Edwin Foot. The other postmasters held office in the following order: John Jenkins, Sanford Robinson, Henry Edgett, Harrison Dimock, Erastus Skeels, L. E. Richardson, William Karslake, L. E. Richardson, F. B. Kimble, L. E. Richardson and N. C. Alvord.

Church History.—The earliest settlers of Prompton were Universalists, and the first religious organization in the village was of that denomination. The congregation has been disbanded many years, and the records are scattered and lost, so that little of its history now remains. The congregation was organized about 1838 or 1839, and during the latter year secured a lot from Benjamin Jenkins, Sr., on which to erect

a meeting-house. He donated the site, but neglected to give a deed for it, and the property is now part of the Jenkins' estate, although still used as a church property. The church edifice was completed in the latter part of 1839, or early in 1840, and Rev. S. P. Landers was the first pastor. Some of the constituent members of the congregation were the families of Benjamin and Edward Jenkins, Jacob S. Keen and wife, Phineas Arnold and wife, George Alvord and wife, James Robinson and wife, David Arnold and wife, and Levi Ketchum, of Bethany. The latter took a very active part in the building of the church. The congregation existed for about twenty years, though during the latter part of the time its meetings were irregular and spasmodic. The subsequent pastors were Revs. C. S. Brown, E. E. Guild, William De Long and A. D. Warren. In 1859 the church had become completely disorganized and the building was converted into an academy by making the auditorium into two stories. Here, on November 1st, a Normal School was opened. Subsequently the building was secured by the Methodist Congregation as a place of worship, and is so occupied at present.

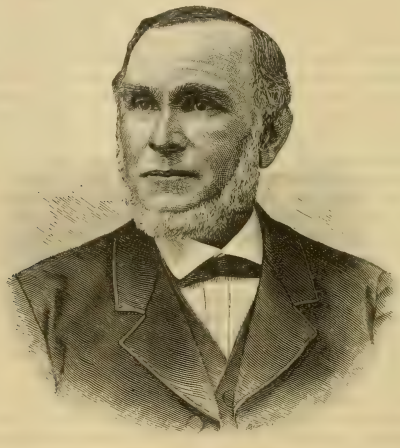
A Presbyterial Committee, consisting of Revs. J. B. Graves and Jeremiah Miller and Elders E. Kingsbury and George Goodrich, organized the Presbyterian Church of Prompton on Sunday, September 4, 1842, at which time the following persons presented letters which were approved by the committee: Asa Jenkins, Ann Jenkins, Hubbard L. Hadsall, Julianna Hadsall, Hiram Dibble, Naoma Dibble, Isaiah D. Conyne, Eva Conyne, Levi Bronson, Elizabeth C. Keen, Sarah Anne Keen and Phœbe E. Hall, all of the Presbyterian Church at Honesdale, and F. Davis Thayer from the church at Harford. Levi Bronson and F. Davis Thayer, having been elected ruling elders, were ordained. The infant church had no pastor nor any place of worship. Its meetings were held in the schoolhouse, and the pulpit was supplied by such ministers as Providence brought to the congregation. Soon, however, an arrangement was made with Rev. Jeremiah Miller, then pastor at Honesdale, to preach every other week, and the church commenced to grow in interest and numbers. Mr. Miller was succeeded by Rev. Henry J. Rowland, and it was not until 1853 that the congregation had a pastor of its own. In that year Rev. J. O. Boswell was stated supply. He remained for about three years, and then, at a joint meeting of the congregations of Waymart and Prompton, Rev. Israel Brundage, a licentiate from the Third Presbytery of New York, was ordained and installed as pastor. The question of a church edifice had been agitated in the congregation for some time, and the building was commenced in the summer of 1859. The dedicatory services took place on September 16 of that year, being conducted by Revs. T. S. Ward, of Carbondale, and E. O. Ward, of Bethany. In 1864 Rev. J. Best was engaged as stated supply, and remained until 1875. Rev. George Guild, E. E. Northup and others then supplied the pulpit until Rev. W. H. Swift, the present pastor, was secured. The following have been ruling elders since the church was organized: Levi Bronson, J. Davis Thayer, Jonas Stanton, Seth C. Benedict, G. W. Hall, Nathaniel Spear, Abraham Eade and Robert J. Knapp.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY C. AMES.

Henry C. Ames was born in Canaan township, Wayne County, Pa., October 28, 1828. His early life was not like the boyhood days of the present generation. He was early taught that in the struggle of life in a new country every one must do his or her share. His education was limited to a few months' attendance at the common schools of his day, and education that has been added to by a long and active business life. When twenty years old he bought the farm of his father in which he was born and which he now owns. He has added to the improvements by erecting new buildings and making new clearings. In 1866 he bought of Edward Carr one hundred and fifty acres of land, part of which was cleared. This farm he has also improved and built upon and still owns. In 1871 he again added

to his real estate by purchasing forty-one acres of new land, which he has cleared and improved. In all this Mr. Ames has labored for his own and the general good, and has done his share towards making Wayne County what it now is. He carried on mercantile business in Waymart for four years, when his store burned and he returned to his farm. In 1879 he built the store at Waymart, conducted in 1886 by his son, Ellsworth F. Ames. Young



H. C. Ames

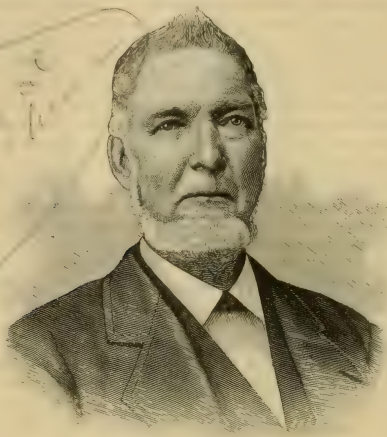
Ames took full charge of the business when but eighteen years old, and has managed it successfully. For forty years Mr. Ames has dealt in cattle, and has found a market for them in Kentucky, New York and other States. In politics he is a strong Republican, and by his fellow-townsmen has been elected justice of the peace and to other township offices. He has been a member of the Methodist Church twenty-five years, and one of its trustees and class leaders. On the 5th day of September, 1848, he married Miss Julia Ann, daughter of Frederick and Nancy (Quick) Enslin, who was born in South Canaan, Pa., June 31, 1826. She died October 21, 1881. Their children were Orrin E., born May 4, 1849, died September 28, 1854; Hannah, born November 25, 1850, married Orrin Shaeffer; Ann Eliza, born January 17, 1853, married William Pentecost. Children: Rena May, Archie H., Edna P. and Earl T. Gertrude, born October 27, 1855, married Warren S. Bryant; Sarah H., born October 21, 1857, died June 25, 1858; Earl T., born May 16, 1859, and Ellsworth F., born June 29, 1863. Earl T. was born and reared on the home farm in Canaan township, and was taught that labor was both necessary and honorable, and he did the work set for him to do on the farm during vacation with skill and willingness. When sixteen he was sent to the Franklin Institute, at Franklin, N. Y., where he remained two

terms. Prior to that he had attended the high school in Prompton. In 1877 he went to Hawley, where he taught school three terms, and, as a teacher, was very successful, and, after leaving school on account of ill health, received many letters to return to Hawley and resume his school. In 1880 he took charge of his father's store in Waymart, and a year thereafter took the store off his father's hands and did business under the firm name of E. T. Ames. For two years he remained in the store, doing a nice business and adding daily to his popularity as a model and successful young business man. Then consumption, which had driven him from his school, fastened its relentless grasp upon him, and he was obliged to give up his business life. He went first to Minneapolis, Minn, but could not stand the cold winter, and he then went to Kansas, but came home the next spring without any improvement in health. The next winter he went to Denver, but grew worse, and his father went after him and brought him home. He bore his illness with heroism and passed away February 7, 1885. Of him, it is said, that he was one of Wayne County's most promising young business men, that his walk in life was a worthy example to his young associates, and his untimely death an almost irreparable loss. Joseph Ames, grandfather of Henry C., was born in Stonington, Conn., where he grew to manhood and married Hannah Tyler, in 1777, who bore him children as follows: William, Erastus, Hannah, Elijah and Joseph, Jr. He was a farmer, as were his ancestors, and owned a farm near Stonington, where he died. He was a soldier during the Revolutionary War, and died a pensioner. In politics he was a Whig, and held minor township offices. He came to Wayne County after the death of his wife, and remained for a time with his son Joseph, but returned to Stonington to end his days. Of his children Joseph, Jr., was born in Stonington, October 28, 1790. When twenty years old he came to Wayne County, Pa., on horseback, the horse being the property he then owned. During the following three years he taught school in the Wallenpaupack, where he became acquainted with and married Miss Gertrude Schenck, who was born in Huntingdon County, N. J. She was a daughter of Colonel John H. Schenck, a patriot of the Revolution. He was born in Monmouth County, N. J., and was a man of large wealth and influence, and raised and equipped, at his own expense, a regiment which he commanded in person. After the war he filled political offices of trust and importance. Soon after his marriage, Joseph, Jr., bought at what is now Canaan Corners, one hundred and twenty-five acres of wild land, part of which he cleared and improved, and made his home for many years. He subsequently sold the farm to Mr. Starkweather, and then bought another piece of wild land, of one hundred and fifty acres, which is now owned by his son, Henry C. At his time of life, to clear and improve another new farm would seem like a great undertaking, but nothing daunted, he commenced work and lived to see one hundred acres under improvement, and a good house and out-buildings erected. He made it his final home and died therein.

He was a member of the Masonic order and belonged to the Waymart Lodge. Like his father, he was a Whig in politics and held township offices. To Mr. and Mrs. Ames were born children as follows: Erasmus D., who married Jane Clawson; children, Agnes, Tyler, Katie, Mary and Harriet. Nelson M., who married Nancy Hoadley; children were Oliver, George and Rutter. He married for his second wife Miss Susan Crammer; children, Louisa, Susan, Newton and Fred. Eliza, married Alexander Anderson; children, Alexander, Jr., Mary, Charles and William; Eliza's second husband was William Annan; one child, Gertrude. Tyler, died in boyhood. George R.; married Catherine McClain; children, Joseph, John and George; married second time; one child. Clarissa, married John Clawson; children, Agnes, Jerome and Louise. Haner A.; Jacob, married Harriet Woodman; children, Helen, Gaston and Hattie. John H., married Melissa Woodard; children, William, Haner and Erasmus. Reuben T., married Ellen Thorpe; children, Sarah, Howard, James, Eliza (died) and Lucy. Sarah D., married John Stryker; children, Mary, William and John.

JACOB L. KEEN.

The Keen family, of Wayne County, Pennsylvania, are, it is thought, of Swedish origin, their ancester having emigrated from there two centuries ago. Jacob Keen, the grandfather of Jacob L., was a Virginian, or at least resided there, and Captain Mathias, Jacob L.'s father, it is believed was born there, and from thence went to Orange County, N. Y., where, at Dolsontown, he met and married Miss Muzzey.



J. L. Keen

She bore him two children, Jane and George. After his marriage the captain moved to New York city and engaged in the draying business. This must have been about the year 1801. He remained in the city a couple of years, then returned to Orange County, N. Y., and in Middleton engaged in the mercantile business, and afterwards in the hotel business. In 1808 he sold out and went to Mechanicsville and bought a farm; but, owing to endorsing for others, his farm was sold on a mortgage, and he then moved to Milford, in Pike County, Pennsylvania, and for two or three years worked at the mason trade. In February, 1815, he moved with his family into Canaan township, Wayne County, Pa., where, in what was then called Elk Forest, he purchased two hundred acres of wild land, which included Canoe Pond and which he intended to turn into a mill site. In the fall of 1814 he had, with the help of a hired man, built on his land a log house or cabin of the most simple structure possible. It had a bark roof, and its doors were only blankets. To get to it he drove through lumber roads and, part of the way, through an unbroken wilderness. Their household goods and the family were drawn in a sleigh, and while it was being unloaded Mrs. Keen sat in the sleigh and cried, so dreary and wild appeared what was to be her future home. The family settled in the new

house, he at once commenced the work of improvement. Soon after his arrival he was badly wounded by the accidental discharge of a rifle, while hunting. However he had a log dam built across the outlet of the pond and thus raised the water ten feet. In 1816 he finished the grist-mill commenced the year previous and supplied a want which had been deeply felt by the inhabitants of the surrounding country for many miles. The stone for the mill were obtained in the mountains and shaped by Mr. Keen's own labor. In 1830 the grist-mill was torn down and a saw-mill built in its place. Mr. Keen, as stated, was a stone-mason, and he worked at his trade after he came to Canaan. He had charge of the building of the locks on the Lehigh Canal at Easton. Also built the lock at Durham, on the Pennsylvania Canal and locks on the Delaware and Hudson Canal. While in Orange County, New York, he raised a company of militia, called the Republican Blues, of which he was made captain. He became proficient in military drill, and on his arrival in Wayne County he took an active interest in military affairs and was commissioned by Governor Snyder captain of the eighth company of the One Hundred and Third Regiment Pennsylvania militia. Captain Keen was an ardent Free Mason and was installed, in 1816, Worshipful Master of Freedom Lodge, No. 147, of Bethany, and was its first Master. He was a Jackson Democrat, and a strong one. He held township offices at various times. His second wife was Anna Reeves, whose children were Julia, James, Mathias, Elvira, Mary, Jacob L., Ann, Catherine, Rosetta, Louisa and Elizabeth. Captain Keen died January 9, 1835.

Jacob L. Keen was born in Mechanicsville village, Orange County, N. Y., May 15, 1809. When five years old his father moved into the woods in Canaan, as before described, and he well remembers his father bringing fire from the last neighbor's house, three miles from his home. Jacob grew to man's estate on the farm of his father, attaining only a common school education at the winter schools in his district. On the death of his father he purchased one hundred and fourteen acres of the homestead. It was all new but five acres, and is now nearly all improved, and has a fine house and good out-buildings, all of which attest the industry and energy of Mr. Keen. He is and has always been a Democrat of the old school, and has been honored by his party with the office of county commissioner and other minor offices. He is a Universalist in religious belief, but has helped build churches for other denominations. On the 21st day of December, 1831, he married Miss Rachel Felton, who was born July 17, 1808. Her ancestor, Henry Felton, came from Germany prior to the Revolution and settled in Philadelphia. He married Miss Rachel Stoner, who was born in Maryland. Their children were Henry, George, Christian, Jacob, John, William, Polly, Eve, Betsey, Katy and Peggy. He served in the War for Independence, after which he moved to Nicholson township, Luzerne County, Pa., where he bought a farm on which he lived until his death. George was born in Philadelphia and was ten years old when his father moved to Luzerne County. He also became a farmer and married Sally Scott, daughter of Zara and Sybil (Sackett) Scott. He emigrated to Lenox township, Susquehanna County, Pa., where he died in 1863, his wife in 1864. Their children were Rachel, Miles, John, Cynthia, Lucy A., James, Mary, Elizabeth.

To Jacob L. and his wife have been born Ann M., September 17, 1833; married S. Hudson; one child, Josephine L., born June 25, 1833. Mary M., born November 27, 1835; married A. R. Edgett; one child, Lillian I, born May 4, 1858; she married Rev. E. H. Whitman; one child, Nellie E. George N., born November 27, 1837; he married Jane Jenkins; children, Edward L. and Willie. Jennette, born September 7, 1839; married J. R. Smith; child, Charles D. Hethacott M., born June 18, 1841. Edwin R., born July 2, 1842; married Agnes Shuster; children, Gracie, Judson, Arthur. James R., born August 18, 1845; married Teressa Weinmyer; children, Charley, Miles, Henry, Pauline. Sarah J., born May 22, 1848; married Walter Carr; one child, Sadie. Anna M., the oldest daughter, married for her second husband William Hoyle; children, William, Mary, Samuel, Grace, Katie and Robbie.

CHAPTER XVII.

SOUTH CANAAN TOWNSHIP.

CANAAN was one of the original townships erected at the setting off of Wayne from Northampton County, in 1798, and at that time embraced a large area that has since been cut up into several townships and a borough. Portions of this mother township were settled early in the history of the county, the first being in what is now Salem, and subsequent ones in Clinton and Lake. The clearings of new settlers were, of course, centripetal to these localities, and early in the present century, the first one had become strong enough for independent existence, and the excision of the territory now embraced in the townships of Salem and Lake took place. This was in 1808, and a small area which subsequently became a part of Cherry Ridge was included in the separation. This left a township bounded on the north by Mount Pleasant, east by Dyberry—Cherry Ridge not having then been erected—south by Salem and west by Luzerne County. A large slice of the northern section was then set off as Clinton, in 1834, Waymart was constituted a borough in 1851, and the next year, the Court of Quarter Sessions divided the remaining territory into two townships, the new one being called South Canaan. The township then contained one old settlement in the fertile valley of the Middle Creek, and much land still heavily timbered with virgin forest, broken only here and there with a little clearing. It had fair soil, good water-powers, and well-broken roads. At the time its history as an independent township commenced, the greatest hardships of pioneer life were over, and since that time, it has grown to be a prosperous community, with little of special interest in its local history. The present chapter will deal chiefly with events that transpired long before the excision from old Canaan took place, while the cotemporaneous history of the area now included in the newer townships above referred to will be found under those headings.

Henry Curtis was one of the first settlers, and located on Middle Creek about 1804. He was a German by birth, and after having served for several years in the army of his native country, he came to America, and enlisted in the Continental army three years before the close of the Revolutionary War. He married Mirilla Swingle, and their children were Jeremiah, or Hans, as he was best known, and Mary, the wife of John S. Reed.

Hans Curtis married Polly, a daughter of Adam Wagner, and lived on the homestead, the farm now occupied by J. Brooks. Hans had many children, and the township is filled with his descendants. His children were: Rhoda, the wife of Henry Spangenberg; Aaron, Priscilla, who married Moses Shaffer, 2nd; Mary Ann, who first married Samuel Shaffer and afterwards Lewis Lobshire; Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Swingle; Moses, a resident of Honesdale; Rua, the wife of G. W. Barnes, of Manchester; Angelina, who married Charles Farrell, and Caroline, the wife of Rufus Frisbie. Hans Curtis married a second time, choosing Elizabeth Hoadley for his wife. Two children were born of this marriage, Charlotte, the wife of Thomas Dershimer of Dunmore, Lackawanna County, and Solomon, who lives in South Canaan township.

Hans Ulrich Swingle was another German, who had settled in the western part of the township a year previous to Curtis' arrival. Mr. Swingle married Polly, ~~a daughter of~~ John Shaffer, and had six sons and four daughters. The latter were Kate, the wife of George Enslin; Morilla, who married Henry Curtis; Christina, the wife of Silas Woodward, and Mary, who married Moses Shaffer. The sons were John, Jeremiah, Conrad, Jacob, Henry and Frederick, whose children are given below:

John Swingle, the eldest, married Catherine Moore, and settled where Hanson McMin now lives. His children were Elizabeth, the wife of Jonathan Nickerson; John, Ephe, who married Justus Cobb; Conrad. His second wife was Catherine Shorter, and the children of this union were: Andrew; Polly, the wife of Joseph London; Catherine, the wife of Peter Manes; Christiana, the wife of John Turner; Susan, who married Samuel McLean; Sarah, the wife of Stephen Sharpstine; and Joseph.

His third marriage was with Barbara Burleigh; from this union were born Ephraim, Margaret, the wife of Alfred Foot; Caleb, Joshua, Anson, Westley and Jane, the wife of Jonas Seeley.

Jeremiah, the second son of Hans Swingle, had by his first marriage only one son, Henry. By his second wife, Patience Bunting, were born Abraham and Israel.

Conrad, the third son, married Lucy Bunting, and their children were John, Mary, the wife of John Cobb, for whom Cobb's Gap was named; Daniel, Joseph, still living in his eighty-sixth year, with his grandson, Elisha Swingle; Samuel, a resident of Salem, aged eighty-three; Moses, now in his eighty-first year; Sally, the wife of George Ansley; Isaac, Michael, David and Jonathan, twins; Lucy, the wife of George Swingle; and Elizabeth, who married Simon Swingle.

Jacob, the fourth son, married Ephe Shaffer, and their children were Nancy, the wife of Lyman Kennedy; Julia, who married Joseph Bryant; Harmon; Emmaline, the wife of John Bates; Richard; Abby, who married an Arnold; Austin; Adaline, the wife of Joseph Swingle; and Cynthia.

Henry, the fifth son, married Elizabeth Enslin, and had four children. They were, George, Clarissa, the wife of Owen Bronson; Simeon and Sally, the wife of William Benton.

Frederick, the sixth son, married Susan Enslin, and his children were Charles, Elijah B., Leonard, Annie and Polly, the wife of Richard Beirs.

Adam Wagner was of Pennsylvania German extraction, and came to Wayne County from Maryland, in 1783. He first moved into a sugar house, built of logs and covered with bark, upon the farm now owned by Edgar Wells, and afterward located on the farm where Jonathan Swingle lives, in which place he died in 1793. He married Polly Wheatcraft, and his children were Rebecca (the wife of Joseph Jaggers), Sally (who married John Swingle), Otho, Rachel (the wife of Samuel Shaffer) and John.

John Shaffer was a German who settled in Orange County, N. Y., about the time the Revolution broke out, and there married a Miss Forbes. With his wife and their obedient son, John, he moved to Wayne County in 1783, and located on a tract of land on Middle Creek, below the old North and South road. Here his second son, Moses, the first child in the township was born, as were his other children,—Samuel, Susan (the wife of Joshua Berleigh), Effie (married to Jacob Swingle), Betsy (the wife of Edward Doyle, of Buckingham), Polly (the wife of Samuel Chumard). Catherine, the other daughter, was the eldest of the family. She married James McLean. John, the eldest son, married a Miss Forbes, and his children were Lydia (who married Alexander McMullin), Mary, Emma and John. Moses, the second son, married Mary Swingle. Their children were Jacob, Fannie (the wife of Aaron Curtis), Samuel, John, Sallie (who married John Cobb), Millie (the wife of Adam Wagner), Catherine (the wife of James Glen), Sylvester and Mary, who married Abraham Jaggers. Samuel, the third son, was married to Rachel Wagner, and was the father of Elizabeth (the wife of John Spangenberg, Moses, Abraham, Eli, Lydia (the wife of Simon Enslin), Amy (married to Daniel Everts), Mary (married to Henry Reed), Berzilla, Joseph, Rachel, Alexander and Martha (the wife of Francis Enslin).

James McLean was a native of Ireland, and was in the British army at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Soon after that, he deserted, and took up arms in the cause of American liberty. At the close of the war he moved to Canaan township, and located on the place afterward occupied by Nelson Bennett. He married Catherine Shaffer, and was the father of Samuel McLean, of Cherry Ridge; John (who died in Salem, fifty years ago), Christiana (the wife of Patrick Falconer), Hannah (the wife of Noah Cobb), Lavinia (married to Otho Swingle) and Margaret (who first married John Wagner, then Henry Swingle, and last, Stacy Chumard). Mrs. Chumard is still a resident of the township, and is, at eighty-five years of age, in possession of all her faculties, and full of interesting reminiscences.

Amos Bronson and his brother came from Schoharie, N. Y., about 1800. The latter was an ingenious, tough, self-taught mill-wright.

Amos married Eunice Lyons, and had six children. They were Daniel, Noah, Owen, Lyman, Mary (the wife of John Spangenberg, who is now living with Marcus Day, in her ninety-four year) and Rowena.

Samuel Chumard settled on the place afterward occupied by Hezekiah Leach, about the beginning of the present century, or possibly a little before. He came from New York State, and was of French descent. He married Polly Shaffer, and their children were William, Stacy, Eliza (the wife of John Lee) and Horace. George and John Chumard, who were the brothers of Samuel Chumard, were also early settlers.

George Enslin, who was one of the early settlers, came from Newport, Pa., and located on the property now occupied by his descendants. He married Kate Swingle, and his children were Simon, Jacob, George, Frederick, Elizabeth (the wife of John Burleigh), Christina (the wife of David Freeman), Sarah (the wife of John McLean), Polly (who married Moses Swingle) and Susanna (the wife of Jacob Shaffer).

Adam Frisby was a native of Connecticut, when much of the township was yet a wilderness, and cleared up a farm on which were born his four sons,—Solomon, Hiram, Philemon and Chester. Solomon married Charlotte, the youngest daughter of Jesse Morgan. Hiram moved to Carbondale, and lived in the first house ever built in the place. He it was who was said to have taken the first coal to market over the mountain to the Lackawaxen. Widow Frisby, who will be remembered by some of the old residents of the county, was a sister-in-law of Abram. Though a superior woman, she was possessed of many peculiar beliefs. One of these was that it was a sin to kill any living creature. Her clothing was all made from wool taken from living sheep; her shoes were made from the hide of some animal that had died a natural death; her food was strictly vegetable, and she did all she could to prevent the slaughter of the cattle of those who lived in her neighborhood. She died in Connecticut some years ago.

Justus Cobb was a brother of Asa Cobb, for whom the Cobb's Gap was named. Both were sons of Joseph Cobb, who came from Connecticut early in the history of the county. Justus married Ephe Swingle, and settled near Jonathan's Gap. Their children were Elizabeth (the wife of Moses Swingle), Catherine (who married Samuel Swingle), Justus, Abigail (who married a Swartz), Charlotte (the wife of Zachariah Emory), Benjamin and Jane.

George Morgan was a son of Jesse Morgan, of Salem, and lived to be nearly one hundred years old. He first married a Miss Hall, and his children were George, Horatio, David and Lucy. His second wife was Deborah Headly, and by this union were born Abel, Elliott, Marvin, and two daughters who married Justus Cobb, Jr. and William Swingle.

Daniel Jaggers came from Philadelphia, about 1807, accompanied by his son Joseph; the latter married Rebecca Wagner, and their children were Hannah, the wife of Israel Seeley; Betsy, the wife of Harrison McMin; Nancy, who married William Coleman; Phœbe, the wife of Lewis Butler; Rebecca, who married Samuel Shaffer; Abraham, Eunice, the wife of Ranford Smith; Susan, the wife of William Williams; Rachel, who married Thomas Glen, and John. Most of them are now dead.

Among the other early settlers may be mentioned George Rix, who was in the township before 1805, and was always known as "Captain," and was a prominent man in his day; Levi Sampson, who lived on the place afterwards occupied by John B. Tuthill; William, Elijah and Ward W. Sampson; John Spangenburg, a brother of Esquire Thomas Spangenberg, of Bethany; Wareham Day, Vene Lee and others.

Early Industries.—Of course one of the first needs of the early settlers was some means of reducing their grain to meal without the delays and difficulties of a long journey through the woods to Puddey's, Milford or Slocum Hollow. At all of these places there were mills at a very early date, and even after there were others nearer by, trips to these points were not infrequent. There was a mill, too, at Wilsonville, and this drew a fair share of patronage from Canaan. The first mill in the township of which there is any record, was a small handmill that did duty for the neighbors in the vi-

cinity of Hans Ulrich Swingles. It was about three feet in diameter, and had a hard quartz stone that was turned by a crank and a home-made gear. It took two men nearly a day to reduce a single bag of corn to very inferior meal by the aid of it; but it was superior to the mortar and pestle, and made those who lived near by in a measure independent of the more pretentious machinery in adjacent townships. About 1800 John Shaffer put up a regular grist-mill, with one run of stone and a hand bolter. It stood near the site of the present mill in Shaffer Hollow, and the old foundation can still be seen. The year before this, there had been a mill for grinding corn erected west of Learch's, where Mitchell's carding mill now stands, by Conrad Swingle; but it was but little better than the hand-mill of his father. The Shaffer mill did duty with slight improvement until about 1835, when it was rebuilt by Moses Shaffer, who put in a new run of stone; and then, about 1839 or 1840, sold it to Henry Kenner, of Bucks County. After this it passed into the hands of Jairus Buckingham, George Enslin, P. W. Learch and L. A. Robinson & Company, in succession.

It was again rebuilt in 1856, by P. W. Learch, a new dam and walls being erected. In 1876 it was sold to G. W. Kipp, who, in turn disposed of it to Abraham Keiser, in 1883. It has four run of stone, driven by an overshot wheel on a ten foot radius, and runs chiefly on custom work in buckwheat flour and feed.

What is known as the Keiser mill was built by Howell & Jessup, in about 1843. After running it for a number of years, it was sold to a man named O'Donnell, who soon disposed of it to H. S. Blose. The latter sold it to William Benson, and then took it back again, and sold it to —— Matthew. It was then bought by John McCuoid, John Tobin and Thomas Swingle, who, in 1882, sold it to John Keiser, the present owner. It has four run of stone, and is driven by an overshot wheel, on a radius of seven feet. Its daily capacity is about one hundred and fifty bushels. Mortimer Arnold is the present miller.

About 1835, John Jessup and Gabriel Howell started a carding machine on Middle Creek, near the site of the old Conrad Swingle corn-mill. It was a small affair, but proved a lucrative investment, and was soon improved to meet the requirements of the neighborhood in the matter of blankets and yarns. Elias Compton was the next owner, and after him came Selah Davis and Henry Osborn. The latter took possession in 1850, and remained several years, but found the business so decreased that he became discouraged and sold to T. K. Fox. Matthew Mitchell, the present owner of the plant, came from Rheinbeck, N. Y., a few years ago, and has added some improvements to the plant. It now consists of three carding machines, one jack, one hundred and twenty spindles, two hand-looms and one picker. Both steam and water are employed as motive power, and there is a dye-house attached to the establishment.

Some years before the war, William Carlo started a shovel-handle factory at Shaffertown, which, like many similar establishments in other parts of the county, did not prove a permanent success. It was afterwards owned in succession by James Buckingham, George Freeman and William B. Swan; and the latter sold the property to C. C. Shaffer, who converted it into a planing-mill, in 1866. It is still in operation, and supplies a large local trade.

South Canaan Corners.—This hamlet, locally known as "Learch's Corners," is the only post-office in the township, and is also the principal center. Here it is that the churches are located, and here is the hotel, the store, the mill and the druggist. P. W. Learch, from whom the place takes the name by which it is now best known, moved from Easton in 1836, and built the hotel now kept by his son. He was a man of much enterprise and business capacity, and was prominent in the building of turnpikes, and many other public improvements. He married Ann Warters, a lady from New Jersey, and their children were John, Margaret, the wife of T. K. Varney; Henry, Spencer C., and Annetta. John Learch married Reua, the daughter of Hon. Phineas Arnold.

The first store in the place was kept by a man named Buland, who had a small shop near

the Methodist Protestant Church for a year or two. Gabriel Howell then built the store now occupied by Swingle & McMin, and was afterwards succeeded by P. W. Learch, Learch & Varney, Learch & Carter, T. K. Varney and the present proprietors.

THE POST-OFFICE.—The first postmaster in South Canaan was John Jessup, who was appointed in January, 1837, when the office was established. He served until 1852, when P. W. Learch was appointed his successor. Mr. Learch served until 1878, when he died, and T. K. Varney succeeded to the place which he held for four years, and then the present incumbent, B. Frank Swingle took the office. There is a daily mail from Honesdale.

THE ALLEN MURDER.—The murder of Solomon Tice by Peter Allen, which occurred at Bethany, October 18, 1808, and is referred to in the chapter of that borough, was an event of much interest in the history of South Canaan, since both the men belonged in that township, and were well-known characters. Mrs. Stacy Chumard, who was a girl at the time, says that she can remember the event distinctly and the impression it made on her when she heard of the tragedy. She knew both the men, and they were frequently at her father's house. Allen was quite poor, and could not afford to dress as well as the men with whom he associated, and this gave Tice, who was a great tease, a subject for constant amusement at the expense of his less fortunate neighbor. He used to call him "Lousy Allen," and would call out the name whenever the latter came in sight. Several times the men quarreled, but never came to blows over the epithet, so far as she knew. She remembers that on several occasions Tice went up to Allen with a snuff-box in his hand, and snapped it so that the sound would simulate the killing of vermin. Tice also had a way of annoying all the children in the neighborhood, and Mrs. Chumard was much afraid of him. She says that the day of the murder her father had been to general training at Bethany, and did not return until late in the evening. When he came in, the first words he said were "Lavinia, Tice can't plague you any more." "Why," she asked. "Because Pete Allen killed him to-day with a knife." "I think," added Mrs. Chumard, as she recalled the circumstance, "that I was glad of it; for I disliked Tice very much, and did not realize the tragedy which had taken place."

AN ADVENTURE WITH A WOLF.—In this, like other townships, the early settlers were constantly annoyed by the wolves, which often grew bold enough to come right up to the cabin doors in search of food. Mr. Moses Swingle tells this story of an instance of this kind that came under his own observation. "When I was quite a small boy," he says, "my eldest sister, Polly, who was then married, and lived on the place now owned by Asa Cobb, killed a wolf right on the road before her door. Her husband had gone to Wilkesbarre to attend to some legal business, and my little brother, Israel, was staying with her. She was mixing bread, when the boy, who had been looking out the window, asked what kind of a thing that was smelling about the sheep-fold. She looked out the door, and there was a full grown wolf, within a few feet of the house. Her husband's flint locked musket was above the door, and she snatched it down and hurried out. As soon as the wolf saw her he growled and came nearer, and she took a deliberate aim and pulled the trigger, but the gun missed fire. Not daunted, she took a firm grasp of the barrel and dealt the gray varmint a good blow over the head, shivering the stock and only stunning the wolf. She then called to Israel to bring the axe, but before he could comply, as his wolfship began to show signs of life again, she finished him with a picket. I have forgotten what he measured, but he was quite a large wolf, even for those days."

ROADS AND TURNPIKES.—Early in the history of the township, there were few roads in the true sense of the word. The clearings were connected with one another by trails cut through the woods, and here and there by rude paths from which the underbrush had been cut away, so as to make them passable for sleds and drags. These improved somewhat, as the settlers became more numerous, but there was nothing worthy the name until the first turnpike was constructed. This was the old Easton and Belmont, better known as the "North and South,"

which was finished in 1819–20, and passed through the centre of the township. Mail and passenger coaches ran daily upon it, and large numbers of cattle and sheep were driven by this route from Western New York to Easton and Philadelphia. It furnished too, what was then considered a rapid and and convenient communication with Easton, then the source of most mercantile supplies, and the freightage by wagons amounted to a large traffic. This prosperity lasted for twenty-five or thirty years, and did much to open up the township, and improve the farms that lay along the great highway. In 1815 the Milford and Owego turnpike was completed, making another route that greatly benefited the section, and still later, in 1831, the Honesdale and Clarksville turnpike gave the township easy communication with the county seat. Although these turnpikes have given up their franchises, and are now county roads, they are in fair condition, and are kept at comparatively little expense.

School and Churches.—It is probable that the first school regularly maintained in the township was that started by Jonathan Nickerson in a portion of Hans Ulrich Swingle's house, in 1812. Prior to that time, there had been several classes taught by any of the pioneers who could find time to instruct the three or four neighbors children who came when weather, roads and household duties permitted. The Nickerson school was kept up for several months, and had an attendance of about twenty pupils. Soon after this there was a school near Shaffertown, in an old log-house which stood about three-quarters of a mile above the Shaffer mill. Miss Lucy Goodrich afterwards taught in this same place. There was also a school on the John Swingle farm, now occupied by Harrison McMin, which was first taught by Miss Polly Potter. Capt. Abel H. Fish, who came from Connecticut, was the second male teacher, and is remembered by his former pupils as having been an excellent scholar, enthusiastic in his work, and with a rare faculty for imparting knowledge. Miss Abigail Frisbie was also one of the prominent teachers in the first quarter of the present century.

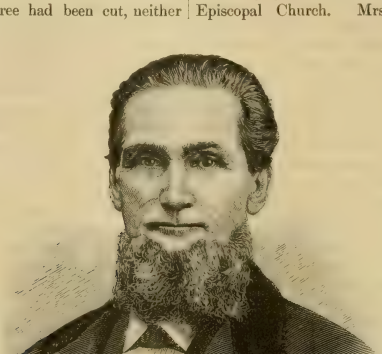
The first religious meetings in the township were held at the house of Hans Swingle, who was a Lutheran, and conducted the services himself. Afterwards meetings were held at John Swingle's and others of the neighbors. In 1810, Father Owens, a Methodist preacher used to visit the locality about once a month during the season; and afterwards Elder Fry came oftener. The Swingle family were all religiously inclined, and prayer-meetings were quite regularly kept up, until the first church, a German Reformed congregation, was formed. The first members of this were Joseph, Daniel, Mary and John Swingle, and a few others. Afterwards, as it grew in strength, its denominational preferences changed, and it was finally merged into the Methodist Protestant Church. This was organized about 1823, under the preaching of Rev. Joseph Barlow, and had a large membership from the start. It at first worshipped in the school-house, but, in 1831, erected its present house of worship at a cost of one thousand dollars. It was at first used by both the Methodist Protestant and Methodist Episcopal denominations. The church at Learch's Corners was started in about 1855, by the efforts of Rev. Elias B. Adair. It is now in a flourishing condition. About 1865, a Free Methodist class was formed, the constituent members being, G. W. Swingle and wife, S. Hines and wife, M. Reed and wife, A. Reed and Mrs. E. Spangenberg. This continued to grow in strength until, in 1871, a church edifice was erected about a mile west of the Corners. The congregation is now in a flourishing condition, and numbers about one hundred members. It has recently bought a parsonage and two acres of ground. At South Canaan Corners there is a lodge of Good Templars, No. 213, organized by E. E. Weed, November 11, 1884. It has sixty-seven members.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SIMON SWINGLE.

The first settler in what is now South Canaan was Hans Ulrich Swingle, who emigrated from Germany prior to the Revolutionary War, and settled in Orange County, N. Y.

The name as pronounced in German was "Zwingle," but was Americanized, and in the days of Hans Ulrich was pronounced and spelled Swingle. Hans Ulrich Swingle was drafted into the Colonial army, but did not serve as he was not a naturalized citizen. In 1783 he came to Wayne County, Pa., and in what is now South Canaan, bought four hundred acres of land in the midst of an unbroken wilderness. Not a tree had been cut, neither were there any roads to or from his possessions. He at once erected a log-house and began the work of improvement which he continued until his death which occurred March 28, 1809. His wife, Mary Shaffer, bore him children as follows,—Christina, who married Silas Woodward; Elizabeth, married Heny Curtis, who served all through the Revolutionary War; Jeremiah; John, married three times and was the father of twenty-four children. Frederick, born in 1781, died May 10, 1861, married Susannah Enslin, born in 1780, died August 15, 1856; Jacob married Eva Shaffer, Jacob died July 23, 1870, his wife died June 23, 1862; Henry married Elizabeth Enslin, and Mary married Moses Shaffer. Mary died July 20, 1839. Both Mr. and Mrs. Swingle were for many years members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Swingle died in March, 1816. The site of the original homestead and part of the farm is now owned by Hans Ulrich's great-great-grandson, Eugene Swingle. Henry the fifth son of Hans was born in Orange County, N. Y., and came with his father to Canaan where he grew to manhood, and married November 12, 1806, Miss Elizabeth Enslin. He purchased fifty-three acres of unimproved land on which he built a



Simon Swingle

house in which he resided nearly half a century. His education was in German, but his children were sent to the English schools of that day. He died September 13, 1851, his wife, January 14, 1850. Their children were George, born March 1, 1808, married Lucy Swingle, who bore him the following named children,—Washington, Sarah, Lydia, Lucy, Henry, Finley and Eleanora. Clarissa, born August 2, 1811, married Owen Bronson, who was born May 8, 1805, and died April 27, 1881. Their children were—Simon, Elizabeth, Michael, Harvey, Leonard, Rowena, Annie and Joseph. Mrs. Bronson died May 19, 1884. Simon, born December 14, 1814, and Sallie Ann, born August 28, 1817, died in May, 1885, as did her husband William Baton, who was born 1813. Their children were—Robert, Elizabeth and Mary.

Simon Swingle, the subject of this sketch was born on the home farm of his father, December 14, 1814, and grew to man's estate thereon. The country was then new and times were hard and Mr. Swingle was early taught that one of God's mandates was that man should get his bread by the sweat of his brow. And he was also instructed, that honesty and integrity was to be desired before riches. His chances for an education were limited to a few months attendance in winter, at the schools of his native township. An education which has been added to by a long and active business life. Arriving at his majority he commenced life on his own account by renting his father's farm for a few years and then buying it. In 1842 he exchanged it with his brother-in-law David Swingle for two hundred acres of land near where he now resides. This farm he improved and lived upon until 1861, when he moved into the large and comfortable house in which he now resides with his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin. All the buildings where he now resides were built by him as also many others on the five farms he has owned. In politics, Mr. Swingle has been for many years a staunch Republican, but now belongs to the Prohibition party. He has never sought or cared for office and has held only township offices. Both himself and wife have been for nearly half a century consistent members of the Protestant Methodist Church in which he has been class-leader, steward and trustee. In May 1877, he was sent as a delegate to the General Convention of the Protestant Methodist Church of the United States which was held in Baltimore, Md. Mr. Swingle has been an industrious, enterprising business man, managing his farms with judgment and skill, and has proven by his example that a comfortable fortune can be made by farming and by honest upright dealing. He has retired from active business and is now in the seventy-second year of his age, in the full possession of all his faculties, surrounded by children and friends, passing away the even tide of a long and well spent life. On the 9th day of October 1835, he was joined in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Swingle, who was born December 20th, 1817. Her father Conrad Swingle was born in 1769 and died April 24, 1849. His wife Miss Lucy Bunton was born in 1774 and died 1850. Their children were John, born December 14, 1794; died March 9, 1879; he was twice married his wives being Sarah Cobb and Polly Quick. Mary, born September 13, 1796; died December 13, 1874; she married John Cobb. Daniel, born June 12, 1798; died December 21, 1878; married Eunice Buckingham. Joseph, born April 16, 1800; his wives were Hannah Cobb, Orrilla Parish and Elizabeth Shunard. Samuel, born March 13, 1802; married Catherine Cobb. Moses, born April 2, 1804; married Elizabeth Cobb. Isaac, born October 17, 1807; married Polly Croop. Michael, born April 26, 1811, his wife was Margaret Croop. Jonathan, born February 1, 1813; married Phebe Coss. David, now deceased born February 1, 1813; married Eliza Croop. Lucy, born July 26, 1815; married George Swingle, and Elizabeth, born December 20, 1817. Simon Swingle and wife have been blessed with the following named children,—Zachariah, born April 22, 1837; married Emma Jane Swingle; children-Lucina, (adopted) Edwin, Emma, Ida, Ellen, Evelena, Viola, Celesta, Norman and Mark. Ellen, born August 10, 1844; married to S. L. Dart; children are—Ernest C., Della I., Elizabeth, Jennie, Minnie and Frances L. Orrilla R.,

born April 4, 1846; married December 25, 1864; Irwin Benjamin, who enlisted August 6, 1862 in Company A, One Hundred and Thirty-Seventh Penna. Volunteer Infantry and was discharged June 1, 1863; two children, Jennie M., and Adelbert W., died in infancy. Adelbert M., born February 4, 1851; married Tillie Compton; children—Mamie (deceased, Myrtle, Pauline, and Charlie. Angeline A., born November 12, 1853; married Charles McKinney; children Alice deceased, Genevieve, Garfield, Adelbert and Martha. Della Ann, born in 1856, died April 12, 1860.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHERRY RIDGE TOWNSHIP.

A PETITION to erect a new township from portions of Texas, Canaan and Palmyra, was laid before the Court of General Sessions on December 6th, 1843, and John McIntosh, Ralph Case and Phineas G. Goodrich were appointed viewers. On the following day, they came into court and made a favorable report, recommending the creation of a new township by a line beginning at the southeast corner of Canaan township and extending to the mouth of Wampum or Sand Pond Creek, and from thence along the line between Texas and Palmyra five hundred and forty perches, thence to the mouth of Cajaw Pond, thence due west to the east line of Canaan, thence south to the north line of Salem, thence to the place of beginning. This report was confirmed nisi, and continued to the April term, before which time several remonstrances were filed. They did not avail, however, and the final confirmation took place on April 30, 1844. Subsequently it was discovered that a mistake had been made in running the township lines, and the boundaries were changed to their present courses.

The township thus erected is bounded on the north and northeast by Texas, on the southwest by Palmyra and Paupack, on the south by Lake, and west by South Canaan and Canaan. The surface includes much of a high undulating plateau, that is free from the abrupt hills that are characteristic of the country to the south and west of it, and a large part of the land is cultivatable, though south of Middle Creek, the surface is rougher and less inviting. Sand and Cajaw Ponds, both of them picturesque sheets of water are in the township, and Middle Creek and Collins, Stryker and Pond Brooks drain the hills and afford several good waterpowers. Originally the hills were covered with a fine growth of hard wood, and the township takes its name from the abundance of cherry lumber that was felled in it.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—An opening in the woods seems to have been made in the Cherry Ridge some time before the organization of the county, but the exact date at which the first settlers commenced their clearings can not be ascertained. It was probably but a few years after the close of the Revolution, for a number of the pioneers of the township are known to have been soldiers in both that and the Indian War which followed. About 1794, Benjamin King went from the Paupack settlement and located on the Schenck farm, remaining there for two years, after which time he went to Mount Pleasant. It is supposed that at this time Enos Woodward, with his sons, and Colonel H. Schenck commenced permanent improvements, though the date of their first location must have been before this. The first assessment for Canaan township was made out by John Bunting, in 1799, and this shows that the Woodwards had made a good-sized opening in the woods. Enos is set down as having fifty acres of improved land and one hundred and seventy-five acres that were unimproved; John had seventeen acres that were cleared and three hundred and eighty-three that remained in forest; Silas and Asahel had each twenty acres of improved and three hundred and eighty acres unimproved, while the farm of Colonel John H. Schenck was made up of forty acres of cleared and four hundred of uncleared land. It is probable that prior to the date of this assessment, the settlers had been joined by Daniel Davis and Abraham Stryker. The former located on the place now occupied by H. L.

Philips, on the Milford and Owego turnpike, where he kept a tavern for many years.

All of these settlers took up their lands under the impression that the legal title to them was vested in Connecticut, and they were not apprised of their mistake until several years after. Dr. Collins was one of the first to learn of it. He had bought out Enos Woodward's improvement for a few dollars, and gone on clearing the land. Under the Pennsylvania proprietorship the lands were warranted by Edward Tilghman, and the latter put them in the hands of Jason Torrey, who was his agent. As soon as Dr. Collins became aware that he was only a "squatter," he saddled his horse and rode to Philadelphia, where Mr. Tilghman then lived, and made a payment of three hundred dollars on the tract that he had secured from Woodward. He had one of the first legal titles in Cherry Ridge.

The fact that Enos Woodward was the first settler is proven by no less competent a witness than his brother-in-law, Benjamin King. The possession taken of these tracts under the domain of Connecticut, led to considerable litigation in after years, and in one of the cases, King was called as a witness relative to some early event. It is a matter of record that he then stated, that they had better ask Enos Woodward, because the latter came into the country six months before he did. Mr. Woodward was a conspicuous figure in the early history of this township, but left it about the beginning of the present century, and became more closely identified with the Wallenpaupack settlement, to which he returned. He was a native of Massachusetts, and was one of the company of New Englanders that went to Wallenpaupack in 1774. He was also a soldier in the revolution, and afterwards participated in several fights with the Indians. He is described as having been a man of tall stature and fine bearing, strict in his views, kindly in manner, and straightforward in all his dealings. His sons were William and Ansil, who went south, and settled near Lexington, Ky., and were the ancestors of the Woodward family in that state, Abisha, who married a daughter of Jacob Kimble, and located at Bethany, John, who located on the Jordan place, adjoining Dr. Collin's farm, and Ebenezer, who lived where Perry Clark now resides. The history of Abisha will be found in the chapter of Bethany. John was a quiet and unobtrusive man who ended his days in Cherry Ridge. He married Sarah Caywood, and had eight children, Elam, Asher, Enos, Amasa L., Keziah C., Daniel D., Sarah C., and John. Ebenezer married Sabra Chapman, and their children were Arthur, Benjamin, Joseph, Phœbe, Polly, Oliver, most of whom accompanied their parents to Michigan in 1849. Daniel D. Woodward is now one of the oldest living settlers in the township. He married Sarah Ann Rogers, and by her had Mary Ann, Francis and Thomas. By his second wife Francis D. Stanton were born, Sarah E., Harlan B., Alice L. and Franklin P.

Colonel John H. Schenck was a native of Sussex County, N. J., and had inherited considerable property in Orange County N. Y., through his wife. Shortly after the breaking out of the Revolution he mortgaged his farm to equip a regiment, which he led to the front. Although he was made a colonel, he was so poorly remunerated for his services that he was not able to redeem his property, and, in 1795, or 1796, he removed to Cherry Ridge and bought out the improvement of Benjamin King. Colonel Schenck married a Miss Benton, and his children were Magdalene (wife of Apollos Davis), Abigail and Gertrude (wife of Joseph Ames, of Canaan). About the commencement of the present century, Colonel Schenck moved to New Jersey and Jacob took the homestead. He married Sallie Davis, and their children were Phœbe, John J., Margaret, Henry V., Caleb B., Harriet (wife of Judge Giles Green, of Ariel), and Sarah (wife of Perry Brown. After the death of his father, Henry inherited the homestead and married Jane C. Taylor, by whom he had five children, and, after her death was united to Laura D. Smith, of New York State.

Abraham I. Stryker, who is mentioned as one of the early settlers, moved from the neighborhood of Easton, about 1801. He bought a large tract of land south of the Enos Woodward farm, which is now occupied by

Isaac and Francis Bonear, and lived there for many years, late in life moving to Honesdale, where he died in 1846, aged seventy-four years. His children were Betsy (Mrs. Martin Kellogg), Lydia (Mrs. Dr. Stearns), and Abraham A., a resident of Damascus.

Dr. Lewis Collins, who is noted quite fully in the medical chapter, bought out the Woodward improvement. He was born at Litchfield, Conn., and married a daughter of Oliver Huntington, of Lebanon. Their children were Augustus, who located on the Charles Reed place, in Dyberry; Oristus, who was a practising attorney at Wilkesbarre, and afterwards president judge of Lancaster County; Lorenzo, who owned a farm in Cherry Ridge; Abner, who settled in Salem; Alonzo, of Jefferson, Lackawanna County; Philea, wife of Virgil Dibol, of Ohio; Lucius, twice sheriff of Wayne County, and for many years justice of the peace, in both Bethany and Cherry Ridge townships; Decius, who died in Salem; Huntington, who was a mill-wright, and built half of the mills in this section, and is still living with Lewis S. Collins, Esq., Theron and Aretius.

Augustus married Fannie Webster, of Manchester. His children were Claudius and Ann J., wife of Professor D. G. Eaton, of Packer Institute. Nancy Jewett, of Wilkes-Barre, was the wife of Oristus and his son is Rev. Charles J. Collins, of New York City. Wallace Collins, of Cherry Ridge, is the son of Lorenzo Collins and Sarah Sassman. Abner married Hannah Jones, and his children were Philander W., of Salem; Lysander, of California; Elizabeth, wife of Alfred Harding, of Salem; Julia A., wife of Thomas Cook, of the same place; and Hannah, Mrs. Warren Slocum, of Scranton.

Lucius married Sophia Sassman, and their children were Lewis S., Franklin and Worthington. The former is the owner of the homestead, and had been a valued citizen of the township; the others are dead. Decius married Elizabeth Sassman and was the father of Mrs. N. A. Hilbert and Miss Sophia Collins, both of Scranton.

In 1828, John Kirby came from Orange County, N. Y., and settled on the old Babylon pike, where he bought a tract of land. His children were Silas H., William, Charity, Jane (Mrs. David Whitney), Martha (Mrs. Henry Baker), Susan (Mrs. Clarence Reynolds), Mary, Robert P., John and Parmelia. Robert P. lives on the homestead, and has three children. John Kirby was in the War of 1812, and died in 1865.

Francis, Thomas and Isaac Bonear were from England, and settled on some of the Stryker property about 1835. Francis married Cynthia Kirby, and had eight children. Thomas married Sophia Taylor and had seven children, and Isaac was wedded to Cordelia Roberts, and his three children live near the old place.

Joseph Varcoe came from Cornwall, England, in 1835, and settled adjoining the Bonears. He married Elizabeth Doney, and left two sons, Davis, who lives in Lackawanna county, and William H., who lives at the homestead. The latter married Elsie Bonear.

John R. Hoadley, who has a fine farm at Hoadley's Crossing, was a son of John P. Hoadley, of Canaan. He located in Cherry Ridge in 1839, having been united in marriage to Laura Hoadley, a grand-daughter of Silas Hoadley, of Connecticut. They have no children.

In 1848 J. S. Kimble, a grandson of Walter Kimble, of Indian Orchard, located on Collins Brook, where he built a saw-mill which is still in operation. He has five children most of whom are married and live in the vicinity.

Henry Ilof, who is one of the commissioners of Wayne County, came from New York City with his family in 1849 and settled on the Milford and Owego pike. He has three grown children who have marrried and settled near him.

There was quite a little settlement of English people at the upper end of the township, and among the first to arrive was George Sandercock, who came from Cornwall, England, in 1849, and, after living a year or two on Smith Hill, located on the South road. He had five sons and two daughters. The latter are married and live West. Of the sons, William is a resident of Honesdale and Jack carries on a store at Arial.

John Male located on the farm adjoining Mr.

Sandercock in 1851. He also came from Cornwall, and has prospered. His two sons, Isaac and John, live with him at the homestead. The latter is town clerk. John Toms, who occupies a farm near by, is also a Cornishman, having come to this country in 1856. He married Martha A. Swingle, of Cherry Ridge, and has two sons and a daughter, all of whom live at the homestead. A year after Mr. Toms came John Richart, a native of Germany, settled near the Robinson tannery, where he remained until a few years ago, when he moved to his present location on the old South road.

Eben H. Clark located on the McLaury place, at Clark's Corners, in 1842. He married Maria G. Williams, and his children were Maria J. (wife of Jeff. I. King, of Honesdale), Perry A. (who was elected sheriff of Wayne County in 1877), Susan S. (wife of John S. Eno, of Brewsters, N. Y.), E. H. Clark (the present sheriff of Wayne County) and Emily E. (wife of William M. Sandercock, of Honesdale). The elder Mr. Clark was for many years a well-known hotel-keeper of Cherry Ridge.

Thomas Jordan, who died in October, 1868, aged sixty-seven, was born in England and came to this country in 1828, settling in Cherry Ridge on the place which still bears his name. He was prominently identified with the interests of the township, and is a conspicuous figure in its early history.

Mrs. Catherine Cowling was also an early settler. She was born in the parish of St. Issey, England, and came to this country with her first husband, Thomas Matthes, locating in Cherry Ridge. After his death she married Thomas Cowling, who had come to this country about the time she did.

Samuel Darling, who lived to be ninety-one years old, was one of the early residents of this township and occupied the farm that afterward passed into the possession of the Schencks. Mr. Darling died in 1858, leaving a number of children, most of whom have removed from the county.

The following names appear on the assessment list of 1847, the third taken after the erection of the township:

Francis Bonear.	Lewis Leonard.
Isaac Bonear.	—— Moore.
Oliver P. Brierly.	William Batz.
Robert Brown.	Charles McStrow.
Thomas Bonear.	James Murray.
William P. Burch.	John McGuire.
Samuel Booton.	Hugh Murray.
Horace Belknoff.	Edward Murray.
Joseph Belknoff.	Domine McDonald.
Richard Butcher.	Isaac M. Moore.
Richard Burk.	John McCaffery.
Patrick Brod.	—— McCortz.
Lorenzo Collins.	Wm. R. McLeary.
Michael Collins.	Willard Maynard.
Theron Collins.	John Moon.
Lucius Collins.	—— Murphy.
Thomas Caligor.	Susan McLean.
Lewis Crocker.	John Murphy.
Arthur Collins.	Chris. McCormick.
William Conway.	John O. Sullivan.
Michael Collins.	Phelo Porter.
Oristos Collins.	John L. Phelps.
Decius Collins.	Alvin Purdy.
Daniel Cortor.	John Magran.
Michael Courtney.	Edward Magran.
Patrick Clark.	Simon H. Plum.
Aaron Curtis.	Samuel Berton.
Eben H. Clark.	Robert James.
Edward Doncher.	Apollos Schenck.
Donald Dorlin.	Henry V. Schenck.
Anson Doboner.	Stephen Shorster.
Wilmot Driscol.	Abraham A. Striker.
Peter Decker.	John Silapont.
Thomas Dolond.	William Silapont.
Elias Drake.	John J. Schenck.
Samuel Darling.	Caleb Schenck.
John P. Darling.	Daniel Smith.
Martin Edgerton.	Joseph Swingle.
Daniel Edgar.	Jacob Schenck.
John Gramp.	Isaac R. Schenck.
Charles Gramp.	David Trull.
Henry Gramp.	John Torrey.
Detrick Gredlin.	William Upright.
John R. Hoadley.	Joseph Varcoe.
John Harvey.	Thomas Vancomp.
John Harsh.	Richard Varcoe.
Thomas Hard.	Nathan F. Vancomp.
Milo Hoff.	Willard West.
Thomas Host.	Charles A. Washburn.
George W. Hobbs.	Abiram Winton.
Thomas Hasset.	Daniel Woodward.
Jacob S. Kimble.	Charles Wilson.
David Kirby.	John Writer.
William Kirby.	Isaac Writer.
John Kirby.	Benjamin N. Writer.
Jonas Kirby.	Asher Woodward.
David Kenner.	Isaac S. White.
Sylvester Knowlton.	John Wagner.
William Reap.	Frederick Wagner.
David Reap.	Matthew Writer.

John Lockwood. Adiah Wilson.
Edmond Reap. Thomas Wilson.
Thomas B. Lindsay.

ROADS, TOWNS AND POST-OFFICES.—None of the first roads in this township were regularly laid out, and many of them were made by enlarging old trails. One of the first went from the Stryker place, past Enos Woodward's to Seelyville and Bethany. This is supposed to have been the road that Colonel Sylvanus Seely made when he moved his family to Seelyville, in 1805. The Salem and Bethany Road crossed Middle Creek near Middle Valley, and joined the road to Bethany. There was still another road that went from the Stryker place to Stephen Kimble's mill, at Traceyville. This crossed the Milford and Owego pike, near Mrs. Morgan's. Still another went from the Purdy settlement to Stryker's, Schencks', Waymart and the Moosic Mountain. None of these were ever surveyed, and most of them were vacated as soon as the county roads were put through.

When the stages on the Milford and Owego pike commenced to run, a post-office was established at the Darling farm. This was about 1824, and Thomas Lindsey was the first postmaster. He served until 1838–39, when William R. McLaury succeeded him, and the office was moved to Clark's Corners. Major McLaury was in office until 1842–43, when Eben H. Clark was appointed. Dr. A. B. Sloan came in about 1849, and a year later Lewis S. Collins bought out the store and became postmaster. He continued until 1857, when John J. Schenck was appointed, and served until 1875. William Sandercock, the present incumbent, then went into office, and appointed Perry A. Clark his deputy.

The post-office at Middle Valley was established in 1856, and Lyman Loomis was the first postmaster. He served until 1860, when Lewis S. Collins came in, and remained in charge of the office for eight years. He was succeeded by L. A. Robinson, who served until 1883, when William Box, the present postmaster, was appointed. Both these offices are reached by a daily mail, which is carried in the Hamlinton stage.

One of the earliest taverns of which there is any record is that kept by Daniel Davis, though when he first commenced to keep a public-house there were so few roads, and fewer travellers, that his place was hardly a tavern in more than name. Apollos Davis succeeded him, and Thomas Lindsey and Major McLaury also had taverns. As soon as the stages commenced running, almost every house along the road kept travellers, and many of them had regular licenses.

INDUSTRIAL GROWTH.—About the beginning of the present century Abraham I. Stryker built the first saw-mill in Cherry Ridge township. It was on the stream that has since been known by the builder's name, and was located opposite where Isaac Bonear now lives. The second mill in the township was built and constructed by Dr. Lewis Collins, on the farm where Perry A. Clark now lives. He intended to dig a ditch from Cajaw Pond and make it empty into the Stryker Brook, but the owners of the pond refused to let him have the water. The mill was then moved to Rining's place. In the year 1800 Daniel Davis made the first leather ever manufactured in Wayne County. He had but one vat, and the quantity produced was very small, though much sought after by the settlers, who pronounced it of excellent quality. Subsequently several others tanned a little, with indifferent success, and, until 1850, the business amounted to nothing. In that year L. A. Robinson came from New York and started a tannery at Middle Valley, which soon grew to be the largest in the State at that time. It was a three-hundred-and-sixty-five-vat plant, and employed from eighty to a hundred men. The annual disbursement for wages was about one hundred thousand dollars, and from six to eight thousand cords of bark were consumed. George Robinson, the father of L. A., came into the business soon after it started, and the style of the firm was L. A. Robinson & Co. In April, 1871, the establishment, which at this time was the largest in Northeastern Pennsylvania, was burned, together with ten thousand sides of leather, entailing a loss of fifty thousand dollars, covered by insurance. The tannery was re-built and ran until 1883, when the supply of bark in the surrounding country was found to be nearly ex-

hausted, and the works were closed. In 1885 the property was sold to Michael Stahl. It was again burned in 1884.

Schools and Churches.—The first school in Cherry Ridge was a little log building within thirty rods of the residence of H. V. Schenck. Mr. Huntington Collins states that he can remember it quite distinctly. Nancy Ainsley was the first teacher, and was employed there about 1810. She was succeeded by Betsy Bircher, and a year later Robert Beardslee took charge. Oristus Collins and Joel Ames were also employed there. At present the township contains a number of good common schools, all of which are well equipped and largely attended; that of Middle Valley was one of the most flourishing in this section until the tannery closed.

About 1812 Elder William Purdy came from Paupack with his rifle on his shoulder to hold the first religious meeting at A. I. Stryker's. After this he used to come quite frequently, and the meetings were held at Dr. Collins' and other houses in the neighborhood. Later there was regular preaching at the school house, and among those who supplied the pulpit were Dr. Avery, Rev. Abel Barker and others. As the township grew more prosperous the question of a church edifice was agitated with good effect. In 1849 a subscription was started by Lucius Collins, and three hundred and twenty-four dollars were raised. The old paper, now in the possession of Lewis S. Collins, Esq., contains the following names:

Lucius Collins.	E. H. Clark.
Henry V. Schenck.	Isaac M. Moore.
Thomas J. Lindsey.	Benjamin N. Rider.
Charles Wilson.	Isaac B. Rider.
David Kenner.	Andrew Anderson.
Thomas Bonear.	Jacob Kimble.
Lorenzo Collins.	Michael Collins.
H. L. Collins.	Decius Collins.
Stephen Sharpsteen.	Daniel D. Woodward.
Antus Collins.	Albert Burgess.
Theron Collins.	

The amount of these subscriptions which were from the residents of the township was one hundred and ninety-seven dollars. To this amount one hundred and twenty-seven dollars was added by residents of Honesdale, who were

Horace Tracey.	J. S. Bassett.
John F. Lord.	J. C. Gunn.
Charles P. Waller.	William Reed.
John McIntosh.	Isaiah Snyder.
William F. Wood.	Hand & Kirtland.
Hiram Blois.	Mr. Moore.
Earl Wheeler.	R. F. Lord.
William H. Dimmick.	S. D. Ward.
John Kelly.	M. Wallace.
G. H. Russell.	Stephen Torrey.
Farnham Bros.	A. Field.
Adonijah Strong.	John H. Crandall.
Thomas H. R. Tracey.	William Shouse,
Cornelius Hornbeck.	(Wilsonville).
Richard L. Seely.	

This Union Church, owned by the Presbyterians and Methodists, was erected in 1849, at a cost of above $550. The church, since that time, has undergone some repairs and has been enlarged. There is no debt upon the church property. For several years it has been used exclusively by the Methodists.

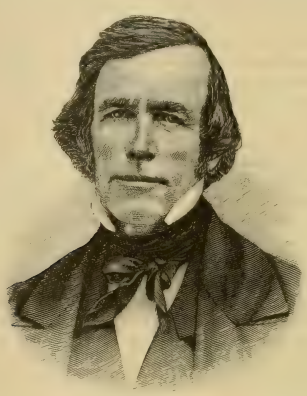
Cherry Ridge Circuit of the M. E. Church was organized in July, 1852. The first pastor was Marcus Carrier. There were three appointments, Cherry Ridge, Cherry Valley and Middle Creek. The pastors in order since the organization of the circuit have been Marcus Carrier, Charles White, Joseph Madison, Charles Smith, Alosi Johnson, William Sillsby, N. S. Reynolds, I. T. Walker, Cromwell Pierce, David Williams, Stephen Cramp, Richard Varcoe, J. H. Taylor, Olmstead, George M. Peck, J. L. Wells, J. B. Sweet, A. C. Olver and R. M. Pascoe.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

DR. LEWIS COLLINS.

Dr. Lewis Collins (1753–1818) a native of Litchfield, Conn., settled in Salem, Wayne County, in 1800, where he resided until 1804, when he bought two hundred acres of land in Cherry Ridge township, of Edward Tilghman, of Philadelphia, and rode on horseback the entire distance to make a bargain for the land and get his deed. He had bought out the right of Enos Woodward, the "squatter" on this land, previously. He erected a barn on the property in 1812, now standing in 1886, and during the

remainder of his life made some other improvements, and cleared off a portion of the land. He was buried in Paupack graveyard, having died in that vicinity, caused a cold, in consequence of falling through a bridge with his horse and getting wet, while on one of his professional trips attending patients. A further sketch of his life may be found in the medical chapter of this volume. His first wife, Ruth Root, died in Connecticut, leaving one son, ship; Abner (1795–1875, a farmer, who resided in Lake township; Alonzo, born 1796, resided in Luzerne County Pa.; Philena (1798–1855), the wife of Dr. Virgil Dibol, resided in Ohio when she died; Lucius (1799–1875); Decius (1801–1870), a farmer in Salem; Huntington, born in 1803, a millwright, has followed that business throughout this part of the State, and has built over two hundred saw-mills; he resides on the homestead; Theron, (1805–1870)



Lucius Collins

Augustus Collins (1790–1829) who was a farmer, and died at Bethany. His second wife, Louisa (1763–1858) a daughter of Oliver Huntington, was a native of Lebanon, Conn. His children by this marriage were,—Oristus (1792–1884) a lawyer, who practiced his profession at Wilkesbarre, was for one term president law judge of Lancaster County, Pa., and died at Rye, N. Y.; Lorenzo (1794–1878), a farmer, lived and died in Cherry Ridge township; was a farmer in Cherry Ridge; Aretus, born in 1808, was a wheelwright, and died in the same township.

Lucius Collins, sixth son of Dr. Collins, married, in 1825, Sophia (1800–1866), daughter of John Sasman, a native of Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, who settled in Dyberry township in 1819. He began keeping house after his marriage in Bethany, where he served as constable, was elected sheriff of Wayne County in 1831,

served one term and was re-elected to a second term in 1837. In 1840 he purchased the homestead property in Cherry Ridge township of his brother Oristus, and that year built the present residence. In 1841 he removed there with his family, and made the old homestead farm his residence until his death. Both himself and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church at Bethany, and after their removal to Cherry Ridge, he gave the ground upon which a Union Church by the Presbyterians and Methodists was erected, and continued to encourage and support religious work all his life. He was a man highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens, for his good judgment, integrity and unimpeachable character, in all the relations in life.

His only child who reached mature years is Lewis S. Collins, a man well known in Wayne County. He was educated at the old Beech Woods Academy, at Wilkesbarre and at Honesdale. He was always fond of mathematics, early gave his attention to the study of surveying and took instruction from Charles A. Collins, of Wilkesbarre, a graduate of Williams College. He succeeded to the homestead by purchase in 1866, where he has since resided. He has surveyed throughout Wayne County for thirty years, was deputy sheriff under Sheriff Eldred, book-keeper for L. A. Robertson & Co., tanners, at Middle Valley for six years, was elected county surveyor of Wayne in 1853, re-elected in 1874 and holds the office in 1886. He was elected a justice of the peace of his township in 1875, and by re-election has held the office since, a period of eleven years. He has an adopted sister, Fannie J. Bennet, but was never married.

JOHN R. HOADLEY

Was born in what is now South Canaan township, October 21, 1817. His father, John Price Hoadley, and Wareham Day, a brother-in-law of John Price, came from Branford, New Haven County, Conn., about 1810 and settled in Canaan township, Wayne County, Pa., and soon after this Abraham Hoadley, the grandfather, and his wife, Olive Price, also settled there from the same place, and they made their journey the entire distance on horseback.

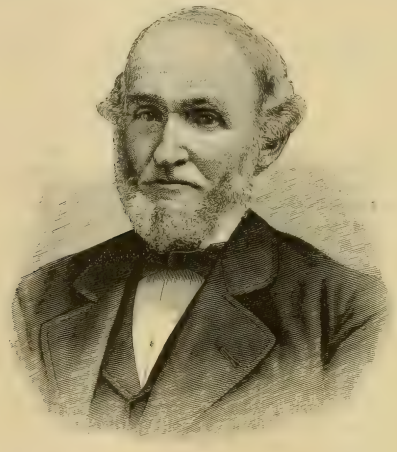
Abraham Hoadley lived to be some seventy-five years old, but the death of his wife occurred several years earlier. Their children were John Price, Lucretia (was the wife of Wareham Day), Abbey, Charlotte, Miles and Louisa (who first married Mr. Forbes, and after his death a Mr. Weed.

John Price Hoadley died in 1822, aged about thirty years. His wife, Sarah Rogers, survived him, sold the farm upon which they had settled and, on account of ill health, engaged in millinery business near Waymart, which she carried on for several years. She died in Canaan township in 1843.

John R. Hoadley was their only child, and was but five years old at his father's death. On account of the ill health of his mother and the embarrassed condition of matters at his father's death, as soon as possible, he was obliged to care for himself. At the age of fourteen he began life for himself, and determined that if energy and industry, with his best judgment, would be a means of success, he would serve every honorable end to carve out a fortune for himself.

He received four dollars per month from William Sampson for his first season's work on the farm, and the same fall went to live with his wife's grandfather, Silas Hoadley, in the same township. The following spring he engaged with Luther Hoadley, son of Silas, to work for him until he should reach his majority, for one hundred dollars and a suit of clothes. He was let off from this bargain a little before the end of the time, but with full pay, and for two years he worked in a turning factory in Cherry Ridge. When he felt he could do this work for himself he, in 1841, started a turning-factory of his own at what is now "Hoadley Station," on the new road of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, which he carried on until 1847. About this time this company located and built their Gravity Road from Hawley to Pittston. For one year Mr. Hoadley assisted their engineer in locating the railroad, and in this work he showed such interest and calculation that the company engaged him to look after

the saw-mills and lumber business located on Middle Creek. He superintended the lumber interests of their four saw-mills, one of which was located at "Hoadley Station," for some ten years or over, when the company gave him general superintendance over all their timber lands, comprising several thousand acres in Wayne County, which place he has filled since to the entire satisfaction of the company. In 1861 he purchased of the company seventy-one



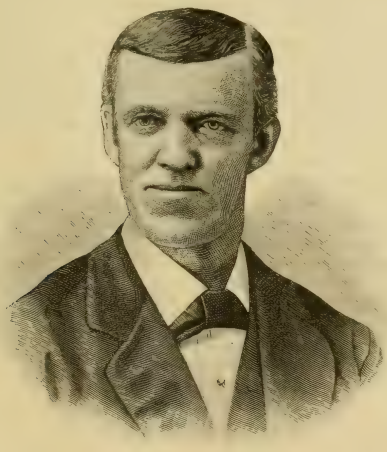
John R. Hoadley

acres of land, upon a part of which "Hoadley Station" is built, and in 1866 erected his present residence. Mr. Hoadley is a man of correct habits, good judgment and sterling characteristics, and while he has been a resident of Cherry Ridge township he has been called upon to serve the people in an official capacity for many years, and has filled the office of school director, overseer of the poor, and on the board of election. He was first elected justice of the peace in 1859 and served three terms of five years each, when he declined the office. In 1884 he was again chosen to fill this office, which he now holds, in 1886. Although not identified as a member of any church, he is a liberal contributor to religious interests, and has ever sought to promote the best welfare of the community. He married, in 1845, Laura, eldest daughter of Luther Hoadley (died in 1872) and Sophia Sampson (who died in 1877, aged eighty-two years). She was born in Canaan township, where her parents resided, in November, 1823. Luther Hoadley was the son of Silas Hoadley, who also came from New Haven County, Conn., and were among the early settlers of old Canaan township. The other children of Luther and Sophia Hoadley were Ann (was the wife of Baldwin Lee, of Canaan township), James B. (a farmer in the same place) and Harriet (was the wife of Dun-

can Cameron, of Carbondale). The two sisters, Ann and Harriet, are both dead. John R. Hoadley and wife have no children.

PERRY A. CLARK.

His paternal grandfather, Clark, (after whom he was named) resided near Jewett City, New London County, Conn., and was a farmer. For a short time he resided in Dutchess County, N. Y., but returned to his old home-



Perry A. Clark

stead where he died about 1825 at the age of seventy-five years.

He served in the Revolutionary war, and was in the Colonial army when the British took New London. His old gun or musket used when he was a soldier, fighting for the independence of the Colonies, is a relic of the past, and is owned by the subject of this sketch—his grandson. One daughter, Mrs. Reuben Brown, died in Cherry Ridge township; another, Mrs. Thomas J. Lindsey, died in Honesdale, and two sons served in the war of 1812. Another son—Eben Harris Clark, (1810—1879) a native of Dutchess County, N. Y., while a young man came to Greenfield, Pa., in 1832, and the same year married Maria E. Williams (1810—1862) who was born near Jewett City, Conn. She had come to Dundaff, Pa., to live with her sister Mrs. Thomas J. Read. Her father was Captain Williams who followed the sea and commanded a ship. He died on the sea. Shortly after his marriage he sold his farm and removed to Carbondale where he remained until September, 1842, when he settled in Cherry Ridge township, at what is now Clark's Corners. Here he rented the hotel for a few years and then purchased the property together with thirty acres of land. At this time this hotel, or inn as they were called in the early days, was a regular stopping place on the old

stage turnpike from Milford, Pa., to Owego, N. Y., and where several stages changed every day, and replaced the weary steeds with a fresh relay of horses.

Mr. Clark enlarged his hotel, added one hundred and twenty acres of land to his first purchase, making one hundred and fifty in all and kept a public house until his hotel was burned in June, 1877. He was a man well read in public matters, a staunch member of the Democratic party, and for most of the time he was officially identified with Cherry Ridge township as its supervisor, school-director or held other official place. He was hospitable as a landlord, esteemed as a citizen, and conducted all his business upon the principle of integrity and justice. He married for his second wife Julia Cole, widow of the late Mr. Fanning, who survives him and resides at Worcester, Mass. His children are:—Maria J., born November 17, 1840, wife of Fred'k I. Keen, a liveryman at Honesdale; Perry A.; Susan S., born August 31, 1843, wife of John S. Eno, superintendent of the Borden Milk Condensing factory of Putnam County, N. Y.; Eben Harris, Jr., born November 6, 1845, elected sheriff of Wayne County in 1882, served one term, and deputy sheriff in 1885; Emily E., born July 4, 1850, wife of William M. Sandercock, in the lumber business at Honesdale.

Perry A. Clark, eldest son of Eben Harris and Maria E. Clark was born at Carbondale, Pa., April 2, 1842. He was educated in the district school at home, at the Normal school at Prompton, and at the Honesdale Academy, and for four winter terms was a teacher. While at school in Prompton he was drafted as a nine months man, in the first state draft, but being under age, did not leave home, but in the fall of 1864, being drafted for one year he obtained a substitute who went to the front in his place. Mr. Clark succeeded to the homestead property by purchase from his father, and built his present pleasant farm residence in 1878. For nine years in succession he was deputy under the following sheriffs: R. S. Dorin, John R. Ross, and E. M. Spencer, and in the fall of 1876 he was elected sheriff of Wayne County and served one term, when he returned to the homestead, and until 1886—the time of writing this sketch—has been engaged in improving his farm. He has been somewhat active in political matters, and besides being identified with the deputy and sheriff's office for twelve years, he has served his township as assessor, clerk and collector.

He married May 6, 1880, Annie Eliza, widow of the late Rev. Stephen T. Cramp, a Methodist clergyman. She was born at Rye, England, February 25, 1843, and was the daughter of James Oliver, a saddler and brush-maker. Her parents died when she was young. She came to this country in 1865, and was first married on October 2, of that year. She has one child, Stephanie L. Cramp, by her first husband, and by her second marriage, one daughter, Amy E. Clark.

CHAPTER XIX.

CLINTON.[1]

THE surface of this township is moderately uneven, divided into two valleys running north and south, the western being the one through which the old Belmont and Easton Turnpike used to run, now kept up simply as a township road. The Moosic range practically bounds the western portion or line of the township, though its extreme limit lies along what is now Lackawanna and Susquehanna Counties (formerly Luzerne, up to the line of Susquehanna County). The Moosic range is underlaid with deposits of coal of good quality.[2] The old "coal road" laid out by Thomas Meredith, who owned large tracts of coal land all along the western base of the Moosic, is still in existence. This road was built by "bees," the neighbors all turning out to assist. This is the

[1] By H. P. Haight, Esq.

[2] The writer places on record the prediction that coal will yet be found on the eastern slope, and mines be opened which will be worked as successfully as those on the western slope at "Forest City."

road leading from where Henry B. Curtis now resides, and over to where the "city" now is.

It was largely through the efforts of Mr. Meredith that the Oquaga road was built, running from Belmont to Laneboro', the underlying principle governing these operations being to develop the coal lands of Mr. Meredith and put a stop to the movements of the Delaware and Hudson Company, which began to assume, as he looked at it, the shape of monopolizing all the coal lands of that region. From causes not necessary to explain, it did not prove a success. This was in 1814. About two years previous a state road was laid out along the eastern base of the mountain, which was to connect Philadelphia with Owego, and is the one on which Chauncey Davenport, Uriah Colbath, William Ogden, Maurice Roche and others now reside. That part from where the road leaves, to intersect the old Belmont and Easton, was long ago abandoned.

The eastern or Lackawaxen Valley begins at the "divide" where the Moosic range separates the two valleys, in Mount Pleasant township, running thence southeasterly till it meets the West Branch at Prompton.

Clinton has a population of one thousand by the census of 1880, and holds its own very well, no material changes having occurred to lessen or increase it.

The township was formed from parts of Canaan, Mount Pleasant and Dyberry in 1825, by "order of court," the name being suggested by Judge Scott, Rufus Grenell, David S. West and Virgil Grenell being appointed, the first as assessor and the last two as assistant assessors.

Early Settlers.—The settlers were mainly from Connecticut. Prominent among them was Michael Grenell, a soldier of the Revolution, who died in Clinton February 12, 1858. He was born at Saybrook, Conn., March 20, 1752. He served under Putnam, and was a pensioner of the government at eight dollars per month. He was singularly methodical in his habits, devoting a portion of each day to its appropriate duties—labor, recreation, devotion, rest—permitting no one duty to interfere with another. When the statue of King George, which stood in Bowling Green, at the foot of Broadway, New York, was torn down in, 1776, and when the news of the Declaration of Independence was received there, Mr. Grenell took a hand in its destruction and assisted in making the occasion a "lively" one. He voted for Washington at each presidential election till the year of his death. His son, Deacon Rufus Grenell, resembled him in many ways, being systematic, temperate, scrupulously honest, deeply religious, living and dying a member of the Baptist Church. His active participation in everything to advance its spiritual and temporal interests made his death a great loss to the church and the community, of which he had been for half a century a valued member. In the direct line of descent was the deacon's son, Hon. Virgil Grenell, now a resident of Felton, Kent County, Del., who was also prominent in the settlement of the affairs of the township at its organization. He was elected a member of the convention to amend the constitution of the commonwealth in 1836. He was also commissioned by Governor Porter as associate judge for Wayne County to fill out an unexpired term, April 25, 1842; again July 5, 1842, for a regular term; and again by Governor Shunk, July 22, 1847. He was also a member of the Board of Revenue by appointment of Governor Bigler in 1852; was elected treasurer of the county in 1856, and was county auditor when elected to the convention. These appointments and elections came to Mr. Grenell unsolicited, evincing the regard in which he was held by the people among whom he had lived so long. The judge built the house where F. M. Gaylord now resides, and moved into it in 1824, residing there constantly till 1865 or 1866, when he removed, with his wife, son Miron and wife, daughter Ann and one or two grandchildren, to Felton, Kent County, Del., where he now resides at the age of eighty-seven, surviving his wife, who died in 1885. She was Miss Harriet Gaylord, sister of Mr. Giles Gaylord, father of Milo, F. M., Henry C., Remus M., Lewis, William A., Ella and Helen Gaylord, all married and at present living. Mrs. Davenport, the widow of Austin Davenport, who was, for a number of years,

a justice of the peace of the township, and mother of Chauncy Davenport, is now living, in the eighty-fourth year of her age, is a sister of Judge Grenell and resides on the old homestead of her husband with her son. Mr. Gaylord's monument stands in the little church-yard of the Baptist Church, a short distance from the tannery built by Colonel Pratt. His widow, Mrs. Joanna Gaylord, survives him. She was a constituent member of the Baptist Church (which consisted of but sixteen members), and of the Mount Pleasant branch of the Peck family. To follow the genealogy of the Grenell family would require more space than can be given.

Some of the old settlers of course have a history, but, as it is not particularly identified with the township, beyond a simple residence, it hardly seems to require extended notice. "Uncle Sylvester" E. North, however, must not be left without a slight tribute to his memory. He was born in Connecticut, December 6, 1792, and died in this township March 3, 1883, his wife, Amanda, preceding him by six years and five months, having died October 3, 1856, at the age of sixty years, four months and fifteen days. "Uncle North" was an ardent Democrat of the old school, and it was his pride to refer to the fact of never having taken, or given, any of the government "shin-plasters," and about the last act of his life, before succumbing to his fatal sickness, was to present to Mrs. Haight, as a token of his regard, a silver dollar, which he had kept since the year he became "of age." When he settled on the land now owned by Virgil G. Gaylord, Esq., it was a wilderness. Here he pitched his tent, began to wrestle with the difficulties incident to that kind of life and when the messenger came he was ready. He had cleared up a beautiful and fertile farm and left it for his adopted son and daughter to enjoy. The fruit-trees, which had yielded in the years which had passed, so bountifully under his fostering care, had been matured from the seed. His memory is very precious with those who knew him best. What is said of "Uncle North" applies with equal force to Mrs. North. They left no children.

Ashbel Stearns sleeps in the little cemetery of the Baptist Church with his wife near, and at the left of the entrance. They were both among the early settlers and he was fond of relating incidents of life in the woods, when he had to "blaze" his way through the forest to Wilkesbarre some forty miles to have a grist ground, and how when an infant, cradled in a sap-trough, while his mother was boiling sap in the woods, a large bear began to make affectionate demonstrations on that sap-trough and contents, when a few gourdfuls of boiling sap gave a different aspect to the proceedings.

In a book now in the possession of Edward Norton, Esq., entitled "Annals and Family Record of Winchester, Conn., with Exercises of the Centennial Celebration on the 16th and 17th days of August, 1871," by John Boyd, the family record of all the settlers of Clinton, of the Grenell, Norton, Loomis and Griswold branches is given fully and completely, and any reference to them here is simply a *resume* of that record, except so far as they were identified directly with incidents of its development and subsequent history.

In the fall of 1812 a few small openings had been made and log houses built, scattered along the State road from Belmont to Colonel Stanton's, some twelve miles. In the summer of 1813 Levi Norton and a few others associated with him built a saw-mill on the stream between where now stands the Clinton Centre Baptist Church and the place where Aaron Wheeler's blacksmith shop now is, the sills of which are still visible in the bed of the stream, fairly well preserved. This was the first saw-mill built in the township. At this time, independent of the paths through the wilderness, there were few roads. What is now the "White Oak" road crosses the Lackawaxen river just above where the Baptist parsonage now is. This road was used till 1818, when Levi Norton built a saw-mill on the outlet of the White Oak Pond, just in front and a little to the right of the present residence of Mr. John Martwick, and over this road hauled his lumber to the Dyberry, near the Asa Kimble place, and rafted it to Philadelphia.

Previously, however, a road had been built

which is the one beginning near the "Randall place," and on which now reside Orson Case, Esq. (who had held the office of justice of the peace for a number of years and is one of our most enterprising and substantial citizens), Mr. Joshua Stanton, Jonathan Dolph, Mr. Belden Buckland (another old-time Democrat, like "Uncle North," and one of the best citizens of the township, one who had never solicited a vote for himself, but had many times held positions of trust and responsibility through the partiality of his numerous friends), Patrick Coggins, "Squire" Jonathan Burns (who had met with more accidents and losses and come out of them safer and with better pluck than any man from Tipperary to Ballinasloe), and so on, by the way of the "old glass factory," (of which, by the way, in a few years at most, there will be not one stone to indicate where once was a large establishment, employing a great many hands,) to Bethany, the then county seat.

In 1820 a mail route was established from Easton to Mount Pleasant, and a post-office located where Francis F. Norton resides, then the residence of "Uncle Alva" W. Norton, who was made postmaster, and the office called Mount Republic. Mr. Norton held this position till 1851 or 1852, when the tannery was built, diverting the business from that part of the township, and through the influence of Colonel Pratt, who had been a member of Congress from Greene County, N. Y., the office was removed to where it now is, with Julius T. Alden as postmaster. Mr. John Storm, grandfather of Hon. Jonathan B. Storm, member of Congress from Monroe, then in this Congressional district, had the contract for carrying the mail once a week on horseback, but sometimes it was carried on foot. A young man by the name of Loosman was the next carrier. The Belmont and Easton turnpike was completed in 1821, and a few years afterwards a line of coaches was put on, and it became quite a thoroughfare. A hotel was kept in the building now occupied as a residence by Mr. Henry B. Curtis, and was a great resort of drovers on their way from Great Bend and all that region to Easton and Philadelphia, then the great objective points.

Uncle Alva, as he was familiarly called, was a man of fine abilities, and as civil engineer had surveyed a good share of the lands of Clinton and adjoining townships. He was the son of Levi Norton, who came to Clinton in 1812 and "foreclosed" on five thousand acres of land in Wayne County. He gathered an unmixed "Yankee" settlement around him and died January 21, 1823, aged sixty-four. The family of Levi (his wife was Olive Wheeler, born in Bethlehem, Conn., September 19, 1759, married to Mr. Norton January 21, 1783, and died May 25, 1838), were Warren W., who was the father of Hiram and Sidney M.; Alva W. (Uncle Alva), who was born August 10, 1791 and died in 1875; Sheldon, born November 26, 1793, died September 15, 1838; and the father of Edward K., familiarly known as "E. K."—K. for Kirby, after an old friend of the family. Sheldon was one of the first clerks of Wayne County, and married Harriet, daughter of Grenell Spencer, of Winchester, Conn., September 14, 1818. He died September 15, 1838. He was agent of the American Sunday School Union (headquarters in Philadelphia,) and the history of his life would fill a good-sized volume. As there were no railroads in those days he travelled through the southern and western states thousands of miles on horseback.

Uncle Alva was one of the old-time hard-shell Democrats till the Fremont campaign, when he made his home with the Republicans, and remained with them until his death. He died as he lived, a sincere Christian, respected by all who knew him and was a member of the Baptist Church for over fifty years. Uncle Alva always insisted that he organized the first Sunday-school in Clinton in 1813. Judge Grenell says, speaking of going to school, etc., "Three of us boys went three miles every day to school; this was in 1815. In 1816 Sheldon Norton taught school in our neighborhood; in the fall of 1817 I taught school in Mt. Pleasant township; in 1814 my father—that's Deacon Rufus —organized a Sunday-school in his house. Most of the children and young people in the neighborhood attended through the summer. The one 'Uncle Alva' speaks of as organized by him

in 1813 I have no knowledge of." Of course there are no official records to harmonize dates, etc., but in either event it is highly creditable to Clinton that it had a Sunday-school in 1813 or 1814. Mrs. Davenport (the judge's sister) and himself are the only ones now living who attended the Sunday-school at their father's.

In the spring of 1822 Deacon Grenell bought two hundred acres of land, of which the site of the tannery, saw-mill and other buildings, now the church, parsonage, etc., occupy a part, and in the summer and fall of that year built the saw-mill, a portion of which still remains, near the county bridge, which is between it and the tannery. The judge took fifty acres of the purchase, also built a small house into which he and his wife moved. In 1824 he built the house which F. M. Gaylord now occupies, living there till they removed to Delaware in 1866. The next year after this mill was built, the road which crosses the Lackawaxen, near where is now the Baptist parsonage, was changed to where it now crosses over the county bridge.

The first settlers were succeeded largely by people who had emigrated from England, prominent among whom were Rev. Henry Curtis, a minister of the Baptist church, and his wife, who, immediately preceding his purchase of the farm on which he lived until his death, in August, 1867, lived in Bethany, and owned the mansion built by Mr. Jacob S. Davis, who was county treasurer when Bethany was the county-seat. Mr. Curtis was born at Ellston, Leicestershire, England, October 8, 1800. Mrs. Curtis (Eliza Banning) was born October 9, 1801, at Reading, Berkshire, England, and died May 26, 1879. Married March 13, 1824, in New York, Rev. John, father of the late Rev. Wm. R. Williams, officiating. She was of a family of five sisters and one brother, Alpheus Banning, all but her being residents of New York and Brooklyn, though but one at present survives her. Her sister married one Van Tassel, of an ancient family of Tarrytown, N. Y., mentioned in Diederich Knickerbocker's "History of New York." Sarah married Mr. John W. Avery, one of the old time merchants of New York, who still survives her and is vice-president of the old East River Bank. Mary, the wife of Mr. Jas. Lock, of the Brooklyn savings-bank; and Caroline, of New York—all deceased but Mrs. Lock.

Mr. and Mrs. Curtis were the parents of Mr. Henry B., Euphemia P., John J., Dr. George R., Julia A., and Eugene K. The last named lives on and owns the old homestead at Edenvale, Clinton township, a "vale" of rare beauty and great fertility. Dr. George P. was a physician of superior ability, and his death, which occurred June 9, 1884, in the fifty-first year of his age, was a great loss, not alone for his scholarly attainments and skill, but his beautiful Christian life. John J. is a book-agent for the publishing house of A. S. Barnes & Co., of New York, and lives in Honesdale. Dr. Geo. B. died in Hawley.

Thomas and William Olver and their families, living at or near where they first located, in what was then Dyberry, but in the straightening of township lines Thomas was brought into Clinton; James and Wm. Giles, William Bates, Henry Gummoe, father and son and several others came from Cornwall, England,—all citizens of whom any community could be justly proud.

In the year 1849–50 Colonel Pratt, who had accumulated quite a fortune in tanning at Prattsville, Greene County, N. Y., furnished the means, and a large tannery was erected which used eight thousand cords of hemlock bark per year. The business was carried on with varying success till about 1882, when it was abandoned altogether and the timbers are being sold to work up into smaller buildings, barns, etc., and fire wood. The site, with quite a large tract of land, was purchased of Messrs. Grenell & Foster, who, in company with A. O. Hanford, since dead, had carried on the business of manufacturing shovel handles. Mr. E. K. Norton, of the firm, retired to conduct a large farm, since widely known as the "Ridge Farm." Judge Grenell also engaged subsequently in farming, and finally moved to Delaware and Mr. Hanford removed to Carbondale, entered into the employ of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company and died there.

The sudden demand for bark induced the owners of bark land to slaughter the timber right and left, and millions of feet were left to rot where they fell; it proved a sad blow to the prosperity of the township—a waste of so much valuable timber which, if it could have been disposed of as fast as peeled, would have resulted in a vast accretion to the wealth of the township. However, the inhabitants, with indomitable enterprise and patience, have outlived this drain upon their prosperity, and it is a pleasant thing to note that they have recovered from it, and to-day it would be difficult to find a community more intelligent and prosperous than to be found in Clinton.

There are no records of any Indian tribes having made "Headquarters" here, though evidences of their having been here on their expeditions from the Delaware across the country to Great Bend, are quite numerous. Mrs. Louisa Curtis, daughter of the late Francis Griswold and wife of Mr. H. B. Curtis, has in her possession a number of Indian relics; stone pestles with which they pounded their corn; spears, arrow-heads, etc., all ploughed up on their farm.

Among the hardiest of the pioneers may be mentioned Francis and Horace Griswold. There were other members of the family; among them Sedato and Orrin. Francis cleared up the land which now includes the farms of Mr. H. B. Curtis; the old homestead, now occupied by Mr. Fred. Bucklisch, who married the widow of Mr. Griswold's son, Homer, who is the estimable daughter of Mr. Charles Van Meter, now of Susquehanna County. Mr. Loomis married the second daughter of Mr. Griswold, and built a very elegant house thereon, a striking peculiarity of which is, that the interior is finished of the wood grown on the farm; giving a finish equal to any of the finest imported, and the balusters are made of about the last material one would expect—Sumac. Nathan resides upon another farm, and has also erected an exceedingly tasteful house, finished in about the same manner and material, except the balusters. All these farms were cleared and made to increase an "hundredfold," through the indomitable will and faithful, steady and persistent labors of Mr. Griswold, whose memory is very gratefully cherished by the community in which he lived and by the people of the Baptist Church, of which he was a deacon for many years. He died September 8, 1869.

His brother, Horace, came from Massachusetts in 1810, to Butternuts, Otsego County, N. Y., and subsequently to Harmony, Susquehanna County, this State, and finally to Clinton, where he resided till the time of his death, which occurred March 3, 1880, aged seventy-nine years. He married a Miss Eliza McKnight, a Vermont girl. They had six children, Ashur, Robie, Malden, Mrs. V. G. Gaylord, John and one other. John enlisted under Captain James Ham, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was in the engagements at Winchester and Cedar Run. The entire Griswold family were remarkably hardy and active. Horace died a member of the Baptist Church. In the raising of the "bents" of the tannery frame, the strength manifested by him was simply marvelous, and was the means of preventing the death of about a dozen persons. When one of the "bents" had got to that point where it was impossible to raise it another inch, and it was almost certain death to let go, Horace appeared on the scene, took in the situation at a glance, jumped to the assistance of the men, and with his giant strength carried it over the centre of gravity, then, with a yell, "Set her up, boys," up it went to its place.

The old "Election House" was the schoolhouse of what now is the Independent district, and was such from the organization of the township in 1825, till the spring of 1853, when F. M. Crane, Esq., read a bill to change the location to its present. The original place was more central, but the present more populous.

Hotels in the township, as a rule, were not financially or morally a success, except the one on the old Belmont and Easton, which has only existed for more than fifty years; there have been but two. One was the tavern kept by Mr. John Belknap, and subsequently by a Mr. Hicks, and stood at the corner of the road opposite the "Ned Buntline" house. Afterwards the property passed into the hands of Mr. Jus-

tus Sears, who occupied it as a residence, and finally exchanged properties with Mr. Alexander Conyne, of Prompton. Mr. Conyne then opened it again as a public house, under the name of the Clinton Hotel. He was accidentally killed by a tree falling on him in the winter of 1879. Shortly afterwards it was closed as a hotel. Mrs. Conyne and her sons carried on the farm till 1884, when about noon one day the building was discovered to be on fire, and burned to the ground. The property passed into other hands, and Mrs. Conyne, with her children, went west. The other hotel was kept by a Mr. Rhodes, in the building now occupied by Mr. George Moore as a private residence. He also carries on a blacksmith shop, and has been fairly successful in his business.

There has been but one grist-mill in the township. This was built in about 1853, now run by Mr. J. W. Bunnell, the immediate supervision being in the hands of Mr. Adna Clark, whose reputation as a superior miller has been established a great many years.

A small tannery was built on the "Perrine" property at the bend of the Lackawaxen, near the residence of Mrs. Grace Giles, which is directly opposite the Baruch B. Bunting property. This tannery was carried on as an "upper leather" tannery for several years, from about 1826 when it burned down. Part of the foundation is in existence yet, beneath the surface. Mr. William Giles purchased this property, on which his widow now lives, of Mr. John Torrey, and lived there from that time till his death, except a short period immediately preceding, when he lived in the house on an adjoining property, which he owned, and which was burned to the ground one day about noon. The little house immediately south of the creek and raceway of the grist-mill, and about seven acres of land, now owned by Mrs. George Wilmarth, was offered for sale for two hundred and fifty dollars, and stood there several years waiting for a purchaser. No one seemed willing to invest at that price, when it was withdrawn from sale for about a year and again offered at seven hundred dollars, and found a purchaser in a short time. This seemed to stimulate prices of real estate in this vicinity for a while.

The old tannery property of Colonel Pratt, that is, the farm property and buildings, have been sold to different parties. The grist-mill to Mr. I. W. Bunnell, who has added to it a cider-mill; some to Mr. George Moore and Andrew Daark.

The farm and mansion formerly occupied by Mr. Henry J. Alden were purchased in 1884, by the Messrs. Fleming, for about four thousand five hundred dollars; this includes, besides the farm buildings, the building erected and used for many years as the "tannery store," in which the post-office is kept, and has been, ever since its establishment, except a very short time when Mr. Ralph Case was post-master. He had it removed to the old "Dr. Strong store," then occupied as a general store, but now used as a barn and stable by Mr. George Moore. Mr. J. T. Alden was the first post-master. When he left and removed to Little Falls, N. Y., he was succeeded by his brother, who retained the office till Mr. H. J. Alden took an interest in the business (except about a year, when Mr. Ralph Case was post-master). He died about 1862, when H. P. Haight was appointed, and has held it till the present, with the exception of a couple of years, when Mr. H. J. Alden was appointed, but he having purchased an interest in a tannery at Herrick Center, Susquehanna County, it was again handed over to Mr. Haight, who is the present post-master.

The office originally was a "special" office, receiving its mail from Prompton in a "saddle-bag" under contract with H. P. Haight to carry it once a week for twenty-five dollars a year. It was practically a daily mail, as the teams hauling hides and leather to and from the tannery transported it free.

The compensation was subsequently increased to fifty dollars a year, till finally Mr. Bass, of Mt. Pleasant, carrying the mail *via* Bethany, daily made a detour, taking the Aldenville office in for the compensation allowed, and, after a time, it was made a daily route as it now is.

In the line of manufacturing establishments, those mentioned were the only ones, with a few minor exceptions. A saw-mill owned by "Boss" Thomas, a steam-mill, was run for a few years;

one built by Mr. Augustus Loomis is now in existence; one owned and run by Orson Case, Esq., purchased from the estate of Mr. Amos Denslow, is still running quite extensively; there was another on "The Flats" below the grist-mill, owned by Stone & Graves, of Honesdale, and run by Robert Taylor. Nothing but a few stones of the foundation are now visible. Still another, owned by James and Amzi Burns, and subsequently by Mr. H. C. Gaylord, has been abandoned.

There is one now in active operation owned by J. L. Keene & Co. A cider-mill run by a small stream from the base of the Moosic, built by Mr. H. B. Curtis, has been, within a year, converted to other use by Mr. Curtis' son, George, quite an ingenious lad, who got from different persons the parts of an engine, boiler, etc., put them together, guided only by his own natural mechanical love of machinery, and now having learned the trade, has made a success in grinding meal, feed, etc., largely interfering with more pretentious establishments.

There have been no lodges or secret societies except one of "Sons of Temperance," which existed about a year, and was started in the house of B. B. Bunting, subsequently transferred to the upper room of Mr. Stephen L. Bunting's old "Curiosity Shop;" and one held in the hall of the upper story of Mr. Anson Wheeler's house, in 1863 or 1864.

The old curiosity shop of Mr. Bunting was an "institution" *sui generis*. Himself one of the most ingenious beings, he had accumulated a stock of material, including musical instruments, parts of clocks, watches, buz-saws, jig-saws, band-saws, wheels, cranks, parts of ploughs and all farming implements, wagons, sleighs, stoves, wind-mills, etc., etc.

Stephen L. Bunting was born in 1841, and died where his widow still resides, September 4, 1877. The old house where his father lived, stands in the lot on the path to the Maple Ford, about a hundred rods away, since torn down. He was the son of John Bunting, and both lie in the little church yard near the Baptist parsonage, near the northeast corner. "Milo John" has no monument to mark his grave, but his memory is treasured by his old neighbors and friends as having bestowed on him that too rare gem, an honest heart. Of the family of John, there were five brothers. John Baruch Bunting, who, in his late years, became a preacher in the Baptist Church, who had a natural shrewdness and ready wit which he used as occasion offered, with considerable tact, in his travels over the country, sometimes in his own conveyance, but quite as often on foot, carrying Bibles, religious works and tracts.

He is buried, and a neat monument marks his resting-place (erected by the Central Baptist Church, of Clinton), in the little cemetery there. Of the remaining brothers and sisters, there were Daniel D., who owned the farm now owned by the present justice of the peace, David Hopkins (since succeeded by the election of A. R. Peck, Esq., February, 1886). He died there March 9, 1872, sixty-one years old. Children: —Apollos, who with his brother John, built the little tannery on the Perrine place; Abija, a carpenter; Patience, who married David Saunders; Eunice, who married Squire W. June and moved West; Sally, who married Pierce Sloan, who owned the property now owned by Mr. George Moore; and Sylvah, who married Norman Weaver, who owned the farm now owned by Mr. William Monaton, and lived near the site of Mr. Monaton's present residence. They now are all dead.

Of the Olver family, independent of their descendants, Thomas, born in Cornwall, England, died December 6, 1875, and with his wife, who died January 22, 1885 (sixty-one years), rests in the graveyard near the parsonage. He was a sturdy, conscientious, upright citizen; William still lives a prosperous and highly esteemed member of the community, just across the line in Dyberry.

Heman Arnold, a brother of Hon. Phineas Arnold, associate judge of Wayne County, owned the farm which Michael Dwyer now owns, and died there about the seventieth year of his age, in 1858.

William Weaver owned the farm now in the possession of Patrick Low of Tanners Falls, but not occupied by him (Mr. Low). On the road leading from the "White Oak" past the

"G" house, used to be a log cabin occupied by one McLaughlin, widely, if not pleasantly known, as the "Dog's Nest," and along in 1848 to 1852, standing in the woods, now cleared away. After the tannery had got fairly at work this was a great resort for the hands. Whiskey could be had there which made the wilderness howl nights and Sundays, and with the barking and yelping of a dozen big dogs, more or less, made it necessary, even if it was back in the woods, to abolish it.

Mr. James Giles, born in Cornwall, England, came to this country in 1842, and after a few removals, located where he now resides on the White Oak road overlooking the White Oak Pond. His old house was partially destroyed in the great whirlwind in 1851, which uprooted large trees, blew down fences and leveled the Baptist Church. He subsequently built a new and larger residence to meet the requirements of an increasing family, and made a comfortable home, clearing up with great labor and patience, a large farm. Mr. Giles possessed, to a large degree, the esteem of the people among whom he located.

In March, 1865 (the 6th), his family was most grievously afflicted, four children were taken down with the "black" fever, John C., aged fifteen; Albert M., thirteen; Lavina E., twelve; and Ocena, five years old; all were buried the same day. Another son, William L., ten years old, died from the same disease, April 6, his father and step-mother, Mrs. Mary, who resided with them, soon followed, on the 11th day of May, 1865, and Thomas, the father, October 21, 1865, leaving to the family only three persons, Mr. James Giles and one son, Ralph, all of these are still living.

Silas McMullen, who formerly owned the farm now owned by Mr. John Martwick, was the father of a bright family of children. William, who resides in Carbondale; Charles, who lives in Waymart; and two or three others. He died September 29, 1860, aged fifty-one years; the result of an accident from being caught in some of the machinery of one of the stationary engines on the Delaware and Hudson Gravity road.

Henry Gummoe, Sr., the head of a family, died December 2, 1875, aged seventy years. He built the house and owned about twelve acres of land, now occupied by Daniel Rutaw, and was from Cornwall, England. He was methodical in every thing he undertook; his services were in constant demand as a wall-layer. Those fortunate enough to employ him knew that if he laid the wall it was good for a century. His son, Henry, still lives, a prosperous farmer, with hand and heart open to Christian charity and kindly feelings to all. He married Miss Elizabeth Crago, whose mother died in the fall of 1884, in the eighty-fifth year of her age, a woman of sterling worth and an humble Christian all her life.

The Crago family were residents in Dyberry, but it may not be improper to here mention the affliction which overtook the family, inasmuch as so many of them sleep in Clinton, "the sleep that knows no waking." This is the record. In 1885, December 5th, Mary, eleven years; December 12th, Ella, nine years; December 17th, Nettie, four years; December 18th, Sara, eighteen years; December 22d, Thomas, forty-eight years, the father. In 1874, February 9th, Catharine, thirty-seven years, the mother.

Levi H. Alden, Sr., who was the partner of Colonel Pratt in building the tannery, died at the residence of his brother-in-law, George L. Morss—since dead—near Carbondale, August 5, 1850, aged sixty-seven. Amanda (Tuttle) Alden, his wife, survived him till March 7, 1854, and died in Clinton in the house where Mr. Fleming now lives, sixty-one years old. H. P. Haight has the clock now which was part of the furniture of their beginning at housekeeping in Greene County, N. Y. Colonel Pratt's history, as a whole, does not properly belong in Wayne, Pike and Monroe, yet part of it does. The colonel invested some of his money here, and if he had made his residence here it would have stimulated enterprises in this county that have been slumbering for years and years, and even now await the hand of a Colonel Pratt, or one of that kind to bring them to light. He was generous as sunlight, systematic as Governor Marcy, and gentle as a child. The colonel subsequently sold his interest in the Clinton property to his son-in-

law, Hon. Colin M. Ingersoll, of Hartford, Conn., but Mr. Ingersoll finding the practice of law was more congenial to his taste sold his interest to the remaining partners, and never visited Clinton again. After J. P. Alden withdrew Hon. James Dickson, of Honesdale, was taken in as a partner.

Simon J., the father of David and Willis W. Hopkins, died September 9, 1870, aged forty-one years. He was practically a self-educated man, with remarkable native talent, which was largely improved by observation. Of that family Samuel went West; David, a brother, who now resides in Parkridge, N. J., was prominent in many of the interests of the New York and Erie Railroad during the time when Fisk and Gould were its leading spirits, and afterwards began the publication of the *American Sentry*, a Greenback organ of considerable snap in New York. William, another brother, is a farmer, now living near the old homestead of the late Thomas Olver.

Fisher Case, and his son, Ralph, both lie in the Baptist burying-ground. Ralph was for many years in the employ of the Delaware and Hudson Company, having charge of the company's reservoirs in the township and vicinity. Ralph was singular in his way, a keen observer of men and things, and was postmaster under the administration of Marshal Jewell, and kept the office in the store of Sidney Norton. Mr. Case died in the "Perrine" House. He owned the farm and built the house now owned by Mr. Edward Moran.

In the line of dealers in general merchandise, now retired, Edward Gaylord was the first, keeping store, in what is now the "Mill-house," from 1849 to 1851; afterwards the "Tannery-store" was started, D. W. Emmons and William Gilmore being the principal dealers; this store has been kept by Judge Dickson, Jr., and L. H. Alden, and is now kept by C. H. Wilmarth, though the building is owned by the Messrs. Fleming.

The grist-mill has been under the management of Mr. James W. Fowler (father), James (the son), George and Aaron, belonging to a family of seven or eight sons, all millers, and good ones too. (James, the son, married Celia, daughter of William Bates, Sr.; George, married Eva, daughter of William Olver; and Aaron, married Maria, daughter of Rev. J. R. Remsen, pastor of the Baptist Church.) Subsequent occupants of the mill were Mr. Gabriel Howell and Mr. Adam C. Clark. Mr. Howell was from South Canaan, and Mr. Clark from New York.

Luther Ledyard, "Uncle Lute," owned and lived on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. George Genther, and was quite prominent in the politics of the township. He was born in Brooklyn, Conn., in 1794. His remains were interred on the farm where he died. His wife, Roby, rests by his side. She died April 4, 1880, aged seventy-eight years and sixteen days.

Daniel Arnold, father of Henry and Charles, and of Milo Gaylord's wife, owned and lived on the farm now owned and occupied by Milo. From the elevation at the north of his residence a couple of hundred yards, a view is obtained, which, in extent and beauty, is hardly equaled from any point on the Catskills or the blue ridge of the Alleghanies. Mr. Arnold died in 1873, aged eighty-three, and was buried in the cemetery of the Central Baptist Church, Clinton.

Asa Stanton, who killed, in Warren County, the elk whose antlers have been in possession of the family for half a century, died July 7, 1883, aged ninety-three. William Giles was fifty-four at the time of his death, June 14, 1872. William Bates, Sr., lies beside his wife, Mrs. Betsey Bates, by the side of the main avenue, about midway of the cemetery. They were the parents of Samuel, William, Stephen, John, Robert, Thomas, and besides, the daughter heretofore named, Emma, wife of William Turner, of Clinton.

Mr. Philip Kennedy now owns and occupies the old homestead. John, the grandfather of John, killed the first elk that was killed in Wayne County.

Reuben Peck, the father of Albert Peck, Esq., who resides on the old homestead, and is one of the most estimable citizens of the township, and of E. M. Peck, now a resident of Carbondale, holding a very responsible position

with the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, died January 13, 1870, seventy-one years old. His wife, Sally Ann, died October 29, 1875, aged seventy-four. She was the daughter of Benjamin King, of Mount Pleasant township, one of the old settlers there.

Julius T. Alden, of the firm of Pratt & Alden, and the oldest of a family of three brothers, also head of the firm of Alden & Cummings, leather dealers in New York, was born in Windham, Greene County, N. Y., February 18, 1821, and died at Little Falls, Herkimer County, N. Y.

He married Miss Roxy, the daughter of Carleton Emmons, of Oneonta, N. Y., and the sister of D. M. Emmons, now of Huntington City, W. V., who built the house now occupied by C. H. Wilmarth, and which has been occupied successively by Francis Olver.

The township has within its bounds several artificial reservoirs,—the "White Oak," "Long," "Elk," "Mud" and "Swamp," collectively holding a vast amount of water, utilized in periods of low water in the Delaware and Hudson Canal, to keep up the supply for floating the company's boats to tide water at Rondout, N. Y. In the purchase of privileges for these reservoirs,—dams having to be built, considerable management had to be attended to,—parties in the interest of the company, assuming that small dams only would be erected, and, in consequence, privileges for flowing would be purchased for a mere nominal sum. Notably was this the case in the leasing of the White Oak Pond, which it was said would be set back by a dam only twelve feet high, securing thus the privilege, and if required, the right to flood lands which it was deemed impossible to cover. The dam now measures twenty-six feet, making quite a difference in the amount of water.

Samuel T. Saunders purchased what is known as "the Island," a high point of land which the "White Oak" surrounded when shut back. When he died it came into possession of his son George, who, with his mother, wife and children, now occupy it. These reservoirs, or lakes, afford some very fine fishing, having been "stocked" by some of the lovers of that sport. McKnown introduced the black bass, while others, as George S. Purdy, Esq., supplied the streams with trout.

Mr. Erastus Loomis formerly owned the farm now occupied by Mr. Rude. He married Miss Mehitabel, sister of John Bradshaw and James Muzzey, she died several years since, and he still survives her, and is living with his brother, Hiram, at his tasteful mansion, about a mile north of the church, well preserved, and with a remarkably retentive memory, a moving encyclopædia of incidents connected with the early history of the township.

Newel Callander, once pastor of the Baptist Church, lived in the house now nearly adjoining the mansion of Mr. Loomis (H. P). Sidney Norton before he built where his son Myron and his mother reside, lived on the northeast corner of the road leading past Howard Buntings, and where it intersects the old Belmont and Easton turnpike. George Kingsbury lives on the farm where his father, Joseph Kingsbury, lived so many years and where he died. George was a great hunter in his day, and it is necessary only to mention bear or fox in his presence to awaken reminiscences of Clinton in its primitive days both instructive and entertaining. He married Mrs. Mary, the widow of James E. Belknap, whose sons, John and Harry, made an honorable record in the late Civil War, both losing their lives in the service. James was the brother of John, a relative by marriage of Hon. Nathaniel B. Eldred.

Henry Greiner, who was a soldier, lives on the farm adjoining the one occupied by Mr. John Belknap, and is the son of William Greiner, who formerly owned the farm now occupied by Mr. John P. Pithick. William subsequently moved to Seelyville, and died there. Henry's brother, Frank, who married a daughter of Mr. William Giles, died several years ago.

Mr. S. Benedict, late proprietor and editor of the *Carbondale Advance*, bought a part of what is now the farm occupied by the widow of Michael Moran, and built a house on it which was burned. He then went to Carbondale, and subsequently sold his property in Clinton to Mr. Moran, who occupied it till his death which occurred in 1886.

Samuel Walker, a great hunter, lived in a house standing nearly opposite the carriage house of Mr. E. H. Curtis. He went West, became quite a prominent personage, and died there in July, 1886. His wife was Maria, daughter of Mr. Jacob Faatz, largely engaged in the erection and conducting the business of the "Old Glass Factory" in Dyberry. Westwardly from thence over the high lands and off to the left, south from the "G." House lives Moses, the son of William Cole, one of Clinton's best farmers and citizens, at present an honored member of the Board of School Directors, which has given to Clinton a system of Common Schools second to none in the county outside the graded schools.

The Lackawaxen Turnpike was chartered by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, July 16, 1828, and an election of officers was held at Belmont, September 28th of that year, with Rufus Grenell, president; Jacob S. Davis, treasurer; and L. C. Judson, secretary. The latter was the father of "Ned Buntline." The following were elected as managers: Harry Mumford, Luther Stark, Thomas Slayton, John Crater, Levi C. Judson, Fisher Case, Virgil Grenell, Daniel Bunting, Seth Hayden, Benjamin Jenkins, Richard L. Seely, father of Hon. H. M. Seely (President Judge) and late president of the (now National) Honesdale Bank.

Governor David R. Porter, November 28, 1839, appointed Austin Davenport, Francis Griswold and David S. West commissioners to examine said turnpike road; and on the recommendation of the commissioners licensed the president, managers, etc., to erect gates for the collection of tolls from all persons traveling on the turnpike with horses, cattle, carts and carriages. This turnpike began at the Cochecton and Great Bend Turnpike near the village of Belmont, ran along the west branch of the Lackawaxen River, past what is now Aldenville, and intersected the Honesdale and Clarkstown Turnpike at Prompton, a distance of fourteen miles and two hundred and fourteen rods. After an existence of twenty-six years, it was surrendered to the several townships through which it passed in 1866.

Churches.—There have been four church buildings erected in the township, the oldest being the Central Baptist, organized November 10, 1831, though the members living in the vicinity who had withdrawn from surrounding churches, met to consider the propriety of organizing themselves into a separate church October 23d of that year. Their first church building was completed and opened for public worship in the autumn of 1846. This house being destroyed by a cyclone July 25, 1851, a new one was erected on the same site and dedicated January 24, 1855. This made two that were built up to that time. For a number of years previous to the constitution of the Baptist Church at Aldenville, the place had been occupied as an out station by pastors of the Baptist Churches of Bethany, Clinton and Honesdale. The labors of Rev. Henry Curtis had been abundant and continuous. A flourishing Sabbath-school had been organized and sustained by the Baptists. Prayer-meetings were held and March 1, 1855, a "Council of Recognition" was held in the school-house at which Rev. Zelotes Grenell was moderator and E. L. Baily, clerk, and with sixteen members was constituted the regular Baptist Church of Aldenville. In February, 1856, Mr. Curtis became pastor, and on the 9th of July of that year, the church building costing fifteen hundred dollars was dedicated. Its present pastor, Rev. James R. Remsen, was installed in May, 1871. In 1880, the 25th year of its existence was celebrated with appropriate services. This made the third church building erected in the township. The plot of ground immediately in front of the church was deeded to the trustees of the Aldenville Baptist Church and their successors in office The lot on which the church stands was purchased from the tannery firm for one hundred dollars.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was commenced later than the Baptist, but owing to the burden placed upon the latter in erecting two churches so soon and thus delaying the completion of their house, the Methodist Episcopal opened their house first, the Baptists, meanwhile, worshipping in the school-house. To the labors of Messrs. Thomas and William

Olver and Mr. Charles Manaton are mainly due the erection of the neat and roomy church building. It is supplied with an Estey organ. It has had some able ministers. The lot on which it stands was donated to it by the tannery firm, and is of the same dimensions as the Baptists' lot adjoining, seventy-five by one hundred and fifty feet. It was repainted in the autumn of 1885. This was the fourth church edifice erected in the township since 1845.

SCHOOLS.—In the spring of the present year the question of discontinuing the Independent school district began to be agitated,—W. C. Norton, of the "Ridge Farm," and his brother-in-law, Mr. E. H. Ledyard, being actively engaged in favor of its being discontinued, while Mr. Harrison, on whose land the school-house still stands, William Rude, L. F. Norton, W. W. Davidson,—son of J. K. Davidson, Esq.,—Mr. A. R. Squires, and a few others, opposed. After considerable argument and examining of witnesses, his Honor decided that it must "go," and the future historian will not have to incorporate in his legends the existence of an Independent school district in Clinton township. The spring term of court decided that,—and now the directors have entered into contract with parties to erect an additional school-house on lands of Mr. Rude, near the Central Baptist church.

The officers of the Independent school at the time of its dissolution were: Perry Saunders, president; Charles E. Howell, secretary; and Chauncey Davenport, treasurer.

The township board of school directors consists of Henry Greiner, president; C. H. Wilmarth, secretary; John Dolph, treasurer; H. B. Curtis, James R. Pethick, and Moses Cole.

George Curtis is now engaged in the erection of a steam flour and feed mill at Forest City. Other operations of the present are the erection of a hotel there by James Fleming, who was also made postmaster there, vice William Pentecost, and the erection of a steam saw mill by Theron and Earl (sons of H. P.) Loomis.

Forest City being a new mining town on the western border of Clinton, the township is represented quite extensively in its enterprises; and, independent of its mining interests, the township has contributed largely to its general prosperity, which, if it shall be permanent, will be a source of pride to the people.

ALDENVILLE.—With a population of one hundred, is situated in Clinton township, Wayne County, nine miles northwest of Honesdale, the county seat and shipping point.

Following is the directory of the village:

Irwin Bunnell, flour mill; H. P. Haight, dealer in stocks and postmaster; Albert R. Peck, justice of the peace; J. L. Keene & Co., saw mill; George Moore, blacksmith; E. K. Norton, live stock; W. C. Norton, live stock; C. H. Wilmarth, general store.

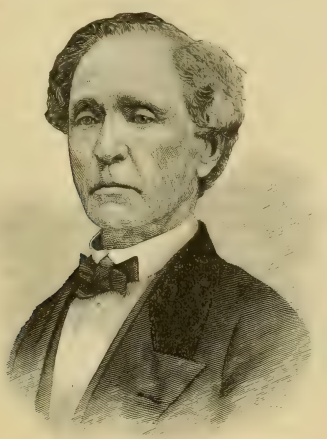
BIOGRAPHICAL.

ERASTUS W. LOOMIS.

The Loomis family is of English origin, the paternal ancestor, Joseph Loomis, having emigrated from Braintree, Essex County, England, in the ship "Susan and Ellen," which sailed from London April 11, 1638, and arrived in Boston July 17th of the same year. In the following year he moved with his family, consisting of his wife and five sons and three daughters to Windsor, Litchfield County, Conn. Of his sons, Nathaniel was born in England, and married Elizabeth, daughter of John Moore, November 24, 1653. He died August 19, 1688. His children were Elizabeth, Nathaniel, Abigail, Josiah, Jonathan, David, Hezekiah, Moses, Mindwell, Ebenezer, Mary and Rebecca. Of these David was born January 11, 1667; married, December 8, 1692, Lydia Marsh. He died January 9, 1751. His children were Lydia, David, Aaron, Hephzibah, Eliakim, Elizabeth, Richard and Hannah. Aaron was born September 5, 1686; married, February 5, 1718, Elizabeth Horman, who died April 15, 1783. He died September 13, 1773. Their children were Deborah, Grace, Aaron, Mindwell, Moses, Abner, Esther, Ephraim, Richard, Eli, Issachar, Naomi, Abiah and Lemuel.

Ephraim was born April 1, 1731; married, October 31, 1756, Ruth Hifford; for his second wife he married, October 18, 1764, Jane

Campbell. He died April 4, 1812. His children were Ephraim Ruth, Amy, Aaron, Solomon, Jane, Silas, Bildad, Rebecca and Elias. Of these Ephraim, Jr., was born July 12, 1758; married, October 30, 1784, Jane Fyler, who died March 30, 1789; married, second, July 20, 1789, Zervia Hill. He died in 1824. His children were Reuben, Oliver, Ephraim, Asahel, Zerviah, Ruth, Ephraim, Charles G., Roman and Caroline. Reuben



E. W. Loomis

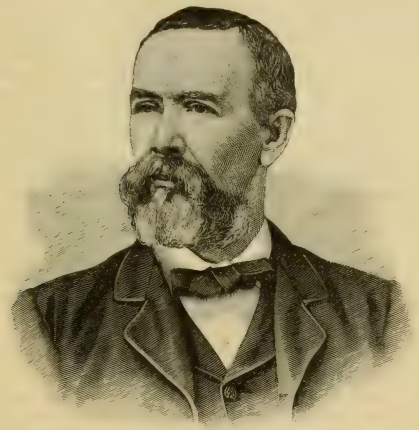
Loomis, or the father of our subject, was born in Torrington, Litchfield County, Conn., October 9, 1785. At the age of seventeen he became a member of his uncle Stephen Fyler's family, with whom he resided until he reached his majority. He then spent some time in New Hampshire, working on a turnpike. After his marriage, in 1807, to Miss Sarah Westland, who was born in Windsor, Hartford County, Conn., November 25, 1787, he worked at farming or anything which offered until January 18, 1817, when he loaded all his household goods, his wife and three sons (the eldest but six years old) into a large covered wagon, and, with two yoke of oxen as motive power, started for Mt. Pleasant, in Wayne County, Pa., one hundred and fifty miles away. At Mt. Pleasant they had a distant relative, whom they called uncle Ichabod Demens, and at whose door the two yoke of oxen and wagon, with its cold and weary occupants, came to a halt in the night of January 27th, just nine days after starting. Erastus W., though but six years old at the time, well remembers that long ride in mid-winter, and the joy they experienced when, crying with cold and hunger, they reached Uncle Demens' door. Mr. Loomis bought fifty-seven acres of wild land adjoining Uncle Demens' farm, and at once commenced the work of building a small log house and cutting away the timber around the same. During the winter the family lived with Daniel Roberts,

who was a widower and was glad to have Mrs. Loomis look after his house and little ones.

On the 1st of June following their arrival the family moved into their own house, which was of the most primitive make. The fire-place was but a few feet high, and, for want of a chimney, the smoke was allowed to escape the best way possible. To his farm there was only a lumberman's road, and the country for miles around was new and wild. Deer, wolves, panthers and bear were plenty, and Mr. Loomis kept his table well supplied with venison and other game. Erastus W., the eldest son, remembers well going to sleep many a night with the howling of wolves sounding in his ears, and that his father's and their neighbors' sheep were often killed by them. The family for years saw hard times and always hard work. One winter the steady cold weather froze the dams, and the mills stopped running, and the whole neighborhood was out of flour, and, with only potatoes to eat, the settlers saw hunger staring them in the face. Finally Uncle Demens, with oxen and an old sled, started for Mr. Keen's mill in Canaan township, and, with flour for the whole neighborhood, returned just at night of a winter's day. Mr. and Mrs. Loomis lived to see the wilderness changed into farms and the log houses replaced with more pretentious ones, and with prosperity came schools, churches and a better civilization. They cleared their farm, built farm-houses and barns, reared a family of children, and passed away mourned and regretted by those who knew them best. Mr. Loomis was for many years in the militia service, and was a lieutenant both in Connecticut and in Wayne County. He was a Democrat, but not an active politician. Mr. Loomis died November 10, 1849; his wife, August 4, 1866. To them were born children as follows: Erastus W., Oliver H., born in 1812, February 20; Daniel D., born November 27, 1814; Reuben F., born June 18, 1817; Hiram P., born December 9, 1819; Marietta, born January 2, 1821, and Lucretia J., born December 25, 1823. Hiram P. married, May 20, 1846, Laura Griswold, who was born July 7, 1826. Their children are Theron O., born February 25, 1848; Oliver G., born August 16, 1857, died April 21, 1851; Helen A., born February 21, 1860, died November 17, 1860; and Francis E., born December 17, 1862. Erastus W., the subject of this sketch, was born in Torrington, Conn., April 9, 1810. Until seventeen years of age he remained with his father, laboring as soon as old enough for the common good. He then went to live with Francis Griswold, with whom he remained, working by the year, until he was thirty-one years old. Part of the time he received ten dollars per month, and paid his wages until he was of age to his father. On the 20th day of May, 1841, he led to the altar Miss Mehitabel Muzzey, who was born February 22, 1819, and was daughter of Pliny and Mary (Draper) Muzzey. They were Massachusetts people and from a prominent family. They moved into Wayne County about 1825, and bought the farm now owned by Hiram Loomis. In August, 1841, Mr. Loomis bought of W. W. Norton the farm now owned by William Rood, and the newly-married couple commenced life thereon. It was in a bad condition, and Mr. Loomis at once commenced the work of improvement. The house and barns were repaired, fences built and fields cleared, thus doubling its value and making it a pleasant home. Mr. and Mrs. Loomis were for nearly half a century members of the Baptist Church, and for many years both sung in the choir, she as leading soprano, he as tenor. The land on which the church stands was donated by Mr. Loomis. For several years before her death Mrs. Loomis was an invalid and a great sufferer, which she bore with Christian fortitude. She passed away October 18, 1863, leaving a void in Mr. Loomis' home that could never be filled, and four years after he sold the farm, since which time he has lived with his relatives. Mr. Loomis is one of the few who has seen Wayne County a wilderness and now sees it a thickly settled country. The howl of the wolf he hears no more, but, instead, the whistle of the engine and the whir of the mowing machine and reaper; and now, at a ripe old age, he is awaiting calmly and without fear the end of a long and well-spent life.

ORSON CASE.

Among the self-made men of Wayne County, men who commenced in life without a dollar, and by energy, integrity and industry have made for themselves a position among their fellow men and a competency, we find the name of Orson Case, of Clinton township, Wayne County, Pa. He was born at what is now known as Hop Bottom Station, Susquehanna County, Pa., on the 11th day of March, 1836. Bela Case, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Lyme, Conn., where his ancestors settled when they came to this country. He, Bela, was among the early settlers of Susquehanna County, Pa., coming to it when it was an almost unbroken wilderness, when panthers, bear and deer were to be found in great numbers. Orson Case, Sr., son of Bela Case, was also born in Connecticut, and came when small to Susquehanna County with his father. He learned the mill-wright trade, and became very skillful, and was sent for from far and near to repair old mills and build new ones. He built many of the mills still to be seen in Susquehanna and Wayne Counties, Pa., and in adjoining counties in New York. When the War of the Rebellion broke out he enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Seventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry; mustered October 6, 1862, and discharged February 26, 1863. He participated in several battles, the most important one being the battle of Fredericksburg. He was discharged by a surgeon's certificate of disability, and came home sick with throat and lung troubles from which he never recovered. He died March 31, 1876. He married Miss Ann Eliza Smith, who came from Connecticut where her ancestors had resided for many years engaged in tilling the soil. To Orson Case, Sr., were born children as follows,—James G., Marcus now deceased, (who served in the Union army and was in



Orson Case

many skirmishes and battles), Jane E., George W. (who served three years in the Fourteenth Pennsylvania Calvary, and saw and took part in many a hard fought battle), Orson, Jr., Malvina, Louisa, Jerome (who also served in the Union army a year and saw active service), Henry and Sarah.

Orson Case, Jr., of whom this sketch is written, commenced working with his father for wages when but fourteen years old, which may be said to have been his start in life. He learned the mill-wright trade and followed it several years. We next find him running saw-mills at different points in Pennsylvania and New York. When twenty-two years old, with the money he had saved he purchased forty acres of his father's farm near Hop Bottom which he kept until 1864, when he sold out, and with his family came to Wayne County and bought of Amos Denslo, the saw-mill and farm he now owns. He has rebuilt the house, built out-buildings and many rods of stone wall. The fine fruit his family now enjoy is the result of his skill and perseverance in budding, pruning and planting trees. When a small boy he many times escaped well-deserved punishment at his mother's hands by hiding under the bee-hives. He then learned that they would not sting him, and formed an attachment for the little workers which has grown stronger with advancing years. In 1866 he purchased a few swarms of bees in the old style hive and began raising them. For eight years he kept on in the old way of bee culture, and then commenced to make them and their habits and culture a study. He bought and studied works on bee culture, and found that the successful handling of bees was a science, and that the more he watched and studied, the more he admired them. He built a bee-house, and changed his old hives for the most improved make until he now has a hundred of the best pattern of hives, no two of which are painted alike. In addition to deriving a vast amount of pleasure from the culture of honey bees, he has made it a financial success, and intends to keep his swarms up to an even hundred. Mr. Case has always been a Democrat, and has taken an active interest in his party in Wayne County. He has been a delegate to the county conventions at different times, and has held minor township offices. He is now holding his second term as justice of the peace. He is and has been for eight years a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and has taken two degrees of the Star Lodge Chapter and Knights Templar. Mr. Case, his wife and daughters are members of the Baptist Church of which he is now trustee. On the 13th day of July, 1864, he was joined in marriage to Miss Orpha A. Alden, who was born in Windsor township, Broome County, N. Y., January 13, 1842. Mrs. Case is of English origin. Her grandfather, Benjamin F. Alden, came from Great Barrington, Mass., and settled in the wilderness in Windsor township. Benjamin F. married Hannah Graham, who bore him the following children,—Barnabas, Timothy, Benjamin F., Jr., Sophronia, Naomi, Saloma (twins) and Almida. Barnabas married Margaret Snyder, and their children were Eliza, Jane, Timothy P., Philip H., John C., Almaretta, Sophronia J., Hannah P., Lydia A. and Orpha A.

Mr. and Mrs Orson Case's children are Effie E. (born March 30, 1867), Sherman A. (November 13, 1869, died March 30, 1873) and Bessie O. (September 1, 1873, died October 30, 1873).

HENRY GREINER

was born in Dyberry township, Wayne County, Pa., on the 28th day of October, 1833. His ancestors came from Germany about 1820 and settled in Lackawanna County, Pa., at a place called Newton. The first to settle as above set forth was Paul Greiner, Henry's grandfather. He lived for a time in Mount Pleasant township, Wayne County, then emigrated to St. Clair County, Michigan, where he passed the remainder of his days. His children were Henry, William, Jackson, Christian, Hannah and Sophia. Of the sons Henry moved to Holmes County, Ohio, in 1845, where he died, leaving a family of children. Jackson and Christian went with their father to Michigan where their descendants still reside. William, the father of our subject, was born in Germany and came with his father to this country when but eight years of age. He learned

the glass-blower's trade and worked in the Bethany Glass-Factory. He finally left the glass-works and moved on to a farm he purchased in Clinton township, in Wayne County. He lost a thousand dollars by the failure of the glass-works, which made paying for his farm a difficult task, and a task his children were, as soon as old enough, called upon to assist in. He died in Seelyville, Wayne County, in November, 1881. He married Miss Charlotte Greiner, who bore him children as follows: Henry, William F., Abram, Jackson, Mary E. and Julia E. Henry grew to man's estate in Clinton township, receiving only such education as could be obtained by a few months' attendance at the winter schools of his neighborhood. The quiet life of a farmer which was being led by young Henry was ended, when, in 1861 the slaveholders' rebellion broke out. He was an ardent Republican as were all his brothers, though the father was a Democrat. Fired with patriotism, Henry early in the summer of 1861 joined with others in the attempt to raise a company in their vicinity, but failing in so doing and feeling that his country needed the services of her young men he enlisted about, October 15, 1861, in Company H, Fifty-second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry.



Henry Greiner.

The regiment was soon sent to the front and saw hard service. Among the many battles and skirmishes participated in by our subject were Lee's Mills, in April, 1862; Williamsburg, May 5, 1862; Chickahominy, May 19, 1862; Seven Pines, May 24 to 26 (inclusive), 1862; Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862; Bottom Bridge, June 27 and 28, 1862; White Oaks Swamp, June 30, 1862; Carter's Hill, July 2, 1862. Becoming completely disabled by sickness while

at Yorktown, he was discharged December 6, 1862, and returned to his home in Wayne County where he remained till February 15, 1864, when, feeling that more men were needed to crush the rebellion, he enlisted in the Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery, afterwards called a Provisional Regiment, and nearly cut to pieces in the Wilderness Campaign. In this campaign Henry took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Coal Harbor and in the long and arduous siege of Petersburg, Va. In making a charge at Petersburg his company lost all its commissioned officers and all its non-commissioned officers but one, and out of one hundred and fifteen men only forty were left for duty. His regiment was on the picket line the night Lee's army retreated from Petersburg and Henry and his comrades were the first to learn of the retreat. The regiment was one of those which took possession of the city, and here he remained until December 6, 1865, when to save his life he was honorably discharged and reached his home a physical wreck. He has partly recovered his health but will never be a strong man again. In 1867 he purchased the farm on which he now resides. The house and part of the outbuildings he has built, and here he intends to spend his days. In politics he is an ardent Republican and one of whose Republicanism there is never any doubt. He has never cared for office and has held only minor township offices. In the month of February, 1867, he was joined in marriage to Miss Elizabeth A. Giles, who was born in Clinton, March 21, 1846. She is the daughter of William and Grace (Matthews) Giles, both of whom were born in England. Mr. Giles came to this country in 1841 and worked on a farm near Honesdale by the month and thus obtained a start in life. He, in partnership with his brother James, bought the farm now owned by the latter, his part of which he sold to his brother and then bought one on his own account. He died on the farm now owned by his wife, near Aldenville. His father and mother, Thomas and Elizabeth Giles, came from England after William did and settled in Wayne County, where they passed the remainder of their days. To Henry Greiner and wife have been born the following children: Lottie I. (born March 15, 1869), Gracie M. (born May 1, 1870) and Charles F. (born December 9, 1871).

CHAPTER XX.

DYBERRY TOWNSHIP.

THERE is nothing in the county records to show the exact time at which Dyberry was erected as a separate township, and the proceedings of the court, the names of the viewers and other details have been lost. It was probably erected in the spring or summer of 1804, since the first assessment was valued at a joint meeting of the assessors from the townships of Buckingham, Damascus, Dyberry and Mount Pleasant, held at the house of Elijah Dix, in the latter township, December 7, 1804.

Dyberry was the first township taken from those erected in the excision of Wayne from Northampton County, and there has always been some dispute as to the origin of its name. Tradition, as handed down through Mrs. Isaac Brush, has it that a man named Dyberry was one of the early settlers, and built a cabin on the east branch of the creek. His was the first death in the new township, and it was named in his honor. Another version of the story is that in Dey's clearing there grew some rare berries, of much the same variety as "the Bunting Strawberry" mentioned in the chapter on Bethany Dey's berry patch, soon became a noted place, and when the township was erected, the name Dyberry was given to it. Both traditions have their supporters, and to one may be given as much credence as to the other.

Dyberry drew its original territory from the townships of Damascus, Palmyra and Canaan, but has been much reduced in area by the subsequent erection of Berlin and Texas from portions of it. It is at present bounded by Mount Pleasant and Lebanon on the north, eastwardly by Oregon, on the south by Texas and on the west by Canaan and Clinton. Its soil is varied and of good quality, and its beautiful hills roll gently to the northward, broken by many brooklets and several ponds. It combines scenery

to be found in few townships, with a wonderfully salubrious atmosphere, and is traversed by good roads. The main streams are the Dyberry and its tributaries, which drain the eastern portion, and Jennings' Brook, that lies in the western section. In the northwest the hills slope away to Long Pond, and Third, Second and First, or Jennings' Ponds are in the western portion. From the latter most of the Honesdale water supply is derived.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—Those who first settled in the present limits of the township were doubtless led there by the fertility of the soil and beauty of the country, but after Bethany had been selected as the county-seat, the settlement became, in a measure, perripheral and progressed rapidly. Hence it is that there seems to have been a constant and unceasing tide of immigration during the first two decades of the present century. After that, Honesdale at first divided and then usurped the new comers.

A man named John Kizer seems to have been the first settler, but where he came, or whither he went is not now known. In 1797 he completed a hut on the place where John Nelson now lives, and into this Thomas Spangenburg moved in 1798. He had moved from Sussex County, New Jersey, bringing his wife and household goods in a rude vehicle, to which he had a single ox harnessed like a horse. He had made two trips to this section before, the first being in 1794. His memory of the early days was very vigorous, and a short time before his death, in 1864, he dictated his history to Phineas G. Goodrich, Esq., through whose courtesy the original manuscript has been placed in the writer's hands. As portions of it have never been used, the narrative is given almost entire :

"I was born in Sussex County, New Jersey. When I came into Wayne County—or what is now Wayne County—for the first time, in 1794, I crossed at Monroe ferry, two miles below Milford. At the latter place there were but two or three houses. The first house west of Milford was an old stone tavern, built by Andrew Bray; next the old Lot tavern, then seven miles to Shohola farms; next Blooming Grove, there Uriah Chapman, Esq., lived; there I stopped a week to hunt; then I came to the Narrows, where Ephraim Kimble, Sr., the father of Asa Kimble, lived. There I found William Schoonover, the father of Daniel, Levi, Jacob and Simon Schoonover. Levi Schoonover, born that year, was the first white child born on the Dyberry. I then came on to Wilsonville. Several men lived there who were at work on a factory at the mouth of Paupack. The next place was Paupack Eddy; there lived Ruben Jones, an enormously large tall white man, and his brother, Alpheus, and their sister, Widow Cook. Elisha Ames lived on the David Bishop farm. I next came to the Benjamin Haines place, since known as the Jonathan Brink place; then to the Walter Kimble farm, now owned by Bulkley Beardslee; from there I came to Tracyville. There was an old tub mill to grind corn, built by Israel Kelley, which had been deserted. Any one who had anything to grind went and ground it. Then I followed a path over the east side of Irving Cliff and came down to where Daniel Schoonover lives.

"This, as I said, was in 1794, and in October of 1795, Walter Kimble sent for me to score square timber. I came up and worked till about Christmas, when I went back to New Jersey. I came back again in 1706, and helped to get out the timber for the saw mill, in which Jacob Kimble was the principal owner, remaining until they put up the peat-stack. The water wheel was made by a Mr. Manning. We had a hard job to raise the mill, which was the first built above Wilsonville. At this we had no courts, and the nearest justice was John Brink, Esq., afterwards Associate Judge. The next winter I went back to New Jersey. In the spring of 1797 I came back and worked for Walter and Benjamin Kimble for twelve dollars a month, doing all kinds of work, and returned again in the fall to New Jersey. I was married to Susan Headley, January 2, 1798, and on the 9th of February, the same year, came up with an ox team and moved into a hut that one Keizer had built in 1797, on the place now occupied by John Nelson. Samuel Smith built on the other side of the Van Dusen Place, and Conrad Pulis built on the old Pulis place. Richard Nelson built against the Big Eddy. They came the same night I did. That was the year Wayne County was set off, and the first court was held at Milford. The sheriff took for jurors whom he pleased, and they received no pay. That year the county was organized into eight militia companies, and an election was held at Watsonville to choose officers. John H. Schenck was elected Lieut.-Colonel; Ephraim Killam, major of the first batalion; Samuel Stanton, major of the second batalion; William Chapman, captain of Palmyra; Ephraim Kimble, captain of Lackawaxen; Jesse Drabe, captain of Buckingham; John Tiffany, captain of Mount Pleasant; Asa Stanton, captain of Canaan; Edward Doyle, of Buckingham; Silas Woodward, of Dyberry; I was elected ensign under Woodward. There was another election in 1800, at which I was elected captain of the Dyberry Company. I was re-elected several times.

"In 1798 there was only one election district in Wayne County, and that was at Elijah Dix's, in Mount Pleasant. There was no road at this time except by a trail marked by topped bushes and barked trees. I went there in 1799 to vote for governor. Two went from Cherry Ridge and three from Dyberry. Only forty-five votes were cast in the whole county. The next election district was at Wilsonville.

"I killed in Bethany one elk, two wolves, four bears and thirty-seven deer, and I killed all but the deer before 1800. My oldest daughter, Betsy, was born on the Nelson place in 1799, and is the wife of John Raymond, Esq., of Scranton, Pa. In 1800 I moved upon and bought the land which is now the farm of widow Mary Stephens. My daughter, Catharine, was born in 1803; my son, John S., in August, 1812; and Esther, in December, 1820. My second daughter, Phœbe, was burned to death by the accidental and sudden destruction of my house by fire; she was thirteen years old at the time. I moved to Bethany in 1817, and kept a boarding house for many years."

Esquire Spangenburg was born in Sussex County, N. J., June 17, 1775. His father was a near relative of the Moravian minister Spangenburg, who came from Germany with his flock on the same ship which brought John and Charles Wesley, on the first visit. He had been educated for the law, and gave his son the best education he could afford. It was this that made the latter a prominent figure in the early history of the county. In 1806 he was elected a supervisor of the township, and served with John Woodward. He was also a constable for four years. In 1811 Governor Snyder appointed him a justice of the peace, and he held this office for, with the exception of one year, up to the day of his death—fifty-two years; during this time he married one hundred and sixty couples. He was also county auditor, county commissioner and county treasurer. He died April 8, 1863, having had thirteen children, nineteen grandchildren and twenty great-grandchildren.

Conrad Pulis, who is mentioned in the above narrative, was a thrifty German, who had come from the sunny Rhineland but a short time before. He had married a sister of Richard Nelson, and the two settled on adjacent tracts and cleared up fine farms. Mr. Pulis' sons were Abraham, Peter, Henry, William, Ephraim, Aaron and John, and his farm was below Day's bridge, on the Dyberry.

Just below him, and on the Big Eddy, Richard Nelson settled. He had five sons,—Peter, John a bachelor and an expert lumberman, who inherited the homestead; Charles, for many years a well-known steersman on the Delaware River; Stephen, who located in Lebanon township and died there in 1872, and James, an early settler at Girdland, who afterwards moved to Nebraska. The daughters of Nelson were Elizabeth, who married Henry Brown; Eleanor, the wife of William Balkcom; Emily, wife of Osborn Mitchell; Catharine, wife of Robbins Douglass; Rhoda, wife of James Harvey. The latter-named moved to Warsaw, Indiana.

One of the early settlements on the west side of the Dyberry was that of Jonathan Jennings, who commenced near the mouth of Thomas Creek, about 1799. Here he resided for some years, and then removed to the farm now occupied by Hiram G. Chase. Mr. Jennings was for many years crier of the courts, and held a number of township offices. His son, Henry Jennings, was a justice of the peace, and it was he who exchanged the homestead with Mr. Chase. The place is now owned by the daughters who survived him.

Among the pioneers who came into this portion of Wayne County when it was an unbroken wilderness, and wrested from the head of the forest a living and a home, was William Schoonover. He emigrated from New Jersey about 1791–92, and settled on Dyberry flats, about a mile above the junction of the West Branch and the Dyberry Creek. Here he built a log house and in course of time cleared a small farm. It was a work of much labor, and in 1804 he had ploughed but eight acres. At this time he had two horses and two cows, and the valuation of his property was but four hundred and eleven dollars. His occupancy of the place was undisturbed for about ten years, when other parties obtained warrants from the commonwealth and began to make their surveys. Finally an attempt was made to eject Mr. Schoonover, on the ground that he was a trespasser on the property of other patentees. Jason Torrey, who was the surveyor of all this section at the time,

has avowed that such was not the case, and that Mr. Schoonover's settlement far antedated the titles of the rival claimants. For this reason he urged Mr. Schoonover to take out a patent and have his property secured and the boundary lines definitely settled. It was finally agreed that Mr. Torrey should do this for him, in consideration of one-half of the tract so secured. The survey was made May 24, 1803, and a patent was issued on the 27th of January following. In April next a division of the tract came up, and Mr. Schoonover decided to retain the portion on which his dwelling was located. As the lower portion was rocky, and a portion of it low and marshy, the line was run so as to allow Mr. Torrey forty acres more than the warrantee. Mr. Torrey had charged five hundred dollars for his services in obtaining the patent, and this became the consideration for the lower portion of the tract, which was conveyed to him by a deed dated April 23, 1804, executed by William Schoonover, and Susannah his wife

The resident taxables of Dyberry at the time it was set off were,—

William Adams.	Conrad Pulis.
John Bunting.	William Robinson.
Abram Brink.	Thomas Schoonover.
Isaac Brink.	William Schoonover.
John Bishop.	Thos. Spangenburg.
Lewis Collins.	Andrew Showers.
Jacob Crankwright.	Samuel Smith.
John Caywood.	Isaac Seamans.
Samuel Chestnut.	Sylvanus Seely.
Joseph Cathcart.	George Seely.
Daniel Davis.	Moses Sampson.
Samuel Davis.	Jacob Schoonover.
Peleg Edwards.	Jonas Sayers.
Benjamin Haines.	Jason Torrey.
Jonathan Jennings.	Ephraim Torrey.
Walter Kimble.	Thomas Phillips.
Benjamin Kimble.	Daniel Vincent.
Stephen Kimble.	John Woodward.
Charles Kimble.	Ebenezer Woodward.
Abram Longhair.	James Woodney.
Leonard Labor.	William Williams.
John Malaria.	David Wilder.
Abram Walford.	Jesse Yarnell.
William Nortrip.	Amos Yarnell.
Richard Nelson.	Mathias Corless.
Isaac Oakley.	Cornelius Schoonover.

Jacob Hole, or, according to the modern orthography, Hoel, was born in New Jersey, and moved to Dyberry township in 1813, settling on the place now occupied by Henry Borcher. He was a man of ingenuity, and, from the common blue stone of a ledge near his cabin, fashioned the first grindstone in that portion of the township. It is still preserved on the farm of Henry Borcher. Mr. Hoel married Phœbe Leonard, and had seven children. The eldest, Lewis, now lives with Miss Bates, and is referred to in the history of Oregon township. Charles, the second son, was also a resident of that township until 1846. Seely died in youth. Daniel, located in Mount Pleasant. Betsy M. married William Adams, and Phœbe A. is the wife of Peter Pulis. The Hoels built a number of mills, and were closely identified with the early history of the town.

Philip Thomas was one of the early settlers, who commenced on the road leading from Bethany to Seelyville, prior to 1804, on the farm afterward occupied by Albert Butler. He was a carpenter, and had a fifty-acre tract, of which only ten acres were ploughed in 1804. He had several children, but none of his family are now living.

Gideon Langdon moved into Dyberry about 1815, settling on the farm where Thomas Hocker afterward lived. He was soon followed by his son Solomon, and later, Jonathan T., another son, located in Bethany. He had a number of children, and one of his daughters was the first wife of Lewis Day. The family removed to Montrose, Susquehanna County, many years ago.

Philemon Ross was one of the Connecticut settlers, who arrived in 1815, and made a clearing on the farm where his son David now lives. He married a daughter of Pliny Muzzey, of Clinton, and had a number of children, most of whom have removed to other States. In 1817 he was one of the freeholders of the town, and as such presented a bill of twelve dollars for warning twelve indigent persons to remove, with their families, lest they become a charge on the town. "Although there was no law to justify such inhuman ostracism," says a chronicler,"[1] "it had become a custom in some places, and it was claimed that custom made law."

[1] P. G. Goodrich, in "History of Wayne County."

The bill and the usage were alike denounced in very vigorous language by Pope Bushnell, who at that time had just come into the township, and the bill was not paid, while thereafter the custom fell into desuetude.

Eliphalet Wood came from Duchess County, N. Y., in 1816, and located on the farm afterward owned by Michael Moran, on the West Branch. He bought out Oliver White, who had settled there some years before. The place is in Clinton, though it is said to have been reckoned Dyberry in the early days. Mr. Wood had a number of children, among whom were Jesse, Enos, Luman, Charles, Eliphalet, John N., Ezekiel G., William F., Jane, wife of Hon. Phineas Arnold; Abigail, wife of Elias B. Stanton; and Mary, who died young.

About 1816 Captain Homer Brooks moved from Vermont and settled near Hon. Pope Bushnell. He was there married and had a large family. The eldest son, Ezra Brooks, lives west of the homestead, and carries on a large farm. Virgil Brooks, of Lebanon; Major E. Brooks, deceased; Horace D. Brooks, of Susquehanna County; and William Brooks are all his sons. Lephe, the wife of Lyman Gleason, Esq., is the only daughter, now a resident of the county. Lucy, another daughter, married Barney Bunnell, and survived him. She lives in Newark, N. J.

Hiram K. Mumford, a son of Thomas Mumford, of Mount Pleasant, bought the old glass works property in January, 1856. He had married Maria, a daughter of Royal Wheeler, of Hancock, Delaware County, and his children were Duane H. (who died during the war at Chattanooga), James R. (who died in youth), Lucinda M., Lucian O. and Mary S. (who resides at the homestead). Hiram K. Mumford died in January, 1884, aged seventy-four years.

Christian Faatz came from Frankfort-on-the-Main in 1802, and after residing at Philadelphia a few years, located near Bethany in 1816. His children were Christian, Stephen, Jacob, Charles, Christopher, Nicholas, Christine (wife of Nicholas Greiner), Caroline (wife of Joseph Bodie) and some others who died in their youth. Christian settled in Bethany, and died there. Jacob had eight children, most of whom are scattered. H. G. Faatz, the eldest, is now a resident of Honesdale; Charles moved to Weedsport, Cayuga County, N. Y., where he now resides; Christopher is a resident of Bethany; Stephen lives in Honesdale; Nicholas died in Michigan in 1814, and the daughters live near the glass works.

The exact date at which Eli and his brother Increase Henshaw came to this township is uncertain; but they both appear on record in 1816, and it is probable that they came from Connecticut about that time. Both were men of much ingenuity, and Increase was a painter who was employed on some of the early buildings of Bethany, of which village he was at times a resident. His brother lived on the farm afterwards occupied by Joseph Arthur, and had a son, Dwight Henshaw, now living in Bethany.

Judge Isaac Dimmick moved to Bethany from Orange County, N. Y., about 1816, and bought the farm afterwards owned by Edwin Webb. He was a man of much ability, and was for four years an associate judge of the county. He married a daughter of Hon. Abisha Woodward.

Phineas Coleman and Daniel Bunting were early settlers on the West Branch, and were probably the first. They located in the township during the second decade of the present century and left numerous descendants, most of whom have scattered. Moses and Seth Haydn came soon afterwards; both were men of mature years and brought their families with them. Seth Haydn died in 1845, aged sixty-four years.

Stephen Day came from Chatham, Norris County, New Jersey, and in 1816 settled on a farm that had been started by Isaac Brink. Day arrived during the "cold summer" that was so memorable to the early settlers. He bought three hundred acres from Colonel Sylvanus Seely, on the east side of the Dyberry, where his son, Lewis, now lives. Stephen Day married Polly, a daughter of Benjamin Bunnell, and their children were Jane, who married Moses Ward, the father of Rev Elias O. Ward, of Bethany; Elias, who moved to Ohio, and from thence to California, where he

died; Barney, who married Emeline, daughter of Sheriff Solomon Jones, and settled on the Dyberry; Mary, wife of Levi Ketchem, of Bethany; Benjamin, who moved to Ohio; Damaris, the widow of Hon. E. W. Hamlin, of Bethany; Edwin who died near the homestead, and Lewis who at an advanced age still keeps up the place. The latter is an expert taxidermist and has a fine collection of birds and animals which he shot himself. His specimens include a number of rare, and some species that are now nearly extinct in Wayne County. He has been twice married; the first time to Nancy Langdon, of Mt. Pleasant, and afterwards to Maria Dabron. No children were born of either union. Captain John Bunnell, a soldier in the Revolution, and for many years a pensioner, because of wounds received during his gallant conduct at the battle of Princeton, was led to emigrate from New Jersey in 1816, and joined his relative, Stephen Day, in Wayne County. He had married Nancy, a sister of Stephen Day, while the latter had wedded Polly Bunnell, a sister of the Captain. Bunnell's Pond, now in Texas township, was named for him, and at its outlet he erected a saw-mill at an early date. His children were Julia, wife of Rev. Mr. Babbett, a Presbyterian minister at Binghamton, N. Y.; Barny, who settled in Dyberry township and afterward died at Orange, N. J.; Polly, who married a Wood, and died in Dyberry; Joan, the second wife of Captain Brooks, and Elijah, who never married.

Pope Bushnell, son of Gideon Bushnell, was born in Salisbury, Litchfield County, Conn., February 11, 1789. In June 1812 he married Miss Sally Hurlbert, one of the noted triplet daughters of Gideon Hurlbert of Goshen, Conn., and on the 12th day of the same month was drafted to serve against Great Britain, and mustered into the ranks upon the following day. He came to Wayne County in 1817 and purchased a contract which had been made the year previous by Joseph Daw, (father of Mrs. Tallman, wife of C. P. Tallman, of Preston Township) for the sale of an hundred acre tract, lying one mile north of Bethany.

For more than sixty years Mr. Bushnell was one of the most prominent and influential citizens of the county. He was elected Captain of a company of militia in 1820, commissioned by Governor Hiester as Major of the First Battalion of the Seventieth Regiment of Pennsylvania militia in 1821, and appointed Justice of the Peace by Governor Finley in 1824. Besides holding various town and municipal offices he was once elected treasurer of the county, once county-commissioner, and twice chosen to represent the legislative district composed of the counties of Wayne and Pike in the State Legislature.

In boyhood he attended the common schools of his native town, and studied for a short time at an academy at Granville, N. Y., conducted by the celebrated Professor Salen Town. A student by nature, he supplimented the meager education of youth by a long and laborious course of reading and study. He had a strong and rugged intellect; was unyielding in his position, and a ready and forcible speaker and writer. His contributions to the local and metropolitan press upon agricultural, political and historical subjects were characterized by a clearness of thought and felicity of diction seldom found in the writings of men engaged in the marts of trade.

Mr. Bushnell was ever, during the period of his activity, a conspicuous character in every movement, and an advocate of every measure, which promised to aid the inhabitants, or develop the resources of his adopted county. It was largely due to his efforts that the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company secured a right of way through a portion of the county, and he was no less zealous in the attempt to obtain a like privilege for the New York and Erie (New York, Lake Erie and Western) Railroad Company. For the efforts which he made in behalf of the latter company, he was publicly mobbed. But he lived to see the hostility and prejudice which he engendered among the people he sought to serve, turned to regret and enlarged confidence and respect.

He died on the 19th day of January, 1881, in the ninety-second year of his age. His wife Sally Bushnell survived him nearly two years, and died on the 11th day of January, 1883,

at the advanced age of ninety-four years and nine months.

His family consisted of three sons and three daughters, the only survivor of whom is Sidney Norton Bushnell.

William Miller, a native of Pittston, Luzerne County, came into Wayne in 1821, and settled upon the Esquire Thomas Spangenburg farm, where he lived for three years. He then bought of Cabel Hoel, the farm adjoining that of Jacob Hoel, and Homer Brooks, where he still resides, in his eighty-sixth year. He married Evelyn, a daughter of Daniel Schoonover, and had a number of children, among whom were Elizabeth, wife of Henry Palmer; Jacob Miller of Honesdale; the late Simon S. Miller; Benj. F. Miller of Prompton; Jane, wife of Wm. Kint; John W. Miller; and Evelyn, wife of Wm. Williams.

William Bryant was the first Englishman who came from Cornwall County, England, and settled in Wayne County, Pa. He left England when a young man, in the spring of 1819, and landed in the City of Philadelphia the latter part of May. By accident he got acquainted within a few days after his arrival in Philadelphia with a Mr. Salter, who lived in that city and owned large tracts of wild land in Wayne County. After listening to Mr. Salter's description of the fertility of the soil, the healthfulness of the climate and the easy acquirement of sufficient land for a farm and home, Mr. Bryant left Philadelphia and arrived in Bethany in June of the same year.

A few days after his arrival here he was employed by Major Torrey, who lived in Bethany, as a common laborer on a farm. He was well pleased with the country, and wrote home to his brother in England to come and join him as soon as possible. Thomas, his oldest brother, left England the next spring, paid his passage to New York, but by some miscalculation of the officers of the ship and the adversity of the wind they were compelled to land at Baltimore. He walked most of the way from that city to Bethany, arriving at the latter place early in the summer of 1820. Thomas was immediately employed by Faatz & Greely, who were manufacturing window-glass near the First Pond, in Dyberry township. Thus they labored for a few years until they had acquired sufficient to buy each a good farm. Thomas's situated one and a half miles and William's half a mile from the borough of Bethany, in the township of Dyberry. Then followed Walter Bryant in 1827, Joseph in 1828, and Jonathan and wife in 1831, all of whom bought land in Dyberry township for future homes. In 1829 Mr. William Olver, who married Ann Hill Bryant, in England, a sister of the Bryant brothers, came to this country and settled in Berlin township, near Beach Pond. Thus was the road opened for the emigration of other Cornwall Englishmen, until Wayne County hills are dotted with the best English farms in the State.

Joseph A. Hubbard, of Salisbury, Conn., settled in Dyberry in 1826, and was a prosperous farmer for many years, bringing up a large family. In 1859 he moved to Seelyville, and died there in 1878.

Hon. A. B. Gammell came from Caledonia County, Vt., in 1839, and settled on the Captain Prescott farm, on the Bethany and Mount Pleasant turnpike. In 1865 he bought the old Torrey property, a portion of Charles Torrey's estate, where he now resides. Mr. Gammell was elected a representative in 1878. He married Catherine Bryant and has three children.

Hiram K. Mumford, a son of Thomas Mumford, of Mount Pleasant, bought the old glass-works property, in 1856. He had married Maria, a daughter of Royal Wheeler, of Hancock, Delaware County, and had five children,—Duane H., the oldest of whom, died at Chattanooga while serving in the Federal army. The others were James R., who died in youth; Lucinda M., Lucian O., and Mary S. The latter lives at the homestead. H. K. Mumford died in 1884, aged seventy-four.

The Gleason family was commenced by Joseph, who located near where his son, Lyman, now lives about 1830. His other children were Almis, killed in the Civil War; Willard, Henry and several daughters. His widow is now a resident of Honesdale.

Schools.—The earliest school in Dyberry township was in the village of Bethany, and is

mentioned in the chapter devoted to that place. After 1804, several schools were maintained at private expense in different parts of the township, but little or no record of them remains. At first there were no school-houses, and the sessions were held at private residences; later, better provision for education was made. Elijah Bunnell taught a school in Captain Bunnell's old log house in 1820. It was attended by the Pulis, Nelson, Caleb Hoel, and Day families. Others of a similar character were maintained in adjacent neighborhoods, the teachers being hired by several families, who shared the expense *pro rata*. After the passage of the school law of 1834, which was immediately ratified by Wayne County, the erection of public school buildings took place rapidly. Most of them were built by generous contributions of labor and material from the people living near, and the township now boasts of eight buildings that will compare favorably with those of adjacent portions of the county. The school tax for the current year is about twelve hundred and fifty-eight dollars, which includes the pay of seven teachers and incidentals. The present Board of Directors consists of D. M. Kimble, president; William T. Butler, secretary; C. P. Bunnell, treasurer; W. E. Pethick, John P. Hacker, and J. I. Bates.

The First Glass Works.—In 1816 Christopher Faatz, Sr., Adam Greiner, Jacob Hines, Christopher Hines, Nicholas Greiner, and Christian Faatz, all Germans, who had been employed in the glass works of Frankfort-on-the-Main, decided to start a window-glass manufactory near the residence of Charles Faatz, about a mile and a half west of Bethany. Christian Faatz had emigrated from Germany in 1802, and located a small factory at Philadelphia, but his capital was too limited to make it a success. He was then joined by the others, most of whom were connected by marriage and otherwise, and decided to carry the enterprise into the wilderness. The spot selected was entirely surrounded by woods. The building of the works occupied some time, and was only accomplished by hard labor, most of which was performed by the members of the firm. The stones with which the arches of the furnace were fashioned were obtained in the Moosic Mountain, and the clay for the melting pots was brought from Philadelphia by wagons and sleighs. The plant was a small affair, with a capacity for but a few of "metal" per day, and the material was drawn chiefly from localities near at hand. The product was good, however, and compared favorably with that produced elsewhere in those days. It was marketed in Wilkesbarre, Newburg and Philadelphia, from which points the goods exchanged by the firm for labor performed at their works were obtained. Lack of sufficient capital and the heavy cost of transportation at last brought about failure, and the place passed into the hands of James Manning and Jacob Faatz. This firm was also unsuccessful, and after a short time gave up business. The works then stood idle for some time, during which the employees, which had numbered between twenty and thirty, devoted their energies to clearing up farms adjacent. In this way the enterprise proved very beneficial to the township. In 1829 Jacob Faatz and William Greeley again put the plant in operation, the capital being furnished by Augustus, a brother of William Greeley. This firm ran for thirteen years, and was then succeeded by Stebbins, Smith & Sloan. This firm lasted a few years, and was succeeded by J. Sloan, Jr., who in 1845 announced that he was making glass that "did not rust nor decompose," and was equal to the product of any American factory. Three years later, in another advertisement in the same paper—the *Democrat*—he states that he has not sufficient capital to make glass unless there is a demand for it, and offers to "supply merchants and others by barter, in order to keep the works running."

On December 18th of the same year one of the ovens in the drying house took fire between four and five o'clock in the morning, and ten ovens filled with dry wood added to the blaze, which consumed the entire building, and was with difficulty prevented from spreading to the rest of the plant. The loss was small, but it necessitated the stoppage of the works for the season. The proprietor never recovered from this suspension, and as the works at Traceyville had been completed, the enterprise near Bethany was abandoned. The property remained in the

hands of William Greeley until 1856, when it was bought by Hiram K. Mumford, of Mount Pleasant.

INDUSTRIES.—The present territory of Dyberry contains the sites of but few of the township's early industries. They with one or two exceptions were located in what has since become portions of other townships, and are referred to in the chapters devoted to them.

The mill at the outlet of the first pond was built by Abraham Brink, who came from Monroe County, Pa., at an early date, probably about 1800. It was on the premises afterward owned by Thomas O'Neill, and in the assessment of 1807 was valued at four hundred and sixty dollars. The mill was a very primitive structure, with a single run of stones brought from the hard quartz rocks of the Moosic Mountains. This comprised the entire plant, and the pioneers were glad to take their coarse meal without bolting. The story goes that when one day, a visitor from the city asked the miller why he did not put in bolting machinery, and with sly humor the latter replied, "Our people don't want it, most of the meal is bolted after it has been cooked." This was the mill of which Pope Bushnell used facetiously to say that "it ground wheat so that it was almost as good as rye." A saw-mill was afterwards erected below the grist-mill, and a large amont of lumber was prepared there. Afterward, the property was sold to Colonel William Greeley, who ran both mills, until he sold out to Mr. O'Neill, the present owner.

At an early day August Collins had a saw-mill near the present fair grounds, and soon after, a Mr. Jacques had a wagon-shop and a water-wheel which ran a small saw for making churns and doing light jig work. In 1821 Stephen Day built a saw-mill where Bates' grist-mill now stands, and for many years it was kept in active operation. Elias Day ran it for a time and then sold to James Boland and Edwin Day. The mill was abandoned about 1845. During that year, Ezra Brooks built what was afterwards known as the "Blinn Mill," taking its name from a subsequent owner, James Blinn. The latter afterwards sold it to Hand & Kirtland, and they, in turn, disposed of it to Coe F. Young. The latter, in company with William Kimble, rebuilt it in 1863. It ran for four years after that, and was abandoned on account of the scarcity of lumber in the vicinity.

An up and down mill was built on the Dyberry by John Bates, in 1849, and in 1854 was bought by William, a son of Asa Kimble, who improved it by putting in Emerson patent saws. His business increased rapidly, and in 1878 he again increased the capacity of the plant by erecting a steam-mill near by. It is driven by a forty horse power engine and has a capacity of fifteeen thousand feet per day, while the water-mill with recent improvements can produce nearly as much. Both these mills have passed out of Mr. Kimble's hands, and are now owned by Elias B. Stanton, of Honesdale, though the former proprietor manages them.

In 1869 and 1870 R. S. and J. I. Bates erected a grist-mill on the site of the old Day saw-mill above referred to. It has two run of stone and is employed entirely on custom work, doing a thriving business. The firm became J. and J. I. Bates in 1867, and still retains that style.

What is known as "the Gleason Mill" was built by Elias B. Stanton and William Kimble in 1871, on the site of a saw-mill erected by a man named Gleason, many years ago. The saws in the new mill were kept busy for ten years, but are not now used. The mill is owned at present by Mr. Stanton.

TANNER'S FALLS.—The foundation of the extensive tannery and lumbering business now carried on at Tanner's Falls by Coe F. Young, of Honesdale, was laid in 1851, by Barnet Richtmyer, who then purchased a large tract of land and rebuilt upon the site of the saw-mill that Jason Torrey erected about 1830. As soon as the mill was in running order, lumber for the construction of the tannery was sawed, and in 1853 the first hides were "slipped." An enlargement of the plant followed the successful business of the first year, and the tannery soon had one hundred and seventy vats and a capacity of fifty-two thousand hides annually. Mr. W. N. Alberty, of Albany County, N. Y., became associated with Mr.

Richtmyer, as his general manager in 1855, and since that time has held the position under the other proprietors, displaying much executive ability. In 1862, Thomas Watson & Co., of New York, bought out Mr. Richtmyer and ran the business for a year, at the expiration of which they sold to Coe F. Young, the present owner. At this date, 1863, the real prosperity of the place began. Mr. Young brought into the business not only plenty of capital but broad, liberal ideas and much enterprise. The tannery plant was at once much improved, and the method of conducting the business made more systematic. Up to this date a large proportion of the wages of employees had been paid in goods, at a store started by Richtmyer soon after he commenced. The plan had proved here, as has it elsewhere, unsatisfactory to employer and employed alike. Mr. Young rented the store and paid cash wages, and the credit system, which had injured the business, was abolished.

In 1864 the saw-mill was converted into a circular mill, and had its capacity materially increased. Lath-making machinery was also added. It has since turned out as much as three million feet of hemlock per annum, but at present is doing comparatively little.

On March 1, 1881, a fire broke out in the bark mill and the entire building was destroyed, entailing a loss of nearly fifty thousand dollars, ten thousand dollars of which was not covered by insurance. The tannery was at once rebuilt, and has since been running full capacity. The property includes a number of dwellings for the employees.

The hamlet of Tanner's Falls comprises a post-office, and a school-house, where religious services are occasionally held, besides a smithy and the general store, run by R. J. Menner & Co., of Honesdale. The post-office was established in 1856, Henry Richtmyer being the first postmaster, and having the office in his store. In 1859 he was succeeded by his brother, Lewis Richtmyer. The latter was succeeded by J. R. Mitchell, in 1863, and he in turn gave place to Theodore A. Corby, in 1869. The present incumbent, Mr. W. N. Alberty, succeeded Mr. Corby in 1875.

William Nelson Alberty, superintendent and paymaster of the tannery and mill works at Tanner's Falls, Dyberry township, Wayne County, was born in Albany County, N. Y., November 26, 1831. He learned the trade of a blacksmith with his father and worked with him until 1856, when he engaged as book-keeper for Barnt Richtmyer, then owner of the large tannery at Tanner's Falls. He continued in this position until 1858, when, by his good judgment in matters of business relating to the concern, having won the confidence of his employer, he was made general superintendent, and put in sole charge of the business. His fidelity to his trust, his ability in the management of the business, and his honorable and proficient methods of dealing with employees, have made him the almost indispensable man of this large business, and the successive firms who have come into possession of the concern,—Thorn, Watson & Co., Young & Cornell, and later Coe F. Young as sole owner, have retained him as their superintendent in full charge. Thus Mr. Alberty has been identified with this business for thirty years, and for twenty-eight years sole manager. He has served as school-director, but has always refused all other official honor, although often tendered it by his townspeople.

He married, in August, 1854, Hester A., daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Keator) Corby, of Binghamton, N. Y., by whom he has four children, viz: Kate, Frank E., May and Maud Alberty.

His father, Peter S., born January, 1804, married Maria Groom (1805–1877), by whom he had six children,—Edgar, of Dyberry, a blacksmith; William Nelson, Frank, a blacksmith at the Falls; Amanda, wife of Nelson Bloodgood, of Sullivan County, N. Y., a farmer and lumberman; Mary, wife of Nelson Miles, a mill-wright, of Wilkesbarre, and Alida M., wife of Lewis Wynkoop, a carpenter, of Binghampton. Peter S. Alberty followed his trade as a blacksmith at Potter's Hollow, Green County, N. Y., until 1862, and removed to Tanner's Falls, where he continued the same business until 1879, when he retired from active labor. His grandfather, Frederick Alberty,

also resides at Potter's Hollow, and his father was the emigrant of the family from Germany.

The first religious services held at Tanner's Falls were under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church at Bethany, and were conducted by Rev. Elias Ward, of that village, about 1859. In 1870 the Methodist Church began to hold services, and Rev. Mr. Prichard supplied the charge. It is now on his circuit, but service is not regularly conducted.



W. H. Alberly

DYBERRY POST OFFICE.—One of the earliest residents here was Ephraim B. Kimble. He was the second child of Asa and Abigail Kimble, who lived near the Fair Grounds, and were pioneers of the township. He married Miss Amelia Schoonover, and, in 1849, moved into the house now occupied by Robert Bates. Here he resided for five years, building the hotel property meanwhile, and erecting the wagon-shop in which he wrought during the rest of his life.

In 1854 he received an appointment as postmaster from President Pierce, and held the office up to the time of his death, in 1880. His son, A. K. Kimble, succeeded him, and is the present incumbent. Beside the shop, the village has a hotel, store and the grist-mill of Jared J. I. Bates, and is a thriving place.

HAINES POST-OFFICE, which was named in honor of Benjamin F. Haines, editor of the *Wayne Independent*, was established in the western part of Dyberry township, May 18, 1886, with C. W. Bodie as post-master.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ZEBULON MONTGOMERY PIKE BUNNELL,

Third son of David Bunnell, was born at Bethany, July 6, 1813, and obtained his education from books in the schools of his native place. He was engaged at home on the farm, and worked for others in the vicinity of his home, until June 27, 1839, when he married Clarinda, a daughter of John Bonham (1790–1853) and Sarah Hamlin (1790–1882), of Mount Pleasant

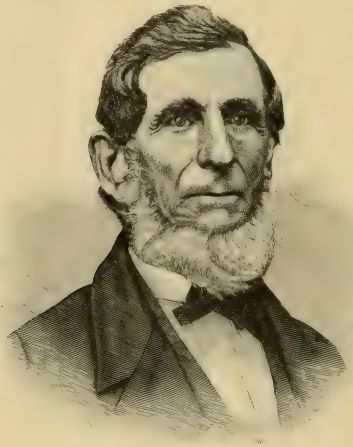
township. Her father was a native of New Jersey, and came with his parents to that township when the country was new and quite unsettled. He was a member of the Methodist Church and a class-leader. Her paternal grandfather was Zedekiah Bonham, one of the early settlers of Mount Pleasant township. Her mother was the eldest child of Harris Hamlin and Rue Easton, natives of Connecticut, who settled in Salem township in 1801, a sketch of whose lives may be found in this volume, and of the timbered part of it. He was an intelligent and representative farmer, and erected commodious buildings on his farm. He never sought political preferment, but with the family of his father and brothers, belonged to the old Whig party, and he was identified with the Baptist Church at Honesdale. He was firmly fixed in the principles of justice and right to all, and while by his industry and energy he carved out a fair competence for himself, he was always ready to lend a helping hand to





a sister of the late Butler Hamlin, of Salem, and of the late Hon. Ephraim W. Hamlin, of Bethany. Mrs. Bunnell was born March 7, 1816. The same year of his marriage he purchased, with his father and brothers, some seven hundred and fifty acres of land, a part of which is in Dyberry township, alluded to before in the Bunnell sketch. Mr. Bunnell made his homestead on this part of the tract thus purchased, and in due time brought it under a good state of cultivation, and made large clearings those in need. He was a man of correct habits and of sterling integrity. The homestead was occupied for a time by his son Oliver, but in 1886 his son Oscar farms it. He died at the premature age of forty-four years, and his widow survives, in 1886, and resides mostly on the homestead. His children are: Oliver, a retired merchant of Honesdale; Elory, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Forty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was killed at the battle of Gettysburg in 1863, aged twenty-one

years; Amelia, wife of Ulysses Beers, a mason of Honesdale; Martha J., wife of Alva S. Keyes, a merchant at Gravity, Lake township, whose father, Danforth Keyes, settled in Wayne County from Connecticut; Helen M., deceased, was the wife of Thomas Bines, of Warren, Pa.; Oscar, assessor of Dyberry township, resides on the homestead, and Almira, wife of Charles E. Mills, a machinist, residing at Ariel, Wayne County; Eugene P., died an infant. A sketch of David Bunnell and other members of the family may be found in the History of Texas Township.



WILLIAM MILLER.

William Miller, born at Pittston, Luzerne County, Pa., February 8, 1800, is one of the oldest living residents of Wayne County, in 1886, and well preserved in mind and able to give much of the early history of the locality where he resides, in Dyberry Township, as well as many interesting incidents of a personal nature. His parents, Peter and Elizabeth (Ward) Miller, natives of Plainfield, Pa., both died and were buried at Pittston, where his father carried on blacksmithing. His maternal grandfather was of American birth, but his maternal great-grandfather was a native of Germany. His paternal grandfather was also born in Germany. He was the eldest child and the only one who settled in Wayne County. The other children were, Elizabeth, Margaret Ann, Margaret, Sarah, and Benjamin, all of whom died in Pittston.

William learned the trade of a blacksmith with his father, and remained at home until he reached his majority. Leaving his native place at the age of twenty-one, he worked for one year on the public turnpike, near Honesdale, and in the lumber business, but unfortunately for him, his employer was sold out of everything he had, and consequently young Miller lost his year's wages, leaving him as he had

started out in life, without money. He engaged for the next year with William Schoonover, of Dyberry Township, to work his farm on shares, and at the close of the year, not only had a part of the produce raised on the farm, but had formed the acquaintance of his daughter Evalena, whom he married March 11, 1823. She was born May 5, 1808, was a devoted member of the Methodist Church, a kind and affectionate wife and mother, and died February 26, 1884. Her parents, William and Susannah Schoonover, came from New Jersey and took up government land in the township, and were among its early settlers.

For two years after his marriage he farmed Thomas Spangenberg, Esq.'s farm, and in 1826 engaged with Halsey Lotrop, at Bethany, in his furnace in the manufacture of plows, where he remained for two years, followed by one year working at his trade, at that place. In 1829 he bought seventy-five acres of land, where he has since resided in Dyberry Township, to which he has since added as much more. This land he has mostly cleared of its original forest, has brought under a good state of cultivation, and has erected suitable farm buildings thereon. For over forty years Mr. Miller has been a member of the Methodist Church, and a supporter of church interests. He was supervisor of the township for three years, and school director for nine years.

During his early manhood he was noted for his physical strength and his swiftness of foot, and his vigor, even at the age of eighty-six years, outside of his bodily infirmity, bespeaks a well-developed body and complete organization in his earlier years. He is cared for in his declining years by his grand-daughter (Nettie M., wife of Thomas J. Edsall), who takes care of his farm.

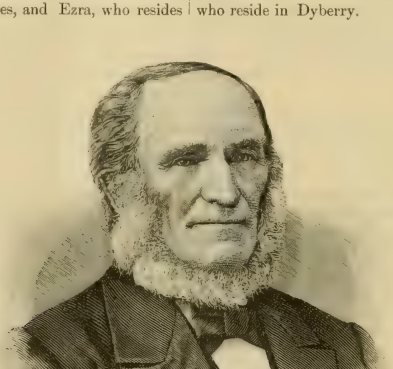
His children are,—Elizabeth M. (1824–82), was the wife of Henry Palmer of Dyberry; Susannah S., died young; Jacob S., born 1828, a farmer and superintendent of the cemetery at Honesdale; Simon S. S. (1830–64), was a farmer in Oregon Township; Benjamin F., born 1832, a farmer, resides in Prompton; Julia S., died young; John W., born in 1836, is a farmer in Dyberry; Andrew Jackson, born in 1839, a farmer in Oregon Township; Mary Jane (1841–66); George W. (1844–73), resided at home, and was accidentally killed by a falling tree; Evaline S., born in 1847, wife of William Williams, a merchant of Honesdale.

EZRA BROOKS.

Captain Homer Brooks (1782–1864), one of the first permanent settlers of Dyberry township, a native of Connecticut, came from Mulberry, Vt., in 1818, and bought of Mayor Jason Torry, agent for William Drinker, one hundred acres of land, about two miles north of Bethany, on which he erected a log house. Returning to Mulberry the next year he removed to his new home with his wife, Freelove (1783–1845), daughter of Esop Thayer, and six children, and at once began clearing off the forest and fitting his land for cultivation. He brought with him a yoke of oxen, a span of horses, one cow and his faithful dog. A resolute disposition and a will to carve out a home in this new country, together with the above-mentioned stock, made up his possessions. He agreed to pay seven hundred dollars for this wilderness tract of land, which in time, after many years hard labor, was paid. He was one of the men who early engaged in the lumber business in Dyberry, and, with his older sons, carried it on in connection with their farming for fifty years. He was a man of strong characteristics, and highly esteemed by his townsmen, was supervisor of the township and held other positions of trust in the gift of the people. He was captain of a company of militia during the days of general training, prior to 1850. The minutes of the Fifty-Seventh Anniversary of the Abington Baptist Association, contain the following: "Deacon Homer Brooks served the church in Bethany faithfully, was endowed with sterling excellencies of character, very much esteemed by the whole community, and a steady and useful member of the church. He was baptized by Elder H. Curtis. The feelings of his heart were most tender and affectionate, his judgment clear and his adhesion to the church and to the principles of the doctrine of Christ remained unchanging. Bethany Church and congregation are deeply indebted to him for the erection

of their meeting-house, and for saving it from subsequent liabilities." His second wife was Joanna Bunnell, now deceased. His children by his first wife are: Lucy, wife of Barney Bunnell, of Dyberry, died in Newark, N. J., in 1885; Alvira, wife of Gordon Graves, of Bethany, died in Chicago in 1877; Flavilla, wife of Rockwell Bunnell, died in Prompton in 1870; Virgil, settled in Lebanon township where he now resides, and Ezra, who resides one mile west of the old homestead; Major E. resided on the homestead until his death, in 1876; William Drinker is a mechanic of Homer, N. Y.; Lepha S., wife of Lyman Gleason, a farmer and lumberman in Dyberry, died in 1882; Horace resides at New Milford, and Ortenca Maria is the wife of Mathew Watt, of Wilkesbarre Pa.

(Dayton) Barnes, who was born in Connecticut, October 22, 1813. Her parents were natives of Connecticut, removed to Coventry, Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1818, where they resided until their death. Her father died in 1875, aged eighty-nine; her mother in 1845, aged sixty-one. Their children are Hannah, deceased; Nancy L. Sabra, the first and third of whom reside in New York State, and two sons, Edward and Gilbert, who reside in Dyberry.



Ezra Brooks

Ezra Brooks, second son of Deacon Homer Brooks was born in Mulberry, Vt., September 11, 1812, and married on Christmas eve, 1836, Nancy L., daughter of Daniel and Mehitabel

Ezra Brooks resided at home until twenty-three years of age. After two years he purchased fifty acres adjoining the homestead for five hundred dollars, upon which was a small frame house with one room. He cleared the greater part of his land, and has added to it, by purchase, ninety acres more. In 1847 he built his present residence, and he erected his commodious barns and planted most of his orchard. In 1842 he built, in connection with his father, a saw-mill near Dyberry Falls, and ran it for sixteen years. In all Mr. Brooks has been en-

gaged in the lumber business for fifty-three years, which he began as early as 1828, with his father. His first work was scoring and hewing wharf timber, which he run in single rafts, called a "colt" down the Dyberry and Lackawaxen, thence down the Delaware by putting four single rafts together, called a "double Delaware," to Philadelphia. This great raft was manned by four men, and averaged to reach its destination in three days.

Mr. Brooks and wife are closely identified with the Baptist Church at Bethany. He has sung in the choir of that church for fifty-four years, has served as chorister for forty years, been a member since seventeen years of age and trustee since his father's death. He has served as supervisor, and in other official relations, of Dyberry, and is known as one of its sterling citizens. Ever since he has been a resident of Dyberry he has taken pastime in hunting, and in the early days was rewarded almost invariably with the game that then abounded in the forest, such as deer, foxes and wolves.

The children of Ezra and Nancy L. Brooks are Lucy M., wife of Augustus A. Ballou, a farmer of Dyberry, and Frederick N. Brooks who married Mary L., daughter of Milo Bedell, and farms the homestead.

LEWIS DAY.

Lewis Day, the only surviving son of Stephen and Mary (Bonnel) Day, was born in Chatham, Morris County, N. J., June 25, 1813, and resides on Dyberry Creek, in Dyberry township, on the farm upon which his parents settled, with their family of nine children, in 1816.

Stephen Day (1769–1865) purchased three hundred acres of land for his homestead, and, with his sons, began clearing off the forest; but, before he had much passed his fiftieth birthday, he became afflicted with rheumatism, and for about forty years prior to his death was unable to do much manual labor. He was a man of strong Christian sentiment, and both himself and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church at Bethany, at which place they were buried. He spent much time during his later years in the study of the Bible, and read it through many times. His wife (1772–1842), a woman devoted to her family and to the church, was of German extraction. He was of English origin, was a man of correct habits, and reached the remarkably great age of nearly ninety-six years.

The eldest son, Elias, settled on one hundred acres of this land, and, with his father, built a saw-mill, about 1823, on the present site of the Bates grist-mill. He afterward settled in Ohio, and subsequently in California.

The youngest son, subject of this sketch, farmed the balance of the original purchase, and with his own hands cleared nearly all of the present improved land. On account of his father's affliction the care of the farm and all business matters devolved upon him, and, with that perseverance and resolution characteristic of his whole life, he so managed affairs as to close out all indebtedness on the place and make it the permanent homestead of the family.

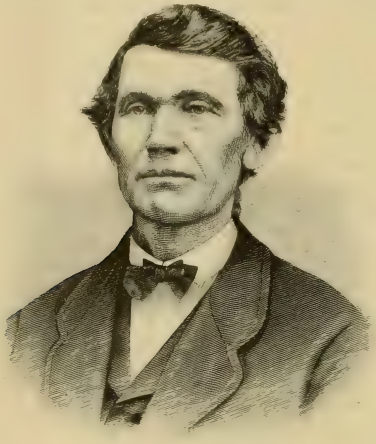
Lewis Day is a man of modest and unassuming ways, industrious and judicious, and it may well be said of him "that he ranks among the intelligent and thrifty farmers of Wayne County."

Mr. Day's sketch would not be complete without referring to his hunting proclivities. He is known throughout the county and this part of the State as a great hunter and a good shot, and whenever he has had leisure during the proper season he has been on many hunting excursions, and successfully made bear, deer, and other wild game acknowledge man's supremacy over all other animals. He has a rifle, purchased in 1840, with which he has killed one hundred and thirteen deer, and the one hundredth one he presented to Rev. E. O. Ward, of Bethany. He has frequently killed three deer in one day and wounded a fourth, but never laid four at his feet as the result of one day's sport.

He is a supporter of the church at Bethany, and interested in the progress and development of all enterprises tending to foster good citizenship and educate the rising generation. His first wife, Nancy J., a daughter of Gideon Langdon, of Dyberry, whom he married November 6, 1838; died September 3, 1866, aged

fifty-five years. His present wife, whom he married April 7, 1870, is Margaret Maria, a daughter of John and Martha Dabron, who settled in Damascus township from Sullivan County in 1863.

The children of Stephen and Mary Day, in the order of their birth, are,—Jane (1790–1871), was the wife of Moses Ward, of Bethany, and mother of Rev. Elias O. Ward, of the same place; Elias, born 1792; Barney (1794–1856) settled in Ohio, where he died; Harriet (1796–1804); Benjamin B., born in 1798, resided in Ohio and reared a family, but died in New Orleans. He had one son, who was shot by the Indians; another son, Benjamin B. Day, Jr., is president of the Washington Territory Senatorial Council, in 1886. Mary J. (1801–1862) was the wife of Levi Ketcham, of Bethany. Damaris, born in 1804, is the widow of the late Hon. Ephraim W. Hamlin, and resides in Bethany, in 1886; Edwin S. (1810–1866), and Lewis Day.



Lewis Day

CHARLES FAATZ.

Charles Faatz, son of Christian, and grandson of Christopher Faatz, was born October 7, 1829, on the place where he now resides, and where the family first settled soon after they came from Saxony. Christopher Faatz and Jacob Hinds, natives of Saxony, emigrated to Philadelphia in 1808, and, being unable to pay their passage money, served two years after their landing to repay the amount due. Fortunately for Christopher Faatz, he was bound to a glass manufacturer of the city, a business he had learned in his native country, and he soon showed his master that he was a proficient glass-blower. At the end of his service, he rented the glass manufactory, and in due time saved money enough to send for his wife,—Elizabeth Hinds, sister of his companion, and his two children, Christiana and Christian, and bring them to Philadelphia.

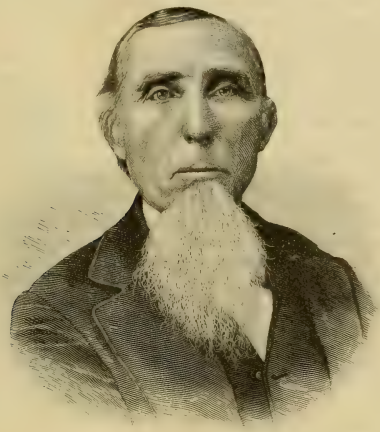
Soon after the arrival of his family, he became manager of the glass-works at Rockville,

on the Delaware, and afterwards at Woodstock, N. Y., where he remained until 1816, when he and Jacob Hinds removed to the western part of Dyberry township, Wayne County, purchased some six hundred acres of woodland, and erected a glass manufactory, which was carried on by Faatz & Hinds and other firms until the glass interest was transferred to Honesdale.

Christopher Faatz and wife were Lutherans in religious persuasion, and traveling ministers held their meetings in their house, until many years afterwards, when a school-house was erected, and served for a place of worship. He died in 1828, aged sixty years. His wife survived him, and died about 1850. Their other children, born in this country were: Charles, a glass-blower, of Weedsport, N. Y.; Jacob, a glass-maker, died near Prompton, in 1856; Christopher, a glass-cutter and farmer, resides in Dyberry township; Stephen S., a glass-blower, resides in Honesdale; Nicholas died in Michigan, and was a farmer; Caroline is the wife of Joseph Bodie, one of the old residents of Dyberry township.

The eldest daughter, Christiana, was the first wife of Nicholas Greiner, and after his death the wife of Henry Downing, a land agent, and died in Dyberry.

The eldest son, Christian (1798–1868), was



Charles Faatz

some twelve years old when he came with his mother to Philadelphia, and at once began to learn the business of a glass-blower, and continued with his father in this business as long as he carried it on, and was manager for other firms afterwards, in that place and at Dundaff. He succeeded to one hundred acres of the original purchase of land, most of which he cleared and prepared for crops, and erected buildings thereon. He was a man of correct habits, led

an honorable and useful life, possessed sterling characteristics and sought to fulfil the full duties of a father and good citizen. He was a strict adherent of the Lutheran doctrines, and had all his children baptized in his own house. He was self-sacrificing, tenacious of principle and right, and labored for the good of others. He was frequently selected to fill the highest offices in the township, and every trust confided to his charge, whether of a public or private nature, found in him a noble exponent of honesty and integrity. His first wife was Matilda (1799–1844), daughter of Abraham and Sally Brink. His second wife, whom he married in 1845, was Catherine, widow of George Hopkins, of Clinton township, by whom he had one daughter, Hattie, wife of William Varcoe, of Damascus. His third wife, was Sarah Tripp, whom he married in 1852, who bore him one child—Sarah, wife of William Griffis, of Car bondale. The children by his first marriage are: Lucinda, widow of George Payne, of Sandusky, Ohio; Jacob, of Wood County, Ohio; Betsy, wife of Sumner Isham, of Dyberry township; Nancy deceased, was the wife of John Shirmer, of Seelyville; Mary deceased, was the wife of William Stiles, and resided in Clinton township; Charles; George, a farmer of Oregon township; Andrew, a farmer in South Canaan; Adeline, widow of Simon Hopkins, of Clinton, and Edward, who resides on a part of the original purchase.

Of this large family of children, Charles Faatz succeeded to the homestead of his father, and has spent his life as a farmer. He has served his township as supervisor, school director and assessor, and is its treasurer in 1886. He has been identified with the Bethany Methodist Church since 1853, was steward of the church during that time, class leader for many years, and for the past fifteen years superintendent of the Sunday-school. His wife, Clarissa, born August 27, 1831, married May 6, 1851, is the daughter of George and Catherine (Bunting) Hopkins, before named. Her father was a native of Winfield, Conn., and settled in Clinton township, Wayne County, while a young man. He was a silk weaver by trade, but followed farming in this county. He died in 1833, aged sixty-four years. Her mother died at the age of fifty-six, in 1851. Their children are: Samuel, died in Kansas, in 1885, aged sixty-four; David, an inventor, resides in New York; Simon, died in 1870; George, a builder in Philadelphia; Ann Elizabeth, wife of William Olver, of Dyberry, Clarissa, and Julia M., wife of William Box, of Dyberry.

The children of Charles and Clarissa Faatz are: Lillie, wife of Martin Balkcom, of Dyberry; Cora C., wife of Phene Bodie, of Dyberry; Jasper H., and Judson B. Faatz.

ALBERT BUTLER

came from New Hartford, Litchfield County, Conn., in 1840 and settled on eighty-five acres of land one mile south of Bethany, in Dyberry township, upon which he resided and which he farmed until a few years since, when he retired and settled in Bethany, where he now resides, in 1886. He is a carpenter by trade, and has worked at this business, as well as farming, since his removal here. He has been identified with Dyberry township as school director, assessor and clerk, taken an active interest in local matters, and as a member of the Methodist Church he has served as trustee and recording steward. He was born March 9, 1814; married, in 1838, Harriet (1816–66), a daughter of Orin and Harriett (Pettibone) Cadwell, who for a time resided at Simsbury, Hartford County, Conn., until he was married and then, in New Hartford, whence she left with her husband for Wayne County, Pa. Her father died in the West; her mother is living, in 1886, at Bristol, Conn., at nearly ninety years of age. The children of Mr. Butler by this marriage are Susan Jane (wife of Henry O. Hurlburt, a jeweler in Philadelphia), Celia Augusta (wife of William A. Gaylord, prothonotary of Wayne County) and William T. Butler, residing on the homestead farm and a teacher. By his second marriage, in 1870, to S. Melissa, a daughter of Jonathan D. and Mary (Cramer) Simpson, he has one son, Albert S. Butler. She was born May 5, 1843.

Mr. Butler's father, Jared, was a farmer and resided in Litchfield County, where he died

about 1860. His mother, Eunice, a daughter of Thomas Couch, of Norfolk, Conn., died in 1837. Their children are Timothy (died at Colebrooke, Conn.), Almon (died at his brother Albert's), Albert (subject of this sketch), William (died in Iowa), Merriman M. (died at Colebrooke), Jared Sullivan (resides at Norfolk, Conn.), Alia (married a Mr. Allyn) and Laura (the wife of Nathan Starr Corrington, of Cook County, Ill.

His grandfather, Jared Butler and wife, Elizabeth Doggester, were farmers and reared their family at Norfolk. He died there in 1822,



Albert Butler

aged seventy-five years. The paternal great-grandfather of Albert Butler was Nathaniel, and the family is of English origin.

Jonathan Drake Simpson (1792–1860), a native of Chatham, N. J., was the son of Isaac Simpson, a native of Holland, who served in the Revolutionary War. His mother's family name was Drake and their church relation Presbyterian, of which he was a member in his younger days. At the age of eighteen he enlisted and served as a drummer in the War of 1812, at Sandy Hook, and after his discharge he served in the New Jersey State militia as first lieutenant. He learned how to carry on a grist-mill and was well practiced in Mahogany veneering sawing, at which business he worked until about 1822, when he was asked to locate at Seely's Mills (now Seelyville), Wayne County, Pa., and take charge of the newly erected grist-mill at that place, which he attended for many years. Soon after settling at Seelyville he bought a large tract of land, comprising most of the hill-sides in view of that promising mill site, but entering largely into the lumbering business, the spring's floods swept his stored logs and lumber suddenly away and left him deeply in debt. He was a man highly esteemed by all who knew him. In 1827 he married, at Seelyville, Mary Cramer (1809–67), a Christian woman and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for over forty years. Their children are Ann Eliza, Helen Amanda, Mary Emily, Susan Beach (died in Iowa) Carolina Elizabeth and S. Melissa Simpson. One son, Jonathan Drake Simpson, loyal to the Union cause during the late Civil War, served with the Northern troops, was taken prisoner and confined in a rebel prison where he is supposed to have died. He left a widow and one child—Lotta Simpson.

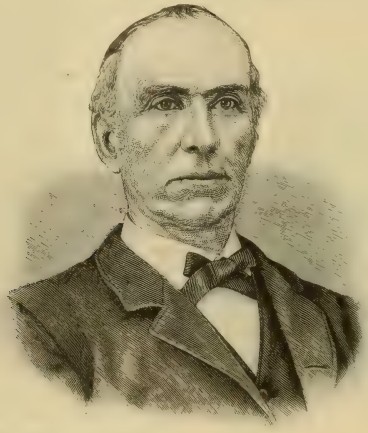
HENRY VAN DEUSEN.

Henry Van Deusen (1794–1868) and his wife, Louisa Dobel (1798–1879), daughter of John Dobel, both natives of Great Barrington, Mass., came from that State in 1833, with their three children, and settled in Dyberry township, Wayne County. There they spent the remainder of their lives. They were interred in the cemetery at Honesdale. The Van Deusens resided for a time on the place now owned by Mr. Bullock. The father gave it to his sons, and subsequently bought the farm of one hundred and twenty acres on the Dyberry, upon which he erected the present residence, the property being owned in 1886 by his daughter, Mrs. George E. Baker. Henry Van Deusen was one of the most esteemed and substantial citizens of the township, a man of temperate and correct habits, of strong mind and good judgment, and

of sterling integrity in all his business relations.

He had a good English education, and his written papers drawn by himself, together with his methodical and business-like way of keeping his accounts, attest not only his general intelligence but somewhat of his scholarship. He was an attendant of the Episcopal Church before coming to Wayne County, and interested in matters of church afterwards, but there being no church here then, he never united with any religious denomination, although he represented the highest type of morality and was a contributor to religious work.

His father, Isaac I. Van Deusen (1767–1831), was a farmer and tanner, at Great Barrington, and married Christina Spoor (1765–1830), by whom he had the following children: Nicholas, died in Illinois; Henry, Catherine (1791–1874), was the wife of Isaac Wheeler, of Victor, N. Y., and left a family of children at her death. The children of Henry and Louisa Van Deusen are Mark, born May 4, 1823, married Sarah E., eldest daughter of George E. Baker, mentioned in this sketch, and resides in Oregon township, where he is closely identified with its interests, and has served as school-director and supervisor; George H. (1829–1883), served his township as supervisor, was a good citizen, resided on the homestead with his sister, and there died, unmarried, and Carrie E. Van Deusen, wife of George E. Baker, residing on and owning the Van Deusen homestead. Mrs. Louisa (Gobel) Van Deusen's mother was Elizabeth Griswold. Mark Van Deusen's children, the only persons of the third generation in Wayne representing the Van Deusen family are Frank, Carrie E., Hattie, George and Leslie Van Deusen.



George E. Baker

Henry Van Deusen

GEORGE E. BAKER.

George E. Baker, born May 22, 1822, in Rhode Island, on the line between that State and Connecticut, came with his parents, Ezra Baker (1790–1881) and Elizabeth (Bennett) Baker (1792–1879), in 1831, and settled near Rileysville, in Lebanon township, Wayne County, where Virgil Brooks now resides. The parents resided in that locality the remainder of their lives, were much esteemed citizens, zealous supporters of the Free Will Baptist Church, and raised their children under religious instruction and influence. They were interred at Rileysville. Their other children were Elmira, died at the age of thirteen years and Stephen, a twin brother with George E., resides in Oregon township; George, grandfather of George E. Baker, resided in Rhode Island, and married Phebe Taylor, a sister of William Taylor, father of Mrs. Jehiel Justin, of Lebanon. He was a well-read man, and although a farmer by occupation, was a somewhat public man, and represented his constituency in the State Legislature. He died about the year 1840, aged sixty-eight years.

George E. Baker early learned what hard work meant, but had the usual opportunities of the district school, which he improved. His life-work has been that of a farmer. He first married in 1846, on New Year's day, Emily E. (1825–1873), daughter of John and Millany (Huntington) Lincoln, of Lebanon township, formerly from Connecticut. By this marriage he had children, viz: Sarah E., wife of Mark Van Deusen, before mentioned; Harriet A. (1848–1885), was the wife of George W. Kimble, now of Dyberry township; Lydia J., wife of George A. Kimble, of Oregon township; Marcia M. and Lucy E. (twins), the former, wife of Nicholas Humbley, and the latter, wife of Frank Kimble, both of Oregon township. For his second wife Mr. Baker married, December 20, 1883, Carrie E., only daughter of Henry and Louisa (Dobel) Van Deusen, heretofore mentioned. She was born June 20, 1831, and was, therefore, two years old when her parents came to Wayne County. They reside upon the Van Deusen homestead, on the Dyberry Creek. Mrs. Baker regrets that she has no picture of her father to insert in this work, but has furnished his autograph for engraving herein.

CHAPTER XXI.

LEBANON TOWNSHIP.[1]

LEBANON is bounded on the east by Damascus, south by Oregon and Dyberry, west by Mount Pleasant, north by Buckingham and Manchester. It contains about thirty-seven square miles. A large portion of it is covered with woods; the hemlock, ash and basswood is mostly gone. The principal timber is hard and soft maple, beech, birch, black and white ash, basswood and hemlock with pine and spruce in swamps. Some butternut, chestnut, hickory and elm.

The surface of the township is generally uneven; some parts are very rough, ledges and detached rocks covering a considerable portion of the hillsides, especially along the larger streams. The general course of the streams is south. Near the northern part of the township, a ridge called Laurel Ridge runs nearly east and west, dividing the waters of the Delaware and Dyberry. The soil produces good crops of corn, oats, buckwheat and potatoes. Some good crops of wheat and rye have been raised, but the soil is better adapted to grazing than tillage. In the northeast corner is a lofty hill called "Big Hickory." In a ledge of rocks on lands of James Gethin, some beautiful specimens of quartz have been found and in a cultivated field near by, Mr. Gethin frequently plows up small quartz. Upper Woods Pond is a noted resort for fishermen. At the Lower Woods Pond the Delaware & Hudson Company have a reservoir for feeding the canal. These with Duck Harbor comprise all the ponds of much size in the township.

EARLY SETTLERS.—Commencing at the west line of the township on the Newburgh turnpike one finds the old Stevens place. Silas Stevens from Vermont took up lands on both sides of the turnpike about 1810 and commenced keep-

[1] The data concerning this township was gathered, and the chapter was mostly written by Philo S. Bass.

ing tavern in 1812, which business he continued most of his life. He was succeeded by his son William, who some years ago disposed of his real estate to Robbins Douglass. Silas Stevens appears to have been of an inventive turn of mind. At one time he constructed a churning machine to run by water. He also built a threshing machine setting up a perpendicular post in the barn so that it would turn around. In this he placed a horizontal shaft which would also revolve; this he filled with pegs reaching the floor; he then spread the grain in a circle around the upright, hitched a horse to the outer end of the shaft and started, but how much grain he threshed is not known. He married Esther Merrill. Their children were Alfred, Merrill, William, Malby and Palina, (Mrs. Benajah Carr).

The next farm on the east, on the south side of the road was that of John Douglass, also of Vermont and a brother-in-law of Stevens. His wife was Sybil Merrill. He died many years ago and was succeeded by his only son Robbins, who died 1876. There are two of his daughters still living, Mrs. Seth Yale of this town and Mrs. John Rutledge of Damascus. Robbins Douglass was succeeded by his son Gates H., who resides on the old homestead.

The next farm on the north side of the road was that of Joseph Bass, who came from Windham County, Conn., in 1815. His wife was Lucy Gager. He died in 1843, leaving four sons: Thomas H., Jason G., John W. and Gilbert P. Bass. The latter who lives upon and owns the old homestead is the only living member of the family.

The next settler on the east was David Gager, who came from the same place and with Joseph Bass, whose wife was a sister of Gager's. Gager cleared up his farm. There are two of his sons still living in Wayne County, Horace W., of Lebanon and Edwin B., of Dyberry.

On the south side of the turnpike, opposite the Bass farm, Elisha Lincoln settled in 1817. He lived upon the farm until 1837 when he moved west. P. S. Bass, the only son of G. P. Bass, owns the front of the farm and Francis Halligan the rest.

The next farm on the east and opposite the Gager farm, John Lincoln, a brother of Elisha, settled in 1817. In 1823 he settled on the farm now owned by his son-in-law, Hiram Wright; he kept a hotel for many years, and was postmaster at Rileysville a long time. He had three sons,—John, Steadman and Giles; and two daughters,—Mrs. H. Wright and Mrs. George Baker. Mrs. Wright is the one living in this township at present. Mr. Lincoln died at the residence of H. Wright in 1867; the Lincolns were from Connecticut. P. S. Bass lives upon the front of the old farm of John Lincoln, C. H. Scudder owning the rear.

The next farm on the north side of the road was settled by George Parkinson early in the present century. He was probably the first settler in West Lebanon, as his old house was the only one upon the old road, which at this point ran half a mile north of the turnpike. The old place has passed through many hands; the Robinsons, Stephen Hoyt, P. G. Goodrich, Esq., J. Stacy and others being its owners. It is now owned by C. H. Scudder and William Murphy.

Opposite the Parkinson place Benajah Carr settled about the year 1814; the land was given him by his father. Carr cleared up his farm, sold out to C. H Scudder and went West in 1849. None of the family remain in the township.

Passing on, the next place on the south side of the road is the Wheatcraft farm, settled by Edward Wheatcraft, of Frederick, Md., about 1803. The farm is now owned by G. H. Douglass and Charles Bennett. Opposite the Wheatcraft farm Willet Carr, a brother of Benajah Carr, located. He sold out to Walker Harrison and moved to Preston township, on the farm now owned by J. L. Sherwood.

Turning to the north, between the Parkinson and W. Carr farms, and passing on we find William Murphy on the west side of the road owning a part of the old Parkinson farm. Beyond him on the east side of the road lives Matthew Lestrange, owning a part of the Harrison farm, which was cleared by Jesse Harrison, a son of Walker Harrison. Galen Wilmarth and Michael Moran owned and lived upon it previous to Lestrange. Off the road, east of

Lestrange, Edward Moran settled about forty years ago. In 1884 he sold to James B. Megivern and bought the Ralph Case farm in Clinton. On the west side of the road lives Michael Lestrange, on a farm cleared by his father, Patrick Lestrange, who now resides in Mount Pleasant. Passing on north we come to the farm cleared by Thomas Moran, now deceased. It is now occupied by his son and widow. Moran and Lestrange came here about forty years ago. The next place is one settled on by Patrick Rogers about thirty years ago. Rogers and his wife have been dead some years. His sons remain upon the farm. Passing on we find P. O'Neill, Peter Hughes and Thomas McKenna, who have recently settled here. Going south from the turnpike, on the road between the B. Carr and Wheatcraft farms, and south along the road leading to Honesdale, we find Samuel Latourette, for many years a resident on the farm originally taken up by Seymour Spafford; still passing on south we find on the east side of the road a farm taken up by Lester and John Spafford, owned more recently by John Latourette, and at present by Francis Cunningham, of Herrick Centre, Susquehanna County. Farther south on the west side of the road is Benjamin E. Gager, and on the east side is Nelson Latourette. Still farther on, and on the west side of the road is James Gethin. The three last named have cleared up their farms within the last few years.

On the east side of the road is an old place first taken up by John W. Bass, who chopped down twenty-five acres of timber. He sold his interest in the place to one Perkins, who left it about 1837, when Peter Latourette became the owner. It is now owned by his grandson, George Latourette. South of this to the south line of the township is an unbroken wilderness. David Spafford made a commencement off the road west of S. Latourette, on the land now owned by the latter. Seymour Spafford was a cousin of the other three. John and David married daughters of Joseph Bass. Lester married an Arnold, of Prompton. John Spafford left one son, Joseph B., now an engineer at Carter's factory, Providence, Luzerne County; and three daughters,—Mrs. M. Silsby, Mrs. William Love and Mrs. John Fordham. John Spafford died at Mount Pleasant some years ago, David went to Michigan, where he died, and Lester died near Stockport, N. Y.

Returning to the turnpike and passing on east beyond the W. Carr place, on the north of road, we come to the farm first settled by one Simons, who built a house on it and was burned out. He removed to Susquehanna County, where some of his descendants still reside. This farm is owned by heirs of John Wilmarth, son of Galen Wilmarth. Benjamin Wheeler and Philo Spencer, of Mount Pleasant, married Simons' daughters. East of Simons place, on the north side of the road, lives Horace W. Gager on a farm owned by Elijah Gillett. Joining this on the east are lands taken up by Hugh Gammell, of Vermont, who for his second wife married a sister of Gillett's. Gammell must have been here as early as 1810, for in 1813 he had an orchard set out, now owned by E. E. Yale, son of J. E. Yale. Opposite Gammell's a man named Duncan commenced and put up a house of hewn logs, but never finished it. Peter Latourette before named settled on it next, and he sold to Joseph Bennett, who died there. Charles Bennett, his son, now owns the farm. James F. Yale married a daughter of J. Bennett, and Ezra E. Yale another. Below the Bennett farm, on the south side, is a farm formerly known as the Quinett place, from Francis Quinett, who once lived there, but at present occupied by the widow and son of John E. Yale. Nearly opposite this place, but a little farther east, the father of John and David Howell, late of Mount Pleasant, was located before 1813.

The next farm on the east, lying on both sides of the turnpike, was cleared up by Seth Yale, who came from Connecticut to Mount Pleasant in 1806. In 1813 he settled here. He was once county commissioner and for many years justice of the peace, and as such he never had an appeal taken from his decision. He always counseled settlement rather than law. He had more hair-breadth escapes than any hunter in the vicinity. At one time having shot an otter on the ice at "Lower Woods Pond," in going after it the ice broke with him

and he went into the pond. The ice kept breaking with him until nearly exhausted, he put his wet mittens on the ice as far as he could reach, and when they froze fast he drew himself out, then getting some poles and brush he constructed a bridge and thus secured his otter. His wife was a daughter of James Bigelow, of Mount Pleasant. He died at Honesdale in 1858, leaving the following children,—Seth, James F. (since deceased), Norman, John E., Ezra E., Clayton, Eliza, Tryphena and Mary. John E. Tryphena and Mary have since died. Philo Sherwood married Tryphena; G. P. Bass, Eliza; Mary died unmarried. Ezra E. owns the lands south of the road, and Clayton the north part of the old homestead.

East and adjoining the Seth Yale farm on the north side of the road live Edward Kernan and P. Coffey, on land originally settled by Captain Asa Yale, a Revolutionary soldier and uncle of Seth Yale. He came about 1817–18, went back to Connecticut on a visit and was drowned on his way back to Pennsylvania.

Going on east about a mile and a quarter we find Shieldsboro, so-called from Robert Shields, a son of Thomas Shields, the great land-holder; having built a saw-mill here in 1828, he placed two of his sons in charge of the property, but after a short time they left for a (to them) more congenial clime. The property is now owned by John H. Cassidy, of Damascus, brother of Lewis C., attorney-general of Pennsylvania, but the mill is operated by E. Stanton, of Honesdale. Opposite, on the south side of the road lives S. Wilmarth, a blacksmith. East of this on the south side of the road, is Seth Yale, son of Esquire Yale. He settled on this place about fifty years ago. His wife is a daughter of John Douglass.

Passing on east and turning south on the middle Lebanon road we first find Albert Belknap, a son of Josiah Belknap, who cleared up the farm. Belknap married a daughter of J. Douglass for his first wife, and Alice Green as his second. South of this is the farm of Abial Brown, which was first taken by Josiah Bennett, and south of this latter is Jehiel Justin also on Bennett land. Justin is an eastern man, settled here in 1839. Passing along the road south we find on the west side of the road a farm belonging to the heirs of Lewis Kreitner, first settled by Bailey Hendricks. Pierce Handell lived there at one time. Farther south on both sides of the road is the farm of Jackson Latourette, a son of John Latourette. This place was taken up by James Balkcom, (2) who cut the timber on twenty-five or thirty acres, when he sold out to one Hezekiah French, who built the house and barn. He was succeeded by Matthewson, and he by G. & T. Mitchell. The next farm south of the Latourettes is that of Frank Robinson, who succeeded his father, James Robinson, who settled there about forty years ago. This farm was formerly owned by Rev. Curtis Stoddard. The next farm south is one formerly owned by Calvin R. Niles, but at present by E. E. Avery, who married a daughter of Niles. Below this we find John Robinson on the farm settled upon by John Pulis, who went west. The next farm is owned by heirs of Ezra Brown, a son of Henry Brown, a soldier of 1812, and the next was settled upon by Henry Brown aforesaid and is, at present, occupied by W. H. Palmer. Henry Brown married Betsy Nelson. He died in 1877 and left one daughter—Mrs. Fred. Hubbard. Passing the Brown farm a short distance and turning to the left the old farm of Ephraim Pulis, now owned by his son Spencer M., comes in view. E. Pulis was once county commissioner, and for some years a justice of the peace. The next farm going east is owned by Richard Arthur and was formerly owned by Aaron Pulis. The next is Wm. Ridd's and the next is the Henry Avery farm. The two last named farms were taken up by one Lewis Payne in 1825. Returning to the turnpike and turning east we come to a farm commenced by Nathan Yerkes, but cleared up and improved by Wm. Adams, formerly of Delaware County, N. Y. He was a natural accountant and penman, many years assessor and secretary of the school board. His wife was Matilda Stark. He and his wife have been dead some years. They left two sons, George and Henry. The old farm is now owned by Lucy Belknap, daughter of Josiah Belknap. The next farm east and on the south side of the road is where

John Lincoln, before mentioned, settled in 1823. It was formerly occupied by a Mr. Forbes, and before that by a Mr. Losey. It is at present owned by Hiram Wright. Lincoln's wife was Millany Hutchinson. Nearly opposite is Homer Brooks, a son of Virgil Brooks, on a farm formerly owned by A. B. Lacey, now of Oneonta, N. Y. Just east of Brooks is the Presbyterian Church and Rileysville school-house.

The farm east of H. Brooks, and lying on both sides of the turnpike, is the old John C. Riley place. Riley commenced here about sixty-five years ago. He kept hotel and store. The farm has passed through many hands, and is now owned by H. C. Stevenson.

Opposite Stevenson's is Dr. S. A. Kelley, and east of Kelley is Owen Gilroy. Below him, on the east side, is John Taylor, a blacksmith. The next building is the Methodist Episcopal Church; the next the store and dwelling of S. H. & N. W. Vail, sons of S. K. Vail, deceased. East of Vail's store, on the north side of the road, is Stephen Hopkins, a son of Judah B. Hopkins, of Rhode Island, who settled on the south side of the road about fifty years ago. The farm is now owned by Clarence, a son of S. Hopkins. Avery and Wilcox were on the place before Hopkins. East of Hopkins is George Blair, on the south side of the road, Mrs. C. Rice and E. Rice, on north side; W. S. Vail owns a farm formerly owned by Adam Kniver. East of this is a farm owned by heirs of the Samuel K. Vail, who came from Orange County, N. Y., about twenty-eight years ago. This farm was first settled by Joseph Thomas, afterward by J. C. Riley, who kept tavern, and later by Abraham Mitchell. East of the Vail farm, on north side of turnpike, lives Linus N. Goodnough, and on the south side is William Atkins. At this point a road leads south to the Girdland. On this road we find the farms of George Atkins, Henry Dennis, Christian Blokberger, in the Girdland we find Peter Knorr, August Schweighofer, B. Gredlein, Neville Holgate (P.M.), C. Erhardt and others, who have settled in this vicinity within twenty-five or thirty years. Near the Hamlin Mill place are John Erwin, John Tamblyn, Osborn Mitchell and his two sons, John J. and Monroe. Osborn Mitchell is a son of Abraham Mitchell, before mentioned. Near this point the road through the Girdland intersects the road leading from Rileysville to Honesdale. Turning north, the first farm that is passed was formerly owned by Arthur G. Niles, who moved to Nebraska. It is now owned by the widow of S. M. Keesler. North of this is A. R. Bishop, on a farm formerly owned by Aner Treat. Farther north is a farm formerly owned by Stephen Nelson, deceased, and north of this, on the west side of the road, is George Bishop. This farm was taken up by John Wilmarth, the father of Galen and Seba Wilmarth. Nearly opposite is the farm of Stephen Pulis, originally taken up by William Balkcom. Balkcom left one son, D. W. M. Balkcom and two daughters, Mrs. Stephen Pulis and Mrs. S. O. Lincoln. Next, on west side of the road, is a farm once the property of James Balkcom (2), subsequently owned by Elijah Budd, but now by the heirs of D. W. M. Balkcom. Adjoining this on the north is the farm cleared up by Daniel Balkcom, who died in 1873, and left one son, D. W. The farm is now occupied by Charles Balkcom, son of D. W. North of this, and on the east side of the road is the farm taken up by James Balkcom (1), who came from Massachusetts with his three sons,—James, Daniel and William. The farm is now owned by Daniel W., only son of Daniel Balkcom. James Balkcom (2), married for his first wife Sabra Davidson (2), Widow Bicknell (3), Vashti Gleason. He left two sons,—James, living in Oregon township; Lafayette, living in Nebraska, and one daughter, Mrs. W. S. Vail.

North of the two last named farms is the farm of Virgil Brooks, being on both sides of the road. This place was formerly occupied by Jacob Mitchell, none of whose family are left in the township. North of this place was Ezra Baker, an Eastern man, who left two sons, George and Stephen. The farm is now owned by Virgil Brooks. At this point a road leads east; the first farm upon it was taken by Abraham Bennett, of Orange County, N. Y., who married a Ross. He left three sons,—Abra-

ham, Alva and Joseph R., and three daughters. Milton Balkcom now owns the farm. East of this, on south side of road, is Joseph Bennett, on a farm taken up by Jason G. Bass, son of Joseph Bass. He died in Kansas City, Mo. His family are all in the West. He married (1), Marcia Spafford, and his second wife was Harriet Purdy, a sister of Abbott Purdy, Esq. On the north side of the road is a farm once occupied by J. Baird, afterwards by Israel Owens, later by James Blair, and at present by Herbert E. Gager, son of Horace W. Gager, deceased. Beyond this is the farm of Brice Blair. The road here turns to the north and leads to the turnpike near W. S. Vail's.

Returning to the Balkcom road, and going north on west side of the road, we find the farm of Libbie Tomlinson, daughter of Michael Tomlinson, who formerly owned it. On the east side of the road is a farm taken up by Stephen Tyler, now owned by S. O. Lincoln. North of this, on the west side of the road, is a farm once owned by Charles Colborn, more recently by William W. Mamy, and at present by J. Dawson Askins. North of this, on the west side of the road, Joseph Wilmot, from Rhode Island, settled. It is now a part of H. Stevenson's farm. William J. Stoutenberg once occupied the eastern part of the Stevenson farm. Crossing the turnpike, going north, we find O. C. Sears on the farm owned by his father, Miles Sears. Beyond is a farm cleared up by Sidney Coons, now occupied by Henry Hartman. At Vail's store a road leads north, on which are located the farms of Philip Marfing and R. Henderson.

We believe that we have given the names and location of the old settlers as correctly as can be ascertained at the present time. The original settlers have passed away, their descendants were young when they came here, and so in some cases it is difficult to correctly locate some of the pioneers of this township, but the foregoing it is thought is substantially correct.

First Events—The first birth in the township was that of John Wheatcraft, son of Edward and Rebecca Wheatcraft.

The first marriage in which both parties lived in the township, was that of Benajah Carr and Palina, a daughter of Silas Stevens, E. Wheatcraft and Gibson Parkinson were married previous, but their wives were natives of Mt. Pleasant, being daughters of John Rogers.

The first death was that of the mother of Gibson Parkinson.

The first frame house was either upon the Yale or S. K. Vail farm, but supposed to be the latter. They were both built before 1810, which is as early as we have good authority for statements.

Roads.—The road from Rileysville to Jacob Welch's, in Manchester, and thence to Equinunk was laid out in 1823—viewers, David Gager, Elisha Lincoln, Seth Yale and John Kellam. The Justin road was laid out in 1836—E. Lincoln, Seth Yale, D. Gager, William Adams and William Balkcom, viewers. The road starting on the turnpike at the corner of lands of Walter Harrison and George Parkinson, thence to the Delaware River at the mouth of Big Equinunk Creek, was opened in 1838—Warner Preston, Sr., D. Gager, John W. Bass, Seth Yale and William Dillon, viewers. The turnpike was for a long time the mail route. The mail was carried in the four-horse coaches which ran each way daily. To name the different drivers would be impossible, but a few will suffice,—Job Cox, Joe Coit, Nick Daw and last but not least Hiram Wright, commonly called "The Judge," now a resident of this township. To him belongs the honor of driving the last four-horse coach over the route.

Religious Matters.—The first preaching was at the house of Joseph Bass, and according to the best information, was by Rev. Mr. Burroughs, a Methodist, of Connecticut, and father of Hon. Urbane Burroughs, of Susquehanna County. At what time a class was organized is unknown, but a society was formed with Joseph Bass as class leader and licensed exhorter. The class, as far as can be learned, consisted of J. Bass and wife, E. Wheatcraft, Sr. and Jr., and wives, David Spafford and wife and five or six members of the Harrison family. Among the different Methodist Episcopal ministers who have labored here were the following: Joseph Castle, Stocking, Rodgers, Ellis, William

Reddy, Charles Perkins, R. S. Rose, Peck, C. V. Arnold, Brownecom, N. Warren Everett, G. W. Leach, J. Durham, Blake, Thomas Warnock. B. F. Larrabee, of Jackson, is the present incumbent.

The first church building erected was the Presbyterian Church, at Rileysville, in 1850. It is a neat wooden building of sufficient size to accommodate about three hundred persons and cost about two thousand dollars. Rev. Mr. Worthington was the first minister in charge. In 1853 Rev. E. O. Ward, of Bethany, assumed pastorship and continued to fill the position until about 1875, since which time there has been no regular minister. Messrs. Foster, Haymaker, Phipps and Martin, students of Princeton Theological Seminary, have each spent one summer's vacation here. Revs. E. O. Ward and S. Torrey have held occasional services. The membership at one time amounted to twenty-five, but deaths and removals have reduced the number to about ten or twelve. In 1872 the Methodist Episcopal Church at Rileysville was built at a cost of twenty-eight hundred dollars.

Schools.—The first building erected for school purposes was at Rileysville, on land of J. C. Riley, about the year 1828. At West Lebanon, a house was built about two years later. Previous to that time unoccupied houses or parts of those that were occupied had been used for school purposes in the winter, and sometimes barns were utilized in the summer season. Sarah Bass, daughter of Joseph Bass, was the first teacher at West Lebanon, and Fanny Huntington, a sister of Mrs. John Lincoln, was at Rileysville about the same time.

Action of Township on the School Law of 1834.—The following occurs in the minutes of the proceedings of the board of school directors of Lebanon school district, Wayne County, Pa. "Agreeably to the requisitions of the acts of Assembly of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, passed the 1st day of April, 1834, to establish a general system of education by common schools, an election being held at the house of John C. Riley on the 19th day of September, in the year aforesaid, for the purpose of electing six directors of common schools, when, after counting the votes, it appeared that the following persons were duly elected: for one year, S. K. Dodge, Robbins Douglass; two years, W. Adams, E. Lincoln; three years, Samuel Wenzell, Daniel Balkcom. William Adams was chosen president, S. Wenzell secretary, Daniel Balkcom treasurer and E. Lincoln delegate." There were only two districts at first, known as the east and west districts. We find the following entry: "Aug. 27th, 1835, Directors Wm. Adams, Elisha Lincoln, Jesse Harrison & S. Wenzell, visited the school in the west division, kept by Miss Keziah Day, and found the same to be conducted under a strict discipline and good moral principles, and contains 38 Scholars from 3 to 14 years of age, 30 of which are in reading and writing, the remainder in Spelling, &c., the Said School having been kept open 4 months at 5 dollars per month," also, August 30th, directors Adams, Lincoln, W. J. Stantenberg and Wenzell "visited School in Eastern division kept by Miss Louisa Smith, and found it to be conducted as the one above Stated, to contain 30 Scholars from 3 to 14 years of age, 25 of whom are in reading and writing, the remainder in Spelling &c., the School having been taught 5½ months at 4 dollars per month."

The school-houses at this time were owned by stockholders. On October 28, 1836, a committee reported that they were unable to have the property turned over to the directors upon reasonable terms, and the committee were discharged. On October 2, 1839, a committee consisting of Robbins Douglass, Silas M. Stevens and David Gager, were appointed to attend to the local affairs of the west school. When a candidate for the school presented himself for examination Douglass and Stevens commenced the examination, then turned him over to Gager, who commenced at the alphabet, having him read "b-a, ba," etc., until he came to "ci" which he read c i "ki." "Yes," said Gager, "c-i, ki der, *kider* you can go."

The district has at various times been subdivided to accommodate the school population, but at present contains four districts and a joint school with Oregon. At the close of the school year, 1885, there were one hundred and twenty-two

different names on the list; average daily attendance, seventy. The school-houses are all frame buildings and cost about three hundred dollars on an average.

PHYSICIANS.—Dr. Sanford A. Kelly located at Rileysville in 1876. Although comparatively a young man he has built up a large practice in this and other towns. He came here from Hopbottom, Susquehanna County.

About 1878 Dr. Howard Noble, from Damascus, located at Rileysville. He soon removed to Clyde, O., but is now at Mount Pleasant, Pa., where he has a good practice.

POST-OFFICES.—The office at Rileysville is an old office. J. C. Riley, Thomas Anderson, Giles H. Lincoln, John Lincoln, D. W. Balkcom have severally held the office. S. H. Vail, is the present incumbent. The office at Cold Spring was established in 1858. J. R. Mitchell, Thomas Fulton and P. S. Bass have had the title of postmaster, and E. C. Douglass at present holds the office.

J. C. Riley and Charles Colborn at different times in the earlier days of the township kept a store at Rileysville. S. H. & N. W. Vail keep a general store at Rileysville now, and R. Douglass, a son of Robbins Douglass (deceased), keeps a grocery store on the old David Gager farm.

MILLS, MANUFACTORIES, ETC.—The first mills built in this township were a saw-mill and grist-mill built by George Parkinson; it is probable they were built about the year 1810, as Seth Yale removed from Mount Pleasant to Lebanon, in order to be nearer a grist-mill; but he had only one grist ground before the mill was destroyed by fire. No grist-mill has been built in the town since. The mills were located about a quarter of a mile below the outlet of the Lower Woods pond. In the year 1828, Robert Shields built a saw-mill at what is now known as Shieldsboro. The property has passed through different hands and is now owned by John H. Cassidy, of Damascus, but operated by Elias Stanton, of Honesdale. Some thirty-five years ago Stearns, Brothers & Dart ran a shop for the manufacture of shovel-handles, in connection with the mill. About the year 1845, Barker & Page, a New York firm, built a steam mill on the west line of the town on the Newburg turnpike for manufacturing oars for ship boats. Their works burned down twice and were rebuilt and run until the ash timber within reach was used. Notwithstanding their fires they were successful in a financial point of view. The next saw-mill was built by George N. Hamlin upon Big Brook, where he did a large, but not a very paying business, as he failed, and took the advice of Horace Greeley.

After the mill built by Parkinson was burned a man named Gibbon put up a factory for turning wooden-ware, but not meeting with success, left between the going down of the sun and the rising thereof.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

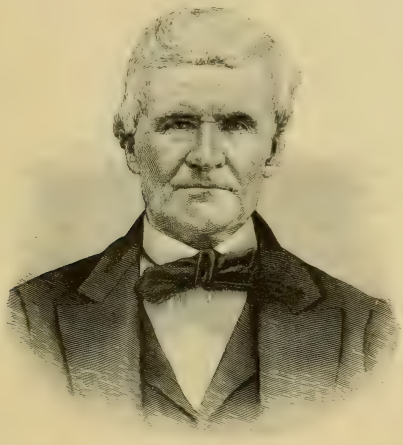
G. H. AND ROBBINS DOUGLASS.

John Douglass (1773–1842), a native of Vermont, and Silas Stevens, his brother-in-law, a native of the same place, settled near Cold Spring in Lebanon township, and across the line in Mount Pleasant township, Wayne County, in 1811. Stevens preceded Douglass, and bought quite a large tract of land, and upon Douglass' arrival let him have one hundred acres of this tract—the part in Lebanon township, located on the Great Bend and Newburgh turnpike, reserving to himself the land in Mount Pleasant township adjoining. John Douglass began clearing off his land, and made what improvements he could before his death. He also engaged largely in teaming to Newburgh on the Hudson, as that was the only route in those early days to convey goods, and the products of this new country to New York. Before leaving Vermont he had married Sybil Merrill (1774–1863), and had a small family of children. She was an exemplary Christian woman—a Methodist in religious persuasion—and reared her large family of children to guard carefully the principles of morality, virtue and right in all the relations of life. Both were interred at Rileysville. Their children are Robbins Douglass (1801–1876); Electa mar-

ried Jacob Stocker; Nancy was the wife of John Rutledge, of Damascus; Clarissa is the wife of Seth Yale, of Lebanon township; Julia married Josiah Belknap, of Lebanon; Eliza wife of Jesse Belknap, of Tompkins County, N. Y.; Marilla, wife of David Belknap, of the same place; and Fanny, wife of William Balkcom, of Lebanon. Of this large family of children only Nancy and Clarissa survive in 1886.

men. He gave his active life to the improvement of his property, except as he was called upon to fill official place in the township of Lebanon as supervisor, school director and other places of trust in the interest of the people. He adhered to the principles of the old Whig party, and allied himself to the Republican party at its birth in 1855, ardently supporting its nominees for place.

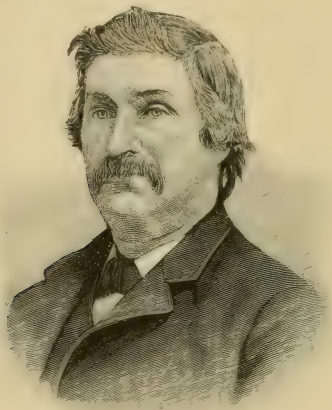
His first wife, Hannah Balkcom (1805–1833),



ROBBINS DOUGLASS.

Robbins Douglass, only son of John and Sybil Douglass, inherited one hundred acres of his father's real estate—the original homestead—and in 1833 built the present residence, now occupied and owned by his son, Gates H. Douglass, together with most of the out-buildings. He added by purchase during his life some three hundred and fifty acres of land, a part of which is situate in Mount Pleasant township, which at his death was divided among his children. He was a man of firm convictions, of unblemished character, good judgment and esteemed by his fellow townsbore him children—Hannah S., born in 1824, is the widow of the late John E. Yale, a farmer in Lebanon; Fanny M. (1826–1862), was the wife of Edwin Gager, of Damascus; Sally R., born in 1828, is the widow of Benjamin Holgate, of Damascus; John was a farmer on a part of the homestead, was married and left one son; Robbins born in 1833, is a merchant and farmer at Cold Spring, near the old homestead. By his second wife, Catherine Nelson, he had the following children: Gates Horatio, born February 18, 1839; Emily Eliza, born in 1842, wife of Henry Stevenson, a farmer of Rileys-

ville ; Martha Jane (1845–1883), was the wife of Lowell Goodenough, of West Lebanon ; Rhoda Samantha, born in 1846, is the wife of Jacob Welch, of Mount Pleasant ; and Clark Hanil (1849–1868), unmarried, resided on the homestead. The mother of these children was born in Dyberry township in 1808, and since the death of her husband, has resided mostly with her brother, John Nelson, now deceased, but now resides with her only surviving brother, Charles Nelson, on a part of the old Nelson homestead on the Dyberry, in the township of the same name. Her mother was a sister of Conrad Pulis, a native of Germany, and an early settler in Wayne County. Catharine Nelson's father was Richard Nelson (1770–1826), settled on the Dyberry in Dyberry township, opposite the "Big Eddy," in 1798, where he owned some two hundred acres of land, most of which he cleared and made improvements thereon. His wife, Bridget Wheeler (1776–1825), bore him the following children : Elizabeth was the wife of Henry Brown, a farmer of Lebanon, where both died ; John (1800–1884) never married and resided on the homestead ; Rhoda was the wife of James C. Harvey, of Indiana, where both died ; Eleanor was the wife of William Balkcom, of Lebanon, where both died and are buried in the Rileys-



Gates H. Douglass

ville cemetery ; Catherine the wife of the late Robbins Douglass, noticed herein ; Peter resided on the homestead and never married ; Stephen married and settled in Lebanon where he died ; James, a farmer in Nebraska ; Emily, wife of Osborn Mitchell, a farmer of Lebanon ; and Charles, born November 5, 1819, unmarried, and resides on a part of the old homestead.

Gates Horatio Douglass succeeded to three hundred and fifty acres of the homestead property upon his father's death, a part of

which is one hundred acres of the original Stevens purchase in Mount Pleasant township, to which he has added other real estate. Besides carrying on his farm, he has engaged largely in lumbering and marketing bark for the past twenty years, reaching annually some five hundred cords of bark, which he markets at Tanner's Falls at a price ranging from five to six dollars and a half per cord. He is a thorough-going and thrifty farmer and business man, and has served his township as supervisor and school director. He married, in 1861, Catherine Rutledge, who was born September 7, 1841. Their children are, Cora Edith (wife of Fletcher Coons, of Mount Pleasant), Warren Edmund, Alonzo R. (died young), Mary Catherine and Stella Blanche, who also died in infancy. Alexander Rutledge, the grandfather of Catherine Rutledge, came from Ireland in 1803, and first settled near Cochecton, and soon after settled in Damascus, where he reared a family of five sons and four daughters, and then died. Her parents, Alexander Rutledge (1799–1865) and Mary Ann Latourette (born in 1809) resided in Damascus, where her mother now survives in 1886. Mary Ann Latourette, was the daughter of Peter and Rebecca (Moore) Latourette, the former a blacksmith by trade, who came from New York, where he was born, to Orange County, and thence, in 1822, to Lebanon, where he was a farmer and where both himself and wife died at the age of eighty-five years, and were buried at Rileysville. The Douglasses are of Scotch origin and the Latourettes of French extraction.

SETH YALE.

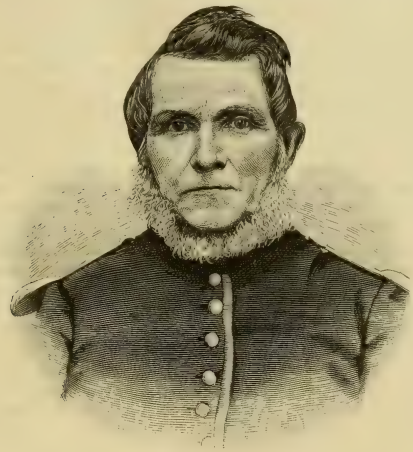
Seth Yale (1786–1856), a native of Hartford, Litchfield County, Conn., and his brother Norman, sons of Lieutenant Ezra Yale, of the Revolutionary war, came from that State on foot to Mount Pleasant township, Wayne County, Pa., in 1806, where they remained several years. Another brother, Elijah, came to Pennsylvania in 1811, and both himself and Norman enlisted for seven years to serve in the war of 1812, and both died in the service soon after its close. Their only sister, Lydia, married John Bigelow. Seth made the acquaintance of Betsy Bigelow (1787–1862), a daughter of James and Mary Bigelow, of that township, whom he married in 1808, and in 1812 bought some two hundred and sixty acres of land in Lebanon township, situate on the Great Bend and Newburgh turnpike, about one mile east of Cold Spring, for which he agreed to pay five dollars per acre, upon which was a two-story frame house and two acres of cleared land. This place was their future home, and is, in 1866, the property of their sons, Clayton and Ezra E., it having remained in the family since Seth Yale and his wife met the obstacles incident to pioneer life with resolution and patient industry, and carved out a pleasant home for themselves from this wilderness tract of land. In due time the original forest gave way to the relentless woodman's axe. Broad fields of grain and grass showed the result of their well-merited efforts, and they were known by all who formed their acquaintance and enjoyed their society as a couple well calculated to fight the battle of life together. In 1832 he erected the present residence of Clayton Yale, which, for the time it was built, will vie with any homestead residence in the township; and as his crops demanded, and his means were sufficiently adequate, he erected also from time to time commodious barns and outbuildings. Seth Yale grew into good favor with his fellow-townsmen for his integrity of purpose in life's pursuits, and he was accounted a man of sterling qualities, who honored only justice and right. He possessed a mild disposition, a fixed purpose, and a discriminating intellect. He was conservative in his opinions, and guarded carefully the principles of morality and paternal affection. For thirty years he served as justice of the peace in Lebanon township, was a Whig in politics, and died about the time of the birth of the Republican party. Both himself and wife were buried in the Presbyterian cemetery at Pleasant Mount. She was a devoted Christian mother and wife, and did her part well in rearing their large family of children. James and Mary Bigelow were natives of the town of Spencer, Worcester, Mass., the latter born on the 6th and the former born on the 7th of June, 1762.

They lived together fifty-nine years, and were separated by death only a few hours, reaching the age of a little upwards of four-score years, and being buried together at Pleasant Mount, Wayne County, to which township they removed in 1808, where they spent their lives as farmers. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and entering the army at the age of fifteen, he served in a regiment of Massachusetts militia, under Colonel Michael Jackson, until its close. One son, John Bigelow, a farmer, died in Mount Pleasant township in 1884. Another son, James H., married Mary Ann Muzzey, and died only a few years since. His daughters were:—Sally was the wife of John Tiffany, of the same place; Tryphena was the wife of Jonathan Miller, a blacksmith, of the same place; Tryphosa was the wife of Clayton Rogers, who resided in the same township until his children grew up, and then removed to Wisconsin; Patty was the wife of Benjamin Fletcher, a farmer near by; and Thursa was the wife of Richard Delong, of Bradford County, Pa. The children of Seth and Betsey (Bigelow) Yale are:—Seth, born in 1811, a farmer in Lebanon township, has two children; James F., born in 1812, a farmer in Susquehanna County, Pa., has three children; Eliza J., born in 1815, is the wife of Gilbert P. Bass, of Lebanon, and has two children; Lydia T. (1816–1856) was the wife of Philo Sherwood, a miller on the Wyalusing, and at her death left nine children; Norman, born May 3, 1818, never married; John E. (1819–1885) was a farmer in Lebanon, and died, leaving five children; Patty J. (1822–1828); Mary M. (1824–1873) never married; Ezra E., born in 1827, and Clayton Yale, born in 1832, both farmers, and each owning a part of the homestead property. Ezra has no children, and Clayton has five children.



Norman Yale

All these sons and daughters in early life learned the useful lessons of industry and economy, and themselves and families may be safely ranked among the substantial and highly respected families of Wayne County. The sons have borne their share of the public burdens of their township, and several of them have held the highest places of trust within the gift of their fellow-townsmen. Norman, third son, herein noticed, has always resided on the homestead, although he has owned real estate adjoining. He has served two terms as justice of the peace, and held other official places in the township. The family has not departed from the political faith of their father, and have been members of the Whig and Republican parties.



Jehiel Justin

JEHIEL JUSTIN.

Jehiel Justin was born in Canterbury, Windsor County, Conn., March 3, 1803. Through reverses in business his father met with loss, and his family was obliged to meet the obstacles incident to straitened circumstances, and get a livelihood as best they could. Thus at the tender age of thirteen years, Jehiel began learning the trade of a blacksmith, which not suiting his taste, he at the age of fourteen years abandoned to learn shoemaking, which formed his main business for many years thereafter, especially during the winter months. With a view to better wages and a more active employment, he learned the trade of a mason with his brother-in-law, Havilah Taylor, and following three years service, worked one year as a journeyman, and one year afterwards on the Hudson, in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. On November 27, 1828, he married Caroline Jane, a daughter of William Taylor (1774–1811) and Berthier Handell (1776–1840), of Brooklyn, in the same county in which he was born. She was born October 8, 1809. After his marriage

he bought two hundred and thirty-six acres of land in Oregon township, Wayne County, Pa., for three hundred and fourteen dollars; built a log house for himself, and one also for Ezra Baker, father of George E. Baker, of Dyberry township. The next year, February 14, 1830, he settled on this property with his wife, and thus transported from New England to this wilderness, the new couple were really settled to carve out a home and competency for themselves. It may here be said to the credit of Mrs. Justin, that from that day until the writing of this sketch—fifty-six years afterwards, she has been a help-meet indeed, and done her part well in rearing her family and staying up the hands of her husband when dark days and depression hovered around their early home, and in after years when she saw her husband, four sons and son-in-law, all leave their homes to fight for the preservation of the Union in the late Civil War. After two years residence on this land, he sold it to his brother, Nathan, and bought a tract at Seelyville, which, however, he did not move on to. About this time he purchased from the State and obtained a patent deed through the late Hon. E. W. Hamlin, some four hundred acres of land at twenty-eight cents per acre, in Dyberry township, a part of which he sold to Captain Homer Brooks and a part to Joseph A. Hubbard, and another part to Harry Brown. Mr. Justin only owned this land some four years, and during this time carried on the lumber business. After a residence in Honesdale for some three years, where he worked at his trade as a mason, he, in 1840, bought his present farm of one hundred and thirty-six acres in Lebanon township, then a wilderness tract. This land he mostly cleared many years ago, planted apple orchards, and in 1853 completed his present residence, which supplanted the old log house. During his entire business life, he has in connection with his farming, worked at his trade—extending through a period of nearly half a century. He was one of the early members of the Masonic fraternity in Wayne County, and connected with the lodge at Honesdale, of which he is still a member. Filled with that loyalty and love of country, for which his New England forefathers shed their blood to save and make independent, Mr. Justin, upon the breaking out of the late Civil War, was ready to give his services to restore the Union, although then nearly sixty years of age. He enlisted in the fall of 1861 in the Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery, and served as cook for nine months, when he was honorably discharged and advised to return home on account of his age. His eldest son, William E. Justin, enlisted in 1862, and served in the Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Company M, under Captain Ham, who was killed at Dinwiddie Court-House. He afterwards served under General Sheridan, and was in the battles of Beverly Ford, Chancellorsville and Cedar Creek. During their skirmishes with guerrillas he was taken prisoner near Lovettsville, but after two days released and rejoined the ranks, but never did active service in battle again. He remained until honorably discharged at Clouds Mills, at the close of the war. A second son, Howard Tracy Justin, enlisted in 1862, and served in the Sixth Pennsylvania Reserves, Company C. He was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg in the leg, which destroyed his foot, and was the cause of his death in 1886, at the age of forty-seven years. Havilah T. Justin, another son, served throughout the war in the Fiftieth New York Engineer Corps, and in 1886 resides at Lake Como, Wayne County. A fourth son, Edwin G. Justin, enlisted toward the close of the war for one year, was at the battle of Petersburg and saw the surrender of General Lee to General Grant. He resides at Warren, Pa. Other children are,—Charles Ferdinand, George Emmons, Susan (1830–1856) married David Lacey; Phebe Taylor is the wife of Abial Brown, of Rileysville; Hannah Delilah, wife of George Hamlin, of Indiana; Emily T. married Professor Bruce Jones, of Jamestown, N. Y., who served throughout the late war in the One Hundred and Forty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers, was wounded at Chancellorsville. William and Berthier Taylor's other children are,—Havilah, who married ————, a sister of Jehiel Justin, subject of this sketch; Oliver Putnam, of Scituate, R. I.; Phebe, Lydia, wife of Leonard Cady; Mary, wife of

Moses Waldo ; Olive, wife of Amasa Steer, of Brooklyn ; one son, William, died in the army ; Hannah, wife of William Carver, of the same place, who lost a son in the late war.

His father, Nathan Justin, a native of Canterbury, Conn., married Susan Brainard (1781–1844), and resided on Sterling Hill, Conn., until Jehiel came to Pennsylvania, where the mother removed with him and resided here until her death. She was buried at Rileysville. The father followed the family after many years, and died in Lebanon, October 16, 1856, aged eighty-five years, and was buried by the side of his wife. Their other children were,—Lura Louisa was married to Stephen Piper, and died in Tompkins County, N. Y.; Nathan took up his home in Kansas, and Lydia died young. Mr. Justin's paternal grandfather was of French origin, and his paternal grandmother of English birth. For nearly three-score years, Jehiel Justin and wife have lived together, and are in 1886 numbered among the esteemed old people of Wayne County. She has been a very active woman, and spent much of her spare time from household duties at the arduous work of weaving different kinds of wearing material. She has some years woven some eight hundred yards of cloth, and averaged six hundred yards annually, and even at her advanced age, during the past five months she has woven by hand three hundred and twenty-five yards of flannel and one hundred and four yards of carpet.

CHAPTER XXII.

MANCHESTER.[1]

This township, originally a portion of Buckingham, was created a separate township in 1826. Its boundaries on the north and east, are the State of New York. On the south and west, Damascus and Lebanon townships. Its extreme length on the Delaware River (which divides it from the State of New York), is fourteen miles, with an average width of six miles. The Equinunk Creek divides it from Buckingham, to Crooked Creek, that stream then dividing to Lebanon. On the south a small stream known as Rock Run divides it from Damascus for a short distance, then arbitrary lines from Damascus and Lebanon. Its streams are the Equinunk and Little Equinunk Creeks, and Cooley Brook with their tributaries, one of which is Salt River. The description of the surface of Buckingham will apply without change to this township. It has a like stretch of forbidding river hill, with somewhat less bottom lands. It contains more of what may be termed barrens ; noticeably in the southern part, and on Cooley Brook. Like Buckingham, its hills and valleys were originally densely covered with timber. It has, however, been more thoroughly stripped of its hemlock, and hence has a greater area of valueless lands. The qualities of the land are much the same.

The first white man of whom we have authentic records as dwelling in the township was Josiah Parks, of whom particular mention is made in the sketch of Equinunk. A tradition exists to the effect, that a man named Cooley dwelt on the Delaware at the mouth of the little stream known as "Cooley Brook," prior to and during the Revolution, and that he was a malignant tory. At the close of the war some of the Whigs in the vicinity, to whom Cooley was especially obnoxious, made him a neighborly call, reminded him of his villainies, and with swift retributive justice and swifter bullet took his life, and buried him upon a small island in the Delaware, known since as "Cooley." This comes down though the families of the Mitchells and Tylers who dwelt on the Delaware contemporaneously with Cooley.

The Union Sugar Company.—It is certain that an abortive attempt to settle upon and improve a portion of the lands of Manchester, was made not later than 1793, under the auspices of the "Union Sugar Company," an association composed of prominent citizens of Philadelphia. The objects and aims of the association are best set forth in the "Plan," or document drawn up for the purpose of procuring subscribers to the enterprise. This "Plan" (a copy of which made by Judge Samuel Preston in 1792 is before the writer), very specifically gives the

[1] By George W. Wood.

objects of the association, and the motives influencing the originators of the scheme. The substance of the "Plan," is as follows: First, "To establish the credit, and profit of certain lands in Pennsylvania, so as to render them beneficial to the State and inhabitants." Second, "These lands are of a rich quality, and abound in that species of maple which affords sugar, and with many others which afford potash in large quantities." Third, It is hinted that there are already "settlers on these lands, who are either ignorant, or destitute of the means of cultivating them, or of extracting sugar from the maple, or salt (potash) from other trees, to the best advantage." Fourth, "To spread the necessary knowledge on these important articles of agriculture and manufactures through the State, subscribers agree to purchase three thousand one hundred and twenty acres of land of superior quality, situate on the waters of the Little Equinunk Creek, about three miles from the Delaware, and one hundred and sixty miles from Philadelphia. The capital to be divided into sixty shares, the price of each share to be fifty pounds, one-half to be paid within one month after the subscription is full, and a treasurer appointed, and the remainder within one year. The lands thus purchased to be known as the Union Farm." Fifth, "The improvement of it by clearing fields and meadow grounds, planting orchards, purchasing and raising stock, and erecting suitable buildings, as also the manufacturing of sugar[1] and potash, are to be committed to an agent to be appointed by the managers, who are to be chosen by the stockholders." Lastly, "The profits which arise from the cultivation of the soil, as well as from the manufacture of sugar and potash, are to be divided among the stockholders." The instrument bears date "Phila., 8 mouth (Aug.) 23, 1792." Among the stockholders, the heaviest subscribers were Henry Drinker and Samuel Simpson, eight shares; Jeremiah Warder, Parker & Co., six shares; John Fields, Thomas Stewardson, Samuel Pleasants and Samuel M. Fox, each four shares. Then follow the names of twenty-six gentlemen, who are subscribers for one and two shares each. Among them appear names which Americans hold in reverent regard. Notably Samuel Meredith, Robert Morris, Benjamin Rush and others. The total subscribed was three thousand pounds (computed by Pennsylvania currency, eight thousand dollars). The first board of managers consisted of Timothy Pickering, Henry Drinker, Samuel Pleasants, Samuel Hogdon and Samuel M. Fox. Henry Drinker was made treasurer. The lands the association arranged to purchase consisted of eight tracts and contained collectively three thousand one hundred and thirty-three acres. They lie on both sides of the Little Equinunk Creek.

It appears, from papers found, that one John Kinsey was appointed agent and that he resided on the property, but there is no data to establish the exact time when the improvements were commenced, nor by what route the first supplies and implements were brought to the land.

An Act of Assembly, passed April 10, 1792, had appropriated one thousand pounds sterling to open a road from Fort Penn (Stroudsburg) to the Narrows of Lackawaxen, and thence between the Delaware and Lackawaxen to the "Portage" (road from Stockport to Harmony). At the next session a further appropriation of four hundred pounds sterling was made to improve the road. No doubt the road was opened in 1792, thus affording, when there was snow, a route by which the supplies could have been transported. Another, and much used route was by nature's highway, the Delaware River. It is certain that at an early day considerable quantities of merchandise, machinery, implements, etc., to meet the wants of the people who were dropping into forest homes on the upper Delaware, was brought up the river in "Durham Boats." Mr. Goodrich, in his "History of Wayne County," says the kettles, etc., for use of the "Union Sugar Company," were brought in this way. This is by no means unlikely. It would have been no formidable undertaking to have made a passable road from

[1] Judging from the prominence given to "sugar" making, the founders of the association no doubt had views similar to those held by a canny Scot, who settled in the State of New York. "If," said he, "I find it profitable, I shall follow it the year round."

the mouth of the Little Equinunk Creek, for a distance of three or four miles, to where improvements were begun. No memoranda exists to show what success attended the manufacture of sugar and potash in 1793 and 1794. But on the first of January, 1795, the agent, Kinsey, made an inventory which shows the following improvements made on the land, viz.: twenty-eight to thirty acres cleared, eight acres ready to log, seven acres girdled, and that fifty-six apple trees had been set out. Also, that a saw-mill had been erected, with dam and race complete; further, three dwellings, two stables, a smith shop, corn-crib and other out-buildings. Of personal property, the inventory gives one horse, four pair of oxen, one cow, tools, farming implements. It also mentions forty sugar kettles, stone-troughs, casks, sap-troughs, etc., for sugar making. In May, of 1795, Kinsey as "present agent, by and with the consent of Samuel Preston for the owners," entered into contract for the clearing of from ten to twenty-five acres of land during the ensuing summer at thirteen dollars and thirty-three and one-third cents per acre. This seems to end Kinsey's agency. Benjamin Willets seems to have had temporary charge, under Samuel Preston, after Kinsey. In November, 1795, the managers laid before the stockholders a paper declaring "it inexpedient to further prosecute the work," and stating that the amount already expended exceeded the capital by about fourteen hundred pounds sterling, which sum had been advanced by the treasurer, Henry Drinker, and they recommended a sale of the property and a dissolution of the association. In March, of 1796, Willets notified Mr. Preston that he must soon leave unless supplied with food. Two months later the personal property (except the kettles) were sold by vendue, there being some thirty purchasers. The sum realized from the sale was two hundred and eight pounds seven shillings and six pence. The premises were soon left without any responsible person in charge. The improvements rapidly depreciated. The buildings rotted away, and nature asserted her sovereignty, covering the fields again with forest. The early settlers in that portion of Manchester lying near, long knew the place as the "Union Meadows." But meadow, orchard and buildings finally altogether disappeared, and at this writing scarcely a person in the region could tell where the buildings were. The site of the fields was indicated by the dense growth of young and thrifty timber covering them. To resume, since writing the sketch of the Union Sugar Company, the writer has been over a portion of the site on which the improvements were made. There are a few acres of alluvial on the creek which was cleared by the company, now owned and worked by John G. Bloom, an honest German. On this land stands two or three patriarchal apple trees. A little further up the stream indications of the dam built, and of the race-way which brought the water to the mill, are easily traced. The stockholders lost the entire eight thousand dollars of capital paid in, the assets not being sufficient to pay one-third of the liabilities in excess of the capital.

Henry Drinker held the title for the lands in trust for the Union Company, but could not sell them without consent of the stockholders. After Mr. Drinker's death, an act of Assembly, passed March 8, 1833, authorized the sale of the land by the executors of Henry Drinker, the proceeds of such sale to be applied first, to pay the debt due the Drinker estate, and the balance, if any, to be distributed among the shareholders. The lands were sold at auction in November, 1833, and were bid in by James L. Biddle for eleven hundred and twenty-five dollars. Mr. Biddle at once reconveyed the property to the executors of Henry Drinker. The lands were afterwards sold by the heirs of Mr. Drinker for a much larger sum, yet the proceeds would not cover one-third of the balance due from the Company to him (Drinker), including taxes and interest to time of sale. Thus it will be seen that the experiment was unprofitable to all concerned. The stockholders lost all invested. Mr. Henry Drinker and his heirs more heavily than any other. Nor can it be claimed that the experiment tended to the advantage of this region by directing emigration thereto. No doubt the stockholders looked to their own personal advantage and profit, yet the motives actuating them were cer-

tainly laudable, and it is to be regretted that less attended their enterprise.

EARLY SETTLERS.—Other people were certainly living on the Delaware within the present limits of Manchester as early as 1800. Nathan Mitchell built a saw-mill at Rock Run but little later than this. Before the writer is a list (found among the papers of Judge Samuel Preston) of names of families living on the Delaware, between Cochecton Falls and the forks of the river, at Shehawken, eighty-nine in all, as early as 1807. The list comprises those living on both sides of the river. Among the names appear those of James Lord, Jonathan Adams, Joseph and William White, Abner Lane, Simon Peter Cole, Adam Niven and John Simmons, all of whom, careful inquiry has satisfied the writer, lived within what is now Manchester. John Kellam settled at Pine Flat in 1816. Between this and 1820 he was followed by his brothers Jacob, Peter, Jeptha, George and William. Jacob, George and Jeptha settled within the present limits of Manchester, William in Damascus, Peter on the Lackawaxen. The family were from near Milford. They were all men of energy and push—men who believed in keeping well up to the front in the race of life. Jacob settled on the Delaware above the mouth of the Little Equinunk Creek, where he cleared a large farm. In 1827 he was assessed for sixty acres of improved and five hundred and sixty of unimproved land. The large farm he cleared, with the necessary buildings, orchards and miles of stone wall attests his energy. The lack of common prudence, however, left his fine estate somewhat encumbered, and dying intestate, litigation followed, and most of the property passed to lawyers and courts, little remaining to his heirs. Nine of his eleven children, are yet living in the vicinity. Most of the farm is owned and occupied by Warner P. Adams. John Kellam, in 1827, was assessed for ninety acres of improved land. He died at the advanced age of ninety years. The large real estate owned and improved by him passed entirely out of the family. George Kellam settled at Pine Flat, where he engaged extensively in farming, lumbering and mercantile business. He was very eccentric; he left a large and, for the times, a fine mansion; never married, but dwelt in solitary state. He died at an advanced age the victim of a maniacal melancholy. The mansion and farm are now owned and occupied by Joseph Ross. Jeptha reared quite a family, most of whom yet live in Manchester.

Nathaniel Tyler settled at the extreme lower end of Pine Flat, at an early period. He appears in the first assessment as a farmer; he died within the last decade.

From the best data obtainable it appears that Simon Peter Cole settled at the Cole Flat as early as 1805. Two of his sons, Isaac and Emanuel, appear in the first assessment as farmers. Through want of attention to titles, they lost their improvements and land and left the township. Emanuel settled in Sullivan County, N. Y., and was there killed in an affray by one Adams. Two of his sons reside now in Manchester. Harrison, a farmer, and Amon W., a blacksmith and respected resident of Equinunk.

James Lord settled on the Delaware about two miles below Equinunk, as early as 1807. Here we may mention that the progenitor of the numerous families of Lords living in this vicinity was an Englishman who came to this section at an early date. But little concerning him is obtainable. In 1836 James sold his property on the Delaware to W. Weston, Esq., and removed to the pond bearing his name, where he cleared a large farm and where he died at an extreme old age. Some of his family still own the farm.

About three miles from Equinunk is the neighborhood long and widely known as the "Union." Some of the farmers are on the highest lands in the township. Settlement here was made about the year 1813. The first settlers were from Manchester, in England, hence the name of the township. Among these, and probably the first, was Samuel R. Mogridge, who left England in 1812. He landed at Quebec, and, after considerable difficulty (England and the United States being at war), reached Philadelphia and thence came to Manchester in 1813. Before us lies a letter written by John Warder, of Philadelphia, in 1813, addressed to Samuel R. and Alexander Mogridge. From

the tenor of the writing it appears that Warder owned twenty-seven tracts of land in what is now Manchester. These lands had been surveyed in 1809 by Jason Torrey. The Mogridges were to have general supervision of the lands and in the western portion were to select compact tracts for which he (Warder) was to give them a lease, rent free, for fourteen years. The other of the twelve tracts in the western division was to be sold, if possible, by the Mogridges, and the proceeds arising from such sale to be used in the improvement of the land leased to them. On these lands Samuel R. settled. We find no further trace of Alexander. That Mr. Mogridge unflinchingly met the difficulties attending a settlement in the wilderness, far from roads or any of the conveniences of civilized life, is shown by the assessment of 1827, which gives him thirty acres of improved and seventy of unimproved land. Those who remember him speak of him as an honest man and good citizen. Long since he passed to his rest, and the grass has long been green over him, very near to where his toil brought smiling fields from wild forbidding forest. His only living descendant in this section is Miss Ann Preston, of Stockport, daughter of the late Paul S. Preston; his mother having been a daughter of Mr. Mogridge.

Near Mr. Mogridge's settled very soon a number of his countrymen. Jacob W. Welch came in 1813. He was a very intelligent and industrious man. He was assessed in 1827 for seventy-five acres of improved land. He left, at his death, a fair property to his sons, Henry and George. The latter is dead. Henry is an attorney at Hancock, N. Y. Mr. William Parks owns and occupies the old farm.

Samuel Price, James Carter and Thomas Todd were among those who settled in that neighborhood, forming what was first known as the "Union English settlement," afterwards abbreviated to "The Union."

In 1820 there dropped in upon Mr. Samuel Mogridge his nephew, Mathias Mogridge, then a youth aged about eighteen. He was talking when he walked into his surprised uncle's house, and he kept right on talking, except when sleeping, until the universal silencer, Death, stopped him on the 17th of September, 1885. He is entitled to more than a passing notice. Born in London in 1802, when very young he was taken on board an English man-of-war. The vessel on which the young Briton served was one of the fleet which carried Englishmen to disaster and defeat at New Orleans. Returning to England, he went next in the "Northumberland," when it carried the Corsican Attila, Bonaparte, to St. Helena. Being discharged from the navy he came, in 1817, to America, and, in 1820, to Manchester. Here he located in the wilderness. By his industry he cleared up a farm. Here he reared a family of six children, and here, very near the scene of his labors, he rests. He was a good citizen, an honest, upright man. He was remarkable for his conversational powers. He never wearied of talking. He possessed a wonderfully retentive memory and an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and reminiscence. He would start off on an anecdote, to illustrate which he would commence another; this, in turn, needed supplementing. Thus, when the first was completed, a dozen or so had been told, and the end seemed further off than ever. On the occasion of the first World's Fair in London, he returned for a visit to his native country, and astounded the people there by his unceasing talk. He was celebrated there as the "talking Yankee. His son, Mathias, Jr., lives on the old homestead.

At an early date two brothers, named Smeed, built a mill on the Little Equinunk Creek, at what is now as "Braman's." The mill subsequently came into the possession of Mr. George Kellam, who also erected a gristmill at the same place. After many changes, the property came into the hands of Mr. Hamilton Braman, the present proprietor. A saw-mill and a factory for turning is still maintained there.

Many of the other early settlers of the township are worthy of especial mention. Christopher Teeple, who came from the vicinity of the Delaware Water-Gap, in 1822, and located first near the mouth of Equinunk Creek, from whence, after a few years, he removed to the Union, where he cleared a large farm, which

is now in possession of his sons, Christopher, Jr., and Abraham. The eldest, William F., yet lives in the township, and is widely known as "Finn Teeple, the Deer-Slayer." It is safe to assume that there is not a man now living in Northeastern Pennsylvania who has made the havoc among the wild beasts of the forest that Finn has. He has hunted over almost the entire county. Pike County, as well as Delaware County, N. Y., has heard the crack of his rifle, and to some denizen of the forest it was the crack of doom. He has kept no record of deer, bear and wolves he has killed, but it is safe to declare that the number of deer would reach into the thousands. Many a time has he driven Bruin from his lair, and followed him like a remorseless fate. The howl of the wolf was music to Finn, yet he tells the writer that he never met that terror of our forests, the panther. Had he done so, we may be sure the panther's fate would have been like that of Roderick Dhu at the hand of Fitz-James. His whole life has been given to hunting. He has sold thousands of dollars' worth of game and peltries, but is something poorer to-day than though he had never owned a rifle or a trap. Occasionally we meet him yet, stalking over the country, trap or rifle in hand, lamenting, like "Leather Stocking," over the destruction of the forest and the disappearance of the game.

Another noted character was William Tyler, familiarly known as "Rock Run Tyler." He was born in the adjoining county of Sullivan, N. Y., his immediate progenitors being among the earliest settlers on the Delaware. As a farmer and lumberman he was noted for his energy. He cleared a large farm in that portion of the township known as the "Tyler Woods," and was celebrated for the large rafts which he got out, and ran down the Delaware. He was unfortunate in business, and with age came the loss of his property, but he retained great physical vigor till past four-score, and piloted large rafts down the Delaware when past seventy-four. He was a member of St. Tammany Lodge, of F. & A. M. which was instituted at Damascus in ante-Morgan days. The craft kindly cared for him in his last days. Two sons and three daughters yet live in the township. He died in 1876, aged eighty-six.

In 1840, Thomas, Robert and Nesbitt Gregg, settled in the forest in the extreme southern part of the township. They were natives of Ireland and have proved excellent citizens. Large fine farms attest their industry and immense families of sons and daughters their value as settlers in a new country. The writer's feelings would induce us to treat individually of many who have been, and are yet residents of the township; who have by their industry subdued the forests, and shaped the interests of the community, but the limits of a work of this nature will not allow it. Anthony H. Lloyd, Gideon B. Chase, John and Peter Lord, Patrick and Richard Osborne, Moses and Oliver Billings, David Layton, the Dennys, Giffords, and many others have passed the best years of their lives in the township, and have given to it years of toil. Many of them yet reside amid the scene of their labors, while others have been called "from labor to refreshment."

The first birth of a white child in the township was no doubt that of a daughter born to Josiah Parks and wife, in the rude shelter of a cave in the rocks at Equinunk, some time between 1776 and 1782. Doubtless in our country's history many like events occurred.

The road mentioned in the sketch of the "Union Sugar Company," as having been built from Fort Penn through to the "Portage," evidently passed through a corner of the township; hence was the first road laid out in the township. In 1830 a road was laid out along the Delaware from Damascus to Little Equinunk. Name of surveyer not obtainable. Other roads were laid out from time to time as the needs of the people made them necessary.

Religious Matters.—In the early settlement of the township the people were too widely scattered to be able to do or effect any organized religious work. We judge, too, that the people, either from lack of inclination or want of time, gave little attention to spiritual matters. As the population increased, the gospel came fitfully to the people. No date can be given for the first religious services. About

1827 the Methodist Episcopal Church manifested its usual zeal and enterprise by sending itinerants into this section. Later it was made a part of the Hancock, N. Y., charge. Who the early ministers were who labored in this uninviting field, we cannot learn. No regular church organization was ever effected in the township. A society of the Methodist Episcopal Church was formed about 1840 at the "Union." It belonged to the Hancock charge until a separate charge was created at Equinunk, when it became a part of that charge. A church building was erected there in 1854—a plain but substantial building, sufficiently commodious for the wants of the community. Probably as much attention is given to religious matters as in any similarly situated community. In the township there are probably two hundred nominal members of Protestant churches, the majority Methodists, and forty or fifty Catholics.

SCHOOLS. — A state of ignorance exists through the township as to when, where and by whom the first school was established. A school was certainly established in the "Union" as early as 1827, but it is impossible to ascertain how it was established or maintained. No doubt it was at first altogether at the cost of the community. A school was established in like manner at about the same time in the vicinity of Little Equinunk. The township cannot be said to be divided into districts. School-houses have been built where needed, and are designated by name of locality. There are ten schools, with two hundred and sixty scholars, and two passably respectable school-houses. The other eight are a disgrace to a civilized community. In building them the time-honored custom of building school-houses where they would be most out of the way, and where the land on which they were built could not possibly be put to any other use, has been carefully followed.

MILLS, TANNERIES, ETC.—The credit of building the first saw-mill may be divided between Samuel Preston, of Stockport, and Nathan Mitchell.[1] Each built at the extreme limits of the township—Preston on the big Equinunk, near its mouth; Mitchell at Rock Run, both as early as 1805. The first grist-mill in the township was built by George Kellam at what is now known as Bramans.

The first tannery was built in 1848 by Isaiah and Daniel C. Scudder, under the firm name of I. & D. C. Scudder. Sole leather only was manufactured. It had a capacity of about two thousand five hundred sides a year. After many changes of owners, it finally became the property of William Holbert. It was burned down in 1875. Another was built at Little Equinunk in 1857 by S. D. Wood and Aaron and Calvin Van Benschoten; firm known as Wood & Van Benschoten. Capacity, two thousand eight hundred sides a year. After several changes it became the property of Hoyt Brothers, of New York. It was burned down in 1879, was rebuilt at once, and ran until 1881, when work in it was discontinued, bark being no longer obtainable.

There have been as many as fifteen saw-mills in the township. There is a factory for turning wood at Bramans, owned by Rothchilds, of New York.

A POST-OFFICE was established in the "Union," and called Priceville. Matthias Mogridge was the first postmaster. Mail reached it from Equinunk. It was discontinued in 1871. A post-office was established at Bramans in 1882; Hamilton Braman, postmaster. Mail reaches it from Hankins, N. Y. Bee-keeping has lately become one of the industries of the township. Several quite extensive apiaries are maintained.

The population of the township in 1870 was 1269; in 1880, 1326. Manchester deserves especial mention for the prompt and ready response it made to every call for men during the Rebellion, and that matter is dwelt upon at length in the military history of the county.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH G. HOLBERT.

Joseph G. Holbert was born at Lackawaxen,

[1] The writer considers it strange that when writing of the first saw-mill that he should have ignored the one built by the "Union Sugar Company," certainly as early as 1794.

Pike County, Pa., December 14, 1850, eldest son of William and Emma (Poole) Holbert.

William Holbert, who was born in the Connecticut Valley in 1755, came to Pennsylvania about 1770, and located on the Delaware River in Montague township, Sussex County, N. J., also owning land on the Pennylvania side at the point since called Holbert's Bend. Shortly after making a home he and his wife, Mary, were captured by Indians at Indian Orchard, near Honesdale, and kept in captivity near Cochecton, N. Y. After a somewhat protracted confinement they escaped from their savage captors and went down the Delaware to Minisink, where they stayed until the close of the conflict enabled them to return to their home. William Holbert died April 30, 1819, his wife surviving him until June 27, 1834. Both very small in stature, their sons, Joseph and Benjamin, were the reverse, being tall and bony men. Benjamin, born December 15, 1781, and Mary Rider, his wife, born July, 1783, settled on the river opposite, and had thirteen children, of whom Joseph G. was the third, born March 2, 1803. Lumbering has always been a large interest with the family, each succeeding generation following the steps of the parent, and very frequently enlarging the field of operations.



J. G. Holbert

Joseph G. married Sabra Brown, December 24, 1824, who bore him nine children, five sons and four daughters. William was the eldest son, and on the death of his father, May 14, 1848, when but eighteen years of age was placed by the will in charge of the entire family affairs.

About 1862, in company with John D. Branning, of Damascus township, Wayne County, he purchased some seven or eight thousand acres of land, part now called Duck Harbor and the other part Equinunk. He commenced at once active operations, and is undoubtedly entitled to be called the father of the immense lumber interest which has since become so important an item for the county.

Joseph G. Holbert was placed in the district school, and after imbibing the instructions there presented, was sent to Lowell Commercial College, from which institution he was graduated with honors December 7, 1866. Still dissatisfied, he went to Monticello, N. Y., Academy some time, from whence he entered a practical business career with his father, July 3, 1869, who had in the meantime removed his home to Equinunk. Under such valuable training he rapidly acquired full acquaintance with the details and necessities of business. In 1876 he removed to Camden, N. J., and erected large lumber mills under style of Holbert's & Branning, still in operation as Stanton & Branning, change being effected by the retirement of our subject, in 1878, at which time he bought the Equinunk tannery property and launched out upon an active and aggressive business career.

For several years he spent his winters in Equinunk and summers in Philadelphia, looking after lumber interests, and in 1882 erected the Excelsior factory and grist-mill, and on April 1, 1883, commenced to build the Hub factory. Misfortune overtook the enterprise, a fire on October 13, 1885, cleaning out the grist-mill and Excelsior factory, which had been enlarged some few months previously to more than double the former capacity. With strong faith and energy he set to work to rebuild, and to-day, December 2, 1885, the works are ready to be started again.

Strictly a business man, and entertaining the belief that a business man's attention should be devoted to such matters, he has declined political preferment, although in 1876 his name received a highly complimentary vote at the Republican caucus of Wayne County for nomination for sheriff. Desirous of protecting the interests of his township he consented to serve as auditor for some years, and his co-operation has been of great value.

On June 11, 1873, he was united to Miss Maria, daughter of the late Munson Sherwood, and their union has been blessed with three children,—Lue Verne, born July 25, 1874; Claude, born May, 1876, died March, 1877; Edith, born January, 1879.

CHAPTER XXIII.

MOUNT PLEASANT.[1]

This township is the second in size in Wayne County. It is situated in the western part of the county, and is bounded on the north by Preston, on the east by Buckingham and Lebanon, on the south by Dyberry and Clinton, and on the west by the Susquehanna County line. A part of the original township was taken in 1828 to form a part of Preston, and a portion taken in 1834 to form a part of Clinton. The surface is uneven and broken up into hills and valleys, while the scenery is unsurpassed for beauty and variety. It has, by some, been aptly termed the Switzerland of Northern Pennsylvania. The highest elevation is the Moosic Mountain, which rises to a height of from twenty-one hundred to twenty-two hundred feet above tide. Most of the land is fertile, the hills being cultivated to their tops. The Lackawaxen and Dyberry are the principal streams. They flow southward, and, with the Johnson, a tributary of the Lackawaxen, drain nearly all of the township, the water finding its way to the Delaware. The water of a small portion of the western part flows into the Lackawanna, and thence into the Susquehanna Valley. The natural ponds are Rock Lake, Bigelow Lake, and Howe's Pond. Near the sources of several of the streams were originally located wide level stretches of marsh and pond; occupied by beaver. These have been dammed and the water stored for the use of the Delaware and Hudson Canal. Belmont Lake, Hankins Pond,

[1] By J. H. Kennedy, County School Superintendent.

and Miller Pond have been thus formed. The rocks belong to the Catskill series, except along the plateau of the Moosic range, in the western part of the township, where the lower section, the carboniferous formation, occupies the summits of the highest peaks. A striking geological feature of this section is a curious conglomerate which is found in large blocks in different parts of the township, and which occurs *in situ* in one locality only, near the public schoolhouse in Pleasant Mount, where it covers about one half of an acre. This has been named by Prof. White, of the State Geological Survey, the Mount Pleasant Conglomerate and is identical with the great cliff rock at Prospect View, on Elk Mountain in Susquehanna County. The matrix is a dark coarse sand and is filled with numerous angular, white and reddish quartz pebbles about the size of a chestnut. The soil is chiefly a sandy loam, but red shale prevails in various places. The whole partakes of the gritty character of the Catskill group. The surface was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber. The trees were mostly beech, maple and hemlock, with some ash, basswood, cherry and elm, interspersed. This timber is nearly exhausted, and, in consequence, the supply of water from living springs is measurably diminished.

INDIANS.—There are no evidences that this was the home of any Indian tribe. No trace of battle-ground or permanent village is found, still there are abundant indications that it was once occupied by them as a hunting-ground. The deer and beaver made this region a rich field for the red hunter. Large numbers of arrow-heads made of flint, and mortars and pestles, for grinding corn have been found. Traces of Indian encampments have been noted near the head waters of the Dyberry. An Indian trail or path ran through this place, which connected the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers. It is said to have presented the appearance of being much traveled, and traces of it were distinctly seen and followed by the early settlers. The femur, or thigh bone, of a man who must have been of gigantic stature, was some years since, ploughed up, on the farm of J. J. Fulkerson, two miles north of the village of Pleasant Mount. Near by was also found a light hatchet made of stone, which, from its delicate structure, could not have been used as a weapon, but rather must have been designed as the insignia of rank. The inference is, that here some native chieftain, alone in the solitude of the darkening forest, paid the last debt of nature.

SETTLEMENT.—The land comprising this township was bought of the "Six Nations," in their "General Council" at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, N. Y., on the 5th of November, 1768, by the heirs of William Penn. In 1774 a lot of land, comprising three hundred and twenty-two acres, upon which a part of Pleasant Mount village now stands, was bought of the proprietaries by Christopher Hager. This lot passed through several hands, when in June, 1789, it was purchased by Mr. Samuel Stanton, who became the first actual settler. He was from Preston, New London County, Conn., and came here as a surveyor in the employ of William Cooper, agent for Thomas, Franklin, William and Andrew Craig; landholders. In addition to the above-mentioned lot, he bought of the agent on June 30, 1789, three thousand acres, and in 1790, according to a note in the township records in his own handwriting, "built a house and cleared some land." The cabin was situated a few rods east of the old Belmont and Easton turnpike, near the present residence of Henry W. Mumford. It was made of small logs and poles, covered with bark, without windows. The door and floor were made of slabs split from logs. It was twelve by fourteen feet on the ground, and had but one room.[1] The furniture consisted of a white-pine table, a chest of drawers with legs, two bedsteads, four splint-bottom chairs, a trammel for the fireplace, a looking-glass, a few dishes, some pewter plates and basins; also some trenchers.

On the 10th of April, 1791, Mr. Stanton brought his family, a wife and two children, from Harmony, on the Susquehanna River, through the woods to this place. During the following summer he succeeded in raising a scanty supply of provisions, which he hoped

[1] Whaley's History of Mount Pleasant.

with proper care would last through the winter. He cut a supply of hay for a yoke of oxen and two cows, on a beaver meadow, two miles away. This he intended to draw home during the winter. A daughter, Polly Stanton, was born on the 26th day of August, 1791. She was the first white child born in the township. The Stantons enjoyed the company of a few settlers, to be mentioned hereafter, who had come on without their families to make improvements, preparatory to moving in the following year. They all left in the autumn, however, and the Stanton family were alone in the wilderness. Their nearest neighbor was fourteen miles away, and the road liable to be blocked by snow. Much has been written regarding the sufferings and privations of this heroic family during the rigorous winter which followed, but want of space compels us to abridge the narrative. Exposure and a fractured ankle confined his wife to her bed; soon she was tossing in the delirium of fever. Her infant child, five months old, also sickened. The mother's fever had destroyed its natural food. The cows afforded no substitute. It rapidly declined under sickness and hunger. The stock of provisions was nearly exhausted. The potatoes had been frozen by the unexpected severity of the winter. Stanton denied himself in order to eke out the scanty supply. His children were placed on short allowance. Finally they were reduced to the last meal. He divided the last morsel of food between the two little children, the mother did not realize their condition, and then kneeling before God, prayed for deliverance. He arose from his knees and, going to the door, heard a dog chasing an animal down the opposite hill, from where the village of Pleasant Mount now stands, to the Lackawaxen. Seizing an old musket, which had long been useless, he ran down to the stream, where he found an elk at bay. So intense were his emotions that he repeatedly snapped the old musket, but of course without effect. A hunter soon came down the hill and shot the elk. On learning the condition of Mr. Stanton and his family the hunter, Mr. Frederick Coates, and his companion, a Mr. Church, emptied their knapsacks of palatable food for them. A part of the elk was roasted, but before the flesh was fully cooked Mr. Stanton, as a starving man, devoured it. To the kindness and frequent visits of these hunters, and also of Mr. Asa Stanton, a cousin who had recently settled near Waymart, he was indebted for many comforts, and the restoration of his wife and infant child to health. Mr. Stanton preserved the horns of this elk as a memento of God's mercy to him and his family while in a sick and starving condition. Afterward, when he kept a public-house, he had them nailed upon the top of his sign-post, and frequently related to visitors and travellers the story of his suffering and deliverance.

In a few years he began to prosper. He built a frame house and barn near where the residence of George Mumford now stands, where he kept a hotel until the Cochecton and Great Bend Turnpike was constructed. This drew the travel away from him. He then built on the turnpike opposite Thomas Mumford's, where he kept a public-house until he sold his property and removed from this section. He took a prominent part in public affairs, and was instrumental in securing the act for the Cochecton and Great Bend Turnpike. The building of such a road was then considered a greater achievement than is now the construction of a railroad. He received the appointment of justice of the peace in 1796, while this region was a part of Northampton County. When Wayne County was organized he was appointed one of the commissioners to locate the county-seat and erect the court-house and jail. In October, 1814, he was appointed associate judge, which office he held while he remained in this part of the State. Toward the close of his life he removed with his family, except one daughter who was married to Thomas Lillibridge, Esq., to the headwaters of the Allegheny River, in the western part of the State. He had been appointed a commissioner of a State road in that section. Business growing out of this office called him to Harrisburg. On his return he stopped at Bellefonte, Centre County, to visit his friend, Judge Burnside. Here he was taken sick, and though every effort was made to restore him to health, he rapidly declined, and after a few days' illness died, April 15, 1816.

None of his descendants are now found in this township.

Judge Samuel Stanton was tall, broad-shouldered, but rather sparely built. His complexion was light, eyes blue, hair and whiskers light brown. He was of the nervous temperament, and very sanguine and earnest in whatever enterprise he was engaged. He was for the times in which he lived a man of the highest culture. His memory was remarkably good, and he grasped and retained whatever he read; which is said to have been more than two thousand volumes. His address was easy, and his nature sociable. He was a devout Christian, and was a member of the Free Communion Baptist Church, but was in fellowship with Christians of all denominations. The members of his own church held their meetings in his barn. In 1797 the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered for the first time in this township, at his house, by the Rev. Daniel Thatcher, a Presbyterian Missionary, to nine professed Christians of different denominations. He wrote poetry, both secular and religious, and some rhymes which are recorded upon the town-book are so intimately connected with the early history of the township that they are here given.

"The Golden Age of Mount Pleasant, from 1791 to 1796, while eighty-two miles from Easton, the seat of justice; there was no law put in force but the law of forbearance, having no law, the people were a law unto themselves."

"Secluded here from noise and strife,
We lead a quiet, peaceful life.
No loungers here with poisonous breath,
Nor doctors here to deal out death.

"No trainings here nor such like trash,
To waste our time and spend our cash;
Nor town-meetings to choose our masters,
To make us slaves and breed disasters.

"No priest sends round his man for pay,
Because that he did preach and pray;
For we believe that grace is free
To all who wish to taste and see.

"No jockey merchants here prevail,
To trust their goods, then send to jail;
Nor fiddling strolling players dare
Infest the place, our youth to snare.

"Some slaves to *forms* may now require,
Have you no court-house, jail, or squire?
While all are honest and sincere,
What need of court or prison here!

"Have we a cause to settle? then,
We leave it to judicious men,
To search the matter well, and we
To their just judgments do agree.

"The noise of war, or the excise,
Does neither vex our ears nor eyes;
For we are free from every tax,
And stay at home and swing the ax.

"Our corn we pound, our wheat we boil,
Thus eat the product of our soil.
Sweet independence here does reign,
And we've no reason to complain.

"Yet we, like others, still look on
Till we shall get our mill to run;
Then we'll not pound nor boil again,
But live in *style* like other men.

"From sheep we make our clothing warm,
In which we face the wintry storm;
They likewise give us meat and light,
To feast by day and see by night,

"Do we want meat? then we kill
Elk, deer, or bear, and eat our fill.
Sometimes we've fowl, and sometimes fish,
But rarely meet an empty dish.

"Here healing herbs and roots do grow,
And sugar-juice from maple flow.
Molasses, vinegar, and beer,
Are made from sugar orchards here.

"Sometimes we live on pork and peas,
Then milk and honey, butter, cheese—
Plain food and exercise agree
To make us happy while we're free."

His religious poetry was of a more elevated character. He wrote about fifty hymns which breathe the spirit of true devotion. One entitled "The Complainer Reformed" is written as though it were his own experience, and was considered worthy of place in a collection of religious hymns used by the Free Communion Baptist Church. The hymn consists of twelve stanzas. The following are the second and ninth and are sufficient to give the character of the production; and the sentiments of the author.

"Of ev'ry preacher I'd complain
One spoke through pride, and one for gain,
Another's learning small.

This spoke too fast and that too slow
One prayed too loud, and one too low,
The others had no call.

"Now I can hear a child proclaim
The joyful news, and praise the name
Of Jesus Christ my King.
I know no sect, Christians are one.
With my complaints I now have done,
And God's free grace I sing."

Mr. Stanton commenced actual work as a settler in June, 1790. When he moved in with his family the following spring as before related he was accompanied by Mr. Silas Kellogg, who, with two hired men, was to commence on a tract of three thousand acres, which he had bought in the south part of the township. He was from Ballston, Saratoga County, N. Y., and had intended to settle in Otsego County but was induced to come here by the flattering description of the country given by agent William Cooper. He made his first clearing in that pleasant valley on the Lackawaxen, east of the present residence of Mr. Richard Mills. During the season he and his men cleared and sowed to wheat fourteen acres of land. Mr. Kellogg was obliged to go with his ox-team to Harmony, then a distance of twenty-eight miles, and thence down the Susquehanna to Great Bend to procure the seed. He carried provisions for himself and two men from Great Bend upon his back, and says that in climbing the hills beneath his heavy burden his vision became double, so that he was obliged to sit down till his regular sight was restored.[1] This season Elijah Dix and his son Elijah, a boy of eleven years came from Williamstown, Mass., into the township and made improvements which will be noticed hereafter. In an address to citizens of Mount Pleasant, March 5, 1849, Mr. Kellogg says,—

"All the inhabitants of Mount Pleasant in 1791 were Mr. Stanton, his wife, and two children, Mr. Dix and boy, myself and two hired men. The perplexities we met with in making a beginning were more than I dare undertake to describe; for in these days of cultivated farms and good roads, the stories of the sufferings of those who remember the times when the farms were a forest, and the roads were unmarked may perhaps be regarded by some as merely the offspring of the imagination."

[1] Whaley, History of Mt. Pleasant.

Concerning this year, Mr. Stanton wrote in the town book as follows:

"This summer at any heavy work, such as raising log houses, we were able to raise six hands. And considering ourselves so strong, we undertook opening a road toward the Great Bend, some south of where the turnpike was made afterward."

At the close of the summer all but Mr. Stanton and his family left for the winter. Their sufferings have already been related.

The next spring, 1792, Mr. Kellogg returned. He was at this time but twenty-four years of age and unmarried. He was an enthusiast upon the subject of western emigration. He possessed a strong constitution and an active, intelligent mind. He was ambitious of success and confident in this his first great enterprise. His plans were extensive, and he entered upon their execution with firm expectations of carrying them to a successful issue. On January 1, 1795, he was married to Mary, daughter of Mr. Jirah Mumford. This was the first wedding in this township. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Ezekial Sampson, of Delaware County, N. Y. It is said that every man, woman and child in the town was present and all accommodated in one room. Mr. Kellogg was elected Sheriff in 1813, serving one term. He was not successful in his business enterprises at first. He was obliged to sell most of his land at a sacrifice, and in consequence about 1830 he removed with his family to Preston township. On the 5th of March, 1849, he was presented with an easy chair by the citizens of Mount Pleasant, as a token of remembrance of his sufferings and privations as one of the first settlers, and a mark of respect for his virtuous old age. The venerable Col. Rodney Harmes, then a young man of thirty-six years, made the presentation speech, which was replied to by the "old pioneer." He grew very decrepid the last part of his life, and was confined to the house for a year or two before his death, which occurred August 15, 1853, at the residence of his son, the late Mr. Jirah Kellogg, in Preston. He was eighty-six years of age when he died. He was the father of nine children, viz.: Azor, Mary, Sally, Deborah, Esther, Julia, Jirah, Caroline, Harriet. Their descendants are among

the leading business men of the county. His eldest daughter, Mary, was the mother of the late Judge Warren J. Woodward and of the late Jackson J. Woodward, Esq., of Honesdale, and also of Dency, wife of Dr. Olmsted, of Dundaff. Azor is living in Valparaiso, Indiana, at an advanced age. Deborah married a man named Bostwick, and is now living in Walton, N. Y. His son Jirah died at the old place about a year ago. His grandsons, Azor and Edward, occupy the old Kellogg homestead.

ELIJAH DIX, one of the early settlers of Mount Pleasant, came from Williamstown, Mass., in 1791. He bought a few hundred acres of land and built a log house a few rods south of the present residence of Henry Spencer, Esq. This house served as a residence, a school-house, a meeting-house and also for an election-house. It stood a few feet west of an old well, which is yet in use; but a few traces of the site remain.

In 1798, when Wayne County was set off from Northampton, the polls for the third election district of Wayne, which included all of the present Wayne and about one-half of Pike, were opened in this township at this house. Voters came here from the Wallenpaupack and north of Shohola Creek. They came up the Lackawaxen to where Honesdale now stands and which was then a dense wilderness, thence by marked trees through Bethany, and so found their way to Mount Pleasant. Citizens on the Delaware came by bridle paths. Here for the first time the scattered inhabitants of this extensive district met to choose the State and county officers. After building and clearing some land Mr. Dix and his son returned to Massachusetts to spend the winter. The following spring he moved in with his family, wife and eight children, and occupied the house. Here he lived until 1802, when he built the house which yet stands on the farm now owned by Miss Jennie Moase. He had been a man of some wealth but lost most of it through the depreciation of Continental money. He came here to provide a future home for his family. He was an honest, industrious and worthy man. He died at his home, April 27, 1826. His wife died June 18, 1819. He had nine children, viz.: Benjamin, Elijah, David, Hannah, Margaret, Joseph, John, Jesse, Ursula.

Benjamin married Lucy Stearns, and cleared land and built upon the farm now owned by William Wright, Esq. He had five children, most of whom died young. He died suddenly March 22, 1805. Elijah began upon the farm and built the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Austin Crater. David moved to Ohio where he married, grew rich and died. Margaret married Major Luther Stark. Joseph lived and died upon the farm now owned by Mr. Dewitt Denio. John cleared and lived upon the farm now owned by his grandson, F. M. Dix, one mile north of Pleasant Mount Village. B. F. Dix, of Mount Pleasant, is also a grandson of John Dix.

About the last of February, 1792, Captain John Tiffany, of Attlebury, Mass., a soldier of the Revolution, with his wife and three children stopped here on his way to the Nine Partners, now Harford. (The Nine Partners was so named because nine of the Tiffany family were in partnership there.) Pleased with the locality he concluded to settle here. He purchased the farm now owned by Mr. Milton Spencer, and built first, a log house, and then the house now in use on the farm, which is the oldest building now in use in the township. His wife was a descendant of the Douglas family, of Scotland. He died in 1825. He had six children, viz.: Chandler, John, Fanny, Gardner, Leonard and Ruth. The last three were born in Mount Pleasant. All married and removed from the township except John, who married Sally, daughter of James Bigelow, and cleared the farm now owned by his grandson, Winfield Tiffany. He died in 1854. He was deacon of the Baptist Church, of Mount Pleasant. He had eight children, viz.: Mary, Sally, Hiram, Sally, Minerva, John S., Thirza and Oliver. The many descendants of Captain John Tiffany are among the most wealthy and enterprising citizens of the township.

On the 5th day of March, 1792, Mr. Jirah Mumford and son, Thomas, in company with Mr. Joseph Stearns and two sons, James and Otis, all from Tolland County, Conn., arrived at Stantonville, as this settlement was then

called, on their way to the Nine Partners. Pleased with the locality, they concluded to settle here. Mr. Mumford built a log house about three rods southwest of the present residence of his grandson, Henry Mumford. Near the close of the season he returned to Connecticut, while Mr. Stearns moved in his family, wife and eight children, and occupied the cabin built by Mr. Mumford. The next spring he moved his family into Mr. Dix's house, and during the summer following cleared some land and built a log house on the farm now owned by Mr. Noah Chittenden. This cabin was situated a few rods west of the present residence of Mr. J. N. Monroe. On this farm he spent the remainder of his life. John Stearns, a son of Joseph Stearns, settled on the farm now known as the James Partridge farm on the Stockport road. Here Jabez Stearns, the first male child born in the township, was born June 18, 1793. He lived to be over eighty years of age and died in Damascus township. The late Ashbel Stearns, of Clinton, and the late E. I. Stearns, of Honesdale, were sons of Joseph Stearns. Few, if any, of his descendants now live in this township.

As the spring of 1793 opened Jirah Mumford returned from Connecticut with his family, wife and four children, and occupied the house which he had built the previous summer. He was a tanner by trade and erected a small tannery near his house. In 1795 he completed the first saw-mill and grist-mill in the township. They were located where Mr. J. W. Fowler's saw-mill now stands. The grist-mill was about twenty feet square, and contained one run of stones about three feet in diameter, and one bolt about seven feet long

The meal was taken by hand and poured into the bolt, which the miller turned with a crank. The saw-mill would, under favorable conditions saw about seven hundred feet per day. Mr. Jirah Mumford built the Mumford hotel at Belmont. Mr. Mumford, who was one of the most enterprising of the early settlers died January 22, 1826.

He reared a family of twelve children, viz: Mary, Jirah Jr., Thomas, John, Deborah, Sally, Harry, Lillibridge, Roxy, Thankful, Minor and Amelia. Mary, as before stated married Silas Kellogg; Jirah, Jr., married Polly Baker; Judge James Mumford, the progenitor of the Mumford family of Starrucca, was a son of Jirah Mumford, Jr.; Thomas married Theodosia Carr, he was president of the Ochquaga Turnpike Company and kept the Mumford hotel at Belmont. The late Thos. L. Mumford was his son. John married Thomosia Rogers and settled upon the farm now owned by Mr. Francis James; Deborah married John Clough of Boston; Sally married Samuel Rogers; Harry married Sarah Tanner and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Alonzo; Lillibridge married Deborah Sherwood and moved to Susquehanna County; Roxy married Eber Dimock of Susquehanna County; Thankful married Amos Rogers and went West; Minor married Ada Lyon and lived on the old homestead. He died in 1867. George Mumford and Henry Mumford are sons of Minor Mumford. Amelia married Elias Lillibridge (her cousin).

Joseph Tanner, from Preston, Conn., brother-in-law of Samuel Stanton moved into the settlement this spring. He had but one child. His purchase included most of the present village of Pleasant Mount, but lying mostly north of it. He built about one half a mile north of the village on land now owned by Dr. Rodney Harmes and where the main road, east and west, *now* running *through* this village was originally constructed. An old well marks the site. In 1795 he built the first frame house, one half mile north of the village by a cluster of apple trees, on land now owned by Mrs. David Lake. The apple trees and an old well mark the site. Here the first store was opened under the firm of "Tanner and Granger" in 1806. In 1808 he built the first house in the *Village of Pleasant Mount.* This he used as a dwelling, a store, and an office. He also built a two story hotel near it. These buildings stood where the Episcopal parsonage now stands. They were burned in 1811. He then built the house now owned and occupied by Hosmer T. Wright. Joseph Tanner was the first Justice of the Peace after Wayne County was organized. Before his death he lost most of his property.

This year Amasa Geer built a log-house by the large spring on the side-hill west of the village on land now owned by Ira Nichols. Jacobus Barrager also moved in. These remained but a few years.

During the last week in May of this year the late Major Jason Torrey, then a young man of twenty years, came here from Williamstown, Mass. He commenced clearing some land four miles east of this village on the farm of the late James O'Neill. Soon after he was employed by Mr. Baird of Philadelphia to survey some land on the Lackawaxen. He continued in this employment during the summer seasons, spending his winters in Philadelphia or Williamstown, until 1797. In June of this year he built a log-house on land cleared four years before. During this summer his brother Samuel was with him. In December he went to Williamstown after his wife, whom he had married the preceding January. They arrived and occupied the log house February 11, 1780. Here he resided until 1801, when he removed to Bethany. Jason Torrey was closely identified with all the public enterprises of the township during his residence in it.

In 1794, David Kennedy, Sen.,[1] from Tolland County, Conn., moved into the settlement. He built a log house where the house of Rupert Tiffany now stands On this farm he lived until his death, July 28, 1827. His wife, Eunice Lester, died August 26, 1826. They had seven children each of whom lived to an advanced age, cleared and owned a large farm and died in the township, viz:

(1). Robert married Elizabeth King and lived on the farm now occupied by his son, Robert M. Kennedy, Esq. (2). Eunice married Benjamin King, Esq. (3). Sally married Andrew Lester and lived on the place now occupied by Frank Lester. (4). Nathan married Pamelia, daughter of Stephen King, and lived on the farm now owned by his son, Robert H. Kennedy. (5). David, Jr., married Rhoda Stearns, and lived with his father on the Kennedy homestead, lately owned by his son, David L. Kennedy, and now the property of Mr. J. S. Tiffany. (6). Nancy married Jonathan Wilber, and lived on the farm now owned by Orrin Lester, Esq. (7). Charles married Sarah Bass, and lived where his son, Porter Kennedy now resides. The descendants of the Kennedy family are very numerous in the township.

Mr. Jacob Van Meter came here on his way from Salem County, N. J., to Western New York. He decided to settle here and purchased the farm, and built the house where his son, the late Charles Van Meter lived, and which is now owned and occupied by James O'Neill. Jacob Van Meter, Jr., was the first adult person who died in the township. He died in the fall of 1796. John Conrad Ewaldt moved in with his family this year, but did not remain long. Samuel Rogers and family also came this year, but remained but a short time. In 1795 Mr. John S. Rogers, from New Jersey, a Quaker, purchased and settled with his family, consisting of eight children. He built upon the farm since known as the Paul O'Neill place, where he kept a tavern during his life. His sons settled near him; Samuel a little way east of his father, where William O'Neill now lives; Amos west, on the hill, where the late Paul O'Neill, Jr., resided; Clayton lived on the farm now owned by the family of the late Godfrey Stevenson, where he kept a tavern.

This year Mr. Joseph Stevenson, also from New Jersey, bought and built near the octagon stone school-house, on land now owned by Mr. Frank W. Gager. He had six children, the oldest of whom was over twenty-one years of age. Three of his sons,—James, Isaiah and Daniel lived and died in the township. James lived on the place now owned by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, known as Stevenson's Mills. Oliver Stevenson, son of James Stevenson, formerly sheriff of Wayne County, owned a grist-mill here, which was burned a few years since. On this farm the Delaware and Hudson Company have since built the large reservoir known as Hankins' Pond.

Isaiah Stevenson lived east of his father, on the place now owned by Albert Miller. The late Godfrey Stevenson, formerly treasurer of the county, was his son, also the venerable Arthur Stevenson, now living in the township. Daniel Stevenson lived on part of the place now owned by Malden Bennett, in the south part of the township. Harvey Stevenson and Joseph Stevenson, of Waymart, were his sons.

[1] The writer is a great grandson of David Kennedy, Sen.

Seymour Allen came this year and bought Amasa Geer's farm and improvement. He sold in 1800 to Rev. Epaphras Thompson, a Baptist clergyman from Bristol, Conn., who, in 1801, sold the same to Ichabod Stark, from Bristol, Conn., who lived on it until his death, which occurred in 1820.[1] Luther Stark, his son, sold part of the place to the late Thomas Brown, and years after the remainder to Samuel Chittenden, of New York, who still owns it. The late David Stark was a son of William Luther Stark. His descendants are living in the township. This same year Abram Cramer came here from the south part of the county. He bought a place and built his house of hewn logs, south of the present residence of Orlando Kelly, on land now owned by Henry McAvoy. A part of the house is still standing (the oldest in the township.) David Cramer, who owned the farm known as the "Cramer Place," on the Bethany turnpike, was a grandson of Abram Cramer. Some of the Cramers still reside in the township.

Elijah Peck, from Connecticut, moved his family into the settlement this year. He built a log house on an old road which was constructed north of the present Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike, on the farm now owned by his son, Hiram Peck. He became a Baptist clergyman, and was known as an ornament to his profession. He died here in 1835. He had thirteen children, eight of whom were sons. Elijah, Jr., lived north of his father's place, where his son Solomon now lives, died in 1875. William lived where N. R. Kennedy now lives. Reuben owned what is now known as the "Peck farm," in Clinton. Joseph lived on the farm now owned and occupied by Thomas O'Neill. Lewis lived about one-half mile south of the Cochecton turnpike, on place owned by Henry Kennedy; died in Clinton. Of his daughters, Sallie married James Tanner. Mira married Jesse Dix. Betsy married Jerome Case. Joanna W., widow of the late Giles Gaylord, of Clinton, is still living; W. A. Gaylord, the present prothonotary, is her son.

1796. Benjamin King, originally from Rhode Island, came from the Paupack settlement. He purchased the farm now owned by Wellington Moase, on which he lived for about twenty years. He married Eunice Kennedy. He was county commissioner,[2] and for many years justice of the peace. He died June 15, 1860, aged eighty-three years. He had seven children, viz.: Cynthia married Peter Sherman. Sally Ann married Reuben Peck. Hawkins married Mary White. Lucinda married Parmer Tallman. Durinda married David Clough. Robert married Minerva Tallman. Benjaman, Jr., married Juliaette Dix. Pamelia married Squire Crater. All of these reared large families, and were conspicuous in the early history of this and adjacent townships. Robert and Benjamin live in Starrucca borough.

Charles King, a carpenter, brother of Benjamin, Sr., settled east of his brother, on land now owned by William P. Kennedy. Stephen King, another brother, located further east, on the same road, and later built the house and cleared the farm now known as the "Demming place," at the corner below W. P. Kennedy's residence. The house in which he died is still standing, but unoccupied.

This year Samuel Meredith commenced to make improvements here. He was of an illustrious family, and traced his ancestry to the blood royal of Wales. His father, Reese Meredith, came to Philadelphia in 1730. He devoted his time to business, and it is not known that he held any public office, choosing rather to serve his country as a private citizen. In the year 1755 he formed the acquaintance of Washington, then a Virginia colonel, which lasted through his life and that of his son. He was a signer of the celebrated "Non-Importation Resolutions," and contributed twenty-five thousand dollars to feed and clothe the American army at Valley Forge. He died November 17, 1778. He had four children: 1, John died in infancy; 2, Samuel; 3, Anne, wife of Colonel Henry Hill; 4, Elizabeth, wife of George Clymer, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

[1] Manuscript of Major Luther Stark.

[2] At the time Pike County was set off.

General Samuel Meredith was born in Philadelphia in 1741, was educated at Chester. He engaged in business in Philadelphia under several firm names, the last being Meredith & Clymer; it was dissolved in 1781. Mr. Meredith was an active Whig, and took a deep interest in the leading questions of the day. In November, 1765, he attended the meeting of the merchants and citizens of Philadelphia, to protest against the importation of teas and goods which were stamped. He and Mr. Clymer signed the resolutions adopted November 7, 1765, as his father had done. On the 19th of May, 1772, he married Margaret, daughter of Dr. Thomas Cadwalader, of Philadelphia, Chief Medical Director of Pennsylvania Hospital. He was chairman of the committee of safety in 1775. When the "Silk Stocking Company" was organized, in 1775, Mr. Meredith was made major, and in that capacity took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. In October, 1777, he was commissioned general of the Fourth Brigade, Pennsylvania Militia, and took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. General Meredith resigned in 1778, in consequence of his father's ill health and the continued absence of his partner and brother-in-law, George Clymer. He was twice elected from Philadelphia County to the Pennsylvania Colonial Assembly, and from 1787 to 1788 was a delegate to the Continental Congress. In the spring of 1780 he and George Clymer each contributed twenty-five thousand dollars to the support of the army. He was a director of the Bank of North America, organized by Robert Morris in 1781.

On the 1st of August, 1789, he was appointed by President Washington surveyor of the port of Philadelphia, holding the office until September 30, 1789, when he received still further proof of Washington's friendship in the appointment of treasurer of the United States, which office he held until October 31, 1801, serving under three administrations, *i. e.*, Washington's, Adams' and Jefferson's. From October, 1789, to December, 1790, his office was in New York, and then was removed with the seat of government to Philadelphia, where it remained until 1800, when it was removed to Washington.

During his long administration as treasurer, not a single discrepancy marred the entire correctness of his accounts. The estimation in which he was held is evinced by the following:

"TREASURY OFFICE, New York.
"September 13, 1789.

"*Sir*:—Permit me to congratulate you on your appointment as Treasurer of the United States, and to assure you of the pleasure I feel in anticipating your co-operation with me in a station in which a character like yours is so truly valuable.

"I need not observe to you how important it is that you should be on the ground as soon as possible. The call for your presence, you will be sensible, is urgent. Mr. Duer, my assistant, goes to Philadelphia to procure a loan from the bank there. He will communicate with you, and, I am persuaded, will meet with your concurrence in whatever may facilitate the object of his mission.

"With sincere esteem
"I am, Sir,
"Your obedient servant,
"ALEXANDER HAMILTON,
"*Secretary of the Treasury.*

"SAMUEL MEREDITH, ESQ.,
"*Treasurer of the United States.*"

His resignation and retirement were due to ill health and financial embarrassment; his private affairs having become sadly neglected during his official life: Upon it he received the following complimentary letter from Jefferson:

"MONTICELLO, September 4, 1801.

"*Dear Sir*:—I received yesterday your favor of August 29th, resigning your office as Treasurer of the United States after the last of October next. I am sorry for the circumstances which dictate the measure to you; but from their nature, and the deliberate consideration of which it seems to be the result; I presume that dissuasives on my part would be without effect. My time in office has not been such as to bring me into intimate insight into the proceedings of the several departments, but I am sure I hazard nothing when I testify in your favor, that you have conducted yourself with perfect integrity and propriety in the duties of the office you have filled and pray you to be assured of my highest consideration.

"THOMAS JEFFERSON.

"MR. MEREDITH."

In 1774 Meredith and Clymer commenced the purchase of large tracts of wild land in West Virginia, East Kentucky, in Delaware and Sullivan Counties, N. Y., and in the following Pennsylvania Counties, viz.: Schuylkill, Pike, Monroe, Lackawanna, Luzerne,

Wyoming, Bradford, Sullivan and Susquehanna, and between 1790 and 1796, about fifty thousand acres in Wayne County. In the latter year General Meredith commenced making improvements at a place in this township, which he afterward named Belmont. In 1802 he was assessed as having sixty acres of improved land, but as a non-resident soon after he moved in with his family and resided in a plain Goodenrich structure situated about fifty rods north of Cochecton and Great Bend Turnpike, until 1812, when he completed his residence known as Belmont, at a cost of six thousand dollars. This is situated about one mile west of the village of Pleasant Mount, and is now owned and occupied by Mr. James Fowler. Here he spent the remainder of his life superintending the settlement and development of his vast estate.

What was known as "Belmont Manor," commenced on the Moosic Mountain, west of Waymart, and extended north along the range to Hine's Corners, in Preston township. It was about twenty miles long and two miles wide and contained about twenty-six thousand acres. All that remains of the old manor is between three and four hundred acres, situated in Mount Pleasant and Preston townships, known as the "Dickinson Tract,"[1] and which belongs to the heirs of Anne Dickinson, General Meredith's daughter and Sarah Maria Graham, daughter of Thomas Meredith, Esq.

General Meredith was visited in his retirement by many of his old political associates. In person he is described as tall and commanding, with a light blue eye; graceful and pleasing in manner. He died at Belmont, February 10, 1817, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. On the gentle declivity of the Moosic, overlooking the beautiful valley of the Lackawaxen, lie the remains of the friend of Washington, and the first treasurer of the United States; by his side sleeps his accomplished wife, who died September 20, 1820. A plain marble slab marks each grave. His wealthy children strangely neglected to erect a suitable monument to the memory of their illustrious father. A movement was set on foot by citizens of Mount Pleasant, on the 4th of July, 1877, to erect a monument to mark the site. Appropriations were asked from the State of Pennsylvania and from the General Government, but were refused. The project was then abandoned.

General Meredith had seven children,—first, Martha, mother of the late John M. Read, chief justice of Pennsylvania; second, Elizabeth, died unmarried in 1824; third, Anne, mother of Hon. Philemon Dickinson, late president of the Trenton Banking Company, and also of the late Colonel Samuel Dickinson of the New Jersey Militia, and captain of Company E., Tenth United States Infantry; fourth, Thomas, died in infancy; fifth, Thomas (2); sixth, Margaret, died unmarried in 1826; seventh, Maria, died unmarried in 1854.

Thomas Meredith was born in Philadelphia, in 1779, and educated at the Pennsylvania University, after which he traveled abroad for many years; was in India and China in 1800 and 1801. Upon his return he studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1805; to the Wayne County bar in 1812; Luzerne County bar in 1816; justice of the peace for Mount Pleasant in 1808. During the war of 1812 he was major in the First Philadelphia Cavalry.

He opened the first coal mines below Carbondale in 1824, and in the same year obtained a charter for a railroad from the mouth of Legget's Creek on the Lackawanna to Great Bend on the Susquehanna. The road was surveyed in 1828, but failed for want of funds. The route surveyed is nearly that taken by the northern division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Rail Road. Mr. Meredith was secretary of the Belmont and Ochquaga Turnpike Company, and of the Stockport Coal and Stone Road Company. His wife was Sarah Gibson, daughter of a New York merchant. She died in 1834. Esquire Meredith, as the settlers called him, removed his family to Carbondale in 1830. He died at Trenton, N. J., in October, 1855, and was buried in the old Quaker burying ground in that city, near his uncle, George Clymer, the signer. He left one son, Samuel Reese Meredith, who was born in

[1] This tract has recently been purchased of the heirs by J. J. Fulkerson, Esq., of this place.

Wayne County in 1823. Of this unfortunate but warm-hearted man nothing but mishaps could be related. About the year 1855 he was active in the formation of the Lackawanna Coal and Iron Company. This and various other enterprises in which his fortune was embarked failed, and he lost all his property. He died in poverty in the Pennsylvania Hospital at Philadelphia, in 1865. Not a single descendant of the family is found in this township.

Eliphalet Kellogg in 1796 settled on what is known as the David Sherwood place, now owned by Christopher Giles. He removed to Bethany in 1810. He was commissioner's clerk for some years, and prothonotary from 1808 to 1817.

A list of the taxables in Mount Pleasant township in 1799, found in the township records, numbers thirty-four. There are found in this list, that have not already been mentioned, the following: Denman Coe, Enos Cramer, Jacob Crater, Joseph Cromwell, Isaac Cromwell, William Cromwell, Daniel McMullen and Nathan Rude.

Jacob Crater came from Wyoming and purchased the farm now owned by his grandson, Austin Crater. He was a German. He purchased the saw-mill and grist-mill built by Jirah Mumford. His son, John, built a saw-mill above the one owned by his father, Abram Crater, another son, cleared the farm now owned by Thomas Johns.

Daniel McMullen lived on the farm since known as the Peter Ryder place. James McMullen and George McMullen were his sons. They were great hunters.

Nathan Rude was from Connecticut, and lived east of Captain John Tiffany on the old road running east and west. The farm is now the property of Philo Spencer. He is remembered as a man of quick wit and brilliant at repartee. Nathan, Simeon and Reuben were his sons. His descendants are in the township.

About 1800, Elihu Tallman, from New Bedford, Mass., moved in and cleared a lot on the old road east of where Joseph Tanner lived. A few years after he bought and cleared a farm north of Joseph Dix. In 1813 he sold this to a man by the name of Hall, and bought the Godfrey Stevenson place, and also a carding-machine of Jacob Plum, who had run it one year on the stream below where "Kennedy's Mills" now stand. He also built a saw-mill. About 1818, he sold out to Heaton Atwater and the next year moved to Preston township. The venerable C. P. Tallman, still living at Tallmansville, is his son.

Caleb Carr is mentioned in the township record in 1801. Reuben Carr married Lydia, daughter of Joseph Tanner. She died in 1811, leaving two children. Solomon West and Benjamin Newton are noticed in 1803. They lived on the old road, before mentioned, west of Nathan Rude, as did Silas Tanner and Henry Newton.

In 1803 Andrew Lester came to Mount Pleasant from Wallenpaupack settlement. The year previous he married Sally, daughter of David Kennedy, Sr. He purchased one hundred acres of land on which he built a log house and barn and cleared up about forty acres, and planted a small orchard. This farm, now owned by Porter Kennedy, he exchanged with his brother-in-law, Charles Kennedy, for one now owned by his son, Orrin Lester, Esq., situated two miles east of Mount Pleasant village, and occupied by his grandson, Frank Lester. Here he lived until over ninety-one years of age. He died September 29, 1869. His wife died the same year. They had eight children, viz: Eunice, Betsy, Anna, Asa, David, Sarah, Orrin and Emeline. The last two are living in the township. Emeline is the wife of Dr. Rodney Harmes. Andrew Lester was a noted hunter. Many thrilling hunting stories are told of him.

Ezra Bartholomew came into the township in or about 1804. He settled in the south part of the township, on the farm long owned by his son Ralzamon, and now owned by Charles H. Bartholomew. His oldest daughter was the wife of Baxter Bicknell. After the death of Bicknell she married Elder Chase, a Baptist preacher.

Wooster Bartholomew was a brother of Ezra, but his name does not appear in the town records until 1816.

About 1807 Moses Miller, from the State of New York, purchased of Silas Kellogg two hundred acres of land, since known as the "George Miller place," about four miles east of the village of Pleasant Mount, and now owned by Barney Megivern. Here he resided until his death, in 1855. He was for many years a justice of the peace. He reared a family of eight children, of whom all but one remained in the township, viz.,—Ephraim, Marlin, George W., James W., Wesley, Laura, Betsy and Mary. Marlin still lives on the Bethany turnpike, east of the Red School-house. James lives east of Marlin, on the opposite side of the road. Laura married Joseph Terrell, who was for many years a merchant at White's Valley. Mary married Abram Bonham and lived on the side of the "Big Hill," east of White's Valley." Betsy married Bonham Vastbinder, and lived in the stone house where Jehiel Vastbinder now lives.

In 1807 Amasa Goodsell came into the township. He lived where Nathan Sherwood now resides. The same year Truman Wheeler settled on the north and south road, where George Allen now lives. He was educated, and for many years a justice of the peace. He removed to the West.

In 1808 Jonathan Wibber settled on a farm east of the Phœnix Baptist Church, and now occupied by Orrin Lester, Esq. He was a blacksmith. About this time Clark Tanner settled in the township.

In 1808 James Bigelow, from Spencer, Mass., moved in, with his wife and family of eight children. He purchased the farms on which his grandsons, James E. and Frank M., now live. He built his house in what is now an old orchard, north of the present residence of F. M. Bigelow. A stone chimney marks the site. James Bigelow was one day older than Mary, his wife, and lived four days after she died. They nearly reached eighty years, and died in 1842. Their children reared families, whose descendants are numerous in this vicinity. Their names are as follows: Sally, who married Deacon John Tiffany; Betsy, who married Esquire Yale; John, who married Lydia Yale, and lived on the Bigelow homestead; Polly, who married Stephen Partridge; Patty, who married Benjamin Fletcher; Tryphena, who married Jonathan Miller; Tryphosa, who married Clayton Rogers; James Howe, who married Rachel Muzzey, and cleared the farm now owned by his son, Lorenzo; Thirsa, who married Richard Delong.

About this time (1808) William Burcher, from London, settled south of John S. Rogers, on what is now the Megivern place. He moved to the place now owned by John White, on the Bethany turnpike. In 1819 he lost his property, through a defective title, and removed to Damascus and purchased the farm now owned by his son, the venerable John Burcher, where he died in 1839.

James Miller purchased seventy acres of land, east of his brother, Moses Miller, Esq. This place is now occupied by his son, Addison Miller. Albert Miller and James Miller, Jr., are sons of James Miller. Adam Niver settled on the Bethany road, at the top of what is known as the "Niver Hill." Daniel Roberts settled on Belmont and Easton turnpike, where Ferdinand Bartholomew now resides. Levi Geer, from Windham, Conn., cleared the farm since owned by William R. Stone, and now occupied by Harvey Ferguson. Harvey, Marvin, Darius, Perry and Lavina were children of Levi Geer. Joshua Geer lived on the farm of the late James Clift, of White's Valley. Erasmus, Erastus and Gurdew were his sons.

Thomas Lillibridge married Polly Stanton, the first child born in the township. He settled on the place since known as the "Abbot Farm," on the Cochecton turnpike. He removed to the West.

In the fall of 1809 Robert Ledyard, from Windham, Conn., came into the township. He occupied a house at the foot of the hill, near a noted spring, about fifty rods southwest of where the Vastbinder school-house now stands. Part of the house was used as a residence by the family of John Wrighter. Here he lived until the spring of 1811, when he went on the farm now known as the Ledyard farm, on the north and south road. He died in 1835, aged eighty. His wife, Mary Cady, died in 1843.

Of their children, John was killed in the war of 1812; Samuel and David went West; Gurdew was killed by a falling tree; Luther lived and died in Clinton; Mary married Peter Ryder: and Hiram is now living on the old place, at the age of eighty-three years. Hiram married Lucinda, daughter of Reuben Rude, and is one of the largest real-estate holders in the township.

1809. About this time Zedekiah Bonham located on the farm now known as the Hauser place, west of White's Valley. Many of his descendants now live in the township. The following are some of his children: Andrew, who lived on the Samuel Martin farm; Amos, who lived where Joseph Allen now resides; John, who lived on what is known as the Heth Bonham place and married Sarah Hamlin, who died in 1882, aged ninety-two years; Abram, who lived on the side of the hill east of White's Valley; Mary, who married Wm. Chumard, of Canaan; and Harriet, who married Abram Houser, and lives on the old Bonham farm. Zedekiah Bonham built a saw-mill on the Johnson Creek. In 1809 or 1810 Eli Howell, a shoemaker, located here. He is the progenitor of the Howell family in the township. His sons were John, a shoemaker, who at one time owned the David Doyle farms; David, whose place was on the road south of Lewis Peck's farm, and now owned by G. W. Kennedy; and Eli, jr., now living in the south part of the township. Elisha Howell and John W. Howell are sons of John Howell.

About 1809 John Cox settled on the farm now owned by his son Alonzo. He died in 1857. His son Jonathan died on the old place. Dovey, one of his daughters, married Levi Horton; another married Benjamin Dix. About this time or before Oliver Granger purchased, of Joseph Tanner, nearly all his land including that on which most of Pleasant Mount Village stands. He built the Upper Hotel, which is the oldest building now standing in the village. His store was near where John Riley's barn now stands.

Silas Freeman settled where Henry McAvoy now lives. He died in 1845. The following are his children: Col. Calvely Freeman, surveyor, in 1850 represented the county in the State Legislature. He married a daughter of Ezra Bartholomew; Sally, wife of the late Alvah W. Norton, Esq.; Silas, Jr., who married Lucretia Spencer; Sidney, who married Talitha Doty; Palina, wife of Warren Norton; Pamelia, wife of Franklin Wheeler; Fanny, wife of Earl Wheeler, Esq.; Rodney, who moved to Connecticut: and Margaret, wife of John B. Taylor.

About 1811 William Fletcher, from Sullivan County, N. Y., originally from Connecticut, purchased and cleared the farm now owned by Hugh Lestrange, on the Stockport road. His sons were Charles and Chauncy. One of his daughters married William Haines, and another Joseph Simpson. About seven years later, John Fletcher, brother of William, settled further south on the same road on the farm now owned by James Cooley. He was killed by the kick of a horse. His sons are Philander, prominent as a fruit grower; Solon and Joseph. One of his daughters is the wife of B. M. Wilcox, and another married Benjamin Wilcox. Benjamin Fletcher, brother of William, settled on the corner south of the present residence of N. A. Monroe. Daniel and James are sons of Benjamin Fletcher. His daughter, Silvina, married Baruch Bunting, a Baptist minister.

In the fall of 1812, Anson Chittenden, from Clinton, Connecticut, bought of Joseph Tanner, the farm now owned by Salvator O'Neill, about one and one-half miles north of this village. He died in 1849. His children are Josiah, who lived in Connecticut; William Harvey, who married Belinda, daughter of Benjamin Wheeler, and settled north of his father on the same road; Abel, who married Eliza, daughter of Noah Hiscock, and settled on the place now owned by his son Noah Chittenden. He removed to Connecticut in 1837, where he resided until within a few years when he returned to this town. He is now living, at an advanced age, with his daughter, Mrs. Henry Spencer; Zenas married Elmira Roberts and settled west of the village on the place now owned by his son Samuel, of New York; Marietta, wife of Herman Wheeler; Rachel, wife of Joseph Peck; Anson, Jr., now living in Peckville, Pa.; Anna,

wife of Henry Bass, Esq.; and Aaron Dutton, who married Eliza Abbott, and lived south of the present residence of B. M. Dix. His widow still occupies the place.

About this time William Bigelow, brother of James Bigelow, settled north of the lake, which now bears his name, on the farm now owned by his son Alonzo. Chauncy and Briggs were also his sons. His daughter Dolly married Spencer Niles, and lived on the place lately owned by their son, Stephen V. Niles. William, Betsy, Jane and Julia were children of Spencer and Dolly Niles.

In 1813 or 1814 Jonathan Miller came from Clifford, Susquehanna County. He was a blacksmith and for some years worked for Joseph Tanner. He married Tryphena Bigelow, and lived in the house now owned and occupied by George Soper. He died in 1863. He was a justice of the peace. Of his children, Mary T. was the first wife of Colonel Rodney Harmes; Hervey, an engineer, was killed on the railroad; James, photographer, lives in Pittston; and Jonathan, Jr., blacksmith, married Polly Stone and lives in this village.

About 1812 Ichabod Demming settled on the place since known as the Chauncy Demming farm. His sons were Jonathan, Chauncy and Frederick. Of his daughters, Lois married Orrin Griswold; Adelia married Captain Levi Bennett; Sevilla was the first wife of Abram Bonham; and Mary married Andrew Williams. Many of Ichabod Demming's descendants live in the township.

About this time Wakeman Hull settled north of the Red School House, on the farm since owned by his son, William Hull, and now owned and occupied by his grandson, Wesley Hull. John B. Sherwood's wife is a daughter of William Hull.

In 1812 Peter Spencer, a soldier of the Revolution, came from Guilford, Conn., and located on the Stockport road, where N. A. Monroe now resides. He was a blacksmith, and had built for the Government the second lamp of the first lighthouse on Faulkner's Island. He died in 1842. About 1819 Russell Spencer, his son, came to Pleasant Mount, and located where "Spencer and Sons" now carry on the business of blacksmithing. He married Lucy, daughter of Benjamin Wheeler, and died in 1864. Among his children are Henry Spencer, Esq., Charles W. Spencer, of Honesdale, and E. Mallory Spencer, ex-sheriff of Wayne County. The Spencers are a race of blacksmiths, and among the most enterprising people of the country.

David Horton bought the place originally owned by Eliphalet Kellogg. He married a daughter of Solomon Sherwood. Gilbert Horton, his son, lived on the Bethany turnpike, where John W. Howell now resides. He was accidentally shot while hunting. His widow, Cornelia Horton, kept a public house.

Benjamin Pallett occupied the farm known as the Chalker Farm, in the south part of the township. Christian Bennett located at an early date, north of James Bigelow's residence. Henry Lemon lived north of White's Valley. Solomon Sherwood lived on the farm now owned by David E. Peck. Ebenezer Slayton lived on the farm well known as the "Slayton Place," where his son Thomas Slayton afterward kept a public house. The farm is now owned and occupied by Orlando Kelly. Asa Smith, shoemaker, lived east of the village. He built a tannery and for many years carried on the business of tanning. About 1814 John Fulkerson came into the township. Silas Stevens and Nathan Stevens were taxed in the township in 1813. John Sherwood located where his son John B. Sherwood now resides. There were one hundred and forty-four taxables in the township in 1813. Benjamin Wheeler, a soldier of the Revolution, from Winstead, Conn., located where Wm P. Kennedy now resides. He came about 1815. He died in 1830. His children were Benjamin Jr., who lived on the old farm; Nathan, now living in Clinton; Heman, whose place was where Richard Mills now lives; Loly, Ambrose, who lived in Honesdale; and Lucy wife of Russell Spencer. About 1814 Aaron Loomis bought the property known as the Loomis Place of Zalmon Rouse. He married Sophia, daughter of Daniel Roberts, and died in 1875. About 1816 Ezra Spencer settled on a farm now owned by his son Ezra. All the Spencers in Mount Pleasant

or Preston are descendants of either Peter or Ezra Spencer. Philo and Orson are sons of Ezra Spencer.

Captain Levi Bennett located on the place now owned by his son, Malden Bennett. He was a prominent man. Samuel Bennett, brother of Levi, settled on the mountain in the southwestern part of the township. In 1815 Aaron G. Perham bought and located on sixty acres of land where his son, Sylvanus Perham, now resides. This land is the nucleus around which the "Perham property" has been gathered. (An extended sketch of the Perham family has been furnished). About the same time Sylvanus Gates settled north of Ezra Spencer, on the farm long owned by his son, Alpheus W. Gates. Nelson Gates, Esq., of Brooklyn, and Rev. David Gates are grandsons of Sylvanus Gates.

Eldad Atwater, a prominent business man of the township, came here from New Haven in 1815. He kept a store in the house now owned by Franklin Dix until 1818, when he and his brother, Heaton Atwater, purchased the property known as the Godfrey Stevenson place, and built a saw-mill and grist-mill where "Kennedy's Mills" now stand. He built the house now standing on the place and near it a woolen factory and distillery. In 1837 he sold out and engaged in business on Long Island. In 1839 he returned and bought of Henry Stone and Abel Chittenden the "Fowler Mill Site." Here he built a saw-mill, grist-mill and foundry, at the same time had a store where H. T. Wright now does business, until he sold to his son, E. M. Atwater, and bought what is now the "Lake Store," where he kept until 1857, when he went back to the old place where he kept until 1867, when he again sold to his son and engaged in business in Peckville, Pa. He now lives here with his son, E. M. Atwater, at the advanced age of ninety-three years.

Ezekiel White, from Massachusetts, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, who was the first white child born at Plymouth Rock, came to Damascus township in 1819, and to Mount Pleasant in 1820. He lived in the village three years, kept a hotel part of the time. In 1837 he removed to the valley which now bears his name. He made the first axes in Pleasant Mount. The whole family of Whites were noted for their skill in working iron and steel. Ezekiel White had eight sons—Horace White, gunsmith; Ephraim V. White, axe-maker; Malthy White, farmer; Leonard White, mill-wright; Philip White, mechanic; Gerrison White, axe-manufacturer; Ezekiel B. White, mechanic and farmer. Of his daughters Clarinda married William Wilder, Mary married Hawkins King, Caroline married Calvin Tracey, Malintha married Samuel Hawkins. Philip White & Son now run a saw-mill, stick-factory, grist-mill and bed-spring-factory at White's Valley.

Buckley Beardslee at one time owned the "Torrey place" in the east part of the township. Hon. H. B. Beardslee was born here.

In 1815 the taxables numbered one hundred and thirty-nine. In 1820 two hundred and nine. In 1825 two hundred and thirty-one. In 1830 two hundred and fifty-two.

About 1819 Paul McAvoy settled in the eastern part of the township, on the farm now owned by his son Richard McAvoy. His brother William came soon afterward and located further north, on property now owned by his son William McAvoy, Jr. Many descendants of Paul and William McAvoy are found in the county. Patrick Connor came soon after Paul McAvoy, and cleared the farm now owned by his son, Arthur Connor. A few years later John and Paul O'Neill located in the vicinity. John northeast of Paul McAvoy. He died recently at an advanced age. Paul O'Neill later bought the John I. Rodgers place on the Cochecton and the Great Bend turnpike. All of the above were worthy citizens, and their many descendants are among the most enterprising and prosperous farmers of the township. John Miller cleared the farm now owned by Hugh McGranaghan. James Murray was also one of the early settlers in this part of the township. It is said that Joseph Bass, in admiring the thrift and progress of these settlers, said, "They bang all," whence the name Bangall. Andrew McDermott was one of the early Irish settlers. Later the Megiverns settled south of the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike. The Fiveses, Haggertys and others

settled in what is called Egypt, and have now a flourishing settlement. The Hanenstiens, Wildenstines, Keglars, Schusters and other Germans settled along the Clinton line and are among our best citizens. At different times within the last fifty years the Pages, Abbotts, Fitzes, Jays, Brookings, Moases and many other English emigrants settled in different places and have, by their industry, become the owners of some of the best farms in the township.

Joseph Monroe settled near where the Stockport road crosses the Johnson Creek where Mrs. Jay now lives. N. A. Monroe, Miller Monroe and Joseph Monroe, Jr., were his sons. Joseph Monroe, Sr., died in 1862.

About 1816 Deacon Esaias Wilcox and Abner Stone settled on or near the Preston line. Mr. Stone settled where his son H. K. Stone, now resides, and Deacon Wilcox settled west of him, on land now owned by his son, B. M. Wilcox. Deacon Wilcox came from Killingworth, Middlesex County, Conn. His children were Ambrose W., who lived on the Stockport road; B. M. Wilcox, who owns the Wilcox homestead; Achsah M., who married Joseph Stout; Lucy Jane, who married Stephen Clemo; Benjamin E., who married Amanda Fletcher. Abner Stone's family: Albert, harness-maker, lives at Equinunk; Polly, wife of Jonathan Miller; Betsy, married Daniel Fletcher; Sybil, wife of Thomas Tyner, of Equinunk; Osmer lives in Illinois; Clarissa married John Shaw; Henry K. lives on the old homestead; Lucy married Byron Freeman.

Thomas H. Brown came to Mount Pleasant from Stonington, Conn., in 1821, and commenced business as a saddler and harness-maker. In 1822 he married Lucy Howe. They reared a family of three sons, viz.: Henry W., born September 14, 1824; William Wallace, born July 21, 1830; and Samuel Leroy, born February 5, 1833. Mr. Brown eventually purchased one hundred and seventy acres of land, and during the latter part of his life was engaged in farming. He died March 23, 1878, aged seventy-nine years. His widow died January 23, 1886, at the age of eighty-three years.

Mrs. Sarah Benjamin was born in Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., November 17, 1745, and died at Pleasant Mount, in the year 1859, aged over one hundred and thirteen years. On account of the remarkable age to which she lived and the stirring scenes in which a part of her youth was spent, she deserves more than a passing notice. Her maiden name was Sarah Mathews, and she was married three times. Her first husband, William Read, was a soldier of the Revolution and died of a wound which he received while serving in Virginia. Her second husband, Aaron Osborne, of Goshen, N. Y., was also a soldier in the same war, and was accompanied a part of the time by his wife. Once when he was standing on guard she took a gun and an overcoat and stood sentinel at his post, that he might help load the heavy artillery into boats. Washington inspecting the outposts observed her; "Who placed you here," he asked. She promptly replied in her characteristic way, "Them that had a right to, Sir." He understood the situation and passed on. She was at the siege of Yorktown passing to and fro like an angel of mercy, carrying water to the thirsty and relieving the suffering. While passing where the bullets of the enemy were flying she met Washington, who said, "Young woman, are you not afraid of the bullets?" She promptly and pleasantly replied, "The bullets will never cheat the gallows." The general smiled and passed on. Some time after the war her second husband died, and she was married to her third husband, John Benjamin, who came with her to Mount Pleasant in 1822, and died in 1826. She was the mother of five children, all of whom are dead. Some of her descendants are living in various parts of the country. She was amply pensioned by the government, but nevertheless was very industrious, carding, spinning and making the finest of triple threaded yarn and knitting it into hose.

Some of her work was on exhibition at the World's Fair in New York, and a specimen of work done when she was one hundred years old was on exhibition at the Crystal Palace in London. She is said to have possessed many amiable traits of character and to have been especially brilliant as a conversationalist, and

noted for her untiring industry, doing her "day's work" at spinning even after her locks had been silvered by the frosts of one hundred and ten winters.

PRIVATIONS OF THE SETTLERS.—A just description of the privations of the early settlers can never be written. Those, only, who saw them were fully qualified to relate the story of their sufferings. All of these are gone, and the greater part of the history of that conflict which they waged so nobly with the terrors of the wilderness has gone with them. It required their strongest endeavors to procure the *necessaries* of life. Shelter, food and raiment must be had, and to procure these, they overcame obstacles almost insurmountable, and forced the untamed forests to yield them a subsistence. As another has well said, "There were no pigmies among them. The taper fingers of modern effeminacy could not perform the wonders which they wrought."[1] We, who in pleasant homes, enjoy the fruits of their labors, should cherish the most profound respect for their memory.

The present number of taxables in this township is four hundred and thirty-five.

MURDER OF COLONEL BROOKS BY MARTHERS—EXECUTION OF THE MURDERER.[2]—Colonel Jonathan Brooks, who was murdered by Freeman Marthers on the 24th day of June A. D. 1828, in the town of Mt. Pleasant, was a resident of Blooming Grove (now Washingtonville), Orange County, N. Y., where worthy relatives now live. By Thomas L. Brooks, of Washingtonville, we are informed that he was a colonel in the United States army, having been commissioned by President Thomas Jefferson on the 23d day of February, A. D. 1809, and served (his relative says fought) during the war of 1812 and 1814, and after the war had command at Governor's Island, in New York harbor, and at the time of his death, which occurred in the fifty-seventh year of his age, was on an extended furlough on account of poor health. He was known by many in the northern part of Wayne County a few years previous to his death as a drover. We have learned from the wife of John Page, Mrs. Eliza Page (now deceased), who was living in Orange County at the time of his death, that it was a common report in the neighborhood where she resided, immediately after Colonel Brooks was murdered, that before he left home, being in the store of Samuel Moffatt, merchant, and in conversation with him, he said he should go in a few days through Wayne County, Pa., as that would be his most direct route to Broome County, N. Y.

Upon being asked if he intended to buy cattle, his answer was that he did not know; that it depended upon circumstances. A roving stranger (Marthers) was present and listening to the conversation, whom it was believed Brooks did not notice at the time. The next knowledge obtained about this wandering sharper was at Rileysville, in this county, where he was spending his time in the style of a small pack peddler, selling cheap jewelry, trying to win small sums by juggling and petty gambling. Judging by events which soon after occurred, he was, as some people believed, and some still believe, staying at Rileysville, waiting for the arrival of Brooks, and had disposed of all of his trinkets and spent nearly all of his money when Colonel Brooks arrived there. The Rileysville tavern, nine miles west of the Delaware River, was a stage-house, and consequently at least two or more of the stage drivers, having the opportunity, learned and knew the condition and habits of Marthers and something of his character.

On the 24th day of June, 1828, Brooks had probably driven from the Delaware River to Rileysville, where, or a little west of that place, Marthers was invited to ride with him. Mr. Eldad Atwater (still living) has, years ago, repeatedly said that not far from the middle of the day, which was a very hot day, he noticed a horse and wagon before his brother Heaton Atwater's tavern, where the family of Godfrey Stevenson (deceased) now lives, and where he and his brother then lived. He asserts that the traveler tarried a long time, at least two or three hours (and here he probably dined and

[1] Goodrich.

[2] By Dr. Rodney Harmes. This is the first accurate and full account of the tragedy which has ever appeared in print.

had his horse fed), and when he came out and started away Atwater readily recognized him as Colonel Brooks. He likewise noticed that there was a stranger with him.

From Atwater's tavern Brooks drove to Belmont, a distance of four miles. From Belmont he was going to travel north on the Belmont and Ochquaga (now Lanesborough) road, this being his most direct route through Broome County to Norwich, Cayuga County, where he expected to get money, it is said, from the bank at that place. Thomas L. Mumford, then a young man, who was hoeing in a garden on the south side of the road, saw the two men, and heard one of them, who was sitting in the wagon, ask the other, who was on the ground, if he was going any farther with him. The reply was, "I do not know; I will go in and inquire." He went into the bar room, and soon came out and said, "Yes, about a mile or two." The two men went on north and Mr. Mumford continued his labor.

About one mile from Belmont, at the edge of, at that time, heavily-timbered land, it was four miles to the next clearing and a tavern. At this place Marthers got out, ostensibly to look for a path leading west over the mountain. He looked under the wagon and named some injury or defect of it which induced Brooks to get out, and when he stooped down to examine Marthers struck him on his head with a stone, and repeated his blows, and finally finished his diabolical job by cutting his throat with a pocket-knife; and then, by some strange fatality, turned the horse suddenly around, and in less than one hour from the time of leaving was back again in Belmont. When Mr. Mumford saw him hitching the horse, not realizing that it was a man, horse and wagon which he had previously seen going north, he left the garden and went into the bar room. The tavern was owned by Thomas Mumford, the father of Thomas L. The traveler remarked that it was a very hot day, and proceeded to wash himself, and while using the towel said, "I have dirtied your towel." Mumford replied by saying, "It was made for that purpose." Marthers then called for brandy, which was produced, and of which he took a liberal drink.

He asked Mumford if there were any fast horses in the place, and if there were, to tell them (the owners) to bring them out. He said he had a fast horse which he had bought in Virginia.

From Belmont he drove rapidly west, and soon arrived at the next stage-house (now Herrick Centre, Susquehanna County), which was kept by Sylvanus Mott. When he drove up opposite to the tavern he was recognized by a stage-driver who had learned what kind of a man he was while he was at Rileysville.

The driver (whose name is forgotten), seeing him in his new and unexpected guise, hailed him, and invited him to go in and take a drink. Marthers, after a little hesitation, went in, and the two indulged themselves with their potations. After drinking, Marthers took his watch from his pocket to ascertain the time. The driver noticed that it was a gold watch, and asked him how he had obtained it. Marthers replied by saying that it was not his watch, but that the watch, horse and wagon belonged to Colonel Brooks, who was to come in the stage the next day, or take some other route west, and that Brooks had given him the watch to time his speed so as not to overdrive the horse. He seemed to be in a hurry, and went out, mounted into the wagon, and drove rapidly west. As soon as he had started the driver told the landlord, Mott, that he believed the man had obtained possession of the horse, wagon and watch by some criminal transaction. Mott being of the same opinion, they led out two horses and immediately mounted and rode in pursuit of him and overtook him beyond Low Lake, about one mile and a half beyond Mott's. They rode rapidly up to, and Mott passed by him, when he leaped from the wagon and ran into the woods, but immediately returned and accused them of robbery. Both Mott and the driver were now on the ground, and while Mott was holding the stolen horse, it has been asserted by some, the driver and Marthers had a clinch, and for a brief time were maintaining their claims to the disputed property by the rude logic of muscular power, in which contest the driver resolutely maintained his claim, but told Marthers that if he would go back to the tavern and

stay until they were satisfied that he had obtained the property honestly, he could then go, and do so without paying anything. To this offer Marthers turned a deaf ear and sought for safety in the wilderness.

Mott and the driver not being certain that they were right, and not certain but that Marthers might yet return to the turnpike, concluded that Mott should go on with the horse and wagon about one half of a mile further to the tavern at Dimock Corners, while the driver, with all the speed he could make, should ride to Belmont and inform Mr. Mumford of the suspicions of Mott and himself, and of what they had done. When he arrived there the towel was examined and found to be bloody. Mr. Mumford said they could soon settle all doubts, for a slight shower had moistened the dust before the horse and wagon went north, which would make the wagon track plainly appear. They soon passed over the road and just at the edge of the woods, at which place the wagon had been turned shortly around, they found the body of Colonel Brooks lying in the bushes on the east side of the road where Marthers had dragged it. A pile of stones still marks the place.

Then speedily followed the mustering of forces, and spreading the news for the purpose of arresting the criminal. Samuel Roberts, of Mount Pleasant, started off on his way to Orange County, to communicate the sad news to the relatives of the deceased. The body of Brooks was removed to the Belmont hotel, and Jonathan Miller, Esq., the coroner of the county, summoned twenty-four men as a jury of inquest.

Mr. Minor Mumford, who lived within sight of, and but a short distance from the tavern, had heard nothing about the matter during the evening, and had retired to his bed when he was called up to mount his horse and ride to Eho, now Thompson, a distance of over ten miles. A few men watched at different places along the road during the night, and two lads, Lemuel Ogden and Saben Tucker, kept their vigils, with loaded guns, where the felon ran into the woods. A messenger went through Canaan putting up notices of the murder. But they were not needed, for the wretch had already been arrested.

From the west side of Low Lake, Marthers had wandered on northerly, in the dense forest, and finally, aided by the tinkling of a cow-bell, found his way to the rude habitation of Mr. James Dunn, by the side of a pond bearing his name; six miles from the turnpike, and about nine o'clock in the evening, and without any hat, having lost it when he first ran into the woods. The account which he gave of himself was that he had been chased by robbers, and had left his property and ran to save his life.

While sitting and talking he asked Dunn how far it was to Belmont or to Mott's tavern, and upon being told that it was about six miles, he sprang up from the chair, evidently, with some alarm, supposing that he had traveled double that distance from either place. This was noticed by the canny old Scotchman, and convinced him that his guest was a suspicious character. Mr. Dunn had five sons, three of them able young men; they retired to the chamber. Marthers was accommodated with a bed in the same room where Dunn, Sr., usually slept, but he could not sleep that night. Marthers was restless and tumbled about for awhile, but finally lay quiet and (at least apparently) slept. About midnight Mr. Dunn heard his dog barking very furiously; he went quietly to a window which he raised and saw two horsemen, John Lyon and Alexander Burns. They had started from Dimock Corners, intending to make their first, which proved to be their only, call at Dunn's. They asked Dunn if a man had been, or was there. Dunn beckoned to them to go to the door, when one of them said, "Do not talk so loud, he is here." Dunn let them in at the door, and at the same time his sons rushed down from the chamber. And now the atrocious homicide, in about eight or nine hours after he had perpetrated his crime, was surrounded by six able and resolute men. Resistance would have been useless. Escape was impossible. His pockets were searched, and it was found that he had obtained by his crime, a gold watch and a pocket-book containing various small bank-bills amounting to twenty-nine

dollars, and specie to the amount of fifteen cents.

He confessed that he had murdered Colonel Brooks, and invited all then present to come, as he termed it, to his hanging bee.

They all stayed with their prisoner until morning, and then mounted and bound him upon a horse, and guarded by Lyon, Burns, John Dunn and one of his brothers, with loaded guns, he was taken to Belmont, and conducted into the room where the dead man lay, and said it was a very handsome corpse. With his hands and arms bound, and a rope around one of his legs, he was marched one mile to Pleasant Mount, where he was presented with a cheap hat, and the coroner, with a sufficient number of assistants, accommodated him with a ride to Bethany and to the county jail.

The next day (June 26th) the people from several miles around assembled at Belmont to attend the funeral of Colonel Brooks, which was conducted by the Presbyterian clergyman of Mount Pleasant.

The services were awhile delayed because no relative or friend of the deceased had yet arrived from Orange County, and the clergyman was about to commence his duties when John J. Brooks, a brother of the deceased, and a friend, Hon. Robert Denniston, were seen riding down the hill from Pleasant Mount. They had finally arrived in time to attend the sad ceremony, which then proceeded, and was ended by depositing the body of the deceased in the family cemetery of General Samuel Meredith (a Revolutionary hero). Let them both be remembered on decoration days.

I have always been informed, by various individuals, that Colonel Brooks was, in every respect, an accomplished gentleman; uniformly clad in the finest and neatest style, and, inasmuch as those who became acquainted with him esteemed him so highly, it is evident that he must have been not only courteous, but fascinating.

The recognizance of witnesses for the commonwealth was returned by Justice Benjamin King during the month of July, and at the August term of court, Judges Scott, Woodward and Thomas presiding, on the 26th day of the month Marthers was indicted for murder, and his trial commenced the same day and lasted four days. The lawyers engaged in the case being Benjamin A. Bidlock and N. B. Eldred for the prisoner, and Mr. Amzi Fuller for the commonwealth. On the 30th day of the month the jury rendered their verdict of guilty, and the court sentenced the prisoner to be executed on the 24th day of October following.

On the day of his execution he was taken from the jail to the front of the court-house, where brief religious services were conducted, according to the best recollection of Rev. Stephen Torrey, by Rev. Joseph Castle, the Methodist preacher at Bethany.

Robed with his shroud and cap, with the rope used on that occasion around his neck, with firm step he marched with the sheriff and his assistants to the gallows and there kneeled over his coffin while a final prayer in his behalf was made by the officiating clergyman.

From the scaffold he addressed the assemblage of people, comprised of both sexes and all ages, attributing his vicious conduct and depravity to the manner in which he had been trained when young; charging his parents with having neglected to give him a proper moral education, but, on the contrary, as having encouraged him to practice dishonesty and theft; and that in the beginning of his vile career he had stolen pins and given them to his mother, who, instead of reproving and punishing him, seemed to be well pleased.

He earnestly exhorted the young people to shun the sinful life which he had led, and thereby escape the unhappy and ignominious death which he was doomed to suffer. Mr. Page says that while Marthers was talking an uncouth babbler said that before sundown his soul would be in hell. Marthers replied saying that before sundown his soul would be where no one in this world would know, or could tell anything about it. The sheriff, Joseph Miller, asked him if he had any complaint to make for unkind treatment. He replied, "No. You have treated me like a gentleman, do your duty, for I have shed innocent blood." The cap was then drawn over his face, then the drop, a few convulsive movements, and all was over.

Freeman Marthers has uniformly been described as not repulsive, but, on the contrary, as rather of prepossessing appearance. He was described by the coroner as a man about five feet and six inches in height, of florid complexion and stoutly built; dressed with a new superfine broad-cloth coat, of a brown or plum color, striped vest, drab colored cashmere pantaloons, and his shoes pumps. It may readily be believed that the hat which he had lost was, of a fashion and quality, suitable to make him a well dressed man.

RELIGIOUS MATTERS.—As has already been stated the gospel was early preached in this town. The first minister who preached here was Elder David Jayne, who lived on the Tunkhannock. This was in July, 1795, and June 28, 1796, a Free Communion Baptist Church was organized. It was constituted of six members, viz.: Samuel Stanton, Joseph Tanner, Margaret Dix, Martha Stanton, Lydia Tanner, Tamer and Rhoda Stearns. Since the spring of 1793 the regular and public worship of God has been sustained. As has already been noticed, the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was first administered in 1797. Epaphras Thompson, from Bristol, Conn., was the first *settled* minister. He was a Close Communion Baptist, but united with the Free Communion Church and preached to them several years. In 1806 Elijah Peck was ordained by this church as gospel minister. In 1807 Elders Thompson and Peck formed a Close Communion Baptist Church, which became very numerous. Both of the above-mentioned churches disbanded many years since.

The first Methodist Society in the township was organized in 1806 in the house of Abram Cramer. (This house is yet standing—the oldest in the township.) The first Methodist minister was the Rev. Amon Owen, whose circuit extended from Wilkesbarre to the Delaware River. The first house of public worship was built in 1822. All denominations cordially united in its construction. It stood on the first road, running north and south, east of this village, on land now owned by George E. Moase. It was forty-eight by twenty-four feet and was formed by building an addition twenty-four feet square to a log school-house of the same size. It was common for people to walk seven or eight miles to attend services here. In 1830–32 the Methodist Society erected a plain and commodious house two miles east of the village, on the Bethany turnpike, on ground now included in the Methodist burying-ground. It was dedicated on the 4th of July of that year. This building was greatly improved in 1851. This church first belonged to the Salem and Canaan Circuit, and later to the Bethany and Mount Pleasant Circuit. In 1851 it was separated from Bethany, and in 1865 the present edifice was erected at Pleasant Mount village, and worship in the old church was discontinued during L. C. Floyd's pastorate. In 1867 a part of the congregation withdrew and built the Methodist Episcopal Church at White's Valley. One pastor, residing in Pleasant Mount, has always supplied both societies. The first Methodist minister who resided in the village of Pleasant Mount was Rev. J. D. Safford. He occupied the house now owned by J. H. Kennedy (the writer). Rev. R. S. Rose was first to occupy the parsonage now standing. In 1855 the society consisted of one hundred and forty-three members, and in 1885 one hundred and twenty-five members. Reliable information in regard to pastors cannot be found previously to 1843, in consequence of the loss of the old record. In that year a man by the name of Phillips was in charge; 1844, Wm. Dean; 1845–46, Charles Perkins; 1847–48, Henry Brownscomb; 1849–50, J. D. Safford and C. L. Rice; 1850, G. M. Peck and Charles Perkins; 1851, G. M. Peck; 1852, Thomas Wilcox; 1853–54, Rodney S. Rose; 1855–56, C. V. Arnold; 1857–58, N. W. Everett; 1859–60, Francis Spencer; 1861–62, A. Brigham; 1863–64, N. S. Dewitt; 1865, L. C. Floyd; 1866–67, C. V. Arnold; 1868, J. Underwood; 1869–70, J. V. Newell; 1871–72, Wm. M. Cooley; 1873–75, G. T. Price; 1876–78, S. H. Wright; 1879–81, S. H. Jay; 1882–84, J. B. Sweet; 1885–86, Joseph Madison.

A CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized in Mount Pleasant, January 26, 1814, by Rev. Ebenezer Kingsbury and Rev. Worthington Wright, who were laboring as missionaries of the Connecticut Home Missionary Society, the

former being located at Harford, in Susquehanna County, and the latter at Bethany, in Wayne County. The church was organized in the house of the late John Tiffany, sixteen members uniting in the organization, viz.: Anson Chittenden and Submit, his wife, James Bigelow and Mary, his wife, Polly Tanner, Mary Freeman, Lydia Tiffany, Edward Dimmick and Esther, his wife, Ransford Smith and Chloe, his wife, Abijah Hubbell and Sally, his wife, Blackleach Burrit and Sally, his wife, and Ruth Buckingham. Nine united by profession and seven by letter. In 1831 the church changed its form of government and became Presbyterian. The reason of this change does not appear in the records, but it was probably for the purpose of connecting themselves with Presbytery and thus be in sympathy with the Presbyterian Churches about them. It was at first connected with the Presbytery of Hudson, afterwards with Susquehanna, then with Montrose, and since the reunion of the two branches of the church and the reconstruction of the Presbyteries it has been connected with the Presbytery of Lackawanna. The church was chartered in 1831 with the following charter members:

Anson Chittenden.	Henry W. Stone.
James Begee.	Jonathan Miller.
Zenas Chittenden.	Abel Chittenden.
Urial Wright.	Heaton Atwater.
William R. Stone.	Noah Hiscock.
Asa Smith.	Jacob Eaton.
John Bigelow.	Wm. H. Chittenden.

Anson Chittenden, Jr.

The first session of the church was elected September 5, 1831, and was composed of the following members, viz.: Anson Chittenden, Esaias Wilcox, Jacob Eaton, Urial Wright, Henry W. Stone, Marshall Dimmick and Asa Smith. They were ordained by Rev. Lyman Richardson, assisted by Rev. Messrs. Joel Campbell, of Bethany; Adam Miller, of Harford; and Isaac F. Adams, of Dundaff.

The church has never failed to sustain public worship on the Sabbath, and when without a minister, the services were conducted by the members, one of whom read a printed sermon. During the most powerful revival of religion ever known in Mount Pleasant, that of 1831–32, the meetings were conducted by the lay members. About forty persons were added to the communion as the fruit of this work.

For some years the church was dependent upon missionary and transient supplies, and then stated supplies; sometimes in connection with the Bethany, and at other times with Gibson, in Susquehanna County. Among those who preached occasionally, administering the communion, receiving members and baptizing children, we find the names of Rev. Messrs. Ebenezer Kingsbury, Worthington Wright, Gershom Williams, E. W. Goodman, Mr. Thompson, Joel Campbell and Lyman Richardson. The labors of the last-named individual, who supplied the church for some two or three years, were greatly blessed.

In 1833 a colony of thirty-one members went out from this to form what is now called the Uniondale Church, but the two have ever since been united in the support of the gospel. Rev. Henry A. Boyce was the first pastor installed over these two churches. He was installed July 8, 1835, and labored but a little over a year, when he was removed by death. He was succeeded by Rev. Anthony McReynolds, who was installed September 27, 1837, and remained about two years. The Rev. Daniel Higbie was the next pastor. He was installed September 23, 1841, and remained about six years, his pastorate being a very useful one. Fifty-two were received by the church during the time, the largest number in one year being in 1842, when twenty-three were added. Rev. Samuel Whaley succeeded Mr. Higbie, commencing his labors in March, 1846. He was installed July 7th of the same year, and labored faithfully with the church eleven years. There were four revivals of religion during his pastorate, and sixty-three were added to the church.

Since the resignation of Mr. Whaley there have been frequent changes of ministers. The next after him was Rev. Israel Bryant Smith, who commenced his labors in September, 1857, and remained about two years and a half. He was not installed. After him came Rev. Albert G. Beebee, who commenced his labors June 24, 1860, and was installed in August of the same year, and remained a little over two years.

Rev. Raphael Kessler commenced his labors October 19, 1862, and was installed November 15, 1865. He remained a little over four years, when he was compelled to resign on account of failing health. Forty-four persons were received to the church during his ministry, all but two upon profession.

Rev. James B. Fisher commenced his labors in May, 1867, and remained a little more than a year and a half. He was not installed. He was succeeded by Rev. Yates Hickey, who was installed October 13, 1869, but remained only nine months, and was succeeded by Rev. James W. Raynor, who commenced his labors July 17, 1870, and remained two years. He was not installed. On the Sabbath after Mr. Raynor closed his labors, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Adelbert J. Schlager, who was installed November 20th of the same year, and remained nearly three years. He was followed by Rev. Arthur Folsom, who labored one year, closing July 2, 1876. Rev. Joseph A. Rossell commenced his labors February 17, 1878, and closed May 22, 1881. He was not installed. He was followed by Rev. John Ludlow Kendall, who commenced January 1, 1882, was installed May 16th of the same year, and is the present pastor of the church.

In 1830 the congregation built their first house of worship in the village. In 1848 it was furnished with a beautifully toned bell weighing nearly one thousand pounds, and in 1850 was refitted and improved. It was occupied until June 5, 1867, when the present edifice was completed at a cost of five thousand dollars, and was dedicated on that day.

Roman Catholic.—Since 1830 Irish settlers have made large accessions, and now comprise at least one-third of the inhabitants of the township. In 1835 there was a Roman Catholic Church built near where the present edifice (St. Juliana) now stands. St. Juliana Roman Catholic Church was built at Rock Lake in 1866. St. Cecelia Roman Catholic Church had been built at Hill Top the year previous, and is attended once a month from Rock Lake. Both of these churches are in a flourishing condition, with a membership of at least twelve hundred persons. The following is a list of pastors since 1842: 1842 to 1844, Rev. H. Fitzsimmons; 1845–47, Rev. P. Pendergast; 1848–52, Rev. J. Forbes; 1852–53, Rev. William O'Hara, Rev. H. P. Kennedy, Rev. James Power; 1853, Very Rev. Moses Whitty; 1854, Rev. James Power, Rev. Daniel Kelly; 1855–56, Rev. James Shields; 1857–64, Rev. C. A. Della Nave, first resident pastor; 1864–71, Rev. Thomas Brehony. From January 12, 1871, to the present, Rev. J. J. Judge.

Episcopal.—St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Society was organized February 11, 1862. The following were elected members of vestry: George Moase, Rodney Harmes, Isaac N. Chalker, R. W. Wheeler, William Widger, Henry F. Smith, George T. Spencer, Martin Prentiss, John Dennis, John Fitz, S. B. Page, William W. Brown. The corner-stone of the church edifice in this village was laid July 15, 1862, by Rev. Dalrymple, of Honesdale, assisted by Rev. R. R. Duane, of Providence. The building was completed in 1863, at a cost of one thousand six hundred and twenty-five dollars, and services were first held in it on December 25th of that year by Rev. L. M. Day, of Dundaff. The following is a list of the pastors who have been in charge of this church society: Rev. L. M. Day, Rev. Thomas Burrows, Rev. J. Copeland, Rev. H. C. Howard and Rev. John Scott.

Baptist.—The Phœnix Close Communion Baptist Church was organized in 1864, and in 1865 the congregation bought the property on which the present church edifice stands, situated two miles east of Pleasant Mount village, on the old Cochecton turnpike. A building, which stood on the lot and had been used as a store, was remodeled and occupied as a church until the present church building was erected, in 1884. The Maple Grove Church, in the south part of the township, a branch of the Phœnix, was built 1874–77.

Lutheran.—In the south part of the township, along the Clinton line, there is a settlement of Germans. They are among the most prosperous and worthy people of the township. They have a German Lutheran Church, which was built upwards of twenty years ago.

Schools.—The people of this township were the first in the county to rally to the support of education. Without aid from the State, they erected school-houses and supported schools even in the infancy of their existence. The first school in Wayne County was taught by Miss Lucy Stearnes in the log house of Elijah Dix in the summer of 1794. She had twelve scholars and received six shillings per week as her wages. The first male teacher who taught in the township was John Tyler, who taught in the winter of 1799 and 1800, in a log building which had been erected and occupied by Mr. Geer, and which, being vacant at that time, was utilized for school purposes.

Richard Perkins taught a school on the old road north of the village in 1801. The first log school-house was built near the present residence of Philo Spencer in 1798, but who first taught in it is not known. The first framed school-house was built in 1804, and was the first house eastward of Joseph Tanner's residence. The first term in it was taught by Truman Wheeler. In 1834 the first Board of School Directors was elected under the school law of that year. The officers of that board were Truman Wheeler, president; and Wm. R. Stone, secretary. There are now sixteen districts in the township, containing fourteen houses of wood, one of brick and one of stone. The average school term in 1885 was six and one-fifth months, with an attendance of four hundred and forty-two scholars, who were schooled at a cost of $2017.39. Previously to 1869 no permanent provisions had been made in this town for a higher education than that obtained in the common schools; but in that year E. M. Atwater, Esq., opened the school since known as the Pleasant Mount Academy, which he sustained until the spring of 1881, when it was purchased by a joint-stock company composed of citizens of this and adjoining townships. The first board of trustees, elected July 23, 1881, were Frank Spencer, president; John D. Brennan, secretary; Geo. E. Moase, treasurer; E. K. Norton, S. G. Perham, R. H. Patterson and E. M. Atwater. In 1876 a three years' course of study was instituted, which comprised, in addition to the common branches, the natural sciences, higher mathematics, physics, language, etc. Since that time ten classes, numbering in the aggregate forty-eight members, have been graduated from this institution. The academy has acquired a high celebrity and is deserving of a liberal share of public patronage. The following are its principals since its foundation: L. G. Dimmick, Edwin Francis, Leroy Baker, Frank Tuthill, H. B. Larrabee, Geo. W. Phillips, J. H. Kennedy and J. E. Tiffney.

Prof. James H. Kennedy, son of Wilbur Kennedy, was born in Mount Pleasant, October 7, 1851, and lived with his parents on the farm until he was seventeen years old, when his mother died, during which time he attended the district school in the winter, and worked on the farm in summer. He attended the Normal School at Prompton during the fall term of 1869, and during the following winter taught school in Dyberry. In the fall of 1870 he attended the school at Prompton again. He then taught in the district schools of Wayne and Susquehanna Counties during six winters, laboring in summer by the month on farms, or laying stone wall to receive pay by the rod, and serving as brakeman one summer on the Central Railroad of New Jersey.

He then studied one year and a half under Prof. H. B. Larrabee, at the Mount Pleasant Academy, where he graduated in the spring of 1878.

From the fall of 1878 until the spring of 1881 he served in that institution as assistant and teacher of mathematics, under Prof. Geo. W. Phillips, A.M., and was then chosen principal of that academy, which position he held for three years. On the 6th day of May, 1884, he was elected superintendent of the public schools of his native county of Wayne.

He was married to Lizzie Belknap, July 21, 1872, who died in less than one year after that time. On the 19th day of August, 1879, he married Minnie Gaylord, and by her he has two daughters.

Roads.—The first road in this township was built by private enterprise aided by State appropriation. It extended from Pocono Point, near Stroudsburg, north to the State line. It

was cut through in 1788–89. It followed the route of the old "Belmont and Easton turnpike," and was called the "North and South" road. In 1791 the settlers in this town began to open a road to Great Bend, a half-mile to a mile and a half south of the road now known as the "Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike." There was another road early made and still in use, which left the North and South road on the east side and came up by Silas Kellogg's to Captain John Tiffany's place, now owned by Milton Spencer. From this point a road was constructed westward, running north of the village to the brow of the hill, near the present residence of William Wright; then, passing down by Mr. Geer's log house, near the large spring, previously mentioned, crossed the Lackawaxen a few rods above the residence of K. P. Winner. Another road came up in the direction of the present Bethany road, and united with the road above mentioned just before it crossed the Lackawaxen; after crossing they separated to accommodate two taverns at the top of the hill on the North and South road, one kept by Samuel Stanton and the other by Jirah Mumford.

It was the custom of the proprietaries, and afterwards of the State, to allow all purchasers six acres for every one hundred purchased, as a compensation for roads. The Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike was incorporated in 1804, but was not completed until 1811. A large proportion of the houses on the road were taverns. The Bethany and Dingman's Choice turnpike was incorporated in 1811. It was kept in repair by moneys received for tolls. The Belmont and Easton turnpike was chartered in 1812. It opened up a direct route to Easton and Philadelphia. The State gave ten thousand dollars to aid in its construction. The Belmont and Oghquaga turnpike was chartered in 1817; the Lackawaxen turnpike in 1828. The road from Mount Pleasant to Stockport is an old one, and was laid out about 1799.

Manufacturing. — As has already been stated, Jirah Mumford built a saw-mill and grist-mill in 1795, where Fowler's mill lately stood. Benjamin King, Sr., had a saw-mill on Saw-Mill Creek, southwest of the present residence of J. W. Moase. The second grist-mill was built at what is now Stevenson's Mills. The first run of burr stones used in the township were put in by Noah Hiscock and Abel Chittenden about 1820. Elijah Dix, in speaking of the quality of work done at his mill, said: "Why, they make wheat flour out of rye down there."

About this time Eldad and Heaton Atwater erected a grist-mill, saw-mill and woolen-factory where Kennedy's Mills now stand, and later Eldad Atwater put up a factory and distillery near the home of the late Godfrey Stevenson. Erastus Baker built a woolen-factory on the Lackawaxen about 1830, which he continued to run until his death, which occurred in 1872. Shortly after it was bought by K. P. Winner, formerly of Dundaff, who has greatly enlarged it, and who continues to operate it.

Seth Kennedy built the saw-mill and grist-mill now known as Kennedy's Mills. He was caught in the machinery, while oiling, and killed, May 13, 1865. He had also built a carding-machine, which was taken down soon after his death. The saw-mill and grist-mill are now owned and operated by his son, Alexander Kennedy.

Eldad Atwater, about 1840, built the mill on the Lackawaxen known as Fowler's Mill, which he operated for some time and then sold to E. M. Atwater, who later sold out to James Fowler. This mill was burned a few years since and has not been rebuilt.

The industry of tanning has been carried on to a greater or less extent from the early settlement of the township until within a very few years, but has now nearly, if not entirely, ceased, on account of the exhaustion of hemlock bark. Jirah Mumford was the pioneer tanner, having built a small tannery soon after he settled in the township. His son, Col. Harry Mumford, built a tannery on the Lackawaxen, in which he and his son, Milo Mumford, carried on the business for years. About 1865 or 1866 this was bought and greatly enlarged and improved by H. W. & S. L. Brown, who commenced doing business on a much larger scale. They failed in business in 1868, and shortly after the tannery was bought by Ira Nichols and operated by himself and son for some years, when, on

account of the scarcity of bark, it was discontinued.

In or about 1820 Asa Smith built a tannery and shoe shop one mile east of Pleasant Mount, which he kept in operation until his death, which occurred in 1862. His sons some time after discontinued the business and removed to Factoryville, Pa. James Plunket also had a small tannery.

Geo. Warner for many years had an extensive wagon factory on the Lackawaxen below Baker's woolen-factory. About 1837 Ezekiel White commenced manufacturing at White's Valley, where Philip White & Son now have a grist-mill, saw-mill, stick and bed-spring factory.



S. G. Perham

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SYLVANUS G. PERHAM.

The family of which the subject of this sketch is a representative is descended from John Perham, who, at an early period in our colonial history, emigrated to this country from England, and settled in Chelmsford, Mass., in 1664, since which time the Perhams have been numerously represented in various parts of New England. The intervening generations down to the subject of this memoir, in his line, have been John, (2nd) Benjamin, Moses, his grandfather, and Aaron G. Perham, his father.

The latter was born January 18, 1792, in Worcester County, Mass., and in 1815 removed from his native State to Mount Pleasant township, Wayne County, Pa., bringing with him his wife, Mary, daughter of Sylvanus Gates, of Worcester County, who also settled in Wayne County. He bought a small tract of land in Mount Pleasant, now included in the farm of his son Sylvanus, and went to work, with the other pioneer settlers of that locality, in clearing up land and subjecting to the uses of agriculture what was then a heavily-timbered, wild section of country. His primitive log house

stood at the top of the hill, near the barn of Sylvanus G. Perham, and his later residence is still standing near by. He was an industrious and hard-working man; so much so, that he seriously impaired his health by the severity of his labors, and, during the latter years of his life was unable to do much work. He died October 10, 1830, leaving a wife and seven children, namely,—Sylvanus G.; Lucinda, who married Hiram Tiffany, of Mount Pleasant township; Philinda, who became the wife of George Tuttle, and now resides in Iowa; Elizabeth, who married Virgil Gaylord, of Clinton township; Maria, who became the wife of Hiram Peck, of Mount Pleasant; Chloe, who married Philip Cramer, of Carbondale, Pa.; and Horatio, a farmer in Clinton township, Wayne County.

Sylvanus G. Perham was the only son, save one, and oldest child of his parents. He was born in the original log house May 21, 1818, and his opportunities for securing an education were extremely meagre. Owing to the incapacity of his father, he was compelled to labor very hard when a mere boy, and at twelve years of age he found himself the chief support and assistant of his widowed mother. He remained upon the farm, working for her, until he arrived at his majority, when he took the place, encumbered by debt, and, by dint of hard work and the exercise of great persistency and economy, cleared off the incumbrances. Later, he purchased other parcels of land adjoining the original farm, and now owns about five hundred acres. He has erected all the buildings which are now on the place, and built his present tasteful and substantial residence in 1862. For several years he worked as a carpenter and joiner. He belongs to that class of old, representative farmers, who were identified with the first settlement and development of Wayne County, and who are now, one by one, passing away, leaving their families comfortably provided for, as the result of their own self-sacrifice and devotion to the principles of industry, economy, frugality, thrift and integrity. He has never aspired to public place or position, but has always led an upright and honorable life, contributed freely to the church and other evangelical agencies, and endeavored to perform the duties of a good citizen. On December 24, 1843, he married Lucinda H., daughter of Daniel and Eliza (Jacks) Schoonover, of Texas township, and a member of another of the pioneer families of Wayne County. The children were Aaron G., who carries on the wholesale coal business in New York City; Mary E., died in infancy; Annette O., wife of John Wesley Hull, of Mount Pleasant; Calvin P., engaged in the coal business in Hoboken; Daniel W., a physician practicing in New York, who died April 27, 1882; Adelia M., wife of William H. Cawrse, of Mount Pleasant; William H., a lawyer by profession, who died June 19, 1881; Carrie E.; Susan A., wife of G. Ellison Peck, of Mount Pleasant; Warren E., Hattie May and John Jacob Perham.

PAUL McAVOY.

Paul McAvoy was the first of the Irish settlers to locate in Mount Pleasant township. He was a native of County Down, Ireland, where he was born in the year 1799. His father was William McAvoy, a farmer and weaver by occupation, who never emigrated to this country. His children were Richard, who emigrated about 1812, and settled in Philadelphia; Elizabeth, who married and remained in Ireland; Sarah, who became the wife of a Mr. Lavery; and Nancy, who married Hugh McGraw, and who closed her days in Mount Pleasant; William, who also died in Mount Pleasant; and Paul, the subject of this memoir. Mrs. McAvoy, the mother, came to the United States after the death of her husband, and is buried in Mount Pleasant.

Paul McAvoy learned the trade of a weaver with his father, and followed that occupation for a number of years in Ireland. In April, 1819, he landed in this country at Penobscot, Maine, and having reached New York by steamer, walked from that city to Philadelphia.

In December, 1819, he came to Mount Pleasant township, and settled where his son Richard now resides. He erected a small house near the present residence of his son, and in a

wild and desolate region. His nearest neighbors were three miles distant.

The original tract for which he contracted comprised one hundred acres, and he cleared up nearly the whole of it prior to his death. On February 9, 1847, he purchased of Paul O'Neill sixty-eight acres adjoining. He was a Protestant in religion, and a consistent and active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was an ardent supporter of the principles of the Democratic party, one of the hard-working and industrious pioneers of Mount Pleasant township, and very generally respected for his integrity and uprightness of character. He engaged in farming and lumbering throughout his life, and built the homestead residence in 1835. He married Susan, daughter of Alexander Rutledge, of Damascus township, and had six children, viz.: Richard, who occupies the home residence in Mount Pleasant; Alexander, who lives in Geneseo, Illinois; Christopher, who resides at Pleasant Mount, Pa.; Paul, who died in 1862; William Henry, a prosperous farmer in Mount Pleasant; and Fanny A., who died in infancy. Richard married Ellen, daughter of Andrew McDermott, of Mount Pleasant, and has had fifteen children, of whom eight are living, namely: Paul, Walter, Frederick, Thomas, Fanny, Kate, Emma and Mary. William Henry married Maria, daughter of Samuel B. Williams, of Buckingham township, and has had seven children, viz.: Susan (wife of Henry Ehlefeldt, of Mount Pleasant), Carrie, Hattie, Henry, Effie, Victoria and Cecil Vane McAvoy.

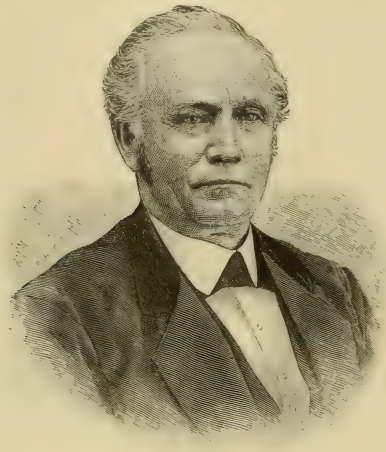


Paul M. Avoy

ORRIN LESTER.

Orrin Lester is a descendant of Phineas Lester, who settled in the year 1786 in the Wallenpaupack settlement, Pike County, Pa., and

there passed his life engaged in arduous toil, and in the performance of those trying duties which fell to the lot of the early settlers of that wild region. Among his children who are best remembered are Andrew Lester, father of the subject of this sketch; Orrin, who resided in Susquehanna County, Pa., near Montrose; John, who removed to the West; and a daughter, who married Captain Arnold, an old resident of Wayne County, and father of the late Judge Phineas Arnold.



Orrin Lester

Andrew Lester was born at Canterbury, Conn., May 29, 1778. In January, 1803, he married Sallie, daughter of David Kennedy, and the following month removed to Mount Pleasant township, Wayne County, Pa., where he purchased one hundred acres of land, on which he built a log house and barn. He cleared about forty acres of this tract and planted a small orchard. This farm, at the present time owned by Porter Kennedy, he exchanged for one now owned by his son, Orrin Lester, situate two miles east of Pleasant Mount village, and there, with his faithful wife, he lived and "begat sons and daughters" as follows: Eunice, who married Josiah Goodsell, of Connecticut, and left descendants there; Betsy, who became the wife of Elisha Tooker, and now resides in Iowa; Anna W., who married Rufus Tuttle, of Connecticut; Asa A.; David K., who resides in Crawford County, Wis.; Sarah M., who married Merrels Stephens, of Lebanon township, and has resided in Illinois for fifty years past; Orrin, the subject of this memoir; and Emeline, wife of Dr. Rodney Harmes, of Pleasant Mount.

To provide for so large a family, Andrew Lester and his wife were under the necessity of exercising industry and economy. It was necessary to clear and cultivate his land and to sub-

stitute a substantial farm-house and barn in the place of the original rude structures. But, while not neglecting these home duties, he paid much attention to hunting, fishing and trapping, and among the pioneers of his locality he was noted for the possession of great physical strength, unconquerable determination and for his prowess as a hunter. The forests and streams had an irresistible charm for him, and many are the stories of his adventures that have been handed down. Deer were plenty and he often supplied his family with venison, and his children can yet remember of his leading wolves home which had been caught in his traps, which he accomplished by tying their jaws together before releasing them.

From such hardy parentage sprang Orrin Lester, who was born in an old log house that stood on top of the hill near where his son, Franklin P. Lester, resides, October 13, 1817. He was early inured to a life of toil and hardship, and found little opportunity to derive an education at the neighboring district school. At the age of eighteen he learned the trade of axe manufacturing with David Starks, of Pleasant Mount, and followed that business for nearly ten years. On November 18, 1841, he married Czrena, daughter of John and Lydia (Yale) Bigelow, and soon after bought a tract of land comprising seventy acres, now owned by Thomas O'Neill, in the eastern part of Mount Pleasant township. Having erected a log house thereon, and cleared off a portion of the land, he exchanged it with his brother David for the old homestead property, upon which he located May 1, 1854, his father and mother living with him until their respective deaths. Upon this place Mr. Lester has spent the greater portion of his active life, engaged in farming and in the various speculations in wool and stock incident to his career. In 1877 he purchased the Jonathan Wilbur farm, adjoining his homestead farm, containing about one hundred and twenty-six acres, and he now resides in the mansion-house located thereon. He has always been active in politics, and ardently supported the principles and doctrines of the Democratic party. He has held all the important offices of his township, including supervisor, and in 1866 was elected treasurer of Wayne County by a majority of seven hundred and thirty-one votes over his opponent, Henry W. Igler. August 3, 1842, he was commissioned by Governor David R. Porter captain of the Tenth Company, Seventieth Regiment in the Third Brigade and Eighth Division of the State Militia, embracing the counties of Northumberland, Union, Columbia, Luzerne, Susquehanna and Wayne. He is one of the representative old residents of Mount Pleasant township, and, though now confined to a sedentary life by rheumatism, has been one of the most powerful and athletic men of his time, and, like his father, an ardent and successful hunter.

Of his four children, John died September 20, 1861, aged nineteen years; Catharine Emeline is the wife of Nathan R. Kennedy, of Pleasant Mount; Orrin P. died January 22, 1880, in his thirtieth year; and Franklin P. is farming on the old homestead.

CHAPTER XXIV.

OREGON TOWNSHIP.

In 1846 the inhabitants of the upper portion of Berlin township presented a petition to the Court of Quarter Sessions, setting forth that, because of the location of the election-house and the condition of the roads, they were subject to great inconvenience in the exercise of their rights of citizenship; they asked, therefore, that a new township be erected. The court constituted Zara W. Arnold, Abiram Winton and Thomas I. Hubbell a committee to examine the boundaries of the proposed township, and report at the next session. On February 10, 1847, this committee filed a report, which was finally confirmed on the 12th day of the succeeding May. It divided the townships by a line beginning at the line of Dyberry and Texas townships, and extending along the line of lots Nos. 58, 59, 60 and 61 on the warrantee map of the county. Oregon is bounded north by Lebanon, east by Damascus, south by Berlin and west by Dyberry.

The township thus erected is one of the small-

est in the county, ranking in size with Palmyra, Texas and Cherry Ridge, and, compared with the others, its proportional increase in population has been small. The assessment list for 1847, the first taken after the erection of the township, contained seventy-seven taxables, while that for the year 1885 shows only one hundred and seventy-five.

The following were listed as taxables in Oregon in 1848 :

David Aigans.	Elijah Hooker.
Edward Aigans.	Zenas Hamlin.
James Arthur.	Charles Hole.
Daniel Brown.	Zenas Hole.
Cornelius Brünig.	Daniel Hole.
George Braning.	Jonas Kimbell.
John Bines.	James Lovelass.
Richard Brown.	Joseph May.
George W. Brown.	William Miller.
Lucis Brouton.	Stephen Marsh.
Edward Boucher.	Thomas Marsh.
Thomas Boucher.	Edward Murray.
Edward Budd.	Hugh McCrunnels.
Almernor Beard.	James McCrunnels.
William Bryant.	Benj'n. McCrunnels.
James Bryant.	Thomas Harris.
Thomas Bryant.	Charles Nelson.
Thomas Challacomb.	Samuel Oliver.
Walker Chubb.	William Oliver.
Cyrus Clark.	James Oliver.
Peter Davey.	John Pulis.
John Davey.	Peter Pulis.
Joseph Doney.	Henry Pulis.
Samuel Dodge.	James Piper.
John Elison.	John Pride.
Hartland Fuller.	George D. Smith.
Trooman Goodenough.	Simon Schoonover.
Andrew Hicks.	Isaac Smith.
Charles Hicks.	John Saire.
John Hicks.	Thomas Shuman.
Robert Hicks.	William Scambler.
John Hartman.	Henry Scambler.
Charles Hartman.	John Smith.
Ferris Hartman.	Frederick Smith.
Thomas Holt.	Charles Smith.
William Hoyl.	John Sharp.
Joseph Honey.	Thomas Woodley.
Jacob Hole.	Richard Woodley.
Pry Hole.	Henry Watts.

James Youngs.

Immigration in Oregon has been very limited, and the present inhabitants are descended mainly from a few settlers who cleared homes for themselves before the excision from Berlin took place. The surface of the township is a succession of undulating hills that roll upward toward the highlands to the north, but are broken by the wood-crowned ridges which limit the water-sheds of several picturesque brooks. Very little of the first growth timber remains, and the soil, though quite stony, is fertile for a wide range of products. A number of ponds dot the hills, and good water is everywhere abundant, so that the farms are well adapted to cattle-raising and wool-growing; both occupations are succeeding the lumbering, which was a prominent feature of the township's early history.

Oregon is all within the drainage basin of the Lackawaxen, and its streams have their origin in the township limits. Carley Brook rises near the northern boundary, and flows southwest diagonally through to join the Lackawaxen at Traceyville, in Texas. Big Brook rises in the northwestern corner and flows into Dyberry, and Holbert Brook waters the southeastern corner before flowing into Texas. Day, Spruce, Huck, Mud, Lovelass, Smith, Upper and Lower Wilcox Ponds lie amid its hills.

Early Settlers.—The earliest settlers in what is now Oregon were pioneers from Dyberry and the mother township. Full of vigor and courage, they went into what was then a wilderness infested with bears and wolves, made little clearings, and attempted to wrest a living from the virgin soil. The absence of roads and the desolation of the country made the privations greater than those in the adjacent townships, and the earliest settlers returned from whence they came. The foremost pioneer of whom there remains a record was Lester Adams, who came from Berlin and made a clearing in what is known as Smith Hill. His log house stood near the road that passes the Smith Hill Methodist Episcopal Church, and one of his younger children was born there. After a few years he went back to what remained Berlin, and a further account of him will be found in the history of that township.

Hugh McCrunnels, accompanied by his wife, *nee* Mary Williams, came from Ten Mile Run, on the Delaware, and settled on what was known as the "Gate Road," where he cleared three farms. He had two sons—Benjamin, who

lives at Forest City, Lackawanna County, and James. The latter lived on one of the farms for a number of years, and then removed with his family to Iowa, where he died a decade ago.

Louis Hoel was a near neighbor of Mr. McCrunnels, and settled near the line of Dyberry, from which township he came. His father had been a pioneer, and Mr. Hoel, though without wife or companions, went into the woods with his axe and gun to make himself a home. At that time deer were plenty, and an occasional elk lifted his spreading antlers over the laurel and rhododendron. Wolves barked through the forest and rain fell from the night clouds on his unsheltered head. He commenced his clearing late in the summer, but when the snow came he was ready for the tedious winter. His log hut bore testimony to the energy with which he had worked, though it lacked a chimney. On the clay floor of his cabin he improvised a fireplace of earth and stones, and the smoke from his primitive hearth passed out through a hole in the roof. During that and several succeeding winters he subsisted on game, until the fields he had wrested from the forest brought him ease and plenty. Mr. Hoel is the oldest of the surviving early settlers, and lives with Mr. William Bait, in Dyberry township.

The farm now occupied by Frank Pulis was settled by his father, Henry Pulis, in the spring of 1828. Henry was a son of Conrad Pulis, one of the founders of Bethany, and had secured a tract of one hundred and fifty acres. He had previously married Caroline Whitmore, of Scott. They had nine children,—Margaret, wife of Lucian Goodenough; Calvin, who went South and died; Harriet, wife of Frederick Smith; Sarah, wife of George Chase; Samantha, wife of S. E. Bryant; Olive, wife of Lucien Hauton; Amanda, wife of Herman Fautz; Frank and Nellie.

The "English settlement," as the territory along the southeastern part of the township is called, was made during the year 1832, when James Piper arrived from Devonshire, England, bringing a wife and three children. He located near the Berlin line, in the eastern corner of the township, and the next year a number of his countrymen followed his example. In a short time a small community, from which the descendants have gone out into the adjacent townships, was established in a radius of a mile or two. Mr. Piper left one son, Richard, who located on the road to Beach Pond, and afterward, in 1851, was drowned at White Mills. Mrs. Jonas Mills is a daughter of James Piper, and lives at the homestead, which is one of the oldest frame houses in the settlement.

Soon after this James Oliver, a Cornishman, came with his family and settled near the Piper place. He had several children, and two of his sons, George and William, reside on the tract which he cleared. Among those who were influenced to leave "Merrie England" by the success that attended Mr. Piper's enterprise were Samuel Penwarden, James Challacomb and Thomas Woodley. Mr. Challacomb was the first to arrive, and remained in the settlement for some time, but finally went West. Few of his descendants remain in this section. Thomas Woodley, accompanied by his wife, his parents, Richard and Ann, a brother Richard, William Wicks and Edmund Budd, left Cornwall, England, and landed in Quebec in 1832. The party came to Oregon *via* Lake Champlain and the canal from Rondout. Thomas went first to Seelyville, where he remained a few months, and then built a cabin near the site of his present residence at Smith Hill. He had six sons and daughters, most of whom are married and reside near the homestead.

Samuel Penwarden first settled near the Woodleys. Although the houses were but a few rods apart, dense forest intervened, and there was little companionship. The immigrants had little money and few possessions, and the winter was drawing near. By dint of much toil Mr. Penwarden succeeded in getting his cabin completed before his funds ran low, but his chimney remained unfinished and he went to work on a neighboring farm. While he was gone, in addition to attending to the duties of the household, Mrs. Penwarden collected the material for the fire-place, and, assisted by her younger children, laid the chimney with soft clay, so that on his return her husband might have still greater evidence of her sacrifice and devotion. Of such

stuff were the pioneer women of Oregon made. Soon afterward Mr. Penwarden located on the place now occupied by Jonas Mills, and later moved to the farm recently owned by John Garret, near the Carley Brook saw-mill. Samuel Penwarden had eight sons,—William, who built the saw-mill on Carley Brook; Simon, a resident of Waymart; Walter, who died in the latter place in 1883; Samuel, who lives in Honesdale; John H., a resident of Berlin; George, paymaster for the Pratt Oil Company, of New York; and Richard, of Honesdale.

Walter Penwarden died at his residence near Prompton, Pa., Friday morning, October 20, 1882. He was born in Devonshire, England, December 31, 1826, and removed from thence with his father, Samuel Penwarden, Sr., to Oregon, Wayne County, Pa., May, 1832, when the surrounding country was a dense wilderness. He was reared amidst the many disadvantages attendant at that time. His educational advantages were very limited. He became an employee upon the Gravity Road of the D. & H. Company in the spring of 1848, and continued in their employ as a railroad carpenter most of the time, until he was disabled in consequence of his last illness, a period of about thirty-five years. After a lingering and painful illness for several months he died, from cancer of the stomach. He was a good, obedient son, a kind, loving brother, a dutiful, affectionate husband, a generous, indulgent father, and in neighborly kindnesses he could not be excelled. He was ever willing to render all possible aid to those in need. He was always ready to aid in every good cause. He was a quiet, unostentatious, sweet-spirited Christian man, always ready to do good when and where opportunity appeared. He was by nature a gentleman. His courtesy and politeness were but the natural expression of inward kind feeling and thoughtful consideration for others. In his goodness to others, he frequently was unmindful of his own physical requirements. His funeral was largely attended, which gave evidence of the high esteem with which he was looked upon by the community. True hearts and willing hands of a loving wife and affectionate children administered to his wants, and made his closing days as full of cheer and comfort as possible. His last days were full of hope and Christian peace. He was a faithful member of the Methodist Church for seven years. He left a wife, three sons and one daughter, together with a large circle of relatives and friends, to mourn their loss.

Thomas H. Dunn came from Cambridgeshire, England, in 1835, and moved into Dyberry in 1840. While there he married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Doney, and located on the line of Oregon and Dyberry townships. In 1863 he moved on one of the farms cleared by Hugh McCrunnels, on the Rileysville road, where he now resides. He has five children living in the vicinity.

In 1842 Thomas B. Shuman came from Devonshire, and settled on a farm just opposite Thomas Woodley, near the Smith Hill Methodist Episcopal Church. He had eight children,—Nora J. (Mrs. Glone), Elizabeth (Mrs. Best), Mary (Mrs. Budd), Selina, John H. (of Honesdale), Arnold J., William A. and Frederick A. (of Honesdale). Henry Dodge came from the East and settled on the Big Brook, near the saw-mill now occupied by G. W. Kimble. Mr. Dodge had a number of children, some of whom now reside in Honesdale. The homestead has passed into other hands. The next year, William Watts and family came from Barnstable, Devonshire, and located near Smith Hill. His children are Henry, William and John. Mr. Watts lived for eight years on the Amburst Wheeler place. One of his sons is in business in Honesdale.

Daniel and Charles Hoel, of Dyberry, built a saw-mill on Big Brook, near the township line, in 1842, and in 1844 G. W. Kimble bought it, and moved from the homestead of Asa Kimble, near Honesdale. He had married Phœbe Schoonover, and has four children,—Daniel M., Abby (Mrs. Parsons), George A. and Ellie. The latter-named live at the homestead, which occupies a commanding site, and overlooks one of the finest farms in the township.

T. A. Goodenough moved from Bethany to the farm he now occupies, on the Carley Brook road, in 1847. He married Hannah W. Torrey in 1830, and has six children,—Lucian H.,

Lowell L.; Lynas N.; Emily, wife of James Davey; Eliza, wife of Franklin Carr, of Waymart; and Charlotte, who resides at the homestead.

James Oliver came from Devonshire in 1831, and located just over the Berlin line. His wife was Mary Hockady, and their children were, John; James, drowned in 1832; William; Samuel; Lewis; Gideon; Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Legg); Mary C., wife of Stephen Histed; Prudence, wife of John Oliver; Catherine (Mrs. Joseph May).

Soon after the settlement of Bethany, Jason Torrey bought a large tract of land, lying part in Oregon and part in Lebanon townships, under the warrantee name of Abner Skinner, and with a view to having it more easily cleared in the future, sent a party of men out to girdle all the large trees, that they might die. From this circumstance, the locality was known as "the Girdland." It embraces some of the best farming land in the township. Charles Torrey, a brother of Jason, was the first settler, and made a small clearing, and then abandoned the enterprise. The next settler was James Nelson, who took up a lot of excellent land near the Torrey place, and, after making a good clearing, erected a frame house, the first in Girdland, in 1848. The place was remote from society and schools, and the roads were only such in name; Nelson became discouraged, sold out and removed to Nebraska.

In 1851 Jonathan Bryant, a son of Thomas Bryant, went to Girdland, and settled on a place that had been commenced by A. B. Gammel, of Bethany. By his steadfastness of purpose and untiring energy, he overcame the obstacles that had discouraged his predecessors, and has since acquired a competency. He bought the Torrey farm, and afterwards sold it to George Croy, by whom it is at present occupied. Mr. Bryant has eight children,—Florence (wife of William Crocker); Mary, (wife of Theodore Wall), Burton, Albert, Fred, George, Sarah and Otis.

In 1850 Mark Cook came from Philadelphia, and was attracted by the fertility of the soil. He became a neighbor of Mr. Bryant, and remained with his family until 1870, when they returned to the Quaker City. Richard Maudsley was also one of the early settlers; he is dead, and his family have moved west.

William Scambler came from London in 1845, and after a six years' residence in Mount Pleasant, located on the Lebanon road, in the extreme northwestern corner of Oregon township. He had three children,—H. W. Scambler, who lives at the homestead; George, who was killed at the battle of Winchester; and Mary Ann, the wife of Jonathan Bryant.

James D. Bolcomb, a son of James Bolcomb, of Dyberry, took possession of a farm just opposite the Lewis Hoel place, on the Gate road, in 1857. He married Esther A. Stevens, of West Lebanon, who lived but a short time. In 1855 he led to the altar Lucy A., a daughter of Charles Hoel. No children were born of either union.

Roads.—Soon after the settlement of Bethany, in 1801, a road leading from Dyberry through to the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike was laid out, and was known as the "Gate Road." The exact date of its survey and the name of the engineer who conducted the work are not known, but it is probable that the route followed a trail blazed by some of the earliest settlers of Wayne County. There are also traces of a road that passed east and west through the township. Its termini are matters of conjecture to the present inhabitants; it fell into disuse many years ago. In 1823 a road was laid out from Genung settlement, through Smith's settlement, to the line of Pike County, traces of which still appear, although much of the original route has been vacated. The road from Smith's settlement to Parsons, Damascus township, was laid out in 1827, and is still used. The first viewers appointed after the erection of Oregon as a separate township were Stephen Torrey, Ezra Hulburt and Stephen G. Cory. They were directed to lay out a road through the lands of Walter Chubb, Thomas Challacomb and others. The highway commenced at Smith's settlement, and terminated on the lands of James Smith. During the same year roads were laid out from Henry Bunnell's blacksmith shop to Smith's mill, and adjacent to the Methodist chapel at Smith Hill. At present the

township is threaded with fair roads, most of which are kept in good repair.

Religious Matters.—The first religious services that there is any record of were held at the residence of James Piper, soon after the English settlement was commenced. The meetings were conducted by a Rev. Mr. Davey, who was among the first emigrants to this section. At this time there was no church or class in the settlement, and the attendance was only half a dozen. In 1851 Rev. Mr. Frost held services at the residences of Jonathan Bryant, in Girdland, and in 1857 regular preaching at the school-house in the same place was commenced. Mrs. Bryant was the first member enrolled, and Mark Cook the second. The first class was established in 1858, with Mark Cook as leader. At the close of the first year only six members were enrolled.

The three churches are known as the "Oregon Charge" of the Honesdale District, Wyoming Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The first records obtainable show that Rev. L. C. Phillips was pastor in 1860–61. Since that time the pastors were as follows:

Fred. Illman	1862
Joseph Whitham	1863
Jonas Underwood	1864
Richard Vasca	1865–66
Stephen Cramp	1866
Gabriel Westfall	1867–68
F. Alexander	1869
G. C. Andrews	1870
George Fritchet	1871–72
C. W. Sastell	1873–74
J. C. Colson	1875
E. B. Scudder	1876
J. T. Burrell	1878–80
T. F. Doty	1880–82
Supply by T. J. Gates	1883–84
J. R. Allen	1885

The charge now contains one hundred and ten members, distributed as follows:

Carley Brook	18
Girdland	42
Oregon	25
Smith Hill	25

The records of the churches are very deficient, and the date at which the buildings were erected is not definitely known. None of them are over twenty-five years old.

For the past few years the German Lutherans have held occasional services in the Girdland School-house, but there is no organized congregation, and the members of the denomination are few in number.

Schools.—The rude, initial-carved desks behind which a dozen children sat to listen and learn of Miss Margaret Parmenter have long since crumbled to dust, and half a mile south of the tannery, crops ripen over the spot where the old log school-house stood. In 1820, when the path to the school was only a blazed trail through the woods, she opened the first school ever held in the territory that now constitutes Oregon. After teaching several years, she was succeeded by a Miss Stevens, who, in turn, gave place to Mrs. Agin.

The school law of 1834 was sustained by Wayne County, and, after that time, the teachers, who had been supported by private subscription, were regularly employed by the State. The township is now divided into four districts, and has for the secretary of directors, Captain John Kellow, the eldest son of Thomas Kellow, one of the early settlers of Honesdale. Captain Kellow was a valiant soldier in the Civil War, and in 1863 settled on Upper Wilcox Pond, and has since been secretary of the board. The first school-house erected by the township was in 1848, and is located half a mile above G. W. Kimble's saw-mill. Two years afterward No. 2, better known as the "Red School-House," was built. In 1854 the English settlement had grown large enough to require separate accommodations, and No. 4 was erected. The school at Girdland was built by private subscription a few years ago, and cost about four hundred dollars. All of the buildings are of frame, and are comfortably furnished.

Manufacturing Interests. — Frederick Smith, one of the oldest settlers of Berlin township, was the industrial pioneer of Oregon. About 1840 he erected the first saw-mill within what eight years later became the township limits. It was situated on Carley Brook, near the Texas line, and is still standing, though but little used, the timber being exhausted in its immediate vicinity. The same year that Oregon



Wm Seward

was erected as a separate township, Daniel M. Hard, E. E. Gilbert and J. K. Palmer bought a tract of a thousand acres lying on Carley Brook, and two years later erected a tannery a short distance from the township line. This gave an impetus to the prosperity of farmers in the immediate vicinity, as the hemlock bark, which before had been worthless, acquired a fair commercial value and stimulated rapid clearing. In 1856 the firm became Gilbert, Palmer & Reed, and so continued until 1860, when Reed withdrew, and Gilbert & Palmer carried on the business until they failed and the establishment passed into the hands of D. M. Hard. Under the firm-name of F. H. Rockwell & Co., the tannery ran until 1869, when Wefferling, Brunig & Co., the present owners, purchased it. In September of the same year the plant was burned, causing a loss of five thousand dollars, but the establishment was soon rebuilt. William Wefferling and Fred. Brunig had come from Hanover, Germany, a number of years before this, and had been employed in the tannery under its former owners. Both were men of parts, and of frugal habit; the industry of their early days has been rewarded by the ownership of a prosperous business.

In 1852, John Riefler, a native of Wurtemberg, came to Wayne County, bringing with him his wife, and a year later his son followed. Both went to work for Hard, Gilbert & Palmer, and for ten years Mr. Riefler was foreman of the establishment. The saw-mill which he now owns was built by his former employers, and was purchased by him and his son Henry in 1867. Two years after this Henry sold out his interest and bought a farm near by. John Riefler was elected county commissioner on the Republican ticket in 1878, and proved a valuable and efficient officer. He lives in a pleasant residence near the mills, and has thirteen children, some of whom are among the business men of New York, Brooklyn and Scranton. Henry Riefler resides near by, and has four children, who reside with him at the homestead.

William Penwarden built a saw-mill on Carley Brook, a short distance above that of Mr. Riefler, in 1856, and took possession on the 2d of July. His mill is well-improved with the latest machinery, and does a large business. He has five sons and one daughter, all living at or near his residence.

Post-Offices.—There are but two post-offices in Oregon township, and both have been established at a comparatively recent date. In 1876 John R. Budd, who located in Girdland in 1870, was appointed postmaster at that place, and retained the position until 1880, when he was elected justice of the peace, and resigned. His wife was made his successor, and has held office since that time. In connection with his office Mr. Budd carries on a general store and a blacksmith-shop. The post-office at Carley Brook was created in 1879, and Fred Brunig received the first and only commission. Both of these offices receive the mail three times a week.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM PENWARDEN.

Among those who came into Wayne County in the early part of the present century, to carve out for themselves and their descendants homes and fortunes, was Samuel Penwarden, Sr., who was born in Devonshire County, parish of Pyworthy, England, in August, 1800. He was one of a family of twelve children, (nine brothers and three sisters), all of whom lived to be men and women. In 1822 he married Johanna Chubb, whose parents resided in the same parish. Mr. Penwarden had relatives in America, and from them he received such glowing accounts of the New World that he determined to seek a home therein. With his wife and three sons he embarked at Liverpool in April, 1832, in the sailing-vessel "Fine Snow and Dromedary," Joseph Hayden, captain, and in May arrived in New York. From New York they came to Honesdale by canal, which was then the only public means of travel between those points. Honesdale then contained few inhabitants, having only two stores, and no churches. They first lived on what was afterwards known as the Bennett farm, about six miles from Honesdale. From the Bennett

farm they moved to John Garrett's farm, and after two years again moved, this time to John Smith's farm. In 1840 he purchased of John Torrey one hundred and fifteen acres of land—a wilderness tract in Berlin township—where he resided many years, and where his children resided until they sought homes of their own. In 1868, worn out by care and hard work, they left the farm and made their home with their son William. Mr. Penwarden's example cannot but be a lesson to the coming generations. His was a life of toil and of hardships, and his success was proof that industry and honesty will always win. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church many years and contributed generously towards its support. Mr. Penwarden's brother Richard came to America after he did, and settled near Mount Pleasant village, where he died in 1857 without issue. They were the only members of the family that ever came to America; hence they have but few relatives in this country, and the name of Penwarden is seldom met with. Mr. Samuel Penwarden, Sr., died September 27, 1885; his wife passed away August 26, 1869. Their children were *William*, born in England, September 22, 1823. *Simon*, born in England, October 26, 1825. He married Mary Swingle, who bore him children as follows: Gertrude, married Wm. Aunger; Emma, married Charles Smith; Alice, married Arthur Williams; Frederick and Abel. Simon resides in Waymart and has followed railroading and farming. *Walter*, also born in England, December 31, 1826, married Martha Jones. His children are George W., married Louisa Jenkins (his children are William, Bell and Harry); Jane, married Leroy Wolf; Melissa and Emma died young; Walter, Jr., married Bridget Mahone, and had one child, Edwin. Walter, Sr., died in Prompton, October 20, 1882. He was a carpenter for the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's Railroad, and worked for them many years. *Samuel, Jr.*, was born in Berlin, Wayne County, December 19, 1832. He is a railroad employé and resides in Honesdale. He married Ann Sampson. His children were Fred, deceased; Elmer, deceased; Frank; Hattie, deceased; Adelia and Nettie. *John H.*, born in Berlin, February 14, 1838, married Amanda Maloney, and had two children, who died in infancy. *James Edward*, born in Berlin, February 14, 1838, died 1842. *George W.*, born in Berlin, April 14, 1840, now resides in New York and is cashier for Chas. Pratt's astral oil establishment. He married Hattie Wilt, of Brooklyn. Their children were Charles and Florence. *Richard J.*, born in Berlin, June 16, 1844, married Jane Smith. His children were Delephene, who married Harvey Welch, and had one child, an infant; Maggie and Joanna, both deceased.

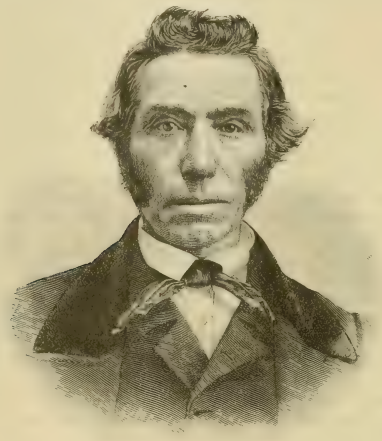
William Penwarden, the subject of this sketch, passed his early life on the new farm his father purchased in 1840, and did his share in clearing and improving the same. His education was such as could be gained by three months' attendance each winter at the district schools of his neighborhood until he was twenty. Before his majority was reached he worked out at eleven dollars per month, which was given to his father until he was of age. We next find him running a saw-mill for Henry Bunnell, at so much per thousand feet. In this slow way he obtained the means with which he began his successful business career. In 1851 he formed a partnership with Mr. Bunnell, and they purchased of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company and of Mr. Shields, of Philadelphia, one thousand acres of timber land, which included the water-power now known as the Penwarden saw-mill property. In 1856, with his own hands, he made the first clearing on what is now his home farm. The country in all directions, was an almost unbroken wilderness, with here and there a house and small clearing. A small piece cleared, he at once put up a house into which he moved his family. Mrs. Penwarden, then young and energetic, declares she was never happier in her life than in those days, though they were days of unceasing toil. The same season the saw-mill was built, and work commenced. It was what is known as an up-and-down saw-mill and was managed and worked by Mr. Penwarden. In 1858 the partners divided, Mr. Penwarden taking the mill and two hundred and fifty acres of land as his share. In 1870 he purchased Mr. Bunnell's

share for twenty thousand dollars. Since then he has bought other tracts of woodland, which he has sold after cutting off the timber. He has cut the timber off from two thousand acres as people wanted to clear the land. He now owns one thousand acres of valuable land, two hundred and fifty acres of which he has cleared and on which he has built a good home and fine out-buildings. His mill was remodeled in 1867 and circular saws put in place of the old up-and-down saw. In 1880 it was rebuilt and made as good as new, only to be burned to the ground, with no insurance, in November of the following year. A new mill was at once built and work resumed. Mr. Penwarden employs from ten to twenty hands in and about his mill which has a capacity of twenty thousand feet of lumber daily. He is in every sense of the word a self-made man. He commenced life with only his indomitable energy and pluck for backers, and has, by industry, integrity and good management, placed himself in the front rank of the wealthy and successful business men of his county. Since the Rebellion he has been a Republican, though he intends to vote in township and county matters for the best man. He has been school director many years and has held other township offices. On the 26th day of February, 1852, he was joined in marriage to Miss Olive Depew, who was born in Madisonville, Luzerne County, Pa., December 4, 1832. Her father, Thomas Depew, was born in New Jersey, May 24, 1795, and was descended from the Holland Dutch. He married Abigail Rice whose ancestors were from Massachusetts. Miss Rice was born July 22, 1799, and died April 20, 1883; her husband died September 16, 1881. Their children were Lucinda, born April 23, 1817; Mahala, born February 1, 1819, married Lewis Schoonover, twelve children; Merritt, born February 17, 1821; Jennette, born June 8, 1823, married a Mr. Stalbird, thirteen children; Abram, born September 12, 1825, married Elizabeth Swartz, eight children (he served all through the Rebellion in the Union army); William, born June 14, 1827, married Ellen Reynolds, three children; Levi, born March 15, 1830, married Catharine Russell, two children. (Levi enlisted in Company "K," Ninth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, Capt. E. G. Drake, and was wounded in the battle of Roanoke, also in the battle of Newbern from the effects of which he died;) Olive, born October 4, 1832; Simeon, born May 9, 1836; Silas, born Nov. 11, 1839, married Eliza Dunston, six children. To Mr. and Mrs. William Penwarden has been born children as follows: Leroy D., born November 24, 1854, married Adabell Stevens, daughter of Francis and Lucretia (Bickwell) Stevens (children,— Nellie, born August 10, 1880; Leo, born in fall of 1884); Charles Lewis, born January 18, 1857, married Zaidee Bell Williams (she was born February 7, 1863), daughter of Joel B. and Lucinda (Ball) Williams, one child, Annetta V., born June 3, 1881; Levi W., born November 22, 1859, married November 20, 1880, Lizzie Rodgers, daughter of Henry and Harriet (Sargent) Rodgers (children,—Grace, born April 6, 1882, and May O., born June 6, 1883); Edvena born September 15, 1863, married June 6, 1882, F. J. Bryant (children,— Pearl, born fall of 1885; R. W., born March 25, 1867; and E. D., born June 7, 1869.)

WILLIAM WATTS.

William Watts was born in Barnstable borough, Devonshire County, England, July 2, 1802. His father, John Watts, was born in the same borough, and when old enough was put to the blacksmith trade, which he learned and followed for a livelihood. His wife was Miss Grace Gorman, who was also born in Barnstable. George Watts, William's grandfather, a native of the same place, was a gentleman's servant, and married Mary Barrow. She was an active and capable business women, and carried on blacksmithing, her brother being her head workman. It is said of her that while she did not work in the shop, she understood its every detail as well as her brother, and kept an eye on the business and made her shop a success. John Watts' children were William, John, Harriet, Mary, Elizabeth, Thomas, George, James and Ann. He (John Watts) died in England in 1864, his wife in 1858. William, our subject, passed the early part of his life on a farm as a common laborer.

In 1822 the manufacture of lace commenced in England, principally at Nottingham, and William learned the trade. He became an expert workman and earned good wages. Being industrious and saving, he laid by in the savings bank a small sum, and in 1843 (April 19th) embarked at Biddeford, on the schooner "Arab," for New York, where he landed with his wife and three children, after a voyage of six weeks. A few days after landing they came, by way of steamer, to Rondout; thence by canal to Honesdale, where he worked at whatever he could get to do until the following April, when he took the farm of William Hill and Thomas Hatton, to work on shares for one year. During the next eight years he worked Ambrose Wheeler's farm on shares, at the same time putting all his spare time on a piece of wild land of one hundred acres, which he purchased in 1846, which is now the home of his wife and sons. When he came in possession of the farm there was a road only to the tannery, and not a tree cut or a rock removed. He cleared, and improved and built a house and out-buildings, and lived to see a fine farm, the result of his patience and toil. In December, 1852, he brought his family to the new home, where they have since resided, and where he died, on the 1st day of September, 1883, mourned and regretted by his neighbors and friends, by whom he was held in high esteem as a man of sterling integrity and a friend in need. In England he was in politics a Liberal, and in this country identified himself with the Democratic party, by whom he was elected to different township offices. On the 25th day of March, 1825, he married Margaret Perry, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Tallin) Perry. She was born April 5, 1804, and bore him the following children: John, born December 26, 1825; Henry, born February 13, 1828, married Emily Hasken (their children were James W., Annie E., Frederick J., Perry, William G., Maurice and Archie H.); William G., born in 1831 (de-



Wm. Watts

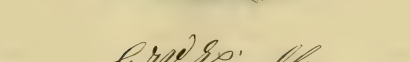
ceased); Ann, born December 26, 1835 (deceased); and William, born July 4, 1839, married Mary S. Varcoe.

GEORGE W. KIMBLE.

His father, Asa Kimble, was born and lived at the Narrows, in Pike County. He married Abigail Pellet, daughter of John Pellet, and soon afterward, about 1816, moved to Wayne County, where he bought two hundred and sixty acres of wild land in Dyberry township, the present location of the County Fair-Ground. His youngest son, Martin K. Kimble, now resides on the old homestead. The place then had a small house and barn on it and a small clearing. He erected new buildings, set out fruit-trees, and made himself and family a good home. He held different township offices. Both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Church for many years. He died February 11, 1847. His wife passed away February 4, 1879. Their children were Nancy, Ephraim B., George W., John P., Isaac R., William and Martin.

George W. Kimble was born March 2, 1821; married, November 20, 1843, Phebe Schoonover, who was born November 3, 1821. Their children were Asa, born March 12, 1845; Daniel M., born August 26, 1846; Abbie J., born February 5, 1848; and George A., born Jan. 14, 1849. Mrs. Kimble died Sept. 20, 1864. For his second wife, Mr. Kimble married Lusetta Schoonover, December 20, 1865. She was born in Lake township, Luzerne County, Pa., August 15, 1841. She has one child, Ella A., born October 11, 1868.





George W. Kimble was born in Dyberry township, Wayne County, and grew to man's estate on the home farm. He made his start in life by working an entire year and having sixty dollars in money at the end.

In the spring of 1843, in company with his brother Ephraim, he bought of Charles and Daniel Hoel the saw-mill built a year or two before on the Big Brook, in what is now Oregon township, and known as Kimble's saw-mill, and with it one hundred acres of all wild land, except about one acre cleared. For miles around there was only here and there a small clearing. The only building was a small house which stood near the mill, in the midst of a thicket of laurel. Into this house he moved with his family and commenced the work of clearing. Some of the first lumber they rafted and ran to Philadelphia market brought only six dollars a thousand feet, and sometimes they walked most of the way home.

They accumulated property, including large tracts of land, and worked together till 1858, when they divided their property. George W. Kimble had two hundred acres of land around the mill; but the mill, mill privilege and lumber belonged to both; while E. B. Kimble had the store, blacksmith shop, etc., where Dyberry post-office now is. Ephraim died in 1880, leaving his interest in the mill to his oldest son, Isaac, and G. W. Kimble bought it of him. He now owns four hundred and fifty acres of land, two hundred and thirty acres cleared, with good buildings and other improvements, the result of his energy and industry.

Mr. Kimble is a Democrat in politics and has held different township offices. He is liberal in his religious opinions, as he is in all his acts, and he is spoken of as one of Wayne County's most honored men, as have been the members of his family both now and in past generations.

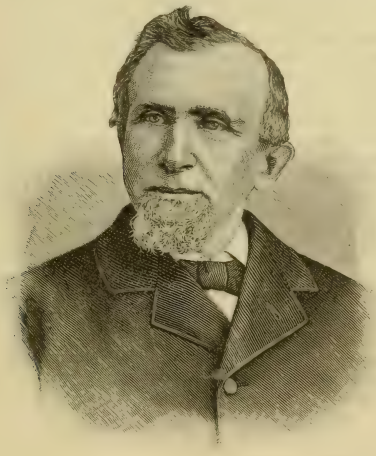
JOHN REIFLER.

John Reifler was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, May 2, 1832. His father, Philip Henry Reifler, was born in 1808, in the same place, as had been his ancestors for many generations. He married Katherine Bauman, who was born September 15, 1811; she was daughter of Johannes and Barbara (Aukle) Bauman. Mr. Bauman was a mason, and worked at the trade in Gomaringen, Reutlangen County, Wurtemberg, where his ancestors had long resided. Philip Reifler died in 1852. His wife is still living and resides with her son. Their children were John, born May 2, 1832; Henry, born January 13, 1836; Margaret, born June, 1839; Jacob, born December 14, 1842; Dorothy, born in 1848. The children are all in this country but Jacob, who remained with his mother in Germany. Henry married Catherine Slach; children are Jane, Emma, Henry and George. Margaret married Charles Abbott; their children are Carrie, Henry, William and Flora. Jacob married Barbara Bauman; children are Jacob Jr., Kate, Barbara, Henry, John. Dorothy married George Younger; children,—George, Katherine, Amelia and Mary. John Reifler learned the weaver's trade and followed it until he was nineteen years old. On the 8th day of October, 1851, in company with his uncle, Michael Reifler, and family, he left home and embarked at Bremen in the sailing-vessel "Gustaf," and after forty-two days on the water landed in New York. The passage was a very rough as well as a long one, and their vessel came near going down.

His uncle, John M. Bauman, ex-county treasurer of Wayne County, had come over the spring before and had located in Honesdale, and to that place the new-comers made their way. John was entirely out of money and had to borrow of an acquaintance in New York the means to buy a railroad ticket to Honesdale. In January, 1852, John commenced work in the Hungarian tannery, and worked at whatever was to be done until 1860, when he became foreman, a position he held nine years.

In 1867, in company with his brother Henry, he bought of the tannery company the saw-mill property he now owns, and twenty-eight acres of land surrounding it. In 1869 he bought out his brother and moved into the property, where he has since resided. Mr. Reifler has also bought the Baird and Carbon farms, and now owns a large and valuable property. The first money he earned after getting work he sent to his father in return for money advanced for his passage. In 1882 Mr. Reifler made a two months' visit to his old home, and while there his barns and all their contents were destroyed by fire.

In politics Mr. Reifler was first a Democrat, but at the second election of Abraham Lincoln joined the Republican party, to which he has since belonged. He has been honored by his fellow-citizens with the office of county commissioner and different township offices. He was elected commissioner in 1878, during the exciting times caused by what was called the Anti-Court-House Campaign. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church and has been



John Reifler

for many years. He married, July 24, 1853, Miss Catherine Follmer, who was born February 6, 1830, in Duslengen, Wurtemberg, Germany. Her father, David Follmer, married Dorothy Relling. Her grandfather, Martin Follmer, was a farmer and owned a large farm. To Mr. and Mrs. Reifler have been born Henry, born October 10, 1851; married Thirsa Lawton; children—Nellie and Vernon. John G., born July 13, 1854. Margaret, born March 4, 1856; married Henry Tamblyn, children are William, Emerson and Millie. Mary Catherine, born June 5, 1857. Caroline D., born November 3, 1858; married Edmond Lee. Matilda U., born January 29, 1860. Elizabeth, born May 15, 1861; married Joseph Taylor; children—Lester, Annie B. (died in infancy). Annie P., born May 18, 1864; married Eugene H. Gates. Dorothy S., born February 27, 1867. Lydia, born April 9, 1868. Charlotte F., born March 10, 1870. William F., born September 19, 1871. Annie B., born December 27, 1872. Mr. Reifler is in all that the name implies, a self-made man. Coming to this country a boy, with no one to help him to a dollar, he has by industry and good management accumulated a fine property and dwelling; and stands high as a neighbor and business man.

CHAPTER XXV.

PALMYRA TOWNSHIP.

ALTHOUGH one of the original townships, and, prior to the excision of Pike County including in its limits some of the early settlements of the Lackawaxen and Wallenpaupack region, Palmyra as it now exists has been shorn of much of its historical interest by the divisions of territory subsequent to its original formation, and the earliest events that took place in its limits will be found classified in the history of those portions that have since been constituted separate political divisions. Upon the excision of Pike from Wayne County, in 1814, Palmyra was divided into two parts, the Wallenpaupack being the dividing line, and the portion thus set off contained the old Paupack settlement. Again, in 1850, the erection of Paupack township still further limited the area, and Palmyra is now one of the smallest townships in the county. It is bounded on the north by Berlin, on the northwest by Cherry Ridge and Texas, on the southeast by Pike County and on the southwest by Paupack. The Lackawaxen, Middle Creek and the Wallenpaupack have their confluence in its southeastern portion, and the two former streams flow through it. In the western portion the drainage is by means of Swamp Brook, a rivulet that rises in Berlin. Much of the surface is too broken and hilly to be very available for agricultural purposes, though there is fertile soil of alluvial deposits along the valleys of Middle Creek and the Lackawaxen.

The first settlements in all this region were in Pike County, and Wilsonville, for a short time the seat of county government, seems to have been the first hamlet of the township. Occupying a position on what afterwards became the dividing line, its history is closely interwoven with that of both counties, and it is probable that the first houses built in the place were on the Pike County side. Judge James Wilson,[1] then one of the judges of the Supreme Court, was the owner of large tracts of land along the Wallenpaupack, and was led to believe that they were peculiarly adapted to the culture of flax and hemp, and that the manufacture of fabrics would be profitable. About 1792 he commenced the erection of a large factory for this purpose, at a point just above the old tannery site, at Hawley. While this was going up, several houses were built at Wilsonville, and it became a thriving settlement. Judge Wilson's factory was completed in due course of time, and was well built and equipped. Of its size and cost nothing definite is known now, but it has been estimated to have cost from eight to twelve thousand dollars, and to have been from thirty to forty feet square. It was put in operation, and did some work, but failed for want of material. Before he could realize his hopes of success the proprietor himself failed also, and the factory was sold to other parties. It was afterwards burned by Benjamin Kimble and some one else to get the iron used in its construction.

Prior to the building of the factory, Reuben, Alpheus and Alexander Jones and a sister, who was know as Widow Cook, settled below the mouth of Middle Creek. Reuben, as elsewhere related, was captured by the Indians shortly after the battle of Wyoming, and escaped by outrunning his captors in a friendly race. About the time of his settlement Elisba Ames made a clearing on what has since been known as the

[1] James Wilson was one of the purchasers of Colonel Jonas Seely's interest in the Indian Orchard tract and, though he subsequently met with financial reverses, was a man of much wealth at this time. He was born in Scotland in 1742, and educated at Edinburgh and Glasgow. At the age of twenty-four he emigrated to America, coming to Philadelphia, where he obtained the position of usher in a college. He studied law, and soon acquired considerable celebrity. He was a member of the Provincial Convention of this State in 1774, and in May, 1775, was chosen a member of the Continental Congress. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and was repeatedly re-chosen to Congress. His colonel's commission was obtained at the commencement of hostilities, and, in 1779, he was appointed Advocate-General of France in the United States, an office which he held for three years. He was a member of the convention that framed the Federal Constitution, and of the Pennsylvania Convention that adopted it. President George Washington appointed him one of the first judges of the United States Supreme Court, and he was the first Professor of Law in the College of Philadelphia. He died at Edenten, N. C., August 28, 1798.

David Bishop farm, and they were probably the first settlers in Palmyra, Wayne County.

Benjamin Haines (or Haynes, as it is spelled in some of the records) located on the place now occupied by George S. Atkinson soon after this. Haines was a friend, though a despised one, of Tom Quick, the famous Indian killer, whose exploits have been the text for many stories of adventure, and who, if legend is to be given credence, was the principal of a score of atrocious murders. It is stated in another chapter that Reuben Jones was accused of the murder of Canope; but there is another version of his death that makes Haines the guilty one. It is related that after the close of the Revolution, two Indians who had been friendly to the settlers in times gone by, appeared above the Cushutunk settlement on their way down the river to hunt and fish. They were Huycon, better known as Ben Shanks, by reason of his great height and disproportionate legs, and Canope. Canope was much esteemed by the whites, and was one of the best disposed of the Delawares. During the war both had been employed by the emissaries of George III., and when they stated that they were on their way to Minisink, Joseph Ross, of Callicoon, and Josiah Parks, of first raft fame, advised them to keep away from there, as there were a number of desperate men at Minisink, who would get into trouble with them on the slightest pretext. They particularly cautioned the Indians against Tom Quick, who was then at home. Thus advised, Canope and his companion changed their plans, and, cutting across the country, went to Handsome Eddy, where they felt they would be free from molestation. Soon after they arrived they met Ben Haines, who was seemingly very friendly, and at once invited them to stay at his house, which courtesy they accepted. The next morning Haines told them that he was going to Minisink to replenish his supplies of rum and ammunition, and bidding them take care of the family while he was gone, started down the river. He went directly to Tom Quick's house, where he found the Indian slayer, and asked him to come over to the eddy and kill them both, promising to lead the Indians into ambush so that it would be easy work. To this Quick readily assented, and after a plan had been decided on, Haines secured his supplies and returned home. It is said that he coveted the fine furs which the Indians had brought with them.

Among the friends of Tom Quick was one Cobe Chambees, or Shimer (pronounced Shamer), and as it was deemed better to have an accomplice, Tom selected him to assist in the murder. A day or two later they reached Haines' house, and dropped in on the family just as Haines and his guests were about to take breakfast. His crafty confederate did not greet Quick by his right name, but treated him like an entire stranger, though one who was welcome to the rude hospitalities of his cabin, and after the meal had been partaken of, Quick and Chambees passed on up the river toward White Mills, only to sneak back and wait their victims in ambush. Haines proposed to the Indians that they all go fishing, and offered to conduct them to a place where there was good sport, and they consented; though there must have been something in his manner which excited their suspicions, for Canope first required him to give a personal pledge of protection, which Haines did most emphatically. Near where Quick and Shimer were squatting in the bushes were some rocks that ran out into the stream, and thither Ben conducted his Indian guests. After they had fished a few minutes, Canope broke his hook, and as he had no other, reclined in a comfortable position to watch the sport of his companions. This gave Quick the opportunity he wanted, and directing Shimer to aim at Huycon, he drew a bead on Canope. Shimer, who was not accustomed to do such brutal murder, was so unsteady of hand that he missed his man, while Quick sent a bullet through Canope's arm and the back of his head, inflicting serious, though not fatal wounds. Huycon sprang into the bushes and fled, while Canope rushed to Haines and claimed the promised protection. The only reply Haines made was to push the wounded Indian into the water, and snatching a pine knot to beat his brains out with it, exclaiming as he did so, "Tink, tink how you ust to kill white folks! 'pent, 'pent." The broken faith and atrocity of

the deed were too much even for so hardened a murderer as Tom Quick, who said as he emerged from his ambush, "Damn a man who will promise an Indian protection, and then knock him on the head." The murder caused the settlers much anxiety, and was loudly denounced on all sides; but its planner and perpetrator was never punished, and it is said that in his later years he often boasted of it.

Haines had several children, and Roger, one of them, afterwards lived in the upper part of the county. That Ben was a poor man is attested by the school records; for in 1811 his children were returned by the assessor as entitled to the benefit of the law of 1809, which made it the duty of the county commissioner to pay for the education of the children of indigent parents. Abraham, Albram and Roger Haines were the first to enjoy schooling at public expense.

In 1803 Jonathan Brink moved from Milford and bought the Haines place. He acquired about nine hundred acres of land, and after living there for some time sold to Joseph Atkinson. Mr. Brink had married Sabra Edwards, of Madison, and brought with him one child, Diana, who married Aaron Godfrey and afterwards Loyal Hutchings, with whom she went to Michigan. Henry, the second son of Jonathan Brink, married Zubie Ainsley, and moved to Binghamton, N. Y. Moses, the third son, married Ann Roberts, and lived at Lackawaxen. Lucinda Brink was the wife of Harvey Bishop, and, after his death, married Abisha Kimble. Janett was the wife of Asa Corwin, of Beech Pond; Amy married Caleb Simmons, of Watertown, N. Y.; Jonathan was united to Rosetta Dexter, and lives at Hawley; Sterry married Charlotte Dexter, and lives at Honesdale, and William died single.

One of the early saw-mills in the township was that erected by Jonathan Brink, on the west side of the Lackawaxen, just below White Mills. His descendants do not know the exact year when it was built, but records show that it was abandoned before 1816, and seem to point to 1805 or 1806 as the date when the first lumber was sawed there.

About 1815 Jason Torrey, Abisha Woodward and Moses Killam bought a tract of land a mile from Hawley, built a frame house and called it New Castle. Here they carried on an extensive lumbering business for several years and then sold the place to Joseph Atkinson, who afterward disposed of it to Russell Daniels. The latter came from Hartford, Conn., in 1824, and married Cynthia Killam. Eight children were born of this union—B. F. Daniels (who married Victoria Dexter), George W. (who married Louisa Beemer and lives at White Mills), Ira (the husband of Margaret Atkinson and a resident of Hawley), Elizabeth (wife of Dennis Slocum), Martin (who married Mary Compton), Electra (wife of John Bassett, of Honesdale), Edward (who married Mary Bailey) and Dighton (who married Fannie Snyder). The last two live in Hawley.

Among those who settled at Wilsonville in the early history of the place was Leonard Labar. Just when he came or from what place he moved is not known. When the courts of Wayne were sent to Wilsonville, in 1802, he was living in a small frame house on the Pike County side of the Wallenpaupack, and afterwards, in 1830, he sold the tavern which he had been keeping and moved to Stroudsburg. There was a grist-mill built on the Wayne County side of the creek, in 1810, which stood until 1850, when it was rebuilt by William Shouse. In 1827 or 1828 Henry Harmon built a small mill near the quarry, between Hawley and Wilsonville, the ruins of which are still standing. It afterwards became the property of John Roberts and Nathan Fuller and was operated by them until about 1850. These same gentlemen bought the Labar property, and it was sold in 1840 as the property of John Roberts. It was bought in by William Shouse, of Easton. John B. Cole rented the saw-mill for three years and then Shouse moved to Wilsonville. Mr. Shouse had four sons,—Jacob, John, Henry and Francis. Jacob located on the Susquehanna, not far from Williamsport, after operating a few years at Wilsonville, with James Mason as a partner. John returned to Easton, as did Henry, who was the victim of a tragedy in Honesdale in 1881. Francis died at Wilsonville.

The saw-mill at Wilsonville has proved to be a very valuable property and has been much increased in capacity during the past twenty years. In 1870 it was bought by William A. Collingwood and Hon. F. W. Farnham, and in 1877 Mr. Farnham sold his interest to G. W. Millard, the firm becoming Collingwood & Co. The present capacity of the mill is forty-five thousand feet per day and about seventy-five men are employed at the saws and log camps. The firm has a large store at Wilsonville.

John R. Compton moved from New Jersey in 1803 and settled on the place where Robert Dycher now lives. He was for many years a constable of the township and was a valued citizen. He had nine children—Robert (who married Caroline Wood, and settled on the old Bethany and Dingman's turnpike), David (who married Jane Evarts, of Pike County, and settled in Berlin township), Dunnin R. (who married Martha Dexter and located in Cherry Ridge), Gehial (who married Maria Smith and settled near Hawley), Mark (whose wife was Elizabeth Garrett, and who lived at Indian Orchard), Susan (the wife of Samuel Kimble, of Honesdale), Lucy (Mrs. Daniel Rattan, of Berlin), Eliza (wife of John Corryelle, of Texas) and Charlotte (now Mrs. Lorenzo Van Buren, of Fishkill, N. Y.)

David Compton lived on the farm just below John R., and was also the father of a large family. In 1846 he sold out his place to John M. Ball and John Decker. Mr. Ball was a Baptist minister from Orange County, N. Y., and was of English descent. He built or owned a saw-mill on Swamp Pond Creek, and was the father of three sons and two daughters, most of whom are living. Henry Ball, proprietor of the Wayne County Hotel, at Honesdale, is the only one of the descendants who lives in Wayne County.

Among the other early settlers of the township were many whose names will be found on the assessment list given below. It was made out in 1801 by Abisha Woodward, and is the oldest one preserved among the county archives.

The following names appear on the list, those who had moved in since 1800 being designated by an asterisk (*):

John Ansley.
Simeon Ansley.
John Ansley, Jr.
Joseph Ansley.
Elisha Ames,[1]
David Abbott.
Henry Ball.
Robert Bayham.
Hezekiah Bingham.
Moses Brink.*
Stephen Bennett.
Richard Beebe.[2]
John Brink.*
Jonathan Brink.*
Thomas Brown.[3]
Benjamin B. Brink.
Dennison Coe.
David Cady.
Jesse Cady.[4]
Uriah Chapman.
Simeon Chapman.
Wm. Chapman.
Jacob Cronkwright.[5]
Roswell Chapman.
Phineas Coleman.
William Dalton.
Elias Depui.*
Aaron Duffy.
Charles Forseth.
Jacob Gooding.
Robert Hartford.
Elias Hartford.
Samuel Hartford.
William Hartford.
James Hartford.
Henry Husted.
Benjamin Hanes.
William Holbert.
Jonathan Jennings.[5]
Reuben Jones.
Alpheus Jones.
Alexander Jones.
John Jeans.*
Ephraim Killam.
Silas Killam.
John Killam.
Moses Killam.
Abel Kimble.
Ephraim Kimble.[6]
Jacob Kimble.
Daniel Kimble.
Jacob Kimble, Jr.
Walter Kimble.[5]
Benjamin Kimble.[1]
Eusebies Kincaid.
Barzilla King.
James Logan.
Phineas Lester.
Andrew Lester.
Archibald Murray.
John Malonia.[5]
Richard Nelson,[5]
Stephen Parrish.
George Parkinson.
George Parkinson, Jr.
John Pellet, Jr.
Conrad Pulis.[5]
Silas Purdy.
William Purdy.
Amos Purdy.
William Purdy, Jr.
Reuben Purdy.
Ephraim Purdy.
Jacob Purdy.
Nathaniel Purdy.
Solomon Purdy.
Samuel Porter.
Thomas Schoonover.[5]
Wm. Schoonover.[5]
Thos. Spangenberg.[5]
Samuel Smith.
Daniel Stroud.
Christopher Snyder.
Jedediah Willys.
Solomon Willys.
Enos Woodward.
Ebenezer Woodward.
Abisha Woodward.[5]
William Williams.
William Northup.[5]

The growth and prosperty of Palmyra has been chiefly confined to Hawley and its suburbs, and when these are excepted, the increase in population and improvement of farm lands does not compare favorably with that in ad-

[1] Marked "Canaan" on the list.
[2] Marked "Minisink" on the list.
[3] "Sold to John Malonia and left the county."
[4] "Left the county and sold to Roswell Chapman."
[5] In Dyberry afterwards.
[6] Assessed as a resident of Lackawaxen.

jacent townships. The early settlers were chiefly lumbermen, and when the timber was cut off, few of them remained to improve the cleared lands. Portions of the hills are still sparsely settled, and the industries of the central town, the canal and the railroads drain the farms of the most energetic young men. Its facilities for manufacturing, its fine water-powers and the rail and water-ways that pass through it are so much superior to the adaptability of the land for agriculture that it must become a great industrial district in the near future.

ROADS.—Palmyra was benefited by roads at an early date. Soon after the Joneses located at the Eddy, a road was cut from the Wallenpaupack settlement by the way of Wilsonville, that crossed the Wallenpaupack Creek by a ford near Henry Harmon's mill, and passed across the flat. There were also a number of early trails leading from the settlement to various townships near by, which, though never laid out as regular public ways, were much used by the pioneers until, by the location of other settlers, they became private property. Most of these trails led into the Jones Eddy road and thus connected the scattered settlers with Bethany and Milford. In 1833 a road was laid out from Paupack Eddy, through what is now Hawley borough, to intersect the Jones Eddy road near Middle Creek. This touched the Little Manor, as the place where John Neldin settled was always called. The township was thoroughly opened up by the building of the Milford and Owego and Bethany and Dingman's Choice turnpikes, and later by the construction of the Delaware and Hudson Canal. It is now threaded by good county roads and several turnpikes.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.—The school at Wilsonville was probably one of the first opened in the township, and was held in an old building that stood about two hundred feet from the saw-mill. Alexander Reed was one of its first teachers, and at that time he had about a dozen pupils. Here Esquire Ephraim Killam and others of the early settlers of the second generation went to school. Another old schoolhouse stands in Hawley, and is now occupied as a paint-shop by J. S. Fowler. It was built in 1823, and opened the following year. Courtland Chapman was one of the first teachers, though not the first. The building was at first merely a plank structure with a slab roof; but afterwards, when it had been abandoned as a school, it was occupied as a dwelling, and the clap-boarding and shingle roof were added. The school law of 1834 was promptly sustained by Wayne County, and in this, as in other townships, schools sprang up rapidly. The old buildings were all erected by private contributions of labor and material, and prior to 1854 there does not seem to have been any building tax levied, at least there is no record of any. Since that date almost all the schools in Palmyra have been rebuilt, and they will compare favorably with those of the other townships. There are four common schools in the township at present, —two on Shanty Hill, a suburb of Hawley, one at White Mills and one at Long Ridge. The value of the buildings is about one thousand dollars each, and four teachers are employed at an average salary of two hundred and twenty-five dollars. The amount of the school tax collected in 1884 was $909.84. The present directors of the township are Samuel Avery, president; Michael Corcoran, treasurer; John Flynn, secretary; William Case, John Manley and Alexander Barrett.

The only churches in the township are in the borough of Hawley, and their histories will be given in the chapter devoted to that locality.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE BOROUGH OF HAWLEY.

THE early history of Hawley is also the early history of Palmyra township, since the first settlements were made in or adjacent to the present borough limits of the town. Shortly after the battle of Wyoming, Reuben Jones, Jasper Parrish, Stephen Parrish and a son of Jacob Kimble, Sr., were taken prisoners by a band of Mohawk Indians, near the Paupack Eddy. Stephen Kimble died while a prisoner, and it was afterwards stated by Reuben Jones

that the lad was unable to perform some tasks that his captors assigned, and was tomahawked for his failure. This was denied by Stephen Parrish, however, who said that young Kimble died a natural death, and this version of the story is generally accepted by the Kimble family. Stephen Parrish married an Indian wife, and remained with the tribe until after peace was declared, when he settled in Paupack, and practiced as an Indian doctor. Reuben Jones remained a prisoner for nearly a year, and at last effected his escape by outrunning his captors, with whom he was having a friendly contest of speed. He was a large, powerfully built man, and was considered a fine trophy, and the boastful young braves were in the habit of challenging him to race with them. He was shrewd enough to let them barely beat him many times, and they grew less suspicious of his escaping, after frequent experiences. One day he secretly filled his pockets with dried venison, and challenged one of the swiftest runners to a decisive race. The latter readily agreed, and Jones, who had carefully husbanded his strength, distanced his captor in the first mile, and escaped. He made for the head-waters of the Delaware, and then returned to Paupack Eddy, subsisting, meanwhile, on the venison he had secreted. It was said that Jones and his companion were captured by the treachery of an Indian named Canope, who had always pretended to be a friend of the settlers, and after peace was concluded, Canope was secretly murdered. His death was charged upon Benjamin Haines, the Indian fighter, but the latter always denied it, and Mr. Goodrich, who was personally acquainted with many of the early settlers, says that it was always thought at Paupack that Jones was the one who punished Canope for his duplicity.

So far as it is now known, Reuben Jones and his brothers, Alpheus and Alexander, and a sister, who was known as Widow Cook, were the first settlers at Hawley. They located at the Eddy, just below the mouth of Middle Creek, and were soon joined by Benjamin Haines, who settled not far from where Peter McHale now lives. This property, which has since passed into the hands of George S. Atkinson, was always known as "the Haines' possession."

Soon after this, Robert Hanna built a mill on what was known as the "Little Manor," a tract of eight hundred and ten acres, which, a few years later, became the property of George Neldin, by whom the mill was rebuilt about the beginning of the present century. In 1810, Joseph Atkinson came from the Narrows, and was employed in Neldin's mill. He was a native of New Jersey, and, when quite a young man, had gone to the Narrows to work in a mill built there by Robert L. Hooper, and operated by Esquire Snyder, young Atkinson's grandfather. Joseph Atkinson married Anna, a daughter of Ephraim Kimble, and his children were Eunice, Elizabeth, (wife of Daniel McFarlan;) Lucy, (wife of Charles Weiss,) John Ephraim, George, Asher and Ann (the wife of Joseph Soliday.) Mr. Atkinson was married a second time to Fannie, a daughter of Benjamin Kimble, and of this marriage Amelia, Margaret, Eunice, Marrilla, Elizabeth, Milesia, William, Joseph and Lot were born.

When Mr. Atkinson arrived at the Eddy, as it was then called, Hanna had gone away, and the only settlers were the Neldins, the Joneses and a colored man named Prince Rose, who lived in a hut across the Wallenpaupack. His wife had been a slave, belonging to Dr. Collins, of Cherry Ridge, and was enjoying the first years of her freedom. Rose afterwards went to Wisconsin, but his wife died in Paupack settlement.

In 1812 John Atkinson was born at Neldin's house, and was probably the first white child born in the settlement. In 1820 Neldin erected a large frame house, which was completed in the fall, and became the headquarters for travelers on their way to the Wallenpaupack settlement. This was the first public-house, and, though hardly a tavern in the usual adaptation of the term, answered all the purposes of such until a much later period. It was burned during the progress of an election, in February, 1827, after it had passed into the hands of Mr. Atkinson. Neldin moved to Sussex County, N. J., in 1821, leaving his property in the hands of some of his employees, and, three years later, Joseph Atkinson and David Bishot bought the mill and manor.

During the first two decades of the present century several families settled on the opposite side of the Lackawaxen, as noted in the preceding chapter, and, at the time Atkinson became a proprietor, most of the settlers were in what is now East Hawley, which is not included in the borough limits. Here were the early stores and schools, and Jonathan Brink's house was a general rendezvous for the lumbermen who rafted the output of the mills to Easton and Philadelphia. The first school was held in his log barn, and he supplied such few articles of foreign manufacture as the settlers needed from his cellar and store-house, without the formality of passing them over a counter.

The first matrimonial event was celebrated in the settlement in 1824, just after Atkinson bought the Neldin mill, and was the marriage of Elizabeth Atkinson to Daniel McFarland. It is not known who officiated, and whether it was a civil or religious ceremony, but it was a red-letter day at the mill-house, and guests came from many miles around to help celebrate the event.

The foundation of Hawley's prosperity was laid in 1826, when the first corps of engineers located there to run the line for the Delaware and Hudson Canal. They put up a tent on the hill where the company's office now is, and camped for a week, merrily driving stakes along the river, each one making more certain the growth and activity of the town. The work of construction commenced the next year and brought large accessions to the population. Engineers, contractors and laborers spent money freely, stores sprang up and business flourished. This sudden activity gave the town an impetus that was felt for several years after the canal was finished, and had hardly died away before it was renewed and increased by the construction of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's Gravity road. Early in 1827 a large shanty for Irish laborers was built near where Mr. Barker's residence now stands, and its inhabitants were the terror of the settlers for several miles around. Whiskey was plenty, and on pay nights frequent, and sometimes very serious, rows occurred, which the local authorities were powerless to suppress. These are the first acts of lawlessness of which there is any record, and it is to the credit of the town that the citizens finally succeeded in putting a stop to the debauchery, and since that time have had as quiet and orderly a town as can be found in this region.

The first store in Hawley was opened by Jonathan Brink, at what is now the George Atkinson place, in the fall of 1827, and about the same time James Philips opened a store which he ran for two years, until he moved to Milford. With the building of the Milford and Owego pike a demand for hotel accommodations sprang up, and in 1838, Joseph Atkinson opened a tavern near the present lower depot, which became the principal hostelry, and remained so until 1850, when the Eddy House was built, and he took charge of that. A year later he died and the hotel passed into other hands, but its palmiest days were over when he left it. He was one of the most popular landlords in Wayne County, and no guest ever left his house without framing a wish that he might return at an early date.

From 1847, the year the Pennsylvania Coal Company's road was completed,[1] business passed across the river to what is now the borough of Hawley, and the town soon surpassed in population and enterprise the hamlet that had grown up after the opening of the canal.[2] The industries noted elsewhere brought fresh accessions of labor and capital, and labor assumed very respectable proportions. In 1865 the Hawley branch of the Erie was built, and the facilities for the trans-shipment of coal from the Pennsylvania Coal Company's road were much increased. Several miles of siding, the necessary repair-shops, depots and offices, gave employment to many hundred workmen, and many of them remained to become useful citizens. An increased passenger traffic made better hotel accommodations necessary, and the importance of the town was established.

The Keystone Hotel was built by William

[1] See Chapter IV., general history of Wayne County.

[2] In 1850, Francis Oppelt, deputy marshal for the lower part of the county reported, one thousand four hundred and fifty persons. "One year and a half ago it contained less than twenty souls!"—*Honesdale Democrat.*

Schardt in 1876, and run under his management until 1883, when he sold to Julius Scott, who soon transferred it to J. S. Perine, of Philadelphia, the present owner. Frey & Co. leased it in January, 1885, and in August sold out to C. W. Depew, the present manager. The hotel is a substantial brick building, located in the business portion of the town.

Hawley was incorporated as a borough on the 23d of January, 1884, and the first election was held on the 19th of the following month, the polls being located at the Keystone Hotel. Esquire Ephraim Kellam acted as judge and Gaston W. Ames and Isadore Kastner as inspectors. Hon. James Millham was elected burgess and George Schlager, A. Kimble, Fred. Meisenger, H. P. Woodward, Thomas Maugan and Morveldon Plum, Councilmen. The school directors were John Winess, S. R. Evans, Isadore Kastner, James H. Murphey, Joseph Atkinson and John E. Mandeville. These officers served for one year, and on February 17, 1885, the following was the result of the election: Burgess, Dr. A. C. Dingman; Councilmen, Daniel Jacobs and R. T. Ames, for full term, and E. V. Murray for one year; School Directors, Joseph Atkinson and Manley Oram. At the time the borough was set off from Palmyra township the joint indebtedness was $1088.61, which was divided by Hon. Henry Wilson, master in Chancery, who assigned to the township $319.19, and to the borough $769.42. The present secretary of the Councils is Esquire Ephraim Kellam, a descendant of the Kellams who located in the Wallenpaupack settlement in 1774, and are mentioned in the chapters devoted to Pike County. Esquire Kellam moved to Hawley in 1869, and has become closely identified with the interests of the town. He is one of the justices and is a civil engineer and surveyor by profession. For many years his duties in the latter trend have brought him into intimate relations with the past, and many valuable suggestions in the history of this region have been made by him.

The population of Hawley and its overflow into the territory just without its borough lines is about two thousand four hundred, and it is increasing in size rapidly. Its population is scattered over a considerable area, and the three streams that have their confluence there, divide it into a number of sections, each of which is a small business centre. These are connected by several fine bridges that add much to the picturesqueness of the town, and within a few minutes walk of the depot is the romantic Wallenpaupack, with its beautiful falls. For three miles the stream is a succession of cascades and rapids, and there is power enough undeveloped, if properly applied, to move more machinery than can be found in any manufacturing town in New England. Just below the bridge at Wilsonville, the first fall, which is some seventy feet, occurs, and it was below this that the old saw and grist-mill of the last century was erected by Judge Wilson. A short distance below this is the Sliding Fall, a series of wonderful rapids, broken by many smaller falls. Still farther down are two cascades of about thirty feet each, and below these again the main plunge of sixty-one feet, which is utilized to put in motion the machinery at the Belmont and Nelson mills. The falls of the Wallenpaupack have been a favorite objective point for tourists and excursionists for many years, and at the Belmont mill a lookout has been constructed above the bridge, from which a fine view of the stream is obtained.

Manufacturing Interests.—As has been before stated, the mill built by Robert Hanna was the first industry located at what is now Hawley. The date of its erection is not known, but it was several years before Judge Wilson made his venture with the hemp and flax-factory, in about 1792. This mill was rebuilt by George Neldin, and afterwards passed into the hands of Joseph Atkinson. Neldin owned another saw-mill on Middle Creek, above what is known as the Cold Spring, just outside the borough line. This mill was built about 1818, and operated for several years. Several small smithies were started about this time, but there were no other industries, and the monument of Judge Wilson's failure stood alone, crumbling among the hemlocks, for many years.

Alonzo H. Blish was the first person who attempted to utilize the water-power on the Wayne side of the Wallenpaupack. In 1847

he erected a paper-mill on the property where Taft & Pierson's mill now stands. Several attempts were made to put it in successful operation, and some coarse box paper was made, but the results were unsatisfactory; it was afterwards turned into a powder mill. This, too, proved a failure, and in 1849 the property passed into the hands of John F. Atkins, Joseph Ainsley and Charles T. Taft. Mr. Ainsley fitted it for a sash factory and planing-mill, and rented it for several years. In 1857, Atkinson, Ainsley & Taft erected a grist-mill, which was operated by Atkinson & Taft until 1862, when W. H. Crowley succeeded to the business. He continued for five years, and gave place to Atkinson, Taft & Co., who, in four years more, were succeeded by Pierson & Tuttle. This firm lasted a year, and then Taft & Pierson, the present owners, succeeded to the business. The mill is a substantial structure situated at the foot of Paupack Falls, and has dimensions of thirty-four by sixty-five feet, three and a half stories high, and is provided with all the improved machinery. It has three "run" of stone driven by an overshot wheel twenty feet in diameter. The mill does a general business in flour, feed and meal, and makes a specialty of patent process buckwheat flour, which has gained great popularity in this section.

After Judge Wilson's hemp factory had been burned, the property stood idle for a number of years, and was finally purchased by a Mr. White, who expected to erect a tannery there, but died before carrying out his plans. In 1848, James J. T. Cromwell came to Hawley, and bought the site from Robert Hogan, the executor of the White estate. The tract included thirty-six acres and the water-power.

The tannery was erected the same year, and as it did a good business the plant soon grew to a one hundred and ten vat establishment. In 1857, James Cromwell sold out his interest, and the firm became J. S. & William Cromwell. Under this style it ran for twenty-six years, and employed from twenty-five to thirty men. In 1865 it was burned, and all the stock destroyed, entailing a loss of about fifteen thousand dollars. It was rebuilt the following year, however, and operated until 1882, when Dexter, Lambert & Co. bought out the establishment and enlarged the mill property.

After Joseph Ainsley gave up the planing-mill it was run by Cornelius Buckingham for a while and then was converted into a hub and spoke-factory by John G. Diamond & Son. This firm gave place in turn to that of Cromwell & Diamond, which is at present occupying the place as a planing-mill.

The first boats used on the Delaware and Hudson Canal were built chiefly at Leonardsville and Honesdale, and it was not until 1849, when the increasing prosperity of Hawley made it an important hamlet on the line of the canal, that the boat-building industry developed here. During the summer of that year a contract for twenty boats, costing from fifteen to eighteen hundred dollars, was awarded to Levi Barker, then resident of Honesdale, and he believed that it would be more than profitable to fill it at Hawley. As soon as the water was drawn off the canal basin, in the latter place, he employed twenty men, and by the time navigation opened in the spring the boats were ready for launching. The employment of so many skilled mechanics during a season when most other business was at a standstill proved of much advantage to Hawley, and subsequently the enterprise became a potent factor in the prosperity of the place.

Mr. Barker has always occupied a prominent position in the industry and was also one of the early merchants of the town. Soon after he received the contract above referred to he opened the store now kept by his son-in-law, M. M. Treadwell, opposite the Canal Company's office, and the establishment proved to be a convenient depot of supplies for the boatmen, with whom he built up a large and profitable trade. Mr. Barker is a native of Morris County, N. J., from which place he went to Honesdale in 1848. He married Eliza Jacobus and had three daughters, one of whom died in infancy, the others were Mary, late wife of Gilbert Ludington, of New York City, and Josephine, wife of M. M. Treadwell. At the advanced age of seventy-five he is still hale and an authority on matters pertaining to the industry he established.

Boat-building steadily increased in importance until the construction of the Erie Branch road to Lackawaxen, at which time the Pennsylvania Coal Company ceased to use the canal, and the demand for boats fell off. Since that time the business has steadily declined.

The Hawley Glass-Works is an industry that has grown up within the last few years and become an important factor in the industrial prosperity of the town, employing about one hundred and sixty hands and paying out from sixty to seventy thousand dollars a year in wages. It was started in 1882 as a limited partnership, composed of Wm. F. Dorflinger, Samuel W. Weiss, Henry Z. Russell, F. C. White and Joseph Atkinson. These gentlemen bought a twenty-acre tract of land on Middle Creek and erected works at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars. From the first the business, which is the manufacture of green and amber glass now, proved successful, and subsequent improvements were made. The establishment has now two furnaces, one of five and one of six pots capacity, and melts about eleven tons of "metal" per day. Its store, packing and other buildings are of stone and very completely fitted up, and twenty cottages have been recently erected for the employees of the works. In 1885 the partnership was dissolved and the same members were incorporated under the State laws as the Hawley Glass-Works.

In 1869 J. S. Ames & Bros. erected a large frame mill at the corner of Fifteenth and Seventeenth Streets. The building has three stories and a basement, and is equipped with all modern machinery, driven by a sixty-four horse-power steam-engine. It has four "run" of stone, and a plant of the Brewster refining machinery, used chiefly in the production of the patent process buckwheat flour. In 1883 the firm was changed to J. S. Ames & Co., John H. Ames retiring, and G. W. Ames coming in. This firm has also started a private banking-house, the first in the town. The latter enterprise was put into operation in July, 1885.

The Belmont and Nelson Mills, of Dexter, Lambert & Co., comprise what is by far the most important industry of Hawley, the manufacture of silk goods, and give employment to many hundred women and girls. These mills were erected in 1881, at a cost of one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, and occupy a romantic spot on the east side of the Wallenpaupack, just below the lower falls, where the water comes tumbling over the rocks a distance of sixty-one feet. On either side of the creek the banks are fringed with hemlock and laurels, and delicate ferns carpet the rough rocks, and the architecture of the mill is so in keeping with its surroundings that the picturesqueness of the place is increased by its presence. The building is a castellated structure of native stone, laid in ashler blocks, with cut-stone facings, and is built in the form of a Greek cross, so that it has a frontage of three hundred and sixty-four feet and a depth of forty-four feet in the arms, while that of the body is twenty. Just here the rocks that make its foundation slope rapidly down to the flat below, and its three stories at the upper end are increased to five at the lower.

The great natural fall of the stream bed does away with the necessity for a dam, and the water is conducted from one side of the falls to the centre of the mill, where it moves a forty-five-inch turbine wheel with a head of sixty-one feet. This drives all the machinery of the mill and is unfailing at all seasons.

The Nelson Mill, which is just above the Belmont, is part of the same "throwing" plant, and is eighty by forty-four feet and three stories high. Its machinery is driven by a thirty-one-inch turbine wheel. Both buildings are heated by steam and lighted by gas, electricity having been found unadapted to the diffused illumination required at the looms.

The work carried on here is what is technically known as "throwing," which includes all the processes through which hard silk passes after it has been reeled from the cocoon. The latter work is done in Italy and France, from whence the raw material comes. The mill has forty thousand spindles, representing the finest and most complete plant of "throwing" machinery in the world.

Five hundred women and girls, ranging from eight to thirty years, are employed, and the annual disbursement for wages is about eighty thousand dollars. In 1883, in order to more

perfectly provide for its employees, the firm erected a large hotel, where the women and girls who have no homes in Hawley may board and be under the care and protection of a matron, who shields them from the temptations that have worked such disastrous results in other mill-towns. This hotel occupies a commanding position on the hill just above the town, and has accommodations for fifty girls. It is commodious, well-appointed and handsomely furnished.

The firm of Dexter, Lambert & Co. is a leading one in the silk business, and has, besides its mills at Hawley, similar establishments in New York and Paterson. Since the erection of the mill a large amount of adjacent property has been purchased, and it is probable that all the mills will be moved to Hawley in time. Mr. W. F. Suydam is the superintendent of both mills, and occupies a handsome residence adjoining the Belmont.

THE POST-OFFICE.—The post-office at Hawley has passed through many vicissitudes since it was first established as Paupack Eddy, in 1837, with James S. Bassett as the first postmaster. He was succeeded by Oren Hall and the office was then located on the west side of the Lackawaxen, in Mr. Hall's residence, and remained there until 1842, when Asher Atkinson received the appointment, and held it for one year, giving place to William C. Conkling, who served until 1847. In that year the office was moved to what is now East Hawley, and the name was changed to Fallsport. Mr. Conkling was reappointed and the new office was located in his store. Here it remained until 1849, when Henry B. Hayes was appointed, and the office went once more to the west side, to be known as Hawleysburgh. With the accession of Patrick Jordan to the postmastership, some years after, the final syllable of the name was dropped, and the office, which had been located in Mr. Hayes' dry-goods store, corner of Fifteenth and Twentieth Streets, was moved to the establishment of Mr. Jordan, on the corner of Fourteenth and Thirty-first Streets. In 1860 Hugh Cole was appointed, and moved the office to the Wayne County House, of which he was at that time proprietor. It remained there but three months, when his appointment was recalled and Joseph Hardenburg succeeded him. Once more the office was moved, this time to a store near the corner of Fourteenth and Eighteenth Streets, to remain until the spring of 1861, when E. Richardson, Jr., was appointed, and took it to Seventh Street, between First and Second. In 1865 it was again moved to the Pennsylvania Coal Company's station, now used as the Erie depot, where it remained for two years and was transferred to the freight depot opposite, Marcus Bishop having been appointed to succeed Mr. Richardson. Mr. Bishop's deputy was George Ammerman, and the latter took the office two years later, and is the present incumbent. In 1871 the Pennsylvania Coal Company built the present post-office, and it was refitted by the postmaster in 1883. Though small, it is conveniently located near the centre of the town, and is well appointed.

In 1851, after the office had been removed to the west side of the river, there was so much dissatisfaction that the government finally established a second office on the east side, and gave it the name of East Hawley. It was located in the Ewen House, and E. Richardson was the postmaster, serving until 1855, when the office was discontinued by Postmaster-General Campbell.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.—In the fall of the year 1822, James Wheeling opened a private school in an old log house, which had been built nearly a score of years before by Jonathan Brink. Wheeling had a dozen pupils, of whom three were returned by the assessor as too poor to pay for their own schooling. The Brinks, the Atkinsons, the Comptons and one or two other families were the most prominent patrons, and employed James W. Barry to carry on the school a second year. It succeeded so well that its patronage continued until the school law was adopted, in 1834. In 1822–23 the school-house now used by J. S. Fowler as a paint shop was built, and the first teacher was either Jesse Goodwin or Courtland Chapman. The school was also kept in operation until the State took hold of educational matters, and the building was one of the first public schools in the township.

Until a very few years ago the common school afforded the only educational facilities in Hawley; but in 1879 an agitation that had been commenced some years before bore fruit in the establishment of a graded school, which now has eight departments. The building is of frame, sixty by ninety feet, with an "L" of the same size, and is two stories high. It is heated by furnaces and otherwise well appointed, and cost seventeen thousand dollars. In the higher department, Latin, science and higher mathematics are taught, and a diploma awarded to those who complete the regular course. The average attendance has been from seven to eight hundred ever since the school was established, and eight teachers are employed. The first principal was L. A. Freeman, who held the position two years, and was succeeded by A. S. Barnes, who remained one year. He was succeeded by E. H. Bottsford, the present principal, who has entered upon his duties for the third term. The present board of directors is as follows: E. Evans, president; Isadore Karstner, Secretary; John Winess,[1] treasurer; Joseph Atkinson, J. H. Murphey, Manley Oram. The tax of the borough for school purposes is about sixteen hundred dollars per annum.

The first religious meetings in Hawley were held in private houses, and probably by some of the early Christian workers whose names are given elsewhere as laborers in the field opened up by the settlement of Wayne County. It is probable that the Baptists were the first to establish regular worship at an appointed time, and this they conducted in the old school-house long before there was any congregation organized. The first religious society in what is now the borough of Hawley was the Paupack Eddy Baptist Church, now the Hawley Baptist Church, and Rev. Henry Curtis, pastor of the Bethany Church, was the first Baptist minister who preached in the town, in January, 1833.

The Paupack Eddy Baptist Church was recognized by a council of ministers from Bethany, Clinton, Damascus and Palmyra Churches convened for the purpose November, 1834. The society had eighteen members,—seven males and eleven females. The next year Mr. John Capron preached to the congregations, the meetings being held in a school-house. On July 9, 1835, delegates were appointed to attend an Association which was to convene in the September following, at Damascus, with a request for admission. Rev. Henry Curtis officiated occasionally from 1833 to 1838, and during this time the total membership, as reported to the Association, was twenty-four. In 1838 Mr. George V. Walling served the church for a part of the time, and in the autumn of 1840, Rev. D. F. Leach, pastor of the church at Ten-Mile Run, divided his labors there with those at Paupack Eddy. Under his care, the church prospered greatly. In the fall of 1843 the total membership was fifty-six, and in 1844 Rev. Mr. Leach resigned.

In 1845 the present church edifice was erected. Mr. Harvey H. Gray, a licentiate from Bridgewater Association, succeeded Mr. Leach. M. M. Everett followed in 1847, and Rev. J. P. Stalbird in 1848. Rev. L. L. Still served one year, from 1852. Rev. Sanford Leach followed Mr. Stalbird, Rev. J. B. Case laboring with him, both dividing their labors between three churches besides this at Paupack Eddy. At the close of the year J. B. Case was chosen pastor, and served until the close of the year 1853. From 1856 to 1861 the Paupack Eddy Church was supplied with preaching from the surrounding Baptist Churches. In May, 1861, Rev. H. Curtis was formally called to the pastorate and continued till the time of his death, in 1867. The first mention of trustees on the records of this church is on April 16, 1865; the trustees then were John Millham, M. W. Cole, George B. Curtis, William Cromwell and John Atkinson. In September, 1870, the name of this church was changed to Hawley Baptist Church. The names of ministers serving this church from 1867 are Elder B. Miller, Elder Earle and his son, I. N. Earle, Elder Bohan, Elder Metler, E. M. Jerold and the present pastor, A. J. Adams. Number of members at present, ninety.

The First Presbyterian Church of Hawley, Pa.—The First Presbyterian Church of Hawley was organized on November 25,

[1] Deceased.

1849, by the Rev. Burr Baldwin, who was laboring as a missionary within the bounds of the Presbytery of Montrose. Those who united with the new organization as members were Isaac Beardslee and Catharine, his wife, Joseph Brown and Laura, his wife, John Newman and Ann, his wife, who presented letters of membership from the Honesdale Presbyterian Church; Alfred Brown joining on profession of faith. On the same day and at the same service Joseph Brown was elected by the church and ordained by the missionary as a ruling elder. The names of the other elders who have served the church since its organization are John Decker, E. G. Coutant, Abraham Eade, John Nyce, S. Z. Lord, Joseph Solliday, Alyn Babcock and M. M. Treadwell, the last five being still in office.

The church has been ministered to by the following pastors and stated supplies: *i.e.*, Rev. E. W. Stoddard, stated supply from December, 1852, to November, 1855; Rev. Henry Van Houton, pastor from January, 1857, to January, 1866; Rev. W. A. Dunning, stated supply for six months, beginning May, 1866; Rev. H. Van Houton then became stated supply and continued to serve in that capacity till 1871; Rev. Wright C. Galpin became stated supply in 1872, serving for five years; Rev. Arthur Folsom next supplied the church for about two years, when the Rev. Charles S. Dunning, D.D., late of Honesdale, accepted an invitation to supply them, discharging the duty for a year and a half.

Mr. W. C. Hawthorn, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Lackawanna, acted as stated supply for nearly two years, up to May, 1883. The present pastor, Rev. R. H. Craig, accepted a unanimous call from the church and congregation, and entered on his labors as a pastor on April 1, 1884. The number of members who have been at any time in connection with the church is one hundred and seventy-two, the present membership being about sixty.

The church property consists of a commodious house of worship free of debt, a fine parsonage standing on the adjoining lot, with garden, barn, etc.

The congregation is in a prosperous condition at the present time, with an active Sabbath-school, a ladies' missionary society, an energetic board of elders and trustees and a devoted pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in November, 1849, by Rev. F. Morse, then pastor at Lackawaxen, Abraham Snyder being the first class leader.

The services were at first held in school-rooms, but later, until the erection and dedication of the present church edifice, during the pastorate of Rev. C. E. Taylor, the society occupied an unfinished brick store, the property of Mr. Bernstein, which, as a hall, was more convenient as a place of worship.

The following-named persons were duly appointed pastors of the Hawley Church, and served in the order in which their names occur: Revs. A. Brooks, J. B. Cooper, C. E. Taylor, C. L. Rice, B. B. Emory, George W. Giddings, L. Cole, N. S. DeWitt, D. A. Shepard, J. F. Wilbur, C. V. Arnold, W. W. Welsh, H. G. Harned, N. S. Reynolds, E. F. Roberts, J. B. Newell, J. F. Williams, P. R. Tower, W. B. Westlake and J. V. Newell for a second term.

The church edifice was erected and dedicated under the direction of Rev. C. E. Taylor; was repaired and enlarged during the pastoral term of N. S. Reynolds, and again repaired and otherwise beautified through the untiring efforts of W. B. Westlake. The repairs of the parsonage are still in progress.

The church grounds and parsonage now constitute a very convenient and really beautiful church property, occupying a quarter of a block in a pleasant locality nearly central in the town.

The society has enjoyed frequent and extensive revivals of religion, and has been usually prosperous and harmonious. The membership is large, considering the population of the town, and the services well attended.

St. Philomen's Roman Catholic Congregation was organized in 1852, by Rev. William O'Hara, at present Right Rev. Bishop of the diocese of Scranton. After a year's work in the field, Father O'Hara was succeeded by Rev. Moses Whitty, now of Scranton, and Vicar-

General of the diocese of that city. Under his ministrations the congregation increased in strength and zeal, and has since started a number of missions in towns adjacent. Father Whitty was, in 1865, succeeded by R. M. Filan, now of the Church of the Annunciation, Philadelphia, who remained but a short time. The next pastor was Rev. B. McCallum, who remained for five years. Toward the close of this period he went on a mission to Rome, and died there. Rev. John P. O'Malley, the present pastor, was his successor. During the ministration of Rev. Father Whitty the present church edifice was erected. At that time it was ample for the congregation, but now it is inadequate, and will be pulled down and replaced with an imposing stone structure at an early date. The societies attached to St. Philomen's are the Catholic Benevolent Association, an insurance organization for members of the faith. The Compatriots of the Holy Rosary, Sodality and Father Mathew Societies. The latter are devoted to the furtherance of good morals. Attached to this congregation are the missions of St. Mary's, at Ledgedale; St. Joseph's, at White Mills; St. Patrick's, at Milford; and St. Mary's of the Assumption, at Lackawaxen, each of which is referred to in the chapter devoted to the locality where it is situated

The German Evangelical Church of Hawley was founded by a number of German families in 1853. Among its first members were Father Warj, Jacob Keller, Geo Schlager, Geo. Grosbinder, John Dittman and Fred. Vicines. The first pastor was Rev. Fred. Baur Tellee, under whom the church was commenced in 1859. In 1860 Rev. Mr. Frankfort was called, and under him the edifice now in use on Church Street was completed. It cost four thousand dollars, and was built without contracting a debt. The present pastor, Rev. John U. Wagner, was called in 1873, and under his ministration the congregation has been considerably enlarged. The present membership is nearly two hundred. The congregation is an independent one, subject to no synod, and its teachings are "liberty of belief and conscience, with rational and scientific interpretation and application of the Bible, and the basis of happiness, the moral universal, commenced by Moses and perfected by Jesus Christ."

There is a flourishing Sunday-school with eighty or ninety scholars connected with the church.

Lodges, Fraternities, Etc.—The Hawley Lodge, No. 2207, Knights of Honor, was instituted May 7, 1880, by G. L. Field, D. G. D., with the following list of twenty-five charter members: Officers,—F. H. Hardenburgh, P. D.; M. M. Treadwell, D.; H. Reafler, V. D.; J. K. Terwiliger, A. D.; D. Daniels, R.; P. Davis, F. R.; M. W. Simons, T.; William Bigart, C.; M. Turner, Guide; S. S. Speers, G.; J. Decker, S. Members,—H. P. Woodward, L. Phillips, G. W. Lake, F. B. Pellett, E. H. Demming, H. A. Plum, S. Avery, F. Nell, M. Oram, W. H. Mills, J. L. Ford, A. B. Haperman, J. T. Rodman, Wm. Decker.

The lodge has distributed to its beneficiaries four thousand dollars upon the death of two of its members. It has grown to a membership of sixty; is in a flourishing condition, and ranks well with the organizations of the day.

Hawley Lodge, No. 305, F. and A. M., was organized 1857, with the following charter members: Wm. L. Hawley, Stewart, Oscar Freeman, Henry J. Tarball, Edward M. Spencer, George F. Wilber, Emery Teusdrell, James Balf, Gilbert Alexander, William Hapemam, E. A. Esterline, John Spencer, G. H. Hardenburgh, Randal Williams, A. Griswold and David Bishop. The following officers were elected for the year 1885, and installed on St. John's Day, 27th of December, 1884: Brother Walter J. Shelly, W. M.; Gaston W. Nanes, S. W.; Isador H. Levine, J. W.; John H. Ames, Treasurer; Wm. D. Curtis, Secretary. Trustees, Wm. L. Overton, Morvelden Plum and Wm. D. Curtis. Past Masters, Wm. D. Curtis, N. R. Harkins, James Millham, John J. Baisden, John H. Ames, William L. Overton, Morvelden Plum, James T. Rodman, Mordecai W. Simons, Reuben T. Ames, H. A. Plum, Isador Kastner, Wm. A. Gregg, Wm. Schardt, M. M. Teedwell.

Lackawaxen Lodge I. O. O. F., No. 667, was instituted at Hawley, May 18, 1869, with the following officers: M. Kellerman, N. G.;

M. Reafler, V. G.; G. Hittinger, R. C.; Charles Schardt, A. S.; Frederick Nell, Treasurer. There were nineteen charter members, and the meetings are held each Monday night, at Teeter's Hall. The lodge owns property to the amount of twenty-four hundred dollars, and is in a prosperous condition. The present officers are Frederick Schalm, Jr., N. G.; John Rominger, V. G.; C. Buck, R. C.; John Weinss,[1] A. S.; R. Teeter, treasurer.

Wayne Council, No. 127, of the American Legion of Honor, was instituted March 19, 1880, with the following officers: James Rodman, Commander; F. B. Pellett, Vice-Commander; George M. Wilson, Past Commander; E. R. Kalbfus, Chaplain; H. A. Plum, Medical Examiner; Jacob Heiss, Collector; George M. Wilson, Treasurer; E. H. Hemming, Secretary; J. E. Mandevill, Orator; J. S. Hecker, Guide; G. C. Blossom, Warden; A. L. Bishop, Sentry. There were twenty-four charter members, and the fraternity has increased largely. Only one death has occurred in this council.

The present officers are Samuel Geary, Commander; John Bell, Vice-Commander; G. W. Buckland, Chaplain; H. A. Plum, Medical Examiner; G. W. B. Allen, Collector; Simeon Brink, Treasurer; Asher Atkinson, Secretary; James Keen, Guide; J. M. Owen, Warden; and Lewis Barnard, Sentry.

The Hawley Mannerchor was organized February 5, 1874, with the following charter members:

R. Warg, Sr.	John Weinss.
M. Reafler.	Frank Schroeder.
Alexius F. Voigt.	H. Reafler.
Ch. S. Gelbert.	Fr. W. Schalm.
Wm. Lyon.	John Glass.
V. Gilbert.	Fred. Nell.
August Brunner.	Ph. Hein.
Jacob Zeller, Sr.	G. Barhon.
John Kellerman.	C. Burk.
John Hoehn.	Jacob Siedler.
Ernst Vogler.	Jacob Schmidt.
John Threlcke.	Fr. Seidler.
Wm. Schardt.	Ch. H. Schardt.

The society owns a fine park on the mountain, just outside of the town, and has it fitted up for musical and social events. The present officers are F. W. Schalm, president; H. Reafler, vice-president; R. Warg, secretary; John Glass, treasurer; J. H. A. Peterson, conductor; G. Albrecht, archiver (librarian). The society meets for practice every Thursday evening in Snyder's Hall.

A Father Mathews Society was organized in Hawley in March, 1878, with a membership of twenty-five, which increased in two months to forty-five. It continued to flourish until the autumn of 1883, when there was a split in the society, and the dissenters formed a new society in what is now outside of Hawley borough. In the spring of 1884 the society proper changed into a Literary Society, having now a membership of forty, with the following-named officers, to wit: President, P. H. McAndrew; Vice-President, E. J. Richardson; Corresponding Secretary, T. F. Kelly; Receiving Secretary, P. Neylon; Treasurer, William M. Slattery; Sergeant-at-Arms, M. J. Howley. Meetings first and third Sundays in each month at Kimble's Hall; public entertainments by the members about twice a year. Several temperance societies have existed for brief periods in Hawley; at present the Woman's Christian Temperance Union is the only society for carrying forward the work of temperance reform.

Journalistic Ventures in Hawley.—On May 23, 1851, a weekly paper was started in Hawley called *The Hawley Chronicle*, being edited and published by Robert Denton, who had been connected previously with the *Journal* at Ellenville, N. Y. It was neutral in politics and religion. It was in folio form, the size of each page being fifteen and a half by twenty-one and three-quarters inches. Subscription price, $1.50 per annum. Mr. Denton continued its publication to October 10, 1851 (or until the general election of that year), when the publication ceased for want of sufficient support—the circulation being about four hundred copies. Mr. Denton went from Hawley to Addison, N. Y., where he started a paper called the Addison *Journal*. In September, 1881, he was still alive and residing at Jersey City Heights.

The second attempt to publish and maintain a paper in Hawley was made by Chas K. Beardslee, formerly publisher of a German

[1] Deceased.

paper in Honesdale. In August, 1863, he removed the press and material, which had been used on the German paper, from Honesdale to Hawley, and fitted up an office with its aid, and on the 4th of September, 1863, issued the first number of a weekly paper called the Hawley *Free Press*. It was published in quarto form (eight pages), each page being nine by twelve and a half inches. Mr. Beardslee continued as editor until December 1, 1883, when he sold out to Jacob Smethers, who, on January 1, 1884, changed its form to a folio of six columns to the page, each page being fourteen by nineteen and a half inches. The subscription was $1.50 in advance, or two dollars at the end of the year. On the 6th of February, 1864, Mr. Smethers sold out to F. A. Dony, who continued its management until June, 1865, when he sold to C. B. Cotter. Mr. Cotter had charge of it until February 9, 1866, when Mr. Dony again became its manager, and after issuing three numbers in that month, suspended its publication. He then removed the press, type, etc., to Honesdale, and there commenced the publication of the *Eleventh District Monitor*. The entire period of the publication of the *Free Press* was two and a half years, during which time it changed properties four times.

The next attempt to start and maintain a paper in Hawley was in 1874, by H. P. and F. P. Woodward, who, on the 18th of September, issued the first number of a weekly paper called *The Hawley Times*. It was a folio sheet, with seven columns to the page—each page being fifteen and a half by twenty-one and a half inches, with the subscription price two dollars in advance. *The Times* was published by the Woodward Brothers until the close of the first volume (September 18, 1875), when H. P. Woodward sold out his interest to his brother, Frank P., who continued to publish it until June 30, 1876, and it was then suspended. In August, 1876, H. P. Woodward again started it. The paper was reduced in size to a six-column folio—each page being thirteen and a half by nineteen and a half inches—and the subscription price reduced to $1.50 per year in advance. On the 13th of September, 1878, the paper was restored to a seven-column folio, and continued until October 13, 1882, when it was enlarged to an eight-column paper—each page being eighteen by twenty-four inches. *The Hawley Times* was published by H. P. Woodward until January 1, 1885, when the paper was sold to Herbert W. Wagner, who is the present proprietor and publisher.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

LEVI BARKER.

His father, John Barker, a native of Connecticut, spent his active business life on Long Island, and was a boat-builder. He erected the first house ever built on Coney Island, a part of which is standing in 1886. John Barker's wife, Hannah Berlin, who died in 1855, at the great age of ninety-nine years, bore him the following children: Mary, wife of Samuel Tredwell, of Hempstead, Long Island, where both died; Polly, married Richard Denyce, of Gravesend, Long Island; Joseph went aboard a privateer during the War of 1812 and was never heard from since; William was a seafaring man, was captain of a wrecking vessel off Florida Reef, and died in New York; Sarah first married Abram Van Syckel, and after his death became the wife of Cornelius Vanderbilt; Eliza married Albert Palmer, of New York; Jane married Silas Ficket, of Alexandria, Va.; Levi, subject of this sketch; and John who came to Hawley with his brother Levi, and was engaged in boat-building until his death, which occurred in 1881, at the age of sixty years. He left a widow and one daughter. The father of these children died in 1821. Levi Barker, son of John Barker, was born at Jericho, Long Island, February 9, 1810. He had very limited opportunities for any education from books, but his early impressions, gained through necessity, of industry and economy as necessary to success in business, came to be of great value to him, and gave him practical ideas and good judgment which characterized his life's work. As a boy, he began learning boat-building with his father, but completed his education on this subject by serving a term of

four years with Alderman Buckmaster, a boat-builder of New York City. In 1832 he went to Montville, N. J., where he engaged in building boats on his own account, for use on the Morris Canal, and continued this business there until 1848, when he came to Honesdale, Wayne County, and worked at his business for one year. In 1849 Mr. Barker settled at Hawley, where he has been constantly engaged since in the construction of boats for the Pennsylvania Coal Company, and the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, and in mercantile business. For these two companies he has constructed some three hundred and fifty boats, at a value of about fifteen hundred dollars each, and even at his advanced age oversees his workmen and superintends his boat-building works with the same anxiety and care that he did when much younger in years.

Mr. Barker opened a store at Hawley for general mercantile business about 1855, which he has personally managed until recently, the management of which is now mostly in the hands of his son-in-law, M. M. Treadwell, Esq. Besides his other business he has dealt somewhat in real estate, has built several residences, and owns and occupies the residence first built on the east side of the Lackawaxen.

He is one of the few men who have encouraged the various enterprises that have contributed to the growth and prosperity of Hawley, and from straitened circumstances as a boy he has, by his own honest industry, obtained a fair competency. He married, in 1835, Eliza Hiler, of Montville, N. J., who was born April 1, 1817. Her father, Peter Hiler, died in 1837. Her mother, Charity (Collard) Hiler, died in 1847. She has two sisters,—Ellen married a Mr. Cassidy, of Essex County, N. J., and resides at Dundee, Mich., and Jane married a Mr.



L. Barker

Slingerland, of Montville, where she died, leaving one son. Of the seven children of Levi and Eliza Barker, only two grew to mature years, viz.: Mary (1845–72), was the wife of Gilbert Luddington, of Carmel, N. Y., and died leaving one child, Joseph Barker Luddington; and Josie married, in 1875, M. M. Treadwell, a native of Ipswich, Mass. He is the son of Nathaniel and Emeline C. (Jewett) Treadwell, the former a boot and shoe manufacturer, who died in 1857. His paternal grandfather, Nathaniel, a sea captain, commanded a privateer in the War of 1812, and was one of the prisoners confined in Dartmouth Prison. After the release he went to sea, but was never after heard from. His great-grandfather was of English birth.

On account of the death of his father he was compelled, when only a boy, to do for himself. Upon the breaking out of the late Civil War, Mr. Treadwell enlisted at Boston, in the Twelfth Massachusetts, and served in various positions until the close of the war. He came to Hawley, Pa., from Boston, in August, 1869, and was in the employ of the Pennsylvania Coal Company until he took charge of his father-in-law's mercantile interests in 1876. He read law with E. Richardson, Esq., of Hawley, and was admitted to practice in 1883.

JACOB S. AMES.

Jacob S. Ames, merchant, banker and miller, of Hawley, Pa., was born in Canaan township, Wayne County, Pa., June 26, 1830. His boyhood days were spent on the home farm and attending the district school. At the age of seventeen, resolving to carve out a competence and home for himself, he began work for the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company for the daily wages of eighty-one cents. After nine months he went to Hawley, where he was engaged on the Gravity Railroad until it was completed. For three years following the completion of the road he ran a stationary waterwheel for drawing the cars up the inclined plane at Station No. 15, on the Gravity Railroad, and for the next three years thereafter he was employed at Hawley to run the stationary power there. By this time, by economy and prudence, he had saved from his earnings sufficient to embark in business for himself, and for five years he engaged in buying cattle and sheep in Illinois, Ohio and Pennsylvania, and at first drove them to Eastern markets, but subsequently shipped them by rail to New York and Boston. In 1861 he quit droving, and opened a general mercantile house at Hawley, which he has continued since, a period of twenty-five years. In 1872 he built his present steam grist-mill in the borough, where the farmers in the surrounding country find ready sale for their grain or have it prepared for home consumption. On July 28, 1885, Mr. Ames established a private bank (the first of any bank being located in Hawley), which, together with the mercantile business, are mostly conducted by his son, Gaston W. Ames. About 1870 he engaged largely in the lumber business; rebuilt one steam saw-mill and one water-power saw-mill in Paupack township, Wayne County; purchased large tracts of timber land in Palmyra, Paupack, Lake and Salem townships; and, after clearing off large quantities of the timber and manufacturing it into lumber, he sold several hundred acres of this land for farming purposes, yet retaining some two thousand acres to himself. His annual sales have averaged five million feet of lumber, which has been marketed mostly in Philadelphia, New York and Newark. Although only twenty-five years in established business, Mr. Ames has given to Hawley and surrounding country as much enterprise and labor to those classes depending upon work for their livelihood as any other citizen in the community. His honorable purpose in life's work, his integrity in his business and his sterling habits make him esteemed by all who know him. He married, October 26, 1854, Harriet N. Woodward, of Paupack township, Wayne County, who was born March 7, 1836. Their children are Gaston W. Ames, merchant and banker, before mentioned; Helen Augusta (1856–78) and Hattie Florine (1875–80), both deceased. Mrs. Ames' father, Amasa L. Woodward (1806–78), was a resident of Paupack township, Wayne County, and was the son of John Wood-

ward, of Cherry Ridge township, where Enos Woodward was one of the first settlers. Amasa L. Woodward was a cousin of the late Judge Woodward, of Wilkesbarre, and belonged to the same family as the late Judges Warren J. and George W. Woodward, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, whose ancestors were also among the first settlers of Cherry Ridge township. Mrs. Ames' mother, Irene R. Kellam (1809–64), was a native of Paupack settlement, on the Wallenpaupack, where the family settled during the early days of the county. The children of Amasa L. and Irene R. Woodward are Helen, deceased; Melissa, wife of John H. Ames, of Hawley; Harriet, wife of Jacob S. Ames, subject of this sketch; Adelia; Robert Bruce (resides on the homestead in Paupack township, Wayne County); Moses, deceased; Ellen, deceased; and Cassius H. Woodward, a leading grocer at Hawley. Mrs. Ames' maternal grandfather was Moses Kellam, Esq. (1792–1862), a prominent and esteemed citizen, who was justice of the peace at Paupack settlement for many years, and a county surveyor. The father of Jacob S. Ames —Joseph Ames—(1790–1849) was a native of North Stonington, Conn., and came to Cherry Ridge township in 1814. He was a teacher, and taught here several terms. About 1815 he bought some two hundred acres of land, where Canaan Corners are now located, and there made the first clearing. Subsequently he settled about one mile east of the Corners, where he owned some one hundred and fifty acres of land, where he spent the remainder of his days. He belonged to the old Whig party, and most of his descendants are Republicans. His wife, Gertrude, a daughter of Colonel John H.



J. S. Ames

Schenck, was born in 1793, and, in 1886, resides at Somerville, N. J. She is a woman of high moral character and Christian excellence, and instructed her children in all that makes true manhood and womanhood. Colonel Schenck came from German ancestors, early settlers in New Jersey, of whom many may be found in Somerset and Monmouth Counties, in that State, and was an officer in the Revolutionary War. He was one of the early settlers of Cherry Ridge township, from Millstone, Somerset County, N. J., and subsequently removed to Canaan Corners, where he died. Gertrude Schenck is an own cousin, on her father's side, of the late Theodore Frelinghuysen, who ran for Vice-President with Henry Clay on the Whig ticket, in 1844. The children of Joseph and Gertrude (Schenck) Ames are Erasmus D., died in Somerset County, N. J., in 1873; Nelson W., died in Mattoon, Ill., in 1883; Eliza H. Ann, first married A. G. Anderson, of Dundee, Scotland, and, after his death at Dubuque, Iowa, she married Joseph Annin, of Liberty Corners, Somerset County, N. J.; Caleb T., died at the age of fourteen years; George R., of Elk Falls, Kan.; Clarissa K., wife of John Clawson, of Somerville, N. J.; Henry C., on the old homestead in Canaan township; Jacob S., subject of this sketch; John H., a merchant at Hawley; Reuben T., in business at Hawley; and Sarah Denton, wife of John Stryker, of Somerset County, N. J.

The grandfather of Jacob S. Ames—Joseph Ames, of North Stonington, Conn.—was a private in the Revolutionary War, and, upon the breaking out of that memorable struggle, his patriotism led him to leave his plow and join the Continental army.

Nearly the whole Ames family of North Stonington remained there and spent their lives in their native place. The Hon. E. B. Ames, ex-judge of the courts of Minneapolis, Minn., and ex-minister to Germany during President Pierce's administration, is a cousin of Jacob S. Ames, and his father was William Ames, who settled in Rockford, Ill.

Judge E. B. Ames was the law-partner, at Springfield, Ill., of Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, candidate for President of the United States in 1860. The Ames family in Wayne County, Pa., are of the same stock as the late Bishop Ames, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the religious persuasion of the family is of the same church. They are of English origin, and the Schencks of Holland extraction.

JAMES MILLHAM.

James Millham, merchant, of Hawley, Pa., was born near Newton, Sussex County, N. J., August 1, 1832, and is the son of John and Charity (1804-80) Roof Millham. John Millham, born May 11, 1804, near Newton, removed from Sussex County with his family and settled on a farm one mile east of Hawley, in Pike County, on the Milford and Bethany turnpike, where his wife died. He was a blacksmith by trade, but since his removal has carried on farming and blacksmithing. His children are Caroline, wife of Alexander Tuttle, of Hawley; George, of Creeklock, Ulster County, N. Y.; James, subject of this notice; Eliza J., wife of William Cromwell, of Hawley; Mary; Allen S., of Hawley; and Joanna, wife of S. T. Wells, of Hawley. Morris Millham, grandfather of James, died near Hawley, whence he had come from Dover, N. J., at about the age of fifty-six years. His maternal grandfather, Jacob Roof, came from Holland, served in the Continental army during the Revolutionary War, and settled in Sussex County, N. J., where he was a farmer at Paulenskill, raised a large family of children and died there.

James Millham, like most of the boys of a half-century ago, started out in life without home assistance, but with resolution and a purpose to accomplish something. He had obtained only the limited book knowledge to be gathered in the district school. At the age of twenty he began a clerkship in the store of William C. Conkling, an old and respected merchant of Hawley, where he remained for two years. He then spent a short time as clerk for Ira Daniels; when he engaged as clerk in the store of Joseph Solliday, of Hawley, where he remained for four years. In 1857, himself and J. T. & W.

Cromwell bought out the store of Mr. Solliday, which they successfully carried on for three years, when Mr. Millham sold out his interest to his partners, but remained with them as salesman for two years thereafter, and until 1862, when he was appointed by Samuel Oliver, of Easton, Pa., assistant assessor of internal revenue for a part of Wayne County. This

lower branch he served on the several committees—elections, compare bills, iron and coal companies, printing and elections.

In 1864 Mr. Millham opened a store for general mercantile business at the Erie depot, in East Hawley, which, together with his lumber interests in connection with Mr. Solliday for a few years, he has continued to carry on since.



James Millham

place was held by him until a change in the administration, in 1866, but he was reappointed in 1868 by General Selfridge, of Bethlehem, Pa., and held the office until 1870. He was elected a justice of the peace at Hawley, and served in that capacity from 1870 to 1875, and he served as school director for the year 1880. In the fall of 1880 he was elected to the State Legislature from his district on the Republican ticket and served one term, and while a member of the

He is an active and thorough-going business man, and has identified himself with the growth and prosperity of Hawley, and interested himself in its educational and other kindred works. In the spring of 1860 he married Mary Dunlap, of Hawley, who was born June 17, 1842. Her father, James Dunlap, born in Scotland in 1804, and residing with Mr. Millham in 1886, was brought up in Edinburgh, where his father was a merchant; resided in Glasgow for a

short time, but in June, 1821, came, *via* Canada, to New York, where he was engaged as a mason on the Croton Aqueduct. He worked at his trade on the construction of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, and since 1847 has been the mason for the Pennsylvania Coal Company at Hawley. His wife, Sarah Rexian, died in 1863, and bore him the following children: Elizabeth, wife of Andrew C. Bryden, of St. Louis; Mary, wife of James Millham; John (deceased); and Sarah, wife of Robert Bryden, of Carbondale, Ill. The family resided in Hawley since Mr. Dunlap's business relations began with the Pennsylvania Coal Company. James Dunlap has a brother who came to this country with him and remained in Canada, where he carries on farming and is a large cattle dealer, and shipper to New York and other Eastern markets. The children of James and Mary Millham are Eva J., wife of Wilson D. Decker, of Dunmore, Pa.; Sarah E.; and Lucy Millham.

CHAPTER XXVII.

PAUPACK TOWNSHIP.

ALTHOUGH composed chiefly of territory lying in the immediate vicinity of the old Wallenpaupack settlement in Pike County, and penetrated by pioneers almost coeval with those of the earliest townships in the county, Paupack did not have a separate civil existence until the year 1850, when, on petition of the inhabitants of the southwestern portion of Palmyra for better election facilities, the excision took place at the September Term of the Quarter Sessions. By the lines then run it is bounded on the northwest by Cherry Ridge, northeast by Palmyra, southeast by the Wallenpaupack and west by Salem and Lake townships. Its early settlers did not find that the land was as arable as that in adjacent townships, and its growth has been exceedingly slow. Forty or fifty years ago, when the turnpikes that passed through it were main arteries in the commercial activity of the county, its hamlets were considered important locations, destined to be towns of prominence; but the competition of Hawley and Honesdale drew its enterprises from it, and the township has naught left to depend upon but lumber, that is being rapidly exhausted, and the cultivation of its stony and not very fertile soil. Most of the lands in the northern and eastern portions are unimproved, while parts that have been cleared up along the Wallenpaupack have been allowed to grow up in brush and scrub timber. A portion of the western part of the township was in the dark and dreary swamp known as "The Shades of Death," and low, wet bottoms are common along the lake line. The township is well watered and on the streams that lead from Goose, Long and Purdy's Ponds are some good mill-sites. Through the northeastern section the Middle Creek flows, and the Wallenpaupack, which forms about one-third of the township boundary, is a deep, slow-moving and navigable stream for small steam-boats from Wilsonville to Ledgedale. Before the French and Indian War a man named Carter had settled at Wallenpaupack, and though he and his family were murdered and his house was burned, his place of settlement always remained a post on the route from Connecticut to Wyoming. Later a number of emigrants to the latter place located there, abandoning their first plan of going on to the lovely valley of the Susquehanna, and a log fort was erected, which served as a refuge for settlers and emigrants alike. The road to Wyoming was a path through the woods of Paupack marked by blazed trees, and it was the custom of the emigrants to send a party in advance a day's journey to the top of Cobb's Mountain, where at eventide a fire was kindled which could be seen by those in the fort, and was the signal that the advancing party had traversed the distance in safety, and would await the coming of their companions. This signaling was made the more practicable, because "the oak woods," as it was afterwards called, had been quite recently burned by the Indians, and was so cleared up "that a deer was visible as far as the eye could see."

Silas Purdy and his family were the first settlers who located in the then unbroken wilderness on the west side of the Wallenpaupack, having come from Kingston, N. Y., by the way

of Cushutunk and the Wallenpaupack settlement, in what is now Pike County, in 1783. He was surrounded on all sides by dense forest, his location was isolated, and the difficulties and hardships which he and Hannah, his wife, had to endure were even greater than those which fell to most pioneers. Little by little he extended the clearing on which he had erected his modest cabin and sowed the seed corn which he brought on his back from the Wallenpaupack. Farm implements were crude and unadapted to the conditions under which they had to be used, and were scarce withal. The virgin soil was broken by a rude plow borrowed from a settler at Wilsonville, and until the first crops were ripe the family lived on game, that abounded on every side. But under all the unfavorable conditions he prospered, and raised a large family of stalwart sons and capable daughters. Jacob, the oldest son, was the first blacksmith in the township, and after working at his trade for many years, emigrated to the lake country, in Western New York, at the age of forty. The second son, Ephraim, was also of a mechanical turn of mind, and built the first grist-mill, which was patronized by the settlers at Salem, Canaan and all along the Lackawaxen River. It was located at the outlet of Hallock Pond, and, although it was built toward the close of the last century, decayed timbers still mark its site. Amos and Isaac, two other sons, emigrated to Ohio, and settled on the Connecticut Reserve. Nicholas, Marshal, Fannie (the wife of S. C. Purdy) Chester (who lived at Cincinnati) and Peter were also children of Silas. The homestead descended to the last-named, and is still occupied by his descendants. The old stone chimneys are still standing and mark the site of what was a pretentious house for that time. It was located on the old road from Milford by the way of Blooming Grove to Hezekiah Bingham's, and thence through Purdyville to Cherry Ridge and the North and South road, which it intersected near Asa Stanton's. For many years a tavern was kept in the old house, and it was looked upon as the most important business location in the township.

Elder William Purdy, a cousin of Silas, was of Connecticut origin, having been born in Fairfield County. In 1769 he married Rachel, a sister of Silas Purdy, and soon afterward moved to New York State, residing for some time at "Nine Partners," in Dutchess County. Afterward he moved to New Marlborough, where he was baptized on profession of faith by Rev. Jacob Drake. He settled at Pleasant Valley, and was soon ordained a deacon of the church there, and was subsequently licensed to preach. In 1793 he moved with his family to Paupack, and settled about two miles west of Silas, on lands that had been taken up two years previous. He erected a house of hewn logs, and aided by his sons commenced clearing up a farm. He immediately commenced preaching, too, and his labors soon extended to the surrounding settlements. A number of his own family were converted, and soon the interest in religious life was so strong that the Palmyra Baptist Church was organized, and he was made its pastor. His ministerial labors were not confined to this church and its dependencies. Following the rough road over the Moosic Mountain, he carried the Word all through the Lackawanna and Wyoming Valleys. He continued the esteemed pastor of the Palmyra Church for nearly a quarter of a century, laboring without stated salary, and sustaining his family by his own exertions, and died in 1824, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He had a family of six boys and two girls. Reuben, the eldest son, lived adjoining his father, and as a licentiate filled the pulpit in his father's absence. He was also for many years a justice of the peace, and died in 1855, aged eighty-two. His son, Reuben R. Purdy, was at one time a county commissioner in Wayne. Darius G. Purdy, another son, is the postmaster, and one of the most prominent residents of Purdyville at the present time.

Solomon Purdy, a second son of the elder, occupied lands adjoining his father on the north, and was a prosperous farmer, devoted to hunting and fishing, and beloved by all as a pleasant companion and excellent sportsman. He lived to be eighty years old. James, the third son, who first settled east of his father, afterwards bought a farm on the Lackawaxen, near Pau-

pack Eddy, where he spent his last days, living to be seventy. William, the fourth son, entered the Baptist ministry, and preached for many years to the church in Bethany, where he also resided. He afterwards removed to Ohio. Ebenezer, who was the fifth son, died in the prime of life. He owned a farm near that of Solomon. Abner was the youngest in the family, and he also moved to Ohio, where he died in 1881, in the ninety-second year of his age.

The Purdys had very few neighbors during the early history of the township, and for many years the family comprised nearly all the prominent residents. Major John Ansley moved from the Wallenpaupack settlement and located about two miles below Silas Purdy's, where he kept a hotel on the old Lake Country road. His son Mifflin inherited the property. Mifflin was the victim of an epidemic, very malignant in character, that made its appearance in the township in 1831 and caused much alarm. It was at first thought to be cholera, but was afterwards known as camp fever. Brinson, a cousin of Mifflin, was also a victim.

Samuel Hartford appears on the assessment list as a resident of Palmyra, but he lived in Salem, near the township line, and an account of him will be found in the chapter devoted to that township.

Ambrose Buckingham, who came from Saybrook, Conn., in 1825, also settled near the line between Paupack and what is now Lake. He was one of five sisters and brothers, all of whom, with one exception, settled in various parts of Wayne County. In 1827 Mr. Buckingham married Miss Mahala Keller, of Salem, and exchanged his farm for one hundred acres in Paupack township. Here he resided for fifty years, and his untiring industry summoned waving fields and blooming orchards from under the shadows of the beeches. He was a keen thinker, had clear judgment and was respected by all who knew him as an earnest, honest man. He died in 1877, and was buried in the family plot on the farm. His children were Jane G., the wife of A. G. Smith, of Paupack; Olive, who died in 1831; Fidelia, the late wife of A. B. Vandervort, of Newark, N. J.; Susan, the wife of Major M. Wardell, of Daleville; Jasper; Eunice S., who married George Chapman, of Salem; Adaline M., the wife of Louis Andrews, of New York; Ambrose H.; and Emma May, the latter an authoress, of whom mention is made in the chapter on bibliography.

Uriah Williams, a lineal descendant of Roger Williams, lived in Paupack many years; his wife was a Hewitt, and George Williams, one of their sons, lives on the homestead. John H., another son, lives at Nobletown, and others of his children have removed West.

The following names appear on one of the first assessment lists made out after the erection of the township:

Easter Ansley.	Hermon N. Kimble.
Jonas Ansley.	Benj. T. Killem.
Oliver Buckingham.	John Lonlasher.
Cornelius Berger.	Redford Longstreet.
Peter Ball.	David Lesher.
John Bowman.	M. G. Moch.
A. Buckingham.	John Miller.
Peter Batterson.	Henry McCann.
David Bartron.	Calvin Pellet.
S. James Cole.	Martial Purdy.
George Colling.	Garden Pellet.
John B. Cole.	Calvin Pellet (2d).
John Siperly.	Nathaniel C. Purdy.
Russell Daniels.	George Peterson.
Joseph Dunkerly.	Jos. C. Purdy.
Stewart Dunkerly.	S. C. Purdy.
Cortland Daniels.	Jonah Pennell.
George Daniels.	Darius G. Purdy.
Nelson Daniels.	Reuben Purdy.
Chauncy Daniels.	Harvey Purdy.
David Ellsworth.	Abbot N. Purdy.
Joseph Fowler.	Reuben R. Purdy.
John B. Fowler.	William Reynolds.
Charles Fowler.	Thomas Riley.
Peter C. Fish.	William Randall.
Richard Foster.	William Shouse.
Henry Gowan.	Franklin Steel.
Andrew Grosse.	Allis Sleezer.
George Groner.	A. G. Smith.
Charles Hall.	Thomas V. Taft.
Oren Hall.	Jacob Tanner.
Ebenezer Huff.	Eli Utt.
William Harris.	David H. Vinny.
Charles Harris.	G. A. Williams.
Leonard Hack.	William Wilds.
Robert Hand.	George Wilds.
Nathan G. Hand.	John Williams.
John Huffman.	Charles Woodward.
Jonas R. Sutton.	Amasa L. Woodward.
Isrock Killem.	Samuel Wilder.
Powell C. Killem.	

An Indian Camping-Ground.—When the Purdys first located in Paupack there were many signs of a recent occupation of the country by the red men, and relics were plenty. About one-half mile south of the farm now occupied by Sylvanus Purdy, in a retired place but a few rods from the main road, an even spot, two or three acres in extent, was cleared and made perfectly smooth. On this were found many traces of its having been a flourishing Indian village at no very distant date. Flints dressed for arrows, a stone broad-axe, a stone gouge, tomahawks, flint knives and bits of clay pots were scattered around the remains of clay fire-places. In one place it was evident that some of the tribe had carried on the manufacture of arrow-heads, and in the large piles of flint chips were found bits of all colors—varieties that abound only in remote localities. This camping-ground was elevated several feet above the surrounding flat, and ended in an abrupt natural ledge of rock, from under which flowed a large cold spring. A marked trail led to the Wallenpaupack Creek, on the bank of which stood a tree which bore the marks of Indian axes, while on the rocks near by were traced some rude characters, which have since been obliterated by the action of the water. Along the banks of the creek many natural mortars, with stone pestles in them, were found, and a stone pot, carefully worked from some variety of rock, not found in the vicinity, was discovered on a ledge at the falls of the Wallenpaupack. It was supposed to have been left there by a party of Indians who were known to have made this a temporary abode about the time that Carter and his family first settled at Wallenpaupack village, before the first pioneers crossed the Cobb Mountain, penetrated the forests of the Lackawanna Valley and settled at Wyoming. This statement is based upon the story of an Indian doctor, who was stopping at a tavern in Ithaca, where one of the Purdys also put up for the night. When the latter said he was from near the Lackawaxen, the old Indian raised his head and said, "Ugh! me know the Lackawack before you was born." He then told the story of how his tribe had been driven from their hunting-grounds and were traveling up the river, and how they came to the falls of the Wallenpaupack, where one of the party killed a bear. They stopped to eat a portion of it, and afterward, finding elk and deer plenty in the vicinity, made it a temporary abode, camping on the spot to which reference has already been made. Tradition has it that these were Delawares.

Mills and Early Improvements.—One of the first requisites of the Paupack pioneers was a saw-mill, and as soon as Silas Purdy had erected his cabin of hewn planks and logs, and had enough land cleared to support his family from the scanty crops it brought forth, he commenced the construction of the mill. Just what time this was is now unknown, but it is certain that it was before the close of the last century, and probably several years before the erection of Wayne County. The mill stood on a small stream which runs through the farm now occupied by Myron Purdy. The first mill was built entirely of hewn timber, and was a spout mill, the water being conducted to the driving-wheel in hollow logs, which were supported on stone piers several rods, until they entered a small head-race. This race was also constructed chiefly out of hewn plank, and one of them is still shown as a curiosity by Mr. Malen Purdy, from whom many of these details were obtained. This mill was burned down after it had been standing but a few years, and was again built on the same general plan; a second time it was destroyed, and it was then rebuilt as a penstock mill; afterward it was converted into a trunk-mill, with greater capacity for sawing.

As soon as the saw-mill was completed, and good lumber could be obtained, Silas Purdy erected a tavern on his farm. It was on the road leading from the Wallenpaupack settlement to Cherry Ridge, a much-traveled route for those days. This house was a pretentious structure for the time, and had its roof supported by high stone chimneys at either end. These are still standing, a credit to the honest architecture of those days. One of them contains six fire-places, an oven and a smoke-house, all of them in fair condition.

The next important improvement was the

erection of a grist-mill on a stream running through the farm now owned by the heirs of Harvey Purdy. It was built by Silas Purdy and his son Ephraim, and, with the exception of the mill owned by Abel Kimble, in Pike County, was the only one accessible to settlers for miles around. Its single "run" of native conglomerate, taken from the Moosic Mountain, were driven by an overshot wheel, and the coarse meal was only bolted by hand; nevertheless the mill was patronized by people from Salem, Cherry Ridge and even Mount Pleasant.

At a later date William Purdy and his sons erected a saw-mill on a small stream which runs through the farm now occupied by B. Dingman. This mill did service for many years, and was subsequently much improved. In 1825 John Tyler built a saw-mill on the outlet of Long Pond, which became the scene of a tragedy. It was there that the owner was found hanging from a rafter one day. After his death the mill passed into other hands, and was one of many that were running in Paupack during the palmy days of the lumber trade. The mill now run by J. S. Ames & Co. was built on a tributary to the Purdy Pond, by Charles Woodward in 1855. There was also a saw-mill built at Hemlock Hollow in 1820; it was converted into a circular mill in 1860, and is still in use.

In 1844 E. Killam built a mill at the outlet of Long Pond, and ran it for Russell Daniels, and subsequently Robertson, Gale & Co. erected a steam mill northwest of it, and near the Lake township line. The later industries of Paupack are few. In 1874 Darius G. Purdy and William Hankins started an establishment for the manufacture of saw and fork handles and umbrella sticks at Purdyville, which, after running a year and a half, was destroyed by fire, and has not since been rebuilt. In 1876 D. G. Purdy erected his grist mill. It has two "run" of stone, operated by three turbine wheels —two thirty inch and one twenty-four inch. It runs chiefly on corn, rye and buckwheat for custom work.

LUMBERING has had a prominent place in the history of Paupack township, and has been the source of great profit. For many years the supply seemed exhaustless, and much was wasted, and it is only within a few years that the people seem to have realized that the most available timber has already been felled. It was many years after the first settlement that lumbering was begun with any degree of earnestness; meanwhile, farms had been cleared, and the primitive mills had been kept in motion only for the local trade. The means of marketing were poor and indirect. The roads to the Lackawaxen made hauling very bad, and rafting on the Wallenpaupack could not be carried on without a second handling of timber at the falls, which did not pay. But in time the forest of magnificent pine attracted the attention of the ship-builders, and as prices went up, the whirr of the saw was heard from every available mill-site. Only the best timber, clear and free from knots, was taken, and when drawn to Paupack Eddy and rafted down the river, it brought from seven and a half to ten dollars a thousand, the latter being considered an extremely good price. The lumber with which to construct the ship-house in the Philadelphia Navy Yard was obtained at Hemlock Hollow, as was also much of the timber used in building the great ship of that day—the "Pennsylvania." The masts, which were ninety feet long and two feet in diameter at the top end, were the largest ever felled in the township, and were drawn to Paupack Eddy by twenty yoke of oxen. These great masts were furnished by Enos Goodrich, of Salem. Among the prominent lumbermen of the township were D. Bishop, Russell Daniels, Joseph Atkinson, Rufus Bennett, D. Bingham and M. Tyler. Most of them were residents of the township. Mr. Bishop had a mill on the Middle Creek, near No. 14 Plane, and bought of Killam, Torrey and Woodward. Russell Daniels purchased the trunk-mill of William Purdy, and made a number of improvements which increased its capacity. For several years Peter Long lived at this mill and did the sawing. From him the mill received the *sobriquet* of "the Pete Long mill." Moses Tyler's mill has been before referred to. It was in Killam Hollow, near the Tyler Spring. Rufus Bennett did most of his lumbering at Hemlock Hollow, where

Henry Harmon then had a mill. 'Dolph Bingham, of Pike County, was also a prominent lumberman in Paupack, and used to camp out at "Abisha Meadow," as the Beach house was called, in remembrance of Abisha Woodward, who first cleared up a place for a cabin there. Leonard Labar, the Shouses, Eli Utt and others, whose names are mentioned in connection with other townships, acquired competencies before the lumber trade in the region suffered diminution.

THE POST-OFFICE.—In the early history of the township the mails were very irregular, and letters for Paupack went sometimes to one place and sometimes to another. It was not unusual for those expecting mail to go to all the adjacent post-offices and make inquiries. After a regular mail route was established between Honesdale and Stirling, as Purdyville was on the road, a post-office was established there with R. R. Purdy as the first postmaster. This was in 1839 and for ten years the mails came regularly once or twice a week. Then the route was changed and the office abandoned, residents of the township having to go to Tafton, Paupack Eddy or into Pike County. Much dissatisfaction was thus occasioned, and in 1857 the office was once more established, with Abbot M. Purdy as postmaster. In 1868 Hemlock Hollow was established and A. J. Roloson put in charge, and soon after the other office was abandoned. Mr. Roloson was succeeded by Darius G. Purdy, and he gave place to Mrs. F. M. Purdy, the present incumbent.

Hemlock Hollow has two stores, and until quite recently had a hotel. There is also a mill there, a blacksmith-shop and the other small industries found in a quiet hamlet.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.—The first school in Purdyville stood on the bank of the brook that flows near the residence of Mr. O. M. Flemming. It was a log structure and must have been built early in the present century. The name of the first teacher has been forgotten and many of those who sat on the rude slab benches have finished the lesson of life.

The Palmyra Baptist Church owes its existence to the labors of William Purdy, who commenced preaching in the neighborhood of his new home soon after he located in Purdyville, in 1792.

In 1800 Rev. Lebbeus Lathrop, of Orange County, N. Y., visited the settlement and baptized Silas Purdy, Jr., Jacob Purdy, Miss Jane Purdy, the wife of William Purdy, Jr., and one other, and in the spring of 1801 Rev. Epaphras Thompson, of Mount Pleasant, preached there and baptized Miss Phœbe Purdy. In September of that year the Palmyra Baptist Church, consisting of fifteen constituent members, was recognized by a council convened for the purpose, and at the same time William Purdy was ordained as pastor of the infant church. Revs. Epaphras Thompson, John Caton, of Brookfield, N. Y., and William Bishop, of the Lackawanna Valley, officiated on this interesting occasion. Asa Cobb and Daniel Bowers were soon appointed deacons and the subject of doctrine and discipline was taken up. In 1802 the church decided to hold communion with none but Baptist believers, and in the following year resolved that it was the duty of every male member who was the head of a household to hold domestic worship, and that female members ought to pray in secret. In 1804 it was resolved to hold covenant meetings on the last Saturday of each month.

The church grew and prospered, and in 1807 united with the Abington and Mount Pleasant Churches in forming the Abington Association. In 1810 the report to the association showed that there was a total membership of forty-seven, of which thirty had been added by baptism. From the following year until 1817 it remained almost stationary, but in 1818 it shared with the other churches of the association a great revival, and the total membership was increased to sixty-four. In 1824 the pastor died and Mr. George Dobell, a licentiate, was chosen to supply the charge. This he did to the satisfaction of all until 1829, when he was ordained a regular pastor, a relation which he sustained until 1840. It was during this period that the "Old School" schism took place, and the dissensions were felt in no slight degree in the Palmyra Church. From 1840 to 1852 the church was destitute of a pastor and stated preaching, but during the time it maintained a feeble ex-

istence. In the fall of the latter year Rev. L. L. Still began to preach for the congregation and Rev. Henry Curtis gave an occasional sermon. Rev. Sanford Leach supplied them a portion of the year 1853, and in the spring the church had a total membership of forty-two. In 1854 Rev. Newell Callender was ordained pastor, and his labors were greatly prospered. In the fall, however, eighteen members were dismissed to form a church at Jonestown, Lake township. From that time the strength of the church gradually decreased, its members uniting with other congregations that grew up in the villages and towns near by. Ill health deprived the congregation of Mr. Callender, and J. M. Ball, a licentiate, was secured as stated supply. After him came Rev. Thomas Grennell, and then Elder Henry Curtis. The last pastor was W. H. Dewell, who served the church until six or seven years ago, when regular service was given up.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was commenced as a class at Rollisontown, a small hamlet, about fifty years ago, and Nathaniel Rollison was the first class-leader. Who the original members were is not now known, but among them were the following, who are now living: Moses Masters, aged ninety-seven; James Osborne, aged seventy-eight; Rebecca Rollison, aged seventy-six; and Polly Bidwell, aged eighty. The first meetings were held at the house of Urial Williams, on what is now known as the Cole farm. About 1844, John Dwight Safford began preaching in the old log school-house that had been built on the Rollison farm ten years before, and from that time the church began to grow until, during the present year, it has nearly completed a creditable church edifice, and is filling a wide field of usefulness. Among those who have filled the pulpit were the following: Revs. William Reddy, Samuel Griffin, Aaron Gillett, Charles Perkins, William Dean, Thomas Eilcox, William Silsbee, James B. Cooper, —— Blackman, —— Cushman, —— Barnes, Welcome Smith, George W. Leach, C. V. Arnold, Marcus Carrier, J. A. Baldwin, Charles W. Giddings, Charles White, I. T. Walker, J. Madison, Jacob Miller, Gabriel Westfall, Henry Stantly, J. L. Race, W. H. Gavitt, Robert Emmett Hall, M. D. Fuller, George T. Price, R. C. Gill, George W. Robinson, C. W. Blake, Sanford Swingle, Stephen Jay, J. Durham, A. B. Eckart, A. J. Van Vleft, D. A. Sanford, Charles Lane Rice, the present incumbent, to whom the writer is indebted for these facts.

The first Sunday-school in connection with this church was conducted in the old log school-house by Hiram Clements, an earnest worker from Salem. He was succeeded by Charles Potter, Joseph Moore, Daniel Brundage, Redford Longstreet, A. J. Rollison and George M. Bidwell.

The corner-stone of the new church edifice was laid on June 20th of the present year, and a creditable house of worship is now under roof.

The Free Methodist Church at Hemlock Hollow was organized about six years ago, by Rev. G. W. Swingle, and already has a large membership and a comfortable house of worship. It is on the circuit with Hollisterville, South Canaan and Jonestown, all four churches having one pastor.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

PRESTON TOWNSHIP.

This township, formed of parts of Scott and Mount Pleasant, April 28, 1828, was named in honor of Judge Samuel Preston, of Stockport, first associate judge of Wayne County. It appears from the records that at the formation of the town it was at first proposed to call it Ararat; but as it was taken mostly from Scott, which had been named from Judge David Scott, he deemed it proper to return the compliment, and give it the name of the first settler of Buckingham, the mother township of both Scott and the new township. The territory thus set off has retained its integrity to the present day, with the exception of the small portion which was incorporated as Wayne borough, in 1853, and is the third largest township in the county. It is bounded on the north by Starrucca borough and Scott, on the east by Buckingham, on the south by Mount Pleasant, and on the west by Susquehanna County. The highlands which divide the drainage basins of

the Delaware and Susquehanna Rivers traverse it from north to south, and its topography is broken by picturesque hills and dotted lakelets of uncommon beauty. The larger of these ponds are Shehawken, Como, Twin, Sly, Spruce, Seven Mile, Poyntell, Long, Big Hickory, Little Hickory, Five Mile, Bone, Long Spruce, Independence, Wrighter, Coxtown and perhaps some others. All of them are fed by fine springs, and give rise to streams that flow in every direction, furnishing an abundance of water-power, most of which is still unimproved. Most of the ponds were surrounded by fine timber, which could be felled on the banks and floated through the outlets to the mills below, so that the facilities for lumbering have been exceptionally good, and it was, and is still, a leading industry. The Lackawaxen has its head-waters from Independence and Five Mile Ponds; Wrighter, Coxtown and Long Spruce pour a volume of crystal water into the Starrucca; from Shehawken flows the creek of that name, and Poyntell, Little Hickory and Big Hickory form the Big Equinunk. The ponds lie chiefly in deep depressions on the hill-tops, and most of the streams descend rapidly, over rocky beds, broken by many abrupt falls, forming natural mill-sites of great value. The lake sources of the streams, moreover, make their flow constant, and the high altitude of the country makes it subject to copious rain-falls, so that an abundant water-power may be stored in these natural reservoirs, and, at slight expense, made always available. Although Ararat and Sugar Loaf Mountains are in the township, and most of the surface is a succession of rolling hills, there are few declivities that interfere with successful cultivation. The soil is fruitful, droughts are rare, and good crops of rye, oats, corn and buckwheat are raised, while the potato crop is always reliable and abundant.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—There were few, if any, settlers in what is now Preston township before the beginning of the present century. The tide of emigration moved slowly, and the first comers were those who penetrated the then dense forest only after the adjacent settlements along the river and in Mount Pleasant, where the earlier pioneers had located had been made. After the first clearings were made, the growth of the population was comparatively slow, and in 1829, when the first assessment was made by Peter C. Sherman, the total number of taxables was only sixty-nine. In 1831 this had fallen to sixty-five. The following names are from that assessment, the earliest now extant:

David Babcock.	James Moore.
Widow Bennett.	John Martin.
Jesse Corwin.	Eleazer Monroe.
Ira Cargill.	William U. Norton.
Luther Chafee.	John Ostrander.
Riley Case.	Daniel Rose.
Willet Carr.	James Simpson.
Cushman Bassett.	John Stanton.
Joseph Dow.	Joseph W. Simpson.
Joseph Dow, Jr.	Ebeneze r Stanton.
Enos Dow.	Benjamin Sampson.
Elijah Dix.	Henry Sampson.
Franklin Duvall.	John Stephens.
John Dunn.	Peter Spencer.
Matthew Dunn.	Russel Spencer.
Jeremiah Flinn.	Abner Stone.
Thomas Foster.	David Stout.
Milo Frink.	James Simpson.
Francis J. Grelett.	Peter C. Sherman.
Clark Gardenier.	John Starbird.
Rufus Geer.	William Starbird.
Andrew B. Gibson.	Lyman Tiler.
Perry Hine,	Elihu Tallman.
Cyprion Howard.	William Tallman.
George Hall.	Christopher Tallman.
Abraham Haynes.	E. Wilcox.
Benjamin King.	David Wooley.
Silas Kellogg.	James Woodmansee.
Jesse Mapes.	Gideon Woodmansee.
Jirah Mumford.	Squire Whitaker.
James Mumford.	Henry Whitaker.
Joseph Margurat.	Daniel Underwood.

Gideon Woodmansee, whose name appears in the above assessment, came from Connecticut in 1816, accompanied by his brothers, James and Thomas, and all of them settled on the "Stockport road." Gideon located on the place now belonging to John Randall, in Buckingham township; he bought property in Preston, however, and was prominently identified with the early history of the township. Mr. Woodmansee had been a soldier in the Revolution, and had three sons,—James, Thomas and Jeremiah. The first-named inherited the homestead, and his brothers moved to Michigan. James married Polly Underwood, and his

children were James M., Jedediah, Samuel, Lyman, Horace, Phœbe, who married George Gates; Susan, the wife of Alvin R. Squire; Mary J., the wife of Joseph B. Sanford; Huldah, who married W. W. Blasdell, of Jackson, Susquehanna County; Rhoda, the wife of Jacob Martin; and Mahala, who married William Kingsbury, of Lake Como.

Rufus Geer, who was a native of Rhode Island, came from that State to Preston about 1816, and settled on the Twin Lakes, on the farm now occupied by W. J. Hemstead. His children were Harry, now of Buckingham; Rufus, deceased; Levi, of Orange County, N. Y.; Eldad, of Elk County; Hiram, of Preston; Amy, the wife of Stephen P. London; Mary, who married James Christian; Jerusha, the wife of George G. Labar; Lodema, the wife of William McCollough; Zubie E., the wife of James Cleveland.

Andrew B. Gibson was brought up by a brother of Rufus Geer, who lived in Mount Pleasant township. As soon as he arrived at maturity Mr. Gibson located on the place now occupied by John McGraw, on Equinunk Creek, near the Labar mill. He married a daughter of David Wooley, and had a large family, but only one of them, Mrs. Joseph Fletcher, remains in the township.

John and William Starbird were the sons of John Starbird, of Maine, who moved to Stroudsburg in 1783, and there married Hannah Stroud. His sons moved into what is now Preston in March, 1817, and John made his first clearing the following year. He was a justice of the peace for what was then Scott township, and also made the assessment there in 1823. In 1824 he built a saw-mill on Shehawken Creek. He had a family of thirteen children, all of whom grew to man's estate. William Starbird cleared up a farm in 1822, and in 1851 rebuilt the saw-mill his brother had constructed. The mill is now owned by S. T. Whittaker.

David Wooley came from New York City in March, 1817, accompanied by a number of others from the same place, and settled in that part of the township known as "Little York." He had a number of children, among whom were William and John, who went West; Sarah A., who married Jedediah Woodmansee; James and Mary Jane, who both reside in Ohio.

James Moore, who was also a settler at "Little York," came about the same time as Mr. Wooley, and located near him. Mr. Moore's oldest daughter married Ezra Spencer, of Mount Pleasant; and Eliza, another, married Jirah M. Kellogg; Adeline is the wife of James Lord, and Cornelia married James Gibson, and lives in Illinois.

Elihu Tallman, the father of Esquire C. P. Tallman, of Tallmansville, was a native of Massachusetts. At an early age he was put on board a coasting vessel as cabin-boy and cook, and subsequently learned the trade of shoemaking. He first located in Saratoga, and there married in 1799, and soon after came to Wayne County, and settled in Mount Pleasant. After various vicissitudes he bought out the improvement of Samuel P. Green, on the East Branch, and also a tract of timber at Six Mile Lake (now Lake Como), where he completed a saw-mill, and hauled to Stockport the first raft of pine ever floated there, in 1820. In 1822 he bought a large tract four miles from Starrucca, known as the Krider tract, and was subsequently a prominent lumberman of the township. He had two sons,—William and C. P. The latter bought a large tract where Tallmansville now stands in 1826, built a saw-mill and cleared up a fine farm. He has been for many years a justice of the peace and is a public spirited-citizen. He has been twice married, and his children are as follows: Edwin E., Addison B., Philena J., Darwin W., Eudalia J. (the wife of Addis Moore), Olive L. (the wife of Frederick D. Benedict).

In 1821 Willet Carr, a native of Hancock, N. Y., settled on the place now occupied by Amos O. Sherwood, at Preston post-office. Mr. Carr was a resident of Preston until about 1837, when he moved to Steuben County, N. Y., taking all the surviving members of his family with him. Green, one of his sons, was buried on the place. The next occupant was David Blowers, who resided there about a year and then went elsewhere.

On the adjoining farm James Simpson, an Englishman, who had recently emigrated, located in 1821, and the place is still in the hands of his descendants. His children were James, Joseph and John, all deceased; Henry, a resident of Buckingham; Mary, the wife of William Duvall; Christina, who married Alber Barrows.

Riley and E. T. Case, two brothers from Gibson, Susquehanna County, came to the township in 1821. Riley located on the farm where Samuel Decker now lives. He married Pollina Whitney, and his children were Charles, Franklin and Emily; the latter is now married and a resident of Great Bend. E. T. Case married Melila Dow, and their children were Olive (the wife of William Baker), Sophia (who married Ellis Tyler and then Jasper Savery), Phelene (the wife of Luther Carpenter), George, Julia, Virgil, Robert, Horace, Eva (the wife of Charles Cory), and Ella, (the wife of Edson Barrett).

Franklin Duvall was one of the settlers at "Little York," and located where Charles McCabe now lives. He had one son, William F., who lives near Preston post-office. The latter had a large family, some of whom live in Preston and adjacent townships.

Peter C. Sherman was an early settler at Preston Centre, but just when he located there is uncertain. He made the township assessment, which has been before referred to, in 1829, and at that time had ten acres of improved land, four hundred and thirty-six acres unimproved and a house valued at eight dollars. The township and general elections were held on his place for many years. The place afterwards fell into the hands of J. Carr, who disposed of it to C. B. Dibble, its present owner.

Luther Chafee located on the farm now occupied by C. P. Tallman, Esq., in 1823. He married Rebecca Perkins, and his children were Hervy, Harriet (the wife of Henry Aitteny), Samuel, Joseph and Larcomb. Mr. Chafee sold his farm in 1838 and moved to Ohio.

David Babcock located on a part of the farm now owned by John Clark, in 1823, and resided there for some years. He afterward sold out and removed West, though some of his descendants still reside in the township.

Deacon Peter Spencer was one of the earliest settlers and came from Connecticut. He located on the place now occupied by Nathan A. Monroe, and married a Miss Russell, of Mount Pleasant. Their children were Ruggles, Samuel, Lucretia (the wife of Silas Freeman, of Mount Pleasant), Sarah (who married William Labar, now living with her son, S. W. Labar, in the township).

John Stanton, for whom Stanton Hill was named, came from Connecticut at an early date, and settled on the farm now occupied by Alpheus Dix. He married Rhoda Tallman, and their children were Samuel; Betsy, the wife of David Dix; Mary A., who married Ambrose Payne, and afterwards Martin Ellis; Henry P.; David; Sidney; Maxy, the wife of Jesse Haines; Eunice, who married Charles Roberts; and John.

John Stephens, who was one of the first to keep a public-house in the town, was an Englishman, and began early on the farm now occupied by Stanley H. Hine. The exact date of his settlement cannot be ascertained. The assessment of 1829 showed him to have two hundred and twenty-five acres of land, much of which was of superior quality, indicating that he had been there some time then. His first license was granted in 1830, and he kept a tavern as long as he lived.

Abner Stone was an early settler on the Stockport road, and located just north of Samuel Bookings, on the farm now occupied by Henry K. Stone. He had a number of children, among whom were Albert, of Equinunk; Hosmer, of Illinois; Henry K.; Sible, who married Nathan Sherwood, and then Thomas Tiner, of Equinunk; and Lucy, the wife of Byron Freeman, of Mount Pleasant.

Daniel Rose, whose name appears in the assessment above quoted, cleared up the farm where George Wainright now lives, and afterwards moved to Pike County, where he is mentioned more fully.

Ira Cargill, who came from Connecticut, started a flourishing settlement on the road leading from the Ochquaga turnpike to Star-

rucca in 1830. His farm, which was near Rider Pond, is now owned by Jesse Carpenter. Mr. Cargill was a prominent man in his day, and was several times a township officer. He has been dead many years, and left no descendants.

Clark Gardner, who was a prominent man in the western part of the township, was of New England origin, and located on the farm now occupied by Robert Tenant some time prior to 1830. He afterwards moved to Mount Pleasant township, where his descendants all reside.

Nathan T. Carpenter, a native of Attleboro', Mass., took up the two hundred acre tract that he has since cleared, in 1830. He married Mary Luther, of Swanzy, Mass., and his children are Theophilus L., of Jackson, Susquehanna County; Mary, the wife of J. F. Duvall; Daniel, who was killed in the late war; Hannah; and Nathan, who resides in Mount Pleasant.

Eleazer Monroe moved from Mount Pleasant about 1830, and located on the place now occupied by Charles Monroe. He married Catherine Roberts, and his children were Lyman, deceased; James and Jonathan, who live in Kansas; Mary, the wife of Sheldon Stearns; and Ellen, the wife of Gilbert A. Forbes, of Honesdale.

Joseph Margurat, a native of Switzerland, settled on the place now occupied by one of the Sherwoods, about 1830. He afterwards moved to Sandusky, Ohio, but left a number of descendants in Preston township. Mrs. Ezra Ferris is his granddaughter.

George Hall, whose name appears in the above assessment, settled at Lake Como in 1830, where he married a Miss Hill. He died in 1835, and his wife afterwards married a Mr. Barrager, and lived in Buckingham township.

John Martin was a Hessian, who went from Canada to Duchess County, N. Y., and from there emigrated to Wayne County. He had been in the army, and used to say facetiously that he was sent out of camp one day, and forgot to go back. He lived on a number of farms in Preston and adjoining townships. His family is scattered. Jeremiah lives in Buckingham; Daniel is a resident of the township; David was killed in the late war; Stephen lives in Nebraska; Mary is married, and lives in New York, as do several others of his daughters; Julia, one of them, married James C. Menhennett, of Lake Como.

David Stout located where A. C. Wilcox now lives, near Twin Lakes. He had one son, David, who now resides with his son-in-law, Peter Harris, of Mount Pleasant; and a daughter, Lucy, who married Ambrose Wilcox, of the same place.

Merritt Hine came from Massachusetts about 1811, and settled first in Ararat, Susquehanna County. In 1831 he moved to Hine's Corners, on the place now occupied by Philander Hine, and bought most of the land near by, selling it on easy terms, and starting a flourishing settlement. He married Catharine Belcher, and had a large family. His children were Julia, the wife of William Knapp; Ira; Miranda, who married D. M. Benedict; John; Royal; Philander; Elena; Lorenzo; Sarah J., the wife of David Thurston; Elizabeth B., who married Daniel Tuthill; Mary E., who married Sidney P. Tallman, and then a Mr. Enslin; David J. Merritt Hine was one of the champion hunters of the region, and could boast many thrilling and hair-breadth escapes from wolves and panthers. He was skilled in woodcraft, and frequently went sixty miles to Wilkes-Barre, through the then almost trackless forests.

Francis J. Grelett was a Frenchman, who located on what is now called the George Failing place, about 1831. He was a man of much education and considerable culture, and it was said that he had been an officer in Napoleon's army, and had left France for political reasons. He was one of the early teachers in Honesdale, where he gained quite a reputation as a fine mathematician, though he was somewhat eccentric. Alexander, the eldest of his four sons, always lived in Philadelphia; Joseph resides at Tallmansville; Victor went to Illinois; L. Donot is at Lake Como. Of his daughters, Louise married Thaddeus Campbell; Ciserine was the wife of Earl Griffin; and Justine married and went West.

Colby Chamberlain came from Virginia about

1837, and located on Spruce Pond, where he took up a tract of one hundred and sixteen acres. He married Ardelia Seay, and their children were Harriet, the wife of Abner Palmer; Worcester, who resides on the homestead; Osmer; William H.; Edgar B.; Jennie, the wife of Jonathan Kellogg; and Josephine, who married John Davis.

Silas Kellogg was one of the early settlers of Mount Pleasant, emigrating there from Saratoga in 1792. He was elected sheriff of the county in 1813, and was a prominent man in the early history of that township, under which a more extended notice of him will be found. He moved into Preston in 1837 and resided there for many years. His sons were Azor and Jirah Kellogg, and Mary, his oldest daughter, was the wife of John K. Woodward, and the mother of the late Warren J. Woodward, and of Jackson K. Woodward, deceased, of Honesdale.

Amos O. Sherwood came from Fairfield County, Connecticut, about 1837, and first settled at Rileyville. In a few years he took up a tract at Preston Centre, and his place has since been well known in the locality. He married Betsy Burr, and his children are Eunice, the wife of Ezra Seeley, of Connecticut; Eben B.; Amelia, who married Marcus Moore; Nathan J.; Eleanor; D. B.; William H; and Sally, the wife of Reuben Beech.

Among those who arrived in the township at a later period were J. B. Sanford, who settled at Little York about 1841; George Wainright, who came a year later; Omar A. Lakin, who was a grandson of Josiah Parks, of rafting fame, and came from Hancock, New York, in 1844; and John Tenant, of Luzerne County; and John Van Housan, of Delhi, New York, who located near Rider Pond in 1847 and 1848.

Daniel Underwood removed from Connecticut in 1830, and located on the Stockport road, northeast of Amos O. Sherwood. He was a skillful carpenter and builder, and erected the Methodist Church in Mount Pleasant. He was the father of a good-sized family, and all of his sons have become prominent men in both township and county. They were Lewis A. Underwood, Hon. Nelson F. Underwood, who represented Wayne County in the Legislature of 1880, W. G. Underwood and Preston, who removed to Kansas; the daughters were Lavinia, who married James E. Woodmansee, and lives in Buckingham, and Ann Eliza, the wife of L. E. Howard, of Hancock, New York. Daniel Underwood died in 1873, aged sixty-seven years.

Early Improvements.—The first saw-mill built in the township was that already referred to at the outlet of Six Mile Pond, as Lake Como was then called. It had been commenced by Samuel P. Green, who owned a four hundred acre tract there, and had met with financial reverses after beginning his improvements. Elihu Tallman made his purchase of the property in 1819, and at once finished the mill, and the first raft of sawed lumber was hauled to the Stockport banks in time for the spring freshets of the following year. At this time there were no roads running north and south for many miles, except the old Stockport road, which led from the Delaware to Mount Pleasant, and this had only the small trees and bushes cut out, and the larger trunks so blazed as to guide the settlers on its course in deep snows. This was connected with the Cochecton and Great Bend turnpike by a road east from Union Settlement, in what is now Manchester, and there were also a few private roads, about half opened. Mr. Tallman's lumber venture proved a good one, and soon others embarked in the business, some having their lumber sawed, and others drawing the logs to the river to be rafted to points down the stream. In 1824 he built a saw-mill at the outlet of Stanton Pond, on the Krider tract. The mill at Tallmansville was built by C. P. Tallman in 1830, and the same year Peter C. Sherman put up a mill on Coxtown Pond, now owned by Sydney B. Bennett. At this time the circular saw was unknown in Wayne County, and had been but barely experimented with elsewhere, and all of these mills had the old up-and-down saw; some of them were afterwards converted into circular saw-mills.

At this time there was a road marked out from Starrucca to connect with the Stockport

road, and in some places the underbrush had been cut out, and the timber felled, but not cleared away. It passed within a mile of the Krider tract, which was soon connected with it by a branch road, and followed the general direction of the present county road. In the fall of 1823 a road was cut from the Tallman place to Mount Pleasant, and a number of settlers located upon it. As the population increased and became more concentrated, and fallows gave place to fields of grain, the roads were improved, schools were established and the township assumed character and a more inviting aspect.

Post-Offices.—When the first settlers located in what is now Preston township there were several post-offices in Wayne County; the day had gone by when correspondents sent their letters addressed to "Beech Woods," to remain at Wilkes-Barre till called for, and there was a mail route from Wilkes-Barre by the way of Mount Pleasant to Bethany and Milford, returning through Paupack and Cobb's Gap. The first office established in the present township limits was that at Tallmansville, and Elihu Tallman was the official in charge. He continued to serve, in spite of all the changes of administration, until 1860, when Edwin Tallman, his son, succeeded him, and has since retained the office. The Preston office was established in 1838, with Daniel Underwood as postmaster, and he, after a few years, gave place to John Stearns. J. F. Duvall and E. R. Leonard also served in turn, before the appointment, in 1880, of Elizabeth Bliss, the present incumbent. Residents of the eastern part of the township first received their mail at Jericho, in Buckingham township, where George Wainright was appointed postmaster in 1858. The office was removed to Lake Como, about 1860, with Lucian Horton in charge. John W. Thrall then took it; and, in 1867, John Turner, the present postmaster, was appointed. The office has had a daily mail since January, 1878. The office at Lakin was established in 1881, with Miss Addie G. Lakin in charge; that at Hine's Corners in 1879. N. F. Hine was the first postmaster in the latter office, and has been succeeded by L. L. Hine, E. M. Hine and W. H. Chamberlain, the present incumbent.

Schools and Churches.—In the early history of the township there were no schools between Mount Pleasant and Shehawken, as Hancock was then called, and few of the children had any advantages beyond those they could obtain when their hard-worked parents had time to give a little instruction in the veriest rudiments of education. As the settlers grew more numerous, and it was possible to concentrate a sufficient number of children at one place to hold a school, teachers were hired at private expense. One of these was Truman Wheeler, and Miss Mary Wheeler, presumably his sister, also appears in the early records. In 1824, Elihu Tallman hired Miss Sarah Jane Stoddard to teach four, and part of the time five, children in an old log house on his place. The school was kept by her for three months; and the next summer the same pupils were under the tuition of Miss Sally Kennedy. Miss Miranda Chittenden and a Mr. Hines followed, and completed a year's instruction, which, on account of the impassable condition of the roads in the winter, had to be extended through nearly two years. Each of these teachers was paid seventy-five cents a week and board, and was entertained first at the house of one subscriber, then at the next, and so on until this portion of her salary was distributed equally among the patrons of the school. It is to the credit of the township that the first money ever spent on any public improvement was for the erection of a school-house. The following account of this is from a manuscript kindly furnished by C. P. Tallman, Esq.:

"It was in the spring of 1829 or 1830 that a number of us in the neighborhood where I was then living agreed to put up a building, and start a private school, and after the matter had been well talked up, a meeting was held, and we fixed upon a site on the east side of my lot, where the road then ran—a spot which is now covered by a thick grove of maples. Some of the neighbors subscribed labor, others materials; I found nails, glass and sash to the amount of four dollars and eighty-four cents, my share of the estimated cost. The building, which was soon erected, was sixteen by twenty feet, built of sound logs cut near by, and had a stone

chimney at one end, in which was a fire-place that burned four-foot wood. The building was stone chinked and mossed over, so that it was much warmer and more picturesque than many of the settlers' cabins, and presented a very respectable appearance for the times. The door and floor were made of rough hemlock, and the hinges and latch were of our own rude make. The benches were slabs with sapling legs in them, and the desk boards, fastened to the sides of the house; but everything was substantial, and good as the times afforded. The first teacher engaged was a Miss Watrous, an old and experienced teacher, who gave great satisfaction; and some of her pupils came several miles in all kinds of weather to profit by her instruction. We paid her a dollar a week, a larger salary than was customary; but she earned it by her earnestness, patience and faculty for imparting knowledge. Afterward, I do not remember that we ever paid more than seventy-five cents a week for a female teacher, and ten dollars a month for a male instructor."

Franklin Duvall and Daniel Underwood erected a plank school-house near the residence of the latter, and it was probably the next school building put up in the township. Daniel Fletcher taught there first, about 1839. The school-house at Little York was built near the present public school building, in 1845, and was opened by Miss Sally Sanford. After that, schools increased rapidly, and there are now fourteen buildings in the township, with an average value of five hundred dollars apiece.

As early as 1822 an effort was made to hold religious services within the limits of the present township; but the location of the families, their indigent circumstances and various other conditions incidental to the primitive character of the settlement were such that all attempts had to be abandoned, and, as one old settler records, "the Sabbaths were very loosely spent." Once in a while the various families were visited by the pioneer ministers of the Baptist and Methodist Churches, and it is possible that within five years after the date just mentioned some gatherings for public worship may have been held. Meanwhile churches had gained strength in the adjoining townships, and among their members were some of the early Preston settlers. It was some time after 1825 that John Rain, Primitive Methodist minister, came to Luther Shafer's and began to hold stated meetings, preaching and praying with great fervor, and attracting and interesting many persons. Two were baptized in the creek at Tallmansville, and soon afterward a class of thirteen was organized.

But soon it was discovered that Mr. Rain had not the proper ecclesiastical authority, and he went away, and the class was given up. But the seed had been sown, interest had been awakened, and it was not long before some of the members of the old class, and some who were members of churches elsewhere, began to long for the class-meetings and the "sweet hour of prayer." This led to the organization of the Tallmansville Methodist Episcopal Church, which took place in 1831, when a flourishing class was formed, with David Wooley as leader. Some of the original members of this were David Wooley, Jane Wooley, Sarah Ann Wooley, Wm. Wooley, James Wooley, Mary Jane Wooley, Lucretia Tallman, Lucretia Tallman (2d) G. P. Tallman and others of the same family. The first ministers were Revs. Morgan Ruger, George Evans, Samuel Griffin and Samuel B. Yarrington. The church edifice was built in 1866, at a cost of two thousand seven hundred dollars, and has been since improved. The congregation is now in a flourishing condition, and maintains a well-attended Sunday-school.

The Hine's Corners Methodist Episcopal Church was organized as a class in 1849, with D. M. Benedict as the first leader. The constituent members were D. M. Benedict and wife, Merritt Hine and wife, Royal Hine and wife, Philander Hine and wife, D. G. Hine, Elvira Hine, Elizabeth Hine, Gilbert Wheeler, Calvin Hatch and wife, David Thurston and wife, David Cordner and wife, James Dunn and wife. Others were soon added, and the class became strong enough to engage Rev. N. S. Dewitt as the first pastor. At this time the class belonged to the Lanesboro' charge, and Rev. Nathaniel Sartail, another pastor on that circuit, assisted Mr. Dewitt in a great revival that was an im-

portant event in the early history of the organization. This added many members, and as the congregation increased in strength and influence it was transferred to the Herrick charge. The members were chartered as a corporate body in July, 1876, with the following trustees: D. M. Benedict, D. G. Hine, N. F. Hine, Royal Hine, J. E. Fletcher, William Lee (3d), and H. W. Woodmansee. Under the pastorate of Rev. G. W. Robinson the present church edifice was erected, and was dedicated in the fall of 1878. It cost about sixteen hundred dollars.

The Stanton Hill Methodist Episcopal Church was organized about 1855, with H. P. Stanton as the first class-leader. The constituent members were Henry Stanton, Emeline Stanton, Mary A. Stanton, David Stanton and wife, Mrs. Richard McLaury and Eunice Roberts. Edgar Sandford and Alpheus Dix have also been class leaders. The church has been on the Lake Como Circuit, and has been served by the pastors there. The church edifice was built during the summer of 1883, and was dedicated on the 27th of the October following. It cost about sixteen hundred and fifty dollars. The present trustees of the church are H. P. Stanton, Frank E. Kilpatrick, S. E. Stanton, E. J. Sanford and A. R. Dix.

The Preston Centre Baptist Church was an offshoot from the church in Scott township. A few of the members of the latter organization, living, as they did, away from the central place of meeting, had for some years prior to formal organization acted as a branch of the mother church, and enjoyed the ordinances of the Supper and baptism at their place and pleasure. In 1858, however, they finally decided to form a "district church," and a council from the neighboring churches of the Abington and Bridgewater Associations was convened at Preston Centre, on the 14th of April of that year, to give them fellowship as a gospel church. E. K. Norton, of Clinton, was chosen moderator and B. B. Bunting, of Aldenville, secretary. Delegates were present from Aldenville, Clinton, Bethany, Gibson, Jackson, Lenox, Scott and Union Churches, and Revs. William Miller, R. G. Lamb, D. H. Halstead, A. O. Stearns and Rial Tower participated in the exercises. The constituent members who were then recognized were Charles Lloyd, William Knapp, Mary Hulett, Francis Pierce, Julian A. Andrews, Esther Carr, Walter Lloyd, Archibald Lamont, William J. Lloyd, Julia Knapp, Nancy Lamont, Clarissa Benedict, Benjamin E. Saxbury, Mary J. Carpenter, Luther Carpenter, Nathan Carpenter, F. A. Lobez, Caroline Lobez, Josiah Townsend and wife, Mary Ann Townsend. When the church was admitted to the association, the following autumn, four additions to the membership were reported, making twenty-four communicants. Rev. Rial Tower was the first pastor, and was secured about a year after the church was organized to labor a fourth of his time for the congregation. He remained for a portion of the time during the next two years, during which Samuel W. Lloyd was licensed to preach. He supplied the pulpit after Mr. Tower's departure, and was succeeded by Rev. William Tower, a son of the first pastor. A portion of the church records have been lost, and the only other pastors who can be learned of are S. W. Cole, Jacob Gessner, A. O. Stearns, S. E. Carr and James Pope, in the order of their succession down to the present incumbent. The church edifice was commenced in 1884, and cost about fifteen hundred dollars. It was dedicated by Rev. Charles Fitzwilliams, of Damascus, on January 22, 1885.

The Lake Como Methodist Episcopal Church was built about 1863. The society had previously formed a part of the circuit known as "Thompson Mission," with a preaching-place at "Jerusalem School-House." The first board of trustees consisted of John Davidge, Lyman Woodmansee and Moses Thomas. Rev. I. N. Pardee was at that time preacher in charge. Its successive pastors have been Revs. N. S. Reynolds, 1864–65; S. G. Stevens, 1866; H. H. Dresser, 1867–69; J. D. Woodruff, 1870; W. B. Kinney, 1871; David Larish, 1872–73; M. D. Fuller, 1874–76; J. H. Taylor, 1877–79; F. A. Dony, 1880–81; G. A. Cure, 1882–84; D. A. Sandford, 1885. The parsonage was built in 1866, and was first occupied during the latter part of the Conference year by the pastor and family. The name of the circuit, or charge,

was afterwards changed to Tallmansville, and in 1880 to Lake Como. The society now has ninety members, and its Sunday-school numbers twelve officers and teachers and one hundred and forty-six scholars.

LAKE COMO.—The history of the village of Lake Como commences in 1859. In that year Messrs. Leonard H. Allison, John Davidge, Horace H. Crary and Lucien Horton, of Hancock, Delaware County, N. Y., bought of Daniel Underwood about eight hundred acres of land, comprising most of the William Cramer and Peter Henry tracts. Upon this land and upon the site of the present establishment they at once began to build a tannery. The price paid for the land purchased was forty-five hundred dollars. The building was finished and ready for business before the close of the season, and as soon as the necessary tenements for workmen could be made ready the work of manufacturing sole-leather was begun. The senior member of the firm, Mr. L. H. Allison, had not long before returned from a tour in Europe, and retaining a pleasing remembrance of Lake Como, in Italy, he gave to the new hamlet and the lake near it the name which it still bears. Under the firm-name of Allison, Davidge & Co., the tannery business and, in connection with it, a store, was carried on by the above-named partners until 1864, when their entire interest was sold to Albert E. Babcock, who had lately closed up a tannery at Hortonville, Sullivan County, N. Y., where the supply of bark had become exhausted. Mr. John Davidge moved with his family to Lake Como as soon as their purchase was made, and remained there until the property was sold, as did also Lucien Horton, who afterward married Hattie Burr, a sister of Mrs. Davidge and Mrs. H. H. Crary. The tannery and three thousand cords of bark were burned in 1868, and the building was again rebuilt by the original owners. Afterward, in 1876, it was again partially burned, and the burned portion built anew by Thrall & Babcock. On the death of Mr. Babcock, which occurred in 1872, the property went into the hands of his wife and his daughter, Mrs. John W. Thrall, and was carried on for four years under the name of Thrall & Babcock, Mr. Thrall still managing the business as he had previously done for Mr. Babcock. In 1880 his health became so impaired that he could no longer give the establishment his attention, and the entire property passed into the hands of Hoyt Brothers, of New York. This tannery is now nearing its close, and the men who have been its owners and managers have been most important factors in the history of the whole region round about it. It has consumed at least one hundred thousand cords of hemlock bark, for which fully five hundred thousand dollars has been paid in cash, and this sum has done much toward clearing up and paying for the surrounding farms, as well as promoting the various public and private enterprises in the vicinity and furnishing employment to numbers of men engaged in various kinds of labor. On the 26th day of October, 1885, Hoyt Brothers sold their remaining interest in the real estate to Hon. N. F. Underwood, reserving only the use of such buildings as might be necessary for their employés while finishing up the tanning business, which they expect to do in one or two years.

LAKE COMO LODGE, No. 965, I. O. O. F. was instituted April 10, 1879. Its charter members were Jerome Underwood, Andrew McKee, W. C. Rutledge, W. P. Lakin, D. C. Kingsbury, Z. C. Cole, H. C. Christian, Azor E. Kellogg, Rufus London, W. O. Ferris and N. L. Woodmansee. Its Noble Grands have been, successively, Jerome Underwood, W. P. Lakin, D. C. Kingsbury, J. E. Woodmansee, Samuel S. Van Etten, Dr. T. A. Haugh, J. H. Taylor, N. F. Underwood, A. T. Poole, Horace Woodmansee, G. E. Littell and E. G. Greenwood. Its membership now numbers eighty-one, and it has about fifteen hundred dollars of invested funds.

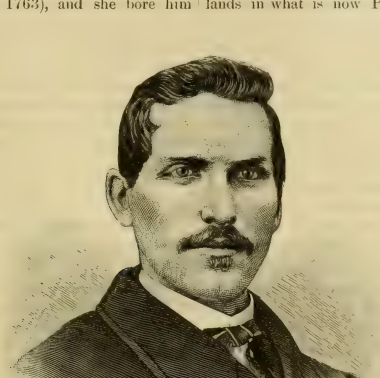
BIOGRAPHICAL.

IRVIN STARBIRD.

The first record of the Starbird family we can find is the birth of John Starbird on March 25, 1754, at Brunswick, Maine. He left home when the call "To arms!" was uttered on behalf

of the Continental troops, and, having enlisted, served throughout the Revolutionary War, was wounded and afterwards mustered out when the necessity for patriotic services in the field had ended. He proceeded to Trenton, N. J., and taught school a time; from that place reached Easton, where he again gave instruction, and then located at Stroudsburg, Monroe County. Here he married Hannah Stroud (born October 10, 1763), and she bore him Jacob, John, Elizabeth, William, Daniel, Peter and Franklin.

He was a man of considerable education, and in possession of his grandson Irvin is a MS. arithmetic book of good size, evidently prepared for the use of his children, full of valuable rules, examples, etc. He was engaged in farming until his death, December 14, 1839, his wife surviving him until May 4, 1845. William Starbird, the fourth child of John and Hannah, was born May 27, 1798, at Stroudsburg, Pa. When nineteen years of age he left home and came to Wayne County, made a home at Stockport, and bought timber from the Prestons, which he rafted down the Delaware to Philadelphia. Thus commencing a career as a lumberman, he continued to follow such business until 1854 very successfully. On September 26, 1824, he married Elizabeth Barrager, near Stockport, and purchased farm and timber lands in what is now Preston township, then Buckingham. At one time he owned seventeen hundred acres of land, in a solid piece, in the township, when no roads had been cut through the vast pine wilderness, and the track was traceable only by blazed trees. Here he formed a home and raised a large family of thirteen children, as follows: Ransom, Horace, Emeline V., George, Alfred C., Benjamin F., Edwin, Ann, John Q., William P., Irvin, Henry C., Caroline A. Of these, Alfred C. entered the army of the North in the Rebellion,



Irvin Starbird

enlisting in Company C, Sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Reserves, on May 31, 1861, and was discharged from the service for physical disability on July 10, 1862. He afterwards re-enlisted in a cavalry regiment. He lost his life near Washington, D. C.

In 1851 Mr. Starbird put up a new mill in the extreme northeastern corner of the township, which requires special mention. His boys and himself were unusually large and powerful men, and on the occasion referred to, instead of waiting the old-time "raising bee" gathering, he relied upon his family, and with two sons erected the entire structure. The mudsills were timbers sixty feet long and fourteen inches thick (still in the same position); the plates sixty feet long and twelve inches square, and all the frame timbers were twelve inches square. No machinery was used in this undertaking, and the building was, until quite recently, a monument showing what brain and brawn and pluck, as personified in the Starbird family, accomplished. William Starbird was a thorough mechanic and each part of this mill, excepting the iron work, but including the wheel, was the work of his hands. He was also an athlete of renown, and many are the tales of his proofs of strength and the quickness of his eye in shooting game. In 1863 he sold some thirteen hundred acres for eighteen thousand dollars, and removed to Buckingham township, upon a large farm at the mouth of the Chehocton Creek, where he passed the remainder of his days, dying there January 20, 1881. Mrs. Starbird died March 24, 1875.

Irvin Starbird, born July 13, 1842, in this township, was educated in the district schools until his twentieth year, when he commenced clearing his present farm of one hundred and eighty acres, part of the large tract of his father's, given for extra time services. The woods gave way to sturdy work, and ere long a house was built and a partner sought to make a home. This was consummated when, on January 1, 1866, Miss Ann Z., daughter of Robert K. and Minerva H. (Tallman) King (whose family sketch is to be found in the history of Starrucca borough), became his wife. This marriage has been blessed with the following children: Ali King, born March 12, 1867; Alfred Clair, born July 11, 1868; William Robert, born February 16, 1878. In addition to which, a little girl, Bessie Mabel, born April 18, 1882, was adopted into the family October 20, of the same year.

Mr. Starbird is a Republican in political matters, and has been called upon several times by his party to fill offices in the township, among such being collector, assessor and school director, in which positions his services have been satisfactory. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Lake Como, and were members of the Starrucca Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, until its dissolution, a few years since, Mr. Starbird being the Master and Mrs. Starbird acting as Ceres.

CHAPTER XXIX.

STARRUCCA.[1]

On the extreme northern boundary of Wayne, separated to some extent from the rest of the county by a range of high hills, lies the thrifty borough of Starrucca. The location is one of natural beauty, being at the head of the fertile Starrucca Valley and at the confluence of the Coxtown with the Starrucca Creek. Starrucca existed as a village or settlement nearly three-quarters of a century before the formation of the present borough, which was erected in 1853 from a portion of Scott and Preston townships, and is bounded by the above-named townships, and the township of Thompson, in Susquehanna County.

Of the first settlement at Starrucca no written record remains, and tradition alone rescues from oblivion the early history of the place, and even tradition gives nothing definite as to the first settler. However, it is quite certain that the first settlement at Starrucca was established prior to 1800, and that among the early settlers—if, indeed, not the earliest—were Ezekiel Sampson, Henry Sampson, Jesse Whittaker, Jones West, Conrad Edick, David

[1] By J. E. Farrell.

Spoon, James Hanford, Ogden Weed, David Benedict, James Gleason and Jirah Mumford. Nearly all the immediate descendants of the above-named pioneers have passed away. Until 1820 the nearest grist-mills were at Wilkes-Barre and Great Bend. To these places without roads, and guided only by marked trees, the people were obliged to travel for bread-stuffs. For very many of the articles absolutely needed, long and laborious journeys had to be made, and not until 1815 or 1818 were any places established within the settlement for supplying the wants of the people.

Between the years 1815 and 1818 the first blacksmith-shop was established by Jones West, who came hither from Albany County, N. Y.

In 1826 the first boot and shoe shop was opened by David Benedict, whose son, N. M. Benedict, one of Starrucca's most highly esteemed citizens, still continues the business.

In 1850 Egbert Englet established a shop for building and repairing wagons. The time of beginning other industries will be mentioned under their respective headings.

The first hotel or public-house was situated where now is the dwelling-house of James J. Dalton, and was kept first by David Spoor and afterwards by Thomas Carr. The second hotel was built near the present residence of M. M. Benedict, and was kept at different times by —— Sampson, Jesse Corwin, W. Sampson, John M. Sampson and H. McMurray.

In 1862 H. Johnson opened a hotel in the building afterwards purchased by W. W. Mumford, and now occupied by him as a dwelling-house.

Starrucca, at present, has two well-conducted hotels,—the Starrucca Valley House, in the centre of the village, is owned and kept by Thomas Caden. This hotel is second to none in the vicinity. The Mountain House, large and commodious, is well-kept by Mrs. John Redington.

Dr. Thomas J. Mumford was the first resident physician at Starrucca. He commenced practice here in 1845. The resident physicians at Starrucca since Dr. Mumford's time have been Dr. J. P. Shaw, who came from Franklin, N. Y.; Dr. Utter, Dr. Green, Dr. A. J. Harris, from Candor, N. Y.; and Dr. J. C. Bateson, who at present has a very successful and extensive practice. Dr. Shaw is still a resident of Starrucca.

Growth—Incidents, Etc.—The growth of the village was very slow until 1845, the year in which the building of the tannery was begun. At this time there were but eleven dwelling-houses where the village now is.

Outside the village, but within the present borough limits, some of the afterwards most prosperous and energetic citizens of Starrucca had located. Among these were Benjamin and Robert King, of King Hill. The Messrs. King came here from Mount Pleasant township.

Both are still living and are among the most honored and trusted citizens of the borough.

Little of interest occurred from the erection of the tannery, in 1844, until the formation of the borough, in 1853.

The first assessment was made in 1854. The valuation at that time was $14,235.75, and the number assessed was fifty persons, as follows:

Brau, George	$50.00
Benedict, N. W.	117.00
Chandler, Frederick B.	162.00
Case, Horace	50.00
Carr, Erastus	584.75
Calender, Nelson	50.00
Englet, Peter	20.00
Finch, Ira	7.00
Grule, Charles	67.50
Harrison, Josiah	10.00
Howell, William	42.00
Henderson, Lafayette	101.50
Jayne, Eliza A.	118.75
Jordan, William	50.00
King, Robert K.	324.50
King, Benjamin	290.50
Lloyd, Noel	217.00
Lloyd, Frederick	83.25
Lloyd, Charles	42.00
Lahley, George	293.25
Mumford, Stephen D.	60.00
Madden, John	529.50
Mumford, James	1366.25
Mumford, Josiah	661.25
Mumford, Oliver	50.00
Oles, Marlin	20.00
Osborn, Gernsey & Co.	3137.00
Osborn, Lewis & Co.	100.00
Peck, Thaddeus	50.00

Prindle, Samuel A.	$262.00
Prindle, Mary	50.00
Root, Alva D.	20.00
Sampson, Hiram K.	124.25
Sampson, Henry	384.00
Sampson, James M.	40.00
Sampson, David	27.00
Sampson, Hassadiah	721.50
Shaw, John P.	146.00
Sampson, John A.	87.00
Sampson, Benjamin	728.25
Sampson, Thomas S.	32.00
Sampson, R. H	35.00
Smith, John H.	57.00
Twanley, Wm.	14.00
Tenant, Robert	102.00
Wilcox, Benjamin, 27 acres	147.25
Wainright, Timothy	148.75
Williams, H. D.	125.00
Campbell, Theodore	7.00
Waller, C. P.	435.00
Total valuation	$14,235.75

7 mill tax.

HASSADIAH SAMPSON, I. D. MUMFORD, *Collectors.*

In the fall of 1864 great damage was done the village by the bursting of the dam at the reservoir, now known as the Moore Pond. The reservoir, which is about three miles above the town, was filled suddenly by heavy rains, and when the dam gave out, the immense body of water swept down on the village, destroying much property and for a time endangering the lives of many persons. All bridges were swept away and some houses carried down the stream. The main street of the village was entirely torn up. One man, M. Dervin, narrowly escaped being drowned. Dervin and Thomas Caden, now proprietor of the Starrucca Valley House, escaped from the tannery in a boat, and when out in the current the boat capsized. Mr. Caden, being able to swim, reached the shore in safety, but Mr. Dervin not being a swimmer, would have been drowned had it not been that the current carried him into or against a tree-top, to which he clung until the following morning, when he was rescued by Henry Johnston, now of Carbondale, who at that time kept the hotel at Starrucca. It was a long time before Starrucca recovered from the effects of this disastrous flood.

The completion of the Jefferson Branch of the Erie Railroad in 1870 gave new life to the industry and trade of the town. Previous to this the nearest railroad station was at Susquehanna, eleven miles distant. The Jefferson Branch passes through within the borough limits, but the depot is over the line in Susquehanna County, and a little more than half a mile from the centre of the village. It was after the construction of this road that some of the most attractive dwelling-houses and places of business were built. Noticeable among these are the fine residences of Angus Smith, Homer E. Spencer and many others, the stores of Osborn & Co., W. W. Mumford, Stone & Mumford and Mrs. Fred. Erk, the Methodist and Catholic Churches and the two hotels.

August 18, 1873, occurred the death of Hon. James Mumford, one of the most successful, public-spirited and enterprising citizens of the borough.

In the year 1877, Starrucca suffered another great loss—the death of Benjamin Sampson, Sr. Mr. Sampson, like Judge Mumford, was energetic, thrifty and public-spirited, always leading in anything that promised to advance the welfare of the community at large. At the time of his death he had a family of twenty-seven children, nearly all of whom still live at or near Starrucca.

February 26, 1878, Mr. A. M. Lancaster, who for years had been an honored citizen of the borough, was accidentally killed while on his way from Honesdale to Starrucca. The circumstances attending Mr. Lancaster's death were distressing in the extreme. In the fall of 1876 he labored for the election of P. A. Clark to the office of sheriff.

Mr. Clark was elected and Mr. Lancaster was appointed deputy sheriff, and he removed at once to Honesdale. On the morning of the fatal February 26th he was out on official business at Starrucca. The road taken by him crossed the premises of James T. Hyatt. Mr. Hyatt at the time was chopping down a tree which stood by the side of the highway. The day was wild and stormy. Mr. Lancaster being wrapped up did not see the chopper, and Hyatt, in turn, did not observe the approaching traveler. The wind rose suddenly, and the tree went down across the road at the very moment the

sheriff was passing. Mr. Lancaster was struck by the body of the tree and instantly killed. He was buried with Masonic honors by the Great Bend Commandery, Knights Templar, of which, at the time of his death, he was a member.

In the summer of 1878 a second tragedy, the famous Van Alstine case, occurred. The details of the affair are still fresh in the minds of the people of Starrucca. We have here only to record the principal points. In 1876 Van Alstine was sentenced to the State Penitentiary for an aggravated assault on a neighbor. In the summer of 1878 he was released and returned to his home at Starrucca, where he found his wife about to become a mother. A few weeks after his return Van Alstine died in terrible agony. All the symptoms and circumstances indicated that he died from the effects of poison. His wife was arrested on charge of murder, and committed to the county jail to await trial. While in the jail she gave birth to a child. The commonwealth failed to establish the guilt of the woman and she was released. Van Alstine, at the time of his death resided on the premises afterwards purchased by William M. Kerr, who has improved and beautified the place, making it one of the most productive farms in the vicinity.

After this there followed a whole chapter, as it were, of tragic deaths. In 1879 Charles Mayo was instantly killed in Case's mill. June 21, 1884, Dr. Daniel Utter fell down the stairs of his residence and was killed outright. October 15th of the same year Mrs. B. C. King, wife of Benjamin King, and one of the most estimable ladies of the borough, was thrown from a wagon while on her way to Starrucca, and killed. In the winter of the same year, Peter Heufflin was killed by a falling tree. And in the following spring, W. H. Stanton, a much-esteemed resident of the place, was killed by being caught by a revolving shaft in a mill in which he was at work. All of these fatal accidents happened within a radius of half a mile.

At the time of taking the census in 1880 the population of the borough was six hundred. The number of taxables at present is two hundred and four, and the total valuation is seventy-three thousand five hundred and ten dollars. In thrift, public spirit and enterprise, Starrucca is second to no village in the county. Many improvements have been made in the appearance of the place since 1883, church edifice newly roofed and repainted, streets and roads improved, and private residences enlarged and beautified.

In addition to the branches of trade and industry mentioned elsewhere, there are three blacksmith shops, one harness shop, one boot and shoe shop, one furniture store, one barber shop, one wagon shop, two meat markets, one job printing office and one manufactory of extension ladders. Of the organizations not referred to elsewhere is the Starrucca Cornet Band, of eighteen members, organized in 1882, and now under the leadership of Professor S. V. Stockman.

Manufacturing and other Industries. —There is but very little to record of the manufacturing interests of Starrucca, until the erection of the tannery, in 1884.

The first mill for manufacturing lumber was built about the beginning of the present century. It was situated on the premises now owned by John Glover, and was owned by Henry Sampson and John Crosscup. The second mill was known as the "Middle Mill," and was located nearly where now stands the saw-mill owned by Judge Strong. Soon after this numerous mills were erected, and lumbering became the principal industry. The lumber, of course, was marketed at Philadelphia, and after being manufactured had to be hauled to the Delaware River, at Hale's Eddy, N. Y., from which point it was floated to market. When we remember that this product had to be hauled a distance of twelve miles to the river, and then make the hazardous passage of the Delaware to Philadelphia, and that the price of lumber delivered at Philadelphia was remarkably low, we can readily understand that this industry was very laborious and by no means profitable. Surely it must have required a hardy and persevering people to continue it.

In or about the year 1818 the first grist-mill at Starrucca was built by Henry Sampson. The site chosen by Mr. Sampson was the pic-

turesque Starrucca Falls, on the farm now owned by James J. Dalton. The old mill, the foundation walls of which remain, stood in the weird chasm which now is spanned by the "high trestle" of the Jefferson Branch of the Erie Railroad. The shricking locomotive does much to modernize the place, but the "Falls," with its old ruins, is Starrucca's favorite resort. The second grist-mill at Starrucca was built in 1842 by the late Judge Mumford. This mill was several times rebuilt, and finally, in 1884, was entirely destroyed by fire. At the time of its destruction it was owned by C. D. Mumford, E. C. Mumford and C. M. Keene, the latter a grandson of Judge Mumford.

After the destruction of the Mumford mill Mr. H. E. Spencer erected a flouring-mill, in which he has placed steam-power and all the latest improvements.

In the fall of 1844 was begun the building of the Starrucca tannery. For years this was the most important industry of this whole section. The tannery was first owned by McMurray, Graham & Cowan, the first two of Delaware County, N. Y., and the latter of Greene County, N. Y. Mr. H. McMurray, who is still living at Starrucca, began the building of the tannery. Judge Cowan, of Delhi, N. Y., was at one time a member of the firm. In 1848 the concern was sold to Hyde, Graham & Stone, and later on to Howe, Drake & Salsbury, by whom it was sold to Major E. P. Strong. In 1863 the tannery was destroyed by fire, but immediately rebuilt. For many years the hides used at the tannery were hauled from Honesdale, and the leather, when manufactured, taken to Honesdale and shipped, by canal-boats, to New York. After the construction of the Erie Railroad, the carting was done to and from Hale's Eddy, N. Y., later from Susquehanna, Pa.

Major Strong continued to operate the tannery until the spring of 1884, at which time it was discontinued on account of the scarcity of hemlock bark. The building was burned down in the fall of 1885.

The first factory, for the manufacturing of acetate of lime, crude-wood spirits and charcoal, built in Wayne County, was the one erected at Starrucca in 1876. There are now three of these factories, commonly called "acid factories," at Starrucca. The first is owned and operated by the Starrucca Chemical Company; the second, built in 1881, by the Susquehanna Chemical Company; and the third, built in 1882, by the Melrose Chemical Company. None of these companies are incorpoporated, simply operating as private business firms. All the products of these factories are obtained from wood,—beech, birch and maple. The process of manufacturing is this: The wood is placed in iron retorts, the fronts of which are carefully and securely sealed; the back of the retort having an opening fourteen inches in diameter, to which is attached eighty feet of copper pipe. This pipe is coiled in a vat, filled with water so as to submerge the pipe. A fire is then kept burning under the retorts, thus charring the wood in the retorts and causing all fumes created by the charring of the wood to pass through the copper pipe. This condenses fumes, or gas, into liquid. The liquid is then passed to a second floor, where lime is mixed with it. The lime acts as a body wherewith to retain acid. This liquid is then transferred to stills, where the spirit is extracted, and the remaining portions removed to evaporating pans, where it is reduced to an almost solid substance. From these pans it is taken to kilns, where it is dried, after which it is placed in sacks ready for market. The spirits, or liquid portion of the product, is shifted to refineries, where it is rectified, and is known to the trade as wood alcohol. At one time this was a most profitable industry, but over-production has reduced prices to such an extent that at present only a very moderate percentage on money invested is received by those who are engaged in the business.

From 1883 to 1885 the facilities for manufacturing were increased to such an extent that in less than two years the production was more than doubled, thus overstocking the market and reducing prices to such an extent that several factories, in different parts of the country, were, of necessity, closed. This relieved the market, and prices advanced, so that at the present writing the business is paying a moderate profit.

To erect and equip one of these factories, of the average capacity, involves an expense of eighteen thousand dollars. The price now received for the acetate is three-fourths to one cent per pound, and for the crude alcohol, fifty to sixty cents per gallon.

A very important addition to the industries of Starrucca is the turning-works, owned and operated by the Osborn Turning Company. This enterprise was originated by Colonel George B. Osborn, who is, and has always been, one of the enterprising citizens of Starrucca. Colonel Osborn, with his characteristic thoroughness, has equipped this factory with machinery of the most approved kind, for all kinds of wood-turning. The factory is supplied with steam-power and employs a large number of hands. This comprises all the manufacturing interests, excepting the manufacture of hemlock lumber, which has been conducted on an extensive scale, at different times, by the late Judge Mumford, Captain H. L. Stephens, N. E. Spencer & Co. and many others.

Mercantile.—In 1844 Starrucca had one general store owned by McMurray, Graham & Cowan, and known by the appellation of "7x9" store, so nicknamed because of the small size of the building. This store was situated on the site where now stands the residence of B. C. Kidder and the finely appointed millinery parlors of Mrs. B. C. Kidder. The second store was established by S. D. Mumford. The first regular store building was erected in 1847 by McMurray, Graham & Cowan. In this building the mercantile business was carried on at different periods by the following firms: L. A. Osborn & Co., Osborn Bros., E. P. Strong, W. W. Mumford & Co. and finally Geo. B. Osborn & Co., who continued business in the "old store" until 1876, in which year they erected the store building now occupied by Quinn & Sherman. In this building, which is one of the largest, best finished and finest arranged buildings of the kind in the county, Osborn & Co. continued trade until January 1, 1885, when they were succeeded by Aldrich & Sherman, who rented the store of Osborn & Co. for a term of five years. The firm of Aldrich & Sherman was dissolved in September, 1885, F. S. Sherman continuing the business for a time, and in May of the present year was succeeded by the firm of Quinn & Sherman.

Starrucca now has four general stores, each one of them being well stocked and doing a thriving business. The parties engaged in this branch of trade are W. W. Mumford, Quinn & Sherman, Erk & Bundy and G. S. McMurray. In addition to this, there is one hardware store, two family goods stores as also the drug and book store of J. E. Farrell & Co.

Schools.—The first school was kept in an old dwelling-house near the present residence of C. D. Mumford. This school is said to have been taught by Miss M. J. Stoddard. This was about 1828. The first school building was erected in 1839 on the hill where the present Protestant Cemetery is. At present there are three school buildings in the borough,—one known as the "King Hill School," another as the "County Bridge School," the third being the Starrucca Graded School building, erected in 1882 and conducted the first year by Professor Lindsay and Mrs. N. L. Woodmansee and the second and third years by Job S. Niles and Mary E. Farrell.

CHURCHES.

Baptist.—It is quite certain that among the earliest settlers of Starrucca borough, the Baptists were, by far, the most numerous. Tradition says, that as far back as 1795 or 1796 services were conducted at Starrucca by an ordained minister of the Baptist Church, Rev. Ezekiel Sampson, of whom it is related that he rode on horseback, guided by marked trees, a distance of twenty miles, to Mount Pleasant township, where he officiated at the first marriage solemnized in that township.

The "Scott Baptist Church," a history of which is given by Bailey, in his "History of the Abington Association," published in 1863, was the original Baptist Church of Starrucca, and was formally organized November 5, 1823, at the residence of Squire Whittekar, which is almost opposite the hotel of Thomas Carr, where, years later, the first Methodist, as also the first Catholic, services at Starrucca were

held. When first organized, the society consisted of fourteen members. The council of Baptist brethren who came to Starrucca Baptist Church was composed of members of the churches at Tompkins (now Deposit), N. Y., Masonville, N. Y., Windsor, N. Y., Mount Pleasant, Pa., Damascus, Pa., and Bethany, Pa. The first person appointed deacon of this church was Jirah Mumford, Jr., and Squire Whittekar was the first clerk.

Among the first Baptist preachers who officiated at Starrucca were Rev. Jason Corwin, of Franklin, N. Y., Rev. John Switzer, of Bethany, Pa., Rev. James Clarke, Rev. Elijah Peck, also Rev. Michael Fredrick, of Great Bend, Pa., and Rev. Charles H. Hubbard, of Bethany, Pa.

In 1830 the church was in a flourishing condition, having fifty-eight communicants, and up to 1840 continued to prosper, but during the next ten years experienced much trouble from within. Tradition has not handed down the exact nature of all these sorrows, but historian Bailey writes that during this period the church experienced many "painful and peculiar" trials.

In 1833 Mr. David Benedict (father of Mr. N. M. Benedict, of Starrucca) was appointed clerk of the church, and this year also the Abington Association held its twenty-fifth anniversary at Starrucca, and, according to the records, was "greeted with a hearty welcome."

From 1835 to 1839 Rev. Isaac D. Jones served the society, and was assisted in his ministrations by Revs. Henry Curtis, J. W. Parker and Ezekiel Sampson.

March, 1839, Rev. J. J. Fuller became pastor, and so continued until 1843, being assisted at times by Revs. D. D. Gray and Silas Finn.

In 1843 Rev. James Spencer became pastor. Elder Spencer's immoral and unchristian conduct brought odium on the society, and in August, 1848, he was repudiated by the church and no longer allowed to officiate.

From this time up to 1853 the society appears to have been without any regular attendant minister, Rev. Rial Tower, Silas Finn and O. L. Hall officiating at intervals, also Rev. J. B. Worden. In 1853 Rev. J. W. Van Horn assumed the pastorate of the church and for a time the society grew rapidly, ninety-one communicants being reported in 1854. However, Elder Van Horn, like Elder Spencer, soon brought sorrow to the society by his licentiousness, and on the 17th of March, 1855, was promptly excluded from the church "for his notorious wickedness," as the annals have it. From this time up to 1861 Rev. E. C. Cook and Rev. H. Sherwood (the latter of New York) officiated occasionally. From 1861 until 1863 Rev. Elder Tower acted as pastor and was succeeded by Rev. Geo. W. Evans, now of Sherman, Pa. Elder Evans was succeeded by Rev. Geo. Howe. In 1870 the church was again agitated and disheartened by the improper (or at least so reported) conduct of its pastor, and, as in the case of Elder Spencer and Elder Van Horn, convened a council and, after due deliberation, withdrew the right hand of fellowship from Elder Howe and excluded him from the church.

Soon after this Rev. Mr. Addams, now of Hawley, Pa., became pastor and remained such until 1876. For some time the church was again without a pastor. In 1878 Rev. S. W. Cole was placed in charge and continued to act as pastor until 1881. Here again the church was left for a time without a minister. In 1883 Rev. S. E. Carr accepted a call from the church at Starrucca. Rev. Mr. Carr remained with the society until 1884, when he returned to Hamilton College to resume his studies. If this society has, at times, been dishonored by unworthy clergymen, it was surely honored in the person of its last pastor, "the blind preacher," Rev. S. E. Carr, who was in every acceptance of the term a Christian gentleman. His amiability, gentleness and scholarship—remarkable in one who from his sixteenth year had been entirely deprived of his eyesight—won for him the esteem and admiration of all, regardless of sect. From the time of Mr. Carr's withdrawal until the present writing the church has been once more without a pastor. Notwithstanding the fact that many of the wealthiest citizens of Starrucca were members of this society, no church edifice has been erected (however, the Baptists contributed

liberally towards the erection of the present Methodist Church building). How long the congregation will remain without a suitable house of worship remains to be seen.

No fitter words can be found, wherewith to close this article, than the concluding sentences of historian Bailey's article on the same church in 1853.

"The field is still promising, and faithful brethren and sisters will, it is hoped, yet gather up their strength and gird themselves for the conflict on the scene of their former trials and triumphs."

THE METHODIST CHURCH. — The first authentic records of this society at Starrucca begin with the year 1838, in which year Nathaniel Lewis, a local preacher of South Harmony (now Susquehanna), Pa., came to Starrucca, and after meeting many rebuffs in his efforts to secure a suitable place for holding service, finally succeeded in persuading Thomas Carr, the inn-keeper, to allow him to preach in his bar-room.

Mr. Lewis preached with so much effect that Mrs. Carr, the landlady, and her daughter, Miss Carr, were at once convinced, and soon after Mr. Carr, the landlord, declared his belief in the truth of Christianity as set forth by Mr. Lewis.

For some time the preaching was continued in the same place, resulting in the formation of a society. Local preachers continued their labors, in which they were aided at regular intervals by ministers of the surrounding Methodist charges.

This resulted in a continued increase of members, and after a lapse of time the services were transferred to the school building at that time known as the "Baptist School-House." In this building the Methodists continued to worship until the erection of the first Methodist Church at Starrucca, known as the "Old Church." The building still exists, and is one of the landmarks of the village. Some years ago it was removed from its original site to the lower end of the town, and is now used as a dwelling-house.

The first charter granted the Methodist Episcopal Church at Starrucca was confirmed by the Wayne County Court in December, 1853. The trustees named in this charter were C. A. Lakin, Lyman Woodmansee, Henry Sampson, C. P. Tallman and D. M. Benedict. The society continued to grow, and in 1871 the present tasty and commodious edifice was erected.

In the erection of the present church the society acknowledge their indebtedness to Judge E. P. Strong for munificent aid.

We append herewith a list of the regularly appointed ministers who have officiated as pastors of the Starrucca Methodist Episcopal Church, from the time of its formation up to the present date,—

Alanson Benjamin	1839–40
Philo Blakeman	1841
Peter G. Bridgeman	1842–43
David Davis	1844–45
Philip Bartlett	1846
N. S. Dewitt	1848–49
C. V. Arnold	1850–51
William Shelps	1852–53
Samuel G. Stevens	1854–55
Minor Swallow	1856
Joseph Madison	1857–58
Frederick Illman	1859
Joseph Williams	1860
Geo. W. Leach & Carter Woodward	1861
Ira M. Pardee	1862–63
N. I. Reynolds	1864–65
J. D. Woodruff	1866
S. G. Stevens	1867
H. H. Dresser	1868, 1869–70
W. B. Kenney	1871
David Laresh	1872–73
Moses D. Fuller	1874, 1875–76
James H. Taylor	1877, 1878–79
F. A. Druay	1880–81
George A. Curl	1882, 1883–84
D. A. Sanford	1885–86

The present board of trustees consist of Dr. J. P. Shaw, William B. Stoddard, Hon. E. P. Strong, Myron P. Leach and Frank L. Van Hoesen.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.—The history of the Catholic Church at Starrucca is very indefinite as to date. Of the early Catholic inhabitants of the town, not one now remains in the locality. Like the first settlers of Starrucca, they have either passed away or have removed to distant parts of the country, where they can-

not now be reached. From non-Catholic sources the writer learns that up to the year 1851 services were not held regularly by the Catholics at Starrucca, but that the people were favored with an occasional visit from priests stationed at Honesdale, Pa., and Deposit, N. Y. Father O'Riley, of Susquehanna, was the first Catholic clergyman who visited Starrucca regularly. The first Catholic service was held in the ball-room of the old "Tom Carr" hotel (the same hotel in the bar-room of which the first Methodist service had been held years before), and we are informed that the Catholics present did not number ten persons. During Father O'Riley's pastorate the society grew rapidly in numbers, and soon after his coming to Starrucca arrangements were made for the erection of a church edifice. The site was selected and lumber purchased, but for some reason, now unknown, the movement fell through. Soon after this, Starrucca was taken from Father O'Riley's parish by the Bishop of Philadelphia, and attached to Banagall, in Mount Pleasant township. Rev. Father Delenave then became pastor of the church at Starrucca, and in time was succeeded by Rev. Father Brehony, who, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. J. J. Judge. It was during Father Judge's pastorate the building of St. Paul's Church was begun. This was in 1871, and before the building was completed Starrucca was again made a part of the Susquehanna parish, and Rev. J. Slattery became pastor. Soon after this the church edifice was finished. For a time the congregation was attended by Rev. Father Brehony, who was succeeded by Rev. Richard Hennesey. Father Hennesey died very suddenly in August, 1880, and from that time until the coming of Rev. P. F. Broderick the church at Starrucca was, necessarily, sadly neglected. Father Broderick again established regular service, driving to Starrucca himself, after having celebrated Mass at an early hour in the church at Susquehanna.

After the departure of Father Broderick from Susquehanna, in 1883, the Starrucca Church was attended, for a time, by Rev. W. Nealon, who was succeeded by Rev. L. O'Loughlin.

The church is located finely on a beautiful knoll in the centre of the village. The ground on which the church stands was donated by Judge E. P. Strong, to whom, as also to many other non-Catholics, the Catholics of Starrucca gratefully acknowledge their indebtedness for generous aid.

Since 1883 the church has been much improved (especially so since the coming of Rev. Father O'Loughlin), and at present is one of the most attractive church edifices in Northern Wayne County. Rev. A. J. Ryan, the "Poet Priest" of Alabama, who once lectured in the church, styled it the "Parlor Church" of the diocese.

SOCIETIES.

Starrucca Lodge No. 2903, Knights of Honor, is entitled to the honor of being the first Mutual Benefit Association organized at Starrucca. This lodge was instituted January 12, 1883, by W. G. Greely, of Honesdale, assisted by a delegation from the Knights of Honor Lodge at Thompson, Pa. The Supreme Lodge, Knights of Honor, granted a charter on the 30th of August in the same year, and since that time the society has made rapid progress. The membership has more than doubled, and, at the present writing, the Starrucca Lodge, Knights of Honor, ranks high among organizations of its kind in the county. Their rooms (the Starrucca Library Rooms) are commodious and neatly furnished. The following were the first officers of the lodge: Past Dictator, C. D. Mumford; Dictator, George B. Osborn; Vice-Dictator, W. W. Mumford; Assistant Dictator, Irwin Nash; Reporter, Andrew Koehler; Financial Reporter, A. C. Lindsay; Treasurer, W. T. Finch; Guide, Calvin Utter; Guardian, A. R. Tennant; Sentinel, E. G. Bowell; Chaplain, E. J. Collyer.

Starrucca Library Association,—This organization was formed September 1, 1879, with the following officers: President, Clarence G. Mumford; Vice-President, Nelson, L. Woodmansee; Treasurer, Major E. P. Strong; Corresponding Secretary, B. C. Kidder; Recording Secretary, James E. Farrell; Board of Managers, Hon. W. W. Mumford, N. M. Benedict, Colonel George B. Osborn.

Within a few months from the time of its es-

tablishment the society numbered two hundred and ten members, which, considering the population of the village, is somewhat remarkable. In less than one year from its formation the society accumulated a collection of a little more than six hundred volumes of choice works. Rooms were procured and neatly furnished. A librarian was appointed, a salary paid and the rooms opened to the public two afternoons and evenings of each week.

During the first five years of its existence the association maintained a course of lectures and entertainments, always employing the best available talent. Among the names of those who lectured before the association, we find the following: Hon. Schuyler Colfax, ex-Vice-President, Benjamin F. Taylor, of Chicago, General Judson Kilpatrick, John Boyle O'Riley, of Boston, Anna Dickinson, and many others.

Whatever the future of the association may be, this much is certain, it leaves to Starrucca as a heritage one of the finest collections of books to be found outside the county-seat, Honesdale. In the catalogue, constitution, etc., of the Library Association, printed at Binghamton, N. Y., in 1880, we find the following:

"The association gratefully acknowledge their indebtedness to the following persons for generous donations of books and other aid: Hon. Edward Overton, Towanda, Pa., Mr. L. A. Osborn, New York, Mr. and Mrs. H. P. Strong, Boston, Mass., Mr. W. J. Kellam, New York, Mr. E. A. Penniman, Honesdale, Pa., Hon. George M. Beebe, Monticello, N. Y., Mrs. H. L. Stevens, Starrucca, Pa.

Captain Oliver Mumford Post, No. 373, G. A. R., was mustered in September 15, 1883, and was named "Captain Oliver Mumford Post," in honor of Captain Oliver Mumford, of Starrucca, who was killed in the battle in front of Petersburg, May 18, 1863. This organization has been the "Banner Post" among the G. A. R. Posts of the county, and includes nearly all the surviving Union soldiers who reside in the townships of Scott, Preston and Starrucca, together with some who reside in Buckingham township. The post meets the second and fourth Saturdays of each month, in the rooms occupied by the Starrucca Lodge, Knights of Honor, and Starrucca Library Association. The first officers of the post were Colonel George B. Osborn, Commander; J. M. Surrine, Senior Vice-Commander; John Knapp, Junior Vice-Commander; Calvin Utter, Officer of Day; J. H. Smith, Quartermaster; N. L. Dow, Adjutant; M. Cramer; R. F. Howard, Quarmaster-Sergeant; A. A. Ayers, Sergeant-Major.

The present membership is about one hundred.

St. Paul's Branch, No. 32, C. M. B. A.—This branch of the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association was instituted at Starrucca, June 12, 1886, by District Deputy Hasset, assisted by a large delegation from Susquehanna, Pa. The charter granted by the Supreme Council of the order bears date September 1, 1885. St. Paul's Branch, since its organization, has—like the Starrucca Lodge, Knights of Honor—made wonderful progress. Only a few months have elapsed to the present writing, and yet the membership has increased almost three-fold. The society meets each alternate Saturday, in the commodious branch-room at the Mountain House Hotel.

The first officers of the Branch were President, John Dougherty; First Vice-President, M. Gilleron; Second Vice-President, H.Ording; Treasurer, James E. Farrell; Recording Secretary, P. H. Harrington; Assistant Secretary, J. J. Traynor; Financial Secretary, J. H. Farrell; Chancellor, S. V. Stockman; Guard, Thomas Yates.

First representative to the Grand Council of Pennsylvania, James E. Farrell; Alternate, James J. Traynor.

Post-Office.—The first post-office at Starrucca was established upwards of fifty years ago. The records now to be found at Starrucca do not give exact dates; neither do they give the name of the first postmaster. However, tradition says that Thomas Carr was the first postmaster, and that in 1836 the mail was carried from Deposit, N. Y., to Echo, Pa. (now Thompson, Pa.), *via* Starrucca, by Nathan Dean, and afterwards by S. O. Dean, who at the time of his death, in 1885, was president of the village of Deposit.

In 1850 the mail-route was changed, making

Lanesboro, Pa., the starting-point, and, going by the way of Starrucca, Thompson, Ararat, Jackson and Gibson, Pa., terminating at Harford, Pa. This route remained unchanged until the completion of the Jefferson Branch of the Erie Railroad, since which time the mail has been carried by D. T. Benedict from the railroad station to the post-office.

The names of those who officiated as postmasters at Starrucca since 1836 are James Cowan, James Howe, Lewis A. Osborn, Nelson M. Benedict (Mr. Benedict receiving his commission from President Pierce, and retaining the position until 1869), Colonel George B. Osborn, Henry F. Aldrich and James E. Farrell, the present incumbent.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JUDGE JAMES MUMFORD.

The origin of this prominent Wayne County family is somewhat shrouded by the dust of the passing centuries, although there is reason to believe it to be of Welsh extraction, inasmuch as Thomas and Peleg Mumford, two brothers from Wales, settled in Rhode Island, the country of the Narragansetts, just previous to 1700. Thomas had six children, one of whom, Jirah, born 1702, married 1721, was probably the progenitor of the family. In support of this theory we find Jirah born 1747, married March 14, 1776, to Deborah Lillibridge, born 1756, moved to the smiling valley of the Connecticut in 1780, and had thirteen children, Jirah, born February 16, 1778, being the eldest son.

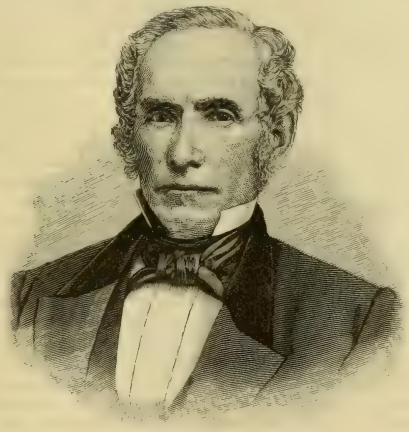
On March 25, 1793, another removal was made, and the entire family settled in Mount Pleasant township, Wayne County, Pa., after the father had purchased land near Belmont and prepared a home for them. It would seem that Jirah was sent to Orange County, N. Y., probably to procure the education unobtainable here in those days, and on February 26, 1800, he there married Polly Baker, afterwards returning to Wayne County to commence lumbering. He was one of that association known as the "Nine Partners," their mill being located about two miles north of Starrucca, at the point now called Melrose.

His children were Deborah (married James Dickison), John, James, Phœbe (married Joseph Hyatt), Thomas R. (a physician and county official of some prominence, who died in 1850), Stephen Decatur, Dolly Maria (married J. M. Sampson) and Sally Ann, who died young. Mary ("Polly"), one of the sisters of Jirah Mumford, was one of the participants in the first wedding in Mount Pleasant township, being united to Silas Kellogg, on January 1, 1796, by Rev. Ezekiel Sampson, the pioneer pastor of Starrucca borough. His Uncle Thomas was married to Eliza Fisher, and had two children, one of whom, Thomas, born 1780, married Theodosia Carr, who bore him five children, Mary Ann, born August 9, 1811, being the youngest. Jirah Mumford, the third child of this couple, was born in Mount Pleasant township, on December 20, 1805. Owing to the lack of educational facilities in those early days of the county, he received but limited advantages, and has frequently said his education was obtained almost entirely by the light of a pine knot, or seated before a blazing wood fire during the long winter evenings. When he was about nine years old the family moved to what is now the borough of Starrucca, and Jirah Mumford took up several thousand acres of land for farming and lumbering purposes, and his name appears on the tax-list of 1823 for a mill located on the Starrucca Creek proper. In this employ the youth of James was passed, and a hardy, self-reliant, energetic manhood obtained. In 1830 he bought a beaver dam, below his father's home, on which he put up a house in which he boarded the men working on his various business ventures. On December 8, 1831, he married his relative, Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Mumford, before mentioned, and, aided by her wise counsel and judicious advice, was enabled to extend his operations and increase in value and standing. Taking an interest in public affairs, he was, in 1834, elected justice of the peace, and continued in such office until 1846, when he received from the Governor the appointment of associate judge. When, in 1850, the Constitution was amended providing for

the election of judges by the people, Judge Mumford and T. H. R. Tracy were the first associate judges elected, and both served until the expiration of the term, in September, 1856.

In 1840 he erected the grist-mill on the stream, and in 1850 had purchased three thousand acres of timber land at Melrose; hence, on the expiration of his term of office, he determined to devote his life to his family and the large and constantly increasing demands of

band did not long survive, he dying August 18, 1873. At the time of his death he owned and operated two saw-mills and one grist-mill, and some twelve hundred acres of farm and timber land, and was employing considerable labor. He was a tender husband, a devoted father, a firm friend and kind neighbor, ever ready with aid and advice, always foremost in good works and honorable in all transactions, both public and private.



James Mumford

business. During the next sixteen years he engaged in cutting and manufacturing the timber from his extensive tracts of land, and in 1872 sold the remaining bark to Major E. P. Strong, and the land to Bennett & Webster.

Then he bought some six hundred acres, nearly surrounding the Coxtown Pond, which now is in the hands of Hon. Warren W. and Clinton D., two of his sons.

On August 9, 1870, the life's journey of Mrs. Mumford came to an end and her hus-

The children of Judge James and Mary Ann Mumford were twelve in number, viz.: Oliver, born December 10, 1832; Olive, born July 29, 1834, married V. M. Keene; James L., born May 28, 1836; Mary Adelaide, born May 30, 1839, married Colonel George B. Osborn; Warren W., born December 5, 1840; Hattie E., born April 24, 1842, married Daniel Cargill, and died June 18, 1866, leaving one child (son), Daniel C.; Clarence G., born March 2, 1844, married Susie Avery; Clinton

D., born November 24, 1845, married Joanna Pickering and has one child, Louis; Urban B., born November 14, 1847, married Emma Ball; Elwin C., born August 8, 1849, married Ella Sutton and has one child, Mary A.; and Thomas J., born August 13, 1857.

Of this large family, two entered the army when the country needed their services during the late Rebellion, and gave their lives to perpetuate the Union,—Oliver, lieutenant Company A, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, being killed while leading the regiment into action at Petersburg, Va., and James L., captain Company G, One Hundred and Forty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers, losing his life on the field at Chancellorsville, Va. Clarence G. was one of the three months' men and went out in the State militia. Another son, Hon. Warren W., was elected to the State Legislature in 1874. Two other sons, Urban B. and Elwin C., chose the law, and are rapidly building a good name and lucrative practice in such profession, the first in Washington Territory, the latter at Honesdale, this county. Warren W. and Clinton D. are heavily engaged in business here and elsewhere. They built and still operate the Starrucca Chemical Works, which were the first of such character in the county, and are prominent factors in the prosperity of the county at large. Mary Adelaide and Thomas J. still reside on the homestead, within the limits of Starrucca borough.

This sketch would be incomplete without a certain special mention. Oliver Mumford married Anne Legg, who bore him one child, whose life went out shortly after the death of the heroic father. The widow devoted her remaining years to the spreading of Gospel truths and has during the past fourteen years been located in Turkey in Europe, a highly successful missionary of the Presbyterian Church Society. One church at Philippopolis has been erected through her, and much valuable service rendered. During the Russo-Turkish War (during all of which she maintained her position) she adopted two children, whose father had been slain in one of the numerous fights, and has them in this country, undergoing a course of education with a view to giving their life-work to the cause of Christianity in their native country. She it was who hung the American flag to the breeze from the window of her house in Philippopolis while the victorious Russian troops marched through the city, as was described by the correspondent of the New York *Herald* at the time.

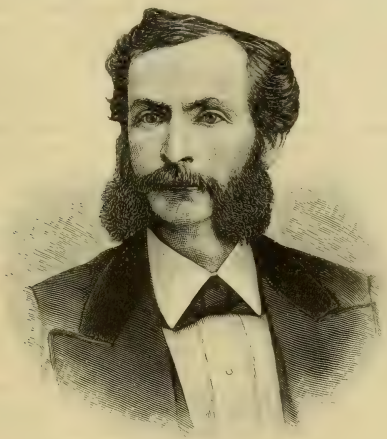
HON. W. W. MUMFORD.

This gentleman, the oldest living son of the late Judge James Mumford, was born on December 3, 1840, in that section of Preston township which now is incorporated as Starrucca borough. When in his seventh year he was sent to the district school and remained an attendant upon its teachings until eighteen years old, when he went to the academy kept by the then County Superintendent of Schools S. A. Terrell and Professor Briggs, at Prompton, Wayne County. After one term's tuition there a season as teacher followed, that being succeeded by a course of study at the Montrose Academy. In 1862, he attended the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa. While there, in 1863, the call for troops to defend the State against the rebels was made, and Mr. Mumford joined the special company raised by Professor J. P. Wickersham among the Normal students. The alarm having subsided, the company was disbanded and our subject attended Lowell's Business College, Binghamton, N. Y., for a term, on conclusion of which he returned to Starrucca and entered mercantile business as clerk with Major E. P. Strong. His services proving valuable, at the end of one year, in 1865, he became partner in the business, under firm style W. W. Mumford & Co. Five years later the interest of Major Strong was purchased by Colonel G. B. Osborn and the firm became Mumford & Osborn.

This continued some three years, until the death of Judge Mumford, in 1873, necessitated the retirement of Mr. Mumford for the purpose of settling up the extensive business interests of his father. This step was accomplished by the purchase of his interest by Major Strong. During the fall of 1874 his nomination for representative of the State Legislature was made unknown to himself; but buckling on the Repub-

lican armor, he entered the lists to overcome a Democratic majority and succeeded by a handsome surplus. In Starrucca his popularity was so great that but three votes were cast against him. In the House he was placed upon three committees and served the people faithfully and well. During his membership he had determined upon a future course and had erected a large store for mercantile purposes near his residence in the borough; so upon retirement from the halls of legislation he at once placed a varied stock of goods in the building and recommenced business life in 1876. About this time, having given considerable thought and attention to the question of the manufacture of chemicals, and in company with his brother, C. D. Mumford, having purchased eight hundred acres of timber land, it was decided to establish works for the purpose. Associating with them a practical and experienced manufacturer, the factory was erected and the Starrucca Chemical Company was put in operation, the pioneer of an industry in Wayne County which now engages five large works, heavy capital and employs a large list of men in its various departments, making pyroligneous acid and wood alcohol from the abundant beech, birch and maple forests of the country.

Mr. Mumford was elected school director in the spring of 1874, and recognizing the immense advantage of a liberal education, he has always given support to matters looking to the pushing forward such ability. The school-house had long been insufficient for the numbers seeking its doors, and was, in addition, old and dilapidated, and the energies of Mr. Mumford were turned towards remedying such defect. After several years' effort, appropriations were made and increased by subscription lists circulated by the members of the board, and by a fair under-



W. W. Mumford

taken for such purpose, until a sum sufficient to cover the cost of the present handsome structure (finished in the fall of 1881) was made up.

At the outset it was said "no use for a larger house;" now of the present edifice, "'tis not large enough for all;" still all classes are proud of the building, and the attendance has rapidly increased.

On October 16, 1868, Mr. Mumford was united in wedlock with Miss Laura A., daughter of Theodore Swift, of Ulster County, N. Y., and the union has resulted in the birth of six children—Lorena, Hattie E., Jennie E., Minnie Belle, Harry W. and Iva Louise.

The Swift family, formerly from Connecticut, have long occupied an honorable position in Ulster County, N. Y., having, for several generations, been extensive farmers and bridge-builders, the majority of the bridges in the vicinity of Gardiner having been put up by the present Mr. Swift or his deceased father. The wife's family name, Bradley, is also prominent in that county, identified with farming interests.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Mumford have long been members of the Baptist Church, and their aid and support to the society and Sunday-school have always counted heavily.

Mr. Mumford is connected with various secret societies; became a member of Susquehanna Lodge, F. and A. M., in 1866; of the Great Bend Chapter in 1871, and of the Great Bend Commandery in 1872. When the lodge of Knights of Honor was organized (1882), at Starrucca, he became one of its charter members, and was its chief officer during the term of one year since then. These affiliations he continued to find pleasure in, and from his various business enterprises takes time to attend their requirements. A thorough business man, he is never content unless up and doing; as a certain sequence, is prosperous and happy.

HON. E. P. STRONG.

Among the earliest settlers in the colonies, the ancestors of this family, emigrating from Shropshire, England, and locating in Connecticut, require mention. The years passed and progress was made, until, in 1785, Elisha Strong, with wife (Anna Pinneo, of French Huguenot descent) and son Jairus, moved farther west and took up a home in Greene County, N. Y.

Hon. Jairus Strong, born at Sharon, Conn., May 4, 1774 (married, January 9, 1799, Dosha Bissell, of East Windsor, Conn.), became an important factor in business and political affairs, and retained large interests in mercantile and tanning operations until his death, in June, 1838, aged sixty-four years. His family consisted of ten children,—Austin, born December 14, 1799; married Elizabeth Bigelow Morss, and died March 16, 1872. Olivia, born November 3, 1801; married Hon. Henry Kinsley, and died October 22, 1850. Clarinda, born January 7, 1804; married Loring Andrews, and died April 9, 1828. Aurelia, born May 4, 1806; married Hon. Albert Tuttle. Minerva and Maria, born March 7, 1808. Minerva, married Hon. Albert Tuttle, and died June 23, 1833. Maria, married Colonel George Robertson, and died April 17, 1877. Elvira, born February 10, 1810; married Dr. Josiah H. Stedman. Daniel Bissell, born July 4, 1812; married Mary Ann Peck, was colonel of the One Hundred and Sixteenth New York Militia for many years, and died May 22, 1874. Louisa, born December 1, 1814. Elisha Pinneo, born August 4, 1818. The mother of this large family died June 6, 1865, aged eighty-eight years. E. P. Strong, born at Ashlan, Greene County, N. Y., received his education at the common school of the district and at the Durham Academy, and in 1842 became interested in the tannery business at Woodbourne, Sullivan County, N. Y., with his eldest brother. Retiring from this connection in 1851, in the fall of that year he was nominated by the Democracy and elected to represent Sullivan County in the State Legislature. At the end of his term a home was once again made in Greene County and retained until his removal to Wayne County, Pa.

On attaining his eighteenth year, Mr. Strong had entered the State Militia, becoming lieutenant in the One Hundred and Sixteenth New York Regiment, commanded by Colonel D. H.

Snyder, of which he became major some time afterwards. After holding a commission therein four years, he retired in 1840.

In 1852, in company with Mr. Guernsey Osborne, Major Strong purchased the Starrucca tannery property, and the first-named gentleman managed the works until 1862, when Major Strong took control of the interest and made a home in the borough, as aforesaid. Shortly after the purchase above mentioned, and while engaged in getting its affairs into running order, Major Strong was notified of his nomination for member of Congress from Greene and Ulster Counties, N. Y., but owing to the pressure of business affairs he could not give personal attention to the canvass and was defeated by the candidate of the Whig party, aided by the Know-Nothing branch.

At the next nominating convention, in 1854, he was again the choice of his party for this honorable office, and, recognizing the strength of the opposition, made a vigorous effort to overcome the majority which they had regularly rolled up.

In this he was so far successful that, although his opponent was elected to the position, yet it was with such a small majority (about twenty) as to leave but little room for congratulation, and afforded abundant testimony of the esteem of the citizens for the subject of our sketch.



E. R. Strong

On July 6, 1846, he married Caroline Peck (born March 17, 1824), who bore him Henry Peck, born June 10, 1847, married Amelia Dietrich, of Dresden, Germany, while visiting in that empire. One child, William Dietrich, born August 18, 1879, has resulted from this union, and the family are residents of Boston, Massachusetts, interested in the New England Conservatory of Music. Daniel Bissell, born July 23, 1849, chose a medical career, and after

passing through Claverack (New York) Academy was educated to such end at Paris and Marseilles, France. In 1871 he located at the latter place and has since practiced there with great success, attaining a position of prominence in the medical profession of our sister republic. He married a daughter of France, who has borne him four children—Caroline Stephanie, Mary Magdalene, Elisha Emanuel and Emma Louise (died in childhood). The death of Mrs. E. P. Strong occurred October 14, 1863, and on November 26, 1877, Major Strong was united to Estelle E., daughter of Elisha and Maria Brown, of Jackson, Susquehanna County, Pa., who has borne him one child, Louise, born May 16, 1879.

The subject of this article was engaged in mercantile business in the borough, and withdrew in 1884 after a career of some fifteen years. During a period of about thirty years he carried on a heavy business in the tanning of sole leather for the New York market and in making and shipping lumber, in which operations he necessarily employed considerable numbers of men, and through which the resources of the county were greatly developed and benefited. The depletion of the bark supply caused the closing of the tannery in 1882. During the long business career of over thirty years Major Strong never had a contested lawsuit. It is said of him "he has always been kinder to others than to himself," and sentiments of respect and esteem are heard on all sides.

He has served in various offices to help forward the interests of the borough, and in June, 1884, was appointed by Governor Pattison to the position of associate judge of Wayne County, and in the following November was elected by the people to fill such office for the regular term of five years.

Major Strong has largely interested himself in the dairy question and has gathered a fine herd of Jerseys and Jersey grades, while he is also endeavoring to bring the farming and dairying community to a conception of the greater proportionate value of blooded stock for such purposes.

Regarding the church as a motor necessary to the well-being of civilized people, he gave to the Methodist Episcopal Society of Starrucca a plot of ground and was mainly instrumental in the erection of their building in 1871, and has since been identified with its workings.

When the Catholic society became sufficiently strong to put up a building for church purposes, he again came forward, presented them with a piece of land and gave financial aid in the erection of their place of worship.

Many years ago he joined the Masonic fraternity and holds membership in the Susquehanna Lodge and Great Bend Chapter and Commandery.

ROBERT K. KING.

In the general history of Mount Pleasant township, and also of Starrucca borough, will be observed considerable mention of this family, which, originally from New England, settled in the first-named township late in the last century.

Benjamin King was born in Rhode Island May 23, 1777. During early manhood he accompanied his parents, who were blessed with a large family, to Pennsylvania, and made a home in Mount Pleasant township, as stated. On December 15, 1798, he married Eunice, daughter of David Kennedy, who was born September 25, 1775, whose family also receives proper mention in the history of their township. Their children were Cynthia K., born November 24, 1799, married Peter C. Sherman; Sally Ann, born April 24, 1801, married Reuben Peck; Hawkins, born May 18, 1803; Lucinda, born June 9, 1805, married C. Palmer Tallman; Durinda, born September 25, 1808, married David H. Clough; Pamelia, born November 25, 1812, married Squire Crater; Robert Kennedy, the subject of our sketch; Benjamin C., born April 15, 1818.

Mr. King, in addition to farming, engaged largely in lumbering on the Lackawaxen, near Pleasant Mount village, and on the Starrucca Creek, within the present limits of the borough, and, after a long and useful life, passed away on June 15, 1860, having survived his partner, who died March 18, 1848.

Robert Kennedy King, born August 27,

1815, spent his first nineteen years on the homestead, and the following three or four years learning more of life among his surroundings. On June 9, 1838, he was united in marriage to Minerva H., daughter of Elihu and Lucretia Tallman, of Preston township, Wayne County, and three days after set out for the then far West, bringing up in McHenry County, Ill., where he began farming. Chicago was then but an infant, and Mr. King

township, and made a home in the woods, on that beautiful elevation since known as King's Hill. For some twelve or fifteen years, until the land was cleared of its timber, he cut logs and sent them down the Delaware River to Philadelphia, to market, since which time his days have been spent upon the farm, improving it year by year, until the present handsome appearance has been reached.

Mrs. King also claims New England descent,



R K King

says he could have visited all the houses it contained in any one day desired. There were no more stores, etc., then in the future metropolis of the West than are now found in Starrucca borough, and yet the new-comers were compelled to go to that place from their home, forty miles north, in order to obtain household supplies. Tiring of this, and finding the climate very malarial, after a year's experience they returned East, and, in 1842, they bought property near the northwestern corner of Preston

on both paternal and maternal sides. Her grandfather, Ebenezer Tallman, born at Bedford, Mass., removed to Utica, N. Y., and effected a settlement there. He married Rhoda Akins, and had a numerous family, and many descendants still reside in that part of the beautiful Mohawk Valley. Elihu, their eldest son, was born March 28, 1780, and in 1799, having just been married to Lucretia Perkins, near Ballston Springs, N. Y., moved to Wayne County and made a home in Mount Pleasant

township, as will be seen in the general history. Their children were Rebecca P., born 1801, married David Babcock; Rhoda A., born 1802, married John Stanton; William, born 1804; Christopher P., born 1806; Maxamilia, born 1808, married Perry Babcock; Akins, born 1810; Sidney, born 1812; Lucretia A., born 1814, married Alonzo Bennett; Oliver P., born 1817; Minerva H., born November 4, 1819, married Robert K. King, as aforesaid. The Tallman family have written that name in very strong characters upon the history of Mount Pleasant and Preston townships, having been, since the first, foremost in progressive works and in religious and educational matters.

The union of Robert K. King and Minerva Tallman has been happy, and the following children came to gladden their hearth: Anna Z., born July 2, 1840; Ali E., born May 22, 1842, killed at the battle of Petersburg, Va., while bravely upholding the cause of his country, June 18, 1864; Elmer A. and Ellen A., born July 1, 1844; Eunice L., born September 30, 1846; Clarence A. F. E. L., born August 12, 1849; Hector E., born November 21, 1851; Kate I, born March 18, 1854; Lillie Durinda, born April 11, 1857; Ada Alice, born June 11, 1860; Robert B., born March 19, 1863. Anna Z., married Irvin Starbird, and has borne him Ali King, Alfred Clair and William Robert. Elmer A. married Elmira Labar, who has borne him Nellie, Josephine, Minerva and Benjamin Charles. Ellen A. married Edgar Stearnes, and bore him John K. and Minnie S. After the death of Mr. Stearnes she married Henry Hill, and has borne Leona, Lionel and Pearl. Eunice A. married David H. Cole, bore him Ward R., Susie E. and Elmer D., and died July 8, 1882. Clarence A. F. E. L. married Rosa Fletcher, who has borne him Bert E. and Bird R. (twins, Bird R. since deceased), and Anna E. Hector E. married Eva M. Yale. Kate I. married Stephen L. Callender, and has borne Nelson, Everett, Leroy, Archie, Aurora and Vida. Lillie Durinda married David H. Cole, and has borne Leonard and an infant son unnamed. Ada Alice married Wesley D. Peck, and has one child, Cora. Robert B. married Mary Temperton.

This large family has been properly raised and well educated, and is a valuable factor in the growth and prosperity of the county. Mr. King for twenty-one years served the people as school director, a large part of the time being president of the board and treasurer, and his influence and example have ever been of the best, well worthy being handed down to posterity for their respect and emulation.

CHAPTER XXX.

SCOTT TOWNSHIP.

At the time this township was set off from Buckingham, in 1821, it included a portion of what is now Preston; and diminished as it has been, it is still the fourth township in point of size, and perhaps the most sparsely populated in the county. It is the extreme northern township of Wayne, extends from the Delaware River to the Susquehanna County line, and is bounded on the north by New York State, east by the Delaware River, south by Preston and the borough of Starrucca, and west by Susquehanna County. Like the township to the south of it, its water-shed is divided, and a portion of its streamlets flow to the Susquehanna, while the greater part lies in the drainage basin of the Delaware. The chief streams are the branches of the Shehawken, Shrawder's Creek and Hemlock Creek. There are also several fine natural ponds, the largest of which are Four Mile and Island Ponds. The topography is much broken, and the country in the centre of the township lies high on the crest of the ridge that divides its two drainage areas. Much of this land is still rough and uncultivated, and there are many fine timber tracts as yet untouched by the woodman's axe. The southwestern and northeastern portions are thinly settled, and the precipitous hills that lead down to the river contain little land that is available for cultivation. Yet there are many good and productive farms in the township, and as good crops as those in any other part of the county attest how fertile are the fields of this barren-looking soil. The altitude and its increased

northern latitude over other portions of the county give the township a long and bitter winter, and its short season will admit of only the successful cultivation of the more hardy crops. The region is particularly adapted to the culture of Northern fruits, and is also a good sheep-growing and stock-raising country. That it should not be a more thickly populated and a more popular township among the settlers of the present day is a matter of surprise to all who know anything of the advantages it offers by reason of its superior railroad facilities. The Erie Railroad skims its eastern border, and the Jefferson Branch of the Delaware and Hudson system touches Starrucca. Enterprise, chiefly from New York State, has built up a thriving village in the northern portion, and industries that promise to contribute much to the rapid settlement of the locality are in successful operation there.

THE EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The first settlers in the township came chiefly from other parts of the county, where they had grown to manhood, and had been inured to the hardships of pioneer life. There was also a contingent from New York State, that crossed the line from the settlements in Delaware County, and a few from other States, who chose this as their first place of residence in Wayne County. At the beginning of the present century the township was all an unbroken wilderness, and a decade of 1800 passes before the first pioneer had penetrated its bleak hills and piny fastnesses. Even after the first clearings had been made, and a trail through the woods connected the new outpost with the older settlements to the south, the increase was slow and discouraging to those that had made it their future home. Even at this late day, its hilly roads are among the worst in the county, and it is easy to understand how, fifty or sixty years ago, the township was isolated and inaccessible. By an assessment made by John Starbird, in 1823, two years after the township was set off, it appears that there were only forty-seven taxables, though a large portion of what is now Preston was then included within the limits. There were then only thirty-seven houses, with a total value of two hundred and fifty dollars; the seven mills were assessed as worth thirteen hundred dollars; fifty-seven cows, seven hundred and fifty dollars. Many of these forty-seven taxables lived in Preston, and when it was set off, three years later, the list was reduced nearly one-third.

The first settler of whom there is any record was Samuel Alexander, a native of Mendon, Mass., who located first in Deposit, N. Y., and moved from there to the farm now occupied by his descendants, just over the Pennsylvania line, on the Deposit road. He married Mary Carpenter, of Orange County, N. Y., and their children were Josiah, still living at the age of eighty-six; Elizabeth, the wife of Robert Early, who lived on the Nelson Sampson place; Elisha, still living on the homestead; Isaac, who went to Nebraska; Charles, a resident of Sanford, N. Y.; Abigail, the wife of Zedekiah Gardenier; Hamilton, who went West; and Mary, the wife of Elijah Carrier, of Winsor, N. Y.

Peter Coal came from Albany during the War of 1812, and located on the farm now known as the "Courtright Place." His wife was Abigail Homan, the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier, and their children were John; David; William; Sally, the wife of a gentleman named Johnson, and afterward married to a Mr. Fish; Betsy, who married Joshua Sands; Polly, the wife of James Lord; and Narcissa, who married Hiram Kennedy.

Rev. Gershom, or "Priest Williams," as he was popularly known, claimed to be a descendant of Lord Townley, and was one of the Williams family of Long Island. He inherited considerable wealth, and at one time owned considerable property in the vicinity of Trinity Church, as well as the largest interest in the only ferry then running between New York City and Brooklyn. Early in his ministerial career he was settled over one of the Brooklyn Churches, and served as pastor for some years. He then moved to New Jersey, from whence he came to Wayne County, and located near Scott Centre, in 1813. He had four sons,—Calvin, Philander, Melancthon and Hervey D. Williams. The latter married and remained on the homestead, and was for years the sur-

veyor of the town. He had four sons,—Abram, Oscar H., George and Charles. There were also two daughters in this generation, both of whom married and moved out of the county. Gershom Williams was a college-bred man, and all of his family were educated, refined and talented people. Mr. Williams was twice married, and his second wife was the victim of a tragedy referred to further on. His grandson, O. H. Williams, was the first town clerk of whom there is any record.

Uriah Smith came from Long Island about 1814, and settled near Maple Hill, clearing up the farm now occupied by B. F. Tewksbury. His wife was Sally, a daughter of Townsend Weyant, and their children were Eliza, the wife of William Dickey, who went West; John F., a resident of the township; Lewis, who is in the West; Michael, who lives near Honesdale; Julia A., the wife of Adam Englert, a resident of the West; Harriet, who married William H. Cushman, of Honesdale; Abigail, who also married Mr. Cushman; and Uriah T., and Wesley T., both of whom are West.

Michael and Townsend Weyant were Long Islanders, who came to Scott about 1814. Michael lived on the place now occupied by William Bowen. He had a number of daughters and the sons mentioned above.

John Smith was also from Long Island, and commenced to clear up the farm on which his son, John H. Smith, now lives, in 1815. His wife was Catharine Harrington, and his children were Charity (the wife of Isaac Alexander), Elizabeth (who married Jonas Parker, and moved to Iowa), Anna (deceased), Ezra, John H. and Adeline (the wife of Wesley T. Smith.)

Benajah Jayne, a brother of Dr. Jayne, of Philadelphia, who has attained world-wide notoriety by his patent medicine ventures, located on Maple Hill about 1816, and cleared up the farm that is still known by his name. He married Polly Whitteker, and had six sons and three daughters, all of whom have gone West. Benajah Jayne is now a resident of New York City, and will be remembered as the person who gained much notoriety, just after the Civil War closed, in connection with the custom-house frauds of New York. He was employed by the government to collect duties on all the goods that had run the custom blockade, and given a large commission. A fortune resulted.

Charles and George Mateer cleared up what is known as the Conant farm, about 1820. Both married daughters of John Whitteker, and went West many years ago.

Whipple Tarbox moved from Jackson, Susquehanna County, about 1824, and cleared up the place now owned by his son Harvey. He had seven children,—Parmelia, who married and went West; Mary, the wife of Lee Sparks; Loise, who married John F. Smith; Hannah, the wife of Lewis Smith; Harvey, who lives on the homestead; and William.

John Dickson is thought to have been the first settler on Shad Pond Creek, and occupied the land where Sherman now stands for a number of years after 1826. Some of his descendants still reside in the vicinity.

Orin Burleigh was a native of Connecticut, who cleared up the farm now occupied by O. L. Burleigh, his son, in 1827. His family consisted of two sons and three daughters. The former were O. S. and W. B. Burleigh, and the latter were Mary, who married Abram Lord; Chloe, the wife of Martin Gardenier; and Harriet, who married Samuel Newman.

Erastus Carr, who is still a resident of the township, came from New York State in 1830, and has a large family, which has added to the valuable citizens of the township.

Major Andress came from Hancock in 1837, and located in what is now Sherman. He married Susan E. Taylor, and was the father of Nancy M. (the wife of Thomas Brown), Amelia J. (the wife of Wilber Brown), and William and Everett Andress.

Among the prominent men of the township, and a resident of Sherman, was Dr. Alanson Raymond, who settled on the farm now occupied by his son, B. W. Raymond, in 1840. He was both a physician and a lawyer, and practiced both professions. His wife was a sister of Rev. Anderson Reynolds, the first pastor of the Baptist Church, and his family was intelligent and well educated. His sons were Rufus, Benjamin, George and John. Ella, one of his daughters, married Daniel Lowe, and the other,

Elvin Scott. Dr. Raymond's widow is now the wife of A. D. Bird.

William Curtis is a native of England, and moved from Honesdale to Scott township in 1845, locating on the place where he now resides. He married Sarah Smith and has a large family, some of whom have gone West.

Abraham W. Ransom, also an Englishman, located first in Mount Pleasant, but afterward on the place now occupied by his son, about 1835. He has three or four married children living in the vicinity.

Barnard Farrell moved from Sullivan County. He was a native of Ireland, and came to this country in 1835, settling first in New York State. He married Ann McKenna, and their children were Catherine, Bernard C. (of Potter County), Patrick H. (to whom the writer is indebted for much valuable material for this chapter), John A., Ann (the wife of Charles Frazier, of Delaware County, N. Y.), James E. (of Starrucca), Mary E., Joseph and Katie.

Captain David Allen moved from Deposit in 1854, and settled at Sherman. He married Electa Lamarcaux, and their children were Catherine (the wife of Willis Watkins), Cordelia, Darius, Emily (who married Norman Brundage) and Martha (the wife of Jacob Gardenier).

Egbert H. Mills came from Orange County in 1859, and has a large family, all of them residents of Sherman.

The Bell Murder.—As has before been stated, the wife of Rev. Gershom Williams was the victim of a tragedy that is memorable in the annals of Wayne County, and created great excitement at the time. It was at nine o'clock on the morning of Sunday, August 1, 1847, that Mrs. Williams, then a lady of about sixty, left her home to meet her Sunday-school class in the school-house a mile and a half away. Her sisters were visiting the house at the time, and were to follow her in the wagon, accompanied by Mr. Williams, an hour later, to attend church in the same building.

The family lived in about the middle of the township, on the Mount Pleasant road, and where the cross-road runs a mile and a half westward and joins the Starrucca road. She went through a little patch of woods, then passed the house of John Smith, through another bit of woods, passed the residence of Lewis Smith, and then on into the deep woods that darkened the road for the last half-mile of her journey. The night before this, a tramp, who pretended to be a cripple, had asked permission to sleep in the barn of George Henderson, and the latter, with true hospitality, had taken him into the house. He remained there during the night, and left the next morning, immediately after breakfast, taking the road that led toward Williams'. An hour later he once more emerged from the woods, and went toward Starrucca. Mrs. Williams' class had no teacher that morning. When it was known that she had left her home an hour before and had not been seen since she entered the woods, an alarm was given and the forest was searched for her. Soon the body was discovered beside the road, blackened by the burned logs over which it had been tumbled. Her dress was soiled and torn, and there were deep marks of the murderous fingers that had been pressed into her throat. There were evidences of a bloody struggle, and one of her gloves and a part of her cape were gone.

The tramp was suspected of her violation and murder, and was soon in custody. When he was taken before a justice, he confessed the deed and gave his name as Harris Bell. Although excitement ran high, he escaped lynching, and was taken to the county jail at Honesdale, where the grand jury found a true bill against him at the September Sessions. He was tried at the December Term, and a great effort was made to save his life on the ground of imbecility. This defense was ably argued by F. M. Crane, William H. Dimmick and Franklin Lusk, while District Attorney R. M. Grennell, Charles S. Minor, Earl Wheeler and John W. Myers appeared for the commonwealth. Bell was found guilty of murder in the first degree, and in spite of strenuous efforts to obtain for him a new trial, was sentenced by Judge William H. Jessup, on February 12, 1848. He was executed at Honesdale, September 29, 1848.

Industries.—The first saw-mills in the

township were those of Gershom Williams and Squire Sampson, and must have been built about 1820. In 1828, Joseph Saunders and Jesse Sampson erected the mill now owned by Captain David Allen, on a tributary to Shad Pond Creek, just below the village of Sherman. It has passed through the hands of many owners, and some years ago was rebuilt by Egbert Mills, who also added machinery for cider-making on an extensive scale.

In 1855, H. W. Brandt, Jacob Schlager, Henry Brunig and William Bergmiller started a tannery at the village of Sherman. It was an extensive plant, and did a good business for many years, but finally the competition of the larger establishments in the East was too great, and it was closed about five years ago. In its place, the Scott Chemical Company was organized, and now does an extensive business in the manufacture of acetate of lime, wood alcohol and charcoal. The present members of the company are H. W. Brandt, S. Schlager, R. Kessler, C. Schlager, W. S. Brandt, W. T. Finch, D. Arneke, J. Schlager.

Roads and Post-Offices.—The first road built in the township was that leading from Starrucca to Deposit, which was constructed before the township was set off, and the next was the one from Lanesboro', on the Susquehanna River, to Ball's Eddy, or Winterdale, as it is now called.

Rev. Gershom Williams was the first postmaster in the township and was appointed when the office at Scott Centre was established. He was succeeded by his son, Hervey D. Williams, who gave place to Nelson Early, the predecessor of Uriah T. Smith, the present incumbent. The post-office at Sherman was established about sixteen years ago, and Henry Brunig was the first postmaster. His successors were Alanson Raymond, Marinda Raymond, Charles Smith, James Surine and Chas. Greenman, in the order named. The office at Winterdale was established two years ago, and G. H. Sands, the present postmaster, was the first appointee. The Island Pond office dates from 1875; Sidney E. Stanton has held the postmastership since the establishment.

Schools and Churches.—There is no record of any school within the township limits before 1826, when a log building for that purpose was erected at the foot of Maple Hill, near where Major Andress now lives. The first teacher there was Miss Emily Stiles, who afterward married Ogdon, the son of John Whitteker. The next school was built in 1830. It was a little log building on the farm now owned by Henry Tarbox, and Loise Tarbox, now the wife of Uriah T. Smith, was the first teacher. It is probable that there were some private schools before either of these, but there remains no record of them now, except that one old resident remembers that he heard his father tell how Rev. Gershom Williams used to school his own children, and as many of the neighbors as cared to come in, but this as a labor of love. The same gentleman also conducted the first religous services in the township, and prayer-meetings were held regularly at his house for many years. The churches of the township were all of late growth, because of the proximity of the churches of Starrucca and Preston.

The Maple Hill Baptist Church, of Sherman, was organized July 19, 1851, in the old Jayne School-house, and had sixteen constituent members,—Deacon George Reynolds, Deacon Justis J. Jayne, Dovill Reynolds, Newell Reynolds, Beniah Jayne, John W. Jayne, Henry D. Jayne, Julia Reynolds, Mary Jayne, Catherine Jayne, Rhoda Jayne, Philena Reynolds, Miranda Raymond, Nancy Andress, Abigail Whitmore and Mary Ann Owens. The council of recognition was held August 6th following, and on the succeeding December 18th the church ordained Rev. O. L. Hall its first pastor. The succeeding pastors have been Revs. Anderson Reynolds, Elder Francis, Barrick Bunting, W. N. Tower, George Evans, A. J. Adams, William Carr and James Pope, the present pastor. Worship was at first conducted in the school-house, but in the summer of 1854 a church edifice was erected for use in common with other evangelical denominations, and was dedicated on the 18th of the October following. There are at present fifty-two communicants.

The Scott Presbyterian Church was organ-

ized in 1843, with seven members, and struggled along for a number of years without a regular pastor or stated supply. But the work of ministers from the churches of townships adjacent bore fruit, and at last the congregation was placed on a firm basis. Worship was conducted in the Baptist Church until 1874, when the present edifice was erected, and was dedicated August 13th. Since that time the congregation has had a regular pastor, Rev. James M. Phillips, and now has sixty communicants.



David Allen

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CAPTAIN DAVID ALLEN.

Just after our Revolutionary War had closed large numbers of foreigners sought the shores of the New World, among them Cornelius Alleine, a native of Brest, France. During the Jacobin troubles in that country, prior to the prominence of Napoleon Buonaparte, many had left their loved "La Belle France" and sought homes in foreign lands. One of these, the uncle of this young man, had established himself at Martinique, West Indies, and thither the father sent his son, Cornelius. Overtaken by a storm, the ship on which he sailed became a total wreck, and passengers and crew were rescued by a ship destined for Boston, Mass. Reaching that port, strong efforts were made to induce the stalwart young Frenchman to remain and become a citizen of the infant United States, and he concluding to do so, became a resident of Franklin County, Mass., and took up a large farm there. On this place he lived and died, in 1852, aged seventy-six. He married Susanna, daughter of James Cady, of Worcester, Mass., and she bore him eleven children, —six sons and five daughters—and deceased, 1870, aged ninety years.

The subject of our sketch was the fourth child born in Brookline, Vt. (where the parents made a home for a few years), October 26, 1804.

His boyhood was spent upon the homestead, and his education obtained at the district school. When twenty-one years old he determined to go West to get rich, as he expresses it, and got as far as Deposit, on the Delaware River, and stopped. Commencing lumbering, he rapidly acquired the necessary acquaintance with the grades of timber and its manufactured products, and ere long was enabled to ship his lumber down the Delaware in rafts to the Philadelphia market. For fifty years the fall, winter and spring months were given to his lumber interests, and for that same long period his summers were devoted to mason building. In this latter department much work was done and a large number of solid structures in Deposit and elsewhere attest the honesty of the workmanship he caused to be done. The handsome Deposit Seminary, which was burned down about the year 1856, was erected by Captain Allen, also many others of almost equal value and appearance. Various town offices were held by him while residing there, in all of which his great energy and uprightness were fully shown. In 1854 he removed to Scott township, Wayne County, Pa., where he bought a farm of three hundred and fifty acres and saw-mill establishment, which enabled him to manufacture his timber into lumber for the markets. From this place, in 1870, he decided to depart, and the pleasant home which he had built some few years before was prepared for the family, and in this house life has since been happily spent.

On April 12, 1832, Captain Allen married Electa, the daughter of Abram Lamareaux, of Deposit, N. Y., who was born October 19, 1808, and the following children have blessed their union: Catharine Sophia, born March 1, 1833, married Willis Watkins, and has borne him one child, Charles O., who married Kate Squires, and has two children,—Sarah and Catharine. Darius Marvin, born October 12, 1834, married, 1st, Christine Howard, who bore him two sons,—Durward Mortimer and Fred. Lamareaux; 2d, Elizabeth Gardinier, who has born him one child, David. Horace, born May 1, 1837, died August 3, 1841; Mary Cordelia, born August 20, 1841, married Elijah P. Reynolds, who had two children,—Allen and Laura,—and who died April 20, 1876. Mrs. Reynolds now resides with her father at Sherman. Emily Augusta, born June 29, 1843, married Dr. Norman Brundage, of Sherman. Martha Amelia, born April 16, 1845, married Jacob Gardinier, and has one son, Clarence. Mrs. Allen died May 11, 1867. Captain Allen, his wife, and nearly the entire family have been for many years prominent and consistent members of the Presbyterian Church of Sherman, and the influence exerted is always for good, not only in religious, but in educational matters.

During his residence in Deposit he was nominated for member of Legislature, but, happily for himself, was short a few votes when the count was made. In Pennsylvania he has invariably declined to allow the use of his name for political preferment, although always an ardent Democrat.

Thoroughly progressive and never so well pleased as when doing something towards the building up of material interests and to insure the employment of labor, Captain Allen was quite earnest and influential in locating the tannery, chemical works and other interests at Sherman, and has ever evinced strong interest in the welfare of similar enterprises. To-day he stands, in his eighty-second year, comparatively hale and hearty, an honorable example of a stirring and valuable life, loved by the many, respected and esteemed by all.

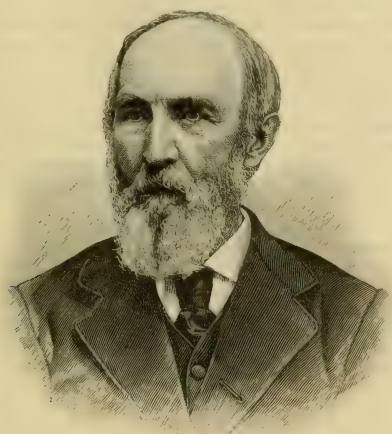
HALLOCK EARLY.

During the first quarter of the eighteenth century many English families were added to the population of the colonies, and York received the addition of one of particular interest to this sketch, bearing the name of Gilbert Early, who made a home in Dutchess County. His marriage produced four sons,—Gilbert, Absalom, Elijah and Robert,—who aided largely in the clearing up of the acreage which he had taken up on making a settlement.

The eldest son, Gilbert, was born there in 1755, and on reaching manhood espoused a young

lady named Pauline Egert, and eight children were born to the union,—William, Egert, Elijah, Robert, Gilbert, Nancy, Pauline and Almira. When Robert was an infant (in 1788) the family moved farther West and made a new home on the east branch of the Delaware. A large tract of timber was rapidly cleared away, and the entire family became interested in that important and growing industry, in addition to attending to the large farm. On arrival at a proper age to assume such important duties, Robert was united to Abigail, daughter of Michael Wolfe, of Wolfe's Hill, Bradford County, Pa., about 1813, to which county he had removed during the previous year. Engaging in farming, he cleared considerable land, and here Electa, Hallock, Deborah, Elizabeth, Eliza Ann and an infant were born, the birth of the latter of whom cost the life of the mother in 1831. Shortly after this sad event the family returned East, and made a home at Sherman, Wayne County, Pa., following which Mr. Early again entered married life, Elizabeth Alexander becoming his wife and the mother of Abigail, Mary, Louisa, Nelson N. and William N. (twins).

Hallock, the second child by the first marriage, was born June 3, 1818. The educational facilities in Pennsylvania in those early days were indeed limited, and in most cases the parents esteemed the physical abilities of their offspring of greater importance than the mental; hence the youth of our subject was passed without a great deal of schooling in book-learning, but with much practical use in the department of life he was destined to follow. His deficiencies in that regard were, however, partially overcome by a disposition to acquire knowledge, with a general aptitude towards a business career. On reaching his eighteenth year his father



Hallock Early

placed him in charge of the entire business, and cutting timber, making and shipping and selling its product were under his control from that time,—a strong tribute to his excellent judgment and value,—and when, at twenty-one years of age, he was sent to Philadelphia to sell the product of their mill, he was fully posted on qualities and measurements,—in fact, a thorough lumber inspector,—and made a successful trip. These points have, until the past six years, occupied his attention, and success has been achieved by thoroughness, uprightness and his excellent knowledge of men.

In 1854 Mr. Early embarked in the initial commercial venture at this place, which previously had been without a name; and, in order to give directions for shipment of goods, he gave it the name of New Baltimore, which continued to be used until a post-office was established under the present name of Sherman. (Mr. Early was the second man to make a home in this village, and is somewhat proud of the distinction.)

Through the chicanery of his partners this venture was not a success, and he retired from it in favor of lumbering in 1857. In no sense considering himself a politician has he served the people of his township as school director, supervisor, etc., and invariably to advantage and their satisfaction.

He was married, May 7, 1854, to Abigail Whitmore, daughter of George Reynolds, who bore him two children, which died in infancy, and were followed by the mother on July 12, 1861. On March 30, 1862, he was united to Rosalie G., daughter of Strong Seeley, of Wells Centre, Bradford County, Pa., at one time owner of a large portion of the land upon which the city of Elmira, N. Y., is now located. The union has resulted in the birth of Willis, born March 27, 1863; and Furman M., born April 27, 1870. To add the pleasure of female childhood to this happy family, in July, 1870, Lottie Buchanan, a babe born March 26, 1874, was, by the free consent of the mother, a resident of New York City, adopted into the home and has remained, giving and receiving joy to its occupants. Mr. Early has, from his early youth, been much interested in religious and kindred matters, and has given liberally in aid of the different associations here, when they desired to erect houses of worship, and in their support without regard to sect. Mrs. Early is an earnest member of the Presbyterian Church, and a generous giver to its charities, etc.

The eldest son of this estimable family has received the advantage of a good education, which he aids by judicious study, and has engaged in teaching and in the industry of bee culture to a considerable extent. In this he is rapidly acquiring a valuable experience and reaping a gratifying reward for the outlay and patience.

Mr. Early retired from active business some years ago, and now gives attention to home matters and the affairs of an extensive farm. He receives the high respect and regard of the citizens without reference to party, and is recognized as an honorable and progressive man, alive to the needs of the times, and at all times open to the calls for aid and counsel preferred by his neighbors and acquaintances.

C. S. HACKETT.

Among those sterling old New England families which went to the then West during the early part of the present century, that of John Hackett must be mentioned.

He was born in Litchfield County, Conn., about 1789, and, desirous of striking his own swath, he, in 1812, settled in Bleuheim, Schoharie County, N. Y., where he carried on a farm and hotel for many years.

He first married Lovisa Choate, who bore him one child, William, and died in 1821. He subsequently married Ann D., the daughter of Cornelius Simonson, whose wife was a daughter of Tunis Rappalye, of New Brunswick, N. J. By her he had Cornelius S., John and Lovisa. John married Angeline, daughter of Hontice H. Couse, of Oneonta, N. Y., and has had three boys and one girl, and now resides at the latter place. Lovisa married Ellery Moredock (who was killed on the railroad at Oneonta some four years ago), and bore him one son and one daughter. The family now resides at Milford, Otsego County, N. Y.

John Hackett, the elder, removed from Scho-

harie County to Otsego County in 1831, and made a home at Oneonta, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1854.

The eldest son, C. S., spent his youthful days at the family home; was sent to the district schools, and afterwards attended Elder Harrington's select school at Oneonta, in 1834.

During the next few years, in summers he gave his attention to farming and lumbering, and in the winter seasons imparted to the district, as a teacher, such instruction as he had been gathering during his own course. In 1848 he was joined in matrimony to Caroline, daughter of Henry J. Couse, of Oneonta, N. Y., and the first two years of a long wedded life were spent upon the homestead. In 1851 he purchased property in Scott township, and at once began making a home which, from time to time, has since been improved, until now it stands one of the tastiest and most homelike farm properties in the northern section of the county. He was first to recognize the mountainous county as a valuable dairyland, and put over twenty cows aside for such an important purpose, and his aim has ever been to improve the breed of stock throughout his circle. Much attention has been given to this laudable undertaking and great success reaped in the dairy business as a natural sequence, and his advice is considered very valuable by those interested.





The timber from his extensive tracts has been cleared off, and the products disposed of at the different marts along the Delaware, and the entire farm is now devoted to that which has become so great an industry in this county,—that of dairying. The pleasant home has been brightened by the following children, viz.: William H., born December 25, 1858, married Hattie Z. Smith, March 1877, who bore him Ethel L., and Ida S. (the father of this inter-

esting family was unfortunately killed, April 19, 1881); John E., born October 12, 1864, died March 2, 1865; Ervin E., born January 23, 1868, and now attending the Waymart Academy.

Some twenty-five or thirty years ago Colonel Hackett became a Mason, since which time he has taken the chapter degree, and retains membership in the ancient and honorable order at Deposit, N. Y. A Republican in politics, his aid has largely been given in township offices, and, as in everything else in which he has been interested, his services have been strengthful and appreciated. A man of great force of character, he is an ardent friend and a clear-headed, far-sighted counselor, and consequently the people of his county largely rely upon his judgment.

CHAPTER XXXI.

SALEM.[1]

SALEM ("land of peace") was set off from Canaan and Delaware in 1808. Sterling was taken therefrom in 1815, making the Wallenpaupack River the southern boundary. In 1876 a line was run east and west through the centre of the township, and the northern half, together with a small slice from South Canaan, were erected into a new township, called Lake; consequently Salem is bounded on the north by Lake, on the east by Paupack, on the southeast by Greene, in Pike County, on the south by Sterling, on the west by Madison and Jefferson, in Lackawanna County. It is broken in irregular hills and valleys with ridges. The creeks all flow south into the Paupack River. James' Creek is the outlet of Cobb's Pond in Lake, and forks with Potter Creek at Hollisterville, thereby forming the Paupack. Moss Creek rises in the hills of Lake, west of Jones' Pond, and flows south, through Moss Hollow, into the Paupack; Spring Brook has its source among the hills above William Glossenger's home, south of Jones' Lake, flows south through the historic Little Meadows, and empties into Bidwell Lake; Laurel Run, the outlet of Bidwell Lake, flows southeast through a deep gorge and empties into the Paupack above Ledgedale. The Five Mile Creek is the outlet of Jones', Allen, Dayton and Peet or Marsh Ponds, and flows southeast, entering the Paupack below Ledgedale. The Wallenpaupack, which forms the southern boundary, is composed of two branches. The West Branch, which is formed at Hollisterville, flows east between Salem and Sterling to the point where it forks with the South Branch, which rises in Monroe County and flows north between Sterling and Dreher on the west, and Greene township, of Pike County, on the east. After uniting, the stream has a smooth and slow current through the beautiful Paupack flats, where the Indians encamped on its banks in their journeyings from Capouse and the Susquehanna Indian settlements, as they came through Cobb's Gap in the Moosic Mountains eastward through Little Meadows to Paupack Flats, and onward still to the Delaware River. The fact that the Indians more frequently saw the river at this point, where the current is sluggish and deep, doubtless led them to call it Wallenpaupack, meaning "dead waters;" though towards its outlet it belies its name and dashes into rapids and waterfalls, descending three hundred and twenty-five feet from Wilsonville to the place where it unites with the Lackawaxen.[2] The Ledgedale Tannery Company ran a horse-boat for a time from Ledgedale to a point above Wilsonville. An old Indian trail ran through Salem; because Cobb's Gap, the only natural pass in Moosic Mountains eastward, lies directly west of Salem. This pass, used by the Indians traveling eastward, has been utilized by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company, the Pennsylvania Coal Company and the Erie and Wyoming Valley Railroad Company for the same purpose, it being the natural thoroughfare eastward for the Lackawanna anthracite coal-fields. Salem was originally covered with a dense growth of timber, consisting of beech, birch, maple, cherry, pine, basswood, ash, and down towards the Paupack,

[1] By Rhamanthus M. Stocker, Esq.

[2] Lackawaxen, meaning swift waters.

where Joseph W. Woodbridge settled, there was a tract of country covered with chestnut; but the tree that predominated was the hemlock, which, considering its lumber and bark, is the most valuable tree produced in Wayne County forests. Underneath these trees, skirting the streams in most places, and generally wherever the hemlock was thickest, grew an almost impenetrable undergrowth of rhododendron and laurel, giving this region the name of "The Great Swamp," which was nothing more than the northern continuation of the swamp known as "The Shades of Death." Where the beeches and maples grew it was more open, which gave it also the name of "The Beech Woods." This "Great Swamp" extended from the Moosic Mountains on the west to the Wallenpaupack River flats on the east, unbroken except by "The Little Meadows" or Beaver Meadows, so called because years before the whites settled here beavers had built two dams across Spring Brook, one near the road and another near its mouth, thereby flowing the land, killing the timber and making the Little Meadows, which were covered with wild grass. These meadows, being on the line of the Indian trail, naturally became one of their camping-places, as Paupack flats was another. Aside from this, we have no evidence that the Indians ever had any settlements in "The Great Swamp." They probably hunted here for deer and bear, or fished for the speckled trout, all of which were plentiful, but it was too dark and dismal even to make it a seat of their power. Here the timid deer drank from the mountain brook unmolested by man; the screaming panther, the howling wolves, the doleful owl and the sullen bear slept securely, undisturbed by any save savages as wild as they. Towering o'er all, the sombre, solemn hemlock, lifting its head towards the midnight stars, kept eternal vigil over the dismal solitude. There was another little meadow on the Five Mile Creek, now called Dobell's Meadow, but formerly Wright's Meadow, because Nathan Wright settled there about 1802. Here he was shut in on every side by the hemlock and rhododendron, no one living within miles of him. His wife, often utterly desolate and disconsolate, was rightly named Lamenta, and well has the poet sung,—

> "O solitude, where are the charms
> That sages have seen in thy face?
> Better dwell in the midst of alarms
> Than reign in this horrible place."

Such was "The Great Swamp" or the "Beech Woods," where our ancestors first penetrated this wilderness and felled the giant monarchs of the forest, erected log cabins, cleared a piece of land on which they grew corn, potatoes, beans, rye and oats, and hunted, fished and trapped. They managed to clear enough land to have a yoke of oxen and a cow or two, possibly a horse. They kept sheep for the wool, and also raised flax, out of which the good housewife spun and wove fabrics for wear. Some of the settlers made as much as one hundred yards of linen cloth a year. The maple yielded its saccharine juice and the wild bees made honey. Joseph Woodbridge erected a distillery near a spring on the North and South road in 1804, contemporaneously with the earliest settlement of the township, but he discontinued it eight years after and the building was used for a school-house. Thus did our Puritanic ancestors bring the Bible, the church, the school-house and the means of manufacturing rye whiskey all together. Ashbel Miller who resided where Thomas Bortree afterwards lived, had a log hut, arranged his cabin so that he could drive a yoke of cattle through with a heavy back log. It contained one room, ten children and some whiskey, and this was a log tavern. Old settlers say people were glad to stop even at such a place after traveling all day through the wilderness. All the early settlers were in a certain sense tavern-keepers, for when houses were five or ten miles apart they could do no less than keep a belated traveler, and what they lacked in accommodations they made good in hospitality, for our New England ancestors were a hospitable people, a trait which has not departed from their descendants.

The first settlement in Salem was naturally at "Little Meadows," and we cannot do better than copy from Goodrich, who was born on this place and knows its traditions, "According to accounts given by the old settler in Paupack, a man by the name of Strong first built here in 1770. Soon after the battle at Wyoming, he,

with some others, had a desperate fight with the Indians at this place. Strong and his family were all massacred, and Jacob Stanton was the only man who escaped. He fled and notified the settlers upon the Paupack of their danger. Late in the fall of 1779, Stanton came back to the place and found the Indians had burned down the house. He dug a grave, and gathering up the bones of the whites and Indians and placing them together, raised a monument over them. Seth Goodrich, who afterwards owned the place, would never allow the mound to be disturbed. There was a very old orchard there which must have been planted by the Indians, as Little Meadows had been a favorite rendezvous for their hunting-parties." There is now (1885) but one tree standing of the old Indian orchard, and it alone casts its morning shadow o'er the hallowed ground which contains the sacred dust of the first settler of Salem and his savage foes. Jacob Stanton built a house and moved his wife and family to Little Meadows in 1780 or 1781, where, during his life, he kept a public-house. He and his wife were buried in the northwest corner of the orchard, near the wall. His son William Stanton, succeeded to the business, remaining until 1795, when he sold his interest to Moses Dolph, who must have been a brother-in-law, according to Goodrich. John Torrey says Samuel Preston speaks in his diary of having stopped here in 1787. Moses Dolph's deed is dated December 10, 1795. In it William Stanton sells "All his rite and possessions in the place called Stanton's place, in the Great Swamp, at Little Meadows, on the (road to the) Delaware River, containing and comprehending which both my father, Jacob Stanton, and myself at the time of his decease, or that I since have made or occupied." This deed locates a point, but attempts no boundaries, which is excusable when we remember that his nearest neighbors were eight or ten miles away, in Purdytown and Paupack settlement, eastward. Asa Cobb certainly lived under Cobb Mountain at that time, ten or twelve miles west of him. He could claim from the centre as far as he could see, until Robert Freeland came and built a log cabin and made an improvement on the opposite side of the road, about thirty rods northwest of Dolph's, on the place afterward owned by George Foote. He planted apple-trees, some of which are standing.

A tragedy happened between the Dolph and Freeland families. Two of their boys were playing with guns and fell to snapping them at each other when the one in the hands of young Dolph was discharged, killing young Freeland. He was buried beside Stanton in the orchard. In 1799 John Bunting assessed Canaan township, of which Salem was a part. Moses Dolph was assessed as a farmer with two houses or huts valued at $20; one barn, $12; two horses, $70; seven oxen and cows, $85; forty acres improved land, $400; three hundred and sixty acres unimproved land, $340,—total valuation, $947. His neighbor, Robert Freeland, is assessed with one hut, one horse, one cow, twelve acres improved land and three hundred and eighty-eight acres unimproved land,—total valuation, $424. Edward London, farmer, one house, one barn, four oxen or cows, fifteen acres improved land. Elisha Potter, weaver, one house, one horse, three oxen or cows, three acres improved land. Samuel Wheatcraft, farmer, one house, one cow and three acres of improved land. The total number of acres of improved land in Salem in 1799 was seventy, with six huts, two barns, four horses and thirteen oxen or cows. These old settlers all had themselves assessed with four hundred acres of land with allowances for roads, which they called their possessory right. We have seen what an illimitable title Moses Dolph received, and he gave titles to about one thousand acres of land in the vicinity of his hut as good as his own. September 25, 1799, he deeded to Theodore Woodbridge and Charles Goodrich, Jr., "the south part of the lot on which I now live, and was taken up as vacant by Wm. Goodrich and deeded to Jacob Stanton and was sold to me by Wm. Stanton, the only son and heir of said Jacob, and contains 400 acres, with such allowance as is given by the laws of their State for one possession right." September 4th he sells three hundred and fifty acres more to Theodore Woodbridge. October 20, 1709, Robert Freeland deeded four hundred and forty acres, "bounded east by lands of Moses Dolph, together with buildings and

improvements," to Theodore Woodbridge, "being my right by possession." In 1801 Moses Dolph sold the Little Meadows farm to Dr. Lewis Collins, who, in 1803, sold the same to Seth Goodrich. Jas. McClure surveyed, returned and patented this land, but Goodrich held it under his possessory title, and Justice Gibson told him "not to be troubled about his land." P. G. Goodrich says, "If a man erected a cabin and raised grain on land he was entitled to four hundred acres." They certainly should have been allowed to patent the land upon which they had squatted; but the landgrabbers were early on the ground; hence in September Sessions, 1801, we find Republica *versus* David Hale, Theodore Woodbridge, Jeremiah Osgood, Solomon Jones and Michael Mitchell indicted for intrusion, John Bunting, Silas Purdy and Edward London becoming sureties in the sum of one hundred dollars each; subsequently Francis Nicholson, Josiah Curtis and Richard Tuck were brought before the grand jury for the same thing. In December Session presentments were made against Robert Freeland, Theodore Woodbridge, Timothy Hollister, William Dayton and Ephraim Bidwell. The squatter jurymen began to understand the thing by this time and ignored these bills; however, these Yankee settlers were annoyed by suits until they generally obtained titles from Edward Tilghman, the Cadwalladers and other Philadelphians who had either patented the land themselves or bid it off for taxes of others who had done so. Moses Dolph, with his large family, consisting of seven sons and four daughters, returned to the Lackawanna Valley, where many of his descendants now live. His sons' names were Alexander, John, Aaron, Charles, Reuben, Stephen, Richard and Derrick, the daughters being Polly, Ruth, Susie and Zilpha. Two of the sons of Richard Dolph live in this vicinity, Stephen resides in Lake and Orator A. P. Dolph lives off of the Chapmantown road, near Moses Masters. Edward London, blacksmith, built a log cabin near the Salem Hotel some time prior to 1799. In 1801 he bought four hundred and twenty-four acres of land of Edward Tilghman at the Salem Cross-Roads (now Hamlinton), paying £23 11s. therefor. In 1802 Edward London and his wife, Sabillah, sold this land to Charles Goodrich, Jr., for twenty-five hundred dollars. There were three Charles Goodrichs,—Chas. Goodrich, Sr., who lived in Connecticut, was the father of Charles, Jr., and Seth; and Charles, Jr., had a son Charles, who lived at Salem Corners. Chas. Goodrich built a log house above the spring which is now led out to the road east of Salem Corners. He married Ann Bidwell, was a Revolutionary soldier and went as a substitute when he was sixteen years old. He died in 1838, aged seventy-four. His children were Charles, who married Judith Cross and lived on the southeast quarter of land purchased by his father. The house which he occupied stood a little east of the corners, on the south side of the road. The other sons, Jabez and Enos, moved elsewhere. Of his daughters, Anna married Gideon Curtis, Mary married James Hultze, Lucy married Ellery Crandall and Laura married Henry Matthews, all of whom are dead. Charles Goodrich (3d) was a great hunter. He had a steady nerve and could hold a gun to the mark; when hungry he could eat a deer's heart raw. He had a cabin near Roaring Brook, with a hole in the top as an entrance.

The Charles Goodrich farm is now owned by George W. Walker (2d), who has built a wall and otherwise improved the property. Elisha Potter settled on the old road from Paupack to Capouse, on a creek which bears his name. The county line between Wayne and Luzerne passed through his premises, leaving his house on the Luzerne side, though assessed in Salem for a number of years. He arrived in 1795, according to Hollister's history. His son Charles recently died in Paupack; Chloe, his daughter, married Samuel Wheatcraft, Jr. Samuel Wheatcraft, Sr., settled on the hill west of Hollisterville, not far from Potter's and probably about the same time with Potter. Benjamin Harrison, an Englishman, married Hannah Wheatcraft, one of the daughters, and obtaining title to the property which his father-in-law had squatted upon, conveyed the same to Frederick D. Sayre, who married Leonor Snook, about 1825. Nancy Woodney, another

daughter of Samuel Wheateraft, Sr., surpassed Doctor Tanner in the matter of fasting, more than fifty years ago. She claimed to have fasted fifty days without either eating or drinking. A book was published concerning the occurrence at the time by a sister in Ohio. She imagined that she was suffering for the sins of the world.

William Dayton, born in Rhode Island, brought up by Coggswell, in Litchfield County, Conn., married Anna for his first wife, and Lucena, her sister, for his second wife, daughters of Moses and Hester Wright. Dayton and his brother-in-law, Nathan S. Wright, came together about 1796 and settled near Carey's Pond, where the former built a cabin. Shortly after Nathan S. Wright moved to Slocum Hollow, where he remained a few years; then came to Dobell's Meadows and from there moved, in 1803, to the place now occupied by John B. Walker, a mile south of Salem Corners. He was a blacksmith by trade and very useful to the early settlers in that capacity. He had four sons—Miles, who never married; Abel, who married Caroline Peet, and settled on the place now occupied by Sylvia Smith, his daughter, on the East and West turnpike. Two of his sons, Albert and Eugene, were in the War of the Rebellion. Abel, a farmer, hunter and trapper, died recently, being over eighty years of age. Moses married Polly Peet and settled near his father's. He was an ingenious man and made spinning-wheels and reels and various other articles needed by the settlers; Sanford married Sally Edwards and lived on the old place for a time, when he sold and moved near his father-in-law, Thomas Edwards, where he recently died, aged nearly seventy-six. Of the girls, Lucena married Amos Brooks, and Ruth, Lyman Brooks, both farmers. They each lost a son in the late war. The remaining girls, Polly, Anna and Hester, will be noticed hereafter.

William Dayton moved to a place on the south side of the road, towards Purdytown, about one-half mile east of Five-Mile Creek, in 1802. He and his wife, Lucena, were good Methodists and very hospitable people. He left no kin to perpetuate his name. The old house has been demolished.

About three miles north of Dayton's is a sheet of water covering about twenty acres, around which Mr. Dayton used to trap bears, and bearing his name. The trap is still to be seen in which he caught twenty-two bears and two "painters."

Major Theodore Woodbridge, who bought doubtful titles of Dolph & Freeland, as we have noticed, in 1799 and 1800, probably came into Salem about 1800. He built a house on the East and West road, about midway between Hamlinton and Little Meadows, on the north side of the same, and was the wealthiest man in the place. He was also a major in the Revolutionary War, belonged to the order of "The Cincinnati" and was often visited by officers of distinction. He built the first sawmill in the town at the outlet of Bidwell Pond, in 1803, which was soon afterward burned. He then built a small grist-mill and saw-mill on Moss Creek, at what is now known as Moss Hollow. The major was active in promoting the welfare of the community. His son William says the first religious meeting ever held in Salem was held at his father's house. He was a Congregationalist, but appears to have accepted the class leadership for the Methodists. Esther Plummer, of Glastonbury, Conn., was his first wife, by whom he had four children,—Ashbel, William, Anna and Laura. He married Mrs. Hale as his second wife, and died in 1811, and was buried in the old orchard on his place. His son Ashbel married Pamelia Stratton and built a house, which was sometimes used by the Congregationalists for meeting purposes, on the Bidwelltown road, about one-fourth mile south of his father's. He afterwards moved to Luzerne County and died aged seventy-eight years. Orselia, one of his daughters, married George Brown and lives on the East and West road, two and one-half miles west of Hamlinton. Chester, one of his sons, resides on the North and South road, near the Wallenpaupack. William married Almira, only daughter of Elijah Weston, Sen., and remained many years in Wayne County. He had four sons,—James, Ward, Weston and Theodore—who emigrated to Illinois, taking their father with them. In his old age he came again to

Salem and lived with his daughter, Mary Jane, who married Amos Polley. He eventually returned to the land of his fathers in Connecticut and lived with his daughter, Eliza Pelton. He started one of the first Sunday-schools held in the township at the East School-House, about 1820, and was violently opposed to secret societies. The following is taken from a Connecticut paper: "William Woodbridge died in Portland at the residence of his son-in-law, R. G. Pelton, aged eighty-one years and eight months. Great-grandson of Rev. John Woodbridge, first minister settled in Hartford, grandson of Rev. Ashbel Woodbridge, second minister settled in Glastonbury, Conn., and son of Major Theodore Woodbridge, of Revolutionary fame." Anna married Clement Paine and moved to Tioga County. She was a devoted Christian and went as a missionary among the Cherokees for awhile. Laura married a Presbyterian minister by the name of Bascom.

Joseph Woodbridge, a cousin of the major, bought four hundred acres of land of Edward Tilghman, June 8, 1801, located on the North and South road at the point where the Bidwelltown road crosses it, two miles south of Hamlinton. Like his uncle, he was a prominent man in the new settlement; was commissioned justice of the peace for the Fifth District of Wayne County by Gov. Thomas McKean, January 1, 1806, and held the office till he died, which occurred in 1816. He married Ann, a sister of William Hollister, and had seven children, Egbert, Wells, Howel, John, Ebenezer, Mary Ann and Eliza. The last three mentioned married and moved from Salem. Egbert, Wells and John were bachelors. They built a stone house on the old homestead. Egbert was a man of considerable influence, especially during the war. He was an ardent Republican and anti-Mason. He was three times elected justice of the peace and discharged his official duties creditably. The members of this singularly constituted household lived to a good age, and are all dead but John, who still lives at the old place. The family is remarkable for the number of its members who became clergymen. Rev. John Woodbridge, of England, was a Wickliffite, born in 1493. He was the first of seven generations of clergymen of the same name. His grandson, Rev. John Woodbridge was banished to the continent for his Puritan principles in 1634. Rev. John Woodbridge, of the fifth generation, was a Puritan emigrant. He was one of the first ministers of Newbury, Mass., and married a daughter of Hon. Thomas Dudley, Governor of the colony. He had twelve children, five of whom became clergymen, and lived to see four of his grandsons candidates for the Gospel ministry. One of these grandsons was Rev. Ashbel Woodbridge, the grandfather of Major Theodore Woodbridge and Joseph Woodbridge, Esq.

Josiah Curtis came to Salem in 1800 or 1801, and located on the East and West road, about one-half mile west from Hamlinton. From an obituary written to the *Advocate and Journal*, by Rev. Alanson Benjamin in 1836, we extract the following: "Josiah Curtiss emigrated to Salem in 1801, being one of the four who first settled in this place, which was then a dreary wilderness and had been but a short time before traversed by the savage of the forest. Their first object was to establish the worship of God among them, that the holy Sabbath might be honored. For several years they were deprived of hearing the Gospel preached, except they were occasionally visited by a Presbyterian missionary. Our deceased father was among the first who espoused the cause of Methodism in this country under the pious labors of Rev. Christopher Frye. In 1807 a glorious revival then took place, and he, with two others, united with the Methodist Episcopal Church and were soon followed by about sixty others." He died aged seventy-eight. He was the first assessor of Salem after it was set off from Canaan, in 1809, and returned sixty persons assessed. His children were,sons, Gideon, Fitch H. and Edward, and daughters Sophia, Rebecca and Marilla.

1. Gideon Curtis, a farmer, who was for many years a noted supervisor of the town, married Ann Goodrich. His children were Lorenzo, who went south; Charles, who lives at Dunning; Josiah, who married Ann Catterson and lives on the homestead. He is noted for his memory of dates and events. His

family consists of six children,—Emma, who married W. A. Van Sickle, lives on the old Charles Peet place. The others are John Edward, Helen, George and Arthur. Almira married E. R. Jones, of Jonestown; Louisa married Jared Bennett and lives in Paupack.

2. Fitch H. Curtis was an excellent cabinet-maker. Many cherry and curl maple bureaus and other articles of furniture, made by him, are in possession of the families of Salem, and show the skill of the maker. He was one of the first Methodist class-leaders in the place, and acted as such for thirty-four years. He married Lydia Rogers and lived on the place now owned by L. G. Clearwater. Among his ten children was Noadiah, a bachelor, who lived on the place and worked as a carpenter. He is now dead. Noadiah Curtis, Levi Powell, Thomas R. Benson and Henry Davenport were the four men from Salem who responded to Abraham Lincoln's call for seventy-five thousand men for three months to crush the Rebellion. Mary Curtis married James Powell, a substantial farmer and Methodist class-leader at Maplewood. They have one daughter, Lydia. Sarah married Amzi Swingle and lives in Peckville.

3. Edward Curtis was a bachelor. He lived on the old homestead with his sister Marilla, who never married. Mahala Jones and Jane Butler, two nieces, also lived with them. Edward Curtis was a carpenter and farmer and a very honest man. Marilla, when she died, bequeathed her property, amounting to eighteen hundred dollars, to the Salem Presbyterian Church. Rebecca married Edmund Nicholson and Sophia married Amasa Jones.

The Curtis family, taken together, are remarkable for their integrity.

Michael Mitchell came to Salem about 1800. He had a log cabin opposite the camp-ground, not far from the spring, where Jairus was born in 1802. He then moved to a place below Wilkes-Barre, and from there to Spring Brook and elsewhere. He died in 1855, aged eighty, and his wife in 1867, aged ninety-one. His children are Eli, Nancy (Mrs. Daniel Landon), Salmon, Jairus, Leveret, John P., Julius, Alva and Shepherd.

The Mitchells are nearly all good singers and inherit the happy-go-lucky disposition of their ancestor. Ambrose Nicholson says his father, Francis Nicholson, of Glastonbury, Conn., was a soldier of the Revolution, and was during the war part of the time in Pennsylvania. He married Rachael Loveland, and they had ten children. In February, 1800, he moved to Salem, and settled one mile west of Salem Corners on the East and West road. His children were Edmund, Jonathan L., Mynis, Polly, Cleora, Fanny, Zenas and Ambrose.

Edmund Nicholson married a daughter of Josiah Curtis, and lived one mile southwest of Hamlinton.

Zenas Nicholson was a carpenter and millwright. He resided on the old homestead until 1830, when he removed to Hamlinton. His first wife was Mary Goodrich. Their only son, Horatio, was a lawyer in Wilkes-Barre. By his second wife, Nancy Goodrich, a sister of his first wife, were children—G. Byron Nicholson, who was also an attorney-at-law in Wilkes-Barre, and Lieutenant Lyman Nicholson, who was killed at Gettysburg.

Seth G. Nicholson married Mary A. Bortree. He was twice justice of the peace in Salem, had a store at Hamlinton for a number of years, and subsequently moved to Sterling. His daughter, Marian, married Ira Kellam. Frank, his son, married Mary Houck, and Rhoda is at home. Milton Nicholson married Elizabeth Potter, and lives in Kingston. Oscar Nicholson is in Lackawanna County. Mary married John Leonard. Her children are Marion, (who married George W. Bidwell), Josephine and Byron.

Emeline Nicholson married George W. Simons, a merchant at Hamlinton and now (1885) county commissioner.

Ambrose Nicholson, the youngest of Francis Nicholson's family, is the only one now living, aged eighty-three, in Tecumseh, Neb. He married Minerva Fish, and lived on the old homestead for many years. His children were Hobart, who died in the army; Gilbert Nicholson, married to Mary Potter; Austin and Emma, who went West.

James Thomas was the next family on the west, adjoining Francis Nicholson. His children's names were Lucy, Delia and James.

Timothy Hollister married Betsy Treat. He and Ephraim Bidwell came from Connecticut to Salem in the year 1800. They lodged in a hut used in a sugar camp, a mile north of Little Meadows, on the Jonestown road. Returning to Connecticut, they brought their families the next spring, when Hollister and his friend separated. Hollister remained where they had broken ground, and Bidwell settled in what is now called Bidwelltown, one mile south of East school-house. Timothy Hollister was a worker and a good farmer. In his old age he moved West. His children were Betsy, who married John Andrews, Jr.; Nabby, who married Isaac Kellam, and lived in Paupack; Timothy and Milla, who lived in the West; Thomas, married Hannah Andrew; and Jemima, who married Daniel Peet, Jr., who lived about one-half mile north of Little Meadows. They had twelve children, among them Solon Peet, who married Harriet Stevens, and had one son, Alby F.; he died in the army. Abigail Peet married Mahlon Christie, a wealthy farmer of Sussex County, N. J. Abner married Jane Howell, and resides north of Peet Pond. Rebecca married Captain Curtis, and lives in Hawley. John C. and Mynott are in the township.

Ephraim Bidwell married Dorcas Andrews, sister of John Andrews, Sr. He was a Revolutionary soldier, served under Washington, and was present at the execution of Major Andre. He settled on the place now owned by Calvin Peck. His children were Luther, Prudence, Jabez, Sally, Orren, Lucy, William, Ashbel and Rachel.

Luther married Polly Miller, and located one-half mile west of his father, on the cross-road from Bidwell Hill to Woodbridge's. He had six children; one of them, named Luther, lived with Moses Wright. Prudence married Samuel Pease, who died from hydrophobia.

Jabez Bidwell married Sally Daniels, and settled about one-half mile east of his father, on the Ledgedale road. He had a large family. Among them were Anson, who married Manda Andrews, and located east of his father; Ephraim, who married Elizabeth Davis and lived in Bidwelltown; (he died in the army; his children are Wilmer, Eugene, Ella and Thomas); Chauncey, married Charlotte Sheerer, is a stone-mason; Sally, married James Stewart, who lived near his brother-in-law, Orren.

Orren Bidwell married Betsey Daniels, and located near Laurel Run, about two miles from his father's, on the road towards Ledgedale, where he built a saw-mill. He had thirteen children, among them Ira, who married Eliza Wright, lived on the old place and ran the saw-mill for many years; William Harrison, married Joel Jones' daughter, and lives in Lake township; George, who married Marion Leonard, and died from disease contracted in the army; Louisa, who married Archie Smith; Mary Jane, who married Abram Simons; Manda, who married Reuben Engle; Armenia, who married 'Gus Webster; Hiram, who married Dolly Nicholson; and Frank, who died in the army.

Lucy Bidwell married Noah Rogers, and moved to Canaan; William Bidwell married Caroline Brown, and finally moved West; John Bidwell, one of their sons, recently died in Honesdale.

Ashbel Bidwell married Polly, a daughter of Rev. William Griffing, a Methodist minister, who had thirteen children. He lived on the old homestead many years, and sold to John P. Landsiel, purchasing elsewhere. He had four children,—George Melvin, who married Mary Ammerman; John William, who married Adelia Loring; Julia, married Thomas Conklin; Sophronius, a carpenter.

Rachel Bidwell, the last of the old family, married Josiah Davis, who also lived in Bidwelltown. Their children were Solon, Byron, Roger and Loring. These facts are chiefly taken from old records kept by Polly Bidwell, who is now eighty years of age. The Bidwells are an industrious, hard-working family, and have contributed their share in clearing the farms, building walls and houses and otherwise improving the township. The family furnished more soldiers for the late war than any in Salem. Bidwell Lake, a beautiful sheet of water covering about seventy acres, is named in their honor.

Jeremiah Osgood came to Salem in 1801

and settled on the North and South road, about one mile north of Hamlinton. He served four years in the Revolutionary War. He lived to be ninety-nine years old. Among his children were Jeremiah, Daniel, Joseph and Lydia. Jeremiah Osgood, Jr., married Diantha Lutz, and had four children; Ruth, who married John Wilcox, and lived on the old place, now occupied by her son, Angelo Wilcox; Merritt Osgood, who married Susan Cobb and had three children,—Ruey, Alice and Friend.

Daniel Osgood married Susan Spangenberg, and had four children. John Osgood, one of the sons, married Lydia Fairchild. His son Daniel is a lawyer in Tecumseh, Neb. Dr. Joseph Osgood married Elizabeth Bartlow, and had ten children, among them Joseph Osgood, Jr., who lives near his father; Lucy, who married Elbert Goodrich; and Didema, who married Eugene Goodrich. Dr. Joseph Osgood was born in 1804, and is still living. He commenced practicing medicine in 1836. Lydia Osgood, the only daughter, married Ebenezer Cobb.

Jesse Morgan settled between Jeremiah Osgood and Salem Corners about 1800. He subsequently moved to Morgan Hill, where Samuel Morgan afterwards lived. His son George died in Canaan, aged ninety-seven.

Aaron Morgan began farming north of his brother Samuel; subsequently purchased the northeast section of the old London lot of Charles Goodrich, Jr., and built a stone house, which is now occupied by Frederick A. Abbey. He married Ruby Rathbone. His children were Sarah, Jeanette, Lucia and Alice. Sarah married Henry Abbey. Her children are Frederick and Clark. Alice married Matthias Haag, a devoted Christian man, who was the leader of a small band of Perfectionists.

Oliver Hamlin, mentioned above, married Nancy Baldwin, and kept a store and public-house in Hamlinton. He subsequently lived in Bethany and Honesdale; was county commissioner three years and associate judge five years. His children by his first wife were Harriet, Hannah, Horton, Hobart and Henrietta. Horton was a merchant in Honesdale for many years.

Harris Hamlin, Jr., a farmer near Hollisterville, married Mary Long. His children were Lyman, postmaster at Cedar Keys, Fla.; Ruey; and George, who married Frances Davis, and presides over the Salem Hotel, at Hamlinton.

David Hale took up the place afterward occupied by Daniel Peet, Jr.

Dr. Lewis Collins bought the Little Meadows place in 1801, and occupied it two years. One of his sons, Decius Collins, resided in Pucker Street. His daughter, Sophia A. Collins, is an assistant teacher in Scranton graded school, and Phimelia married N. A. Hulburt, music dealer in Scranton.

Thomas Cook married Julia, a daughter of Abner Collins, and lives on the Luther Weston place. His children are Sidney W., Dr. Lewis Cook, Ella and Stella.

Seth Goodrich bought the Little Meadows place of Dr. Collins in 1803. He married Polly, a daughter of Phineas Grover, who led the forlorn hope at Stony Point. His children were Anson, George, Phineas and Dwight, sons; and Mary, Nancy, Sally and Rebecca, daughters.

Anson Goodrich, a farmer, lived in Pucker Street, on the farm now occupied by his son Hiram. He married Eunice Andrews and had eleven children. Of his children, Julia married Stephen Clarke, who lives in Lake; George L. married Lois Russell; Mary married Horace Bell, the children being Frederick (merchant in Hawley), Harriet, George, Charles and Adaline; Lucy married Lafayette Rhone and removed to the West; Sally married Charles Pelton, a farmer in Pucker Street. They have three boys,—Frank, who married Addie Walker, is a merchant in Moscow; Florence T., who married Jane Walker, lives on the Decius Collins place; and Leroy, who married Olive Nash, is on the homestead.

Nancy Goodrich married Charles Gillett, and George, their son, lives west of Hamlinton.

Hiram, who occupies the homestead, married Rachel Robinson, and Phebe Quick for his second wife. Angeline is the wife of John Bell, of Hawley.

George, the second son of the original family, married Abigail Moore, a daughter of

Joseph Moore, Sr. He retained the Little Meadows place and dispensed the hospitalities of the old homestead in a generous manner. Having no children they adopted several; among them, Mary Barlow, Mary Jane White, Nancy Moore and Warren Moore. George Goodrich was an elder in the Presbyterian Church and clerk of the session for many years; also justice of the peace for a number of terms. He was one of the solid men of Salem in his day.

Phineas Grover Goodrich was born at Little Meadows in 1804. He lived on the homestead until eighteen years of age, then taught school in Salem, Paupack and Connecticut for nine



PHINEAS GROVER GOODRICH.

years. In 1836 he moved from Salem to Bethany, and took charge of the county offices as clerk, under Paul S. Preston. In 1845 he was elected prothonotary and clerk of the courts for three years. He engaged in surveying in 1850, in connection with farming. He was elected county surveyor in 1856, was twice elected county auditor and served from 1874 till 1880, and, during the court-house trouble, was an anti-court-house man. He set off the townships of Texas, Cherry Ridge and Paupack, was appointed justice of the peace in 1865, and has held the position since. His most important work is Goodrich's "History of Wayne County," a work which future historians of Wayne County will depend upon to a considerable degree. He is a ready writer, something of a poet and a good story-teller. His mind is stored with folk-lore and reminiscences of the old settlers, poetry and anecdotes. His overflowing humor and varied information have ever made him a companionable man to young and old. He married Lucia Rathbone, and both are living at Bethany. He is eighty-one years of age, has been administrator of a large number of estates, and is a trusted man in such offices. Nancy married Zenas Nicholson for her first, and Dr. Erastus Wright for her second husband. Her family is elsewhere noticed. She is still living, with her daughter, Emma Simons, aged eighty-three. Rebecca Goodrich married Joseph Moore, Jr. She had five daughters and one son, Warren G. Moore. The Grand Army Post in Hollisterville is named in his honor.

Sallie married Alanson Hollister and will be elsewhere noticed. Dwight is a bachelor.

Seth Goodrich's second wife was Mrs. Hewitt. She had four children by her first husband,—Dettric, Isaac, Mary Ann and Betsey.

Mary Ann married Phineas Howe, of Sterling, and is still living.

Betsey Hewitt married Uriah Williams and was the mother of George, John and Sandford Williams.

Samuel Harford was in Wayne County as early as 1801. He moved from Purdytown to the spot where Michael McKegney now resides, in 1809, and commenced farming on Peet Hill in 1810.

James Harford came later and lived on the place first owned by Abner Goodrich.

Samuel Harford was an honest Christian man.

In 1829 Harford sold his place to Daniel Peet, Sr., and moved to Moss Hollow.

About 1831 David Warner started a tannery at Moss Hollow, containing seven or eight vats. Abijah Peet, a practical tanner and currier, assisted him. He also carried on shoemaking with two or three men. Subsequently Gaius Moss and his son-in-law, Alexander Guile, of Susquehanna County, bought the tannery and carried on an upper leather manufactory under the name of Moss & Guile. Some years later Friend B. Moss took the place of his father in

the firm. They carried on harness-making also, until Guile was killed in the back-woods, when Angelo Brown, who had married Cornelia Guile, succeeded as member of the firm. Moss & Brown built a new tannery and ran it with the saw-mill until 1878, when they failed, since which time no tanning has been done.

Friend B. Moss was a good conversationist, pleasant and genial in his manners, which made him very popular. He held various township offices and was once elected associate judge, but refused to serve. He now lives in Moscow.

Angelo Brown, Josiah Brown, James Wetherill and Samuel Blois, who had helped carry on the works at Moss Hollow, moved to Stanley, Nebraska. Angelo Brown was one of the anti-court-house committee. He was a man of reading and reflection.

Caleb Kendall married Philena, one of Samuel Harford's daughters, and Aaron Gillett, Betsey, the remaining daughter.

Aaron Gillett came about 1821, and taught school in East school-house. He built a plank house west of Bidwell Pond in 1823, and occupied it for thirty years, when he built the house on the hillside now occupied by his widow. He will be remembered for his great kindness to the poor. The latch-string ever hung out, and all, however wretched, were welcome. Mr. Gillett preached for the Protestant Methodists for many years. He also did surveying for the neighbors. Henry Cooley, a deaf and dumb negro, lived with him many years. Abraham Johnson, a pauper, whom he sheltered, died at the age of one hundred and eight years.

Aaron Gillett had thirteen children,—Charles (who married Nancy Goodrich, lives at Hamlinton), Harvey (married Emily Brooks and lives in Jefferson), Philemon (married Ellen Engle and is a farmer on the road from Bidwelltown to Ledgedale), Ezra (married Jane Buck, both are dead and have left three children), Charlotte (married Simon P. Lutz and raised a large family), Diantha (married Columbus Delong and lives in Hemlock Hollow), Olver (died in the army), Sarah (married Charles Delong and moved to Scranton, where she died).

Elijah Weston, Sr., came to Salem in 1807 and settled two miles southeast of Salem Corners. He had two sons,—Luther and Elijah, and one daughter, Almira, who married William Woodbridge. Luther Weston married Laura Jones, a daughter of Deacon Asa Jones, for his first wife, and Miss Sallie Hewitt for his second wife. Sallie Weston is still living, aged eighty-three years.

Luther Weston was a member of the first Congregational Church organized in Wayne County. He was made a ruling elder at the organization of the Presbyterian Church of Salem, in 1832, and continued in that capacity till he died, covering a period of nearly forty years. He stood a pillar in Zion for more than sixty years.

Elijah Weston married Minerva Torrey, a daughter of Jason Torrey. He was also an excellent man and a temperance advocate. His son, Edward Weston, lives in Scranton, and has charge of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's lands. Charles Weston, another son, had a flouring-mill in Shenandoah Valley, Va., which was burned by General Sheridan. He afterwards owned a feed-mill in Scranton.

Gabriel Davis settled in the southeastern part of Salem as early as 1809. Of his family, Elsie married Moses Bingham, one of the daughters married a Rogers, another a Whitehead. His sons Draper and Alexander moved away and Philip, who married a daughter of Jonas Sutton, remained on the homestead. He was killed by an accident. John Becker married Esther Ann. Matilda married Benjamin Beach. Henry Avery came to Salem in 1810. He settled just south of Timothy Hollister. He had been a sailor for many years and was a man of fair attainments. He was appointed justice of the peace about 1816 or 1818, and served until 1840. He was a steward in the Methodist Church in 1812 and lived to be nearly ninety-seven years of age. He married Lucy Fisk and had a large family of children, among them Lamira, who married Timothy Wetherill and had eleven children. Of her children, William Wetherill married Hulda Everett and settled east of Albert Stocker; James Wetherill married Ellen Guile. He was a harness-maker. Dennison is also a harness-maker at Hamlinton, having married Camp Rosencrantz's daughter.

Captain Alexander N. Avery, who settled on the corner east of Little Meadows and north of Albert Stocker's, married Elsie, a daughter of Captain Howe. He sold his place to Joseph B. Edwards in 1854, and moved West.

John Andrews, Sr., came to Salem as early as 1809. He took up a farm near Harris Hamlin's, built the house now occupied by E. E. Black, and was one of the first Methodist class-leaders.

1. Adrial Andrews, his oldest son, was a wagon-maker and farmer, and he lived on a hill north of Salem Corners. He died recently, aged ninety-four. He had three wives, and three children by each wife, among them Hannah, who married Thomas Hollister; Lavina, who married D. T. Abbey; and Lucina, who married Dwight Chapman. 2. Charles Andrews married Ann Pease, and had four children. 3. Eunice married Anson Goodrich. 4. David married Lucina Lutz, and had ten children, all of whom are dead. 5. Anna married Walter Moore. 6. Luna was killed by an accident. 7. Amanda married Robert Stanton. 8. John Andrews, Jr., bought Ashbel Woodbridge's improvement, about one-half mile south of the East school-house. He married Betsy Hollister for his second wife, and had eight children.

Abner Andrews kept the homestead which is now occupied by his son-in-law, John Watson. He built a house west of the East school-house, which he now occupies, having married Orinda Peet, who is the mother of three daughters and one son. Salinda married William Jones, and lives a little south of the East school-house. Adelaide married John Watson. Ann Eliza married Henry Blake, and lives on the Gilbert Nicholson place. John married Anna Pellet, and lives at home. Andrew J. Andrews married Harriet Jones, and lived on the Timothy Hollister place for a number of years. He sold this place to Thomas and Frank Engle, who had married Mary and Martha Andrews, his sisters, and moved to Hamlinton. Andrew Andrews has no children. He was the most liberal contributor toward the Centenary Methodist Church, and also the leading spirit in the building of Little Chapel. He works with the nervous energy peculiar to the Andrews family. John Glossenger came to Salem about 1818, settled northeast of Anson Goodrich, and cleared a good farm, which is occupied by William Glossenger. Robert C. Glossenger married a Tisdell, and settled in Hemlock Hollow. Polly Glossenger lived to be eighty-four years old. Harry Heermans is assessed as a carpenter in 1811. He was a practical business man, and built a number of the first frame houses in the township.

Edmund Hartford came to Salem about 1814, and is also assessed as a carpenter. He owned a grist-mill on the Sterling side of the Paupack, which, according to Goodrich, was built by Ephraim Bidwell, Ashbel Woodbridge and William Hollister. He lived to be ninety-four years old. His son, Thomas Hartford, now runs a saw-mill at this point.

William Hollister came to Salem as early as 1814. He first settled south of the Paupack, at Hartford's, then bought the Major Woodbridge place, which he sold to Ralph Chapman in 1839, and moved to Hollisterville, on the spot now occupied by his son, Asa Hollister, who married Loduskey Purdy. William Hollister married Polly Jones. She lived to be eighty-four years old. They had seven daughters,—Jerusha and Harriet were wives of James Waite, a merchant of Hollisterville. Laura A. married A. B. Walker. John B. Walker married Jane. Leonard G. Clearwater married Amanda. Thomas M. Noble, Esq., married Eliza. Emily C. was the wife of Frederick Leonard.

Asa Cobb settled in Lackawanna County in 1784, on the place now owned by Asa Cobb, Jr., at the foot of the mountain, and near the gap which bears his name. Of Asa Cobb's other sons, Ebenezer, Henry, William and Cyprian settled in Salem. Ebenezer Cobb married Lydia Osgood. E. S. H. Cobb, one of his sons who lives on the homestead, has given much attention to the raising of fruit, especially pears, of which he has about thirty varieties. He has preached for the Protestant Methodists nearly forty-three years. Jeremiah Cobb, a brother, has a saw-mill on Potter Creek, near the line.

Michael Mitchell built a turning-mill at Hol-

listerville in 1814, about twenty feet above the present grist-mill. Ebenezer Cobb erected the first saw-mill in Hollisterville in 1816.

Amasa Hollister came from Glastonbury, Conn., March 15, 1817, and purchased Ebenezer Cobb's interest in the saw-mill. He drove an ox-team, ten sheep and one cow, *via* Newburgh, and was two weeks on the road. Alanson Hollister, his son, came in September, 1817. He was then in his fifteenth year. The same fall he and his father raised the house now occupied by E. B. Hollister, Esq. Amasa, being a blacksmith, made all the nails.

January 27, 1820, Alanson was married to Sally, daughter of Seth Goodrich, at Little Meadows. She died May 17, 1875, aged seventy-six. Alanson died July 30, 1876, aged seventy-eight.

Alpheus H. and John H. came in 1821. Being mechanics, with the assistance of Alanson and their father, they erected the Hollisterville Grist-Mill, which was completed and in operation in 1822. Michael Mitchell was the first miller.

In 1830 or 1831 Alanson and Alpheus built a carding-machine. In 1836 Deacon Elijah Weston started a rake-factory, and the same year a foundry was built by John Mott, who is still living, aged eighty-four.

The first store in Hollisterville was built by Cyprian Cobb, in 1844. The same building now stands in the rear of Mrs. Waite's residence. Wm. Hollister and his son-in-law, James Waite, purchased this store and built the present one, owned by Mrs. Waite. C. M. West commenced store-keeping in Hollisterville about 1852. Lyman Hamlin bought E. B. Hollister's place, and converted the squire's office into a store about 1870. T. H. Baker afterwards owned it; Emanuel Stevens now occupies the place. George C. Andrews also has a store in Hollisterville.

Alanson Hollister was a methodical man in all business transactions, fixed in his opinions and determined in his purpose. He was appointed the first postmaster of Hollisterville. His children were Harriet G., who married Lewis S. Watres, an alderman of Scranton. She is a poetess of considerable merit, and writes under the name of "Stella of Lackawanna." Her son, L. A. Watres is a State Senator from Lackawanna County.

Dr. Horace Hollister married Mary Goff, and settled in Providence, Pa. He read medicine; graduated at the University of the City of New York in 1846; practiced since, until stricken with paralysis, in 1881. He has written the "History of Lackawanna Valley," "Coal Notes," "History of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company," "Recollections of our Physicians," and newspaper and magazine articles. He has an immense collection of Indian and stone relics, embracing twenty thousand pieces of stone, burned clay, bone and copper.

Sarah A. married Harrison Stevens, and is deceased.

Erastus B. Hollister married Mary Fessenden for his first and Mary E. Burns for his second wife. He lives on the homestead and holds his fifth commission as justice of the peace. A clever writer and a shrewd man. We are indebted to him for facts regarding the early settlement of Hollisterville.

Herschel H. Hollister married, first, Maria Norton, and Susan Ayres for his second wife. He lived for a number of years near his father's, but has lately moved to Scranton, where he is engaged in the slate roofing business.

Arian C. married Chas. R. Hall, a civil engineer, and lives at Rochelle, Ill.

Angeline H. married Giles Whitney, and went West, but has lately returned to Hollisterville.

Frances E. married L. W. Hamlin, and lives in Florida.

Alpheus Hollister married Mary Palmer, and had four children,—Clarissa married A. L. Gregory, hotel-keeper at Hollisterville. Albert G. Hollister, who owns the Hollisterville Grist-Mill. He married Mary Etting and has four daughters,—Maria, who married W. R. Beck, and lives at Moscow; Frank, who married Benjamin Kellam, attorney-at-law in Scranton; Nellie N.; and Carrie, who married Isaac W. Cobb.

Joseph Moore, Sr., had three children by his first wife,—Joseph Moore, Jr., Abigail and Matilda, wife of Jonathan B. Watrous. Two

of the sons of the latter located in Hollisterville,—Egbert Watrous (who married Clarissa Skelton) and Joseph Watrous (who was a Protestant Methodist preacher of considerable talent). He was at one time president of this district in that church. J. B. Watrous lived to be over eighty years of age, and his wife survives at eighty-two.

Edward Moore married Esther Landreth and settled on the farm first owned by Harris Hamlin in 1825.

His children were Lucy, a maiden lady; Laura, who married John Dobson and lived in Sterling; Dr. Joseph S. Moore married Electa Jones and had one son, Newton, deceased; Horace Moore lives in Jonestown; and Walter Moore, who married Anna Andrews lives opposite the old homestead. He is noted for his hospitality. His children are Simon W., a justice of the peace in Lake; Delos; Esther A., wife of J. B. Mott; and Electa.

John Mott started a foundry in Hollisterville, which is now carried on by his son, J. B. Mott. His wife was Asenath Race. Their children were Lucy Ann, who married Alfred Burns; Philena B., who married Geo. M. Hathull, private company E, One Hundred and Forty-third Regiment; Siba Mott, who married Ann Burke, is a carpenter; J. Byron Mott, moulder; George E. Mott, jeweler; and Mary Mott, an accomplished school-teacher, who obtained her education largely without an instructor and has taught since she was sixteen years of age.

Solomon S. Sharp who lived in the western part of the township, was born in Philadelphia, and moved to Salem, where he raised a family of children. John H. Baisley, who was the father of thirteen children, was killed on No. 20 Plane, October 10, 1864, aged fifty-four years.

Dr. Asa Hamlin came to Salem about 1814 as the first settled physician. He rented the stand on the southwest corner of the London lot of Harry Heermans and kept tavern for some time. He was succeeded in the same business by John Roosa in 1826, and ten years later sold to William Nash, the father of John Nash, who is a tinsmith at Hamlinton. William Nash sold to William Engle, the father of Reuben, Frank and Thomas Engle. The remaining hotel, now the Salem Hotel, was kept first by Oliver Hamlin; second, by Luther and Elijah Weston, temperance house at that time; third, by A. B. Walker, who bought out William Engle and consolidated the hotel business;[1] fourth, by Abram Clearwater; fifth, by B. G. Clearwater, who kept one of the best country hotels in the county and is now enjoying the quiet of a farmer's life at his home, just beyond the camp-ground. George Hamlin has the hotel now. The physicians of Salem have been Dr. Lewis Collins, 1801 to 1803; Dr. Asa Hamlin, 1814; Dr. Erastus Wright, 1823; Dr. Button; Dr. Jos. Osgood, 1836, still living, aged eighty-one; Dr. Hiram Blois, 1839, living, aged eighty-seven; Dr. Chas. E. Burr, now in Carbondale; Dr. J. N. Wilson, who was one of the most skillful physicians ever in Salem; and Dr. T. B. Orchard, a son-in-law of Dr. Blois, who, by strict attention to business, has acquired a large practice.

Dr. Erastus Wright married Lydia, a daughter of Colonel John Muzzey, a talented lady. Dr. Wright's practice extended over an area of ten or fifteen miles. He had two daughters,—Mary and Frances. Rev. Albert R. Raymond, who married Mary, was born in Chenango County, N. Y., November 5, 1806. His father died when he was but a child and soon after he was taken by his grandfather Lathrop to Malta, N. Y., and thoroughly trained in Bible reading, Sabbath-keeping and church attendance. He professed religion and joined the church at sixteen, prepared for college at Ballston Spa Grammar School, graduated at Union College in 1831, receiving the degree of A.B. Spent one year in Princeton Theological Seminary. Owing to a cancer on the tongue relinquished study for awhile. Entered Auburn Theological Seminary in the fall of 1832, spent two years there in the regular course and six months as a resident graduate under Dr. Cox, was licensed to preach in 1835 and was ordained as an evangelist, preferring it to any special charge. He preached at Nelson and at

[1] Jeffrey Well, Mr. Johnson and Daniel Astrander rented and kept hotel at Hamlinton.

the same time was principal of the classical school at Cazenovia, at Liberty and Franklin, and from September 1, 1844, to April 6, 1868, at Salem and Sterling, since which time he has ministered occasionally. His children were Frances (a music teacher), Helen, Gertrude, and Spencer. Colonel B. T. Cook, a farmer of Franklin, N. Y., married Frances, Dr. Wright's other daughter.

Charles and Abijah Peet came to Salem from New Milford, Conn., in 1827. Charles Peet built a log house opposite the Woodbridge store-house, where he lived one year, then moved north of Luther Weston's. He was a reader, had a good memory and loved an argument. He frequently tried cases before justices against Fuller, Wheeler and others, and often gained his suit. His wife, Anna Wright, was an ingenious weaver of cloths and carpets with the old-fashioned hand-looms. Catharine, one of his children, married Robert J. Bortree and lived in Sterling. Daniel N. Peet lives in Tioga County.

Abijah Peet began life at a place now owned by J. W. Bidwell. He afterward traded this with Horace Bell for the place on Peet Hill, where he died aged nearly seventy-four. Hester Peet, his widow, still occupies it. He was a man of great physical strength, and at the log house raisings in those days would often lift against two or three common men. He was a man of reading and thought, and most scrupulously honest. Daniel Peet, Sr., son of John Peet,[1] came to Salem in 1829, and bought the Samuel Harford place, on Peet Hill, where he lived till his death, aged nearly eighty-five. He had five sons and five daughters,—Charles, Abijah, Polly, Daniel, Jr., Alby, Caroline, Betsey Ann, Lydia Rebecca, John and Orinda.

Betsey Ann remained on the homestead and was never married. John Peet married Mary Jane White, and built a log cabin by a spring between his father's and Abijah's in 1844, which is still standing. He subsequently built on the road. John Peet was first lieutenant of the Salem militia company for four years and captain for three years. Jirah Mumford was colonel, and William R. McLaury major, Dr. Losey surgeon,—May 1st, training-day. Owen Chapman was captain, Jeremiah Fessenden second lieutenant and Anson Abbey was drummer. The companies contained about seventy-five men, who armed themselves. Captain John Peet is a man of natural ability, and has a more accurate knowledge of the lines, landmarks and early settlers in the eastern part of Salem than any man at present in the township. Albert Stocker, who married Lydia R. Peet, came to Salem in 1840, and purchased a farm east of Little Meadow, and north of Bidwell Lake, of William Swan, who had shortly before secured it of Isaac P. Hewitt. His widow is still living and has been of great assistance in preparing this historical sketch.

Albert Stocker was born in Kent township, Litchfield County, Conn., July 18, 1811. His father, James Stocker, was a shoemaker and farmer. He was an honest man and made a comfortable living for his family, but never acquired any property; consequently, Albert was early thrown upon his own resources. He worked for farmers and in a stone saw-mill which his father rented. During winter months he attended school and acquired a fair common-school education. He labored for nine years, becoming part owner of a shingle mill. In 1838 he married Lydia R. Peet, and in 1840 bought the place before mentioned, which then had but a few acres cleared. He immediately proceeded to clear a farm, on which he resided until his death, March 23, 1878. He was prompt and punctual in his engagements, honest in his dealings, and outspoken in his opinions. He was an ardent Democrat, and when there was a great prejudice among Americans against foreigners he extended to them the right hand of welcome.

Albert Stocker's four children were Melissa, who died young; Jerome T. Stocker, farmer and merchant, who married Emma F. Walker, and built on the Peet Hill road, about a quarter-mile from his father's (he was appointed postmaster of Peetona January 18, 1886); Rhaman-

[1] John Peet was a bloomer and part owner of a forge. He weighed two hundred and twenty-five pounds, and could lift a seven hundred and fifty pound anvil on to the block with ease.

thus M. Stocker, who retains the homestead; and James D. Stocker, who is in partnership with Sidney W. Cook, his brother-in-law, in the mercantile business in Jermyn, Lackawanna County, Pa.

William Rollison married Susanna Schoonover, and settled in Rollisontown in 1828. Mrs. Rollison lived to be nearly ninety-six years of age. She claimed to have lived in the first log cabin built in Bethany, and had seventy-one direct living descendants. Their sons were John, Nathaniel and Asa. John had a large family,—Enos, Jehu (killed in the late war), Otis and William. Merritt D. Rollison married Abigail Kimble, and lives on the homestead. He is postmaster of the place. Matilda married Edward Ammerman. Asa married Rachel Masten. They all settled near their father.

James Osborne, aged seventy-eight, came from Columbia County in 1828, and built a log cabin on the place he now occupies in Rollisontown. He married Rachel Persing and had nine children.

Peter Osborne married a daughter of William Harris, and bought the Ashbel Miller place, near that of William Rollison's. His children were Truman, Oliver, George, Wilson, Mary, Matilda, Lucy and Lamira. Robert Patten came to Salem from Middletown, Conn., in 1839, or thereabouts, and settled on the place now occupied by C. S. Cobb. He was a man of some wealth, erected good buildings and a saw-mill on the Paupack. He made a large clearing. Franklin Goodspeed came about the same time, but returned.

Samuel Swingle married Catharine Cobb, and had thirteen children. Robert, Enos and James have good farms in Lake. He bought his farm of William Swann in 1837.

John Van Camp came from New Jersey in 1826, and settled near Hollisterville. He married Polly Hales, and had twelve children, among whom were James Van Camp, who has been justice of the peace three terms, and Henry and Aaron, who located near home. James Van Gorder, who also lives in that vicinity, came in 1825. His children were Samuel, Sally, Aaron and Cyprian. George Foote bought the old freehold place in 1842. He was a brick-layer and plasterer by trade, and commissioner during the anti-court-house troubles. He married Anner Moorehouse, who is living, aged eighty-two. Francis Chapman married Sarah Foote, and lives in Lake. George M. Foote, a mason, also lives in Lake. C. R. Spangenberg, who married Esther, the youngest daughter, lives in the homestead, while the widow and two daughters—Catharine and Lamira—are at Hamlinton. Ralph Foote, the youngest son, lives west of Salem Corners.

Curtes E. Lamson came from Connecticut, and located on the Five Mile Creek, two miles east of Albert Stocker's, where he built a saw-mill, and started the first marble-works in Salem. Ralph Chapman came to Salem about 1840, and bought the Major Woodbridge place of William Hollister. He carried on blacksmithing and farming, and had a large family. Oliver lives in Prompton, and was once county commissioner. Orlando, Ralph, Edgar and Francis are not in the township. Ezeriah married Harriet Polly, and lives on the Amos Polly place. George Chapman married Eunice Buckingham, and is on the Henry Avery farm. Laura married Captain G. C. Davenport, and moved West. Russell Bidwell married Marietta, and reared a large family. Jeremiah Fessenden settled on the back road from Salem to Hollisterville in 1840. His son, Elizur, married Louisa Chapman, and has two children—George and Floyd. He runs a carding-works and grist-mill near Hollisterville. Ralph Chapman's second wife was Mrs. Ames. Of her children, Warner Ames died a bachelor, and Lorenzo Ames, who is a blacksmith, has a large family. Daniel Potter settled in Pucker Street about 1840, and had a number of daughters, all of whom were good singers. E. B. Smith, who married Eugenia, lives on the old farm.

Amos Polly, son of Esquire Polly, married Mary Jane Woodbridge, and lived on the place first occupied by P. G. Goodrich, in Packer Street. Of their children, Evaline married S. M. Peet, and is deceased. Ezeriah Chapman married Harriet, and lives on the old place, and Elbert Polly died in the army and Edward went West. Daniel Chapman, who lived north

of John Glossenger, had two wives and fifteen children. Leander and Horace settled in Chapmantown in Lake; Leveret is in Salem.

Thomas J. Watson lived and died on the Major Woodbridge place, now owned by Henry Conklin. R. M. Knox married one of the daughters.

John Brown, a carpenter, bought the Luman Andrews farm in 1819, and married Manda Page. Their children were Pamelia, married to Henry Waite; Orlander Brown, married to Martha Dickens, who lives on his father-in-law's farm, back of Hollisterville. Richard Dickens had six sons, of whom one died in the army, another starved to death in Andersonville, and another killed by a cannon explosion.

Rev. Edwin E. Mendenhall was rector of St. John's Church in Salem for twelve years, and founded Zion Church in Sterling. He was also a surveyor, acted as school director, and generally participated in the affairs of the township. Rev. R. H. Brown was rector of the same church for about fourteen years. He had a number of preaching-places, and worked with energy until he died.

Anson Abbey settled on the place now occupied by his son, Ralph Abbey, in 1833. His widow, whose maiden-name was Clarissa Taylor, is still living, aged eighty-three. Jared Taylor, her brother, built a stone house about one-half mile north of Hamlinton, on the farm now owned by G. W. Walker (2d). Anson Abbey's children were Russell, David, Ralph, Mary and Lucy. Daniel Gorman came to Salem in 1838, and bought the Luther Bidwell place. He occasionally preached for the Methodists. Dawson Bortree married Elvira, one of his daughters, and lived for many years near the forks of the Paupack. Hiram Clements, a blacksmith, worked with Thornton at Hamlinton in 1833. Of his children, Rebecca married Charles Van Tassell; Wilbur F. Clements is a leading merchant in Moscow. Edwin E. Blake came to Salem in 1843, and taught school for five years. He was justice of the peace from 1870 to 1880. John Elliott, a blacksmith, has a good farm one mile north of Hamlinton. His son, John E. Elliott, married Nellie Waite. Irene is a school-teacher. Thomas Edwards, who lived until he was seventy-seven years of age, hunter and fisherman, reared a large family, and his widow still lives in Osgood District. Richard H. Simons, constable and collector, resides one-half mile south of East school-house. Adjoining him on the south lives William E. Simons, his cousin, who has three sons,—James, Walter and Thomas. J. L. Brown lives at Paupack Forks. Mark Ayres came from New Jersey. He married Loretta Van Auken, her grandfather being a hero of the battle of Minisink. Her mother was among the school children saved by Brandt, who came to the school-house and had the girls stand in a row and painted their aprons red, so that his braves would spare them.

E. J. Ayres, a son, is a school-teacher. Lewis Moore lives on the road to Hollisterville. James Cornell, a cabinet-maker and undertaker, lived and died in Hollisterville. Richard Evans followed the same business at Hamlinton. Sabinus Walker came to Salem in 1841, from Susquehanna County, and started a store in Aaron Morgan's house, and later engaged in the shovel handle business at Edmund Hartford's. Soon after A. B. Walker became associated with him, which business they conducted for five years. They bought the Salem Hotel and the store on the corner, now owned by Sabinus Walker, in 1851. The latter was built by Luther Weston, and had a Sons of Temperance Hall overhead. The hotel was sold to Abram Clearwater, May 1, 1859. Marshall K. Walker married Ann Hawley, and had fourteen children. He was a kind-hearted old gentleman, and eighty-three years of age when he died. His wife, who was a mother in Israel among the Methodists, lived to be seventy-seven years old. John B. Walker, the oldest son, lives on the old Nathan S. Wright farm. He has a large family. George Walker is at Nicholson. Sabinus Walker is a merchant at Hamlinton. His son, George W. Walker (2d), had the store a number of years. He was elected for one year as Representative in the State Legislature for Wayne, and he subsequently moved to Nicholson, and represented Wyoming County in the Legislature. Solomon T. Walker lived in the township a number of years, and Nelson

S. Walker was in the store for a season. Rev. Ira T. Walker is a Methodist preacher, and was at one time presiding elder.

Burton G. Morss purchased nine thousand acres of land in Wayne and Pike Counties, of R. H. Powell and John Torrey, in 1849, and began work at the tannery in the fall of that year. January 16, 1850, he formed a co-partnership with D. F. Morss, C. J. E. Martin and John A. Cook, under the name of Morss, Martin & Co. Martin managed the business, and later D. F. Morss and John A. Cook came to Tannerytown (so-called). The workmen blasted through a ledge of rocks to build a tail-race; hence it was afterward called "The Ledges" and Ledgedale. In 1858 B. G. Morss bought Martin's interest, and about one year afterward D. F. Morss returned to New York, leaving the management in the hands of John A. Cook, who conducted the business with ability until his death, in 1864, when Leonidas W. Morss assumed charge, and has continued as manager since. In 1865 B. G. Morss bought the interest of D. F. Morss and of the John A. Cook estate, and gave his son, L. W. Morss, a share in the business. The tannery was burned in 1879, rebuilt in 1880, and steam-power introduced. It consumes five thousand cords of bark per year, and turns out fifty thousand sides of sole leather. They have secured ten thousand acres of land since the first purchase, and sold to settlers, reserving the bark, until six thousand acres are left. There is a store in connection with the tannery, a grist-mill and houses for their men. There is also a large farm under the management of L. W. Morss. About 1845–50 the emigration from Connecticut ceased, and the building of the tannery brought a large number of thrifty Irish and Germans into the township, who have cleared farms and erected buildings. John A. Cook was an elder in the Salem Presbyterian Church and a leading man in the township.

Captain Darwin Cook and George Cook live in Chicago, Ill. Dr. Curtis, of Hawley, married Augusta, and Captain Joseph Atkinson married Helen.

James M. Fanning and Ira Kellam have been clerks for many years. John Becker is outside boss and bark measurer. Robert Walker settled west of Ledgedale. His son, Benjamin Walker, lives on the old Jabez Bidwell place. There is a German settlement north of Ledgedale, about Razor Hill. Christian Razor (or Rose), John Razor, Henry Creeger, John Shrader and Philip Stermer came from Waldeck, Germany, and live near together. Daniel Martin and William Patterson have farms in the vicinity. John Catterson lives on a road leading to Ledgedale from the East and West road. He has cleared a good farm. John Sosenhamer, an ingenious blacksmith, married one of his daughters. Going east from Abel Wright's, about half a mile, is David Patterson, who has a large farm well walled up. James M. Sheffield lives on the Lamson place. Farther east James Finlay and William Finlay each cleared large farms. John Altemeier, a Prussian, has improved a farm on a cross-road towards Rollisontown. He has thirteen acres of apple orchard. Samuel Marshall, Francis, John and James Hopkins and John Hanlon have all contributed toward the development of the eastern part of the township. Richardson Simons and James Simons live on a road running along the Five-Mile Creek.

Thomas Bortree lived and kept tavern on a spot near the line between Paupack and Salem, on the East and West road.

Lewis built a saw-mill on the Five-Mile Creek, but afterwards sold it to Roswell & William Noble, who, in turn, sold to John Layman.

Benjamin K. Bortree lived adjoining the Gabriel Davis place, near Ledgedale.

Lewis Longstreet resided in Rollisontown a number of years. Keturah, his daughter, graduated at Mt. Holyoke and taught school in Hawley a number of years. She is now the wife of James T. Rodman, of Hawley. Redford Longstreet reared a family of bright children.

Emma May Buckingham, the authoress, and her mother live at Hamlinton.

George Harberger kept the first store in Salem, in a part of Major Woodbridge's house. Nancy Wright, aged nearly eighty-four, says he sold a calico dress to her mother in 1810,

at seventy-five cents per yard. He kept salt at five dollars per bushel, leather, paper, Bohea tea and pepper, and took pay in fox and deer-skins. Major Woodbridge was the first postmaster, succeeded by his son William. There were two copies of the *Hartford Courant* taken in 1815. Mr. Searle carried the mail on horse-back from Milford through Salem to Wilkes-Barre every fortnight. He blew a horn as he passed a settler's house. When the papers came the men gathered to hear the news. About 1816 Rev. George Lane built the first house at Salem Corners, the site of Walker's present headquarters. He was succeeded by Oliver Hamlin,[1] who was the first postmaster at Hamlinton. He associated Butler Hamlin with him in the business and finally sold to him. Butler Hamlin was appointed postmaster and continued the business at this stand until about 1839, when he built a store near his present house and occupied it until about 1868, when he built the store occupied by B. F. Hamlin, his son, G. A. Clearwater, his son-in-law, being also associated in the business. The property on the corner fell into the hands of Luther Weston, his brother Elijah conducting a store for a few years. Richard Evans removed this building to the place occupied by A. J. Andrew. Luther Weston built the present store and hall in 1850 and sold to the Walkers, who have occupied it since. The rear part was built by A. B. Walker, with a Masonic hall overhead. The hall over the first building was first used by the Sons of Temperance, then by the Odd-Fellows and Masons.

In 1827 Anson Northum had a store on the southeast corner and a dwelling-house on the site of George Walker's house. He was succeeded by Charles Roosa, John Raymond and Seth G. Nicholson, who built the store now occupied by G. W. Simons, about 1857. John Nash has a handsome store in the village.

Lodges.—The Sons of Temperance was the first organization of the kind in Salem. This was followed by Good Templars and the Band of Hope. Luther and Elijah Weston were the first prominent temperance men in the township.

[1] Ambrose Nicholson writes me that H. Heermans was first postmaster at Salem Corners.

Joseph Woodbridge's[2] account book from 1804 till 1812 shows that the settlers for ten miles around bought whiskey by the quart, gallon, half-barrel and barrel. They could not have a logging bee, raise a house or gather a hay crop without whiskey, and all drank it. Alanson Hollister and Anson Goodrich each had difficulty in raising buildings without its use.

Amphyctine Lodge, No. 356, I. O. of O. F., was organized July 12, 1849, with seven charter members—Alpheus Hollister, D. J. Ostrander, A. B. Walker, Roswell Morgan, J. Alden Williams, Jeremiah Fessenden and Anson Abbey.

Wayne Encampment was organized in 1867. Charter members: John B. Walker, G. O. Mott, F. B. Moss, Angelo Brown, Ebenezer R. Jones, George Foote and Edwin E. Blake. The Odd-Fellows' Encampment societies built a hall in 1882. The Salem Lodge, No. 330, F. and A. M., was organized May 23, 1859, by Sharp D. Lewis, D. D. G. M. of Luzerne County. The charter members were Thomas Nichols, W. D. Curtis, Dr. J. N. Wilson, E. B. Hollister, A. B. Walker, Stanley Day, Marcus Day and James Searles.

The Captain Warren G. Moore Grand Army Post has been organized recently at Hollisterville and is composed of soldiers of the late war.

Post-Offices.—There are five post-offices in Salem. The first office, established about 1812, was called Salem post-office, with William Woodbridge as postmaster and Ashbel Woodbridge assistant, as near as the writer can ascertain. It was adjacent to the East school-house, at Major Woodbridge's house. This office was moved to Salem Corners, with Henry Heermans as postmaster. He was succeeded by Oliver Hamlin, he by Butler Hamlin, the present incumbent being B. F. Hamlin. Some time after the office was moved the name was changed to Hamlinton. A. B. Walker and Dr. J. N. Wilson each held the office for a short time. The Hollisterville post-office was established in 1857 with Alanson Hollister as postmaster.

[2] Joseph Woodbridge was a conscientious man and stopped the distillery before he died, and Sally Case taught a school in the building about 1812.

Since then James Waite, Thomas Baker and Ernest Stevens have held the office. John Becker was postmaster at Ledgedale a number of years. L. W. Morss now holds. Simon P. Lutz was the first postmaster at Arlington, and Merritt D. Rollison now has the office. Jerome T. Stocker was appointed postmaster of Peetona January 18, 1886, and the first mail was received February 9, 1886.

THE METHODIST CHURCH IN SALEM.—Anson Goodrich, in a letter to Dr. Peck, says: "Ephraim Bidwell and Dorcas, his wife, came to Salem—then Canaan—in the year 1800. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It was by invitation from Mr. Bidwell that year, or the following, that two preachers, Chambers and Polemus, held services. Dr. Peck says they came from Wyoming,—Chambers probably in 1801 or 1802, and Polemus in 1803." Mr. Goodrich continues: "I recollect hearing Mr. Owen, Christopher Frye and Alfred Griffeths preach in barns, dwelling-houses and a log school-house (probably the East school-house); in fact, the only school-house in what is now Salem. Before Bishop Asbury left Wyoming he directed Gideon Draper to spend the rest of the year in what afterward became Canaan Circuit. Mr. Draper found Major Woodbridge in his log mill, at what is now called Moss Hollow. Mr. Woodbridge was a Congregationalist of many years' standing, but not so bigoted as to decline his aid in establishing meetings for the good of the new settlement. He was a little slow to pledge himself to the new sect, but lent an ear and proceeded as he saw light. He invited Mr. Draper to partake of the hospitalities of his house, but said nothing about his having a regular appointment in the place until he had heard him preach on the Sabbath. Subsequently Mr. Draper appointed a love feast to be held in Major Woodbridge's barn. They admitted all who wished to come, and the barn was full. Major Woodbridge, his wife and a Dutch woman assisted Mr. Draper. Many were awakened and the meeting continued late at night. An old raftsman, seventy years of age, was converted. Mr. Draper asked the major to take the names of all who wished to join the society. Twenty-two persons gave their names, and he was regularly installed as a class-leader in the Methodist Church, almost before he was aware of it."

In this account we have followed Dr. Peck's "History of Early Methodism." Anson Goodrich, in his letter, says: "The first class was formed in 1807, under Gideon Draper and William Butler. Major Woodbridge was appointed the first class-leader and continued in that position till his death, in 1811 or 1812. The following persons were members of the first class formed in Salem: Theodore Woodbridge, Ephraim Bidwell, Dorcas Bidwell, Harris and Ruey Hamlin, Ruey Hamlin Baldwin, Michael Mitchell, Lucy Mitchell, Catharine Hamlin Lee, Irena Potter, Dorcas Miller, Charles Goodrich, Ann Goodrich, Charles Goodrich, Jr, Timothy Hollister, Betsey Hollister, Josiah Curtis, Eunice Curtis, Gideon Curtis, Ann Curtis, Fitch H. Curtis, William Cobb, Salmon Jones, Sally Jones, Joseph Miller, William Dayton, Ann Dayton, Nathan S. Wright, Lamenta Wright, Jeremiah Osgood, Ruth Osgood, Edmund Nicholson, Rebecca Nicholson and Oliver Hamlin. In 1812 we find in the steward's book kept by Henry Avery the following additional names: Luther, Polly, Prudence, Jabez, Oren and Sally Bidwell, Sophia Curtis, Sally Hamlin, Lucena Wright, Polly and Joel Potter, Hannah Wheatcraft, Henry and Lucy Avery, Adrial and Achsah Andrews, Samuel Harford, John Andrews, Lucy Andrews, Lamira Avery, Benjamin Harrison. Later we find John Glossenger, Betsey Ryon, Sally Brown, Cyprian Cobb, Mary Glossenger, Nancy London, Eli Mitchell. Anning Owen appears to have been presiding elder in 1807. He held the first quarterly meeting held in Salem in Major Woodbridge's barn. This barn stood on the south side of the road, a little east of the house. Thomas Elliott is spoken of as a preacher in 1808 on Canaan Circuit. Loring Grant ministered in Salem in 1812, according to Henry Avery's book. From Fitch H. Curtis and John Andrew's class-book, the recollection of Jemima Peet and records in the hands of Andrew Andrews, it appears that Israel Cook preached in 1816. Ebenezer Dillitts and

Robert Montgomery are mentioned. Isaac Grant preached in 1817 and 1818, Dr. George Peck in 1820, John D. Gilbert in 1821, Elisha Bibbings and Solon Stocking in 1821 and 1823, Sophronius Stocking from 1824 to 1826, John Sayre and Silas Comfort, 1826–27. Among the men that were prominent in the early history of the church were Harris Hamlin, Ephraim Bidwell, Timothy Hollister, Henry Avery and Fitch N. Curtis; later, Anson Goodrich, Hiram Clements, Andrew Andrews and Hiram Goodrich were prominent class-leaders. In 1820 Rev. George Peck was on Canaan Circuit, which then included Salem, Bethany and the region known as the Beech Woods generally. It was a two weeks' circuit, with a membership of two hundred and twenty-three and twelve preaching-places, one of them being the court-house at Bethany, three or four school-houses, the rest private houses—not one church. Dr. Peck says, after attending camp-meeting at Carpenter's Notch, Father Hamlin took his wife and child in his lumber wagon, while he rode behind on horseback, over Cobb's Mountain to Salem, a distance of thirty miles.

"He offered us a part of his house for the year and we gladly accepted it. We boarded with him a part of the time and he also kept my horse when I was at home and he refused to take any pay for all that he had done for us." The infant mentioned, twenty-five years afterward stood before the people of Salem as their pastor—Rev. George M. Peck. Subsequently he was presiding elder over Honesdale District. Still later, he preached again in Salem, for two years. They had two preachers for a number of years, one living at Canaan and the other at Salem. The Salem man would preach in Canaan every alternate Sabbath, and the Canaan man in Salem, till 1841–42, when Paupack Mission was annexed. Shortly after there were two preachers again,—one in Salem and one in Sterling. Their arrangements were the same as between Salem and Canaan. In 1859 Sterling was taken off, leaving Salem with one preacher. Salem charge now has five preaching points,—Hamlinton, Hollisterville, Maplewood, Little Chapel and Bidwell Hill,—with about two hundred members, five Sunday-schools, with thirty-eight teachers and over two hundred pupils. There have been many revivals among them, notably in 1837–38, when Rev. William Readdy was on the charge. It started in the prayer-meetings at Bidwelltown. Aaron Gillett exhorted. The preacher did not attend often, and forty or fifty joined the church. In 1859–60 the greatest revival occurred known in the history of the Salem Church, during Rev. Jacob Miller's pastorate, about one hundred and sixty professing conversion. The Salem Methodist Episcopal Church is the oldest of that denomination in the county and the parent church of all the Methodist Episcopal Churches for ten miles around. It has contained a goodly number of earnest workers, who have passed on to their reward. Benjamin Ryon, Sabin Andrews, Hiram Clements, Fitch H. Curtis, and scores of others who might be mentioned, will be remembered for their devotion. Their preachers are zealous, warm-hearted men, for the most part, who have waged aggressive warfare for their church. Among those who have come down to us as earnest preachers are Isaac Grant, Elder Bibbings, Solon and Sophronius Stocking, Dr. George Peck and his son, George M. Peck. The number of zealous preachers who have labored here are too numerous to mention. The first services were held in barns, private houses and school-houses. The East school-house was built about 1807 or 1808, and the West school-house a little later. In 1815 Charles Goodrich deeded the land where the Methodist Episcopal Church of Hamlinton now stands to Gideon Curtis, Adrial Andrews, Edmund Nicholson, Charles Goodrich, Jr., and Fitch H. Curtis, evidently for school and meeting purposes, this being the lot upon which the old school-house stood. In 1829 this same land is deeded by the above grantees to William T. Noble, Timothy Hollister, Anson Goodrich and Oliver Hamlin, trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Salem. In 1830 these same trustees, with the additional name of Samuel Harford, obtained a charter for the Salem Methodist Episcopal Church. A Union Church had been built on this ground and was dedicated August 18, 1827. The Methodists gave one-half and the Presbyterians and Protestants the other

half, with the understanding that the Methodist Episcopal should have the church every alternate Sabbath in the morning and *contra* in the afternoon. The Presbyterians and Protestants divided the alternate Sabbaths. One Sunday the Protestants took possession one-half hour earlier than the regular hour, when it was not their turn. The Methodists got the keys and locked them out. These difficulties culminated in a lawsuit between the Presbyterians and Methodists, in which the Presbyterians were successful, when the Methodists bought out the interest of such individual Presbyterians as would sell, but Dr. Wright and some others would not sell and always claimed their rights. In 1832–33, when the Presbyterians built their church, some of the Methodists aided the enterprise. Whatever the difficulties which marred the harmony of the early church, they have long since vanished, and peace and good-will now prevails. This old Union Church was thirty-eight by forty, with two entrance doors in the south end, a pulpit between galleries on the sides and north end supported by large round pine pillars. It would seat six hundred people. The women all entered the west door and occupied that side of the church, the men taking the east side. Dr. George Peck preached the last sermon in the old church and also laid the corner-stone of the present Centennial Methodist Episcopal Church in 1866. The Rollisontown inhabitants built a log school-house in 1838, near the lane that comes to the road from Arthur Rollison's house. Before the school-house was built there was preaching occasionally at William Dayton's. Nathaniel Rollison was the first class-leader, as John William Bidwell is at present. They have just completed a beautiful little church, James Osborne giving the ground. It was dedicated December 19, 1885, by Rev. W. M. Hiller, Rev. J. O. Woodruffe, Rev. C. L. Rice and Rev. D. A. Sandford. Arthur Rollison, George M. Bidwell and J. W. Bidwell are the leading members. Rollisontown, Centreville and Ledgedale are in the Paupack Circuit. The first woods-meeting was held in Timothy Hollister's barn and the woods adjoining in 1815, according to the recollection of Abner Collins. Polly Bidwell, aged eighty, Joseph Osgood, aged eighty-one, and Sally Weston, aged eighty-two, say they were present at the first regular camp-meeting ever held in Salem, in 1818. Marmaduke Pierce was presiding elder and Isaac Grant preacher in Salem. It was held in the woods on the west side of the road, back of Adrial Andrews', near a spring. About 1825 they held camp-meetings in Canaan, and the Protestant Methodists had camp-meetings near Hollisterville. The present Salem Camp-Meeting Association was chartered February 2, 1875, by Judge Waller. Capital stock, one thousand dollars, with the privilege of increasing it to twenty thousand dollars. It is controlled by a board of fifteen directors chosen from the stockholders, which directors shall choose a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer. The stockholders purchased ten acres of ground on the south side of the road, about one-half mile west of Salem Corners, of A. J. Andrews, embracing a beech and birch grove, with a few hemlock trees scattered among them. The association have erected a rostrum or preacher's stand, a prayer-meeting tent with the prophets' rooms overhead, and a boarding-house and sandwich stand. About fifty cottages, owned by individuals, are ranged in circular form around the audience ground. The first board of directors were Rev. S. F. Wright, Rev. W. G. Queal, Rev. H. M. Crydenwise, Rev. Stephen Jay and Rev. Jonas Underwood; and the following laymen: Gilbert White, Sanford Williams, A. J. Andrew, J. P. Mitchell, J. W. Bidwell, James Van Camp, William D. Curtis, George Williams, John H. Williams and O. H. Pease. There has been a camp-meeting held annually since the charter was granted.

On John Andrews' and Fitch H. Curtis' class-book for 1816 it is written, "Be Particular Every friday Preceding quarterly Meeting, Must be observed As a day of fasting and Prayer For the prosperaty of Zion;" also "keep close to the Lord, keep close Class-Meetings," and they did keep close class-meetings. Sinners were sometimes admitted whom they supposed seekers; afterward they had written permits. They have been known to reject their own members when they had not these permits. After the Protestants retired they became more

liberal in these matters. If members were absent for three consecutive class-meetings they rendered a reasonable excuse therefor. Falling or losing their strength was a phenomenon of early Methodism in Salem, as elsewhere. Dr. Peck says sinners, as well as professors of religion, used to fall. He thinks it was a practice to be discouraged. There are two Protestant Churches in Salem, one at Hollisterville, built about 1840,—and one near the township line, built in 1884. Rev. Joseph Barlow and Bern B. Doty were among the first Protestant preachers. About 1828 Amasa Hollister and wife, John Andrews, Sr., and wife, Conrad Swingle and wife, Jeremiah Osgood and wife, and John Cobb and wife organized the Protestant Methodist Church. Among the preachers were John Smith, Ambrose Abbott, James K. Helmbold and Dr. Payne.

Asa Cobb, Jr., and Aaron Gillett were local preachers; E. S. H. Cobb and Joseph Watrous were ordained elders; Joseph Watrous was president of the district at one time.

CONGREGATIONAL-PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—A number of the early settlers were of Puritan Congregational proclivities, and the Connecticut Congregationalists had missionaries on the ground at an early date. Among these missionaries were Rev. Seth Williston, Rev. E. Kingsbury and Rev. David Harroway. It appears from the old church records that a Congregational Church was formed in Salem, August 15, 1808, by David Harroway. The following is the list of those who united at that time: Hezekiah Bingham, Hezekiah Bingham, Jr., Joseph Woodbridge, Ashbel Woodbridge, Jesse Miller, Rachel Weston, Martha Stevens, Ann Woodbridge. Subsequently we find the names of Elijah Weston, Nancy Pellet, Eunice Bingham, Almira Woodbridge, Polly Ansley, William Woodbridge, Elijah Weston, Jr., Luther Weston. Rev. Daniel Waldo is mentioned among the early missionaries. When they had no preacher, sermons were read. People used to remark that they would as willingly hear Joseph Woodbridge read a sermon, as to hear a preacher. Rev. Worthington Wright was the first settled pastor over the churches in Wayne County in 1812. He resided at Bethany. Joseph Woodbridge contributed ten dollars; Seth Goodrich, six; Ashbel Woodbridge, six; Jesse Miller, three; William Woodbridge, five; and Elijah Weston, three. They agreed to double their subscription if the minister would live in Salem. In 1815, having lost his wife and his health failing, Rev. W. Wright asked dismission and left the county. Rev. Phineas Camp preached occasionally about 1818. The Salem and Palmyra Congregational Church was re-organized at the East schoolhouse, February 2, 1832, as a Presbyterian Church. Rev. Joel Campbell, of the Honesdale Presbyterian Church, was chosen moderator, and Stephen Torrey, a ruling elder of the same church, clerk. Of the old members there were the following present: Luther Weston, Elijah Weston, Nancy Pellet, William Woodbridge, Almira Woodbridge, Polly Ansley (absent), Ashbel Woodbridge, Henry Stevens, Martha Stevens, Eunice Bingham and Dolly Roosa. Marilla Curtis and Lydia Wright were admitted by letter. George Goodrich, Alanson Hollister and Miss Arrian Corbin were admitted on profession of faith. Also Minerva T. Weston, Nancy Nicholson, John H. Bullen and Hannah, his wife, were admitted February 19, 1832. Also at this meeting Luther Weston, Elijah Weston and George Goodrich were ordained ruling elders by Rev. Joel Campbell. Subsequently we find the names of John Roosa, Jared Taylor, Horatio Nicholson, Sally Hollister, Eliza Wheeler, Laura Weston, Dr. Erastus Wright, Catharine Northam, Zenas Nicholson, Margaret Adams, Edmund Brown, Jonathan B. Watrous, Matilda Watrous, Lucy Moore, Laura Matthews, Daniel Noble, Erastus Noble, Fanny Wheeler, Ambrose Nicholson, Minerva Nicholson, Ellen Andrews, Maria Woodbridge, Mary L. Raymond, Dr. Burr, Mary Leonard, Jane Butler, P. Howe, A. Howe, Mary A. Howe, Abigail Watrous, Mahala Jones, John A. Cook and family, Arselia Brown, and still later, Thomas Cook, Amos Polly, Austin M. Nicholson, John Nash, E. J. Ayers, R. M. Stocker, E. B. Polley, Lewis Cook, J. T. Stocker, James D. Stocker, Henry Cook. The Presbyterians built a church in 1833, in which they worshipped until 1852–54, when the

present church was erected. Rev. David R. Gilmer, Rev. D. R. Dickson and Rev. Lyman Richardson supplied the pulpit until Rev. Moses Jewell was installed pastor of the church and congregation of Salem, by Rev. Adam Miller, September 24, 1833. He left March 23, 1834, and Rev. Joel Barlow preached from 1837 till 1844; Rev. Albert R. Raymond, from September, 1844, until June, 1863; Rev. E. Merriam,[1] two years; Rev. R. Crossett, two years; Rev. Samuel Hutchings, one year; and Rev. C. M. Des Islet, about three years, since which date students have supplied the pulpit during the summer. John A. Cook was made ruling elder during Rev. A. R. Raymond's time. Thomas Cook, John Nash and Austin Nicholson were made ruling elders about 1866, and Jerome T. Stocker became a ruling elder October 12, 1872. Of these, A. M. Nicholson removed to the West and John Nash joined the Methodists. As early as 1832 candidates before the session, in answer to questions put by the session, "express their determination to abstain from the traffick and use of ardent spirits as an article of luxury." The following is a specimen of old-time discipline copied from the minutes of the session, as kept by George Goodrich, clerk. Charges had been preferred against Mr. B—— for unchristian conduct. The minutes say: "The Session having had two interviews with Mr. B——, and he having acknowledged that the charges were true, and has neglected to make such satisfaction as the Gospel requires, it was voted by the Session that a written notice be served on him informing him that he stands suspended from all the privileges of the church until he make such satisfaction as the Gospel requires; and as he has of late expressed a willingness to make a Public Confession of his faults, that he also be notified that an opportunity for this will be given him on the coming Sabbath or at any other Public Meeting of the church within fifteen days from this date." A notice was accordingly prepared and served on Mr. B——, giving him an opportunity to publicly confess or stand suspended.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH was built in 1847. Rev. Mr. Cushman conducted service in the East school-house about 1840, before the church building was erected, Mrs. Robert Patten being the leading spirit in the enterprise. The leading members were Robert Patten and wife, Franklin Goodspeed, John Raymond, Caleb B. Hackley, Daniel Potter, Gaius Moss, Mrs. Anson Abby. Among others are Richard Evans, Russell Bidwell, George Simons, Catharine Foote, Lucy Walker. Rev. Edwin Mendenhall[2] was their first rector and officiated about fourteen years. After his death Rev. Mr. Cowpland occupied the pulpit for two or three years, when Rev. R. H. Brown preached for fifteen years. There has been no rector since. The Baptist Church in Hollisterville was organized in 1854–55, by Rev. Newel Callender, the prominent members being Alanson Hollister and wife, Platt Stevens, William Hollister and wife, James Waite and wife, James Rockafeller, Asa Hollister and wife, M. H. Race. The Catholics had preaching occasionally in Ledgedale school-house from 1851 until 1877, when they built St. Mary's Church near the township line. They draw their congregations from Paupack and East Salem. The Christians have some members who have preaching occasionally at Osgood's school-house. The Christian Church at Osgood's was organized November 26, 1866,

[1] Rev. E. Merriam was a young man who had just completed his studies, and was installed pastor of Salem Church, where he died, aged twenty-eight, much beloved by his congregation for his devotion and real worth as an unassuming, scholarly man.

[2] Rev. Edwin Mendenhall was born of Quaker parents, in Chester County, Pa., February 27, 1803. In 1831 he married Elizabeth Culbertson. Of their children, Elizabeth married Thomas B. Townsend, of Chicago; Ellen married Horace A. Beal, and lives at Parkesburg, Pa. September 28, 1841, Mr. Mendenhall entered the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va., was ordained July 14, 1844, and he was shortly after sent to Salem, where he organized a parish in 1845. He made personal application to friends for assistance from Philadelphia in erecting St. John's Church, which was consecrated by Bishop Alonzo Potter, August 5, 1850. Gaius Moss was senior warden and Daniel Potter was junior warden; F. B. Moss was leader of a volunteer choir, which, according to the testimony of the bishop and visiting clergymen, rendered the best music they heard outside of city choirs.—*From Ellen Beal's letter.*

by Elder Henry Black, of New Jersey. The first members were James Swingle, Enos Swingle, George Edwards, David P. Edwards, Eugene Goodrich, Jeremiah Wilcox, Adnia Wilcox and Eliza Edwards. They have since added thirty-four members. C. E. Wells, pastor; Samuel Swingle and James Swingle, elders.

SUNDAY-SCHOOLS. — Ann Woodbridge, the widow of Joseph Woodbridge, after her husband's death, in 1816, went to Connecticut and attended Sunday-school in Hartford, Conn., and in New York. On her return, in 1817 or 1818, she asked Sally Brown, then fourteen years of age, to notify her young friends and come to her house the following Sunday for the purpose of organizing a Sunday-school. She agreed to it and kept her promise, but not without misgivings, and was troubled all the week to know how they could have a school on Sunday without breaking the Sabbath. The next Sunday, however, Sally Brown, Laura Goodrich, Ambrose Nicholson, Malvina Potter, Betsy Hollister, Abigail Hollister and Anna Wright appeared in the Widow Ann Woodbridge's[1] log house, which stood on the corner opposite the present stone house. She had them all stand in a row and read the Testament, of which they had two or three copies. She had several John Rogers primers, containing Catechism and commandments, which she loaned them. Shortly after we find William Woodbridge superintending a school at East schoolhouse, and every alternate Sunday was spent at the West school-house. February 5, 1832, the Salem Sunday-School Society was formed at the West school-house, Zenas Nicholson being president; George Goodrich, secretary; Elijah Watson, treasurer; Alanson Hollister, Amos Polly, Esq., and George Goodrich, directors. They adopted a constitution and effected a regular organization, making it auxiliary to the American Sunday-School Union Society. Luther Weston, Dr. Erastus Wright, Medad Walters, Amasa Jones, J. B. Watrous, Jared Taylor, Ambrose Nicholson, Palmer Miller and Dr. Chas. Burr were connected with that society. Hiram Clements, Thomas K. Benson, Matthias Haag, Sandford Swingle and John Nash have been prominent Sunday-school workers. Rev. A. R. Raymond is an excellent Bible-class teacher. Mary L. Raymond, his wife, has taught for many years. There was a Sunday-School Association auxiliary to Wayne County Sunday-School Association organized at Salem in 1872, or about that time. Rev. C. M. Des Islets was first president and Jerome T. Stocker secretary. A number of Sunday-school conventions were held every year. There are usually ten Sunday-schools in operation in the township.

The first school-house in the township was the East school-house, which stood on the corner just west of Major Woodbridge's house. It was built about 1805–8 of hewn logs, with a door in the south end, a stone chimney on the west end and the teachers' desk opposite. The desks were against the wall, the sharp edges of which served as a back-rest when the pupils were not writing. The seats were thick plank, with sapling legs. Berkely, one of the first teachers in this school, was a college graduate and so was Rev. William Woodbridge, who taught later. Children came for five miles around to the East school. The West school was at Salem Corners. The London House and Charles Goodrich's house were used for school purposes until 1814, when a frame school-house was built. There was also a school-house near Elizur Miller's, made of basswood boards, for summer schools. P. G. Goodrich says he attended about 1810, Irene Potter being teacher. In 1827 a school-house was built on the knoll above L. A. Griffin's carriage shop in Hollisterville, Phineas Howe being the first teacher. Bidwelltown school-house was built about 1838 and Daniel Gorman taught two or more years.

A log school-house was built on the lane that comes from A. J. Rollison's in 1838. Tryphena Lee was the first teacher. Osgood's, Ledgedale, Centreville, No. 20, and Razor Hill schools came later. There are ten schools in Salem. Sally Hamlin Bonham taught the first school in 1804, when she was fourteen years old. She

[1] This was probably the first Sunday-school ever held in Wayne County.

received a two-dollar bill for three months service, which was placed in an open book. As she sat before the fire-place, a gust of wind blew the bill into the fire and reduced her three months' labor to smoke and ashes before her eyes. Ashbel Woodbridge, Samuel Morgan, Mary Ann and Egbert Woodbridge, R. G. and George Goodrich, Sally Case, Mr. Benedict, Jason Bradley, Timothy Morgan, John W. Gordon, Oliver Hamlin and Joseph Moore, Jr., were among the early teachers.

An academy was built in Hollisterville in 1862. M. H. Race taught a number of years as did also E. J. Ayres. It is now used for a Methodist Church. Butler Hamlin placed seats over his new store and schools were taught there by E. D. F. Brownell, R. M. Stocker and F. J. Foley.

Roads.—From old records of Westmoreland County we find Esquire Tryp appointed, October 19, 1772, to oversee men working on "Rode from Dilleware River to ye westermost part of ye Great Swamp to Pittstown." The first roads were mere bridle-paths through the forest, indicated by marked trees. Later the swampy places were bedded with poles, called corduroy roads, pole bridges being made.

Nathan G. Wright signed a contract, October 8, 1818, with Samuel Morgan and Vene Lee, a committee appointed by the managers to construct the Belmont and Easton turnpike, to build one hundred and fifteen rods, commencing at Ann Woodbridge's, thence north one hundred and fifteen perches, to be completed September 1, 1819. They gave him six shares of stock for building it, and bound him under six hundred dollars forfeiture to keep it in repair. This road was a great thoroughfare for travel, and droves of cattle and sheep, amounting to a number of thousands annually, passed over it to market. The stock was gathered up north as far as the lake region of New York and driven to Easton and Philadelphia markets. The road was divided into sections about fifteen or twenty miles long, and a four-horse tally-ho coach passed both ways daily. The section passing through Salem Corners extended from Canaan Corners to Captain Howe's, a distance of eighteen miles. John P. Mitchell drove stage a number of years. The East and West road, which extended from Milford to Salem Corners, thence through Cobb's Gap to the Lackawanna Valley, was built in 1825. At that time Hamlinton was a place of some importance, but the railroads have left the towns situated on hills and passed through the valleys.

The oldest settlers of Salem were nearly all Revolutionary soldiers and from Connecticut. The town is more thoroughly New England than any in the county. The pioneers met many obstacles. They made logging-bees and house-raisings; thus, by associated labor, they helped one another to clear their farms and build their houses.

"There are no times like the old times—they shall never be forgot!
There is no place like the old place—keep green the dear old spot!
There are no friends like our old friends—may Heav'n their lives prolong,
And bring us all—life ended—to join the happy throng."

John Bunting assessed Canaan in 1799. It had twenty-eight taxables, five of whom belonged in Salem. John Bunting was also the first justice of the peace.

Josiah Curtis assessed Salem in 1809, after it was set off from Canaan. He returned sixty taxables. In 1810 there were fifty-seven. In 1811 fifty-four, Joseph Woodbridge and Salmon Jones assessors. In 1812 fifty-eight taxables. In 1816, after Sterling was formed, Elijah Weston, assessor, returned fifty-four taxables, and in 1824 there were eighty-eight taxables. In 1880, after Lake was formed, there were sixteen hundred and thirty-five inhabitants in Salem.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JUDGE BUTLER HAMLIN.

Harris Hamlin, father of Judge Hamlin, of English origin, was born in the State of Connecticut April 27, 1767, and married Rue Easton, a native of the same State, August 22, 1787, who was born February 28, 1770. They left their native State in 1801, and, with nine children, came to the then wilderness country

of Easton, Pa., and settled one and a quarter mile west from Salem Corners, in Salem township, Wayne County. Here they built a log house in which they resided for some eight years, when they erected a framed house—the first one built in the township. Harris Hamlin was a farmer and brick manufacturer, and both himself and wife were consistent Christians and members of the Methodist Church. Dr. Peck says of him: "He was a man of generous impulses and solid worth, an earnest Christian and a thorough Methodist." He died August 4, 1854; his wife died December 5, 1833. Their children are Rue, Sarah (wife of John Bonham, recently died in Wayne County at the age of ninety-four), Catherine (wife of Horace Lee, resided in Canaan, and her son John F. Lee is a farmer in the township), Ruey (the 2d, married Daniel Baldwin and moved to Minnesota; she was a talented and pious lady), Oliver, Amanda (wife of John Andrews), Harris, Ephraim W., Almira, Butler and Philena (who married Volney Cortright). The latter is the only one surviving in 1886—a widow and resides in Scranton, Pa. Judge Butler Hamlin, youngest son of Harris Hamlin, was born in Salem township April 17, 1808. His early life was spent on the farm at home, and, in common with the other boys during the early history of the county, he knew what hard work meant and had little opportunity for obtaining an education from books, being only allowed three months' schooling during the winter months each year, until the age of sixteen. His practical ideas in after-life, his general intelligence, his devotion to principle, integrity of purpose and sympathy for all worthy objects, however, bespeak how thoroughly he was educated in youth in all that made him the man so much esteemed by his fellow-citizens. For two years following 1827 he worked at the trade of a hatter with his brother-in-law at Montrose,



Butler Hamlin

Susquehanna County, Pa., for an annual stipend of thirty dollars, one-half of which, by strict economy, he saved, and now had, on reaching his majority. He spent two years more as a clerk in his brother's store and post-office at ten dollars per month, when he became a partner in the concern and continued this business relation until 1837, when he became sole owner of the store, was appointed postmaster and held the place with slight interruption through the various administrations and changes in political organizations until the time of his death, which occurred December 10, 1883. In 1861 he was elected associate judge on the bench with Judge Barrett. The two offices being incompatible, he resigned as postmaster, but was reinstated upon the petition of the patrons of the office as soon as his term as judge was completed. Again, during the Presidency of James Buchanan, he was removed for political reasons, but after a little more than a year he was reinstated during the same administration, through the petition of the patrons of the office, comprised of both political parties.

Judge Hamlin's political affiliations were with the Whig and Republican parties, and as a member of those he was a safe counselor and sought to support the principles of reform, rather than the men who represented party alone. It may be truly said that he acted justly and honestly toward all men in all the relations of life, and during his business career as a merchant, which continued for nearly a half-century in the same place, all who knew him accord to him sterling characteristics. Although he never united with any church organizations, he was a prayerful man, a constant and studious Bible reader and a supporter of all church work in the vicinity of his home.

In 1838 Judge Hamlin formed the acquaintance of a Miss Sallinda Rathbone, daughter of Abel and Alice Rathbone, who came to Salem, Wayne County, that year on a visit to friends, and during the summer taught the school in the neighborhood. They were married in October of that year, and their children who grew to man's estate are Lenora F. (wife of George A. Clearwater), Florence B. (died in 1875), Della P., Frank B. and Charles E. Hamlin.

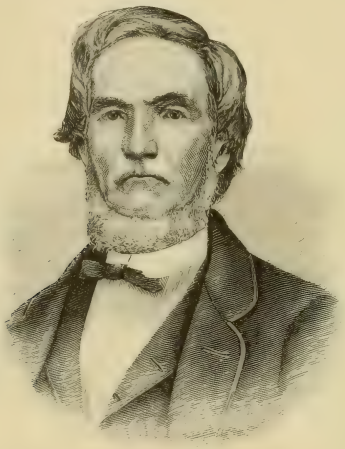
HOWEL WOODBRIDGE.

Joseph Woodbridge and his wife, Ann Hollister, both natives of Glastonbury, Conn., soon after their marriage, December 30, 1802, settled in Salem township, Wayne County, Pa., on land heretofore described, a part of which remains in the family in 1885.

He spent his life as a farmer, was appointed the first justice of the peace in the township, and held the office until his death, October 14, 1816, at the age of thirty-five years. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was about to engage in mercantile operations when death came so prematurely, and cut his life short. He was identified with the preliminary work in organizing the Presbyterian Church of Salem, yet he did not live to see the fruits of his labor. His wife, a woman of culture and Christian fortitude, the first superintendent of the Sunday-school at Salem, was left with seven children,—Egbert, Wells, Howel, Mary Ann (wife of John Kelsey), John, Eliza (wife of William C. Gridley) and Ebenezer, of whom only three survive in 1885, —John, on a part of the old homestead; Eliza, in West Candor, Tioga County, N. Y.; and Ebenezer, at Lee Centre, Lee County, Ill. Of these children, Egbert Woodbridge lived to a good age, and died November 27, 1866, having served as justice of the peace in Salem township for many years, and filled other important positions of trust. By her second husband, Joseph Moore, Mrs. Woodbridge had three children. She died July 2, 1860, aged seventy-six years.

Howel Woodbridge, third son of Joseph, born at Salem, January 28, 1808, spent a part of his early life in Connecticut and acquired a practical education. He married Maria, daughter of Captain Jared Strickland, of Glastonbury, and settled upon a part of the homestead in Salem, which he afterward inherited, and there spent the remainder of his life. Their children were Hosmer, born January 1, 1838, died December 30, 1859; Henry, born September 5, 1840, served nine months in the late Civil War and until its close, and was killed by a falling tree July 11, 1869; Joseph, born January 17, 1843, served in the Second

Heavy Artillery in the late war and was honorably discharged (he married Elizabeth Van Norsdel February 22, 1870, and resides in Melborne, Marshall County, Iowa, and have children—Minnie A., Frank H. (deceased), Mary E. (deceased), William E. and Clarence L. Woodbridge); Sarah Ann, born December 1, 1849, a teacher for fifteen years, resides on the homestead; Mary W., born July 11, 1848,



Howel Woodbridge

on the homestead; Jared, born October 13, 1850, resides in Arizona Territory.

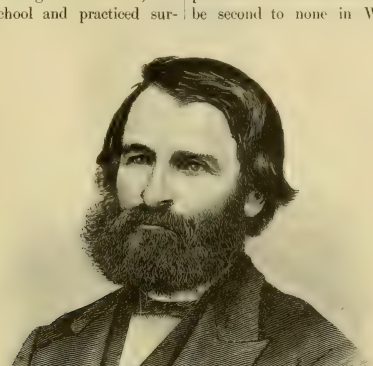
Howel Woodbridge was a farmer, a highly respected citizen, and served a short time in the late Rebellion. He died August 29, 1878. His wife died April 24, 1871.

C. S. COBB.

C. S. Cobb kept a public-house (log tavern) for the entertainment of the traveling public. Both himself and wife, Mary (Stevens) Cobb, died at quite an advanced age, leaving as their successor their son John, who was born in Orange County, N. Y. John was a man of universal attainments. Besides conducting the old home farm successfully, he turned his attention to theology, and for many years represented in the pulpit the doctrines laid down by the Protestant Methodist denomination. Having acquired a competency, he contributed liberally to all worthy local objects, and was especially generous with those in need of pecuniary aid. In politics, he was first an Old Line Whig, but subsequently became a Democrat, which he remained until Lincoln's administration, when he identified himself with the Republican party. He was many times chosen by the people of his township to fill positions of trust, such as justice of the peace, etc. His wife was Mary, daughter of Conrad and Lucy (Bunting) Swingle. He died August 16, 1866, aged seventy-seven years,

eight months and six days; and his wife died December 13, 1874, at an advanced age. Their children were eight in number, of whom Conrad S. was fifth in line. He was born February 8, 1825, in Luzerne, now Lackawanna County, Pa., Jefferson township. He remained in that locality until March, 1867, engaging in farming, carpenter and joiner work, etc., and having received a good English education, also engaged in teaching school and practiced surveying to a considerable extent. In politics, he is an independent Republican, and has been several times chosen to fill township offices, such as justice of the peace, school director, etc.

While a resident of Lackawanna County he was largely instrumental in making extensive and valuable improvements in the vicinity of his residence, but the facilities offered there being insufficient to gratify his ambition, he, in March, 1877, removed to Salem township, Wayne County, Pa., and settled upon land he had purchased but a short time previously, and here he continued his active career on what was known as the Robert Patten farm, the condition of which was such as to require an immediate outlay of money and labor. Mr. Cobb has, by industry and good management, placed the premises in such a state of improvement as to be second to none in Wayne County. His buildings are tastefully and substantially constructed, and the home of C. S. Cobb is one of the most sightly and picturesque places in Northern Pennsylvania. He was married to Laura J., daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Cobb) Swingle, December 10, 1846. The children born to this union are as follows: John M. (deceased); Moses I., now residing in Hillsdale County, Mich.; Amy A. (deceased);





Velma E. (deceased); Jessie I., wife of Charles Uban; Polly A. (deceased); and Lucy, who resides at home.

Mr. Cobb is liberal in his religious views, but rather inclines to the faith of the disciples. He has been a liberal contributor to all church organizations in the neighborhood.



LEONIDAS WILLIAM MORSS.

Leonidas William Morss, of Ledgedale, Wayne County, Pa., second son of Benton Gilbert Morss and Caroline Amelia (Kirtland) Morss, was born at Red Falls, Greene County, N. Y., January 17, 1838.

He was fitted for college at Davenport and Prattsville, N. Y., and at Glendale, Mass., entered Williams College in 1856, and was graduated in 1860.

After his return from the College Natural History Society's Scientific Expedition, in September of that year, he was employed in his father's cotton-factory and store till November, 1864, when he removed to Ledgedale, Pa., and since then he has been the managing partner of the extensive business of tanning, merchandising, farming and lumbering, which was established at that place by his father in the years 1849–50.

He is a thorough-going business man, and understands what is being done about the tannery, in the store, and on the farm down to the minutest details.

He was married, in October, 1866, to Minnie E. Morse, of Carbondale, Pa., and has had by this marriage seven children, six of whom are now living.

A. J. ROLLISON.

His grandparents, William Rollison and Susana Schoonover, were natives of New Jersey, where they were married and reared a family, and at quite an early day settled in Cherry Ridge township, Wayne County, Pa. They shortly thereafter removed to Salem township, where the remainder of their lives were spent. He was a farmer and cooper by occupation, and both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They died at quite an advanced age, leaving a large family of children, among whom was Nathaniel, father of the subject of this notice. He was born August 24, 1805. When a "lad" he went to live with his uncle, but only remained with him until he was old enough to make himself useful. He then entered the employ of different ones, contributing such of his earnings as he could towards the support of his father's family. He was married to Rebecca, daughter of John and Rebecca (McCabe) Osborn. Their children were Arthur James, Matilda W., deceased, who became the wife of Edward Ammerman), Zilpha, deceased, and Merritt D. Nathaniel Rollison made his first purchase in the fall of 1827, in Salem township. This land he subsequently exchanged for a larger tract in the same neighborhood, and there he spent the remainder of his life. He was a supporter of all worthy local objects, a consistent Christian and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he took an active part. In politics he was a Democrat until the nomination of John C. Fremont for President, when he became a Republican, which he ever after remained. He died April 28, 1876. His wife, who survived him resided with her son, Arthur



A. J. Rollison

J., until her death, in February, 1886, at seventy-seven years of age.

Arthur James Rollison was born September 20, 1828, in Salem township, Wayne County, Pa. His early life was spent at home upon the farm, where the usual routine was pursued incident to farm-life. He acquired such an education as the neighborhood school afforded. Upon reaching his majority he took upon himself the responsibility of purchasing a farm, incurring a debt covering the whole of it, which, by dint of courage, energy and economy, he paid off in due time, and made additional purchases, until he now owns two hundred and five acres of as finely-improved land as Wayne County affords. His entire life-work thus far has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, with the exception of three years he spent in merchandising. Mr. Rollison has ever taken an active interest in the neighborhood, township, etc.; has contributed liberally of his time and means to the support of church and kindred interests; was largely instrumental in the erection of the handsome church edifice recently built by the Methodist Episcopal Church organization in the neighborhood, of which he is a member and with which he is officially connected. He has always taken an active interest in school matters, and was for six years school director. He was married, January 1, 1852, to Lovina Ammerman. She died January 21, 1874, without issue. His second marriage occurred August 19, 1874, to Margaret A., daughter of Thomas Bortree. The children born of this union are Matilda E., Orra M. and Leroy L. Besides this, he has added to his family by adoption Aaron Cramer, William E. Woodward, Lafayette Ammerman, Orpha Ammerman and Annie E. Cole. The two latter reside with him at the present time.

CHAPTER XXXII.

LAKE TOWNSHIP.[1]

Lake Township was erected in 1877 out of the northern part of Salem and a small strip of South Canaan. The dividing line from the former township is substantially that run by L. S. Collins, R. S. Doren and J. R. Hoadley, commissioners appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions, in June, 1874, to divide Salem into two election districts, in response to a petition signed by most of the residents of the upper portion of the town. The election-house was then located at Ariel, and has since become the town-house. The excision of the new district as a separate township took place in 1877, though the lines were not finally determined upon until two or three years later. The first assessment was made in 1878, and at that time the township had taxables. The line which divides it from Salem commences near the west side of W. H. Sharp's, and runs east so as to cross the Pennsylvania Coal Company's track southwest of Simon Moore's house. Thence it runs over what is known as "Morgan Hill," crossing the township road near Joseph Cobb's; thence across the old Salem road, between the farms of Horace Bell and J. L. Miller; thence across the lands of W. B. France; thence across the Chapmantown and Rollinsonville road, near the house of D. Lockcord, and thence south of Dayton Pond to the Rollinsonville and Purdytown road, near Hemlock Hollow, leaving Marcus Killam's farm buildings on the east side of the line and in Salem township. The South Canaan line was also straightened at the same time, so that a small strip of territory that formerly belonged to that township was included in the boundaries of Lake. The first election held in "Salem No. 2," as the district was first called, took place in February, 1875, and one hundred and seventy-three votes were cast, the first being polled by Samuel Safford.

The topography of Lake is much broken with large areas of sterile, rock-bound spurs of the Moosic Mountains, and several formidable swamps surrounded by almost impenetrable thickets of laurel, extending back from a few rods to a quarter of a mile. The morass in the eastern portion of the township is part of the great swampy region that extends over into Paupack, and is historic as "The Shades of Death," made memorable by tragedy and suffering, as the settlers who escaped the tomahawk and scalping-knife at

[1] From matter supplied by P. W. Collins and Homer Green, Esq.

Wyoming fled to the Delaware. There is, perhaps, as much waste land in the township as in any equal area in the county, yet the central portion contains some good farms and is well populated. The proportion of uncleared land is large, much from which the timber has been felled being so covered with boulders and broken stone as to render it useless for agricultural purposes, and it remains a forbidding wilderness of decaying logs, brush and scrub oak, penetrated only by hunters and fishermen.

As late as 1850 probably two-thirds of the township was covered with heavy timber, hemlock predominating amid a valuable growth of hardwood and some white pine. The hardwood consisted chiefly of hard and soft maple, beech, birch, hickory in a few localities, considerable chestnut, black cherry, black oak, tulip tree and poplar. In 1851 the Pennsylvania Coal Company's Railroad was completed, and an outlet thus given to these hitherto almost inaccessible lumber regions. Soon axes were swinging busily in the forest, and tanneries sprang up to utilize the hemlock bark. As prices increased, still greater inroads were made on the mountain tracts, until now there is but little of the original unbroken forest left, and in its place are long stretches of ragged land covered with briar and brush, with here and there a solitary, fire-blackened tree standing guard over the abandoned field.

Although there is much land that will hardly be utilized for several generations, the township contains some as fine farms as will be found anywhere in the county; these are not, however, adapted to wheat or winter grains of any kind, though excellent for grazing. Those who make a specialty of stock-raising may be reckoned among the most successful farmers of the township, and corn, oats and potatoes are staple crops and give good returns. There are certain ridge farms, containing what is known as "red shale soil," which are better adapted to grain than grass. The Morgan farm, first occupied by Samuel Morgan, and now occupied by his son and daughter, is one of these, and has the reputation of being the best in the township for both crops.

Early Settlement.—Seventeen pioneers came into Salem township prior to 1803, and those who settled in the northern portion were, of course, the first settlers of Lake. The country in the vicinity of Jones Lake, being fertile land and comparatively free from large stone, was selected as the place for their clearings, and they and their descendants gave rise to two settlements which antedate all others in the township. Jonestown, the first of these, is a short distance east of the lake, and Elizur Miller was the first settler. He was the father of Joseph, Jesse, Ashbel and Hervy. The homestead descended to Jesse, who married Margaret Bishop, and was the father of five sons, —Palmer, John B., Jesse, Joseph and Jason. His wife, who lived to be a very aged woman, died but a few years ago. John B. Miller was the first to take up land in what is now known as the "Chapman District," about two miles east of Jonestown, on the Purdytown road. He married Nancy, a daughter of James Stone, of Arlington, who was one of the first settlers of Luzerne County. Mr. Miller had six children,—three boys and three girls. George, the youngest, who is the only son living, has the homestead. James Wiley, who married one of the daughters, lives on a part of the old place, and Silas Clark, the husband of another sister, has a place near by. The third daughter married Benjamin West, and has been dead several years.

Joseph L. Miller also settled in Chapmantown at first, but afterwards sold to George Killam and Silas Clark and went back on the Miller estate. He died in 1883, and Jesse Q. Miller, his son, has his homestead. In 1860, Jesse Miller, Sr., sold fifty acres of the estate to S. B. Dolph, of Luzerne County, who now resides on the north side of the place.

The Polly farm, which is north of the Miller estate, was first owned by Salmon Jones, a brother of Deacon Asa Jones. Salmon was elected sheriff in 1816, and moved to Bethany; but he must have sold the place before that, as it was assessed to Amos Polly in 1815. Esquire Polly was the second justice of the peace in Salem township, and held office until 1839. He was a carpenter by trade, and for a number of years the only one in Jonestown or vicinity, and many of the first buildings were erected by him. He was also interested with Deacon Jones in a saw-mill referred to elsewhere, and was a valuable man in the community. His wife was a sister of Joseph

Headley, of Prompton, and he had six children,—three boys (Amos, Horace M. and Horton W.) and three girls (Sophia, the wife of Hiram Blois, who is still living at Hamlinton, aged eighty years; Hannah, the wife of Robert Headley; Electa, who married Edwin Haling). Most of them are now dead.

On the adjoining farm Deacon Asa Jones and Polly, his wife, settled in 1803, having come from the town of Newfoundland, Conn., by the way of New Jersey and the Delaware River. They had been recently married and Mrs. Jones had one grown son, afterwards Esquire Polly, by her first husband, Amos Polly, Sr. Deacon Jones had eight children,—Asa, Amasa, Joel, Polly, Hannah, Lury, Electa and Vesta.

Asa was a great hunter and trapper, and it is said of him that there was no man in the county who could infuse greater expectations into a party of hunters at the commencement of the chase, or bring about more satisfactory realizations at its close. He married Lucinna Buckingham and settled between the homestead and the farm of his brother Amasa. All of his seven children are dead except the youngest son, Amon, who has the old place.

Amasa Jones bought of Esquire Amos Polly when the latter moved to Hamilton and settled on the old Bethany road, near the Bethuel Jones' farm. Amasa was counted as a very successful farmer in the early days, and had one of the best appointed places in the locality. He married Morilla, a daughter of Josiah Curtis, of Salem Corners, and had five daughters,—Eliza, Mahala, Harriet, Vesta and Adaline. Washington Hoel, a son of Captain Charles Hoel, of Bethany, married Vesta, and now, with his family of three children, lives at the homestead.

Joel Jones married Delinda Purdy, a daughter of Reuben Purdy, of Paupack, and had five children,—Byron, who married Lucy Allen, of Luzerne County, and is one of the present justices of the peace for Lake township; Calinda, the wife of Charles Purdy, of Dalton, Lackawanna County; Melissa, who married S. T. Walker, and lives at Nicholson, Wyoming County; Reuben; and Polly, who married W. H. Bidwell, and lives near Sand Pond. Reuben married Abby Cobb, of Canaan, and lives at the homestead. His mother is still alive and resides with him.

Polly, Deacon Jones' eldest daughter, married William Hollister, and had a numerous family, most of whom reside in the township.

Lucy married Luther Weston, of Salem, and left no issue.

Electa was the wife of Joseph Moore, of Salem, and left only one son, who is now dead.

Vesta became the wife of Horace Moore, who, in 1827, bought of Timothy Hollister two hundred acres on the Salem and Cherry Ridge road, adjoining the farms of Amasa and Bethuel Jones. Mr. Moore had four children, and is still living, an aged man, and a deacon in the Jones Lake Baptist Church.

Hannah married Abner D. Collins, a son of Lewis Collins, of Cherry Ridge, and, in 1853, settled on lands lying between the old Asa Jones estate and the farm of Elder G. Dobell, on the place now occupied by P. W. Collins. They had six children,—Lysander Y., who married Eliza Brown, of Paupack, and removed to California in 1860; Elizabeth, the wife of Alva Harding, of Susquehanna County; Julia A., who married Thomas Cook, and lives in New York State; Hannah M., the wife of Warren Slocum, of Scranton; Philander W., who married Susan E. London, and resides at the homestead; Calista H., who married Warren Moore, and afterwards Edward W. Moore.

Ambrose Buckingham bought a few acres of Asa Jones, Jr., and built to the north of the latter's farm. After a few years he traded with Nathaniel Whitmore for two hundred acres in Paupack. Whitmore was a shoemaker, and one of the best in the county at that time, having owned a large manufacturing establishment in Connecticut previous to his removal to Pennsylvania. Besides the wide experience thus gained, he was a man of excellent education, and taught the winter schools several years.

Bethuel Jones came from Hebron, Conn., in 1822, arriving in Salem early in April in company with Lawrence Tisdel. The East and West turnpike was then in process of construction, and they came along the new road, staying the first night after their arrival with Seth Goodrich, on the

Little Meadows place. Bethuel bought the place now occupied by his son, E. Z. Jones, from Jonathan Watrous, who had purchased from E. Flint and Jesse Miller. Bethuel was a brother of Asa and Salmon Jones, and was considered one of the most enterprising men of his time. He was a blacksmith, and had the only shop in the vicinity. He was three times married,—his first wife being Hannah Church, his second Lydia Rogers, and his third Betsy Isham. The latter survived him a number of years. He had six children,—E. R. Jones, Bethuel, Jr., Gates, Elizabeth, Lydia and Hannah. The eldest of these, E. R. seems to have inherited the enterprise of his father. He was a very successful lumberman in the early history of that industry, and enjoyed the confidence of all who knew him. He has been twice commissioner of Wayne County.

Lawrence Tisdel, who was a son-in-law of Bethuel, settled just north of him, and is still living, in his eighty-ninth year. Hannah, his wife, is eighty-four, and both are cared for by their son, George W., who lives at the homestead. Mr. Tisdel had a number of sons, all of whom have shown great constructive ability, and become noted for their skill in the avocations they have adopted. L. W. Tisdel is widely known among sportsmen as the ingenious gunsmith of Scranton. A. G. is a resident of Brooklyn, and has the reputation of being one of the best photographic and stereoscopic instrument makers in the country. Bethuel, who is a fine workman on calender clocks, is the foreman of a large establishment in Ithaca, N. Y., where another brother is also employed; while Frederick, the oldest son, has a very successful truck farm at Pittston.

John Watrous, a son of Jonathan, an early settler at Salem Corners, and a skillful shoemaker in his day, owns the farm adjoining the Tisdel place.

Chapmantown, the second of the early settlements, was begun about 1828, when Elder George Dobell moved from Sterling and located on a tract east of the old Jones place, on the Purdytown road. He had moved from England ten years before. Some improvements had been made on the tract by Jesse Miller, and as Mr. Dobell was very energetic he soon had a fine clearing that proved so productive as to attract others to the neighborhood. His early life was filled with domestic affliction. His first wife, a bride of a short time, died just before he sailed for America. In 1820, he married Catharine Smith, of Sterling, who also lived but a few years. His only son, John, was drowned, and sickness visited his children. In spite of all these discouragements, he was always cheerful in his activity, and uncompromising in integrity, and consistent in his Christian life. He held firmly to the old school Baptist doctrines, and, after having preached as a licentiate for a number of years, was ordained to the ministry, by Rev. Zelotes Grenell, in 1828-9. In 1824 he had preached the funeral sermon of Rev. William Purdy, the pioneer minister of the Baptists in Wayne, who organized the Palmyra Church in 1801, and was its pastor from that date. Mr. Dobell succeeded him, and for a number of years was closely identified with the congregation. He was a prominent figure in the controversy between the old and new school doctrines, and the disagreements growing out of it led him to resign his pastorate. Elder Dobell's third wife was Eliza Lawrence, whom he married in 1833; she died only a few months ago, aged nearly ninety years. His children were as follows: Eliza, who married Albert Purdy, and was the mother of George Purdy, Esq., of the Wayne County bar; Hannah, wife of Joseph L. Miller; Sarah, who married Henry Stevens, of Sterling; Frances, the wife of William Ramble; Martha; Mary Ann, the wife of Edward Smith; Charlotte, who married William Simmons, of Sterling.

William Ramble, who was skilled as a millwright, came from Northampton County, Pa., about 1847, and worked at his trade for many years on mills in the vicinity. In 1849 he bought the farm adjoining the Dobell place, and now has one of the best improvements in the district. He married Frances Dobell, as has been stated, and has six children; William, the eldest, owns the original Dobell place.

East of Mr. Ramble's is a farm owned by Edwin Haling, whose father came from Connecticut to Salem in 1844, and commenced clearing up a farm south of Jones' Lake, which is now owned by James Swingle. Mr. Haling married Electa Polly, and settled in Chapmantown in 1855.

The Chapmans who gave the name to this settlement, did not locate there until 1851. There

were three of them—Leander, Horace and Alfred—brothers, and sons of Daniel Chapman, an old resident of Salem. They took up large tracts about a mile east of Jones' Lake, and were soon followed by others, among whom are W. B. Lesher, James Lesher and George Killam, who all occupy farms that compare favorably with those of the older settlers. On the new cross-road are some excellent farms, which have been quite recently cleared—notably, those of William Finn, W. B. Lesher, James Lesher and Hoarce Butler. Two other farms—the Ammerman and Daniels places, both settled much earlier—are now occupied by other than the original owners and their descendants.

In 1845 the turnpike from Salem to Cherry Ridge was completed, reducing the journey to Honesdale more than one half. The road led through what was at that time almost an unbroken forest, but as it became at once the main highway lands were quickly taken up and cleared, a paying market being found for both bark and lumber at Honesdale. Lewis Leonard had previously settled at Sand Pond, and it was through him and his son-in-law, Charles Washburn, that the road was so expeditiously opened. He was an oar-maker, who came from the State of Maine, in 1840, and settled on the place commenced by one Moore; and as the forest abounded with the best ash it was but a short time before he had a saw-mill and turning lathe at work.

George Leonard, a son of Lewis, settled next to his father, and has been one of the most successful and scientific farmers in the township. He is a man of broad technical knowledge and good constructive ability, and has been awarded several patents on water-wheels, ploughs, torpedoes and other useful inventions. He had until quite recently one of the most complete maple sugar camps in the county, and his apiary will compare favorably with any in the State. Mr. Leonard is an authority on bee-keeping, and elsewhere contributes to this work a valuable chapter on the industry. He is also a noted fruit raiser, and has the only power wind-mill in the township.

John Leonard, another son of Lewis, settled on the pike at the place now called "No. 17," and erected first a water-power saw mill, and afterwards applied steam. He at one time owned large and valuable tracts of timber land, but the estate, after passing through several hands, is now owned by Judge Giles Green, of Ariel. Charles Washburn, who has already been mentioned, settled near his brother-in-law, along the loaded track of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's railroad, two or three miles above Middle Valley. He was not very successful as a lumberman, and finally sold out and went to Minnesota, where he died a few years ago.

Among the others who settled in this locality are Charles Farrer, Emory E. Jones, Daniel Brundage, Jacob Curtis, Samuel Elliston, Daniel and William Evarts, and the late Laurain Moore.

Salmon Jones, a brother of Deacon Asa Jones, came to Salem some years before Asa. He had seven children—three sons and four daughters; Albert, the father of three children; Irving, who had six; Norton, who died in California; Evaline, Adaline, Caroline and Sarah. Salmon, the only son of Albert, was for many years a successful raftsman on the Lackawaxen.

Adventures of Early Settlers.—The dense forests into which the early settlers moved were filled with game; the ponds and streams abounded with fish, and the thickets were the home of the bear, the panther and the wolf. These latter animals proved exceedingly troublesome to the pioneers, and made it necessary to watch for the safety of the sheep and stock continually. On some of the clearings nearest to the swamps it was necessary to build strong stockades in which to fold the sheep and cattle during the night; and ofttimes, even then, a midnight sally of the gray pests would call the farmer from his bed to rescue his flocks. Not only were the sheep to be guarded, but young children had to be closely looked after, particularly in the winter, when the wolves were half famished; and, in more favorable seasons, grown people were not safe in the woods after nightfall, unless well armed. At one time, Mary Ann, a daughter of Elder Dobell, accompanied by her half-brother, went to the woods that skirted their father's clearing to drive in the cows just after sunset. They had found the cattle, and had turned their faces toward the house, when they heard the wolves howling just behind them. The children were in sight of the house, and felt quite safe; so they began to mock the wolves. Scarce

had they uttered the first sound, when the infuriated pack dashed from the laurels, and rushed at them. Fortunately, the children were close to the cabin, into which they escaped, while the wolves howled around the house, and attacked the sheep-fold. None of the older members of the family were at home, and the frightened children did not dare to go to the rescue. The bleating of the terrified lambs increased the fury of the pack, which was augmented by reinforcements from the swamp until it numbered forty or fifty. The children saw that the situation was desperate, and at last plucked up courage to go to the rescue. There were no guns about the house, all the arms having been taken by the older members of the family as a protection in a journey through the woods; but the lad had not lived ten years on a clearing without gaining both courage and sagacity to protect the place. Each of the children caught up a splint broom, dipped it into some tar that there happened to be about the place, and igniting this rude torch, rushed out, brandishing the flames at the wolves. Snarling and growling, the wolves gazed in surprise at the strange method of attack, though scarce retreating as the brandished flames drew nearer. At last, when the burning pitch was within but a few feet of the foremost of the pack, the light breeze blew the flames in his face, and, with a howl of pain, he turned and dashed into the woods, followed by the others.

Some years afterward, relates Mrs. Frances Ramble, who was another daughter of Elder Dobell, the sheep-fold was again robbed. The pen was composed of stout poles so high that it was believed to be impossible for a wolf to get in, or, if in, to get out, and for several days it was thought that a two-legged wolf was committing depredations. Soon, however, unmistakable signs of a genuine wolf were discovered, and the pen was built a little higher. The next morning another sheep had disappeared. Grandfather Jones, as the deacon was always called, was consulted, and, at his suggestion, a big bear trap was set on what was considered the best side of the pen. The next morning the trappers were on hand as soon as it was light, and, to their surprise, found the trap missing, though all the sheep were there. The dogs were called and given the trail. After sniffing a moment, off they started to the woods, followed by half the male population of the neighborhood. About nine o'clock notice was given that game was ahead, and soon hoarse growls from a dense laurel thicket showed that the wolf was found. The clump of bushes was carefully surrounded, and when the huge animal, with the trap still attached to one of its legs, was driven out of her hiding-place, five bullets finished it. The wolf was the largest ever caught in that part of the township, and probably in the county. It measured twelve feet and an inch from tip to tip.

Early Industries.—The first saw-mill erected in what is now Lake township, of which there is any record, is one which Amos Polly and Asa Jones built on Five Mile Creek, the outlet of Jones Lake, as early as 1816. Subsequently Joel Jones built a second mill on the same stream, but much nearer the lake, and after that the mill now owned by H. W. Polly and J. S. Smith was put up. The first permanent dam at the outlet of the lake was constructed by Joel and E. R. Jones in 1829. There had been a temporary structure put up by Asa and Salmon Jones, who also had built a rude saw mill; but it was so inefficient that when E. R. Jones and Lawrence Tisdel came to the township in 1822 they found it necessary to go to the saw-mill of Moses Shaffer, in South Canaan, for lumber for building purposes. The early settlements were so identified with Salem that little was done in the way of home industries until the completion of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's road. Prior to that (in 1846) Elder Dobell bought a tract of land on the head-waters of Five Mile Creek, and built a saw-mill. After his death, in 1867, it passed into the hands of Walker Brothers, who put in a steam engine and circular plant. Subsequently the mill took fire, and was entirely destroyed. The property is occupied by Amos Belcher at present.

Forest Mills is a busy hamlet near the western edge of the township, that has grown up through the large lumber and manufacturing interests that have centred there. The place is pleasantly situated on the line of the Erie and Wyoming Valley Railroad, and is connected by a branch road with the Pennsylvania Coal Company's road. The hamlet has two stores, a church, a school-house

and a number of neat dwellings, and bids fair to be a thriving place in the near future.

In the fall of 1866, J. T. Barnes bought a large tract of excellent timber land from the Cadwallader estate, and erected a large saw-mill, taking his water-supply from the Cobb Pond, which is near by. In 1867 and 1868 he built a branch to connect with the Pennsylvania Coal Company's road, and increased the capacity of his mills until the output was over three million feet annually. By an arrangement with Messrs. Robertson and Gale, who were then running a large tannery at Middle Valley, he controlled the lumber on two hundred thousand acres, including the fine water power afforded by the Cobb Pond, or, more properly, Moosic Lake. This beautiful spring-fed sheet of water is on the summit of the Moosic Mountain, and is nearly two miles long. So clear are its waters that the fine sand and white pebbles on the bottom can be seen many feet below the surface. The lake is just on the edge of Lackawanna County. The land on the west side of the pond is excellent for grazing, and contains some good farms owned by Theodore Mitchell, Z. Keizer, Garrett Sickles, J. S. Collins, William Black, Abraham Bullard, Henry Halleck and others. The Collins place was taken up by Alonzo Collins, one of the first settlers in Bethany. The north and west sides of the pond have been taken up chiefly by employees of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, of whom there is quite a little settlement. A school-house near the county line is the regular meeting place for two denominations who have stations there, and Rev. Jacob Harris, a noted itinerant worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church, lives near by and keeps up regular preaching.

In the hamlet of Forest Mills there is a branch of the Evangelist Church, which has also a camping-ground, where meetings are held annually. The industry which has given the place its impetus was commenced by a company.

There also have been other lumber interests. In 1870 W. Sharp and W. S. Gibbs built a saw mill about a mile from Forest Mill, on the Hollisterville and Canaan road. It was burned shortly after, and has never been rebuilt. In 1883, H. Masters and J. Gromlich erected a new mill that puts out 7,000 feet daily. It is a mile from the Sharp mill.

Gravity is a small village that has grown up at the head of Plane No. 12, of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's railroad, and has been settled since the beginning of that enterprise. The first inhabitants were from Canaan. Beazilla Shafer had located there a short time before the railroad was surveyed, and was soon followed by Eli and John Shafer, Asher Enslin, Joseph McCoy and others. The first store in the place was kept by Edward Rogers, and the first tavern opened by John Shafer. A new hotel has been recently erected by Charles Masters. Since the opening of the Erie and Wyoming Valley Railroad, during the past few months, a commodious depot has been built, and Gravity promises to become an important shipping point. There are several excellent farms in the vicinity. G. M. Patterson is the postmaster, having been appointed this year, when the office was established.

Tresslerville, a hamlet near the Lake and Canaan line, owes its origin to the building of a small tannery at the junction of Halsey Brook and Middle Creek by Benjamin Kelley, Jr., in 1822. He afterwards sold to Samuel Shaffer, who enlarged the plant and did a large business for a number of years. Mr. Kelley, afterwards, about 1837, started a second tannery a mile further south on the North and South Turnpike, near the farms now occupied by O. Miller and Benjamin Jackson.

About 1850 David Tressler built a stone house south of Light Track of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's Railroad, and gave a name to the place. Since then a number of houses have been built there, and the hamlet has a school house, and an Evangelist Church edifice, which was erected last year.

In 1844 Edward Andrews erected a water saw mill about a mile west of the Light Track. This mill, after passing through the hands of George Kimble and Charles Masters, has been converted into a steam mill, and is now owned by Harvey Bishop. Benjamin Jackson, who has been several terms a justice of the peace here, lives on a portion of the old Kelly farm.

The Village of Ariel owes its existence to the building of the Pennsylvania Coal Company's Railroad, and has sprung up about Plane No. 19 on the light track. It was considered an important station from the first, being midway between Hawley and Dunmore, and also the terminus of the branch road that leads from Plane No. 12. Within the past few years it has become quite a

favorite summer resort for visitors from up and down the Lackawanna Valley, and its two hotels are well filled with pleasure seekers the season through. The village is within a few hundred yards of Jones' Lake, one of the largest and most beautiful natural ponds in Wayne County. It is a little less than a mile in length from north to south, and about a quarter of a mile in width; at its southern extremity, it bows out to the west for half a mile farther. In some spots a line will run down for sixty feet, but for the most part it is only of ordinary depth. The shores were formerly wooded down to the very water's edge, but a few years ago, a forest fire got into the timber on the west side, and destroyed several very beautiful groves, while the lumberman's axe has done much more damage. The east shore is still covered with a fine growth of hemlock and hard wood, as is too a large point near the outlet, known as "Plumley's Point," a gentleman of that name having there erected the first permanent lodge for summer sojourners. The lake is remarkably free from snags and other obstructions, and a pretty islet dots the western arm. On this were found many Indian relics, a number of which are in the collection of Mr. Sandercock, a merchant of the place, and seem to bear out the tradition that this was a favorite camping-ground for the aborigines. The lake was filled with fine fish in the early days and though most persistently fished, is still well stocked. Of late years, the fish have been cared for, and several new varieties added; but before it passed into the hands of its present owner, it was no unusual thing for several tons of pickerel to be taken through the ice in a single week.

The first house built in Ariel was that still occupied by Judge Giles Greene. It was erected about 1848, by the Pennsylvania Coal Company, at the time the road was built, and was first occupied by a man named Wilcox, who was one of the early employees of the company. Giles Greene was born in Clifford, Susquehanna County, and in common with General Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame, is descended from an English family that came to Rhode Island at an early date. His early life was spent on a farm, and on arriving at manhood, he entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, and was appointed engineer in charge of Plane No. 19. He married Harriet L. Schenck, a daughter of Colonel Jacob Schenck, of Cherry Ridge, and located at Ariel with his wife, in November, 1850. Early in the history of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, its freight business was leased to Coe F. Young, of Honesdale, and Mr. Greene was employed to take charge of the business at No. 19, though he still continued to run the engine at the Plane. In 1861 he was appointed postmaster, and in 1864 made general lumber agent for the company. In 1870 Mr. Greene purchased large tracts of timber land, near No. 17, where he had a saw-mill and went extensively into the lumber business. Subsequently he resigned his position with the company, and devoted all his time to the mill. He had served several terms as justice of the peace, and in 1876 was elected associate judge of Wayne County. He has two children, Homer Greene, Esq., who has been district attorney, and a daughter, Sarah S., the wife of J. S. Sandercock.

Mr. and Mrs. Greene began keeping house in the only frame dwelling in the place. The other buildings were the engine-house and two or three board shanties occupied by the workmen, and the nearest clearing was at Jonestown, a mile across the lake. A road had been cut from near the engine-house to the turnpike near the house of Joel Jones. This was used but a few years, until the road now in use was laid out. The clearing at Ariel was only large enough for the few buildings mentioned, and now and then a deer would come out of the woods to gaze on the innovation of steam. But it was an important station, and the little clearing was speedily enlarged. Soon the company erected the residence still occupied by Dwight Mills, superintendent of engines on the eastern section of the road. In 1851 he added to his improvements, and is now the largest holder of real estate in the place. Mr. Mills is a man of strong opinions and much energy. He has four children: Elizabeth, wife of James A. Bigart, of Sand Pond; William W., of Dunmore; Frances, the late wife of Jonathan Brown; and Charles, who is also an employee of the company.

Ralph Potter who was one of the early settlers at Ariel built the first tavern, on the spot now occupied by Smith's Hotel. It was rather a primitive structure, and depended chiefly for custom upon the "runners," or trainmen, who were de-

layed at No. 19 over night. This hotel was burned in 1860, and Mr. Potter rebuilt. About 1870 J. S. Smith bought the property, Potter having sold out to Dwight Mills and moved west. Another fire occurred in 1876, destroying the hotel and Sandercock's store. The present commodious building rose up on the old site the following year, and has been well patronized since then. J. S. Smith, the proprietor, moved from Windsor, Broome County, N. Y., in 1858, and settled at Middle Valley, where he was in the employ of Robertson, Gale and others connected with the tannery for a number of years. He is assisted in the hotel business by his two sons, Lee and Orr.

C. H. Mills came from New York City, in 1859, and was for a number of years employed as a measurer of lumber for the Pennsylvania Coal Company. He has several sons.

Dr. William L. Marcy moved from Hawley in 1873, and has since practiced medicine, and carried on a drug store. He is a son of Joseph Marcy, who with Lorenzo Collins took a sub-contract to build the first court-house at Bethany.

Among the other well known residents of Ariel are: E. G. Stevens, postmaster and merchant, who moved from Sterling in 1875; William J. Hand, engineer in charge, who was for many years at Plane No. 15; J. W. Sandercock, merchant, who came from Cherry Ridge; Sylvanus Osborn, for many years the company's architect and builder, and S. L. Dart. The latter moved from Canaan in 1875, having bought Jones Lake. Up to this time, the lake had been common property and was a fishing resort for people for miles around. Mr. Dart forbade trespassing, and as his orders were disobeyed, considerable litigation followed. He was victorious, and has since stocked the lake with bass and landlocked salmon, and much improved the property. In 1876 he erected his residence, which has since been enlarged for summer boarders, and during the past year he has completed a fine hotel building, forty by sixty-four, and four stories high, which stands in a fine grove on the lake shore. There are fleets of boats, fishing camps and other facilities for outing on the lake, and several parties near by have pleasure groves.

Schools and Churches.—The first school of which there is any record was one held in the barn of Amasa Jones, during the summer of 1823. Rebecca Goodrich, a daughter of Seth Goodrich, of Salem, was the teacher. It is probable that this was the means of interesting the people in the subject of education, and led to the erection of a school-house the following year. This was known as "the Block School-house" from the fact that it was made of square timber laid up block fashion, and was built by Esquire Polly and Lawrence Tisdel. It was subsequently replaced by the octagon stone building now in use.

The school-house at No. 17 district was built by the Leonards soon after they located at Sand Pond, probably about 1840, and is still used for religious and school purposes.

Jones Lake stone school-house was erected by subscription in 1851–52, Messrs. Megargle, of Sterling, doing the masonry, and R. D. Lesher the wood work. It was used until 1878 for religious and other meetings. The school-house at Ariel was put up by subscription in 1852. The first teacher was Miss Emma May Buckingham, and Rev. G. B. Arnold preached the first sermon in it.

Jones Lake Baptist Church was organized February 15, 1854, fifteen members received, chiefly by letter from the church at Purdytown. The Council of Organization consisted of Revs. Sanford Leach, Zelotes Grennell, J. Ross and Newell Callender. The church edifice was enclosed in 1875, and was sufficiently completed in 1878 to admit of its use for the first meeting of the Baptist Association, held in Lake. The following have been the pastors of the church in the order of their succession,—Reverends Sanford Leach, O. L. Hall, ——Bullafant, Silas Coontz, T. M. Grennell, Benjamin Miller, William Jones, D. W. Halstead, S. B. Maryott, the present pastor.

The Post-Office.—The post office was established at Ariel in 1851, William Lesher being the postmaster. He kept the office until 1857 or 1858, when Joel Jones succeeded him. Jones and many of his family were southern sympathizers, and when the war broke out, a Confederate flag was flung to the breeze over the post-office. Lincoln removed Jones and appointed Giles Green, who was a strong Union man, so that in 1861, the office was moved to No. 19. It remained there until Johnson's accession to the Presidential chair,

and was then removed to the house of E. R. Jones, who was an ardent Democrat, and lived at Jonestown. As the business of No. 19 continued to grow, the location became more and more inconvenient, and, in 1877, E. G. Stevens was appointed, and the office once more returned to a central location. It is at present in Mr. Stevens' store, and there is a daily mail in both directions.

The post-office at Gravity was established in 1884, with G. M. Patterson as postmaster. There is also at Forest Mills a post-office.

THE SECOND CHRISTIAN CHURCH is located at Chapmantown. It was organized, December 15, 1867, by Elder Henry Black, being composed partly from members of the First Church and partly from new converts in the vicinity of its location.

Among its first members were,—Enos Swingle, Elizabeth Swingle, Mary Bell, Rosa Keesler' Robert Swingle, Caroline Swingle, Leander Chapman, Mrs. L. Chapman, Esther Sheik, Mrs. —— Bishop, Alfred Chapman, Mrs. Alfred Chapman, W. B. Lesher, Maria Lesher, Jas. Lesher, Adaline Lesher, etc.

The pastors who have served this church are Henry Black, served about ten years; Geo. W. Headly, served about three years; J. J. Harvey, served about one year; —— Wallace, served about one year; J. W. Lowber, served about one year; C. E. Mills, served about four years.

Their house of worship was built in 1870, and dedicated January 15, 1871. Elder Milton Clark, of Madisonville, Lackawanna County, Pa., preached the dedication sermon. Its value is estimated at one thousand six hundred dollars.

Some time in June, 1885, steps were taken to have the church legally formed as a corporate body, accordingly, on the 15th of July, 1885, papers of incorporation were granted by the court of Wayne County.

The trustees are Jas. Swingle, Conrad Swingle, Enos Swingle, Robert Swingle and James Lesher. This church has passed through many trials and vicissitudes, but is now laboring harmoniously with the other two churches, under the care of the present pastor, who preaches alternately for each. It has now upon its roll sixty-five names. Its present officers are C. E. Mills, pastor; Enos Swingle, elder; Leander Chapman, deacon; George H. Swingle, clerk and treasurer.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

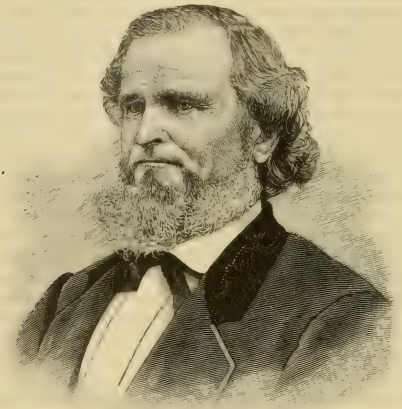
HON. GILES GREENE.

Hon. Giles Greene, of Lake township, though not one of the "early settlers," has been, for a quarter of a century, one of the prominent citizens of Wayne County, and an important factor in its progress and history.

He comes from the Rhode Island family of Greenes, of whom General Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame, was, perhaps, the most illustrious representative.

His father, James Greene, came from Coventry, R. I., in the year 1820 and settled at Clifford, Susquehanna County, Pa. James Greene's wife was Susan Westgate, who belonged to a Coventry family of Quakers. He died at Clifford in 1858, and his wife died at the same place in 1874. Giles was the fifth of a family of twelve children, all of whom grew to mature years. He was born at Clifford, on the 9th of November, in the year 1823. His father's farm was small, the family was large, and the children were put to work so soon as they arrived at an age when their labor was of any practical value. No exception was made in the case of Giles, and the two or three months of attendance at the district school each winter was all of his time that could be spared for educational purposes. Even this ceased when he grew old and strong enough to make his winter work of value. In November, 1843, on the day when he became twenty years of age, his father gave him a new suit of clothes and his time during the remaining years of his minority. That winter he attended school at the academy in Dundaff, a few miles from Clifford, and the following spring he went to Carbondale, and began work as a teamster, drawing supplies for the Delaware and Hudson Canal Co.'s railroad which was then in process of construction. At the end of three or four years he had, by the practice of strict economy, accumulated enough to purchase for himself a full teaming outfit, including a span of excellent horses. About this time "The Washington Coal Company," the name of which was soon afterward changed to "The Pennsylvania Coal Company," began the construction of their gravity railroad, from Pittston to Hawley, and the young teamster readily found employment with this company for himself and his team in

hauling machinery and supplies from Honesdale to the various stations along the line of the new railroad. The work of construction was completed in 1849, and John B. Smith, the company's efficient general manager from the beginning, placed Giles Greene in charge of the stationary engine at inclined plane No. 19, with supervision of the local freight traffic and other interests of the company at that point. This village, which soon grew up about their station, was known for many years



Giles Greene

simply as "No. 19," but later on it took the name of the post-office "Ariel," and, still later, is equally well known as "Jones' Lake,"—the name of a beautiful sheet of water, on the northern shore of which the village lies, and which has, of late years, rendered the place popular and famous as a summer resort.

While the young man was still teaming from Honesdale, he boarded at the farm house of J. P. Darling at Cherry Ridge, and it was here that he first met his destiny in the person of Harriet L., one of the comely daughters of Colonel Jacob Schenck, of that town.

Colonel Schenck was the only son of General John H. Schenck, one of the six children of Henry Schenck, who came from Holland to America in the year 1720. Henry Schenck's father was Johann I. Schenck, who lived and died in Holland. Gertrude, a sister of General John H. Schenck, was the wife of General Frederick Frelinghuysen, whose second son, Theodore, attained distinction as a lawyer, as chancellor of the College of New Jersey, and as Vice-presidential nominee, with Henry Clay, on the Whig ticket of 1844. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, John H. Schenck placed his entire fortune by inheritance, amounting to some twelve or fifteen thousand dollars, into the hands of General George Washington, as a Revolutionary fund, and, entering the army as a private, came out of it, at the close of the war, with the rank of major-general. In 1796 he came from Newburg, N. Y., the an-

cestral home of his family, and located on a tract of land in Cherry Ridge township. He died at his residence in Canaan, Wayne County, March 5, 1845, at the age of ninety-one years. His son, Jacob, remained on the Cherry Ridge property to the time of his death, which occurred April 26, 1846.

Colonel Jacob Schenck had eleven children, of whom Harriet was the youngest but one. She was born at Cherry Ridge, January 14, 1827, and led the quiet life of a farmer's daughter and a village school-mistress until the young teamster crossed her path in the energetic search for his bread and his fortune. In February, 1850, Giles was called upon to act as best man for Harriet's youngest brother. Isaac R., who was, at that time married to Rebecca Bonear, and Giles and Harriet "stood up" with the bride and groom. The effect was presumably a happy one, for, on the afternoon of Saturday, September 21st of the same year, after his day's work at stationary engine No. 19 was done, the young engineer donned his best suit of clothes, mounted his fleetest horse, and made all haste toward the residence of Colonel Jacob Schenck in Cherry Ridge town, some eight miles away. Before the assembled guests sat down to supper that night Giles and Harriet had stood before the Rev. Darwin Chichester, and promised love and fealty to each other until death should them part. On the 18th of the following November the young couple began house-keeping in the only frame dwelling house in the clearing at No. 19. The first day of May has had no terrors for them—they have never moved. The same roof that arched above them in the brighter days of their honeymoon has sheltered them from the snows and rains of five and thirty years. In those early days at No. 19 the thick forest that surrounded the settlement and hid even the waters of the lake from view, abounded in wild beasts and birds of many kinds. The dismal hooting of the owl and barking of the fox at night, varied with the rumble of the cars and the puffing of the steam-engine by day. Not infrequently were the bear's tracks seen in the soft snow at Candlemas, and once as the young wife looked out at her door, a noble buck came out from the forest's edge, close by, and stood gazing with wide eyes on the dusky lines of moving cars and the white clouds of ascending steam, and then, turning, walked slowly back into the shadows of the fast disappearing woods.

It was here, as time passed on and the village grew, that Giles Greene spent the uneventful years, holding steadfastly to his work, practicing all the economy consistent with good cheer and good charity, contented with his lot, happy with his wife and children, and rejoicing in the love of labor as well as the labor of love. His political convictions were strong and well backed by both word and deed. He embraced, with enthusiasm, the political principles of the Republican party at its birth, and was largely instrumental in the organization and perpetuation of that party in Wayne County. In the stirring times that preceded the war he was active and outspoken, and when war came he left nothing undone to cheer and encourage those who went down to the battle-field and to comfort their families at home. He was one of the leaders in planning ways and means for Wayne County's share in the struggle, and not only planned but developed.

In 1861 he was appointed postmaster by President Lincoln, and established the post-office at his residence, where it remained until the incoming of the Johnson administration and the change of the executive policy of the government. By reason of his position of postmaster he was relieved from the operation of the draft, and was never drafted, but feeling that he had not yet measured up to his full duty to his country he went to Harrisburg in 1863 and procured a substitute to fight in his place, paying therefore one thousand dollars of his hard-earned money. In the fall of 1864 the Pennsylvania Coal Company recognized his faithful service and ability by making him their general lumber agent, which position he held until the fall of 1873. In this capacity he had charge of the purchase, manufacture and shipment of the immense quantities of lumber used by the company in the building of their coal-breakers and the opening of their mines during the era of prosperity that succeeded the war. In 1870 he purchased of Butler Hamlin about eight hundred acres of land, mostly well timbered, near No. 17, including the Leonard Saw-Mill property, and since then has been actively engaged in the manufacture and sale

of his own lumber until within a very recent period. During this time his steam saw-mill has been twice destroyed by fire and twice rebuilt.

For many years he served the public as school director in Salem township, and for two terms, of five years each, he was justice of the peace. In the fall of 1876 he was elected, on the Republican ticket, to the office of associate judge of the courts of Wayne County; the Hon. Michael Brown, who was elected five years later to the same position, being his opponent. The fact that at that time the usual Democratic majority in the county was from five to seven hundred, attests, to some extent, his popularity. He was on the bench during the celebrated anti-court-house struggle, and though the exigencies of the bitter and exciting contest required large judgment and great firmness on the part of the judiciary, no word was spoken by any party against the ultimate wisdom, integrity and fairness of his judicial action, and he retired from the bench at the close of his term with the hearty respect and good will of all. His labor, foresight and economy have gained for him a handsome competence, and his kindly manner, pure living and upright, Christian conduct have made a warm place for him in the hearts of his neighbors and friends. The measure of Judge Greene's success in life is due, nevertheless, in no small degree to the intelligent counsel and devoted assistance of his wife, a woman of more than ordinary strength of character and intellectual attainment, and of fine, poetic feeling, but withal, of the most quiet, domestic habits and unselfish devotion to her household and family. They have two children, Susan S., born November 6, 1851, who is married to J. W. Sandercock, a merchant doing business at Ariel; and Homer, born January 10, 1853, a member of the Wayne County bar, residing at Honesdale.

Judge Greene has recently retired from active business, but rarely goes far from his home. His vigorous frame, his white hair and beard and his kindly face are a familiar picture to the residents and visitors at Jones' Lake. Surrounded with scenes familiar to him by daily contact through the best and longest period of his life, he enjoys the comforts of declining years and looks calmly ahead to the quiet of a serene old age.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

STERLING TOWNSHIP.

STERLING was set off from Salem April 25, 1815, and Dreher, including Lehigh, was taken therefrom Sept. 7, 1877. It is bounded north by Salem, northeast by Greene, southeast by Dreher, south by Lehigh and west by Madison, Lackawanna County. The Webster, Wilcox and Hornbaker runs flow into Hartford's pond and the Butternut and Mill Creeks into the Paupack. There are no lakes. There is a range of hills along the western side of the township that form the water-shed between the Paupack and Roaring Brook. Sterling is broken by hills and valleys and well adapted for grazing and the cultivation of such crops as grow in Wayne County. George D. Lee, John Gilpin, Lyman Noble and some others have large maple groves where much maple sugar is made. Henry Stevens, a Hollander, married an English woman and settled on the North and South road on a little hill near the Butternut about one half mile south of Noble Hill. In 1800 he was taxed as a laborer and in 1803 paid taxes on two hundred acres of land. He had received a good education in his native country, was an honest, upright man, and a member of the first Congregational Church organized in Wayne County, in Salem, in 1808. His children were Valentine, who married Sally Frasier and lived on part of the homestead; Jane, wife of Charles Cliff; George, who married Rachel Weeks; Nicholas, married to Nancy Catterson; Mary and Martha, successively wives of William Catterson; Ann, wife of John Catterson, and Henry, who married Sarah Dobell and lived on the homestead. These settlers are nearly all dead, but have left a numerous offspring who are among the active farmers and business men of Sterling and adjoining townships. When Jane was eight years old and George six they were lost in the woods. Mr. Stevens rallied what few neighbors he had and searched far and wide, but did not find them till the fourth day, near the Lackawanna County line. While they were lost the pious old Hollander prayed in broken English, "Lord Gott, give me mein kinder und Ich starb

in ein minut." (Give me my children and I will die in a minute.)

John Clements came to Sterling about 1804 or 1805 and first settled where Samuel Bortree's mill now is. He sold this place in 1810 to Benjamin Beach, and located on the place now occupied by his son-in-law, William Edward Bortree, near Zion Church. His children were Hiram, a blacksmith, who lived in Salem; John P. Clements, who lives in Minnesota and Thomas and William who are in Stroudsburg.

Captain Phineas Howe came from Connecticut about 1802 and first settled or squatted in Dreher, on the flats near Thomas Madden's home. He and Denman Coe, William Akers and Gabriel Davis probably cleared a portion of what was afterwards called the Dutch Flats He settled in Howe's Valley about 1810. He built a log tavern under the Cliff or Howe Mountain, on the old State road, which ran about one half mile west of the present locality. The road was more convenient formerly than at present, but the Captain had its course changed because by some arrangement with the government he was to have land lying west for working it. He thus obtained better land. After this he built a large tavern on the road, which burned down about 1826, and became a large land-holder. When the North and South road was the main thoroughfare from Philadelphia to Easton northward into New York State, Howe's tavern was a noted stopping place. In fact taverns situated eight or ten miles apart on this road resembled railroad stations of the present day. Captain Howe married Lepha Hall, his children living being Phineas, who remained on the homestead and succeeded his father in the business. He was once associate judge of Wayne County, and married Mary Ann Hewitt, who is still living, aged seventy-six. Their children were Lepha Angeline, wife of Roswell Noble, who lives on the old place,—Morilla, who was unmarried; Emeline, wife of Theodore Brodhead, of Delaware Water Gap; Hewitt, who married Emeline Noble and lives at Nobletown; Elbert, who died unmarried; Windsor M., who married Emily Lamson; Almeron, who married Orra Hamlin, was register and recorder of Wayne County and a member of the Legislature and Mary, wife of Eugene Brodhead. Almeron and his sister Mary possessed fine voices and took a prominent part in musical conventions and cantatas.

(2). Abram, another son of Captain Howe, located about one mile west of his father.

(3). James Woodbridge married Polly, lived in Sterling a while and afterward removed to the West.

(4). Sarah was the wife of Ezra Wall.

Captain Hamilton Avery married Elsie and lived in Salem neighbor to Albert Stocker till 1854, when he moved to Illinois.

Orlando Avery, the oldest son, was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion; after its close took a soldier's claim to one hundred and sixty acres in Nebraska; subsequently purchased six hundred and forty acres more and is farming extensively.

Burrowes Lee was a farmer in Ireland. His children were Dawson, James, John, Thomas, Simon and George. Thomas Lee sailed from Belfast, Ireland, in the ship George, August 17, 1815, and arrived in New York October 15. He came to Sterling and settled on the Newfoundland turnpike one half mile southeast of Thomas Bortree, Sr. He married Maria Allen. His children were William A. Lee, an honest bachelor, who bought the Asa Dickinson improvement and owns the Patten saw mill on the Paupack, adjoining his farm. John H. Lee lives about one mile west of Nobletown. George, one of the original brothers, was a floriculturist and built a log house on the Pucker Street road, in Salem. On the opposite side of the road from his cabin there is a beautiful ledge of rocks supporting a hill which sheltered him from the northwest winds. He planted balsams and two rows of locusts in front and had shrubbery and flowers For years after the house was tenantless and fell into decay though the flowers bloomed and made it one of the most romantic places in the township. He went to California and was lost on the Pacific in the ship Central America.

Dawson Lee settled on the Newfoundland turnpike. His children were John, a bachelor; George W. Lee, who was justice of the Peace for a number of years: Dawson W. Lee, who lives near Paupack forks, in Salem; Anna Jane, who

is the wife of Lyman Noble; Thomas M., Robert J. and William F., who all moved elsewhere.

Simon Lee married Mary, a daughter of John Clements. He settled on the place now owned by John Simons. Burrowes lived on the present George D. Lee place: Harriet E. married Alonzo Bortree; John C.; Mary Ann, wife of Doctor Loomis and Sarah J., wife of David C. Perry, live in Susquehanna County; Simon C. Lee lives in Jersey City and George D. Lee is a leading farmer in Sterling. Sally Lee came from Ireland with her children and lived with her son Thomas to the advanced age of eighty-five. Dawson Lee was a stone-cutter and a shrewd, witty man.

Simons.—There were six Simons brothers and one sister who came to Greene and Sterling townships at an early date. Their names were Joseph, Fannie, Abram, James, Thomas, Richard and Henry.

(1). Joseph married Mary Hazleton and settled in Greene, Pike County. His children were Edward, a blacksmith, who located in Pike County; Elizabeth, the wife of sheriff J. Buckley, of Luzerne County; William, a wheelwright; Mary Ann, Frances, Charlotte, Joseph, Thomas and Jane moved away.

(2). Fannie became the wife of Edward Cross, who came to Sterling about 1808 and settled about one and one-half miles east of Nobletown, on the place now occupied by Thomas Cross, one of his sons. His children were Robert, James, Judith, William, Mary Ann, Rachael, Thomas, Jemimah, Elizabeth and Frances Jane Cross. These children are all dead but Thomas and Jemimah. They married and raised families.

James Cross settled near the homestead and married Mary Ripp. His children are Samuel, Albert and Joseph, who constitute the firm of Cross Bros. merchants at Nobleville.

(3.) Abram Simons was killed by the falling of a limb when building the North and South road. He settled in what is now Dreher, near the Wallenpaupack. His wife and family moved to Philadelphia after his death.

(4.) James Simons located in Greene. His children were Silas, who moved to Philadelphia and learned the tailor's trade; Henry, a wheelwright, who moved to New Orleans. By his second wife James' children were George B., of Dreher; William, of Salem; Abram, Jabez, Thomas, James and Samuel, of Greene; Elizabeth, Frances and Mary.

(5.) Richard Simons came to Philadelphia from Tyrone, Ireland, in 1806, and to Greene township about 1807 or 1808, where he bought two hundred acres of land, partly paid for it and gave a mortgage for the balance. He returned to Philadelphia, and worked at nail-making when they were cut by horse-power and headed by hand. He moved into Greene, with his family, about 1819, paying four dollars per hundred to have his goods brought. They came by way of Easton and Stroudsburg, and probably by the old Wissemore road. John Simons, who gave the writer these facts, was then an infant in his mother's arms. She rode on horseback, while her husband followed behind. After living in Greene about seven years, he moved to the place now owned by his son William, just south of Zion Church. His children were Eliza, wife of John H. Bortree; John Simons, who married Ann Dobson and lives on the Simon Lee place; Annette, wife of Oatley Harding; Lewis Simons, who has a saw-mill on the Butternut; George W., Frances, Catharine and Richard, of Salem, and there mentioned, William, who has the homestead, and Mary, wife of Gabriel Walrath. The Simons are a hardy, industrious and prolific family.

Bortree.—There is a tradition in the Bortree family that their ancestor in Ireland was a foundling not many generations back, and found under a bush something like our elder called bore tree; hence the name, Bortree. Their family is presumably the only family of that name to be found. However little the name is known elsewhere, it is not uncommon in Sterling and Dreher. There were four brothers in Ireland—Robert, Thomas, John and Simon. Robert came first, about 1806, and will be noticed in the history of Dreher. Thomas Bortree, Sr., came to Sterling May 7, 1808, and settled not far from the Paupack. He lived to be eighty-four years of age, and his wife, whose maiden name was Ann Hazleton, was ninety-nine years and nine months old. Their children were William, who settled below Moscow; Simon, who settled about one half-mile east of Nobletown; Rebecca, wife of Abram Howe; Susanna, wife of J. R. Gilpin, who lived in

Dreher; Dawson, who settled in the south part of Salem, near the Paupack forks; John H. remained on the homestead; Allan, Mary Ann, Elizabeth and Alonzo all located near the homestead; lastly, John Bortree's widow (Maria) came from Ireland, with her two sons, Thomas and Robert, and two daughters, Maria, wife of John Phillips, and Ann, wife of James Carruth, who located in Sterling and vicinity. She died June 10, 1864, aged ninety-six. Simon married an elderly lady of some means in Ireland, and was assassinated when riding in his carriage. Robert Bortree went to Ireland and brought back money from his estate to the brothers here.

David Noble married Sarah Grummond and came to Sterling about 1816. He bought a large tract of land and settled on Noble Hill, or at Noblesville, which was founded by him and his sons. William T. Noble, a brother of David, came to Sterling in November, 1821, shortly after built the first store at Nobletown, where B. E. Hamlin's store now stands, and engaged in mercantile pursuits for nineteen years, when he sold to James M. Noble and William E Hamlin in 1840, who conducted the business in partnership for twenty-four years In 1864 Thomas M. Noble became partner in his father's place, which partnership continued till 1869, when William E. Hamlin and his son, B. E. Hamlin, took charge of the business.

David Noble built a store in 1827 at Nobletown in the house now occupied by John Williams, and continued business till 1831, when he died, and the store was converted into a dwelling. Isaac F. Megargel built a store in Nobleville in 1861, which was occupied by Ernest Stevens for a few years, and is now occupied by Cross Brothers, who have recently completed a large, new structure. Dr. Charles E. Burr was the first resident physician, but did not remain. The people have generally sent to Salem for medical attendance.

The first school-house in Nobleville was built in 1837, Nancy Dayton being the first teacher in 1838. David W. Noble, son of William T. Noble, taught the next winter. David Noble's children were James M. Noble, who lived in Nobleville, and was for many years a leading merchant of the place. His wife was Eliza, a daughter of Dr. Asa Hamlin. Thomas M. Noble, his son, is justice of the peace, and lives in the village; Sarah Noble is the wife of Maberry Megargel; David Lyman Noble married Ann Jane Lee, and lives a short distance north of the village; William W. Noble married Mary A. Patten, and engaged, in connection with his brothers Lyman and Roswell, in lumbering business in Salem and Moscow, and, finally returning, located in Nobleville, where he acted as inn-keeper for the place, though he never took a license to sell intoxicants. There is no drinking-place in Sterling township.

Deborah Ann became the wife of William E. Hamlin, who has been for many years postmaster and a prominent merchant of the place. Roswell W. Noble purchased that portion of the old Howe place, which lies west of the North and South road, has built a large house and otherwise improved the property. His son Oscar resides with him.

James Dobson came from Ireland to Sterling about 1817, and settled on the North and South road, about three-fourths of a mile north of Nobleville. His wife was Susan Hazelton. His children were William, John, Mary, Fannie, Eliza, James and Ann.

John Gilpin, who lives on the North and South turnpike and kept the toll-gate, says, "We used to calculate there were about fifty head of cattle passing through the gate per day in July, about two hundred per day during August and September, and one hundred per day in October, August and November being the sheep months, and the same number of sheep were driven. They came from New York and Ohio. Raftsmen in returning came on this road, which was a great thoroughfare before the railroads. The turnpike was abandoned in 1868.

Joseph and Allen Megargel were brothers. Joseph came to Sterling about 1818. His sons were Amasa, James, Joseph, Jesse and John, all of whom lived in Sterling for a number of years. Amasa Megargel settled on the North and South road about one-half mile north of Howes at a place since called Jericho. He was a mason by trade. His son Maberry is a farmer and lives on the homestead. Charles, another son, is a blacksmith at Nobleville.

The Howe school-house was built in 1831. E. Mullensford held the first Sunday-school in Joseph

Megargel's house in 1831. Tryphena Lee and James Woodbridge were among the first school teachers. Elder George Dobell and Edward Mullensford came to Sterling from England about 1818. Mr. Dobell moved to Salem (now Lake) in 1829. He was a Baptist preacher and officiated at Henry Stevens' as early as 1825. The Stevens saw-mill on the Butternut was built about 1821. Giles Dayton, a Methodist local preacher, came to Sterling about 1821, and built a saw-mill in 1825. Previous to this the mills of Edmund Hartford and Robert Bortree were frequented. Edmund Hartford lived to be ninety-four, and was a man of remarkable strength and suppleness. Lester B. Adams came to Sterling about 1825. He married Margaret Noble and purchased a place of Charles Cliff in Jericho. His sons were Henry, N., Enoch, Thaddeus, Theophilus and S. A. Adams. Benjamin Yates, a shoemaker, lived in a log house near Allen Bortree's in 1848. His sons William and Benjamin are in Sterling. Mr. Yates was an Englishman. He learned to read from the guide boards and became a reader of history. He was of a roving disposition, traveled much and was a man of observation and reflection. He moved to Salem, where his death occurred. J. R. Sinquet lives in the vicinity of Jericho, on the Charles Angel place. Daniel Sloats was at Nobleville. His sons were George, John, James and Daniel Sloats, Jr., who lives on the old place.

Patrick and Bernard McCabe were squatters on a place west of Stevens', under the mountains, at an early day. They are assessed as early as 1816, but abandoned their clearing and about 1835 Thomas Ferguson bought the place and cleared a large farm. Mr. Ferguson was a farmer and drover and county commissioner for one term. His children were George, Edward, John, Thomas, Joseph, William and Margaret, wife of Nicholas Stevens.

Charles Wildash located at Jericho in 1840, on the place now occupied by James Kerr. Jonathan Richardson, a carpenter by trade, from Philadelphia, was a man of capacity. None of his descendants remain in the township.

Levi A. Webster married Martha Munn, came to Salem in December, 1817, and remained with John Andrews, Jr., until October, 1818, when he moved into West Sterling and built the log house his son Hubbel occupies, near Webster Creek. His wife was Emaline Beardsley. Benjamin and Daniel live in Tioga County, N. Y. Conrad D. Webster is in Hollisterville, and was constable and collector for seven years. Lucy, wife of John Conyne, lives in Carbondale, Gustavus is in Sterling, and Gilbert a blacksmith in South Canaan.

Lewis Barnes located about one mile south of E. Hartford's, in 1818. He has a family of ten children, some of whom were in the army. Port Barnes is a noted fiddler at country dances.

Robert Catterson came from Donegal County, Ireland, to Philadelphia, in 1811 and to Sterling in December, 1822. He settled on the Moscow road about three-fourths of a mile west of Nobletown and built a log cabin where John Hawk now lives. He was seventy-six and his wife Ann at his death survived until her ninety-third year. Their children were William, who married Martha Stevens and located one-fourth mile south of the homestead. He died recently, aged eighty-four; Ann, the wife of N. Stevens, who lived north of the homestead; John Catterson, aged eighty-two, from whom the writer obtained these facts, residing west of the homestead. He says he and his wife, a daughter of Henry Stevens, were not worth twenty-five dollars when they were married. "I put up a log cabin and was just as happy as the day was long. I erected a frame next year and the high winds blew it down. We had a family of nine children, some of whom are living in the neighborhood." As the old gentleman smoked a stub of a clay pipe and talked of old times he seemed perfectly contented and happy.

William Catterson, a brother of Robert, lived in Philadelphia for many years and came to Sterling about 1845. He bought the Enoch Noble place one half mile west of Noble Hill. Of his children, Alexander, who lives on the homestead and Isabella, the second wife of Nicholas Stevens, are all who married in Sterling

The Catterson school-house was built just west of John Catterson's house, about 1832. One dollar per week and board were paid female teachers. Mary Ann Cross was one of the first teachers. James Van Camp taught there about 1840.

William W. Hawk came to Sterling from New Jersey and worked on the Pennsylvania Railroad for two years, when he purchased one hundred

and eighty acres of land near the head-waters of the streams that flow into Hartford's pond, cleared a farm and built a good house. He has one of the finest apple orchards in the county, from which he obtains from ten to fifteen hundred bushels of good merchantable fruit per year.

Platt Stevens located on the farm adjoining Hawks' about 1850.

Benjamin Correll came to Sterling about 1810. His children were William, Benjamin, Ervin, Elias, Theodore Alexander, Hannah, Mary, Emeline, Margaret, Carrie, Harriet. One winter he kept eleven deer in his cellar on potatoes and let most of them go in the spring.

Benjamin Correll was born at Montrose, July 18, 1801. He married Dorothy Mettz, moved to Howetown when twenty-one years of age and became one of the pioneers of the county. When the Belmont and Easton turnpike was being built he was one of the foremen and also filled the same position on the old Drinker turnpike when that road was constructed. He was captain of a boat owned by David Noble, used to convey lumber from the forks on the Wallenpaupack to Wilsonville, and the first man who steered a raft over Clements' Falls, on the Paupack creek, as also one of the first men to run the narrows on the Lackawaxen. He was miller for Robert Bortree and Edmund Hartford for a number of years and afterward settled on his farm at Howetown. His second wife was Mrs. Mary Stucker, who survives, aged eighty-seven. He died at John Kipps', in Greene township, aged eighty-four. He had fourteen children by his first wife, nine of whom were living at the time of his death, in 1886, and left eighty-two grandchildren, eighty-four great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild.

George W. Butler, Sr., settled in Sterling about 1835, on the road from the forks to Zion Church. He married Sylva Jones, his children being Elisha J. Butler, who lives on the homestead; Horace L. Butler, of Lake; John Butler, of Greene; Sally, wife of George Chamberlain, of Lehigh; Charles, who was killed on the Allegheny Mountains; Manda, wife of James Hineline; Maria, wife of Joseph Ferguson; Angeline, wife of John L. Brown, who resides near the Paupack Forks, in Salem; Sylva, wife of Thomas Neville; and George W., Jr., lately deceased.

John Phillips came from Ireland to Sterling, September 15, 1830. He took up one hundred acres of land near Zion Church and cleared a good farm. His children were Samuel Phillips, of Clinton; John B Phillips, who lives on the John Bortree place; Mary A., wife of Herman Bartleson; Richard G. Phillips, who lives on the William Bortree place; Absalom, who lives in Dreher; and George W. Phillips, who lives on the homestead.

Edward Mullensford, who resided one mile east of the Howe place, died February 24, 1858, aged seventy-four. His wife preceded him eight days, aged eighty-seven, their only daughter having died only a few months before. He left one thousand dollars to the Methodist society to build a parsonage, besides several other charities.

Franklin Coggins resided in Sterling, but left no descendants. Aaron Nelson, an old colored man, lived and died not far from Zion Church. He was a great fisherman.

Jeremiah Bennett named Sterling, or suggested that name for the township. He was also the first assessor. Richard Lancaster was the first justice of the peace.

There are six schools and four churches in Sterling. The Methodist class at Nobleville was formed about 1822, William T. Noble, who was an exhorter, being the first class leader. The first members were William T. Noble and wife, Charles Cliff and wife, Lyman Noble, William E. Hamlin and wife, Simon Bortree and wife, Edward Mullensford and wife and Mary A. Mullensford.

William T. Noble led the class a few years, when it was divided, and Edward Mullensford and Isaac Megargel were leaders. They were associated with Salem Church till 1859, when Sterling became an independent charge. The Methodist Church at Noble Hill was built in 1848; Pierce Coston and Roswell Noble were the carpenters who constructed it. The West Sterling Protestant Methodist Church was organized in 1879 and the edifice built about the same time. The first class was organized in 1855, Alanson Gregory being the first class leader. Robert Catterson, Eli S. Barnes, John Wallace, Cyprian Van Gorder and James Carruth were the first members.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—Rev. Joseph Barlow, the Salem preacher, ministered in Sterling about 1837. The Presbyterians or Congregationalists were Phineas Howe, Mary Ann Howe, Lester B. Adams, Margaret Adams and Henry Adams. During Rev. A. R. Raymond's time Gabriel Brown, Margaret Brown, Joseph Megargel, Abigail Megargel, Abram Howe, Rebecca Howe, Morilla Howe, Alexander Ore and wife, William Ore and wife, Nathaniel Martin and wife, Thomas Brown, Isabella Brown, Tryphena Howe, Almeron Howe, Tryphena Adams, James Kerr and wife, Mary H. Howe and Benjamin Correll united with the church. The church had existed as a Congregational Church till September, 3, 1871, when Rev. Yates Hickey, presbyterial missionary, and Rev. C. M. Des Islets, of Salem Church, reorganized it as a Presbyterian Church, with P. Howe and wife, Miss Mary H. Howe, W. M. Howe, A. R. Howe, Thomas Brown, Benjamin Correll, Margaret T. Adams, Amelia Cliff, Joseph Megargel, Abigail Megargel, Tryphena Megargel and Adelbert Howe as members. Lester B. Adams had been ruling elder of the old church and Benjamin Correll was made elder of the reorganized church. The church building was erected in 1850. The pulpit had always been supplied from Salem Church till 1884, when Rev. Norman Skinner, a student from Union Theological Seminary, came and preached during that summer and the summer following. He found the church in a dilapidated condition, but the congregation rallied to his support in connection with the help of Roswell Noble, Oscar Noble, Charles Stratton, the Cliffs, Stevenses, Yateses and the community generally. The building was repaired and fifteen members added to the church. The Sunday-school is in a flourishing condition under the superintendence of E. T. Bone.

ZION EPISCOPAL CHURCH had its corner-stone laid October 25, 1851, by Bishop Alonzo Potter, during Rev. Edwin E Mendenhall's rectorship. The wardens were Richard Simons and John Phillips. The vestrymen were Edward Cross, Charles F. Clements, Ezekiel Ellsworth, John Phillips, John H. Bortree, Richard Simons, Erastus Jones, James Cross, James Simons, and afterwards Charles Wildash, William Catterson, William B. Simons, Joshua Neville and Robert J. Bortree were prominent members.

The early settlers of Sterling were nearly all Irish descent, and came by way of Philadelphia. Some of them came up by the North and South State road and others *via* Stroudsburg and through Monroe by the Wismere road. The Wallenpaupack seems to have been the dividing line between the emigrants from Connecticut, who came by way of Newburgh and Carpenter's Point, and the Pennsylvanians from Philadelphia. They founded a quiet community of peacably disposed farmers. They suffered hardships and privations, but by persevering industry have built up comfortable homes for themselves and their children.

In 1880 Winter & Ball, of Jersey City, N. J., purchased what was known as the Pethic property, containing about one thousand three hundred acres, and commenced, under the superintendency of Charles H. Stratton, the erection of a mill and factory for the manufacturing of umbrella and parasol handles and other turned goods. They built a very superior factory of its kind, employing twenty to twenty-five hands. Mr. Stratton, who superintended the mill for five years, purchased the Daniel Bortree place of B. E. Hamlin in 1886 and has gone to farming, being succeeded as superintendent by his son-in-law, F. B. Weed.

Lyman Noble died recently, aged seventy-eight. He was a man of fine presence and bland in manner. He had a fine farm a little north of the village of Nobleville, and was one of the leading men of the place.

John Gilpin, who also died recently, aged fifty-nine, lived still farther north on the North and South road, and had just completed a comfortable farm-house, which he was not permitted long to enjoy. He was an energetic farmer.

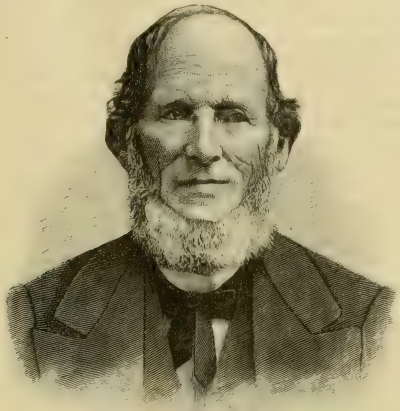
The village of Nobleville is beautifully located on rising ground on the North and South road, among the green fields of the surrounding farms; taken with its white residences and shaded roads, it is a very pleasant little country village. It contains three stores, a blacksmith shop, shoe shop, wagon shop, post-office, church and school-house.

Sterling Lodge, No. 959, I. O. O. F., was organized in September, 1879, with the following charter members: Rev. J. F. Warner, B. E. Hamlin, W. J. Wallace, Lewis Simons, George

E. Cliff, Willam Yates, Daniel Bortree, R. W. Balckom, A. C. Angel, B. L. Deckard, William Stevens, A. C. Howe, John H. Catterson, John J. Frey, M. J. Webster, P. T. Howe, J. R. Sinquet, S. T. Olmstead, Robert McLain and J. R. Osgood. The lodge is in good financial condition and meets over Hamlin's store. They contemplate building a hall for lodge purposes.

1830 came to Sterling and engaged in the lumber business, forming a partnership with his brother-in-law, the lamented James M. Noble, whose superior qualities of mind and heart rendered their intimate association for a long term of years most agreeable.

In March, 1840, the lumber firm of Noble & Hamlin bought the mercantile business of Wil-



W. E. Hamlin

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM E. HAMLIN.

William E. Hamlin was born in Litchfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., June 7, 1811, and came to Wayne County when his father, Dr. Asa Hamlin, moved into Salem township, in 1816. His brothers, the late Hon. O. J. Hamlin, Darwin Hamlin, and his surviving brother, Hon. B. D. Hamlin, had located at Smithport, McKean County, Pa., and while still in his teens he went there with a view of making that his permanent home, but liking Wayne County best, he returned, and in

liam T. Noble, and commenced merchandising, and from this time, with the exception of about two years, he continued in the mercantile business until January 1, 1879, at which time he sold his interest to his son, with whom he formed a partnership in 1869. October 18, 1840, he married Deborah Ann Noble, of Sterling. He was commissioned postmaster at Sterling in 1849, holding the office without interruption through all the changes of administration, and at this writing is one of the oldest postmasters in the United States, the citizens, without regard to party, recently joining in a petition asking that at Sterling no change be made. In 1854 he, with his partners

in the lumber business, built the first steam mill in Wayne County, and for many years he engaged in manufacturing, buying and shipping hard-wood lumber. His industry and energy have only been limited by his ability to endure; his tastes were for, and he enjoyed most agricultural pursuits—gardening and fruit-growing—taking great pleasure, in his later years, with his garden and fruit, reaping the benefits, with friends, of many hours of labor, in years gone by, in the planting and rearing of the fruits best adapted to their climate. He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in early life, and has ever since been connected with it, holding for many years the various offices of the church, and supporting, by a conscientious liberality, all the departments of its work. During the winter of 1884 and 1885 the health of his beloved wife failed, and in March, 1885, she, who for so many years had been his constant companion, passed from earth. His was a nature to keenly appreciate the loss of one of the noblest and most unselfish, Christian wives, the influence of whose life upon himself, his children and all that knew her had been the greatest blessing. He has three children,—Harriet A., Orra J., who married the late A. R. Howe, and B. E. Hamlin.

It is rare to find a person who possessed so many of the better qualities, and has been able to avoid so many of the bad. His character and conduct are well worthy of imitation, and can be studied with profit. A conscience moulded in Christian aspiration and trained by Christian practices has been his guide; what it bids him do, he does, whether hard or easy; what it bids him avoid, is avoided, whatever the seeming sacrifice. With good, natural endowments, and a mind well stored with knowledge derived from the pursuit of literature and the best companionship, he has chosen to be a listener rather than a teacher by words. His life has been one of physical labor, performed from a sense of duty to his fellows. He has acted on the belief that some must toil with their hands, and while himself competent to ride, yet willing to walk because others choose to ride. Of ambition he has had his full share, but it was an ambition to be felt rather than seen. His devotion of his kindred, great as any loving son, brother, husband and father ever had, has not limited his good deeds and their influences on all who have come within the circle of his acquaintance. The world is better for his having lived in it.

B. E. HAMLIN.

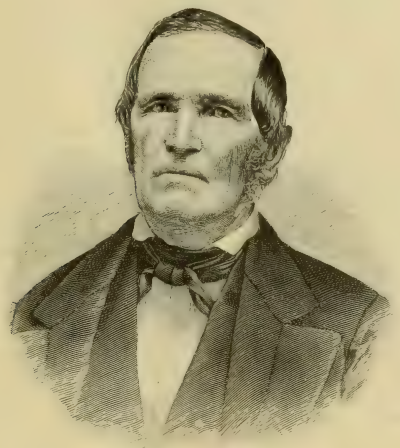
B. E. Hamlin, only son of W. E. Hamlin, in October, 1869, at the age of seventeen, left the Philadelphia High School and engaged with his father in the mecantile business, occupying the storehouse built by William T. Noble in the early history of Sterling. In 1874 the present commodious building was erected. The partnership continued until January 1, 1879, under the firm-name of W. E. Hamlin, Hamlin & Son and B. E. Hamlin & Co., at which time he purchased his father's interest in the business. He has been extensively engaged in lumbering, mainly in hard wood, in addition to merchandising. In February, 1883, he, with Henry Gilpin, of Pike County, made a large purchase of bark and timber land in Elk County, Pa., and the firm of Hamlin & Gilpin have since built a modern and fully equipped steam mill, and are engaged in the manufacture of hard wood lumber, they having cut from their lands about one million five hundred thousand feet of cherry lumber that, from their siding on Pittsburgh and Western Railroad, is shipped to Chicago and the Eastern markets.

NICHOLAS STEVENS.

Among the early settlers of Sterling township, in Wayne County, Pa., was Henry Stevens, who came from Germany. He came to Sterling in 1800, and bought four hundred acres of wild land, on which he built a log house and which he partly cleared and improved. He became a prosperous farmer, and the log house in time gave way for one of the finest residences in all the country around. Both he and his wife Martha lived to a great age, and died on the farm their industry and energy had redeemed from the wilderness. Their children were Valentine, George, Jane, Nicholas, Martha, Mary, Ann and Henry.

Nicholas Stevens, our subject, was born March 9, 1798, at Old Paltz, not far from Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was but two years old when his father's family moved into the woods of Wayne County, and his earliest recollections were of the howling of wolves and the sight of deer and other

wild game. He grew to manhood in Sterling, receiving a better education than was generally obtained by the youth of that day. His father hired teachers to come to his house and teach his children, an advantage enjoyed by but few in those early days. Nicholas remained with his father until he was twenty-four years old, and with his father and brothers built sections of the North and South turnpike, and for their services



NICHOLAS STEVENS.

never received a dollar. Arrived at the age above named, he commenced life on his own account on a piece of wild land on which he erected buildings and on which he made the first clearing To this farm he added until he owned four hundred acres, of which he improved something over a hundred acres, and on which he resided until his death, which occurred July 28, 1880. Mr. Stevens was for a number of years preceding his death a member of the Episcopal Church. He was an ardent Republican for years. He was not a politician, and held only township offices. He never used tobacco in any way, and drank no liquor as a beverage, and was never heard to use profane language. Mr. Stevens married, in 1823, for his first wife, Nancy Catterson, daughter of Robert and Nancy Catterson. She was born July 28, 1801, and died in 1844. Their children were Ann, born December 11, 1824 (she married Weston Woodbridge; children,—Clarence, who died in the army during the Rebellion, Theodore, Emma, Mary, William and Laura); Henry, born June 4, 1826; Martha, born October 7, 1828, married Jacob Rosencrans (children,—Mary and Frank); Robert, born December 25, 1830, married Margaret Ferguson (children,—Alice, Everet and Clarence; Robert enlisted in the Union army in the early part of the Rebellion, and served till spring of 1865, when he was sent home sick and soon after died); William J., born April 16, 1833; Nicholas D., born August 28, 1835, married Arabell Burton

(one child,—Wade); Isaac E., born April 1, 1839, married Emma Swartz; Mary J., born May 2, 1842, married William Percy.

For his second wife, Mr. Stevens married Isabell (daughter of William and Elizabeth Catterson), who was born December 25, 1823. To them were born Elbert G., August 28, 1847; married, April 10, 1871, Miss Alice McFarland, who was born January 7, 1854, in Paupack, Wayne County, Pa. (children,—Selton W., born January 24, 1872; Burten E., born August 18, 1875). In 1875 Mr. Stevens engaged in the mercantile business in Ariel, Wayne County, and is doing a prosperous business.

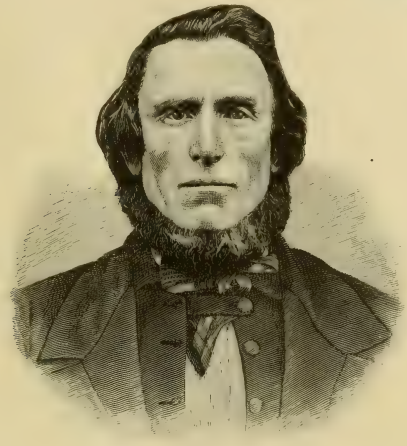
Ernest A., born September 11, 1849; married, September 18, 1875, Irene M. Noble, who was born in Sterling, September 23, 1852; their children are Clinton C., born July 26, 1876; Wilmer N., born September 9, 1877; Fred, born December 25, 1881. Mr. Stevens is now a resident of Hollisterville, where he has built a new store and has just opened a general mercantile business.

Atherton B., born June 18, 1857. He graduated at Jefferson College, Philadelphia, and is now practicing medicine at South Canaan, Wayne County, where he has a large and growing practice. William A., born June 15, 1864. He is now attending Jefferson College, and expects to follow the medical profession. As stated in the beginning of this sketch, Mr. Stevens' earliest recollections were of wolves and other game of which he became a successful hunter. He killed two panthers and a good many wolves and bears, as well as deer and smaller game. The wolves used often in his younger days to enter his father's fields and kill their sheep; and one of his amusements was the trapping and killing wolves.

JOHN WALLACE.

John Wallace, a native of County Tyrone, Ireland, but of Scotch descent, is one of the thrifty and progressive agriculturists of Wayne County, Pa. He was born March 1, 1813, and reared on the home farm, where he assisted his father until he was nineteen years of age, when he, with his parents, embarked for America. His mother died on board of ship, and the survivors landed in New York City June 3, 1832. His father being advanced in years, and his pecuniary possessions being limited, a double responsibility awaited young John, and, to prove himself equal to the emergency, he immediately sought employment, which was soon furnished him on the docks in New York Harbor. He subsequently removed to Orange County, N. Y., and there served four years at brick-making, when he again removed—this time settling in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he resided until April 1, 1840, at which time he purchased and located upon one hundred and seventy-six acres of land, his present homestead, in Sterling township, Wayne County, Pa. He was married in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 2, 1837, to Mary McDevit, who was born in County Derry, Ireland, February 1, 1812. She came to America June 10, 1832. The children born of this union are Elizabeth (deceased), who became the wife of W. W. R. Gilpin; Joseph W. (deceased); Mary L., wife of John D. Houck; Joanna, wife of George W. Weldy; Sarah A., wife of Henry Benjamin; and Martha J. (deceased). Mr. Wallace, now in the seventy-third year of his age, and his wife, a little over a year his senior, are both hale and hearty, and are enjoying the fruits of a hard-earned competency, surrounded by loving children and grandchildren, and many friends who bear evidence to their meritorious traits of character. They are both members of the Protestant Methodist Church, and Mr. Wallace is an active Republican. Lieutenant Joseph W. Wallace, son of John and Mary (McDevit) Wallace, was born September 13, 1841. He spent his boyhood at home with his parents, who gave him a liberal education, thus qualifying him for the higher duties of life. He taught school for several terms, and, at the breaking out of the late Rebellion, was one of the first to offer his services to the Union. He enlisted April 20, 1861, in the three months' service, Company B, Eighth Regiment of Pennsylvania Infantry. He was regularly and honorably discharged at the expiration of the time, and re-enlisted September, 1861, in Company H, Forty-ninth Regiment of Pennsylvania Infantry for three years or during the war. In 1864, January 1st, he availed himself of the opportunity offered to again enlist for the veteran's bounty, with an allowance of thirty-five days' furlough. He was again mustered into service and promoted

to a first lieutenancy, which commission he held at the time of his death. He was in many of the principal engagements during the war, among which were Yorktown, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Rappahannock, etc. He was killed by a bursting shell at the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864. His remains were brought home and deposited in the family burying-ground at Nobletown, Sterling township, Wayne County, Pa. To say that he was a young man of fine parts but feebly expresses the honor due him. He was noble, generous and brave, and the space given him in the history of his native place is very creditably filled.



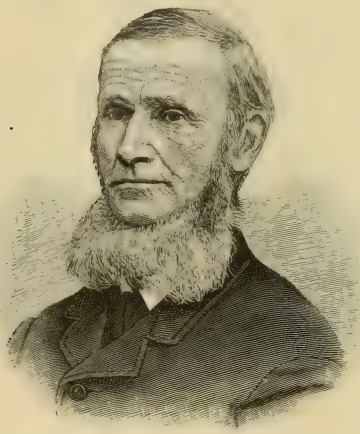
John Wallace

GEORGE E. CLIFF.

His parents, Charles and Seline Inkpen Cliff, were born in England,—himself in Nottinghamshire, October 22, 1786, and herself in the city of London about the year 1792. Their marriage occurred in 1814, and the year following, with one child, they embarked for America, and after a voyage of over two months landed in Philadelphia August 6, 1815. They remained there until the following summer, when they removed to Sterling township, Wayne County, Pa. It was here that Mr. Cliff pitched his tent, about one-half mile east of the present Presbyterian Church, in the woods, with a fixed determination to make the then almost unbroken wilderness give way to his ambition. His first purchase consisted of about sixty-four acres. He subsequently bought lands contiguous to this and when he died had acquired a competency. His chief occupation was farming. He was also a carpenter and joiner, but only worked at the latter at such times as seemed necessary to assist in the construction of buildings for himself and neighbors. He was a member of the Methodist Church. In politics he was a Republican and was several times elected to fill township offices, etc. He died in April, 1863. His wife died July 28, 1828. Their children were Selina,

Stephen, Charles F. (located in Jericho on the North and South road), George E, John Wesley, Isaac F., A. J. and Jesse O. Cliff.

George E. Cliff, subject of this sketch, was born at the old homestead in Sterling township July 10, 1820. He remained at home until he reached his majority. For a couple of years thereafter he engaged in odd jobs, and in 1843, in company with his brother, Charles F., purchased a portion of the old homestead farm and continued with him in farming and lumbering pursuits until about 1858. He then sold his interest to his brother Charles and bought a portion of what was known as the Howe estate, in the same township, under Cliff Mountain. This he still owns and occupies, being successfully engaged in farming and lumbering. He is a member of the Methodist Church, a Republican in politics, and has held minor positions of trust. He is at present poormaster and school director. His marriage occurred November 27, 1861, to Elizabeth A., daughter of George and Rachel Stevens. Her grandfather, Henry Stevens, was the first settler in this neighborhood. To George E. and Elizabeth Cliff have been born Theresa, who died in infancy, Effie S. and Ella M. Cliff.



Geo. E. Cliff

CHAPTER XXXIV.

LEHIGH TOWNSHIP.

LEHIGH TOWNSHIP was taken from Dreher, December 15, 1883. It is the southwestern township of Wayne County, and bounded on the north by Sterling, on the east by Dreher. The township is triangular-shaped, terminating at a point west of Sand Cut. There were no settlements in Lehigh until the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western

Railroad ran through the southwestern part of the township, and Gouldsborough Station was established at Sand Cut. In 1856 Jay Gould contracted for one acre of land of Selden Scranton, sold that contract to Jacob Coon, who was constructing a plank road from Gould's tannery to Gouldsborough Station. J. Coon sold this contract to Solomon Edwards, who with Jay Gould, William D. Brown and Peter Winnie, met to locate that acre. Pratt and Gould did not wish those parties to build at the station; consequently Gould wrote J. L. Simons, of Tobyhanna, to meet him at the Sand Cut. Edwards was undecided where to build, and the matter was referred to Simons, who suggested a good location for a hotel. Edwards chose his acre, and it was surveyed to him. Gould, after he had Edwards located, said to Simons, "Now the coast is clear, go ahead and build a hotel; Colonel Pratt will be up next week and see you." Colonel Pratt came and instructed him "to see the house built, and when he lacked funds to call on him." On the strength of this, Simons erected a large hotel at Sand Cut, which was the first house, except some workingmen's shanties, erected in the township of Lehigh. He ran the hotel twenty years, then leased it to E. L. Harvey. He also ran the stage lines and was the first postmaster and station agent. He subsequently married the woman who figured conspicuously in the building of the hotel, for there was a woman in the case, and has retired from active business with a big lawsuit in connection with that acre.

George G. Smith came to Sand Cut in 1862 to load lumber for W. D. Brown, of Gouldsborough. William Wallace and Abram Coon built a store opposite the Simons House about 1862. G. G. Smith is now conducting the business at this store. He is also justice of the peace.

In the spring of 1863 S. H. Rhodes came to Sand Cut to superintend William Wallace's business. Afterward he became associated with E. Rosenburg, in the lumbering business. They established a store near their mills, and conducted business until 1876, when S. H. Rhodes, who had purchased Rosenburg's interest, built a store in the Sand Cut, where he is at present engaged in the mercantile business, in connection with his lumbering. He was postmaster for a number of years.

Simons built a storehouse which has been occupied by many persons. It is now used as a dwelling-house.

G. B. Herbine also had a store in the place and was succeeded by S. S. Hager.

S. A. Adams built a house which was used as a hotel for awhile, but has since been converted into a store. Mr. Adams is the present postmaster. S. S. Hager is station agent at Gouldsborough. L. L. Heller was among the the first settlers. His son, O. S. Heller, is a lumberman and butcher, and another son, Dr. J. A. Heller, is the physician of the place. Dr. Jackson was the first physician. Sarah A. Croft was the first school-teacher, about 1865, and taught in a dwelling-house. The schoolhouse was built in 1870. The Lutheran Church was erected in 1876. It was organized by Rev. George Rhodes, its first members being O. S. Heller and wife, R. E. Willard and wife, A. D. Dutol and wife, Mrs. Croft, S. H. Rhodes, Joseph Rhodes, Anna Rhodes and Mrs. Decker. The first Sunday-school was organized about 1868 by S. H. Rhodes, E. M. Price, L. R. Smith and G. G. Smith, on the property now occupied by Adam Gallomer.

The Gilpin brothers bought a large tract of timber land at the Marsh, four miles from Sand Cut. In 1875, or about that time, they sold the timber to Wagenhorst, who built a saw-mill. The bark was sold to Stephen Kistler. Wagenhorst became involved and the property was turned over to Kistler, who sold to Andrew Sebring for $22,500, and who had it two years and sold to John Callahan for $34,000. Callahan employs about twenty men, likewise S. H. Rhodes about the same number. Wallace employs about twelve men.

Enoch Adams owns the farm formerly occupied by A. J. Pace. R. B. Decker, a shoemaker, was also one of the first residents.

There are two Sunday-schools, the Lutheran and the Union, and two schools, one at Sand Cut and one at the Marsh. The township is seven miles long to the extreme point and has Lehigh River and Clifton township of Lackawanna County on the northwest and Coolbaugh of Monroe on the south. There are about seventy voters and three hundred and fifty inhabitants. Henry Hefferly lives in the woods at the Half-Way House. The township is mostly a slashing, having been lum-

bered off of and allowed to grow up. It is quite stony, but the soil is of good quality when cultivated. Three bears have been killed this winter of 1885 within two or three miles of Gouldsborough Station. G. G. Smith, Esq., took the writer to a trap where he had caught a bear five days before. Although the land is stony, its nearness to the railroad will cause it to be improved, especially in the vicinity of Sand Cut, and the future historian will doubtless see good farms in place of bear swamps and slashings.

CHAPTER XXXV.

DREHER.

DREHER was named in honor of Judge Samuel S. Dreher, at one time presiding judge of the Twenty-second Judicial District. It was separated from Sterling, September 7, 1877, and Lehigh was taken from it December 15, 1883. Dreher is a southern township of Wayne County and is bounded on the northwest by Sterling, on the east by Green and the south branch of the Wallenpaupack, which also forms the boundary line between Wayne and Pike at this point. On the south is Coolbaugh of Monroe County, and Lehigh township is on the southwest. The early history of Dreher and Greene is closely blended, as the South Branch of the Wallenpaupack flows north between the two townships through a fine fertile valley about five miles in length and from eighty to three hundred and twenty rods in width, hemmed in by the receding hills of Dreher on the west and the hills of Greene on the east. This flat land has been known as Newfoundland, so named by Daniel Stroud, who was informed by some hunters that they had found a tract where there were no marked trees for a long distance.

He investigated the matter and found one thousand nine hundred acres unsurveyed, which he called Newfoundland. After the Germans came it was called the "Dutch Flats." The southern part of Dreher was called South Sterling, and the northern part, where Robert Bortree settled, East Sterling. Mill Creek, Bortree Creek and some other runs flow into the Paupack through Dreher, and there are several tributaries from Greene, all of which have been noted trout streams. This sheltered valley once abounded in wild game and fur-bearing animals.

The first white man who visited this beautiful sequestered vale was a shrewd Yankee schoolteacher by the name of Denman Coe. He evidently came to Paupack settlement about 1794, and followed the stream to this point, and erected a cabin on a little rise of ground back of F. A. Oppelt's residence. Here he brought his family, hunted, trapped and lived a Robinson Crusoe life. He was a stern and powerful man, and for a radius of about ten miles around was "lord of the fowl and the brute." He conveyed two or three hundred dollars' worth of furs to Connecticut on his back every year. He cleared up part of the flats, and was soon joined by William Akers, his son-in-law, Gabriel Davis, Phineas Howe and Andrew Corey. Tradition has woven a romance around William Akers' marriage with Polly Coe. William Akers, a hunter from Stroudsburg, in his rambles in the wilderness, was startled one day to find himself near a human habitation. He approached to investigate. Denman Coe lived a long distance from any mill, and his daughters in turn broke the grain with a pestle and mortar. It happened that this day it was Polly's turn to pound the grain. She was but a young girl and was crying over her task. As Akers drew near he asked the cause of her grief, which she explained. His heart was touched by the girl's story, and shortly after he took her to Stroudsburg and was married. But Rebecca Kayser, now nearly eighty years of age is a daughter of William Akers, and says "that her grandfather was a stern man, and would have kicked Akers out of the cabin had he proposed the thing to him; that her mother never used the pestle and mortar, but that her aunt was made a cripple for life as the result of that work when young." She says "her mother Mary Coe, or Polly, as she was generally called, lived in Connecticut for five years after her father came here. About 1799, when fourteen years old, she came from Connecticut on foot with her father, and carried a bundle besides. One year later her father placed her in a weaver's establishment in Stroudsburg—probably at William Akers, Sr. Here William Akers married her when sixteen years old, whereat her father was

very angry." About 1800 William Akers came to the flats and built a cabin south of his father-in-law, on the place afterward owned by Francis Rohrbacher. He built the cabin with a door so low that it was necessary to stoop to enter it. He had no chairs, no floor, no fire-place. The fire was built on the ground; his table, some say, was a stump, but his daughter declares it was a large ash log split in the middle. He bored holes on the bark side and stuck poles in for legs, with the flat surface up. Here was born the first white child in Dreher—John Clements Akers, about 1805, named in honor of John Clements, who had recently come into the township. William Akers and his wife were known as "Uncle Bill" and "Aunt Poll." Gabriel Davis was doubtless the third settler. He came in 1802 or 1803 and erected his cabin near an excellent spring of water, where the old Bennett house stood. The wife of Gabriel Davis was William Akers' sister.

Andrew Corey came with his family from Connecticut about the same time. He broke the stillness of the forest near the Tremper spring, on what was afterward the Tremper farm, at the northern and lower end of the valley, he erecting a comfortable log cabin for his family.

In or about the year 1806 Rev. Gideon Draper traveled through this valley, and dined with one of the families then residing here. His repast consisted of mush and milk, and served in a squash shell, which he ate with a wooden spoon. He heartily relished his meal, and in 1807 came back accompanied by Rev. William Butler, a devoted young man who preached only to save souls, and was much beloved. Mr. Draper was of a more excitable mind. They traveled on foot, there being few roads other than foot paths. In 1810 Bartle Bartleson, who had married Elsie, another sister of William Akers, came from Monroe County. He was the father of Thomas, Gabriel and Bartle Bartleson, all of whom are now living, the youngest, Bartle Bartleson, Jr., being eighty-three, Gabriel eighty-five, and Thomas, ninety or ninety-five. At the time the Bartlesons came there were but five families in the place The woods abounded in deer, bear, turkey and wild ducks, and the streams were alive with trout. John Bennett and Herman Newton came from Connecticut in or about 1814, Benjamin Beach in 1816, William Lancaster, Jos. Williams, Wm. and Isaac Long before 1820.

Denman Coe followed the old Indian trail up the Paupack, and found what was formerly called the "Big Island" cleared when he came. This clearing may have been made by the Indians or caused by overflowing water. Mr. Coe and others added to the clearing till he kept seventeen head of cattle. His hay was stacked on the flats when a freshet came and carried away his fodder, so that the cattle were obliged to browse. This reverse disheartened him and caused his removal to Ohio. His children were Dudley, Ransom and Harvey, who removed to the West, and Polly, wife of William Akers, and Ada, wife of Moses Chapman, of Paupack. Years afterwards Denman Coe wandered back to Dreher.

William Akers, Sr., was an Englishman, and a weaver by trade. He came to Dreher and lived with his son-in-law, Bartle Bartleson, Sr., being ninety-nine years old when he died. His wife was Rebecca Fish, and his children were John, William, Polly, wife of Gabriel Davis, and Elsie, wife of Bartle Bartleson. Of John Akers' children, Elizabeth married John Sheerer, and lives in Jefferson township, aged eighty-six, and John M. is a blacksmith in Dreher.

William Akers, Jr., was a great hunter, and killed panthers, bears and every kind of game. His children were Clements, who has one son in Dreher, and Rebecca, who married Frederick Kayser, who, after living in Honesdale and New York, finally settled in Greene, about one half-mile east of the Paupack. She is nearly eighty years of age and able to walk ten miles a day. She and her sister spun and wove one hundred and fifty pounds of wool in one year. Her son-in-law, Tunis Smith, killed the bear that was stuffed for the New Orleans Exposition. She has fifty grandchildren and twenty-five great-grandchildren living, making, with her children, about eighty living descendants. There was not a death in the family for fifty years. Her husband died recently, their children being William F. Kayser, who lives in Delaware, Charles F., in Iowa, Mary, wife of A. B. Drake, of Stroudsburg, Julia A., wife of Tunis Smith, of Dreher, Miranda, wife of Wien Forney, an editor in Harrisburg, and Sarah E., married to Theodore Correll, who lives on the homestead.

Sybil, another daughter of William Akers, married John Decker, who formerly kept tavern beyond Tafton, in Palmyra township.

Gabriel Davis sold his place to John Bennett in 1814 and moved to Salem, where his family are mentioned.

Of Bartle Bartleson's children, Rebecca married John Burns, one of the first settlers in Greene township. Thomas Bartleson, who is living in Greene, worked for Abel Kimble when he built his grist mill in Paupack settlement. Abel Kimble, Uriah Kimble and Thomas Bartleson got the millstones out of Cobb mountain, two spans of horses being required to draw them. They cut their own road part of the way. Bartle Bartleson, Sr., and William Akers, Jr., cut the road from the north and south state road to the south branch of the Wallenpaupack. Bartle Bartleson, Sr., settled on the place now occupied by Bartle Bartleson, Jr. Gabriel Bartleson has killed more than one hundred deer, and the first when a barefooted boy.

Andrew Corey was a fleshy man and not very energetic. His children were Job, who was drowned in the Paupack while rafting; Peter, who fell from the piazza of Howe's tavern and was killed; John, who settled Coreyville, in Greene; Polly, married to Asa Brundage; Olive and Patty who removed from the township. John and Thomas Dickinson are assessed as early as 1809.

Jacob Long settled one mile west of the Paupack. His children were George and Henry who lived in Greene; Mary Ann, wife of Harris Hamlin, Jr.; Elizabeth, wife of John Mitchell; Sophia, wife of Abner Eighmey.

Joseph Williams, in 1818, settled one fourth mile from the Paupack, where his son Jeremiah now lives. He was ninety-seven and his wife eighty-four when they died. His children were Martha, wife of Benjamin Sheerer; Jeremiah married Susan Bartleson who has a large family, among them John Williams, attorney-at-law, in Stroudsburg. Herman Newton came to Dreher from Connecticut, likewise, John Bennett who bought the Gabriel Davis place in 1814. His sons were Jeremiah and Nathaniel. Nancy Bennett, his daughter, taught the first school in 1812, in a school-house erected by Capt. Howe, near the residence of Denman Coe, at the rear of the Moravian parsonage. It was a square edifice, with a roof from each side running up to a point. Betsey Clements was one of the first teachers. She became the wife of Jeremiah Bennett. Nancy Bennett married Joshua Price and finally went West. Betsy, another daughter, was the wife of Ambrose Kellam. Jeremiah Bennett was the first hotel-keeper in South Sterling. He built the Lancaster saw-mill in 1819. His son Perry lived on Sugar Hill, in Greene township. Thomas C. Madden, who was a lieutenant in the late war, and is now justice of the peace, owns the property.

Benjamin Beach came to Sterling from Bucks County in 1816. He lived with John Clements two years and then took up fifty acres of land on the Paupack, which he increased to one hundred and fifty acres. He built a saw-mill near his house in 1835. He was a great hunter. His son Isaac thinks he has killed four hundred deer. Benjamin Beach was seventy-five when he died. His wife was Elizabeth Rush, and his children,—Christina who married John Dunning, a son of John Dunning, Sr., one of the first settlers in Greene; Jonas, who died a bachelor in Greene; Isaac, who lives on the homestead and is now seventy-seven, married Eliza Connery and raised a large family; Eliza, wife of Johnson Dickerson, who lived in Greene; Susan, wife of Nathaniel Oney, a great hunter; George, of Scranton; Benjamin, of Salem; and Philena, wife of Job Bartleson.

William Lancaster, an Englishman and a carpenter by trade, first came to Sterling to assist Robert Bortree build his grist-mill in 1816. He and his son Richard came to Dreher in 1819 and bought the interest of a squatter, took up two hundred acres of land one-half mile west of the Wallenpaupack, and cleared up the place now owned by C. W. Gilpin. Richard Lancaster was a jeweler by trade. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1823, and held that position until 1840, when he was elected sheriff, and was the last sheriff during the sessions of the court in Bethany. He was also a member of the Assembly, county treasurer and county commissioner. He was at a late date again elected justice of the peace. After holding all these offices, his vote being challenged, he was unable to find his father's naturalization papers, and the Legislature passed an act legalizing his official acts. He mar-

ried Frances McIlwaine, his children being Richard, William, George, John (who married Amanda Barnes and lives in Greene), Franklin (in Moscow) and Hugh (who has a stick-factory and saw-mill on the Paupack). He had a shovel-handle factory in 1851 and a stick-factory in 1857, which was burned in 1885, and is being rebuilt. He started a store in 1844. The South Sterling post-office was established in 1848, with Richard Gilpin as postmaster. In 1851 Hugh Lancaster was appointed and held the office till 1885, when Josiah Whittaker was the incumbent. Robert and Christopher, two other sons of Richard Lancaster, live in Sullivan County. Margaret Ann is the wife of Charles W. Gilpin.

Richard Gilpin married Mary Bortree, sister of Robert Bortree, Sr. He came to New York from Ireland, crossed New Jersey to Easton, and in 1810 arrived in Dreher, where he took up four hundred acres of land on the Wallenpaupack, one mile east of his brother-in-law, Robert Bortree. His oldest child, Sally, married Abraham Heazelton in Ireland, and came to Dreher in 1820. Her children were Abraham, Richard, William, John, Thomas and Edward, sons. The daughters were Eliza (wife of William Skelton), Mary Jane (wife of William Cross) and Ann (wife of Dilworth Cross). The remaining children were Eliza (wife of Edward Bortree) and Ann (wife of John Bortree).

William married Sarah Bortree, among whose children were John B. Gilpin, who lives on the Ransberry place; Mary Jane, wife of Jesse Ransberry, who was for many years blacksmith for the settlement.

Richard, Jr., who married Eliza Bennett, had the following children: Charles W. Gilpin, who has been school director for twenty-six years, lives on the old Lancaster homestead and is an influential farmer; John, who was once county auditor; Jeremiah; William R., of Greene; Emory, of Houcktown; Lydia, wife of Isaac Barnes; Fletcher, M.D.; and James, who lives on the homestead.

John Robert Gilpin lived near the Paupack and had a saw-mill on the East Branch. His son, Thomas H. Gilpin, operates a saw-mill in Greene township.

Thomas Gilpin cleared a place and built a stone house now occupied by Simon Gilpin's widow. Another son, James D. Gilpin, lives in Nobletown.

John Nevins came to Dreher about 1820, and settled two miles west of the Paupack. He and his wife were hard-working people and cleared a good farm. Their children were Bernard, a bachelor, who lives on the homestead, in the log house built by his father; Thomas, who located west of the homestead; Mary, who is the wife of John M. Akers; and Jeremiah, who has been an invalid for forty years, living with his bachelor brother and maiden sister, Hannah.

Simon Todd cleared a place near Lancaster. His son Charles Todd became a Methodist minister.

Robert Bortree, Sr., came to Dreher in 1806, and settled what was formerly called East Sterling. It is now the northern part of Dreher. He built a grist-mill on Bortree Creek, near his place, in 1812, and had a native stone for grinding. In 1816 he secured a stone from Philadelphia.

Robert Bortree, Sr., "was an open-handed, free-hearted Irishman." He and Richard Gilpin, Sr., occasionally preached to the early settlers. There are persons still living who remember the rich Irish brogue with which Robert Bortree announced the old-time Methodist hymns:

> "The Lord's into his garden come,
> The spices yield a rich perfume."

"Brother John Bortree, will you start that tune?"

Mrs. Bortree was not a member of the church, and would give no heed to the old man's admonitions. One day a fearful wind storm arose; the old lady was terrified, and thought the world was about coming to an end. In this extremity she besought the old gentleman to pray for her. His sense of infinite justice was insulted by the proposition, and he replied, "Indade and I won't; this is what I have been telling you for this forty years, and now that the devil has come, it is *too late.*"

His children were William, John, Edward, Thomas (2d) and Robert. William settled one-fourth mile northeast of the Bortree or East Sterling Church. His children were Charles; Mary Ann, wife of S. G. Nicholson; Samuel Bortree, who runs the grist-mill built by his grandfather; and Daniel. John Bortree settled one-half mile north of the East Sterling Church. Edward built a stone house on a hill one-half mile west of the

Bortree Church. His children were Robert John Bortree, who settled north of Zion Church; Richard, who lives on the homestead; William Edward, who is on the John Clements place; and Mary G., wife of Jabez Simons. Thomas Bortree built a house and saw-mill near his father's grist-mill, both of which have fallen to decay. He finally moved to the Ashbel Miller place, in the eastern part of Salem, on the old East and West turnpike, and kept tavern for many years. Robert settled in Greene, opposite the Robert Bortree grist-mill.

Joseph Simpson located about one mile west of Robert Bortree. His sons were William, James, Abram, Thomas, John and Daniel.

Josiah Whittaker, an Englishman, bought John Eck's place and started a store in South Sterling in 1861 and now has the post-office; his son, John J. Whittaker, was county auditor. When Robert Bortree went to Ireland to settle his brother Simon's estate, Robert and Thomas Cross, brothers of Edward Cross, returned with him. Robert settled about two miles south of Robert Bortree, his brother locating next him. Robert's children were Dilworth, Mary Jane, Edward and Samuel, who died in the army. Thomas' children were Abraham and Nathan, who live in Greene; William, Mary A., wife of Simon Dilworth; and Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Martin, who located in Dreher.

Although the flats had been partly cleared by squatters, the title was vested in Abraham Singer, and George Schively, who rented the cleared portion to different persons. In 1828 twenty-two German families from Gundlesheim and Weingarden came to Easton. Charles David Wolfe, Charles Raetz and Jacob Rohrbacher bought about two thousand acres of Singer and the widow of George Schively. In 1829 Philip Krause, Charles Raetz, John A. Raetz, Michael Beeler and Magdalene Beehn came with her sons, Adam, John and Charles. Philip Heck, Christian Fribilie, Charles D. Wolf, Jacob Rohrbacher, Philip Able and Christof Snyder were the original colony. Jacob Heck, George A. Wolf, C. T. Hefferle, John I. Ziegler, Frederick Meyer, John Mesnart, Peter Hebberle and John Straub came later. This constituted the German settlement of Newfoundland, or the Dutch Flats. They each built a hut on the old road which ran along the side hill. The Newfoundland turnpike was built in 1840. It leaves the north and south below Hartford's mill, and passes southeast, then south through the flats up the south branch of the Wallenpaupack, and thence across southwest into the north and south again at Labar's. The Germans then built on the flats along the road. They all wanted a piece of the flat land and to that end the farms were surveyed long and narrow, running across the road. They are from seventeen to forty-eight rods wide and four hundred and eighty-two rods long. By this arrangement each one had a portion of the flat and side hill on both sides, thus bringing their houses close together along the road, which, with stores and shops, made a farmer's village. Among them were tradesmen, such as coopers, millers, tailors, shoemakers and carpenters. They were all musical. Originally Lutherans, the Moravians at Bethlehem loaned the money, bought fifty acres of land for the minister and helped them build a church. Strangers in a strange land, it is not singular that the kindness of the Moravians won them to that faith. They built a church, in 1840, of peculiar construction. It was thirty-five by forty feet, two stories high and designed for a church and dwelling for the minister. It was built of hewn timber, about six inches thick, standing about four feet apart, with cross-pieces well braced and filled in with stone and clay in the lower stories. Withed sticks in the upper story held the clay and plaster. The new church was built about 1853. Abram Brinninger gave five hundred dollars to the Moravian Society for the erection of the first edifice. Nearly all of the German immigrants belonged to the church. Rev. Chr. Trager was the first preacher, and organized the church August 13, 1837. He has been followed in the ministry by Revs. Lambert, Seidel, Simon, Ricksecker, Smith, Oehler, Praeger, Detterer, Nagel, Neu, Rommel and Charles Moench. There are two hundred and one members, with a Sunday-school of one hundred and seventy-five members, which the pastor superintends.

When the Germans first came to the flats they lived within themselves and had little intercourse with their neighbors. An outsider admired a daughter of Mr. Raetz, but the young Germans, who were jealous, caught the intruder one night as he was returning from a call on his German Dulcinea,

and whipped him with a butternut root, for which offense six of them were fined five dollars apiece by 'Squire Lancaster. This illiberality has worn away, and the Germans have since intermarried with others. They are an industrious people, have made great improvements and their descendants have helped to populate Greene township and vicinity. Charles David Wolfe, one of their leaders, was not permitted to share in the triumphs of the colony. While felling trees he was killed by an accident. His was the first grave in the German burying-ground. Mrs. Christina Wolfe found herself a widow in a strange land with ten children, the oldest being but seventeen.

Of these children, (1) Charles D. Wolfe, Jr., married Catherine Robacker, and settled in Greene; (2) Frederick lives in Easton; (3) Christian G. Wolfe married Rebecca Long, their children being Oliver D. and Eliza, wife of J. R. Smith; he married Narcelia Gorman for a second wife, their children being Leroy D. Wolfe, who has been of assistance to the writer in preparing this sketch; Myra, who married Prof. J. F. Dooley; Adelia, wife of John A. Kipp; and Celinda, wife of R. Bartleson; Olin, Laura and Nellie are unmarried. (4) The fourth son was David Wolfe; then followed (5) Elizabeth, wife of James Hess; (6) Catherine, wife of Adam Hebberling; (7) Christiana, wife of George Waltz; (8) Louisa, wife of Henry Buzza; and (9) Christina, of Easton.

Francis A. Oppelt came to Dreher in April, 1840, from Northampton County. He was justice of the peace for thirty years, census taker in 1850, county commissioner in anti-court-house times and a good auctioneer. His children are Angeline, who married Frederick Ehrhardt, a leading merchant on the flats, who commenced business in 1860; Caroline married Christian Lange, a store-keeper in partnership with Emier Welter, who married Mary Oppelt; Lange was also undertaker and postmaster for a number of years; Isadore Kastner, of Hawley, married Anna; Sarah lives in Philadelphia; William Hebberling married Cilia; Henry is unmarried; and Edward lives in Greene. George L. Waltz started a store in Greene in 1866 and in 1868 commenced on the flats. After Charles died George continued the business alone. They also built a hotel on the East Branch in Greene.

79

South Sterling Methodist Episcopal Church.—Mrs. Gilpin says "she remembers that William Akers and his wife and Mr. Eldridge belonged to the first class. Edward Bortree was the first class-leader and after him Richard Gilpin. Rev. Benjamin Kellam, Elder Dobell and Rev. Mr. Purdy were among the first preachers. Sophronus Stocking organized the first class."

The South Sterling Methodist Church was dedicated January 1, 1857, and is thirty by forty feet, with a stone basement and class-rooms. It cost fourteen hundred dollars and is located on a little spur of the hill below Gilpin's.

The East Sterling Protestant Methodist Church was dedicated November 18, 1855. The first members were William, Edward, John and Robert Bortree and John R. Gilpin.

The Albright or Evangelical Church was built about 1854. The first preacher was Rev. William Mines. The first circuit preacher was Rev. J. Hess. The constituent members were George Waltz, John Krause, Charles Wolfe, William Robacker, Christopher Robacker, Christopher Neck and Jacob M. Schall.

Dr. Dietz was the first physician and Dr. Fletcher Gilpin the first resident physician. William Bortree was first postmaster at East Sterling and held the office till Polk's administration, when Charles Raetz was appointed. Afterward S. G. Nicholson, who had a store where Blankenbush now resides, received the commission. About 1856 there was a post office established on the flats, called Hopedale, Rev. Mr. Oehler being the first postmaster. Charles Tremper was made postmaster in 1858, as F. A. Oppelt also at Hopedale. They were so close together that Mr. Oppelt relinquished the office and East Sterling absorbed Hopedale. When Mr. Tremper failed Mr. Oppelt took it again. In 1858 H. A. Lancaster was appointed postmaster of Newfoundland and this absorbed East Sterling. Afterward C. Lange held it for twenty-three years. F. Ehrhardt now holds the office. John Bortree sold goods from his house in 1812 and William Bortree had a store in his house in 1818.

Wallenpaupack Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 478, was organized December 18, 1852, by D. D. G. M. Jackson Woodward. The charter members were Ezekiel Ellsworth, F. A. Oppelt, C. W. Gil-

pin, Daniel Bortree, Erastus Jones, Jacob Seig, John Uban, Thomas V. Kipp, Hugh Lancaster, Thomas Nevin, Ehrgood Wolfe. There are now about two hundred members. The lodge meets every Saturday evening. They have their own quarters and three thousand five hundred dollars in money in the treasury.

Allen Megargel built a grist mill about 1825, which Isaac Megargel, his son and heir, sold to William Ehrgood in 1830, and his son Jacob Ehrgood operates the mill now.

John Haag built a steam grist-mill in 1857. L. D. Wolfe, in his sketch, in 1878, speaks of the Wolfe saw-mill and store, Lambert Frey's shop, R. L. Sieg & Co.'s and C. W. Akers' blacksmith shop. The Hopedale Hotel was then kept by J. J. Laager; it is now presided over by L. R. Smith. Dreher has five schools.

Gabriel Brown came to Sterling (now Dreher) from Scotland in 1842 and settled two miles south of Howe's, on the North and South road. His children were George Brown, of Salem, and Thomas Brown, who lives on the homestead; Isabella lived with Thomas. Thomas Thompson married Agnes and resides about one mile west of Jericho.

Owl Hoot or Angel's was first occupied by Mr. Webb, after which Mr. Sperry made butter boxes and veneering, employing a number of hands. These mills burned and Angel & Kerr now run a saw-mill. There is a post-office at Angel's on the same spot.

The Newfoundland Encampment, No. 219, I. O. of O. F., was instituted at Newfoundland, Wayne County, Pa., November 20, 1871. The following were the first officers; C. W. Gilpin, C. P.; L. R. Smith, H. P.; C. W. Down, S. W.; H. C. Lancaster, J. W.; F. A. Oppelt, Scribe; R. B. Dunning, Treasurer; A. H. Roemer, I. S.; C. W. Akers, O. S.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

TEXAS TOWNSHIP.

THE erection of Texas township out of the lower portion of Dyberry took place toward the close of the year 1837, and was brought about by the difficulty, which a scattered population, remote from the place where business was transacted, experienced in conforming to the provisions of the new school law and the statutes relating to township accounts. At the January Term of the court a petition, setting forth the inconveniences of the existing boundary lines, resulted in the constitution of Warner M. Preston, Virgil Grenell and Thomas Clark a committee of viewers instructed to report at the next term of court. They were favorable to the erection of the new township, and, after the usual delay entailed by surveying and plotting, the final order for the township of Texas was made November 23, 1837. The territory thus set off included a large portion of what is now Cherry Ridge, and its northern line divided the township of Dyberry into two nearly equal portions. Thus it remained until 1843, when the excision of Cherry Ridge took place and Texas assumed its present limits. It is now bounded on the north by Dyberry and Prompton, east by Berlin, south by Palmyra and Cherry Ridge, and west by Cherry Ridge, Canaan and Prompton. Its topography is irregular, and the valleys of the Lackawaxen and Dyberry, the streams which water it, are walled in by high hills and bold cliffs. The Lackawaxen flows southeasterly nearly through the centre of the township and at Honesdale is joined by the Dyberry, which flows from the north. The bottom lands on each stream are rich alluvial deposits, easily cultivated and very productive. Walled up by the cliffs, and stretching away into the adjacent townships on the east, is a large plateau many feet above the water level of the Lackawaxen. This table land is watered by several brooks that descend rapidly to the river, and form many available water-powers for saw and grist-mills, and were powerful auxiliaries in the early settlement of the region.

The population of Texas was not large at the time of its erection, but has increased rapidly in the past two decades. The assessment taken in 1840, some two years after the township was set off, shows the following names:

Robert Arnold.	Samuel Barnard.
Thomas Arnold.	Bulkley Beardslee.
Phineas Arnold.	William Bate.
George Alvord.	Thomas Bulermy.
Hiram Bishop.	Hiram Bardslee.
Walter Beardslee.	David Bunnell.
Frederick Beamer.	Charles Brink.

William Brownscomb.
Thomas Baker.
James Blackington.
David Blanding.
Spencer Blanding.
Lyman Bronson.
Seth Benedict.
John W. Bass.
Levi Bronson.
Francis Burnes.
David Burch.
William Bulton.
James Bedient.
David Blowers.
Decius Collins.
Lorenzo Collins.
Charles Clark.
John Calloway.
Robert Compton.
Cornelius Corryelle.
Lucius Collins.
Alonzo Collins.
Josiah Cole.
William Curtice.
William Conavin.
Thomas Cotweil.
Isaiah D. Conyne.
Zibron Case.
Thomas Collins.
Elias Drake.
John Doney.
John P. Darling.
Siah R. Decker.
Isaac Decker.
Christopher Dailey.
Samuel Darling.
John C. Dunn.
William Dickey.
B. I. Dimmock.
James David.
Hiram Dible.
Daniel Drake.
Farnham & Clark.
Isaac P. Foster.
Foot & Knapp.
Wm. L. Gainford.
William Griffin.
Jacob Gage.
Stephen W. Gennung.
John D. Graham.
John H. Gill.
Samuel Gasley.
John R. Hoadley.
Henry Heath.
George Hoagland.
Thomas Ham.
William Holbert.
Richard Henry.
George W. Hall.

John Harvey.
Robert Hawkey.
John Hazlett.
Ira Hasserman.
John Inch.
Benjamin Jenkins, Jr.
Benjamin Jenkins, Sr.
Edward Jenkins.
John Jenkins.
Asa Jenkins.
Benj. Jenkins, (3d.)
John Kerby.
James Kerby, Jr.
David Kerby.
Simeon Kimble.
B. F. Kimble.
Alpheus Kellogg.
Jacob Kimble.
John Keyes.
Mathias Keen.
George W. Kun.
Stephen Kimble.
Solomon Lyman.
John Law.
Thomas Lindsley.
Lord, Farnham & Tracey.
Asa Moon.
Hopkins Moon.
Thomas Matthews.
Wm. P. McLaurey.
David Mapes.
Samuel Manchester.
D. M. Mandeville.
Owen McCue.
John Mason.
Samuel McClen.
Harvey Manchester.
Cornelius C. Neil.
Sylvanus Osborn.
William O'Brien.
James Pern.
William Palmer.
Stephen Piper.
Simon Plum.
Emory Prescott.
Jacob Plum.
Hiram Plum.
R. W. Powell.
John Patton.
Henry Phillips.
James Quinley.
Augustus Rogers.
Jabez Rocknell.
Daniel Rutan.
George Roney.
Alfred Remer.
Gaylord Russel.
Thomas Reid.
William Robinson.

James Robinson.
Jacob Scank.
John I. Scank.
Benson Swingle.
Richard Sanguine.
Ephraim Slack.
Stephen Sharpstone.
William Shearer.
George Spragle.
John W. Seeley.
Joseph Spangenberg.
I. D. Simpson.
Cyrus Sweet.
Abraham Swartz.
Jesse Schoonover.
Charles Smith.
Justus Seers.
Tinson Smith.
Daniel Schoonover.
R. L. Seeley.
Benjamin Titsner.
Joseph Titsner.
John Torrey.

Jason Torrey.
David V. Twitchell.
Joseph Vanco.
Richard Vanco.
Thomas Van Camp.
Kesiah Woodward.
Adiah Willson.
John Woodson.
Asher Woodson.
Abiram Winton.
John Woodward, Jr.
Daniel Woodward.
John Writer.
Aaron Writer.
Francis Whitaker.
Robert Westlake.
Ambrose Wheeler.
Harry Wheeler.
Ephraim White.
Thomas Wilber.
Putnam Williams.
John Westlake.
Daniel West.

The earliest settlement in Texas was on the Indian Orchard, a body of land in the southern part of the township which took its name from a row of one hundred apple-trees that were planted at regular distances along the river-bank and a tradition among the early settlers has it that there were ninety and nine trees which bore sweet fruit and one only which every other year was covered with sour apples. At this time certain ceremonies were performed by the tribe, and the dancing-ground, a large clearing on the bank, paved with flat stones, was the scene of special rites. The dancing-ground has long since disappeared and but one of the hundred trees remains to trail its gnarled and decrepit branches over the stream; but now and then the plow-share, turning up the rich alluvium, brings to light broken flints and fragments of the rude implements with which the ground was strewn when by their fantastic dances the simple Indians invoked the aid of Manito, the great spirit, two centuries ago.

From[1] this old orchard one of the earliest grants to individual owners took its name, and the changes in the ownership and the circumstances that attended them form a part of the history of

[1] The writer would acknowledge his indebtedness to Mr. Thomas J. Ham, of Honesdale, who kindly permitted the use of many valuable original notes which he had made on the history of the Indian Orchard tract.

several adjacent localities. Early in 1763 the complaints that poured in upon the proprietary Governors and the Assembly stimulated them to take some immediate measures for the suppression of the terrible depredations of the Indians along the entire frontier line of the State. It was apparent that unless something decisive was done without delay the scattered whites would be driven from their homes to escape entire annihilation at the hands of the merciless savages. It was a year of terror in all the outlying settlements of the province. Upon the unsuspecting settlers at work in their fields there broke a savage tide of slaughter which wreaked indiscriminate vengeance all along the border. The whole frontier was ablaze with the torch and musket of the savage, and in the woods for some miles on either side of the Susquehanna families with their cattle sought the safety that the towns did not afford.

Seven hundred men were immediately enlisted and sent into active service, protecting the settlers and especially defending during harvest those in the most exposed situations. Among the officers who were sent to recruit the "back inhabitants" was Colonel John Seeley, of Berks County, and this officer in the discharge of his duties became acquainted and favorably impressed with this section of the country. After the campaign, on being relieved of his command, he made application for a large tract on the frontier, pledging its early settlement from the adjoining provinces. As it was the policy of the proprietaries to encourage the speedy development of the province at the expense of rival colonies, his application received favorable consideration, and on the 30th of July, 1765, a warrant in Colonel Seeley's behalf was issued to the surveyor-general directing him to survey ten thousand acres, in one or two tracts, on or near the north branch of Lackawaxen Creek, beginning about a mile above the forks of the creek and going near the tract already surveyed to the use of the proprietaries (*i.e.*, the Wallenpaupack Manor). It was conditional that Colonel Seeley should secure thirty families of *bona fide* settlers on this tract within three years, or, in the event of war or other disturbing causes, within three years after the termination of such disruption. The survey, which was made by James Scull, was returned in February, 1769, and all the land surrounding the tract was marked as "vacant." The northwestern corner was at a birch-tree on the hill-side, a little south of "the old burying-ground," in the present borough of Honesdale. A large portion of the tract lay in the form of a square, with its southern limit a little below the old Indian Orchard, while a portion of it extended down the Lackawaxen to a point below White Mills.

Colonel Seeley did not fulfill his engagement with Governor Penn in the matter of obtaining settlers, and financial embarrassment coming upon him, in March, 1779, he conveyed the Indian Orchard tract to Mark Bird and James Wilson in fee as tenants in common, excepting and reserving one thousand acres at the north end of the tract. Mark Bird released and conveyed his share to Judge Wilson soon after, and in due time the latter paid the purchase-money and obtained a patent. Meanwhile other creditors of Colonel Seeley had taken measures to secure their claims, and the tract was levied on by Sheriff George Graff, of Northampton County, as the property of Colonel Seeley, by virtue of an execution issued at the instance of Isaac Levan in the interest of the estate of James Hamilton, deceased. Judge Wilson made two unsuccessful attempts to recover possession, once taking the case to the higher court.

Nearly thirty years elapsed after Penn issued the first warrant in favor of Jonas Seeley before any of the land was sold in small parcels with a view to actual occupancy. When the courts were located at Bethany, in 1805, the best portions of the tract were in the possession of half a dozen individuals, either as "squatters" or under contracts from James Bell, agent for Mr. Hamilton. In 1810 Mr. Hamilton acknowledged deeds for six tracts which he had sold to Walter Kimble and others, the first-named securing the portion of the property which contained the old Indian Orchard.

Who was the first settler at the Indian Orchard is now a matter of uncertainty. Tradition has it that one of the Holberts lived on the Walter Kimble place before he went there, and David Ford and James Hough both lived in the vicinity, Ford having a cabin on the west side of the Lackawaxen, nearly opposite the old mill-site.

Among those who came from Cochecton to the Wallenpaupack settlement were Jacob Kimble and his two sons, Abel and Walter. Jacob was then fifty-one years of age, and his boys just attaining manhood. They came from vigorous, self-reliant Connecticut stock, and were identified with all the varying fortunes of the settlement, enduring manfully the incredible hardships to which the pioneers were continually subjected. Jacob was made the tithing-man of the settlement in 1775.

Stephen Kimble, his nephew, was one of the three men who, when the news of the Wyoming massacre reached the settlement, in 1778, started, all haste, to notify the families of Benjamin Haynes, James Hough and David Ford, who lived in the vicinity of Indian Orchard and White Mills, of the catastrophe and the impending danger to the other settlements. They never reached their destination, being captured by the Indians near Paupack Falls and carried into captivity, where Kimble died. Walter Kimble was a participant in the exciting events that transpired when the settlers attempted to return from Milford and gather their crops in 1778–79, and his adventures at that time are narrated in the history of the Wallenpaupack settlement. The Kimbles located at the Indian Orchard shortly after the close of the Revolution. At this time Ford had a cabin on the opposite side of the river, and, as he was suspected of being a Tory, was a source of terror to all the women in the neighborhood when their husbands were away from home. Ford's Eddy, which was just below his cabin, took its name from him. Walter Kimble built on what was afterwards the site of the old Beardslee house, and commenced his clearing. "Jersey" was the base of all supplies except coarse meal and the barest necessities of life, which were procurable from Milford and the Wallenpaupack and Wilsonville settlements.

When he found it necessary to go after his grist, his wife took refuge in a cave on the river-bank that is now covered by the bed of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, and there remained in safety until her protector returned. Besides Walter, Jacob Kimble was the father of four other sons—Ephraim, Abel, Benjamin and Daniel. These located some on the Indian Orchard tract, and some in adjacent townships, and were among the first settlers of Wayne County.

The first saw-mill at Indian Orchard was built by Walter Kimble about 1790, and was located a few rods below the cemetery. It was, of course, an up-and-down saw, and had but a very limited capacity; nevertheless, it met the demand for lumber, and was for a number of years a profitable investment.

Ephraim Kimble married Eunice Ainsley, and was the father of William, Asa, John, Ephraim and eight daughters. Abel was united to Sibyl Conant, and their children were Uriah, Erastus, Philip, Arthur, Betsy, Clara, Sarah and Mahala. Jacob married Annie Ainsley, and of this union Moses, James, Jacob, Walter and Milton were born. Benjamin's wife was Elizabeth Cole, and his children were Amelia, Fannie, Dency, Phœbe, Abraham, Ira, Jacob and Simon. Daniel married Jane Ross, and there were born to him Samuel, Benjamin, Daniel, Joseph, Abisha, Percy, Scott, Amanda, Milly and Lucretia.

Walter Kimble was married to Betsy Jennings before he came from Connecticut, and had seven children,—Stephen, Hiram, George, Charles, Phœbe, Lucretia and Lucinda. Stephen married Catherine Davis, and lived at Traceyville, on what is known as the Carley Brook property. He left eight children—Jacob, George, Stephen D., Polly, Esther, Minerva, Lucinda and Betsy. Hiram and George, the second and third sons of Walter Kimble, moved to Ohio, where they married and left many descendants. Charles, the fourth son, married Margaret Cole, and his surviving children are Louis, David, Esther, Lavinda, Betsy. All of them reside in Michigan. Polly, the first daughter, married Robert Beardslee, and their children were Charles, Hiram, David, Robert, Lewis, Jackson and Sadie. Lucretia, the second daughter, married Bulkley Beardslee, and the children from this union were Eliza, Walter, Howkin, Bulkley, Abby, Phœbe, Andrew, Sarah and Charles. Lucinda, the youngest daughter, married a Howard, and left several children, among whom were Frank and James. In 1835 Walter Kimble sold his property to Bulkley Beardslee, and moved to Ohio, where he died.

Thomas Schoonover was almost contemporary with the Kimbles. He came from New Jersey, where

he had previously married Margaret Cadrow, and settled on the Holbert farm, near the junction of Holbert Brook with the Lackawaxen. His children were William, Elijah, Polly and Margaret. William married Lizzie French, and left a number of children. Elijah wedded Rachel Bishop. Their children were Maria, Thomas, Amelia, John, George and Elijah. Polly married Lester Adams, one of the early settlers of Oregon, and their children were William, Elijah, George and Lester. Margaret married Jacob Kimble, and moved with him to Michigan, where their descendants now live.

William Schoonover was one of the first settlers on the Dyberry, and took up and patented a large tract of land, which included all of the upper portion of Honesdale. He located at the place afterward occupied by Daniel, as early as 1794, and was the father of Levi, the first white child born on the Dyberry. His descendants were Daniel, Levi, Jacob and Simon.

About 1796, Cornelius Corryelle came from Lambertville and located on the place now occupied by Christian Dorflinger, at White Mills. At this time he was a widower with one daughter, who subsequently married a Mr. Byles, and moved West. Mr. Corryelle was married a second time to Catherine Consaulus, and there were born of this union: John, who married Eliza Compton; Sarah; Nancy, wife of Frederick Seward; Amelia, wife of Lyman Solomon; and Lewis, who married Olive Bishop. Lewis Corryelle figured in a lawsuit that was quite notorious during the first decade of the present century, when, in company with Daniel Kimble, he brought an action against Jonathan Brink for erecting a dam in the Lackawaxen, just below the site occupied by White Mills saw-mill.

Bulkley Beardslee came to Indian Orchard in 1811, from the home of his father, Robert Beardslee, one of the early settlers of Bethany. He was married to Lucretia Kimble in 1815, and was the father of Hon. Howkin B. Beardslee, who was elected register and recorder of the county in 1845. Afterwards he edited the *Wayne County Herald*, and was elected first Representative and then State Senator. Mr. Beardslee is now the editor of the *Luzerne Union*, a Democratic paper of Wilkes-Barre.

Early in the spring of 1813, Peter Cole, his wife and his son Josiah, came from New Jersey and settled in the woods on what has since been known as Cole's Hill, one mile northwest of Honesdale. For miles around there was only dense forest, infested by wolves and bears. Assisted by his son, who was then but sixteen years old, Mr. Cole built a cabin without windows, and hung up a bed-quilt for a door. Then he and his son went back to New Jersey to assist in the harvesting; and Mrs. Cole was left with only a faithful dog for companionship and defense. Mrs. Cole was more than equal to the task that circumstances imposed upon her, and not only guarded the cabin, but found time to do much to increase the comfort of the male members of the family on their return several weeks after. Peter Cole was succeeded in his estates by Josiah, who had four children. One of his sons, Lewis R. Cole, was wounded at Fort Fisher, and died in the hospital in 1865; the other son, P. J. Cole, rents and conducts the Honesdale Mill. One of Peter Cole's daughters married Reynolds Case, and is now dead; the other is the wife of Charles H. Peck, and resides in Preston township. Elizabeth Cole, who married Benjamin Kimble, Sr., was a sister of Peter Cole, and the mother of Mrs. Fanny Atkinson, of Paupack Eddy.

Robert Beardslee settled on lands adjoining Peter Cole about 1812, and was identified with the early history of the township. He married a sister of Charles Kimble, and had two sons, Lewis and David. The family was originally from Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Robert Compton, one of the early settlers in the vicinity of White Mills, is a son of John R. Compton, one of the early settlers of Palmyra. Robert came with his father from New Jersey in 1838, and settled on the edge of Texas. He has four children,—Frank H., who lives at the homestead with his family; Edward and Mary, wife of John McCarty, both of Texas; and Ellen D. A. Compton, who lives near Hawley.

One of the oldest living pioneers in what is now Texas is Thomas Loud, who came to White Mills in 1827 from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was employed on the Delaware and Hudson Canal until its completion. In 1832 he married Eliza, the oldest daughter of Jonathan Brink, and of this union there were born four children,—Helen, who married Hiram Bishop, and lives at Hawley;

Janett D., now a resident of Honesdale; Ophelia, the wife of Edward Rosekranz, of Port Jervis; Parmelia D. (Mrs. Frank Westfall), of Honesdale. Mr. Loud is now in his seventy-ninth year, and is in full possession of all his faculties. His recollections of early events are vivid and accurate, and much information concerning the early settlers was obtained from him.

The Dyberry assessment list for 1805 shows that the lands adjacent to, and now occupied by Daniel M. Eno were assessed to Isaac Seaman, the father of Charles W. Seaman. This property was afterwards sold to Peter Smith, who in turn disposed of it to Deming & Eno.

SEELYVILLE.—It was a summer day in the year 1760 that Rev. Jonathan Seely, a clergyman of Connecticut, who seems to have been imbued with a spirit of speculation and adventure, piloted by an Indian guide, threaded his way through the dense forests of the Lackawaxen Valley, and from a jutting rock on the bank surveyed the picturesque wildness of the spot where Seelyville now stands. The whilom hills of gray were emerald with the luxuriant foliage of June, and the free banners of the forest were flung from a thousand airy battlements under a perfect sky. Here the silvery stream came tumbling over the rocks, and, broken into long lines of skurring foam, fretted the fern fringes of the bank at their feet. Beyond the boisterous falls the hills stretched gently upward, laden with the forest growth of many centuries, the dense foliage of laurel and rhododenron pressed close to the trunks of the hemlocks and pines, and the air was perfumed with the breath of half-hidden wild flowers. They had come through acres of majestic solitude, where the air was silent save for the music of the birds and the crackling of the twigs under their moccasined feet, and now stood where, fifty years afterward, the murmur of the creek and the singing of the zephyr was destined to be broken by the whir of the mill-stone and the fret of the saw.

Jonathan Seely is believed to have been the first white man to set foot on the virgin soil of the Lackawaxen Valley, and, accompanied by his friendly guide, he visited other localities in the vicinity.[1] His object, as is shown by the record of his operations, was to secure large tracts of land contiguous to and including valuable water privileges, with a view to their greatly enhanced value, when, in the progress of time, the country should have become developed and mills of various kinds become a necessity to the growing population. Lands at Wilsonville, on the falls of the Dyberry, and those of Middle Creek and Jennings Brook were thus taken up, generally by, or in the names of, some of his children, as was the case with the Indian Orchard tract by Colonel Jonas Seely, as is elsewhere narrated.

The Seelyville tract was taken out by virtue of a warrent issued to Colonel Sylvanus Seely, August, 6, 1769, and was surveyed October, 30, 1790. Thirty years afterward, 1820, the patent was issued. The tract was surrounded by almost impenetrable forest, and a faintly marked trail was the only route by which chattels could be transported to the location the pioneer had decided upon as his future home. Nothing daunted by the isolation of the place, and the hardships that settlement in so remote a region would entail, he went energeticlly to work. It is not accurately known just when Colonel Seely commenced his improvements, but it was probably about the close of the last century. According to the recollections of Esquire Thomas Spangenburg, there were no mills in operation above Wilsonville when he first visited this part of the county, in 1794. After Bethany was made the county seat, and lumber was required for the first buildings erected there, the mills were in operation at Seelyville. It is probable that the saw-mill was erected in 1802. It was located just below the falls, and afterwards he built a little log cabin, into which he moved his family three years later. They came from New York to the Cherry Ridge settlement, and from that point Colonel Seely cut a road to Seelyville which he then called "Jane Mills." The grist-mill was erected a few years afterward, and was located just below the saw-mill. The stones which did the first grinding were obtained on the top of the Moosic Mountain, and were of the hard white conglomerate that forms some of the highest ledges of that range. A portion of one of these stones is now used as a carriage-block in front of the residence of Mr. W. S. Birdsall, and the marks of the burr-pick

[1] From a newspaper sketch by T. J. Ham.

made seventy-five years ago are still quite distinct.

The only lumbering that would pay at this time was the sawing of pine and hard woods. Small rafts of curled maple and cherry, containing seven or eight thousand feet each, were floated to the ground where Birdsall Bros. woolen factory now stands, and were there sawn, made into still more compact rafts, and sent down to Philadelpia. Colonel Seely had a blacksmith shop, and was the leading spirit of the place, which had by this time become a prosperous settlement; but, as he devoted most of his attention to milling and lumbering, little was done toward the development of the agricultural resources of the vicinity. Toward the close of his life, Colonel Seely became financially involved, and at his death, in 1821, his entire estate, including the mills, was sold.

There was then an interim when the growth of the village ceased, and though the mills were kept in operation, there was little sign of growth or progress. It was during this time that R. L Seely, of Warren, Trumbull County, Ohio, came east on a visit, and, a year later, in 1825, returned with his father, John W. Seely, and bought the property, consisting of three hundred and thirty-six acres, for nine hundred dollars. He arrived to take possession on March 16, 1826, coming by the way of Cherry Ridge, over the road that Col. Sylvanus Seely had cut. This went on to Bethany, and was the only road to the mills. The uninviting isolation of the place did not discourage him, however, and he went briskly to work. A new saw-mill was built, and the grist-mill was repaired. His aid and advisor at this time was Jonathan D. Simpson, and under disadvantages that would have overpowered most men, he showed pluck and enterprise. The Delaware and Hudson Canal and the line of the railroad were located in 1827, and this infused new life into business. Hundreds of laborers were soon employed on the new work, and the products of Seely's mills were in demand. Not only was there closer and better connection with the eastern market; but, better still, Honesdale began to flourish, and the impetus of a new town within so short a distance of the mills, made Seelyville an important location.

The year 1830 brought several new enterprises. Ross, Baldwin & Co. began the manufacture of edged tools; Casper Hollenback started a small foundry; and John H. Bowers commenced building a turning-shop. These improvements, together with the saw and grist-mills, gave the place a busy aspect. The next year brought some changes: the Ross interest in the edged tool works was sold to Joseph Whitmore and the firm became Whitmore, Baldwin & Co., Col. R. L. Seely being the "Co.," early in February, and the shop was enlarged the next summer; a number of new settlers also came in. In 1832, Levi Bronson started a shovel handle factory in the loft over John H. Bowers' turning-shop, which had meanwhile been bought out by Gilbert, Knapp & Co. The firm of Thomas T. Hoyt & Co. also succeeded the firm of Whitmore, Baldwin & Co. in the tool business, and soon gave place to Burk, Story & Co. It was this year too, that Isaac P. Foster, Ezra Hand, Daniel P. Kirtland and John F. Roe started a tannery on a tract of land that I. P. Foster had bought from Jonathan D. Simpson, in 1829. It was part of the Stephen Day warrant, and had been patented to Col. Sylvanus Seely. After a few months, the firm was changed, and I. P. Foster bought out the interest of his partners. He continued to run the business until 1848, when it became I. P. Foster & Sons, and so continued until 1861, when Foster Brothers & Co. succeeded, in whose hands the business remained until 1874, when it was abandoned.

In 1833 the old edged tool shop was torn down and Col. R. L. Seely erected a new one, thirty by thirty-six, two stories high, and leased it for ten years to Burk & Story. A few months afterwards, David Burbank took Story's interest, and the style was changed to Burbank & Burk. Mr. Burbank lived in Hartford, Conn., and his interests were looked after by Abi Marsh.

Early in 1834 Daniel C. and Bester Payne leased the second story of the axe factory for drawing lead pipe. The same year Jason Torrey and R. L. Seely, who commenced the manufacture of scoop shovels, and two years afterwards the Paynes gave up the pipe business and took charge of the shovels to finish them.

Omitting a number of minor business changes, we find that in 1838, Simpson and Gill were running the turning-shop, and Hand and Kirtland

had leased the loft over the axe shop as a sash-factory. D. C. White had succeeded Burbank & Burk in the tool business. A new industry was given to the place in 1841, when Leonard & Bartlett started a pail-factory; they did quite a business for two or three years. In 1844 John H. Gill, a native of Yorkshire, England, started a foundry at Seelyville. He had come to the place many years before, and was the builder of the new mill and several other buildings in the village. This foundry is still carried on by B. F. Gill, and keeps half a dozen men employed.

The year 1847 witnessed the starting of two important industries. M. F. Van Kirk and Walter Knight started an umbrella stick manufactory, on the south side of the river, and ran it for several years. The firm was dissolved in 1853, and Mr. Van Kirk then moved to Tyler Hill, in Damascus township. He re-located in Honesdale, in 1856, and is still carrying on the business there.

The second enterprise was the starting of the Birdsall woolen-mill, now the most important manufactory in the place. James Birdsall, its founder, came to Seelyville in 1846, having for several years previous resided in Carbondale. He leased land of Col. R. L. Seely, and started carding rolls as first machinery. The mill was burned on December 24, 1850, entailing a serious loss, as there was no insurance, but a new mill, four stories high and sixty by thirty-six was soon commenced, and Mr. Birdsall was ready for business a few months after. By good management the business continued to grow, and he was constantly making improvements until his death which occurred in January, 1857, when the business descended to his sons, William S. and James C. Birdsall, the present owners. When the mill was first started it used probably ten thousand pounds of wool per year, and employed ten or twelve hands; to-day it is spinning one hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds a year, and there are nearly a hundred employees on the pay roll. The mill is what is known as a "two set" mill, and manufactures cassimeres, flannels, yarns and blankets.

Colonel Seely rebuilt his saw-n ill in 1849, and the same year Christian Erk started the umbrella stick manufactory he is still running. The first firm was Erk, Merz & Co., and the machinery was in the sash and blind shop of Hand & Kirtland. This building was burned in September, 1855, and the present factory was erected on its site. This same year M. B. Bennett & Co. started a foundry and machine shop in a large frame building erected by Colonel Seely on the south side of the stream. This was occupied by various firms and finally burned, and was replaced by the substantial brick building standing at present. Seelyville has a number of other industries of more recent date.

The first school in Seelyville was held in an old log building which stood on a spot now in Mr. Birdsall's orchard, and was on the old road to Bethany. It was erected about 1835 or 1836. In 1842 the building now used by Mrs. Bissell as a residence was erected for a school-house, and was occupied until the present central building was put up, in 1858. Seelyville was at first an independent school district, including a portion of Texas township, and when this was erected in 1857 Prof. G. W. Trim, now of Jermyn, Pa., was engaged to teach in the new building. He filled the position acceptably for fourteen years, and was succeeded by Miss E. J. Avery and late by W. T. Butler. In 1865 the village of Seelyville was cut off from the Texas district before referred to and erected as an independent district. The average number of pupils on the roll is one hundred.

The post-office was established in 1874 and G. Smith, the first appointee, is still postmaster.

Traceyville.—Although just outside the limits of the borough of Honesdale, Traceyville had settlers long before the hemlocks and laurels at the confluence of the two branches of the Lackawaxen disappeared before the axes of the pioneers. The main settlements were at the mouth of Carley Brook, and at this point, it is stated on the authority of Esquire Thomas Spangenberg, there was, in 1794, a tub-mill built by Israel Kelly. So sparsely was the country inhabited at this time and so small the production of grain that the mill would not pay for the tending, and each pioneer came and ground his own corn. This old mill remained standing until the Honesdale Glass Company erected its works, and, when it was torn down, meal was found on some of the rafters that was ground perhaps during the first year of this century. In 1812 Stephen Kimble built a saw-mill on Carley Brook and ran it for many years. It was finally torn down in 1846, when Ephriam

V. White erected his axe-factory there. The latter business is one of the oldest in Wayne County, and was established soon after the summer of 1820. During that year E. V. White accompanied his father, who walked from Massachusetts to Wayne County. They first stopped at a small blacksmith shop in Damascus, and after a few months located at Mount Pleasant. In 1826 they moved to Dundaff, and from there came to Seelyville in 1835.

Three years after this a place on the road between Prompton and Honesdale was selected, and here the works were carried on until 1846, when the present location was secured. The founder of the industry was succeeded by his sons Gilbert G., Joseph and C. J., in 1857, under the firm name of G. White & Brothers, and the business was so conducted until 1862, when the brothers retired, and Gilbert White became sole owner. In 1872 R. W. Ham was admitted to a partnership, and the style assumed was G. White & Co., the firm which is now conducting the business. The present capacity of the works is twenty dozen axes a day, and between twenty and twenty-five men are employed.

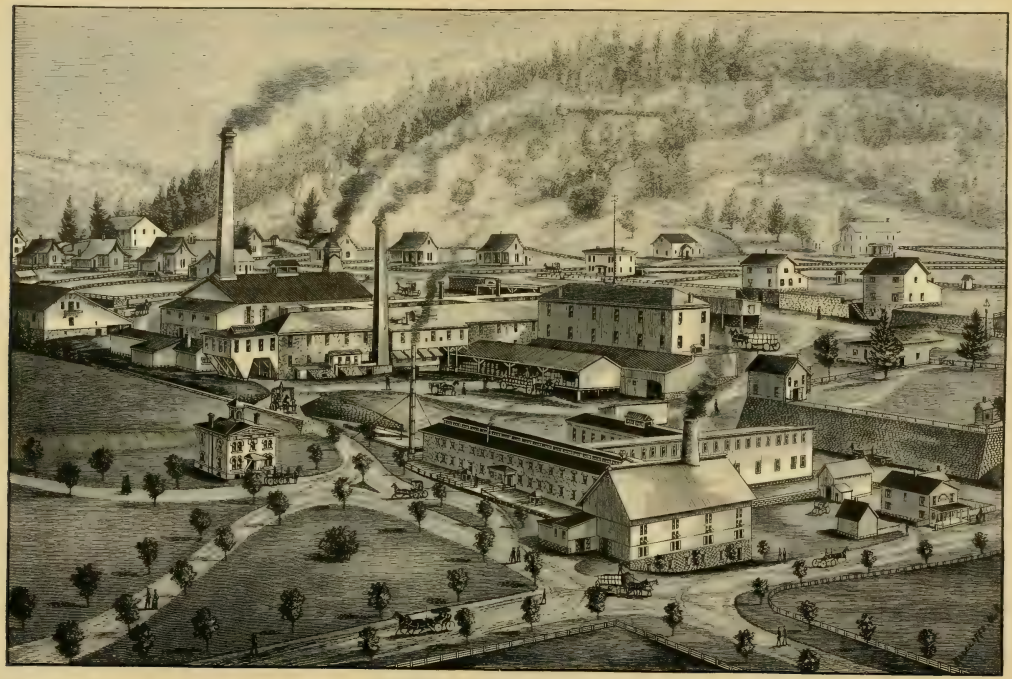
About the beginning of the present century what was afterwards known as the Earl Mill was built just below where Saunders' tannery now stands. It was a very small affair, and did little until it was rebuilt by Mr. Earl in 1828. About 1849 it passed into the hands of Mr. Tracey for the Delaware and Hudson Company, and, after the destruction of the mill, the dam was retained as a reservoir for the Canal.

One of the early industries of the place was a small axe and scythe-shop, which John Bangs started near the site of the old tub-mill about 1832. It was afterwards closed, and what remained of the plant sold to the Whites.

The Honesdale Glass Works had their genesis at Bethany, where Christian Faatz, one of the first glass manufacturers in this county, commenced operations in 1816. After various vicissitudes related in the history of that town, the establishment passed into the hands of his son, Jacob Faatz, who removed the works to Traceyville in 1847, the first stake being driven on June 4th. During the next three years Mr. Faatz lost money, and, in 1840, Henry Dart and James R. Dickson became the owners. They made a large shipment of glass to California overland, and it was nearly a year on the way and seemed to be a dead loss, occasioning embarrassment which caused the works to pass into the hands of R. F. Lord and T. H. R. Tracey, who managed the business until they were succeeded by James Brookfield, who purchased the works in 1849, and engaged J. Sloan as his general manager. A number of improvements followed, and the next year Mr. Brookfield erected a store and a number of dwellings for the use of his employees. It was at this time that H. A. Clark erected a new dwelling and store, and Mr. Gilbert, of Oregon, made some improvements. Traceyville was a busy place, and during the next year the glass works employed between fifty and sixty men, and were making from eighteen to twenty thousand boxes of window-glass a year. Mr. Brookfield also had a shop for the manufacture of a patent pump.

During the great storm of 1861 the dam of a reservoir belonging to the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, far up the Carley Brook, gave way and carried the works of Mr. Brookfield into the river. For ten years nothing was done with the works, and then, under the firm name of The Honesdale Glass Works, Christian Dorflinger, W. W. Weston, C. S. Minor, William Weiss, W. H. Ham and S. A. Tyrrell bought the property and rebuilt the works. During this work of rebuilding, in 1873, the old tub-mill, the first industry of the place, was torn down to make room for one of the wings of the glass house. In former years the plant was used for the production of both bottle and window glass, but now only the latter is manufactured. The equipment consists of two five-pot furnaces, with a capacity of four tons daily, and facilities for shaping that much material, a saw-mill and a box-factory. Both steam and water-power are used, and the capacity of the works has been quadrupled since 1873. About one hundred and fifty hands are employed, and the annual disbursement for wages is over fifty thousand dollars.

In 1845 or 1846 Robert J. Knapp and Lewis M. Sears started a wheel-barrow-factory on Carley Brook, just above the axe-factory, and met with fair success. The business was carried on by this firm until April, 1864, when B. F. Frailey, a native of Ulster County, N. Y., bought the establish-



WAYNE COUNTY GLASS WORKS.

C. DORFLINGER & SONS, PROP'S,

WHITE MILLS, WAYNE CO., PENN'A.

ment and added to the plant machinery for the manufacture of hay rakes and other agricultural implements. The establishment now consists of a large saw-mill and factory driven by water-power, and makes a specialty of building lumber, boxes, wire mattress frames and agricultural implements.

Just above the upper bridge over Carley Brook is the tannery which Samuel Saunders built in 1858. It is a thirty vat plant, and ran full capacity until two years ago, when the heavy competition of the large establishments in the New England States absorbed the profit of smaller concerns. At present, the operations are limited to the pulling and pickling of sheep-skins, and dealing in hides and calf-skins. Just below the tannery is a large reservoir for the Delaware and Hudson Canal.

In 1822 or 1823, Benjamin F. Kimble, a son of Daniel Kimble, commenced a grist mill at Tracyville. It was of very primitive construction, and had one run of stone, which he brought from Easton, having rafted lumber to that point to pay for them. The mill was built almost entirely by Mr. Kimble's own hands, and its construction occupied him for nearly a year. In 1829, the mill was completely rebuilt, and its capacity was doubled; it did service until the new steam mill was erected. The old mill was burned in 1881. In the fall of 1868, J. P. Kimble, a son of Asa, went into business with Benjamin F. Kimble, and that year the steam mill was built. Later on, Wyman, a son of Benjamin F., succeeded to his father's interest, and, in 1876, sold it to J. P. Kimble, the present owner. The mill has four run of stone, and is driven by a forty horse-power engine. It does a thriving custom business. Benjamin F. Kimble married Prudence Vastbinder, and his children were, Ellen J. (Mrs. R. E. Bailey), Olive (Mrs. Jerry E. Hawker), Benjamin F., of Damascus, Wyman and Clarence, who live in Honesdale.

Leonardsville owes its name to John Leonard who settled there soon after the Delaware and Hudson Canal was finished, and commenced the building and repair of canal boats. The favorable location for this business soon led other good mechanics to locate near him, and for a number of years considerable business was done there. In 1835 Mr. Leonard built the dry dock, and ran it but a short time, when it passed into the hands of W. M. Turner, who did a thriving business until 1851, when James Pinkney bought it. It was operated under his direction until 1866, when Mr. C. C. Lane purchased it and has conducted the business up to the present time. The growth of Honesdale effectually killed the prosperity of Leonardsville, and little business beyond the dock is now carried on there. One of the earliest settlers was John Whittaker, who moved from Pike County in 1835, and erected the first frame house in the hamlet, near the site of his present residence. The school-house was built in 1839, and services are occasionally held there by several of the evangelical denominations.

A central figure in the history of Leonardsville, is that of Jabez Rockwell, whose grave is in the Methodist cemetery at Honesdale. He was born near the town of Ridgeway, Conn., October 3, 1761. When but little more than fifteen years old, he enlisted in a regiment that was recruiting under the supervision of Benedict Arnold, in whose division he fought at the battle of Saratoga, and was there wounded. He was afterwards transferred to a part of the army under General Putnam, near New York City, and later went under the direct command of Washington, and with him passed the winter at Valley Forge. During the following year Mr. Rockwell was wounded again, receiving a slight hurt at the battle of Monmouth, and after a short furlough returned to the ranks, and was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. At the close of the war he returned to Connecticut, and on July 4, 1784, was married to Sarah Rundel. He emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1795, and located near the present site of Milford, in Pike County. He had seven children by his first wife, and one of them, Lewis, was the sheriff of Pike County from 1844 to 1847. Mrs. Anna Wells, the youngest child of that marriage, is still living at Milford, and celebrated her eighty-seventh birthday in March last, surrounded by all her children. In 1799 Mr. Rockwell was married a second time, Elizabeth Mulford, daughter of the third sheriff of Wayne County, becoming his bride. He had served as deputy under her father for three years. Seven children were born of this union also, some of whom are still living, Miss Sally Rockwell and Mrs. Catherine Broden, of Stroudsburg; Mrs. Gainford, of Ellenville; Mrs. Harrison Valentine, of New York, Henry Wells (of Milford), Edgar and Peter Wells (of Port Jervis), Moses B. Rockwell

(of Milford) and ex-Treasurer Charles F. Rockwell (of Honesdale), are grandchildren of the Revolutionary hero.

In 1824, accompanied by Samuel Whitehead and Joshua Hutchings, two companions-in-arms, Mr. Rockwell walked from Milford to New York, to see Lafayette, by whom they were warmly welcomed. The last years of Mr. Rockwell's life were spent in Leonardsville, to which village he moved in 1837. He died in January, 1847, and was buried with military and Masonic honors.

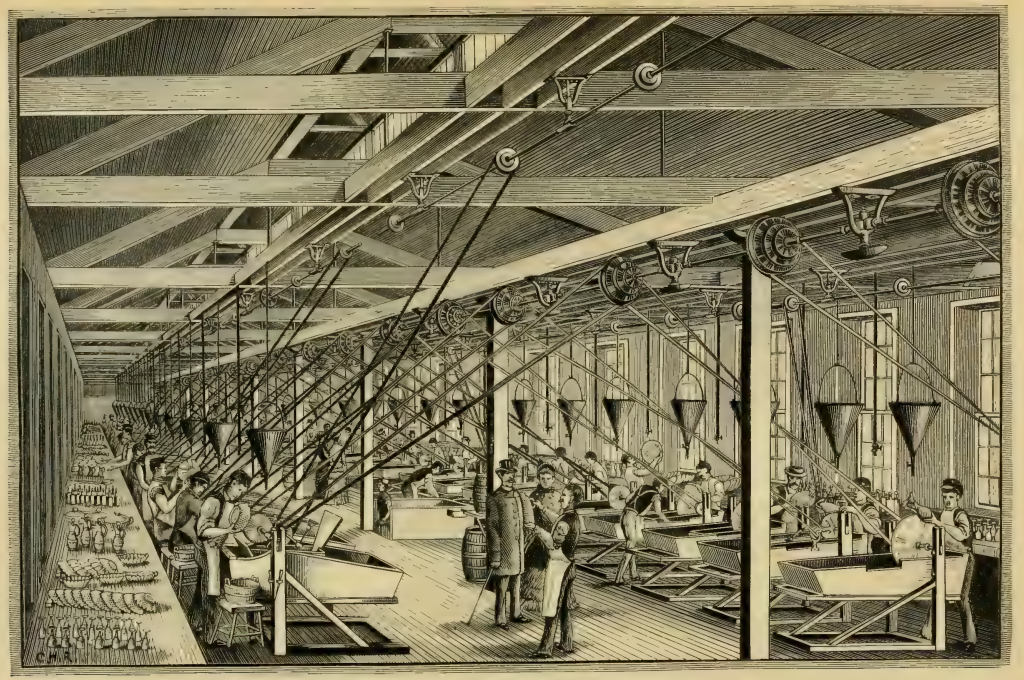
White Mills.—The first settler of whom there is any authentic record is Cornelius Corryelle, who came from Lambertville, N. J., and located on the farm now owned by Christian Dorflinger. He owned a large tract of land and was a man of much energy and enterprise, so that in a few years he had made a considerable inroad on the virgin forest that covered the entire region. Soon other settlers came, and, in the course of time, Daniel Kimble and Mr. Corryelle became jointly interested in the property adjacent to the site of the present saw-mill. This tract, as is stated in the records of the lawsuit before referred to, contained three acres, and was bought September 14, 1816. About the time that the transfer took place, Jonathan Brink, who owned the property adjoining them on the lower side, erected a dam, which caused the Lackawaxen to overflow the Kimble mill site, and render valueless the improvements that had already been made on the property. The facts in the case very ably set forth and, on trial of the case at the next sessions, the plaintiffs were successful, and were awarded damages. Brink removed the objectionable dam in a short time and the mill was commenced shortly after. In 1823 Daniel Parry came from New Hope, Bucks County, Pa., and bought the mill property, completing the structure which had been begun a few months previous. Lewis Corryelle, a son of Cornelius, was associated with him in this undertaking, the firm being Daniel Parry & Co. Although the owner of considerable property, Mr. Parry did not reside in White Mills, but had for the manager of his interests Enos Woodward, who built and laid out the handsome place now occupied by Hon. F. W. Farnham. About 1854 the mill property passed into the hands of Cornelius Hombert, and in 1854 was sold to Mr. Farnham, the present owner. It was then a double up and down mill, but, perceiving the great advantage to be derived from the change, the new owner converted it into a circular mill, one of the first successful ones in Wayne County, in 1857.

Enos Woodward, who carried on the business for Daniel Parry, was a son of John Woodward, and a grandson of Enos Woodward, the Revolutionary soldier. In 1836 he erected the house on the Farnham place, and two years later was elected county commissioner, in which office he was very popular. More concerning him will be found in the chapter devoted to Cherry Ridge.

Hon. F. W. Farnham came from Oxford, Shenango County, N. Y., in 1832, and in 1840 was united in marriage to Miss E. A. Gunn, of Oneida County in the same state. Three sons were born of this union, and reside near the homestead. In 1872 Mr. Farnham was appointed an associate judge of Wayne County, to fill out the unexpired term caused by the death of Judge Arnold, and filled the office much to the satifaction of the people.

The first frame house in the village proper was erected in 1846 by Daniel Kimble, and stands on the hill just beyond the glass works. It is now occupied by Patrick Slavin. B. F. Daniels opened the first store on the place in 1854. He occupied a small building near the canal lock, and conducted business there for two years. The post-office was established in 1850, and A. M. Atkinson was the first postmaster.

The Dorflinger Glass Works.—The large and interesting industry carried on by Christian Dorflinger & Sons at this place had its inception in 1865, the senior member of the present firm (of whom a biographical sketch is appended) being its founder. He began making glass in the fall of the year in what is known as a "five-pot furnace," and employed a small force of men. In the second year he had fully a hundred men and boys at work, and in 1867 he introduced a glass-cutting establishment, which was carried on in a small way and gave employment to half a dozen men. From the beginning even a careless observer would not have failed to notice that the proprietor of the glass works was a man of progressive ideas, for improvements were constantly made, and the capacity of the works gradually increased until the establishment was made, perhaps, the largest



UPPER FLOOR OF GLASS CUTTING DEPARTMENT,

DORFLINGER & SONS, PROP'S,

WHITE MILLS, PENNA.

in the world. The works which have been in use for the past twenty years have just been supplemented by new ones built in the most substantial manner, and embodying every possible convenience which a life-long study of glass manufacture, coupled with a high degree of ingenuity, could suggest. What are now called the "old works" comprise a "glass-house," in which the furnaces are located and the various forms of glassware are blown by the workmen, and a cutting room, now used for packing and other purposes. The glass-house proper is one hundred by fifty feet in dimensions, and contains two seven-pot furnaces, a finishing furnace, and two annealing ovens. The building in which the cutting-room is located is one hundred and seventy-six by forty feet, and two stories high. There is also a three-story wing, eighty by thirty-five feet, and a building in which the great glass crucibles or pots are made, which is thirty by fifty feet. These figures give some idea of the space which has been necessary for carrying on the complicated manufacture, but the dimensions of the new works show how materially, in view of increasing business, it has been deemed advisable to enlarge the plant. The new glass-house is quite an imposing structure, fifty to sixty feet high and eighty feet long by sixty in width. A basement built of iron and stone extends under the whole building. This house contains one eight-pot furnace, three annealing ovens and other devices essential to the work to be carried on there. The building in which the new cutting-room is located, is three stories in height, one hundred and sixty feet long by thirty-five in width built in solid fashion of stone and made fire-proof throughout. There is a seventy-five horse-power engine on the second floor which turns the hundred or more wheels in the cutting-room, and has been made by thoughtfulness to perform some other work.

To this cutting-room from whence comes the flashing, chaste and beautiful ware, which now more than ever, is fascinating the artistic and fashionable world, we shall in due time return. For the present let the reader take a glance at the genesis of glass.

The process of manufacture savors a little of magic, or at least the marvelous, for who, without previous knowledge, looking at a pile of sand, another of oxide of lead, and a third of pearl ash, would imagine that such coarse, opaque, and sodden materials could be transformed by fire into the most transparent, glittering flint glass. Yet such is the fact. The workmen in the mixing room take, for instance, six hundred pounds of sand (it is from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and nowhere else is found so good) with which he mixes four hundred pounds of oxide of lead, and two hundred pounds of pearl ash. To this compound he adds very small proportions of saltpetre, arsenic and manganese, and the whole, well stirred together, goes into one of the pots or crucibles set in a huge furnace of terrific heat. These pots hold from fifteen hundred to three thousand pounds. The mass is subjected to the influence of the roaring fire for forty hours, and then the "metal," as it is called, is ready for the deft manipulations of the skilled blowers, who hover about the furnace, and remove small portions of it at intervals upon long tubes or "blowers' pipes," something as a child might boiling sugar upon a stick. The glass blower handles his long tube as a fairy, or at least a columbine, does her wand, and with more of marked and marvelous result. His graceful sweeps and twirlings of the rod are not for appearance, but for practical effect in giving the bit of molten glass some peculiar desired shape, dependent upon whether it is to be a bottle, a pitcher, a punch-bowl, a wine-glass, or any one of a hundred other things. He swings the tube, blows through it carefully, expanding the red-hot bubble to the proper proportion, rolls it upon an iron plate, revolves the rod while he holds a tool against the pliant mass to give it form, heats it again and repeats the process, or delicately and rapidly touches it with two or three other tools, perhaps being assisted by a "helper" in some of these rapid manœuvres—and lo! the shapeless lump has become a wine decanter or a salad dish, or something else of most graceful form. Then away it goes to the finishing furnace, and finally to the annealing furnace, where, with hundreds of other pieces, it is very gradually cooled by being drawn slowly from the fire through fifty or sixty feet of brick arching. The whole process is more in the nature of an exquisite art, with something of sorcery about it, than a trade or manufacture. Yet it is hard work, and has more of utility in it than of the poetic or

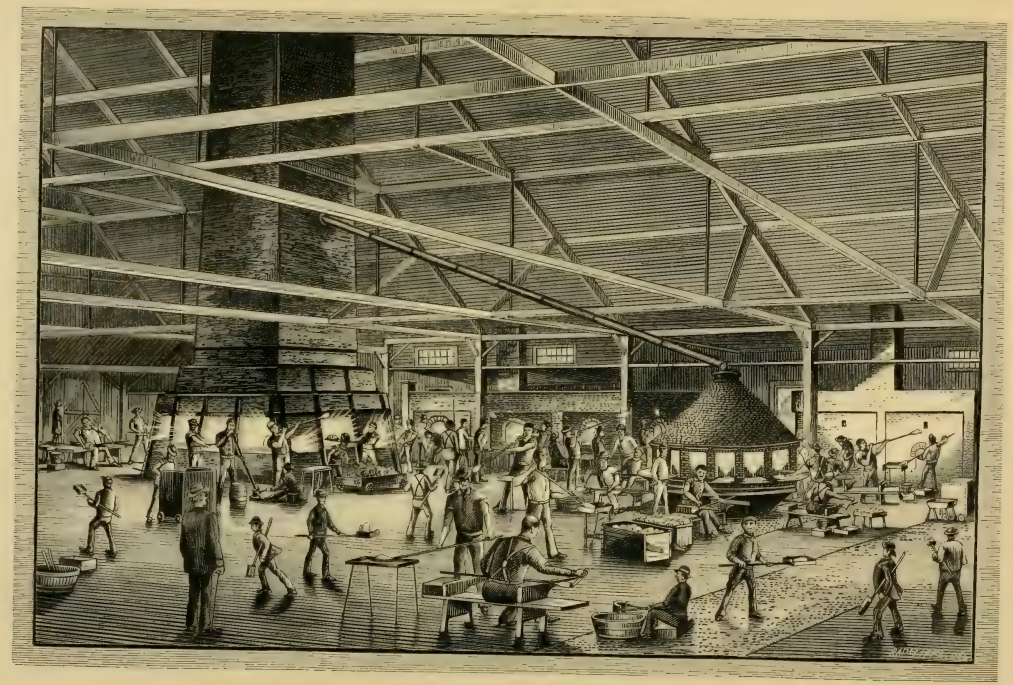
picturesque, for the busy groups of skilled men surrounding the furnaces. Their tools are simple —a few rude iron implements, a stick, a heavy, uncouth pair of iron shears, and his blow-pipe, are all that the glass-blower needs to perform his wonders. His work must be done while the glass is hot, and so there is intense activity, relieved only by the occasional waiting for the reheating of a half-formed object.

The greater portion of the glass manufactured here is white, or rather transparent. If color is desired it is made by throwing in various minerals. To produce the beautiful ruby color, which is so much admired by connoisseurs in glass, gold must be used, and into a pot of the sand and lead and potash mixture is thrown a hundred and forty dollars worth of the virgin yellow metal.

Even the construction of the pots in which the glass is made is an art and mystery, and requires knowledge and skill which only a very few workmen possess. At the Dorflinger works they are made in a long, low room—heretofore mentioned—which is kept at an equal temperature, that the great dome-shaped crucibles may become thoroughly seasoned or dried. The clay for their manufacture comes principally from Germany, though an article from Missouri is used with some success. This clay, properly moistened, is kneaded in a huge box by a man with bared feet, who treads it back and forth with peculiar sidelong steps, ten hours a day, for three weeks. No machinery has been invented which can take the place of this odd method in giving the clay the required tenacity. Another man builds up the pots in lots of eight, very much as a rubble house is built, making his circular wall of clay a few inches high, and then awaiting the drying process before carrying the wall higher. The pots are four feet high. It takes about three weeks to build a set of eight; often the clay is kneaded three days to heat them, and then they last but three months in the intense heat of the furnace.

From the glass-house the various objects or "blanks," as they are technically termed—decanters, bottles, bowls—a hundred styles of ornamental and useful dishes are taken to the cutting-room. They have the grace of shape, but lack the lustre and brilliancy that cutting will give. A hundred workmen are ready to make them flash and gleam with prismatic light. Here again the tools are simple—the skill of the workmen everything. A long shaft, running through the narrow room, whirls a hundred wheels placed in frames down each side of the well-lighted work-shop. At each one sits an operator. Many of them are young, scarcely beyond boyhood, but young eyes are good for the kind of work that is done here. The men work in three divisions, and there are three distinct processes in the cutting. First comes the "roughing," the deep cutting or grinding of the pattern, of which the principal points have first been marked upon the glass with red paint, For this work a thin iron wheel, to which sand and water are applied, is employed. The workman needs perfect eyesight, perfect nerves and much skill of hand, for the pattern must be cut with geometric precision. The second process, "smoothing," is done with fine, stone wheels, of which, as of the iron ones, there are a great variety for different kinds of work. From the "smoothers" the articles are passed to the polishers, who use wheel-brushes and wooden wheels, kept constantly smeared with what looks like yellow mud, but is in reality a compound of finely-ground oxide of zinc and lead called "putty." These leave the deeply cut lines and the facets of the glass as smooth as diamonds and almost equaling them in brilliancy of glitter and purity of light.

After careful washing the finished goods are taken to the stock or show-room, or shipped to the New York or Philadelphia market. In the show-room alluded to, in comparatively small space, may be seen from forty to fifty thousand dollars' worth of this beautiful ware, and upon a single table there is over three thousand dollars' worth. The variety of articles is almost bewildering, and there is also wide variance in the styles of cutting. There are ice cream and salad sets in the cut known as "the Parisian" vases, fancy dishes and bon bons in the "hob-nail" cut with double star, punch-bowls, etc., in the "brilliante" cut, with glass-handled ladles to match, and cut-glass, table-bells in various colors, which give forth a very musical tinkle. Special mention should be made of the Russian stem-ware and the line of elegant lamps, cut-glass throughout, with dome shades. There are also flower-vases, decanters, water bottles, jugs (the new "tusk" and "Flemish" styles par-



GLASS BLOWING DEPARTMENT.

DORFLINGER & SONS, PROP'S,

WHITE MILLS, PENN'A.



C. D. Orfinger

ticularly), cologne bottles and other vessels in almost endless profusion. These goods are comprised in those general lines or classes known as "rich-cut table and toilet glass, "druggist's" and "lamp goods." Almost daily new designs are brought out and new ones found for cut-glass, and the taste of the public for this elegant line of things useful and things beautiful is fast growing, so that the demand promises to be much larger than heretofore.

Since 1881 Mr. Dorflinger's sons, William, Louis J., and Charles, have been in partnership with him, and each one occupies a position of practical usefulness in the management of the large business. William is at the store of the firm, No. 36 Murray Street, New York, Louis J., and Charles at the works, the former residing at Honesdale.

The works give employment to about three hundred persons, and the pay-roll amounts to ten thousand dollars or thereabouts per month, a sum sufficient to support (as it does almost entirely) the village of White Mills.

CHRISTIAN DORFLINGER, the founder and contracting genius of these works, is one of the vast number of foreign birth whose energies and skill have contributed to the sum of America's prosperity. He was born in the Canton De Bitsche, in Alsace, France, March 16, 1828. His parents were Francis and Charlotte (Clemens) Dorflinger. He early left them to join an uncle over the line in the province Loraine, city of St. Louis, where he learned the trade of glass-making in one of the largest establishments in Europe. He remained there eight years, becoming a master in his chosen art, and then, desiring a field for more independent action and broader achievement, decided to come to America. This was in 1845. His father had died, and he brought his mother and other members of the family with him. They removed to the West, where his mother is still living, and the young man who is our subject went to Philadelphia, where he worked as a journeyman glass-blower. In 1852 he removed to Brooklyn, where he established the Long Island Flint Glass Works, a comparatively small concern, having what is known as a five-pot furnace. His first year's business amounted to thirty thousand dollars; the third year's to fifty thousand dollars. In 1858 he built a new factory at a cost of thirty thousand dollars, and, in 1860, a second one at a cost of seventy-five thousand dollars. He then carried on both, and did a business amounting to three hundred thousand dollars per year. The latter establishment, known as the Green Point Glass Works (in Brooklyn, E. D.), he still owns, and leases to E. P. Gleason. Mr. Dorflinger conducted both factories until 1863, when he sold the one first built—the Long Island works, and, with a view of partial retirement from business and of establishing a summer retreat, came to the picturesque banks of the Lackawaxen, and bought of Captain Fowler the three hundred-acre tract of land east of White Mills, which formed the nucleus of his present estate of about one thousand one hundred and fifty acres. This step, taken with a view of seeking rest, resulted in larger activity, and ultimately in the great establishment of to-day. He came out to his farm-home again in 1864, and in the spring of 1865 began building a glass-factory, in which an industry, entirely new to this half-wild region, was begun in the fall of that year. The story of the development of the works, from the first pot-furnace to their present extent, has already been told. It is a story involving the persistent applications of thorough, practical knowledge and of business acumen. But Mr. Dorflinger's energies were not confined to the management of the works and their improvement. He built seven dwellings the first year that he carried on business here, erected a hotel in 1867 and his present dwelling (suggesting by its appearance the easy hospitality for which it is widely known) in 1870. Altogether, he has built in the vicinity of the factory seventy-five houses, and he has aided many of his operatives to make houses by advancing them money. He now owns about fifty houses. His interest in the welfare of his employees has been manifested in various ways, and he liberally aided local institutions for their benefit.

Mr. Dorflinger is not pronounced in politics or dogmatically assertive in religion, yet holds intelligent and thoughtfully-constructed opinions on these and other topics of vital interest. His energies have been largely absorbed by the building up of what is probably the largest glass-works of the kind in America, if not in the world. There is a generous proportion of domesticity in his nature,

and he has found relief from extensive and intricate business cares in the comfort and cheer afforded by his family, the oldest members of which have been for several years his aids as well as companions. He was married in Brooklyn, April 25, 1852, to Miss Elizabeth Hagen, a native of New York. Their children are William F., Louis J., Charles H., Mary E., Nellie J., Katharine and Lottie.

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.—It is very difficult to determine when and by whom the first religious services were held, as the gatherings were very informal, no records were made, and most of those who participated have passed to another world. Among the early workers in the field were (presumably) Rev. Joseph Seely, the Methodist clergyman first to set foot in Seelyville, Elder Peck, of Mount Pleasant, Elder Curtis, of Clinton, and Elder Chase, of Damascus. The three latter gentlemen were frequent visitors at Daniel and Walter Kimbles', and Cornelius Corryelle's, and on pleasant Sunday afternoons a handful of hardy men and women assembled to hear the Word of God, and listen to exhortation to a higher, holier life. Before 1811, the old plank school-house at Indian Orchard was built, and after that, meetings were held once in two months, or oftener. Mr. Henry Bishop, of Berlin, who is now in his ninetieth year, says that the meetings here were the first that he can remember, except those held in private houses. This was the first school-house in the territory now included in the limits of Texas township, and Robert Beardslee was one of the first teachers employed there. This school was supported by private subscription, and under the school law passed in 1809, the county commissioners were obliged to return the names of all the children whose parents were too poor to pay for their schooling, and have them taught in the regular subscription schools. The bills were made out by the teacher for the stationery he had supplied, as well as the tuition, and when this had been approved by the trustees, if there were any, otherwise by three citizens, subscribers of the school, and duly sworn to, an order for the amount was drawn by the commissioners. One of the first bills presented under this law was that of Robert Beardslee. It is for the schooling of Abraham, Altram and Roger Haynes, and tuition and board together bring the amount to $12.91. The bill is approved by Ben. Kimble, Walter Kimble and Thomas Schoonover. It is an interesting fact, attested by this signature, that both names have undergone orthographic change since that time. Walter Kimble signed himself Kimbale, and Mr. Schoonover wrote his name as Schoonhover. In 1835 or 1836, the old school-house on the road to Bethany was built on land that is now included in the Seely orchard, at Seelyville. Who first taught there is not now known, but a number of men who have since become prominent in the county, sat on its pegged seats and wrestled with the three R's. The school-house at Leonardsville was built in 1839, and has since been the place at which occasional religious meetings are held.

Until 1857, a district school was the only educational facility afforded to the people of Seelyville. This was first held in the old log school-house that stood in Col. Seely's orchard, and, in 1842, was moved to a frame building, now occupied by Mrs. Margaret Bissle as a residence. The latter building was used until 1858, when the present graded school was completed. Seelyville was made an independent district the preceding year, and Prof. W. G. Trim, now of Jermyn, was the first teacher. After serving faithfully for fourteen years, he gave place to Miss E. J. Avery, who in turn was succeeded by Mr. W. T. Butler, the present incumbent. In 1885, about one hundred scholars were enrolled.

The early records of Texas school district have not been preserved, and few details of the early history of free education are known. The first election return on record is that of 1839, two years after the erection of the township, and no school directors appear in the list. The following were elected after that time:

List of school directors in Texas township, from 1840 to 1876.

1840.—William R. McLaury, Benj. F. Kimble.
1841.—Russell Spencer, James Miller Harvey.
1842.—Putnam R. Williams, David Kirby, John P. Darling (for one year).
1843.—Richard L. Seely, Daniel P. Woodward.
1844.—Benj. F. Kimble, Phineas Arnold.
1845.—Daniel Eno, Daniel Blandin.
1846.—Michael O'Neil, Chapman N. Root.
1847.—Joseph C. Rundlett, David W. Hoyt.
1848.—Daniel Blanding, Levi S. Demming.
1849.—Daniel Schoonover, Ezra Genung.
1850.—Ezekiel G. Wood, Robert J. Knapp.

1851.—David Beardslee, George Mauer.
1852.—Hiram Dibble, David Beere.
1853.—Putnam R. Williams, Ezra M. Genung.
1854.—William L. Gainford, Amory Prescott.
1855.—David Blandin, Asher M. Atkinson.
1856.—George Menna, Samuel B. Coston.
1857.—Amory Prescott, Ephraim White, Robert J. Knapp (two years).
1858.—Thomas Grier, Daniel Schoonover.
1859.—Samuel B. Coston, Marcus B. Keen.
1860.—W. W. Holbert, A. Prescott.
1861.—Timothy Fox, E. V. Clark.
1862.—Edward Baker, Robert Hawkey.
1863.—Amory Prescott, Walter Beardslee.
1864.—Gilbert White, Henry Winter, John Hennigan (one year).
1865.—John Hennigan, William Dodge.
1866.—Lewis M. Sears, Walter Beardslee.
1867.—James C. Birdsall, Samuel Saunders.
1868.—John Hennigan, John Schriner.
1869.—Lewis M. Sears, J. E. Mandeville.
1870.—John Hennigan, John Gallagher.
1872.—Jacob Laus, Richard Bryant.
1873.—Eugene Dorflinger, Gilbert White.
1874.—John Hennigan, Samuel Saunders.
1875.—Robert E. Bailey, Albert B. Ward.
1876.—Wyman Kimble, Andrew Coar.

The Texas school district has nine buildings, and last year five hundred and forty pupils were enrolled. The tax levied amounted to $3,310.80, of which amount, one thousand dollars was for building purposes. Twelve teachers are employed, and the township will bear a fair comparison with others in the county. The present directors are Philip Ryan, president; Michael Heermann, Treasurer; J. Adam Kraft, secretary; Samuel H. Brown, Lawrence McGuiness and Fred. Horst.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

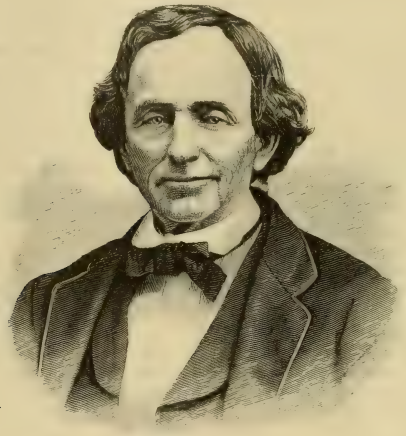
DAVID BUNNELL.

David Bunnell (1783–1855), a native of Middle Smithfield, Monroe County, Pa., came from Wallpack, N. J., in 1804 and settled at Bethany, Pa. on the place now owned by William Stephens, where he erected the residence found there in 1886. On March 5, 1805, he married Parthenia Kellam (1786–1875), of Palmyra, Pike County, and removed to his new home at Bethany, Wayne County. He was a blacksmith by trade, and is said to have been the first of that trade to settle at that place. He cleared much of the timber from his farm, and carried on blacksmithing in the shop which he built in settling there, while he resided at Bethany. There being meager accommodations for strangers visiting the place at court-time, Bethany being then the county seat, he used to accommodate boarders at his house on these special occasions. For many years he served as justice of the peace. Both himself and wife were members of the Baptist Church at Bethany, and their generous hospitality, intelligence and support of every good work, are remembered by those now surviving, who were their neighbors. In 1839 he sold his property at Bethany, and, with his sons (Henry, Pike and John K.), bought some seven hundred and fifty acres, mostly a wild tract of land, partly in Dyberry, and partly in Texas townships, upon which he settled. For one summer he resided on the most improved part of it, where his son, Pike, afterwards resided, in Dyberry township, and he erected in 1840, the present residence of his son John K. Bunnell, at Bunnell's Pond, on another part of this tract in Texas township, to which he removed, and at the outlet of this pond with his sons, the same year he erected a saw-mill, and began lumbering and clearing off their land, and fitting the soil for crops. Fifteen years after this David Bunnell died. His wife survived him twenty years, and died at the residence of her daughter, Eunice B., at Bethany. Both were interred at Honesdale. Their children are as follows: Rockwell, born April 2, 1806, survives in 1886 and resides at Prompton, Pa.; Eleanor (1807–1843), was the wife of Isaac Olmstead and resided at Bethany; Eunice B., born January 6, 1810, now deceased, was the wife of Brooks Lavo, of Bethany; (1811–1872); Zebulon Montgomery Pike (1813–1856); Charles F. (1815–1868), resided in Oxford, N. Y., where he died; John Kellam, born January 14, 1817; Sarah E., born December 11, 1820, is the wife of Rev. Gilbert Bailey, D.D., of California; David S., born November 19, 1821, is a contractor in Philadelphia; Harriet A., born May 21, 1824, died a young woman; Abigail Jane, born October 9, 1826, is the widow of William Stockdale, who was a merchant of Springfield, Ill.

Henry Bunnell, second son of David, was born at Bethany, October 17, 1811, had the usual opportunities for an English education, with other

boys, at his native place, but was taught in early life that industry, economy and a purpose in life, are necessary elements of character to succeed in business and to make a good citizen. In 1836 he married Amanda Page, at Harford, Pa., and for some time after his marriage resided at Montrose, Pa. About 1839 he joined his father and brothers in the purchase of the large tract of land herein referred to, and from that time until his death made his home on a portion of it, at Bunnell's Pond. He was more largely engaged in lumbering than farming, and in 1860, after the great freshet that swept away the old saw-mill, he built another upon the same site, also a tannery, and he also erected the pleasant residence now occupied by his widow, adjacent to the saw-mill grounds. Many years ago he purchased a timber tract in Oregon township of five hundred acres, upon which he erected a saw-mill, and, after carrying on the lumber business there for several years, he sold the property to William Penwarden, giving him ample time for payment. Mr. Penwarden was then a man without wealth, and, by the timely aid of Mr. Bunnell, got a start for his present large fortune. During Mr. Bunnell's life-time the families were very intimate friends.

Henry Bunnell was a man of large business capacity, a friend to the poor man, and always ready to lend them any assistance that would better their condition, and he sought to fulfil the full duties of the citizen. He was a member of the Baptist Church at Honesdale, to which he gave liberally, and was active in the work of the church. His



HENRY BUNNELL.

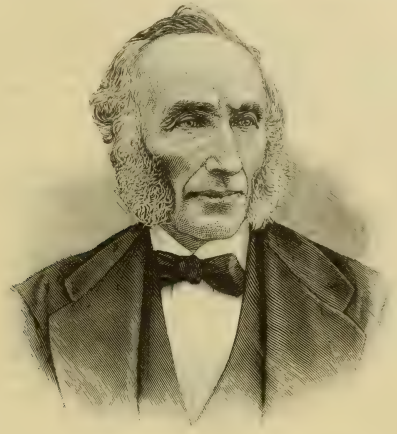
wife died in 1853. Their children are David Montgomery, residing at Bunnell's Pond, owns the saw-mill, and, in 1869, built a grist-mill near it on the site of the tannery, which had been built by his father about 1860, and was burned in 1869; Louise Priscilla, died at the age of twenty years; George F., deceased; Mary E., wife of Romain Bump, of Kansas; William H., deceased; Calvin P., resides at Tanner's Falls; and Amanda (1853–1880), who was the wife of John Bellamy.

Henry Bunnell married for his second wife, in 1855, Lydia A. Schofield, who died in 1859, leaving children,— Judson Willard, a merchant of

Honesdale, and Irving Washington Bunnell, of Aldenville, Pa. His third wife, who survives him in 1886, and causes his engraving to be placed in this work, whom he married in September 26, 1861, is Mary, a daughter of Gershom Bunnell (1804–1869), and Anna C. Bergstrasser, born in 1808, and now survives, of Wallpack, N. J., to which place Henry, father of Gershom Bunnell, removed from Middle Smithfield, Pa., with his family about 1808. This Henry Bunnell was a brother of David Bunnell, who settled at Bethany in 1804, and their ancestry may be further traced in an account written by Thomas G. Bunnell, editor of the New Jersey *Herald*, at Newton, N. J., and published in the history of Sussex County, of that State, by Everts & Peck. Mary Bunnell was born in August, 1834, and, by her marriage to Henry Bunnell, has children,—Edward Elmer, William Fletcher, Ida Belle, Harry Horatio and Elory Pike Bunnell.

John Kellam Bunnell, fifth son of David and Parthenia (Kellam) Bunnell, was born in Bethany, Wayne County, Pa., January 14, 1817, and was the youngest of the three sons who joined their father in the purchase of the large tract of land in 1839, herein described.

In common with all the children of this large family, he in early life became inured to hard work, and learned from the best of tutors—his parents—that those who succeed in life must lay



J. K. Bunnell

the foundation for success in their industry, correct habits, energy and good judgment. All these things John K. Bunnell observed in boyhood, and added to them such an education from books as the school of his native place afforded.

He succeeded to one hundred and eighty acres of land of this purchase at Bunnell's Pond, upon which is the residence built by his father and sons in 1840. Besides engaging in the general clearing up and improvement of this farm, and in the con-

struction of suitable buildings thereon for farm purposes, he has for over twenty years past given his attention to dairying, selling the products of his dairy, in milk, in Honesdale and vicinity.

He averages to keep on this farm from twenty-five to thirty-five well-bred dairy cows, and by excellent care of his stock, and good quality of fodder supplied them, he has been able to furnish his patrons the richest quality of milk. It is safe to class Mr. Bunnell along with the intelligent farmers of Wayne County in everything that pertains to agriculture and dairying. He has served his township (Texas) as supervisor and been otherwise officially identified with its interests, and he has for many years served on the board of trustees of the Methodist Church at Honesdale, of which both himself and wife have been members for over thirty-five years. He married in 1841, Ann S., a daughter of John and Joanna (Spettigue) Bronscombe, who is a native of Devonshire, near Cornwall, England, born on New Year's Day, 1823. John Bronscombe (1790–1863) and his wife, Joanna Spettigue (1788–1858) came with their family to Berlin township, Wayne County, from England in 1830, resided there eleven years, and then settled at Bunnell's Pond where they died. He was a well-educated man, was a teacher for many years before coming to this country, and here, was almost invariably selected as clerk at the polls on election day, and on other occasions when accuracy, neatness and dispatch in business were necessary. The other children of John Bronscombe are Rev. Henry Bronscombe, an eminent clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church for forty-four years in Pennsylvania, and Elizabeth, wife of Seth G. Whiting, of Colebrook, Conn. The children of John K. and Ann S. Bunnell are Carrie Amelia, wife of Oliver W. Stanton, of Tunkhannock, Pa.; Hattie E., wife of Henry Webb, a farmer at Bethany; Frank C., a farmer in Texas township; Emma E., wife of Charles R. Brady, D. D. S., of Honesdale; and John Kellam Bunnell at home. One son, George G., born in 1844, died in 1863, and another, William B. Bunnell, born in 1847, died in 1860.

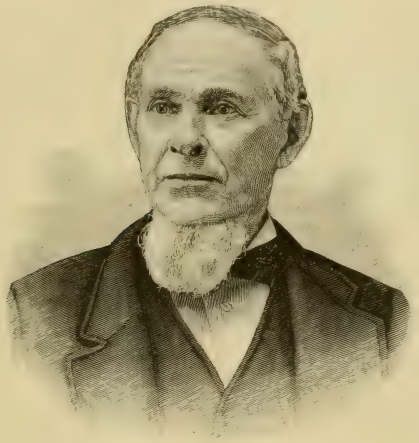
WILLIAM L. FERGUSON.

William L. Ferguson was born in Barnet township, Caledonia County, Vt., July 9, 1818. His father, James Ferguson, born in Glasgow, Scotland, August 16, 1771, came to Barnet at the age of thirteen years, with his mother, a brother (Alexander) and sister. The mother married again a Mr. McIndoe, and resided at McIndoes, on the Connecticut River, and died at her son Alexander's, at Lyman, New Hampshire, at nearly one hundred years of age. James was a farmer in Barnet, married Margaret, daughter of Andrew Lackie of the same place, who was born July 12, 1788, and died April 14, 1878. He reached the remarkably great age of one hundred years and nearly six months, dying February 4, 1872. Both himself and wife belonged to the Presbyterian Church, and reared their children under Christian influences. Their children were James, a farmer of Barnet township Vt.; William L.; Alexander, a millwright, went West; and Jennette, wife of Alexander Summers, of Barnet.

William L. Ferguson was reared on the home-farm and became inured to hard work. His early education was confined to the district school. At the age of seventeen he left home to carve out a fortune for himself, and, traveling some two hundred miles to the north of the White Mountains, through a wilderness country, with his pack on his back, reached Bangor, Me., where he was engaged as a carpenter on the Bangor and Old Town Railroad for one summer in building bridges and culverts. He was also engaged, in like manner, on the Boston and Lowell Railroad a few years afterwards. He further prosecuted his book education at Newbury and Concord academies, and by faithful effort was soon found proficient enough to be a teacher, and taught for several terms in Vermont. In 1839 he left his native State, came to Wayne County, Pa., and for several winter terms taught school in various places in the county. As a boy he had made the acquaintance of Miss Laura L., daughter of Oliver T. and Martha (Dutton) Spalding, who was born in Waterford township, Vt., June 16, 1831. Their school-day acquaintance ripened as years went on, and on December 7, 1853, they were married at Lowell, Mass., and immediately settled in Dyberry township, Wayne County. Here he engaged in farming and lumbering. He continued there in the lumber business for five years, rafting his lumber from the headwaters of Dyberry Creek to Honesdale, thence

down the Lackawaxen to its confluence with the Delaware, and *via* that water route to Philadelphia, the great market for the large quantities of lumber of Eastern Pennsylvania.

In 1858 he removed to Cherry Ridge township, at what is now called Collins' Mills, and was there engaged in manufacturing and shipping lumber for twelve years. In 1870 he settled in Equinunk, and continued for fifteen years more in the same business. He was therefore engaged in the lumber trade in Wayne County for a period of thirty-two years, and is well known throughout this section of the State as an active and thorough-going business man. In 1885 Mr. Ferguson settled at Seelyville and retired from active business. While a resident of Buckingham and Dyberry townships he served several terms as school director, and he also served as supervisor of the former township. Mr. Ferguson was originally identified with the Democratic party, but allied himself with the Republican party soon after its organization. His children are Harvey H., of Mount Pleasant township, and Elmer E. and Flora, at home. Mrs. Ferguson's father died in Waterford, where he had spent his life, a farmer, in 1859, aged sixty-two years, and her mother died four years later, at the age of sixty-one years. Their children are Sophronia, wife of Nathaniel Olcott, of Concord, Vt.; John W., of St. Johnsbury, Vt.; Laura L.; Curtis R., of Lunenburgh, Vt.; and Martha Jane, wife of Samuel P. Kneeland, a civil engineer in the South, who served in the laying out and construction of railroads during the late Civil War; and one son, Oliver T. Spalding, Jr., who died a young man, in 1863.



W. L. Ferguson

HISTORY OF PIKE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

Civil History—Taxables in 1814—Erection of the County—Public Buildings—Effort to Remove Seat of Justice to Blooming Grove—Lists of County Officials.

A VERY considerable portion of the history of Pike County is contained in the first section of this volume—the first seven chapters, which apply to the territory herein treated, as a whole, and in Chapter I. of that portion of the work devoted to the history of Wayne County (of which Pike was an integral part from 1798 to 1814). The county was erected by an act approved March 26, 1814, and then included a portion of what is now Monroe, and which was set off in 1836.

There is some early documentary history pertaining to Pike County which is of interest, and has not heretofore been given publicity.

The old township of Upper Smithfield was practically co-extensive with the county as at present constituted, and, therefore, we present the record of the earliest action tending toward the settling of that township, which contains the names of the most prominent residents in 1750.

Petition for township in what afterward became Upper Smithfield.

"To the whershipful (worshipful) the Judges of the Court of General Sessions, held at Newton, in the County of Bucks, the 4th day Dec., 1750. The petition of the inhabitants of Minisink and others humbly sheweth, That, whereas, your petitioners in general are the remotest livers from the Honorable Court, and on account of the want of a road, not only the inhabitants, your petitioners, are sufferers, when . . . requires them heard down to or above Andrew Dingman's, to whose place on Delaware there is already a road laid out, distant from the upper inhabitants about 15 miles; and whereas, it is evident that a road, although laid out according to law, is little regarded unless included under a township, your petitioners humbly pray that there (their) case may be taken into consideration; that a road be ordered to be laid out from near Tunis Madock's in[1] Delaware, to Andrew Dingman's aforesaid, and a township to be bounded by Bushkill on the south, to which creek there is a township, by Delaware (river) on east, and by land belonging to the . . . the N. and W.—and your pets. (petitioners).

"Cornelius Van Aken.	Herman Rosen Kranz.
Dan'l Brodhead.	John Quick.
J. Swartwoudt.	Samuel Dupue.
Edwn. Scull.	Aaron Dupue.
Jno. McMichle.	Cornelius Dewitt.
John Pierce.	Herman Rosa Kranze.
John Van Etten.	Derrick Bush.
Teman Middagh.	Andrew Dingman.

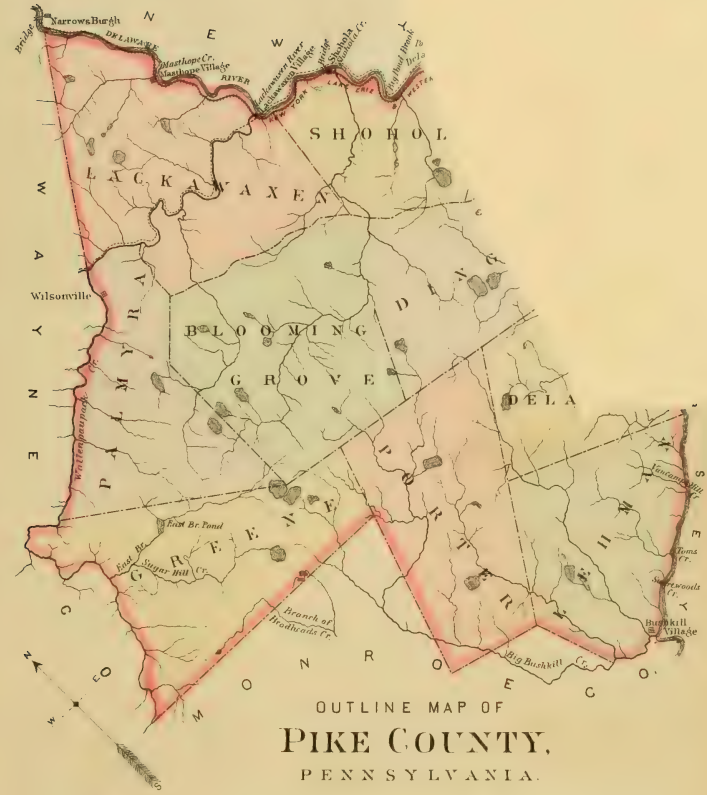
"As to the twt. (township), it is ordered that the pets. (petitioners) do exhibit a Plan of the twpt., as they propose it to the next court that the court may be better judge thereof."

As Upper Smithfield appears in the list of townships in 1752, it would appear that it was erected about the same time that Northampton county was.

The following petition for the division of Upper Smithfield township, which then included nearly all of Pike County, appears on the Road Book of Northampton County in 1766:

"Upon the petition of divers Inhabitants of the township of Upper Smithfield, setting forth that the said petitioners labor under great inconveniences upon the account of the largeness of the said township, which renders it inconvenient and expensive for the Inhabitants to assemble upon the necessary business of the township: Praying the Court to divide the said township, and for that purpose to appoint proper persons to make such division, whereupon it is considered

[1] Undoubtedly "in" should here be read "on."


Narrows Burgh
DELAWARE
Masthope Cr.
Masthope Village
RIVER
Lackawaxen River
Lackawaxen Village
Shohola Cr.
Shohola Twp.
Lake Twp.
SHOHOLA
LACKAWAXEN
Wilsonville
PALMYRA
BLOOMING GROVE
DELAWARE
Westfall Twp.
Twp.
Tom's Cr.
Sawkill Cr.
Bushkill Village
Westfall Twp.
East Br. Pond
East Br.
Sugar Hill Cr.
GREENE
Branch of Broadheads Cr.
Big Bushkill Cr.
MONROE
COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
NEW YORK
OUTLINE MAP OF
PIKE COUNTY,
PENNSYLVANIA.

and ordered by the court that Benjamin Shoemaker, Hanes Van Etten, William Jeans, Andrew Dingman, Emanuel Gonzales and Abraham Westbrook, or any four of them, do view, and if they see occasion, to divide said township according to the prayer of the said petition."

These viewers probably favored the division, as Delaware appears among the townships thereafter.

The following is a list of the taxables in Upper Smithfield and Delaware townships (which then included nearly all of that part of Pike County which was then inhabited) for 1781:

UPPER SMITHFIELD.

Josephus Cole.	John Quick.
Leonard Cole.	James Rosencrance.
Cornelius Dewitt.	Joseph Reeder.
Jacob Dewitt.	John Steward.
Cornelius Dewitt, Jr.	Joseph Shobes.
Reiner Dewitt.	John Van Auken.
Abraham Dutcher.	Levi Van Auken.
Morgan Dushay.	James Van Auken.
Henry Decker.	John Van Sickle.
James Decker.	Simon Westfall.
Casper Edwards.	James Wells.
Elias Middagh.	James Wells, Jr.
C. H. Middagh.	William Wells.
Elisha Middagh.	Israel Wells.
William McCarty.	John Evans.
James Quick, Jr.	

Single Freemen.

Herman Rosencrance.	Philip McCarty.
Lewis Conklin.	John Van Auken.
James Reeder.	

DELAWARE.

John Brink.	John Rosencrance.
Benjamin Brink.	Adam Shick.
Daniel Courtright.[1]	James Swartwood.
Benjamin Courtright.	Bernardus Swartwood.
William Castor.	Thomas Swartwood.
Henry Courtright.	Helmas Chambers.
Henry Courtright, Jr.	Ebenezer Taylor.
Samuel Decker.	Jeremiah Vandemark.
Andrew Dingman.	Isaac Van Campen.
Abraham Derwin.	David Van Auken.
Elias Decker.	Elias Van Auken.
Cornelius Decker.	Alex. Van Gordon.
Ezekiel Decker.	Gilbert Van Gordon.
John Decker.	James Van Gordon.
Henry Decker.	Isaac Van Gordon.
John Emons.	John Van Etten.
Emanuel Gonsaulis.	John Scott.
Ludwig Hover.	Widow Westfall.
James Mulling.	Ezekiel Schoonover.
William Nyce.	

[1] Spelled Curtwright.

Single Freemen.

Emanuel Van Etten.	Isaac Decker.
Ezekiel Decker.	Levi Courtright.
Abraham Decker.	Abraham Van Gordon.

Upper Smithfield in 1814—the year that Pike County was organized—contained the following taxable inhabitants:

Samuel Anderson.	Sanford Clark.[4]
George Biddis.	Thomas Gay.
John Brink.	Justice Overton.
William Brink.	William Patterson.
Alvin Brown.[1]	John Paterson.
George Bohannon.[2]	John Poth.
Francis Burns.	Jacob Quick.[5]
John Biddis.	Cornelius Quick.
Arthur Bohannon.	Henry Quick.
Ira Belknap.	Matthew Ridgway.
John Blockman.	Abraham Rockwell.
John Broadhead.	Lucius Rockwood.
Benjamin Balie.	Jabez Rockwood.
John Brown.	Charles Rigway.
William Camron.	Jonathan Rosencranse
Enos Cook.	James Rosencranse.
David Cook.	John Rurson.
John Cross.	Hugh Ross.
Abraham Cole.	Jonathan Seeley.
Peter Curtuto.	William Stone.
Benjamin Carpenter.	Henry Snoak.
Gabriel Cory.	Henry Smith.
James Barton.	James Shelby.
David Jennings.	Jonas Simons.
Daniel Rowley.	Farries A. Smith.
John Walker.[3]	Abraham Thorn.
Joseph Connor.	Robert L. Travers.
William Donnelly.	William Watson.
William Landing.	John Cox.
Samuel Vangood.	William Cox.
Fram Monroe.	Cornelius Cox.
Theodore Norton.	Catherine Conselus.
Jobias Hornbeck.	Daniel Dimmick.
Garrett Van Auken.	Jacob Dewitt, Jr.
John Van Auken.	Ann Dewitt.
Solomon Van Auken.	Joshua Dewitt.
Joshua Vanzant.	Joshua Drake.
Wilh. Van Gordon.	Alexander Ernest.
Jacob Van Sickle.	John Folk.
Thomas Vansickle	Nehemiah Huntly.
Henry Van Campen.	Joseph Jackson.
David Wheeler.	Joshua Jackson.
Samuel Whithead.	John Johnson.
Amos Wood.	Matthew Kerr.
Meckle Wolf.	John Maforg.[6]
John Watson.	Joseph McCarty.
Menod Westbrook.	Henry C. Middaugh.

[1] Shoemaker.
[2] Inn-keeper.
[3] Gunsmith.
[4] Attorney.
[5] Justice of peace.
[6] Merchant.

George Westfall.	Corn. Middaugh, Sr.
Silas Wells.	Williamas Middaugh.
Abraham Wells.	Samuel Mateer.
Abraham Westfall.	James McKeen.
Simeon Westfall.	Henry Mestaugh.
David Westfall.	Edward Mott, Jr.
Ephliet Wood.	James McCarthy.
Joshua Wering.	Corn. Middaugh, Jr.
Jacob Westbrook.	Phillip Mackly.
John Bogart.	James McCarty.
Creser Bull.	Wm. McCarty, Sr.
George Hector, Sr.	Wm. McCarty, Jr.
George Hector, Jr	John McKeen.
Anthony Hector.	Jesse McKean.
Joseph Lord.	Joseph Middaugh.
David Mead.	Thomas Newman.

Ira Newman.

ERECTION OF THE COUNTY.—The causes which led to the erection of Pike County have already been set forth (in Chapter I. of Wayne County), and we therefore present here without comment, that it would otherwise need, the act of the Legislature, which brought the county into existence, approved March 26, 1814.

"*An* ACT *erecting part of Wayne County into a Separate County.*

"SEC. I. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in general Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authorities of the same. That all that part of Wayne County lying South and east of a direct line from the lower end of Big Eddy, on Delaware river, to the mouth of Wallenpaupack Creek and thence up the same to the main forks thereof, thence up the South branch to where the most Southern branch crosses the North and South road, from thence due west to the line of Luzerne County, be and the same is hereby declared to be erected into a county, henceforth to be called Pike.

"SEC. II. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the inhabitants of the said county of Pike, from and after the first day of October next, shall be entitled to and at all times thereafter, shall have all and singular, the courts, jurisdictions, offices, rights and privileges to which the inhabitants of the counties of other States are entitled by the constitution and laws of this commonwealth, excepting that there shall be but two Courts of Common Pleas and general quarter sessions held in and for said county of Pike in each year.

"SEC. III. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That from and after the first Monday of October next the Courts of Common Pleas and general quarter sessions in and for the said county of Pike shall be opened and held at such house as may be designated by the Commissioners of said county to be elected at the next general election in the town of Milford, in the county of Pike, until a Court-House shall be erected in and for said county, as hereinafter directed, and shall then be held at said Court-House.

"SEC. IV. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no suit or prosecution which has been heretofore commenced, or which shall be commenced at the Courts of the County of Wayne before the first Monday of October next, shall be delayed, discontinued or affected by this act, but the same shall be completed and carried into execution by the Sheriff and Coroner of Wayne County, as if this act had not been passed.

"SEC. V. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all taxes or arrears of taxes laid, or which have become due within the said county of Pike, before the passing of this act, and all sums of money due to this commonwealth for militia fines in the said county of Pike, shall be collected and recorded as if this act had not been passed.

"SEC. VI. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shall be the duty of the Commissioners of the county of Wayne, on the second Monday of November next, to make out a statement exhibiting the amount of taxes levied before the passage of this act, and not paid in, and the monies in the treasury, collected for taxes levied as aforesaid, and shall deduct from said amount all debts due from said county at this time, and after ascertaining the surplus funds, shall direct their treasurer to pay over to the treasurer of the county of Pike, when appointed, one-half thereof, deducting therefrom the lawful expense of collecting the same: *provided always*, that if the said surplus shall not all at that time have been received into the treasury, the said treasurer shall make payment as aforesaid, only on such part as has been received, and shall thereafter render to the treasurer of the county of Pike, within one year, a regular statement of all expenses for collecting, and pay over the one-half thereof, as aforesaid.

"SEC. VII. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the sheriff, coroner and other officers of the county of Wayne, shall continue to exercise the duties of their respective offices within the county of Pike, until similar officers shall be appointed agreeably to law, within said county.

"SEC. IX. And be it further enacted, etc., That John K. Woodward be, and he is hereby authorized and required, to run and mark the division line between the counties of Wayne and Pike, and shall, on the second Monday in September next, commence the said line at the lower end of Big Eddy, on Delaware river, and run thence according to the true intent and meaning of this act, or in case of the death, removal or inability of the said John K. Woodward, then and in such case the vacancy so caused shall be supplied by the Commissioners of the county of Wayne and Pike, for which service he shall be paid at the

rate of three dollars per diem, with the necessary expenses, out of the treasury of the county of Wayne.

"SEC. X. And be it further enacted, etc., That when the division line shall divide a township, the part of the township thus divided which shall remain in Wayne county shall be a township, and the part of the township thus divided which shall be in the county of Pike shall be a township, and each part shall retain its original name until the same shall be altered by the courts of general quarter sessions of the said counties respectively.

"SEC. XI. And be it further enacted, etc., That the several election districts which shall be in the county of Pike, which were erected before the passage of this act, be and the same are hereby erected into election districts for the county of Pike, and that the townships of Salem, Palmyra and Lackawaxen be and they are hereby erected into a separate election district, and the electors thereof shall hold their elections at the house of Ephraim Kimble, in Palmyra township.

"SEC. XII. And be it further enacted, etc., That the inhabitants of the county of Wayne, and of the county of Pike, shall elect members of Congress and members of the legislature of this commonwealth, and shall hold their elections in the same mode, under the same legislations, and make return in the same manner as is directed by the laws of this commonwealth, for conducting and making returns of the elections of the county of Wayne; *provided always*, that the returns from the several election districts in the county of Wayne shall, instead of being transmitted directly to Easton, as heretofore, be, on the Saturday next after such election, forwarded to the Seat of Justice of the County of Pike, there to be received by a person appointed in the same manner and for the same purposes as is at the time of passing this act provided by law for transmitting election returns for the county of Wayne to the Court-House in the borough of Easton.

"SEC. XIII. And be it further enacted, etc., That the governor be and he is hereby authorized and required, after the first day of June next ensuing, to appoint three discreet and disinterested persons, not resident in the counties of Northampton, Wayne or Lehigh, whose duty it shall be to fix upon a proper and convenient site for a Court-House, prison and county offices, within the aforesaid county of Pike, as near the centre thereof as circumstances will admit, having regard to convenience of roads, territory, population and the accommodation of the people of the said county generally, and said persons, or a majority of them, having viewed the relative advantages of the several situations contemplated by the people, shall, on or before the first day of August next, by a written report under their hands, or a majority of them, certify, describe and limit the site or lot of land which they shall have chosen for the purpose aforesaid, and shall transmit the said report to the governor of this

con
poi
their
Wayne
sioners
on them
mation, .
. . .
town of M
of June 1
surety of t
of the county
hundred dolla
aid of funds fo
county, then th
shall be the site
case the comm
pointed.

"SEC. XIV. And
the commissioners o
be elected at the next
thirty days from and a
make the necessary arra
erection of a court-house,
courts until the said court-h
erected, the commissioners
ately provide for that purp
nient house in the said to
immediately proceed to ere
jail in the said town of Milford,
suitable officers for the safe keeping

"SEC. XV. And be it further enact
order that the county of Wayne sha
may be, bear one-half of the expense of
lic buildings in the county of Pike equal to those at
Bethany, the commissioners of the county of Wayne
shall direct their treasurer to pay over to the treasurer of the county of Pike, in four equal quarterly payments, the sum of one thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars.

"SEC. XVI. And be it further enacted, etc., That the judges of the Supreme Court shall have like powers, jurisdictions and authorities within the said county of Pike as by law they are vested with and entitled to have and exercise in other counties of this State, and the said county is hereby annexed to the eastern district of the Supreme Court.

"SEC. XVII. And be it further enacted, etc., That the county of Pike, after the 1st of October next, shall be and is hereby attached to and made a part of the eleventh judicial district, and after the present year the courts of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas in said district shall be held as follows, to wit: . . . in the county of Pike on the third Mondays of January, April, August and November.[1]

"SEC. XVIII. And be it further enacted, etc.,

[1] The other counties of the old eleventh district were Luzerne, Wayne, Susquehanna, Bradford and Tioga.

eals
e of
which
st day
in as
as and
, and all
d county
id county,
ober next.
, etc., That
r the sheriff,
Pike to hold
n in the com-
ich jail were at
nty of Pike, all
and kept in close
prison-keeper of
and the sheriff of
t of the county stock
mile as a full compen-
ay deliver to the jail of
this act on orders drawn
ke County on the treasurer

a further enacted, etc., That
of
county of Wayne shall re-
as
vmaid, and shall provide for
to law and shall be entitled to the
them, . . which allowance shall
l paid by the commissioners of the
and out of the county stock.
. provided that the nineteenth and
ions of the act should be limited in
operation to three years, or until the commissioners of Pike should certify to the sheriff that a jail was in readiness for the reception of prisoners and approved of by the court and grand jury.

"SEC. XXII. enacted that it should be the duty of the commissioners of the county of Wayne to deliver to the commissioners of the county of Pike, when elected, all maps, charts, records and papers which may of right belong to the county of Pike or any office therein."

THE COURTS.—The first court "in and for the county of Pike" was held in the house latterly occupied by Mrs. Lee, in a room of good size up-stairs, and the county offices were crowded into the same house. The earliest entry that can be found upon the oldest book of records in existence is that of a court December 6, 1814, Associate Judges John Coolbaugh and Daniel W. Dingman "being present." The case entered was that of James Wallace against John Barnes. The action was made returnable January 16, 1815. A transcript from a justice's docket was entered, showing judgment for the plaintiff of one hundred and ninety-eight dollars.

At the January Term (1815) the first suit entered upon the docket was that of Samuel B. Stickney against William Halbert. Edward Mott, destined to be for many years a practitioner at the courts of Pike (and of whom a biography is given elsewhere), appeared for the plaintiff, and John Cross for the defendant. The case was continued.

A number of eminent lawyers practiced in the court in after-years, and sketches of them will be found in the succeeding chapter.

The Pike County Court was, in many respects a peculiar one. Judge Daniel W. Dingman sat upon the bench as associate judge for a period of twenty-six years, dating from the erection of the county, and his confrere, Associate Judge John Coolbaugh, held his exalted position nearly as long. The latter was commonly addressed by Dingman, both in private and official capacity, by the slightly undignified nickname of "Bub." Dingman was a very eccentric man, of large native intellect and great force of character, but uneducated. Pike County will never see his like again. He belonged to an era that has passed away. Judge Dingman did not hesitate to appear on the bench in the august courts of Pike in his shirt-sleeves and with bare feet. A volume might be written upon his peculiarities, his humor, his whimsicalities and the exhibition of his strength and shrewdness. Some of his decisions and rulings were, to say the least, unique in the annals of American jurisprudence. His action in the celebrated Smithfield election board prosecution case, which arose in 1836 from the alleged fraudulent return of the vote for the location of Monroe County's seat of justice, was one of the most peculiar and characteristic.[1] An often-told story, illustrative of his judicial method, which, as it is true, will bear repetition, is that of the sentence which he once imposed upon a vagabond negro, who had been imprisoned in the jail for some time on a charge of petit larceny. When he was brought into

[1] It will be found in the Monroe County division of this work.

the presence of the judiciary, in the old stone temple of justice, the court and bar, after consultation, requested Judge Dingman to dispose of the prisoner. The judge thereupon, looking severely at the culprit, said,—

"Nigger, stand up. You are charged and are guilty of the crime of larceny. You are a bad nigger. I know all about niggers. You ought to be hung, but the sentence of this court is that you be banished from the face of the earth. Go get off the face of the earth."

"Why massa," said the darkey, "how ken I git off de face of dis yere earth?"

"You can go," said Dingman, "to Jersey. The sentence of this court is that you have fifteen minutes to get out of the county of Pike and into the State of New Jersey, and if you ever come back we will hang you."

Thereupon, it is traditionally asserted the offender ran to the bank of the Delaware and swam to the Jersey shore.

Early Affairs of the Commissioners.—The county commissioners first elected—Hezekiah Bingham, Cornelius Case and John Lattimore—held their initial meeting November 2, 1814, and after producing and filing their certificates and qualifications according to law, elected John Cross their clerk, at a salary of one hundred and fifty dollars per year, and Francis A. L. Smith, treasurer.

When they came to the consideration of the probable expenses of the county for the ensuing year, the board resolved to levy a tax of half a cent upon the dollar on all taxable property in the county. They then proceeded to the appointment of assessors in those townships, in which none had been elected according to law, viz.: in Palmyra, Moses Killam, Jr., with Erastus Kimble and Simeon Chapman as assistants; in Lackawaxen, John Crissman, with Mordecai Roberts and Jeremiah Barnes, assistants; in Upper Smithfield, Edward Mott, Jr., with Jacob Quick and George Westfall, assistants; in Delaware, Solomon Westbrook Jr., with Cooper Jagger and Everett Hornbeck, assistants; Middle Smithfield, Alexander Biles, with Daniel Jaynes and Andrew Eighlenbergh, as assistants.

At their meeting of November 23, 1814, the commissioners, with the assessors, under the provisions of the act passed by the Assembly April 11, 1799, made the following schedule of valuations for the purposes of taxation:

"First quality of improved land, per acre...	$20.00
Second quality of improved land, per acre	12.00
All other improved land, per acre	5.00
Unimproved land on seated tracts to be assessed, per acre, at the discretion of the assessors and assistants.	
Unseated lands in the 'barrens' to average, per acre	.50
Unseated lands in the 'beech' to average, per acre	1.50
Houses, grist-mills, saw-mills, distilleries, tan-yards, ferries, manufactories of all kinds to be assessed at the discretion of the respective assessors and assistants.	
All negro and mulatto slaves, per head	40.00
All middling horses to be valued each one at	40.00
Oxen, per head, middling	25.00
Cows of milking size, per head	12.00
Judges of the court, each one	100.00
Prothonotary, etc	200.00
Sheriff	100.00
Attorneys-at-law	100.00
Justices of the peace, each one	25.00
Treasurer of the county	100.00
Physicians and surgeons, each one who practices	100.00
Carpenters and joiners, shoemakers, masons and bricklayers, tailors, blacksmiths, glass-blowers, coopers, gunsmiths, sawyers, weavers, each one at..	20.00
Tavern-keepers to be assessed at the discretion of the assessors.	
Single men above the age of twenty-one years, each one	100.00
Deputy and other surveyors	100.00"

The first improvement which there is any record of the commissioners making or causing to be made was the building of a bridge over Vandermark Creek, the contract for which was let August 23, 1816, to Samuel Churchill.

On October 5, 1817, the commissioners—Cornelius Cox, Matthew Winans and William Nyce—met and proceeded to Bethany—the county-seat of Wayne, where they remained until the 10th to settle with the commissioners of that county the affairs growing out of the division in 1814. They reported a balance due Pike by Wayne County of $640.61, "besides the equal

half of moneys which may hereafter be collected on what is termed doubtful debts."[1]

It appears that the commissioner's office was for a period during the early days of Pike a resort for those who would indulge in wine and wassail and ungodly glee. In 1821 an attempt was made to correct this abuse, for on January 4th of that year, the same day that Jesse Olmstead was appointed clerk, the commissioners deemed it necessary to pass the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That the clerk, for the time being, shall prohibit all Gambling, Drinking (illegible—probably "carousing"), etc., in the commissioners' office, but in all respects to keep the same in good order."

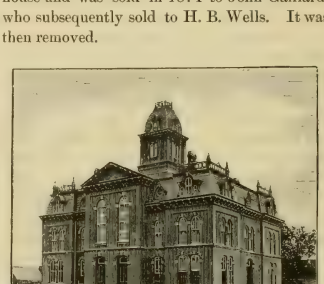
A second resolution gives a hint as to who were the persons in part responsible for the sin that had crept into the office. It reads:

"*Resolved*, That the said office shall not be kept as an attorney's office, excepting on business for the county."

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.—As the act creating the county provided that Milford could only be the county-seat on condition of the payment of at least fifteen hundred dollars by her people towards the erection of public buildings, they went immediately to work and raised that sum.[2]

The work of erecting the court-house was begun in 1814 and the stone building still standing and used as a jail was completed in 1815. It was substantially constructed of native boulders hewn square on the outer side, and the thoroughness with which its walls were laid puts to shame much more recent workmanship. The contractors were Dan. Dimmick, Jacob Quick and Samuel Anderson. At first there was no bell upon the court-house, and when the judges and lawyers and persons interrested were to be summoned, the sheriff mounted the cupola and blew most piercing blasts upon a huge tin horn. This was superseded by a huge triangle, upon which the sheriff or a tipstaff dealt resounding blows that were not unmusical, and this, in turn, gave way in 1844 or 1845 to the bell which for many years announced at proper seasons that justice was about to be judicially administered.

This building served as court-house and jail until 1873, when the present court-house was constructed, and the county offices were within its walls until 1851, when a small brick building was erected in front of the site occupied by the present court-house. This was built under contract by George P. Heller. It served its purpose until after the completion of the court-house and was sold in 1874 to John Gaillard, who subsequently sold to H. B. Wells. It was then removed.



PIKE COUNTY COURT-HOUSE.

The present handsome brick court-house, containing all of the county offices and a commodious court-room, was built in the years 1872–73, the first action being taken at the February and September Sessions of court in 1871.

The contract for the foundations was let to S. S. Van Auken, but afterwards rescinded and the work was done by the commissioners and sub-contractors.

The contract for building was let March 2, 1872, to A. D. Brown, for $26,096. He was afterwards allowed considerable sums for extra work. The cost of this edifice as completed has been, after careful computation by competent persons, fixed at about $45,000.

The people of Milford raised about $1000,

[1] See the chapter on Civil History of Wayne County.

[2] For a fuller account of this matter and the part borne by Wayne, see chapter on Civil History of that county.

purchased two town lots adjoining the public square and donated them to the county as a proper site for the building.

EFFORT TO REMOVE COUNTY-SEAT.—The building of the new court-house was violently opposed in various ways. The project afforded an opportunity for the friends of Blooming Grove to inaugurate a movement in favor of making that place the county-seat, and a bill authorizing an election to be held relative to such a change and the erection of new county buildings was introduced in the Assembly in the session of 1871–72. A petition urging the passage of the act was signed by at least seven hundred residents of the county, though it was alleged many of the signers appended their names under the misapprehension that the purpose of the act was simply to put a stop to the erection of the new court-house. As a matter of general interest, the act is here reproduced:

"AN ACT authorizing an election to be held in the County of Pike relative to a change of the County-seat of said County and the erection of new county buildings:

"*Whereas*, Great dissatisfaction exists in regard to the present location of the county-seat of Pike County, and

"*Whereas*, Two successive Grand Juries of said county, at the February and September Sessions, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, reported in favor of and recommended the erection of a new Court-House, and

"*Whereas*, New county buildings must necessarily soon be erected and it is desirable to locate the same in a more central and convenient place; therefore.—

"SEC. 1. *Be it enacted, &c.*, That the qualified voters of the County of Pike shall, at their respective places of voting, on the second Tuesday of October in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two, vote for or against the removal of the county-seat from Milford to Blooming Grove, in said County, in the following manner, to wit: All in favor of removal shall vote by a ballot on a written or printed ticket, labelled on the outside 'County-seat,' and on the inside 'for removal;' and those opposed to removal shall vote by ballot with a similar label on the outside, and on the inside 'against removal;' and the tickets thus polled shall be counted out and returned in like manner by the return judge as those for the county officers, and be filed in the office of the Clerk of the Court of Quarter Sessions of the said county, who shall also certify the number of votes polled as aforesaid in the several districts of said county to the County Commissioners, agreeably to the ninth section of the Act of June thirteenth, Anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and forty, relating to the election of Assessors and Assistant Assessors.

"SEC. 2. It shall be the duty of the Sheriff of said county to give notice of said election as is now provided for by law for the election of State and county officers.

"SEC. 3. If the majority of votes polled shall be against removal, then it shall not be lawful for the Commissioners named in this Act to locate the county buildings at Blooming Grove, but the county-seat of Pike County to be and remain at Milford, where it now is, but in case a majority of the votes polled shall be for removal, then the county-seat of said county of Pike shall be located at Blooming Grove, in said county.

"SEC. 4. That in case a majority of the votes polled as aforesaid shall be for removal, John Kipp, Marcus N. B. Kellam and Jacob Klienhans, of said county, be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to select at Blooming Grove, in the said county of Pike, suitable grounds on which to erect the necessary county buildings and cause a good and valid deed or deeds of conveyance in fee simple for the same, without cost or expense to the said county, to be made and delivered to the County Commissioners for the use of said county whereon to erect a Court-House, jail and necessary county buildings, said deed or deeds to be approved by the President Judge of said county.

"SEC. 5. That as soon as the deed or deeds for said site or plot of ground as provided for in section four of this Act shall be placed in the hands of the County Commissioners after the question of removal shall have been decided, they shall proceed without unnecessary delay to erect all the required county buildings on said site selected as provided for in section four of this Act, said Court-House to be built of brick, with the necessary fire-proof rooms or vaults for the safe keeping of papers and records, and large enough to accommodate the wants of said county, and that immediately after said buildings shall be completed and approved by a Grand Jury of said county and a majority of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said county, the county-seat of Pike County be and the same is hereby fixed and located at Blooming Grove, and the public records shall be removed by the officers in charge thereof from Milford to the new county buildings at Blooming Grove.

"SEC. 6. That the Commissioners of said county are hereby authorized to borrow not exceeding twenty thousand dollars for building purposes, and they are hereby authorized to issue books for the same in sums not less than one hundred dollars each at a rate of interest not exceeding seven per centum per annum, said bonds to mature in twenty years.

"SEC. 7. That in the event the county-seat is removed to Blooming Grove in accordance with the

provisions of this Act, then the County Commissioners of the said county of Pike are hereby authorized, immediately after the removal of the county-seat to Blooming Grove, to sell and convey whatever right, title or interest said county of Pike may have in and to the grounds and county buildings now located in Milford, at public sale to the highest and best bidder, after giving due public notice of said sale, and apply the proceeds thereof to the liquidation of the bonds authorized in section six of this Act.

"SEC. 8. That the County Commissioners of said county are hereby restrained and prohibited from enlarging and improving the old buildings or erecting new buildings at Milford unless a majority of the votes at the election to be held under this Act shall be against removal.

"SEC. 9. That if a majority of the votes as provided for in this act shall be for removal, and the County Commissioners shall fail to have the county buildings to be erected under the provisions of this Act under contract within sixty days after the deed or deeds for the grounds shall have been executed and approved according to the provisions of this Act and delivered to them, then the Commissioners named in section four of this Act to procure and select a location for said county buildings are hereby authorized and required to carry out all provisions of this Act enjoined upon the County Commissioners as fully and effectually as the County Commissioners themselves could have done."

CIVIL LIST OF PIKE COUNTY.—Following are the chief officials of Pike County, and Representatives in the State Assembly, as nearly as they can be discovered:

STATE SENATORS.

1861. Henry S. Mott.	1878. Allen Craig.
1872. Geo. H. Rowland.	1882. John D. Biddis.
1875. Charlton Burnett.	1885. Geo. H. Rowland.

REPRESENTATIVES IN LEGISLATURE.

1815. John Brodhead.	1858. Chas. D. Brodhead.
1824. Wm. Overfield.	1862. Geo H. Rowland.
1828. Wm. Overfield.	1863. Richard S. Staples.
1832. John Westbrook.	1864. Wm. M. Nelson.
1836. Oliver S. Dimmick.	1866. Lafay. Westbrook.
1840. John H. Brodhead.	1868. Wm. M. Nelson.
1842. George Bush.	1869. Wm. H. Dimmick.
1846. Pope Bushnell.	1870. David A. Wells.
1849. Thos. E. Grier.	1871. J. Howard Beach.
1850. John D. Morris.	1872. J. Howard Beach.
1852. Henry S. Mott.	1873. Wm. H. Dimmick.
1853. Abraham Edinger.	1874. Edwin B. Eldred.
1856. Lafay. Westbrook.	

[Under the provisions of the Constitution of 1874 Pike was constituted a district, and since has been represented by its own citizens.]

1876. Lafay. Westbrook.	1882. George Geyer.
1878. Carlton A. Smith.	1884. Milton D. Mott.
1880. Wm. Westfall.	

PRESIDENT JUDGES.

1814. David Scott.	1853. Geo. R. Barrett.
1838. Wm. Jessup.	1870. Samuel S. Dreher.
1849. Nath. B. Eldred	1875. Chas. P. Waller.
1853. James M. Porter.	1883. Henry M. Seely.

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

1814. D. W. Dingman.	1856. John H. Brodhead.
John Coolbaugh.	John Heller.
1836. Wm. Brodhead.	1861. Thos. J. Ridgway.
D. W. Dingman.	John Shouse.
1840. Oliver S. Dimmick.	1865. George P. Heller.
Wm. Brodhead.	Wm. Westfall.
1843. John H. Brodhead.	1871. George P. Heller.
Oliver S. Dimmick.	F. R. Olmstead.
1845. Harvey Roys.	1876. George P. Heller.
John H. Brodhead.	Wm. Cromwell.
1847. Henry M. Labar.	1880. Edwin J. Baker.[1]
John H. Brodhead.	Wm. Cromwell.
1851. Henry M. Labar.	1881. Everett Hornbeck.
Wm. H. Nyce.	Edwin J. Baker.

SHERIFFS.

1814. William Overfield,	1853. James S. Smith.
1817. John Westbrook.	1856. John Cornelius.
1820. F. A. L. Smith.	1859. F. R. Olmstead.
1823. Sol. Westbrook.	1862. John Cornelius.
1826. Chas. B. Seaman.	1865. Chas. R. Biddis.
1829. James Watson.	1868. John Cornelius.
1832. Jeffrey Wells.	1871. C. W. Dimmick.
1835. James Watson.	1874. C. A. Smith.
1838. Jno. M. Heller.	1877. W. K. Ridgway.
1841. James Watson.	1880. J. W. Van Gordon.
1844. Lewis Rockwell.	1883. J. M. Williamson
1847. Jacob Kimble.	(present incumbent).
1850. James Watson.	

TREASURERS.

1815. F. A. L. Smith.	1851. Daniel Decker.
1817. John Nye.	1853. J. H. Broadhead.
1819. Jacob Westbrook.	1855. Warren Kimble.
1821. Daniel Jayne.	1857. Wm. Westfall.
1823. James Wallace.	1859. Horace L. West.
1825. Jacob Hornbeck.	1861. William Peace.
1827. D. M. Brodhead.	1863. Wm. Westfall.
1829. Oliver S. Dimmick.	1865. Jeffrey Wells.
1831. Jacob Shoemaker.	1867. J. W. Van Gordon.
1833. Samuel Dimmick.	1869. Chas. R. Biddis.
1835. Lewis Cornelius.	1871. James W. Quick.
1837. Jno. J. Linderman.	1873. L. Rowland.
1839. M. W. Dingman.	1875. James W. Quick.[2]
1841. Otto Kimble.	1878. Chas. R. Biddis.
1843. Thos. J. Ridgway.	1881. J. M. Van Aken.
1845. Stephen Drake.	1884. Chas. R. Biddis
1847. John Heller.	(present incumbent).
1849. John M. Heller.	

[1] Elected to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge George P. Heller.

[2] Elected for three years, under the new Constitution.

PROTHONOTARIES, CLERKS AND RECORDERS.

1814. Daniel Dimmick.
1818. Daniel Jayne.
1821. Rich. Brodhead, prothonotary.
1821. John Brink, register and recorder.
1823. Samuel Depuy.
1826. Samuel Depuy.
1830. Chas. B. Seaman, prothonotary.
1830. Samuel Depuy, recorder.
1833. J. H. Brodhead.
1836. Daniel E. Labar, prothonotary.
1836. Dan. W. Dingman, Jr., recorder.
1839. Henry S. Mott.
1842. Henry S. Mott.
1845. J. C. Westbrook.
1848. J. C. Westbrook.
1851. James E. Eldred.
1854. James E. Eldred.
1857. Oscar H. Mott.
1860. Oscar H. Mott.
1863. J. C. Westbrook.
1866. J. C. Westbrook.
1869. W. K. Ridgway.
1872. W. K. Ridgway.
1875. J. C. Westbrook.[1]

COMMISSIONERS.

1814–15. H. Bingham.
Cornelius Cox.
J. Lattimore.
1815–16. H. Bingham.
Cornelius Cox.
Wm. Nyce.
1816–17. Cornelius Cox.
M. Winans.
Wm. Nyce.
1817–18. H. Bingham.
Wm. Nyce.
M. Winans.
1818–19. G. Bowhannan.
M. Winans.
H. Bingham.
1819–20. John Turn.
G. Bowhannan.
H. Bingham.
1820–21. M. Roberts.
G. Bowhannan.
H. Bingham.
1821–22. R. Smith.
G. Bowhannan.
M. Roberts
1822–23. S. S. Thrall.
M. Roberts.
R. Smith.
1823–24. M. Gunsales.
R. Smith.
S. S. Thrall.
1824–25. E. Kimble.
M. Gunsales.
Samuel S. Thrall.
1825–26. S. S. Thrall.
Erastus Kimble.
F. A. L. Smith.
1826–27. M. Dimmick.
F. A. L. Smith.
Erastus Smith.
1827–28. John Place.
M. Dimmick.
F. A. L. Smith.
1828–29. J. Wallace.
M. Dimmick.
John Place.
1829–30. R. Bingham.
J. Wallace.
John Place.
1830–31. J. Swartwood.
J. Wallace.
R. Bingham.
1831–32. Harvey Roys.
J. Swartwood.
R. Bingham.
1832–33. Jacob Bunnell.
Harvey Roys.
J. Swartwood.
1833–34. Benj. Hanna.
Harvey Roys.
Jacob Bunnell.
1834–35. R. Brodhead.
Benj. Hanna.
Jacob Bunnell.
1835–36. Benj. Holbert.
R. Brodhead.
Benj. Hanna.
1836–37. J. T. Quick.
R. Brodhead.
Benj. Holbert.
1837–38. M. Bingham.
J. T. Quick.
Benj. Holbert.
1838–39. A. B. Decker.
J. T. Quick.
M. Bingham.
1839–40. Benj. Drake.
A. B. Decker.
M. Bingham.
1840–41. James Nyce.
Benj. Drake.
A. B. Decker.
1841–42. Moses Brink.
Benj. Drake.
James Nyce.
1842–43. D. Burrell.
Moses Brink.
James Nyce.
1843–44. James Simons.
Moses Brink.
Daniel Burrell.
1844–45. Benj. Frazier.
Daniel Burrell.
James Simons.
1845–46. W. Kimble.
James Simons.
Benj. Frazier.
1846–47. Jacob Bensley.
Benj. Frazier.
W. Kimble.
1847–48. S. Westfall.
Jacob Bensley.
W. Kimble.
1848–49. J. W. Hunt.
S. Westfall.
Jacob Bensley.
1849–50. P. McCarty.
J. W. Hunt.
S. Westfall.
1850–51. H. Lattimore
P. McCarty.
J. W. Hunt.
1851–52. S. Westfall.
H. Lattimore.
P. McCarty.
1852–53. J. Hornbeck, Jr.
H. Lattimore.
S. Westfall.
1853–54. Ira Crissman.
J. Hornbeck, Jr.
S. Westfall.
1854–55. D. H. Carlton.
J. Hornbeck, Jr.
Ira Crissman.
1855–56. W. T. Wilson.
Ira Crissman.
D. H. Carlton.
1856–57. S. Dimmick.
Ira Crissman.
Wm. T. Wilson.
1857–58. A. Van Auken.
S. Dimmick.
Wm. T. Wilson.
1858–59. Wm. Smith.
S. Dimmick.
A. Van Auken.
1859–60. W. Brodhead.
A. Van Auken.
Wm. Smith.
1860–61. T. J. Dickinson.
Wm. Brodhead.
Wm. Smith.
1861–62. J. W. Van Gorden.
T. J. Dickenson.
W. Brodhead.
1862–63. Wm. Finger.
W. Brodhead.
J.W.Van Gorden.
1863–64. George Hess.
J.W.Van Gorden.
T. J. Dickenson.
1864–65. S. D. Van Etten
George Hess.
T. J. Dickenson.
1865–66. W. Brodhead.
S. D. Van Etten.
T. J. Dickenson.
1866–67. J. Hornbeck.
W. Brodhead.
S. D. Van Etten.
1867–68. H. M. Kimble.
W. Brodhead.
J. Hornbeck.
1868–69. W. Brodhead.
J. Hornbeck.
H. N. Kimble.
1869–70. R. W. Hoffman.
H. N. Kimble.
W. Brodhead.
1870–71. A. Griswold.
R. W. Hoffman.
W. Brodhead.
1871–72. L. J. Van Gorden.
R. W. Hoffman.
A. Griswold.
1872–73. Ira B. Rosecrance.
L. J. Van Gorden.
A. Griswold.
1873–74. S. W. Drake.
S. J. Van Gorden.
I. B. Rosencrance.
1875. George Geyer.
S. D. Drake.
I. B. Rosencrance.
1876. George Geyer.
E. B. Quick.
Oliver Cressman.
1879. Henry De Witt.
George Geyer.
Oliver Cressman.

[1] Twice since re-elected, and the present incumbent of the office.

1882. J. H. Newman. J. M. Bensley. Henry De Witt.	1885. James Gale. Henry De Witt. J. M. Bensley.

COMMISSIONERS' CLERKS.

1814. John T. Cross.	1853. Horace L. West.
1820. Richard Eldred.	1860. M. D. Newman.
1821. Jesse Olmsted.	1861. B. Halsey Cox.
1823. John B. Rockwell.	1862. David A. Wells.
1828. Samuel Dimmick.	1863. H. L. West.
1829. Edward Mott.	1872. Charles R. Biddis.
1832. John Brink.	1875. H. L. West.
1834. William Brodhead.	1876. Charles R. Biddis.
1837. Horace L. West.	1879. George Slauson.
1852. Edgar Pinchot.	1882. George Dauman.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

1841. Wm. H. Dimmick.	1861. Oliver S. Dimmick.
1850. Edwin B. Eldred.	1865. Lucian F. Barnes.
1852. William Smith.	1867–76. John D. Biddis.
1855. D. M. Van Auken.	1879. John W. Nyce.
1858. John H. Vincent.	1881–83. C. A. Newman.

CORONERS.

1845. George Biddis.	1865. Gregorie Loreaux.
1847. David W. Hagerty.	1867. Chas. C. Campbell.
1850. Gregorie Loreaux.	1870. L. M. Van Gorden.
1852. Solomon Dunning.	1871. George Geyor.
1855. Wm. Cornelius.	1874. H. C. Knealing.
1858. J. M. Williamson.	1877. Ralph B. Thrall.
1859. Jacob C. Westfall.	1880. James Hutchinson.
1862. James W. Decker.	1883. Wm. M. Watson.

CHAPTER II.

THE BENCH AND BAR. — BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THE legal profession has had comparatively few votaries resident in the county, a large portion of the court business having been attended to by attorneys from Easton, Stroudsburg, Honesdale and other places in the region. Nevertheless, Milford has been (and is now) the home of some lawyers of prominence and ability.

Most active and well-known among the early attorneys was Edward Mott, progenitor of all of that name now in Milford.

EDWARD MOTT was born in the parish of St. James, Westminster, London, on October 31, 1780, and came to this country in 1798, with his father, Edward Mott, his mother, Sarah (Beckett) Mott, and brother, William B. Mott. His father-in-law, Jarvis Beckett, at that time about seventy-five years of age, was also of the party. This old gentleman, born July 19, 1723, had enlisted in 1744 in the "Second Troop of Life Guards," then commanded by Lord Amherst, and had remained in the service forty-four years, having been discharged on a pension in 1788, as being "unfit for duty and entirely worn out," as his discharge, now in the hands of his descendants, will attest. He died December 23, 1806, and was buried at Easton, Pa.

Edward Mott, the elder, born May 3, 1752, was indentured, January 24, 1763, as an apprentice in the grocer and chandlery trade to one Wm. Horons, of Coventry, England, to which place his widowed mother, Jane (Stiles) Mott, had removed from London a short time before. At the age of twenty-one years he also enlisted in the "Second Troop of Life Guards," and served as a "private gentleman" for seven years and five months. He married Sarah Beckett, October 20, 1776, and had issue but two children,—Edward, the subject of our sketch, and William B., who settled in Philadelphia and left almost as numerous a progeny as his brother. He came to this country possessed of means, and with the intention of forming an agency for the sale of English hardware and cutlery. Remaining in New York until 1803, he moved to Philadelphia, and after a short stay settled in Easton, Pa., purchasing a house at the northeast corner of Second and Northampton Streets. His ancestors can be traced in a direct line from 1622, from entries in an old family Bible which he brought from England and which still remains in a good state of preservation in the possession of Mrs. Henry K. Fox, of Philadelphia, one of his descendants.

Edward Mott studied law in Easton, Pa., and in 1805 married Faithful Slaymaker, of Easton, Pa., and moved to Milford. She died shortly after their child, Jarvis Beckett Mott, was born, March 26, 1806.

About 1810 he married, second, Elizabeth Spering, daughter of Henry Spering, who, from the rank of fifer in the Revolutionary army,

rose to the rank of general in the War of 1812, besides holding the offices of sheriff and prothonotary of Northampton County.

By his second marriage he had issue—Sarah Markrina Mott, who died young; Henry Spering Mott, born November 11, 1811, at Easton, Pa., who eventually became one of the most prominent Democratic politicians in the northeastern section of Pennsylvania;[1] Edward Mott, born 1814; William Pitt Mott, died young, born June 28, 1818; Charles Fox Mott, born June 28, 1818; Oscar Harold Mott, born October 8, 1821.

Edward Mott died January 13, 1834, at Milford, Pa. His wife, Elizabeth, survived him until November 25, 1857.

Jarvis Beckett Mott married Isabella Jane Henderson, May 31, 1831, and had issue,—Eliza H. Mott, Fidelia H. Mott, Barton H. Mott (married Sallie Shepherd), Amos Mott, Henry Mott, Harriet A. Mott, Estelle S. Mott, Oscar Mott, Charles S. Mott. He died January 26, 1863, at Jersey City, N. J.

Henry Spering Mott, married, first, Hannah R. Bull, daughter of Crissy and Catharine Bull, of Orange County, N. Y. and had issue,—Sarah Jane Mott (died young), Jarvis Crissy Mott, John Clarence Mott (married Lizzie Ridgway), Mary Eliza Mott (married Jacob Kleinhaus). His wife, Hannah R. Mott, died April 23, 1842, and he married as his second wife, in 1842, Delinda Peters, of Bushkill, Pike County, Pa., and had issue,—Andrew Jackson Mott (died young), Charles Peters Mott (married Marie J. Schimnel), Henry L. Mott (who died young), Samuel Dimmick Mott. Henry S. Mott died June 7, 1877, at Milford, Pa.

Edward Mott married Letitia Ink, daughter of George and Elizabeth Ink, of Northampton County, Pa., and had issue,—Elizabeth Mott (married Levi Smith), Susan Mott (married Alonzo G. Drum), Sarah Mott (died young), Mary Mott (married Thomas McHugh), Edward Mott (died young). He died April 3, 1877, at East Stroudsburg, Pa.

Oscar Harold Mott, married Theodosia Clark, daughter of John and Ann Clark, and granddaughter of James Barton, of Milford, and had issue,—Ann Barton Mott (married Daniel A. Wells), Sarah A. Mott, Milton Dimmick Mott, Edward Charles Mott, Henry Spering Mott, Elizabeth Spering Mott. O. H. Mott was a captain in the One Hundred and Fifty-first Pennsylvania Regiment during the Civil War, and died January 4, 1864, from disease contracted during his service in the field.

Charles Fox Mott married, first, Eliza Smith, daughter of Ludwig Smith and Mary Mechalls, of Bushkill, and had issue,—Amzi S. Mott (married Callie Landis), Agnes M. Mott (married M. S. Smith), Edward Harold Mott (married Mattie N. Valentine), Alice C. Mott (died young), Hannah E. Mott (married John M. Baldwin), William L. Mott, Bessie Mott (died young), Jessie Mott (died young). His wife, Eliza, died January 11, 1857. He married, second, 1859, Deborah A. Hall, of Philadelphia, and died September 20, 1862, at Philadelphia.

Hugh Ross was one of the first members of the Pike County bar and was a Methodist preacher. If his legal ability had been equal to his eccentricity, he would have been a very able man.

John Thompson Cross was an early member of the bar. He was also a land speculator. His wife was Julia Ann Smith, daughter of old Francis J. Smith or De Aerts. His son, John Thomson Cross, was married to Helen M. Wallace, and his daughter was the second wife of C. C. D. Pinchot.

Richard Eldred came to Milford about 1818, and was admitted to the bar in 1820. He married Harriet Baldwin, who is still living, aged ninety. He built a large farm-house near the Vandemark bridge in 1828, which was the finest house in Milford at that time. He continued to practice law in Milford until 1863, when he removed to Warren County, Pa., where he died in 1865. During his practice, if any poor person that could not pay had a case, they brought it to him. He was also a major in the militia. Their children were E. B. Eldred, a lumberman in Warren County;

[1] See Milford history.

Edwin Eldred, who was admitted to the bar in Milford, and practiced law in the western part of the State; Everett Eldred, who died in the army; Captain John Eldred, who organized the Bucktail Rangers in Cameron County (he was the first man that put a buck-tail in his hat; the Bucktail Rangers gained considerable celebrity during the War of the Rebellion; he is now a lumberman in Wisconsin); Henry Eldred is in the Treasury Department at Washington; Miranda was the wife of Dr. John Schunmel.

Dan Dimmick, one of the first attorneys at the Pike County bar, was a son of Deacon Oliver Dimock[1] and Sarah (Gurley) Dimock, of Mansfield, Conn., and was born March 1, 1775. He came to Pennsylvania in 1800, and studied law at Milford, where he practiced the profession, after his admission as an attorney, until his death, in February, 1825. He was a man of unusual strength of character and large ability. During the whole course of his professional life he maintained a high position among the lawyers of his day. Men like Mallery and Woodward, and others of their calibre, admitted his power and ability. Judge Mallery said of him, that he never knew a man so well calculated to impress a jury, and Judge Woodward spoke in the highest terms of his success as an advocate. He was a leading politician, and represented his district many years in the Legislature of the State. He was devotedly attached to the principles of the Democratic party,—a faith, by the way, in which all of his children, and his children's children, remained steadfast. His brother Alpheus thus wrote of him in 1825:

"His calling in life was that of an attorney and advocate, in which character he had served the public about twenty years, and held, during that period, many places and offices of trust and responsibility under the State government of Pennsylvania. He was bold and forward in youth, and took and maintained his station among the young men of his native place while unusually young. In stature he was tall and of large frame. In the latter part of his life he was corpulent and fleshy. His frame was well-proportioned throughout. Being not as successful in his first exertions for himself as he wished, and probably expected, he left his native State when about eighteen years of age, and went, first, to reside in the State of New York, near the Pennsylvania line. He soon turned his attention to the study of law, for the practice of which he soon qualified himself and commenced his professional labors at Milford. . . . He appeared to entertain feelings hostile to the regimen and discipline of his native place. This was probably owing to the checks and restraints laid before him when his youthful ardor could not well brook them. He, however, entertained much regard for the habits of industry and the means of education in his native State. He was liberal and generous, perhaps to a fault. He enjoyed the most explicit confidence in his integrity from all, and was at the head of the bar where he practiced. Not being particularly acquainted with his forensic talents, I can only observe that his manner and mien were well calculated to command attention and respect. He never leaned upon quibbles and hair-breadth distinctions. He generally prepared his causes with much attention, and showed, while discharging his duties as an advocate, that he viewed the whole ground."

He married Jane, daughter of Josephus Jacobus Aerts, better known as Dr. Francis J. Smith,[2] of Stroudsburg. She survived her husband many years, dying in March, 1842. Their children were Lucinda, who was the first wife of Judge Nathaniel B. Eldred; Sally, who married C. C. D. Pinchot; Oliver S., of whom a sketch appears in this chapter; Dan; Milo Melancthon, of whom a sketch appears in the Monroe County bar chapter; Milan; William H., of whom an extended biography is given in the chapter on Bench and Bar of Wayne County; Milton; and Lavinia E.

Oliver S. Dimmick, for many years a leading attorney at this bar and those of the neighboring counties, was the third child and first son of Dan and Jane (Aerts *or Smith*[3]) Dimmick, and was born in Milford June 11, 1804. He read law with his uncle, Alpheus Dimmick, at Bloomingburg, N. Y., and entered practice at Milford. In 1836 he was elected to the State Legislature, and served in that position for two terms. He was afterwards chosen as associate judge of Pike County, which office he held for several years. He was the founder of the

[1] For genealogy and original form of name, see chapter on the Wayne County Bar.

[2] For a sketch of this eccentric, but distinguished character, see the chapter upon Stroudsburg.

[3] See sketch of Dan Dimmick in this chapter and of J. J. Aerts or Dr. Francis J. Smith, in chapter on Stroudsburg.

flourishing village of Matamoras, and through his efforts the fine bridge across the Delaware at that place was erected.

He married Maria, daughter of Jacob Hornbeck, February 19, 1826. He died at Port Jervis, N. Y., in October, 1877, his wife surviving him. Their children were Lucinda, wife of S. O. Dimmick, of Port Jervis; Milo H.; Mary, who married Lucien F. Barnes, a lawyer of Milford, deceased (they were the parents of Edward Barnes, who is now an attorney-at-law); Priscilla, deceased; Jacob H., of Port Jervis; and William H., an attorney, living at Honesdale.[1]

Milton Dimmick was born in Milford June 26, 1816, and was the eighth child and sixth son of Dan and Jane (Aerts *or Smith*) Dimmick. After receiving an excellent education he read law and was admitted to the bar of his native county at the age of twenty-one (1837). He continued in active practice up to the time of his death, April 3, 1851. He was a good lawyer and much-loved man. The Doylestown *Democrat*, shortly after his death, said of him: "We shall long remember the happy and agreeable hours passed in Mr. Dimmick's society. He was a ripe scholar, a profound lawyer and a kind and affectionate husband and father. He has not left behind him one living soul that recalls his memory with unkind feelings."

Mr. Dimmick married, in 1842, Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Edward Allen, a Presbyterian clergyman. Their children were Edward C., who removed to Honesdale and later (1862) to Mauch Chunk, where he became an attorney; Alice, who married J. S. Carpenter, of Newark, N. J.; and Kate.

MILFORD BAR.

Nathaniel B. Eldred was admitted November 16, 1816. He moved to Bethany and became presiding judge of the courts.

Jesse Olmstead came from Connecticut and was admitted November 19, 1816. After practicing law a few years in Milford he left the place.

Hon. Benjamin A. Bidlack came from Wilkes-Barre to Milford, where he practiced a few years. He was twice a member of Congress and died in New Grenada, while United States minister to that republic.

Daniel Mifflin Brodhead was a well-known and successful practitioner at the Pike County bar, and one of the best-known citizens of Milford of his time. He was born in 1796, probably at Kittanning, Pa. He went to school at Morristown, N. J., then studied law and began its practice at Milford. He remained there until 1832, and then removed to Philadelphia, and engaged in the lumber trade and real estate business. At one time he owned the *American Sentinel*, a Democratic newspaper of Philadelphia. In 1842 he removed to Forestburg, Sullivan County, N. Y., and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. He was there offered the nomination as district judge by both parties, but declined office. He was a Douglas Democrat and earnest supporter of the Union cause during the war. From Forestburg he removed to Port Jervis, N. Y., in 1848, and from there he removed to Black Lake, Sullivan County, N. Y., where he had purchased an extensive tract of lumber land. In October, 1864, he died while on a visit to his son-in-law, Col. Samuel Fowler, at Franklin Furnace, Sussex County, N. J. He was buried at Port Jervis, N. Y.

Mr. Brodhead was an able lawyer and a strong man in general intellect. He was both a safe counselor and effective pleader. He was noted for his courtesy and affability. He was a shrewd politician of decided influences and a patriotic citizen. He was a hospitable man, and, particularly while living in Philadelphia, entertained many distinguished men. He held intimate relations with James Buchanan, Governor D. R. Porter, Simon Cameron, Commodore Charles Stewart, of the United States navy, and other prominent Pennsylvanians.

He was twice married. His first wife, to whom he was united just after coming to Milford, was Eliza, daughter of James Barton, Esq., of that place, she being sixteen years of age, and he only about twenty. They were the parents of nine children. These were Catharine Elizabeth; John, a lawyer of Philadelphia;

[1] See Wayne County Bench and Bar.

Barton; Henrietta Laura, who married Col. Samuel Fowler, of Sussex County, N. J.; Edgar, who served through the Mexican War and the Rebellion; George, of Port Jervis; Thomas, of Philadelphia; Henry, an attorney of New York City; and Daniel Mifflin, Jr., who was first lieutenant of the Fourteenth Regiment United States Infantry, and mortally wounded at the battle of the Wilderness. All of these children were born at Milford.

Mrs. Brodhead died at Port Jervis in the spring of 1852, and Mr. Brodhead was married again, in 1854, to Mrs. Margaret E. Clinton, widow of Hon. James Clinton, of Orange County, N. Y. She died about a year previous to her husband, in 1863.

William C. Salmon was born in Montrose, and read law in his native village with Colonel Lusk, where he was admitted to the bar. Shortly after September 13, 1842, he was admitted to the Pike County bar, and immediately entered the active practice of his profession, which he continued until his death, in 1856. During the time covered by his practice he was one of the ablest lawyers in the place, and he was so regarded by the public generally, as he had a good practice. His wife was S. Augusta Clark, a granddaughter of James Barton, who lived adjoining the Sawkill House. Mr. Salmon lived on the homestead, which is occupied by his widow now.

John Strouse, a lumberman from Wilsonville, was admitted to the Pike bar, and was associate judge one term. He subsequently moved to Easton, where he became interested in iron-works and banking, to his pecuniary loss. He died in Easton, and his widow, who was a daughter of Judge Halsey, lives with her brother-in-law, Colonel John Nyce, of Hawley.

Lucien F. Barnes studied law with William C. Salmon, in Milford, and was admitted to the Pike County bar about 1860, and practiced his profession successfully until he died, August 4, 1868. He was considered the most brilliant member of the Milford bar during his practice.

Honorable Daniel M. Van Auken was born in New Jersey January 15, 1826, was graduated at Union College in 1852, and studied law with John B. La Forge, and was admitted to the bar in 1855, and the same fall was elected district attorney. He was elected a member of the Fortieth Congress in 1868, and re-elected to the Forty-first Congress, receiving seventeen thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight votes against ten thousand three hundred and twenty-three votes for John Torrey, Republican. In 1874 he was a candidate from Pike County for presiding judge of the Twenty-second Judicial District of Pennsylvania. The conferees, after balloting several thousand times, finally nominted Van Auken, William H. Dimmick permitting him to be nominated after the *Wayne County Herald* and the leading Democrats of Wayne County had hoisted the name of Honorable Frederick M. Crane for that office. This action produced a split in the Democratic vote, and insured the election of Charles P. Waller, the Republican candidate, by a small majority over Crane. Judge Waller died after about seven years of his term had expired, and, in 1882, Van Auken again received the indorsement of Pike County Democracy for the judgeship. George S. Purdy, after a severe contest with W. H. Dimmick, received the indorsement of the Wayne County Democracy for the same office. The conferees representing the two contestants, after balloting a great many times, finally disagreed, and, as a result of this division, Henry M. Seely was elected presiding judge by a small majority over Purdy. Mr. Van Auken is the oldest member of the Milford bar now living.

John D. Biddis, son of Chas. R. Biddis, read law with Lucien Barnes and was admitted to the Pike County bar in 1867. He was elected to the office of district attorney and held that position by re-elections for thirteen years. He was elected State Senator in 1882 for a term of four years. After serving in the two regular biennial sessions he resigned in order to accept a position in the International Revenue Department at Washington.

Cornelius W. Bull is a native of Pike County and was born in Westfall township January 5, 1845. His inclinations in boyhood were toward a professional rather than a business life, and, although most of his minority

was spent on his father's farm, and attending the district school, both proved in his case, as in the case of many others, a sure foundation for practical ideas and a successful professional and business life. He completed his preliminary education at the "Eclectic Hall," at Milford, and at "Mount Retirement Academy," in Sussex County, N. J. In 1863 he began teaching school and for two terms taught the school in Milford. In the same year he began reading law with the Hon. D. M. Van Auken, of Milford, and, after prosecuting his studies for four years, in connection with his school-work, he was admitted to the bar of Pike County in 1867, and at once entered upon a partnership with his preceptor, which continued until 1871. Mr. Bull then opened a law-office in Milford for himself, where he has since practiced his profession. He has taken an active part in the political arena of his county, has several times been elected a delegate to the State Convention and was once chosen a member of the State Democratic Committee.

His first wife, Julia A., a daughter of John T. Cross, whom he married in 1870, died in 1871. In 1877 he married Anna R., a daughter of George Nyce, by which union he had children—George R. and Jemima Bull.

His father, Rosencranse C. Bull, of Holland origin, was born in Pike County June 10, 1816, and resides in Westfall township. His mother, Jemima Westfall, of French Huguenot extraction, was born June 21, 1817, and is a daughter of Cornelius Westfall.

Colonel John Nyce was born in Sandyston township, Sussex County, N. J., July 22, 1831. His father, Major John W. Nyce, followed the occupation of a farmer, and in early training-days was connected with the militia organizations of the State, where he earned his title. The son followed the routine of farm-life, attending the public schools of the day, where the foundation of his education was laid. He was united in marriage, December 28, 1853, to Martha Allen. He moved to Monroe County, and at Stroudsburg studied law with the Hon. Charlton Burnett. War having been declared, he was active in organizing men to put down the Rebellion, and went into service June 11, 1861, as second lieutenant of Company F, Thirty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Reserves. His first promotion was adjutant of the regiment; June 1, 1862, promoted major; November 9th of the same, for meritorious service, was appointed colonel of the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth Regiment Pennsylvania Militia. Mustered out with regiment August 7, 1863, at Philadelphia. The war record of Colonel Nyce was most honorable, and he carried the scars of many battles to his death. At Charles City Cross-Roads he received a sabre stroke across his right arm; at Malvern Hill was shot through right arm and received a shell wound in the knee; at the battle of Antietam was shot through the right lung, and injured his hip by falling from his horse when shot. The soldiers appreciated the worth of their gallant commander and presented him with a valuable chronometer, which he highly prized and always carried.

Colonel Nyce returned to Stroudsburg for a few months, and, in April, 1864, came to Milford with his family and entered the profession of law, having been admitted to practice in the Monroe County courts in February of the above year. He was successful, and enjoyed a large and growing business. In politics he was a Democrat, but accepted the Greenback nomination for State Senator against Hon. Allen Craig, of Carbon County, in 1878. Although defeated in the district, he polled a flattering vote in this county. He was elected chief burgess of Milford a year ago (February), and was re-elected at the last local election without opposition. In the Methodist Church, of which he was a member, he was an active worker, and was superintendent of the Sunday-school until failing health prevented his attending to the duties. He died several years ago.

John H. Van Etten was admitted to the Pike County bar in September, 1870. He came from an old Pike County family. His wife is a daughter of Rev. Peter Kanouse.

J. Augustus Page was admitted December 20, 1876, and died in Milford in 1883.

Harry T. Baker read law with his brother-in-law, J. Sergeant Price, in Philadelphia, and Hon. D. M. Van Auken, in Milford, and was

admitted to the bar at May Term, 1876. He has resided in Milford since 1871, where he has a fine residence and office at Third and Ann Streets.

JOHN W. NYCE and HAMILTON ARMSTRONG were admitted to the bar September 24, 1877.

M. M. VAN ETTEN was admitted February 25, 1878. C. A. NEWMAN was admitted to the bar in September, 1880, and is now district attorney for Pike County.

CHAPTER III.

MILITARY—SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF 1812 AND WAR OF THE REBELLION.

WAR OF 1812-14.—There were a few soldiers from Pike County in the War of 1812, but it is impossible to ascertain the names of all. The following were chiefly from Pike and that portion of Northampton County which is now Monroe. Some whose names are included in the roster were from Lehigh County, but as it is impossible to effect a thorough separation, the entire roll is presented :

ROLL OF CAPT. JOHN DORNBLASER'S COMPANY.

Muster-roll of Captain John Dornblaser's company, belonging to a detachment of Northampton, Lehigh and Pike County militia, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Christopher J. Hutter.

Captain,

Dornblaser, John.

First Lieutenant,

Bush, John V.

Second Lieutenant,

Winters, John.

Third Lieutenant,.

Fenner, Frederick (elected 10th October, 1814).

Ensign,

Smith, David.

Sergeants,

Morrison, John W.
Hartzell, John.
Hartzell, Jacob.
Fenner, Fred'k, promoted.

Corporals,

Teel, Nicholas.
Barret, Henry.
Stocker, Samuel.
Brady, William.

Drummer,

Saylor, Isaac.

Fifer,

Hockman, Jonas.

Privates,

Deitz, John.
Rape, George.
Snyder, Peter.
Ward, John.
Ostertack, John.
Young, John.
Shafer, Joseph.
Nolf, George.
Hoffert, Samuel.
Bunstein, Jacob.
Walter, Conrad.
Young, Adam.
Stocker, David.
Willower, George.
Miller, Abraham.
Wimmer, Joseph.
Price, Freeman.
Kehler, Leonard.
Hutmacher, J. (discb. Oct. 17, 1814).
Kehler, Daniel.
Wineland, Christian.
Stoufer, John.
Stocker, Jacob.
Gangwehr, Jacob.
Holman, Jeremiah R.
Nye, Lawrence.
Nye, Andrew (disch. Oct. 20, 1814).
Steiner, Joseph.
Miller, Daniel.
Hahn, Peter.
Hahn, George.
Myer, George.
Schick, Peter.
Keyser, Jacob.
Geres, Frederick.
Swartwood, Jacob.
Winner, John.
Fisher, Philip.
Crawford, John.
Beard, John.
Shepperd, David.
Lowman, John.
Evans, David.
Stine, John.
Barr, James.
Kester, Philip.
Kester, Leonard.
Miller, Henry.
Morris, Obed.
Van Horn, Cornelius.
Barr, Adam.
Cooper, Joseph.
Davis, William.
Clark, John.
Bureau, William.
Arndt, Jacob.
Smell, Samuel.
Erie (or Ihrie), Conrad.
Gower, John.
Myer, Henry.
Serfas, George.
Serfas, John.
Fisher, Dewald.
Crisman, Jacob.
Klinetrup, John.
Mack, John.
Posty, Thomas.
Miller, George (disch. Oct. 17, 1814).
Swenk, John.
Brewer, James.
Smith, Christopher.
Merwine, Jacob.
Huston, John.
Rinker, George.
Rees, Samuel.
McGammon, Alexander.
Strunk, Peter.
Faulk, John.
Coolbaugh, Garret.
Jayne, Peter.
Bunnel, Barnet.
Place, Jacob.
Adams, John.
Horman, Frederick.
Winans, Samuel.
Kincaid, Sylvester.
Vandemark, Peter.
Vanetter, Anthony.
Howe, John.
Impson, Robert.
Vansickle, William.
Steel, Isaac.
Courtwright, Levi.
Watson, George.

"CAMP MARCUS HOOK, October 21, 1814.

"I certify, on honor, that this muster or pay-roll exhibits a true state of the company, —— Regiment, Pennsylvania militia, now in service of the United States, and the remarks set opposite the names are accurate and just, to the best of my knowledge.

"JOHN DORNBLASER,
"*Captain.*

"I believe the above to be a correct muster, or pay-roll.

"CHRIST. J. HUTTER,
"*Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.*"

SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.—The only full company of volunteers from Pike County in the Union army during the War of the Rebellion (1861–65), was Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-First Regiment, nine months' service.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY B.—The One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment (nine months') was recruited and organized in the fall of 1862 at Camp Curtin. The commanding officer of the regiment was Colonel Harrison Allen, of Warren County, and the lieutenant-colonel was George F. McFarland, of Juniata. Companies A and C of the One Hundred and Fifty-first were recruited in Susquehanna County, B in Pike, F in Warren, D in Juniata, E, G, H, K and part of I in Berks, and the remaining part of I in Schuylkill. Company B was mustered into service October 20, 1862, to serve nine months.

The regiment left Harrisburg on the 26th of November, 1862, and proceeded to Washington, and from thence crossed the Potomac into Virginia, first camping at Arlington, and, a few days later, marching to Alexandria and Union Mills, more than twenty miles out, where it was placed on picket and the duty of watching the movements of guerrillas, who then infested that region. In February following, it was transferred from that duty, and marched to Belle Plain, where it was attached to the First Brigade of the Third (Doubleday's) Division of General Reynolds' army corps. The camp which it occupied at this place was a very exposed one, and much sickness among the members of the regiment was the result.

In the Chancellorsville campaign of 1863 the regiment, with its divisions and corps, crossed the river, on the 2d of May, at United States Ford, and at once moved to the battle-ground, to occupy that part of the line from which the Eleventh Corps had been hurled by the terrific onslaught of the forces of Stonewall Jackson. During the heavy fighting on Sunday, the 3d, the regiment was posted between Germania and Ely's Fords, confronting the enemy, and much of the time under a very heavy fire, but not otherwise actively engaged. This position it continued to hold through the remainder of the battle. On Wednesday, the 6th, it moved back to the north side of the Rappahannock, and encamped near White Oak Church.

From this point it moved northward early in June, and marched to meet the columns of General Lee's army in its invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania. It reached Gettysburg on the 1st of July, just when Buford's cavalry opened the battle. The regiment, then under command of Lieutenant-Colonel McFarland, was at once placed in position on the left of the corps line, and soon afterwards moved forward into the conflict. Several changes of position followed, and regiment after regiment was forced back by the withering fire; but the One Hundred and Fifty-first steadfastly held its place till more than one-half its number had fallen, when it, too, was compelled to retire, which it did with deliberation and in order, taking a new position in the rear of the seminary. This position was also found untenable, and it then retreated somewhat precipitately through the streets of the town, losing a number of men taken prisoners on the way, and finally halting at Cemetery Hill, where, on its arrival, its strength was only ninety-two men, though this was soon aftewards increased by the coming in of about twenty men who had been cut off during the retreat from the seminary. In this new position the regiment remained until nearly the close of the second day's fight, when it was ordered to the support of the Third Corps; but, in the confusion of the field, it became separated from its command, and, with the Twentieth New York, which was in a similar dilemma, it moved to the left of the Second Corps and took a position which the two regiments held until the afternoon of the following day, when they moved rapidly in to help repel the final grand charge of the Confederates, which closed the battle.

The services and conspicuous gallantry of this regiment in the great struggle at Gettysburg

were thus set forth in the report of the corps commander, General Abner Doubleday:

"At Gettysburg they won, under the brave McFarland, an imperishable fame. They defended the left front of the First Corps against vastly superior numbers; covered its retreat against the overwhelming masses of the enemy at the seminary west of the town, and enabled me, by their determined resistance, to withdraw the corps in comparative safety. This was on the first day. In the crowning charge of the third day of the battle the shattered remains of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Pennsylvania, with the Twentieth New York State Militia, flung themselves upon the front of the rebel column, and drove it from the shelter of a slashing, in which it had taken shelter from a flank attack of the Vermont troops. I can never forget the services rendered me by this regiment, directed by the gallantry and genius of McFarland. I believe they saved the First Corps, and were among the chief instruments to save the Army of the Potomac and the country from unimaginable disaster."

The losses of the regiment at Gettysburg amounted to three-fourths of its total effective strength,—sixty-six men and two officers being killed, twelve officers and one hundred and eighty-seven men wounded and one hundred missing, out of a total of four hundred and sixty-five men and twenty-one officers, who entered the fight. Among the wounded were Lieutenant Benjamin F. Oliver, of Company D, and Lieutenant-Colonel George F. McFarland, whose wound resulted in the loss of one leg (which was amputated on the field) and the severe mutilation of the other.

From the field of Gettysburg the remnant of the regiment moved with the other troops in pursuit of the enemy, on the 6th of July, and reached Williamsport, Md., just as the beaten army of General Lee was commencing the passage of the Potomac into Virginia. Five days later the One Hundred and Fifty-first, whose term of enlistment had then nearly expired, was relieved at the front, and moved to Harrisburg, where, on the 27th, it was mustered out of service and disbanded.

Following is the roster of the Pike County company (B):

Officers.

Oscar H. Mott, capt., disch. March 8, 1863.

Lafayette Westbrook, 1st lieut., pro. to capt. March 9, 1863.

John H. Vincent, 2d lieut., pro. to 1st lieut. March 9, 1863.

Robert M. Kellogg, 1st sergt., pro. to 2d lieut. March 9, 1863.

Herman Frank, pro. to 1st sergt. March 9, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

Stephen Hezard, sergt.

Henry Cuddeback, sergt.

William A. Salmon, sergt., disch. by S. O. Feb. 10, 1863.

Thos. M. Beardsley, sergt., pro. from private March 9, 1863; killed at Gettysburg.

Henry Smith, sergt., pro. from corp. Feb. 11, 1863; killed at Gettysburg.

William Sutton, corp., captured at Gettysburg.

Ira Pellett, corp.

George W. Kimble, corp.

James Hatten, corp.

Nelson De Witt, corp.

Wesley Watson, corp., pro. Jan. 5, 1863.

Jacob C. Schorr, corp., pro. Jan. 5, 1863.

Charles Bates, corp., pro. Jan. 5, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

Francis E. Hazen, corp., pro. Feb. 11, 1863; died at Acquia Creek, Va., June 4, 1863.

David Miller, corp.

James S. Smith, corp., disch. on surg. certif. April 14, 1863.

Privates.

Robert J. Andrews.

Andrew J. Appleman.

E. C. Appleman, died at Belle Plain, Va., April 15, 1863.

Jesse R. Burrus.

John Blackmore.

Simeon Brink.

Benjamin C. Bonnell, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

John Buckingham, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

Joseph A. Brickley.

George Burrus, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

Charles Burrell, died at Union Mills, Va., Dec. 10, 1862; buried at Nat. Cem., Arlington.

Charles Blackmore, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

Solomon D. Brink, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

Ira B. Case.

David Canfield.

Janson Cole.

John Cortright, Jr.

Wesley C. Cron.

Peter Cron, wounded and captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.

James P. Crone.

Cornelius Case, disch. on surg. certif. April 13, 1863.

Isaac S. Decker.

George M. Decker.
Benjamin Degroat.
D. W. J. Dingman, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Adonijah B. Drake.
Seley S. Drake.
William F. Fulkerson, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Charles L. Frank, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Nelson Garris.
Christian Grim.
Conrad Happ.
Edward R. Hazen.
John Henry.
Nicholas Hess.
Valentine Hipsman, wounded, with loss of arm, at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Michael Hissam, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Rush K. Kellam, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Robert A. Kayser, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Jonas Kettle.
John Kleinstuber.
Levi Labar.
Levi Losey, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Casper Madden.
Enos B. Mapes.
Peter Mager.
Abraham Masker, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Warren Masker, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Mordecai M. Mott.
James W. Morrison, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Samuel McCormick, died at Philadelphia, Pa., August 3, 1863.
Charles M. Carter, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
James Nyce, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
John L. Pearson, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Burnham K. Pellet.
Josiah Perry.
Michael B. Pitney.
George W. Parr, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Nelson Reaser, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.
Francis Rolle.
Silas Rosencrance.
Randall D. Sayre.
Charles D. Schmalzler.
Reuben Seig.
Gilbert Shaffer.
Edward Stidd.

Isaac Shearer.
Jacob C. Van Gorden, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 25, 1863.
Amos Van Gorden.
William M. Watson.
Patrick White.
Ziba B. Williams.
George G. Worzle.
Henry P. Worzle.
Joseph Zeimer, died at Belle Plain, Va., April 1, 1863.

In addition to this company, many men went from Pike County in small squads, some in Pennsylvania regiments, others in those organized in New Jersey, and still others in New York organizations. Of many of them it is impossible to trace or obtain any information. The names of a considerable number of these scattering men, however, in the Thirty-fifth, Forty-fifth, Sixty-seventh, One Hundred and Forty-second and One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Pennsylvania Regiments have been procured and are here given :

THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT (SIXTH RESERVES).

Company C.

John S. Reed, private, must. in May 13, 1861 ; killed at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.

FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Company A.

Peter Roach, drafted; must. in Nov. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 17, 1865.

Company D.

Daniel V. Drake, drafted; must. in Nov. 12, 1864; disch. March 27, 1865, by order of War Dept.
Conrad Gumble, drafted; must. in Sept. 22, 1864; disch. by S. O. June 7, 1865.
Josiah Hinzey, substitute, must. in Dec. 15, 1864; must. out with company July 17, 1865.
Milo S. Hobbs, drafted; must. in Nov. 11, 1864; must. out with company July 17, 1865.
Daniel W. King, drafted; must. in Nov. 11, 1864; must. out with company July 17, 1865.
Orlando Kindred, substitute, must. in Dec. 16, 1864; must. out with company July 17, 1865.
William L. Marcy, drafted; must. in Nov. 11, 1864; must. out with company July 11, 1865.
Robert M. Martin, drafted; must. in Nov. 12, 1864; died June 16, 1865; buried at Alexandria, Va.; grave 3235.
William M. Watson, drafted; must. in Nov. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 17, 1865.

Company I.

Dwight Blackmore, drafted; must. in Sept. 22, 1864; disch. by S. O. June 7, 1865.

Theodore Halter, drafted; must. in Sept. 22, 1864; disch. by S. O. June 7, 1865.

SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Company C.

(Mustered out July 14, 1865.)

James E. Eldred, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 15, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. I Jan. 4, 1862; died at Annapolis, Md., June 17, 1862.

Morris B. Van Auken, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 23, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. June 28, 1865; must. out with company; vet.

Francis R. Kellam, sergt., must. in Nov. 25, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 10, 1862.

A. C. Rosencrance, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1861.

Francis S. Roys, sergt., must. in Nov. 25, 1861; must. out Nov. 24, 1864, exp. of term.

David B. Swezey, corp., must. in Nov. 14, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 28, 1864; vet.

Privates.

David Kelly, must. in Nov. 29, 1861; must. out Dec. 2, 1864, exp. of term.

Dese Knapp, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; must. out Nov. 24, 1864, exp. of term.

Francis R. Killam, must. in Nov. 25, 1861; not on muster-out roll.

Isaac Puderbaugh, must. in Nov. 4, 1861.

George M. Roys, must. in Jan. 4, 1862; died Dec. 2, 1863, of wounds received in action.

William H. Russell, must. in Nov. 15, 1861; killed by guerrillas May 25, 1863, near Winchester, Va.

John C. Thomas, must. in Nov. 25, 1861; must. out Nov. 24, 1864, exp. of term.

Bratton B. West, must. in Nov. 4, 1861; killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; vet.

George Canfield, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.

Charles W. Canfield, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 11, 1862.

Edward R. Campfield, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; must. out Dec. 31, 1864.

William T. L. Houtig, must. in March 2, 1862; must. out with company July 14, 1865.

John J. Quick, must. in Nov. 4, 1861.

John Kilsby.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Company G.

George Le Bar, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 31, 1862; disch. by S. O. Oct. 24, 1862.

Amzi Le Bar, 1st lieut. must. in Aug. 31, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. July 1, 1863.

Peter F. Wagner, corp., must. in Aug. 31, 1862; pro. to corp. Oct. 31, 1864; must. out with company May 29, 1865.

Henry Palmer, corp., must. in Aug. 31, 1862; pro. to corp. May 25, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; trans. to 3d Co., 2d Bat., V. R. C., date unknown; disch. Aug. 16, 1865.

Matthew G. Allegar, corp., must. in Aug. 31, 1862; pro. to corp. May 25, 1863; died Aug. 6th, of wounds rec'd at Gettysburg July 1, 1863.

James Ferguson, corp., must. in Aug. 31, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., June 23, 1863, of wounds rec'd at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

N. S. Van Auken, corp., must. in Aug. 31, 1862; died at Brook's Station, Va., Nov. 25, 1862.

Oliver Pitney, corp., must. in Aug. 31, 1862.

Privates.

Charles Bensley, must. in Aug. 31, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 12, 1863; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem.

Daniel Countryman, must. in Aug. 31, 1862; trans. to 75th 2d Bat. V. R. C., Sept. 23, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.

Morris H. Layton, must. in Aug. 31, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, date unknown.

Levi La Bar, must. in March 16, 1864; trans. to 190th Regt. P. V. May 29, 1865.

Linford La Bar, must. in Aug. 31, 1862; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

Joseph Nuttall, must. in Aug. 31, 1862; captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863; wounded at Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865; must. out with company May 29, 1865.

Moses D. Van Auken, must. in Aug. 31, 1862; must. out with company May 29, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY B.—A portion of this company was from Pike County. The regiment was drafted militia, and served nine months. The men were mustered in November 5, 1862, and, except where otherwise indicated, were mustered out at the expiration of their term of service, July 27, 1863.

Officers.

John B. Frazier, captain.

Alfred S. Dingman, 1st lieut.

Charles L. Heller, 2d lieut.

Thomas A. Heller, 1st sergt., disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 17, 1862.

H. L. Swartwood, sergt.

John Lattimore, sergt.

John J. Depue, sergt.

William E. Sigler, sergt.

D. D. Rosencrans, sergt., trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 15, 1862.

Palmer Depue, corp.

John Armstrong, corp.

John McCarty, corp., disch. Nov. 24, 1862.

Lawrence Andrews, musician.

Privates.

George W. Benson.

Darin Blackmore, trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 20, 1862.

Jesse Crane.
Moses R. Carlton, disch. by S. O. Nov. 20, 1862.
Samuel J. Carluff.
James M. Depue.
James H. Depue, trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 23, 1862.
Samuel E. Filley.
Jacob Finger, disch. by S. O. Nov. 27, 1862.
William Gannon.
Wesley Greening.
John Greening.
Jesse E. Gunn.
Isaac Heater.
George Heater.
Anthony Heater, trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 17, 1862.
Joseph Holbert, died at Yorktown, Va., April 27, 1863.
David S. Jagger.
John Klear.
Solomon S. Labar.
Levi Lord.
Samuel Lambert.
Edward Loreaux.
John W. Litts, trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 13, 1862.
Josiah McKane.
James H. McCarty, disch. by S. O. Nov. 19, 1862.
Benjamin Posteus.
John Puderbaugh, trans. Nov. 19, 1862, organization unknown.
George W. Quick.
Charles Quinn.
Aaron Runion.
Charles Titman.
A. J. Vaninwegen.
Isaac Watson.
James Walker.

CHAPTER IV.

RAILROADS— EFFORTS TO CONSTRUCT THEM —ADVANTAGES OFFERED.

It was a writer on the natural history of Ireland who, under the conspicuous caption *Snakes of Ireland*, wrote a chapter consisting solely of the declaration "There are no snakes in Ireland." So it may be said of the railroads of Pike County —there are no railroads in Pike County—excepting, of course, the Honesdale Branch of the Erie, which cuts off a northern corner, but in no adequate manner serves the people of the county.

Nevertheless, it will prove interesting to examine briefly the advantages which the county offers for the building of a railroad and to review the several projects for providing one which have proved futile, it is true, but may at least afford some suggestion of the final solution of the problem.

The valley of the Delaware River from the Water Gap to Port Jervis affords to the engineering eye a plane upon which some day, sooner or later, the iron horse will draw without breakage of bulk the wealth of the coal fields of Central Pennsylvania to the manufactories of the New England States; returning with the products of the loom, it will distribute the same on their way to the far West. First, because it is the most direct and therefore shortest air line between the East and West, and secondly because the descent from Port Jervis, Orange County, New York, on the east, to Stroudsburg, Monroe County, Pa., on the west, is only one hundred and twenty-seven feet, or three feet per mile of the forty-three miles to be traversed in closing the gap between the New York, Lake Erie and Western Railroad, with its eastern connections, and the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad and other coal roads running into Stroudsburg.

Again, the wealth of "blue-stone," as it is now known in the market, of which there is an inexhaustible supply in Pike County along the Delaware River, will be a further source of profit to the carrying trade of such a railroad.

Professor J. P. Lesley, State geologist, in his report of 1881, says: "The whole *Catskill* formation measures 3430 feet in northern and eastern Pike as exposed in the cliffs and slopes of the long canal—like gorges of the Paupack and Delaware." "The flagstone belt is very broad and crosses the county."

Where accessible to the Erie Railroad, quarries have been operated and on an average fifty car-loads are shipped weekly to New York City alone. Should a railroad be opened up the length of the Delaware River from Stroudsburg to Port Jervis, immense quarrying interests would start into being and the traffic in blue stone become a matter of much moment to the railroads.

Blue-stone flagging, worth to-day in Philadelphia from thirty-five to fifty cents per square foot, is worth, on the banks of the Delaware River at Milford ten cents per square foot. All the way up the Delaware River, on the Jersey side, smoke can be seen day and night issuing from the many lime-kilns dotting the hillsides, hardly a farm being without its own kiln, limestone of excellent quality cropping out all along the river.

The abutments of the wagon and foot-bridge crossing the Delaware River a mile below Milford, quarried on the Jersey bank, are a witness to the quality of the stone.

The many mountain streams emptying into the Delaware River for the whole length of these forty miles will afford in the future most valuable water-power for manufactories when once a railroad opens up this county to marts of commerce.

The Paupack stream, on the northern border of Pike County, has already been utilized by the Lambert Silk Company, who have imposing mills and a water-power of the greatest advantage.

This stream is only a sample of the many in the county plunging over cascades from five to sixty feet high, until they accomplish a descent of two hundred and sixty feet in a distance of only one mile.

The next stream flowing into the Delaware, the Blooming Grove, rushes along, making frequent cascades over its rocky bed, falling at the rate of one hundred feet per mile. The Shohola descends at a very rapid rate, falling five hundred and fifty feet in five miles.

Next, the Sawkill enters the Delaware at Milford, rising in the Sawkill Pond, some ten miles back, with a fall of one hundred and fifty feet to the mile. From a score of others on down the valley, which we will not minutely describe, unlimited power can be obtained, and in the near future will be utilized for manufacturing purposes.

The passenger traffic of our ideal railroad will include, beside those who will travel on it as a through line, the many summer tourists who now visit this wild and rugged county in search of health and recreation.

Under the influence of these many advantages by the lumber interest and others, as far back as the year 1848 a charter was sought and obtained from the Legislature of Pennsylvania to build a railroad from Milford to Port Jervis.

The breaking of ground for this early enterprise has been followed up to the present time by plots and counter-plots, by efforts of ignorant and shrewd railroad builders and speculators and by internal dissensions of the boards of directors of the various companies chartered, etc., until it would seem almost a miracle to the inhabitants of Pike County were the project to be taken hold of in earnest by honest men and the gap between the railroads, east and west, now existing, be filled up by the extension of some one of the present lines so as to reach the headwaters of the Delaware River.

By the original route of the New York and Erie Railway, that road was to cross the Delaware into Pennsylvania by a bridge opposite Port Jervis to a little hamlet on the Pennsylvania side known as Matamoras, a town now of some fifteen hundred inhabitants.

In consideration of an annual payment of ten thousand dollars to the State of Pennsylvania, the right to enter the State at that point was granted the company by the Legislature. Finding their proposed route was impracticable, the New York and Erie applied to the Legislature of Pennsylvania for the privilege of changing the place of entrance of the road into the State from Matamoras to Sawmill Rift, farther up the river. This change was disastrous to the projected Milford and Port Jervis Railroad, as it depended upon the bridge to be built by the Erie to cross the Delaware River. But the Erie, in consideration of the change, agreed to construct a wagon and railroad bridge across the Delaware at Matamoras and to maintain the same forever. Failure to keep a bridge across the river at the point named rendered the company liable to a forfeiture of all its rights in Pennsylvania.

The bridge was built in the year 1852. Conflicting interests and jarring directors delayed the building of the Milford and Port Jervis Railroad, the charter allowing twenty-five years for building, etc.

Early in 1870, however, measures were taken looking to an early completion of the road, but in March the bridge was wrecked and destroyed in a terrible gale.

As under the act allowing the Erie Railroad a change of entrance to the State, that company was bound to maintain this bridge, it was supposed it would be speedily rebuilt.

Precious time was lost, and when at last an effort was made to compel the Erie to rebuild the bridge it was found that a company, called the Lamonte Mining and Railroad Company, had been incorporated by an act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, for the purpose of mining in Pike County, and was authorized to purchase all the right, title and franchise of any other company in all bridges, etc., in the county. To this company the Erie Railroad had sold all its rights pertaining to the bridge in question, and claimed that the responsibility of maintaining it hereafter lay with the Lamonte Mining Company.

It was found that the names of the incorporators of the Lamonte Mining and Railroad Company were fictitious, and no information could be obtained of who introduced the bill or anything in regard to it.

In the same year the Legislature of Pennsylvania appropriated to the Milford and Matamoras and Port Jervis Railroad for ninety-nine years the ten thousand dollar annual payment made to the State by the Erie Railroad.

At last another effort was made to build the long-talked-of first ten miles of the railroad which would in the future open up the valley, trusting that time, etc., would remedy the lost bridge, etc.

But internal dissensions in the board of directors, and plots of scheming men, rendered all efforts futile. The original stockholders of the road were pushed aside, and the brother of the member of Assembly from this district, when all the nefarious legislative work was accomplished, was elected president of the road, and was henceforth to look after the State appropriation. The matter was laid before the State authorities by the original stockholders, and before long the act of appropriation was repealed.

Unfortunately, this had its bad effect upon the genuine and honest promoters of the railroad, and the bridge matter had in the meantime undergone further changes.

An incorporated company of New York State, entitled the Barret Bridge Company, had purchased of the Lamonte Mining Company, and a bridge was speedily promised.

Work was immediately begun, and travelers up the Delaware River Valley and inhabitants of the county were gladdened by the sight of the actual work being prosecuted. But lo! in the kaleidoscopic changes which had occurred one could hardly recognize any trace of the former valuable bridge liabilities and franchises. In this instance the soul and living spirit of the matter had departed; nothing was left but what was of value to a "soulless corporation."

The Barret Bridge Company, under its New York charter, built *only a wagon bridge*, and has since levied a heavy toll upon all passengers. Stock of this bridge is all in the hands of a few Port Jervis capitalists, and pays an enormous dividend.

In the year 1873, the advantages of the plane of the Delaware River for a railroad bed again aroused attention, and a company, known as the Lehigh and Eastern Railroad Company, having a charter for a railroad from Hazelton, Pa., to the Delaware River, at Port Jervis, began operations.

Again a survey was made, ground was broken, fences torn down, etc., and a railroad up the valley was an assured fact; but when the matter of the old bridge at Matamoras, which the Erie should have kept and maintained, was examined, and it was discovered that Credit Mobilier methods were to be used in the construction of the road, the whole matter assumed a new aspect, and the work was abandoned in the hopeless depths of rascality.

Legislative enactments and inquiries, Erie opposition, local dissensions and rascality, etc., wore out the patience of stockholders, and all that remains of the much-talked-of project is, here and there along the line, surveyors' stakes, a culvert or two and graded stretches.

Some three or four years later an abortive

attempt was made to carry out the project by the chartering of the Delaware Valley Railroad, but this effort, too, came to naught. It followed in the old ruts and no mind connected with it seemed to have the ability to straighten its affairs out.

Products of the county in this year of grace 1886 are carted fifteen and twenty miles, as in "ye olden time." The Erie at Port Jervis receives the heavier freight of blue-stone, lumber, ties, hoop-poles, etc., whilst farming products are carted to the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, at Stroudsburg, or cross the Delaware River, either at Milford or Dingman's, to reach the New York, Ontario and Western Railroad, at Branchville, Deckertown or Newton, fifteen and more miles away.

In the past ten years large hotels have been built in Milford, Dingman's, etc., and the necessity of rapid communication with New York and Philadelphia is much more urgent than when, in 1848, the original projectors of a railroad laid their plans, which have been so violently distorted and set at naught.

CHAPTER V.

BOROUGH OF MILFORD.

PIONEER HISTORY AND TRADITIONAL MATTER.—About the year 1733 a Hollander named Thomas Quick emigrated from the Fatherland to the colony of New York, and not long afterwards located on the Delaware, in what afterwards became known as Upper Smithfield, and still later as Milford, Pennsylvania. His circumstances were equal to those of the affluent Dutch immigrants of that period. He pitched his tent considerably in advance of his predecessors, and, according to the testimony of his descendants, was the pioneer settler of Milford. Quick erected a log cabin, cleared land and built a barn, which he stored with wheat and maize, the fruits of his industry. In 1734, Thomas Quick, the Indian killer, was born. He was the pet of the household, and the Indians who frequented Quick's house, where they found a friendly shelter whenever they desired, admired the fine, healthy boy, and often made him presents of plumes of feathers and other articles. As he grew up among the Indians he learned to speak their language, and was also taught how to take the otter, beaver, etc. He thus imbibed a liking for the savage life of a hunter, trapper and fisherman, and could not be induced to follow regularly any other occupation. He had two brothers, James and Cornelius, and two sisters who became the wives of Solomon Decker and Francis Magee. A Dutch school was established in the neighborhood, to which the children were sent, but Thomas had become so much of an Indian in his instincts and habits, that he could with difficulty be induced to attend school, and thus learned but little.

Meanwhile, Thomas Quick, Sr., continued to prosper and erected a saw-mill and grist-mill on a stream entering the Delaware near Milford, probably the Vandemark.

While Tom's brothers were poring over the Dutch alphabet, he was shooting, trapping, wrestling and jumping with the young Indian braves. During these years he roamed over all the region of country in the vicinity of his father's cabin, and made himself familiar with the hunting-grounds and rivers in Minisink, Mamecotink, the Shawangunk, the Wawasink, the Mahackamack or Neversink, the Mangawping or Mingwing, etc. This knowledge afterwards became of great service to him in waylaying and murdering Indians. The Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians, who inhabited the Minisink, through which ran the Lenape Wihittuck or Delaware River, looked with alarm on the increasing number of white men who invaded their favorite hunting-grounds, and took possession of the ancient home of the Lenni Lenape or original people, by an overreaching policy. During the French and Indian War these jealousies were easily kindled into a flame by French emissaries, who induced the Six Nations and other powerful tribes to make common cause with them against the English. The Quicks had been kind to the Indians, but they were the first to encroach upon them at Milford, and the prospect of plundering an opulent man like Quick was

sufficient to weaken any ties of gratitude that might linger in the savage breast. When hostilities commenced, the Quicks and their friends became uneasy. The natives were less sociable and finally withdrew from the Delaware Valley altogether. Each party distrusted the other; the Indians, feeling they had been wronged, determined to drive every Englishman off of their lands. Quiet reigned after the Indians departed until the Quicks and their neighbors became careless. One day the old man crossed the Delaware to procure hoop-poles, others say to grind a grist, Tom and his brother-in-law accompanying him, all unarmed. As they were proceeding leisurely round a point or ridge near the river, they were fired upon by ambushed Indians and the old man fell, mortally wounded. The young men, who were unhurt, endeavored to drag him after them as they fled.

The savages did not make immediate pursuit, probably waiting for the main body to come up. They soon arrived, however, and the young men, who were bearing their father to a place of safety, abandoned him when he could go no farther, even with their assistance, as he exclaimed, "I am dying; leave me and run for your lives!" After much urging they finally left him and on the way across the Delaware, which was then frozen, they were fired upon and young Tom was thrown down by a ball which took the heel off his boot, and the Indians shouted, "There lies Tom Quick," but he was soon up and out of danger, as the savages did not dare to pursue across the Delaware. Tom and his brother-in-law finding that they were not pursued, crept back near enough to hear the scalp-whoop of the Indians. Young Tom was frantic with grief and rage, and swore that he would never make peace with the Indians as long as one could be found upon the banks of the Delaware. From this time forth the demon of unrelenting savage hatred took possession of Tom Quick, and he became more like the savages he hunted than like a civilized man. He did not enter the army, but waged ceaseless warfare upon the Indians wherever he found them, both in times of profound peace and war. He regarded neither age nor sex in his relentless warfare. The time has long since ceased when any such cold-blooded murderer can be exalted to the rank of a hero; but as his reputation as an Indian slayer is far extended, we will condense from a life of "Tom Quick, the Indian Slayer," by James E. Quinlan, a brief account of some of his exploits. It does not appear that he signalized himself in any way during the French and Indian War; but after peace was declared and the hatchet buried, he commenced operations independently. Such of the former inhabitants of the Neversink and Delaware as were living returned to their clearings and possessions. The Indians, too, began to revisit their old haunts, supposing they would be well received by the whites, but the fire and the scalping-knife yet retained a vivid place in the recollection of the settlers, and in the hearts of many of the pioneers there rankled undying hatred. Notwithstanding this aversion, nearly all the settlers were careful to avoid all cause of offense. Among the Indians who came back was a drunken vagabond, named Muskwink or Modeline, who had assisted in murdering Tom's father. About two years after the war Tom went to Decker's tavern, on the Neversink. Muskwink was there, somewhat intoxicated, very bold and talkative, claiming Tom's acquaintance and desiring him to drink with him. Tom refused and bestowed a contemptuous epithet upon the Indian, which caused the snake-like eyes of the latter to glitter with rage. A conversation of an irritating character passed between them, during which Modeline gave a detailed account of the killing of Thomas Quick, Sr., asserting that he scalped him with his own hands, at the same time mimicking the grievances of the dying man, and, to corroborate his assertion, exhibited the silver sleeve buttons worn by his victim at the time. This brutal recital aroused the devil in Tom's heart. He was unarmed, but there was a French musket in the bar-room, hanging on pegs driven into a beam directly over the hearthstone. Tom quickly took this musket from its place, ascertained that it was loaded and primed, cocked the gun and placing the muzzle within a few feet of Modeline's breast, ordered him to leave the house. He arose slowly and sullenly from his

seat and proceeded to the door, Tom following after him. He drove the savage into the main road between Wurtsborough and Carpenter's Point. After proceeding about a mile toward the latter place he exclaimed, "Indian dog, you'll kill no more white men!" and aiming the musket, which was loaded with a heavy charge of slugs, shot the savage in the back between the shoulders. Modeline jumped two or three feet from the ground and fell upon his face dead. Tom took from him the buttons which had belonged to his father, drew the body to a tree that the wind had torn up by the roots, and kicking some leaves and dirt over it, left it there. Some say that he severed the head from the body, stuck it on a stake by the road and left it there.

After the assassination of Modeline, Tom returned to Decker's tavern, put the musket in its proper place, drank a glass of rum and left the neighborhood. Several years afterward Philip Decker cleared the land and in plowing turned up the Indian's bones. A pair of bars in the fence at that place are known as Modeline's bars to this day. This transaction caused considerable excitement at the time, some holding that Tom should be arrested and sent to prison, others contending that he had performed a meritorious act. Tom was certainly laboring under great provocation, and we can find greater excuse for this transaction than for many which followed. His next exploit, which occurred shortly after, was the murdering of an Indian family, consisting of a man, his wife and three children, who were in a canoe on the Delaware, near Butler's Rift.

The Indian seemed to be unarmed, and, with the others, was evidently not apprehensive of danger. They were on the same side of the river with Tom, and proceeded leisurely along, the children enjoying the journey and seeming very happy. When Quick saw them he concealed himself in the long reed grass which grew on the shore, and as they approached near he recognized the Indian as one who had visited his father's house before the war, and been engaged in several outrages on the frontier. When within gunshot Tom rose up, and in the Indian tongue, ordered them to come ashore. The Indian turned pale, but dared not disobey. He then inquired where they were going, to which answer was made. He then remarked they had reached their journey's end. The Indian answered that it was "peace time," that "the hatchet was buried." But Tom replied that there could be no peace between the red-skins and him, and that he would wage eternal war with them. He then shot the man and tomahawked the squaw and her children. The two eldest "squeaked like young crows," so Tom said. He had proceeded thus far without compunctions of conscience, or feeling that he was committing a most horrible massacre. But as he raised the tomahawk to give the fatal blow to the youngest, the babe—for it was nothing more—looked up wonderingly into his face and smiled. The innocence and unconsciousness of danger beaming from its sunny childish eyes caused him to relent. His arm fell to his side. He could not strike it. But the fact suddenly thrust itself upon him that the child would in a few years become an Indian, and this so enraged him that he dashed out its brains. He sank the bodies in the river and destroyed the canoe. He did not tell of this deed until years afterwards. When asked why he killed the children, he would reply "Nits make lice." The foregoing murders are as well authenticated as any of his numerous exploits.

There are many wonderful stories told of him which have been preserved by tradition and which are firmly believed by the oldest members of the Quick family and other families who lived in the vicinity of his home in Westfall township, at Rosetown, where he now lies buried on part of the old James Rosenkrutz property.

Among the improbable stories is the one concerning rail-splitting. It is alleged that seven Indians caught him splitting rails and told him he must go along with them. He said he would if they would help him get the log split in two. They put their fingers in the crack on either side to assist him and he knocked the wedge out, and as their fingers were all fast in the log he knocked their brains out at his leisure. The buck with seven skins is more like Tom. On

hunting with an Indian with the understanding that he was to have the meat, while the Indian had the skins, they killed seven deer. Tom fell behind the Indian, who had the skins on his back, shot him and took the skins, along with the meat, which was hung up in the woods, saying that he had shot a buck with seven skins.

Tradition says that on his death-bed he claimed to have killed ninety-nine Indians and begged them to bring an old Indian who lived in the settlement that he might kill him before he died and thus make an even hundred. After participating in the murder of Canope at Handsome Eddy, he had no more Indian adventures. His last episode was with the panthers. He and his dogs killing two old and two young ones in one day. His headquarters in the summer were generally at the house of Showers, near Mongaup Island, or at a hut near Hagen Pond, where he hunted and trapped. He never married. He was outlawed by the government, it being an understood thing that no Indian who killed him would be held accountable by the whites.

In his old age he was looked upon as a hero by the pioneer hunters and trappers. He died at James Rosencrance's, in the year 1795 or 1796, and was buried on his farm.

During his last illness he never expressed a regret that he had killed so many Indians, but was sorry he had not killed a greater number. Those who knew Tom in his latter days say he had carried his favorite rifle until the stock where it rested on his shoulder was worn through, so that the ramrod was visible at the place.

The Indian slayer, weather-beaten, with worn-out accoutrements and dogs in keeping, would have formed no bad subject for the pencil. It would be difficult to find a parallel to the life of Tom Quick. Waging a relentless warfare against a savage foe, outlawed by his own government, he still continued to murder his victims until his name became a terror to his foes, and at last died unrepentant and handed down to posterity by contemporary frontiersmen as a hero.

EARLY SETTLERS.—Among the pioneers at Milford before the town was laid out or named were the names of Wells, Newman, Seely, Harford, Vandemark and Brodhead. The place was known as Wells' Ferry during the Revolutionary struggle, three Wells brothers having come from Connecticut. Their names were Jesse, James and Israel. Jesse Wells built a grist-mill on the Sawkill, where Jacob Klaer's mill now is, the people from across the river fording the creek below the mill; hence it became known as Mill-ford. General Samuel C. Seely is sometimes mentioned as having been connected with this mill, which is denied by others. He may have had an interest in a grist-mill at this point for a short time. There was also a saw-mill near the grist-mill. The Sawkill and Vandemark Creeks furnish good water-power, and saw-mills and grist-mills were erected on these streams from the earliest settlement of the place. Even old Tom Quick is said to have had a grist-mill and a saw-mill here in 1733–54. We find traditionary history and documentary evidence have alike connected the pioneer history of Milford with grist-mills. The reader must not infer they were very extensive enterprises, but simply little "Tub Mills," as they were called, with a single run of native stone, capable of grinding about as much as a good-sized coffee-mill. Even this slow process was better than beating it with a pestle and mortar. The Wellses undoubtedly had a ferry here. Old people remember that Jacob Kittle was a ferryman at Milford in the year 1808. James Wells lived at Panther Brook or Shohola. Israel Wells was drowned in the Delaware, below Moses Dietrick's place, about 1803. He lived on the hill south of the Sawkill, on the farm now owned by Mrs. John Heller and John Wallace. His children were Benjamin, Abram, Jesse, Lydia, Nathan, David, Peter, Harriet and Sally. Abram and Jesse lived on the turnpike on farms, and raised large families, who have since departed. Nathan was a cabinet-maker and lived in Milford. He invented the Wells Fanning-Mill, and established a factory, which is now operated by Henry Wells. Nathan Wells married Ann Rockwell. Of their children, Edgar is ticket agent and Frank is baggage-master on the Erie

Railroad at Port Jervis; Peter is a merchant in the same village; Mary lives on the homestead, opposite the Sawkill House, with her mother, who is now eighty-eight years of age.

David Wells married Caroline Austin, and was a cabinet-maker and undertaker in Milford. His children were Helen, wife of Charles Biddis and mother of Senator Biddis; Halstead, who remained at home until his death; Caroline, wife of William H. Armstrong, attorney-at-law, who had been in the Internal Revenue Department at Washington for eighteen years, and resigned when the Democrats came into power (John D. Biddis, his brother-in-law, now has the office). David A. Wells represented Wayne and Pike in the Legislature of Pennsylvania one term. He finally kept the Glen House, where he died.

Isaac Newman came from Connecticut about 1765, located on a meadow just below the spot where James Pinchot is now building, and engaged in farming. His children were Asa, Isaac, Thomas, Ira, Susanna, Rebecca and Hannah. Of these, Asa and Isaac went to Montgomery County; Thomas removed to New Jersey; Ira married Mary Bross, a sister of Abram Bross, one of the old settlers of Lackawaxen. She lay in the lap of her mother in a swamp about three miles from the Delaware, in New Jersey, when the Indians raided that vicinity. Mrs. Bross muzzled the dog when the savages passed, who were in sight of the anxious mother, but did not see her and her infant daughter. Mr. Newman built a house in Milford, where Archie Brink now lives, in 1807. He was eighty and his wife eighty-six, when they died. His children were Laura, who married William Brink, and lived in Dingman township, where she still resides with her son, aged eighty-eight. Nancy married John M. Heller; their son, Martin V. Heller, is a railroad superintendent. Solomon Newman lived in Milford; his son, John B. Newman, now has a store in the place.

Thomas Newman lives in Milford, and served as constable for forty-four years, in which capacity he has been called into all parts of Pike County to serve processes. Living at the county-seat, he was called before justices of the peace in various parts of the county. Among others he often appeared before Mason Dimmick, Esq., who then kept tavern at Mellener's Eddy, where William Place now has a stand, and there Thomas Newman secured for his life partner Dimmick's only daughter. Their son, Charles B. Newman, is now district attorney of Pike County. Mr. Newman is nearly eighty years of age, and has a distinct recollection of many of the old residents of Milford who now sleep in Milford Cemetery. Ira B. Newman lived in Milford, and taught school until he died, when a middle-aged man. Catharine married David Howell and lives in Lehman. Malenna was unmarried.

One of the early settlers of what is now Milford was Samuel C. Seely. He obtained warrants for and located two tracts of land, one in his own name and the other in that of his wife, Patience Seely. These tracts included both sides of the Sawkill Creek, from the "river flats" up-stream about a mile, covering the sites for water-power on that creek for that distance. Soon after the surveys were made he settled upon the land and erected a grist-mill, which is said to have been on the site of the Klaer mill, that Wells' mill is said to have occupied. It is probable that one of these parties had the mill for a short time and then sold it to the other. Seely's residence was on the old "Wilderness Road," which was opened through to Wyoming by Connecticut colonists in 1762. Old people say that he had a store here, it being the first store in all this region of country. His wife was Miss Patience Morrell, of New York, a woman of refinement and possessing property.

When he brought his wife to the wilderness home, at Minisink, their dwelling was a log cabin, and their oven out of doors, being built upon a level-topped rock of suitable height to form the oven floor. The first time the young wife heated the oven for baking, she was greatly startled, while at her work, by the sight of six or eight large rattlesnakes, that crawled out from under the rock as it had warmed by fire. Samuel C. Seely was one of the four judges commissioned to hold office during good behavior, shortly after the act of 21st March,

1798, erecting Wayne County. Samuel Preston, John Ryerson, Samuel C. Seely and John Biddis, although not lawyers, were commissioned to hold Courts of Common Pleas. Judge Ryerson was removed March 30, 1803, and Richard Brodhead the next day commissioned as judge in his place. Judge Seely resigned May 13, 1803, and was the same day admitted to the bar as an attorney-at-law. It does not appear that he ever practiced before the courts.

These early judges were of about the same mental calibre as an ordinary justice of the peace, and their decisions were based upon the principles of natural justice, as it appeared to men of good common sense. They held the first courts in Wayne County at Milford, Wilsonville and Bethany, during the long controversy, ending in the permanent location of the seat at the last-named place, and finally in the erection of Pike into a new county, in 1814.

Samuel Seely, son of Rev. Christopher Seely, was born in 1756, probably at Morristown, N. J. Though only a boy at the outbreak of the Revolution, he early bore an active part in the conflict. His name appears for the first time in the list of officers and men of the militia of Elizabeth Town, who entered on board a number of shallops, January 22, 1776, in order to take the British ship "Blue Mountain Valley."

He held commissions in the three successive organizations of Continental troops, known as First, Second and Third Establishments. His final rank was first lieutenant of the First Regiment of the New Jersey Line. In this he served to the end of the war, and was honorably discharged with the brevet rank of captain. He probably obtained the title of general from some militia organization. General Seely had his slaves, in common with the prominent early settlers in the Minisink, and drove with his coach-and-four in much style, but during the latter part of his life lost his property and lived with his son-in-law, Judge Dingman, who had married his daughter, the Widow Burrell, for a second wife. He died September 28, 1819, aged sixty-three, and is buried in Delaware Cemetery, at Dingman's Ferry. He had a large family of children. Of these children, Samuel and Christopher and Charlotte, wife of John Thompson, lived in New York; William went to sea; Cornelia and Maria were twins (Cornelia was the wife of Paschal Wells, of Brooklyn, and Maria married John Ennis, who lived just across the river from Dingman's Ferry); Harriet married Isaac Burrell, and resided in Sandyson, N. J.; Sarah H. Burrell, the oldest daughter, was the wife of Abram Decker, who lived in Delaware township; Daniel Burrell is there also; Rev. William H. Burrell is a Methodist preacher; and Charles S. Burrell resides in Chicago.

John Biddis, Sr., a resident of Philadelphia, of Welsh descent, bought the land where Milford now stands, in the year 1793, or thereabouts, had the town laid out into building lots, etc. He built a grist and saw-mill, and carried on an extensive business. His children were Catharine, wife of Hugh Ross, an eccentric preacher and lawyer. Edward, a graduate of West Point, and in the Seminole War. Sarah Biddis, married James Barton, who built the first Milford water-works, the upper or Barton's grist-mill, now owned by Jervis Gordon, and the Biddis mill, which was on the old Wells & Seely mill-site, and is owned by Jacob Klaer. Barton had three daughters. Ann, who was the wife of John Clark, who furnished the Pike County House and kept tavern there a number of years. Of Clark's children, Theodosia was the wife of Oscar Mott, and Augustus the wife of William E. Salmon, Esq. George Biddis and John Biddis were in partnership in the mill and a store, which they established in Milford, until John Biddis died. George Biddis was a bachelor. John Biddis' wife was Martha Britton, and his children were George Biddis and Britton A. Biddis, who are deceased, and Charles Ross Biddis, who has been sheriff of Pike County one term, and county treasurer three terms. Charles R. Biddis is one of those irrepressible men who, if put down at one point, will rise at another. His predecessors had used up in one way or another nearly all of the ancestral inheritance, so that Charles, left to his own resources, took the contract for carrying the mail from Milford to Hamlinton, by way of Blooming Grove and Hawley, making a round

trip of one hundred miles once a week. He carried this mail for eight years and rarely missed a trip. "Uncle Ira Crissman" kindly took his note for one hundred and seventy dollars for a large, iron-gray horse, which Biddis drove for seven years without missing a single trip. Mr. Biddis now lives comfortably, the result of his untiring industry. His wife was Helen R., a daughter of Caroline Wells. His only son, John D. Biddis, is a clerk in the Internal Revenue Deparment at Washington. John Biddis, Sr., was one of the first four judges appointed by the Governor to hold a Court of Common Pleas in Wayne County.

THE TOWN LAID OUT.—As already mentioned, it was John Biddis, Sr., who planted the town of Milford and placed its lands in the market. It appears that he entered upon this project in 1793, but that it was not consummated until 1796. His plan involved the operation of a lottery, which he advertised widely, together with a description of the town site. Following is the advertisement which he issued:

"TO THE PUBLIC.

"Proposals for establishing a town on the River Delaware at the distance of 120 miles from Philadelphia.

"The proprietor of that noted situation in Upper Smithfield township, in the county of Northampton, bounded on the River Delaware and Saw creek, generally known by the name of Wells Ferry, having laid out a town, consisting of five thousand and thirty lots, where the road from Wyoming, Shoholy and Lechawaxen to the northward and to the Eastern States intersect on an elevated situation and commanding eminence, so that it is effectually secured from inundation when there are freshes in the river, added to which, its fine, level surface or plain of a very considerable extent, over the whole of which, or town-flat, a never-failing supply of most excellent water can be introduced from a neighboring spring, the expense of which will be but trifling. Fronting the town, the River forms a natural cove or Eddy, possessing singular advantages for the sheltering of Boats and Lumber. Its prospects also of forming a capital seat for trade with the interior parts, as well of the State of New York and New Jersey as of Pennsylvania, to a very considerable extent, and the measures adopted by the Legislature of Pennsylvania for rendering the Delaware a safe navigation will, of course, turn those advantages of commerce which have heretofore proceeded to New York, to the city of Philadelphia. The streams which nearly form the boundaries of this Town on the northwest and southeast are well known for their regular supplies of water, and must have their influence to prove the eligibility of situation for almost every manufacturing purpose. Its central situation renders it almost evident that whenever a division of the county north of the Blue Mountain shall take place, which period cannot be far Distant, it will become the Seat of Justice. The peculiar advantages in erecting Buildings at this place must be obvious, when the saw-mills already erected on the above-mentioned stream are taken into consideration. By taking the whole of the above into a general view, it is conceived that there are few situations on the River possessed of so many natural advantages, and for the Better promoting the same, the Proprietor offers the following advantages: To erect one paper-mill, on an extensive plan, for the manufacture of Sheathing-Paper and Paste Boards, and all such kinds of paper as shall be deemed most advantageous, agreeable to a late important discovery of his own, and also to add five hundred dollars in Stock for carrying on the said manufactory for the term of seven years, for the benefit of the subscribers who shall appoint a Superintendent for the same, and also a factor to Reside in the city of Philadelphia to receive and dispose of the productions thereof.

"By referring to the annexed certificate, the Proprietor presumes that there needs nothing further to convince Subscribers of the advantage that may arise from the said Manufactory, but to assure them that the materials for the sheathing-paper is only Bark and hair, and that of Paste-board, Saw-Dust and Bark, with a small proportion of Junk.

"To each Town Lot there will be a proportion of two acres. This land lies situated without the Town, as will appear by referring to the plan to be seen at the City Tavern, and at the Dwelling of the Proprietor, adjacent to the premises. The number of Lots will be considered as so many Shares, for the disposing of which a subscription is opened at twenty Dollars per share, to be paid in four quarterly installments, and, previous to any money being advanced, vouchers shall be produced for the performance of every matter. And all that would wish to promote the progress of Settling the Unimproved Lands North of the Blue Mountains, and also become instrumental in preserving the advantages of Commerce of a Large Scope of Country, to the City of Philadelphia, 'tis hoped will become Subscribers.

"The Mode for Settling the Town in Deeds will be given to the Subscribers for the holders thereof to make choice of any vacant Lot, whenever they shall be ready to erect tenantable Buildings thereon, and the out Lots to be numbered 1, 2, 3, &c., and whoever erects the first Building on a Town Lot takes No. 1 of the former, and so on in rotation.

"JOHN BIDDIS.

"We, the subscribers, being well acquainted with the Situation of the Premises of the foregoing Publi-

cation, do hereby certify that the description therein given is founded on truth,—

"Isaac Sidman.	Garret Brodhead.
George Markley.	Francis J. Smith.
Jacob Binder.	James Chapman.
Samuel Wigton.	B. W. Ball.
Daniel Buckley.	Joseph Scull.
Edward Evans.	Lawrence Erb.
Solomon Bush.	

"We, the Subscribers, Shipwrights, having examined the specimen of Paper manufactured by Mr. John Biddis, of Northampton County, for the purpose of Sheathing vessel's bottoms, find the same strong, good and superior to any Paper imported for that use.

"Witness our hands at Philadelphia, June 13, 1793,—

Samuel Crawford.	Manuel Eyre.
Peter Aston.	George Baker.
George Eyre.	Joseph Bower.

"Having examined a specimen of Paste Board manufactured by John Biddis, we are of opinion it will be suitable for Book binding and other purposes,—

"Robert Patton,
"Wm. Woodhouse,
"Thomas Dobson,
"William Wilson,
"Philip Luneburner,
"James T. Peters,
"Frederick Newman,
} Printers and Stationers.

"Subscriptions will be received by Peter L. Barbier Duplesis, No. 86 Chestnut Street; Edward Bonsall & Co., at their office, in Fourth, near Walnut Street; B. Johnson, No. 147 Market Street; John Jarvis, No. 126 North Third Street, and by the Proprietor."[1]

The following is a copy of one of the lottery tickets or certificates:

"This certificate shall obligate the Subscriber, his Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, to convey to the Holder such Lot, with its Improvements, in the Town of Milford, laid out in the county of Northampton and State of Pennsylvania, as shall be drawn against its number agreeably to his Proposals. Set forth to the Public the 12th day of January, 1796.

"JOHN BIDDIS.

"No. 402."

This particular certificate or ticket drew lot 51, near the mouth of the Vandermark Creek, on which was a saw-mill.

A large portion of the town plat passed into the possession of John Crosby, and, in 1797, was sold by the sheriff in accordance with the following announcement:

"By virtue of two certain writs of *Venditioni Exponas* to me directed, issued from the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, will be exposed for sale at the house of John Shock, Inn-keeper, in Easton, on Friday, the 26th day of May instant, at 12 o'clock of the day, 137 lots in the town of Milford, situate on the river Delaware, in Upper Smithfield township, with two acres of land attached or pertaining to each of said town lots; on lot No. 51, agreeably to the plan of the town, is erected a dwelling-house and saw-mill, and on No. 375 a water grist-mill, seized and taken in execution as the property of John Crosby.

"HENRY SPERING, *Sheriff*.

"May the 9th, 1797."

The first house on the site of Milford borough was built by Robert Harford, on the east corner of the lot now owned by Mrs. E. A. Lewis. It is the house in which Dr. Francis Al. Smith died, and in which Lewis Cornelius formerly kept tavern. The second was built by Johnson, a New Englander, is a part of the house in which George Bowhanan died, and in which a part of his family now live. The third was commenced by —— Lee, and was a hemlock frame, raised and abandoned, near where the barn of Jacob Klaer, Jr., now stands. A part of the house in which D. M. Van Auken now lives was an old dwelling many years ago. Frederick Vandemark occupied it. He, his wife and one son died there.[2]

The Vandemark house referred to in McCarty's recollections is now within the borough limits, the old house being used as a kitchen by Van Auken. The boards of the ceiling are fastened with wooden pins instead of nails. But little is known of Vandemark. The creek near this house is named in his honor. John H. Brodhead, father-in-law of D. M. Van Auken, thought the house existed before the Revolution, and it is claimed that bullet-marks have been found on the door. William McCarty, who made the statements preserved by Jenny Bross, said that "time began to count with him in 1791." He was a son of old Philip McCarty, one of the first settlers in Dingman township.

[1] Recorded in Letter of Attorney, Book No. 4, pages 310 *et seq.* in Surveyor-General's Office of Pennsylvania.

[2] Recollections of William McCarty, father of John McCarty, constable, July 11, 1878, in presence of Jenny A. Bross, of Morris, Grundy County, Ill.

It has generally been claimed that a man by the name of Vandemark was the first settler on the present site of Milford. The Vandemarks are found early in the Smithfield settlement. At an Orphans' Court, held at Easton, July 19, 1766, Benjamin Vandemark, of Upper Smithfield, petitioned for an inquest on the estate of Garret Brink, who had died about eleven years before intestate, leaving sundry lands in Upper Smithfield and five children,—Sarah, wife of petitioner; Charity Van Gorden, widow of Peter Van Gorden; Mary, Lydia and Jannicha. Benjamin Vandemark sold land in Lower Smithfield to John Vandemark, August 1, 1771, adjoining John McMichael and John Drake, which was near Stroudsburg. Joseph Rider, of Upper Smithfield, sold one hundred and three acres and one hundred and fifteen perches of land to Frederick Vandemark, of the same place, bounded on one side by the Delaware River, May 10, 1784. Rider claims to have patented the land that year. This land was evidently the site of Milford. Frederick Vandemark and his wife and child died, according to McCarty's recollections, and probably whatever title he had was lost.

Later Settlers.—John Brodhead, son of Garret Brodhead and brother of Sheriff Richard Brodhead, was born March 3, 1766, at East Stroudsburg. He married Catharine Heiner, and moved to Milford at an early day. He was the first clerk of the courts on the organization of Wayne County, September 10, 1798. This court was held at first in George Bowhanan's house, in Milford. At that time the offices of prothonotary, register, recorder and clerk of the courts were held by one person. He studied surveying under Colonel William Wills, March 27, 1792, and was a member of the Legislature in 1812. He died September 15, 1821. His children were Dan M. Brodhead,[1] who is the father of Edgar Brodhead, of Port Jervis, and John Heiner Brodhead, who was born at Milford, January 5, 1802. On the 3d of April, 1833, he was appointed prothonotary, recorder, etc., of Pike County, and served three years. In 1839 Governor Porter made him one of his aides, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1841 he was elected a member of the Legislature. In 1843 Governor Porter appointed him associate judge for five years. In 1843 he was elected county treasurer; in 1856 elected associate judge, and appointed collector on the State improvements at Harrisburg in 1858–59. From 1860 to 1867 he was clerk in the Interior and War Departments at Washington. President Johnson appointed him one of the commissioners to locate the county-seats of Carbon and Wyoming Counties. In 1878 he was a clerk in the Treasury Department at Washington. His wife was Louisa Ross, their children being Louisa, wife of Dr. Carpenter, of Brooklyn; Rev. Dr. Augustus Brodhead, who has been a missionary to India twenty years, and is now preaching the gospel at Bridgeton, N. J.; Mary G. Brodhead, of Milford; John F. Brodhead, who married a daughter of Dr. Avery, of Honesdale; Ross Brodhead, who went to China, or it was so supposed, and was never heard of afterward; Maria, wife of Hon. D. M. Van Auken; Mark Brodhead, a merchant in Washington; and Catharine, wife of Senator Van Wyck, of Nebraska.

Constantine Pinchot was a merchant in Bretielle, an inland village about sixty miles from Paris, where Cyville Constantine Desiré Pinchot, the subject of this sketch, was born in the eighth year of the republic. When a mere lad, he espoused the cause of Napoleon Bonaparte, and wished to enlist in the army of the "Man of Destiny," but was too young. After Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo, his adherents were hunted down by the Bourbons, who had assumed control. Party spirit ran high and ties of kindred found no protection. Cyville's cousin, a Bourbon, reported the zealous young Bonapartist to the authorities, when Cyville and his father thought it politic to leave France, which they accordingly did in 1816, bringing their stock of goods with them to New York, from whence they came to Milford, and built a house and store where Oscar Mott's widow now resides. Mr. Pinchot cleared the ground where he built his house, his store being a long building, part of which

[1] See chapter upon the Bench and Bar.

is still standing. Constantine Pinchot had purchased four hundred acres of land in Dingman township, still known as the French lot, while he was in New York, which first led him to Milford, although he never occupied the farm, but lived in Milford. He had one daughter, Hortense, born in Milford, who married George Stoll, son of Judge James Stoll, of New Jersey, who died, when she became the wife of John I. Westbrook, of the firm of Westbrook & Stoll, of Port Jervis. Constantine Pinchot did not long survive his settlement in Milford, and, upon his death, young Cyville took charge of his business, which he conducted with energy and untiring industry until he had acquired a competence, when he gradually retired from active life and gave his four sons an interest in the store. Cyville D. Pinchot was active in all matters that interested the public. He believed that farming could be made to pay, and spent some thirty thousand dollars on the property known as the "Stone House Farm," in Dingman township. He was passionately fond of a good horse, and his stable contained some of the finest specimens of that noble animal to be found in the county. The only pastime he allowed himself was to occasionally hold the reins on one of his fine horses. He was a Huguenot, and, consequently, a Calvinist. He, accordingly, identified himself with the Presbyterian Church of Milford, while in its infancy, in August, 1832. From that time forward, for forty years, he was an earnest working member of the church and one of its most liberal supporters. He is remembered as an honest, enterprising man, whose success was the just reward of his untiring industry and fair dealing. His first wife, a daughter of Dan Dimmick, Esq., of Milford, died young, without issue. His second wife, a cousin of the first, was a daughter of John T. Cross, Esq., also a member of the Milford bar. Both were grandchildren of De Aerts, whose father was Lord of Opdorf and Immerseele, in Belgium. Their children were Edgar, James W., John F., Mary A. (wife of George W. Warner, a lawyer at Bridgeport, Conn.) and Cyville (now dead.)

Edgar Pinchot and, in fact, all the sons were engaged in business with their father for a time, and John F. Pinchot still continues the mercantile business at Milford, there being a continuous succession in the family since the business was first started, in 1816, till the present time. Edgar Pinchot was a merchant from the age of nineteen until 1875, being twenty-five years in New York City, in the wholesale drug firm of Pinchot & Bruen. He retired from active business in 1875, returned to his native place and built an elegant brick residence on the corner of Fifth and Ann Streets, which he now occupies. He was appointed associate judge of Pike County by Governor Hoyt, and resigned to act as Presidental elector for James A. Garfield. He has been a member of the State Central Committee, and chairman of the Republican County Committee a number of times since he came to Milford. His wife is a daughter of Darius Maples, of Delaware County, N. Y.

James W. Pinchot was a wholesale manufacturer and dealer in wall paper, in the firm of Pinchot, Warren & Co., until he became wealthy, and retired from the firm a few years ago. He married a daughter of Amos R. Eno, and is one of the wealthy men of New York City. He is erecting an elegant stone castle on a commanding eminence overlooking the beautiful town of Milford and the noble Delaware River, as it winds through the historic Minisink Valley, with its rocky encarpment of abrupt bluffs that support the highlands of Pike County on one side and the receding and cultivated hills of New Jersey on the other. Ascending the hill-side a short distance above the building by a forest path through pine and oak, the ear catches the sound of the falling waters of the beautiful Sawkill Falls as they tumble over rocks a distance of ninety feet into the deep gorge below.

The castle is built after a Norman-Breton model found in the Scottish highlands. The main building is eighty-one by fifty-two feet, and the wing twenty-seven by fifty-seven. There are three turrets or towers on three corners of the main building, each twenty feet in diameter and sixty-three feet high. The building is of native stone and is two stories

high, with an attic. It contains twenty-three fire-places, a large dining hall and easy stairway to numerous cosy rooms finished in imitation of the old baronial style. The Delaware and the distant mountains rising in the background form a magnificent landscape as seen from the castle.

James Wallace came to Maryland from Scotland and thence to Milford at an early day and built a house where De Behrle's hotel now is. He was evidently poor, commenced mercantile life as a pack peddler and soon opened a store in Milford. He was an enterprising man and by strict integrity and fair dealing gained a good trade and became a wealthy man for his day. He was modest and unassuming in his demeanor, and, although not a church member at the time, was elected the first superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday-school, organized in Milford in 1823, and was one of the organizers and a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, organized in 1825. During his life he was one of its main pillars and supporters. He was very strict in his Sabbath observance and had rather entertain a traveler over Sunday, free of charge, than have him travel on that day. He frequently stopped strangers Saturday nights and either kept them at his own house or sent them to the Sawkill and paid their bills. The wayfaring man ever found a lodging-place with him when he needed shelter and food. Sometimes his family would remonstrate with him for keeping so many wandering travelers, or tramps, as they are now called, when he replied: "Entertain strangers, for thereby you may entertain angels unawares." "But," said his family, "you may sometimes entertain devils." Once he sheltered a boy for a number of days. Meantime a man came whom Mr. Wallace sent to the hotel for lodging, which he often did, and paid his bills. During the night the boy whom he had befriended stole the man's satchel and his benefactor's overcoat and fled. Next day the man tried to secure a warrant for the arrest of Mr. Wallace for stealing, but could not find an officer who would grant it. They replied that Mr. Wallace would pay him if he owed him anything, and he did give the man ten dollars for what there was in his valise, which was probably more than it was worth. Another boy set the mountain on fire and the whole village turned out to fight the fire and save their homes. Notwithstanding all this abuse of his generosity, Mr. Wallace never ceased to be kind to the poor and wayfaring man, and doubtless entertained many who were worthy of his kindness. His house was the home of the preachers. He was one of the most substantial Christian business men in Milford. He left his children a good business start in life and an honest name. His wife was Elizabeth, a daughter of Dr. De Aerts Smith, of Smithfield. His children were John H., Amanda, James S., Matilda, William, Francis B. and Helen M. John H. Wallace was a merchant in Milford and a very substantial man. His son, John C. Wallace, is a merchant and one of the leading men of the village, and his daughter, Helen M., was the wife of Judge Geo. P. Heller. James S. Wallace died in 1884, aged seventy-four. His life was one of strict integrity and unblemished honor. His charities were so manifold that, though unostentatious, they could not fail to be known. His moral character was a shining example. His first business venture after a long clerkship with the old firm of Pinchot & Manclere was mercantile partnership with James Bassett at Paupack Eddy (now Hawley). In 1836–37 he entered into partnership with John H. Wallace, his brother, in the store (now moved away) nearly opposite the Sawkill House in Milford. Both were successful. He afterward built and for a number of years kept store in the building on Harford street, lately occupied by N. Revoyre as a hotel, during a portion of which time he was postmaster of Milford. Afterward, for a long period, he continued the mercantile business in a quaint old store on the corner opposite the Crissman House, where now stands the handsome stone building of James W. Pinchot. After that he occupied a building on Centre Square, opposite the court-house. In 1881 he removed to his handsome brick residence nearly opposite the Sawkill House, and almost on the site of his first store in Milford, where his estimable wife, who was a daughter of Jeffrey Wells, now lives. Matilda Wallace was the wife of Benjamin Alden Bid-

lack, attorney-at-law in Wilkes-Barre. He came to Milford for a short time with his wife and finally died while United States minister, resident at Bogota. His widow subsequently married Charles S. Miner, the careful historian of Wyoming Valley, who died October 26, 1865, aged eighty-six. His widow still survives at an advanced age in Philadelphia. Francis B. Wallace was a broker in New York City. Helen M. Wallace was the wife of John T. Cross.

Jabez Rockwell, a Revolutionary soldier and shoemaker by trade, came to Milford about 1797. He was sheriff of Wayne County one term. His son, Lewis Rockwell, was sheriff of Pike County one term, lived to a great age and died in Palmyra township. Polly Rockwell, one of Jabez Rockwell's daughters, was wife of James Watson, one of Pike County's most popular sheriffs. William Watson, a carpenter, is the only descendant now living in Milford. Anna was the wife of Nathan Wells, and John B. Rockwell was a merchant in Milford.

Andrew Armstrong came to Milford shortly after 1816. He was followed by his brothers James, Thomas and John, lastly by William, who came in 1833. The Armstrong brothers were masons and contractors, and in that capacity, as first-class mechanics, have worked on or built most of the important buildings in Milford, Port Jervis and vicinity, besides doing work in New York City. The brothers all died in Milford, with the exception of William who survives. Among the descendants living in Milford are Andrew and John Armstrong, masons, and Hamilton Armstrong, a schoolteacher and member of the bar. Lancelot W. Armstrong and Thomas Armstrong are builders in New York and were contractors on the Produce Exchange, the art gallery in Central Park and Orlando B. Potter's eleven-story building in Park Row. The family originally came from the north of Ireland.

Thomas O. Hazen, who was an early settler of the vicinity of Milford, died in July, 1885, and was then the oldest resident of the place. He was born in Orange County, New York, December 4, 1793, and died July 6, 1885. He enlisted in the War of 1812, at the age of nineteen, for which service he drew a pension at the time of his death. Mr. Hazen moved to Pike County in 1824, on a farm near the Sawkill Pond, and followed the pursuit of farming all his life until declining health prevented him from performing work. He had five children, of whom two survive,—Mrs. Julia A. Crawford and Daniel Hazen, of Sparrowbush, New York.

Who the male residents of the village were in 1806 is shown in the following fall list taken at the general election of that year, held at the house of Samuel Grandin on October 14th:

Thomas Newman.	Jacob Dewitt.
John Brodhead, Esq.	Henry Van Campen.
James McKean, Sr.	Mathew Clark.
John F. Randolph.	Jacob Von Sekle.
Haramones Brink.	Samuel Brink.
John Hill.	John Biddis, Jr.
Francis A. Smith.	Joshua Johnson.
Cornelius Meddaugh, Jr.	Absalom Von Auker.
Jabez Rockwell.	Lewis Rockwell.
Matthew Ridgeway.	John Von Leakle (3d).
Dan Dimmick, Esq.	William Watson.
George Bowhannan.	John Brink, Esq.
Jacob Robinson.	Mrs. Sol. Newman.
Moses Brink.	Samuel Grandin.
Jacob Quick.	Benjamin Ransom.
John Johnson.	Samuel Edsall.
Jesse McCane.	James Hornbeek, Jr.
Isaac Blackmore.	Thomas Vanseakle.
Levi Von Auker.	John B. Quick.
Abraham Mulford, Esq.	Johile Fuller
George Westfall.	Garret Von Auker.
Caleb Hill.	Charles D. Wallace.
William Donelly.	Joshua Dewitt.
Josiah McCane.	Eli Fuller.
Abraham Wells.	Isaac Newman.
Wilhelames Courtright.	Josephus McCarty.
Tobias Hornbeck.	Ira Newman.
David Westfall.	George Biddis.
Cornelius Meddaugh.	James Wallace.
Samuel Johnson.	James Rosengrant.
John F. Waggoner.	Robert L. Traues.
Edward Cohean.	James McCarty.

HOTELS.—Thomas Newman, Sen., kept tavern near where Le Clerc now is in 1800, and Samuel Thrall presided there in 1821. Thomas Clark had a tavern on the same site in 1825, and James Barton built the house now occupied by Le Clerc. Tobias Hornbeck had a tavern where Mrs. Page's house is located as early as 1790. The George Bowhanan house

was used as a hotel for a number of years and is claimed by his descendants as the first tavern in Milford. The first courts in Milford for the county of Wayne, in 1798, by Judge Samuel Preston and associates were held in this house which is still standing and occupied by Louisa Bowhanan, one of [1] George Bowhanan's daughters. Manual Brink built the house where Dr. Emerson now lives, which was once used as a hotel, and John Randolph had a hotel called "Flat Roof House," where Mrs. Eldred now resides.

The frame to the Crissman House was raised about 1820 by Timothy Candy and the building completed by John Clark. The Crissman House was originally called the Pike County House. It is well located for business, being on the corner where the road from Port Jervis and the main road leading into the country intersect each other. Clark ran the hotel for a while and sold it to Col. H. S. Mott, a noted politician in his day. In 1853 Col. Mott sold the property to Cyrus Crissman who enlarged and otherwise improved the house. After the latter died his widow continued the business through Ira Crissman, her brother-in law, who is still living at the hotel, aged seventy-eight. John Jones, Henry Bull, her son-in-law, and Parmer had the house until Frank Crissman, a son of Crissman's, took charge in 1876. The Crissman House, in common with other hotels in Milford, is largely patronized in summer by boarders from the cities of Philadelphia and New York. The house will accommodate sixty guests comfortably, and one hundred have been fed at their tables. The Crissman House is now the Democratic headquarters and is much frequented by local politicians. During the long winter evenings the Crissman House is the resort of the villagers. Ira Crissman sits there, as complacently as ever, although his dog Cæsar no longer bears him company. Uncle Ira was elected justice of the peace until he refused the honor longer. He is now a retired veteran, living on the honors and emoluments of the past. Frank Crissman is a popular landlord. His table contains all that one desires and the comfort of the guests is well considered.

Mason Dimmick came to Milford first and taught school. Samuel Dimmick arrived next and built the Dimmick House. He first commenced hotel-keeping in the house now occupied by Mrs. Pinchot, and while there, in 1828–29, built the house on the corner opposite the Crissman House, now known as the Dimmick House. Mr. Dimmick was an enterprising man and bought an interest in the stage line on the Milford and Owego turnpike. These stage lines were important in their day, and took the place of the railroad. The old Milford and Owego line made connections with Newburgh by stage and from thence to New York by boat, persons traveling West taking this line; but the Erie Railroad superseded the stage lines and the turnpike. When Dimmick abandoned staging he had forty or fifty horses and a number of coaches which were sent farther West. During these staging days, about 1840, while Greeley was visiting Pike County in connection with the Sylvania Phalanx Society, which he and others had established in Lackawaxen township to test Fourierism, an occurrence happened which has often been alluded to in the newspapers and which we give in the language of Charles F. Rockwell who was an eye-witness to the whole transaction. He says: "The exact year I do not remember; it was somewhere in the forties. Horace Greeley had money invested in the Sylvania Society and was on his way to that point. The Erie Railroad then ended at some point east of Port Jervis—either Middletown or Otisville; from that point travel was continued by stage. I think the time was in the spring; at all events it was very wet and the roads were muddy. The stage broke down out of town between the William Brodhead and James Wallace farms and the passengers walked into town, Greeley among them, with his pants tucked in his boots and valise in his hand. The Dimmick Hotel, then called the 'Centre Hotel,' was kept by Samuel Dimmick, father of Milford's present postmaster, C. W. Dimmick, and was the stage-house.

"Mr. Dimmick was in the bar. The fire-place,

[1] For full account of Bowhanan's family, see Dingman township.

I remember, was an open stove, called in those days a Franklin stove, and behind it was a long covered wood box, with lids. Greeley set his valise and himself on the wood box until those at the bar had got through, when he told Mr. Dimmick that he would like to have the mud washed off his boots. Dimmick answered that he could accommodate himself at the pump-trough, which then stood at the centre of the intersection between Broad and Harford Streets. Greeley had hardly begun when he was recognized by Cornelius W. De Witt from his store across the way. De Witt knew him, for he was then the head and front of the Whig party, which consisted of about one hundred and forty voters. De Witt went over, shook hands with Greeley and, when told by him of the situation, at once ordered a halt, and taking Greeley by the arm, led him back to the bar-room, and bringing him face to face with Dimmick, he said, 'Mr. Dimmick, I will make you acquainted with Horace Greeley.' Dimmick was dumfounded for a moment, but after recovering from his confusion said, 'Is it possible—and it was Horace Greeley I sent to wash his own boots.' It is needless to add that Greeley's boots were taken off, washed and a pair of slippers were furnished and a place in the sitting-room given to him."

The Dimmick house burned down about 1856, when it was rebuilt with brick. After the death of Samuel Dimmick, in 1866, the business was continued by the family until 1879. It still belongs to the estate, but has been rented for a number of years. Abram Bronson now has it. The house will accommodate about fifty guests comfortably. Chief Justice Sharswood, of Philadelphia, and Horace Greeley have made this a stopping-place in years gone by. Samuel Dimmick's son, C. W. Dimmick, is postmaster, and Fannie Dimmick, his sister, assistant postmaster at Milford.

The Sawkill House, which is named after the beautiful falls of that name near Milford, was built by Lewis Cornelius, about 1823. Mr. Cornelius first commenced hotel-keeping in the old Harford House, and during that time built what is now the parlor and sitting-room and a portion of the dining-room. He was an energetic business man, soon added a store-room to the hotel, got in a stock of goods and engaged in merchandising along with hotel-keeping, but later abandoned store-keeping and used a portion of that room for a bar-room. Since then a three-story building, containing a Masonic Hall, public hall and sleeping-rooms, has been added. The Sawkill House has always enjoyed a well-deserved reputation for good accommodations and skillful cooks. It was formerly patronized by wealthy Philadelphians, such as Anthony and Frank Drexel (bankers) James Smith, Dr. Neidhard and many others. Allen Cuthbert came to the house for forty years. George H. Boker, the poet, also made it his headquarters. Judges Waller and Seely always stop here, and George G. Waller, Esq., has made it a stopping-place for twenty-five years. The rooms were let in advance. Of late years, New Yorkers have been patrons of the Sawkill. After Lewis Cornelius' death, in 1841, his sons—James, William and John—and his daughters—Catharine, Maria, Emily and Martha—continued the business. James Cornelius had principal charge, while John Cornelius was more of a politician—and sheriff of Pike County for three terms. After James' death, John gave up politics and attended to the hotel, where he became a popular landlord.

The sons are all dead and the three living sisters—Maria, Martha and Emily—have since 1882 continued the business. The Cornelius sisters are noted cooks and the Sawkill House is second to none in Milford, for genteel entertainment and home-like quietness. The Sawkill House will accommodate about sixty boarders.

The Bluff House was built about 1876, by H. B. Wells, on the banks of the Delaware. It is beautifully located and commands a fine view of the Delaware and surrounding hills. It will accommodate about one hundred and fifty persons.

Walter Mitchell is building a house that will accommodate one hundred persons.

The Fauchere House is on the site of the old Van Gordon and La Bar stand. It accommodates about forty guests.

The Vandemark House has a capacity for

about twenty-five persons and is kept by Ernest Beck. Many jurymen stop there.

There were fifteen licensed hotels in the place a few years ago, but there are not as many at present.

Milford is a desirable summer resort, a fact which is appreciated by city people.

Business Men of Milford.—Albert Sherman had a tannery on the site now occupied by A. D. Brown, which the latter has converted into a saw-mill. Jesse Belknap had a tannery on the Vandemark above Van Auken's, as early as 1800. He was succeeded in the tanning business by Josiah Foster and Franklin Brodhead. Among the early grist-mill owners may be mentioned John Biddis & Sons and James Barton. Among the early merchants were James Wallace & Sons, Pinchot & Mauclere, who were succeeded by C. C. D. Pinchot & Sons, John Lafarge, John B. Rockwell, Edmund Power, Lewis Cornelius, Thomas Newman, Sr., and others elsewhere noticed. The present business men of Milford are William & George Mitchell, John F. Pinchot, John B. Newman, Ryman & Wells, John McCarty, C. P. Mott, Geo. Dauman, A. D. Brown, Lewis Rushitt, Clinton O. Armstrong, druggist; T. R. Julius Kline, tinsmith; L. F. Hafner, harness-maker; James Hutchinson, tailor; Jervis Jordan and Jacob Klaer, grist-mills; A. D. Brown, saw-mill; Van Camp & Newman, carriage-painters; Herman Kholer and John Dagon, barbers.

Silver Watch-Case Factory.—Desire Bournique established a silver watch case factory in Milford in June, 1864. He commenced in a kitchen, with two or three hands, and developed the business until it required fifty-five men and boys, and made four hundred cases per week. These cases ranged from two or three ounces in weight to sixteen-ounce cases. The cases were made and engraved ready for use. He made two thousand one hundred cases one year. In the fall of 1884 Mr. Bournique died and the factory closed shortly after.

Mr. Bournique was born at Abushville, Loraine, France, December 26, 1833, and came to America when young. October 10, 1855, he married Emily, daughter of Remy Loreaux, of Milford, and reared a large family. He was respected by all classes as a quiet, industrious, progressive, generous-hearted man, devotedly attached to his family, and a consistent member of the Roman Catholic Church. He would never consent to move his factory from Milford, though flattering offers were made by other towns.

Gold Watch-Case Factory.—Ferdinand Berthoud and J. F. Courvoisier were in partnership for five years, from 1878 to 1883, and established the Milford Gold Watch-Case Factory. Since 1883 Ferdinand Berthoud has carried on the business alone. He employs about twenty-eight men and uses thirty-six thousand dollars' worth of gold per year. He makes only gold cases to order, from fourteen carats to eighteen carats fine, using silver and copper alloy. It requires complicated and delicate machinery and careful manipulation to do the work required. The turning and engraving is all neatly and handsomely done at this factory. They make no filled cases, all their work being solid gold from fourteen to eighteen carats fine.

THE PRESS.

The Eagle of the North was published in 1827, and its first issue must have been about the 1st June. In a copy of the paper, Vol. I., No. 27, issued December 21, 1827, it is stated that the paper is "printed for the proprietor by T. A. Wells, for two dollars per annum, payable in advance." Who the proprietor was is not stated; possibly B. A. Bidlack or Francis Al. Smith. It was a four-column folio, eleven by seventeen inches, with a motto from Shakspeare, "O, that estates and degrees and offices were not derived corruptly, and that clear honor were purchased by the merit of the wearer!" The first printing-office was in Francis Al. Smith's house, when he lived at the old Harford place, on a corner of the lot now owned by Colonel Lewis. This issue of December 21, 1827, is severe on John Quincy Adams, and publishes documents to show that he was educated a monarchist, etc. One dollar reward is offered by C. B. Seaman, sheriff, for the return of two debtors, who had escaped from the Milford jail, fifty cents for either of them, but will pay no charges. He also issues

his court proclamation for the Eleventh Judicial District,—Judge David Scott, presiding judge, and John Coolbaugh, and Daniel W. Dingman, associates. Samuel De Puy appears as clerk of the court, and Joseph Miller, sheriff of Wayne County, advertises land in Sterling township. Jacob Hornbeck, treasurer, gives the list of retail merchants in Pike County, as follows :

Delaware township.—John Hall and John Lodee.

Lackawaxen.—James R. Keen, Frederick Billinger, Charles Cook, Philips & Tigue, Morris & Henderson, John Le Forge and John Armstrong.

Middle Smithfield.—John Malvin.

Upper Smithfield.—Lewis Cornelius, Joseph A. Bonnel and Horace E. Denton, J. Brink and John B. Rockwell, John Leforge and John B. Leforge, John Leforge, Jeffrey Wells, Pinchot & Manalure.

Palmyra.—James Philips, Leonard Lebar.

James Barton offers firewood for sale. John B. Rockwell offers a farm of two hundred and sixty-eight acres, two miles from Milford, with eighty acres cleared and a log house and frame barn. James Broas advertises tailoring and Moses Bross shoemaking.

Samuel J. Brodhead appears as commissioner's clerk, and B. A. Bidlack as agent for eight hundred acres of land in Middle Smithfield. The editorial comes out strongly in favor of General Jackson and a celebration on the 8th of January, the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans.

At a large and respectable meeting held at the house of Daniel W. Dingman, Esq., in Delaware township, John Nyce was called to the chair, and William Mapes and Jacob Westbrook appointed secretaries, when the following resolution was passed :

"*Resolved*, That the friends of General Jackson in the county of Pike, or elsewhere, are invited to meet at the house of Daniel W. Dingman on the 8th of Jan. next, to celebrate the glorious victory of Gen. Andrew Jackson over the British at New Orleans."

William Hooker, Nathan Emery, Jacob Westbrook, William C. Jagger, Benjamin Frazer, Garrett Brodhead, Jr., and James Nyce were appointed a committee to carry out the proposition. Administration meeting. The friends of John Q. Adams met at the house of John Clark, in Milford. John Leforge was appointed chairman and Edward Mott secretary. James M. Porter, delegate from Northampton, was chosen to represent Pike in the convention to be held at Harrisburg, January 4, and instructed to support Adams for the Presidency. Richard Brodhead, Esq., Moses Killam, Jr., Esq., Samuel L. Roberts, John Leforge, Mason Dimmick, Lewis Rockwell, Samuel Darling, Esq., and Samuel S. Thrall were appointed a committee of correspondence, and it was resolved that the proceedings of the meeting be published in the *Eagle of the North*, *Belvidere Apollo* and *Democratic Press*.

The following editorial appears, headed, "Characteristic coincidence":

"On the 4th of January, 1815, the enemies of our country assembled below New Orleans, under the direction of Packenham. On the 8th of January following they were overwhelmingly defeated and confounded. On the 4th of January, 1828, the enemies of Jackson in Pennsylvania met at Harrisburg under the direction of John Binns. On the 8th of January following they will be overwhelmed, defeated and confounded. Packenham had his Jackson and Adams may profit by his example. If this be treason, make the most of it."

After continuing for a year or more as the *Eagle of the North*, the name of the paper becomes *The Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor*, under the editorship of Benjamin A. Bidlack, in 1828.

The Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor of December 11, 1829, is a five-column folio published by Francis Al. Smith. It contains an account of a public meeting of citizens of Pike residing in the northwest part of Upper Smithfield, held at the house of Nicholas Wheeler, for the purpose of protesting against the methods by which appointments are procured, showing there were "rings" in Pike County at an early day. The meeting organized by choosing Roger Allen chairman, William Bowhannan secretary and David Kerby clerk. After an interchange of sentiment as to the manner in which appointments from the Governor are procured and candidates elected to office, a committee was appointed, consisting of Isaiah Hazen, Samuel Thomas, Nicholas Wheeler, Nathan N. Carey and Edmund Power, to draft resolutions expressive of the

sense of the meeting. In these resolutions they say "that the few in this county have adopted means to control the many. That appointments are procured and the appointed in the actual execution of their offices before it is known to the people generally that an appointment was to be made." They complain of "a well-organized *Intrigue*."

The Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor of July 23, 1830, Vol. III., new series, No. 47, with Francis Al. Smith still editor, says: "A gentleman who recently passed through Honesdale, a small village at the termination of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, informs us that it is in a thriving condition, and bids fair to be a place of considerable business and importance. He likewise stated that he saw forty cars in one connected chain loaded with one hundred and thirty tons of coal and carrying quite a number of passengers. We do indeed wish our sister prosperity and hope she will reciprocate the feeling towards us with regard to our contemplated railroad."

The Eagle and Monitor appears in 1831 with J. H. Westfall printer and publisher. The eagle is taken down and the motto is "The union of the States and the sovereignty of the States." The issue before us is Vol. V., No. 2, Milford, Pa., October 14, 1831 (whole No. 210). The paper is a five-column folio, printed on good paper and much improved in appearance. It contains the October elections, which show that Upper Smithfield had 184 voters, Lackawaxen 44, Palmyra 39, Delaware 95, Lehman 80, Middle Smithfield 151, Price 36,—total, 629. The paper claims that two-thirds of this vote is Democratic and that the Democratic majority would have been larger had there not been sickness in Palmyra and Lackawaxen to prevent one hundred voters from going to the polls. (This was the year of the great epidemic or fever that prevailed in the Paupack settlement.)

The Eagle and Monitor was strongly in favor of General Jackson for a second term, and approved the course of Governor Wolf. It was opposed to the Anti-Masons, who had just nominated William Wirt, an unrenouncing Mason, for the Presidency, and Amos Ellmaker, an Anti-Mason of Pennsylvania, for the Vice-Presidency. This paper was continued for a time and possibly changed hands. At any rate its publication was discontinued. The next newspaper venture in Pike was made by C. W. De Witt, who was at that time the leader of the Whig party in Pike County. *The Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor* was no longer published, and there was no paper in Pike County to publish sheriff sales or to do any other advertising. At this juncture several Whigs of Pike and Monroe Counties organized a joint-stock company, and Richard Nugent came down to Stroudsburg, from Honesdale, to issue the first number of the *Jeffersonian*, January 15, 1840. A number of copies were dated Milford, with C. W. De Witt's name added as one of the editors, and circulated as a Pike County paper, which, by permission of Judge Jessup and the Pike County bar, became the medium of the legal advertising of Pike County. This condition of things continued for about four years. Richard Nugent removed to Nova Scotia, published a paper and got into difficulty for reflecting too severely upon some of Queen Victoria's subjects. Theodore Schoch commenced to publish the *Jeffersonian* February 24, 1841, and is still its veteran editor.

In 1846–47 there was no paper in Pike County, and James J. McNally, a young printer working in Newton, N. J., believing the field a good one, purchased the material of the *Goshen Sentinel* office and moved it to Milford, where he started the *Pike County Democrat* July 14, 1849. It was a seven-column folio, of the same size as the present *Milford Dispatch*, and McNally claimed in his introductory editorial that it was the largest paper published in the State outside the city of Philadelphia. Ed. Mott says: "It was a very superior journal, few local papers equaling it in ability." He also announced in his salutatory that "this paper will support the principles of the Democratic Republican party." He changed the name of the paper, in 1852, to the *Milford Herald*. Shortly after the office was purchased by John M. Heller. He placed the paper in charge of John B. Adams and Harvey Heller, his son. This paper was remarkable under the

management of Adams & Heller for the amount of labor bestowed upon it, both mental and material. Its editorial columns were characterized by a sprightliness, dash and clearness that gave the paper a wide reputation. Harvey Heller soon withdrew from the management, and Mr. Adams continued to edit and publish it alone. The late Lucien F. Barnes, of Milford, was then editing the *Tri-States Union* at Port Jervis, and the personal newspaper war that was waged between him and Adams for several weeks in 1853 is still remembered by the oldest residents of the county. Adams ran the *Herald* until 1855, when he removed to the coal regions, and the paper passed into the hands of John A. Daniels, a son-in-law of the late David Van Gordon, one of Milford's prominent old-time residents. Daniels, although a man of good education, was not fitted for journalism, and, in 1856, the printing-office having passed into the possession of the late Henry S. Mott, his brother, Oscar H. Mott, became the editor. The *Herald*, under his administration, was one of the neatest and ablest local papers in the State. He continued as editor until May, 1861. Oscar H. Mott held views as to the conduct of the paper on questions growing out of the late war different from his brother, Colonel Mott, the owner of the paper, who was then representing the Wayne, Pike, Carbon and Monroe District in the State Senate. These differences resulted in the resignation of the editorial chair by O. H. Mott and the employment, by Colonel Mott, of Charles B. Colton, a veteran Pennsylvania journalist, to edit the *Herald*. Mr. Colton conducted the paper with ability until April, 1865, when E. H. Mott, a nephew of Colonel Mott, assumed charge and edited it until January 1, 1866, when the office was purchased by F. A. & J. H. Doney, of Wayne County, and J. H. Doney soon afterward became sole proprietor. He ran the *Herald* with unvarying success until January 1, 1878, when M. D. Mott, the present proprietor, who is a son of O. H. Mott, its former editor, took charge and changed the name to the *Milford Dispatch*. The following is his salutatory:

"As announced, this office has changed proprietors, and the undersigned will hereafter assume control. Although from boyhood we have been connected with the typographical art, this is our first venture as journalist, and it is with diffidence we undertake the editing of the *Dispatch*. We shall do our utmost, however, to give a readable paper, and, by attending strictly to business, look for a support that will enable us to enlarge and improve this journal.

"Instead of the familiar faces of the *Herald* coming to its subscribers in the future, its successor, the *Dispatch*, will take its place, and we trust will prove as welcome a visitor. For various reasons, which are immaterial to here mention, the name of the paper has been changed. While this change has taken place, it will not affect the patrons of the *Herald* in the least; the volume and number will remain the same, and all who have paid up subscriptions will receive the *Dispatch* in place of the *Herald;* all advertising contracts will be carried out the same; and likewise all accounts owing to the *Herald* will be by us collected.

"In politics, it is hardly necessary to say, the *Dispatch* will be Democratic. The use of its columns will be open to that party, and it will work, at all times, for the principles and nominees of the Democracy.

"Our chief aim will be to give a first-rate local family paper, so that it will be needless for any to take outside papers to get home news. With the help of good correspondents there is no reason why the local page of the *Dispatch* should not be made to suit the most critical, and it will be gotten up with that object.

"In conclusion, we return sincere thanks to many friends, in and out of the county, who have wished us success, assuring them that we shall always endeavor to merit their fullest approbation.

"M. D. Mott."

M. D. Mott still continues proprietor, and Colonel Charles N. Pine, a veteran editor of Philadelphia, is editing the paper and acting as Milford correspondent of the *Port Jervis Gazette*.

The first number of the *Northern Eagle*, a paper in the interest of Lincoln's administration and the Republican party, was issued February 6, 1864, by Dr. Edward Haliday and Pettit, editors and proprietors. Dr. Haliday at that time was a wealthy man of Milford, and spared no pains or expense to make a success of the paper. His object was to convert this stronghold of Democracy to Republicanism. To that end he sent a paper to every voter in the county, and the veteran soldiers were all to have it free. He thus worked up a circulation of

one thousand copies. It was printed on the first quality of sized and calendered paper, costing at that time nine dollars a ream. Some of the best metropolitan writers were employed to contribute to its columns, George Arnold, Charles Dickson (now editor of the *Binghamton Republican*) and others of note writing its stories and poems. Colonel Thomas Picton, at that time the best general editorial writer on the New York press, wrote its leading editorials. Dr. Haliday was that year Presidential elector for Mr. Lincoln for this Congressional district. He was a large, fine-looking man of considerable ability, and waged a lively warfare against the Pike County Democracy while his paper lasted. He inaugurated a Republican mass-meeting in Milford; had Horace Greeley present to make a speech; hired every livery equipment in Port Jervis, and brought men from a distance to swell the numbers, and paid the whole bill himself. He had fully adopted the views of the late Horace Greeley about Pike County, "That it was a land of Democrats and the home of the rattlesnake, and that it contained ten gallons of whiskey to every Webster's Spelling-Book," but in his warfare against Pike County Democracy he was overcome by Pike County whiskey. The paper, after an interval of rest, in May, 1865, was secured by Britton A. Barnes. The paper, having no county patronage, languished and was discontinued about January 1, 1866. It was printed in the building which had formerly been used as a law-office by William Smith, where William McCarty has his store.

In 1872 E. H. Mott, who was then interested in the *Port Jervis Gazette*, but lived in Matamoras, printed a paper called the *Pike County Democrat*. It was popular, but with the sale of the *Gazette* to other parties it was discontinued. The editors of the Milford papers were T. A. Wells, Benjamin Alden Bidlack, a son of Rev. Benjamin Bidlack, of Wyoming, a lawyer, twice a member of Congress and afterwards appointed minister resident at Bogota, to the republic of New Granada, now United States of Columbia, by President Polk, in 1845, and there he died. His son, Dr. Bidlack, lives in Milford.

One of the best known men ever connected with the Milford press is Edward Herold Mott. He was born in Milford, Pike County, Pa., in 1845, son of Charles F. and Eliza Smith Mott. Went to Piqua, Ohio, when nine years old, and in 1856, after the Presidential election, sold on the streets there the first New York papers ever sold by a newsboy west of Cincinnati—the *Tribune* and the *Herald*. He got his copies from a subscriber who had finished reading them. He attended the common schools of Piqua for two years. After his mother's death, in 1857, returned to Milford and learned the printer's trade in the *Milford Herald* office. In 1862 entered St. John & Malvin's foundry in Port Jervis to learn the moulder's trade. He worked five weeks, then ran away, went to Easton on a raft down the Delaware; in Mauch Chunk got a place in the *Carbon Democrat* office, worked six months, went to Philadelphia and learned the job printing business; after staying there three years he returned to Milford and edited the *Milford Herald* until January, 1866, then went to Scranton and became city editor of the *Scranton Register;* he next joined the staff of the *Honesdale Herald*, bought an interest in the *Port Jervis Gazette* and conducted the *Pike County Democrat* until after the Presidential election of 1872. Left the *Gazette* in that year. Meantime he had been sending articles to various New York papers. His first humorous sketch of special merit was "Taylor's Shot at a Ground Hog," published in the *New York Sun* in 1874; it made a hit.

In 1876 started the *Honesdale Morning Chronicle*. Discontinued it to devote his time to other literary work, chiefly for the Erie Railway Company. Remained in the company's employ for seven years, during which time he also occupied a confidential position in the office of John D. Rockafellow, president of the Standard Oil Company, and continued his general newspaper work. In 1881 he resigned his position with the Standard Oil Company to take the general management of the Erie Railway Company's advertising and literary bureau, which place he left in 1883 to give all his time to more congenial work as a writer. In 1879 he had hit on the idea of Cockwood's dialect stories and carried it out in the *New York Sun*

by the "Tales of the Old Settler." The large circulation with which they met gave to Pike County and Milford a wide reputation. Some of these sketches were published in book-form in 1883. The book was republished in England, under the title of "Cream of American Humor." His drunken dialect stories, "His name was Johnson" and "He wanted a Webster Punch," convulsed the town. Dialect is natural to him. His education is desultory, being self-acquired. In his field he is a genius. He has done all kinds of writing for the *Sun*, besides much important special work by assignment for the *World*, *Times* and *Herald*.

Colonel Charles Newbold Pine, the present editor of the *Dispatch*, was born in Camden, N. J., November 5, 1822, but his family belonged to Evesham, Burlington County. He was connected with the Philadelphia *Saturday Evening Post*, when published by Deacon & Peterson, 1850–51. He served three years in the post-office at Philadelphia and in 1854 started the *Jersey Blue*, at Camden. In September, 1855, he removed to Illinois, and on the 28th of March, 1856, issued the first number of the *Bureau County Democrat*, at Princeton. He was appointed postmaster at that place by President Pierce in June, 1856. In August, 1858, he started the *Chicago Daily Herald* in the interest of Buchanan's administration, and in September, 1858, was appointed United States marshal of the Northern District of Illinois, his commission dating just three years from the day of his arrival in that State. He returned to Philadelphia in spring of 1862, edited the *Democratic Leader*, a campaign paper for that year, Honorable Francis W. Hughes being chairman of the Democratic State Committee. Edited also the Philadelphia *Evening Journal*, owned by Albert D. Boileau and wrote Boileau into Fort McHenry in February 1863. Boileau recanted, repented and capitulated to the enemy, came home and resumed publication of the *Journal* with another edition, eating dirt for some six weeks, at the end of which time "the subject of this sketch" bought the establishment and ran it as long as pecuniary circumstances would permit—about a year. He then wrote for the *Sunday Dispatch*, *Sunday Mercury*, and during the gubernatorial campaign of 1865 edited the *Camden Democrat*. In November, 1869, he was chosen editor-in-chief of *The Day*, a new morning paper published by a company of gentlemen, Alexander Cummings (who established the Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin* and the *New York World*) Benj. Harris Brewster, James L. Freeman, Thomas L. Scott, Lewis C. Cassidy and others, until it was bought by Mr. Cassidy and changed to an evening paper, and for several years after was editor-in-chief of the *Philadelphia Record*. In a year or two after, Mr. Swain sold it to Singerly, Cassidy and others, editing *The Evening Day* for some time also. He left Philadelphia in June, 1881, and had nothing to do with newspapers till October, 1883, when he was induced to go to East Stroudsburg on an unwise venture. Then Mr. Mott, of the *Milford Dispatch*, having been elected to the Legislature, wrote Colonel Rine, asking him to edit his paper during his absence. He has remained in Milford and continued to edit the *Dispatch*, believing Milford to be the most healthful and charming spot in America.

CHURCHES OF MILFORD.

Bartholomew Weed, a blacksmith, was the first praying man in Milford. He lived below the court-house, on the opposite side of the street, in a house with two rooms. He established a family altar and kept sacred the Sabbath day, much to the astonishment of his neighbors, occasionally holding services at his house, where he talked to the people as best he could, which provoked derision manifested by hurling missiles at his house and singing songs. He lived here about 1813, and three or four years later moved to Philadelphia, where he was licensed to preach by the Methodists, which calling he pursued for sixty-two years, until his death in 1879, at Newark, N. J., aged eighty-six. Milford, in Weed's time and for a number of years afterward, was a godless, prayerless, Sabbath-breaking village.

The Dutch Reformed Church of Minisink, established in 1773, was just across the Delaware, in what is now Montague, N. J., but there was an illiberal jealousy existing between

the comparatively new settlement of Yankees, as they called them at Milford, and the old Dutch settlers, who were strongly entrenched in the Minisink, and who looked upon this new town, peopled by Philadelphians, Yankees, etc., as an invasion of their ancient rights. These invaders did not take pains to allay the feeling of disquiet produced by their presence; on the contrary, they lured the negro slaves across the river, gave them liquor and induced them to run away from their masters. With such a feeling engendered between the communities there could be no religious communion among them, and to this day there is but one living member of the Dutch Reformed Church on this side the river at Milford,—Mrs. Caroline Wells, now aged eighty-four, who was converted, however, under the preaching of Rev. Phineas Camp, a Congregationalist, who passed through about 1814, and preached among the Dutch Reformed Churches. Mrs. Wells united with the Dutch Reformed Church when Rev. C. C. Elting was pastor, and it is proper here to state that, as the result of the labors commenced by Rev. Phineas Camp,[1] and carried on by Elting, there were one hundred and seventeen members gathered into the Reformed Churches along the Delaware. Twenty members were received into the Minisink Church, just across the river, the first communion after Mr. Elting came to the place, and among these converts was Moses Bross, who moved to Milford in 1823, and became one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church at Milford. In 1823 Moses Bross established a prayer-meeting in the court-house by permission of the authorities, and out of this movement a Sunday-school was started.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.— On September 1, 1825, so the church records runs, the citizens of the town of Milford, desirous of having the gospel statedly administered, assembled according to previous notice. Of this meeting James Wallace was chairman and Moses Bross secretary. It was resolved to apply to the Presbytery of Hudson for the organization of a Christian Church. Moses Bross was appointed to make the application. Sept. 16th the Presbytery of Hudson appointed one of their number, Rev. Thomas Grier, to organize a church in Milford, Pike County, Pa. In compliance with the request, on September 23, 1825, the congregation was assembled in the old stone court-house and proceeded to organize. The original members were eight in number, viz.: Moses Bross and his wife Jean, Samuel Depuy and his wife Eliza, Mitty Watkins, Elizabeth Westfall and Jacob Quick; James Wallace united with them also on profession of faith.

The name by which the members wished the organization to be known was the "Church and Congregation of Milford." September 24th the first ruling orders were elected, and on the 25th ordained. The elders were James Hallace, Moses Brossand Jacob Quick. December 26, 1825, Daniel Judson, John Cox, Silas Aber, Roger Allen, Thomas Hagger, Mary Watson, William Cox, Huldah Cox, Dr. Francis, Al. Smith and Margaret Smith were received into the church. April 8, 1826, Samuel Depuy, Daniel Judson and Roger Allen were chosen additional elders. The first had been a ruling elder at Middle Smithfield. The others were ordained April 9th. November 3, 1826, there were admitted to the church on profession of faith, Olive Rockwell, Ann Cole, Jane Freele, Jacob Van Auken, Daniel M. Brodhead, Oliver S. Dimmick, Solomon Newman, John Aber, Lewis Cornelius, Jonas Cartwright, John Heller, Thomas Newman, Sarah Barton, Sarah Decker, Samuel Cox, Elizabeth Shower, John B. Rockwell, Maria Quick, Hannah Crawford, Nancy Newman, Maria McCarty, William McCarty, Elenor Brink, Emeline Cole, Sarah Barns, Katy I. Brink, Harriet Smith, Jas. Newman, Abraham Van Auken, Margaret Winfield, Samuel Duterow, Sarah Newman, Jas. P. Barrett, Hannah Bull, Julia

[1] Rev. Phineas Camp was born at Durham, Conn., February 18, 1788. He graduated from Union College in 1811, and studied theology at Princeton. After completing his studies he taught a classical school in Orange County. July 15, 1817, he was ordained as an evangelist by the Presbytery of North River, and was sent into Wayne County about 1818, where he labored for a time at Bethany and Salem. He labored within the bounds of the Presbytery of Erie part of the time as an evangelist and part of the time as settled pastor; then he moved to Dixon, Ill., where he died January 30, 1868, aged eighty.

Winfield, Sarah Beecher, John I. Smith, Elenor Wainwright, Joseph A. Bonnel.

After the close of Rev. Thomas Grier's pastorate a considerable interval elapsed before the church was supplied with a minister. In the month of April, 1832, arrangements were made by the congregation with the Rev. Edward Allen, recently pastor of the Presbyterian congregation of Wantage, New Jersey, to supply them for the space of one year. He commenced his labors, the 1st of May following.

July 7, 1832, Stephen Rose, Eliphalet Rose and Catharine A. Watson were received into the church. "In view of the low state of religion in this congregation and vicinity, it was resolved that a protracted meeting be held in this place. For this important meeting the necessary arrangements were made. A day of fasting and prayer was solemnly observed and God was pleased in a remarkable manner to own His word by a most copious effusion of the Holy Spirit. The meeting was continued for nearly two weeks, in which three services were attended daily in the church, besides frequent prayer-meetings and meetings for anxious sinners. Business in the village was nearly suspended, and every day appeared as a Sabbath of the Lord. The church became humbled. Backsliders were reclaimed, and many were hopefully brought to submit to Christ."[1]

As a result of these meetings, most of the leading business men of the village were brought into the church. August 28, 1832, twenty members were added, among them Abram T. Seely, Lucius D. Baldwin, Richard Eldred, Ducian Roys, John H. Westfall, Cyrill C. D. Pinchot, Samuel Dimmick and wife, Wealthy Dimmick. August 29, 1832, twelve persons were admitted to membership, among them William Bross, Josiah H. Foster and John P. Darling. During the whole of the year 1832 additions were made to the church until the principal men of the village were members. Then followed a number of years in which the session had considerable work, in enforcing church discipline. Several members were cited to answer for unchristian conduct, such as hunting and fishing on the Sabbath, profane swearing, becoming intoxicated, etc. A committee was also appointed to look after members who had engaged in dancing at a public ball. It would appear, however, that a large part of the members walked uprightly; otherwise they would not have escaped the vigilance of this faithful session. January 3, 1847, Theophilus H. Smith was ordained an elder. On November 20, 1854, three additional elders were elected, and on the 23d ordained, viz.: Samuel Thrall, John H. Wallace and Stephen Rose. On March 4, 1872, Samuel Detrick, Ebenezer Warner, John C. Wallace and William Mitchell were elected and ordained elders. On January 27, 1884, George Mitchell and Dr. I. S. Vreeland were added to the eldership. John H. Wallace died January 1, 1872, Samuel Detrick died May 14, 1876, and Theophilus H. Smith died July 6, 1881.

Rev. Edward Allen supplied the pulpit from 1832 to 1834 and again from 1841 to 1843. He was at the same time principal of the Milford Academy. After Mr. Allen, Rev. Peter Kanouse was an occasional supply. Mr. Kanouse was a man six feet tall, and of commanding appearance. He afterward preached in the West. Rev. William Townley was stated supply from August, 1834, to August, 1835. From 1836 to 1840 Rev. Ralph Bull was stated supply. Mr. Bull went from this place to Weston, Orange County, where he died. He was very popular. Next to Mr. Bull was Rev. E. Allen, stated supply in 1841–42. Rev. William Beldin preached as supply in 1843–44. From 1844 to 1846 there is no record. Rev. Charles Miln preached as supply 1846–47. No record from 1847 to 1849. In 1849, Rev. T. S. Bradner was called as pastor and continued till 1852. From May, 1853, Rev. Isaac Todd occupied the pulpit until 1861.

Rev. Isaac Todd was born near Morristown December 2, 1797. He united with the Presbyterian Church of Morristown in 1818, was prepared for college by James Johnson and Rev. Asa Lyman, while Dr. Barnes was his pastor, and although he never indorsed Dr. Barnes' theological views, he always bore testimony to his Christian character and ability. He

[1] Copied from the session book.

graduated from Hamilton College in the class of 1827, and at Princeton Seminary in 1830. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Susquehanna, at Athens, Pa., September 19, 1833. He labored at Gibson, Pa., Tunkhannock, Pa., Orwell and Troy, Pa., until 1853, when he came to Milford, where he acted as stated supply and filled the pulpit till 1861, when he took charge of a church in Hollmanville, Ocean County, N. J., where he labored until the very day of his death, which occurred April 12, 1885, when eighty-seven years of age. His last words were, "Tell my people.—In Christ is our everlasting portion; without Christ, eternal death."

In July 1861 Rev. R. R. Kellog was installed pastor and so continued till September, 1866. On the 25th of that month he died suddenly at his residence. His funeral sermon was preached on the 27th by Rev. S. W. Mills, of Port Jervis. In January, 1867, Rev. Robert N. Beattie commenced his labors as stated supply and continued until June, 1870, when he accepted a call from the Reformed Church of Bloomingburg. Rev. Cyrus Offer next became stated supply for one year, 1870–71. In March, 1872, Rev. Mr. Johnson preached. In April arrangements were made with Rev. John Reid, of Princeton Theological Seminary, to supply the pulpit during the summer months. He has since been pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Yonkers, N. Y. In December, 1873, Rev. L. C. Lockwood was engaged as a supply for four months. In January, 1874, Rev. E. H. Mateer was ordained and installed pastor. Rev. E. H. Mateer was born near Altoona, Blair County, Pa., August 24, 1844. On his paternal side he is of Scotch-Irish and on his maternal of pure Scotch descent. He entered Washington and Jefferson College in 1867, remained there to the end of the sophomore year, when he entered Princeton at the beginning of the second term of the junior year and graduated in 1871. The same fall he entered Princeton Theological Seminary and graduated in April, 1874. Having received and accepted a call to Milford Presbyterian Church before graduating, he was ordained and installed pastor by the Hudson Presbytery June 25, 1874. Having received and accepted a call to McVeytown Presbyterian congregation, he resigned, in February, 1884, the charge at Milford, after a pastorate of nine years and nine months, the longest in the history of the Milford Presbyterian Church. In the summer of 1884 Rev. Abraham Sylvester Gardiner received the unanimous call of the Milford Presbyterian Church and is the present pastor. He was born at Sag Harbor, Suffolk County, N. Y., July 19, 1824. His father was Rev. John D. Gardiner, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Sag Harbor from 1812 to 1832. His mother, Mary L'Hommedieu, was a daughter of Hon. Samuel L'Hommedieu, of Sag Harbor, who was a grandson on his mother's side of Nathaniel Sylvester, proprietor of the Manor of Shelter Island, N. Y., under whose hand the persecuted Quakers of Massachusetts found protection, and on his father's side of Benjamin L'Hommedieu, one of two brothers who were driven from France on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, October 18, 1685. They first found refuge in Holland, then in America. The first ancestor of the subject of this sketch on his father's side was Lion Gardiner, who came from England to Boston, Mass., and afterward to Saybrook, Conn., in 1634–35. He was a soldier, civil engineer and a lieutenant in the British service in Holland. At the request of Lords Say and Seal and Brook and others, he built the fort at Saybrook, Conn., for the protection of their interests and took a prominent part in the Pequot War. Lion Gardiner's son Ward was the first white child born in the colony of Connecticut, and his daughter Elizabeth, born on Gardiner's Island, the first white child of English parents born in the colony of New York. This island contains thirty-four hundred acres and was purchased by Gardiner of the Montauk Indians in 1639. Rev. A. S. Gardiner attended Clinton Academy in 1842–43, and the University of New York 1843–47, was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of New York in 1848, having read law in the office of George Wood, Esq. He practiced law at East Hampton, L. I., and Fond du Lac, Wis. During the spring and autumn of 1850–51 he was licensed to preach and ordained by the

Presbytery of Milwaukee, since which time he has ministered at Greenpoint a short time and at Cold Springs twelve years. He removed to the West, settled in Rockford, Ill., in 1867, and preached at Prospect (now Dunlass), Peoria County, Ill. In 1871, returning to the East, he accepted a call to Jamaica Plains, Boston, where he was installed pastor of a church of which, under direction of Presbytery, he was founder. After preaching three years he ministered two years for the Congregational Church at Essex, Conn.; from thence, in 1877, he returned West and took charge of Lena and Winslow Churches, Stephenson County, Ill., for three years. Educational considerations led him East again, to the Litchfield (N. H.) Presbyterian Church, but the loss of his daughter Julia Evangeline so disarranged his plans that he remained but a short time. He is now preaching at Milford and also supplying the old Dutch Reformed Church across the river. His wife was Caroline P. Williams. Their children were Maria, Charles H. and Julia Evangeline.

The first Presbyterian house of worship was begun during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Grier, and stood where the present Presbyterian parsonage now stands. The first parsonage, on Ann Street, was built in the time of Rev. Mr. Bradner, about 1850, and the present one during the pastorate of Rev. E. H. Mateer, the corner-stone of the building being laid September 18, 1874. The church is of brick, manufactured by John C. Wallace, and measures over all forty-four by eighty feet. Symmetrical towers rise from the four corners, and the main tower, when completed, will be one hundred and twenty-five feet high. For several years the congregation have worshipped in the basement, a room capable of seating two hundred and fifty persons, adjoining which are two smaller rooms, used for the infant class and Sunday-school library.

The first religious service held in the building was a prayer-meeting, held on the evening of December 30, 1875, and the first Sunday service was held Sunday morning, January, 2, 1876. Mr. Barton was architect, Edwin McWilliams carpenter and John Armstrong mason.

Rev. Benjamin Collins was senior preacher and Rev. John K. Shaw assistant on Hamburg Circuit, which then included the western part of Sussex County from Newton to the Delaware. They crossed the river and preached at Milford occasionally. On one of these occasions Rev. John K. Shaw organized the first Methodist class in 1827–28, at the court-house probably, and, according to the recollection of old people now living, it consisted of six members, viz.,— Mrs. Mary Olmsted, Mrs. John Brodhead, Mrs. Eliza Mott, Mr. and Mrs. Hand and Mrs. Sutor. David Hand was the first class-leader. Shortly after, John Brink and wife, Benjamin Drake and wife, Jonathan Doolittle and wife, Mrs. Guild and Hugh Ross (who preached occasionally and could be heard one-half mile) joined the church. The first authentic records commenced August 12, 1849. Henry Bean is mentioned as leader of the Sunday class, and among the members are Ellen Bean, Matilda Bowhannan, James Bostler, Louisa Brodhead, Emeline Brink, Marietta Burrell, Emily Blizzard, Andrew, Adrian, William and Prudence Christiana, Webb Courtright, Julia A. Crawford. Silas H. De Witt, Jonathan Weeks and James Honeywell were also class-leaders. The McCartys and Newmans, Mary and Nancy Olmsted are mentioned. Henry Wells John Dietrick, William Angle and John Aldrich are among the prominent workers at present. They have had many Methodist preachers in Milford since the days of Bartholomew Weed, who upheld the standard of the cross alone in 1813–15. Doubtless other zealous and worthy men have ministered to this people, but their stay was so transient, and the records so imperfect that we are unable to notice many of them. Rev. Manning Force was presiding elder of this district for four terms of four years each. He traveled down the river on one side and up on the other. Mrs. Sophia Sutor is worthy of mention. She lived across the river on the Jersey shore, and was a mother in Israel in the Milford Methodist Church. She had been a school-teacher, was an intelligent woman, and took an active part in church work. Her house was the home of the preachers in the early days of the church.

Rev. George Winsor married Harriet Olmstead, of Milford, where he preached in 1841–43. During his time over one hundred persons professed conversion and many were added to the church. Rev. George Winsor was born in Devonshire, England, November 13, 1813, and died in Milford, Sunday, December 28, 1884, in the seventy-second year of his age. Descending from a pious ancestry, he was early trained in the principles of the Christian religion; and learned to prize in future years the holy shrine of a mother's knee. Two years subsequent to his birth his parents moved to Bound Brook, N. J., where he toiled on the homestead with his brother and attended the village school and academy. Supplementing this instruction with private tuition he obtained some knowledge of the Classis. In 1839 he was converted at Somerville, under the preaching of Rev. George Hitchens. The same year, with much fear and trembling, he gave his name to the New Jersey Conference, and commenced his life-long work. For forty unbroken and successive years he responded to the Conference roll. He was seldom depressed to an eclipse of faith or overjoyed by outbursts of transitory feeling. Dignified without austerity, sociable without levity, he mingled with his brethren, giving lustre to his calling, and was never known to lower the dignity of the pulpit by unseemly remarks, but on every occasion was the affable, courteous, Christian gentleman. As a result of his earnest ministrations, one thousand nine hundred souls were hopefully converted. In 1882 he asked for supernumerary relations, returned to Milford and built a residence, now occupied by his widow. There is one son living, an attorney-at-law in New York.

There are about one hundred and thirteen members in the Methodist Church. The first church edifice was erected near the Delaware River, about one mile from Milford, at a point sometimes called Bridgeport. John Brink and some others thought it the probable site of a village, and it was through his and Mrs. Sutor's influence that the building was thus placed. It was erected about 1827–28, and moved up to the present site about 1836. Since then the present church has been erected.

The Episcopal Church.—The Church of the Good Shepherd was organized April 3, 1871. The corner-stone of the edifice was laid in June, 1871, and the church consecrated September 14, 1877. It was organized by the election of Edgar Pinchot, senior warden; Edgar Brodhead, junior warden; and John C. Mott, D. M. Van Auken, W. C. Broome, C. W. Dimmick, Sidney A. Hanes and M. M. Dimmick, vestrymen. The church has had the following rectors: Rev. W. B. Hooper, November 25, 1872, served three and one-half years; Rev. A. H. Gersner, about three years; Rev. Samuel Edwards, between two and three years, and Rev. D'Estang Jennings, two years. There is a Sunday-school in connection with the organization.

Saint Patrick's Roman Catholic Church was built in 1877, principally for the use of the workmen in the silver watch-case factory, and since that industry has declined, services are seldom held.

Sunday-schools and Early Secular Schools.—According to the recollection of Mrs. Caroline Wells, the Presbyterian Sunday-school was organized in the old stone court-house, June 3, 1823. There were present at the first organization James Wallace, Samuel Depui, William Freel (not a professor, but a good man), Louisa Ross (a daughter of Hugh Ross, a Methodist, afterward the wife of Colonel John Brodhead, and a member of the first Methodist class), Miss Jane De Puy, Miss Caroline Wells. James Wallace was the first superintendent. There were more than fifty children present the first Sunday. Miss Austin had the Bible-class, consisting of twenty-five pupils. The Methodist school was organized after the Presbyterian, perhaps as early as 1824. The sessions were in the afternoon, and many attended both schools. Miss Austin taught in both for a number of years. John Wallace had a Bible-class of boys. The books used were the Bible and Noah Webster's Spelling-Book. The Presbyterian Church has eighty members and one hundred and fifty Sunday-school scholars. The school, as at present organized, has George Mitchell as superintendent; Miss Hannah P. Nyce and John Warner, librarians;

John C. Wallace, Bible-class teacher; Miss Hulda Bull and Miss Mamie Dietrick, infant-class teachers; and Miss Blanche Crissman, Miss Lizzie Bull, Miss Kate McCarty, Mrs. Hannah Williamson, Mrs. Josephine Bensell, Mrs. J. H. Van Etten, Miss Bettie Cornelius and Miss Lizzie Finley are the other teachers. The Methodist and Episcopalians have Sunday-schools in connection with their churches.

Mrs. Caroline Wells, now eighty-four years of age, was one of the first teachers in this region, and we shall give her account of these schools nearly in her own words, and in connection therewith reminiscences of her life. She is the only member of the Dutch Reformed Church of Minisink, on this side of the river, in Milford. Caroline Austin was born in Montague, N. J. Her father was a New Englander, and her mother of Dutch descent. "I lived with my grandmother Mullin, who was Dutch to the foot, and an excellent woman. She was eighty-seven years old when she died. He used Webster's Spelling-Book, the American Preceptor, Columbian Orator, the Bible, Daboll's Arithmetic and Murray's Grammar. Lemuel Thrall is the first teacher I went to, in 1805, at Hainesville, when I was four years old. He was a good man, and meant well. He taught me 'Now I lay me down to sleep.' I told him I didn't want to go to sleep. I told him I could learn 'Our Father' as well as the older ones. My next teacher was Mr. Hyde. I went to school to Mr. Hamlin, in Walpack, in my tenth year. There I first heard the gospel preached by Rev. George Banghardt. He was a shouting Methodist, but I liked him because he was handsome, and he knew it. He could sing, and he knew that, too. He told stories. He would name persons that he said went to hell, and that the devil stood ready to take them. He used to scare me. We moved up to the 'Brick House,' and I went to school to Erastus Starkweather. He wrote my name and date in my geography June 10, 1810, and I said, "I thought the price was fifty cents, and here you have it 1810;" then he told me that was the date, which was the first time that I ever knew what a date was. I went to Mr. Drake to school in 1808–9, in Milford. He taught in a little house opposite the old court-house. My husband went to school to a Mr. Jackson, upon a hill back of the cemetery, as early as 1805–6. The early teachers were all Yankees but one, that I went to, and he was a coarse, ugly man. Some of my teachers were terribly cross and brutish. It was ignorance that made them so. The people were very ignorant, but they were worse on the other side of the Delaware than this. Mason Dimmick was an early teacher. We had to pay two dollars per quarter for schooling. I went through Daboll's Arithmetic, commenced to teach when I was fifteen years old, and taught seven years. The last year I taught on this side, down by Dietrick's, and I had a school in Milford when I was married. Iva Burral Newman taught select school in the De Berble house, where Mrs. Wm. Cornelius lives, for about ten years. Edward Allen and Philetus Philips taught in the academy. Mason Dimmick's nephew taught here when the free schools were first started, in 1835.

"In 1815 Bartholomew West tried to preach in Milford. He went to Philadelphia afterward, and became a full-fledged Methodist preacher. Rev. Phineas Camp preached here in 1815, and his sermon from 'The Prodigal Son' and 'Mary hath chosen that better part' convinced me, and at fifteen years of age I joined the Dutch Reformed Church at Montague, when Rev. Cornelius C. Elting was preacher, and he was one of the old-fashioned kind. He believed in predestination, was strict in Sabbath observances and about amusements." Mrs. Wells imbibed these doctrines and believed them fully.

Public Schools.—Milford since 1877 has been a special school district. It has three school-houses, all in good condition and seated with folding chairs and desks. There are in the two primary schools eighty-four pupils, in the intermediate sixty-six and in the grammar school forty-six, making a total of one hundred and ninety-six scholars in attendance. The principals since the formation of the district have been as follows: 1877–78, J. S. Freeman; 1878–79, William Van Sickle; 1879–83, Hamilton Armstrong; 1883–84, G. R. Smith;

1884–85, I. C. Taylor; 1885–86, Mrs. C. M. Blanchard.

PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Francis Al. Smith, oldest son of Josephus Jacobus Aerts, or Dr. Francis J. Smith, as he called himself, was born in France or the Netherlands, and probably he came to America with his father in 1877, a full account of whom will be found in the history of Monroe County. Dr. Francis Al. Smith lived and died in the old Harford house, where he was interested in the publication of the *Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor* for five or six years. He was the first druggist in the place and one of the earliest resident physicians. He taught his wife, Margaret Quick, midwifery. Dr. Smith appears to have been something of a politician also, as he filled the office of high sheriff of Pike County in 1821. He believed, as do some of the descendants, that there is an estate in Brussels, or near it, which belongs to the descendants of De Aerts, who claimed that his father was Lord of Opdorp and Boom, and from letters of Dr. Francis Al. Smith it appears that he made an effort to obtain his rights in 1821, as cited in a letter written partly in French and partly in English, a copy of which is in the possession of Helen M. Cross and from which the following extract is taken: The letter is written from Brussels, dated April 26, 1821, and addressed to the United States Minister at Madrid, Spain. Dr. Smith complains that his uncles, James De Aerts and Canton De Aerts, had taken all his grandfather's and Uncle Jean Baptist De Aerts' property. He wants the minister to make some search in relation to his uncle Jean, who was a soldier in the Royal Gardes Walones. He says his father, Josephus Jacobus Aerts, made the acquaintance of Dr. Franklin, and being recommended by him to Congress, was made a major in the service of the United States, and that he died in the State of Pennsylvania in 1802. He gives as a reason why he cannot go to Spain to investigate the matter, that he must return to his family in the United States, "and as it is absolutely necessary that I must attend our August court in Pike County, Pa., being the high sheriff of said county." His children were Hannah, wife of Jeffrey Wells, who was at one time tavern-keeper at Salem Corners, Wayne County, and afterwards moved West; and Jane, wife of Thomas Clark, hotel-keeper in Waymart, Wayne County, Pa.

Dr. George F. Shotwell was one of the early physicians in Milford. He lived on Hartford Street and practiced medicine from about 1827 till 1841. His wife was Catharine Clarke, granddaughter of James Barton. Sheriff Williamson married one of his daughters.

Dr. Du Frene practiced medicine in Milford for a number of years and finally moved to Port Jervis, where he died. Dr. A. A. Lines was a practitioner in Milford for a number of years and then removed from the place. He was a skillful physician.

Dr. John Schimmel was born near Frankfort-on-the-Main, in Germany, July 11, 1811. He graduated at Wurtzburg University and took the medical course connected with the university. He came to America in 1833 and continued his medical studies at the medical college at Fairfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., where he began the practice of medicine with the late Dr. Stewart. Dr. Schimmel settled in Milford in 1837, remaining there until 1847, when he accepted a position as professor of modern languages in the Randolph Macon College, Virginia. In 1848 the development of the disease which ultimately resulted in his death, forced him to give up this position, when he returned to Milford. In 1854 he filled a responsible place in the United States Custom-House at Philadelphia, where he remained four years. In 1856 he returned to Milford and again commenced the practice of his profession, where he lived until his death, in 1882, aged seventy-one years.

He was one of the founders of Milford Cemetery, of which he was secretary and treasurer for sixteen years. In 1843 he married Miranda H., a daughter of Richard Eldred, who is now residing in Milford, and one daughter, Jeanette M., wife of Charles P. Mott, a merchant in Milford, resides with her.

Dr. Vincent Emerson was born near Dover, Delaware, June 1, 1822. He studied medicine in Pennsylvania College (Medical Depart-

ment), graduated in 1848 and commenced practice April 1, 1848, at Willow Grove, Del., remaining there until May 1, 1859, when he removed to Milford. Here he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He was one of the examining surgeons during the draft in the War for the Union. The Emersons were originally Friends, and came to this country in 1720. John Emerson, from whom Dr. Vincent Emerson sprang, settled near Frederica, in Kent County, Del., in a rich agricultural region.

Dr. Emerson's first wife was Elizabeth Marvel, of Willow Grove. Their son, Dr. Gouverneur Emerson, was born in Delaware township, Pike County. "Following in the footsteps of his father, he began the study of medicine at an early age and passed a most excellent examination shortly after he reached his majority. He was a painstaking student, in love with his profession, and, as a result, he became a skillful physician and his services were in constant demand." He was kind-hearted and had a facility of making and keeping friends. He died in the flower of his manhood in the thirty-third year of his age.

Dr. I. B. Craft came to Milford township from New York in 1865, and died in 1880. He was succeeded in his practice by his son, Dr. Walter B. Craft, who died in February, 1886. He had an extended practice and was very charitable to the poorer class of patients. Stephen D. Wells, of Shohola, married one of Dr. I. B. Craft's daughters. Another son is a Catholic priest, or doctor, in Dakota.

Dr. John Sims was assessed as a physician in 1819. A number of young physicians have practiced medicine in Milford and vicinity for short periods, but the oldest physicians practicing here lived in Port Jervis and across the river in New Jersey. Among these may be mentioned Drs. Hornbeck and Van Deusen, and Drs. Rosecrans and Hunt, who lived opposite Dingman's Ferry.

Dr. W. W. Bidlack, son of Hon. B. A. Bidlack, was with his father at Bogota, United States of Columbia, S. A., when he died. He returned to the United States, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1852 and commenced practice in Luzerne County. He then traveled in Europe and Africa, where he spent two years, most of the time in Africa. From there he returned to Philadelphia and practiced medicine from 1856 till the outbreaking of the Rebellion, when he entered the army as a surgeon. After the war he went to Mississippi, attached to a negro regiment during the reconstruction period. Returning to Philadelphia and Stroudsburg, he practiced medicine for a short time at each place, and next went as a surgeon under General Crook's command in 1872, when the latter was sent to Arizona to repulse the Apache Indians. In 1874 he removed to California and practiced medicine at San Francisco and Santa Barbara. In 1883 he returned to Milford, where he is now in practice.

Milford Lodge, No. 82, F. and A. M., was the first lodge in this county or Wayne. The warrant for this lodge was granted April 25, 1800. Samuel C. Seely was W. M.; John Brink, S. W.; Eliphalet Kellog, Jr., J. W. The charter for the lodge was lost and the lodge became extinct. Years afterward the charter was found in New Jersey and when the present Masonic lodge was organized in Milford they petitioned to be restored to their former number, but the Grand Lodge would not permit it and the old charter was surrendered to them.

Milford Lodge, No. 344, F. and A. M., was organized December, 18, 1862, the following persons being present at the organization of the lodge: John C. Westbrook, John Canfield, Jeffrey Wells, Horace St. John, John Dekin, Henry S. Mott, George Wiggins, Erastus Slauson, John Mahon, Philip J. Fulmer, John Schunell, William Cornelius, Alexander Reviere, John C. Mott, Daniel M. Van Auken, Eli Fuller, Jacob Kleinhaus, Thomas J. Ridgway, Philip Lee, Thomas Sharpe, Henry Stewart, John Leforge, George P. Heller, Giles Greene and others.

The following were the first officers: D. M. Van Auken, W. M.; George P. Heller, S. W.; John C. Mott, J. W.; Eli Fuller, Treasurer; William Cornelius, Secretary; Desire Culot, S. D.; A. Reviere, J. D.

John B. Newman was also a charter member.

The lodge meets every Wednesday night, on or before the full of the moon, in the hall at the Sawkill House. There are now fifty-six members.

VANDERMARK LODGE, No. 828, I. O. O. F., was organized in the Masonic Hall, at three P.M., April 24, 1873. For the above purpose the following grand officers were present:

William Stedman, M. W. G. M.; John W. Stokes, R. W. D. G. M. *pro tem.;* James B. Nicholson, R. W. G. S.; John Sharp, R. W. G. W. *pro tem.;* Ira Olmsted, R. W. G. T. *pro tem.;* Daniel Romaine, R. W. G. C. *pro tem.;* S. A. J. Conkling, W. G. C. *pro tem.;* Tunis Rowland, W. G. M. *pro tem.;* Oliver E. Wheat, W. G. G. *pro tem.;* George Norris, W. G. H. *pro tem.*

The applicants, nineteen in number, having presented themselves, were duly constituted a Lodge of I. O. O. F., after which the following officers were elected and installed:

N. G., James H. Dony; V. G., Thomas Armstrong; Secretary, Henry M. Beardsley; A. S., Frank Cooley; Treasurer, Vincent Emerson.

The following officers were appointed and installed:

C., Thomas L. Armstrong; W., Henry Beam; I. G., John McCarty; O. G., John Reasor; R. S. S., William Wood; L. S. S., Jacob De Witt; R. S. N. G., M. W. Van Auken; L. S. N. G., W. H. Courtright; R. S. V. G., Frederick C. Almer; L. S. V. G., Russling De Witt; Chaplain, Rev. Theo. D. Frazee.

Highly interesting and appropriate remarks were then made by the Grand Master, William Stedman, John W. Stokes, P. G. M., James B. Nicholson, G. Sec'y and P. G. Sire, and Brother Romaine, of Ustayantha Lodge, No. 143, after which a recess was declared for the purpose of refreshing the inner man.

The Cornelius Brothers proved themselves equal to the occasion, and about seventy of the order sat down to one of those suppers for which the Sawkill House is so justly famous.

The lodge meets every Thursday night in the hall over Wallace's store, has about seventy members, and is financially in good condition.

DELAWARE POST, G. A. R., was brought into existence in February, 1884, chiefly through the efforts of R. B. Thrall. The following soldiers enrolled their names and were the charter or original members:

E. G. Loreaux, Co. B, 179th Regt. Pa. Vols.
James Bosler, Co. B, 142d Regt. N. Y. Vols.
R. B. Thrall, Co. B, 2d Regt. N. Y. Vols.
Jacob O. Brown, Co. D, 39th Regt. N. J. Vols.
Daniel D. Rosencrance, Co. M, 18th Regt. Pa. Cav.
Michael B. Pitney, Co. B, 151st Regt. Pa. Vols.
Ira B. Case, Co. B, 151st Regt. Pa. Vols.
Daniel V. Drake, Co. D, 45th Regt. Pa. Vols.
Linford West, Co. A, 41st Regt. Pa. (Col.) Vols.
William E. Sigler, Co. B. 179th Regt. Pa. Vols.
John T. Armstrong, Co. B, 179th Regt. Pa. Vols.
John C. Thomas, Co. C, 67th Regt. Pa. Vols.
William M. Watson, Co. D, 45th Regt. Pa. Vols.
John West, Co. H, 4th Regt. N. Y. Art.
C. M. Leidel, Co. B, 152d Regt. Pa. Vols.
M. H. Layton, Co. G, 142d Regt. Pa. Vols.
G. M. Quick, Co. K, 1st Regt. N. Y. Engineers.
A. S. Dingman, 1st lieut., Co. B, 179th Regt. Pa. Vols.
C. Hermann, Co. B, 142d Regt. N. Y. Vols.
Wesley Watson, Co. B, 151st Regt. Pa. Vols.

COLORED PEOPLE IN MILFORD AND VICINITY.—The old Dutch pioneers of the Minisink brought their slaves with them, and the leading families on both sides of the Delaware were slaveholders. There are about fifty negroes in Milford, and in Port Jervis many more. They are the descendants of these former slaves and have generally left the country districts and congregated in the towns, where they serve in hotels and are ready to do odd jobs of work, but they are seldom thrifty or frugal. Some of them are more than half white. Of this character are Richard Piggery and his wife, Rosanna, an aged couple who have a very vivid recollection of the old settlers and a very quaint way of expressing their opinion of them, views which our researches verify most strikingly. Michael Scott is their preacher here and Lewis Milligan in Port Jervis. Sister Minor, a negress from Port Jervis, sometimes talks to them.

"Old Black Jerry" lives in Delaware township with the Widow Angle. He was born a free man, near Richmond, and when eight years of age was brought to Delaware by Colonel Brodhead. When Brodhead left, "Black Jerry" went to live with Cornelius Angle, where he stayed for forty years, and has lived twenty years with one of his sons. "Black Jerry" has never been married and is quite a character in his way. He says "he don't want no woman

to be bossing him around." He can be seen in his shirt-sleeves, with his breast exposed in cold winter weather. He is a very respectable old darkey and is now about eighty years of age.

BROSS'S RECOLLECTIONS OF PIKE COUNTY AND MILFORD.[1]

"My father, Moses Bross, moved to Milford in 1821 or 1822, the precise date I cannot determine. At that time Milford was a small but prosperous town. The turnpike came in from the west, and the road from Carpenter's Point from the north, and the two met, as now, where Pinchot's store and Dimmick's Hotel are situated. In the town they were dignified with the name of streets, which names they still retain. Besides these there was a street diagonal most of the way from the top of the hill, above Bidde's Mill, to the old Court-House. The fish on the top of it did duty then, as now, as a weathercock, from which for more than three-score years it has never been relieved. My father lived on the point, at the Upper Eddy, immediately above the mouth of the Vandermark Creek, and S. S. Thrall on or near the high point on the banks of the Delaware at the Lower Eddy. Both these houses were hotels devoted almost exclusively to the entertainment of raftsmen, and in the rafting season were filled to overflowing. Nearly all the residences and stores were on the two streets above named. In the triangle between them, where the academy used to stand, there was quite a depression, rocky as possible, and covered with scrub oaks wherever they could find room to take root. The people were mainly from New England and the surrounding districts, and, like most men who settle new countries, were intellectual, enterprising and very energetic,—just the men to achieve success wherever they might settle.

"WHENCE WAS THE PROSPERITY.—It has been said the town was prosperous; for this there were reasons not difficult to find. The ridges west of it for scores of miles were covered with a dense forest, much of the timber being white pine of an excellent quality. The inhabitants scattered all over these ridges, and in the valleys manufactured the pine forests into boards, planks, scantling and shingles, lath, etc., which were in due time carted to Milford and traded with the merchants. At that time the farmers in Sussex, Morris and perhaps other counties in New Jersey had become, if not rich, at least possessed of a surplus of farm products, and these they handled at Milford, and exchanged with our merchants for lumber to build barns and more elegant homes for their families. Any surplus that might remain was rafted down the Delaware for a market. The Milford merchants thus selling goods to the lumbermen, and also lumber to the Jersey farmers, realizing in this way a double profit, became rich, and the town was of course prosperous. The building of the Delaware and Hudson Canal and the Erie Railway up the Delaware also made large demands upon Milford for supplies. As in the distant past the rich trade of Asia meeting at Palmyra, Venice and Genoa with the demands and wants of Europe, made them great and prosperous, but when the discovery of the Cape of Good Hope changed the traffic of the world and diverted it from its ancient channels, these great cities sank into insignificance, so, when the canal and the Erie Railway had been built and diverted from Milford the sources of its wealth, it suffered severely. It had not then been discovered that it was one of the most beautiful and healthy summer resorts in the whole Union, and since then it has grown and prospered wonderfully, as its fine hotels, splendid streets and elegant dwellings abundantly testify. Having compared its situation with most of those in every other State of the Union, I am sure it cannot be deprived of the proud position it has attained among summer residents from New York, Philadelphia and other cities. The high, beautiful plateau on which it stands, the noble Delaware laving its eastern bluff; the scores of miles of unequaled drives, the bluffs to the north of the mountains, and the hills that surround it, and withal the large spring that supplies the town with water, sweet and pure as crystal, all secure Milford in the enjoyment of every enduring prosperity.

MORALS.—"While the town was very prosperous in all its early history, the morals of the people were at a very low ebb. When my father moved there from New Jersey, in 1821 or 1822, there certainly were not as many righteous men in the town as there were in Sodom. The stores were all open on the Sabbath, and the streets were full of teams loaded with lumber from the back districts, or with those from New Jersey exchanging their produce for lumber. In fact, Sunday was the great market and gala day of the week. Horse-racing, gambling and drinking were rife, and at general trainings, elections and other public occasions, personal encounters and black eyes were only too common. Fortunately for myself, at least, I was too young, and had too good an example and instruction at home to be anything more than a valiant spectator on all such occasions.

"Our politics are now thought to be bad enough, but they are decency and honor compared with what was everywhere seen in the early days of Milford. Candidates were plenty, and as King Caucus had not yet moved upon the polls—at least he had never been heard of in Pike County—each one boldly nominated himself. Standing on the counter, notably, of the old French store was a bottle of apple-jack, old rye brandy, in fact, that could not fail to suit the tastes of the multitude, with the name of the candidate who furnished the liquor. These bottles were kept full, and the candidates, ever watchful, would meet each

[1] By Lieutenant-Governor William Bross, of Illinois.

arriving voter, and with the choicest blandishments, lead him by the arm to the counter and his bottle. The quality of the fluid being high—brandy, for instance in proportion to the dignity and the profit of the office-hunter's seeking—so it was that the man that had the longest purse and shortest conscience was sure to be elected.

"A CHANGE FOR THE BETTER.—From this sad and truthful—perchance, disgusting—picture, as presented to me when a boy, more than sixty years ago, let us turn to the great changes for the better that, a few years later, came over the town, and the causes that produced them. Before my father moved to Milford there was not a male church-member in the town, certainly not one that made himself known and his influence felt as a Christian. There was not a church of any kind whatever. My father was a man who had the courage of his convictions, and coming from the Dutch church across the river, presided over by Dominie C. C. Elting of blessed memory, his first move on the forces of the enemy was to establish a prayer-meeting, by permission, in the court-house. As a new thing it attracted attention, and my father often told of his embarrassment, and how his knees smote together, when a few of what he called the 'tall sons of Anak,' for the want of amusement, came to the meetings. In these efforts he was cordially and ably seconded by James Wallace, a leading merchant, but not then a member of any church—a most excellent Scotch-Irishman. Out of the prayer-meetings soon grew a Sunday-school, the first in all that country. This writer was one of its first pupils, and during his membership Matthew, Luke and John were all learned by heart, a valuable acquisition during all his subsequent history. These Christian efforts, and the success following them, induced other friends to canvass the prospect of engaging a minister. What controlled the selection I do not know, but it certainly proved to be a most excellent one. How the parson was obtained is worthy of note. My father, then and never after, being blessed with much of this world's goods, borrowed a horse from Mr. Wallace, as I remember, a harness of some one else, and a buggy of another, and he and my mother went over to Westtown and presented the matter to Rev. Thos. Grier. The subject was laid before the Hudson Presbytery, and it was agreed that Mr. Grier might be spared from that town one Sabbath in three, giving one-third of his services to the town of Milford. Mr. Grier was a man of splendid presence, an excellent preacher, whose earnest discussion and application of gospel truth had a marked effect upon the community. The services were held, as were all other public meetings, in the court-house. As an illustration of the habits of the time, it is here mentioned that every Friday morning, when he was expected to arrive, my father would say to me, 'William, take the decanter and go to La Forge's store and get a quart of his best brandy,' and before every meal the brandy and a bowl of eggs would be on the table, and the Dominie would take an egg and some brandy for the good of his health.

"My father and mother both being companionable people, they for years kept the ministerial hotel. It should be here mentioned that when the 'Temperance Reform' was first agitated, Mr. Thrall, my father and many others banished liquor from their homes forever.

"The ministrations of Mr. Grier were greatly blessed and the Sunday-school of which this writer was one of the first members was large and successful, and on the 25th of September, 1825, the Presbyterian Church was organized. James Wallace, Jacob Quick and my father were the first elders, with my mother and three or four other ladies as members. The court-house soon became too small for the congregation, and I well remember the earnest conferences in regard to the building of a new church. Finally, Mr. Grier preached a sermon from the text 'Go up to the mountains and bring wood and build an house and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified saith the Lord.'—Haggai i. 8. As a result, to the mountains did the people go, and a church very respectable in size and appointments was built on the spot where the Presbyterian parsonage now stands, and as a lad of a dozen years I, with others, held the studs at 'the raising' while the frame was going up. To me it was always one of the most interesting buildings in Milford, for there I heard the gospel preached in its power and there was an almost constant revival, when, on the 29th of August, 1832, this writer became a member of the church. This was probably the controlling act in his personal history, for though short-comings have marked my life-work, to it I owe the small measure, morally and otherwise, of success the Lord has granted me. This remark is specially commended to all young people who may chance to read these lines.

"During the time above referred to nearly all the leading people of the town had become members of the church. A more complete reformation was, perhaps, never effected, and most happily the influence of those early movements has continued down to the present. About 1830 or 1831 Mr. Grier removed to some other charge, and Rev. Edward Allen came from New Jersey, and besides supplying the church, took charge of the Academy, the building of which had followed that of the church. Under his preaching and that of his most faithful associates, George and Peter Kanouse and others, nearly all the remaining citizens were gathered into the Presbyterian and Methodist Churches, the latter having been built a few years before. Many of his pupils also joined the church, and under Mr. Allen and his excellent brother-in-law, Dr. Alexander Linn, commenced a classical education. As to one of them, it is here remarked, it is charged that he went through Williams College

a charity student. To some extent this is true, and for this purpose Milford furnished exactly one dollar and credit for a suit of clothes. For that dollar he handed a leading lady of the Milford Church a ten-dollar bill for benevolent purposes, and the clothes were paid for in a month or two after he graduated, in 1838. But the society to which Rev. Mr. Allen, one of the ablest teachers and preachers, and in all respects one of the best of men, introduced me and some of his other students, loaned me just $305. In addition to this, I taught school in Massachusetts every winter, and yet I found myself $600 in debt when I graduated. One-half of this was secured by a policy on my life, and the other was loaned me by Eastern friends. This was all paid with interest in two or three years, and the $305 were paid with compound interest, amounting to some $2800, by consent of the society that loaned it, to two of our colleges. I hope to be able to give two or three times that sum to our Christian benevolent and educational institutions every year during my life. For these reasons I am thankful that I was educated at all, and have no regrets or false modesty to own that I was educated as a charity student.

"In 1834 Mr. Allen had removed with his school to Libertyville, New Jersey, and in the opening of that year, with my small wardrobe tied in an old bandanna handkerchief swung on a stick across my shoulder, I crossed the mountain on foot and spent the summer completing as best I could my preparation for college. Of course I reluctantly bade good-by to Milford as a home forever.

"THE BAR.—The bar of Milford at this early day was composed of very able and eloquent men. Judge Scott, of Wilkesbarre, presided over the court with great dignity, with Associate Judges Dingman on his right, and Coolbaugh on his left. Judge Dingman was an active, wiry man, and generally held a political meeting during court-week, at which resolutions were passed thoroughly commending the national and State administrations.

"Judge Coolbaugh was a large, portly man and, so far as is now remembered, was very dignified and unobtrusive. Among our Milford lawyers D. M. Brodhead stood first, a man of splendid presence, able, eloquent and commanding the respect and confidence of the bar and the public. He afterward figured largely among the leading men of the State. Richard Eldred, O. S. Dimmick, Edward Mott and some others deserve more extended mention. Bethany sent us N. B. Eldred, one of the most valuable, eloquent and successful lawyers of the time. Wilkes-Barre sent us several of her most distinguished lawyers. First in learning and, it is believed, in substantial character and clear judgment, was Garret Mallory, afterward a leading judge in Pennsylvania. Then there were Fuller & Cunningham (probably Conyngham), and perhaps others should be mentioned. Notably among them was Benjamin F. Bidlack, a splendid man in presence, learning and ability. He was captured by the second daughter of Deacon James Wallace, and settled among us. Being ambitious to become widely known, he established the first newspaper ever published in the county. It was called *The Northern Eagle and Milford Monitor*. Between the first two words there was a villainous picture of an eagle, which the boys, by a very easy mental process, called a 'crow.' My father was a great friend of Bidlack's and secured the position of carrier for his eldest son. As he wended his way from the house of one Milford nabob to another, with a bundle of papers under his arm, he would hear the cheerful salutation, 'There comes the Northern crow.' This would often produce a belligerent state of society between the sturdy carrier and his fellow-urchins, and not seldom there were blows to take as well as slang to hurl at him. From this humble position he found himself half-owner of a paper in Chicago in 1849, and for more than a third of a century he has been connected with the daily press in the city of Chicago. Mr. Bidlack was very successful. He became member of Congress, and died as United States minister resident in Columbia, in South America.

"PERSONAL SKETCHES.—Perhaps some personal sketches of the leading men of Milford sixty years ago may be of interest.

"I will begin at the lower end of the town, where, upon the bluff, lived Samuel S. Thrall. He was a large, portly man, very kind and benevolent, and in all respects a good citizen. He stopped the objectionable part of the hotel business, as did my father, viz., selling liquor, when temperance principles were agitated. He became an elder in the church, and was ever considered one of our best citizens. James Wallace kept store nearly across the way from Mr. Thrall, where the streets fork at the top of the hill, as one then went west from Biddis' mill. He was an example of all that was dignified and good in human character. A man of medium height, sturdy frame and benevolent expression, he was a man to command the respect and the confidence of the entire community. He spent the latter years of his life on a fine farm now occupied by Mr. Bull, some two miles north of Milford, on the Port Jervis road. He had considerable wealth, which he used as such a man is most likely to do, for the wisest benefit of his family and his fellow-men. His two sons, John and James, were always leading men in Milford, and Frank, the youngest, became a very successful and wealthy broker in New York. Colonel John N. Brodhead was a leading merchant, dealing largely in lumber, whose house was on the first corner west of that of Mr. Wallace. He was a kind and most excellent gentleman, to whom this writer was indebted when a boy for some favors that were never forgotten. He filled for many years of his later life an important position in the Treasury Department at Washington. His youngest daughter is the wife of Senator General Van Wick, of Nebras-

ka. Next west, on the south side of the street, ever to be found on his work-bench, was Henry Barnes, an industrious, pleasant, honest man, with a never-failing fund of kindly feeling which made a chat with him always agreeable and instructive. Westward, on the right-hand of the street, the nearest house to the Cornelius Hotel, lived James Barton, a marked figure among the denizens of Milford. Tall and commanding in figure, with a fine, open, benevolent countenance, and head as white as snow, easily approached by the humblest of the people, he was always popular. He was wealthy and very enterprising, building Barton's grist-mill, at the west end of the town, and taking an active interest, if, indeed, he was not the projector and father, of the Milford water-works. These facts made the people forget, if it was ever true, that he received a pension from the English Government for services rendered during the Revolutionary War. Be that as it may, he always used his money for the good of the community among whom he lived. His family of daughters were very intellectual and accomplished women, and whose husbands were among our leading citizens. Probably the most widely-known man Milford had was Lewis Cornelius. He kept both store and hotel in the house his family still occupy. Honest and socially an agreeable man, he was always popular. His hotel attracted custom from far and near. The first and most important requisite was that his wife and her daughters were among the very best cooks and housekeepers that could be found in the whole country, and Mr. Cornelius himself attracted the travelling public by his great size.

"At his death he weighed, as I remember, six hundred and seventy-five pounds—probably considerably less than he would tip the beam at when in good health. But if people wanted to see him, they must give no sign that they came for that purpose, or he would at once become invisible. In spite of his immense size, he always kept at the head of his business, and no one could ever complain of negligence when stopping at his hotel. His son John, now dead, became sheriff of the county, and his sisters have continued the business down to the present day. Across the road lived Hon. D. M. Brodhead, above referred to, and opposite, on the main street, was the residence and drug-store of Dr. Francis A. L. Smith. With his father, then living in Belgium, near Brussels, he escaped during the early wars with France, and, after many startling incidents and hair-breadth escapes, they arrived in America. Being of a leading wealthy family, they did not wish their friends at home to know where they were, and so changed their names De Aerts to Smith, the nearest possible to being anonymous. He was an accomplished scholar, speaking German and French fluently, and, being a man that everybody liked, he was always a leading man in the community. On the same side of the street, and opposite from Port Jervis, was the hotel of Samuel Dimmick. His active habits and close attention to business, and withal his great courtesy and kindness, made him a popular landlord and a good citizen. Opposite, on the northeast corner, was the residence of C. C. D. Pinchot, his house being in the rear and his store in front. He was a man of great energy and enterprise, and accumulated a large fortune. As a member of the Presbyterian Church, he was as earnest and his influence was as widely felt in religious as in the business interests of the town. Of his sons, one has been judge and another is a leading New York manufacturer and capitalist of that city. West of the corner, on the opposite side of the street, lived Theophilus H. Smith. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, a good business man and an excellent citizen. On the west side of the street (Harford, I think it is) was the hotel of George Bowhannon, still occupied by his daughters. Opposite was the store of John B. Le Forge. He was a large, fine-looking gentleman, and had the reputation of keeping the best and choicest goods in town. Taciturn, yet polite and dignified, he always held a leading place among his fellow-merchants. Of course he was prosperous. Sheriff James Hatson occupied the court-house. He was popular and an excellent officer. As to the old court-house, there it has stood, to my certain knowledge, for more than sixty years. Not a change outwardly, and I presume internally, has come over it, while those eloquent men who once waked the echoes within its walls have all passed away. Such is life.

"Northward still, and on the same side of the street, was the 'Old French Store.' The firm was first Pinchot & Muclare, but, both these dying, it fell under the direction of Madame Pinchot and her son Cyrille. The firm from the beginning was managed with all the tact, energy and shrewdness always manifest in the French character. It had a marked success from the beginning, and it was believed did a larger and more successful business than any other store in Milford. Madame Pinchot was a courteous, excellent woman, whose memory is cherished by all who knew her. An only daughter, Hortense, the wife of J. C. Westbrook, of Port Jervis, a most accomplished and excellent woman, still survives her. Westward, on the same street, lived Richard Eldred. He was a successful lawyer and a good citizen. No man ever had a better wife 'whose price is far above rubies.' I say this entirely without regard to the fact that she was the woman that handed my father the dollar to assist me in getting my education. Westward still, the house standing directly next to the bridge below and across the Vandemark Creek, stood the house of my uncle, Daniel Beecher. His wife was my mother's oldest sister. He was a well-known character, for he utilized, to the best possible advantage for himself, the tax deeds of the back ridges of Pike County by trading them off for goods, cattle, horses, almost anything, with the New England people anxious to become proprietors of Western



lands. Scarcely any one of them ever occupied those lands, and hence the population of the county was not specially increased by his efforts. Directly below was the expensive wagon manufactory of Roys & Benton, two enterprising Yankees from Connecticut. They did a large and successful business. It was continued by John M. Heller, who afterward moved his establishment to Port Jervis. He was one of the best of men, the father of Judge George P. Heller, for many years a leading politician and judge in the county. I should have said in the proper place he married Helen, one of the best of her sex, the daughter of John H. Wallace, and lived nearly opposite and near the Cornelius Hotel, a righteous judge and an honest man. Directly across the bridge, to the left hand, lived Hugh Ross, a lawyer and always a man of mark. The house is now occupied by Hon. D. M. Van Auken, whose wife was his granddaughter.

"My father lived, as above stated, on the point just above the mouth of the Vandemark Creek. He was a tall, spare man of great energy and wide intelligence in all matters derived from books and newspapers. His knowledge of the Scriptures was accurate, and embraced nearly every fact brought out and principle stated in Bible history. A thoroughly honest and sincerely religious man was Moses Bross. He lived a life of toil and devotion to his large family and the best interests of the church which he loved so well. Regarding the church he helped to organize, it has often been a matter of discussion in my own mind whether all his sons put together can ever have a tithe of the influence for good to which he is justly entitled. He left Milford somewhere in the sixties, and moved to Panther Brook, a mile above Shohola, where he lived till 1865, when his oldest son moved him and his blessed mother to Morris, Ill. The mother died February 22, 1868, and he lived on in peace and comfort till August 19, 1882, when he peacefully passed away, lacking but two months and twelve days of being ninety years old. Many others might and perhaps ought to be mentioned, and it may be asked, 'Had you no bad men in those early days?' True, we had; but 'speak only good of the departed' is a good rule, old as history and morals. Most of those that were worth saving, as above stated, reformed and were gathered into the churches between 1826 and the few subsequent years. 'Their works do follow them,' and the doctrines of heredity are fully illustrated in their children, while I make no invidious comparisons among them; yet as their fathers were, so are they—the leaders of the people among whom they live; granting that their morals are good, so will they continue to be. May I be permitted the remark, in closing, that I always visit Milford with the greatest pleasure. Alas! the old house on the hill, where my father lived, and where all his younger children, but one, were born, was burned a few weeks ago, and the church which in my boyish days, I helped to build, and in which I joined myself with the Lord's people, have passed away, but in one heart, at least, their memory is precious.

"Though Milford now contains, perhaps, ten times as many people as when I first knew it, and the residences are many, and not a few of them large and elegant, there will not be a man sixty years hence who will have a more interested and pleasant memory of it than the writer of this sketch.

HON. WILLIAM BROSS is one of the founders, editors and proprietors of *The Chicago Tribune*. He is among the earlier graduates of Williams and one of the distinguished alumni who have reflected lustre upon their *alma mater*. He was born in New Jersey, November 4, 1813, and was reared to manhood at Milford, Pa. His paternal and maternal ancestors were excellent people. He graduated with high honors from Williams with the class of 1838. In 1866 he delivered the alumni address, and has received numerous evidences of the high estimate in which he is held by the friends of that institution, which has conferred upon him its higher degrees. After graduating he taught an academy in Orange County, New York, for nearly ten years, with decided success. He was a thorough classical scholar, and a student of the arts, sciences and of history. He came to Chicago in 1848, engaged in the book trade for a time, and bought out the then *Prairie Herald*, and continued it two years, when he united with John L. Scripps in establishing the *Democratic Press*, a daily and weekly newspaper, Democratic in politics up to the time of the organization of the Republican party, when he championed that cause, and was one of its ablest and most eloquent advocates, and has been since. He was the first man in the West to indorse the nomination of John C. Fremont for President. In 1859 he consolidated his paper with *The Tribune*. In 1860 he was a prime mover in securing the nomination of Lincoln for President, and was among the foremost in planning and executing the remarkable campaign which resulted in his election, and was one of his trusted and confidential advisers during his Presidency. In 1864 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Illinois, and served four years with great credit to himself and satisfaction to the people, and as presiding officer of the Senate was the first official in the United States to sign the resolution passed by the Illinois Legislature ratifying the amendment to the Constitution prohibiting slavery, Illinois being the first State to take action. In 1868 he visited the Rocky Mountains, and the miners on a then nameless peak, near Mount Lincoln, named it Mount Bross, in honor of him and his visit, and it bears that name to-day, made permanent by the map-maker, by official action, and by the artist.

Mr. Bross has led an active, useful, and beneficent life, as teacher, journalist, statesman and citizen, and there are few men whose personal history is so inseparably connected with the history of Illinois dur-

ing his time, the annals of which he has so conspicuously illustrated. He will transmit a fortune and an example of how a guided mentality can assert a mastery over difficulties and even adverse circumstances in shaping the character and destiny of a man, if balanced by a true manhood and a high moral purpose. His life work is written in the history of his time. All attempts to assail his integrity have been fruitless. He has led the life of a Christian gentleman in private and in public. He has traveled extensively in this and in foreign countries, and the chronicles of his intelligent observations have graced the columns of his own paper and other publications.

In 1839 he married the only daughter of the late Dr. John T. Jansen, of Goshen, N. Y., a most estimable lady. They have had much affliction, having buried four sons and three daughters, the last resting-place of the mortal remains of whom is marked by a beautiful monument in Rosehill Cemetery. Only one child survives, Mrs. Henry D. Lloyd, a lady of rare mental endowments, whose presence adorns polished society. Before the recent death of his father, four generations, on both sides, were represented in a group at one time,—an isolated instance of the kind, so far as is known.[1]

[1] The following is inserted, as it contains a condensed history of Gov Bross' family.

To My Wife.

MRS. MARY JANE BROSS,

DAUGHTER OF THE LATE DR. JOHN T. JANSEN, OF GOSHEN, N. Y.

On Her Sixtieth Birthday.

Bright and blessed be the coming
Of thy sixtieth birthday morn,
Thankful that through joys and sorrows
By my side thou'st stood so long.*
'Mid old Orange hills I found thee,†
There our wedded love began;
'Mid Chicago's surging progress,
Pass we most of life's short span,

Scourgings oft have been our portion,
Toils and sorrows bitter, deep;
Seven sweet babes in mercy sent us,
Safe in Abraham's bosom sleep.‡
From our happy home in fire §
Drove us, life to start anew;
Worse than all the loss we've suffered,
Faithless friends have stung us, too.

But from sorrows look we, cheerful
Down the rapid stream of time,
And whate'er the Father sends us,
Bowing to His will divine;
Thankful that our darling Jessie ‖
Lives to bless our waning years,

An angel to th' poor and erring,
To soothe their cares and dry their tears.

Joy we then to hope and labor
On, while life and strength may last,
Striving ever to make better.
Those with whom our lot is cast.
And when toils and cares are ended,
With our dear ones may we sleep
Side by side, until th' Archangel
Wakes us never more to weep.

Chicago, January 2, 1873. W. B.

* Married October 7, 1839.
† Orange County, N. Y.
‡ Interred at Rosehill.
§ October 9, 1871.
‖ Now Mrs. Henry D. Lloyd. Has two sons, William Bross Lloyd, in his eighth, and Henry Demarest Lloyd, Jr., in his fifth year.

Cemetery.—The beautiful Milford Cemetery, purchased and laid out by an association, was dedicated on May 26, 1868, with appropriate exercises in the presence of a great concourse of people. The address was delivered by Lucien F. Barnes, who died not long afterwards and was the first person buried in the grounds he had done so much to provide. A poem was read by John D. Biddis, Esq., addresses were delivered by Rev. R. H. Beattie and Rev. C. S. Rymall and a choir sang several selections and a hymn composed especially for the occasion. Following is Mr. Biddis' poem:

For half a century back our fathers' bones have slept
In the old orchard, where the little knot
Of cluster'd pine trees have their vigils kept,
Lonely, but watchful o'er the sacred spot.

Nought marks the grave but the rude mound of earth,
Or tott'ring slab of marble or rough stone;
No epitaph to tell us of their worth—
That to their deeds and time is left alone.

Deserted now, this first old burying-ground;
Uncared for now, decaying with its dead;
But many a chiseled shaft and tell-tale mound
Cluster about our churches in its stead.

Children and friends have fallen, one by one;
Father and mother rest beneath the sod;
Their joys and sorrows felt, their journey done,
And their immortal spirits with their God.

But now within the small allotted space,
Scarce room is left for mourning friends to tread,
Who fain with loving hands would gladly grace
With flowers the turf that closes o'er their dead.

The cheerless wind sweeps, howling, bleak and drear;
The spectral army, only, points the sky;
And no protecting tree or hill-side's near
To make the wind's loud roar a gentle lullaby.

Is there nought left, when in the narrow cell
We've laid our hallowed dead and o'er them weep,
But for a mourning season in our hearts to tell
To our own selves their past, and let them sleep?

How doubly dark, how fearful would seem death,
If we, who living, look beyond life's end,
Were doomed to chain unto our parting breath
All that in love, to life its beauties lend.

Such love as that which in a mother dwells,
When weeping o'er the pillow of her child;
Or from the wife's devoted bosom swells,
When her dear ones are toss'd by tempests wild.

The memory of a gentle sister's thought,
The fond regard that lights the lover's eye;
If with the loss of these the tomb were fraught,
Our graves were all left of us when we die.

We've met to-day to consecrate the spot
Where some of us must find our future home;
Where each of us may choose the little lot,
Wherein to rest when death shall come.

Here, where yon mountain lends its grateful shade;
Here, by the side of yonder gentle river;
Where Nature's self a resting-place hath made;
Here let our loved ones rest in peace forever.

Here, through the pines the summer showers will weep,
And through their branches birds will chirp and sing;
These hills as sentinels their vigils keep;
And from the ground will sweetest violets spring.

With all that's cheerful here a solemn grandeur blends;
The stillness of the scene, yon rocks of sombre grey;
And through the winding paths the funeral cortege lends
A sadness fitting to the burial day.

When once loved forms are mouldering to dust,
Let ties of love that made their lives so sweet
All centre here, and, faithful to our trust,
Let us keep tenderly their last retreat.

'Tis meet that wand'ring spirits here should dwell,
And through these trees the wind in sadness wail;
The gentle dove her mournful story tell,
And with soft music fill the echoing vale.

How better far, to feel that we and ours
May sometime slumber in this lovely place,
Than in the crowded churchyard where no flowers
Or trees or birds our final couch can grace.

There are buried in the cemetery the following soldiers, viz.:

Col. John Nyce, 174th Regt. Pa. Vols.
Seth Williamson, War of 1812.
John Westfall, 4th Regt. N. J. Artillery.
Gen. Dan Brodhead, Revolutionary War.
Capt. O. H. Mott, Co. B, 151st Regt. Pa. Vols.
George Royce, private, Co. C, 67th Regt. Pa. Vols.
Major Richard Eldred, War of 1812.
Capt. J. Everett Eldred, Co. C, 67th Pa. Vols.
Jacob Scott, private in a colored regiment.

MILFORD BOROUGH — CIVIL ORGANIZATION.—The first election, under the borough charter was held February 16, 1875, when the following officers were chosen:

Chief Burgess.—John C. Wallace.
Town Council.—John Gaillard, Henry B. Wells Jacob Klaer, Peter A. L. Quick, Desiré Bournique.
School Directors.—Charles D. Loreaux, Vincent Emerson, John Nyce, F. H. Palmer, David A. Wells, Frederick C. Almer.
Overseers for the Poor.—Emanuel B. Quick, John B Newman.
High Constable.—Thomas J. Newman.
Assessor.—Chauncy W. Dimmick.
Auditors.—Abram D. Brown, Benjamin F. Bennett, Edward Quick.
Judge of Elections.—James H. Doney.
Inspectors of Elections.—Oscar M. Brink, George Slawson.

February 23, 1875, the first meeting of the Town Council was held in the house of John C. Wallace, burgess, who presided. Harry T. Baker was elected secretary of the Council and Samuel Dietrick was appointed treasurer. The following persons have held the office of chief burgess since that time:

1876. Desiré Bournique.	1881. J. R. Julius Kline.
1877. W. K. Ridgway.	1882. C. W. Bull.
1878. H. B. Wells.	1883. M. D. Mott.
1879. John Nyce.	1884. Geo. E. Horton.
1880. John Nyce.[1]	1885–86. J. Hutchison.

SCENERY AND SURROUNDINGS.—The rich and varied scenery in the region round about Milford has made the town famous and brought it into favor among artists, lovers of nature, tourists and summer sojourners in general. Pike County is a district in which nature is still fresh, wild, untrammeled, unbroken by the works of man, which, often endeavoring to increase beauty, only mar it. Large portions of the county are in as rude and rough a wilderness state as they were a hundred years ago, and this wildness forms one of the chief charms of

[1] John Nyce was elected and died, and Walter Newman filled the vacancy.

the county. Yet some portions of Pike are highly cultivated and afford a marked contrast with the wild-wood, mountainous, rocky and ravine-cleft regions.

There are refreshing elements of beauty almost everywhere in the county, from the level well-titled Delaware bottom lands to the wilderness-clad mountains in the interior. Perhaps the boldest and most picturesque scenery in the vicinity of Milford is formed by the cliffs which sharply mark the valley of the river, and form, in fact, a wall for many miles along the bottom lands. The cliff is most rugged and reaches its greatest height at a point about three miles below Milford, known as "Utter's Point."[1] The road leads along its base, and the sight-seer cannot, without leaving it and going toward the river, obtain a satisfactory view of this towering rock wall. A very fine view is to be had from the farm-house of Mr. Warner.

Of all the varied scenes of loveliness in mountain, stream and lake, there is perhaps no single feature so remarkable and popularly pleasing as the waterfalls. Of these there are many in the county (elsewhere spoken of), but those of chief importance in the vicinity of Milford are the Sawkill and Raymondskill, the former only a mile and a half distant and the latter about three miles. It is not too much to say of these that they are among the most picturesque in the United States. Of the Sawkill Falls further mention is made, under the head of "Geology." Of the "incomparable Raymondskill," Edmund C. Stedman has written a highly poetical account, which we here abridge,—

"The cockney tourist, whose first inquiry on landing at New York is, 'Have you any cataracts near by?' is guided to Trenton Falls, or Watkins Glen, when he might so easily reach Milford, just off the line of travel, and satisfy to the full his

'hunger for the living wood,
The laureled crags, the hemlocks hanging wide,
The rushing stream that will not be withstood,
Bound forward to wed him with the river's tide.'

"Close against the mountain wall is built the valley turnpike, a natural 'Macadam,' for the shale thrown upon it from the roadside packs down as hard and even as a mosaic floor. Far above rise the oak, maple and chestnut, birch and pine, and at intervals of every league, I say, dark gaps open like doorways in the hillside, through which the trout streams are plunging, as yet unstained and free. A land of streams,—

'Some, like a downward smoke;
Slow, drooping veils of thinnest lawn did go;
And some through wavering lights and shadows broke,
Rolling a slumbrous sheet of foam below.'

"But here is no swooning of the languid air, and no seeming always afternoon. It is a Morning Land, with every cliff facing the rising sun. The mist and languor are in grain-fields far below; the hills themselves are of the richest, darkest green; the skies are blue and fiery; the air crisp, transparent, oxygenated, American; it is no place for lotus-eating, but for drinking water of the fountain of youth, till one feels the zest and thrill of a new life that is not unrestful, yet as far as may be from the lethargy of mere repose.

"The speckled trout of this region, though not so large as their Long Island kindred, are more in number; growing in weight as the fisher wanders down the current, and leaping at his fly with a lusty mountain vigor—a spring like the quiver of a sword-blade.

"The Vandermark and Sawkill flow through the village of Milford; lower down, and at intervals of a league, are the Raymondskill, Adams', Dingman's and the Bushkill, each with attractions peculiar to itself. The Sawkill Falls are somewhat widely known; their grace is the despair of the painter and delight of young and old. Sawkill Glen is another beauty-spot, in the heart of Milford.

"But the Raymondskill is the acknowledged monarch of our Milford fluviarchy. It rises miles above them all, in a vast wilderness, where the springs outlast the summer drouth and winter cold, and yield a constant torrent for its craggy bed. I have never fished upward to its source, choosing rather to think of the wild wood as perpetual, stretching into trackless westering regions, the cover of mysteries and snares. I am told that venison and bear's meat repay the hunters who strike boldly out from Blooming Grove Park at fall-tide of the year. But let my reader make his first acquaintance with the Raymondskill, where it is a swift, full stream, coursing through farmers' meadows on the upper plateau. Drive thither at sunrise of a bright, June morning, and spend a golden day, angling, if you like, along its banks. In an hour you reach the cataract and ruined dam at 'Goosey's,' below which a series of the loveliest swift-waters and miniature cascades will tempt you, by another hour's

[1] It was in this vicinity that Squire Brink, who, as a boy, was brought up by Judge John Brink, fell a distance of one hundred and sixty-nine and one-half feet and rolled sixty-three feet farther, almost incredibly sustaining only slight injuries. He was fourteen years of age at the time, and lived to be an old man. His portrait hangs in the Sawkill House.

journey, within sight of the spray and sound of the roar of the greater Raymondskill Falls.

"Here is a cleft in the mountain, wide and deep, where the brook takes its grandest leaps from the higher to the lower world. The upper fall is a double cataract, higher than the broad, magnificent fall. The two are so near each other as to form one picture to the eye. I do not know the exact height of the upper or lower fall, but it is not the dimensions of a cataract that make it poetical and inspiring. All these matters are relative, and, for one, I have had more pleasure in gazing at the Raymondskill Falls than at Niagara itself.

"From the cliff, on the left of the dark pool below, is shaken down the filmy transparent 'Bridal Veil.' Every waterfall has a Bridal Veil, but this is the Laureate's veritable "slow-dropping veil of the thinnest lawn.' Here I will leave my angler to meditate awhile, and drink his fill of that beauty in which Weir and Beard Whittrege have loved to dip their pencils. He has still before him a mile of devious windings—filled with witching nooks—ere he can gain the river-side, and set his feet toward Milford."

GEOLOGY OF THE LOCALITY—MILFORD AND DINGMAN TOWNSHIPS.[1]

Milford township lies directly west from Westfall, and, like it, is bordered by the Delaware River on the south. It drains into the Delaware through Sawkill and Vandemark Creeks.

Between the mouths of these streams at Milford there is a wide and beautiful terrace, whose top comes one hundred to one hundred and twenty feet above the level of the Delaware River, and makes the site of Milford the county-seat. It is a great bed of rehandled morainic *débris*, and is seen along the river in an almost vertical mass one hundred feet high, in which occur boulders of *Oneida conglomerate*, *Corniferous limestone*, *Hamilton sandstone*, *Chemung* and *Catskill rocks*, together with much fine sand and gravel.

The Drift has exerted a not inconsiderable influence on the topography of this area, since a great dam of moraine thrown across the ancient channel of the Sawkill near Mr. G. Hamilton's, two and a half-miles above its mouth, caused it to seek a new outlet to the Delaware over the cliffs of the *Hamilton sandstone*, and thus resulted in producing the "Sawkill Falls," where the stream passes over the high escarpment of the Delaware hills.

In *pre-glacial* times the Sawkill waters, instead of going over the present falls, passed by a channel now buried with Drift, which runs from where the Milford and Owego pike crosses that stream, southeastward to the old valley in which the Milford water-works are situated, and then continuing along this old valley it received the Raymondskill near Milford, the combined streams finally emptying into the Delaware directly under the present site of that town.

This is known to be true, because the "divide" of Drift which now separates the Sawkill from the old valley is only twenty-five feet high, and because the only water carried in the old valley comes from two or three springs, and yet this valley is cut down more than one hundred feet below the level of the top of Sawkill Falls, through the same series of rocks, while the bed-rock is still concealed by an unknown thickness of Drift. It is simply impossible that a feeble stream, such as now flows in it, could ever have cut out such a deep, wide, valley; and, on the other hand, it is equally improbable that the large volume of water carried by the Sawkill could rush over its steep descent for untold ages without cutting its channel down to the depth at least as great as that of small streams like Vandemark and Quick Creeks, just above.

In passing up the present channel of the Sawkill, from the Delaware River, three hundred and eighty feet, A. T., there occurs a succession of cascades. The first one is one-quarter mile above the mouth of the stream, and begins at four hundred and ten feet, A. T. The rock is a dark, sandy slate (*Marcellus*), and a dam thrown across its centre gives a fall of 20 feet for the mills situated just below.

On above this the stream meanders through a dense grove bounded on either side by steep banks of Drift. This part of the Sawkill channel is known as the "Glen," and it forms a delightful retreat for the summer borders who throng Milford every year. At the head of the Glen, and directly opposite the main street of Milford, the Sawkill makes a second plunge of eighteen feet over a dam, and the dark-bluish, sandy slates of the *Marcellus*, dipping N. 25° W. 13°. The channel below the dam is a gorge only 30 feet wide, with vertical walls of slate, but on above this the channel widens out into a considerable valley, the ancient course of the Sawkill.

About one mile above the mouth of the Sawkill, and just below where the road crosses it, a gray, coarse and somewhat massive-looking sandy rock comes down, dipping 12°–14° N. 20° W. Its bedding planes exhibit numerous irregular layers with curly or twisted structure, and it belongs to the *Hamilton* proper, since, just above, many bold, massive beds dip under water at an angle of 15° N. 25° W.

One mile and a quarter above the mouth of the Sawkill the base of the third fall is reached at an elevation of five hundred and ten feet, A. T., or one hundred and thirty feet above the Delaware. This is a constant succession of cascades one to twenty feet high, through a vertical distance of fifty feet; and, seen from below, is one of the most fascinating views on the stream. At the top of this "Bridal Veil" fall, as it is called, the stream has cut a narrow channel through the rock 10 feet deep, but only 5 feet wide at top, so that one can easily step across the channel, even when it is much swollen.

[1] From the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania.

About one and three-quarter miles from the Delaware one comes to the Sawkill Falls proper, the level of the water in the pool at the base being six hundred feet, A. T.

The structure of this fall is sufficient evidence to any one that the Sawkill has not always flowed over its walls.

Beginning one-quarter mile up the stream from the main falls, we find the Sawkill flowing between banks of Drift, which it here cuts through, and rapidly excavates a long, narrow canon out of the *Genesee shale*. This trench is 110 feet deep where the falls begin, only about fifty feet wide at top and ten to fifteen feet at the bottom.

The first descent is a fall of twenty feet in two cascades over the *fossil coral bed* at the base of the Genesee; then the stream spreads out on a broad, gently-sloping platform of gray *Hamilton rock*, to fall into the great abyss below in a vertical plunge of sixty feet. Leaving the pool at the base of the huge amphitheatre here excavated, the water passes through a channel only two and one-half feet wide, with a fall of fifteen feet down into a chasm only two feet ten inches wide, but overhung with rocky walls seventy-five feet high.

The *fossil coral bed* at the top of the large fall is a dark-blue slaty rock filled with *corals*, and also many *fossil shells*.

In Dingman township the effects of the *Glacial moraine* in changing the course of streams is also plainly marked in for the evidence proving that the Raymondskill once emptied into the Sawkill above Milford is complete.

The Raymondskill Creek now empties into the Delaware three miles below Milford, but in pre-glacial times it left its present channel 2½ miles west from the Delaware, and going northeastward, descended the present valley of Mott's Run, uniting with the ancient Sawkill somewhere under the present site of Milford. That the Raymondskill once took this course is certain, because an old drift-buried valley leads across from the Raymondskill near J. Brink's to the Sawkill at Milford, and at no point does it rise higher than 20 feet above the bed of the Raymondskill at Brink's. The character of the present Raymondskill channel below Brink's, is also proof of its recent origin, for it descends about 450 feet in two miles, being a constant succession of rapids and falls, with one grand leap (at Raymondskill Falls) of 125 feet.

In ascending the Raymondskill from its mouth to the foot of the Raymondskill Falls, one mile above, the ascent of the stream is only one hundred feet above the Delaware. The stream, however, has cut a deep, narrow canon out of the soft *Marcellus slate* all the way from the foot of the falls until its channel debouches into the Delaware valley.

The Raymondskill Falls is a spot of surpassing scenic beauty. The stream has there cut a deep, narrow gorge through the *Hamilton ridge*, and at the bottom of this it descends through a vertical distance of one hundred and twenty-five feet in two successive leaps, excavating a beautiful glen, overhung with vertical walls of pine-clad rock two hundred feet high, into whose depths the sun never shines. The upper is known as "High Falls" and the lower as "Bridal Veil." The water first makes a plunge of eighty feet over the "High Falls" into a deep pool, and passing out of this in a narrow channel worn into the rock, descends forty-five feet vertically over the "Bridal Veil."

The bed rock is hard, bluish-gray *Hamilton sandstone*, and dips N. 25° W. 15°–17°. Owing to its delicious coolness in the hottest weather, this locality is a favorite resort of pleasure parties, and many thousands visit it during the heated term.

From the top of the Raymondskill Falls up to where the road crosses it the descent of the stream is quite rapid, and cascades are frequent, the elevation at the bridge being six hundred and seventy-five feet (A. T.) a fall of three hundred and ten feet in the one mile and a quarter from this point to the Delaware.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY SPERING MOTT.

Henry Spering Mott was born at Easton, Pa., September 23, 1811, and died in Milford June 1, 1877. His father was Edward Mott, and his mother a daughter of General Spering, who was a general of militia in the War of 1812, and was prothonotary of Northampton County for twenty-five years.

The Motts removed to Pike County when Henry was a young man, and he became justice of the peace in Lehman township in 1834. In 1838 he was elected sheriff of the county, but the Governor (Ritner) issued the commission to John W. Heller. In 1839 he was appointed prothonotary by Governor Porter, and was elected to this office in 1842, but declined a re-election in favor of John C. Westbrook. In 1852 he was elected to the Lower House of the General Assembly, and again in 1853. In 1854 he was nominated by the Democrats as land commissioner, against George Darsie, one of the most respected and popular Whigs in the State, and was elected by an unprecedented majority—190,743—the whole poll being less than 375,000

votes. James Pollock, the Whig candidate for Governor at the same time, was elected by a majority of 37,007. Mott received more than three times as many votes as were given to his opponent, the whole vote being,—for Mott, 274,074; for Darsie, 83,331. Darsie being a foreigner, the Know-Nothings preferred Mott, a fact which subjected the latter to the unjust suspicion that he was secretly affiliated with the Know-Nothing organization.

Mr. Mott was twice married, his first wife being Hannah Bull, whom he married January 31, 1832; and his second, Delinda Peters, daughter of the late Henry Peters, of Bushkill, and sister of Samuel G., Charles and William N. Peters, and of Mrs. Henry M. La Bar, who still survive. By his first marriage he had four children, only one of whom survives,—Mrs. Jacob Kleinhans, of Milford. By his second wife he also had four children, two of





This suspicion, however, was not entertained by the Democrats of his own county, who elected him to the State Senate in 1860, and to the Constitutional Convention of 1873. In both branches of the Legislature Mr. Mott was conspicuous and effective, by reason of his strong common sense and native force of character. During the sessions of the Constitutional Convention he was in feeble health, physically, and unable to exert himself to the extent of his natural inclination and intellectual ability.

whom survive,—Charles Peters and Samuel Dimmick Mott. Among the nephews of Mr. (usually called Colonel) Mott are Milton Dimmick Mott, publisher of the *Milford Dispatch*, and Edward H. Mott, at present connected, editorially, with the *New York Sun*,—the author of "Pike County Folks," and of a great number of amusing hunting, fishing and "old settler" stories connected with the Pike County region.

Colonel Mott was, in many respects, a re-

markable man. Without early advantages of education, such as are now enjoyed by young men of his class, he was able, by reason of his natural ability, force of character, pleasing presence and winning address, to outstrip many of his compeers, whose circumstances of fortune in early life were far more favorable than his. He was a man of imposing appearance, personally,—both tall and broad, of pleasing countenance, suave manner and graceful action. He was jolly and generous, grave and gay, as occasion required; kind to the distressed; socially agreeable to all classes, and, of course, unenviably popular. He was Pike County's favorite citizen, and his merits eventually became known throughout the State, in which but few men were more widely or more favorably known than was Colonel Mott during most of the second half of his life. At Harrisburg, when he was a member of the Legislature, and ever after, he was held in the highest respect, and had a host of warm friends and admirers in Philadelphia. His great vote in 1854 made him a marked man; but it was soon learned that he was not a mere creature of accident, but a man of naturally broad gauge and genuine merit, who well deserved his "big majority." His official conduct as canal commissioner fully justified that majority; and in every office he held he performed his duties with the utmost integrity, as well as intelligence and efficiency. In his private business and affairs he was both generous and just, though perhaps not always just to himself, his generosity often prevailing over prudence or proper regard for his own interest. He was noted for kindness of heart, and his politeness was more than "skin deep," being naturally prompted by good feeling for all.

Colonel Mott was a natural gentleman, and all who knew him instinctively recognized this fact. He was utterly free from hypocrisy, in every respect, and heartily despised it in others. He did not profess Christianity, but practiced it in all his dealings with his fellow-men. He was a manly man and a true man, and, consequently, a Christian man. He fulfilled his duty in both private life and public life, and never betrayed a trust, great or small.

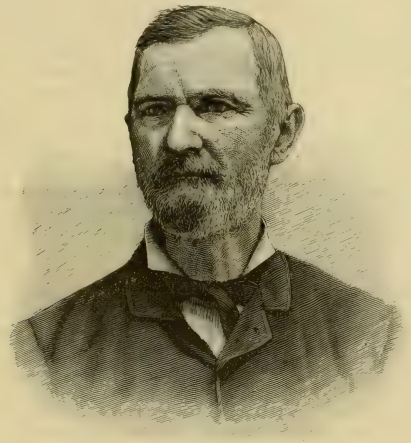
Colonel Mott was an honor to Pike County, and it is but proper that he should be pronounced and set down as such in this history.

JOHN C. WESTBROOK.

John Coolbaugh Westbrook, Prothonotary of Pike county, Penna., was born in Delaware township in the same county, where the homestead of the family has been for nearly a century on May 24, 1820. He is fifth in regular line from Anthony Westbrook, who came from Ulster County, N. Y., about 1737, and settled in Montague township, N. J., and was a large real estate owner along the Delaware and on Minisink Island. He was a justice of the peace and left a record of the earliest marriages in the Minisink valley. He had one son Jacob, who married Lydia Westfall, March 24, 1746, by whom he had a son Solomon, (1762–1824) who married Margaret DeWitt, and crossed to the Pennsylvania side of the river, settling in Delaware township, where he owned some seven hundred acres of land. On this property he built a stone house, which was his residence and that of the family for nearly a century. He is assessed with one hundred and fifty acres of improved land in 1801, and was also a justice of the peace. The family was well-to-do, and owned slaves in the early days. Solomon and Margaret Westbrook's children were:—Jacob, (1786–1847), who resided on a part of the homestead and was the father of John I. Westbrook of Port Jarvis; Colonel John born in 1789, resided on a part of the homestead and was a member of Congress in 1841–43; Solomon (1794–1852; Soferyne, and Margaret who was the wife of William H. Nyce; of these children, Solomon was the father of John C. our subject. He married Hannah Coolbaugh (1790–1874) a daughter of Judge John Coolbaugh of Middle Smithfield township, then Pike County. He was a man of large business capacity and well known in the Delaware Valley. He served as sheriff of Pike County in 1822–25 for one term.

In 1819 he sold his farm to his brother Jacob, and purchased a farm in Middle Smith-

field where he removed, and remained until about the year 1829, when he sold his farm to John V. Coolbaugh and removed to Philadelphia. He returned the following year, and for five years thereafter conducted the hotel owned by Judge Dingman at Dingman's Ferry. He also opened a store there in 1832, and besides carried on mercantile business at Bushkill in 1830–31, at Tafton in 1835–36, besides the lumber business at Blooming Grove. In 1835 he removed to the old stone-house in Delaware township. In 1837 he had a paralytic stroke, while yet in vigorous manhood, which largely incapacitated him for business, being deprived of his speech. In 1842 the family removed to Blooming Grove where his sons carried on the lumber business for many years, and where both himself and wife spent the remainder of their lives. Their children are:— Margaret, widow of the late John B. Stoll of Branchville, resides in Newark, N. J.; John Coolbaugh Westbrook, subject of this sketch; Hiram, a dealer in real estate of Ridgewood, N. J.; Lafayette, for many years a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, carried on the lumber business at Blooming Grove until 1882, and removed to Stroudsburg; Moses C. a farmer on the homestead in Blooming Grove; Susan widow of the late Theodore Grandon of New Jersey, resides also in Newark.





John C. Westbrook obtained his early education in the district school of his native place, and completed it at Milford, under Rev. Mr. Allen. At the age of fifteen he became a clerk in his father's store and upon the sudden illness of his father, he took charge of the store at Dingmans, assisted by Colonel H. S. Mott, and of the lumber business at Blooming Grove, which

he continued to conduct until 1845, when he was elected on the Democratic ticket Prothonotary of Pike county. After serving in this capacity for six years—two terms—he returned to Blooming Grove and engaged in the lumber business and in clearing up a farm. He remained there for twelve years and during this time built a saw-mill and a grist-mill. He was again elected prothonotary in the fall of 1863, and leaving his business in the hands of his brother Lafayette, he removed to Milford, and served six years more. In 1870 he removed to Branchville, N. J., and during the first year of his residence there, procured the land of various individuals for the Blooming Grove Park Company in Pike county.

In 1872 he went to Berks county, and for three years acted as foreman in the construction of the Boston & South Mountain Railroad, which was laid out to run from Harrisburg to Poughkeepsie. In the fall of 1875 Mr. Westbrook returned to Milford, was elected prothonotary, and by re-election continues to hold the same office in 1886, and is now filling the twenty-third year in the same office, his present term expiring January 1, 1888. He has been county auditor for several years and has served in several other minor offices.

On December 29, 1850, he married Jane Wells of Milford, by whom he has the following children:—Alice, widow of the late Dr. Gouverneur Emerson, who died February 4, 1886; Hannah, widow of the late John Williamson of Branchville, N. J.; Frank, Brodhead (1856-1877) and Lafayette Westbrook.

THOMAS ARMSTRONG.

A careful research made by Leonard A. Morrison, and published in *The Massachusetts Magazine*, shows that the Armstrongs of Pike County are descended from the Armstrong clan, once one of the most numerous and powerful in the Lowlands of Scotland. As early as 1376, says M. Morrison, their names are identified as belonging to Liddesdale, in the "Debatable Country." In 1377 Robert Armstrong and Margaret Temple, his wife, were in possession of part of a manor, being the town and land of Whithaugh, in Thorpe, England. The original deed to the family having been lost or destroyed, the town and lands were re-granted to Lancelot Armstrong on the 9th of October, 1586, and remained in possession of his descendants till about 1730. Among the Armstrongs of that early period was Johnnie Armstrong, sometimes called "Gilnockie," a celebrated border chieftain, who, with thirty-five of his men, were treacherously captured by King James V., of Scotland, and hanged at Carlenrig. His name is still a familiar one on the border and in border poetry. Of the immediate ancestors of the Pike County Armstrongs of whom anything definite is known, we find the name of Lancelot Armstrong, who was born in Gortin, County Tyrone, Ireland. His children were Andrew, Thomas, William, Mary and Sarah. Andrew, the eldest, emigrated to America about the year 1787, and soon after settled in Milford, Pike County, Pa., where he erected some of the first buildings. William married Miss Elizabeth Graham in 1834, and the day he was married started for America. He also settled in Milford, and worked at his trade (a mason) until 1876. He had the reputation of being one of the best workmen in the county and, in fact, in that part of the State. He was a Democrat in political belief, but was never a politician. He was not a member of any church, though a believer in the doctrine of the Presbyterian Church. He died at Milford, May 21, 1886. His wife still survives him and resides in Milford. Their children were Catherine, Lancelot, Thomas, Eliza, Catherine, Sarah, May, Annie, William and Wilhelmina.

Thomas, the subject of our sketch, was born in Milford, above-named, April 11, 1844. His education was obtained at the schools of his native borough, which he attended until he was sixteen years old, when he became a "printer's devil" with the intention of becoming a printer. He changed his mind, however, and in 1861 went to work with his father, with whom he remained until he had mastered every branch of the mason's trade. March 1, 1865, he enlisted as a private in Company I, One Hundred and Forty-third New York Regiment of Infantry, and was sent to his regiment, which was stationed at Raleigh, N. C., and with his

command marched with Sherman through the Carolinas and to Washington, D. C., where he participated in the grand review of the armies in May, 1865. The next month he was mustered out, when he returned to Milford and at once commenced business as a mason and builder. For a number of years he did most of the building in Milford, meeting with unvarying success. In 1876 he joined the firm of Moran & Armstrong, of New York (Armstrong being his brother, Lancelot W.) and as workman and foreman became thoroughly conversant with the business of building as carried on in the metropolis of the country. As foreman and superintendent of Mr. O. B. Potter's fine building at Broadway and Astor Place, he won the esteem and confidence of that gentleman, who, in 1883, gave him the entire supervision of the erection of the Potter building on Park Row, corner of Beekman Street, one of the finest business blocks in the city. It is eleven stories in height and has a frontage of one hundred and forty-four feet eight inches on Beekman Street, ninety feet on Nassau Street and ninety-six feet ten inches on Park Row, and is built in the most substantial and complete manner known in modern building. Its successful completion speaks volumes for Mr. Armstrong's skill and ability as a builder, and proves that a man of talent and ability, when possessed with energy and perseverance, will come to the front whether his birth-place be among the mountains of Pennsylvania or in a great city. He is a Democrat, but not an active politician, and in the fullest sense of the term he is a temperance man, as he has yet to taste beer or liquor. Mr. Armstrong is a member of Milford Lodge, No. 344, Ancient York Masons, and was one of the charter members of Vandemark Lodge, No. 828, I. O. O. F., and is a



Thos Armstrong

Past Grand Master. On the 22d day of November, 1870, he was joined in marriage to Miss Olivia, daughter of Henry and Ellen (Cartright) Bean. She was born in Milford, November 27, 1850. There have been born to them children as follows: Lanty, Harry, Kittie and Harry, all deceased but the youngest, who was born December 1, 1883.

CHAPTER VI.

WESTFALL TOWNSHIP.

WESTFALL TOWNSHIP was set off from Milford January 31, 1839. It is named in honor of the Westfall family, who were among the pioneer settlers within its limits. Westfall is the eastern township of Pike County, and is inclosed on the northeast and southeast by the Delaware River, which makes a decided bend at Carpenter's Point, changing its general course from southeast to southwest. New York State lies northeast across the Delaware, and New Jersey bounds it on the southeast, Milford township borders it on the southwest and Shohola on the northwest. Across the Delaware, below Port Jervis, stands the Tri-States Rock, at the point of a rocky peninsula, lying between the Delaware and the Neversink. This rock is the corner of the three States, New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. The distance from Matamoras, situated on the Delaware just across from Port Jervis, to Milford, is seven miles, which is traveled by stage-coaches. The valley from Matamoras varies from a mile to one-fourth of a mile in width, having a high bluff on the right, over which the little Buttermilk Falls descends during a part of the year. The valley up the Delaware from Matamoras is narrow, and traversed by the Erie Railway from Saw-Mill Rift to Pond Eddy. The interior of the township is a rocky pine barren and generally uncultivated.

The pioneer history of Westfall township dates from the Revolution, and like most of the old settlements along the Delaware, is largely lost or preserved only as a tradition. The Quicks, De Witts, Westfalls, Van Akens and Rosecrances were the pioneers of Westfall township and the Middaghs and Carpenters were there at an early day. According to ex-Lieutenant-Governor Bross, who is a descendant of the Quicks, on his mother's side, Thomas Quick came from Holland and settled near Milford, Pa., in 1730–35. He was the father of Tom Quick, the Indian killer, and James Quick. Thomas Quick had a grist-mill on the Vandemark before the Revolution, in Milford township. Peter Quick, probably a brother of his, located in Westfall township and built a grist-mill and saw-mill either just before or after the Revolution.[1] He took up a large tract of land in the vicinity of Quicktown. His children were Jacob; John; Margaret, wife of Dr. Francis Al. Smith, who lived for some time on part of the old Quick property; Elias Quick, who emigrated to the West; Cornelius, who lived in Milford; and Roger, who resided in New Jersey; Jane married Cyrus Jackson and Maria became Mrs. Cornelius Cox.

Of these sons, Jacob Quick, Esq., an enterprising man, had a grist-mill and saw-mill on Quick Creek, at Quicktown, a blacksmith shop and lived in a large house. Of his children, John married Maria Middagh and resided on part of his father's property. His widow, aged eighty-eight years, still lives on the property with her son, Charles Quick. She is a lifetime resident in this vicinity and remembers many anecdotes of the pioneers. She says her stepfather related that on one occasion eighteen persons were in a flat-boat and the Indians shot every one that handled the oars. Finally a negress took the oars and was likewise shot in the mouth and killed. All were slain with the exception of one child, who was taken prisoner and did not escape until he was nineteen years of age. (This same story has come to the writer in a little different form from other sources.) This happened down on the Delaware, opposite Lehman.

"Sally Decker was taken prisoner by the In-

[1] Peter A. L. Quick says that Peter Quick settled about one-half mile from the Delaware in 1770, and that his wife was Margaret Westbrook.

dians on the place now occupied by Soferyne Vannoy, where the old orchard was located. She came over with her brother to milk a cow, bearing with her a gun, for she could shoot. The Indians secured her, however, and encamped near by for the night. Her Indian captor was very unkind, but soon sold her to an old Indian, who was good to her. He one day asked her if she would like to return home. She said she would, but she did not expect to find any of her family alive. He took her to Philadelphia and sold her to a person who purchased her ransom. He dispatched a man on horseback to her father to inform him of his daughter's liberation. He sent a span of horses to bring her back, and, on her arrival, all the neighbors gathered to see her. They call the locality *Saunches Clofee* or Sally's Hollow, to this day. It is just below Quicktown." Mrs. Quick says "it was a very common thing to see people dressed in buckskin clothes. They used wooden trenchers, and later pewter plates." Gen. Samuel Seely had a store many years ago near the present Klaer mill. Mrs. Quick remarks, "I have heard my grandmother tell about buying coarse earthenware dishes there. His store and the one Benjamin Carpenter started at Carpenter's Point were the first stores in all this region of country, as I have heard from my grandmother. I never saw but one light wagon in my life when I was young, and that was owned by Dick Westbrook. He was lame, and, being wealthy, he had a two-wheeled light wagon and a negro to wait on him. About sixty years ago Courtright Middagh bought a light wagon with wooden springs. His lines were ropes."

John B. Quick, the second son of Peter Quick, married one of Jacobus Rosecrans' daughters, and remained on the homestead. He was a farmer, lumberman, and first started the "Half-Way House," and lived to be eighty-five years of age. He was an enterprising man. In 1824 he purchased twelve hundred acres of anthracite coal lands at Hyde Park, in Luzerne County, Pa. He and others got a charter for a railroad from Milford to the Lackawanna Valley, but the representative from Pike wished the road to go lower down, and, by inserting words to that effect in the charter, killed the road.[1] "He burned the first anthracite coal used in New York, at the Orange County Hotel, on Cortlandt Street." He took Gilbert L. Thompson into partnership with him in the coal business, afterward sold a three-fourths interest to other parties, and a company was formed which undertook to mine coal, but they did not, however, succeed. The company agreed to give Quick fifteen thousand dollars for the three-fourths interest, but only paid him six thousand dollars. Quick held possession until 1841, when an ejectment suit was brought against Jacob R. Quick, one of John B. Quick's sons. Peter A. L. Quick, another son, who also had an interest, was not notified, and the project failed. Peter A. L. Quick took up the matter, which had been pending in the courts for thirty years. On carrying it to the Supreme Court, Judge Alfred Hand, attorney for the Susquehanna and Wyoming Valley Railroad Company, settled with him for forty thousand dollars. This arrangement left Quick's lawyers unpaid, as they were to have a certain amount providing they were successful with the suit. Quick claimed that he took ten thousand dollars less than he otherwise should have done, with the understanding that Hand should pay them. His attorneys brought suit aginst him, and after three years' litigation, Quick compromised the matter. John B. Quick's sons are Martin C. Quick, James R. Quick and Peter A. L. Quick, who now owns the Newman property in Delaware township.

Jacob De Witt before the Revolution owned the land along the Delaware River from below Milford to the Half-Way House. He had a log fort on the Simeon Cuddeback farm, and remained there during the conflict, until taken prisoner by the Indians and carried to Canada. He was kept there for three years. Cornelius, his son, settled near the Half-Way House, where he cultivated a large farm. He dressed in buckskin throughout, and was dubbed "Buckeyhout," which means "buckskin" in Dutch. The De Witts were friendly with the Indians and great hunters. His son, Lodowick

[1] Peter A. L. Quick's recollections.

De Witt, owned about one thousand acres of land. Cornelius, one of his sons, lives on the hills in Westfall, and Jacob P. De Witt resides near the "Half-Way House."

Jacobus Van Aken and Herman Rosen Krantz,[1] father of Jacobus Rosencrans, settled before the Revolution where Rosetown now is, then known as Upper Smithfield. Jacobus Van Aken owned a good farm on the Delaware flats. His son, Garret Van Aken, was born there in 1770. He was a militia captain and generally called Captain Van Aken. John Van Aken, another son, moved to Ontario, N. Y. Of Garret's children, Margaret was the wife of Levi Middagh, and Sally married John W. Middagh. Benjamin Cole Van Aken lived on part of the homestead and Frederick A. Rose purchased a portion of it. Benjamin C. had a family of nine children, of whom William B. Van Aken was track supervisor on the Erie Railroad for twelve years, when he removed to Wisconsin and died there. John M. Van Aken lives at Matamoras. He has been treasurer of Pike County, and is now collector of internal revenue for Wayne, Pike and Monroe Counties.

Herman Rosen Kranz's name appears on a petition for a township in what afterwards became Upper Smithfield in 1750. His son, Jacobus Rosencrans, was probably born in what is now Westfall township, and lived neighbor to old Jacobus Van Aken, Esq., and his son Garret. He owned a large farm near the Delaware, now the property of the Roses. His farm was divided among his five daughters, reserving a piece in the centre for himself. His daughters were Betsey, who married Manual Brink and lived at Chocopee; Lena, married Matyne Cole, who resided in the Clove, N. J. (Judge Martin V. Cole, of Montague, is a grandson); Catharine, married to Daniel Decker, her first husband, who reared a family of children. Crissie Bull, her second husband, lived on part of the Rosencrans farm. They had two sons and two daughters. The first son was named James, in honor of his grandfather, and in accordance with the plan of all the sisters to name one child James. As a result, they were each presented with a yoke of oxen. James Bull died in youth, and the next son, who was named Rosencrans Bull, married Jennie Westfall. They resided on a farm in Milford township until recently, when, on leaving it in charge of his son, he moved to Milford, his present residence. Hannah Bull was the wife of Colonel Henry S. Mott, of Milford, and Maria Bull, another daughter of Crissie Bull's, married Eli Van Inwegen, of Port Jervis. Anuchy Rosencrans was the wife of Saunders Ennis, of New Jersey, and Polly was the wife of John B. Quick.

Simon Westfall located at Carpenter's Point in 1755, and was among the first settlers. He built a stone house or fort, and had also a grist-mill on the Clove Brook. It was an important position and the Indians tried many times to surprise the place. This family were first attacked by Brandt in 1779. Simon Westfall moved his household back farther in New Jersey and laid up on the hills with three loaded guns to watch his buildings. He saw the Indians firing his barn. Firing his guns at them, he fled, but they succeeded in burning all his buildings. His marriage is kept in the records of the old Dutch Reformed Church, among those whose banns had been published, as follows:

"1743, March 13. Simon Westfael,[2] young man, born in Dutchess County, dwelling in Smithfield in Bucks County, to Jannetje Westbroeck, young woman, born at Mormel, dwelling at Menissinck, married the 17th day of April, by Peter Kuyckendal, justice of the peace."

This shows that he was a resident of Pennsylvania in 1743, but he appears to have built across the river at Carpenter's Point in 1755. He died 1805, aged eighty-seven. He had five children, of whom Simeon was the only one who settled in Pike County. He built a stone house after the Revolution on the Delaware River at a point called Sims Clip, where there was formerly a reef of rocks in the river at

[1] Herman Rosen Krantz is the old form of spelling the name.

[2] Old spelling of Westfall.

that place, about opposite the Tri-States Rock. He was a farmer and also kept a public-house. His wife, Sally Cole, was a daughter of Benjamin Cole, of Deckertown. She buried her work-basket in the corn-field when the Westfall family left their homes on account of the Indians. After they returned she dug up the basket, which contained, among other things, a pair of shears that were in great demand in the neighborhood, as they were the only pair in the vicinity. She lived to be ninety-five years old, and often talked with her descendants about the Indian depredations. Their children were Simon, who settled in Deerpark (now Port Jervis), and kept a tavern, and David Westfall, who owned a farm of about two hundred acres where Matamoras now stands. His house stood on a knoll in "Old Matamoras," back from the Delaware about three hundred and fifty yards. He was a farmer and lumberman. He married Jemima, a daughter of Captain Cuddeback, of Deerpark. His children were Abram, Simeon, Cornelius, Wilhelmus and Jacob, sons, and the daughters Esther, who moved West, and Sally, wife of James Bennet, of Carpenter's Point. She is now eighty-four years of age, a clear-headed, well-preserved old lady, who is familiar with the Westfall pedigree from old Simon Westfall to the present generation. Simon Westfall (2d) was a farmer and blacksmith. He lived and died at Matamoras, August 22, 1878, aged eighty-six. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Jacob Cuddeback. Their children were Abram, Sarah J. (wife of James W. Quick), Peter G. (who was killed in Canada while serving as fireman). Simeon C. Westfall inherited the property where the village of Matamoras now stands, and where he at present resides.

Cornelius Westfall married Huldah Cuddeback, and lived on the Delaware River in Westfall township. He was justice of the peace, and died at the age of eighty-three. His children were Jemima (wife of R. C. Bull, of Milford), Elizabeth (wife of P. G. Canfield, who lives in Sullivan County), Sarah (unmarried). Jacob C. Westfall, the only son, lived on the homestead and took his father's place as justice of the peace. George Westfall, a son of old Simeon, Sr., lived on the homestead for many years, and later sold to Jacob Cuddeback, when he removed to the West.

Tri-States Rock and Carpenter's Point.—No history of Pike County would be complete that did not include some account of Tri-States Rock and Carpenter's Point. Tri-States Rock is located at the point of a rocky promontory formed by the junction of the Neversink with the Delaware River. At this point a granite rock has been established by commissioners appointed for that purpose, where the States of New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey converge. A little south of the Tri-States Rock is Carpenter's Point, so named in honor of the Carpenter family. The oldest Carpenter of whom any definite knowledge can be obtained was Benjamin, who lived on the New Jersey side of the river and kept a store, as also the ferry which bears his name. The village of Carpenter's Point, half a mile above the mouth of the Neversink, now linked to Port Jervis by a suspension bridge, held, until the opening of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, in 1828, the position at present occupied by Port Jervis, as the most important place in the district, and was the centre of business for the surrounding country. Here was the post-office, the store, the mill, the blacksmith shop and the comfortable inn, where the traveler, after his tedious journey over the old turnpike, found good entertainment for man and beast. We have been thus particular to describe Carpenter's Point, although it is on the Jersey side of the river, because this ferry was the crossing-place of the old pioneers who settled in Pike and Wayne. The Connecticut Yankees, in particular, came to Newburgh, where they crossed the Hudson and bore west until they reached the old "Mine Road," which they followed to Carpenter's Point. Here they were ferried over by the Carpenters or Courtright Middagh and his sons, who had the ferry for many years, to the Pennsylvania side. They were then driven to Milford. John Biddis had a mill and store near the present Klaer's mill. Here they took the old "Wilderness road,"[1] then

[1] This road was first cut through by the Connecticut settlers in 1762.

crossed the Sawkill, passed up to Frank Olmstead's present home and thence through Blooming Grove to Major Ainsley's, on the "Dolph Bingham" place, where it crossed the Wallenpaupack near the Marshall Purdy place. Thus on through Purdy settlement, Little Meadows, in Salem, and Cobb's Gap to the Lackawanna and Wyoming Valleys. Afterward a turnpike was built, as also a turnpike from Milford to Carbondale, in Pennsylvania, and Oswego, in New York. Those were halcyon days for the tally-ho stage-coach and this was a thoroughfare of travel *en route* for what was then the great West. Courtright Middagh, a large, coarse-grained, bony man, who lived on the Pennsylvania side, was kept busy ferrying travelers over the Delaware with his flat ferry-boat that would carry one loaded wagon with two teams attached, propelled by paddles and shoved by poles. All is now changed. There is a suspension bridge above the old ferrying-place that connects Port Jervis and Matamoras and the New York, Lake Erie and Western Railroad carries the passengers with mighty steam-power, in place of the old "tally-ho" to Western lands never dreamed of by our ancestors. Port Jervis, with its eleven thousand inhabitants and constant puffing of engines, has superseded Carpenter's Point, and Matamoras, which is in Westfall township, just opposite, is a village of some seven hundred inhabitants. In 1844 Gabriel Mapes built a hotel where Matamoras now is. Oliver S. Dimmick, son of Dan. Dimmick, purchased the hotel and ferry in connection with it in 1846. The ferry was first started by Simeon Westfall, about 1830. Mr. Dimmick laid out the town about the time of the Mexican War, which accounts for its name. Besides keeping a public-house, he carried a stock of goods and was the first postmaster of the place. He represented his district twice in the Assembly of Pennsylvania and was associate judge of Pike County for five years. He married a daughter of Major Hornbeck, and had five children. Of these, Jacob Dimmick, a lumber dealer in Port Jervis, has represented his district twice in the Assembly of New York, and William H. Dimmick is an attorney-at-law in Honesdale.

The first bridge was built above the present location about 1850, and after its destruction by high winds the present suspension bridge was built. After Dimmick, Adolph Kessler had a small store. There are now three stores, three hotels and a school-house that cost about five thousand dollars and embraces four departments. It is too near Port Jervis to be a business centre, and is therefore more a place of residence for the Port Jervis overflow.

A Philadelphia company[1] had a glass factory on the Delaware, above Matamoras, about 1800. This was before the days of anthracite coal, their object in settling in the wilderness being cheap fuel. It was less expensive to transport material for glass and the manufactured article back again than to buy fuel near Philadelphia. They blew window glass principally and operated the factory for a number of years, but the use of coal, and the improved means of travel consequent thereon, changed the conditions under which this factory was operated, and it was abandoned. They transported their glass to Philadelphia with horse teams. There was some communication with Philadelphia up the Delaware by means of Durham boats, these boats being propelled by paddles or shoved by poles. Merchandise has been brought to Carpenter's Point and vicinity in this way. Benjamin Carpenter had a son Benjamin, who succeeded to his father's home, and another son, John, who lived on the Pennsylvania side. Not even a road leads to the old ferry now, and nothing but a lane is seen, which goes past some very old apple-trees and the old foundation of a house. Just above the old ferry, on the old Pahaquarry road, is the burying-ground where the early Dutch pioneers who dwelt in this vicinity sleep, with rude, unlettered stones, in most cases to mark the spot. Not far away was the old log church where Johannes Casparius Fryenmoet gave his people strong Calvinistic doctrine in pure, unadulterated Dutch, as he stood perched on a single post, with a sounding-board over his head. This rude beginning has resulted in the present elegant brick Reformed Church in Port Jervis, with the proud inscrip-

[1] Mathew Ridgway was the principal man in it.

tion over the entrance, "Founded in 1737." The people on the Pennsylvania side attend church in Port Jervis; consequently there are no church edifices in Matamoras. It is known that a blacksmith by the name of William Tietsort, or Titsworth, lived among the friendly Indians near Carpenter's Point as early as 1690. Here the early Dutch pioneers came down from Esopus on the Hudson, and settled on the flatlands near the Delaware. Their implements were rude, their wagon wheels being entirely of wood. The felloes were clumsy wooden pieces, pinned together, without any tire. Four trips to Esopus and back was considered good service for one of these wagons, and a pail of water often answered for a mirror to the traveler. These early settlers appear to have cultivated friendship with the Indians, and had no particular trouble until the "French and Indian War" of 1755, when there were not a great many inhabitants in the valley.

The Lenapes ravaged the country lying along the line of the Blue Ridge from the Delaware to the Susquehanna. The war-path of the Minsis lay along the frontier of New Jersey and Orange and Ulster Counties, N. Y. In 1758 the hatchet was buried and the pipe of peace smoked by the Delawares and the pale faces of the Minisink country. Thus this war, which had been brought on by the rapacity of the English proprietaries, but whose terrors had been felt by the peaceful Dutch settlers as well, was brought to a close and the latter were again permitted to resume the pursuits of peace. During the Revolutionary War the Dutch settlers were inclined to live as peaceably as possible with the Indians. Not in the sense of being Tories, but because they looked upon the Revolutionary War as a Yankee and English struggle in which they had no interest. Their friends and ancestors in some instances, perhaps, had been compelled to submit to English authority in New Amsterdam, and these Yankees were but descendants of the English. This was a perfectly natural view for the Minisink settler, and that many of them kept as neutral as possible we have abundant evidence. But the Indians looked upon this as an opportunity to expel the white man, and the Minisink Valley became one continuous frontier line from Port Jervis to Delaware Water Gap. The Pennsylvania side, in particular, was exposed and raided by the Indians until there were but few settlers remaining within the present bounds of Pike County. This valley was raided in 1778, when Count Pulaski was sent with his cavalry for its protection and was engaged in that service during the winter following. In the spring of 1779 hostilities were renewed, and all the mills, stores and houses at Carpenter's Point and vicinity were burned. The schoolteacher, Jeremiah Van Auken, was killed, but the little girls were saved by Brant, who had painted a sign on their aprons which the savages respected. July 19, 1779, the fatal battle of Minisink was fought opposite the mouth of the Lackawaxen River. The following petition, which has been preserved in the correspondence of Captain James Bonnel, shows the condition of the Pennsylvania frontier in 1782:

"MINISINK, 10th December, 1782.

"His excellency, Governor Livingston, and the Honorable Legislative Council and General Assembly of New Jersey.

"Gentlemen, we, the inhabitants of the frontier of the County of Sussesx, beg leave to present our petition to the Honorable Legislature of the State. The Inhabitants who formerly lived on the Pennsylvania Side of the river opposite to us have Principally left their Farms and moved into Jersey and other places to escape savage cruelty. These Inhabitants was formerly a considerable guard to us, but there is nothing to stop the Enemy but the river, which is Fordible in a grate Number of Places a considerable part of the year, Particularly in Harvest and other times when the Enemy can do us the Gratest Damage. The Situation of this country and the manner the Savages Carry on the War like a Thief in the Night, renders it impracticable to depend on the Malitia for Security, for before they can be collected the Mischief is done and the Enemy secure in the Wilderness. Numbers of us have friends and near relatives who have been torn from their familys and connections and are groaning under cruel Savage Captivity. These labour under the sad remembrance of having experienced the Truly Shocking Spectacle of Seeing there Dearest Connections Brutally Murdered and Scalped before there Eyes, and we have grate reason to fear that we shall share the same fate unless some move be adopted for our security. We therefore most earnestly pray that a Law may be passed by the Honourable Legislature before they adjourn for raising a company of about Eighty men, Properly officered

and to be Stationed here for our Protection the Ensuing Campaign."[1]

The signatures of the petitioners do not appear in the record that Captain Bonnel has made of this petition. Such, then, was the condition of the pioneers in Westfall (then Upper Smithfield) and all the townships bordering on the Delaware in Pike County, or Upper Smithfield and Delaware townships. Among the later settlers of Westfall are Benjamin Van Inwegen, who located on the river road, not far from Matamoras, about 1830. He was a very conscientious man, and descended from an old family just across the Delaware. Eli Van Inwegen, a son of his, is the vice-president of the First National Bank of Port Jervis, and his son is cashier of the same bank. Benjamin Van Inwegen, a descendant of Benjamin Van Inwegen, the first, occupies the homestead, and Andrew and Solomon Van Inwegen live in Matamoras.

Baltus Nearpass, a descendant of Jacob Nearpass, who located in Montague, about two miles below Carpenter's Point, in 1750, settled at Saw-Mill Rift, which lies up the Delaware in Westfall township. (The Nearpasses are of German origin.) Jacob Nearpass went back to Germany, expecting to get a large amount of gold and silver; but, instead, he returned only with two guns, one of which was used by his son Baltus in the battle of Minisink, where he was killed. Baltus' son John raised a large family of children, most of whom settled in Westfall township. They were Baltus, of Saw-Mill Rift; Michael; William; Jacob; Rachel, wife of Wm. K. Stone, who lived at the glass factory; Polly, wife of Benjamin Westbrook, who lived near Quicktown; and Catharine, wife of James Sawyer, of Saw-Mill Rift. Wm. H. Nearpass, one of Michael Nearpass' sons, is editor of the *Port Jervis Gazette*, is much interested in the history of the Minisink, and has collected valuable information which is accessible to the writer. His labors in translating and publishing old Dutch church records, have shed much light on the early history of the Minisink.

[1] The above is a literal copy of the petition.

Among others, we find that the De Witts were in Upper Smithfield in 1754, as evidenced by marriage records. Saw-Mill Rift at present contains about a half-dozen houses. The Erie Railway crosses from New York to the Pennsylvania side near this place. The flat between the Delaware and the mountain is narrow from Matamoras to Pond Eddy. The inhabitants are chiefly engaged in quarrying along the Delaware, above Saw-Mill Rift.

Frederick A. Rose was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1789, and was a descendant of one of the early settlers of the New England States. At the age of four years he came with his parents to Montague, N. J., and eleven years after the family settled at Pond Eddy, shortly after removing to Masthope, where they engaged extensively in the lumber business. In 1813 they repaired to the mouth of the Mongaup River, and remained until 1828, when Frederick A. Rose, who was then married, purchased the old Rosencrans' farm, in Westfall township, and removed to the same. Here he remained until 1839, when he again went to Pond Eddy, and engaged extensively in the lumbering and rafting business. In this he was very successful. He was well known in all the lumber regions along the Delaware River, and noted as a bold lumber speculator. After a few years he returned to his farm, one of the finest in the valley, where he remained until his death, in his eighty-eighth year. His children were Benjamin H. Rose (of Rosetown), Elijah Rose, Mrs. Isaac Cuddeback and Mrs. E. P. Gumaer. The Rosetown property, which consists of the greater part of the old Rosencrance farm and a portion of the Van Aken farm, is held by the descendants of Frederick A. Rose.

William Brodhead, a son of Richard Brodhead, lived in Westfall township, just out from Milford, a number of years, when he sold the property to Simeon Cuddeback, who died recently, aged nearly eighty.

Soferyne Vannoy lives by the river, on a farm formerly occupied by Mr. Van Gordon.

The public schools of Westfall township are those of "Saw-Mill Rift," Stairway," Matamoras Graded School and Quicktown School.

CHAPTER VII.

DINGMAN TOWNSHIP.

DINGMAN TOWNSHIP was taken from Upper Smithfield April 17, 1832. It is bounded on the north by Shohola and Milford; on the east by the Delaware River and New Jersey; on the south by Delaware and Porter, and on the west by Blooming Grove. The Sawkill Creek, which flows into the Delaware near Milford, forms part of the boundary between Dingman and Milford. The Raymondskill is the outlet of the Log Tavern Ponds and breaks over its mountain heights in the beautiful Raymondskill Falls, which consists of three parts, a fall of about twenty-five feet, a steep rapids of about one hundred feet, and another fall, flowing onward through a deep gorge to the Delaware. The scenery along the Raymondskill, as also along the Delaware, is grand. There is a river road running along the Delaware from Milford to Bushkill. The Minisink Valley consists of the river flats on both sides of the Delaware, from Port Jervis to the Delaware Water Gap. These flats are from a quarter of a mile to a mile wide. There are several islands in the river at this point. On the Jersey side the hills recede in gentle slopes, but on the Pennsylvania side the cliff rises abruptly from the flat land, forming a rock-capped bluff about one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet high, from Milford to Bushkill. These rocks have crumbled, leaving a steep side-hill of thin stone clippings banked against their base to within twenty feet of the top, which makes excellent material for roads, the river road being one of the best in the State. In some places the river hugs the base of the bluffs so closely that the roadway is dug out from the hillside, and in others there is fine fertile flatland varying from a few rods to a half-mile in width.

These flatlands were eagerly seized and first occupied by the Holland immigrants.

A ride from Port Jervis to Bushkill is exceedingly pleasant, with the abrupt bluffs of Pike County, whose steep slopes are covered with scrub oak and pine, on the right, and the Delaware River, flat land and receding slopes of Jersey on the left.

The purest of mountain spring waters gush from the hillsides, and the Sawkill, Raymondskill, Conashaugh, Adams, Dingmans, Hornbeck, Mill, Tom's and Bushkill Creeks, break through the bluffs that support the highlands of Pike County, in many cascades and rapids through deep gorges, forming grand mountain scenery, into the Delaware River.

Laura Brink, aged eighty-six, says that Cornelius Cole, or Case Cole, as they then called him, built a house under the mountains in Dingman township, where Foster Howell now lives, as early as 1750. He owned the Delaware flats from the Raymondskill to the Sawkill, his wife being a daughter of Peter Decker, who first settled in Deckerstown, N. J. An old squaw camped on the land every summer and fished in the streams. She claimed the land and told Mr. Cole he must pay her for it. He replied that he had already paid for his land. Mrs. Cole advised her husband to settle with her and he finally concluded to do so. She demanded two Dutch rose blankets, five gallons of whiskey and one sheep. These rose blankets were woven of a long nape-like wool, with roses interwoven. One day, after he had procured the things, she appeared with about thirty Indians and secured all that she had demanded, being very particular not to have the sheep killed until she had received the blankets and whiskey. The sheep was killed, the whiskey distributed and a noisy pow-wow was held all night. Mr. Cole, expecting the Indians to become drunk and attack him, said to his wife, "Now, Maria, you see what trouble we have got into." The old squaw, however, left with her friends and returned to her home in Wyoming Valley and never troubled him more. They made a rude picture of a horse in Mr. Cole's cellar, which other Indians seemed to understand, and during all the Indian wars that followed, his property remained untouched, although the battle of Conashaugh was fought within half a mile of his place. Nothing was disturbed that belonged to Case Cole, because the Indians said he had paid for his land. There is an old stone fort still to be seen on the Jersey shore about one-half mile below Cole's old house. Cornelius Cole's son Abram had the lower part of his father's place, or what

is now the Howell and Warner farms. His children were Hugh, Budd and James. Aunchy had the upper part of the farm, now owned by Moses and John Dietrick. She was the first wife of Judge John Brink, who lived on part of the Cole property, and William, his only son by her, was the husband of Laura, a daughter of Ira Newman. She is still living in Dingman township with her son, James Brink, aged eighty-six years. Judge Brink afterward married Nancy Drake, and Dow, Howard, Lydia, Sarah and Ann Eliza were their children. William McCarty, Sr., settled in Dingman township in 1750 or earlier. He had two sons,—William McCarty, Jr., who married Margaret Buchanan, sister of George and Arthur Buchanan, and James McCarty, both farmers. Philip McCarty was a brother of William McCarty, Sr., and lived just across the Raymondskill, adjoining Case Cole's on the south. Cornelius, one of his sons, was a merchant at Dingman's Choice, and one of his sons, Bernardi McCarty, lives on the old Philip McCarty place.

Joshua Drake had a log tavern near the centre of Dingman township, about one mile from what afterwards became known as the Log Tavern Ponds. He was one of the first settlers in that part of the township. His four sons—Stephen, Benjamin, Ephraim and John,—located in the neighborhood of their father. Redmond Drake, a son of Stephen Drake, now an old man, is still living in the vicinity. Robert Travis was an early settler near the centre of the township. His son, Jesse Travis, aged eighty years, is still living in Dingman's. The Aldriges are another old family. Richard Huffman is a farmer near the Sawkill Pond, and was justice of the peace for a number of years. Tony Healer, David Case and the Retallicks lived in the vicinity of Union School-house.

George Buchanan, corrupted to Bowhanan, was born in 1763, and came to Milford from Orange County when he was about twenty-five years old. His first wife was a sister of Nathaniel B. Eldred, and his second wife a sister of Frederick Rose, of Rosetown. He kept the first hotel in Milford and had the brush cut out of Broad Street and opened that road. He was also a lumberman and tanner. He owned a tannery in Milford, on the Valentine Kill, in 1838, which was destroyed by fire after being in operation seven or eight years. He owned about fifteen hundred acres of land in Dingman township, where a number of his children lived. He died when eighty-two years of age.

Jesse Olmstead, a lawyer, from Connecticut, came to Milford in 1815 and married Mary, the eldest daughter of George Bowhanan. The Olmstead family moved into Dingman township, on part of the Bowhanan property. George Olmstead, a farmer, was for many years a justice of the peace. Frank Olmstead, a man of considerable ability, has been sheriff and associate judge of Pike County. Harriet is the wife of Rev. George Windsor. Nancy resides with her brother, the judge.

Sally Bowhanan, another daughter of George Bowhanan, was the wife of William Quinn, a farmer in Dingman. Theodore Bowhanan had a tannery in Dingman township. Harry Bowhanan is in the paper business in New York. John, George, James and Louisa Bowhanan live in Milford. Jane married William Freel, who was one of the first merchants in Milford. Emily is the wife of Ebenezer Warner, a farmer in Dingman.

Arthur Buchanan,[1] a brother of George Buchanan, lived at Shohola Farms in 1797. His only son, William, died in Dingman township. Olive, one of Arthur's daughters, was the wife of John P. Rockwell, a merchant in Milford, and the father of Charles F. Rockwell, of Honesdale. Mary was the wife of Edwin Power, a merchant in Milford and Honesdale. C. E. Power, merchant in Honesdale, is a son.

A number of Frenchmen formerly lived in Dingman, but most of them have removed from the township. Among them was Ramie Loreaux, who built a large brewery, stone houses, sheds, etc., on part of the old McCarty property. He carried on an extensive business and was a prominent man in the township from 1832 until about 1872, when he left. His daughter was the wife of Desiré Bornique, who had a watch-factory in Milford and was an active business

[1] All the brothers of George Bowhanan wrote their names Buchanan, which is the correct spelling according to the family records.

man until he died, in 1884, when the enterprise declined. Joseph Rigney, another Frenchman, has a large summer hotel in the vicinity of Raymondskill Falls that is annually patronized by his countrymen.

Judge Olmstead says that some of the best lands in Dingman township for agricultural purposes are in the western part, about Rattlesnake Creek, and remain as yet unoccupied. There are seven schools in the township,—the Franklin, River, Union, Sawkill, Rattlesnake, Dark Swamp and German. There are no churches; the Methodists occasionally hold services at the Franklin and Union School houses. There is a Sunday-school at the Franklin. The first school-house in the township was at Brink's, on the river road. The population in 1880 was five hundred and eighty-six. The highest point on the Dingman bluffs is called Utter's Point, and is often visited by summer boarders in Milford, a good view of the valley being obtained on a clear day from Port Jervis nearly to the Delaware Water Gap. The battle of Conashaugh, or Raymondskill, which occurred in Dingman township, in which thirteen of the settlers were killed, will be mentioned in the general history. John Greening was the first settler on Rattlesnake Creek, in the western part of Dingman township. His sons were John, Jerry and Hubbard Greening. Jerry Greening remained there and has a farm and a family of children. He figures conspicuously in Ed. Mott's "Pike County Folks," and in his articles for the *New York Sun*. During the War of the Rebellion Jerry Greening and one or two of his boys were drafted; he stayed in his house and resisted twenty United States cavalrymen for some time, until at last he was compelled to surrender. A neighbor gives the following account of the affair: "One night one of Jerry's boys came to my house and said, What shall I do? the United States troops are after me.' I had lost a boy down in Virginia myself, and had other sons drafted, one of them in three different townships, and they had gone West; so I got Jerry's boy a blanket and told him to go out in the barn and crawl into the hay-mow. During the night I heard guns go off in the direction of Jerry's. Next morning I went down. The snow about the house was trampled and covered with blood and the window-lights were shot out of Jerry's house. Mrs. Greening sat by the fire with her head down. She would cry and then she would swear. Her husband and Charles Bates, both of whom were drafted, had a shanty where they slept, but had come home to butcher hogs, and there the cavalrymen found them. Jerry was well armed, and when the cavalrymen came up he fired on them, and a younger son of his helped him in the shooting, but Bates did not take any hand in the firing. They hit one of the cavalrymen in the neck. A ball that had about spent its force hit Jerry on the bone of the hip, flattened out and fell down into his boot. The soldiers forced their way into the house and captured Jerry. Mrs. Greening threw a straw bed over Charles Bates in the hall, but they found him and took them both down to Philadelphia." Jerry had not been in the barracks in Philadelphia more than two hours before he got into a fight with another man about who should use the fire first to cook his dinner; but fortunately for Jerry he had made a friend in the backwoods who did not forget him in his extremity. Mr. Cuthbert, a gentleman of influence in Philadelphia, stopped at the Sawkill House a number of summers. In his hunting and fishing excursions he often went out as far as Rattlesnake Creek, where he became acquainted with Jerry, who was a guide to him in that region. He bailed Jerry out and saved him from receiving any further punishment for his belligerent attitude towards the cavalrymen.

CHAPTER VIII.

DELAWARE TOWNSHIP.

Delaware township appears in the list of Northampton County townships continuously after 1766, but the record of its erection cannot be found. Old Delaware township, which extended west from the Delaware River to the Luzerne County line, was bounded on the south by Smithfield (now Middle Smithfield) and extended north from the mouth of

the Bushkill, up the Delaware River to the lower end of the Minisink Island. The present township of Delaware is bounded on the north by Dingman township, on the east by the Delaware River and New Jersey, on the south by Lehman township and on the west by Porter. The first settlements on the Delaware River were made on the New Jersey side; but in or about the year 1735, Andreas Dingerman, or Andrew Dingman, as it is now written, crossed the Delaware and chose a place in the wilderness for his home, which he called "Dingman's Choice," a name which it still retains in local usage, although the post-office is called Dingman's Ferry. When Andrew Dingman first crossed the river to make his habitation on the Pennsylvania side, he had an opportunity to make a choice, as he was the pioneer settler of Delaware township. If he was not the first, he was among the first, and is the first of whom we have authentic account. He certainly made an excellent choice of location for his future home, judging from present developments, for here the Delaware River flows close to the New Jersey hills and leaves a wide flat of rich bottom land on the Pennsylvania side. Here Dingman Creek bursts through the mountain bluffs after dashing over the rocks at the factory in a fall called the Factory Falls, and lower down is the "Bettie Brooks" or "Fulmer Falls." Still farther down are the "Deer Leap" and "High Falls." Near the foot of the "High or Dingman Falls" a small rivulet comes seething down in rapids and waterfalls a distance of one hundred and fifty feet between perpendicular rocks standing from six to eight feet apart. The surging and foaming of this little rivulet, as it dashes along between the rocks, led the natives to call it "The Soap Trough," but recent visitors have named it "The Silver Thread." As Dingman Creek approaches the Delaware River, the deep mountain gorge through which it has been flowing grows wider, the hills separating like the letter V, making the flat nearly a mile wide, and inclosing it in a peculiar manner. Here, then, with a broad expanse of fertile river bottom land under his feet, with a creek that would supply water-power for grist and saw-mills flowing through it, surrounded by mountain bluffs, "rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun," which environ it on two sides, he feasted his eyes upon the lavish bounty of Nature, in her primeval grandeur and magnificence, and inhaled the pure, health-giving air which floated around these mountains, "yet gorgeous in their primitive beauty, forest-crowned," and intersected with gushing streams of limpid waters, which burst through the rocks from the highlands above in bold and beautiful waterfalls, where for ages they have been wearing deep and still deeper the steep gorges and rocky glens in her riven sides.

Here, amid so much grandeur and beauty, Andrew Dingman made his choice and cut the first bush, built the first log cabin on the river-bank and put the first ferry-boat on the Delaware at what is now known as Dingman's Ferry. Andrew Dingman was born at Kinderhook, New York, in the year 1711, and settled at Dingman's Choice in the year 1735, or about that time. His first log cabin was down by the river-bank. About 1750, or some time previous to the French and Indian War, he built a stone house not far from where the Dingman "Reformed Church" now stands, on the site occupied by the house Fannie Dingman's farmer occupies. He had two sons, Isaac and Andrew Dingman, Jr., who was born September 19, 1753, in the old stone house which was destroyed during the French and Indian War, in 1755. Dingman immediately rebuilt another house. Mr. Dingman was endowed with a dauntless spirit and had now a farm, with orchards and barns. He was assisted in his labors by his two sons and four slaves. He established a traffic with the Indians, who often visited him, and from his friendly intercourse and dealing with the natives he derived considerable pecuniary advantage. In 1744 he obtained a warrant for the tract which now comprises a part of the M. W. Dingman estate, and in 1750 one for that lot on which the saw-mill at Dingman's now stands. He subsequently took up, as it is termed, three other lots of land, the last in 1775.

There were twenty-seven log and stone houses in Delaware as it was then, including

Lehman and other territory west, contemporaneously with that of Andrew Dingman, Sr.

Among these pioneers were Captain Johannes Van Etten, who had a fort on the river road about four miles above Dingman's Choice. Benjamin Decker and Daniel Courtright each had cabins or houses about one mile north of Dingman's. There was a stone house below the ferry, built by Colonel John Rosenkrans, of New Jersey, which was unoccupied some two or three years during the war and was not burnt or destroyed (probably where M. V. C. Shoemaker now lives). There was also a fort about three miles below Dingman's Choice, at a place called Deckertown, where Jacob Hornbeck afterwards lived. Below Deckertown there was a log house with two rooms, owned and occupied by Hendrickus Decker, who had married Hannah Carmer, sister of Andrew Dingman's wife. Jacobus Van Gordon lived about two miles farther down, in what is now Lehman, and two miles farther still lived Eliphaz Van Auken.

William Allen, of Philadelphia, sold one hundred and ninety-three acres of land to Peter Van Aken for two hundred and forty-six pounds and seven shillings and one pepper-corn a year, if the same shall be demanded, the deed bearing date September 18, 1749, for land in Bucks County, afterwards Delaware, now Lehman township. Peter Van Aken made his will in Dutch, commencing: "I, Peter Van Aken, of Bucks County, in the province of Pensilvania, being advanced to a great age, etc., etc." He first makes provision for his wife Russie as long as she remains his widow. Then his oldest son, Eliphaz, is to have all the property if he lives, which shows that old Peter Van Aken was possessed of the old feudal idea that the eldest son should inherit the estate. If Eliphaz should die, then the other five sons were to share equally in the estate, no mention being made of any daughters. It so happened that Eliphaz lived and occupied the property for many years. This will was probated and translated from the original Dutch in Ulster County, N. Y., July 8, 1757, which was several years after Northampton County was erected. The whole transaction shows that the sturdy old Dutch pioneers did not care to acknowledge the authority of the province of "Pensilvania," unless compelled to do so. This probate commences as follows: "Sir Charles Hardy, Knight, Captain, General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the province of New York and the territories depending thereon in America, and Vice-Admiral of the same, etc."

David Van Auken occupied the next house, about one mile below Peter Van Aken's, and John Emmons had a log cabin about one-half mile farther down. The next house below was a fort occupied by Johannes Brink, called Brink's Fort. The next below Brink's was a log house occupied by Thomas Swartwood, and the next a stone house occupied by Benardus Swartwood. Another was occupied by old William Custard. The next below was a log house on the bank of the river, occupied by James Mullen. About one-half mile farther on was a stone house owned and occupied by Captain Emanuel Hoover, who also owned a house across the river, on the Jersey side, at a place called by the Indians Walpack, around which house was a stockade. The next house below was at Bushkill, owned by Manuel Gunsalus or Gonzales.

Andrew Dingman built a flat-boat for ferrying purposes with a hand-axe, and it is probable that he built a grist-mill and saw-mill on Dingman's Creek. An old grist-mill, with one "run" of native stones, stood near the present grist-mill. Judge Dingman used to tell his children about turning the bolt by hand while the miller ground the grist.[1]

The early settlers appear to have secured the friendship of the Indians up to the time of the French and Indian War, when the savages committed some depredations on the settlers in the Minisink, burning houses, taking prisoners and otherwise annoying them. During the Revolutionary struggle they conspired with the Tories to drive the hated pale-faces out of their hunting-grounds.

One of Andrew Dingman's sons, Isaac, when

[1] Most of the above facts are taken from Judge Dingman's papers, which he prepared for the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

about nineteen years of age, was riding a horse up the road to the barn and when a little north of the old Dingman Hotel (now Fulmer's), an Indian, who was secreted in the orchard, shot him and ran away. His mother, who happened to be standing in the door holding the future judge, who was then four years of age, by the hand, exclaimed, "Law me, Isaac is shot!" He was mortally wounded, but they started across the river with him in a flat-boat. While they were going over he asked for a drink of water and shortly after died before they reached the Jersey shore, where there was a fort with one cannon. He was buried on the Jersey side, near the abutment of the old bridge.

The next morning the Indians attacked the house of Hendrikus Decker, who lived a little below Deckertown, as before mentioned. The family fled for their lives to Fort Decker, which was about one-fourth of a mile north, at Deckertown. Six of the family reached the fort in safety, but two of the sons, Henry and David, were killed and one of them was scalped.

Andrew Dingman, Jr., "Foddy Dingman," as he was called, was born in the old stone house September 19, 1753. He married Jane Westbrook, a daughter of Daniel Westbrook, who lived across the river in New Jersey, and had three daughters, each of whom he gave a farm on the flats in Walpack township. Andrew Dingman took the upper farm, and here Daniel Westbrook Dingman was born April 14, 1775, on the Daniel Smith place, in a house that stood opposite Barney Swartwood's. Subsequently Andrew Dingman, Jr., sold this property and bought on the Pennsylvania side again, near where John Whitaker lives.

Before the Revolutionary War the nearest justice of the peace was Benjamin Van Campen, who lived twenty-two miles from Dingman's Choice. The county-seat was at Newtown, near Bristol, and there Andrew Dingman attended court.

In 1793 Daniel W. Dingman was commissioned as lieutenant of a company of militia by Thomas Mifflin, Governor of Pennsylvania. On the 2d of August, 1800, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the One Hundred and Third Regiment Pennsylvania Militia by Governor McKean. In 1801 he received a commission as high sheriff of Wayne County, by the same Governor. He was the second sheriff of Wayne County, his term extending from 1801 to 1804. The court was held at Wilsonville from 1799 to 1802, when it was removed to Milford for a short time; consequently he commenced at Wilsonville and closed his term at Milford. At one of these places he lived in a log house, the jail being similar to his dwelling. He had two prisoners in this jail. One morning, on arising, he found both his prisoners and the jail were gone. During the night the jail was torn down and the building reduced to saw-logs, while the prisoners were nowhere to be found. About that time he was visited by some gentlemen from New Jersey on business, and "Black Feen" overheard some very uncomplimentary remarks about such a dwelling for a sheriff to live in, good enough, however, for a county-seat that was liable to be removed any day. He was a member of the Legislature of Pennsylvania from 1808 till 1813, and when Pike County was set off from Wayne and Northampton, he was commissioned associate judge by Governor Simon Snyder, October 10, 1814, and continued in that office twenty-six years, when his term expired by limitation under the new Constitution. John Coolbaugh sat with him for twenty-two years and until Monroe was erected. They were both large, stoutly-built men, and weighed over two hundred pounds each, while Judge Scott, the presiding judge who sat between them, was a tall, spare, intellectual man of great legal attainments. His associates seldom interfered, unless in relation to something of a political nature. Dingman was once Presidential elector and cast his vote for James Monroe. During Jackson's campaign he cut a tall hickory pole and floated it to Easton, on a raft, when it was raised on Mount Jefferson. When taken down it was made into canes, one of which was presented to General Jackson and another to Judge Dingman. Solomon Dingman, his grandson, now has the cane. In 1846 he was corresponding secretary of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. Daniel W. Dingman was an active business man and a successful politician of the

old Jacksonian Democratic school. He built a hotel which has since been enlarged by Philip Fulmer, until it will accommodate one hundred guests. He also built the Dingman grist-mill, and being given his choice whether he would have an academy or a county-seat located at Dingman's Ferry, chose an academy. In all public matters relating to Pike County, he was a leading man. While in the Legislature he secured an act making Blooming Grove the county-seat, but the commissioners of Wayne County refused to levy a tax for public buildings and the county-seat was finally fixed at Bethany. He and his friends then had the county of Pike erected. He was also influential in getting State appropriations for roads over the barrens of Pike County. Towards the close of his life he built a house in the wilderness, by Lake Teedyuscung or Nichecronk, where he lived a retired life for a number of years. He finally came back to his old home, and died April 12, 1862, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, and was buried in the Delaware Cemetery at Dingman's Ferry. Towards the close of his life he seemed to desire posthumous fame and took pride in the fact that he belonged to the Pennsylvania Historical Society. He was thoroughly identified with the early history of Pike County. Dingman's Ferry, Dingman Creek and Falls were named in honor of the family, and Dingman township was named in honor of the judge. He was kind to Revolutionary heroes and Indian fighters, and General Seeley, Sam Helm, Mapes and Wagdon found a generous stopping-place with him. His only sister, Cornelia, married John Van Etten, and lived where William Courtright now lives at Dingman's Ferry. She was eighty-six years of age when she died. Daniel W. Dingman married Mary Westbrook. His children were Cornelia, wife of Garret Brodhead; Jane, wife of Franklin Brodhead; Margaret, wife of Abram Coolbaugh. Daniel Dingman lived on the river road.

Martin Westbrook Dingman, who was born in 1798 or 1799, and married Belinda, a daughter of Major Hornbeck, lived for some years on the farm afterwards owned by Jacob Hornbeck. From thence he moved to Dingman's Choice, bought the farm and hotel of his father, and carried on both for nearly thirty years. In connection with this he also did considerable lumbering and business in the grist-mill. A man of scrupulous honesty, vigorous health and untiring energy, he soon became comparatively wealthy. About 1858 he rented the hotel to Daniel Decker, bought the residence built by W. F. Brodhead, moved into it and carried on farming and milling until his death. His children are Solomon H. Dingman, who married Elizabeth Beemer, and lives on the old Adams farm; Margaret Jane, unmarried; Leah E., wife of Albert S. Still; Mary D., wife of Rev. Gilbert S. Garretson, for many years pastor of the Dutch Reformed Churches at Dingman's Ferry and Peters' Valley, and now settled at Franklin Furnace (they have two children, Henry and Fanny B. Garretson); Frances C. Dingman, lives on the homestead at Dingman's Ferry; Andrew Dingman (3d), who is still living, aged eighty-one, married Caroline Sayre, who recently died, being nearly eighty years of age—he lived by the river, kept Dingman's Ferry for many years and had the reputation of being a good ferryman, being succeeded in the same business by his son-in-law, John Kilsby. Dr. Daniel W. Dingman, of Hawley, is one of his sons, and Alfred Dingman, of Milford, is another.

John Van Etten and Margaret, his wife, sold three parcels of land, containing about sixty-eight acres of land, lying below Namenock Island, in the Delaware River, to Johannes Van Etten, August 22, 1767. This John Van Etten, Daniel Brodhead and John Atkins were judges of the Orphans' Court in Northampton County in the year 1754. Captain Johannes Van Etten, who lived in Delaware township, above Dingman's Ferry, was a prominent character during the Indian wars.

The Van Etten family were among the early settlers of the township, coming here about 1750. They were far earlier in New York and New Jersey. Some time prior to 1660 the progenitor of the Van Ettens, Van Nettens, Van Attas, Van Nattens (the name appearing in early records variously spelled) came to this country from Etten, in the province of North

Brabant, Holland, and settled at Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y. In the earliest records of the Reformed Dutch Church at Kingston is recorded the marriage of Jacob Jansen Youngman von Etten, in Brabant, to Anna Adriance, from Amsterdam, in the year 1665. He resided in the town of Hurley until his death, about 1690, and left surviving him his widow, five sons—John, born 1665; Peter; Arien, born 1670; Manuel, born 1681; Jacobus or James, born 1685—and four daughters.

In 1718 the property of Jacob Jansen Van Etten was divided among his children by conveyance from his wife to each of their children, and from about that time the sons, with their families, began to seek new homes in the then sparsely-settled country along the Hudson, and a little later the Delaware Valley.

Peter and James, with their families, crossed the Hudson and settled in Dutchess County about 1720. John, the oldest son, married Jane Roosa, daughter of Arien Roosa, about 1692. He resided until his death in the towns of Hurley and Rochester, Ulster County, N. Y., and had a large family of children, mostly girls. One of his sons, Jacob, born 1696, is the immediate ancestor of the numerous family that settled in the Delaware Valley. April 22, 1719, Jacob married Anna Westbrook, who was born in Kingston, and they lived at Knightsfield (the name being written "Nytsfield" in the Mahackkemack church record), in the town of Rochester, Ulster County, until 1730, when Jacob, with his family and some of the sisters who had married, following in the footsteps of many who migrated over the old Mine road to the fertile valleys of the Neversink and Delaware, came to the Delaware Valley and settled at Namanoch, along the river on the New Jersey side.

He was prominent in the early history of the Minisink Church, which was organized in 1737, and his name, together with those of his sons, appear among the officers and those aiding in the work. His oldest daughter, Helena or Magdalena, born 1721, was the wife of the Rev. John Casp. Fryenmoet, the first regular pastor of the Minisink, Walpack and Mahakkemack Churches, their marriage being among the earliest recorded in the records of these churches in 1742.

John, the oldest son of Jacob, was born in 1720, others of the family being Cornelis, born in 1723; Anthony, born in 1726; Jane, born in 1728; Johannes, born in 1730; Sarah, born in 1736; Richard, born in 1739.

In the year 1745 William Allen, merchant of Philadelphia, conveyed a tract of land in Delaware township, opposite Namanoch Island, in the Delaware River, to Jacob Van Etten, of the county of Morris, in the eastern province of New Jersey. Through four generations the title and possession has remained in members of the family; three great-granddaughters of Jacob now hold it, and reside within a stone's throw of the house of the first one of the name who settled in the county. This was Johannes Van Etten, a son of Jacob, who was born at Namanoch, in New Jersey, about 1730. Upon his marriage, which is recorded in the Reformed Dutch Church at Nopenoch, Ulster County, N. Y., in 1750, he probably located in Pennsylvania. He was the progenitor of a large family. He was twice married, his first wife having been Maria Gonsoles, of Ulster County, N. Y., by whom he had eleven children. After her death he married Rachel Williams, widow of Daniel Decker, by whom he had four children,—three sons and one daughter. That these sons, following in the footsteps of their father, obeyed the Scriptural command, "to multiply and replenish," is evidenced by the fact that each had eight children; many of them still reside in the county and along the Delaware Valley.

John settled very soon after Johannes, near Easton, probably about 1760. In 1767, in a deed to Johannes, he is located in Fork township, Northampton County. He married Margaret Westfall in 1738. Their children were Helena, born in 1738; Jacob, born in 1740; Daniel, born in 1742; Catharine, born in 1744; Maria, born in 1746; Simeon, born in 1748 (?); Margaret, born in 1748; Samuel, born in 1750; Margreeta, born in 1752.

Johannes' children, by his first wife, were Magdalena, born in 1751; Manuel, born in 1754; Rymerick, born in 1756; Johannes,

Jr., born in 1759; James, born in 1763 (some say Anthony); Elizabeth, born in 1762; Catharine, born in 1771; Simeon, born in 1776.

Two of these sons were wounded in a fight with the Indians, near Philip McCarty's, and his son-in-law, Ennis, killed.

On June 14, 1780, John Chambers asked, in a letter to President Reed, for arms and ammunition for a volunteer company, to be placed in the care and charge of Captain Johannes Van Etten. And on July 4, 1780, Lieutenant Samuel Rea wrote to President Reed that he had filled up a commission of Captain Johannes Van Etten,[1] and that the Indians had taken a Mr. Dewitt, near Captain Van Etten's, on the Delaware.

In Penna. Archives, vol. ii. p. 720, in a letter from Captain John Van Etten to Governor Morris, dated at Fort Hyndshaw, July 24, 1756, mention is made of Johannes Van Etten having a conversation with some Indians, during which a disagreement arose, and the Indians carried away, as they thought, a load of swan-shot, while one of his companions received nine charges and lost his scalp.[2]

The fight between Captain Johannes Van Etten's company and the Indians, in which the captain, with three of his sons and son-in-law, Benjamin Ennis, were engaged, was near McCarter's, just below the Raymondskill, on the banks of the Delaware. The actual engagement is reported by the old inhabitants to have been fought near or on lands now owned by Ira Case, in Dingman township, and John H. Van Etten, Esq., has heard his father say that, when a boy, in company with his father (Cornelius, son of Johannes), he visited the battle-field, and they found, in the crevices of the rocks, human bones, a skull, etc.

The children of Johannes by his second wife were Daniel, born 1780; Cornelius, born December 8, 1782; Solomon, born February 12, 1789; and Dorothy, who married John Lattimore.

The sons of Daniel were Samuel, John, Oliver and Cornelius; and daughters, Rachel, Jane, Phebe and Cornelia.

The sons of Cornelius were Amos, Solomon (father of Attorney John H. Van Etten, of Milford, and of Mathias M. and Cornelius S.) and Robert K.; and daughters, Catharine, Rachel, Margaret, Mary and Amanda.

The sons of Solomon were Emanuel, Solomon, Daniel, John I.; and the daughters, Julia Ann, Dorothy, Huldah, Hannah and Eliza Jane.

The first saw-mill was built at Dingman's about 1800, and the grist-mill, where Mollineux lives, was erected about 1827; the grist-mill at Dingman's was built a few years later. Andrew Dingman states that his father built the tavern where Fulmer now is, about 1810; that a man by the name of Winans carried the mail on horseback from Easton to Milford, about that time, and that one Jackson was the first postmaster he remembers. Jacob Hull was the first merchant, as early as 1810, and Franklin Brodhead followed. Joseph Ennis was a ferryman in 1805.

The first school-house was a log school-house, near Shoemaker's, and Mason Dimmick taught the first school remembered. Three bridges have been, at various times, erected at Dingman's Ferry, but the wind, ice and floods have destroyed them and made it necessary to resume the ferry-boat. Judge Dingman chose an academy, rather than the county-seat, though this was not the origin of Dingman's Choice, as has been shown. When the matter of location and site had been concluded upon, Judge Dingman gave one and one-half acres, by deed bearing date July 15, 1813, to John Nyce, John Westbrook, John Lattimore, Matthew Ridgway and Daniel Jayne, trustees of the Delaware Academy. The deed states "that for good causes and considerations, and the sum of five shillings to him in hand paid, hath given all that messuage, etc., beginning at a cedar standing near the main road." This cedar, which has remained an enduring monument for more than seventy years, still stands erect, the winds wailing a requiem over the pioneers of the Minisink, who sleep the silent sleep of death in the Delaware Cemetery,

[1] See Chapter VII. of General History.

[2] See Penn. Archives, vol. viii. pp. 202 and 386. See also chapter on Revolutionary Period.

near by. The instrument was signed in the presence of Daniel Dimmick and Samuel Anderson. One of the corners of the plot is the State road, which once passed below the site of the Reformed Church. When the State withdrew its aid from academies this property was turned over to the school directors, and is now used for public school purposes.

The Dutch Reformed Church was organized in four places in the Minisink as early as 1737. Although the first churches were on the Jersey side of the river, the congregation was drawn from both Pennsylvania and New Jersey. We find the name of Andries Dingenman as a member of the consistory in 1748, in the following action:

"October 22, 1748.—We, the undersigned, lawfully and ecclesiastically assembled, have resolved to sell the present residence of the Dominie, with its appurtenances, to the Dominie, provided we can agree with the Elders and Deacons, who are now absent, at the approaching meeting in November next.

"To establish the above, we sign our names,—

"Cornelis Van Aken.
"William Ennis, 1748.
"Lambart Brinck.
"Andries Dingenman.
"Jan Van Etten.
"Benjamin Depuy.
"Dirck Van Vliet."

"November 5, 1748.—In an ecclesiastical and lawful assembly the following resolution was passed:

"That Dominie Fryenmoet shall keep the deed of his house and lot, and shall lend it to nobody, nor let any one read it or hear it read, except to some church officer, at his own discretion.

"For the establishment of the above we append our signatures,—

"J. C. Fryenmoet, *President.*
"Lambart Brynck.
"Andries Dingenman.
"Cornelis Westbroek.
"Ja. Swartwoudt."

Rev. George Wilhelmus Mancius, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston, first preached the gospel here and organized churches both along the Neversink and Delaware. There were four churches organized, probably about the same time, viz.: Machackemech (now the Reformed Church at Port Jervis); Menissinck, at Montague, N. J.; Walpack, with which Dingman and Bushkill were connected; and Smithfield, in Monroe County. The consistory minutes of these churches commence August 23, 1737. Mancius came regularly twice a year, in May and November. June 1, 1841, at the age of twenty, Rev. Johannes Casparus Fryenmoet was chosen as the first regular pastor of these four churches. He was found among the people here, a lad of but sixteen, of much promise, a native of Switzerland, who had received a partial education for the ministry before coming to this country. In the scarcity of ministers they desired him to become their spiritual teacher, though only a boy and his education imperfect, while the regulations of the churches are very strict in requiring an educated ministry. As there were no schools of theology in this country, the churches raised money sufficient and sent young Fryenmoet to Holland to complete his studies and receive ordination from the Classis of Amsterdam, upon which the Reformed Churches in this country were then all dependent. Four years later he returned and began his work among them. He labored for fifteen years in the churches, during which time a large number were added to their membership. He received seventy pounds in equal proportion from these four churches and one hundred schepels of oats for his horse (a schepel is three pecks). They all paid in New York money, except the Smithfield Church, which tendered him "Proclamation Money." The next year two of the churches agreed to pay forty pounds if he married and thirty-five pounds if he continued unmarried. He was married to Lena Van Etten, by Justice Abram Van Campen, July 23, 1742. Rev. Thomas Romeyn was their next pastor, from 1760 till 1772. After this they were for thirteen years without a pastor. Rev. Elias Van Benschoten, or Van Bunschooten, as he usually wrote it, had charge from May 11, 1785, till about 1800. He preached in Dutch and English. Mr. Van Benschoten's labors were greatly blessed. He was a man of some eccentricities, many excellencies and was held in high esteem. He was remarkable for his frugality and strict honesty.

He gave seventeen thousand dollars, which has since increased to twenty thousand dollars, to Rutgers College, and over one hundred and

twenty-five Dutch Reformed ministers have been educated by this fund. It should have been mentioned that in 1753 Smithfield Church withdrew and Mr. Van Benschoten was the last minister who supplied the pulpit of the three remaining churches.

Rev. James G. Force, who came in 1808, was the fourth minister at Walpack and vicinity. In 1827 a division arose and the Lower Church of Walpack, as a result, was organized. Rev. Isaac S. Demund was the fifth pastor of these churches, in 1827, the only church being at Flatbrookville. The other places of worship were school-houses at Peters' Valley, Pleasant Valley, the academy at Dingman's Ferry, Hornbeck's barn near his tavern, at Mr. Schoonover's house at Bushkill and at Peters' Tavern. Rev. David Cushing, the next minister, was settled in 1831. During his brief stay a deep religious interest manifested itself in the congregation and one hundred and four were added to the church. Prominent among those engaged in the good work were John Nyce, Esq., Jacob Westbrook and Daniel Schoonover. They were greatly assisted by the faithful and devoted Rev. C. C. Elting, of Port Jervis, who spent days and weeks laboring among them. One man eighty years of age and one tavern-keeper were converted. Rev. Garret C. Schenck succeeded Mr. Cushing, a devoted young man, who left in 1835. Immediately after the relations of the church were changed from the Classis of New Brunswick to the Classis of Orange. Rev. James B. Hyndshaw was installed pastor January 17, 1836. In 1841 Rev. Robert Pitts became stated supply and remained as such until 1860. October 17, 1855, Upper and Lower Walpack were divided. Upper Walpack has the two congregations at Dingman's Ferry and Peters' Valley respectively, and Lower Walpack has the two congregations at Bushkill and Walpack. Rev. Alexander McWilliam was the first minister of Lower Walpack, in 1861. In 1870 he was succeeded by Rev. John F. Shaw, and Rev. Henry Rex is the present pastor. Rev. Nathan W. Jones was the first minister of Upper Walpack under the new arrangement in 1861. He was succeeded by Rev. Gilbert S. Garretson.

Church Farm.—On May 24, 1752, James Alexander, by direction of the Council of Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New Jersey, conveyed to Abraham Van Campen and Garret Brink, for the use of the Reformed Church of Walpack and Pahaquarry, *professing the doctrines of Calvin*, two hundred and ten acres in Sandyston, the consideration being "six pence and a pint of spring water yearly" from the large spring on the premises, "if demanded." The income from this farm was to be devoted to the support of the preaching of the Gospel in the church. The farm has been sold for twelve thousand five hundred and six dollars and the proceeds invested for the benefit of the church. The first movement towards erecting a church edifice at Dingman's Ferry which we find on record was on May 1, 1837, but this project seems to have slept for over twelve years, when it was revived, and Rev. R. Pitts and John I. Westbrook were appointed to raise money for this purpose. The effort was successful, and the church was erected in 1850, at a cost of one thousand three hundred dollars. The building committee consisted of John I. Westbrook, Albert S. Stoll and John Van Gorden, W. F. Brodhead being contractor.

The Methodist Church at Dingman's Ferry.—Rev. John Retallick, a Methodist local preacher, aged eighty-four, says, when he first came, in 1830, Rev. Bromwell Andrews and another man preached in Sandyston, N. J., Milford and Dingman's Ferry. The first Methodists at Dingman's were Andrew Adams, who lived on the place that Solomon Dingman now owns, and his wife and two daughters. His house was a home for preachers. The strongest class was at Milford. Benjamin Drake, John Drake, William Watson, Judge John Brink, Jonathan Doolittle and wife and Mrs. Suter were prominent. About 1830 John Westbrook and wife joined the Dingman class. Daniel Buckley and wife, William Hooker and George Reese have been prominent members since. Joseph Buckley is now superintendent of the Sunday-school.

There are seventy members, and the Sunday-school numbers about forty attendants. The church edifice was erected in 1870. Rev. John

Retallick came to Dingman's Ferry from England in 1830, and has preached for fifty years, during which time he has performed the marriage office for fifty couples and attended one hundred and eighty or more funerals. Mr. Retallick, who lives with his son John, on the homestead farm, in summer, and with his son-in-law, S. L. Sarles, at Dingman's Ferry, in winter, is an intelligent, well-preserved old gentleman. Thomas and John Gustin were among the old residents at Dingman's. Joseph Brooks, an Englishman, bought three hundred and twenty-seven acres of land of the Gustins, on the Dingman Creek, in 1820, and built a woolen factory of stone in 1822. It is forty by sixty-five feet, and three and one-half stories high. He employed a number of hands and operated the factory until he died, in 1835. The children being young, the works were closed. Bettie Brooks, his widow, who is still living, aged ninety-eight, retains her faculties to a remarkable degree. She says her father, whose name was Holding, helped put up the first machinery for manufacturing purposes in Yorkshire and Lancashire, England. She could ride the swiftest horse when a girl, and received many compliments for her graceful appearance on horseback.

There is a water-fall at the factory called the Factory Falls. The Brooks, or Fulmer Falls are near by and the Deer Leap Falls are just below, so-called from the fact that a deer leaped from the rocks above the falls when pursued by a hound and broke his neck. The next falls below are the Dingman, or High Falls. These falls were very beautiful when the writer saw them, in winter, covered with a white robe of snow and ice, while the rocks were lined with a frosty incrustation and the trees and bushes were drooping with frost-petals, hanging pendant from every branch and glowing resplendent in the morning sun. Just below the Dingman Falls a little stream flows over the gorge between perpendicular rocks about six or eight feet apart, in a series of cascades and rapids, a distance of about one hundred and fifty feet, and enters the Dingman Creek. It rolls and tumbles between these rocks in such a manner as to gain the name of the "Soap Trough," but since summer visitors have visited the spot it has been called the "Silver Thread." It is a very unique and beautiful fall. John Fulmer built a sole-leather tannery on Dingman Creek in 1851, and operated it till 1866, when it was sold to William Bell, who soon closed the business. They tanned about twenty thousand sides per year while in operation. The Fulmerville post-office was established in 1853. John Fulmer is still living, aged ninety-five. Dr. Philip F. Fulmer, his son, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1852. He was superintendent of the schools of Pike County from 1852 to 1863, and is the first resident physician at Dingman's Ferry. He also purchased the old Dingman Hotel and enlarged it until it has a capacity for two hundred guests. Randall Van Gordon has the Delaware House, and a Frenchman has the Bellevue. These hotels altogether will accommodate one hundred and fifty guests. The natural beauty of some parts of Pike County is making it a favorite watering-place. The Hornbeck Creek has a dozen falls in succession, which, like steps, have led to their being termed the "Indian Ladder." There are also beautiful falls on the Adams' Creek, but they are dangerous to visit. In fact, every stream that rises in the highlands of Pike County has a fall of about two hundred feet before it reaches the level of the Delaware; consequently there are falls on all the streams that enter the Delaware. Cornelius McCarty built the house and store now owned by Judge Evart Hornbeck, in 1849. Thomas Courtright, who was postmaster for many years at Dingman's Ferry, is descended from an old New Jersey family. Dr. Fulmer has the post-office now, and William Brooks, son of Joseph Brooks, is his deputy.

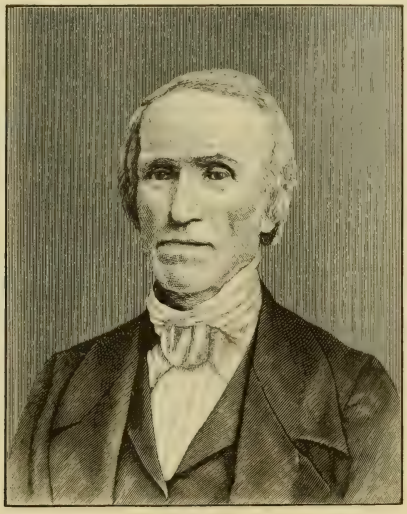
According to Dingman's papers, John Rosencrance, of New Jersey, had a stone fort just below the ferry. This property was subsequently owned by Solomon Westbrook, grandson of Antony Westbrook and son of Jacob Westbrook. Moses V. C. Shoemaker lives on the property now, and recently tore down the old stone house.

Colonel John Westbrook, as he was generally addressed was born in Sussex County, N. J., January 9, 1789, and departed this life

October 8, 1852, in the sixty-third year of his age, near Dingman's Ferry, having removed to Pike County, Penna., with his father when three years of age, where he resided until his death.

When nineteen years of age, February 14, 1808, he married Sarah, daughter of Judge Richard Brodhead, and sister of United States Senator, Richard Brodhead, all of Pike County, she then being sixteen years of age, having been born February 12, 1792. She survived her husband twenty-seven years, departing January 21, 1879, aged eighty-seven years, having been the wife of Rev. John Lee, of Newark, N. J., for a few years, whom she also survived. Four of Colonel Westbrook's descendants reached adult age, and three still survive; Hannah, widow of William T. Wilson, being in her seventy-eighth year; Jacob B., died in 1852 of pneumonia in the thirty-sixth year of his age; Richard B., resides in Philadelphia, and Jane B., wife of Dr. Vincent Emerson, resides in Milford.

The business of Colonel Westbrook was farming though at times he engaged in mercantile pursuits and in lumbering. In his twenty-sixth year (1817), he was elected sheriff of his county. Before he reached twenty-one, he held office in the State militia which at that time was in a flourishing condition, inspired by the war of 1812. At one time he was Colonel of the regiment, in which his brother Jacob was major, and his brother Solomon a captain. The annual "*General Training-day*," and the occa-



J. Westbrook Col

sional parades and drills are well remembered by many still living. In these "*Field-days*," he was always a conspicuous figure, and was distinguished for his commanding manners, his perfect knowledge of military tactics, and his dashing horsemanship—the latter being an accomplishment for which many members of the family have been noted for several generations.

In 1833 he was a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, and while at Harrisburg made the acquaintance of James Buchanan and other men who have become noted in history. Thaddeus Stevens was a member of Assembly at the same time. It was then that the great "*Anti-Masonic*" controversy took place which was followed by the well remembered "Buck-shot War," at Harrisburg. Colonel Westbrook was a mason of "high-degree," and a Jeffersonian Democrat all his life. He was proud of his personal acquaintance with Major-General Andrew Jackson, and often made eloquent speeches at the "Jackson Feasts," that were held January 8th, in memory of the battle of New Orleans. He was accustomed to tell amusing stories of his conversations with President Martin Van Buren, in *Low-Dutch*, to the great discomfiture of surrounding politicians.

In 1840 he was elected to Congress, where he served with faithfulness and acceptance. While in Congress his health broke down, and though he lived for ten years afterward, he was never quite himself again. He was the first person ever elected to Congress from Pike County, and declined a second term because of failing health. James Buchanan was United States Senator when Colonel Westbrook was a member of the twenty-seventh Congress, and a strong political friendship grew up between them, to which Mr. Buchanan referred when President of the United States in a letter to a member of the family, carefully preserved as a relic. Two incidents only connected with Colonel Westbrook's Congressional career can here be noticed.

Northampton County was then in the same district with Pike. The postmaster of Easton died. While the politicians were getting their petitions ready to fill the vacancy, Colonel Westbrook had influence enough with President Tyler, to secure on his own personal recommendation the appointment to the vacant office of the widow of the deceased postmaster, whose daughters continued the management of the office under their mother as they had done under their father. The disappointed politicians grumbled, but the people were pleased and were as well served as before. It is very common now to appoint women postmistresses, but forty years ago, it required some courage and political independence to favor such an appointment in a place like Easton. The writer to whom this case was related by President Tyler himself, is not informed how many, if any, women were appointed to post-offices, before the widow Horn of Easton, Penna.

The Morse telegraph was publicly inaugurated while Colonel Westbrook was in Congress, and the first appropriation to further this enterprise, was advocated by him, though a plain farmer from Pike County, while Cave Johnson, a learned lawyer and judge from Tennesee, and afterward a member of President Polk's Cabinet, ridiculed the telegraph by moving an amendment that one-half of the proposed appropriation should be given to a showman, then giving experiments in *Mesmerism* at Washington. General Samuel Houston, afterwards United States Senator, proposed from his seat in Congress, that a portion of the appropriation should be given to the *Millerites*, who at that time (1843) were predicting the near end of the world. *Twenty-two* members voted for the amendment! The Pike county farmer was not one of them.

What would the congressional sceptics of 1843, now say of the triumph of telegraphy?

Colonel Westbrook had very small opportunities for school learning, yet he kept fully up with the progress of his times. He never saw a grammar until his children carried one home from school, and yet he had a wonderful knowledge of the English language, though his vernacular was Holland Dutch. This was the language used in common in his father's family. An oration delivered by him July 4, 1816, when in his twenty-seventh year, is now before the writer. It is truly an able production, full of historic illustrations, and philosophical re-

flections, with frequent bursts of true patriotism and impassioned eloquence. There is not a single grammatical error in the composition. It shows a wonderful command of language. Even the punctuation is strictly accurate, and all quotations are marked as such, and there is not an i without its dot, nor a t without its cross. It is a MS., of which his children are proud. His perceptions were quick and clear, his judgment excellent, and his intuition truly remarkable. He was a natural lawyer, though never engaged in litigation. He probably wrote more legal documents than the average lawyer in the county. People came from many miles and even from New Jersey to have him write their wills, deeds, etc., and county justices of the peace, wrestling with legal questions, were accustomed to consult him instead of the regular lawyers. For these services he made no charge. He was not a money maker nor a money hoarder. Benevolence was his distinguishing characteristic, next to his uncompromising *honesty*. No man ever suspected, much less charged him with a dishonest act. He often gave and loaned money which he could ill spare. His disposition to oblige was excessive. It was hard for him to say *no*. He confided in everybody, endorsed the paper of too many of his friends, and was cheated and deceived by men from whom better things might have been expected. He died a poor man, but left his children a rich legacy, in his high sense of honor and undoubted integrity. He was baptized by the celebrated Dominie Van Benschoten, of the Reformed Dutch Church, but he joined the Methodists, while a member of the Legislature in 1833, of which church he was a member until the close of life.

THE WESTBROOK GENEALOGY.

The subject of the above sketch was the second son of Solomon Westbrook, who was born October 6, 1762, and died March 30, 1824. He married Margaret DeWitt, September 24, 1782. They had five children; Jacob, John, Solomon, Margaret and Sofferine. The family residence, a large stone house, was located on the stage road two miles below Dingman's Ferry, Delaware township, Pike county, Penna. He located there in 1792 upon a tract of land, of about seven hundred acres situate upon the western bank of the Delaware River.

The father of Solomon Westbrook was Jacob Westbrook. He occupied a large tract of land on the eastern bank of the Delaware, about eight miles below Port Jervis, in what is now Montague township, N. J. His substantial stone house was often used as a fort, in troublous times as was the stone house of his son, Johannes, which was located three miles further down the Delaware River. Jacob Westbrook married Lydia Westfall, March 24, 1746, and they had six children, named Blandina, Johannes, Sofferine, Solomon, Maria and Jane. It seems strange that so beautiful a name as Blandina has not been perpetuated in the family, and also the names Magdalena and Helletie, found in early Westbrook records.

The father of Jacob, was Anthony Westbrook. He resided in Minisink, and seems to have been a leading man in this pioneer settlement on the Delaware. In 1737, he was a justice of the peace, and an elder in the Reformed Dutch Church. The maiden name of his wife was Antie Van Etten. Nothing is known of their children, except Jacob and Johannes above mentioned. Anthony Westbrook came from Guilford, Ulster county, N. Y., and settled in Minisink, and became a large land owner. He was preceded by his brother Johannes who became an influential man in the settlement. Here we lose the line of direct descent, but there is abundant evidence that the Westbrook family on both sides of the Delaware were descendants of the family of the same name in Ulster county, New York. Several members of that family early joined the train of emigration through the Mamakating valley, to the rich flat lands of the Minisink region. Some of them served with distinction in the Indian wars and in that of the Revolution.

The name Westbrook has long been recognized as one of the representative pioneer names of this country. It is of pure Anglo-Saxon origin, and the representatives of the family though early associated with the

Dutch, have continued to manifest the Saxon characteristics. As early as 1630 those bearing the name were at Albany, having come over with the Dutch from Holland where they had fled for the sake of religious freedom, to settle on the manor-lands of the patroon Van Rensselaer. John Westbrook was at Portsmouth, N. H., October 9, 1665, and Job and John were there in 1689–90. In 1721 Colonel Thomas Westbrook said to have come from Stroudwater, Gloucestershire, England, was a large land owner and ship builder in the State of Maine, and the town of Westbrook in that State, is named after him. In that year he commanded the expedition against Norridgewock, which broke up the settlement of the famous Jesuit priest, Father Ralle, and captured his papers. In 1723 he was appointed by Governor Dunmore chief in command of the eastern frontier.

Many existing records show that the distinguishing characteristic of the Westbrook family has ever been *love of liberty and resistance to tyranny.*

Brodhead Westbrook, as he was always called in youth, is a son of the Hon. John Westbrook, whose biography, with a genealogical sketch of the family, may be found in this volume. He was born February 8, 1820, near Dingman's Ferry, in Pike county, where he lived with his parents until his twentieth year. His early educational advantages were limited to the common district schools and the old Delaware Academy. He became practically familiar with farming and horsemanship in his boyhood, and cannot remember the time when he was not expected to make himself useful about the wood-pile, the barn and the farm. He taught a common district school and "boarded around" before he was seventeen, and soon after taught in the Delaware and Milford Academies. About this time he commenced the study of theology under the preceptorship of the Rev. Alexander Gilmore. He received license to preach on September 6, 1839, and was admitted on trial as an itinerant preacher in the New Jersey Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Burlington, N. J., April 18, 1840. He was appointed by the Conference within the next ten years to serve at Parsippany, Hackettstown, Stillwater, Plainfield, Bloomfield, Elizabeth and Mount Holly, all in New Jersey. He was ordained a deacon in the spring of 1842, at Camden, by Bishop Waugh, and an elder or Presbyter in the spring of 1844, at Trenton, by Bishop Morris, after passing the usual four year course of study, credentials of which he still holds clean and unimpaired.

On January 27, 1852, he withdrew from the Methodist Church in consequence of a change in his views on certain theological dogmas and questions of church polity and usage. The following, so highly creditable to two great denominations, will not be out of place here:

"TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

"*Whereas*, the Rev. Richard B. Westbrook has signified to me his intention to withdraw from the Methodist Episcopal Church, for the purpose of connecting himself with the Presbyterian Church. This is to certify that the said Rev. Richard B. Westbrook is an ordained Minister in good and regular standing in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and also a member of the New Jersey Annual Conference of said Church, and as such we recommend him to all where his lot may be cast by the Providence of God.

"RICHARD W. PETHERBRIDGE,
"*Presiding Elder, Burlington Dist.*

"January 27, 1852."

In addition to regular credentials, the above certificate and several letters of recommendation, voluntarily furnished by ministers of the Conference were presented to Presbytery; and after due examination, the following minute was adopted.

"The Rev. R. B. Westbrook having made application to be received as a member of this body, exhibiting his credentials as a minister in good standing in the New Jersey Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the validity of whose ordination we most cheerfully acknowledge; and having satisfied the Presbytery as to his piety, his literary and theological attainments, and his accordance with the principles and polity of the Presbyterian Church; and having also answered affirmatively the questions propounded to candidates in our Confession of Faith, it was unanimously voted that he be received and enrolled as a member of this body.

"The Presbytery also *resolved*, that it highly appreciates the courtesy and fraternal spirit manifested by our brethren of the Methodist Church, in their dismission and full recommendation of the Rev.



R. B. Winthrop.

Mr. Westbrook, which courtesy we hold ourselves ready when occasion offers, to reciprocate."

This is probably the first case in which a Methodist minister was in such an orderly manner, transferred to the Presbyterian ranks.

Mr. Westbrook's first and only pastorate among the Presbyterians was in Burlington, N. J., the very city in which he had been received into the Methodist Conference twelve years before. While pastor of this church in 1853 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Princeton College.

In 1854 he received an appointment to a secretaryship from the American Sunday-school Union, and removed to Philadelphia where he remained until the spring of 1861. In 1860 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Washington College upon the nomination of Rev. William S. Plumer, D.D., then professor in the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny City. The following notice from the pen of Editor John S. Hart, LL.D., afterward professor in Princeton College, appeared in the *Sunday-School Times*,—

"THE RESIGNATION OF DR. WESTBROOK.

"The friends of the Sunday-school missionary work throughout the United States, we are certain will sympathize with us in the feeling of profound regret and sorrow with which we announce that the Rev. R. B. Westbrook, D.D., has resigned his office as secretary of missions of the American Sunday-school Union.

"The missionary work of this beloved and honored institution has never in its whole history been administered with more marked ability, or with more decided and signal success, than during the period that Dr. Westbrook has been entrusted with its executive control.

* * * * *

"His pulpit services are much in request, his preaching being of that earnest, practical and instructive character, combined with a rich gift of popular eloquence, which, together, soon build up a congregation. The Board of Managers in accepting Dr. Westbrook's resignation, 'bear their unanimous testimony to the ability, energy and large measure of success which has marked his labors in the service of the Society.'"

In retiring from this secretaryship Dr. Westbrook decided that whatever others might be able to do, he could not be a successful investigator and advocate of truth, while dependent upon those to whom he might minister for daily bread. Before leaving Philadelphia he received a unanimous call from the Fourth Presbyterian Church of that city, and also from the State Street Church of Albany, N. Y., and overtures from several churches in other cities.

While not intending to entirely abandon the office of a public moral teacher he entered the law department of the New York City University, and received in due course the degree of LL.B. He pressed ahead of his class, and before graduation was, in 1863, admitted to the New York bar after a rigid examination of several hours, under the judges of the Supreme Court. In 1869 he was admitted as attorney and counsellor in the Supreme Court of the United States at Washington, D. C. His practice was mainly in the New York Supreme Court. Through the persuasion of Judge George R. Barrett and the late Colonel Henry S. Mott, he was induced to make an investment in Pennsylvania coal lands in the Clearfield region, and he afterward purchased five thousand acres of coal land in Cambria county, Pa., and to develop and improve these lands, it became necessary to abandon his law practice, as the work was done under his personal supervision. Here his Pike county experience in boyhood came to his assistance. The "natives" were astonished to find that a city lawyer and clergyman understood all about lumber and saw-mills, and knew how to drive oxen, mules and horses. In 1882 he sold these lands, fully developed, and retired to his Philadelphia residence, "free from worldly care and avocations." It is a fact worthy of note that while actively engaged in secular business he diligently pursued his studies in ecclesiastical history and polemic theology. In 1864 he was arraigned by his Presbytery on the charge of "abandoning the ministry and engaging in a secular profession," and was suspended "until he should give evidence of repentance." The suspension was removed in a few days, as Dr. Westbrook signified his purpose to preach as opportunity might offer. After this he supplied a Presbyterian pulpit for a year, and at the same time pursued his law practice in New York City, refusing to accept any pecuniary compen-

sation from the church, whereupon he was requested by the Presbytery to which the church belonged to receive some pecuniary compensation or surrender the charge, and he accepted the latter alternative, and in a short time (1866) voluntarily withdrew from the "ministry and communion of the Presbyterian Church," receiving a certificate of his good and regular standing, since which time he has maintained a position of ecclesiastical independence.

In 1870 Dr. Westbrook published a work on *Marriage and Divorce;* in 1882 he published a work entitled *The Bible, Whence and What?* and in 1884, a work entitled *Man, Whence and Whither?* He is now engaged upon a work of profound research relating to the origin of Christianity and Comparative Religions. In the preface of his work on the Bible he says "The writer is a firm believer in the existence and moral government of God, in the continuance of human life beyond the grave and in present and future rewards and punishments." His books, published by Lippincott, Philadelphia, have been very favorably noticed by the newspaper press generally, and extensively circulated, and are well known as able defenses of the essential principles of true religion and morality, while dissenting from some of the dogmas of the prevalent theology. The honorary degree of LL.D., was received by Dr. Westbrook from the Wagner Free Institute of Science January 1, 1885, of which institution he is trustee and treasurer.

He has recently established a *Free Religious Lectureship,* in Philadelphia—receiving no pecuniary compensation for his lectures and paying all incidental expenses out of his own pocket.

Dr. Westbrook was married when twenty-one years of age to Sarah H., third daughter of Judge John H. Hall, of New Jersey. Four children were born to them,—Nathan Bangs, John Hall, Charles Kingsbury and Caroline Armstrong, all of whom survive. The mother departed this life, November 16, 1882. The present wife of Dr. Westbrook was Henrietta Payne, M.D., eldest daughter of Rev. Ara Payne, of Rhode Island. She is a graduate of the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania, located in Philadelphia.

The Deckers were an early family in Delaware township. They were located along the river road both above and below Dingman's Ferry, but the largest settlement of Deckers was at a place called Deckertown, on Decker (now Hornbeck) Creek, where they had a fort during the wars. August 8, 1768, Broer Decker sold forty-three acres of land in Delaware township to Hendrikus Decker, being part of one hundred acres which Broer Decker had purchased of William Allen, June 16, 1768. The deed to Hendrikus Decker was acknowledged before John Van Campen, justice of the peace for Northampton County, in 1773. In 1763, Henry Decker was appointed constable of Upper Smithfield township. Hendrikus Decker lived just below the creek, and lost two sons in the Indian troubles, as has been elsewhere shown. The Deckers of Delaware township appear to have been squatters generally, and laboring men. They are among the pioneer settlers of Pike County. It is impossible to tell when they first crossed the Delaware, but it is probable that they were there as early, if not earlier, than Andrew Dingman. In the 1781 assessment of Delaware township Elias Decker, Cornelius Decker, Ezekiel Decker, John Decker, Henry Decker and Jacob Decker are assessed, and among the single freemen Ezekiel Decker, Abraham Decker and Isaac Decker are mentioned. In 1800 the names of Elisha, Benjamin, Samuel, Levi, Emanuel and Daniel Decker also appear. Notwithstanding there were so many of the name in Delaware township in its early history, they all disappeared years ago with the exception of Affe, daughter of Hendrikus, who married Garret Brodhead, a Revolutionary soldier. After the war he purchased one hundred and seventy-eight acres of land on the hills west of Dingman's Ferry, of David Litch, who had built a log cabin and made a small clearing. Mr. Brodhead added to this purchase and increased the clearing until in 1801 he is assessed with thirty acres of improved land and two hundred and seventy acres of unimproved land. Affe Decker, his wife, made her escape from her father's house, when her two brothers were killed, by jumping from the window and fleeing

to Fort Decker. Garret Brodhead and his wife are buried in Delaware Cemetery. He died in 1835, aged seventy-nine, and Affe, his wife, in 1840, aged eighty. Nicholas Brodhead, his son, lived on the homestead, which is now in the possession of his son, David O. Brodhead, who cultivates the old farm. Garret Brodhead had two daughters—Hannah (wife of John Brown) and Cornelia (wife of Nathan Emery), who lived at Dingman's Ferry. The Deckers were large, tall men, who preferred border life to the comforts of civilization, and most of them went West. John Hecker contracted for a place of sixty-seven acres above Dingman's Ferry. He made a clearing and built a cabin, but being unable or disinclined to make payment, he traded his improvement to his brother-in-law for a barrel of whiskey, which shows the value some of the early settlers placed upon their possessions. The old grist-mill on Decker Creek was probably built by William Austin, a bachelor miller, as early as 1775. It was the oldest grist-mill in the vicinity and is assessed to John Frazier in 1800 at a valuation of three hundred dollars. It has long since fallen into decay and the site of the old mill is known only to a few persons. There was also an old saw-mill at the same place. John Frazier's children were John, Benjamin, Peter, Jane (wife of Isaac Van Gordon), Phœbe (wife of William C. Jagger), Betsey (wife of David Sayre) and William. Benjamin was county commissioner in 1844 and justice of the peace in Delaware township for twenty-two years. His son, John W. Frazier, owns the homestead and is justice of the peace in Delaware township now. Cornelius Angle came to Delaware township in 1823 and bought eight hundred acres of land of Nicholas Livengood. He was an enterprising man and the first of the Delaware farmers who raised his bread on the mountains. His sons Charles, Jacob, John and William all remained in the township. George W. Donaldson, a Scotchman, came from New York recently and purchased the old Angle homestead. He has expended a large sum in the erection of buildings, fences and in otherwise improving the property.

Jacob Angle recollects that Philip Reser had a large family of boys, none of whom remain. The same may be said of Henry Steele, with slight exception.

Cooper Jagger was an old settler on the hills, but his descendants are nearly all gone. The Deckers owned all the lands adjacent at one time, but never improved it. Elias Decker was an old Revolutionary soldier, and about ninety years of age when he died. One of his sons, Elisha, lived and died here; another son, John, did business in New York and lived to a great age. Abraham Courtright resided here years ago and some of his children are still in the township. Adam Bensley used to live in the neighborhood, his father having died here, and some of his descendants are still in the township. Gabriel Layton, who died recently, was justice of the peace, his brother, John Layton, having been superintendent of the schools of Pike County for nine years.

Jacob Hornbeck, a son of Joseph Hornbeck, lived on the river road in Delaware township, near the mouth of the Decker or Hornbeck Creek, where he had a tavern. He was a major in the militia and apparently a man of some influence in his day, being both a merchant and hotel-keeper. His daughter Maria was the wife of Oliver S. Dimmick, who kept a hotel a short time, then moved to Milford and from thence to Matamoras. Belinda Hornbeck was the wife of Martin W. Dingman and lived near Dingman's Ferry. Robert Hatton, an Englishman, came to Pike about 1810 and settled on the hills of Delaware township. He was noted for his wonderful stories, which were told with the utmost gravity and apparent candor. His wife lived to be one hundred and one years of age. He had two sons, James and Charles, county surveyor for twenty years, and knows more about Pike County land than any one else in it.

The following list of persons taxed in Delaware in 1801 shows the scope of the township and the residents at that time:

Garret Brodhead.	John Craig.
Richard Brodhead.	Henry Cronkright.
Jas. Bertron.	Henry Curtright.
John Brink.	Isaac Curtright.
Emanuel Brink.	Wm. Custard.

Wm. Custard, Jr.
Jacob Cline.
Conrad Cline.
Jacob Decker.
Elisha Decker.
Elias Decker.
Benj. Decker.
Samuel Decker, Jr.
Abraham Decker.
Levi Decker.
Isaac Decker,
Samuel Decker, Sr.
Emanuel Decker.
Benj. Decker.
Daniel Decker.
Andrew Dingman.
Daniel W. Dingman.
Jerimah Fleming.
John Frazier.
Ledowicke Hover.
Solomon Hover.
Boudwine Howey.
Jacob Hornbeck.
Joseph Hornbeck.
John Hover.
Evert Hornbeck.
Benj. Imson.
John Jinnings.
Robert Lattimore.
John Litch, Jr.
John Litch.
David Litch.
Wm. Mapes, Esq.
Wm. Nyce.
Geo. Nyce.
John Nyce.
Martin Ryerson.
Abraham Reesner.
Wm. Rodman.
James Randolph.
Isaac Reemer.
Bernard Swartwood.
Samuel Seely.
John Smith.
Maj. Wm. Smith.
Wm. Smith.
Jonas Smith.
Nicholas Schoonover.
Ezekiel Schoonover.
Henry Steel.
Anthony Van Etten.
Emanuel Van Etten.
Johannes Van Etten.
Simeon Van Etten.
John Van Etten.
Alex. Van Gordon.
Alex. Van Gordon, Jr.
Moses Van Gordon.
David Van Gordon.
Isaac Van Gordon.
Eliphaz Van Auken.
Wm. Wigton.
Jonathan Wright.
Richard Wills, black.
Solomon Westbrook.
Jeremiah Wetsill.
Jeremiah Wetsill, Jr.
Solomon Rosegrant.
Joseph Curtright.
Daniel Curtright.
Sarah Curtright.
Peter Frach.
Thos. Patterson.
Richard Miller.
Peter La Bar.
Benj. Shik.
Abram Curtright.
Wm. Gustin.

TAXABLES IN DELAWARE TOWNSHIP IN 1814.

Richard Brodhead.
Garret Brodhead.
Lenah Brink.
Daniel Brink.
Israel Bensley.
Peter Berk.
John Berk.
H. Berk.
Thomas Blake.
John Coolbaugh.
John Courtright.
Jane Cronkrite.
Joseph Courtright.
William Custard.
Benjamin Custard.
Daniel W. Dingman.
John Decker.
Manuel Decker.
Daniel Decker.
May Day.
Abraham Decker.
Andrew Dingman.
Henry Decker.
Elisha Decker.
Elias Decker.
Ephraim Drake.
John Frazier.
John Howe.
Evert Hornbeck.
John Henry, Jr.
John Henry, Sr.
Lodewick Hover.
Peter Hover.
Jacob Hornbeck.
Robert Howe.
Simon Heller.
Michael Heller.
William Howe.
Nathan Emery.
Benjamin Impson.
Cooper Jagger.
Henry Jackson.
Henry Jay.
Robert Latimore.
John Litch.
Johannes Litch.
Peter Labar.
Nicholas Livergood.
William Mapes.
Cuffey Magons.
Peter Man.
John Nyce.
George Nyce.
Philip Reser, Sr.
Peter Reser.
Philip Reser, Jr.
Jacob Reser.
John Reser.
Solomon Rosencrans.
Solomon Redfield.
John Snyder.
Lodwick Smith.
Isaac Smith.
Isaac Schoonover.
Ezekiel Schoonover.
Ezek. Schoonover, Jr.
Bernardus Swartwood.
Henry Steel.
Jacob Steel.
Gilbert Steel.
Isaac Steel.
Frederick Shaff.
Nicholas Tilman.
Peter Trach.
Moses Van Gordon.
Johannes Van Etten.
Elijah Van Gordon.
Isaac Van Gordon.
Gilbert Van Gordon.
John Van Gordon.
James Van Gordon.
John Van Sickle.
Anthony Van Etten.
Catherine Van Etten.
Cornelia Van Etten.
Cornelius Van Etten.
Solomon Van Etten.
Dan Van Etten.
John Van Etten.
Elipaz Van Auken.
Solomon Westbrook.
John Westbrook.
Sol. Westbrook, Jr.
Jacob Walter.
William Fennal.
Adams & Austin.
Philip Trach.
Moses Van Auken.
Henry Zebes.
M. Van Gordon.

Single Men.

Wm. Latimore.
George Latimore.
Nicholas Brodhead.
Dan Courtright.
John Man.
Philip Man.
Wm. Nyce.
Jacob Labor.
Lodwick Labor.
Samuel Runelfield.
Henry Nagle.
Frederick Vadican.
Mason Dimmick.
John Van Gordon.
John Bodine.
Benjamin Frazier.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PHILIP F. FULMER, M.D.

PHILIP F. FULMER, M.D., physician at Dingman's Ferry, Pike County, Pa., was born at Stewartsville, Warren County, N. J., June 19, 1830. He obtained his early education at the academy of his native place, and at the age of fifteen years entered Lafayette College, from which he was graduated in the class of '48. He began reading medicine with his uncle, Dr.



Philip F. Fulmer

William Wilson, of Bethlehem, Pa., after some preliminary study with Dr. James C. Kennedy, of Stewartsville; attended his first course of lectures at the New York Medical College, followed by two courses of lectures at the Pennsylvania University, and was graduated from the latter institution in the spring of 1853. The same year of his graduation in medicine, on account of his father's large business interests at home and in Pike County, Pa., Dr. Fulmer came to Fulmerville, Pike County, and managed the tannery and store of his father at Fulmerville until 1866, the time of the sale of the property. He began the practice of his profession upon his settlement at Fulmerville, which gradually extended until 1861, when he gave it his special attention. His field of practice rapidly increased; his quick perception, good judgment and correct diagnosis of disease made his name familiar throughout the country, and soon gave him reputable rank among the first in that part of the State. He has continued a successful practice since, adding annually to his already large field. In 1866 he bought the "Way-Side Inn" at Dingman's Ferry, then known as "Dingman's Choice Hotel," the only house for the accommodation of travelers in the place at that time. On May 25, 1865, Dr. Fulmer had married Miss Ella Bennitt, of Elmira, N. Y., a woman of culture and refinement. They took up their residence at Dingman's upon the purchase of the hotel, and built the present commodious and elegant "High Falls Hotel," which for many years has been a popular summer resort for people from New York, Philadelphia and other places, seeking rest, quiet and beautiful scenery on the Delaware. The "Way-Side Inn" was said to be one hundred and three years old when Dr. Fulmer made the purchase, and only capable of affording accommodations for a few people. He at once set about remodeling the building and beautifying the property, which, by making its value known to people seeking a home away from the busy scenes of city life, has done more to give Dingman's a wide name than had been done during its entire existence before. His hotel will accommodate some two hundred guests, and "stands in the centre of most of the wonderful and interesting natural features with which this region abounds. It may be safely stated that a radius of ten miles in any direction will embrace a greater variety of sublime and lovely scenic attractions than can be found elsewhere in the country in the same space. All about it the mountains give birth to brooks and rills that in their descent leap down in falls almost without number, and in shapes weird and lovely."—*Editorial Correspondence, Home Journal.*

Another newspaper, in speaking of the hotel and its proprietor, and of the attractions of the locality, says that "the High Falls Hotel, with a single exception, is the largest in the county; . . . that it will accommodate two hundred guests, is well supplied with clear spring water, has bathing-houses and boats in the river for the use of its guests;" . . . and adds that "the village has two mails daily, one from New York and the other from Philadelphia," while "during the season a line of special stages runs between Dingman's and Milford."

The same writer says:

"Trout and black bass fishing is fine. Trout-fishing in six mountain streams. The hunting in the neighborhood of the village is excellent, and game—during the hunting season—is taken in abundance. The principal streams near the town are Dingman's Creek, Adams' Brook, Conashaugh Brook, Tom's Creek, Bushkill Creek and the Raymondskill. The Dingman Creek is noted for its great natural beauty as well as its fine trout, which, though not so large as their Long Island kindred, are more in number, growing in weight as the fisherman wanders down the current, and leaping at his fly with a lusty mountain vigor—'a spring like the quiver of a sword blade.' The Adams' Brook, near by, is one of the most beautiful streams in the Delaware Valley.

"It is here that the lover of nature meets with the perpetual and delicious laughter of the waters, the picturesque, gloaming recesses, the thousand leaps and eddies, the rock-hung pools, the shady glens, and 'the forest-laced sunlight and shadow, where the bobolinks make music, and the grass is still spangled with dew.'

The walks and drives within a radius of ten miles are delightful, the principal walks being to the 'High Falls,' 'Tower Falls,' 'Soap Trough,' 'Suspension Cave,' 'Lookout Rock,' 'Fossil Hill,' 'Echo Glen,' 'Fathomless Cave,' 'Fairy Glen,' 'Emerald Cascade,' 'The Vestibule,' 'Maple Grove' and the 'High Knob.'

"The drives comprise 'Conashaugh Valley,' 'Raymondskill Falls,' 'Bridal Veil Falls,' 'Sawkill Falls,' 'Utter's Peak,' 'Indian Ladder,' 'Iris Grotto,' 'The Wild Gorge,' 'Silver Lake,' 'Fern Bank,' 'Hanging Rock' and 'Laughing Waters.' Silver Lake is a fine sheet of water about a mile and a half in length and well stocked with pickerel, perch and other gamy fish.

Reverting to the proprietor of the house, it may be said that since his residence in Pike Co., Dr. Fulmer has taken an active interest in all matters of importance relating to his immediate locality or the county. He was superintendent of the common schools of the county from 1857 to 1866, and has been a school director since the latter date. He was postmaster at Fulmerville from 1854 to 1866, and has been, for the past two years, one of the directors of the Northampton County Bank, at Easton, Pa.

His father, Judge John Fulmer, born in Richmond, Northampton County, Pa., in 1793, settled at Stewartsville, N. J., his present residence, soon after his marriage, where he carried on a store and tannery until 1858, and a tannery and store at Fulmerville until 1866. He is a man of large business capacity, was one of the incorporators of the old Phillipsburg Bank, and one of its directors for fifteen years. He was postmaster at Stewartsville from 1822 to 1861, an associate judge of the Warren County, N. J., courts for twenty-five years, one of the founders of the Stewartsville Academy and one of the founders of the Lutheran Church.

Dr. Fulmer's mother, Barbara Ann (1799–1882), was a daughter of Mathias Brakely, of Warren County, who was of German descent. The children of Judge Fulmer are Brakely, who was a merchant in the home store until his decease; Andrew J., a merchant at Stewartsville in the same store; John, deceased, assisted in conducting the business at Fulmerville; Dr. Philip F. Fulmer, subject of this sketch; William, a merchant at Bloomsburg, N. J.; Mary, widow of Jacob Strader, of Washington, N. J.; Emma, wife of David Clark, cashier of the Danville Bank, at Danville, Pa. Dr. Fulmer's parental grandfather, John Fulmer, came from Germany, and was a tanner and farmer in Richmond, where he settled and resided during his life.

Mrs. Dr. Fulmer's father, Wilson W. Bennitt (1801–1861), resided in Elmira, N. Y., and was the son of Platt Bennitt, a native of Connecticut, who settled at Elmira and was the founder of the first Episcopal Church at that place. Platt Bennitt's wife was a Wheeler, of Horseheads, N. Y. Wilson W. Bennitt's children are Frances, of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., widow of the late Edward Hubbell, of Bath, N. Y.; Zibah, died in 1881, resided at St. Louis and was superintendent of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad; Henry is a banker at Newbern, N. Y.; and Mrs. Dr. Fulmer.

Mrs. Dr. Fulmer's mother, Mary Tuttle (1806–1858), was a native of Elmira, N. Y., whose mother was a Cantine, a native of France, and whose father was an Englishman, who came from Long Island; was one of the first settlers at Elmira, was one of the first Masons there, and one of the founders of the first Presbyterian Church in that city. Dr. Fulmer's children are Frank, died at the age of five years at Richmond, Va.; Nana B. and Philip F. Fulmer, Jr.

CHAPTER IX.

LEHMAN TOWNSHIP.

LEHMAN TOWNSHIP was erected August 19, 1829, from Delaware. The most southern township in Pike County, it is bounded on the north by Delaware, on the east by New Jersey and the Delaware River, on the south by Middle Smithfield township, in Monroe County, and on the west by Porter township.

The physical features of Lehman are similar to those of Delaware, though the bluffs are not as precipitous and more broken and irregular. The falls are beautiful, particularly the Bushkill Falls, which are on the Little Bushkill, about two and one-half miles from the village of Bushkill. The first fall, which is in Rocky Glen, is about eight feet high. After flowing through the glen a distance of about two hundred and fifty feet it falls about six feet on a rock shelf or step about ten feet long, when it takes a perpendicular plunge of eighty feet into a circular basin, whose rocky sides are two hundred feet high, and flows onward through a deep gorge into the Big Bushkill. Josephine Compton, of Philadelphia, fell one hundred and eight feet from the rocks above these falls and recovered from her injuries. The Pell Falls are just above the Bushkill Falls. There are also three falls on Pond Run, which enters the Bushkill just below the falls. One of these falls has a perpendicular descent of one hundred feet over the rocks. There are also five falls on the Saw Creek, that runs through a beautiful gorge and enters the Big Bushkill about three miles above the village. Lehman is undoubtedly one of the oldest settlements in Pike County. The beautiful flat lands along the Delaware are very fertile and the Indians contended for them with vigor. There is hardly an old family from Dingman's Ferry to Bushkill that does not relate traditions of contests with the Indians in which some of the family have lost their lives or been taken prisoners. This region was settled about 1700, as near as can be ascertained. The village of Bushkill lies on both sides of the Bushkill River, and is almost inseparable in its history, although one part is in Pike County and the other in Monroe. The Monroe part is distinguished as Maple Grove. We shall review them together. William Courtright, John Teal, and an old man about eighty years of age, named Maginnis, were taken prisoners at Maple Grove by the Indians. Maginnis being feeble and unable to travel very fast, was killed and scalped a few miles west from Maple Grove, at a place still known as Maginnis' Barrens. Captain Hoover, with a small party of men, started in pursuit. They came to the spot where the Indians were encamped, at "Indians' Swamp," near the headwaters of the Bushkill. They were making preparations for supper when the pursuing party fired on them, killing two of their number and wounding a third. The two live Indians and wounded one escaped and Courtright and Teal were rescued. Courtright, however, was wounded by his friends when they fired on the Indians, so that he used crutches the remainder of his life. The settlers on the Pennsylvania side were more exposed than on the Jersey side, as the Indians who raided the Delaware Valley had their seat of power to the west, on the Susquehanna; as all between the Susquehanna and the Delaware was a wilderness, an Indian could skulk among the rocks or stand on the top of the bluffs and survey the valley below. He could see the farmers coming over from the Jersey side to harvest their grain or care for their stock, and easily attacking them unawares, would carry off men, women and children into barbarous captivity or kill them on the spot. The evening, when the farmers crossed the Delaware to milk their cows, was a favorite time for the savages to acomplish their work, after which they skulked away under cover of darkness over the pine and scrub-oak-covered hills of Pike County westward into the wilderness, where it would be unsafe for any white man to follow them. During the Indian troubles in 1854 stone houses or forts were erected, most of these forts being built on the Jersey side, although it appears that Fort Hyndshaw was on Pennsylvania ground. At the point of a little rise of ground not far from the Bushkill, about three-fourths of a mile from the Delaware, near a spring and near the present road, is an old cellar where was formerly a log fort recently torn down. The oldest inhabitants identify it as the site of Fort Hyndshaw. Some persons place this fort in Pahaquwarry, just across the river in New Jersey, but the reference in Pennsylvania Archives to Fort Hyndshaw favors the conclusion that it was in Smithfield township, on the Bushkill, as above indicated.

Bushkill Village.—Bushkill was first settled by the Gonzales or Gunsaulis, the

Smiths, Schoonovers, and later the Hellers, Peterses and others. Manuel Gonzales, a Spaniard, lived in Bushkill as early as 1750, and perhaps earlier. He had two sons,—Manuel and Samuel. A Gonzales is buried at Wurtsboro', and is said to be the first white man buried in Orange County. His name was Manuel, that and Samuel being favorite names in the family.

Old Manuel Gonzales had seven daughters. Among them were Catharine (wife of John Turner) and Elizabeth, who was taken to Canada by the Indians when seven years old. She and her father were hunting for the horses just back of the Bushkill Church, on the Delaware flats. The Indians saw them and started in pursuit. Mr. Gonzales jumped into a washout near the river and was concealed, but little Lizzie ran in a different direction and was captured. They heard her scream when she was taken. The first night of their encampment they wished to kill her, but an old Indian said, "No, she was a smart little girl, and he would take care of her." They took her to Canada, where she lived for thirty-two years, and married an Indian chief, by whom she had two children, who died. An old man afterward came to Bushkill and remarked that if Gonzales would give him a mug of cider he would tell him where his daughter was. The man's description was so accurate that Mr. Gonzales and a neighbor went in search of her. They found her as described, but she did not wish to return. Although her husband and children were dead, she was with difficulty prevailed upon to abandon the life she had so long followed. She remembered that she had lived beside a large river, that a horse jumped over the fence and killed itself, and certain apples that she used to eat. She also remembered that her name was Lizzie, but she had forgotten her other name. She married Peter Quick, of Belvidere, after her return.

Manuel Gonzales married Betsy Overfield, and lived and died in Lehman. He had one son, Manuel, who married Sarah Courtright, and lived in Smithfield, a little below Bushkill. His children were Betsey (wife of Barney Decker, a farmer in Smithfield), Ann (wife of George Kintner), Margaret, Susan (wife of Martin Overfield), Sarah (wife of Jacob Cortright), Heister Gunsaulis (married Elizabeth Trach and lived near the homestead), William (married Mary Kirwan, and lived near the former), James and Samuel moved to New York, and Mary married Andrew Fritchee.

Samuel Gonzales married Elsie De Witt, moved from Bushkill to Smithfield and lived on a farm; Catharine was the wife of Jacob Miller, a farmer, who lived in Smithfield; Mary married John Shoemaker; Sarah was the wife of Henry Peters, a merchant in Bushkill. He was appointed postmaster in 1812. It is not certain that he was the first postmaster, but he was the earliest official remembered. Israel Bensley lived in the log house where Mrs. E. E. Peters' hotel now stands. That is also the old Manuel Gonzales place. Henry Peters was a son of Peter Peters, of Philadelphia. He was a merchant, hotel-keeper and postmaster until 1857. His widow resides with her children, and is in her ninetieth year. She possesses a retentive memory and has furnished the writer with most of the facts in relation to the Gonzales family.

Henry Peters' family all lived in Bushkill and vicinity and are among the most enterprising people of the place. The children were Elizabeth, Elsie G., Delinda, Charles R., Maria L., Catharine M., Samuel G. and Wm. N. Peters. Samuel G. Peters was appointed postmaster in 1857, and still holds the office. The store was first started by Henry Peters, Solomon Westbrook and William H. Nyce, under the firm-name of Peters, Westbrook & Nyce. After Westbrook and Nyce retired Henry M. La Bar succeeded as member of the firm. Mr. La Bar married Elsie G. Peters and was associate judge of Pike County one term. Charles R. Peters (now deceased) married Elizabeth E. Coolbaugh, the gifted daughter of Judge Moses Coolbaugh, and kept the hotel on the old Gonzales homestead site. Mrs. Peters and her sons now conduct one of the most attractive summer resorts in the Delaware Valley. Delinda was the wife of Colonel Henry S. Mott, of Milford.

Catharine M. Peters was the wife of Frank Eilenberger, a merchant in Bushkill. William

N. Peters married a daughter of Judge Mackey and lives at Bushkill.

Eliza Gonzales was the wife of Melchior De Puy, a farmer in Smithfield. Manuel Gonzales (3d) married Susan De Puy, and lived in Smithfield. He had one son, Samuel, who died in the army. Susan Gonzales, the last of Samuel Gonzales' family, married Martin Mosier, a farmer in Smithfield.

George Peters, a brother of Henry Peters, married a daughter of Philip Miller. His sons are John, Daniel and Philip, who have fine residences in Maple Grove or Bushkill. Henry, Jane, Margaret, Delinda and Susan are the remaining children.

Rodolphus Schoonover married Hannah Hyndshaw, and lived just across the Bushkill, in Smithfield, where Charles Wallace now resides. He was one of the old pioneers and, like Gonzales, no one recalls the date of his arrival, though it was probably years before the Revolutionary War. His sons were Daniel, Benjamin, James and William. His daughters were Hannah, Dorothy, Sally, Susan and Mary. Daniel married Cornelia Swartwood, and lived on the old place. Their children were Barney, Franklin and Rima. Benjamin married Elizabeth Swartwood and lived in Smithfield. His children were Samuel, Simeon, William, John and George, Jane, Sarah and Hannah. James Schoonover married and settled in the vicinity. His children were Rachel, Mary, Cornelius, Daniel, Hyndshaw, Elijah, James, William and Rodolphus. Cornelius lived to be ninety years of age. William, of the original family, moved to Ohio. Sarah Schoonover was the wife of William Clark, a farmer in Smithfield. Their children were Hannah, Mary, Jane and Elizabeth, John Daniel and Robert, who settled near home. William Clark came from Kentucky, his sister riding all the way on horseback to visit him. She brought with her silverware and a little slave. He accepted the silverware, but refused the slave. Susan Schoonover was the wife of Simeon Swartwood, who lived and died in Lehman.

Old Rodolphus Schoonover had a grist-mill on the Bushkill, the oldest grist-mill in this vicinity. It was built before the Revolutionary War and received bullet-marks during that conflict which were to be seen years afterward. It had one run of stone. Henry Peters built a fulling-mill which was burned, when he erected the present Peters grist-mill.

Benjamin Schoonover built the first foundry on the Bushkill, in 1824. It was the earliest foundry between Lehigh and Newburgh. He cast plows, and obtained his own price for them, receiving eight and ten dollars for coarse, rough plows. He was also the first blacksmith. Simeon Schoonover, his son, succeeded him in the business and rebuilt the foundry twice after it burned. John M. Heller conducted the first wagon-shop. Afterward Simeon Schoonover built a wagon-shop in connection with the foundry. The earliest wagons made in the Minisink Valley had cumbersome felloes pinned together without any tire. Simon Heller and William Clark built the grist-mill now owned by Jacob H. Place, and William Place the hotel now owned by his son, H. J. Place.

John L. Swartwood erected the blacksmith and wheelwright-shop now occupied by his son-in-law, William B. Turn. Webb Wallace and Thomas Newman built the house now occupied by William Turn. Oren Sanford and Chauncy Dimmick built the fulling and carding-mill now occupied by Proctor. Adam Overpack had a tannery in Bushkill in 1812, and Frederick Vadican, from Connecticut, conducted a store at the same time. John Heller built a tannery on the little Bushkill, where upper leather is oak tanned. In 1880 Frank Denegri purchased the property, which is in full operation with twenty vats. Charles L. Heller says that his grandfather, Simon Heller, bought the property of his great-grandfather, whose name he thinks was John.

Simon Heller married Sarah Carpenter, their children being Sarah, wife of Simeon Schoonover, who lives in Maple Grove, and is nearly eighty years of age; Mary, wife of Samuel G. Schoonover; Amos Heller, who lived in Philadelphia; and Susan, who married Conrad Kinter and moved West. John Heller lived on the homestead; was justice of the peace for twenty-five years, county treasurer and associate judge

of Pike County, and an honest business man. He built the tannery and carried on the business for many years. His wife was Julia A. Smith. His son, Mahlon G. Heller, resides in Fort Wayne, Indiana, and was twice a member of the Legislature; Amos Heller was killed by the cars; Charles L. Heller lives on the homestead, and is by trade a printer and harness-maker; Mary E. married Oliver Smith, and lives in Smithfield; Ella J. married G. O. Carmichael; Sarah E. married Webb Quick, who was a partner in the tannery when he died; John M. Heller, who had the first wheelwright-shop, afterward conducted a carriage-works in Milford, and later still in Port Jervis.

Of John M. Heller's children, George R. Heller, who lived in Milford, became associate judge, and Martin V. Heller is an Erie Railroad agent at Port Jervis; Ira B. N. Heller was a printer, a trade which he learned in the *Milford Herald* office.

David Smith lived in Lehman, was a lieutenant in the War of 1812, and a lieutenant-colonel of militia. He married Mary Stackhouse. His son, Jacob J. Smith, lives on the homestead, and is remarkably well-versed in the early history of Lehman. James S. Smith was sheriff of Pike County; Oliver Smith, a millwright, lives in Smithfield; Elenor was the wife of James Schuman.

Peter La Bar was an old settler in Bushkill. He was a weaver, kept two looms in his house, and wove cloths for the settlers. He had a large family, all of whom are dead.

Jeremiah Fleming lived near where the present bark-house now stands, and perished in a snow-storm about one mile from Bushkill.

John Heller kept the first log tavern where Mrs. E. E. Peters is now located, and was succeeded by Henry Peters. The first tavern-sign was a little brown jug hung up in the attic. Israel Bensley had this tavern for a short time. Joseph H. Place also has a hotel in Maple Grove. Samuel G. Peters succeeded his father in the mercantile business. Bushkill is an independent school district, including Maple Grove, in Middle Smithfield township. The building is located across the Bushkill, in Maple Grove.

Old Simeon Schoonover says "the first school that he can remember was on top of the Hog Back Hill, which is on Smithfield side. The school-house was made of logs, and one side of it tumbled down so that the sheep used to occupy it with us. They would take possession, and we had to drive them out. I think Jack Robison was teacher." There is a Dutch Reformed Church[1] in Bushkill, organized in connection with the church across the river, in 1737. The first church edifice erected for the congregation worshipping at Bushkill was in 1832 (the year of the great revival), the lot for which was given by Henry Peters. It was commenced in the spring of 1832, while the Rev. David Cushing was preaching, and completed in 1833. It is said to have been due to his efforts in no small degree that the house was completed. He assisted in cutting timber for the frame, on the church farm in Sandyston, and helped raft and run it down the river. Out of ninety dollars received at this point for his services, he subscribed fifty dollars towards the erection of the church. Its cost was a little over two thousand dollars. The building committee were Simeon Schoonover, John M. Heller and James Nyce. The new church is sixty feet long, with tower projection and pulpit recess seventy feet, and thirty eight feet wide. Henry M. Labar, John M. Swartwood and P. J. Guillot were building committee until the building was inclosed, and Jacob Nyce, William Schoonover and John Heller at the time of its completion. Cost of edifice, $5359.95. Dedicated January 13, 1874, by Rev. S. W. Mills, of Port Jervis, who preached the historical discourse in the morning, and Rev. E. P. Rogers, D.D., of New York, preached the dedicatory sermon in the afternoon.

Walpack Bend, Bushkill. — Walpack Bend, at Bushkill, on the dividing line between Monroe and Pike Counties, has never received that notice from the press which its merits deserve. Its curious conformation and natural beauties will, when fully known, make it a desirable point for summer tourists.

The Delaware River, rising in the State of

[1] See church history of Delaware.

New York, runs nearly south until it strikes the Blue Range, at Carpenter's Point, near Port Jervis. Having no other course to take, the Delaware turns nearly at a right angle and runs along the base of the mountain in a westerly direction. The Blue Mountains, at this point, is nearly a solid mountain, but a small stream here starts out westerly, parallel to the Delaware River, and but a short distance from it. This stream, known as Flat Brook, increases in size as it flows on, until it appears to have worn a deep valley, dividing, as it were, the mountain into two different ranges. When the waters of the Delaware reach the village of Bushkill, in Pike County, it receives the waters of the Bushkill Creek, a large stream made up of various streams which run from the highlands of Pike and Monroe Counties.

Receiving then the waters of the Bushkill, the Delaware turns back on itself, as it were, and runs nearly east for some distance and there meets the waters of the Flat Brook, which has been paralleling it from Carpenter's Point, a distance of nearly thirty miles. In thus going north the Delaware runs along the south side of the northerly range of the mountains formed by the Flat Brook and known as Godfrey's Ridge. Then receiving the waters of the Flat Brook, the Delaware makes another short turn, and flows along the base of the main range of the Blue Mountains to the Delaware Water Gap, where it again turns to the south, flows through the well-known gap and passes on to the sea. The bend thus formed at Bushkill is known as Walpack Bend. From a point just above the village of Bushkill, a long-range rifle will throw its charge three times across the Delaware. The scenery about the Bend is beautiful, and the fishing for black bass is reported to be the best on the Delaware River. The summer tourists who patronize the summer resorts at Bushkill enjoy the beauties of the Bend; but what is wanted are large and commodious hotels or boarding-houses on the high points of Godfrey's Ridge in New Jersey, or on the corresponding highland on Hog Back, which is the euphonious name given to that same range in Monroe County. When this is done, Walpack Bend and its beauties will be known to, and enjoyed by, thousands who have never heard of it before.

Among the prominent men of New Jersey was John Cleves Symmes, who lived just across the Delaware from Bushkill in Revolutionary times. Under the new Constitution of New Jersey he was the first councilor. He was one of the County Committee of Safety that held a session at a court-house in New Jersey the 10th and 11th of August, 1775, about eleven months before the Declaration of Independence, and in the fall of 1776, Colonel John C. Symmes repaired with the battalion under his command and formed a part of the brigade of Colonel Jacob Ford. On the 14th of December in that year, while quartered at Chatham, charged with the duty of covering the retreat of Washington through New Jersey, Colonel Ford received intelligence that eight hundred British troops, commanded by General Leslie, had advanced to Springfield, four miles from Chatham, and ordered Colonel Symmes to proceed to Springfield and check the enemy, if possible. Accordingly, Colonel Symmes, with a detachment of the brigade, marched to that village and attacked the British in the evening. This was one of the first checks Leslie met with after leaving Elizabethtown, but others soon followed, and his further progress in that direction was effectually stopped. Colonel Symmes being soon after made one of the judges of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, his judicial duties compelled him to retire from the field. A few years after the independence of the United States was established Colonel Symmes removed to Ohio and became the pioneer settler on the Ohio between the Miami Rivers. Here, at North Bend, Judge Symmes laid out a town to be called the City of Symmes, but Cincinnati having been selected for the station of the government troops and location of Fort Washington, emigrants flocked thither on account of the protection afforded by the fort. Judge Symmes repurchased most of the land he had sold and abandoned the project of a city.

Soon after the organization of the Northwestern Territory, Judge Symmes was appointed (February 19, 1788) one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the Territory and attended the

sittings of the court at Detroit and Marietta. In the year 1808 he built a large and costly house at Great Bend, which was destroyed by fire, the work of an incendiary, whose aspirations for the great office of justice of the peace the judge did not encourage. Colonel Symmes was educated to the law, but never practiced that profession. About 1760 he removed from Long Island to Walpack, Sussex County, N. J., where he became the owner of several hundred acres of choice land in Flatbrook Valley, including the present site of the village of Walpack Centre. In this neighborhood he erected a dwelling and planted an orchard. On the opposite side of Flat Brook he built a grist-mill on a mountain stream. In this secluded valley home, nestled between the mountains, Symmes brought his accomplished wife, Anna Livingston, whose father, William Livingston, became, in 1776, the patriot Governor of New Jersey. Sarah Van Brugh, another of Governor Livingston's daughters, became the wife of John Jay, president of the first Congress, Governor of New York and chief justice of the United States Supreme Court. Mrs. Symmes died July 25, 1776, and was buried in the old Shapanack burying-ground, but a few hundred yards from the banks of the Delaware, near the ruins of the old Shapanack Dutch Church, which was erected before the Revolution, being built of logs of an octagonal shape. On a plain marble slab which marks the spot is the following inscription :

"In Remembrance of
Mrs. Anna Symmes,
who was born October, 1741, married to Honble Jno. C. Symmes 30th Oct., 1760, and died 25 July, 1776, leaving two daughters, Maria and Anna."

Maria married Major Peyton Short, of Kentucky, and Anna married William Henry Harrison, afterwards President of the United States. The following letter explains itself :

"BETHLEHEM, Pa., Aug. 14th, 1871.

"MY DEAR SIR :—Circumstances, partly beyond my control, have prevented an earlier reply to your letter relative to the graves of Mrs. John Cleves Symmes, in Shapanack, Sussex County, N. J., and I now have the pleasure to say that about 1851 my son Charles had his attention called to the unprotected condition of the grave by Miss Dinah Wynkoop, then a resident on the Dewitt farm. My son wrote to Mrs. Annie Harrison, one of the daughters of Mrs. Symmes, and widow of President Harrison, residing at Cleves, Ohio, who immediately authorized him to secure the title to the property and have a wall erected around the grave. My son, who resided at Easton, Pa., immediately communicated Mrs. Harrison's wishes to me and I had them carried out, except the purchase of title. About the same time Mrs. Harrison had Gustav Greenewold, an artist of Bethlehem, Pa., to visit the spot and make a painting of the place, which was done in a very handsome manner, and to the satisfaction of Mrs. Harrison. The painting was sent to her at her residence in Cleves, a short distance below Cincinnati, Ohio.

"Truly Yours, &c.,
"A. G. BRODHEAD.

"To Thomas G. Bunnell, Esq., Newton, N. J."

John Cleves Symmes died February 26, 1814, in the seventy-third year of his age, and was buried at North Bend. The Symmes family trace their descent from Rev. Zachariah Symmes, who was born at Canterbury, England, April 5, 1599, and came to New England in 1634, in the same ship with Ann Hutchinson and John Lathrop.

He became pastor of the church at Charlestown, Mass., which position he held until his death, February 4, 1671. His son William came with him to this country. He was a sea-captain, and died September 22, 1691, leaving a son Timothy, who was born in 1683. He was a farmer, and lived near Scituate, Mass. His son Timothy was educated for the ministry, having graduated at Harvard College in 1733. His first wife was Mary Cleves. In 1742 he went to River Head, Long Island, where his two sons,—John Cleves Symmes, the subject of the above sketch, and Timothy Symmes, who was an active man during the Revolution, and a judge,—were born. Timothy's son, John Cleves Symmes (2d), gained considerable notoriety by advancing the novel theory that the earth, like an eviscerated pumpkin, was hollow, that its interior was habitable, and that an orifice to enter this terrestrial ball would undoubtedly be found at the North Pole. This theory attracted great attention throughout the United States some forty years ago, more especially as a very eloquent lawyer, named Reynold, became a convert to Symmes' views, and made addresses in support of their soundness in

all of the principal cities. Poor Symmes wearied out his existence in a vain effort to procure means for fitting an expedition to explore the under shell of the earth. He gained, however, more kicks than coppers, and only succeeded in furnishing the wags and wits of the land a theme to exercise their waggery upon. "Symmes' Hole" not only figured in the newspapers, but grog-shops bore it upon their signs, with various devices to illustrate it. One was the representation of a hollow watermelon with a tiny mouse peeping out of the orifice at its polar extremity to see if Symmes' expedition had come in sight.

William Custard settled on the river road, two miles north of Bushkill, in or about the year 1790, and bought of Ezekiel Schoonover and others. He was a farmer, his wife being Elizabeth Van Campen, a daughter of John Van Campen. His children were Benjamin, who lived in Smithfield; William, who lived on part of the homestead; Susanna, the wife of William Place, who built a hotel at Mellener's Cove, in 1838. It was formerly a great stopping-place for raftmen, as there is a wide eddy at this place. Mason Dimmick had a hotel here years ago. He was one of the first schoolteachers at Milford and Dingman's Ferry. He was also associate judge, county commissioner and justice of the peace for a number of years. He finally moved to Smithfield, and died there. His only daughter married Thomas Newman. The other children of William Custard were John V. Custard; Elizabeth, wife of John Hannas; Mason D. and Cyrus, twins, all of whom located in the vicinity of the homestead.

Jacobus Van Gordon owned land on the Pennsylvania side of the river during the Indian troubles, kept stock there and cultivated the farm. There was a fort on the Jersey side, opposite Van Camp's Mill Creek. We have documentary evidence as to the ownership of this land since 1742, which is as early as any of Allen's deeds to the settlers. William F. Allen patented all the Minisink lands in 1727, after it was known that they were settled; hence no documentary evidence in the form of deeds can give a clue as to the period when this region was first settled. It, however, indicates the owners at the times named in the deed. From parchment deeds in possession of Randall Van Gordon, we find that Daniel Van Campen and Aunchy, his wife, of Upper Smithfield, Northampton County, for five hundred pounds proclamation money of the State of Pennsylvania, sold to Cobus or James Van Gordon, of Delaware township, a piece of land containing "34 and ¾ acres and 36 square rods," being one-third of land sold by Jan Van Campen and Lena, his wife, deceased, to Abraham Van Campen, also deceased, lying between lands of Garrett Brink, now Isaac Van Campen and Houser Brink, except ten acres, reserved to Abraham Van Campen, the said grantor, said deed from Jan Van Campen and his wife, Lena, being confirmed to Abraham Van Campen in 1742. Jacobus Van Gordon purchased "one-fourth of an acre and twenty-one rods and a half of land," of Daniel Van Campen in 1775, and paid him seven pounds therefor. On a survey of lands to Jacobus Van Gordon in 1784, Van Camp's Mill Creek is mentioned, which indicates that the Van Campens were among the pioneer settlers in Lehman, and that they probably had mills and farms. A number of stories are told about the adventures of the Van Campens and Van Gordons with the Indians. One of the Van Campen boys was taken prisoner by the Indians, and a party started in pursuit. They overtook the savages one and a half miles beyond Porter's Lake, at a place called the "Indian Cabins," which are holes or caves under the rocks. There the Indians halted, camped all night and built a fire, making it a very comfortable place. About sunrise, when the pursuing party arrived at the foot log across the Bushkill, they saw a smoke at this camping-place. Soon they saw an Indian stir the fire, and shortly after another Indian came out, young Van Campen following, with his hands tied behind him. Two of the pursuing party fired, and the two Indians dropped dead. Young Van Campen ran in the direction of the smoke of the guns, while the rest of the Indians fled behind the hills. Old Jacobus Van Gordon had cattle and raised crops on the Pennsylvania side. He was the hero of many narrow escapes from

Indians, and on one occasion was rescued while protecting the milk-maids after a fierce struggle.

In those troublesome times the garrisons were on the alert and easily aroused. Once the Indians captured Van Gordon's servant girl, but a pursuing party retook her. The tradition about a boat-load of laborers being shot, with the exception of one child, who was not killed, exists among the families here, the child having escaped by lying flat on its face. The boat floated over to the Jersey shore.[1] There is also the same tradition about several of the Deckers being killed, which doubtless refers to the battle of Conashaugh. Thus did the settlers from Cave Bank to Bushkill live in constant alarm when they cultivated their land or gathered their crops. True, there was Fort Hyndshaw on the Bushkill, and the forts across the Delaware, but it was comparatively safe for the Indians to carry off a defenseless milk-maid or shoot a reaper from some hiding-place in the rocks, an opportunity exercised so frequently that the inhabitants on the Pennsylvania side were nearly all driven across to New Jersey for security.

Jacobus Van Gordon's sons were Moses, Isaac, Abraham and David. His daughters were Susanna, wife of John Van Campen; Mary, wife of Peregrine Jones; Elizabeth, wife of John Henry. Solomon Rosecranse also married one of the daughters. Of these sons, Moses was the only one who remained in Lehman (then Delaware). He married Elizabeth Van Etten, and was a farmer. His children were John, who lived north of the homestead on the river road; James who settled south of the homestead in the old stone house, built by his grandfather. He was for many years justice of the peace. His son Randall had the place a number of years, but finally sold it to Henry C. Bowen and purchased the Delaware House, at Dingman's Ferry, of John Lattimore, where he now lives.

Elizabeth Van Gordon is the wife of James Brisco, who keeps the Half-Way House between Dingman's Ferry and Bushkill. Of James Van Gordon's children, Moses and John settled in Lehman.

Alexander Van Gordon lived in Lehman, where Dr. Linderman afterward resided, before 1800. His children were Benjamin, Joseph, Isaac P. Simeon and Mary. These children all moved to Butler County, Ohio, excepting Isaac P. and Mary. Isaac P. Van Gordon bought the Abram Steele property, in Delaware township, back of Dingman's Ferry, where he lived the life of a farmer. J. Wilson Van Gordon, one of his sons, was sheriff of Pike County one term. Hannah J. is the wife of Jacob Hornbeck, and Isaac W. Van Gordon is a farmer.

Genealogy of the Brodhead Family.—Daniel Brodhead, of Yorkshire, England, was the ancestor of the Brodheads of Pennsylvania. He was captain of grenadiers which were part of the forces which Colonel Richard Nicolls brought over in 1664 by authority of Charles II., King of England, against the Dutch.

After the capture of New Amsterdam (now New York), from the Dutch, in 1664, all the dependencies of the Dutch government, on the Hudson River, also surrendered to Colonel Nicolls. Captain Brodhead was commissioned September 14, 1665, "Chief Officer of the Militia in the Esopus," in Ulster County, where he settled with his wife, Ann Tye, also of Yorkshire. He died at Esopus, July 14, 1667, leaving three sons,—Daniel, Charles and Richard.

The son, Richard Brodhead, born in 1666, married a Miss Jansen, and settled at Marbletown, Ulster County, N. Y., about seven miles west of Esopus. His son Daniel, born April 20, 1693, and named after his grandfather, married Hester Wyngart, of Albany, and, about the year 1738, moved to Pennsylvania and purchased a farm on Brodhead's Creek (named for him), and on which is now located the borough of East Stroudsburg. He called his settlement Dansbury, and as such, it was known for many years. He was one of the first justices for Northampton County, established in 1752, and a son, Charles Brodhead, was on the first grand jury called for the new county. He and his

[1] See history of Westfall township.

sons were famous in their day as Indian fighters. He died at Bethlehem, Pa., July 22, 1755.

His son Daniel was a surveyor, was colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, on Continental Establishment, from the commencement of the War of Independence until 1781, when he was made colonel of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. From 1778 to 1781 he was, by appointment of General Washington, made commander of the Western Department, with headquarters at Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh), and was honored by Congress with a vote of thanks for the skill and ability with which he managed his department. After the war he followed his profession as surveyor, and was also one of the State justices. Upon the adoption of the Constitution of Pennsylvania of 1789 and the establishment of the office of surveyor-general, he was made the first surveyor-general of the State, which office he held for several years. He died at Milford, Pa., in 1809, and is buried in the beautiful cemetery at that place, where a handsome monument details his services.

He had only one son, also named Daniel (by his first wife, Elizabeth De Pue), who was also an officer during the Revolution. He was sent to Virginia in 1779, in charge of the prisoners of General Burgoyne's army. He subsequently settled in Virginia and raised a family. Colonel James O. Brodhead, of St. Louis, Mo., who has achieved a national reputation, is a grandson of his.

Garret Brodhead, also a son of Daniel Brodhead, the first settler of the family in Pennsylvania, and a brother of General Brodhead, was a lieutenant in a New Jersey regiment, although a Pennsylvanian, during the Revolution. He married Jane Davis, of New York State, and settled on his father's farm (now East Stroudsburg), where he raised a large family, and died at Stroudsburg in 1804. His children were John, Daniel, Richard, George, Elizabeth (who married Dr. Francis J. Smith), Rachel (who married David Dills) and Samuel. One of his sons, Richard, who was born at Stroudsburg, July 26, 1771, and subsequently married Hannah Drake, of Stroudsburg, was the person who figured conspicuously during his life in the history of Wayne and Pike Counties. He was a man of splendid physique, over six feet high and of stern and serious character.

He took great interest in State affairs, regarding it as a conscientious duty, and he looked upon the civil and political duties of man as matters of serious obligation. When Wayne County was organized, in 1799, although not thirty years of age, he was appointed first sheriff of the county by the Governor of Pennsylvania. In a paper written by himself in November, 1842, he thus enumerates the offices he has held as follows:

1. Sheriff of Wayne. 2. Two years in the Legislature (1802 and 1803). 3. Eleven years associate judge. 4. Collector of United States revenue for Wayne County and Pike during the War of 1812. 5. Appointed State commissioner by Governor McKean, in connection with General Horn, of Easton, to investigate the expeditures of five thousand pounds, granted by the State to David Rittenhouse, to improve the navigation of the Delaware River from Trenton to Stockport. 6. Postmaster seven years. 7. Major of the Second Battalion, One Hundred and Third Regiment Militia. 8. Prothonotary for Pike County. 9. County commissioner. 10. All the township offices, of all kinds, except constable. 11. County auditor. 12. Executor of five estates. And I now, hereby, bid defiance to all heirs, legatees, creditors and others to prove that I have ever wronged any man.

Judge Brodhead, during the greater part of his life, resided on his farm, on the Delaware River, then called Wheat Plains, fourteen miles below Milford, (now owned by Charles Swartout), where he moved about 1791. He had a post-office established at his house called Delaware, which was kept on that spot for nearly half a century. A few years before his death Judge Brodhead moved to Milford, where he died November 11, 1843.

He left quite a large family, and all the sons became quite prominent citizens.

One son, Wm. Brodhead, who recently died in Milford, married Susan Coolbaugh, and was one of the best business men ever produced in Pike County. He was several years commissioner and judge of the courts, and as a land lawyer was probably equal to any lawyer in the State, although not a lawyer by profession. He was a man of sterling integrity, and lived

late enough to be yet remembered by the people of the county, whose interests, when entrusted to him, he guarded so well.

Another son, Garret Brodhead, married Cornelia Dingman, daughter of Judge Dingman, and resided in Pike County on a farm near his father's, where he acted well his part as citizen and neighbor. He subsequently moved to Mauch Chunk, where he died.

He left four sons, all living in the Lehigh Valley and connected with the different coal and railroad interests.

One son, Albert G. Brodhead, Jr., is at present superintendent of the Beaver Meadow Division of the Lehigh Valley Railroad, and has also been judge of the courts of Carbon County and State Senator from that county.

Another son of Judge Richard Brodhead, Charles Brodhead, married Mary Brown, of Stroudsburg, and located in the mercantile business at what is now called Brodheadsville, on the Easton and Wilkes Barre turnpike. He died young, but his establishment became the nucleus of a thriving and lovely little village. His son, Charles D. Brodhead, remained there in the mercantile business for many years, but later removed to Stroudsburg, where he is still actively engaged in business. He has been Representative, Senator, and is now one of the judges of Monroe County, elected without opposition, and highly esteemed by all.

Albert G. Brodhead, another son of Judge Richard Brodhead, was born at the old homestead, Wheat Plains, Lehman township, Pike County, (then Wayne), August 16, 1799. In 1823 he married Ellen Middagh, and removed to the village of Conyngham, in Luzerne County, Pa. He engaged largely in the mercantile and lumbering business, was elected four terms to the Legislature from Luzerne County, and during his residence there was probably as popular and respected a man as lived in the county. In 1838 he purchased the "Brodhead Homestead," at Wheat Plains, from his father, where he resided, universally respected, until 1865, when he removed to Bethlehem, Pa., where his only son, Charles Brodhead, resided, and still lives, a popular, representative citizen of character and influence. He is the owner of the Moravian Sun Inn, which was established in Bethlehem in 1758, the walls of which he has adorned with old and rare paintings.

Here he resided until July 18, 1880, when he peacefully passed away, and is buried in the Moravian Cemetery in that place.

Richard Brodhead, the youngest son of Judge Richard Brodhead, left Pike County in 1830, to study law with Hon. James M. Porter, then the leading lawyer of Eastern Pennsylvania. After he was admitted to the bar he entered actively in politics.

He was elected three successive terms to the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania by Northampton County. He was elected three successive terms to Congress, by the old Tenth District,—Northampton, Carbon, Monroe, Pike and Wayne,—and in 1850 was nominated and elected by the Democrats of the Pennsylvania Legislature to the United States Senate. He served six years with great acceptability to the business men of Pennsylvania, and with great credit to himself. He entered Congress poor; he served there for twelve years, and returned poor, but with a character for integrity, honesty and purity of purpose second to none. He was succeeded in the Senate by Gen. Simon Cameron.

In 1849 he married Jane Bradford, of Mississippi, a niece of Jefferson Davis. In 1856, after his retirement from the United States Senate, he lived a retired life at Easton, where he died in September 1863.

He left two children,—Richard, who is a lawyer in New York, and David, who studied law with the Hon. John B. Storm, of Stroudsburg, and is now located in South Bethlehem, Pa., where he is achieving an honorable and desirable reputation as an attorney and politician.

Of the other children of Judge Richard Brodhead, Sarah (the eldest), born 1791, married Col. John Westbrook, a member of Congress from Pennsylvania in 1841–43, and an influential citizen of Pike County, whose character and life-work are fully set forth elsewhere; Jane married Moses S. Brundage; Anna Maria married John Seaman; and Rachel married Dr. John J. Linderman, and became the

mother of Dr. Henry R. Linderman, late director of the Philadelphia Mint, and of Dr. Garret B. Linderman, of Bethlehem, Pa.

Dr. John J. Linderman purchased the Alexander Van Gordon property shortly after he obtained his license to practice medicine, in 1817, built a house on the place which Father Stack, of the celebrated Stack *vs.* O'Hara case, now occupies, and practiced medicine for fifty years, being the first resident physician of Lehman township, and one of the best known physicians in Northeastern Pennsylvania. He was a great-grandson of Jacob Von Linderman, who settled in Orange County, N. Y., where he purchased a tract of land and a number of slaves, and built a substantial house after the manner of the German country houses of the time. His son Henry kept the homestead, and of his children, Oliver and Willet were lawyers, who both became judges, and Dr. John Jordan Linderman, who lived in Pike County as a neighbor to Judge Richard Brodhead, whose daughter Rachel he married. He was the only man who voted for Clay's election in Lehman township during the Polk and Clay Presidential contest, for which the Whigs of Easton presented him with a valuable double-barreled rifle, doubtless feeling that one who was able to stand alone in such a contest merited some kind of recognition.

Dr. Linderman had two sons,—Henry Richard Linderman and Garret Brodhead Linderman, who attended school at Dingman's Academy, near their home, from which they entered the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, where they both obtained their degree; there their father had studied before them. Dr. Henry R. Linderman returned to Lehman township, where he practiced medicine for a while, but his surroundings were not congenial, and in 1853 he wrote to a friend saying, "He was sick and tired of the vexations and toils of the medical profession." He was at this time in the mining region, being the only physician to a thousand miners and their families. His uncle, Richard Brodhead, who was then in the United States Senate, secured his appointment as chief clerk of the Mint at Philadelphia in 1855. While in this position, in 1856, he married the granddaughter of Samuel Holland, of Wilkes-Barre. In 1864 he resigned and entered a banking-firm as partner. April 1, 1867, he was commissioned director of the Mint by President Johnson. He was an active Democrat, and attended the convention that nominated Seymour and Blair, which led President Grant to request his resignation, in May, 1869. But it was found that he had made himself indispensable. Having been a devoted student, he had mastered the scientific and financial knowledge relating to his office, and was one of the best authorities in this country on coinage and kindred subjects; consequently, in 1870, he was sent as a commissioner to the Pacific Coast, and in 1871 to Europe as a commissioner to observe the methods of coinage at the different mints. In 1872 he wrote a treatise on the condition of the gold and silver markets of the world, and in it predicted the decline in the value of silver as compared to gold, which predictions have been fulfilled. He called attention to the disadvantages arising from the computation and quotation of exchange with Great Britain on the old complicated colonial basis, and from the undervaluation of foreign coins in computing the value of foreign invoices and laying and collecting duties at the United States Custom-House. He also recommended the adoption of a system of redemption for inferior coins. He was the author of the Coinage Act of 1873, and was again made director of the mints and Assay Office, with his office in Washington. After organizing the new bureau under the act, he projected the trade dollar, which was intended for circulation in China, in order to find an outlet for our large production of silver. In 1877 he published a book entitled "Money and Legal Tender in the United States." In his report of 1877 he presented an exhaustive review of the metallic standard, and of the capacity and production of the mines of the world. The Japanese offered him fifty thousand dollars for one year's services in organizing their mint, but owing to the climate and for other reasons, he refused it. Dr. Linderman's published opinions were received with favor in Europe, as well as in America. His desks were constantly covered with a mass of

correspondence from all parts of the world asking for advice, information and instruction from him as a great authority. In person, Dr. Linderman was nearly six feet tall, of fine proportions and scholarly appearance, and possessed of a genial and polished address. He died in Washington in 1879, and is buried in Bethlehem. Dr. Garret B. Linderman removed to Bethlehem and married Lucy Evelyn, daughter of Asa Packer. He became wealthy and was interested in the development of the iron industry there, being one of the owners of the large blast furnaces at Bethlehem. A large and beautiful stone library building has been erected to the memory of Lucy Evelyn Packer Linderman, his wife, in connection with Lehigh University, which was founded by her father. Garret Linderman's sons are among the wealthy iron operators of Bethlehem.

Jacobus Hornbeck married a sister of Joseph Ennis, the old ferryman at Dingman's. Evart and William were his sons. Evart Hornbeck married Jane Van Auken, whose brother was shot by the Indians. He lived on the river road, in Lehman township, and is assessed with three hundred and fifty acres of improved land in 1801, which indicates that he was a farmer of some importance. His sons were Daniel, John G. and Jacob. Evart Hornbeck, a son of Jacob, is associate judge of Pike County, and a merchant at Dingman's Ferry. Margaret, Leah and Jane were the daughters of Evart Hornbeck, Sr.

Solomon Rosencrans lived on the hill and was a blacksmith and farmer. Rosencrans is said to signify "the wreath of roses," and Mr. Rosencrans was a good man for his day and generation. He married a Van Gordon, his children being James, John, Simeon, Sarah, wife of Cobus Van Gordon; Catharine, wife of Solomon Van Etten; and Hannah, wife of James Jagger. Hulda and Dorothea went West, Simeon Rosencrans married Mary Van Etten, and Daniel D. Rosencrans, their son, lives on the homestead. He was a commissary-sergeant in the Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Company M, during the late war. Forty soldiers made a cavalry charge, at Tierce Point, into the streets of Hagerstown, Md., just after the battle of Gettysburg, and were all killed with the exception of fourteen, who were taken prisoners. One white horse escaped riderless and made its way to the battery. Rosencrans ran into an alley and tried to enter a barn, but seeing it was useless, surrendered. A drunken Confederate leveled his gun at him. Rosencrans expected to be shot, and says he was never in such fear in his life as when his own gun gleamed brightly in the rebel's hands. He exclaimed: "Just one moment; I call myself a *man*, and no man that *is* a *man* and a *soldier* will shoot a prisoner with his own gun." A rebel major that came up drew his sword and ordered the soldier to "drop that gun or he would run him through, for," said he, "that man is a brave soldier and shall be treated as a prisoner of war."

Bernard Swartwood lived south of "Egypt Mills." His sons were John, Simeon and Leander. John lived on the homestead, and his sons were Jacob, who lives in Falls township; Henry, of Pittston; John, of Smithfield; and Bernardus, who had the homestead, which his widow and children now occupy. The Swartwoods are an old family in Lehman. Part of John Nyce's property was first surveyed to Peter Swartwood in 1774, by him conveyed to William Dunshee, by him to James Swartwood the same year, and by him conveyed to Samuel Seely in 1794, from him to Nicholas Schoonover, and by him to John Cline in 1800, from Cline to Lodewick Lenders, in 1809 to Henry Decker, and in 1814 to John Nyce. The Swartwoudts (Blackwoods) were a Dutch family and noted for their great strength. The annals of Orange County, N. Y., and Sussex County, N. J., contain accounts of the Indian contests of this family. In the Delaware assessment in 1781, which then included Lehman, James, Thomas and Bernardus Swartwood are assessed. Charles Swartwood now lives on the old Brodhead place.

Peter Swartwood, who was one of the first settlers in Lehman township, afterwards moved to Wyoming, but fortunately was on a visit to Esopus at the time of the massacre. He did not return to Wyoming, but went to Cayuta Creek, in Chemung County, N. Y., where his

former neighbors when he lived in Lehman, the Ennises, had gone before him. Mr. Swartwood lived to be ninety-nine years of age, and his second wife lived to be ninety-seven. He had eighteen children, and there were one hundred and forty of his descendants living when he died. One of his sons, William Swartwood, became a major-general of militia and a member of the Assembly of New York from Chemung County. Another son, Daniel B., was a member of the Assembly from Tompkins County, N. Y. One of the daughters, Rachel, married Jesse Barnes, son of Abram Barnes, of Lackawaxen. She is now living at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, aged eighty-six. Her son, Peter S. Barnes, is now register and recorder of Wayne County.

William Nyce made his first purchase in Lehman township (then Delaware), April 29, 1779, of Isaac Van Campen, for two thousand one hundred pounds. The first piece of land contained sixty-three acres, and the second twenty-five acres, and is mentioned as a part of the Garret Brink estate. Jacobus Van Gordon's land lies adjoining it. July 12, 1779, he purchased two hundred acres of James Beard at sheriff's sale. May 7, 1784, he purchased forty-three acres of Hendrick C. Courtright, being part of a tract which William Ennis and John Brink purchased in 1741, and which Courtright had secured in 1745, showing that Courtright had lived there for thirty-nine years. The Courtrights were among the pioneers of Lehman. Daniel, Benjamin, Henry, Abraham and Henry Courtright, Jr., are assessed in Delaware in 1781.

William Ennis was an old settler, and Lieutenant Ennis lost his life at the battle of Conashaugh.

The Brinks were also an old family both here in Lehman, where John Brink lived, and elsewhere in Pike. John and Benjamin Brink are assessed in Delaware in 1781.

William Nyce and his wife, Dorothy, sold two hundred and five acres of land, called Nyceburg, to Abraham Howell for three hundred pounds, September 3, 1795. This was probably a portion of his possessions in Lehman, for his sons, William, John and George, appear on the stage of action, and are assessed in 1800. He was of German origin, came to Lehman from Harmony, N. J., and probably returned to that place after he married his second wife. The spot where these three sons of William Nyce, Sr., located obtained the name of Egypt Mills from the grist-mill the Nyces had built, and it is not impossible that Isaac Van Campen had a grist-mill or some other mill before William Nyce came, for Van Camp's Mill Creek is mentioned in a survey to Jacobus Van Gordon, who lived adjoining this tract, in 1784. The extraordinary price of two thousand one hundred pounds for eighty-eight acres of land, in 1779, would seem to be a great price for land unless there was some improvement on it, but Continental money did not have a great purchasing value during those dark days nor afterwards.

"Egypt Mills" took its name from the grist-mill the Nyces built some time before 1800. Many years ago, when Pike County was almost a wilderness, this mill was one of the sole dependences of the "up river people" for bread, and particularly of those residing in and about Purdyville. These pioneer settlers had stated times at which to visit the mill, and would come to the place at regular intervals to purchase flour and meal, which they carried to their homes by means of pack-horses. In time they came to call this place "Egypt," from their knowledge of Bible history and the analogy between themselves and the brethren of Joseph. The mill has been rebuilt since that time and probably resembles but little the one it supplanted. A distillery once stood at or near these mills. The Nyces had a saw-mill and Captain Nyce invented the first carriage that went back by water-power in Pike County. They used to tread the carriage back previous to that.

William Nyce was assessed with a slave in 1800. He died a bachelor in 1819, his property going to his brothers, John and George, who were among the wealthiest men in Pike County at that time. They were members of the Dutch Reformed Church, and elders or members of the consistory. George Nyce's family moved away from Lehman a number of

years ago. Daniel, the oldest son, went to New York. Jacob died young. William worked in the Mint in Philadelphia. Hannah Nyce became the wife of Rev. Robert Pitts, a Dutch Reformed minister. She is still living, at Stroudsburg. John Nyce remained in Lehman, and owned the fertile wheat land which is still in the hands of his descendants. It was for this, and similar lands along the Delaware, that the Minsi (or Monsey) Indians so earnestly contested years ago. John Nyce lived to be seventy-five years old, and was a devoted Christian man. During the latter years of his life, when they had no minister, he held meetings in school-houses and churches. He married Lena, a daughter of John Westbrook, who lived on the flats on the Jersey side. Westbrook owned slaves, and gave one to his daughter when she was married. Mr. Westbrook was a wealthy farmer, and gave his property to his two daughters, in equal portions, as long as they lived, with the remainder to the one that had children.

It so happened under this arrangement that Mrs. Nyce got all the property. John Nyce's children were Major John W. Nyce; Judge William H. Nyce; Mary, wife of Moses W. Coolbaugh; James, a bachelor, who was once county commissioner; Lydia, wife of Alfred Wells, of Middletown; Catharine, wife of Dr. John Morrison, of New York; George Nyce, who married Elizabeth, a daughter of William Place, and bought his Uncle George's farm; and Jacob Nyce, who married Linda, a daughter of George Peters, lived on the old homestead, operated the grist-mill and kept the post-office at one time. Both George Nyce and his brother Jacob were elders in the Reformed Church and good men.

Major John W. Nyce, the oldest son above mentioned, was born on the homestead farm at "Egypt Mills" July 23, 1794. After marriage he moved to Sandyston, just across the river in Sussex County, N. J., where he lived for many years. He later removed to Montague and resided there until his death, May 19, 1879. He was a farmer of quiet tastes, to whom the community looked with respect, strictly moral and temperate, and in all things desired to do right. For more than sixty years he was a member of the Reformed Church, and was ever willing to lend an assisting hand in the cause of Christianity. He was the father of ten children, among them Colonel John Nyce, who entered the army as a private and was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant, when he was wounded in the right arm, in consequence of which he was discharged. He re-enlisted, was a major in the Thirty-third Regiment, or Fourth "Pennsylvania Reserves," was severely wounded at the battle of Antietam and lay on the battle-field all night. The ball struck his arm near the former wound, passed through his right lung and struck his spine. He was made colonel of a regiment, sent to North Carolina, but did not see much service, and being mustered out August, 1865, returned to Pennsylvania, where he completed his law studies at Stroudsburg with Hon. Charlton Burnett. He built a fine residence in Milford, opposite the courthouse, and practiced law there until 1880, when he died from the effects of his wounds. He married Martha A. Allyn. His son, John W. Nyce, is cashier of the Stock Exchange Bank in Caldwell, Kansas. Dr. George Nyce, another son of John W. Nyce, is a practicing physician at Muncie, Ind.

Judge William N. Nyce married Margaret Westbrook, lived in New Jersey on the flats and had two hundred and fourteen acres of land, but engaged in the store-keeping and lumbering business, much to his detriment financially. He was twice a member of the New Jersey Legislature, and after his removal to Blooming Grove was an associate judge of Pike County. His son, Colonel John Nyce, of Hawley, is the oldest male member of the Nyce family now living. He was made a colonel of militia in a New Jersey regiment by Governor Pennington in 1843. His wife is a daughter of Judge Halsey, of Sussex County, N. J. He has been an elder in the Reformed and Presbyterian Churches for forty years. The Nyce family is one of the most prominent in the Delaware Valley. They were all strong Democrats, and in religion stanch members of the Dutch Reformed and Presbyterian Churches.

Levi Ladley, an old settler in Lehman, was

a hunter and fisherman. He built on the hill where Etta Borland now lives. John Smith, a German, came to Lehman and bought a farm of Manuel Hoover in 1798. There was an old stone house on the place at that time.

He had seven sons, two of whom—Isaac and Lodowick—settled in Lehman. Jonathan Seely built a saw-mill on Pond Run, in Lehman, at an early day. Ladley lived in one of the old saw-mill houses. Daniel Smith is the first man who attempted farming on the hills of Lehman. Henry Bunnell now owns the property. The next farmer on the hills was John D. Lawrence, who commenced on the place now occupied by Wm. D. Courtright. John Henry lived above Brisco, on the hill in 1800. Boudwine Howey lived on the place now owned by Martin Overfield, in 1800. Benjamin Imson was an early settler in the woods, in the rear of Bushkill. John Litch lived back of Egypt, on the hills; his son William also lived and died in Lehman. Jacob Bensley resides on the hills of Lehman, and is a farmer and hunter. He says his great-grandfather was a German, who came to Smithfield about 1750, and his grandfather, Israel Bensley, was a native of the township. He rented the tavern stand of Henry Peters, who had bought of John Heller, and kept public-house in Bushkill for a time. He married Catharine Van Why. His only son, Adam Bensley, was a farmer and lumberman in Lehman. He married a daughter of Benjamin Imson. She had a brother, Robert Imson, who was an Indian doctor. His children were Jacob Bensley; Sarah, the wife of J. H. Jagger; Catharine resides on the Susquehanna; and Daniel, who lives in Lehman. Jacob Bensley has been a great hunter and killed many deer. The last buck he killed was only wounded by the first shot. He turned on his assailant, and being on a side-hill, gave him a severe battle before he and his dog succeeded in killing him. The deer had him down, when the dog annoyed him, and they soon worked down the hill, which afforded Bensley a chance to rise and load his gun. He then went down and shot the buck. He also had a severe fight with a panther about fifty years ago. One of Bensley's sons is commissioner of the county. John Burke, John Titman (who had many lawsuits), John Litch and George Steward were on the hills when Bensley came.

THE HERMIT OF LEHMAN.—Probably no history of Lehman township would be complete without some account of Austin Sheldon, that eccentric missionary Yankee, who lived alone in the woods on the hills, two or three miles back of "Egypt Mills." He was born in Connecticut and was one of a family of eight or ten children. There are two theories to account for his singular conduct. One was that he was agent for a book concern, unwittingly spent the money and never had the courage to return, and another that he lost his wife, for whom he sorely grieved, which drove him to a hermit's life. Whatever the cause of his eccentricities, he first appeared in this State, in Canaan township, among the hills or Moosic Mountains. When the settlers encroached, he left and went to Blooming Grove, where he remained a short time, and then removed to the hills of Lehman, where he purchased about seventy acres of Pike County scrub pine and scrub oak barrens, and erected a sort of cabin, where he dwelt for a number of years. Finally abandoning this cabin, he went farther into the woods, where he lived in a wretched hovel built against a rock. The roof was covered with pieces of bark, old carpet and flat stones. A large flat stone against the entrance answered for a door, and in one corner adjoining he built a fire on the ground, having a hole in the roof above for a flue. Here he lived and suffered the rigors of this northern climate. Some writer described him in romantic style for the Milford paper and the *New York Sun*. His sister saw the account, made her way to Pike County and to the cave of her long lost brother. On seeing him in this forlorn condition she wept bitterly, and, being a person of some means, urged his return with her. After much persuasion he finally assented and accompanied her to Connecticut. He had been absent a quarter of a century or more and his home surroundings appeared as strangely to him as did those of Rip Van Winkle after his long sleep.

Soon tiring of the comforts of civilization, he again returned to the wilds of Pike County,

where the majestic rocks and murmuring waterfalls ministered calm to his disquiet spirit. He was a good blacksmith, and had an anvil beside his cabin, where he made butcher knives for the neighbors. He was a great reader, particularly of the Bible, advocated temperance, which he practiced himself, and became a religious enthusiast towards the end of his life. He was found one cold winter day in his cabin in a stupefied state, with his face somewhat scorched by the fire. He was taken to Tony Heater's, where he died at an advanced age, and was buried in Delaware Cemetery about the 1st of February, 1886.

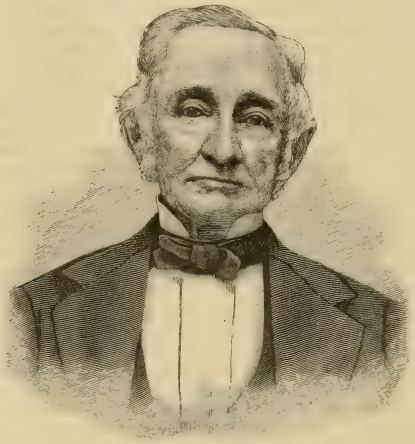
Elijah Van Auken, a hunter, lives in the backwoods of Lehman. He is now eighty-three years of age.

The schools of Lehman are Hemlock Grove, Brodhead, Schuyler's, Meadow Brook, Pine Ridge, Barn Timber and Bushkill Independent District.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY M. LA BAR.

Henry M. La Bar died at Bushkill, Pa., in December, 1884, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. In order that the character and life-work of such a man should be properly recorded in the local annals of the period, it has been deemed appropriate to publish this brief outline of his career.



H. M. La Bar

He was a decendant of the old La Bar family, whose early history and identification with this locality are elsewhere recorded. His father was George La Bar, who married Sarah Jayne and occupied during his life-time the old Jayne place in Middle Smithfield. The children were Daniel, Isaac, Henry M., Charles, George, Margaret (who married Rev. S. C. Bacon, of the Methodist Episcopal Church),

Anna (who married Jacob Bush, of Middle Smithfield) and Sarah (who married Dr. P. M. Bush, of the same place).

The early life of Judge La Bar was passed in the home-place and he enjoyed only a common-school education. When quite young he engaged in school-teaching in Montgomery township, Sussex County, N. J., and subsequently clerked in the store of Solomon Westbrook, at Dingman's Ferry, Pike County, Pa., for several years. Later on he filled a similar position in the store of William Nyce, at Bushkill, and then bought him out and the firm of Henry Peters & La Bar was organized. He engaged in trade at Bushkill for about thirty years. During the same period he followed lumbering and got out ship-timber, hoop-poles and staves for the market. In connection with Henry Peters he also carried on the milling and store business at Marshall's Creek for a time. He acquired a large property by exercise of industry, integrity and economy, and enjoyed a good reputation among his neighbors. At the time of his death he owned about fifteen hundred acres of land. He was a member for many years of the Reformed Dutch Church of Bushkill, and in politics a Democrat. He was elected to serve on the bench as one of the lay judges of the county for several terms, and served his constituency with fidelity and ability. On May 15, 1838, he married Elsie G., daughter of Henry Peters, of Bushkill, who survives him. Few men have enjoyed a more enviable reputation in Pike County than Judge La Bar, and he has gone to his fathers with a name honored and respected by all.



CHARLES R. PETERS.

CHARLES RIDGWAY PETERS.

Charles Ridgway Peters, born February 12, 1822, died December 2, 1867, was a grandson of Peter Peters, who emigrated to this country from Holland about the period of the Revolution, in connection with two brothers, Henry and John, and landing at Philadelphia, resided for a number of years at Chestnut Hill, near

that city. He was a miller by trade and finally worked his way up to Easton and Stroudsburg, Pa., pursuing his vocation all the time, and closed his days in the latter place. His son Henry was born near Philadelphia in September, 1787, and died March 2, 1857. On January 16, 1814, he married Sarah Gunsaules, of Middle Smithfield, born July 23, 1794, and still living, and soon after bought a large lumber tract of Judge John Coolbaugh and Mr. Van Horn (of Easton), including most of the present site of Bushkill, Pa., and located in a humble dwelling-house thereon. For many years he engaged in lumbering and rafting, also in the milling and mercantile business at Bushkill, of which he was the virtual founder. He was the first postmaster and the office has always remained in the family. His primitive dwelling was a log-house, containing one window with four window-lights, and there he established a sort of public-house for the entertainment of travelers, the first of its kind in the locality. The house was torn down after standing over one hundred years, and occupied a portion of the present site of the residence of Mrs. Chas. R. Peters. The public house was kept by Henry Peters for many years and was carried on by his son at a later period. He was a man of character and standing, just and exact in all his dealings and industrious and economical in his habits. His children were Elizabeth (1814–58); Elsie (1817), widow of Henry M. La Bar; Delinda P. (1819–71), who married Henry S. Mott, of Milford; Charles R.; Maria Louisa; Catharine Miller; Samuel G. and Wm. Nyce. The latter two are engaged in trade at Bushkill.

Charles R. Peters engaged in farming and hotel-keeping at Bushkill during the whole of his life. He was a Democrat in politics, active in church work, but no aspirant after public place. He was generally respected and esteemed for his integrity and uprightness of character. He married, February 4, 1852, Elizabeth E., daughter of John Coolbaugh, and left three sons,—Edwin F., Harry and Van,—who reside at Bushkill. That pleasant summer-resort, with its attractive homes and picturesque surroundings, is owned almost entirely by the descendants of Henry Peters, who so early came out into what was then a wild region and identified himself with its development. The aged mother of the family is still the central figure around whom clusters much of the interest of the place.

CHAPTER X.

PALMYRA TOWNSHIP.

Palmyra is one of the townships erected at the time of the organization of Wayne County, in 1798. Palmyra when first formed was bounded north by Damascus, east by the "Hilborn road," which was the west boundary of Lackawaxen, south by the township of Delaware and west by Canaan. The erection of Dyberry, in 1803, took five miles in breadth from the northern end of Palmyra, and by the formation of Pike County, in 1814, all that part of the township east of the Wallenpaupack was included in Pike and became Palmyra. That portion of Salem township lying east of the South Branch of the Wallenpaupack was assessed as Salem in Pike in 1815, but subsequently became a part of Palmyra, together with a slice from the western part of Delaware township. Thus when Greene township was erected, in 1829, it was taken from Palmyra. The present township of Palmyra is bounded on the north by Lackawaxen township, on the east by Blooming Grove township, on the south by Greene township, and on the southwest by the Wallenpaupack River and the townships of Paupack and Palmyra, in Wayne County. The Wallenpaupack has a slow current through the flats and formerly retained the waters a long time. In case of a freshet or flood, the stream would attain high-water mark on the flats thirty-six hours earlier than at Wilsonville, only six miles distant on an air line. From Ledgedale to Wilsonville, a distance of twelve miles, the stream is very sluggish. The Indians aptly named it "Deadwaters." In 1831–32 the people were stricken with fever, and but two well persons were to be found in the settlement. The inhabitants attributed the sickness to want of drainage, and asked aid from the State. An

appropriation of three thousand dollars was accordingly made to be used in straightening the stream, Enos Woodward, Otto Kimble and Moses Killam being appointed commissioners to look after the expenditure of the money. The stream was shortened about four or five miles and several large rocks removed at Wilsonville, besides lowering the bed of the stream about two feet for one or two hundred feet near the bridge, giving the waters free vent.

The following is a list of the taxables in Palmyra township, returned by Abisha Woodward, assessor, in 1801 :

John Ansley.
Simon Ansley.
John Ansley, Jr.
Joseph Ansley.
Elisha Ames.
David Abbott.
Henry Ball.
Robert Bayham.
Hezekiah Bingham.
Hezekiah Bingham, Jr.
Moses Brink.
Stephen Bennett.
Richard Beebe.
John Brink.
Jonathan Brink.
Thomas Brown.
Benjamin B. Brink.
Denman Coe.
David Cady.
Jesse Cady.
Simeon Chapman.
William Chapman.
Uriah Chapman.
Jacob Cronkright.
Roswell Chapman.
Phineas Coleman.
William Dayton.
Elias Depui.
Aaron Duffey.
Charles Forseth.
Jacob Gooding.
Robert Hartford.
Elias Hartford.
Samuel Hartford.
William Hartford.
James Hartford.
Henry Husted.
Benjamin Hanes.
William Holbert.
Jonathan Jennings.
Reuben Jones.
Alpheus Jones.
Alexander Jones.
John Jeans.
Ephraim Killam.
Silas Killam.
John Killam.
Moses Killam.
Abel Kimble.
Ephraim Kimble.
Jacob Kimble.
Daniel Kimble.
Jacob Kimble, Jr.
Walter Kimble.
Benjamin Kimble.
Eusebius Kincaid.
Barzilla King.
James Logan.
Phineas Lester.
Andrew Lester.
Arch Murray.
John Malonia.
Richard Nelson.
Stephen Parrish.
George Parkinson.
George Parkinson, Jr.
John Pillet, Jr.
Conrad Pulis.
Silas Purdy.
William Purdy.
Amos Purdy.
William Purdy, Jr.
Reuben Purdy.
Ephraim Purdy.
Jacob Purdy.
Nathaniel Purdy.
Solomon Purdy.
Samuel Porter.
Thomas Schoonhoven.
William Schoonhoven.
Thomas Spangenburgh.
Daniel Stroud.[1]
Samuel Smith.
Christopher Snyder.
Jedediah Wyllis.
Solomon Wyllis.
Enos Woodward.
Ebenezer Woodward.
Abisha Woodward.
Nathan Williams.

[1] It is stated opposite Daniel Stroud's name that the factory-house is taken down.

WALLENPAUPACK SETTLEMENT. — Some time between 1750 and 1760 a family named Carter settled upon the Wallenpaupack Creek. This is supposed to have been the first white family who visited the neighborhood. The old Indian path from Cochecton to Wyoming crossed the Wallenpaupack about thirty rods below Carter's house. When the emigrants from Connecticut reached the Wallenpaupack, the chimney of the house and stone oven were still standing. Carter and his family had been killed and his house burned during the French and Indian War. When the first Wyoming emigrants from Connecticut reached the Wallenpaupack they halted and sent forward scouts to procure intelligence of the country along the Susquehanna. They took the old Indian trail across the Wallenpaupack, near the Marshall Purdy place, thence through what is now Paupack and Salem townships, westward still through Cobb's Gap to the Lackawanna Valley, and thus on to the Susquehanna River. They encamped at Cobb Mountain, built a beacon-fire that could be readily seen by those whom they had left behind on the Wallenpaupack, but their return is doubtful.

The names of the original Wallenpaupack colony were Uriah Chapman, Esq., Capt. Zebulon Parrish, Capt. Eliab Varnum, Nathaniel Gates, Zadock Killam, Ephraim Killam, Jacob Kimble, Enos Woodward, Isaac Parrish, John Killam, Hezekiah Bingham, John Ansley, Elijah Witters, John Pellet, Sr., John Pellet, Jr., Abel Kimble, Walter Kimble, Joshua Varnum, Amos Parks, Silas Parks, David Gates, Jonathan Haskell, William Pellet, Charles Forsyth, Roger Clark, James Dye, Nathaniel Washburn, James Hallett, Jasper Edwards, Reuben Jones, a man named Strong (probably the same man that lived at Little Meadows and was killed there by the Indians) and Mr. Frey, who was the school-teacher for the settlement. Of these, the first seventeen returned after the close of the Revolutionary War. Of the last thirteen named, but two or

three returned to the settlement, a few of them having returned to Connecticut. Joshua Varnum was killed during the war; Dr. Amos Parks moved to Goshen, Orange County, N. Y.; Jonathan Haskell was killed at the battle of Minisink, in 1779; Jasper Edwards, Stephen Parrish and Reuben Jones were taken prisoners by the Indians. Reuben Jones was a powerful man and a good runner. He challenged the Indians to run a race one day, outstripped them, and thus made his escape and settled in Paupack, Wayne County, where he died in 1812.

Between the years 1774 and 1778 the following persons were added to the settlement: Ephraim Kimble, Jeptha Killam, Stephen Parrish (afterwards an Indian doctor), Uriah Chapman, Jr.,Silas Killam, Joseph Washburn, Stephen Kimble and Jesper Parrish. The several persons named, with their families, constituted the Wallenpaupack settlement from 1774 to 1778. The settlers laid off two townships, the one in which they were all included being named Lackaway, and the one farther up the Paupack, Bozrah. A warrant was issued from the proprietary office November 25, 1748, under which a tract of land upon the Wallenpaupack Creek, containing twelve thousand one hundred and fifty acres was surveyed, 14th of October, 1751, "for the use of the proprietaries of Pennsylvania," called "The Wallenpaupack Manor." February 21, 1793, this manor was conveyed to Hon. James Wilson, who gave a mortgage to John Penn the elder and John Penn the younger, the vendors. In 1804 the mortgage was foreclosed, and Samuel Sitgreaves, of Easton, purchased the land in trust for the Penn heirs. All the Wallenpaupack settlement was on this manor, and the first valid titles obtained by these settlers were from Sitgreaves. When the settlers first came, in 1774, they surveyed the land and fixed the boundaries of each settler's portion by mutual agreement. These surveys were carefully made and the boundaries well defined and the lots numbered. These boundaries became fixed and are those by which the lots are known and described to this day. The Wallenpaupack settlement seems to have been made very independently. They did not derive any title from Connecticut, although it is probable the Connecticut claim led them to this country. They took no pains to obtain any titles from Pennsylvania and purchased no title from the Indians, but simply proceeded on the old theory that title is acquired by the first occupant. They found the beautiful Paupack flats, with a small Indian clearing, and here they located. Miner says: "The most perfect equality existed throughout the settlement as to rights, privileges and property. The lands were disposed of, it is believed, by lot. The title of each man to his land was the consent, and the proof of this title was the memory of his neighbors. Until 1804, when land was purchased at sheriff's sale by Mr. Sitgreaves, no deed had been held by an occupant for a single acre." The Dutch settlers in the Minisink were assessed in Northampton County, but the Wallenpaupack settlement at Cushutunk, on the Delaware, and the straggling settlements in what is now Wayne County, do not appear to have been assessed by any Pennsylvania authority until Wayne County was set off, in 1798. The Wallenpaupack settlers established their own civil, military and ecclesiastical form of government. Silas Parks was chosen first justice of the peace. It is supposed he had a commission from Connecticut; but it was discovered that he played cards, which intelligence was immediately forwarded to Connecticut and he was superseded by Uriah Chapman. John Killam was elected constable by the settlers and Captain Zebulon Parrish made tithingman or tax-gatherer. Captain Eliab Varnum had command of the troops of the colony; Jonathan Haskell was lieutenant and Elijah Witters ensign.

As soon as the settlers had determined to locate permanently, they built a fort. It was of hewed timber, thick enough to be proof against the bullets of the Indians. These timbers were placed upright in deep ditches, well filled in and firmly secured. The inclosure contained about one acre of land, on which was a never-failing spring of water, now led out to the road at the Calvin Pellet place, on the corner where the East and West or Salem road and the River or Sterling road cross. This noble spring will ever exist to identify the place.

Within the fort was a block-house, on the top of which was a bullet-proof sentry box. A guard-house was also built just outside the inclosure. When trouble was anticipated with the Indians, the people with their families spent their nights in the fort. The men went in gangs to plant, hoe and cultivate each other's fields, with their guns slung over their backs. The settlers built cabins, made clearings and lived peaceably among themselves and with their neighbors, the Indians, for two years. "The population was generally composed of Presbyterians.[1] On the Sabbath the whole settlement was collected together, when a sermon was read. The observance of the Lord's day was rigidly enforced, and the morality and decorum of the settlers carefully insisted upon."

There was a saw-mill on Kimble Brook, about one and one-half miles from the fort. This mill was built very early (between 1774 and 1779), probably by Jacob Kimble, Sr., or his son Abel. The old mill was burned by the Indians in 1779, and one hundred years afterwards Joseph Atkinson had a saw-mill burned on the same site, not far from Marcus Killam's residence. After the settlers returned they built a saw-mill and a little tub grist-mill, which was the oldest mill in the settlement and the first grist-mill in the vicinity, with the exception of the mill at Wilsonville. It had one run of native stone, procured from a ledge up the Paupack, on the Wayne County side, in Dreher, according to Ephraim Killam; but old Thomas Bartleson claimed he helped Abel Kimble get the stone on Cobb Mountain. Both may be correct, having reference to different times. Abel Kimble died January 6, 1832, aged seventy-seven, and his wife Sybil, who was a daughter of Uriah Chapman, May 21, 1827, aged ninety. During the years 1777 and 1778, the settlers upon the Wallenpaupack were harassed by Indians and Tories, who had their headquarters at Cochecton. Brant had given orders to the Indians under his control not to molest the Wallenpaupack settlement. In 1777 Mary Gates, a daughter of Nathaniel Gates, discovered a body of men lurking in the swamp near the Wallenpaupack River, as she was looking for the cows. She notified Lieutenant Haskell, who collected the force of the settlement and succeeded in capturing the whole body of Tories, who had deserted from the American army. He conducted his eighteen prisoners to Hartford, Conn., where they were confined.

On the 3d of July, 1778, the battle of Wyoming occurred, and either Hammond or Stanton notified the settlers on the Wallenpaupack. All was consternation in the settlement and preparations were hastily made for immediate flight. Before sunset on the 4th of July, 1778, the Wallenpaupack settlers were on their way to the Delaware River.[2]

Captain Zebulon Parrish, his son Jasper and Stephen Kimble were captured by some Tories and Indians, who took them to the State of New York and kept them prisoners until the close of the Revolutionary War. Kimble died while imprisoned, and the elder Parrish returned to his family. Jasper Parrish married an Indian wife and was employed by the government as an interpreter among the Indians near Canandaigua, where he lived. Stephen Parrish, Jr., who was captured with Jones and Edwards, learned the mysteries of the Indian "Medicine Man," and on his return to the settlement practiced their healing art, and was known as "Doctor" Parrish. He left the settlement in 1818, and died near Canandaigua.

Many of the young men had enlisted in the American army. Ephraim Killam, son of Zadock Killam, and Abel Kimble, son of Jacob Kimble, Sr., were in the battle that led to the retreat of General Washington from Long Island.

"In August, 1778, four young men—John Rellet, Jr., Walter Kimble, Charles Forsythe and Uriah Chapman, Jr.—returned to the Wallenpaupack for the purpose of cutting hay. They commenced on the upper end of the settlement and had cut all the hay except that on the farm of Uriah Chapman, whose place was the lowest down the creek. One afternoon

[1] In this account we have followed Miner, but the early Connecticut settlers were Congregationalists, although they were the founders of the Presbyterian Churches in Northeastern Pennsylvania.

[2] See Chapter VII. of the General History.

young Chapman went to a neighboring spring for water. Stopping for a moment on the way, he sat whistling on the fence, when an Indian rose and fired at him. He sprang toward a sled near him, where the young men had left their guns, and on attempting to raise a gun, discovered that he was wounded. The gun dropped from his hand, when he ran for the fort, which was still standing, reaching it toward night. The ball had passed through his right arm into his shoulder, and fifty-one years afterward, on his death, it was found lodged against his spine. The Indians immediately seized the guns, and the other young men, who had heard the firing, ran to the fort. They were not attacked that night, and the next day left the settlement."

In the spring of 1779 five young men went back to the settlement to make maple sugar. Their names were Ephraim Killam, Jeptha Killam, Silas Killam, Ephraim Kimble and Walter Kimble. They stopped in one of the log houses about one-half mile southwest of the fort, which had been burned. The place is still marked by a mound made by the stones of the old chimney. They tapped the maple-trees and fitted up the house for temporary use. One evening Silas Killam and Walter Kimble were out of the house. As young Killam was proceeding leisurely along with two buckets of sap strung on a neck-yoke, a party of Indians, who lay in ambush, sprang across his path, with the evident intention of capturing him. He dropped his buckets of sap and started for the log house. The Indians gave chase, but young Killam outdistanced them. As his brother Ephraim opened the door to receive him into the house an Indian fired at him. The ball struck the head of a nail in the door-post. Some of the pieces wounded Ephraim in the arm. Walter Kimble, another young man, who was shooting ducks, seeing the Indians had cut off all hope of reaching the house in safety, started for the Delaware River. He was a tall, athletic man, and outran his pursuers, who followed him for some distance. He wore a pair of loose shoes, which he cast off, took a pair of Indian leggins and bound them around his feet, and in this way traveled all night in the snow, which melted as it fell. The next morning, about breakfast-time, he arrived at the house of his brother Abel, at a place called Vantyne Kill, a mile above Milford, in a pitiable plight. He had not eaten a morsel for more than twenty-four hours, and exclaimed as he entered the house, with tears in his eyes, "The boys are all dead!" The boys were not dead, however. Immediately after the Indians had driven Killam into the house, they built a fire near the barn and settled down for a regular siege. One of the Indians exposed himself while gathering wood and was wounded in the hip by Ephraim Kimble. It is said that the Indian afterwards died of this wound. When all was still and the Indians were quiet these four young men slipped out of the house and started for the Delaware River, which they crossed the next morning at Carpenter's Point. Ephraim Kimble afterwards located at what is now Kimble Station, Lackawaxen township, and his brother Walter died in Ohio. Moses Kimble, Sr., was in the battle of Lackawaxen, or Minisink, July 22, 1779. He blamed the officers for forcing the men into the unequal contest, as Brant's forces consisted of four or five hundred Indians and Tories; but he expressed the opinion that had the stone breast-works been thrown up earlier, the fortunes of the day might have been different. The Wallenpaupack settlers made no more attempts to return to the settlement until after the War of the Revolution had closed.

The following letter from Captain James Bonnel to Captain Westfall shows the condition of affairs in 1782, just before the settlers returned to the settlement:

"MINISINK, 31 August, 1782.

"*Dear Sir:*—

"I am exceeding happy to inform you that my scouts, which returned last evening and this morning from Sheholah, Bluminggrove and Laqueway, have made no discoveries of any savages or other Enemies. They inform me, that there is fourteen Houses Standing at Laqueway,[1] and that the grass and weeds have grown through the cracks of the Flour, and that they are confident from the appearance of things that there has not been any Enemy there this Summer. Pray let me know if you have heard anything from Colo. Wisenfelts or if you have made any late discoveries of the Enemy.

"I am Sir
"your most obedient
"Humble Servant
"CAPT. WESTFALL. "JAMES BONNEL."

[1] Laqueway or Lackaway was the Wallenpaupack settlement.

Such, then, was the condition of things when seventeen of the original settlers returned to the Wallenpaupack in 1783. Fourteen log houses were standing with the grass and weeds growing through the cracks in the floors, and the meadows were growing with scrub oak and pine. What a forlorn and dismal look the old settlement must have presented to the hardy pioneers as they returned to their desolate hearthstones to begin anew life's battle for existence.

They were a stalwart race of men and women, however, and with stout hearts commenced the work of improvement again. With less of danger to encounter than attended their first residence, they suffered many more hardships. The year of their return the corn crop failed, generally, and the little raised was pounded into a shape fit for use in mortars constructed of pieces of wood. The flour used in the settlement was carried on the backs of the inhabitants from Milford. The winter of 1783–84, was a severe one; the snow was very deep during most of the winter, and the only mode of getting to and from Milford was upon snowshoes. From this time forward the Wallenpaupack settlement was prosperous.

The Wallenpaupack Manor extends from near Wilsonville to within one-quarter of a mile of Ledgedale, the larger portion of which lies in Pike County. During a number of years the occupation of the people was farming. The beautiful flat land along the Wallenpaupack produced grain and luxuriant grass for cattle, and in a few years there was a demand for pine lumber along the Delaware, from Easton to Philadelphia. There was good pine along the Wallenpaupack and Lackawaxen Rivers. The settlers manufactured this into lumber and floated it down the Lackawaxen and Delaware Rivers to market in some cases; in others they ran the logs to the mills below. In this way the Wallenpaupack settlers became comparatively wealthy. They were generous, hospitable and honest, but a change came over the settlement. On their arrival they were Congregationalists of the old Puritan school, and strict in their adherence to religious worship and Sabbath observance; but the demoralization of war for eight years during the Revolution must have been great, especially among the young men.

This was not the only difficulty in this settlement. The people became divided in religious matters. Gideon Draper and some other Methodist preachers passed through in 1807, and made it their principal object to proselyte Abner Chapman, Esq., from the Congregationalists in Wallenpaupack, as it had been their principal object to proselyte Major Woodbridge from the same church in Salem; and from the manner in which Gideon Draper gloated over these conquests years afterward, as preserved in Peck's "History of Early Methodism," one would suppose it more important to proselyte one member from a sister church than to turn ten sinners from the error of their ways to repentance. He succeeded in organizing a small Methodist class. Hezekiah Bingham, Sr., Hezekiah Bingham, Jr., and Nancy Pellet helped organize the Salem and Palmyra Congregational Church in 1808. Rev. Mr. Purdy, a Baptist, of Purdy settlement, occasionally preached in Paupack. Last of all, an infidel moved into the place and circulated skeptical books among the settlers. The result of it all is that there is no church edifice in Palmyra township to this day, and but few church members. The Methodists have an appointment once in two weeks at a school-house in the old settlement. Rev. Benjamin Killam is said to have been an excellent man, and at one time the Methodists had a well-organized class in the place. Mr. Kincaid was one of the old schoolteachers and Ralph Waldo another.

There are now five schools in the township. The old school-house in which P. G. Goodrich taught was near Guerdon Pellet's house. He also taught in Paupack a number of years and formed a very high opinion of the people. He says, in his "History of Wayne County," "In doing justice to the memory of those old settlers we could write scores of pages. They and their children have passed over the river, and we, standing on its brink, aged seventy-six years (he is now nearly eighty-two years), cannot but look back with admiration of that noble people."

Uriah Chapman settled at Blooming Grove

and kept a tavern. He had a numerous family, all of whom are gone.

Ephraim Killam married a daughter of John Ansley. His family were men and women of intelligence. He had but one son, Ira, who married a daughter of Roswell Chapman. Ephraim Killam was a well-informed man and scouted the idea of civilizing the Indians. "Why," he used to say, "an Indian is just as much a wild man as a wolf is a wild dog; you cannot tame him."

Moses Kellam, or Killam, son of Zadock Killam, married and settled in Paupack settlement, Palmyra township, about three-fourths of a mile south of the fort. He was justice of the peace for many years; built a saw-mill on Kimble Brook at an early date, a grist-mill about 1825 and put in the first burr-stone in this place. His children were Rev. Benjamin T. Killam and Moses Killam, Jr. Benjamin T. Killam, who preached in the settlement and adjacent, was an active Christian and an excellent man. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Elijah Witter (often miscalled Winter), and settled on the Paupack, at the mouth of Gifford's Creek, at what is now Beemerville. He was a farmer, lumberman and local preacher and lived to be about seventy-five years of age. His children were Anna (wife of Thomas Bortree, who died recently in Michigan at an advanced age), Lewis, Emeline, Alfred, Elijah, Moses, Lucy, Marcus N. B. and Polly (wife of James Van Camp, who lives in Salem). All of the family moved to Michigan with the exception of Anna, Marcus, Moses and Polly.

Marcus N. B. Killam stayed on the old place, purchased the Abel Kimble property in 1870 and built a saw-mill in 1871. He sold thirty-four hundred acres of wild or timbered land to Farnham, Collingwood & Co., and now has about five hundred acres, of which two hundred and fifty are Paupack flats. Mr. Killam lives on his large farm in a very comfortable manner and entertains his friends with the old-time hospitality for which Paupack settlement has ever been celebrated. Marcus N. B. Killam, without doubt, is the most successful living hunter in Northeastern Pennsylvania. He killed his first deer when eleven years old and did not miss a year without killing one or more from that time until recently. Some years he killed a dozen and one year secured forty, killing three in one day. He at three different times killed three bears in one day. He killed nine bears a year for three successive years. He has probably killed four or five hundred deer, more than one hundred bears and many wild-cats as well as smaller game. His success was owing to the fact that he lived near the edge of that thick spruce and pine swamp in and about "Promised Land," and was an almost unerring shot. The largest deer he killed weighed two hundred and fifty pounds, and the skin forty pounds. He has the antlers, which spread twenty inches apart.

Moses Killam, Jr., succeeded his father as justice of the peace, lived on the homestead and ran the grist-mill until other mills were built in the vicinity and the saw-mill was in operation. Joseph Atkinson afterward bought the place. He was a leading man in the place in his day and held the office of justice of the peace until so old that his son Ephraim did the writing and finally succeeded to the same office. He was seventy-eight at his death. He married Lucy, daughter of Ephraim Kimble, Sr., his children being Dan, Benjamin, Rush, Ephraim and George, sons, who all, with the exception of Rush, settled in the vicinity. The daughters were Irene, wife of Amzi L. Woodward; Esther, wife of William Conkling, of Hawley; Christine, wife of James Gibson, of Illinois; Milcenna, wife of Arthur Kimble, of Hawley; Eunice, wife of Mr. McComb; Augusta, unmarried. Silas Killam married Sarah, a daughter of Uriah Chapman, and settled northwest of the fort, on the road to Salem. He was a farmer, his sons being Ambrose, Isaac, Harvey, Silas and William. They all moved away but Isaac and William.

Asher Killam lives on the Calvin Pellet place and has the post-office. Ephraim Killam is a surveyor and justice of the peace in Hawley. He has given considerable attention to the history of the early settlers in the old Wallenpaupack settlement and contributed materially to this history of Palmyra township. Elizabeth Witter, wife of Benjamin T. Killam, was born

September 3, 1773, lived to be ninety-eight years and ten months old and claimed to have been the first white child born in old Paupack settlement. The Indians had a field of about seven acres which they cultivated, by the old Ephraim Killam place. They also had another field of about four acres on the Gabriel Davis place.

Stephen Bennett married Mary, the daughter of Nathaniel Gates and settled about one mile east of the fort. He was a soldier of the Revolution. (Nathaniel Gates was secreted and escaped from the massacre at Wyoming by way of Paupack. He saw the Indians thrust burning pine-knots into the prisoners.) Stephen Bennett's sons were Francis, Frederick, Rufus, Jared, Stephen and Lebbeus. The daughters were Elizabeth, wife of John Miller, who settled in "the Beech," and Samantha, who was unmarried. Francis Bennett married Esther Daniels and lived in South Canaan township. Frederick Bennett married Jane Killam and moved to New York. Rufus settled in Purdytown, west of the homestead. Jared married Esther Killam and remained on a portion of the homestead. Stephen Bennett married Desire, a daughter of Joseph Ainsley, and was a lumberman. Lebbeus married Laura Ainsley and lived on a part of the old place. Of Jared Bennett's children, Isaac, who retains a portion of the homestead, and Nancy Jane, wife of M. N. B. Killam, alone remain in the place. The Bennetts were esteemed as honest and industrious citizens.

Uriah Chapman settled adjoining the Bennetts, and Hezekiah Bingham, Sr., next to Chapman. The latter was a good man and one of the first members of the Congregational Church organized in Salem in 1808. His sons were Hezekiah Bingham, Jr., Rodolphus and Solomon. His daughters were Nancy, wife of John Pellet, Jr.; Leura, wife of Simeon Chapman; Hannah, wife of Roswell Chapman; and Fanny, wife of Uriah Kimble. Hezekiah Bingham, Jr., married Eunice Killam, daughter of John Killam, and lived about one mile east of his father. His son Moses resided on the old place and was a justice of the peace. He died without children. John Bingham removed to the West. Rodolphus Bingham kept hotel on his father's property, which was the place of holding elections when Greene and Blooming Grove were part of Palmyra. His wife was Sally, a daughter of Abel Kimble's. Florence McCarty Bingham, one of the sons, went to Philadelphia and bought lumber as it was run down the river, becoming one of the largest lumber dealers in the city. He died without children about 1875, leaving a large property to his widow, who is devoting her fortune and her life to charity and nursing the sick.

Jacob Kimble, Sr., was a tall, bony man who lived to the advanced age of ninety-one. He was a miller, farmer and lumberman. His sons were Abel, Walter, Benjamin, Daniel, Ephraim and Jacob. One of his daughters, Lucretia, was the wife of Judge Abisha Woodward, of Bethany, Wayne County, Pa., and the mother of Hon. George W. Woodward, who became chief justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. Abel Kimble built a grist-mill on Kimble Creek at an early day. He was succeeded by his son, Burnham Kimble, whose sons were Philip and Arthur, now living in Hawley, and Jackson, who is on the Peter Warner place. The daughters were Caroline, wife of Henry Edwards; Sybil, wife of Guerdon Pellet; Ada, who removed to the West; and Sarah Ann, wife of Jackson Nyce, who lives in the settlement. Jacob Kimble, 2d, resided on the farm afterward owned by his son, Heman Newton Kimble. He was the father of eighteen children. In the days when shoemakers went from house to house, boarded with the family and did their shoemaking for the year (which was called whipping the cat), it took one of these traveling cobblers three months each year to make boots and shoes enough for this family. His wife was Ann Ainsley, and Moses, Henry, Timothy M., Della (wife of Joseph Slocum), Walter, James, Newton, Harrison, Milton, George, Hannah (wife of Aaron Brown), Lucy Ann (wife of Judge Ridgway), and Jacob (who was at one time sheriff of Pike County) are all the children that Warren Kimble could remember. Walter Kimble, of the original family, moved to Indian Orchard. He raised a large family, who all went to Michigan with the ex-

ception of Stephen, who has a son Stephen living in Cherry Ridge. Benjamin and Daniel also settled in Cherry Ridge. Fannie Atkinson, the second wife of Joseph Atkinson, Sr., and mother of Joseph and Lot Atkinson, of Hawley, was a daughter of Benjamin Kimble's. She lived to an advanced age and was highly respected by all who knew her. Daniel's children located in the vicinity. Ephraim Kimble, Sr., settled at Mount Moriah (now Kimble's Station,) in Lackawaxen township, in the history of which an account of his family will be found.

The Kimbles are a race of strong, good-sized men, possessing vigorous constitutions and ruddy countenances. They have been active working people and contributed their share toward developing Pike and Wayne Counties, besides sending a large number of their sons and daughters to the West, particularly to the State of Michigan, where, as lumbermen, millers and farmers, they are an undoubted success. The Kimbles are long-lived and have families of from eight to ten children on an average. Like the La Bars in Monroe County, the descendants of Jacob Kimble, Sr., can now be counted by the thousands.

Jesper Edwards lived where Moses Bingham afterwards settled. His sons, Peleg and James, stayed in the settlement, and Sabra became the wife of Jonathan Brink. Peleg remained on the homestead. Of his children, Charles married Susan Roberts and lived in Lackawaxen till a short time before his death, when he removed to Beemersville; Henry Edwards lived in the settlement as a shoemaker; and Sabra became the wife of Jonas Ainsley.

John Ainsley, Sr., who was born in England, was a blacksmith, as was his son, John Ainsley, Jr. Simeon and Joseph were the other sons. John and Joseph married sisters, daughters of Levi Kimble, and Simeon married a daughter of Jacob Kimble, Sr. Joseph Ainsley was the inn-keeper for the settlement. His sons were Hudson, Brenson, Jonas and Joseph. Hudson and Joseph moved to Buffalo. Brenson's children were Leonard, who lives in St. Louis, and Joseph Ainsley, who has a large sash factory in Scranton. His factory and lumber pile were destroyed by fire a short time ago, without insurance; but like a hero, in his old age he is building up again. William, of Purdytown, is a brother. Jonas Ainsley remained on the homestead, kept tavern and farmed. His widow and son George live there still.

John Pellet, Jr., was in most of the conflicts with the Indians on the Paupack. He married Nancy Bingham, daughter of Hezekiah Bingham, Sr. Their children were Richard, John, George, William Calvin, Guerdon, Ira, Abigail (wife of Asa Kimble) and Nancy (wife of Meacham Kimble). A. D. Pellet, carpenter, of Salem, is a son of Richard Pellet. The Pellets are nearly all gone from the settlement. They were a prominent family.

David and Orrin Lester, who were Revolutionary soldiers, lived for some years in Paupack.

Nathan Sutton had a small tannery with four vats up at the Beemer place, where he tanned good upper and sole leather. He ground his bark with a horse and stone. His son Jonas lived on the homestead, which is now owned by John Burns, who has found clay adapted to the purpose, and makes a coarse earthenware at the place. Jonas Sutton married Ann, a daughter of Solomon Purdy. Their children were Colbern and William.

Peter Warner came to Paupack from Monroe County, and bought on the corner, across from the fort, in 1827. He was the village blacksmith and a good man.

Stephen Dimon came to Wilsonville from New Jersey in 1830, and in 1833 bought John Connet's improvements. His son, Cornelius C. Dimon, built an addition to the house, and started a hotel in 1856, which is still managed by him. Jane Dimon was the wife of Henry Gager, of Mt. Pleasant, and Lydia Dimon, the wife of Newton Kimble. The settlement of Palmyra township has latterly included many Germans.

Frazier Smith, Jacob Seaman, Conrad Gumble, Herman Gumble, Francis Singer and Casper Wesling settled on the road from Henry D. Clark's to Blooming Grove. Nelson B. Kirkendall lives one-half mile southwest of Dimon's. Thomas Robinson is one mile south

of Dimon, on the Simpson place. Henry Valentine lives on the N. Kimble property. John Decker formerly kept a hotel at what was known as the Decker stand, on the Milford and Owego turnpike, and had a farm, it being a stopping-place of some importance in the day of stage-coaches. The Erie Railroad has, however, wrought many changes, and the place is growing.

Charles W. Down came from Easton to Sterling in 1830, and lived where Whittaker now is, on the Heman Newton place. He moved to Palmyra in 1858, and has held the office of justice of the peace. He has charge of the Ledgedale Tannery shipments at Hawley.

James Cromwell built the Cromwell Tannery about 1849, and his brothers, William and Joshua, bought his interest and run it until 1883. William Cromwell now has a planing-mill opposite Hawley, near the old tannery. He was associate judge of Pike County one term.

Tafton.—Amasa Daniels was a squatter and made an improvement where Tafton now is at an early day. Elizabeth Valentine bought the property for her son-in-law, Royal Taft, about 1821. The tract consisted of four hundred and forty acres of land. Mr. Taft built an addition to the old house, a barn and a hotel, known as the Tafton House. As he was on the Milford and Owego stage line, he soon after had a post-office established at Tafton, of which he was postmaster. He continued business in the hotel until 1841, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas V. Taft, who did not take out a license, but kept travelers simply as an accommodation for a number of years. He built a store, and as administrator conducted the business until the heirs were of age. Then the three brothers, Thomas, Charles and Theodore, were in partnership until Thomas and Theodore purchased Charles' interest and continued the business until 1868. Since that time the property has been in the hands of various Germans. Christopher Newberger has resided there a number of years and Joseph Atkinson manages a steam saw-mill. Thomas V. Taft now lives in Hawley. Charles V. Taft was for many years a merchant in that place and has been succeeded in business by his son, Royal Taft. The Tafts are an honest, enterprising family.

Wilsonville.—About 1768 Rev. Richard Peters, Henry Drinker and Abel James, of Philadelphia, cut a road, sometimes called the Wilderness road, from Stroudsburg to Wilsonville, or in that vicinity, to a point on the Wallenpaupack, which they then called Factoryville, and sent a colony, who commenced to build a woolen-factory on the Wallenpaupack rapids, between Wilsonville and Hawley. These Philadelphia gentlemen had a Utopian scheme whereby they expected to become rich. Before the days of steam, water was more highly esteemed than now, and the water-power furnished by the Wallenpaupack near its mouth was considered to be of great value even at that early day. They intended raising sheep on the hills about Wilsonville and having everything at hand for a woolen-factory. But this was a howling wilderness, the home of the wolf, the bear and the panther rather than a place for sheep-raising. The result of this project is soon told. In 1769 Rev. Richard Peters came to Stroudsburg and asked Colonel Jacob Stroud to take a load of provisions to his colony, as they were starving, which he immediately did, and the enterprise was soon after abandoned. The Wallenpaupack Falls, where Wilsonville is located, is an excellent water-power, and as it is impossible to run rafts over it in safety, the owners of this privilege have had a monopoly of the lumbering that comes from the forests of the region drained by the Wallenpaupack and its branches. The first mill where Wilsonville now is was a grist-mill built by Joseph Washburn and burned the 3d of July, 1778, according to Minor's "History of Wyoming." Subsequently there were other mills erected, and from 1799 until April 5, 1802, it was the county-seat of Wayne County. Leonard La Bar was in Wilsonville about 1818. He had two saw-mills on Pike County side and a grist-mill in Wayne County. After La Bar, Roberts & Fuller got the property; Roberts died and it was sold at sheriff's sale to Dan Brodhead for seven thousand dollars by the sheriffs of Wayne and Pike Counties, at the same time, one selling on Pike side of the river and the other on Wayne side. James M. Porter appears

to have been interested. In 1843 William Shouse came to Wilsonville with his sons Jacob, John and Henry, and took charge of the mills. Jacob died and John and Henry assumed full charge of the business. They divided the property between them and Henry built a large sawmill on the Wayne County side. They did an immense lumber business and ran a store and grist-mill. In 1869 John Shouse sold his interest to Farnham, Collingwood & Co. for fifty-five thousand dollars and returned to Easton. The next year Henry Shouse sold his interest to the same parties for fifty thousand dollars and also returned to Easton. Shortly afterwards the new company purchased the Marcus Killam tract for sixty thousand dollars. The mills have a capacity of about ten million feet of lumber per year. Collingwood & Millard are now the principal owners. The large tracts of timber which have supplied these mills in years past are nearly all gone, and this, like other large lumbering establishments, will soon only be known historically.

William Shouse died at Easton in 1877, in the ninetieth year of his age. He began life as a cabinet and chair-maker. From 1819 to 1836 was proprietor of the Franklin House, at Easton. From 1836 to 1843 was engaged in carriage-making for the Southern market, and in 1843, as above mentioned, engaged in milling, lumbering and merchandising at Wilsonville. He left the latter place in 1870 and returned to Easton. He was the originator of the famous opposition line of stages to Philadelphia, and when Pardee Hall was opened, he was the oldest living trustee of Lafayette College. He was a life-long member of the Lutheran Church and a highly respected business man. His son, John Shouse, was a member of the Milford bar and associate judge of Pike County one term.[1]

[1] In writing the history of Wallenpaupack settlement, acknowledgment should be made for the assistance rendered by Ephraim Killam, Esq., of Hawley, M. N. B. Killam and wife, Thomas V. Taft and to P. G. Goodrich's "History of Wayne County" and Charles Miner's "History of Wyoming."

CHAPTER XI.

LACKAWAXEN TOWNSHIP.

Lackawaxen township was erected in 1798, after Wayne County was set off from Northampton. It is the northern township of Pike County, and is bounded on the northwest by Wayne County, on the northeast by Delaware River and New York, on the southeast by Shohola and on the south and southwest by Blooming Grove and Palmyra. It is named for the Lackawaxen River, which passes through the township from west to east and enters the Delaware at the village of Lackawaxen. Lackawack, Lackawaxon or Lackawaxen, as it is variously spelled, is an Indian name, meaning "swift waters," and it is very appropriately applied to this stream, which is a very rapid-flowing river. It rises among the hills of Mount Pleasant, in Wayne County, and flows southwardly through Honesdale, where it is joined by the Dyberry at the foot of Irving Cliff, whence it continues its onward course through a narrow valley scarcely more than one-quarter of a mile wide to Hawley, when it flows between Lackawaxen and Palmyra for a few miles through the famous Narrows, where was once a waterfall, blasted out by State appropriation, for the accommodation of the raftsmen, who formerly floated a large amount of lumber down this stream to the Delaware and thus down to Philadelphia. The valley is very narrow through Lackawaxen township and in many places the steep hills lay so close to the river as to become a mountain gorge rather than a valley, and the Delaware and Hudson Canal and Erie Railway Companies, which occupy the right and left banks of the stream respectively, have been compelled to blast out great rocks to pass through. The scenery along the Lackawaxen is rugged and grand, and often visited by city visitors in summer. The Lackawaxen receives the waters of Blooming Grove Creek and Tink Creek, outlet of Tink Pond. Wolf Pond and Westcalong Pond are the other principal lakes. The scenery along the Delaware is also fine. Masthope Creek flows through the northern part of the township and enters the Delaware at Masthope.

LACKAWAXEN VILLAGE.—Jonathan Conkling and John Barnes were the first settlers in Lackawaxen. They located at the mouth of the Lackawaxen River, Conkling on the south side of the stream and Barnes on the north side. They came before the Revolution. Absalom Conkling related that his father took his family and a few things in a canoe and paddled down the Lackawaxen and Delaware to the stone fort of the Westfalls. One day, after he thought the Indian trouble was over, he and two of his boys rowed up to their home at nightfall. They saw a light in the cabin, and creeping up carefully, looked through a crack of the house, when they discovered two Indians who had taken peaceable possession. They had a fire in the fire-place and one lay asleep while the other was busy picking the flint of his gun. Conkling and his boys slipped back to their canoe and floated down to the fort again, whence they and the Barneses came back after the war and again occupied their old homes.

Jonathan Conkling's children were John, Lewis,[1] Benjamin and Absalom, sons, who lived to great ages and died in the township, so far as ascertained. The name has become extinct in the township. Absalom died at Rowland's, aged eighty-four, more than forty years ago. Thyre, Tamar, Lydia and Freelove were the daughters. Tamar married a Brown and lived in Milford; Martha, a daughter by a second wife, married Samuel Barnard and lives below Hawley.

John Barnes married Betsey Haley. Their sons were Thomas, Abram, Cornelius, William, Nathan, John and Jeremiah. These children and their descendants are scattered through the West and elsewhere. Elizabeth, a daughter of John's, was the wife of Charles B. Ridgeway, who lived at Lackawaxen, and Judge Thomas J. Ridgeway, their son, still resides there. Henry Barnes, a brother of Mrs. Ridgeway, located in Milford. Lucian Barnes, attorney-at-law, and Britton Barnes were his sons. Virginia was the wife of Dr. Edward Haliday. Hortense is the wife of Rev. D. A. Sandford, and Martha married Samuel Thrall, of Milford. Jeremiah T. Barnes, a descendant of one of these Barnes, was once sheriff of Wayne County and an extensive lumberman. Peter S. Barnes, another descendant, is at present register and recorder of Wayne County.

Jacob Bonnel came to Lackawaxen shortly after the Conklings, and located on the south side of the Lackawaxen, near the canal bridge. William, Benjamin and Joseph Holbert were here early, likewise Elias Brown. Nathan Lord located one-half mile above the mouth of the Lackawaxen. Charles B. Ridgway came to Lackawaxen about 1807 and located on the Lackawaxen one mile above its mouth. John Armstrong was the first merchant, in 1827. William F. Dutcher and T. J. Ridgway have been merchants since. Benjamin Holbert had a store-room in his house about three miles above Lackawaxen at an early date. They formerly brought goods from Newburgh to Milford, thence up the Milford and Owego turnpike to Darlingville, and thus on to Lackawaxen.

After the canal was built they used it for shipping purposes, and now employ the Erie Railroad. Darlingville was on the turnpike, and was so named in honor of Samuel Darling, father of Deacon John P. Darling, who was its first postmaster, but since the advent of railroads, this, like many another turnpike village, has degenerated. John Williamson was the first postmaster at Lackawaxen. Rev. Dr. Thomas House Taylor built the first hotel, where the Williamson House afterward stood, in 1852. John Williamson purchased this property and made additions to it, when it burned down. He then built the present Williamson House, or New York Hotel. He also erected the Asher House; Calvin Van Benschoten built the National Hotel, and William Holbert the Lackawaxen House at the forks of the Delaware and Lackawaxen Rivers. The hotels will accommodate two hundred guests, and are designed for summer boarders who visit this delightful and healthful region annually, in search of health and rest.

[1] Lackawaxen is just opposite and about one and one-half miles from where the battle of Minisink was fought. Lewis Conkling went up with the reinforcements to the point of the hill after the whites gave back. They saw the Indians that were burning Terwilliger, but knew nothing of their force and did not dare attack them.

There is good fishing in the Delaware and lakes near by. The York Pond covers about one hundred acres, and is an immense mountain spring situated about four hundred feet above the Lackawaxen. There are a series of falls of about two hundred feet descent on the outlet of this pond, where is located a club-house. Dr. Debron was the first physician in Lackawaxen; Elder Kyte, a Baptist, was the first preacher in the township. They first organized about 1827, when the canal was built, and the Barryville preacher occasionally preached. Isaac Mills was the first deacon in the Baptist Church and John Johnson and family were among the earliest members. Jeremiah Barnes and family and John Barnes and family were the leaders among the Methodists who held their first meetings in Jeremiah Barnes' house. The Baptists and Methodists built a Union Church in 1848, in which they have a Union Sunday-School and which they occupy harmoniously for religious purposes. The Lutherans organized about 1856. Henry Banker and family, Anthony Arntz and family, George Bisel and family and John Hocker and family were the leading members. They use the school-house, which was built in 1856. The Catholics have a church which was built about 1865. The first school was taught by Mr. Layton at the Nathan Lord place.

Mordecai Roberts, a Quaker of some means from Philadelphia, settled one mile north of Rowland's Station, on the Lackawaxen, in 1791. Although he was a Quaker, General Washington so far conquered his prejudices as to make him a messenger to carry dispatches to different posts. In the performance of this duty he sometimes rode forty-eight hours without leaving his saddle. He had a horse shot from under him at one time and was severely wounded by a bayonet thrust at another time. His services were so valuable to the Americans that the British offered a reward for his head, but he lived to be one of the first settlers in Lackawaxen township after the war. His father, Hugh Roberts, was a wealthy man, and built a Quaker Church in Philadelphia. He had an immense fortune left him in England, said to amount to thirty-six million dollars, but lacked a marriage certificate and never obtained it. Mordecai Roberts purchased a large tract of land in Lackawaxen, built mills and otherwise improved the place. He married a New England woman. The children were Samuel, wife of John Monington, of Philadelphia; Anna, wife of Jacob Walters, of Philadelphia, one of whose daughters was the wife of Andrew Simons, of Hawley, and is now living, aged eighty-four. William, Julia, Ann, Mordecai and Thomas are children by the second wife.

Samuel Roberts, the eldest son above mentioned, cleared a farm about two miles southwest of his father. Now standing among the apple-trees there are pines eighteen inches through, the farm having all grown to a wilderness again. Pike County scrub oak and pine lands have to be kept under constant cultivation or they will soon be covered with native forest-trees; consequently, farming on the hills of Pike is a constant battle with scrub oaks and scrub pine. Here nature wages a constant warfare, and the primeval forests unceasingly claim the soil as their own. Whether Pike County humanity, animated by Pike County whiskey, will conquer the den of the rattlesnake and the lair of the bear is an undetermined question. Certain it is that several well cultivated farms, such as the Roberts place and the Sylvanian Societies' land, have been reclaimed by the forests.

Samuel Roberts' children were Betsey, Ann, Abbey, Lucy, Urban, John, Samuel, Mordecai, Susan and William, who all grew to mature years, married in the township and most of whom moved West. Ann was the wife of Moses Brink, son of Jonathan Brink, of White Mills, and is now living in the township, aged eighty-two. John Westfall afterward owned the old Mordecai Roberts place in 1834. He raised a large family of children, among them Solomon and James, of Rowland's, and Gabriel, of Columbia, D. T. Judge William Westfall, who died at the Westfall home in 1882, contributed many articles of a historical character to the press, and was for years a correspondent of the Milford *Herald and Dispatch*, a stanch Democrat. He was elected county commissioner

in 1851, and served four years as county treasurer, five years as associate judge, five years as county auditor, and was a member of the Legislature when he died, besides being town clerk, justice of the peace and school director thirty-eight years. There is a small Methodist Church near this place.

Rowland's, which is only about one mile below Westfall's, was first started by Hon. George H. Rowland, who came to Lackawaxen with his parents in 1828, and beginning some years later, when a young man, carved out a home and a fortune on the side of the mountain. The Erie Railway passes through here, and the station is named in his honor. He has a store, farm, and had a mill which has been recently burned. Mr. Rowland, when he located in the wilderness among the rocks, proceeded on the Cæsarian theory that it is better to be first in a hamlet on the mountains than second at Rome, and he is undisputedly the first in that township.



G. H. Rowland

Hon. George H. Rowland. — Samuel Rowland and his two brothers came to New York from Ireland in 1720, and settled in Dutchess County. His son, Samuel Rowland, Jr. (1722–1800), had a son, Robert Rowland (1746–1812), who was justice of the peace in colonial times, and reared a family of children, among whom was Garrandus (1776–1834), grandfather of our subject, born at Troy, N. Y., who lived and died near Saratoga Springs, in Saratoga County, N. Y., on a farm owned, in 1886, by his youngest son, Joseph, now seventy years old, and the only surviving son of twelve children.

Garrandus Rowland married a Miss Davis, and reared a family of children. He was a

farmer and carpenter and joiner, and resided in Saratoga County, N. Y. Samuel H. Rowland, a son of Garrandus, was born in Saratoga County, November 19, 1801, and there married Lucinda Rogers, a native of the same county. The building of the Delaware and Hudson Canal, between 1823 and 1830, offered large inducements to contractors in its construction, and, after its completion, great opportunities opened up to the early settlers of Wayne and Pike Counties for buying land very cheap that was covered with valuable timber, and within a three days' trip, at high water, from the great natural market, Philadelphia. To this new country Samuel H. Rowland and his young wife came, and took up their home in Pike County April 17, 1828. He was identified with the construction of the canal and was afterwards engaged in lumbering and merchandising, following the latter until his death, which occurred November 18, 1853. He had a good English education for the men of his time, and, during his early manhood, was a teacher. He was an ardent supporter of education in the vicinity where he resided, and was the first school director elected in his township after the law was passed creating that office. His judgment in matters, and his practical ideas of things in general, made his opinion sought by other people, and, besides being often selected to adjust settlements between others, and being appointed by the courts to settle difficulties, he was chosen and served for two terms as justice of the peace. At his death he had acquired a competency, and of his means, during his life, he was charitable and hospitable. They had five children, of whom George H. Rowland was eldest, and was born in Saratoga County, December 26, 1827. His early education, from books, was obtained at schools outside of home, largely at Honesdale, as there were no schools in the neighborhood when the family removed from New York State.

For two winter terms he was a teacher, a good experience to any young man and a stepping-stone to business. He early became a partner with his father in the mercantile business in Lackawaxen township, which has been the home of the family in Pennsylvania. In 1851 he began business for himself, and since that time has been largely engaged in the lumber and mercantile business, and also in farming. While a young man he took an active interest in politics, and for twenty-five years has served as school director, and been often selected a delegate to State Conventions, being once placed on the State electoral ticket. In 1861 he was elected to the State Legislature on the Democratic ticket, and, by re-election, served two consecutive terms. In 1872 he was elected to the State Senate and served three years, and, in the fall of 1885, he was chosen to fill a vacancy in the same office.

Mr. Rowland's life has been one of activity, industry and care. He inherits the sterling qualities of his father in his integrity of purpose, his devotion to principle and in his ability to accomplish whatever he undertakes. His wife is Catherine, daughter of Joseph Ammerman, of Salem township, whom he married November 3, 1849. They have four sons and four daughters.

The bridge was built at Rowland's by a stock company as a toll-bridge. It paid well but the inhabitants did not wish to pay toll when they believed the county ought to provide them with a bridge; consequently, an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the county commissioners to buy the bridge. The commissioners agreed to buy it, but before the bargain was consummated a new board of commissioners was elected, who refused to ratify the action of the board. Then followed a tedious lawsuit, in which the matter was carried to the Supreme Court twice. Pending the decision, the bridge was carried away by a flood. Mr. Rowland immediately telegraphed to the commissioners at Milford "to get out with their pike-poles, as the bridge was coming." They were without a bridge again, and the commissioners did not care to incur any new obligations while the suit was pending; but finally agreed with Mr. Rowland that if he would build another bridge they would pay for it, providing the suit went against them. The suit was decided against them and the county paid the whole debt.

Jesse Walker brought two homeless boys with him from Philadelphia when he came into

Lackawaxen township. They worked for him at the Narrows until of age and for some years after, for which they claim they never received adequate remuneration. Be that as it may, when these two young men, Israel Kelly and George Kelly, started life for themselves, they went up on the hills back of Rowland's, by honest industry cleared up a good farm and gained a competence. Israel married Ephraim Kimble's sister and one of his sons, Randall Kelly, is a leading merchant at the Narrows, or Kimble's Station, as it is now called, and his Uncle George, who was never married, lives with him, aged eighty-four.

Peter Killam first started on the Lackawaxen above Westfall's, where the Blooming Grove Creek enters the Lackawaxen, at what is now called Millville. He purchased six adjacant tracts of land, built a cabin and commenced lumbering on a large scale for that day. He built one saw-mill at Millville, and paid for his land. "Fortune smiled upon him. The tangled laurel and stately pine were cut away, a commodious dwelling-house erected and a willing bride established as mistress of his mansion." Flushed with success, he built another mill about one mile farther up the river and thus began a series of misfortunes.

About 1835 reverses came: his mills were destroyed by fire, his lumber was swept away by the floods. He remained until 1840, then abandoned his property to his creditors and moved farther up the river. Broken-hearted and finally ruined, he never recovered his losses. After he left, Dan Drake held the property until he was drowned, when it lay vacant a while and finally fell into the hands of John Torrey again, who sold it to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. It is a railroad station and John Deming has a furniture factory and store on the site.

Kimble's, or the Narrows.—Colonel Hooper, of Philadelphia, bought a tract of land at Lackawaxen Falls, or Mount Moriah, afterward called the Narrows by the raftmen and now Kimble Station, at an early day,—some think as early as 1750 or 1760, others about the time Mordecai Roberts came, in 1791. He built saw-mills and got an act passed making the Lackawaxen navigable up to the falls, that gave him a monopoly above and an outlet below. This continued for many years, until those living above the falls had the stream chartered and obtained from the Legislature an appropriation to blast out the rocks at the Narrows and make the river navigable for rafts. After spending considerable money in blasting rocks the Narrows were rendered passable, but it has always been considered the most dangerous point on the river from the forks of the Dyberry to Philadelphia, because in blasting the rocks which constitute the fall it necessarily left the river rapid. It takes a sudden bend, while the rocks close in on either side, leaving the pass quite narrow, so that in avoiding Scylla on the one hand they encounter Charybdis on the other; hence raftmen who could navigate the Narrows safely always commanded greater wages for that service, and certain men spent their time during rafting season in steering through this dangerous pass.

One of the first rafts through the Narrows was run from Paupack by John Nelden, of New Jersey. William R. Walker, Ephraim Kimble, John Graham, Jonathan Brink, Joseph Atkinson, Sr., Jacob Correll, Abram Shimer, Peter Kellam, Moses Brink, Mordecai Roberts, Samuel Roberts, William Roberts, Jacob Kittle and Peter Decker were some of the old "Lackawack" raftsmen. They were sturdy men and used to gang together while running rafts. If they disliked a saloon-keeper along the river, he was cleared out. When in the city they held their own against all opposition. In saying this it should not be understood that these men were quarrelsome. They were simply great, bony, muscular fellows engaged in rough work that tended to make men strong and fearless. Abner Fish was a steersman and noted fighter. While rafting was carried on, the Delaware and Hudson Canal was built in 1827–28, beside the stream from Honesdale to its mouth at Lackawaxen village, and thence down the Delaware to Port Jervis and across to the Hudson River at Rondout. This canal is here mentioned because in its construction and operation many foreigners were employed, principally Irish. These stalwart lumbermen

looked upon the canal as a kind of rival carrier and the Irishmen as intruders; hence many difficulties arose between them. Eb. Sheerer, a burly, stout man, was particularly opposed to them. He was a powerful man and there are many well authenticated stories of his physical prowess by living witnesses.

It is estimated that fifty million feet of lumber and logs were run down the Delaware River annually some years ago, and the Lackawaxen always furnished a considerable share of this lumber. The average raft of round timber was sixty-five thousand feet, although they often ran larger rafts, and of sawed lumber they sometimes had two hundred thousand feet in one raft. One of the largest rafts ever taken down the river was managed by Thomas Barnes. It consisted of three hundred sixteen-feet logs in one raft. Col. Hooper, as before stated, came to the Narrows probably after the Revolution and built a saw-mill on the east side of the river. Jesse Walker came from Philadelphia some time before 1800, purchased this property of Hooper and operated the mills. His son, William R. Walker, built the first saw-mill at Tink's Wig. He had two sons, Webb Walker and Rankin Walker, who emigrated to the West.

Ephraim Kimble, a son of Jacob Kimble, the first, of Paupack settlement, located at the Narrows after the Revolutionary War. He built a saw-mill, cleared up a place and married Eunice, a daughter of Major Ainsley's. His children were,—Elizabeth, wife of John Killam, who lived in Purdytown; William, a farmer and lumberman, who married Irena Rice and had a family of six children, Warren Kimble, the oldest son, lives at Matamoras. He is seventy-three years old and furnished most of the facts in relation to the Kimble family; Lucy was the wife of Moses Killam, Esq.; Ann was the first wife of Jos. Atkinson, Sr., and the mother of John, George and Asher M. Atkinson, who was superintendent of the Delaware and Hudson Canal; Esther was the wife of Chas. B. Seaman, who was sheriff and prothonotary of Pike County; Crissie was the wife of Dr. Mahony; Maria married David Rice, who lived at the Narrows; Sally was the wife of Israel Kelly, of Rowland's; Eunice married Calvin Pellet, of Paupack settlement; John married Phebe Rockwell and lived in the vicinity; Ephraim Kimble (2d) married Lucy Killam, built a store, and was succeeded by his son, Ephraim (3d), at Kimble s, as owner of the store and saw-mill. The station is well-named, Kimble's, in honor of the family who have lived in the same spot to the third generation, and done much to populate the surrounding country and develop its resources. Asa Kimble, one of the descendants, ought not to be forgotten. He married Abbey Pellet and moved up on the Dyberry; Ephraim, George, John P., William, Martin and Nancy, wife of Ezra Genung, were his children. Abram Skinner, a son of Captain Skinner, of Montague, cleared up a farm about two miles below Kimble's, and was one of the best farmers in Pike County. Jacob Correll made a clearing about 1791 on the opposite side of the river, where James Hanners afterward had a store, and his son, Alva Hanners, now conducts it. Eusebius Kincaid made a clearing about one and one-third miles from Kimble's, where Joseph Kimble now lives.

Israel, Abel and Eli Hammers, three brothers belonging to the Society of Friends of Philadelphia, came into Lackawaxen township about 1820, and located in the wilderness, three miles from the Lackawaxen River, on the outlet of Tink Pond, where they purchased three tracts of land, then covered with a heavy growth of white and yellow pine. One brother was a carpenter, one a tailor and the other a man of all work. They constructed a dam and saw-mill, which they put in running order without outside assistance. They manufactured lumber, built a comfortable house, then turned their attention to manufacturing lumber for the Philadelphia market, never cutting standing timber, but picking up that which had been felled by the wind. They hired it rafted, and thus received sufficient money to supply their simple wants. They cleared up a good farm, kept cows, made butter and were independent. The tailor did the mixing and baking. He stuck a notched stick into the dough and when it had raised to the notch it was fit to bake. They made their own furniture, and the tailor made their clothes.

About 1838 they adopted a colored boy, and the four lived in perfect seclusion. No female had ever crossed the threshold to that uninviting dwelling. They were growing old and two of them had never seen the canal or voted at an election. When William Westfall was a candidate for county treasurer he brought them all out to vote for the first time. After casting their ballots, they looked in wonder at the canal and the boats floating upon its waters. Their carpenter's tools were a curiosity. The stock of the fore-plane was four feet in length, while the jointer was eighteen inches longer. After growing feeble, they put their lumber out on shares. The parties ran away with the proceeds and left them in debt. One died, and the remaining two deeded their property to their sister in Philadelphia. She sold it to Benjamin Tanner, intimating that he should take care of the brothers, which would be satisfaction for the purchase money; but she enforced the payment in cash, to the last farthing, and, houseless and homeless, they became wards of the township, which fed and clothed them during their lives, and after death buried them decently on the bank of the Little Blooming Grove, opposite Millville.

Masthope village is located up the Delaware, where Masthope Creek enters it. It was formerly called Sim's Point, because Simeon Westfall began life there. This singular name was given to the place by some men who followed up the Delaware in search of a mast tall enough for a man-of-war they were constructing at Philadelphia. As they wended their way along the river and found nothing suitable for their purpose, they arrived at Simeon Westfall's, where Matamoras now is. He told them of a tree tall enough. They were nearly discouraged, having come so far without success, and accompanied Mr. Westfall up the Delaware as a *last hope*. At the point above indicated, which has since been known as Masthope, they found a pine, which, by digging down to the roots and cutting close to the ground, was tall enough for their purpose.

The first lot of land in Lackawaxen township surveyed and marked upon the ground was near this place. Simeon Westfall and William Little ran the first lumber to market. It was taken from a tract which still bears their name and since the property of S. M. Shutes. The Holberts were the first settlers at Masthope to make improvements, their farm being one of the oldest in the township. William Holbert's name appears on the assessment of Lackawaxen in 1800, with one mill, one house, four oxen, four cows and fifty acres of improved land. The next year he is assessed with two mills, showing that he was a stirring man of considerable means and a good farm for that early day. In 1813 Joseph Holbert is assessed, and Benjamin Holbert is assessed as an inn-keeper. The Holberts are an enterprising family, and by lumbering, tanning, farming and hotel-keeping have secured competence.

WILLIAM HOLBERT.—His great-grandfather, William Holbert (1755–1834), came from Connecticut about 1770, and settled in Montague township, Sussex Co., N. J., where he engaged in farming and lumbering. He owned a large tract of land in that vicinity, and also in what is now Pike County, Pa., across the Delaware River, since called Holbert's Bend. At his death he left a large property in real estate and two sons, of whom Benjamin (1781–1855) was grandfather of our subject. He began business for himself on the homestead property at Holbert's Bend, situate on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware, where he continued successfully the business of a farmer and lumberman during his active life. His wife, Mary Rider, born 1783, bore him a family of thirteen children, one of whom was Joseph G. Holbert (1803–48). He acquired a good education at the home schools and at the Burlington (N. J.) Academy, was for many terms a teacher, was a farmer and lumberman, and gave considerable attention to surveying. He was a man highly esteemed by the public for his honesty of purpose, for his general intelligence and for his ability in business. His wife, Sabra, was a daughter of George W. Brown, of Damascus, Wayne County, who died about 1882, at the age of seventy-nine years.

William Holbert, eldest son of Joseph G. and Sabra (Brown) Holbert, was born on the homestead, in Lackawaxen township, Pike County, Pa., August 12, 1829. He obtained his early

book education in the neighborhood schools and at the Milford Academy.

At the age of twenty years he engaged in mercantile business at Lackawaxen, but three years thereafter relinquished that business and engaged in farming and lumbering at Masthope, in the same county. In 1857 he went to Berlin township, Wayne County, where he continued his farming and lumbering interests on a more extensive scale, and cleared off a very large farm. In 1869 he removed to Equinunk, Wayne County, where the firm of Holbert & Branning engaged extensively in the tanning, lumbering and merchandise business. The large business of Holbert & Branning passed to the exclusive control of Mr. Holbert in 1878, which he continues in 1886. In connection with their lumber interest they carried on and owned and ran several saw-mills, and, in 1876, Mr. Holbert built a large saw-mill in Camden, N. J., in which for some time afterward he held an interest. He is a man of large business capacity, judicious management in all business affairs, and an active and through-going citizen. He is the owner of a large hotel at the confluence of the Delaware and Lackawaxen Rivers, and a member of the "Cooke Furniture Company," of Philadelphia. His life has been largely devoted to business pursuits; yet he has found time to serve the people of Wayne County for four years as commissioner, and has served in other official capacities where he has resided. He married, January 10, 1850, Emma Poole, by whom he has five surviving children,—Joseph G. and William P., at Equinunk; Emma, wife of John N. Cole, of Damascus; Frederick R., at Equinunk; and Nora, wife of Ephraim Kimble. The mother of these children died, April 26, 1861, and for his second wife he married Elizabeth Hornbeck, on Jan. 15, 1862, now surviving.



Wm. Holbert

The assessment of Lackawaxen for 1800, with the valuation, was as follows:

Abram Brass	$863	Stephen Everson	$860
Charles Boyles	15	Martin Felin	70
James Boyd	15	Joseph Gooding	43
John Brink	10	Henry Haines	126
John Barnes, Jr	86	William Holbert	873
John Barnes, Sr	526	Ephraim Kimble	534
Cornelius Barnes	234	John Mason	45
Jerry Barnes	302	Mordecai Roberts	163
Jacob Coryell	170	John Snyder	526
William Cox	425	Ephraim Utter	24
Jonathan Conklin	547	Elias Van Aken	455
Absalom Conklin	5		

TAXABLES IN LACKAWAXEN TOWNSHIP IN THE YEAR 1814.

Brittain Armstrong.	Joseph Holbert.
William Adams.	Samuel Hozling.
Jonathan Brink.	Joseph Henck.
Jeremiah Barnes.	Benjamin Holbert.
Cornelius Barnes.	Tobias Hornbeck.
William Barnes.	John Johnson.
Nathan Barnes.	Eusebius Kincaid.
John Barnes.	Ephraim Kimble.
Stephen Ballot.	Wm. Kimble.
Joseph Ballot.	Nathan Lord.
Moses Brink.	Samuel Morris.
Daniel Brink	John McClannon.
Joseph Brown.	Aaron McIntyre.
Benjamin Braley.	Simeon Quick.
Aaron Barlow.	Mordecai Roberts.
Lewis Conkling.	Samuel L. Roberts.
Benjamin Conkling.	Frederick A. Rose.
Jacob Coryell.	Charles B. Simons.
Peter Coleman.	David B. Smith.
Absalom Conkling.	James Swartwood.
John Cressman.	Wm. Smith.
Daniel Commin.	David Smith.
Aaron Dickertson.	Johawaw Vansant.
Stephen Emberson.	Jesse Walker, Esq.
Charles Chapman.	Erastus Woodruff.
Lewis Crone.	Wm. Woodruff.
David Gilbert.	Peter Young.
Wm. Esary.	George Young.
Ralph Hawkins.	Peter Killam.
Nathan Barlow.	

The single freemen were Lewis Conklin, Benjamin Conklin, Nathaniel Barnes, Samuel Morris, Israel Brink, Benjamin Brink, Henry Barnes, William Barnes, Nathan Lord, John Morris and Patrick Boyles. In 1813 there are fifty-three persons arrested. Peter Gaines, an old colored man, said to have been one of Col. Sam Seely's slaves, cleared up a good farm near the Westcalong Lake. This lake covers about seventy-five acres, and Tink and Corilla Lakes about two hundred acres more. The Thomas Ridgeway farm is one mile above Lackawaxen. Some Germans have made good farms opposite this place. The early settlers used to go down the Lackawaxen and Delaware Rivers for goods in a canoe a distance of thirty-three miles. The current is rapid and required four or five hours to go down light, but about two days to shove back loaded. Adam Haines probably lived on what is now called Haines' Creek. This name occurs in the early assessments, April 18, 1851. After the Erie Railroad passed up the Delaware, there was a sale of town lots. Messrs. J. W. Blackington and Allis Whitney, of Honesdale, bought an entire block and the Holberts nearly all the remainder. A terrible railroad disaster occurred at Masthope a few years ago. The cars plunged off the track, a number of passengers lost their lives, and others were badly bruised.

THE SYLVANIAN SOCIETY, ONE OF HORACE GREELEY'S FOND HOPES.—The history of Lackawaxen is associated with Horace Greeley's experiment at co-operative farming at Taylortown. This place is situated about sixty miles from Lackawaxen depot and four from Rowland's. In 1842 Mahlon Godley owned seven thousand acres of land, forty acres of which were cleared. The remainder was woodland. A branch of the Shohola Creek ran through the property. On this creek Godley had a saw and a grist-mill. Near the mills were a frame house and a log house. These improvements comprised the village of Godleyville. The stream was alive with trout, and the surrounding hills were equally well provided with the largest and liveliest of rattlesnakes. The soil was rough and rocky, and no wilder spot was found in Pike County. Horace Greeley, by lectures and *Tribune* editorials, had urged the common ownership of property and the equal division of labor. In 1842, Greeley, with others, organized the Sylvanian Society and purchased Godley's property to test the experiment. To join the society it was necessary to purchase at least one share of the stock, which cost twenty-five dollars. Many eminent persons interested themselves in the project; among them Edwin Forrest, Edward H. Dixon, (since famous as the editor of the *Scalpel*), Mrs.

George Law, Edward Courtright, of Albany, and Rev. J. D. Williamson were stockholders, but Horace Greeley had by far the largest amount invested. The stock amounted to ten thousand dollars. After the society took possession of the place, they improved the mills and erected an immense frame structure, which contained the living apartments of the members, a common dining hall, a social hall and work-rooms. A wagon-maker's shop, blacksmith shop, shoe shop and other manufacturing establishments were started. In 1843–44 the colony numbered three hundred and seemed to be progressing. No stated religious instruction was allowed, but any preacher could be invited to preach in the hall. Great attention was paid to social amusement, and dances and parties were of weekly occurrence. There were also weekly lectures on popular subjects. Mr. Greeley visited the colony frequently and delivered addresses. Socially and intellectually, matters were successful, but the labor problem disturbed the little community. The colony was governed by a board of directors chosen by the members. The board assigned laborers for the different branches of work in what were known as groups. One group was set to plowing, another to felling trees, another to laying walls and so on, until all the duties were variously delegated.

The female members were divided in the same way to attend to the domestic duties of the society. The principle of equality of labor was followed by changing the labor groups from one branch of work to another, day by day. The mechanics, and all who were skilled in labor, had their especial duties.

One source of trouble was the fact that a number of rich and prominent families in New York took advantage of the colony as a sort of reformatory for their wayward sons. They eagerly bought stock in the colony, and shipped to the care of the society material which they could do nothing with themselves, merely to get it off their hands. These young men had never done any work, and had a natural antipathy to it. Such an element in a community, where labor was the highest duty of all, could not help but be a disturbing one. Then there was trouble with the female members. The most of them had never done manual labor, and when such found themselves assigned to a day's duty at the washtub their complaints and opposition to such a system were loud and emphatic.

The dissatisfaction caused by these clashing views of the duty and dignity of labor was something that it was hoped time would remove; but when the first season's crops, upon which reliance was placed for the support of the colony, independent of outside resources, were grown and housed, and found to be utterly inadequate, the very foundation of the colony was endangered. A few withdrew from the society. The prevalence of rattlesnakes frightened more away. One member of the colony brought in seventeen large rattlers in one day. One of these serpents was so large that John Dutton, the foreman of the colony's shoe shops, had the skin tanned, and he then made from it a pair of slippers, which he presented to Mr. Greeley on his next visit.

After it became apparent that the tillable area of the society's land was not equal to providing it with necessary supplies, the members went to work with a will to increase it, and the planting for the season of 1845 was nearly double what it had been previously. Good markets had been found for the shoes and wagons that were made by the colony, and, although individual capital had been sadly drawn upon, the prospects that the colony would be self-supporting during 1845 were so cheering that the members remaining looked hopefully into the future. The crops never looked better, in all respects, than they did in the summer of 1845; but when the colony awoke on the morning of the 4th of July of that year, nothing was seen but a blackened waste of field, garden and orchard. Not a living thing remained on all the tract. The heaviest and most deadly frost that was ever known before or since in that region had destroyed all remaining hope for the colony's existence. Starvation stared the colonists in the face, and in two days, of all that busy community among the Pike County hills, not a single soul remained. Each one had taken his personal goods and chattels and gone his way. The Greeley colony was deserted.

The interest which Horace Greeley took in

this socialistic experiment may be known when it is stated that the New York and Erie Railroad was then completed only as far as Middletown, N. Y. From there, to reach the colony, a most tedious coach ride of forty miles over the hills of Northern New Jersey and Pike County, Pa., was necessary; yet Mr. Greeley paid frequent visits to the wilderness community. He took the failure of the scheme much to heart.

Among the members of the colony was a certain farmer from Monroe County, Pa., named Kenzie. He was such an enthusiast in the idea of co-operative industry that he sold his farm in Monroe County for eighteen hundred dollars, invested it all in stock of the Sylvanian Society, and placed at the colony's disposal his team of horses. After the collapse of the scheme he went to New York, as he afterward said, to give Horace Greeley a Monroe County Democrat's opinion of him. He found Mr. Greeley at work in the *Tribune* office, and commenced to berate him. Greeley stopped him, and asked him how much he had lost by the failure. Kenzie told him. Mr. Greeley handed the farmer a check for the full amount. Kenzie, in relating the incident afterward, said that, although he had always been a Democrat, that act of Greeley's made him a Greeley Whig, and he remained a Whig until the day of his death. Among the other colonists no hard feeling was manifested against Mr. Greeley. They were grieved at the colony's failure, not angry at its founder.

There was a mortgage of three thousand dollars on the property at the time of the failure. It was foreclosed, and the Rev. Dr. Thomas House Taylor, of New York, purchased the property. He took up his residence at the place, and spent a great deal of money in improving it. He finally sold it to a gentleman in Virginia, but it has been sold time and time again since then for arrears of taxes. Not a vestige of mill, shop or hall remains. The lead pipe that conducted the water from mountain springs to the settlement was taken up years ago and run into bullets by Pike County hunters, and used in shooting deer and bears that have returned to the neighborhood of the overgrown fields, where lie buried some of the fondest hopes that Horace Greeley ever cherished.

Lackawaxen township has the following schools —two at Lackawaxen village, one at Rowland's, Masthope, Westfall's, Millville, Rosecrance, German school, Hanner's, Kimble's and Baisden's, which is at Baisdensville, nearly opposite Hawley. The Baisdens carry on boat-building for the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company at this point.

At the first auditor's meeting, in the year 1822, Benjamin Holbert acted as town clerk, retaining the position until the spring of 1831, a period of nine years, keeping the accounts of the township on sixteen pages of a common day-book (similar to those used by merchants at the present time). His successor was C. B. Ridgway, who officiated for two years. At an election held at the house of Abraham Shimer, on the 15th of March, 1833, it was decided to hold all future elections at the house of John Westfall, in said township. April 22, 1836, the auditors allowed James Lord $22.40 for himself and hired help for breaking roads on the 7th day of January, 1836. At the same meeting, John Barnes received eight and Benjamin Holbert seventy-two dollars for breaking roads in the winter of 1836, during the deep snow. At this time there was not one school-house in the township. James Wheiling and a Mr. Marsh had taught several months each, in out-houses and canal shanties, the scholars traveling from three to five miles to attend their schools. On the 27th day of June, 1837, the common-school law was put in force by dividing the township into nine districts and making an apportionment of two hundred and seventy-three dollars, according to the number of taxables in each district, as follows: Lackawaxen, fifteen taxables; Holbert's, twelve; Sim's Pond, twelve; Westfall's, nine; Shimer's, eleven; Narrows, twenty-five; Darlingsville, ten; Lord's Valley, ten; Blooming Grove, six,—total number, one hundred and ten. It must be remembered that at this time parts of Blooming Grove and Shohola were embraced in the division—in fact, two of the schools were located in what is now Blooming Grove township. Arrangements were immediately made for build-

ing school-houses at Lackawaxen and the Narrows. The one at Lackawaxen was built of stone. It stood a few years, and was abandoned as not fit for use. The one at the Narrows, built of wood, was destroyed by fire.

Abram Bross was an old settler at the Narrows. His sons were Henry, Abram and John. He died in his eightieth year.



Thomas J. Ridgeway

JUDGE THOMAS J. RIDGEWAY.—His grandfather, Thomas J. Ridgeway, who was of Scotch extraction, and a tailor by trade, and wife, who was a Miss Mathews, settled at Milford, Pike County, Pennsylvania, from Huntingdon County, New Jersey, in the early part of the present century, where they spent the remainder of their lives and were buried. Among their children was a son, Charles B. Ridgeway (1790-1857) a native of New Jersey, who removed to Pike County with his parents, and, although a shoemaker by trade, he took an active part in public matters, was an influential citizen, and highly esteemed by his fellow-townsmen. He was successful in business, was justice of the peace for many years, was a promoter of the educational interests of the county in its early history, and during his life sought to do his part well in the interest of all measures calculated to improve the social, moral and religious standing of the community in which he resided.

His wife, Elizabeth Barnes (1790–1832), a native of Lackawaxen, was a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a devoted wife and mother. She died of cholera in middle life.



SHOHOLA GLEN HOTEL,

SHOHOLA, PA.

Thomas J. Ridgeway, their son, was born in Lackawaxen township, where his father resided, October 25, 1811. He had limited opportunities for book knowledge in his boyhood, but early in life got practical ideas of life's work, and the necessity of a proper development of the faculties to be successful in business or profession. About the time of reaching his majority he began for himself as a lumberman, as at that time the largest and one of the most important and profitable in Wayne County was the lumber interest, and a large number of its people were engaged in the manufacture of lumber, and its shipments down its various streams to their confluence with the Delaware, and thence down the Delaware to Philadelphia, the great natural lumber market of Eastern Pennsylvania. He continued the lumber business until 1844, when he engaged in farming and merchandising, which he carried on successfully in Lackawaxen township until 1870, and then entered the official employ of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, with which he has since been identified.

Following the political affiliation of his father as a member of the Democratic party, he, while a young man, began to take an interest in local and State politics. He has served his township altogether some fifteen years as justice of the peace, the county two years as its treasurer, and he was appointed by the Governor of the State an associate judge on the bench with Judge Barrett, to fill the unexpired term of another. Judge Ridgeway's good judgment and counsel gave him prestige in the courts of the county, and upon the completion of his term to fill vacancy, he was elected for a full term of five years.

He married, in 1834, Lucy Ann, daughter of Jacob Kimble, of Palmyra township, Pike County. She died December 15, 1883, and, with her husband, have been members of the Universalist Church.

Their children surviving are Warren K.; Elizabeth R., wife of John C. Mott, of Milford; Anna K., wife of C. P. Milliken, of New York; George K.; Maria S., wife of George A. Brown, of Binghamton, N. Y.

CHAPTER XII.

SHOHOLA TOWNSHIP.

Shohola was erected from Lackawaxen, Westfall and Milford, September 25, 1852. It is bounded on the north by the Delaware River, on the south by Dingman, on the southwest by Blooming Grove and on the west by Lackawaxen township. It is a rugged, rocky township, like most of Pike County, and largely covered with scrub pine and oak. The Big Brink Pond covers about five hundred acres, and the Little Brink Pond being near, although it has no visible outlet or inlet. Brink Creek, the outlet of Big Brink Pond, flows northwardly and enters Parker's Glen at the Delaware. The Great Walker and Little Walker Ponds are northwest of the Brink Ponds, and Walker Creek, their outlet, flows into Brink Creek above Parker's Glen. Shohola Creek rises on the High Knob, in Blooming Grove township, and breaks over the rocks in rapids and falls of about forty feet descent at Shohola Falls, thence onward in its tortuous course through the western part of Shohola township, till it bursts through the rocks at the beautiful Shohola Glen and enters the Delaware at Shohola village.

Shohola Village.—The first settler at Shohola was Jesse Wells or James Wells, who had a little tub grist-mill and a saw-mill at this point about the time of the Revolutionary War. Mrs. Cowan, whose maiden-name was Bishop, lives across the Delaware, at Handsome Eddy, where Canope was killed. She is nearly ninety years of age, and remembers hearing Mrs. Wells say she heard the gun when they shot Canope, in 1784.[1] Mrs. Cowan used to

[1] Mrs. Cowan's maiden-name was Wood. She has always lived along the Delaware and has a vivid recollection of early incidents. She used to ride to Milford to store, and make the horse swim the Delaware behind the little batteau in which she crossed. There she bought tea at three dollars per pound and molasses at two dollars per gallon. One day during the War of 1812 they were calling troops together at Milford. She was riding a horse that had been in the service. He became excited when he heard martial music and was determined to go to the place of rendezvous, and it required the assistance of a man to get the old war-horse out of town.

ride on horseback with her brother to mill at Shohola, seventy-five years ago. Van Zant & Robison had the mill then. One winter the streams were low and frozen. The Delaware could be crossed anywhere, and the little mill at Shohola was patronized by the pioneers along the Delaware and through Orange County.

David Hickock had the first store at Shohola. He lived near the burying-ground where Henry Wurtzel's barn now stands. He kept the goods in his house, stored under the bed. His stock, which consisted of tea, tobacco, sugar, etc., was thus securely tucked away, and if any one called for an article he would reach under the bed and haul out the box that contained the goods. This led the ungrateful natives to call it "The Bed Store." He brought his goods from Newburgh, and thence across the ferry at Shohola. John . Johnston lived at Shohola and worked about the mills at an early day. There is an old burying-ground here, where the pioneers are buried.

The Shohola of to-day owes its growth to the formation of a stock company of Wayne County men—George Nelden, Hon. N. B. Eldred, Elias Calkins, Joseph F. Keyes, Moses Calkins and Chauncy Thomas. The last three of these moved to Shohola and made improvements there, but to Chauncy Thomas, who finally owned seven-eighths of the stock (all but Nelden's share), belongs the credit of building up the present village of Shohola. He first erected the hotel in 1849, Timothy Horton being the first hotel-keeper, then his handsome residence with its tastefully laid-out grounds, and following this, he built the store which he conducted successfully until 1882, the date of his death, leaving a large farm and property, which he had carved out of the wilderness by his untiring industry and perseverance. Stephen S. Gardner, administrator of Chauncy Thomas, sold the whole estate, consisting of about twenty-five hundred acres, to J. F. Kilgour, who is contemplating extensive improvements in Shohola Glen, which has already been rendered accessible and famous through expenditures made by him in making roads and building fenders along the edges of the high rocks and steep bluffs, and bridges across the Shohola. As it is on the Erie Railroad, it is easily reached from New York, and thousands have visited the romantic glen during the last year, and Barryville, which is just across the river from Shohola, is connected with it by a suspension bridge.

Suspension Bridge.—A bridge connecting the village of Shohola and Barryville had long been needed, but it was not until the year 1855 that steps tending toward the realization of that need were taken. In that year John E. Roebling was building the great suspension bridge at Niagara, and Chauncey Thomas conceived the idea of putting one across the Delaware at this point. By great effort he enlisted some of the leading men of the region, a stock company was formed and work commenced. It was a difficult undertaking, for none of the workmen were practical bridge-builders, and none of them had ever seen a suspension bridge. When it came to anchoring and stretching the cables, Mr. Thomas thought it best to have the aid of a practical man, and went to Niagara to secure the assistance of one of the force there engaged. Mr. Roebling, however, could not spare any of his employees, but made a few off-hand plans which made the work perfectly clear to Mr. Thomas, and he returned and completed it. The company was also furnished by Mr. Roebling with much of the material for the bridge. The structure was completed in the fall of 1855. On the 2d of July, 1859, it was blown down, but was rebuilt the same fall. In January, 1865, it again broke down, but was again erected in the fall of 1866.

The first meeting of the Germans to organize a Lutheran Church was held over Chauncy Thomas' store in 1857. After that their meetings were held in the school-house until a Lutheran Church was erected, in 1871. Rev. J. Goetz, of Honesdale, first preached here and organized the congregation. He was followed by Rev. J. Bockstaler, and Rev. J. U. Wagner, of Hawley, now supplies the pulpit once a month. When the township was organized, in 1852, there were only about fifteen voters in it. Deacon Bross, who had moved from Milford, and Stephen D. Wells, who lived at Woodtown, were the first justices of the peace, and Jennie





Bross taught the first school in a log house. By far the greatest improvement made in farming in Shohola township is by a colony of Germans, nearly all from Hesse-Darmstadt, who came here shortly after the Erie Railway was built, and went into the dense pine forests up the Shohola Creek, about Chauncy Thomas' farm, where they have cleared good farms, built residences and comfortable barns, and saved money.

George Hess was the first of these Germans to come to Shohola. He had worked on the railroad in 1848, and in 1849 moved his family from the Hudson to Shohola. Through delays, he was eleven days in making the journey. With his axe he went into the forest above Shohola to clear up a farm. He was joined by Nicholas Shields shortly after, and Francis Kreiter, Peter Eckhart, Conrad Eckhart, Leonard Roman, Jacob Peaisbacher, Henry Bridge, Jacob and George Haas, Henry Worcer, Henry C. Knealing, Esq., George F. Hipsman, John Keller, Lewis Schadler, Nicholas Hess, Jacob Hess and John Vogt soon followed. These thrifty Germans all settled in the vicinity of Shohola and cleared productive farms. Henry and Daniel Kuhn have also farms farther back.

John Fletcher Kilgour.—The history of Pike County, with all its incidents of early settlement and subsequent development, would be very incomplete did it not give somewhat in detail an account of the blue-stone quarries located therein, and of the men who, by unprecedented example in the history of the State, have been foremost in making this one of the largest and most successful industries in this part of the country.

To Mr. Kilgour may be safely imputed the honor of opening up and developing the immense hidden beds of blue-stone in the northern part of the county. He is the son of Thomas and Julia Ann (Shutt) Kilgour—the former of Scotch extraction, the latter of Holland Dutch origin—and was born at Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., March 14, 1841. His early education from books was obtained in the city schools and academy, where he learned theoretically what he has since been successful in putting into practice. At the age of sixteen, his labor being valuable to his father, he began driving a team, hauling stone from the quarry to the dock, and continued in his father's employ until he reached his majority. For two years following he quarried stone on his own account near Kingston, and for one year thereafter he conducted successfully a retail stone-yard at Newburgh, on the Hudson. Returning, he continued operating stone quarries until 1868, when, believing that large stone interests might be developed in Pike County, Pa., he purchased some four thousand acres of lumber property, known as "Pond Eddy." He began operations on the land the following year with fifty men, and inside of two months he increased his force to one hundred and fifty men. So successful was he in this venture that during the year 1869 the firm of Kilgour, Vignes & Co. was formed, comprising the following gentlemen: John F. Kilgour, James H. Rutter (afterwards president of the Hudson River Railroad), George S. Readington, of Port Jervis, and David Vignes, of Kingston.

In 1870 Mr. Kilgour, after long hesitation, entertained a proposition from James Fiske, on account of railroad facilities on the Erie, and the advantage to be had by having gentlemen in New York interested in the business for the purpose of making a ready sale of the products of the quarries, to organize a new company, which was finally agreed upon by making Mr. Fiske president and Mr. Kilgour general superintendent. Jay Gould, the great capitalist of New York, then beginning to attract attention in financial circles of the city, and William M. Tweed, then at the head of its business affairs, were stockholders in the company, the latter taking one hundred and fifty thousand dollars of the stock. After one year's successful operation of the company, through the influence of Mr. Fiske, it issued a two hundred and fifty thousand dollar gold-bearing bond upon its franchise, and paid the interest until general disaster met the business men of New York in the panic of 1873. In the mean time the deposing of Mr. Tweed lost his valuable influence to the company in furnishing and collecting for large contracts of stone

for the city. Mr. Fiske was shot and killed, and Mr. Gould left the Erie Railroad, thereby thwarting the entire plans, which had induced Mr. Kilgour to consent to the organization of this company. Still worse than this, his individual responsibility on the paper of the company caused his failure with that of the company, and what he supposed to be large wealth, mostly in real estate in Passaic City, N. J., and even his own residence, had to be largely mortgaged to secure the commercial paper indorsed by him. In 1877, soon after this collapse, which he had tried for four years to bridge over, being broken in health and without means, he spent the winter at the Hot Springs in Arkansas. With that resolution and indefatigable perseverance characteristic of him, although crowded to the wall through the unfortunate circumstances of others, and left only with experience and judgment for new capital to begin business with again, in 1878 he leased a yard and began working a score of men quarrying stone. After one year he increased the number to one hundred, and in 1883, so great had his success been, that he had a force of two hundred and fifty men. This large increase of force, superintendence, and consequent increase in business, led Mr. Kilgour to associate with himself, in January, 1883, E. S. Parker, formerly of the firm of Herskie, Parker & Co., of New York, and the firm thus organized is styled "The Kilgour Blue-Stone Company."

The business of the company has rapidly increased until now, in 1886, they employ by the day four hundred and fifty men, one hundred and fifty men by the piece, and to meet the demands of their trade, contemplate increasing the number of their men to eight hundred during the year. Within the last few years they have erected large mills for sawing, planing and polishing stone, and are prepared to do the finest kind of carving, moulding, etc. Their mills are erected at Parker's Glen, formerly known as Carr's Rock. The name is in honor of Mr. Parker, a member of the company. The mills are run day and night, and electric lights are used by night.

The company now owns some six thousand acres of land in fee-simple, lease as many more, have twenty-three quarries and their land extends along the Erie Railroad from "Saw-Mill Rift," to Hancock on the main line and on the branch to Hawley.

Their public enterprise is shown by the erection of a school-house for the benefit of the children of their employes, in which they place a competent teacher at their own expense, and they have erected a hall for the use of their men, as a temperance hall, for the "order" called "The Frank A. Kilgour Total Abstinence Society." Mr. Kilgour is the sole owner of some three thousand acres outside the company, at Shohola, of the famous "Shohola Glen Hotel," and also of the "Shohola Glen" property. The superior facilities afforded here for the pleasure-seeker,—skating rink, dancing-place and numerous other attractions—will gain wide circulation and afford a resting-place for busy men during their summer vacations. Mr. Kilgour is now engaged in building a "Switch-Back Railroad," by which people can be transported from the Erie Railroad through the Glen for the small sum of five cents. He anticipates being able to accommodate one hundred thousand people at the Glen during the season of 1886, intends erecting a silk-mill the present year on the site of the old saw-mill, and a Queen Anne residence, together with large additions to his hotel. He is the owner of the "old Thomas homestead" farm, which he carries on. In the Grant Presidential campaign of 1872 he erected, at an expense of seven thousand dollars, a wigwam at Passaic, N. J., which, after it had served political ends, he turned into what was known as "Kilgour Lyceum." Mr. Kilgour affiliates with the Republican party, and has been closely identified with its work of reform for many years. He was an intimate friend of the late Senator Madden, of Middletown, N. Y., who, at the time of his failure, assisted him largely to re-engage in business and thereby attain his present success.

Mr. Kilgour is a liberal supporter of church and educational interests at his own home at Passaic, where his large contributions for benevolent objects lighten the burdens of those less able, and secure to himself the satisfaction



WORKS OF THE KILGOUR BLUE STONE CO.,

LIMITED,

PARKERS GLEN, PIKE CO., PA.

of feeling that, commensurate with his prosperity, the works of benevolent charity and every object and enterprise calculated to benefit his fellow-citizens should also be built up and sustained. He has always been known as a progressive citizen, large-hearted and generous, and has reached the royal road to wealth in the same way other men have found it—by dint of hard work, energy, patient perseverance and untiring industry. A correspondent of the *Port Jervis Gazette* says of him,—

"He is known all over the country as the 'Blue-Stone King.' Long may he enjoy the *sobriquet*, for he has well earned it. At Shohola, and at Parker's Glen, where the blue-stone works are located, Mr. Kilgour shows himself the same generous, liberal-minded citizen he is in Passaic. At Shohola he has just broken ground for the erection of five cottages and commenced building operations on the construction of a switch-back gravity road that is to carry visitors to points of interest in the glen. He takes a prominent part in the temperance work at both these places, and under the auspices of himself and son, Mr. Frank Kilgour, a live, practical reform club is in practical operation, to which he contributes liberally and judiciously. He is very much liked by his workmen, and in return for their faithful service, does all that is possible to render their work attractive."

He married, in the spring of 1864, Maggie, daughter of Silas Wood, of Kingston, N. Y., who died June 9, 1883, leaving the following children: Frank A., Albert Stearns, Maggie Belle, Lulu May, John Fletcher, Jr., Florence Edna and Maud Eva Kilgour.

Carr's Rock, or Parker's Glen.—Carr's Rock was so named by the Delaware raftsmen because one of their number was compelled to stay all night on a large rock at this point, by an accident to his raft, which cast him on the rock that ever after bore his name. When the Erie Railroad passed through, the station was so named, but recently it has been called Parker's Glen, in honor of the partner of J. F. Kilgour in the blue-stone quarry business. Judge John Ryerson, a Quaker from Philadelphia, had a saw-mill on Walker Creek years ago. He was an educated man, and lived on the river-bank near Carr's Rock. Peter Van Auken afterward resided there. In April, 1868, several passenger cars from the Erie Railway ran off at this point and caught fire. Six or more passengers were killed or burned to death, and a number wounded. Parker's Glen has now become the headquarters of J. F. Kilgour & Co.'s stone-works. They have stone-mills erected and machinery for sawing, planing and rubbing stone. The stone is cut to order for building purposes. A large quantity of stone is cut into water-table for stone and brick buildings. The material is not, strictly speaking, blue stone. It does not contain as much lime as blue-stone, and is consequently more durable than blue-stone or marble, and is a rival of granite for durability. This new industry, which is being developed on an extensive scale by J. F. Kilgour & Co., is likely to prove a great source of wealth to Pike County in the future. Her rock-ribbed hills are full of a fine-grained stone that can be worked, and is susceptible of a very good polish. Being of a durable quality and accessible to the New York market, Pike County quarries will be worked more in the near future than at present. Flag-stones are shipped from all the railroad stations in Shohola and Lackawaxen townships. Besides Mr. Kilgour, John Smith, Woodward & Maxwell and others, with headquarters at Pond Eddy, are engaged in the business. There are four or five hundred men employed in the quarries, and otherwise in connection with the business. A beautiful waterfall and rapids is seen up the Walker Creek, not far from Parker's Glen. Mr. Kilgour contemplates building a silk-mill at Parker's Glen, which will make it a place of considerable importance. Calvin Crane settled on the river about one mile north of Parker's Glen in 1839, and cleared up a good place; his son, Manning F. Crane, lived there many years. Valentine Eckhart has the place at present.

Pond Eddy.—A man by the name of Corey is said to have been the pioneer of this point. Levi Middagh, a son of Courtright Middagh, cleared a farm on the Delaware, between Parker's Glen and Pond Eddy. His sons, Levi and James, now live there. Pond Eddy, doubtless, received its name from the fact that the Delaware sweeps towards the Pennsylvania side, making a pond-like eddy. The old raftsmen, who gave names to the different points along

the river, would soon discover the resemblance and thus christen it. The mountain comes down close to the river at this point and leaves but little room for buildings. George Conners has a store, however, and there is a suspension bridge crossing to the York State side, where most of the dwellings are located. It is a stopping-place on the Erie Railway, and is a shipping point for stone that is taken from the hills in the vicinity. The first attempt of importance made to develop the wealth combined in these blue-stone deposits was by two men named Johnson and Rowe, who formed a copartnership in 1865, and purchased a tract of land at Pond Eddy, upon which was a quarry. They quarried some splendid stone, but, owing to the hold the Hudson River stone had in the market, found little sale for it. In the spring of 1865 Rowe died and the quarry was disposed of to other parties, doubtless, the New York and Pennsylvania Blue-Stone Company. For miles along the Erie Railway, in Pike County, the mountains are filled with inexhaustible deposits of blue-stone, and their development on a large scale is only a matter of time.

Woodtown and the Upland Settlements.—Hermannis Brink settled at what is now known as Woodtown, about the time of the Revolution or shortly after. He was a lumberman and paid little attention to farming, having at that time a saw-mill on Brink Pond Brook. They cut the good pine all off of this section more than seventy years ago. Jonathan and Daniel were probably his sons. They left their improvement, being later owned by Hornbeck and David Case, who sold it to Charles Wood in 1830. Reeves Wood, his son, came with him and built a saw-mill on Brink Creek. He remained but a short time, however, though Charles Wood stayed and cleared a farm in what is now called Woodtown. Decatur Wells, his son-in-law, lives on the homestead and Bradner Wood, his son, adjoining on part of the homestead.

Parker Manning, a robust, powerful man, took up four hundred acres of land not far from the Walker Pond, he and his boys clearing two good farms and planting orchards. Besides, he cleared a considerable part of Taylortown land. He has improved altogether two or three hundred acres of Pike County land. Charles F. Higby lives on one of these places and George May on the other. Old David Canfield resided in the vicinity of Woodtown during the Indian troubles and his sons Jesse Canfield and John Canfield, who were rugged men, cleared productive farms. Charles Kirkpatrick and Jacob Keller now occupy these places. John Lee lives in the vicinity of Parker's Glen, on the old Knapp place. George Haas, Adam Haas and William Saddler have farms in the vicinity of the Manning clearing. Allen Coursen and his three sons—Allen N., John and Shaffer—improved land in the vicinity of Brink Ponds. John Curry also cleared a farm bordering on the pond. Lewis cultivated a farm two miles down the creek from Shohola Falls, his son Gabriel owning it now. Jesse McKane cleared a farm in that vicinity and reared a family of twenty-two children. There is a large saw-mill at Shohola Falls, employing about thirty-five men.

There are five public schools in Shohola township—The Walker School near Woodtown; Pond Eddy; Parker's Glen; Middagh's and Shohola Glen.

Shohola had seven hundred and fifteen inhabitants in 1880.

Tobias Hornbeck built a hotel and saw-mill at Shohola Falls, on the Milford and Owego turnpike, about 1815. He came about 1820.

Isaac Blackmore lived one mile east of Shohola at an early date, probably before 1800. He was from the Eastern States and an educated man. His children were Hiram, Ganges, Solomon, Paul and Darien.

Samuel Helm lived about one mile farther east. Hiram Helm married one of Blackmore's daughters. The Blackmores were large, tall men, and lived chiefly by hunting and fishing. Samuel Helm was a squatter at Lord's Valley, and when Levi Lord, who had purchased the property, came to his cabin-door, Helm said: "I know what you want; come in and welcome; you have paid for the land and it is yours." He was a descendant on his mother's side of Manuel Gonsales, the first white settler



SHOHOLA GLEN SILK MILLS,
SHOHOLA, PA.

of Sullivan, and on his father's side of Simon Helm. His father was Peter Helm, a son of Michael Helm, killed near Summitville by the Indians. His mother's maiden-name was Elizabeth Gonsales. He was nearly six feet in height, broad-shouldered, muscles well developed, nerves as true as steel and bones as strong as a lion's. His fists would strike sledge-hammer blows. He could run like a deer and his eye was as piercing as an eagle's. His dress was homespun, hunting-shirt buckskin, pants of rough linen, with deer-skin leggins, his shoes moccasins. When prepared for a deer-hunt his appearance was truly regal.

Helm was a mighty hunter and killed wild turkeys, grouse, ducks and geese without number. He shot scores of deer on the runways, and many more when they came to the ponds at night to water and feed on the white pond-lilies. He was a splendid shot at a target, and at night could easily snuff a candle at fifty paces.

Sam always claimed that he knew of mines of valuable ore along the mountain, and among them coal and silver. He was not a scientist and knew nothing of the transit of Venus, but he possessed knowledge of immense value to a frontiersman. He had not studied grammar, yet used words that fully expressed his meaning. He knew nothing of maps and geography, but the moss on the trees was his compass by day and the "pointers" showed him north in the night-time. He had no watch, but the sun and stars told him the time unerringly. Addition, subtraction, multiplication and division were all the arithmetic he had ever learned, yet he could calculate great sums with wonderful exactness.

Sam was very clear-headed, a close calculator, never given to idleness, and yet he died comparatively poor at Shohola, Pa. Sam was noble-hearted and everywhere met a welcome; his only faults were a dogged perseverance in conquering an enemy, and the Helm-Gonsales trait of forgiving an insult when properly asked to, but never forgetting the aggressor.

At the time of Brandt's second invasion of the valley, Helm was down the river, near the old Van Auken fort. When the houses were burning at Peenpack, he was with the scouts watching their movements. When Colonel Tusten's force came across the mountain he joined them. He was present when Meeker's bad advice was given and complied with. He heard Brandt shout to our officers to surrender; that his force was three times the strongest, and that if they would lay down their arms he would give them protection. The answer he received was a bullet through his belt. Brandt now gave the order of battle, and by a masterpiece of strategy divided the forces of his opponents. Then came a long and bloody fight, commencing in the morning of that hot July day of 1779, and ending near sundown with the death and capture of Hathorn's forces. Not a single wounded soldier was left untomahawked and unscalped. The warriors buried their dead, cared for their wounded and left the field of battle triumphant, leaving the bodies of the white men food for ravenous beasts and carrion birds, and their bones to bleach amid the storms and snows and frosts of many winters.

Sam Helm was wounded through both thighs at the battle of Conashaugh, elsewhere described.

About the time that Sam Helm lived at Shohola there was an Englishman of good education trying to make a living about a mile from where Ira B. Rosencrance now lives. His success was very indifferent, and the father of Colonel Mott and the late C. C. D. Pinchot went up, moved him down to Milford, and succeeded in getting a school for him. He taught until he had sufficient funds to take him to New York, where he had friends in Maiden Lane—then the heart of the city. He was compelled to leave his wife in Milford, and she occasionally wrote rather complaining letters to him. In answering her letters, he wrote the following lines:

"When Carpenter's Point shall be crossed without ferry,
And the falls of Shohola shall boast of a store;
When Uncle Sam Helm shall cease to be merry,
Then, dearest Ellen, I'll love you no more."

When Helm would get a little more "tanglefoot" in his system than was good for him, he would repeat the above lines, and it was sup-

posed by many that they were original with him, but they were written by the Englishman, as above stated.

Sam Helm married a Westfall. His sons were Solomon, Hiram and William. The last of the race remembered about Milford was young Sam Helm, the rattlesnake tamer. He was a descendant of the Helms heretofore mentioned. He would often appear on the streets of Milford with a box of rattlesnakes that he would wind around his neck and arms.

CHAPTER XIII.

BLOOMING GROVE.

Blooming Grove township was erected from Lackawaxen and Palmyra townships, December 17, 1850. It is the central township of Pike County, and the only one that does not border on some township outside of Pike. It is bounded on the north by Lackawaxen, northeast by Shohola, east by Dingman, south by Porter and Greene, and west by Palmyra. The High Knob is the highest point of land in Pike County, being seventeen hundred feet above the Water Gap. On this mountain, on what is called the West Knob, the Brodhead, Bushkill, Shohola and Blooming Grove Creeks rise, within one fourth of a mile of each other. The Big Knob and Grasser Ponds lie on top of the knob, about one-fourth mile apart. Another pond is at the foot of the knob. Edmond Lord says that the "Big Indian Swamp" was a pond when he first came there, in 1810, but that it has since grown and become a cranberry marsh. Blooming Grove is mostly unfit for cultivation. It consists of pine and scrub-oak barrens, off of which most of the valuable timber has been taken.

Dr. Philip P. Monington, a land speculator, sold a tract of land in Blooming Grove township to Levi Lord and his twelve English associates,—Joseph Brooks, Robert Hatton, Samuel Hunt, Wilson Croft, William Whittaker, John Whittaker, Thomas Harselden, Robert Ogden, Abram Johnson, James Powers and William Manly, who all came from England in the same ship, in 1809. On investigation they found Monington's title not good, and all but Levi Lord settled elsewhere in Pike County. Mr. Lord had a survey made and repurchased the land where Lord's Valley now is. He and his son Simeon settled there about 1810. They found the noted hunter, Sam Helm, and his son Solomon, as squatters, having built two log cabins. Sam gave possession peaceably. He remarked, "Come in; the land is yours, for you have bought it and paid for it." Sam Helm was a tall hunter and trapper, with an eagle eye. He lived by hunting and fishing, and had, probably, been there a number of years. They had made a small clearing, and Mr. Lord, having satisfied them for their improvement, moved into one of the Helm cabins. This cabin was located on the old Indian trail from Milford to Dolph Bingham's, and has, for many years, been known as Lord's Valley. The main, traveled road, at that time, was from Bushkill through by Shohola Farms. In 1850, after the stage route was opened, Levi Lord and his sons built a brick hotel, from brick which they burned on the premises.

James Ivison was a Methodist preacher at this place. Theodore Bowhannan built a sawmill near by, at Lord's Valley, which afterwards became the property of Levi Lord.

His children were Simeon, who succeeded his father in the hotel business. Simeon Lord's sons were Baron Lord, who lives in Hawley; Levi, who resides at the High Knob; and Simeon Lord, Jr., who succeeds his father at the old tavern-stand. Of Levi Lord's other children, William removed to Philadelphia; James lived in Blooming Grove until he was forty-six, and then went West; Edmond Lord remained until he was forty, and then moved to Lehman township. He is now eighty-four years of age, and a hale, hearty old man. He recently walked from Newton to Lord's Valley, a distance of thirty miles, carrying a load on his back, between the rising and setting sun. He has never used tobacco in any form, nor drank liquor, although brought up in a hotel and living in Pike County. His father's family consisted of sixteen children. One sister, Betsey, married William Manly, who

built a stone tavern at the forks of the Bethany and Hawley roads, in Lackawaxen township. His sister Ellen still lives, in Philadelphia, aged ninety-six. Edmond Lord has been a great hunter, and killed many deer, wild-cats and bears.

William Spearing had a house thirty by forty feet, and two stories high, on the old Wilderness road, in Blooming Grove, before Solomon Westbrook bought it, in 1827. It was built of large square sticks of hewn pine timber. The old mill was up the Blooming Grove Creek about one and one-fourth miles from where the Paupack and Tafton roads fork, and was built by Charles B. Seaman, ex-sheriff of Pike County. In 1827 Solomon Westbrook rebuilt this mill, and John C. Westbrook, his son, the present saw-mill in 1847, and the grist-mill in 1855. Solomon Westbrook was a merchant and lumberman, and once sheriff of Pike County. He married Hannah Coolbaugh, a daughter of John Coolbaugh, once associate judge. His children were Margaret, who married John B. Stoll, of Newark, N. J.; John C. Westbrook, who was first elected prothonotary in 1845, and has been seven times re-elected. The prothonotary in Pike County is clerk of the several courts, register of wills and recorder of deeds. Mr. Westbrook is a competent officer, and merits the confidence which the voters of Pike County repose in him. Lafayette Westbrook has been a member of the Assembly from Pike several times, and now lives in Stroudsburg. Hiram is in Ridgewood, N. J. Moses C. Westbrook is on the homestead, and Susan lives in Newark, N. J. John Young resides in the vicinity, and Mr. Buskirk has a grist-mill at Westbrook's. Joseph Brown first settled where William H. Nyce afterward lived. Daniel Brodhead bought this property and sold it to Solomon and John Westbrook and William H. Nyce, about 1835, when John Nyce superintended the saw-mills, and in 1846 William H. Nyce came with his family. His wife was Margaret Westbrook, his children being John Nyce, who measured logs for the Wilsonville mills a number of years, and is now life insurance agent at Hawley; Safforyne W. Nyce, who lives in Milford; Andrew J., who lives in Paupack; and James, who lives in Deckertown.

Jacob Kreinhans bought the Blooming Grove property of William H. Nyce in 1851, and built a tannery on Blooming Grove Creek, containing fifty vats. He purchased in all about four thousand acres, and tanned sole leather until the bark was exhausted, in 1882, when he purchased the Dr. Edward Halliday property in Milford, where he now resides. John Ploss, Charles Durling and several other Germans have good farms in the western part of the township, on Egypt Creek. Squire L. Hazen, William Downey, John Pletcher and some others own farms in the vicinity of the High Knob. There are two post-offices in the township—one at Lord's Valley and another at Blooming Grove. There are also schools at each of these places and one near the High Knob. There are no churches, but occasionally preaching is heard in one of the school-houses. The population of the township in 1880 was four hundred and seventy-two.

The scrub oaks of Pike County make good railroad ties, of which a number of thousands are furnished every year to the Erie Railroad. There are also thousands of hoop-poles shipped to New York, and thence to the West Indies; but since the lumber and bark have become exhausted, the central part of Pike County, like Blooming Grove, is better adapted to hunting and fishing.

The Blooming Grove Park Association was projected by Wm. H. Bell, of Branchville, Sussex County, N. J., and Fayette S. Giles in 1870. John C. Westbrook and Lafayette Westbrook deeded thirteen thousand acres of land to the association, and they have since purchased one thousand acres in addition. F. S. Giles was the first president of the association. The stockholders have changed, and most of the stock is now held by New York parties. The lands lie in Blooming Grove, Greene and Porter townships, and include Lakes Beaver, Giles, Scott, Bruce, Westbrook, Laura, Ernest and Belle, according to the names which the association have given them. One square mile of the land is inclosed by a wire fence, as a breeding park, in which they have about two hundred deer. The club-house is erected on ground overlooking Giles Lake, or

Blooming Grove Pond, as it was formerly called, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars.

The Shohola Farms are on the old Wilderness road, about three miles from Shohola Falls. This is a very old place, and was occupied by an Englishman before the Revolution (as early as 1754), who kept an inn, and had barn room for sixty horses. The shingles were nailed with four-inch wrought nails. This man, who was fourteen miles in the wilderness, lived in great style for those days, if we credit the story of an old lady who passed through about the time of the Revolution. A farm was cleared, and good-sized apple-trees were growing; but at the time of the Revolutionary War this owner, who appears to have been a Tory, abandoned his property. It was managed by agents for years, transferred from one stock company to another, and is now owned by a company who are running sawmills and lumbering on it.

During the struggle for the location of the county-seat Daniel Dingman, who was a member of the Legislature, secured an act removing the county-seat of Wayne County from Bethany to Blooming Grove, but the county commissioners bid defiance to the law, and refused to levy a tax to erect county buildings there. They justly claimed that the county was poor and unable to go to any extra expense. General Spearing, who owned land in Blooming Grove, had a village laid out in town plots and built several substantial log houses, but the erection of Pike into a new county changed the status of affairs, and Milford raised fifteen hundred dollars by the 1st of June, 1814, which was the condition under which the county-seat was established at Milford. The High Knob is on the most elevated land in Pike County, and forms the divide or water-shed between several creeks. The township of Blooming Grove contains a few good farms, but it is better adapted to hunting and fishing.

CHAPTER XIV.

PORTER TOWNSHIP.

PORTER TOWNSHIP was erected from Delaware and Lehman, December 16, 1851. It lies in the southern part of Pike County, is bounded on the southwest by Monroe, on the west by Greene, on the north by Blooming Grove and Dingman and on the east by Delaware and Lehman. The Blooming Grove Park Association's lands extend into the northeastern corner, through which runs Taylor's Creek, emptying into the Big Bushkill, which flows through the northwestern part of the township and receives the waters of Rocky Hill Creek, which joins it west of Porterville. Rocky Hill Creek is the outlet of Rocky Hill Pond, in Dingman township, and also receives the outlet of Porter Lake. Saw Creek rises in the northern part of Porter township, and flows south through the east central part of Porter and the southwestern part of Lehman, into the Big Bushkill. It receives the outlet of Twelve-Mile Pond, which is in the south central part of the township. Porter township was named in honor of Hon. James Madison Porter, who bought a large tract of land of James Place, cleared a farm and built the first house out by Porter Lake, at Porterville, in 1849. The following persons were assessed in 1853: William R. Brodhead, with a house and saw-mill; Wells L. Bowhanan, house and saw-mill; Moses and John Coolbaugh, sawmill; Martin Cortright & Co., house and sawmill; William Overwild, house and saw-mill; Elijah Quigley, saw-mill; Wallace & Bowhanan, house and saw-mill. Besides these, John Countryman, Albert Countryman, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob Decker, Charles Evans, J. Van Frast, J. B. Hall, John Kittle, Andrew Lake, William Overwell, James M. Porter, William Rake, William Smith, Charles Strunk, W. L. Smith, Andrew Shaft, Moses Smith, Nelson Waker, Jeffrey Wells, Christian Yerkes and John Titman. William Rhinehart and N. A. Rhinehart have the mill and hotel at Portersville now.

Philip B. Clark, Henry Evarts, William Harrison, Francis Mercer, Arthur Post, William Rake, William S. and William V. Rhine-

hart, Hiram, Moses C. and Jeffrey Smith, Luke Whittaker and Abram C. Heater were the principal inhabitants in 1880. The township contains some good timber land, but has been mostly slashed over and allowed to grow up without being cleared. There were but ninety-nine inhabitants in the township in 1880. They have about twelve voters, and divide up the offices among them. In fact, honors are plentiful in Porter township. The school board stood a tie for three years in relation to the propriety of building a certain school-house and the matter was referred to the courts. The court could not declare the seats of the six directors vacant, as there was not material enough in the township to fill their places. Abraham Coolbaugh furnished the money and finally one or more school-houses were built. Philip Clark is postmaster, supervisor, justice of the peace, etc. During the summer Porter Lake is visited by hunters and fishermen. There is a school near Twelve-Mile Pond and one on the Bushkill, above Porterville. A State road runs from Bushkill through the township and on through to Blooming Grove. Another road, called the Brodhead, Titman and Ridgeway road, runs from Egypt Mills to Porterville.

CHAPTER XV.

GREENE TOWNSHIP.

GREENE was taken from Palmyra in 1859. It is the southwestern township of Pike County and bounded on the north by Palmyra and Blooming Grove, on the east by Porter, on the south by Monroe County and on the west by Wayne County. The Seventeen-Mile Run, Nineteen-Mile Run, Sugar Hill Creek and East Branch all flow southeast into the south branch of the Wallenpaupack. The Big Bushkill takes its rise in the eastern part of the township. There are five ponds, among them the East Branch Pond and Promised Land Pond, which is an artificial or saw-mill pond covering about twelve hundred acres. It was formed by damming up the head-waters of the East Branch, a low, swampy region, covered with spruce, laurel, pine, etc., the lair of bears and wild-cats in former times. That part of Greene which adjoins the Paupack was part of Salem from 1808 until 1814, after which Pike was formed and the Paupack made the dividing line, when Greene was assessed and became part of Palmyra; previous to that it was included in Delaware township. Greene has several large hills. On approaching from Houcktown the first hill is Buck Hill, as it slopes south. It was a favorite resort of deer; hence the name. Panther Hill lies south of the Little Sugar Hill Creek. Big or Carleton Hill lies northeast of Sugar Hill, while Sugar Hill lies southwest of Sugar Hill Creek. The township has been principally settled from the Paupack Valley, and it is not known who first built a cabin on the flats, on the east side of the Paupack. The first settlers on the flats were mere squatters and located their cabins to suit their convenience. It is said that Thomas Dickerson cleared across the Paupack on what is now a part of the Josiah Whittaker place. Aside from these cabins on the flats, and perhaps before any of them were built in Greene, Abram Wissemere or Wismer, built a cabin in the eastern part of the township, back of Sugar Hill, on the road from Stroudsburg to the flats, known as the Wismer road. James Simons was assessed in 1809 with four hundred acres of land, Abram Simons with two hundred acres, Joseph Simons with two hundred acres—three acres of which is improved—one house and two cows. James and Abram were evidently non-residents at this time. James Simons located about one-half mile east of the Paupack and cleared up a good farm. He built the stone house now occupied by his son Samuel. His son Thomas located on part of the tract about one-half mile north of the homestead. Jabez Simons located north of his brother, on the lot that Benjamin Sheerer had squatted on, having cleared a large farm. James Simons, Jr., located about one and one-half miles southeast of his father. Abram Simons lives on the old Joseph Simons place, which joins the James Simons farm on the southwest. The Simonses live about two miles from Ledgedale. David Hartson Carleton, a chair-maker, came from New Eng-

land and located at the foot of Big or Carleton Hill, south of Sugar Hill, in the year 1817. He built a log hut and made quite a clearing. His children were David H., Roxanna, Mary, Thomas, Emily, George W., Sally and Betsey. David H. Carleton located about one-half mile northwest of his father, was the first justice of the peace in Greene, and county commissioner at one time. He married Nancy S. Dickerson. Among his children are David Albert Carleton, who married Elizabeth Banks, located on Buck Hill, cleared a farm and built a comfortable dwelling. Carleton school-house is near by. John Carleton, a brother of the foregoing, married Mary Banks and located about three miles from his father. Roxanna married George Miller and lives in Wilkes-Barre. Mary was the wife of John Corey, who located in Greene, about three miles east of the Flats, at a place called Coreyville, in his honor. Thomas D. Carleton located in Dreher. Emily was the wife of Robert Bortree, who lived in Greene, opposite the Robert Bortree mill property. Sally was the wife of Joseph M. Kipp. Jacob Gilner bought the old D. H. Carleton place. Thomas Dickerson settled on Sugar Hill in 1814 or earlier. His son, Thomas J. Dickerson, who married Eliza Beech in 1830, probably obtained an education by reading and study at his humble home. He served with faithfulness as county commissioner for six years, and was justice of the peace for twenty years. He lived to be seventy-five years of age, and often related that he sat at the door of his father's cabin at close of day and heard the howl of the wolf and the screams of the panther and wild cat.

Of his children, Benjamin moved to Kansas; Silas J. lives on part of the homestead; Ruth, who married G. H. Bortree, and Esther, who married J. Butler, live on part of the homestead; Augusta, who married A. Hopps, lives on lands adjoining the homestead; Richmond went to Texas; John Wilmer Dickerson was a student, while others were telling bear stories or otherwise passing their time. The writer remembers him as a teacher of East School. He removed to Bedford County, became county superintendent and representative of Bedford and Fulton in the Assembly. He studied law, was admitted, finally became blind, but had some one read the Acts of Assembly to him and continued to plead cases until he died, when but a young man. Thomas T. Dickerson was fatally wounded at Charles City Court-House, Va., June 18, 1864, during the late war.

Isaac I. Kipp came from Philadelphia to Greene April 10, 1820, and settled in what is now known as Kipptown, where his son, John Kipp, now lives. He and Jacob Keene built the first frame house in the township, buying two hundred and thirty-four acres of land of Edward Tilghman. The settlers in the township, before they came, were nearly all squatters. Among them at the time of their advent was Abram Wissemore, who lived about one-half mile from Kipp's, on the southwest. He sold his squatter's right to John Dunning; afterward John Burns bought the land of Cadwalader, and Dunning got nothing for his improvement. Jacob Keene, who came with Kipp, located on the west. Andrew Corey and Jesse Ransberry purchased one hundred and ten acres, northeast of Kipp's, about 1831. They built log houses and cleared a farm. Thomas J. Dickerson purchased one hundred and seventeen acres north of Kipp's in 1835. He built a log house and made a clearing. Jacob Mash purchased one hundred and seventeen acres east of Kipp's in 1846. James Edwards came from Philadelphia and lived on the Jacob Keene place until 1847, when he purchased fifty-eight and one-half acres south of Kipp's, and Charles Batzel secured the other half. James Edwards now lives in Salem, aged eighty-seven. His sons were Joseph B., John and Jacob. Allen Megargel purchased four hundred acres where Ehrgood's mill now is in 1816. He built a saw-mill and grist-mill about 1825. Isaac Megargel, his son, took possession of the property in 1828 and sold it to William Ehrgood in 1830. The first saw-mill in Greene was built by John R. Galpin, about 1843. The next was the Joseph Atkinson, Sr., saw-mill at Promised Land, which was so named by Mr. Murray, who assisted in building the mill. The Promised Land Pond covers an almost impenetrable spruce swamp, which is

but a continuation of the swamp known as "The Shades of Death," the name being doubtless given in derision. The title is well established and denotes all that wilderness region of scrub oak, pine and spruce about Atkinson's mill-pond. The Kipp saw-mill was built on the East Branch in 1851. Nathan Houck's mills and stick factory were erected at Houcktown, on the Buck Hill stream, in 1855. Thomas Bartleson purchased land of Megargel about 1828, cleared up fifty acres and built the largest barn in the township.

John K. Brink and George Smith came to Greene about 1842. After the ice freshet in Paupack, which destroyed Brink's cattle, his family, who succeeded in making their escape, came to the Abram Nye place, in Salem, and from thence to Greene. He purchased one hundred and seventeen acres and shortly after sold one-half of it to George Smith, who had a family of twelve children,—George and Lewis R. were twins; Emeline lives with her mother; Lunis lives in Greene; Levi, James R., John and Benjamin live elsewhere.

James Baillie settled, in 1845, about one mile west of East Branch Pond. Augustus Seifert and Adam Hazer also located in that vicinity, on the road from Kipp's mill to Roemerville. The Reichel brothers settled about 1846. Then came Charles Wolf and John Fribilie, and next the Waltz Hotel was built. Henry Roemer settled in Roemerville, which is on Nineteen-Mile Run. The Roemer, or Winooka, Falls at this place are about sixty feet high. Charles Monsette, a Frenchman, had a steam mill. Christian Bletz and John N. Walter located at Roemerville; John Barnhaff settled at Goose Pond. The first school-house was built on Allen Megargel's property; Joseph Simons and Isaac I. Kipp were the first teachers.

Isaac I. Kipp married Susan Vaughn. His children were Mary (wife of James Cross) and John (who married Hannah Correll). John's sons are Isaac M. (a blacksmith), Horace E. (a wagon-maker), Benjamin F. (who has the saw-mill), George W. (who was once commissioner of Wayne County and is now a lumberman in Bradford County) and John A. (superintendent of Pike County schools). His daughters are Mary (wife of Sylvanus Van Gorder), Susan (wife of Thomas H. Gilpin, who built a store near the saw-mill in 1866, the first store in Greene; he has a stick factory in connection with his saw-mill), Margaret (is the wife of Horatio Simons), Betsey (is the wife of George Banks) and Helen W. (is unmarried).

Joseph Kipp lived where Peter Mash now resides for a number of years, finally sold his place and moved to Vineland, N. J.

Robert G. Croft settled on the Allen Megargel property. David Robinson came to Greene with Allen Megargel in 1816. He was a squatter in Greene for a number of years, built several houses, but never owned any real estate. His son Wesley has property about one mile from Ledgedale. George N. Schwepenheiser, —which is the old way of spelling the name— came to Greene in 1860, and bought the James Edwards place. His son, George A. Swepeniser, lives with him. He took the census in 1880, when there were eleven hundred and sixty-seven inhabitants. On the township's erection, in 1829, there were but seventeen votes polled and about one hundred inhabitants. The names of the schools are Maple Grove, Kipptown, Sugar Cabin, Sugar Hill, Coreyville, Jones, Carleton's, German Valley, Roemerville. The Promised Land property, of several thousand acres, belongs to the Shakers. It contains a saw-mill and a small farm.

Peter Heberling came to Newfoundland in 1835. His son Peter bought a tract of land west of Sugar Hill, and cleared a farm. Old Peter Straub, the last of the old German settlers, lives with him, aged ninety-four. William Hebberling, John Kindt, Frederick Klein, Charles Augenstein, Anthony Roemer and a number of other Germans and Frenchmen have helped to clear and improve Greene township. William Banks came from England to Greene in 1843, and settled on the Howe & Elliott tract, near Sugar Hill. His children were William, James and Samuel, who assisted their father in clearing the farm. They dug a pit, and with one man in the pit and another above, sawed sufficient lumber by hand to build a plank house. Mr. Banks and his sons were ingenious and rendered themselves very comfortable.

The Hemlock Grove Church was built in 1875. The first class in Greene was organized by Rev. J. F. Williams. Lewis Robacker led the first class, consisting of Lewis Robacker and wife, Samuel Banks and wife, Horace Kipp and wife, Mrs. Hannah Kipp, Mrs. Shiffler, Mrs. John Corey, Mrs. Hoover and Mrs. Lavinia Kipp. William Banks was a local Methodist preacher.

When Henry Roemer went to the head of Sugar Hill Creek, where he settled, there were no neighbors within a distance of seven miles. He built a log cabin in 1840, covered it with bark, and logged up a field without any team. He lived to be eighty-three. His children were Matilda, Anthony and Adolphus. His first neighbors were John Walter, whose place is now occupied by Frank Miller; Felix Ollsommer, John Morro and some other Frenchmen. Alfred Jolen built a road in to Hicks' Pond, and Charles Low has a saw-mill located there.

Houcktown.—Christopher Betchler built a saw-mill at Coreyville in 1850. Richard D. Jones and H. A. Lancaster purchased this mill in 1882 and erected a large stick-factory, employing twenty-five hands. This property was bid in for the creditors by George G. Waller, Esq., and is now operated by George H. Lancaster.

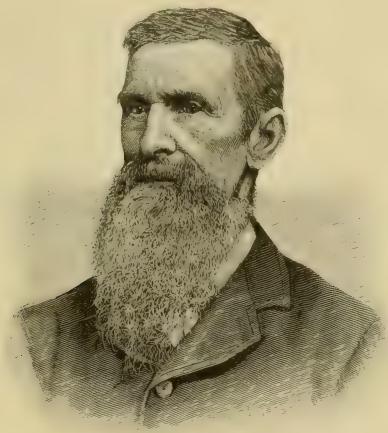
H. A. and George H. Lancaster built an umbrella-stick factory at German Valley in 1878, and in 1881 George H. Lancaster sold his interest in this factory and the one at Coreyville to R. D. Jones, who employed about forty hands. The German Valley factory burned down March 15, 1886.

After Pike County was separated from Wayne a portion of Salem west of the Paupack River was assessed as Salem, in Pike County, in 1815. Thomas Dickerson, assessor, returns himself with three acres of improved land; Gabriel Davis, whose residence was on the other side of the river, with three-fourths acre; Abram Wissemore, six acres; Jacob Smith, nine acres; Henry Wissemore, single man, on eighteen and three-fourths acres improved land in Greene in 1815.

Greene township has been greatly improved within the last forty years, and is one of the best agricultural townships in Pike County. The hills of Greene were once covered with hemlock and hard-wood forests. The southern part of Greene, about Sugar Hill, Buck Hill and the vicinity of Houcktown, were grown with maple and beech. The maple-groves, in particular, were large and densely wooded. These woods were formerly the home of the deer and the streams were celebrated for trout.

Nathan Houck.—Very little is known of his ancestry beyond the fact that his paternal grandfather was Peter, who lived a long and useful life in Lehigh County, Pa. He was the first sheriff there, and an active member of the Lutheran Church. His maternal grandfather was Abraham Harp, who spent his life in Berks County, Pa. Peter Houck, son of Peter, and father of the subject of this notice, was born in Allentown June 25, 1777. He married his wife, Elizabeth Harp, in Berks County, Pa., May 10, 1801, and the majority of his years thereafter was spent in the vicinity of Boyertown. He was a carpenter and joiner, and in politics an active Democrat. He died December 30, 1854, and the death of his wife occurred February 19, 1875. Nathan Houck, son of Peter and Elizabeth (Harp) Houck, was born March 24, 1818, at Boyertown, Berks County, Pa. He served his father until about twenty-one years of age, and in the meantime acquired such an education as his opportunities at that time afforded. The next sixteen years of his life were divided between Philadelphia, Montgomeryville and Spruce Grove, during which time he was engaged in cabinet-making, lumbering, etc. In 1855 he purchased of John Torrey about three hundred acres of land in Greene township, Pike County, Pa., where he immediately settled with his family and has since resided. This tract of land was at that time an unbroken wilderness, and Mr. Houck cut the road through, leading the first team that entered there. He at once began the erection of a temporary residence, the material used in its construction being peeled bark. The first and only beds they had for some time on which to rest their weary bodies, consisted of boughs or brush. Here presented an opportunity for Mr. Houck to put into practical use the knowledge he had gained from lumbering. He lost no time in making a beginning, and for a number of

years he applied himself with that will and determination which has characterized his whole life, and by careful management and economy became the possessor at one time of over two thousand acres of land, and now, at the close of the year 1885, he has many acres under a good state of cultivation, and has, besides, made extensive and valuable improvements thereon. During the War of the late Rebellion he furnished the government immense quantities of



Nathan Houck

tent poles or sticks, and at about that time conceived the idea of umbrella and parasol sticks, also clothes-pins, toys, etc., and for that purpose erected a factory in 1872, and has since added to it until it is now one of the largest in the country of its kind. It employs one hundred and ten horse-power. Capacity per day, for umbrella and parasol sticks, two hundred gross; clothes-pins, two hundred boxes of five gross each; tops and balls, one hundred and fifty gross; and when in full operation their works give employment to seventy-five men, including those engaged in the woods preparing timber for the purposes above mentioned.

Nathan Houck was married, April 14, 1841, to Luanna, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Berger) Deetz, of Bucks County, Pa. They have children,—John D., born September 28, 1842; Charles, born January 1, 1845; Franklin, born May 29, 1847 (died in infancy); Elizabeth, born March 17, 1849, wife of Dr. Fletcher Gilpin; Amanda, born September 6, 1851, wife of Emory Gilpin; Emma, born February 10, 1854, wife of Frank Nicholson; Anna M., born June 9, 1856, died October 5, 1864; Carrie M., born Nov. 26, 1860, wife of Dr. Arthur Simons. Mr. and Mrs. Houck are both members of the church, and in politics, he is an active Democrat. John D. and Charles Houck have recently succeeded to the business their father established, and, with the inheritance of his good name, success must surely await them.

HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

ERECTION OF THE COUNTY — COUNTY-SEAT CONTEST—CIVIL LIST.

MONROE COUNTY had no organized existence until 1836. Prior to that time the territory now comprised within its limits belonged in about equal proportions to the mother-county of Northampton and to Pike. A glance at the map reveals the old line of Pike and Northampton Counties—prior to the erection of Pike, the south line of Wayne County, extending straight through the county, in a direction approximately east and west, and forming the northern line of Tobyhanna, Pocono, Stroud and Smithfield townships.

The county was brought into existence by an act of Assembly entitled, "An act erecting parts of Northampton and Pike Counties into a separate county to be called Monroe," which was approved by Governor Joseph Ritner, April 1, 1836. Following is an abstract of this enactment:

"SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same. That the townships of Ross, Chestnut Hill, Tobyhanna, Pocono, Hamilton, Stroud and Smithfield north of the Blue Mountains, in Northampton County, together with the townships of Middle Smithfield, Price and Coolbaugh, in Pike County, shall be and the same are hereby declared to be erected into a separate county to be called Monroe.

"SEC. 2. Provided that the inhabitants of the new county, after the first of September following, should be entitled to 'the courts, jurisdictions, officers, rights and privileges' possessed by the inhabitants of other counties of the State.

"SEC. 3. Provided that the courts should be opened and held at such house as might be designated by the commissioners to be chosen at the next election, until a court-house should be erected in accordance with further provision.

"SEC. 4. Enacted that all suits pending in the courts of Northampton and Pike Counties on the first of September following, in which both parties should be at that time resident in Monroe, should be transferred to the courts of that county.

"SEC. 5. Was in relation to the collection of taxes and militia fines, and provided that all arrears of either due before the passage of the act should be collected as if the act had not been passed.

"SEC. 6. Provided for the giving of security by the several officers to be elected.

"SEC. 7. Authorized the officers of Northampton and Pike Counties to officiate until the officers of Monroe County should be qualified.

"SEC. 8. Declared that the inhabitants of the counties of Northampton, Wayne, Pike and Monroe should jointly elect such number of Representatives, and, in conjunction with Lehigh County, two Senators to serve in the State Legislature, as said counties were entitled to, or separately, as might thereafter be arranged. It was further specified that Monroe County should form a part of the district hitherto composed of Northampton, Wayne and Pike for the election of a member of Congress.

"SEC. 9. Was in regard to the manner of fixing the site of the court-house, and prescribed that it should be decided by popular ballot at a special election to be held on July 1st, and to be conducted by the same judges and clerks who presided at the preceding general election. It was further provided that one of the judges from each election district within the county should attend with the election returns on the second of July, at the house of S. J. Hollinshead, in Stroudsburg, between the hours of two o'clock and seven o'clock in the afternoon, and add the number of votes for each site. If there was no majority, a second election was to be ordered. Moses W. Coolbaugh, Benjamin V. Bush, William Van Buskirk, Michael Shoemaker


OUTLINE MAP OF
MONROE CO.
PENNSYLVANIA.
Corrected by
Abram V. Coolbaugh
LUZERNE CO.
WAYNE CO.
PIKE CO.
NORTHAMPTON CO.
NEW JERSEY
COOLBAUGH
TUNKHANNOCK
BARRETT
POCONO
PAUPACK
PALMERTON
MIDDLE SMITHFIELD
SMITHFIELD
STROUD
JACKSON
MILTON
ROSS
CHESTNUT HILL
POLK
ELDRED
Stoddartsville
Middletown
Conyngham
Tobyhanna Mills
Mount Pocono
Cranberry
Paradise Valley P.O.
Henryville
Mountainhome P.O.
Canadensis P.O.
Mod. Pd.
Clear Run
Tudick's Cabin Pr.
Rocky Hill Pr.
Is Mile Pond
East Bushkill
Spruce Run
Big Bushkill
Bushkill Cr.
Stony Cr.
McCrumsburgh P.O.
McMichaels P.O.
Tannersville P.O.
Jackson Corners P.O.
Bartonsville P.O.
Spragueville
Brodheadsville P.O.
Mechanicsville
Smyderville P.O.
Kunkletown P.O.
Scotrs P.O.
Kellersville P.O.
Stroudsburg
East Stroudsburg P.O.
Stormsville P.O.
Bossardsville P.O.
Russland P.O.
Saylorsburg P.O.
Rosenmunds P.O.
Marshalls Creek P.O.
Coolbaugh P.O.
Sherwood P.O.
Bushkill P.O.
Delaware Water Gap P.O.
Shawnee P.O.
Reg. Tannery
Cranberry
Western R.R.

and Joseph Trach were by the terms of the act made trustees, whose duties it should be to receive written offers of donations in real estate and money, towards defraying the expenses of the lands and public buildings for the use of the County of Monroe, the same to be held obligatory on the persons making them, and to be turned over to the county commissioners as soon as they should be elected. It was still further provided by this section that the county commissioners, so soon as they should be elected, should secure to themselves and their successors in office such lot or lots of land as had by popular vote been designated as the site of the court-house; that they should receive subscriptions or donations in money or material toward the erection of the same, a county-jail and public officers and also levy and collect a tax sufficient for the building of such structures.

"SEC. 10. Provided for the exercise of the powers of the Supreme Court judges in the new county.

"SEC. 11. Pertained to the composition of the judicial district, and enacted that the county of Monroe should be annexed to and compose a part of the eleventh district, and that the courts should be held on the third Mondays in February, May, September and December, . . . the first court to be held on the third Monday of December following the passage of the act.

"SEC. 12. Related to *certioraris* and appeals, and provided for the trial of causes already begun, or which should be commenced prior to the third Monday of October, in the courts of Northampton and Pike.

"SECS. 13 and 14. Related respectively to the returns of elections and to the imprisonment of criminals in the jail of Northampton County until such time as a prison should be constructed in Monroe County, and Sections 15 and 16 consisted of further specifications in regard to jail fees and the removal of prisoners to Monroe County."

The territory of Monroe County was only reduced seven years after its erection by the setting off of Carbon County. The great township of Tobyhanna, carved from the vastly greater one of old Towamensing, formed a part of Monroe County upon its organization, and in 1842 that portion of its territory lying between the Lehigh River and Tobyhanna Creek was set apart as a township and called Penn Forest. This latter township was all that Monroe lost by the erection of Carbon. The act by which Carbon was brought into existence provided the following boundary lines:

"Beginning at the northwest corner of Northampton County; thence southwardly along the said county line till it intersects the northern line of Lehigh County; thence eastwardly along the top of the Blue Mountain to the southwest corner of Monroe County; thence northwardly along the Monroe County line, and continue the same point of compass in a direct line through Tobyhanna township, in Monroe County, to such point as may strike the Luzerne County line; thence westwardly along the Luzerne County line to the place of beginning. . . . Provided, That the territory taken from Monroe County shall only embrace the township of Penn Forest, and that the said township of Penn Forest shall constitute the whole of the territory taken from Monroe County by the provisions of this act.[1]

It may not be commonly known that active measures for the formation of a new county were resorted to in that part of Northampton which is now comprised in Carbon County and the country contiguous during the early part of the present century. Indeed, one abortive attempt, more far-reaching in scope and of still earlier date, has been chronicled in these pages. Lehighton (on the Lehigh, within the present limits of Carbon County) was ambitious of becoming the seat of justice of a new county as early as 1816. From time to time, before Monroe was formed, various movements were made, tending toward the erection of a county centering on the Upper Lehigh, any one of which, had it been successful, would either have long delayed the establishment of Monroe or materially affected its territorial limits when it was formed. There was a general disposition on the part of the residents in the region now forming the western part of Monroe to favor those projects of county erection which contemplated the location of a seat of justice on or near the Lehigh. As a matter of interest to the reader who is curious on this subject, we give one of the early petitions (with the names of signers) which was designed to include some of the territory which ultimately was embraced in Monroe. How much earlier than 1836 this project was entered upon is not known, but it was probably many years.

[1] The framer of the act appears at first to have been in doubt as to whether Penn Forest was in existence, for he states that the line was to run "through Tobyhanna township," but at the close of the clause he recognizes the existence of Penn Forest, and makes a redundant provision as to that township constituting the whole of the territory to be taken from Monroe.

Following is the petition referred to:

"*To the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania:*

"The Petition of the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Toamensin and the western part of Chestnut Hill and Ross Townships, in Northampton County, north of the Blue Mountain, respectfully represents,—

"That the great distance of this portion of the County from the seat of justice at Easton occasions much expense and great inconvenience to your Petitioners, and this expense and inconvenience is becoming more expensive with the increase of Population, business, and improvements north of the blue mountain.

"These disadvantages have heretofore been represented to your Hon. body and a division of the county so as to remove them has been petitioned for. Your petitioners now trust that these repeated prayers will induce your Hon. body to enact a Law that shall divide this county in such manner as to give to your petitioners the reasonable accommodation of a Seat of Justice north of the mountain. And your Petitioners beg leave most respectfully to propose that the line of such division should begin at the corner of Schuylkill and Northampton County on the top of the Blue Mountain; thence along the dividing line of said Counties to where it strikes the Northampton County line; thence along the said line to where it joins the Luzerne County line; thence along the last-named line to where it strikes the Lehi; thence up the Lehi to the mouth of Tobyhanna; thence to Muddy Run so as to take in the saw-mill erected thereon; thence (on a line that shall include the western half of Chestnut Hill and Ross townships) to where the road through Smith's Gap in the Blue Mountain strikes the line of Moore township; thence along the summit of the Blue Mountain to the place of beginning. And your petitioners further pray that the seat of justice for the proposed new County be established at Lehiton, the place where the elections for East Penn township are held, which place is for various reasons the most convenient and suitable," and where the County buildings will be erected on the public square in said Town by the voluntary contribution.

"And your Petitioners will ever pray.

"George Olwine.	Nicholas Berger.
Adam Brown.	Jost Driesbach.
George Olwine, Jr.	Peter George.
George Greensweig.	Anthony Lowyer.
John Greensweig.	Peter Korr.
Nicholas Snyder.	Edward Murray.
John Boyer.	Henry Burger.
Jacob Snyder.	Heinrich Sillfuss.
Henry Blose.	Jacob Sillfuss.
Henry Boyer.	Heinrich Clinetob.
Andreas Ziegenfuss.	Andrew T. Boyer.
George Boyer.	Jonathan Greensweig.
John Golt.	Linnert Strohl.
Paul Golt.	John Strohl.
Peter Blose.	Samuel Bahler.
Jonathan Heller.	John Hasleman.
David Greensweig, Jr.	Isaac Hasleman.
M. G. Christman.	Conrad Hasleman.
Peter Lerfass.	John Balliet.
Nicholas George.	Samuel Kline.
Jacob Heath.	John Ziegerfuss.
John Beltz.	Michael Olewine.
Christopher Corell.	Jacob Snyder.
John Smith.	John Kuntz.
David Smith.	Daniel Schneider.
John Zess.	Peter Snyder.
Samuel Richardson.	Bernhart Bauman.
Jacob Smith.	George Kelcher.
John Smith, Jr.	John Kurn.
Nicholas Smith.	John Kelchner.
Simon Engbert.	Henry Bauman.
Adam Engbert.	John Bauman.
Conrad Clinetob.	David Stroup.
David Christman.	Nicholas Blose.
George Clinetob.	Henry Blose.
Joseph Groble.	John Boyer.
George Frever.	Jacob Hasleman.
Joseph Frever.	Jacob Arner.
David Brutzman.	John Arner.
Philip Frantz.	John Driesbach.
David Swartz.	Charles D. Bowen, Jr.
Samuel Golt.	John Closs.
Daniel Golt.	John Harkins.
John Golt.	Thomas Vorley.
Jost Driesbach.	Jacob Fisher.
Jacob Golt.	John Ruddles.
George Olewine.	William Pryor.
Jacob Yundt.	Lewis Erke.
Wilhelm Remely.	Jacob Swenk.
Frederick Scheckler.	Christian Houpt.
John Beltz.	Philip Daubenstein.
Daniel Closs.	Jacob Schwab."

Before the election to determine the location of the seat of justice was held, Daniel Stroud, Stogdell Stokes and other citizens of Stroudsburg, desiring that it should be fixed there, entered into bonds agreeing to erect the necessary public buildings in case the land offered by S. J. Hollinshead should be chosen as the site, without any cost to the county. The bonds were printed, making a sheet about the size of one page of an average newspaper, and in that form were used for electioneering purposes. The document began thus:

"Know all men by these presents, That we, Daniel Stroud, Stogdell Stokes, Joseph Wilson, John Boys, Morris D. Robeson and Michael H. Dreher, of the

borough of Stroudsburg, are held and firmly bound unto Moses W. Coolbaugh, Benjamin V. Bush, William Van Buskirk, Michael Shoemaker and Joseph Trach, trustees appointed by an act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed the first day of April last, and unto the county commissioners, who shall be elected next October, and afterwards, for the county of Monroe, erected by said act, in the just and full sum of ten thousand dollars, lawful money of the United States, to which payment, well and truly to be made, we, and each of us, do jointly and severally bind ourselves and each of our heirs, executors and administrators, for and in the whole, unto the said trustees and county commissioners, their certain attorney, successors or assigns. Sealed with our seal, dated the fourth day of July, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six.

"*Whereas*, by the aforesaid act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed the first day of April last, . . . the above named, Moses W. Coolbaugh, Benjamin V. Bush, William Van Buskirk, Michael Shoemaker and Joseph Trach were appointed trustees to receive proposals and subscriptions and donations for building a court-house, jail and public offices in and for the said county of Monroe, and, *whereas*, the site whereon to erect those buildings is by the act aforesaid directed to be ascertained and fixed by election in this month (July) inst., and, *whereas*, it is desired by the said Daniel Stroud, Stogdell Stokes, Joseph V. Wilson, John Boys, Morris D. Robeson and Michael H. Dreher, that the site fixed upon may be in the borough of Stroudsburg aforesaid, and accordingly, the above bounden . . . in case the site should be fixed upon by election this month, on the land of S. J. Hollinshead, in Stroudsburg aforesaid, propose, offer, engage, covenant and contract to build, erect, set up and finish in a good and substantial manner, at their own proper expense, free and clear of any expense whatever to the said trustees or to the commissioners that shall be elected next October and their successors, or to the county of Monroe aforesaid, or to the citizens thereof, on such site in the said borough, one large house, fifty by thirty-three feet on the ground, three stories high, either the whole of stone, or the basement story of stone, and the other two of good brick, etc."

This was to be the court-house of Monroe County. The lower story was to have at the west end two rooms, about fifteen feet square, for public offices and to be made fire-proof; one corner at the east to be a kitchen and the other a "Debtors' Jail," with a stone jail-yard adjoining, surrounded by a wall fifteen feet high; the middle of this story was to have a "jailer's parlor" and two rooms surrounded by stone wall for criminal apartments.

The middle story was to be finished for a court-room, and the upper story to be divided into three convenient jury-rooms.

There were various other specifications in the bond, in regard to a cupola and bell, a well, etc., "the whole to be finished in a substantial and durable manner without any needless work or useless ornament."

Stroud and his associates in their proposition left it to the option of the commissioners whether the court-house and public offices should be in one building, with the jail and jailer's house, in another building, or whether the latter should be separate from the court-house and public offices. In case the latter should be thought the preferable plan, they agreed to build one large building, fifty by thirty feet on the ground, and two stories high, to be used for the court-house, jury-rooms, etc., and another to serve as a jail and jailer's residence, to be twenty-six by thirty-five feet, two stories in height, with a garret.

The bond was signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Luke Brodhead and Jacob Bisbing, on July 4, 1836.

A supplementary provision related to the supervision of the commissioners over methods and materials in buildings and arbitration in case of disagreement concerning their fitness.

The bond of the builders was accompanied by a tender of land to serve as a site for the proposed buildings, from Mr. Hollinshead, of which the following is the substance:

"I, Stroud J. Hollinshead, propose to the trustees . . . that I will at any time, when, hereafter, I may be requested to do so, convey by a good deed, clear of all incumbrances, a certain lot of land in the borough of Stroudsburg, beginning at the northwest corner of William Dean's lot; thence extending nearly westward, precisely the course and parallel with the main street, called Elizabeth Street, one hundred and sixty-five feet; thence nearly southward, to square off precisely from the last mentioned line, one hundred and thirty-three feet, and thence nearly eastward, one hundred and sixty-five feet to William Dean's lot, and thence by said lot nearly northward, one hundred and thirty-three feet to the place of beginning; for the purpose of having erected on said lot, a court-house, jail and public offices for the county of Monroe. And I covenant and contract furthermore to open a public street through my ground to commence at Elizabeth Street aforesaid, of

the width of fifty feet, between my Tavern-House and stables, and to extend at that width nearly northwardly to the south side of the above described lot. And I bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators and every of them, unto the trustees . . . and commissioners for the time being, who may be duly elected for Monroe County, on the penalty or sum of ten thousand dollars, to make a good and lawful title, clear of all incumbrances, unto the said commissioners, at any time when requested to do so, for the purpose aforesaid, to be and remain the property of the county of Monroe and the citizens thereof, forever, after the first day of November next, without charge. In witness whereof I hereunto have set my hand and seal, the eighth day of June, A.D. eighteen hundred and thirty-six.

(Signed) "STROUD J. HOLLINSHEAD.
(S. L.)

"Sealed and delivered in presence of

"WILLIAM DEAN.
"S. STOKES."

COUNTY-SEAT CONTEST.—A curious and interesting contest for the location of the county-seat occurred after the erection of Monroe. There were three localities in nomination for the seat of justice,—Stroudsburg, Dutotsburg (also known as Monroe Square, and now universally called the Delaware Water Gap) and Kellersville, the last-named being strongly championed by the people of the western portion of the county, while the chief strength of the Smithfields, Stroud and the southern and eastern townships naturally went to Stroudsburg and the Water Gap. Two elections were held, the first resulting in no choice, and both being unquestionably grossly fraudulent. In fact, the second election was contested in the courts, the particular issue being the alleged dishonesty of the Middle Smithfield election board, for which its members were arrested.

In the issue of the *Northampton Whig*, July 20, 1836, the following item appeared:

"The good people of the County of Monroe seem to be halting between two opinions. They had an election for the seat of justice on the second instant, but there was no majority of the whole number of votes for either of the places. Stroudsburg had but eight hundred votes, Kellersville about seven hundred and fifty and Monroe Square (Dutotsburg) about eighty votes. A new election will take place on Tuesday next, the 26th instant, at which we learn the contest will be confined to Stroudsburg and Kellersville. The parties have buckled on their armor in earnest, and every honorable means, at least, will be resorted to by each, to insure success. In each place they have obligated themselves to erect the court-house, jail and public offices, those necessary appliances for the due conducting of the public affairs of the county, and the punishment of any *rogue* wherewith our future neighbors may be troubled."

In its issue of August 3d the *Whig* gave the following concerning the second election:

"We give below the result of the election for the site of the public buildings in Monroe County. A warm contest, from what we learn, was had, and it rumor be correct, not a little gouging took place. The following is said to be the return made by the judges of the election.

	Stroudsburg.	Kellersville.
Ross	0	238
Chestnut Hill	4	305
Tobyhanna	6	126
Pocono	55	95
Hamilton	50	279
Stroud	376	31
Smithfield	224	2
M. Smithfield	345	2
Price	57	9
Coolbaugh	15	5
	1132	1062
		70

The fraud in this election is manifest when it is taken into consideration that the total vote in 1836 was two thousand one hundred and ninety-four, and at the close of the exciting canvas of 1840, when a full vote was certainly polled, the total was only seventeen hundred and ninety-two. Boys of fourteen years voted in the county-seat election, and it is probable that many names were entered upon the lists which were either fictitious or copied from tomb-stones mossy with age.

It is a matter of tradition that the Middle Smithfield election board had three sets of returns of varying dimensions, and that when the roll of the townships was called, they kept an account of the total vote, and then reported that list which was sufficient to overcome the vote for Kellersville, without being excessively large. One return, it is said, was large enough to overcome any vote that could possibly be reported from the other townships.

Following is the vote in the Presidential election of 1840, by townships:

	Harrison.	Van Buren.
Stroud	131	160
Hamilton	45	222
Lower Smithfield	42	183
Middle Smithfield	2	208
Chestnut Hill	23	201
Pocono	18	146
Ross	32	147
Price	12	51
Coolbaugh	5	31
Tobyhanna	35	98
	345	1447
Total		1792

John Place and Samuel Gunsaules, who constituted the Middle Smithfield board heretofore alluded to, were indicted for fraud in the election and appeared for trial in the courts of Pike County (those in Monroe not then having been organized). The only item which appeared in the court record concerning this celebrated case was the following (at the January Session of 1837):

"Commonwealth *vs.* John Place and Samuel Gunsaules.—Indictment for fraud and malpractice in the management and conducting of an election. January 26, 1837: True bill. Same day continued. The defendants were each held in $300 for appearance at August Sessions next. August 31, 1837: Upon exceptions filed and on motion, after argument, the indictment was quashed."

The trial, however, is authentically reported as one of the most remarkable which ever occurred in the remarkable old-time courts of Pike County. It was conducted before Judge Scott and Associates Dingman and Coolbaugh. George W. Woodward and M. M. Dimmick, Esqs., appearing for the prosecution, and Mr. Brooks, of Easton, for the defence.

Judge Scott quashed one or two counts in the indictment, and then, for some reason, left the bench; whereupon Associate Judge Dingman assumed control of the case.

"The president judge," said he, "has seen fit to quash several counts in this indictment on grounds of common law. Now 'Bub'" (alluding to Judge Coolbaugh) "and I know little of law, but I know all about the Legislature, for I have been a member of that, and"—laying his hand impressively on a copy of pamphlet laws—"Bub and I will quash the other indictments on grounds of the Legislature."

And they did. Considerable acerbity and asperity arose from the case, but it finally died away and the unpleasantness is now only recalled in facetious speech and with smiles and laughter.

THE CIVIL LIST.

MEMBERS OF LEGISLATURE.

1838.	Joseph Trach.	1849.	John D. Morris.
1839–40.	Moses W. Coolbaugh.		J. M. Porter.
	R. Brodhead.		Michael Myers.
	John Flick.	1850.	John D. Morris.
1840.	John Flick.	1851–52.	Henry S. Mott.
1841.	Joseph Kerr.	1853.	A. Edinger.
	J. K. Heckman.	1854–55.	A. Edinger.
	Asa Packer.	1856–57.	L. Westbrook.
1842.	Joseph Kerr.	1858–60.	C. D. Brodhead.
1844.	James Vliet.	1861–62.	G. H. Rowland.
	John Jacoby.	1863–64.	Peter Gilbert.
1845.	John Jacoby.	1865–67.	Allen Craig.
1846.	No returns.	1868–69.	James Place.
1847.	B. S. Schoonover.	1870–72.	W. B. Leonard.
	C. A. Luckenbach.	1872.	R. S. Staples.
	Jos. Laubach.	1873–74.	Wm. Kistler.
1848.	B. S. Schoonover.	1876.	A. J. Shoemaker.
	A. G. Luchenbach.	1880.	M. Frank Coolbaugh.
	Jos. Laubach.	1882.	M. Frank Coolbaugh.
		1884	W. E. Gregory.

STATE SENATORS.—Those representing Monroe, as well as those from the county. In 1836 the senatorial district was composed of Luzerne, Wayne, Monroe and Pike,—

1838–41. E. Kingsbury.	1843. Wm. Overfield.
1842–44. Luther Kidder.	1849. Charles Frailey.

In 1850 a new district was formed, consisting of Wayne, Pike and Monroe Counties,—

1853–55. E. W. Hamlin	1856–58. J. W. Walton.

In 1857 a new district was formed, consisting of Monroe, Carbon, Pike and Wayne,—

1859–61. Thos. Craig, Jr.	1868–70. C. Burnett.
1862–64. Henry S. Mott	1871–73. A. G. Brodhead.
1865–67. H. B. Beardsley.	

In 1874, by the new apportionment, the counties of Monroe, Carbon and Pike were made to constitute the Twenty-second District,—

1876–78. C. Burnett.	1883. John D. Biddis.
1879–82. Allen Craig.	1885. G. H. Rowland.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.—(Those represent-

ing Monroe, as well as those from the county.)—The district was composed of Northampton, Monroe, Pike and Wayne from the erection of Monroe, and Carbon was added in 1843, and a part of Luzerne, by the new Constitution,—

1841. D. D. Wagener.
1841–43. J. Westbrook.
1843–49. R. Brodhead.
1849–53. M. Dimmick.
1853–57. Asa Packer.
1857–61. W. Dimmick.
1861–67. P. Johnston.
1871–75. J. B. Storm.

CONGRESS.

1866. D. M. Van Auken.
1868. D. M. Van Auken.
1870. J. B. Storm.
1876. F. D. Collins.
1878–80. Robt. Klotz.
1882–84. John B. Storm.

DEPUTY SURVEYORS.

1st. Jonas Hanna.
2d. Jas. H. Stroud.
3d. Wm. S. Rees.
4th. Abraham Barry.
5th. Robt. W. Swink.

PRESIDENT JUDGES.

1836. David Scott.
Wm. Jessup.
Luther Kidder.
Nath. B. Eldred.
Geo. R. Barrett.
1836. Jas. M. Porter.
1855. Thos. A. Bell.
1870. Sam'l S. Dreher.
1880. Sam'l S. Dreher.

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

1836. John T. Bell (appointed).
Jacob Brown (appointed).
M. W. Coolbaugh.
1856. M. H. Dreher.
Stogdell Stokes.
Jeremy Mackey.
1861. A. Levering.[1]
1866. John De Young.
1870. Theodore Schoch (ap. by the Gov'r).
1871. S. G. Throop[2] (appointed by the Governor).
1872. Peter Gruver.
1875. Jacob Stauffer[3] (appointed by the Governor).
Chas. W. Decker.
1877. Peter Gruver.
1880–85. Chas. D. Brodhead.

SHERIFFS.

1836. Joseph S. Teel.
1839. Samuel Gunsaules.
1842. Olis B. Gordan.
1845. Andrew Storm.
1848. Peter Kemerer.
1851. James N. Durling.
1854. Henry D. Shaffer.
1857. Melchoir Bossard.
1860. James N. Durling.
1860. H. C. Wolf (app'd).
1862. Linford Marsh.
1865. Chas. Henry.
1868. Peter Merwine.
1871. Chas. Henry.
1874. Jacob K. Shaffer.
1877. William T. Baker.
1880. George Miller.
1883. James S. Fisher.

REGISTERS OF WILLS AND RECORDERS OF DEEDS.

1836. Simon Snyder.
1842. M. H. Dreher.
1845. Samuel Rees.
1854. William S. Rees.
1860. Joseph Barry.
1863. John S. Fisher.
1872. John Appenzeller.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

1836. Joseph Trach.
1839. Jacob Bush.
1841. Fred. Kisler.
1843. Jacob Shoemaker.
1845. Edward Postens.
1847. Abraham Levering.
1849. Chas. Featherman.
1851. John Edinger.
1853. Levi Slutter.
1855. Charlton Burnett.
1857. Jacob Kresge.
1859. William Smith.
1861. H. Eilenberger.
1863. George Fabel.
1865. Simon Meyers.
1867. Reuben Gregory.
1869. Peter Gruver.
1871. S. Featherman.
1873. Jonas Altemose.
1875. Linford Marsh.
1878. Timothy Kresge.
1881. Samuel Kintz.
1885. Rogers L. Burnett.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

1836. Joseph Trach.
Jacob Shoemaker.
Henry Fenner.
John C. Bush.
1839. J. Kemmerer, Sr.
1840. John Smith.
1841. Elihu Posten.
1842 Adam Overfield.
1843. Peter Neyhart.
1844. John Kern.
1845. Melchoir Dreher.
1847. John Miller.
1848. Abram Fenner.
1849. Joseph Frable.
1850. Michael Super.
1851. Melchoir Dreher.
1852. John C. Strunk.
1853. Jacob Altemose.
1854. Joseph Heckman.
1855. John C. Strunk.
1856. Peter S. Hawk.
1857. Robert Brown.
1858. John D. Fraley.
1859. Peter Kunkle.
1860. Charles Price.
1861. Reuben Kresge.
1862. James Smiley.
1863. John T. Williams.
1864. N. Hefflefinger.
1865. Henry Heller.
1866. William Adams.
1867. John Hanna.
1868. Jacob Stackhouse.
1869. H. B. Biesicker.
1870. John C. Strunk.
1871. Samuel Posten.
1872. Peter S. Edinger.
1873. Jacob Frable.
1874. Samuel Posten.
1875. Peter S. Edinger.
Cornelius Starner.
Jacob B. Transue.
1878. J. Kemmerer, Jr.
Cornelius Starner.
J. E. Hoodmacher.
Chas. Kemmerer.[4]
1881. J. E. Hoodmacher.
William H. Garris.
Evan T. Crosdale.
1884. Townsend Price.
Benjamin S. Jacob.
Frank H. Smith.

COMMISSIONERS' CLERKS.—County erected April 1, 1836; commissioners of Northampton County held the appeals in 1836,—

1837. Harris Colt, of Luzerne, settled here.

1838–40. Peter Wyckoff, of Northampton, settled here; attorney-at-law.

1841–42. James H. Walton, attorney-at-law; native of Stroudsburg.

1843–50. John D. Morris, attorney-at-law, from Bucks County, Pa.

1851–54. James H. Walton.

1855–56. Michael H. Dreher, an old resident of Monroe.

1857–62. Edward B. Dreher, son of M. H. Dreher.

[1] Schoch in place of Levering.

[2] Throop was appointed in place of Melchoir Bossard.

[3] Stauffer appointed in place of De Young.

[4] Appointed in place of father, deceased.

1863–65. John B. Storm; raised in Hamilton township, Monroe County.

1866–84. Michael H. Dreher.

1885. George H. Dreher, son of M. H. Dreher.

1886. William Stroud Rees, of Stroudsburg, and the oldest citizen of the borough who was born in it.

CHAPTER II.

THE BENCH AND BAR—THE OLD AND NEW BAR.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.[1]

MONROE COUNTY was erected out of parts of Northampton and Pike Counties by an act of the Legislature approved April 1st, A. D. 1836.[2]

The act provided for the transfer of all suits pending and undetermined in the several courts of Northampton County and Pike County, on the 1st day of September then next, where both parties to such suit were resident in the county of Monroe.

Section II. of said act provided that the county of Monroe should be annexed to, and compose part of, the Eleventh Judicial District of the Commonwealth, and that the courts in said county should be held on the third Mondays of February, May, September and December in each year, the first court to be held on the third Monday of December then next.

In pursuance of this act, the first court ever held in Monroe County was convened on the 19th day of December, A. D. 1836, at Stroudsburg.

We give the following extract from the court minutes of this session:

"December 19, 1836. This being the day appointed by law for holding the first court within the county of Monroe, there attended at the court-house in Stroudsburg, the Honorable David Scott, president of the Eleventh Judicial District of Pennsylvania; Jacob Brown and John T. Bell, associate judges of the same Court. The several courts were duly opened by John W. Burnett, the cryer appointed by the court.

"The commissions of the following officers were read: Jacob Brown, associate judge; John T. Bell, associate judge; Joseph S. Teel as sheriff of said county, with writ of assistance; Gideon Burrett as prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, clerk of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, and clerk of Court of Quarter Sessions; Samuel Snyder as register and recorder and clerk of the Orphans' Court.

"On motion of James M. Porter, Esq., James M. Porter, Peter Ihrie, Hopewell Hepburn, Andrew H. Reeder, Horace E. Wolf, Richard Brodhead, Jr., Newton D. Strong, William Davis and Peter Wyckoff, Esquires, were duly sworn and affirmed as attorneys of the several courts of this county. On motion of Richard Brodhead, Jr., Esq., M. M. Dimmick, was admitted and sworn as attorney of the several courts of this county.

"On motion Alexander E. Brown was admitted and sworn as attorney of the several courts of this county. It is ordered by the court that the prothonotary, within ten days after the end of this term, place upon a list all causes at issue in this court, for trial at the next term, and that such list, kept in his office for the inspection of all concerned, without fee or reward, shall be deemed sufficient notice of trial to the parties in interest."

The list of admissions above given contains, as the reader will observe, many names afterwards illustrious in law, politics and official station. For many years after the organization of the county the humble little court-house at Stroudsburg, was regularly graced each term of court by some of the best talent of the Eastern bar, and many were the forensic encounters between the Northampton Titans, to which the local populace listened with open-mouthed wonder and admiration.

Gradually, however, with the lapse of years, these legal luminaries, one by one, disappeared from the horizon. New names appeared upon the roll of practicing attorneys of the county and new faces and forms supplanted the old in the arena, but the old portion of the people still delight in recounting the exploits of a race of great lawyers who have passed away; and they never tire of rehearsing the pungent sayings of the old time bench and bar.

For the first few terms of court the calender of the new county was not very heavy. The act requiring the transfer of all suits pending and undetermined in the several courts of Northampton and Pike Counties, September 1, 1836, where both parties to such suit were resident in the county of Monroe, was complied with, and resulted in the entry upon the court records of the county of one suit for

[1] By Stephen Holmes, Esq.

[2] See preceding chapter.

August Term, 1834, the first appearance docket entry being as follows:

"*August Term*, 1834.

Hepburn for Pl'ff.	John Murphy.	Summons Case Issued 2d Aug. 1834. Narr filed Aug. 15, 1835. Rule to plead filed Aug. 21, 1835. Aug. 24, 1835, Def't. pleads not guilty and Issue."
	vs.	
H. E. Wolfe for Def't.	Jacob Goer, the elder.	

The case was afterwards settled. The records of November Term, 1834, show one case. For April Term, 1835, business was brisk, the records showing four cases, two of them being actions of *scire facias* on Orphans' Court recognizances, brought by heirs of Conrad Kresge, deceased.

ANECDOTES OF MONROE COUNTY BENCH AND BAR.—In the early settlement of the country, when men lived in isolated communities, with little intercourse with each other, and still less with the world at large, a stronger individuality of character was developed than in the present age of steam and electricity, when the world's news is spread upon the breakfast tables of remotest hamlets, and when men, by their constant and widely-extended intercourse become so fused together that in mental characteristics, habits, mode of life and thought, dress, and even form and physiognomy, one may be said to be more or less a sample of the lot.

Monroe County, in its early history, was no exception to this universal rule, but abounded in odd and grotesque characters, concerning whom many amusing stories are still remembered by the older portion of the inhabitants.

One of these has long gone the rounds and furnished entertainment for many a reminiscent group; but as a specimen of genuine Quaker wit, as well as of terse and vigorous argumentation, it is well deserving of being preserved in more durable form.

He drove his own cow.—Evan Foulke, a Quaker, lived over in Cherry Valley, a few miles from Stroudsburg. He was by trade a shoemaker, and one of his eccentricities was that he always wore his leather apron, even when he came to town. He also owned a small farm and had a number of cows. William Drake was a somewhat litigious character living in Stroudsburg. One day Drake, concluding that the possession of a cow was essential to his domestic happiness, took his brother-in-law, William, otherwise known as Captain Hallet (who, by the way, was another odd character in his day), and proceeded over to Foulke's to buy a cow. Arrived there, after some haggling a cow was selected, the price agreed upon at twenty dollars, the money paid and Drake and Hallet drove the cow to Stroudsburg. The next day, however, Drake, for some reason or other, became dissatisfied with his purchase, and so, again accompanied by Hallet, he drove the cow back to Foulke's and demanded his money. If his object was to lay ground for a lawsuit, he appeared doomed to disappointment, for the meek old Quaker received back the cow and paid back the money without a murmur, and Drake and Hallet again returned home.

After pondering over the situation for some days, Drake wrought himself up to the conviction that he was not yet square with Foulke, but that he ought to have compensation from the latter *for his trouble in driving the cow home and back again.*

So, bound to have a lawsuit anyway, Drake posts off to a neighboring justice of the peace, Peter Hollinshead, Esq., and has a summons issued against Foulke.

On the return day the parties appeared in *propria persona*, and managed their own cause. As parties could not then be witnesses, the only evidence was that of Hallet, who was called by the plaintiff. As Hallet came to the stand a discussion arose as to whether it was best to affirm him (Hallet being also of Quaker descent). It was finally concluded that if he couldn't be believed without affirmation, he couldn't with it, and so an affirmation was useless. So Hallet went on and told his story about the purchase of the cow, etc., substantially as above, but, as Foulke thought, with a few unwarranted embellishments. Having concluded, Hallet exclaimed: "There! I could not have said anything more if I had been under oath."

"Indeed! friend William," retorted Foulke, "I should have been very sorry if thee had said near as much." The squire then asked Foulke if he had any evidence; and being informed that he had not, asked him what he had to say in his own behalf.

"Well, Peter," says Foulke to the justice, "what little I have to say, I will say to William,"—referring to William Drake, the plaintiff. Then, turning to Drake, he proceeded: "William, when thee came to my house, the cow was mine and the money was thine?"

"Yes," says Drake, "That's so."

"Well, then thee gave me the money and I gave thee the cow, and then the cow was *thine* and the money *mine*."

"Well!" says Drake, assenting.

"Then thee drove the cow home, kept her over-night, and the next day thee drove her back to my house again. Thee gave me back the cow and I gave thee back the money, and then the *cow* was *mine* and the *money thine*."

"Well!" says Drake again, scratching his head and mentally casting about for a loop-hole in the argument.

"Well, then, friend William," concluded the Quaker, as he drove the nail home and clinched it. "*Don't thee see thee has been driving thy own cow all the time!*"

The following story, although not strictly pertaining to either the bench or bar, relates to an institution that may be said, with all due respect, to be an accessory of both,—*i. e.*, the jail. It illustrates the fact that in the early days of the county our prisoners had oftentimes small occasion to complain of a too rigid administration of penitentiary discipline.

He wouldn't let them in.—Ed. Scott was the keeper of the jail, and had, as tolerably regular boarders, two petty offenders, who were nearly always in his custody for one trivial offense or another. From long association together the jail-keeper and his two prisoners became fast friends and cronies, and occasionally lost sight of the real relation existing between them, which fact oftentimes led to rather ludicrous incidents. The trio were great euchre-players, and usually whiled away the winter evenings by indulgence in their favorite game, which, be it confessed, was not always played within the walls of the jail; for occasionally this model jailer took his prisoners out for an evening's social enjoyment with some of their cronies about the village, and *occasionally*, too, when it was not convenient for the jailer to go along (was there ever a more obliging official?), he suffered his prisoners to go out and seek recreation by themselves.

One very cold night in January, Scott not feeling well, declined to accompany his—guests, we will call them, and the two latter went out to have a game of euchre with a friend, and soon after, Scott, forgetting their absence, fastened up the jail and went to bed. Some time after midnight he was aroused by a tremendous knocking at the door, and with visions of a new arrival of prisoners and of consequent fees dancing in his mind, Scott hastened down-stairs in scant habiliment, expecting to meet some constable with his charge. What was his disappointment and disgust, on opening the door, at being confronted by the well-known figures of his regular boarders, the *par nobile fratum*, who were humbly seeking shelter under his hospitable roof. Giving his prisoners a spiteful fling into the hall and slamming the door behind them, this worthy custodian of evil-doers thus delivered himself:

"I'll tell you what, boys, if you don't get in in better season than this the next time, I'll stay abed *and you won't get in at all.*"

He had a good right there.—Analogous to the foregoing is a story told at the expense of Captain Halleck, who succeeded Scott as keeper of the jail.

A little Dutchman by the name of Price—not much of a Dutch name, by the way—got on a spree one day, entered a house over on Fox Hill and stole the owner's title deeds, for what purpose it is hard to imagine, unless it was the drunken notion that by stealing the man's deeds *he was stealing his house and lot.* However that may be, the culprit was arrested and committed to jail, and in due form of law was presented at the door of the captain's castle as a candidate for admission therein. Soon after his admission to the jail Price became very boisterous and unruly and the captain under-

took to administer discipline. The two men grappled each other, and after a brief struggle the captain succeeded in throwing his antagonist upon the floor. Having received some contusions in the scrimmage, the captain did not feel particularly amiable, and he ejaculated, as he held his prisoner down with one hand and wiped the blood from his nose with the other: "You blamed rascal! *if you don't behave yourself I'll throw you out o' here!*" To which Price rejoined, between his drunken hiccups, and panting for breath: "Hic—hic—I'll let you know—hic—I've got as much right here as—*as you have!*"

THE DOCTRINE OF "CY PRES."—The following good story, embodying a new application of the legal doctrine of *cy pres*, is told by that veteran of the bar, Wm. Davis, Esq., and is inserted with his permission:

At an arbitration at Knecht's Hotel, many years ago, Mr. Davis, representing one side of the case, had the misfortune to have a client somewhat given to over-indulgence when liquids were handy, and found considerable difficulty in getting intelligent answers from his client whenever, during the progress of the trial, he sought information from him.

At length the opposing counsel called to the stand a tall, slab-sided specimen of humanity, whose appearance seemed to produce an inexplicable effect upon Davis' client, who was now entirely too far gone to make himself intelligible. He, however, became very much excited, and, in his incoherent way, sought to convey the idea that there was something wrong somewhere. All that Davis could make out of his whispered ejaculations, however, was, "I—I—won't—*have* him! I don't *want* him!" "Why?" queried Davis. "What is the matter with him?" "I—I (hic)—I tell you—I don't *want* um!" was the only response. "Oh, shut up!" said the lawyer, finally losing patience; and, concluding that the trouble was with his bibulous client rather than with the witness, he allowed the latter to be sworn. The witness proceeded to tell a story which, if true, effectually settled the case against Davis' client.

Before commencing the cross-examination Davis called his client out and again asked him what he wanted to tell him. "There!" said the fellow, as he got out of doors, "there! didn't I tell—tell—tell (hic)—tell yer. Didn't I tell yer he didn't *know* anything?" "Don't *know* anything!" exclaimed the irate lawyer. "He seems to know entirely too much for you." "Yes, but—but I (hic) didn't want um, yer see," and backing up a tree-box, the litigant braced himself for a final effort. "*He don't know what an oath is!*" "The —— he don't! Why didn't you say so?" ejaculated the now thoroughly exasperated lawyer as he rushed back to the court-room. "See here, Jack," addressing the witness, "do you know the nature of an oath?"

The witness stood mute. The question was repeated with all the impressive solemnity that no man could employ with greater effect than Mr. Davis. Another long silence. "Oh, put your question so he can understand it," interrupted the opposite counsel. "Well, I'll oblige the gentleman," pursued Davis. "Do you know," addressing the witness, "what you have to do when you are sworn as a witness?" Another long silence, and then the witness, on further pressure, said, in a hesitating manner, "Have—ter—tell—the—truth,—*providing I—know it.*"

"Ah, providing you know it! And what if you *don't* know it?"

"Then I—have ter—come *as near it* as I can," drawled the witness. The answer exploded the court, and, under the fulminations of counsel who knew so well how to ring the changes upon it, it effectually exploded the testimony of this witness.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

The first president judge to hold court in Monroe County was Hon. David Scott, who was in commission at the time of the erection of the county. He was succeeded by Judge William H. Jessupp, Nathaniel P. Eldred, Thomas A. Bell, James H. Porter, George R. Barrett, and the present incumbent, S. S. Dreher. It is to be regretted that in some instances information applied for at the proper source, which would have enabled the writer to give a brief biographical sketch of some of these eminent gentlemen, has not been given,

and consequently the public is deprived of the interest and advantage accruing from a perusal of such personal history. In other instances all desired data has been freely and cheerfully furnished. This is particularly true of the bench and bar as it at present exists.

The Old Bar and the New.

Hon. M. M. Dimmick.—Milo Melancthon Dimmick, son of Daniel Dimmick, who married Jane, daughter of Dr. J. J. Aerts, was born at Milford, Pike County, Pa., October 30, 1812. He received a good education, and was admitted to the bar of his native county when about twenty-three years of age, his certificate being signed by Amzi Fuller, Judge Eldred and Hon. George W. Woodward. About the year 1841 the subject of this sketch removed to Stroudsburg, the county-seat of Monroe County, where he resided and practiced law very successfully for many years. During his residence here he was twice elected to Congress—once in 1848 and again in 1850. In the year 1854 he removed to Mauch Chunk, where he continued to reside until his death, November 22, 1872, actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He was at one time a candidate for the president judgeship of the district, but was defeated, after a hot contest, by Hon. James M. Porter, of Easton. In the spring of 1871 he was named as a delegate-at large to the Constitutional Convention, and came within one vote of being nominated. He was tendered the county nomination, but his name was withdrawn on account of his ill health. At the time of his death he was a director of the First National Bank of Mauch Chunk; president of the Cemetery Association, a vestryman of St. Mark's Parish and also of the Church of the Good Shepherd, at Milford.

As a lawyer it was, perhaps, at Stroudsburg, where the prime of his life was passed, that Mr. Dimmick earned his best title to distinction. He was noted for tireless industry, thorough and systematic reading, and unsparing energy in the success of his clients. And over all—over the jar of the forensic encounter, as over the sweet amenities of social life; over the turmoil of political contests, as over the quiet and unpretentious discharge of his churchly duties, and the exercise of private beneficence—he threw the mantle of a noble and large-hearted charity, which endeared him to all. He was peculiarly a gentleman of the old school, a man, *sans peur et sans reproche*—an ideal lawyer, citizen and Christian gentleman combined. Mr. Dimmick was married, February 18, 1840, to Mary Alice, daughter of Hon. John Cooper, of Danville, Pa., and granddaughter of Hon. Thomas Cooper, at one time president judge of the Twelfth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, and subsequently president of the University of South Carolina. She died at Mauch Chunk December 22, 1875. They had three children,—Elizabeth Mott, (intermarried with Rev. Hurley Baldy), John C. and Milton, all of whom are now deceased.

Hon. Samuel S. Dreher.—A conspicuous figure in the local history of this part of the State is the gentleman whose honored name heads this sketch.

Samuel S. Dreher was born at Stroudsburg, Pa., April 10, 1824, and was the eldest of nine children of Hon. Michael H. Dreher and Elizabeth, his wife, whose maiden-name was Smith, a daughter of Adam Smith, of Smithfield township.

The ancestry on both sides came from Germany. The paternal grandfather, named George Dreher, was born in Northampton County, Pa., married Lydia Heller, of the Heller family at Wind Gap, and soon after his marriage settled in Hamilton township, which afterwards became a part of Monroe County. In the year 1810 he moved to Stroudsburg, when his son Michael was but ten years of age.

The grandfather here carried on the tailoring business and also kept hotel in the old Stokes building, where the express office now stands.

His son, Michael H., on his arrival at manhood, became prominent in local circles and filled many offices of trust and profit in the county, being elected for many successive terms as prothonotary, register and recorder, associate judge, commissioners' clerk and to other positions of responsibility, the duties of all of which he performed with great acceptance. He died September 2, 1885, at the advanced age of eigh-

ty-five years, and was prompt and regular in the performance of his duties as commissioners' clerk up to a short time before his death.

Samuel S. Dreher, the subject of the present sketch, received his education in the private schools and in the academy at Stroudsburg, his first academic preceptor being the now venerable Frederick Knighton, who still survives to enjoy the satisfaction of witnessing the full development, in life and character, of the buds of early promise afforded by his young pupils. Young Dreher's second teacher at the academy was Ira B. Newman, and his third, Rev. J. B. Hyndshaw.

Having completed his preliminary education under these and other like faithful instructors, young Dreher, at the early age of about nineteen years, entered his name as a student-at-law in the office of Hon. M. M. Dimmick, the subject of the preceding sketch. A fellow-student in the same office was Nathan Huston, who was examined and admitted at the same time with young Dreher, to wit: at May Term, 1846. While still a student-at-law, Mr. Dreher clerked for some time in the office of the prothonotary and register and recorder, and thus obtained a practical insight into the details pertaining to those offices, which was of great service to him afterwards in his practice as a lawyer.

Immediately after his admission to the bar young Mr. Dreher entered into partnership with his former preceptor, Mr. Dimmick, under the firm-name of Dimmick & Dreher, an association which continued until the removal of Mr. Dimmick to Mauch Chunk, in 1854. During this interval, also, Mr. Dreher served two terms as district attorney, and after the dissolution of the firm of Dimmick & Dreher the latter continued the practice alone until his election, in the fall of 1870, as president judge of the old Twenty-second Judicial District, composed of the counties of Wayne, Pike, Monroe and Carbon.

Prior to his election to the bench Mr. Dreher had acquired an extensive practice, more particularly in the three counties last above named, and wherever known, whether as lawyer or judge, his name has ever been a synonym for unspotted integrity and probity of character, coupled with great legal acumen and an habitual courtesy and kindliness of heart and disposition inseparable from the man's nature, which made him the friend of all, high and low, rich and poor alike.

By act of 8th April, 1874, the old judicial district was cut in two, Wayne and Pike composing a separate district and retaining the old number, twenty-two, and Monroe and Carbon composing a new district known as the Forty-third. Judge Dreher's first term having expired in 1880, he was re-elected in the fall of that year, and we trust the judge has many years of future usefulness before him in a position he is so well calculated to adorn.

On the 21st of December, 1848, Judge Dreher married Sallie Phillips, a lady of Stroudsburg, by whom he has had five children, all of whom, together with several grandchildren, are still living, viz.: Anna (intermarried with Joseph Matlack, a hardware merchant of Philadelphia), Oscar (who is now teller in the First National Bank, Stroudsburg), Lizzie (intermarried with A. A. Dinsmore, Esq., of Stroudsburg), Howard (of Fontana, Kan.) and Addie W. (intermarried with Dr. J. P. Mutchler, of Stroudsburg).

In politics, Judge Dreher has always been a Democrat, as have been his father and brothers. In early life the judge was a warm and active partisan and always popular on the stump, and, although in later life, and particularly since going on the bench, he has kept aloof from active politics, at heart he is still true to his original political affiliations. In religion the judge is a Methodist, and has been for many years a member and trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Stroudsburg.

Hon. William Davis.—The subject of this sketch may be truly denominated the father of the Monroe County bar.

With one exception, the first lawyer to locate in the county, Mr. Davis retained his health and faculties in undiminished vigor until a few years ago, when advancing years and a most assiduous devotion to that most exacting of all professions—the law—began to tell upon his iron constitution. Although he has now retired from practice in court, owing mainly to his impaired hearing, he is daily to be seen in

his office and on the street, his well-known figure as erect, if not as active, as of yore.

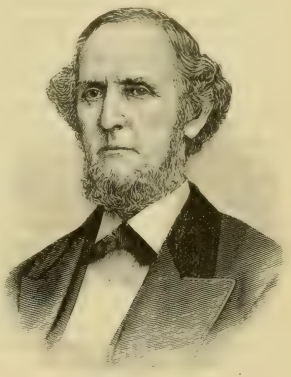
Mr. Davis was born in Easton, Pa., February 17, 1813, and was the youngest of seven children of Moses Davis, intermarried with Mary Miller, both of whom resided for many years in Easton, and died there. On his father's side Mr. Davis is of Welsh extraction, and on his mother's of German.

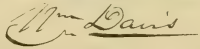
His parents were members of the Episcopal Church at Easton, in the organization of which, and in the erection of the church edifice, his father took a very active part, and the subject of this sketch has always adhered to the faith of his father. Mr. Davis received his preliminary education in the schools of Easton, Allentown and Philadelphia, and entered Washington College, Hartford, Conn., but graduated from Union College, N. Y., in the class of 1833. After graduating, young Davis entered, as a student, the law-office of Hon. Joel Jones, at Easton, and upon the appointment of the latter as one of the judges of the District Court at Philadelphia, continued the study of his chosen profession under Hon. Hopewell Hepburn, also of Easton, where he was admitted to the bar April 20, 1836.

In December, 1837, the young lawyer moved permanently to Stroudsburg, the county-seat of the (then) new county of Monroe, and he "came to stay."

Peter Wyckoff, Esq., had located here ahead of him, but with that exception there was no other resident lawyer in the county. After being here some time Mr. Wyckoff offered to sell out his practice to the new-comer, but the sturdy reply was that he thought the field was wide enough for two lawyers, and he didn't wish to buy. The field in territorial extent was, indeed, a wide one, but sparsely populated, a good part of the county being, doubtless, at that early day, a wilderness. Although, in the course of years, other lawyers came in from other counties, and others still sprang up indigenous to the soil, the talents and industry of Mr. Davis speedily gave him a leading position at the bar, which he never relinquished until bodily infirmities compelled him to abandon his practice.

As a lawyer he has, during his whole professional career, been noted for the most exhaustive preparation of his cases and the most unflagging zeal in their presentation to court and jury. No adjudicated case, however remote its bearing upon the question at bar, escaped him; there was no legal principle available that he did not quickly seize upon and turn it to his advantage. He always seemed to delight in his professional work for the work's sake, and the amount of time and labor expended in a cause was very frequently out of all proportion to the





pecuniary importance of the case or the amount of fees accruing from it. The triumph of the legal principle, the establishment of the facts contended for—these were the prime objects, and to their accomplishment he enthusiastically devoted unwearied days and nights of research, and secured the reports of the judicial decisions of both hemispheres.

As a cross-examiner, Mr. Davis was always particularly strong and searching. It was sometimes almost like putting a witness into a chemical retort and resolving him into his constituent elements, and woe to the man in whom the analysis disclosed the slightest falsehood or

prevarication! Witnesses sometimes fainted under the ordeal.

Apropos to this is a story that Mr. Davis has often told himself, with much gusto, of a case in which his peculiar talent for cross-examination received due recognition. The case occurred in Pike County, where he was attending court, being concerned in other cases, but not having been originally concerned in this one. There were numerous defendants, and each had his own separate counsel, but one of the defendants, at the last moment before the case was called, retained Mr. Davis specially to "cross-examine ten dollars' worth," as the man put it. He did cross-examine, and the defendants were all acquitted.

Mr. Davis was very fond of attending the courts of Pike County, which he did for many years, scarcely missing a term. He had many friends there, and very often speaks in high terms of the kindness and hospitality of "little Pike."

When off duty, and in social intercourse, he was always one of the most interesting and hospitable of men, and his home was for many years the centre of the gayety and fashion of the town. When a young man Mr. Davis was appointed deputy attorney-general for the county, and in later life he served several terms as chief burgess of Stroudsburg. In 1868 he was one of the Presidential electors, and was a delegate-at-large to the Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania, in 1872–73.

In politics he was originally a Whig, and continued with that party until it became merged in the Republican party, since which time he has always remained a stanch Republican. He was a delegate to the Chicago Convention in 1860, and aided in procuring the nomination of Abraham Lincoln.

Mr. Davis was married, on the 17th of May, 1838, in the city of Philadelphia, to Miss Sophia Heckman, of that city, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Joshua Rogers, then pastor of Trinity Church, Easton, Pa. Four children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. Of the two surviving children, one is Dr. Arthur H. Davis, a practicing physician of Philadelphia, and the other, Mary Alice, intermarried with Rev. Theophilus Heilig, a clergyman of the Lutheran Church, resident in Stroudsburg.

Hon. James H. Walton was born in Stroudsburg, Monroe County, Pa., where he received his preliminary as well as professional education. He studied law under Peter Wyckoff and William Davis, Esq., and was admitted about 1840. He soon acquired an extensive and lucrative practice, and was for many years closely identified with the business, political and social affairs of the county. Possessed of an easy address and popular manners, a fluent speaker, and of hospitable and genial nature, Mr. Walton was a favorite among the people, and a ready and effective political campaigner.

Having already filled several minor county offices, and one or more terms as State Senator, he was, in the year 1857, appointed by President Buchanan as treasurer of the United States Mint, in Philadelphia, and soon thereafter he removed with his family to that city. He continued to discharge the duties of his appointment with fidelity, until a change of administration brought in his successor, when he opened a broker's office, in South Third Street, in partnership with a Mr. Yost, under the firm-name of Walton & Yost. They did a large business for some years. About the year 1869 Mr. Walton returned to Stroudsburg and resumed the practice of his profession, which he continued up to the time of his death, in the year 1875.

Mr. Walton belonged to a large and influential family, being a son of Dr. William D. Walton, whose numerous descendants still live in and around Stroudsburg, although the immediate family of the subject of this sketch is broken up and scattered, his wife having died a few years after her husband, and his children being now settled in Philadelphia and elsewhere His youngest son, Harry, is a rising young lawyer of Philadelphia, giving much promise of a successful career.

Hon. Charlton Burnett was born in Stroudsburg, Pa., on August 31, 1826. He received an academic education, and for some years was engaged in teaching in Pennsylvania

and New Jersey, subsequent to which he was engaged as a book-keeper in Newbern, N. C. On his return North, in the year 1846, he began reading law with the Hon. William Davis, in Stroudsburg, and pursued his studies under Mr. Davis for the period of four years, and was admitted to the bar of Monroe County in the year 1850. Subsequently he held the office of district attorney and county treasurer of the county of Monroe.

In 1866 he was elected a member of the Senate of Pennsylvania for the term of three years.

In 1875 he was again elected to the State Senate, serving as a member of that body during the years '76, '77 and '78.

On the expiration of his second term in the Senate he resumed his practice of the law, which he has pursued to the present time.

Rogers L. Burnett, a son of Hon. Charlton Burnett, was born in Stroudsburg, Pa., on October 25, 1856. He received a military education at the United States Academy at West Point, having been appointed a cadet at this institution, in the year 1874, by the Hon. John B. Storm, member of Congress from this district.

Upon leaving West Point, in the year 1878 he began reading law in the office of his father, and on February 28, 1882, was admitted to practice in the several courts of Monroe County.

In November, 1884, he was elected district attorney of Monroe County, which office he now holds.

Stephen Holmes was born near the village of Alfred, the county-seat of York County, Maine, May 16, 1836, and was the youngest of the four children of Stephen and Nancy (Meserve) Holmes. He received a thorough English education in the common schools of his native place, supplemented by an academic course at Alfred and at Limerick, in the same county, and at Yarmouth, near Portland, Maine, and at the age of eighteen, having completed his education, came to Pennsylvania. The next three years were spent in teaching school at different points in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and acting as clerk and book-keeper for different concerns. In May, 1858, he accepted the position of principal of the public schools of Stroudsburg, and, with the exception of one year, has since resided at that place. In the fall of 1858 he entered the office of Hon. S. S. Dreher, then one of the leading practitioners of Monroe County, as a student of law, still continuing to hold his position in connection with the public schools until the spring of 1861. At December Term, 1860, having previously passed a satisfactory examination before a committee, composed of William Davis, Esq., of Monroe, Lucius Barnes, Esq., of Pike, and Max Goepp, Esq., of Northampton Counties, he was admitted to practice in the several courts of Monroe County. While engaged in superintending the schools of the borough, and pursuing his studies, he also devoted himself quite extensively to literary work as contributor to various periodicals. In the fall of 1861 he entered upon the practice of his profession at Asbury, Warren County, New Jersey, but the field not proving a promising one, he returned to Stroudsburg in the fall of 1862, and the year following was elected district attorney of Monroe County, continuing to fill that position for three successive terms, until the fall of 1872. In the fall of 1869 he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State, and at the present time is in the enjoyment of an extended practice in Monroe and adjoining counties.

As a lawyer Mr. Holmes has taken high rank in his profession, having been thoroughly fitted by his course of preparatory training for the attainment of its highest rewards. His career as district attorney first manifested to the public the possession of that acumen and fertility of resource so necessary in the incumbent of that office, and displayed to the fullest extent a persistency and determination of character that has since marked his career. He is a close and industrious student, preparing his cases with care and system, and neglecting no point that can be brought to bear in behalf of his client's interests. He is a good speaker, putting his points with force and cogency, and seldom failing to interest and hold the attention of the jury. He also occupies a prominent place as a man in the community in which he resides, and freely sup-

ports and lends his encouragement to all movements of a progressive or elevating character. He is a useful member and elder of the Stroudsburg Presbyterian Church, a member of the board of directors of the Stroudsburg Bank, of which institution he is counsel, and also counsel for the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company. In politics he is an earnest supporter of the principles and purposes of the Democratic party, and an influential member of the party organization in Monroe County. He is held in universal respect by the community with which he has identified himself, and whose confidence he enjoys, and having accomplished what he has at so early a time in life, has a promising future before him. He married, in 1864, Miss Georgiana Blair, formerly of Hope, N. J., but more recently of Stroudsburg, Pa., and has three children, namely, Edith May, Frank Blair and Norman Meserve Holmes.



HON. JOHN B. STORM.—Foremost among the favorite children of old Monroe, of the present generation, we may place the subject of this sketch. Born in Hamilton township, in the year 1838, a farmer's son, his early years were passed in the occupations incident to his position, and presented meagre opportunities for mental culture. By sheer determination and force of character he pressed his way through the preparatory schools, and finally graduated from Dickinson College in the year 1861.

Immediately after graduating Mr. Storm commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. S. S. Dreher, and was admitted to practice in the year 1863. He had before this received the appointment of county superintendent of common schools, to fill a vacancy; and at the next election for that office was elected for the full term of three years, and subsequently re-elected. In the year 1870 he received the Democratic nomination for Congress, which was followed by his election to the Forty-second and two years later to the Forty-third Congresses. After serving four years as a member of these bodies he returned to the practice of his profession, which he pursued with great vigor and success until the year 1882, when he was again nominated over distinguished competitors for the Forty-eighth Congress. This nomination was again followed by his election, and again by his re-election in 1884, so that he may now be classed as a veteran in Congress.

The course of Mr. Storm in Congress has been conservative and judicious, and although he has not continually thrust himself upon public attention, his voice, whenever it has been raised on important questions, has commanded respectful consideration. As a public speaker Mr. Storm is possessed of more than ordinary ability, and in debate his efforts will compare favorably with the best of his contemporaries. As a lawyer he has acquired a large and lucrative practice and is noted for the zeal and success with which he conducts trials at the bar.

In politics he is an active and enthusiastic Democrat, laboring constantly for the success of his party. He has long been chairman of the Democratic County Committee.

As in secular concerns, so Mr. Storm carries the same spirit and vigor into religious matters and the interests of the church. He has long been a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Stroudsburg, and occasionally supplies its pulpit—always with great acceptance.

He was married, in 1865, to Miss Harriet Brown, a daughter of Robert Brown, of East Stroudsburg, by whom he has had four children, three of whom—a daughter and two sons—survive.

Lewis M. Burson, born July 28, 1822, in Stroud township, Northampton County (now Monroe), received an academic education, commenced the study of law under John D. Morris, August, 1840, and in September, 1843, was admitted to practice. In June, 1849, he sailed from New York around Cape Horn to California and arrived in San Francisco December 20, 1849. While in California he was located most of the time in Humbold County, where he served several terms as district attorney and represented that county in the Legislature in the year 1860. In 1866 he went to Helena, Montana Territory, where he remained about two years and then returned to California. In the fall of 1870 he returned to Stroudsburg, where he has since resided.

Thomas McFall McIlhaney (1823–85), born in Lower Mount Bethel township, Northampton County, Pa., after serving the county as deputy prothonotary from 1854–57 and prothonotary from 1860 to 1878, late in life read law with Hon. Charlton Burnett, of Stroudsburg, and was admitted to practice as an attorney-at-law in 1880. He soon acquired considerable practice on account of his large acquaintance and the implicit confidence reposed in him by his many friends, and continued to labor successfully in his profession until his sudden decease. An extended sketch may be found of him in another chapter.

David S. Lee was born in Monroe County, Pa., August 19, 1840; engaged in teaching school at the age of seventeen years; October 16, 1862, enlisted in the army; was orderly sergeant of Company H, One Hundred and Seventy-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was honorably discharged October 17, 1863, by reason of expiration of term; was vice-principal of the Mauch Chunk Academy, Carbon County, in the latter part of 1863, and in 1864–65. In 1865 commenced the reading of law at Mauch Chunk, under Hon. M. M. Dimmick. In the latter part of the same year he removed to Stroudsburg, and became principal of Stroudsburg Academy, which position he held for two years, at the same time continuing his legal studies under Hon. C. Burnett. He was admitted to the bar of Monroe County February 28, 1867.

In 1872 Mr. Lee was elected district attorney over numerous competitors, after a spirited canvass, and was subsequently twice re-elected, serving until the fall of 1881.

Charles B. Staples was born at Stroudsburg, Pa., November 24, 1853, the son of Richard S. and Mary A. Staples; was educated in common and select schools, and fitted for college under a private tutor; entered Dickinson College in 1870, and graduated in 1874, the second in his class in rank, and bearing the honor of class prophet, and anniversarian of the Belles-Lettres Literary Society. He studied law under William Davis, Esq., and was admitted to practice May 26, 1876. In 1880 Mr. Staples was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, held in Cincinnati. In 1881 he was elected school director of the borough of Stroudsburg, which office, however, he resigned after serving one year. In 1882 he was a member of the Democratic State Central Committee. On May 14, 1885, he was appointed collector of internal revenue of the Twelfth Pennsylvania District by President Cleveland, and assumed the duties of the office June 8, 1885.

Archibald A. Dinsmore is the third child of Thomas H. and Elizabeth M. Dinsmore. He was born at West Point, Lee County, Iowa, October 30, 1851. In the spring of 1853 his parents removed to Washington, Washington County, Iowa, where they resided until the spring of 1859, and lived subsequently at Van Rensselaer, Mo., and at other points in that State and in Kansas, where the subject of this sketch received an academic and collegiate education.

In September, 1873, he came to Stroudsburg and taught in the public school until June, 1874, when he became assistant book-keeper for the Tanite Company, where he remained over a year, and then commenced the study of law under Hon. C. Burnett; was admitted to the bar May 26, 1876.

In 1877 Mr. Dinsmore was commissioned county superintendent of common schools to fill a vacancy. The following year he was elected for the term of three years, and has been since twice re-elected. He was married November 15, 1877, to Elizabeth, second daughter of Hon. Samuel S. Dreher, by whom he has had two children, a son and a daughter.

John B. Williams is the oldest son of Jeremiah and Susan Ruth Williams, born at South Sterling, Wayne County, Pa., June 21, 1854; educated in common schools, Hollisterville Academy, at Hollisterville, and in the State Normal School, at Trenton, N. J.; commenced life as a school-teacher, then served several years as a book-keeper and correspondent for a glass manufacturing company. He then registered as a student-at-law under A. A. Dinsmore, Esq., and was admitted to practice in December, 1884. He has given some attention to military affairs, and is now captain of Company F, Thirteenth Regiment Pennsylvania National Guards.

Henry J. Kotz, born at New Village (now Bangor), Northampton County, Pa., March 4, 1846, is the eldest son of Jeremiah Kotz. He received an academic education at the Moravian School, at Nazareth, Pa., and afterwards graduated at Eastman Commercial College; studied law under Hon. J. B. Storm, and was admitted to the bar December 16, 1879; was elected district attorney in 1881 and served one term.

Jos. H. Shull, born August 17, 1848, a son of Elias Shull, of Northampton County, Pa., was educated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa.; read law under Hon. Charlton Burnett, and was admitted to the bar in the year 1878.

Cicero Gearhart, is a son of S. Rees Gearhart, of Chestnut Hill township, Monroe County, Pa.; educated at Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa.; read law under A. A. Dinsmore, Esq., and was admitted to the bar October 2, 1885.

John E. Shull was born August 5, 1846, in Lower Mount Bethel township, Northampton County, Pa., a son of Elias and Margaret Shull; was educated at Lafayette College and spent some time in teaching; read law under John A. Nash, Esq., of Pottsville, Pa., and was admitted there in November, 1881; removed to Stroudsburg in 1883.

There are many more names which ought to grace these pages,—names of former practi-

tioners at this bar, some of whom have removed to other localities, and many more of whom are dead; names of men who have been prominent and honored members of society and a power in their profession,—but our space is limited and will not permit of more extended notices. We have aimed to give a list of all who are now in active practice, of all living and retired members resident here, together with *a few* of the best known deceased members. Our work has been done amid the turmoil of professional engagements, and without that opportunity for care and deliberation which we could have desired, but we have certainly endeavored to deal fairly and impartially with all, living and dead. In the language of an immortal utterance,—"With malice towards none, but with charity for all,"—we invoke the spirit of charity from all concerned toward these desultory and imperfect sketches.

CHAPTER III.

MEDICINE AND PHYSICIANS — PERSONAL SKETCHES[1]—DENTAL SURGERY.

THE physicians of Monroe, and formerly of Northampton County, have always been held in high esteem. Some of the oldest and most prominent names of the profession have been included among them.

Though there has never been any medical association organized in the county, the dignity and honor of the profession have been generally of a high standard. A member might occasionally act in such a way as to forfeit the confidence of his brethren, but he has soon found the necessity to conform to the principles which are requisite for fraternity in such a profession. The healthfulness of the region has been always proverbial. The seekers after health have resorted to the glens, hill and dales, and have been generally repaid for the visit. At this time the salubrity is so renowned that scarcely a farm-house which has an extra chamber and which is within accessible distance can be found that is not occupied by "summer boarders." The Water Gap was the original place of attraction, but the overflow affects the whole country to a great extent. The influence, too, of this irruption into our houses is also very perceptible upon the culture of the residents. The difference in the manners, in the mode of expression and in the choice of words has banished the former rustic uncouthness, and the people who were formerly regarded as "back-woods population" show a degree of refinement that often surprises. Almost every country home is thus converted into a health invigorating resort, and if it cannot be said that the sojourn among the hills imparts a civilizing influence, it can be truly asserted that it has "softened the rude, and calmed the boisterous mind."

Another incidental influence, though perhaps not of a salubrious character, though it may be considered such remotely, is the active religious element that is impressed into many of the country churches. Earnest Christain workers are often among the guests who resort to the different localities, who take a deep interest in the undeveloped religious material, and not only invest it with a different life, but impress upon the people the possibility, as well as the luxury, of doing good.

Invalids among the strangers are at times numerous, and the salubrity of the climate or the gentle exercise of fishing or hunting, together with the advice of some judicious physician, contribute towards the re-establishment of partial health. There have been some instances of extreme longevity, as in the case of George Le Bar, elsewhere noticed, and a hale old age is not uncommonly seen on the streets and at the homes in the country.

Among the names having more than a local reputation is that of Linderman. The father of the two more distinguished of the name was John J. Linderman, of German descent, who settled in Pike County, where he practiced medicine for more than fifty years. He married a daughter of Hon. Richard Brodhead and sister of Hon. Richard Brodhead, late Senator from Pennsylvania.

DR. HENRY RICHARD LINDERMAN, son of the above, was born in Lehman township, Pike County, December 26, 1825. After as thorough an academic education as the opportunities af-

[1] By Dr. F. Knighton.

forded, he read and practiced medicine with his father, having attended the Medical Department of the University of New York, and the New York Hospital. He remained in the practice of his profession until the year 1845. In the early part of 1851 he removed to Carbon County, where he remained nearly three years. In September, 1853, he was appointed principal clerk in the office of director of the Mint, in Philadelphia. He continued in this position until 1865, acquiring the knowledge of the duties which so fully qualified him for his subsequent position. In 1867 he was appointed a director of the Mint, which place he filled two years. In July, 1869, he was selected by the Secretary of the Treasury to examine the branch Mints and obviate the wastage in smelting gold and silver bullion. He suggested several improvements, which were adopted in the coinage, and in preparing the act of 1873. In this latter year he was again appointed director and organized what is known as the Mint Bureau. In 1877 he published "Views" on the financial question then occupying the attention of the country, particularly upon the money and legal tender in the United States. He died at Washington, January, 1879, and was buried at Bethlehem, Pa.

Dr. Garrett Brodhead Linderman, brother of the foregoing, was born October 15, 1829, also in Pike County. He received his academic education in his native county, until he was prepared to enter upon the study of medicine, which he prosecuted under his father's direction, and was graduated in March, 1851, at the University of New York, whence his father and brother had graduated before him. He first settled at Unionville, Orange County, N. Y., but in 1854 left there for Mauch Chunk. In 1863 he was a partner in the firm of Packer, Linderman & Co., in the East Sugar Loaf Colliery. After 1867 he assumed the agency for the sale of coal in New York, and was instrumental in the organization of the Lehigh Coal Exchange. In 1870 he removed to Bethlehem, and in 1872 organized the Lehigh Valley National Bank there, having established the reputation of being one of the soundest and most progressive business men in Pennsylvania.

Dr. Francis Joseph Smith (Aerts) settled in Stroud township as a physician, and married Elizabeth Brodhead, to whom were born five daughters and a son,—Francis Joseph. Dr. Smith was skillful in his profession and a man well known throughout the Minisink Valley. We give a short sketch penned by himself,—

"I was born in Brussels, capital city of the Austrian Netherlands. My true name is Josephus Jacobus Aerts, son of Z. B. Aerts, Lord of Opdorp and Immerseele. I altered my name in the year 1777, when I proceeded to join the American Army. I would not expect to travel through Europe (as I had to go through France), by that name, without being exposed to being arrested by the despotism, either of the Emperatine or that of the daughter—the Queen of France. I took the name of Smith, and my passports both in England and France under it, also my commission from Congress, etc. I was brought up in the Roman Catholic religion, in which I was regularly instructed. Having been employed from my youth to a military life, but, at the same time, to the study of all nations, and their histories, possessing the German, Low Dutch, French, English, Italian and a part of the Greek languages, the means of acquiring information were by their aid facilitated. I took, from the age of eighteen, an extreme aversion to despotic and monarchical governments, which, in part, was the occasion of my being made a State prisoner, and confined in irons in a dungeon for six months, when I made a lucky escape from the prison in Tomfels.

"I went into Holland, where I took service in order to be protected by the military. Colonel Mans, who commanded the regiment of the Prince of Milburg was my friend, and protected me until his death, when I traveled through the greater part of Europe, until I was suffered to be returned to Brussels. Having endeavored to acquire the knowledge of the religions of all kinds of nations, sects, etc. I am now forty-six or forty-seven years of age, and the result of my inquiries is endorsed in the following lines:

"All sects and religions differ with one another, but all agree that there is one God. . . . Ever since 1777 I have lived in America. My parents died in the meanwhile, and, as a Rebel, disinherited me. My brother, Henricus Aerts, Lord of Borm and Opdorp, invaded my patrimony, which, I think, ought to amount to one hundred thousand florins, if not more. The French Republic, I hope, will keep the Netherlands and do justice to my children, with distinction on an equal basis. My reasons for acting as I have done are best known to myself. To this I would add that if it was not done, I should do it again. However, these reasons are known to some of my friends, who will do me the justice to explain them at a future day, if I should not have time or opportunity to do it myself. After my decease, I wish

these few lines might be published, if any of my friends shall see cause for it. My desire, further, is to be buried on a separate spot in the woods, and on land claimed by me, without any pomp or ceremony; carried by old Continental officers or soldiers, who will be so obliging as to perform that service."

DR. ABRAHAM REEVES JACKSON is a native of Philadelphia, born June 17, 1827. His parents were Washington and Deborah Lee Jackson. After a thorough education in the public schools of that city he was graduated with honor at the Central High School. His first inclination was for civil engineering, but finding it not so congenial to his taste as he had anticipated, he entered the Medical Department of Pennsylvania College, from which he graduated in 1848. His first location was Kresgeville, in Monroe County, whence he removed to Columbia, N. J., and thence to Stroudsburg, in December 1849. Here he was engaged in the practice of medicine twenty years, and few have ever been members of the medical fraternity who have attained and deserved a higher reputation. In 1862 he entered the United States Army as contract surgeon, but was shortly appointed assistant medical director of the Army of Virginia. His constant exposure to the malarious influences of the climate and camp life brought on an attack of typhoid, which compelled his return to Stroudsburg. Through his exertions was organized the Monroe County Agricultural Society, which was of great utility, and of which he was secretary for several years. Those who have read Mark Twain's "Innocents Abroad," will remember the "Doctor," who gave occasion and richly enjoyed the humor of his stateroom chum.

In May, 1870 he removed to Chicago, having lost his wife, and entered upon what had long been entertained as the most important sphere of his life. He projected and carried into successful operation the establishment of a hospital, exclusively for women. This institution was incorporated September, 1871, and has become one of the most beneficent institutions in the West. In 1872 he was appointed lecturer on gynæcology in Rush Medical College, which position he held for a number of years, and relinquished it only when his extensive practice demanded it.

Dr. Jackson is a valued contributor to the best medical journals, and is everywhere recognized as an authority in his favorite department of the science. Since 1874 he has edited the *Chicago Medical Register*. He is now president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago, and also professor of gynæcology in the same institution. He is also associate editor of the *Independent Practitioner* of New York, and of the *Western Medical Reporter* of Chicago. In addition to his arduous professional duties, he is fond of literature, and able to indulge his taste in this pastime. He is also a remarkably social person, and a favorite in all society wherever he makes his entrance. He is a religious man, having early connected himself with the Presbyterian Church. Upon the removal of Dr. Jackson from Stroudsburg, he relinquished his practice in favor of his brother, George W. Jackson, who remained in the profession and acquired considerable reputation until a premature demise, in 1877.

PHILIP M. BUSH.—In a little hamlet called Marshall's Creek, and about six miles north of Stroudsburg, still lives Dr. Philip M. Bush, at an advanced age, though very active and energetic. His family was of Holland origin. The two streams of settlement, viz., that of Holland origin from New Amsterdam following the Hudson or North River, and the English from Philadelphia, following the "South" or Delaware, met about Bushkill or Shawnee, and the traces of each are distinctly perceptible to this day.

The Bush family, or Bosch, as written by the Hollanders, seems to have crossed over from Esopus or Rondout, on the Hudson, and met the north-moving colonists from Philadelphia, and settled on the plain about Shawnee.

Dr. Bush was born in Stroud township. He studied medicine with Dr. Herring, of Hamilton township, then in the county of Northampton.

He attended the medical institution of Jefferson College, in Philadelphia, during the winters of 1833 and 1834. He settled at Craig's Meadows immediately upon his leaving the college, and remained till 1838, when he removed to his present place of residence. He

was chosen to the State Legislature and served in 1847, but refused any subsequent political honors.

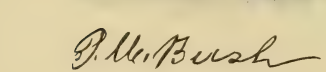
He has had a large practice, and though over fifty years in the profession, his interest has not waned, but he is still familiar with the literature of the profession. He still visits patients, and is preferred by many of those who know him to any one of younger years.

DR. HORACE BUSH, son of Philip M., was born at Marshall's Creek; and was graduated at Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in 1875. He practiced medicine at East Stroudsburg, in partnership with his brother for a time, when he removed to Wyalusing, Bradford County, where he still resides.

DR. LEWIS BUSH was born June 3, 1848, on his father's homestead at Marshall's Creek, Smithfield township, Monroe County. His parents were Dr. Philip M. Bush, whose life and ancestry are elsewhere written of in this volume, and Sarah (La Bar) Bush, daughter of George La Bar, a descendant of an old family in Monroe County.

The early life of Dr. Bush was passed upon the home-farm, during which time he acquired a portion of his education at the district school, and in attendance at the old Stroudsburg Seminary, taught by Mrs. Lizzie Malvern. He closed his educational course at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, Luzerne County, Pa. In





1869 he commenced the study of medicine with his father, and subsequently attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, from which institution he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1872. That same year he located in practice at the Delaware Water Gap, where he remained only a few months, and then established himself at East Stroudsburg, where he has since continued in the active and successful practice of his profession. In April, 1883, he

admitted to partnership with him Dr. Irvine R. Bush, also a graduate of Jefferson Medical College in the class of 1883, the present firm being known as Drs. L. & I. R. Bush, and enjoying a wide and extended practice.

Dr. Bush is recognized as one of the most progressive and public-spirited citizens of East Stroudsburg, and is identified closely with the development of the varied interests of the place. He has always taken deep interest in the schools



Lewis Bush

of the borough and served as a director for three years, and as secretary of the school board for the past two years. He is the owner of the rink and other real estate in East Stroudsburg, contributes freely to church and other worthy institutions, and is justly popular among his fellow-citizens. He married, in 1874, Anna Louisa, daughter of Joseph Huntsberger, of Centreville, Northampton County, Pa.

Dr. I. R. Bush was born at Shawnee, April 14, 1859; entered the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., in the spring of 1879. He began the study of medicine under his brother, Lewis Bush, in the fall of 1879. He began his course of medical lectures and study in the University of Michigan in 1880, and continued it in the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, graduating thence in the spring of 1883. He has since resided in East Stroudsburg and practices in connection with his brother.

Dr. C. M. Bronnell is a native of Central New York, and was graduated at the Homœopathic Medical School, in Philadelphia, in 1883. The removal of Dr. Dungan left a vacancy which he has ably supplied, and he is working himself into what is called a good practice.

Dr. Cicero Brodhead, the son of Luke W. Brodhead, of Delaware Water Gap, was born November 13, 1852. He studied medicine with Dr. A. Reeves Jackson and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in the spring of 1875. During his brief professional life he

endeared himself greatly to the community, and died February, 1884.

Dr. M. G. Lesh was born in Hamilton township and attended the common schools near his father's home. He entered the State Normal School at Kutztown, where he passed the term of 1867–68. He was a teacher in the district schools of the county six years. He entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1873. He attended also a post-graduate course at the same institution one year. After three and a half years' practice in other communities he settled in East Stroudsburg in 1877. His reputation as a physician is proven by the fact that during the short time he has been in practice he has had no less than nine students whom he has directed into the mysteries of the profession.

Dr. James Hollinshead, one of the oldest practitioners of the county which was afterwards called Monroe, was born in Philadelphia December 31, 1768, being the eleventh in a family of thirteen children. He was educated in his native city so as to qualify himself for teaching, which he entered upon at Salem, N. J., where he engaged in the study of medicine and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania.

He removed to Stroudsburg about the year 1792 and lived on the Posten farm, about a mile north of what is now East Stroudsburg. He practiced here about eighteen years and established a reputation as a person of more than ordinary skill, being frequently the preferred consulting physician in critical or serious cases till near the close of his life. He was appointed a justice of the peace soon after his settlement in the county, in which capacity he acted for many years.

Dr. Hollinshead was of a very social disposition, cheerful and inclined to mirthfulness. He favored all religious denominations impartially, and when no opportunity for attendance upon his preferred choice occurred he was always an attendant upon the Quaker meetings. He was highly respected and married into the Stroud family. He died near Stroudsburg March 31, 1831.

Dr. Frank Hollinshead, grandson of the above, was born at Stroudsburg June 6, 1826. He studied medicine under the direction of Dr. W. P. Vail and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania April, 1848. He settled at Richmond, Northampton County, Pa., almost immediately upon graduation, where he remained till 1854, when he returned to Stroudsburg, and after two years of languishing illness he died December 24, 1856.

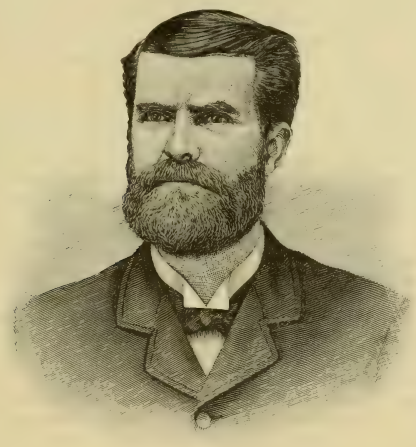
Dr. N. C. E. Guth was born May 2, 1850, in South Whitehall township, Lehigh County, Pa., received his academic education at Millersville State Normal School and professional education at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated March, 1873. His first settlement was at Perkasie, Bucks County, where he remained till October, 1876. He then removed to Gilbert's, Monroe County, where he has since resided. Besides the calls of his profession Dr. Guth is an active and efficient worker in Sunday-schools and all agencies of a beneficent character.

Dr. J. F. Lesh was born in Hamilton township and attended the common school of his district. He also attended the University of Pennsylvania in 1876. Soon after leaving the university he was appointed resident physician of the State Hospital at Harrisburg, which he occupied one year. He was settled for a short time at Weisport, and for one and a half years at Sand Cut, also at East Stroudsburg one year. He is now a professor in an institution in Kansas.

Dr. Amzi Le Bar, son of J. Depue Le Bar, and his wife, Sarah Ann (Bush) Le Bar, was born in the township of Pahaquarry, Warren County, New Jersey, November 16, 1842. When six years of age his father removed to his native township of Smithfield, where the Le Bar family settled at a very early period, as will be seen elsewhere in this volume, and there the boyhood of the doctor was passed. He attended the district school of the township, where he derived the rudiments of an English education, and until 1862 assisted his father in his business of farming, lumbering and store-keeping, and engaged in school-teaching. That year he enlisted in Company G, one hundred and forty-

second Pennsylvania Volunteers, as orderly-sergeant, and served in the army in behalf of the Union cause until July 3, 1863, when he was discharged because of disability resulting from fever, having attained the rank of second lieutenant. For some time after his discharge he was sick at home, and it was the fall of 1864 before he regained his health. He then traveled for a few months in Wisconsin and Iowa, and taught school at Shawnee in the winter of 1864.

In the fall of 1867 located in the practice of his profession at Elmer, in South New Jersey, where he remained until February, 1868. He then located in Ashley, Pa., in what is now Luzerne County, and engaged in practice there until November, 1871, when he removed to East Stroudsburg, Monroe County. In the spring of 1874 he established himself at Stroudsburg, the county-seat of Monroe County, where he has since remained in the enjoyment of a large and successful practice. In July,



A. LeRoy

In the spring of 1865 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. H. R. Barnes, formerly of Allentown, Pa., but then practicing at Shawnee, and in the fall of that year began attending lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he enjoyed the benefits of three courses, including two in the summer season, and was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1867. After graduation he remained for still another lecture season, and

1880, he purchased the old Hollinshead drug-store on Main Street, and is now devoting his chief attention to the large business which he has secured there, chiefly limiting his professional work to office practice, though not altogether refusing to go outside to visit his regular patients. His practice includes all the branches of medical treatment prescribed by the profession, and has not been limited to any specialty, although in the department of obstetrics his ex-

perience has been extensive and successful. He occupies a leading social position in Stroudsburg, and is one of the progressive and enterprising citizens of the place. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since he was eighteen years of age, and takes an active part in connection with church work in Stroudsburg, being superintendent of the Sabbath-school at the present writing. He married, in 1868, Marietta, daughter of Samuel Bush, deceased of Shawnee, and has children,— John Clyde and Mary Le Bar.

Thomas W. Loweree resided in Stroudsburg from 1870 to 1872, more for the recuperation of his own health than for the practice of his profession.

Dr. S. S. Levering was born November 3, 1839, received his academical education at Wyoming Seminary and at the age of seventeen began the study of medicine. In 1859 he commenced practicing in connection with his father. In 1863 he located himself in Pleasant Valley, where he remained eight years, when he removed to Brodheadsville. In this place he was engaged in active practice till November, 1884, the time of his death. He was a man widely known and of considerable skill in his profession.

George W. Seip, for the brief period that he resided in Stroudsburg, left a reputation for activity that is seldom acquired after a much longer time. He first settled in Tannersville March 14, 1862, and moved to Stroudsburg May 15, 1866, where he remained till October, 1874, when he removed to Philadelphia. He is now at Reading, connected with the Eye and Ear Infirmary of that city.

William H. Seip, brother of the above, settled at Tannersville in the spring of 1859, but removed to Bath in a short time, where he still resides.

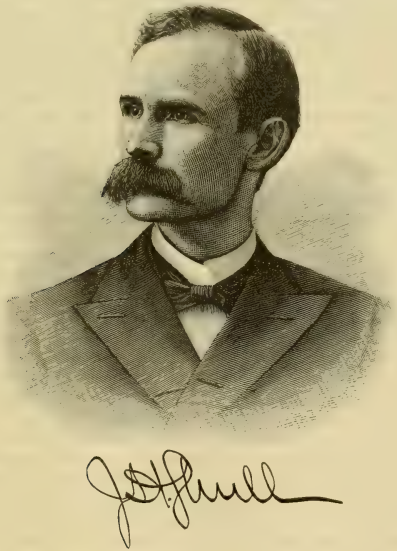
J. Anson Singer settled at Brodheadsville in the spring of 1883; was graduated at the University of the City of New York just previous.

Several doctors have for a short time settled at Delaware Water Gap, but the proximity to Stroudsburg seems to have given the invalids there a preference for the established physicians of Stroudsburg, so that their stay has been very brief. Joseph B. Shaw, however, has prolonged his residence there until he seems to have made it his local habitation. Dr. Shaw was born at Cape May City, N. J., September 17, 1845. His father, being a sea-captain, removed to Philadelphia, which gave the son an opportunity to attend the schools there. After his academic education he passed four years in a drug-store and graduated from the College of Pharmacy in 1866. He then established himself in the same business at Darby, Pa. During this time he studied medicine with his brother-in-law and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1877. In 1879 he removed to Delaware Water Gap, and has succeeded in fixing himself there permanently.

Dr. Joseph H. Shull is a descendant in the fourth generation of Elias Shull, who resided at an early period in the western portion of Northampton County, Pa. The family is of German origin, but the exact time of their emigration to this country is not known. Philip, son of Elias and grandfather of Dr. Shull, originally resided at what was known as the "Dutch Settlement," in Northampton County. He married Margaret Bryant, of English descent, and had a family of children, of whom Elias was the father of Dr. Shull. His wife was Margaret Eakin, a representative of an old Scotch-Irish family, and to them were born five children, of whom the subject of this sketch was second. The others are John E. Shull, principal of the borough schools of Stroudsburg; Jennie, wife of Peter Ross, of Bangor, Pa.; Philip, a farmer in Union County, Pa.; Samuel Eakin, principal of the schools at South Easton; and Elias, engaged in the printing business in Cleveland, O. Dr. Shull's father was a farmer, a member of the State Legislature from Northampton County.

Dr. Shull was born at Martin's Creek, Northampton County, Pa., August 17, 1848. His earliest education was derived at the district school at that place, and was followed by a special course of study under his uncle, Alexander S. Shull, and at Blairstown Academy, N. J., under A. A. Stevens, principal. He subsequently entered Lafayette College, Easton, in

the class of 1873, but did not complete the curriculum. After a year at college life he engaged in teaching in Easton, and began the study of medicine with Dr. Q. E. Snyder, continuing with Dr. Traill Green, of Easton. He then attended medical lectures at the Long Island Hospital College for a term, but subsequently entered Bellevue Hospital College, New York City, where he completed his medical education and was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in February, 1873.



Immediately after graduating he began practice in the hospital connected with the college, and remained there nine months. Late in the year 1873 he returned to Stroudsburg, Pa., and entered upon the active practice of his profession. With the exception of the absence of a few months in 1874, during which time he traveled in the West and South, he has been in successful and continuous practice in Stroudsburg since the period of his location there. He is recognized as one of the most skillful and reliable practitioners of Monroe County, and his services and medical knowledge are in constant demand. He is one of the most energetic and studious citizens of Stroudsburg, and is constantly adding to his store of knowledge and extending the sphere of his usefulness. Having been called as an expert witness to testify in several important cases in the courts of Monroe and Northampton Counties, he formed the idea of acquiring the legal profession also, and after two years of special preparation in the office of Colonel Charlton Burnett, of Stroudsburg, was duly admitted to the bar of Monroe County in 1877, after a satisfactory examination. He was thus one of the few men in the State who is a member of both the legal and medical profes-

sions. He has engaged in the practice of law to some extent, but is chiefly occupied at the present writing in the practice of medicine and in looking after various business enterprises with which he is identified. He is largely interested in the development of the slate interests of Northampton County, and part owner of the *Monroe Democrat*, of Stroudsburg. He is an ardent supporter of the principles and policy of the Democratic party, and one of the leaders in that organization in Monroe County. He is the presiding officer of Barger Lodge, No. 325, F. and A. M., of Stroudsburg, a member of Martin's Creek Lodge, I. O. O. F., and connected with other organizations and enterprises calculated to promote the material or social prosperity of the community in which he resides. He married, May 1, 1873, Miss M. V. Flory, of Bangor, Pa., and has three children,—Claude, Samuel and Lucille Shull.

DR. F. W. SOPER succeeded Dr. J. W. Flick in practice in 1884 in Stroudsburg, where he remained till November, 1885, and removed to Philadelphia.

DR. SAMUEL STOKES came to Stroudsburg from Bucks County about 1820. He first associated with his practice the business of an apothecary, there being no supplies of that kind obtainable nearer than Easton. He gradually made it his business, and with the intermission of three years at Kellersville, resided in Stroudsburg until his death, in 1858. Dr. Stokes' residence and place of business was that now occupied by Hon. S. S. Dreher.

DR. W. E. GREGORY was graduated in medicine in the spring of 1877, and selected Scioto as a place of settlement. He is at present a member of the House of Representatives of the Legislature of Pennsylvania.

DR. E. GREWER was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in the spring of 1873. His first settlement was at Maple Grove, near Bushkill, in 1878. With the interruption of about one year, he has resided there until the present time. Dr. Grewer has acquired quite a reputation for skill in surgery.

DR. W. J. GULICK removed to Stroudsburg in July, 1881, and is acquiring an extensive practice.

The name of Grattan became one of the most celebrated of the last century. In the person of Henry Grattan the world enjoyed oratory almost equal to that of Demosthenes. The lines of Lord Byron will be remembered,—

> "With all that Demosthenes wanted, endowed,
> And his rival or master in all he possessed."

THOS. GRATTAN, a grandson of Henry, was born in Parsontown, County Kings, Ireland, June 23, 1796. He was educated in Dublin, where he passed a full collegiate course in the arts, and upon graduation turned his attention to the study of medicine. Under the direction of his uncle, he became assistant in an infirmary. His marriage, in 1816, led to a rupture with his uncle, and he emigrated to America. He settled in the northern part of the county now Monroe and later near Marshall's Falls. His practice in Ireland gave him remarkable skill as a surgeon, which he exhibited on several critical occasions, and is said to have never left a patient crippled. His rare exhibition of skill in his profession rendered him a distinguished person in all other respects. His generous nature, stimulated, perhaps, by familiarity with the lowly and the pauper population in his native land, induced him to never neglect a call for the service he could so effectively render. Regardless of his own comfort and apparently of his own health, he was attentive to every applicant. Thus Dr. Grattan lived and labored till April 12, 1864, when he died at the age of nearly sixty-eight. Another of the name, Matthew George Grattan, was born in Ireland May 6, 1818, and was brought to America when only three months old. His parents came and settled in Smithfield, while his medical education was pursued at Geneva, N. Y. He returned to Smithfield and entered upon the duties of his profession, which he pursued only a short time, as he died January 25, 1849. His talents were of a superior order and his character unblemished. Monroe County feels a just pride in having adopted them.

DR. GEORGE H. RHOADS was born in Huntingdon Valley, Pa., January 9, 1857. He obtained an education chiefly in the public schools of Philadelphia, supplemented by an

academical course at Wilmington, Del. He was graduated in medicine at Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in the class of 1879, and selected Tobyhanna as a field for medical practice, with a fair prospect of success.

Dr. J. W. Flick is a native of Germany; was graduated at one of the medical schools in Philadelphia in 1879. His preparatory studies were pursued at Dover, Del. His settlement in Stroudsburg was followed by unusual success. Desirous of doing still better, he removed to Scranton in 1881, whence, after a few months, he removed to Honeoye Falls, N. Y.

Dr. Samuel L. Foulke was born in the vicinity of Stroudsburg, graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1874, but has confined his attention principally to a drug-store.

Dr. George W. Dungan, a native of the western part of the county, settled in Stroudsburg, June, 1876, and remained until 1884, when he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His practice was homœopathy, and after his first Conference appointment at Tannersville, he still continued the practice of medicine at Stroudsburg, until his removal from the county.

Dr. Nathaniel C. Miller, a son of Philip Miller, of Stroudsburg, and grandson of the late Charles Miller, of Monroe County, and also of Hon. Jacob Cope, of Northampton County, was born in 1848. He began the study of medicine at the early age of sixteen, with Dr. A. R. Jackson, and was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1870. He has been in active practice ever since his graduation. As a surgeon, he has performed some remarkable operations, specifically, by amputation at the shoulder joint and of the arm above the elbow. He holds high rank as a physician and surgeon in the town and county, and is a contributor to the medical journals.

Dr. Simon E. Miller, born in Stroud township, 1848, also read medicine with Dr. A. R. Jackson, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1870; practiced in Monroe County ten years, when he removed to Wisconsin, where he at present resides.

The name of Walton many years ago was prominent in the medical profession, and has been perpetuated to the third generation with distinction and renown.

Dr. William Davis Walton was born at North Wales, Montgomery County, Pa., December 24, 1781, and received his medical education at the University of Pennsylvania. He soon after settled at Stroudsburg, where he was engaged in active practice till November 18, 1863, the time of his death.

Dr. Sydenham Walton, son of William D., was educated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1833, and, in connection with his father and uncle, divided the practice of the town and county. He was highly esteemed as a citizen and physician. He was born April 30, 1812, and died June 3, 1873.

Dr. Charles Jenkins Walton, son of William D., was born at Stroudsburg September 8, 1815, was graduated at the Geneva Medical College, and practiced till May 22, 1856, the time of his death.

Dr. Davis D., son of William D., was born October 12, 1822, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, and practices still in Stroudsburg, where he first commenced his profession.

Dr. William Palmer Walton, son of Davis D., was born October 6, 1817, and was educated at Geneva Medical College. He practiced in connection with his father to the time of his death, in 1880.

Dr. Thomas Carey Walton, son of Sydenham, was born in Stroudsburg in 1854, studied medicine under the direction of his uncle, Davis D., was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1878, and settled in Stroudsburg as the third generation of the Walton family. He finds constant employment in the duties of his profession, and sustains well the reputation of the family name.

Dr. J. P. Mutchler, a native of Warren County, N. J., studied medicine under the direction of Dr. Amzi Le Bar, with whom he was associated in practice for a year, and at present with Dr. J. H. Shull. He graduated in 1875.

Dr. Charles Vail, a native of New Jersey, was settled in Stroudsburg before the organization of the present county. He had a large practice and was a successful physician. He died about 1836.

Dr. William P. Vail, brother of Charles, succeeded him at his death, and was also highly esteemed in his profession and as an earnest Christian gentleman. He removed about 1848 to Johnsonsburg, Warren County, N. J., where he resided about twenty-five years. He now resides at Roselle, N. J.

Dr. Jackson Lantz.[1]—At an early period of our colonial history the ancestor of the Lantz family, of Sussex County, N. J., emigrated from the province of Alsace, Germany. Jacob Lantz was born in Germany in 1741, and settled on his Hampton farm (now known as the Dunn farm), situated between Newton and Washingtonville, Sussex County, N. J., about 1759. He added other acres to his possessions, at one time owning the present site of Washingtonville. But the Dunn farm was the homestead where he lived and died, in 1827, in his eighty-fourth year. His wife, Mary, reached her eighty-seventh year. The family name has different spellings, according to locality: Lance, Lants, Lents and Lantz, the last being probably the correct one.

Jacob Lantz married and had born to him three sons and six daughters, who lived to maturity, namely,—George, Peter, Jacob, Margaret, Anna, Mary, Sophia, Eliza and Barbara.



Jackson Lantz.

The daughters were married as follows: Margaret to Peter L. Struble; Anna to Peter Smith; Mary to William Snook; Sophia to Peter Hendershot; Eliza to John Anderson; Barbara to Antone Longcore. The sons also married and settled in their native county, with the exception of Peter, who finally located in Bradford County, Pa., where he raised a family consisting of two sons and four daughters. Jacob settled at Andover, N. J., and had five

[1] For early history of dental surgery, the reader is referred to page 218, this volume.

children, namely,—David, George N., Mary, Catharine and Eliza. George, the eldest son of the second generation, and grandfather of the subject of this sketch, married Catherine Hand, and about 1790 settled in Frankford township, on a farm now owned and resided on by his son William, located about seven miles northeast of Newton, where he died. The land was mostly a forest; but industry, energized by a laudable desire for competence, soon transformed the forest into good farm land, and the price of his labor being high and land comparatively low, he soon greatly added to his possessions, and at his death was the owner of five or six farms.

The result of his marriage with Catherine Hand was ten children (seven sons and three daughters), namely,—Maria, Jacob, Peter, George, John, Susan Ann, Robert, William, Martha, David H., all of whom married and settled in their native county, except Robert, who located in Yates County, near Penn Yan, N. Y., married a Miss Baily and raised a large family.

George Lantz died August 27, 1847, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. A few years before his wife, Catharine, had died, in the seventy-third year of her age.

Jacob Lantz, the ancestor, and his three sons were in the Revolutionary War, Jacob at an early date and his sons at a later period. Adjutant-General Stryker's published reports and rosters of the soldiers from Sussex County, N. J., state that George and Peter Lantz served as privates, and a Sergeant Lantz, whose given name is not stated, is recorded in one of Paymaster Gaston's reports of the date of 1780.

George Lantz was drafted in the War of 1812, but peace being soon after declared, he saw no service.

In 1829, Peter Lantz, the father of the subject of this sketch, married Margaret, a daughter of David Demarest, a thrifty farmer residing in Frankford township (now Lafayette), Sussex County, N. J., about six miles northeast of Newton. On the death of Mr. Demarest, in 1825, his farm fell to two of his sons,—Cornelius and Gelliam,—afterward, by purchase, to Cornelius alone, and subsequently, at his death, to Joel C., who owns and now resides on the same.

The family name, which is spelled in three different ways,—"Demarest," "Demorest," "Demerest,"—is of Huguenot extraction. Parts of the family originally settled in New York and in Canada. During the War of 1812 they warmly espoused their respective sides of the contest. Friendly, and frequently exchanging visits, each side *knew* that *his* country was in the right. The family, in that war, gave a general to the Canadian army, and captains and lieutenants to the American army.

Peter, immediately after his marriage, settled on one of his father's farms and devoted his attention to farming. In due time he had born to him eight children,—seven sons and one daughter,—whose names were David A., Jackson, William H., John W., Martha Ann, George W., James W. and Peter W., all of whom lived to maturity, except William H., who died July 30, 1850, aged sixteen, and Martha Ann and Peter W., who died in infancy.

David W. settled in Hightstown, Mercer County, N. J.; John W. and James W. in Brooklyn, Iowa; and George W. in Waverly, N. Y. John W. and George W. each served three years in the Union army, in the late Rebellion.

Peter Lantz died in Hightstown, at the residence of his eldest son, David A., October 7, 1877, in his seventy-second year. His wife, Margaret, died at Lafayette, N. J., in 1867, in her fifty-eighth year.

The earlier years of Dr. Jackson Lantz were passed upon his father's farm, and his educational attainments were governed necessarily, to a great degree, by the facilities afforded at district schools. To the educational acquirements of his earlier days, however, he subsequently greatly added, by judicious private study and investigation. In August, 1885, he received a diploma from the Chautauqua, Literary and Scientific Circle, as a graduated member, having pursued the prescribed four years' course of study and passed a satisfactory examination, being the first graduate of Monroe County from that institution.

In 1850, in his nineteenth year, after learn-

ing the art of daguerreotyping, he purchased a complete establishment (the art of portrait-making by solar light having been but recently invented by the celebrated Frenchman, Daguerre), and commenced the duties of life by following the portrait-making business, which he continued for over two years, throughout the northern section of New Jersey and the contiguous territory of New York and Pennsylvania. During that time he also engaged in the study of dental science, under the direction of Dr. John J. Case (now of Newton, N. J.), and completed his course on plate-work with Drs. Wilcox and Sproull, of New York City. In September, 1852, having received a thorough preparatory training, he established himself as a practitioner of dentistry at Stroudsburg, Pa., where he has since enjoyed a large and successful practice. His work is of a general character, including all the branches of dental science and mechanical skill connected with the profession, of which he is an assiduous student, and in regard to the development of which he keeps himself thoroughly informed.

Since taking up his residence in Stroudsburg, Dr. Lantz has identified himself closely with the business interests of the place. In connection with Colonel Burnett and Thomas A. Bell, he assisted in organizing the Monroe Banking Company, in 1868, which, after a time, merged into the Monroe County Banking and Savings Company, and finally became, under new organization, the First National Bank of Stroudsburg. He is the largest owner of the stock of the Stroudsburg Street Railway Company, and is also largely interested in the affairs of the Van Fleet Fruit-Jar Company, he being half-owner of the patent. He is engaged extensively in blue-stone flagging, at Henryville, and owns two quarries at that place. He served as a member of the School Board of Stroudsburg, for seven years; is a member of the Stroudsburg Methodist Episcopal Church, with which he has also been officially connected; has been, for over twenty-five years, a faithful Sabbath-school teacher, and, one term, assistant superintendent. He is one of the trusted and esteemed residents of the place in which he has established his home. It was during his term of office as chief burgess that the lower part of the town, including a part of Main Street, was carried away by the freshet of 1869. To meet the contingency, the members of the Town Council became personally responsible for the payment of a portion of some fifteen thousand dollars of indebtedness, which was subsequently legalized by act of the Legislature and assumed by the town authorities, and the necessary repairs were thereby promptly undertaken and pushed to a speedy conclusion. In this instance, as well as in that of the flagging of the street-crossings, as well as in other public positions, the influence and executive skill of Dr. Lantz were strongly and favorably exerted. In addition to the offices already referred to, he served several years as borough auditor, six years as notary public and eleven years, consecutively, as secretary to Town Council.

Though born and bred a Democrat, the doctor was among the first to join the Republicans when the questions agitating the country led to the formation of that party, in 1856. He served several years as chairman of the County Republican Committee, and, as a member of the State Central Committee, was delegate on several occasions to State Conventions, and alternate to the National Convention in 1878.

Though most firmly believing in the principles of the Republican party, he could not resist the temptation, in 1872, to partly stray from the Republican fold, and stepping aside, worked and voted for the success to the Presidency of Horace Greeley, at whose feet, so to speak, the doctor had sat for more than twenty years, drinking in the political principles and policy as taught by the *New York Tribune*. But when that campaign was over, and Mr. Greeley so overwhelmingly defeated, the doctor's firmly-fixed principles led him straight back to the Republican camp.

He married, May 18, 1882, Susan E., daughter of the late William Angle, formerly of Sussex County, New Jersey, but finally of Smithfield, Pa., and stepdaughter of Nicholas Ruster, of Stroudsburg. Mrs. Lantz is a lady of culture and refinement, and received a diploma from the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle at the same time as her husband.

CHAPTER IV.

EDUCATION IN MONROE COUNTY.[1]

No records exist concerning the earliest schools of Monroe County. That there were schools within the region now comprising the county long prior to the Revolution seems altogether probable when one reflects that there were settlements along the Delaware River early in the eighteenth century, but no documentary proof of those primitive educational establishments remains, and no one has been able to fix an exact date of the building of a school-house prior to 1810. The earliest school of which any one appears to have any recollection, says Mr. Morey, was the one on Keever's Hill, in Stroud township, on the public road leading from Stroudsburg to the Wind Gap, and outside of the present borough limits. The citizens chiefly instrumental in building this school-house were Daniel Stroud, John Stroud and Mr. Hollinshead. It was a log structure, built after the model of the log houses of those days. The first teacher was a Mr. Curtis. He gave instruction only in the ordinary English branches. This was prior to the year 1800, but the exact date cannot be given. In the year mentioned, or possibly a little earlier or later, the school was moved to a stone building within the present borough limits, situated where Greene Street now is, on a lot adjoining the Friends' Meeting-House.

The first teachers in the borough of Stroudsburg were Nathaniel and Mary Waters. Mr. Gummere (the author of Gummere's Surveying), his brother-in-law, Mr. McVaugh, Dr. Herring and a number of others were teachers at either the old log school-house or the school held in the stone building.

At Hamilton Square, in Hamilton township, a school was in successful operation about the year 1800. The building in which it was held was also a log structure.

About the same time a school was organized in Middle Smithfield, under the direction of the Coolbaughs and Overfields, in an old log dwelling-house. Pupils came to this, as to the other early schools, from a distance of five or six miles.

In Chestnut Hill township, the first school-house was built at Pleasant Valley about 1810. It was a double house, and the teacher and his family lived in one-half, while the school was held in the other. The first teacher is said to have been one Katz. He was succeeded by Frederick Stiner or Sthiner, a native of Germany, who taught about fifteen years, and then gave place to Isaac Grover. Instruction was given both in English and German. Another school was established at Keller's Mills, about the same time as the one at Pleasant Valley.

By 1810 or 1812 there were several schools within the limits of what became, in 1815, the borough of Stroudsburg. In 1816 the main school was moved from the building, which stood in Greene Street, to one on the same street, on the opposite side of Main Street. For the building of this house four hundred dollars were appropriated by the State. The structure is still standing, though dilapidated and abandoned. It was used as the place for holding the principal school of the town, a "mixed" school until the academy was built, after which none but female pupils were received there. The Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist congregations worshipped in this building at various periods, before they secured other places of meeting.

The first school was organized in Pocono, about seventy years ago, in a spring-house, situated in Tannersville, near where the upper hotel now is. The teacher for a long term of years was John Anglemouyer.

In Jackson the first school-house was built in 1827, at Jackson Corners. John D. Frailey, who lived to be upwards of ninety years of age, was the first teacher here. Another house was built in 1829 at Singerville, and a school was held in it by John Possinger. In both of these schools German, as well as English, was employed as the medium of imparting instruction.

The first school in Ross township was a German school, taught by a Mr. Keener.

[1] In 1877, Mr. B. F. Morey contributed to the State School Commissioners' Report an outline of the educational development of Monroe County, and that contribution forms the greater part of the chapter here given.

"In all, or nearly all, of these early schools," says Mr. Morey, "instruction was imparted in but few branches, and in some cases it was thought sufficient for the girls if they learned to read. In the western part of the county the schools were either entirely taught in German, or at best in German and English. The schools were entirely supported by subscription, and sary for the pupils to travel a distance of four or five miles, owing to the fact that in a few districts the people live quite distant from one another. Although all the districts have not complied with the terms of the school law in the past, yet this year (1877) all will, I believe, have five months school." In 1884 the condition of the schools was as follows:

DISTRICTS.	Schools.	Teachers.	SCHOLARS. Number of males.	SCHOLARS. Number of females.	RECEIPTS. Total amount of tax.	RECEIPTS. State appropriation.	RECEIPTS. Total receipts.	Total expenditures.
1. Barrett	6	6	126	117	$840.57	$215.04	$862.04	$1,017.05
2. Chestnut Hill	13	13	262	215	1,554.64	291.84	1,959.01	1,893.16
3. Coolbaugh	6	6	162	141	700.35	207.36	945.31	1,286.12
4. Eldred	7	7	127	93	714.74	200.71	921.25	954.01
5. Hamilton	15	15	280	195	2,341.96	407.81	2,711.45	2,711.45
6. Jackson	5	6	117	112	1,055.29	157.19	1,326.53	1,341.97
7. Paradise	4	4	92	80	367.45	145.92	594.19	542.43
8. Pocono	8	8	135	136	777.63	202.75	1,070.88	974.82
9. Polk	8	8	164	140	1,079.05	220.40	1,299.45	1,237.30
10. Price	3	3	31	26	182.00		116.98	202.82
11. Rose	5	5	115	75	573.98	158.21	651.48	717.91
12. Smithfield	12	12	207	187	2,637.01	327.93	2,735.32	3,195.56
13. Smithfield, M	10	10	111	117	1,206.70	281.86	1,651.29	1,655.96
14. Stroud	12	13	246	178	2,148.21	312.57	3,415.66	3,107.18
15. Stroudsburg	7	8	133	128	3,968.42	453.12	15,156.53	7,310.76
16. Stroudsburg, E	5	6	132	147	1,070.59	214.27	1,478.15	1,470.05
17. Tobyhanna	5	5	96	67	577.19	157.44	835.50	808.48
18. Tunkhannock	3	3	35	38	280.48	73.73	370.49	547.42
19. Union (Ind.)	1	1	30	32	218.79	55.30	448.39	285.31
	135	139	2,601	2,224	$22,295.05	$4,083.45	$38,549.90	$31,259.76

but very few poor children were returned. No schools were founded by churches, or in the interest of any denomination. The school term was in most cases but three months.

"Since 1844," continues the gentleman from whom we have quoted, "the growth of the school system in this county has not been as great as it should have been. Although all of the districts have accepted the terms of the act of Assembly, establishing common schools; yet, unless the State will give more aid to the poorer districts, the results, for some time to come, cannot be much greater. Some of the districts had no schools before this period, but now all the children of the county have school advantages. In some distant localities it is yet neces-

Concerning teachers, County School Superintendent A. A. Dinsmore, in his report for 1884, says,—

"Considered as a whole, the corps of teachers for this year has been the most satisfactory in my experience. There has been more zealous, earnest work, more inquiries after new and improved methods of instruction, and our teachers are becoming more generally interested in school literature, a majority of them being subscribers for weekly or monthly journals. We have one hundred and thirty-four teachers, of whom there are ninety-four males and forty females. Of the whole number, thirty-six had no previous experience, while but forty-five had taught more than five years. Our old teachers are steadily dropping out, but we are getting some excellent material in their places. The salaries were increased in some districts, but still they are so low

that our teachers have little to prompt them to do good work, but a sense of duty and a desire to be useful."

Academies.—Under the provisions of an act, an academy was built at Stroudsburg many years ago to serve Monroe County as a higher educational institution. A dispute as to the part of the town in which the building should be located was turned to good advantage. Some of the citizens were in favor of building the academy on a hill on the north side of the town, while the rest were inclined to favor the level tract at the base of the hill. A vote for trustees was taken, each voter paying five dollars, and it resulted in favor of building on the hill, which was then called Academy Hill—a name which still clings to it. In this way funds were raised for building. Some of the citizens took such a deep interest in the success of their favorite location as to pay the required five dollars for such voters as were too poor to pay it for themselves. The amount furnished by the State was two thousand dollars, with which sum the building was erected.

Only one other academy was built in the county. In 1854 Rev. Mr. Howell, a Presbyterian minister, came to the Delaware Water Gap and succeeded in building a church there. He then conceived the idea of erecting an academy at that place, and with characteristic energy, at once went to work, and in 1855 opened a school in the finest school building then in the county. In 1862 he sold the building to Samuel Alsop (the author of several mathematical works), who conducted a school there for a short time—less than a year—and then converted the building into a hotel.

An effort was made by Mr. Schoedler, a German Reformed clergyman, to establish a Normal School at Brodheadsville in 1870. He proposed to call it the Wickersham German-English Normal School. His effort failed, but an institute, which he held there, resulted in much benefit to the teachers of the county. In 1874 another Normal School was projected, for which Stroudsburg and East Stroudsburg were proposed, in turn, as locations, but the period being an unpropitious one, this effort, like Mr. Schoedler's, failed.

The County Superintendency. — In 1854, after the law had been passed creating the office of county superintendent, an election was held, which resulted in Hon. Charlton Burnett's receiving a plurality vote. The law, however, required a majority vote to elect, and Mr. Burnett not having this, an appointment became necessary, whereupon Mr. Curtin, then Secretary of State, appointed to the office C. S. Detrich. He served eight and three-quarter years, resigning in 1862. Hon. J. B. Storm was appointed to fill the vacancy and served until 1869. In that year R. W. Swink was elected, but the election having been contested, Jere Fruttchey was appointed by state superintendent Wickersham. He served six years, and during that period the salary of the office was fixed at one thousand dollars per year. In 1875 B. F. Morey was elected and served until September, 1877, when he resigned to take charge of the Stroudsburg schools, and A. A. Dinsmore was appointed by the Superintendent of Public Instruction to fill the vacancy. He has held the office ever since and is the present incumbent. A curious fact concerning those who have filled the office in Monroe County is this: that all have been appointed at first except Mr. Morey.

CHAPTER V.

HISTORY OF THE REBELLION.

Thirty-third Regiment (Fourth Reserve).—The companies comprising the Fourth Regiment were recruited, one from each of the counties of Chester, Monroe, Montgomery, Lycoming and Susquehanna. The companies were ordered to rendezvous at the camp at Easton. General McCall, who had been appointed to command the division, visited the camp on the 14th of June, and gave orders for its voluntary organization. The following field officers were elected for the Fourth Regiment: Robert G. March, colonel; John F. Gaul, lieutenant-colonel; and Robert M. McClure, major. The regiment was clothed and equipped at the camp near Easton in July. It

was ordered to Harrisburg, encamping at Camp Curtin, where it remained until July 21, when, in compliance with orders from Washington, it moved to Baltimore and encamped at Carroll Hill, reporting to General Dix. A few days later it moved to Stewart's Mansion, on Baltimore Street, where it remained on duty until the last of August, when it was ordered to the general camp for the Reserves at Tenallytown. On the 1st of October, Colonel March resigned and was succeeded by Albert L. Magilton, lieutenant-colonel of the Second Reserves. Upon the organization of the division, the Fourth was assigned to the Second Brigade, commanded by General Meade. On the 9th of October the division broke camp at Tenallytown and encamped in line with the Army of the Potomac near Langley. In the brilliant little victory achieved at Dranesville on the 20th of December, the Second Brigade was held in reserve; but, upon the opening of the fight, marched rapidly to its support, arriving too late, however, to be engaged. In the general movement towards Manassas, in March, the Fourth moved to Hunter's Mills, returning to Alexandria, where it encamped and remained till ordered to Catlett's Station. Upon the departure of McClellan for the Peninsula, the Reserves, constituting a part of the First Corps, were ordered to concentrate at Falmouth, opposite Fredericksburg. They were then detached from McDowell's corps. They were ordered to proceed to White House, on the Pamunky, and form a junction with McClellan's army. The Fourth Regiment arrived at Mechanicsville, June 23d. On the 26th a severe battle was fought by the Reserves, on the line of Beaver Dam Creek, in which the enemy was repulsed with great slaughter. In this engagement the Fourth was held in reserve. The following day the rebel army, sixty thousand strong, attacked the single corps of Fitz-John Porter. In this engagement McCall's division was held in reserve until afternoon, when it was ordered in. The Fourth Regiment, commanded by Colonel Magilton, supported Duryea's Zouaves, and, driving the enemy from the woods, moved to the support of Colonel Sickel, whose regiment was engaged in a bloody and terrific contest. Before the Fourth could come up the Third had repulsed the enemy, and Colonel Magilton was ordered to the extreme left. Soon after going into action there his regiment was overwhelmed, driven back, and becoming detached, was forced to cross the Chickahominy to Smith's division to escape being captured.

Retiring from the Chickahominy, the Army of the Potomac wended its way toward the James. At Charles City Cross-Roads the Reserves were drawn up across the New Market road to resist any attack from the direction of Richmond. On the 30th of June, the enemy having massed its forces in their immediate fronts, attacked at half-past two P.M. The fourth was posted in the front line, on the right, in support of Randall's battery. Says General McCall, in his official report, "The most determined charge of the day was made upon Randall's battery by a full brigade with a wild recklessness that I never saw equaled. A somewhat similar charge had, as I have stated, been previously made on Cooper's and Kern's batteries by single regiments, without success, the rebels having been driven back with heavy loss. A like result appears to have been anticipated by Randall's company, and the Fourth Regiment (as was subsequently reported to me) was requested not to advance between the guns, as I had ordered, as it interfered with the cannoneers, but to let the battery deal with them.

"Its gallant commander did not doubt, I am satisfied, his ability to repel the attack, and his guns fairly opened lanes in the advancing host; but the enemy, unchecked, closed up his shattered ranks and came in. It was here," says McCall, "my fortune to witness, between those of my men who stood their ground and rebels who advanced, one of the fiercest bayonet fights that ever occurred upon this continent. I saw skulls crushed by the heavy blow of the butt of the musket, and, in short, the desperate thrusts and parries of a life and death encounter, proving, indeed, that Greek had met Greek, when the Alabama boy fell upon the son of Pennsylvania." The casualties in the Fourth Regiment, during the seven days of battle, were upwards of two hundred. From Malvern Hill the Reserves marched with the army to Harrison's

Landing, until summoned to support Pope on the Rapidan. McCall having resigned, the command was given to General John F. Reynolds, under whom it marched to the plains of Manassas, and was engaged in the second battle of Bull Run. The loss in this to the Fourth was one killed and eleven wounded. The regiment next met the enemy at South Mountain. Colonel Magilton assumed command of the Second Brigade; Major Nyce, that of the regiment. The Fourth lost in this engagement five men killed and twenty-five wounded.

From South Mountain the Reserves moved through Boonsboro', and, crossing Antietam Creek, opened the battle on the evening of the 16th of September, where the Fourth was in advance. The Fourth lost in this engagement five killed, forty wounded and missing. In the battle of Fredericksburg, which was fought December 13th, the Fourth participated and held the right of the second line. The Fourth lost in this engagement two killed, thirty-four wounded and four missing. Among the wounded was Lieutenant-Colonel Woolworth, commanding the regiment. Soon after the battle of Fredericksburg, Colonel Magilton resigned, and Richard H. Woolworth, major of the Third Regiment, was promoted to fill the vacancy. On the 8th of July, 1863, the Reserves were ordered to the defences of Washington to rest and recruit. Here the Fourth remained until the 6th of January, 1864, when, in company with the Third, it was ordered to do duty in West Virginia. The Third was commanded by Major William Briner, the Fourth by Lieutenant-Colonel T. F. B. Tapper, the whole under Colonel Woolworth. The detachment performed picket duty from January 7th till the 28th. On the latter date it was ordered to take cars for transportation and was halted at New Creek. The exigency which called the Third and Fourth to this spot appeared to have passed, and they pitched their tents on the north branch of the Potomac. On the 10th of February the Third Regiment was transported to Martinsburg. The Fourth followed in a few days. In February the Fourth was moved to Kearneysville, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, to perform picket duty, until March 27th, when they were moved to Harper's Ferry, and performed picket duty at Harper's Ferry till April 3d. At that date the Third and Fourth were again sent westward to Grafton, two hundred miles from Harper's Ferry, and on the 22d of April started for Parkersburg, where they were transferred to steamboats down the Ohio to the mouth of the Great Kanawha, thence up the river to Brownstown. General George Crook had command of the troops concentrating in the Kanawha Valley. Immediately after landing at Brownstown, General Crook placed Colonel Sickel in command of the Third Brigade, composed of the Third and Fourth Reserves and the Eleventh and Fifteenth West Virginia Regiments. The Fourth was commanded by Colonel P. H. Woolworth. On Saturday morning, April 30th, the Third Brigade started from Brownstown and marched up Kanawha Valley. On the morning of May 2d, the command started from Great Falls for the village of Fayette, the extreme outpost held by the Union forces; the brigade of infantry and battery on duty there were added to General Crook's command. The design of the expedition was to strike the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad at Wytheville and Dublin, destroy it and thus co-operate with the Army of the Potomac, cutting the main artery which furnished supplies for Lee's army. On the 6th of May the advance had a lively skirmish with the Sixtieth Virginia, at Princetown. During the next two days the command made a forced march, crossed the East River Mountain, passed through Rocky Gap, and moved through Walker's Valley. On the 8th Shannon's bridge was gained. On the morning of the 9th the command passed through the Gap. When the summit was gained the position of the enemy was discovered, an engagement took place and resulted in the rout of the enemy. The loss in this engagement was one hundred and seven killed, five hundred wounded and twenty missing. The two Reserve regiments, numbering from five to six hundred, had from seventy-five to one hundred killed and wounded. Chaplain Pomeroy buried the remains of Colonel Woolworth, who fell mortally wounded at the head of his regiment, underneath a locust-tree, near

by the stream over which the regiment charged. Captain Lenhart was wounded early in the engagement. On the morning of the 10th, General Crook's command pushed on across New River. New River was crossed on the night of the 10th at Pepper's Ferry. On the 11th the command marched in the rain during the day and reached Blacksburg in the afternoon. On the following day the march was pursued to the summit of Salt Pond Mountain. May 15, the command reached Union, county seat of Monroe County, and on the evening of the 16th, Greenbrier River. On the 19th of May the command halted at Beadow Bluff, in Fayette County. By the time it reached this point some of the men were suffering terribly from hunger, and no less than three hundred were without soles to their shoes. On May 22d, General Sickel's brigade was ordered to Millville, near Louisburg. While here, their term of service having expired, the Third and Fourth Regiments received orders to return to Pennsylvania, to be mustered out. Arriving at Philadelphia on Wednesday, June 8th, they were mustered out of service, the Fourth on the 17th of June.

THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT (Fourth Reserves), COMPANY F.—This company was mustered in June 11, 1861, and mustered out June 17, 1864.

Officers.—George B. Kellar, J. W. Shoemaker, Enoch S. C. Horn, Nathan C. Davis, John Nyce, John W. Burnett, George D. Hufford, John S. Hufford, Samuel R. Bossard, Anson R. Keller, Jacob Slutter, Michael F. Gaffey.

Privates.—Peter J. Rupert, Josiah Smith, J. Andrew Haney, Philip Altemus, Andrew A. Neal, Thomas A. H. Knox, Jacob T. Keller, Anthony Albert, Andrew Albert, Christopher Bogart, John H. Betz, Jerome Bender, T. A. D. Coleman, Joseph M. Cristal, Elias Compton, Aaron Culberson, Franklin Culberson, B. F. Christman, Peter A. Gruber, Wm. W. Gorden, Titus Harp, Florian Hille, Charles Hagerman, Augustus Kester, C. Krunkmocker, George W. Kessler, Andrew Learn, Paul Myers, Abraham B. Miller, Emanuel Miller, John McDermot, Christian Nahr, David Price, Mathias ——, Ferdinand Renz, Charles Rust, Albert Schook, Stewart Schook, Thomas Serfass, Mathias P. Shafer, John Staley, Jonas Sitzer, John Shaffer, Henry B. Sitzer, George W. Sitzer, Jerome Sitzer, John Sober, William K. Tidd, Samuel Van Busskirk, Alfred Vanaken, Jas. S. White, Abel T. Walrath, George Woodling, William Walton, Henry M. Walrath, George Williams, George Wolfe, W. H. A. Vagner, William H. Warner, Joseph H. Weisse.

SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.—On the 27th of July, 1861, John F. Staunton, of Philadelphia, received authority from the Secretary of War to recruit a regiment. A camp was established at Camac's Woods, near the city, and recruiting was immediately commenced in various parts of the State. The first company was raised in Carbon County, and was mustered into the service on the 28th of August. Owing to the belief that widely prevailed that no more troops would be needed, the progress was slow, and the companies were not all in camp and the organization perfected until the spring of 1862. The men were principally recruited from the counties of Monroe, Carbon, Wayne, Jefferson, Schuylkill, Indiana, Westmoreland, Luzerne, Northampton and Philadelphia.

The field and staff officers were John F. Staunton, colonel; Horace B. Burnham, lieutenant-colonel; Harry White, major; John F. Young, adjutant; Thomas P. Parker, quartermaster; Robert Barr, surgeon; James W. Pettinos, assistant surgeon; Edward C. Ambler, chaplain. Thomas F. Corson subsequently joined as assistant surgeon. On the 3d of April, 1862, the regiment moved by rail to Baltimore, and thence to Annapolis, Md., where it relieved the Eleventh Pennsylvania. It was employed in guarding the Branch Railroad, in performing provost guard duty in the city, and special duties in different parts of Eastern Maryland. In February, 1863, the Sixty-seventh, numbering nine hundred men, proceeded to Harper's Ferry, doing guard duty for a few weeks. It was then transferred to Berryville, where it formed the Third Brigade of General Milroy's command. The headquarters was at Winchester, and the force under him was charged with holding the rebels in check and protecting the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. "Late in March," says Milroy, in his official report, "in pursuance of an order issued upon my own suggestion, I stationed the Third Brigade of my division, consisting of the Sixth Regiment Maryland Volunteer Infantry, Sixty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, First Regiment New York Volunteer Cavalry and the Baltimore Battery, at Berryville, Colonel McReynolds, of the First New York Cavalry, commanding. My instructions

to Colonel McReynolds were to keep open our communications with Harper's Ferry, and to watch the passes of the Blue Ridge, with the exception of expeditions across the Shenandoah for the purpose of breaking up the haunts of Mosby's men. Little of note occurred while here.

"On the evening of Friday, the 12th of June, Colonel Staunton, who had been at Winchester, returned with the intelligence that the enemy in large force was moving down the valley, and was then but a few miles distant. Orders were soon received from General Milroy to hold the command in readiness to retire at a concerted signal, and reinforce him at Winchester. On Saturday morning, at a few minutes before eight o'clock, the cavalry patrol on the Front Royal road reported the enemy advancing in force.

"Deeming it advisable to unite the command as speedily as possible, the signal was given for Colonel McReynolds to move. As his vanguard left the town, the advance of the enemy appeared in sight. After a long and fatiguing march the command reached Winchester at ten P.M. The tired troops had scarcely thrown themselves on the wet ground for rest, when they were again put in motion. The Sixty-seventh was, at daylight of Sunday, ordered into the rifle-pits encircling the Star Fort, a mile and a half north of Winchester.

"There are three ranges of hills on the north of Winchester. The first range was occupied by three forts. The Star Fort was intermediate, and was held by the Third Brigade, under Colonel McReynolds. During Sunday, long masses of the enemy were seen moving northward, and it was apparent to all that it was a part of the main body of the enemy, and before evening the small command of General Milroy would be completely surrounded. General Lee having quietly broken camp upon the Rappahannock, the isolated command of General Milroy was the first obstacle he encountered. About four o'clock the enemy opened upon the two principal forts. At a council of war during the night it was decided to evacuate. At a little before noon, when only four miles from Winchester, a large body of the enemy was encountered, which immediately opened a heavy fire. Again and again the troops, led by General Milroy in person, charged his well-supported guns, and succeeded in capturing some of his pieces, but were not able to hold them; with fresh troops, in overpowering numbers, he drove back our forces, rendering any attempts to break his line futile. At the opening of the engagement the Sixty-seventh and Sixth Maryland were deployed to the right. Scarcely had they advanced three-quarters of a mile in this direction, when they found themselves in the very midst of the enemy. A severe engagement ensued, in which the little force made a gallant but hopeless defence. The Sixty-seventh, which was in the advance, finding itself completely overpowered, and surrounded on all sides by masses of the enemy, was obliged to give up the contest and surrender. The fragment of the Sixty-seventh which escaped capture was reorganized at Harper's Ferry, and, with the rest of Milroy's command, was formed in two brigades, which subsequently became the Third Division of the Third Corps. The regiment, with this division, was engaged in fortifying Maryland Heights until the 30th of June, when, the works having been dismantled, the ordnance and stores were shipped to Washington, General Elliott's brigade, to which the Sixty-seventh belonged, acting as a guard. It arrived on the 4th. From Washington the division joined the Army of the Potomac at Fredericksburg. In the campaign which followed, during the fall and winter of 1863, the regiment shared the fortunes of the Third Corps. During the winter a large portion of the men re-enlisted, but so many had originally joined the regiment at a late date that there were not a sufficient number eligible to re-enlistment to entitle it to a veteran furlough. General Meade, however, in consideration of the fact that nearly all who were eligible had done so, permitted the veterans to be furloughed in a body, and to take their arms with them. The remainder of the regiment, consisting of about two hundred men, being left without officers, was temporarily attached to the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania. The veterans, numbering three hundred and fifty, accompanied by their officers, departed for Philadelphia. At the expira-

tion of the thirty days' furlough they returned to Washington, and were ordered to report to General Abercrombie, at Belle Plain. Colonel Staunton was then placed in command of a regiment of cavalry and a battery, in addition to his own, and directed to proceed to the White House, where he arrived early in June, and the Sixty-seventh was retained for duty at this post.

In the operations of the army under General Wright, which lasted during the summer, through Northern Virginia and Maryland, the regiment participated. In the early part of September, Colonel Staunton and Captain Berry being now out of service, and Lieutenant-Colonel Burnham having been discharged at the expiration of his term, to accept the rank of major in the regular army, the command of the regiment devolved upon Adjutant John F. Young. From the 15th of June, 1864, the regiment was with Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley campaign until the close of the year, when, with the corps, it was ordered to rejoin the army in front of Petersburg in the subsequent operations of the corps, including the final campaign, which ended at Appomattox Court-House on the 19th of April, 1865. After the surrender of Lee the regiment marched with a part of the army to Danville, near the North Carolina border, where Johnson was still in command of a large rebel force. After his capitulation it returned to the neighborhood of Washington, and on the 14th of July, 1865, was mustered out of service.

COMPANY D.—This company was mustered out July 14, 1865.

Officers.—Captains, George K. Stuller, Samuel Barry, Frank A. Hubbell; First Lieutenants, Charles L. Edmonds, William H. Altemus; Second Lieutenants, Robert Thompson, Franklin Stout; First Sergeant, William Good; Sergeants, Abraham C. Barry, William H. Stubbs, William P. Levers, George H. Benson, Barnet Snyder, Joseph Cramer, Emanuel Mast; Corporals, Henry Little, Charles Yetter, Levi Goung, Robert Daily, Alvin F. Edmond, Samuel Hardy, George Levers, Reuben F. Gerhardt, George Bartholomew, Matthew McCutchon, George T. Morrow, Jessie Siglin, Peter Hinkle; Musicians, Jacob Stone, Drake Halleck.

Privates.—Andrew Allison, Martin Arnold, Azor Addison, Samuel Belcher, Benjamin Boyer, John F. Barry, Andrew Blacksmith, Reuben Burger, David Brotzman, Peter A. Bender, John Burners, John L. Gaffery, Andrew J. Correll, Geo. Crause, Geo. Clerenger, Daniel Cobet, Wm. Correll, Jos. Cramer, Hiram Culler, Henry Collier, Alfred Coffin, Samuel Cutter, John O. Duncan, Daniel Decker, William Dehaven, Benjamin Dehaven, John Diel, Emanuel Dickinson, Theodore Downs, Philip Engle, Jacob Engle, T. G. W. Edmond, Alexander Everett, John Fretts, Henry Flyte, Andrew Feiker, Benedick Gehring, John Greenwalt, Peter Hartman, George Hause, William H. Harris, Jr., David Handylong, Andrew Hardy, Thomas H. Hall, Alexander Hitchman, Isaac Heinline, Samuel Heller, Levi Howell, Jeremy M. Harmon, Conrad Hammond, Gottfried Ingeli, William Irwin, Abraham Jacobs, John Jennings, William H. Jennings, John W. Kilsby, Uriah Kelley, Henry Karns, Joseph Kollor, Andrew Kintz, Samuel Kearn, Richard Kresge, Paul L. Kemerer, Myram M. Knowles, George W. Larcon, Albert Leming, George Lertenberger, John Leschen, Jacob Lauffer, George Lanigan, John Loner, John M. Lessig, John Lineburry, Lawrence Laod, Jervis Lockard, John I. Meixall, Israel Mitzger, Christopher Moyer, Charles Markman, John Morris, William Mee, John Minton, Patrick Malone, Peter Murray, Francis Moloy, Amos W. Marsh, James T. Merrihue, Samuel McCutcheon, William G. McCartney, John McGee, George McGrath, John Nevier, Isaac Nogle, Henry Nofster, John R. Owens, James S. Prosser, Andrew Prece, Abraham Resh, Thomas Ryan, William H. Radciff, Lewis Ruth, Edwin Rees, Josiah Ruth, Samuel Ruth, Peter B. Snyder, William Smith, John Swambank, John M. Stubbs, Leonard Shook, Michael Soder, Daniel Smith, John Sims, Samuel Singer, Joseph Shoemaker, Jacob B. Setzer, John F. Stiner, John Shingle, Peter Sobens, Percival Stam, George Schwab, Simon B. Seglin, William Seglin, Joseph A. Stubbs, Peter Supers, Morrow B. Seaton, Robert Shelton, Leander B. Short, Charles Short, Edward F. Stanton, Samuel T. Turner, Christian Truly, Samuel Trout, Gasper Williams, Christopher Wood, George H. Walters, Peter E. Wolfe, Daniel Wolfe, Burton Winter, Thomas Watts, Stephen Woolsey, Henry H. Weiss, William Werkhiser.

SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY G.—Mustered in February 21, 1862, and mustered out August 5, 1862.

Officers.—Captains, Joseph Altemus, Peter Marsh; First Lieutenants, Aaron Kresge, Thomas Madden; Second Lieutenants, Francis F. Young, Jacob Andrews; Sergeants, Charles F. Cramer, William L. Brouch, Samuel Rinker, John H. Bellis, William R. Black, Franklin Altemus, John D. Newhart; Corporals, John H. Eyer, James Lindsay, Amos Kresge, Jacob Staple, Lewis Ruth, William H. Smith, Edward Marsh, Justice Woombacker, Samuel Altemus, Henry Kemmerling, George Klintop, William Grattin, Henry Butts, Johnson Miller.

Privates.—Elias Altemus, Conrad Aul, John Altemus, Henry Arnold, Henry Beahler, Reuben Burger, William Belcher, Michael Burkhoeder, Jacob Boroman, Henry Beers, John P. Bennett, Jacob C. Bash, John F. Bloom, John Bender, John Burger, James Bentley, Jacob Fenner, George Fisher, Edward Fullen, Aaron Flyte, Hiram Ferrier, John Fenner, Henry Flyte, Hiram Frantz, John Gross, TheodoreF. Hallock, Ferdinand Hartig, Henry Hoodmaker, Leonard Hiller, Samuel E. Hoyt, Samuel K. Johnson, Solomon Kresge, Samuel W. Curry, John Cooper, Levi Correll, William Christman, John Correll, John Dotter, Jamson Dougherty, Peter Drexter, Thomas Dehaven, Benjamin Eschenbach, Ernest Emmel, Peter Engle, Jonathan Eberhart, Adam Elfner, J. S. Eschenbach, William Frantz, Michael Kresge, Emanuel Kresge, Levi Kresge, James Kresge, Isaac Knapp, Lawrence Lava, Michael Little, John P. Lincoln, Gaines Lamont, Peter Leddy, Joseph Lininger, William Long, Edward Mekell, Daniel Miller, Uriah Moore, William Mills, Martin Murray, William R. Miller, Marshall Miller, Edward Mintzer, Daniel H. Miller, Oscar W. Mertz, Charles Manghan, Amos S. Miller, Andrew F. Miller, Reuben Mabus, John Marcul, Jonas Miller, George Macling, William J. Miller, John Murphy, Charles Mitchell, Michael McDonoug, P. T. McConaughty, David McKinney, Harman McAfoos, James McDonald, Dennis McGee, Edward Nevil, William S. Nelson, John H. Nupp, Henry Osterling, John D. Parmenter, Andrew Price, John H. Price, Noah Pace, Nathan Rouch, Damas Rick, C. W. Redenour, Francis Rutlinger, George A. Rafferty, John Rees, Armoriah Reed, Caleb Rinker, Charles Randall, Joseph Reprogle, Myram Rumles, William Reghard, John A. Smith, Daniel Stout, James L. Smith, Jacob Speelman, John Smith, John A. Seiler, Joseph F. Smith, Edward Setzer, Elias Scott, Stewart Shupp, William Shenburger, Joseph Schock, Joseph Swainbank, Joseph A. Stubbs, Peter Sobers, Jacob Starner, John Small, John Stout, Matthew J. Steen, William Sandt, Peter Transue, James H. Tock, Joseph Turnbull, George L. Vanhorn, Simon Wyant, John Wilson, Conrad Wineman, Benjamin Washburn, William H. White, Jonathan Williams, Allen N. Work, Wallace Whitesell, William Whipple, Charles Zumkeller.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT.—The One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment was made up of three companies from Somerset County, and one from each of the counties of Westmoreland, Mercer, Monroe, Venango, Luzerne, Fayette and Union, the last-named being Company E, of which the original commanding officer was Captain John A. Owens.

The regimental rendezvous was at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, where the companies were mustered into the service as they arrived during the month of August, 1862. On the 1st of September the organization of the regiment was effected, under the following-named field officers: Colonel, Robert P. Cummings, of Somerset County; Lieutenant-Colonel, Alfred M. McCalmont, of Venango; Major, John Bradley, of Luzerne. Within two days from the time the organization was completed the regiment moved to Washington, D. C., where it was first employed in the construction of fortifications for the defense of the city. In the latter part of September it was moved to Frederick, Md., where it remained a few weeks, and early in October it marched to Warrenton, Va., it having been assigned to duty in the Second Brigade, Third Division (the Pennsylvania Reserves) of the First Corps. From Warrenton it moved to Brooks' Station, on the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad.

The men of the regiment first smelt the smoke of battle at Fredericksburg, on the 13th of December. The Reserve Division formed a part of General Franklin's grand division, and at noon on the 12th crossed the Rappahannock, and took up a position for the night along the river-bank. Early on the following morning the division crossed the ravine which cuts the plain nearly parallel with the river, and formed in line of battle. The One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment was deployed on the left of the division, supporting a battery. Finally the order was given to charge, and the regiment went forward with a cheer, but was met by a fusilade so deadly that its advance was checked. "Exposed to a destructive fire, from which the rest of the brigade was shielded, it could only await destruction, without the privilege of returning it, and with no prospect of gaining an advantage; but with a nerve which veterans might envy, it heroically maintained its position till ordered to retire. Out of five hundred and fifty men who stood in well-ordered ranks in the morning, two hundred and fifty in one brief hour were stricken down. After this disastrous charge the division fell back to the position west of the ravine which it had occupied on the previous day, where it remained until, with the

army, it crossed the river on the night of the 15th, and two days after went into winter-quarters near Belle Plain Landing."[1]

In February, 1863, the regiment, with the Reserves, were sent to the defence of Washington, and remained there till late in April, when it again moved to the Rappahannock. During the progress of the great battle of Chancellorsville, which occurred a few days later, it was held in readiness for service, and remained for many hours under a heavy artillery fire, but did not become actually engaged. After the battle it recrossed the river with the army, and reoccupied its old camp near the Rappahannock until the advance of the army to Gettysburg. In that great conflict the regiment fought with conspicuous bravery on the 1st and 3d of July, not being called into action, but held in reserve during the struggle of the 2d. Its losses in the entire battle were one hundred and forty-one killed and wounded and eighty-four missing (most of whom were made prisoners)—a total of two hundred and twenty-five. Among the wounded were Colonel Cummins and Captain Charles R. Evans, of the Union County company, and Lieutenant Andrew G. Tucker, of the same company, the wounds of the colonel and Lieutenant Tucker both proving to be mortal.

During the remainder of the year 1863 the regiment took part in the general movements of the army (including the advance against the enemy's strong position at Mine Run), but was not actively engaged in battle. Its winter-quarters were made near Culpeper, Va.

On the 4th of May, 1864, it left its winter-quarters and moved across the Rapidan on the campaign of the Wilderness. At noon on the 5th it became hotly engaged, and fought with determination, holding its ground stubbornly until near night, when it was forced to retire. Its losses were heavy. On the 6th it again saw heavy fighting along the line of the Gordonsville road. On the 7th it moved to Laurel Hill, and held position there until the 13th, when it moved to Spottsylvania Court-House. There it remained a week, throwing up defenses, and a great part of the time under heavy artillery fire. On the 21st it again moved on, and in its advance southward fought at North Anna, Bethesda Church and Tolopotomoy, arriving at Cold Harbor on the 6th of June. Moving thence across the Chickahominy to the James, it crossed that river on the 16th and took position in front of Petersburg. Its first fight there was on the 18th, on which occasion it succeeded in dislodging the enemy in its front, and held the ground thus gained. It took part in two actions on the line of the Weldon Railroad, also in that at Peebles' Farm (September 30th), and others during the operations of the summer and fall. On the 6th of February, 1865, it fought and suffered considerable loss in the action of Dabney's Mills.

Breaking its winter camp on the 30th of March, it participated in the assault on the enemy's works on the Boydton plank-road, and again fought at Five Forks on the 1st of April, suffering severe loss. Eight days later General Lee surrendered at Appomattox, and the brigade of which the One Hundred and Forty-second formed a part moved to Burkesville Station as a guard to stores and other property captured from the enemy. After a stay of two weeks at Burkesville the regiment was ordered to Petersburg, and moving thence by way of Richmond to Washington, D. C., was there mustered out of service on the 29th of May, 1865.

COMPANY G.—This company was mustered in August 31, 1862, and mustered out May 29, 1865, except when otherwise specified.

Officers.—Captains, William K. Haviland, Cicero H. Drake; First Lieutenants, Charles P. Orvis, B. T. Huntsman; First Sergeants, Josiah Heckman, Amzi Labar, Jacob F. William; Sergeants, Aaron Smith, Levi C. Drake, John R. Miller; Corporals, Jackson Eberitt, Justus Gunble, Ed. Brancles, James Connelly, Theodore Feemer, Jervis Ney, John B. Lawrence (muc.), Silas Hanna (muc.)

Privates.—James D. Arnst, Daniel Amic, Elijah Blowers, Peter Bunson, Linford D. Bellis, Lewis Bellis, James Bradshaw, Edwin Burch, Amos Belles, John Compton, Daniel Countryman, William T. Crock, Philip D. Connolly, Elmer H. Delong, William D. Develt, Edwin R. Eberitt, Balser Feller, James Frable, Jeffrey Fenner, Edwin R. Gearhart, Amos Garriss, James Hoover, Moses Howey, Amos Howey, James Huff, Benjamin Hull, Joseph F. Hickman, Joseph L. Jaggers, Jacob Knecht, Stew-

[1] Bates.

art Kresge, Joseph Kresge, Henry Knecht, David H. Meeker, John Metz, Abraham B. Marsh, Thomas W. Neauman, Charles Neauman, Albert Overleigh, Philip Roro, Joseph Rinker, C. F. Shinerling, John Small, Omer B. Smith, George Smith, Jr., Ephraim Stein, Thomas Strunk, Elijah Strunk, Thomas Smiley, Henry Shafer, Henry Slutter, Charles Terry, Ananias Transue, George W. Transue, Jerome Tittle, William H. Vanrohy, Charles B. Wallace, Jacob Woolbert, Thomas Woolbert, James Wilson, William F. Wells, Charles S. White, Jacob T. Woolbert.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, NINE MONTHS' SERVICE (Drafted Militia).—Of this regiment several companies were from Lehigh County and the remaining three from Monroe. They rendezvoused at Philadelphia in November, 1862, and a regimental organization was effected with the following field officers: Ambrose A. Lechter, colonel; George Peekington, lieutenant-colonel; Wm. Schoonover, major. Soon after its organization the regiment was sent to Norfolk, Va., where for a month it was subjected to careful instruction and discipline. The regiment was selected to accompany General Foster in his expedition for the reinforcement of the army operating upon the defences of Charleston. Proceeding to Newbern, N. C., it was incorporated with Foster's forces, and on the 27th of January, 1863, set sail, arriving at Hilton Head on the 5th of February. While in the Department of the South the regiment was not engaged in any hostile operations, but was principally employed in fatigue duty upon the fortification and in provost duty. Soon after the expiration of its term of duty it returned North and was sent to Philadelphia, where, on the 17th and 18th of August, it was mustered out of service.

Following are the rosters of the Monroe companies of the regiment:

COMPANY C.—This company was mustered in November 3, 1862, and mustered out August 18, 1863.

Officers.—Captain, Chas. W. Warwick; First Lieutenant, William M. Loder; Second Lieutenant, L. Smith; First Sergeant, Wm. B. Thompson; Sergeants, Simon Flory, Lewis Long, Stephen D. Compton, Chas. Hallett, Joseph T. Walton, Geo. N. Dreher, William Schoonover, Marion W. Rhoads; Corporals, Morris H. Strouss, James Saeger, Samuel S. Lee, Samuel Warner, Amos Anglemoyer, Charles Gillespie, Ervin Coffman, Daniel Bush, M. R. Musselman.

Privates.—Davis Anglemoyer, Nelson Besbmy, William Buckley, Levi S. Belles, Oliver Bruch, John Belles, Harvey B. Burch, Nelson Bush, Geo. Barry, Simon B. Coslar, John Coolbaugh, Benjamin Depue, Alphs. B. Dunham, Valentine Erbach, John E. Edes, A. Eylenberger, Jesse Froal, Charles Frederick, Thomas J. Fish, Joseph H. Gougher, Chas. Graw, Augustus Graw, Mason Garress, George S. Gruber, Jacob F. Heller, Maurice Henry, John D. Heller, S. Hoenshied, Theodore Houser, Uriah S. Hilgert, Gerhart Hasse, William Hanna, Peter F. Kotz, Henry Kintner, Franklin Lill, Edward Miller, Benjamin G. Miller, William H. Neville, James S. Strunk, Hercules Sergent, William Sergent, Charles Sergent, George W. Smith, Daniel H. Staples, John Stump, Peter W. Schleiker, Lawrence Smith, Nelson Staples, Hiram Sebring, Jacob Schoonover, Isaac Smith, Jacob Saucenbach, Madison Smith, Isaac Peters, William Postens, George W. Rose, John E. Noack, Daniel Neyhart, James Remhart, Frank Reed, George M. Smith, John S. Staples, Levi Slutter, George W. Sees, Joseph S. Sees, Moses P. Staples, Franklin Shiffer, John R. Storms, Demus Tucker, John C. Ulrich. James Werkhiser, Joel Williams, Henry C. White, William Wells, George Watson, John Yeiley, Edward Yelter, John Zann.

COMPANY F.—This company was mustered in on November 3, 1862, and mustered out August 17, 1863.

Officers.—Captain, Joseph Nicholas; First Lieutenant, Alonzo B. Shafer; Second Lieutenant, Godfrey Ruff; First Sergeants, John H. Fenner, Timothy Gresge, Samuel Shively, W. E. Zacharias, Walter Barnet, Peter Sheffer; Corporals, W. M. Hoodmacher, Paul Cresge, Samuel H. Weiss, J. J. Greenamoyer, Nathan Everett, George Shafer, William Brong.

Privates.—George Anglemoyer, Francis Addie, Jacob Altemose, Jacob E. Altemose, David Bosley, John S. Busly, Joseph Bruch, William H. Barthold, Simond Bond, Robert F. Sisco, George W. Cumterman, William Carroll, Abraham Crotzer, William S. Delory, Henry Ehlers, John Eping, Jacob Evans, James P. Frowfelker, Charles Garring, Emanuel Getz, Levi Getz, Reuben Gross, Josiah Gurr, John W. H. Gurr, Samuel Gunsales, George Matthias, Reuben Hardy, Jeremiah Hoodmacher, Adam S. Houck, Joseph Hardy, Joseph Haney, Charles H. Haney, H. Hoodmacher, Edward Kresge, Joseph D. Kresge, Jacob Kresge, Peter H. Kresge, Leonard Kresge, Christian Kresge, Joseph R. Kresge, Adam Learn, Samuel Martz, John Mission, Barnet Mission, Washington Miller, Henry Miller, Jacob W. Newhart, Albert Opitz, Jacob Repsher, A. H. Schoonover, George W. Schoonover,

Lewis Shrader, George M. Shafer, John W. Shiverly, Henry Siglen, Sebastian Singer, David Smith, John D. Smith, David E. Snyder, Eli Stull, Val. Schueitzgut, Frank H. Smith, Emanuel Shafer, Lenford Smith, Joseph Smail, John Shaw, Pierson Smith, John Traviss, John Vanscouton, Charles D. Wound, William Werkhiser, Henry Walt, Franklin Walker, Daniel Williams, Henry Weber.

COMPANY H.—This company was mustered in on November 3, 1862, and mustered out August 17, 1863.

Officers.—Captain, Samuel S. Keller; First Lieutenant, Harvey Bates; Second Lieutenant, Joseph P. B. Primrose; First Sergeant, David S. Lee; Sergeants, Michael Van Buskirk, Daniel M. Hainey, Frank J. Price, Edward Dodenduf, William Setzer; Corporals, Andrew J. Stites, John B. Hufford, Henry Filker, James G. Brown, William H. Fenner, Monroe A. Newton, William H. Butz, John G. West, Lingford Ruth.

Privates.—John Adams, Charles A. Albright, David A. Ams, Henry Bassold, Reuben G. Berger, David Bisbing, Jacob Bisbing, James L. Bisbing, Jacob Bealer, Reuben Burger, Amos Burger, John Brensinger, Joseph Burger, Charles Bachman, Joseph Clock, Daniel H. Custard, Reuben Christman, Martin Graham, Andrew Dreher, William Dunhiller, Washington Fable, John Fenner, Henry Fairbanks, Emanuel Grouer, Levi Greenswig, Abraham Greenswig, John Harris, J. C. Helgeit, Jacob Hofner, Peter Hawk, Silas Katz, John M. Kingley, Chas. King, George Leedom, Philip Lessig, Nathan Metzgar, Alfred Miller, George Miller, Levi Miller, William McDonough, Thomas Newhart, Thomas Newgent, Edward B. Newell, Matthew Newhart, Dennis Olesnur, Henry Price, Andrew Riley, Jacob Ruth, Jerome Shindler, Henry Shoemaker, Reuben Smith, Hiram Stricker, Ellis Stoll, Joseph Starner, John Snyder, Uriah Shelly, David Shelly, Gideon Smith. Henry Sigler, Charles Smith, George W. Umphred, Hiram Vanhorn, Theodore Werkier, Henry Weldrick, Linford Williams.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-EIGHTH REGIMENT (one year's service).—The regiment was recruited in Philadelphia, under the direction of the Union League Association, during the summer of 1864. Recruiting was commenced soon after the muster out of service of the Reserve Corps, and Horatio G. Sickle, who had command of the Third Reserve Regiment, was selected, in conjunction with James H. Orne, chairman of the executive committee, to superintend the work of filling the ranks and organizing the command. On the 9th of September the organization was completed, with the following field officers: Horatio G. Sickle, colonel; John B. Murray, lieutenant-colonel; Edwin A. Glenn, major. On the 19th, the regiment proceeded to join the army of the Potomac in front of Petersburg, Va., and upon its arrival was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division of the Fifth Corps, and joined it at a point on the Weldon Railroad. Soon after its arrival Colonel Sickle was placed in command of the brigade and Lieutenant-Colonel Murray succeeded to the command of the regiment. At the battle of Peebles' Farm, which opened on the 30th, the regiment participated, and in the engagement which occurred on October 2d the regiment suffered a loss of one killed and five wounded. On the 27th it moved with the corps for a demonstration upon the South Side Railroad. On the 6th of December it was engaged with the corps in the destruction of the Weldon Railroad. Lieutenant-Colonel Murray was relieved on account of physical disability on the 27th of December, and the command devolved on Major Glenn. The next engagement participated in by the regiment was at Hatcher's Run, February 6 and 7, 1865, resulting in a loss to the regiment of three killed and thirteen wounded. In the action known as the battle of Lewis' Farm, on March 25, 1865, the regiment sustained grievous losses. Major Charles I. Maceuen and Captain George W. Mulfrey were killed; General Sickle, Captains Samuel Wrigley, Benjamin F. Gardner and Thomas C. Spokeman, Lieutenants Jeremiah C. Keller and William E. Miller wounded. The entire loss was three hundred and eleven; twenty-eight were killed. On the morning of the 31st it again moved off and met the enemy at White Oak Swamp, and in the engagement that followed sustained a loss of six killed and forty-six wounded. Soon after the conclusion of the battle the regiment moved towards Five Forks, joining with Sheridan's cavalry, and in the engagement which followed suffered the loss of their commander, Major Glenn. The loss to the regiment was one killed and fifteen wounded. On the 15th of May the regiment commenced its march homeward and remained at Arlington Heights until June 3d, when it was mustered out.

COMPANY M.—This company was mustered in from October 10 to 15, 1864, and mustered out June 4, 1865.

Officers.—Captains, William S. Flory, John M. Barclay; First Lieutentant, Mordecai E. Morris; Second Lieutenant, Charles F. Colwell; Corporal, James Clark.

Privates.—Lorenzo Bird, Thomas Blackearn, Edward L. Baker, John W. Burnett, Leonard Broadstone, Isaac G. Buck, Jacob Beck, John Bugless. John W. Burke, William Barth, Philip Butz, William Benner, William G. Carr, Joseph Crinsmore, W. M. Carpenter, Dennis Dugan, Patrick Dempsey, Jonathan Davidson, Francis Diehl, Dominick Dougherty, Seeley S. Drake, Samuel O. Dietrich, Peter Edinger, James Farral, George Fogt, Patrick Fitzgeral, James Fagan, Thomas Goheen, Thomas Griffin, Swayze Gorden, Anthony Hetzel, Samuel A. Houser, Frank Horms, George Hammer, Jacob High, George A. Houser, Michael Hofaleck, William B. Hammond, George Jacobs, George H. Johnson, Francis Kelly, John Kembler, Daniel E. Kimble, Lewis Keinast, Daniel F. Kettra, William Leahey, William Leaver, Frederick Lendower, Hugh Lunney, Charles Linder, Franklin Livezey, Lewis Muller, William Miller, David Meese, Benjamin Miles, Elias Morehouse, Isaac Miles, Patrick Meckell, Henry Maniske, William S. Miller, Edward McDonough, Thomas McCauley, Charles T. Orner, Adolph Ochs, Daniel Pugh, Bernhard Peter, Abraham R. Rhoads, William Rich, Matthew Russell, John Richards, William Roberts, Jeremiah Ring, Evan B. Shaler, W. H. Shoemaker, Charles Surgent, William Slichter, Christian Schneider, James Simpson, Sydenham Staples, Edward A. Slack, Edwin Staples, William Stewart, Robert Smith, George Sholly, Isaiah Strouss, Samuel Smith, John Thomas, Roma R. Tiel, Daniel Titus, William Waugh, Lewis Wells, John Wireman, Michael Ward and Conrad Wentzel.

The following is the roster of the colored recruits from Monroe County (three years' service):

Charles Adams, Walter Jackson, Stephen Henry, Jacob Boyd, Co. G, 22d U. S. Colored Regiment; must. in June, 1863; must. out Nov., 1865.

Amos Huff, Ogden Huff, Moses Washington, Daniel Washington, Co. K, 8th U. S. Colored Regiment; must. in Sept., 1863; must. out Nov., 1865.

John A. Quake, Jr., Co. H, 25th U. S. Colored Regiment; must. in Feb., 1864; must. out Dec., 1865.

SOLDIERS NOT IN FULL COMPANIES.

Lt. Theodore B. Staples, adjt., 174th P. V.
Col. John Schoonover, 1st and 11th N. J. V.
1st Lt. Chas. S. Detrick, q.m., 174th P. V.
1st Lt. M. M. Kistler, Co. I, 48th P. V. M.
Arthur H. Davis, Co. D, 129th P. V.
P. S. Williams, Co. D, 129th P. V.; Co. I, 80th N. Y. V.
A. C. Junken, Co. H, 30th P. V. M.
Geo. Jansen, Co. H, 30th P. V. M.
Josephus Williams, asst. act. surg. U. S. Navy.
Edward P. Melick, Co. G, 132d P. V.
B. F. Dungan, Co. G, 121st P. V.
Stephen Gerish, Co. D, 112th P. V., Co. D and 121st.
Amos K. Miller, Co. D, 2d P. V. Art.
Gerret Rumsay, Co. F, 3d P. V. Art.
Amos Slutter, Co. K, 47th P. V.
Theodore D. Douns, Co. G, 29th P. V.
Evi Rosenkrans, Co. C, 48th P. V.
Wm. Stone, Co. F, 2d P. V. Art.
Joseph T. Walton, 1st lieut. Co. F, 19th P. V.
John A. Stone, 2d P. V. Art.
Benj. F. Butts, Co. A, 105th P. V.
Rev. John L. Staples, chaplain, 16th P. V.
Chevis Waters, Co. C, 48th P. V. M.
Geo. Shackelton, Co. C, 48th P. V. M.
Samuel Hinkle, Co. A, 97th P. V.
Harry Puterbaugh, Co. A, 143d P. V.
Emery Price, Co. D, 2d P. V. H. Art.
Geo. M. Primrose, Co. F, 3d P. V. Art.
J. B. Van Why, Co. F, 3d P. V. Art.
Theodore Frederick, Co. F, 11th P. V.
Lewis Van Vleit, Co. H, 15th N. Y.
Andrew Pipher, Co. M, 18th P. V.
Elrazer Price, Co D, 2d P. V. Art.
Uriah Transue, Co. K, 90th P. V.
Levi Zigenfus, Co. H, 27th P. V. M.
John L. McCarty, Co. G, 2d P. V.
Commodore Price, Co. D, 97th P. V.
Henry H. Feiter, 3d P. V. Art.
Barnet Metzger, Co. I, 21st P. V.
Jacob L. Ruth, Co. I, 147th P. V.
Nelson Bisbing, Co. C, 167th P. V.
Martin V. Smith, Co. B, 169th P. V.
Daniel Bush, Co. C, 167th P. V.
Morris Henry, Co. C, 167th P. V.
Ed D. Miller, Co. C, 167th P. V.
John Spring, Co. B, 5th P. V. Cav.
Luther Gordon, Co. H, 30th P. V. M.
Chas. Hillyer, 2d N. J. Cav.
Morton B. Smith, Co. K, 132d P. V.
John Coolbaugh, Co. K, 132d P. V.
Conrad Warnick, N. J. Lancers.
Wm. Taylor, N. J. Lancers.
Jacob S. Buskirk, 51st P. V.
Linford Ruth.
Samuel Stone.
Milton Brown, Co. K, 132d P. V.
Peter McDonough, Co. G, 121st P. V.
Michael McDonough, Co. G, 121st P. V.

SIXTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS, COMPANY E.—Solomon Kintner, George Mount, Aaron Culberson, Lewis Freeland, James Heller, George Brewer, Theodore Brewer, Morris Nauman, Benjamin Remhart, Edward Remhart,

Charles Remhart, Morris Decker, James Murray, John Coffrey, Valentine Deck, William Jones.

Colored Men (United States Colored Regiments).

Eighth Regiment, Company G.—Robert Smith, Jake Boyed, Moses Washington, Daniel Washington, Amos Huff, William Smith, John Jones, Bernier Haines, Sanford Haines, Benjamin Ray, O. H. P. Quacko.

Twenty-fifth Regiment, Company G.—John Quacko, John A. Quacko, William Anderson, Solomon Frister.

Twenty-fourth Regiment, Company E.—Geo. Ray, James Ray, Stephen Henry, Charles Adams, John Lee, Walter Jackson.

Two Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Company C.—Edward Baltz, August Baltz, Hezekiah Daily, Ananias Felker, Nathan Hofford, Abraham Hofner, Alexander Harps, Gustavious Houck, Andrew Keller, E. B. Marsh, Simon Frach, A. B. Van Buskirk, Enoch Werkeisher, Abel Williams, William Wise, Charles Walter, Jerome Brewer, Ed. Bossard, Freman Kresge, George Snyder, Isaiah Snyder, Moses Swink, Freman Werkheiser, Josiah Werkheiser, John W. Yinger, John Daly, John M. Snyder, Hesekiah Daily, Samuel Gower, Joseph Snyder, Ananiah Felker, John McNeal.

Two Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Company G.—Samuel Reinhart, Owen Gower, J. B. Smiley, Joseph L. Hallott.

Two Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Company I.—John A. Transue and George S. Brown.

Two Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Company H.—Jacob Buskirk, Edwin A. Levering, William H. Brink, Charles Christian, John H. Brush, Samuel S. Brewer, Charles Frederick, Samuel Frederick, Josiah C. Houck, Alfred Metzger, Daniel Serfass, Henry Slutter, P. E. Williams, William H. Young, Jacob Phillips, John H. Burch and Peter Kratser.

Forty-eighth Regiment (Militia), Company C.—This company was mustered in July 2 and 8, 1863, and mustered out August 26, 1863.

Officers.—Captain, William S. Florry; First Lieutenant, Augustus G. Kester; Second Lieutenant, Peter A. Bossard; First Sergeant, John Allen; Sergeants, Samuel Williams, William Kiser, Thomas D. Barry, William Taylor; Corporals, Edward H. Rhodes, Isaac Larue, George Fox, Samuel Bisbing, Theodore Saylor, Charles L. Waters, John F. Barry, Thomas L. Scauman; Musicians, Harrison L. Wolfe, Edwin Wolfe.

Privates.—Richard R. V. Adams, James Arnold, Jacob S. Burskirk, William H. Beltz, Nelson Cook, John A. Clements, R. Cress, George Dutat, Morris L. Drake, Robert Eilenberger, Lewis Fetherman, John J. Fetherman, Swayze Gordon, Emanuel Heller, Septemius Heller, Thomas E. Heller, Horace Huston, David Huntzman, George P. Johnson, John C. Kleckler, Lewis Keimst, Edward E. Levering, George M. Lane, Jacob Nixsell, John McCarty, Constantine McHugh, Josiah Newton, George Philman, John Philip, John Rouch, Evi Rosenkrans, Morris E. Stone, John O. Saylor, Edward W. Slack, Charles E. Smiley, Henry Smith, Jr., James Shiffer, John H. Smith, Peter Shafer, Edward A. Schroch, William H. Wolfe, Thomas G. White, Elam Williams, John White, Charles Werkheiser, William H. Werkheiser, Madison R. Williams.

Michael M. Kistler.—Michael M., son of Michael and Magdalena (Brobst) Kistler, was born on the homestead, in Lynn township, Lehigh County, April 14, 1833. At the age of fifteen he began learning the trade of a tanner with his brother Joel, in his tanneries at Kistler's Valley and at Ringtown, Schuylkill County, where he remained for six years, receiving therefor his board, clothes and one year's schooling. He had formed the acquaintance, while at Ringtown, of Miss Catherine Rumbel, a daughter of John and Margaret (Andrews) Rumbel, whom he married upon reaching his majority. She was born in 1823, and her parents both died where they resided. Their children are Albert Franklin, a cigar manufacturer at East Stroudsburg; Mary Maranda (1858–82) was the wife of Sylvanus Warner, of the same place; Hiram Wilson, a lumber merchant of East Stroudsburg; Lucy Elmira, Stephen Bird and Lillie Irene Kistler.

After his marriage he started a small tannery at Ringtown, which he successfully carried on for six years, when, loyal to his country's demand for men to preserve the Union, he relinquished his business and went to the front. In the summer of 1861, upon the first call for three years' men, a company was formed at Ringtown on the condition that Michael M. Kistler would command it. The matter being presented to him, he finally accepted and took ten days to prepare for his departure and close up his business. Upon reaching Harrisburg, he, however, declined the honor of the captaincy of the company, but accepted, upon its completion, the position of second lieutenant.

The company became a part of the Forty-eighth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Company I, and left Harrisburg for Fortress Monroe on August 20th ; thence to Hatteras Island, N. C., where the regiment joined Burnside's fleet, and proceeded to Roanoke Island, where they took the fort and captured some three thousand prisoners on February 14, 1862, destroying the rebel gun-boats. Thence the fleet went to Newbern, N. C., and stormed successfully the rebel



M. M. Kistler

breast-works on the Neuse River, capturing, on March 14, 1862, four thousand prisoners and sixty-eight cannons ; thence to Fort Macon, N. C., where, after two weeks' battering, they took the fortress, which surrendered with one thousand five hundred men. Thence the army proceeded to reinforce General McClellan's army on the Peninsula, but arriving too late for action, proceeded *via* Aquia Creek and Fredericksburg, Va., and formed the advance of McClellan's army in affording protection to Washington. While at Fredericksburg Mr. Kistler, for meritorious services, was promoted to first lieutenant. This threatening danger now being evaded, the army had a skirmish with the enemy at Slaughter Mountain, whence it proceeded to Kelly's Ford, on the north side of the Rappahannock, where for two weeks the Union men remained constantly on the alert, and were engaged in numerous skirmishes with the rebels, who were on the other side of the river. This led to the second battle of Bull Run, which was fought by the army under General Reno, August 28, 29 and 30, 1862. Lieutenant Kistler received a bullet through his coat collar and had his sabre scabbard knocked off. On September 1st, following, General Reno and his brave army fought the battle of Chantilly, where the brave and daring Generals Kearny and Stevens fell. On September 14th the

army under General McClellan, with General Burnside commanding the left wing, fought the battle of South Mountain, where General Reno was killed, and on the 17th the memorable battle of Antietam, by Generals McClellan and Burnside, was fought. At this latter engagement Lieutenant Kistler received a bullet wound, the ball entering by his shoulder strap, passed through his right lung and lodged near the back-bone under his shoulder-blade, where most of it remains at the writing of this sketch, in 1886. After four months' leave of absence he returned to his regiment at Fredericksburg; thence proceeded with it to Lexington, Ky., when, by the advice of Dr. Carpenter, of Pottsville, Pa., then superintendent of the hospitals in the Ohio Department, he accepted the position of military aid to the Medical Department of Dennison, United States Army General Hospital at Camp Dennison, Ohio, whither he went and remained until April, 1866. At this camp he had charge of the quartermaster, commissary and ordnance departments, and also of the sick, wounded, muster, pay and descriptive rolls. On October 1, 1863, he was mustered as commanding officer of the First Company, Second Battalion, in the Ohio Department of the Veteran Reserve Corps, stationed at the same camp. To this latter position he was appointed by Secretary of War Stanton and received his commission from President Lincoln. In April, 1866, he was ordered to proceed to his home and await further orders, and on June 30th, following, he was mustered out, as his services were no longer needed.

In 1867 he established himself in mercantile business with his brother, Stephen, at Bartonsville, Monroe County, Pa., and after three years opened another store at Tannersville. They continued the two for ten years thereafter, besides adding to their business the manufacture of shoe-pegs, clothes-pins and chair stock at Tompkinsville. In 1872 he purchased a lot on the corner of Washington and Cortland Streets, in East Stroudsburg, and the following year built thereon the fine four-story "Kistler Block." In 1878 he removed to East Stroudsburg, where he built his present brick residence in 1883, on Cortland Street, corner of Alley "C." Upon the death of his brother Stephen, in 1880, the partnership was dissolved, their common property divided, and he retired from active business except to oversee his farm in Tunkhannock township and take care of his other property. Lieutenant Kiestler's life has been an active one, and withal his integrity of purpose in life's work, and his accumulation of a competency, his pride still lingers in the great honor of fighting for the preservation of the Union, and in his sacrifice for his country when in its greatest peril. Both himself and wife and the older members of his family are members of the Lutheran Church.

His father, Michael (1796–1880), was a resident of Kistler's Valley, Lehigh County, was a farmer and tanner, and both himself and wife, Magdelena Brobst (1801–81), were buried at Jerusalem Church. Their children are Stephen, a man of large business capacity, a tanner, merchant and large real-estate owner, died in 1880; Parry, a farmer in Lehigh County; Sarah is the wife of Stephen Snyder, of Perryville, Carbon County; Jacob, a retired farmer of Lehigh County; Joel, a tanner and farmer in Lehigh and Schuylkill Counties, died in 1884; Polly married Eli Sechler, of Lehigh County, and died about 1856; Mary, wife of Charles Foust, of Albany township, Berks County; Daniel, of West Penn, Schuylkill County, farmer and tanner; William, a grocer of Stroudsburg; Michael M., subject of this sketch; Angeline, wife of Peter Seip, of Weisenberg township, Lehigh County; and Catherine, who married a Mr. Brobst, and died in 1858.

His grandfather, Jacob Kistler, settled on the old homestead in Kistler's Valley, where he reared an interesting family of children, Philip, Jacob, Daniel, Michael (father of our subject), Solomon, Catherine and Magdalena. His great-grandfather was George Kistler, who, among a number of Palatinates or Swiss, moved, between 1735 and 1745, from Falkner Swamp and Goshenhoppen (present Montgomery County, Pa.) up to Lynn township, and settled in the vicinity of what is now Jerusalem Church, formerly called Allemangel Church, Lehigh County. He was elder of this church about 1755 to 1768. The names of his children were

George Kistler, Jr., who afterwards resided near Kutztown; Jacob Kistler, grandfather of our subject; John Kistler; Samuel Kistler; Philip Kistler; Michael Kistler; Barbara married first a Brobst and afterward Michael Mosser, of Lowhill; Dorotea married Michael Reinhart; and Elizabeth married a Keller, near Hamburg, Pa.

CHAPTER VI.

RAILROADS.

THE DELAWARE, LACKAWANNA AND WESTERN RAILROAD was the earliest, and is yet the principal, thoroughfare of steam travel in Monroe County. It had a very early inception, and Henry Drinker, a strong and prominent character in the herculean pioneer projects of Northeastern Pennsylvania, was the originator of this great line of traffic which built up the city of Scranton, and in the territory which is the especial province of this volume gave rise to many minor improvements brought into existence thriving East Stroudsburg and gave an outlet to New York.

The original Drinker family were old Quakers prominent in Philadelphia. Soon after the Revolutionary War Henry Drinker, the great-grandfather of Joe, was interested, with Benjamin Rush, George Clymer, Samuel Meredith, Robert Morris and others, in the purchase of Pennsylvania wild lands. This portion of the State was then an entire wilderness, and in 1789–91 Henry Drinker purchased from the State twenty-five thousand acres of land in what are now the counties of Lackawanna, Wayne, Pike and Susquehanna. A great portion of this land was on the head-waters of the Lehigh River, in the first-named county, then a part of Luzerne.

To open this isolated settlement to the outside world and make the region accessible, Henry built, in 1819, the first turnpike road into the Lackawanna Valley. This he had chartered as the Philadelphia and Great Bend turnpike. It was sixty miles long and extended from Stanhope, N. J., to Drinker's Beach. It is known as the "Old Drinker road" to this day, and is a landmark in fixing boundary lines.

In 1819, also, Drinker became aware of the presence of anthracite coal in the valley, and, although it was then comparatively valueless, efforts to introduce it having, up to that time, met with little success, he believed in its actual importance, and foresaw the advantages of a better communication between the Delaware and Susquehanna Valleys. His idea was a railroad, although there was not one in existence in the world at that time, except the crude English mine tramways. Drinker blazed with an axe a route from the mouth of the Lackawanna, now Pittston, through the unbroken forest, across the lofty Pocono Mountains to the Water Gap, a distance of sixty miles, and satisfied himself that such a scheme as he proposed was feasible. In 1826 he obtained a charter from the Pennsylvania Legislature for the Susquehanna Canal and Railroad Company. The commissioners appointed by the act were Henry W. Drinker, William Henry, Jacob D. Stroud, Daniel Stroud, A. E. Brown, S. Stokes, James N. Porter and John Coolbaugh.

Drinker's idea was a railroad with incline planes or a canal, horse-power to be used if a railroad, between the planes, and water-power to raise the cars upon the planes. He interested a number of prominent men in his project and in 1831 a survey of the route was made. The engineer employed, Major Ephraim Beach, reported that the road could be built for six hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

After considerable work, Henry Drinker induced George and Seldon Scranton, of Oxford, N. J., to become partners in the scheme, associating them with the project, after inducing the Morris Canal Company to take one hundred and fifty thousand dollars' worth of stock, a road known as the Lackawanna and Western Railroad was built from Scranton to Great Bend, by the Scrantons, Drinker dropping out on account of severe losses which he had sustained in opening up the country with roads, and endeavoring to develop the coal and iron resources so abundant in that region.[1] This was completed

[1] Henry W. Drinker, by the sale of his lands, which increased in value with the advent of the railroad and the

in 1851. Until that time all travel to New York had been by stages to Middletown, N. Y., or across Wayne County to Narrowsburg, N. Y., where connection was made with the Erie. The journey required two days. The completion of the Lackawanna and Western reduced the time to one day, although the journey was twice as long. This was an outlet formed by groping blindly among the hills in the wrong direction, and apparently diverging towards Great Bend, sixty miles away, before starting for New York.

A practical movement was made in the right direction in 1849, when, chiefly through the influence of the Scrantons, a company was chartered to run a road from the Delaware Water Gap to some point on the Lackawanna, near Cobb's Gap, called "The Delaware and Cobb's Gap Railroad Company." The commissioners named in the act and invested with authority to effect an organization were Moses W. Coolbaugh, S. W. Shoemaker, Thomas Grattan, H. M. La Bar, A. Overfield, I. Place, Benj. V. Rush, Alpheus Hollister, Samuel Taylor, F. Starbird, Jas. H. Stroud, R. Bingham and W. Nyce. It will be noticed from this list of names that the people of Monroe had an active hand in promoting this enterprise. It was at Stroudsburg, at Jacob Knecht's, that the first meeting of the commissioners was held, November 28, 1850, and the first meeting of the stockholders was held at the same place at the house of Stroud J. Hollinshead, December 26, 1850. They chose Colonel George W. Scranton, a man in whom the people had entire confidence, president of the company. He had been the owner of the original charter of the old Drinker Railroad, and this the company purchased of him for one thousand dollars, in 1853. A joint application was then immediately made by the Delaware and Cobb's Gap Railroad Company and the Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company, for an act of the Legislature consolidating them, and such an act was passed March 11, 1853. Thus was consummated a union under the present name of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, and a solution of the problem of connecting Scranton and its coal mines with the New York market was assured. Colonel Scranton was elected as president of the consolidated company, and long continued by repeated re-elections to hold that responsible office.

Measures were immediately adopted to construct the road from Scranton to the Delaware River, at a point five miles below the Water Gap. The necessary surveys had been previously made by E. McNeill, chief engineer of the company, who, by indefatigable labor, had procured crestline and other preliminary surveys, which enabled him to establish a favorable line with easy grades, practicable for a heavy traffic over the barren heights and perplexing undulations of the Pocono.

Books were opened for subscriptions to increase the capital stock, which had at the time of the consolidation amounted to $1,441,000, and such was the confidence felt in the success of the enterprise, not only by the original stockholders, but by other capitalists, that the whole sum required, $1,500,000, was obtained in a few days.

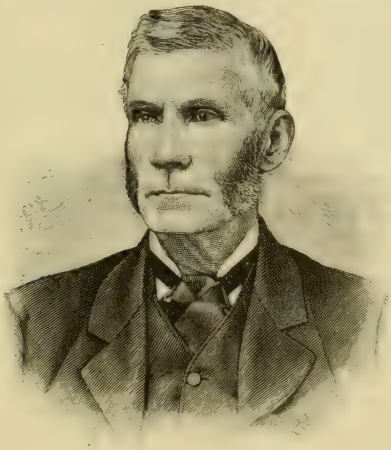
The contract for the construction of the Southern Division—the original Delaware and Cobb's Gap Railroad—was put under way in June, 1853. As heretofore explained, this section, sixty-one miles in length, extended from Scranton, through Cobb's Gap, and so on in a general southeasterly direction, through the western part of Luzerne (now Lackawanna) County and across the county of Monroe, through the Delaware Water Gap, to a point on the river five miles below, where it connected with the Warren Railroad of New Jersey. Going by this railroad nineteen miles to New Hampton Summit, and there making connection by the Central Railroad of New Jersey with Jersey City, the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company found a market for the product of the extensive coal-fields of which it had become possessed, and a few years later the relations between the Lackawanna Valley and the sea-board were rendered still more intimate by the leasing of the Morris and Essex Railroad.

development of the coal trade, died October 15, 1866, leaving a large fortune.

ISAAC TRISBAUGH PUTERBAUGH, who for over forty years has been identified with the management of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, and officially connected therewith, was born in Nescopeck township, Luzerne County, Pa., December 22, 1822. His early opportunities for book knowledge were very limited, and confined to the district school. At the age of ten years he went to live with his brother, Samuel H., a miller, at Pittston, Pa., and remained with him there and at Mehoopany for three years, which was followed by one year's service on the farm of Bishop Jennings. Going to Wilkes-Barre, he apprenticed himself to Hugh Fell, a wheelwright, for three years, and upon the death of Mr. Fell, carried on the business on his own account for two years thereafter in the same shop, and for some time afterwards in a shop built by himself.

While in Wilkes-Barre he formed the acquaintance of Miss Elizabeth George, a daughter of Henry and Catherine George, of Nanticoke, Luzerne County, Pa., whom he married in 1843. The result of this union was one son, Harrison S. Puterbaugh, a conductor on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad since 1871, and who married May Lungar, of New Hampton, N. J., and one daughter, Alice, who died at the age of four years.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Puterbaugh removed to Scranton, then a small hamlet of a few houses, at the time of the construction of the Northern Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. There he entered the employ of the company, and at first engaged in building cars to be run on the road, and subsequently served as conductor on coal, passenger and other trains until 1865. For one year he had taken up his residence at Great Bend, where the death of both his wife and young daughter occurred. In 1865 he re-



moved to East Stroudsburg, then a part of Stroud township, where he has continued his official relations with the company, and acted as dispatcher of trains, looking after wreckages and employees, and after the general business of that division of the road. His identification with the workings of the road since its construction has made his name familiar all along the line, and wherever known, his integrity of purpose, his conscientious regard for the rights of others and his sound judgment and discretion in the management of men have gained for him the confidence and favorable opinion of all.

Since his residence at East Stroudsburg he has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the place, and a contributor to its various interests. Upon the erection of the borough of East Stroudsburg, in 1871, he was chosen its first chief burgess on the Democratic ticket, and by re-election served in that capacity for two years. He has served also as auditor and school director of the borough for several terms. Very soon after settling at East Stroudsburg, Mr. Puterbaugh bought the property where the Lackawanna House now stands, on Crystal Street, and subsequently furnished the means to build the present hotel, and built the house occupied by Dr. Lewis Bush, adjoining the hotel. On the corner of Cortland and Starbird Streets he erected the residence now occupied by A. C. Loder, ticket agent at East Stroudsburg, and in 1882 he erected the residence of his son on Cortland Street. He is one of the charter members of the First National Bank of Stroudsburg and was for some time one of its directors, and he is the treasurer of the fund for the erection of the silk manufactory at East Stroudsburg, in process of construction in 1886. His father, George Puterbaugh, was a farmer in Nescopeck township, and died in Dallas township, in the same county, at the advanced age of over four-score years. His mother, Effie Henry, was a native of New England, and removed with her parents to Nescopeck township. She died about two years before her husband. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church. Their children were Andrew, George, John, Joseph, Samuel H., Isaac T. (the subject of this sketch), Margaret and Elizabeth. Of these, only Isaac T. Puterbaugh survives in 1886. The family is of German origin.

CHAPTER VII.

TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

The first thing to be noticed in Monroe County topography is the uniformity of its mountain, and consequent drainage systems.

However, to the eye of the mere landscape hunter, as he surveys, from some height, a wild diversity of hill and vale, of jutting crags and unexpected "knobs," of billowy ridges, scattering lakes and meandering streams, there appears rather a class of natural beauty, than any suggestion of order, or of methodical arrangement; nevertheless, to the more patent and analytical investigation of the student of nature, the leading topographical features of the county will present themselves as parts of one harmonious design.

Traversing the county in a northeast and southwest direction run three, and, in the west end of the county, four, parallel ranges of mountains, or hills, and these determine the courses of the numerous creeks and rivers of the county.

First, on the north, we have the high tablelands of the Pocono Plateau, elevated above tide-water from one thousand five hundred to two thousand feet, and along which, and back from the southern escarpment ten or twelve miles, runs the northern boundary line of the county.

South from the precipitous southern escarpment of the mountain a rolling plain extends six to eight miles, to Godfrey's Ridge in the east and to Wire Ridge in the west end of the county. This rolling country lies at an elevation above tide of from one thousand to four hundred feet, the decline being gradual from the north to the south.

We now come to the second notable elevation in Monroe County topography—Godfrey's Ridge, otherwise known geographically as Walpack Ridge, and also known locally as

Fox Hill, Chestnut Hill Mountain and Dodendorf Mountain, the last two names being applied in Ross and Eldred townships to detached elevations which are really continuations of the same ridge. The next important range south is the Blue, or Kittatinny Mountain, along the crest of which, for about twenty miles, runs a portion of the southern line of the county. The fourth elevation above referred to as giving character to the drainage is Wire Ridge, extending in a westerly or southwesterly direction from the west line of Hamilton township, and bisecting the western extension of the Stroudsburg Valley.

From the numerous springs, or spring-fed ponds upon the Pocono Plateau, or its southern slope, most of the streams that traverse the county, and ultimately find an outlet, either through the Delaware Water Gap or the Lehigh Gap, have their rise. These streams, commencing at the eastern or Pike County line, and naming them in their order, are:

Big Bushkill, which in the lower portion of its course forms the boundary between Monroe and Pike Counties, *Marshall's Creek, Brodhead's Creek, Pocono Creek* and *McMichael's Creek.* All of these rise in the Pocono region, and pursuing a general course of south to southeast, empty, either directly or indirectly, into the Delaware River, which, from the eastern line of the county to the Delaware Water Gap, flows along the northern foot of the Blue Mountain, and forms the remaining portion of the southern boundary of the county. The Pocono Creek empties into McMichael's Creek, and McMichael's into Brodhead's Creek at Stroudsburg, and all of the streams above mentioned, in their course from the Pocono Mountain to the Delaware River, cut through the hard rocks of the intervening ridges, forming thus those wild gorges and magnificent cataracts and cascades which have been the wonder and delight of many generations, both civilized and uncivilized.

Cherry Creek and Aquanchicola Creek lead a more quiet life, and have a less romatic history. They head near together in the neighborhood of the Wind Gap, and flow in opposite directions along the narrow valley which lies between Godfrey's Ridge and the Blue Mountain. Cherry Creek pursues a northeasterly course, emptying into the Delaware just below the mouth of Brodhead's Creek and just above the Delaware Water Gap. Aquanchicola Creek flows southwest, along the westward extension of the same valley, and empties into the Lehigh River at Lehigh Gap, in Carbon County.

Pohopoco or Big Creek and Frantz's Creek rise in the western part of the county and flow southwest across the Carbon County line; the former along the north side of Wire Ridge, emptying into the Lehigh River, near Weissport, and the latter along the south side of the same ridge; but at Little Gap, in Carbon County, it cuts through Godfrey's Ridge on the south and empties into the Aquanchicola.

Besides these streams, which traverse the lowland districts of the county, there are three or four belonging entirely, so far as their relations to Monroe County are concerned, to the Pocono Plateau, viz.: The Tobyhanna, which rises near the north line of the county, pursues a general southwest course to the Little Tunkhannock, which here forms the line between Monroe and Carbon, and here, mingling its waters with the latter stream, the two combined continue the northwest course of the Little Tunkhannock, emptying into the Lehigh River near Stoddardsville.

The Tunkhannock, or Big Tunkhannock,[1] rises near the middle of the Plateau, flows southwest and empties into the Tobyhanna, near the middle of its course. The Little Tunkhannock, before referred to, rises near the southern edge of the Plateau, flows through Long Pond, in Tunkhannock township,—the pond being a mere lateral expansion of the creek as it flows through a tract of swamp land,—crosses the old Easton and Wilkes-Barre turnpike and then, making a sharp bend to the northwest, at which point it is intersected by the artificial boundary line between Monroe and Carbon, it

[1] In the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, report for Pike and Monroe Counties, p. 30, this stream is called "Tunkhanna," and the Little Tunkhannock is called simply the "Tunkhannock," but locally these two streams are distinguished by the names here given.

takes a direct course to the Lehigh, meeting on the way the Tobyhanna, as before mentioned. The Lehigh River is the only remaining notable stream of the county. This river rises in Wayne County, flows southwest and for about twelve miles above the mouth of the Tobyhanna it forms the line between Monroe County on the one side and Lackawanna and Luzerne Counties on the other.

Monroe County, then, is an irregular figure bounded on the north by Luzerne, Lackawanna, Wayne and Pike Counties, on the east by Pike County, on the south by the Delaware River, separating it from New Jersey, and by a surveyor's line along the top of the Blue Mountain, separating it from Northampton County, and on the west by a surveyor's line and the Little Tunkhannock and Tobyhanna Creeks, separating it from Carbon County. In its extreme length it is about thirty-one miles, disregarding the meanderings of the Delaware River, and about thirty miles in extreme width. Its southern and western lines are, however, several miles longer than its northern and eastern lines. Its superficial area is five hundred and eighty-five square miles, or three hundred and seventy-four thousand four hundred acres, of which fully one-half lie on what we may call the second floor of the county: *i. e.*, on the Pocono Plateau.

A cross-section of the county would look about like this,—



Scale: Horizontal lines, 5 miles to 1 inch; vertical, 3000 feet to 1 inch.

References: *a*, Pocono Plateau; *b*, southern escarpment of mountain; *c*, rolling country, extending from Pocono range, on the north to Godfrey's Ridge on the south, in the eastern end of the county, and to Wire Ridge in western end of county; *d*, Godfrey's Ridge, otherwise called Walpack Ridge; *e*, Cherry Valley; *f*, Monroe County side of the Blue or Kittatinny Mountain.

The map on the following page shows a topographical outline of the county with its principal streams and mountain ranges.

Geologists declare that Monroe County is as interesting, in a geological point of view, as it is uninteresting mineralogically. (See Second Geological Report, Pike and Monroe Counties, 1882.)

Possessed, so far as yet discovered, of a few valuable ores, and with a rock formation that gives little promise in this direction, with surface strata whose place in the geological gamut is thousands of feet below the coal-measures of the adjoining counties north and west, there would seem to be little of a mineralogical nature in Monroe County geology of value, regarded from a merely economic stand-point, aside from her flagstone, her limestone, her cement and paint-beds, and, in some localities, her Marcellus slates and iron-ore.

But throughout this romantic district there is rich and abundant material for scientific research, and to the eye of the scholar, if not to that of the capitalist, the rocks of Monroe must ever be of profound interest; for here nature has stamped, in indelible lines, the record of her pre-historic operations; and here the God of nature, before He gave the Decalogue to Moses, inscribed upon these tables of stone the fiat of His will.

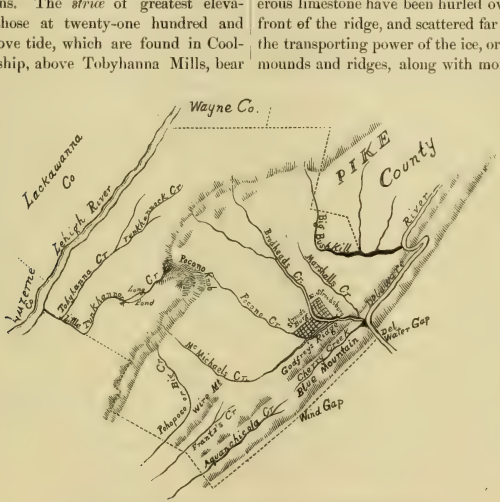
Glaciation.—The evidences of glacial action, except in a portion of the western townships, are wide-spread and abundant throughout the county, in the shape of drift deposits, morainic mounds, glacial *striæ*, and the planed and polished surfaces of the rocks, as well as by their disruption and erosion.

The two great gaps which occur in the Blue Mountain within the limits of this county, and which are known as the Delaware Water Gap and the Wind Gap, stand as everlasting monuments, doubtless, of the resistless power of the great northern glacier, which at one time covered nearly the whole face of this county, in common with much of Northern Pennsylvania and the States adjoining.

Upon the tops of our highest mountains, twenty-one hundred and fifty feet above tide,

the great glacier has left his foot-prints in scratches and grooves in the solid rock, and in the Stroudsburg Valley and Cherry Valley as well, the same well-known marks are found at elevations only four hundred to four hundred and fifty feet above tide. The direction of these *striæ* is always toward the southwest, corresponding, in some degree, with the trend of the mountains. The *striæ* of greatest elevation, viz.: those at twenty-one hundred and fifty feet above tide, which are found in Coolbaugh township, above Tobyhanna Mills, bear S. 5° W., or very nearly due south; those farther down, and nearer the sturdy barriers of Godfrey's Ridge and the Blue Mountain, bear more to the west, some of them as much as 70° west of south.

The hard rocks of Southern Monroe, like the corniferous limestone and cauda-galli of Godfrey's Ridge, have been planed and polished by this same resistless agency, and Professor White, in his report upon the Second Geological Survey of Pike and Monroe Counties (pp. 46, 47), states that nearly the entire stratum of corniferous limestone, which, in pre-glacial times, covered the southern side of Godfrey's Ridge, has been removed from the top and side of the northern slope by this same power, all the way from Carpenter's Point to Stroudsburg. The cauda-galli, which originally underlay the corniferous limestone, has been denuded, except in protected folds, and now forms the surface rock of the north slope, bare and polished by the ice, while huge blocks of the corniferous limestone have been hurled over the south front of the ridge, and scattered far and wide by the transporting power of the ice, or deposited in mounds and ridges, along with morainic *débris*.



TOPOGRAPHICAL OUTLINE MAP OF MONROE COUNTY.

This stupendous result was doubtless facilitated by reason of the double system of joints which prevails in this stratum,—to wit, the bedding-planes and transverse seams furnishing numerous fissures, into which the glacier drove its Titanic wedges, thus tearing off immense masses of rock at once,—but if this has been done to Godfrey's or Walpack Ridge, it is not difficult to believe that the same agency was able, and actually did, cleave asunder the Medina sandstone and Oneida conglomerate of the Blue Mountain, when, with imperceptible movement, but with an energy resistless as fate, the great ice-sheet pressed down upon it, and

thus, aided and supplemented by the wild rush of the pent-up sub-glacial waters, were the two gate-ways, above referred to, opened through the mountain.

Professor White, in his Report, already referred to (p. 63), referring to the Wind Gap, says:

"I could find no evidence that the *Northern Ice* had ever passed through the notch, so that its origin cannot be ascribed to glacial *erosion, although it may have served as a waste-weir through which the water from the melting Ice escaped Southward*, when it filled the old valley to the North to an elevation higher than the level of the surface in the Gap."

And Professor Lesley, in a note upon the same subject, says:

"If this gap" (referring to the Lehigh Gap), "and the Delaware Water Gap were occupied, the one by a high, wide tongue of ice, banked against the Bake-Oven, and the other by the great New York main glacier, then, although the *sub-glacial* waters would still issue by ice-caverns through the two gaps, the *residual surface glacial waters* would probably be obliged to pour over the crest of the Blue Mountain. If they did this at the Bake-Oven for a short time, the only part of the problem of the genesis of these two remarkable topographical phenomena remaining unexplained would be the selection of these two points along the crest in preference to any others."

The great terminal moraine enters the county across the crest of the Blue or Kittatinny Mountains diagonally, between Fox Gap and Wind Gap, and is thence plainly traced by its ridge of drift deposit, in a northwesterly direction, to the vicinity of Saylorsburg, where it turns north, by the way of Mechanicsville, Brodheadsville and McMichael's to Pocono Knob, back of Tannersville, encircling the Knob on its eastern and northern sides at about two-thirds of its height, thus plainly indicating that in the glacial age this Knob stood a solitary island in the edge of a boundless sea of ice; thence to a point near the division line between Tunkhannock and Tobyhanna townships, where it turns Westward, and, crossing Tunkhannock township north of Long Pond, it passes out of the county a little north of the point where the Little Tunkhannock Creek becomes the county-line.

This great moraine, as it traverses the Pocono Plateau, is described by Professor Lesley, State Geologist, as a ridge of drift one hundred feet high, of so remarkable an aspect that it has been named by the inhabitants "The Long Ridge."

Drift Deposits.—Behind this moraine—*i. e.*, north and east of the line indicated—the whole country is covered with drift deposits. This includes the whole county, except the townships of Eldred and Polk and portions of Ross, Chestnut Hill and Tunkhannock, where drift deposits are not found, or, if so, occurring in the form of modified drift, worked over by post-glacial floods.

The drift is of the ordinary composition, consisting of boulders of every size, from a pebble to masses of rock weighing hundreds of tons and containing thousands of cubic feet,—some of them angular and others rounded and water-worn,—together with much sand, clay, and, in many localities, quick-sand. The boulders are of rocks coming to the surface in this and adjoining counties, no *granitic* or metamorphic rocks having been observed among them.

The drift is of varying depth,—from two hundred feet or more, in some of the valleys, down to a few feet, or perhaps an occasional boulder on some of the summits. This is true of the southern part of the county, where the land is rolling. On the Pocono Plateau the drift is spread more uniformly, to a depth of twenty to thirty or thirty-five feet, post-glacial erosion having had less effect than where deep valleys and high hills alternate.

"Kettle-Holes" and Resulting Lakelets.—Frequent depressions, or kettle-holes, occur in the drift, and some of them, having become filled with water, now constitute beautiful ponds or lakelets. Two of these—Echo Lake, in Middle Smithfield township, and Minneola Lake, in Chestnut Hill township—are surrounded by high banks of drift and have no visible outlet, although the former has a subterranean drainage into Coolbaugh's Pond, and thence by the way of Pond Creek into Marshall's Creek; and the latter has a similar underground outlet through the coarse gravel into McMichael's Creek, one-fourth of a mile distant.

Lake Paponoming, on the line between Hamilton and Ross townships, is also an old glacial

kettle-hole, filled with water, surrounded by banks of drift forty or fifty feet high. It has, however, now, surface drainage over a low place in its drift environment, into the Lake branch of McMichael's Creek. This lake is located in the line of the great terminal moraine. It is a beautiful lake and one of the most popular resorts in the county.

To the deposition of the drift material in the glacial age, modified by subsequent floods, many of the striking features of the landscape in the vicinity of Stroudsburg are due, as well as many peculiarities of soil. Several fine exposures of till occur in this region, the brickyards of Stroudsburg and East Stroudsburg being adaptations of the clay of this deposit to practical purposes.

Buried Valleys.—Monroe, as well as Pike County, is remarkable for its great number of buried valleys. The Delaware River, all the way from Port Jervis to the Delaware Water-Gap, flows over one, or, more strictly speaking, partially over two, lying at least one hundred feet below the present bed of the river, the original channel having been silted up to that depth.

The Stroudsburg buried valley really extends through, all the way from Stroudsburg to the Hudson River at Rondout, although the middle section of it—*i. e.*, that part from Port Jervis to Bushkill—is occupied by the Delaware River, which flows through it, that stream entering the valley at Port Jervis and leaving it at Bushkill, at which latter point the river cuts through Walpack, or Godfrey's Ridge, and enters the Clinton Red Shale Valley, running parallel with and south of the Stroudsburg Valley.

The *Marcellus Shale* is the bed-rock underlying the whole course of this valley in Pennsylvania and a great part of its course in New York. The eastern section of this valley, running from Port Jervis to Rondout, is at its highest point but about eighty feet above the river at Port Jervis, and this fact has given rise to a theory with some scientists that the Delaware may have, in pre-glacial times, run that way and formed a tributary of the Hudson. However apocryphal this may be, it is certain that the identity, or, rather, the unity, of the different sections of this valley is attested by their geological structure, by the character and depth of their drift accumulations and by the conformation of the hill-ranges on either side.

This same Marcellus shale, or Stroudsburg Valley, continues on west from Stroudsburg, by the way of Kunkletown and Sciota, near which latter point it is bifurcated, one branch passing northwestward along the north branch of McMichael's Creek to Brodheadsville, and thence west and southwest to the Lehigh River, near Weissport, the latter part of its course being occupied by Pohopoko Creek. The other branch keeps southwestward from Sciota, along the Lake branch of McMichael's Creek and Frantz's Creek to the point where the driftless area commences, in Ross township, southwest of the great terminal moraine, where the wide, drift-filled valley suddenly terminates, and the creek continues through a deep trench cut out of the Marcellus shale, which here comes to the surface.

So that practically we may say there is one continuous valley, underlaid with *Marcellus shale* and filled with drift material, with a comparatively uniform surface from five hundred to seven hundred feet above tide, running all the way from Rondout, on the Hudson, through Stroudsburg to Weissport, on the Lehigh. It constitutes a natural route for a railroad from the coal-fields to New England, which has long been contemplated, and which will doubtless some time be built.

Cherry Valley, just south from the Stroudsburg Valley, running parallel with it and separated from it by Godfrey's or Walpack Ridge, is very similar to the one just described, only that it has for its bed the *Clinton red shale* instead of the *Marcellus shale*.

This valley, like the Stroudsburg Valley, exists in three sections, of which Cherry Valley proper is the western. It begins in Orange County, N. Y., and keeping along the base of the Shawangunk (Blue) Mountain, passes through New Jersey to the Delaware River at the Walpack Bend. At this point the Delaware River, having cut through Walpack

Ridge, enters the valley and flows down it to the Delaware Water Gap, where it cuts through the Blue Mountain. The eastern section in New Jersey is called Flatbrook Valley; the middle portion occupied by the river is called the Delaware Valley, but Flatbrook Valley, Delaware Valley and Cherry Valley are essentially one and the same, and to this may be added the Aquanchicola Valley, extending through to the Lehigh.

Geological Structure.—The rocks of Monroe County, with the exception of a narrow strip along the southern border, belong entirely, like those of Pike, to the Devonian Age. Silurian strata first come to the surface in the vicinity of Walpack Ridge, enter largely into the composition of that ridge, together with the lower members of Devonian formation, and thence continue to form the surface rock to the southern line of the county.

The interval between the Mount Pleasant conglomerate, of Pocono Series (No. X.) and the Oneida conglomerate (No. IV.) (both inclusive) compasses all the strata of Monroe County, some of the intervening members being entirely absent.

Commencing at the north line of the county, the highest peaks of the Pocono Mountain are capped with *Mount Pleasant conglomerate*, in massive, grayish-white cliffs. Next in order in the descending scale come the red rocks of the *Catskill Series* (No. IX.), the *Mount Pleasant red shale*, members of which form the surface rock over much of the whole Pocono Plateau, from the north line of the county to the southern escarpment of the mountain. Below this comes a thin stratum (of uncertain thickness, because always partially concealed under drift) of green sandstones and shales, called the *Elk Mountain sandstones and shales*, and estimated by Prof. White at about two hundred feet in thickness. Next comes the *Cherry Ridge Group*, consisting of conglomerates (composed of quartz pebbles, pieces of sandstone, shale and fish fragments, all cemented into a reddish-gray matrix of coarse sand) and red shale. The conglomerates form the front escarpment of the Pocono Mountain, west from Tannersville, and crop out in long lines of cliffs in the southeastern portion of Tunkhannock and Coolbaugh townships.

The Honesdale sandstones, next in order, run through Barrett, Paradise, Pocono, Chestnut Hill and Polk townships, being estimated at 500 feet in thickness at the western line of the county.

The *Montrose red shale*, next in order, runs through Barrett, crossing the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, near Henryville, with a thickness of six hundred feet, and continuing on through Pocono, Jackson, Chestnut Hill and Polk townships, attaining a thickness of more than fifteen hundred feet at the western line of the county.

The Delaware River flags.—This is a series of greenish-gray sandstone and shale which extends all the way from the Delaware to the Lehigh, crossing Pike, Monroe and Carbon Counties. In Monroe County it passes through Barrett, Paradise, Pocono, Jackson, Chestnut Hill and Polk townships. Excellent flagging is quarried in this series at various points in the northeastern section of the county. Where exposed to atmospheric influences the stone splits easily along the bedding planes into sheets from two to six or eight inches in thickness and of lengths varying from two to fifteen or twenty feet, according to the space between the natural transverse seams. In Barrett township, on the West Bushkill, there is a fine exposure of flagstone at the base and side of a hill and of true clay slate at the top. This top stratum, being entirely free from sand and grit and easily splitting to any desired thickness, on a line with the bedding planes, is excellently adapted to fine, ornamental work, such as mantels, table-tops, etc., if existing in sufficient quantities,—a fact yet to be determined.

The New Milford red shale.—This is the last *red horizon* above the base of the Catskill Series. It crosses Big Bushkill Creek near Ressaca, and Brodhead's Creek near Sprague ville, where it is exposed in a cutting of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, just above the station, dipping 25° N. 25° W. It crosses Pocono Creek about one mile and a quarter above Bartonsville and continues westward, increasing in thickness, through Jackson, Chestnut Hill and Polk townships.

Starrucca sandstone.—This is a succession of hard, greenish-gray sandstones, destitute of organic remains, and corresponding physically with the other *Catskill sandstones.* They represent the Starrucca beds—greatly thickened—of Wayne and Susquehanna Counties. They enter Monroe County about three-fourths of a mile above Little Bushkill Falls, and pass southwestward, crossing Big Bushkill below Ressaca, and Brodhead's Creek and the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad at Sprague ville, and the Pocono Creek about one mile above Bartonville. Continuing westward, *red beds* begin to make their appearance in this horizon. Through Pike and Monroe Counties these beds are about six hundred feet thick.

Fossils of the Catskill Series.—The only evidence of animal life during the epoch of the Catskill formation is, according to Prof. White, the occasional appearance of what appears to be the fish-bone fragments in the *calcareous breccias* occurring in the upper half of the series. No *molluscan fossils* have been observed in all the large area covered by these rocks.

Plant remains also are of rare occurrence. The only locality in the district where any determinable forms have been observed is in a cut on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, a short distance below Henryville. There, near the base of the *Montrose red shale,* great numbers of *Archæopteris Jacksoni* occur. In many places, however, *pieces of stems and fragments of plants* are to be seen, but so broken up as not to be classified.

Next in order, progressing downwards, come the *Chemung beds,* the *Portage Series* being absent from this district.

We again quote from Professor White, in his report on the Second Geological Survey of Pike and Monroe Counties, p. 105,—

"The series is made up of a succession of bluish-gray, hard sandstone beds in layers from one-half to two feet thick, often somewhat micaceous, and usually interstratified with blue, sandy shales. Occasionally olive sandstones make their appearance. The whole series is sparingly fossiliferous, the most common forms being *Streptorhyachus, Chemungenses, Spirifer disjunctus, Pteronites sp? Productella sp?* The species are generally badly presented, and while all have a well-known *Chemung facies,* many were undeterminable."

The *red beds* of Chemung, which are elsewhere present in Northern Pennsylvania, are absent from the Pike and Monroe districts.

The Hamilton Series, upper, middle and lower, are well represented through the district, entering it at Bushkill and running about S. 65° W. to the western margin of Hamilton township, where it bifurcates, one prong reaching the Lehigh at Bowman's, and the other on the crest of the Lehighton axis. The thickness of the whole Hamilton series at Stroudsburg is twenty-two hundred feet, at the meridian of Brodheadsville two thousand feet, and gradually thinning away to the Lehigh River. All the members of this series are quite fossiliferous, the *Tully limestone,* notably so, being composed of *corals, shells* and *crinoids* in great abundance. This coral horizon is seen strongly developed along the road just south from Gilbert's post-office, and also about a mile north from Kresgeville, in Polk township. The effect of atmospheric influences upon these beds, in the removal of the lime from their calcareous portions, is well illustrated along the road from Stroudsburg to Sprague ville, near the house of Edward Bonynge, where there is a fine exposure of the bed, honeycombed and spongy from this cause.

The Upper Helderberg beds are represented in this county by the *corniferous limestone* and the *cauda-galli grit,* the *Onondaga* and *Schoharie beds* of New York not appearing. The *corniferous limestone* and *cauda-galli* thin away to the westward, and seem to disappear entirely near the western line of Hamilton township, coincident with a thickening of the Oriskany sandstone, on which they rest.

The belt of *corniferous limestone,* fortunately for the agricultural interests of the county, is quite narrow, seldom more than one-fourth of a mile in width, and often not near so much, the rocks being steeply inclined, and mostly confined to the north foot-slope and south side of Godfrey's Ridge.

There is a fine exposure of both of these strata in the long rock cut on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, below East

Stroudsburg, known as "Forest Cut," where the contact of the *corniferous limestone* with the *cauda-galli* is plainly seen. There is also a good example of the effects of atmospheric exposure upon the *cauda-galli* to be seen along the road from Stroudsburg to the Delaware Water Gap, where the same passes over the top of Godfrey's Ridge, or "Foxtown Hill," as it is locally known. As we have elsewhere said, the *cauli-galli* forms the surface rock on the top of this ridge, owing to the removal, by glacial agency, of the *corniferous limestone*. There is a strong outcrop over the crest of the ridge of "slate gravel," as it is locally known, and appreciated as excellent road material. It is rock of this stratum broken up into chips and splinters by the action of the weather, very similar in appearance to the same kind of material found in the *Hamilton sandstone* and *Marcellus shale strata*, along the Milford road, above Bushkill.

Fossil mollusks and *corals* are quite abundant in the *corniferous limestone*, especially so in the neighborhood of Stroudsburg.

Passing now into the Silurian Age of the world, we find beneath the *cauda-galli* a representative of the *Oriskany* formation. Commencing as a cherty pebble bed, not more than eight or ten feet thick at the eastern line of Monroe County, it thickens up in its passage across the county, until at its western line it appears as a massive quartz conglomerate one hundred and seventy-five feet thick.

Beneath this stratum come the Lower Helderberg beds. First, in the eastern part of the county a series of shales and conglomerates, denominated the *Stormsville shales and conglomerates*, which in their progress westward seem to become merged in the overlying Oriskany formation, accounting thus for the thickening up of the latter.

The glass factory at East Stroudsburg obtains its sand from the *Oriskany* formation in Hamilton township. It makes excellent bottles, fruit-jars, etc. West of Hamilton township the Oriskany is much broken up and disintegrated, forming beds of fine, white, silicious material of unknown depth. These beds are found in the vicinity of Saylorsburg and Kunkletown, an analysis of two specimens from which, by Messrs. McCreath and Stinson, gives the following results:

No. I.		No. II.	
Silica	82.020	Silica	72.800
Alumina, with a little Oxide of Iron	11.000	Alumina, with a little Oxide of Iron	18.180
Lime	.280	Lime	.290
Magnesia	.774	Magnesia	1.045
Water	2.842	Water	3.832
	96.916		96.147

Stormsville Hydraulic Cement Beds.—These beds extend from the eastern line of the county southwestward beyond the centre of the county, and are from five to ten feet in thickness. Professor White identifies these beds with the great water lime beds of Rondout, Kingston and Rosendale, N. Y., and from analyses had of this material there is no doubt but excellent cement might be manufactured at various points in this stratum.

Messrs. McCreath and Stinson show the composition of the Stormsville cement beds as follows, four of the specimens coming from Middle Smithfield, and the fifth from Hamilton township:[1]

	I.	II.	III.	IV.	V.
Carbonate of Lime	38.910	36.428	37.714	37.107	43.839
Carbonate of Magnesia	23.724	17.481	25.351	26.410	29.664
Oxide of Iron	3.357	3.286	6.200	3.357	2.497
Alumina	1.103	7.735		3.623	3.653
Sulphur	.005	. . .	.113	. . .	. .
Phosphorus	.038	. . .	.027	. . .	. .
Insoluble Residue	27.420	28.720	29.600	28.499	17.560

The "insoluble residue" in each of the above after ignition gave the following:

	I.	II.	III.	IV.	V.
Silica	24.150	23.940	24.850	23.970	15.630
Oxide of Iron and Alumina	2.900	2.740	2.450	2.740	2.440
Lime	0.220	0.110	0.200	0.000	0.120
Magnesia	0.404	0.387	0.400	0.227	0.144
Totals	27.674	26.973	28.050	27.027	15.934

An important member of the *Lower Helderberg* series is the *Bossardsville limestone*. This rock is extensively quarried in a thick stratum of this formation at Bossardsville, in Hamilton township, whence it derives its name. All the principal limestone quarries of the county are in this formation. This limestone burns readily into a light, gray lime, very valuable for agricultural and building purposes.

[1] Taken from Second Geological Report on Pike and Monroe, pp. 136, 137.

Analyses of this limestone, taken from different localities, and made by Mr. McCreath at his Harrisburg laboratory, give the following result:[1]

	I.	II.	III.	IV.	V.
Carbonate of Lime	94.285	87.928	82.732	93.297	93.875
Carbonate of Magnesia	1.528	1.937	2.830	1.384	1.399
Oxide of Iron and Alumina	0.700	2.110	1.399	0.840	0.680
Sulphur	0.056	0.229	0.689	0.143	0.153
Phosphorus	0.014	0.019	0.007	0.010	0.010
Insoluble Residue	2.850	7.860	11.930	4.250	3.920

I. and II. were taken from the Bossardsville quarries in Hamilton township; III., IV. and V. were taken from C. Van Auken's quarries, in Middle Smithfield township.

A due regard for allotted space, in a work of this character, will hardly permit even cursory mention of all the different strata. Passing from the Lower Helderberg (No. VI.), we come next to the *Clinton red shale* (No. V.).

These shales are of a deep, dull color, and, as we have before remarked, underlie the whole of Cherry Valley and Aquanchicola Valley, and the Delaware River has scooped the main portion of its channel out of the same, all the way from Walpack Bend, or Decker's Ferry, to the Delaware Water Gap.

No fossils whatever are found in these red beds, and to their destitution of organic life Professor White attributes the fact that the iron, of which a large percentage is contained in the rocks, exists in a *diffused* state, instead of being collected into ore-beds. He says that if all the iron contained in the two thousand feet of this rock which crops out on the Lehigh could be collected into one mass, it would make a solid bed of metallic iron more than fifty feet thick Hence it is not for lack of iron that no ores occur in the Clinton red shale of Monroe County, but because in bygone ages there was a lack of organic life to concentrate it in layers.

The Medina Sandstone and the Oneida Conglomerate, No. IV.—A series of greenish-gray sandstones, often interstratified with red, sandy layers, the sandstone frequently showing scattered pebbles of quartz, underlies the Clinton red shales. These beds are exposed along either bank of the Delaware River in its passage through the Gap, and they constitute the Medina sandstone.

Immediately beneath appears the Oneida conglomerate, consisting of very hard, massive, gray rocks, containing vast quantities of quartz pebbles, many of them quite large, *with no red rocks whatever*.

These gray, conglomerate rocks extend down to the Hudson River slates, which, however, do not appear in this county, but come to the surface about half a mile south of the county line, in Northampton.

The Oneida rocks make the summit of the Blue Mountain, and their great hardness and indestructibility have preserved that range, as well as the Delaware and Lehigh Water Gaps, from erosion.

Ores.—The red rocks of the Catskill Series, like the Clinton red shale, show a large percentage of iron, but in a diffused form. There is an equal absence of fossils and of iron-*ore*. In Ross township, however, on the land of Samuel Lessig, there has been found quite a large deposit of *brown hematite iron-ore*, in the Lower Helderberg, and five to eight feet above the Decker's Ferry sandstone of the group.

An analysis of specimens from this locality gives the following result:

	I.	II.
Iron	41.500	39.425
Sulphur	0.030	0.007
Phosphorus	0.305	0.321
Insoluble residue	23.500	26.730

A bed of *bog iron-ore* occurs on top of the *Marcellus*, opposite Kunkletown, in Eldred township. This was once manufactured into *metallic paint* quite extensively, and made a very fine article. The deposit, so far as developed, appears quite rich enough to warrant mining and shipping, if it exists in sufficient quantities.

Beds of *bog iron-ore* also exist near the village of Sciota, in Hamilton township, immediately above the *Marcellus shale*, and nodules of *iron-ore* have been found on the land of John Merwine, near Merwinesburg, at the foot of the Pocono Mountain, scattered over the surface of the *red Catskill rocks*.

Lead, Copper and Zinc-Ores.—In the

[1] Taken from the same report to which reference has been so frequently made. p. 142.

Medina sandstone and Oneida conglomerate of the Shawangunk or Blue Mountain ores of lead and zinc are known to exist, although none in paying quantities have so far been discovered within the limits of this county. In Middle Smithfield township, on land of Mr. J. Turn, in the *Clinton red rocks*, at the upper end of Paxon's Island, there occur many traces of copper in scattered patches of green, and also traces of *zincblende*.

School Slates.—In Polk township, near the western line of the county, school slates were once extensively manufactured in the *Marcellus* beds. They made a superior article, and their manufacture could still be carried on with profit were it not for the lack of railroad facilities, rendering it impossible to compete with localities more highly favored in this respect.

Ochre.—Much ochre is found in Ross township, interstratified with the iron-ore in the Lower Helderberg formation. It is of a dull yellowish color and would doubtless make good paint, although never tested practically so far as we know.

It has been analyzed, however, with the following result:

Silica	57.400
Alumina	19.633
Sesquioxide of iron	10.167
Lime	0.100
Magnesia	1.740
Water	6.458

Soils.—The best soils, as well as the worst, for agricultural operations are found in the southern part of the county: the *best*, in the *Hamilton*, *Lower Helderberg* and *Clinton red* geological areas; the *worst*, where the *Upper Helderberg*, the *Oriskany sandstone*, the *Medina sandstone* and the *Oneida conglomerate* come to the surface.

This mixed condition extends, to a greater or less extent, over portions of ten townships, viz.: Middle Smithfield, Smithfield, Stroud, Hamilton, Pocono, Jackson, Chestnut Hill, Ross, Polk and Eldred.

The difference between the two classes of rocks above referred to, in regard to their soil-making properties, rests primarily in the comparative readiness with which they break up and decompose, and assimilate with the finer portions of drift material or alluvial deposits accumulated upon them. The *corniferous limestone* and *cauda-galli*, composing the *Upper Helderberg* of this district, and also the *Oneida conglomerate*, are notable for the facility with which they do *not* disintegrate. They are hard and unyielding in their nature, and have preserved for ages, with little change, the contour of Walpack Ridge and the Blue Mountain, with the gaps or gorges in the latter range. Of course there can be no farming where these beds come to the surface, and it is fortunate that their dip is so rapid and their surface area not more extended. They have their use in the economy of nature, doubtless, in giving to our scenery its character of picturesqueness and sublimity.

On the other hand, in the soft shales and limestones of the *Hamilton* and *Lower Helderberg* beds, and in the *Clinton red beds* of the Delaware, Cherry and Aquanchicola Valleys, we have a very fine agricultural region, producing all the cereals, root and other vegetables in great abundance.

Full one-half of the county (the northern half) is, as we have seen, underlaid with rocks of the *Catskill* group. Here, too, a mixed condition of things prevails. Where the surface is not littered with boulders of the drift deposit, or rendered barren by reason of *massive sandstone* outcrops, farming is not only practicable, but pleasant and profitable.

The inhabitants of this region are turning their attention more and more to agricultural pursuits, as the county is gradually cleared of its native forest growths and the lumber interests, which have heretofore been predominant, decline. New clearings dot the wilderness, and thrifty homes here and there greet the eye, where a few years ago there was nothing but a dreary waste of "scrub-oaks" and laurel. There are extensive tracts of sandy loam and red shale soil upon the Pocono Plateau, comparatively free from boulders and loose stones, easily farmed, fertile and productive. Land is cheap and the writer confidently expects to see, in the next few years, a large development of the agricultural resources of this region.

Two representative farmers of this region, one in the extreme west and the other in the extreme east, report as follows:

Mr. Jacob Blakeslee, of Tobyhanna township, writes,—

"I have 75 acres cleared and under cultivation. I have not raised wheat since 1879; then I had over 25 bushels to the acre. The production of rye (last crop) was very good, but I did not measure the amount. The production of oats was 55 bushels per acre; corn in ear, 50 bushels per acre; potatoes, 125 bushels per acre; hay, 2 tons per acre. Apples, such as Baldwins, Greenings, Rusty Coats, &c., are very fine and plentiful. Also Pears, Plums and the small fruits are produced in great abundance. Apiaries thrive excellently; there being an abundance of natural food for the bees. As regards soil, I may say the different kinds are argillaceous, Sandstone and Shale. The predominating element is Shale, which varies in color from red to gray, and finally to a rich black color. The soil is, in places, loamy. I think the country is best adapted to the production of corn, oats, hay and potatoes; rye and wheat also do very well.

"In fertilization I used last year 5 tons of phosphates and 100 tons of barn-yard manure. I prefer the manure.

"In speaking of the history of this place. I may say that thirty-five years ago this region was a dense forest. At that time lumbering was the chief industry. Since then the country has been cleared by cutting and fire, so that now there is a comparatively level, open country, interspersed with clumps of woodland. With the removal of the forest the people turned their attention to agriculture, and with great success. As a proof of the richness of the soil I add that land first cleared raises very fine and heavy crops of hay for six years without fertilization. As a pasturage land this region is unequaled. Horses, cattle, &c., are brought from the adjoining counties of this State and also from New Jersey to be pastured. . . .

"As a country for stock-raising, this locality is unsurpassed."

We will add that Mr. Blakeslee makes a specialty of stock raising and is equally successful with horses, cattle and sheep.

Mr. Joseph Brower, in the eastern part of Barret township and near the eastern line of the county, settled some thirty years ago in an unbroken wilderness, although many thrifty farms are now under cultivation or being cleared for that purpose in his vicinity. He reports as follows:

"Acres under cultivation, about	90	
Wheat raised per acre	18	bushels.
Rye " " "	16	"
Oats " " "	30	"
Corn " " "	35	"
Potatoes " " "	100	"
Tons of hay " "	2	

"Different kinds of soil: Red Shale and Clay loam. We find the red shale is best for rye, wheat and corn. Fertilizers used the last season: Manure, 180 tons; lime, 150 bushels.

"Apples raised, 330 bushels; buckwheat raised, 40 bushels per acre."

A Bone Cave.—In closing this chapter, it is proper to advert, as a matter of archæological interest, to a cave which exists in Walpack, or Godfrey's Ridge, in Stroud township, about two miles west of Stroudsburg. A cave was long known to exist at this point, on land of Mr. Hartman, near the summit of the ridge, consisting of little more than a hole in the face of the limestone cliff; but in the year 1879 or 1880, Mr. T. D. Paret, an enterprising manufacturer, fond of scientific pursuits, took the place in hand, and by his excavations in the clay deposit that had nearly filled the cave, and in the *débris* outside of the entrance, developed the true nature of the cave and unearthed many curious relics of bygone ages.

An account of these discoveries cannot be better given than by the following extracts which we quote from the proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, of the date of September 21, 1880, at which Professor Leidy made a report upon the subject.

"*Bone Caves of Pennsylvania.*—Professor Leidy remarked that in the early part of August, in company with Dr. T. C. Porter, of Easton, he had visited Hartman's Cave, in the vicinity of Stroudsburg, Pa. They had been invited by Mr. T. Dunkin Paret, of that place, who had recently undertaken the exploration of the cave, and had obtained from it an interesting and important collection of animal remains, which had been submitted to Professor Leidy's examination.

"The cave is situated about five miles from Delaware Water Gap, in a ridge which separates Cherry Valley from the valleys of the Pocono and McMichael's Creeks. The ridge is an anti-clinal fold of the Helderberg or Upper Silurian limestone, and the cave occupies the axis of the fold, and opens in the face of a cliff formed by a cross section of the ridge. An accumulation of *débris* forms a slope at the base of

the cliff, and above the *débris*, and just below the arching roof of the cave, a low passage-way has long been known, into which adventurous boys would creep.

"Mr. Paret commenced the exploration by having a passage dug through the *débris* to the entrance of the cave, and then extended the trench within the latter for upwards of a hundred feet and to a depth sufficient to walk erect. At one place within the cave, the digging was carried to the rock floor. It would thus appear that the cave is occupied by a bed of clay about ten feet in depth. On this is a thin layer of stalagmite, and on this again, about a foot of black, friable earth, mingled with animal and vegetable remains.

"Professor Leidy supposed that during the glacial period, a stream of water from melting snow and ice at a higher level had made a passage-way through the fissured limestone of the anti-clinal axis, and had left in it the abandant clay deposit. When the cave ceased to be a water-course, the layer of stalagmite was formed, and subsequently the more friable earth accumulated from materials, such as dust and leaves blown in and mingled with the remains of animals, occupants of the cave, and of their food. . . .

The remains thus far discovered are of such interest as to encourage Mr. Paret to continue further exploration. Most of those collected to the present time were exhibited by Professor Leidy, and consist of the following:

"Numerous fragments and splinters of limb bones of smaller and larger animals, many or most of which exhibit the marks of being gnawed, whether by rodents or smaller carnivores is somewhat uncertain. A few also show the marks of canine teeth of medium-sized carnivores. Some of the splinters pertain to such large and strong bones as to render it questionable whether they were produced by even our largest carnivores, and probably are the remnants of human feasts, in which the bones were crushed to obtain the marrow. Numerous bones and fragments of others of the smaller and smallest animals. These include especially limb bones and lower jaws, and less frequently, skulls, fragments of others and vertebræ. Many of these are also gnawed, while many are not.

"The fragments of larger bones may be supposed to have been conveyed into the cave by small carnivores. A few pieces of bone are somewhat charred, and a small fragment of a lower jaw, containing a molar tooth of the bison, also apparently exhibits the marks of fire. This probably is a remnant from a human feast, which may have been carried into the cave by some small gleaner.

"All the bones and fragments together amount to about half a bushel. Most of them pertain to animals of a kind still living, though some of them no longer belong to the fauna of our State, and a few of the remains are those of extinct animals. How far the remains of different species are cotemporary is uncertain, though it is most probable that they were introduced through a long succession of years from the time following the glacial period.

"The remains of extinct animals consist of an incisor tooth and half a dozen molars of the great rodent *Castoroides Ohioensis*, and portions of the upper and lower jaw with teeth of a young Peccary, the *Dicotyles nasutus*, previously known only from a single fragment of an upper jaw discovered in Indiana (Extinct Mammalia of North America, 385, pl. xxviii., figs. 1, 2, *Jour. Acad. Nat. Sc.* vii. 1869).

"The remains of animals no longer living in Pennsylvania are as follows: Bones and teeth of the Caribou, or Woodland Reindeer, *Rangifer caribou*.

"A fragment of the lower jaw containing the last molar tooth of the Bison, B. Americanus.

"Many lower jaw halves and other bones and teeth of the Wood-rat, *Neotoma floridana*. Most of these are of comparatively large size, and of the character of similar remains referred by Professor Baird to a supposed extinct species, with the name of *Neotoma magister*. (U. S. P. R. R. Exp. and Surveys—Zoology, viii. 1857, 498).

"Remains of other mammals are as follows: Lynx, *Felis Canadensis;* Wolf, *Canis lupus;* Gray Fox, *Vulpes Virginianus;* Skunk, *Mephitis mephitica;* Weasel, *Putorius ermineus;* Raccoon, *Procyon lotor;* Mole, *Scalops aquaticus;* Dusky Bat, *Vespertilio fuscus;* Little Brown Bat, *V. subulatus;* Woodchuck, *Arctomys monax;* Porcupine, *Erethizon dorsatus;* Beaver, *Castor fiber;* Muskrat, *Fiber zibethicus;* Gray Squirrel, *Sciurus Carolinensis;* Ground Squirrel, *Tamias striatus;* Gray Rabbit, *Lepus sylvaticus;* Meadow Mouse, *Arvicola riparius;* White-footed Mouse, *Hesperomys leucopus;* Deer, *Cervus Virginianus;* Elk, *Cervus Canadensis*. . . .

"The collection further contains numerous bird bones, chiefly of the wild turkey, some of turtles, and others of several species of snakes. In the same stratum were also found a number of shells of mollusks, chiefly *Helix albolabris*, *H. alternata* and *H. tridentata*. Also a valve of *Unio complanatus*.

"The human remains are of an interesting character. One is a large stone celt of hard, brown slate, obtained from the bone earth some distance within the cave. There are five bone awls, several of which exhibit marks of gnawing. Some of these were found in the cave and others in the outside *débris*. An implement consists of the prong of an antler, worked so as to be barbed on one side, and was probably used as a needle for making nets.

"A small implement of bone resembles in its present condition a crochet needle, such as is now employed by ladies in making worsted work. It is much gnawed away on one side and looks as if it may have been like an ordinary needle with a perforation, and this now rendered incomplete from the gnawing.

"Another implement is a fish-hook worked out of bone.

"Such bone implements are among the rarest of human relics in our portion of the country.

"Another remarkable relic is a cone shell bored through the axis as a bead. The shell is a marine species, *Conus tornatus*, found on the western coast of Central America. Its presence among the cave remains would indicate an extended intercourse among the inhabitants of early times."

CHAPTER VIII.

SMITHFIELD TOWNSHIP.[1]

ORGANIZATION AND DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWNSHIP.—As is well known to most readers of the local history of this region, Smithfield was the northernmost township of Bucks County. Its southern border was, as now, the Blue Mountain; its eastern, the Delaware River; while on the north and west its jurisdiction extended as far as the temerity of the white man would permit him to penetrate into the wilderness.

The whole of the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink was at one time comprised in the territory of Smithfield.

Its topographical features are diversified and beautiful, even in its present circumscribed limits.

The valley lands are the result of alluvial deposits, possibly lacustrine in origin, and are arable to great depths, with a productive capacity resembling the prairies of the West. The larger portion is, however, broken, irregular and hilly. The characteristic natural features are the Blue Mountain, the Delaware River and the Delaware Water Gap (described elsewhere). The larger streams, besides the Delaware, are Brodhead Creek, which conveys the water from the Pocono Mountain to the Delaware, and passes through a wild, picturesque country before reaching Smithfield; with its tributaries it drains a large part of the area of the county. Marshall Creek enters Brodhead Creek a short distance before the latter reaches the Delaware. It is noted for its two pretty water-falls and for its apparently inexhaustible supply of brook trout. Cherry Creek is the other important stream in Smithfield. All of these are noted trout streams. Cherry Creek was named after Edward Cherry, or "Ned" Cherry, by which name the creek was known for some years. Cherry was one of the very early settlers of this portion of Smithfield before 1738. Marshall Creek is said to be named after Edward Marshall, the successful walker, or runner, in the "walking purchase." Brodhead Creek was named after Daniel Brodhead, who settled on the stream at East Stroudsburg in 1738. The Indian name was Analoming (now written Analomink). That portion of Brodhead Creek, from the junction of Marshall to the Delaware, is sometimes called Smithfield Creek. The Dutch in the Minisink do not seem to have adopted very readily the Indian names of the local streams, but chose rather to apply to each their own word "kill," or kil, for creek, leaving, as we may suppose, the descriptive part of the name to follow, as some characteristic of the stream suggested itself. But in a country where both land and streams are made to order, the greatest possible peculiarity a creek could present to the mind of a Hollander, would be to see it overgrown with trees and shrubs; hence, in going forth in the Minisink to take a survey of his newly-acquired "claim," and obtain a description, the phenomenon of the sparkling waters issuing from beneath the overhanging bushes, meets his eye, and readily the happy epithet rushes to his mind and finds expression "Bosch Kil!" (Bush Kill), and he eagerly makes the following note: "Bosch Kil empties into the Zuydt" (Delaware), and exclaims, "That is very good!" But he is destined to a more serious tax upon his imaginative powers. In the further exploration he comes upon another stream, with bushes to the right of it, bushes to the left of it and bushes all over it, and to find different names for two things possessing one and the same characteristic was puzzling indeed, and it is not to be wondered that he concluded it was about the time to sit down and take a smoke, with the hope, too, of soothing his per-

[1] By Luke W. Brodhead.

plexed brain. He rises after a rest and finds himself equal to the occasion, and proceeds at once to enter in his note-book, in good strong Dutch, the following memorandum: "A Bosch Kil empties into the Bosch Kil and the Bosch Kil empties into the Zuydt." And he hurriedly retraces his steps, not caring to encounter another bushy creek in the exhausted condition of his vocabulary.

A recent examination of some early title papers became quite puzzling in finding that what was subsequently called Brodhead Creek was then entitled "a Bush Kill," and its tributary, Marshall Creek, called in the same paper "another Bush Kill."

Following is a copy of the first petition of the inhabitants of Smithfield for the location of a township in 1746:

"To the Judges and Justices of the peace of the Co Court of Quarter Sessions for the Co of Bucks to be held at Newton 13 June, 1746. The petition of the most part of the inhabitants and Freeholders of Smithfield Humbly Sheweth,

"That we, your petitioners, having suffered in many respects for the want of a Township layed out & is likely to suffer more and more with all due submission desire your Honours would be pleased seriously and speedily have a Township layed out in the Manner following, viz—to begin at the Gap in the mountain where the River Delaware runs through & from thence five or six miles north & to west corner & from thence to the N. corner of Christoff Denmark's plantation & from thence north a straight line to the River Delaware & thence to several corners thereof to the place of Beginning.

"Patt Ker.	Nicholas Dpui.
C. Denmark, Jr.	Daniel Depui.
his	James Hyndshaw.
Wm. Mc x Nab.	Aaron Dupui.
mark.	Isaac Tak.
his	Beama Sconmaker.
Bernard x Stroud.	Joseph Savin.
mark.	Richd. Howell.
Abram Clark.	his
John Pierce.	Lambert x Bush.
Robert Hannah.	mark
his	his
Samuel x Vanarotun.	John x Decker.
mark	mark
his	John Riley.
Valentine x Snyder.	his
mark	R. x Schoonover.
John Boss.	mark
Jonathan Gerenly.	John Honog.
his	John Courtright
Pieter J. x Westbrook.	Thomas Herson."
mark	

"In this petition for the organization of Smithfield, the subscribers ask that the line of the proposed township may go to the north corner of Christoff Denmark's plantation and from thence north a straight line to the River Delaware. The name of Christoff Denmark, Jr., appears as one of the signers. There is a creek in Lehman township, Pike County, called Denmark, on which it is supposed he lived. The petitioners ask that a north line may be drawn from this point to the Delaware. As the river makes a detour towards the west, this north line would have struck the Delaware somewhere near the mouth of the Lackawaxen, including all the Minisink on the Pennsylvania side of the river. But little is known of Christofell, or Christopher Denmark, Sr. It appears from the court records that he died about 1767, and that his children were Christopher and Barnabas. Their names do not appear after that date."

The following is a copy of the second petition (1748), which appears to have brought about the desired result:

"To the Hon the Judges of the Court of Q. S. held at (and) for the Co of Bucks the 13th day of Sept 1748. The petition of Sundry inhabitants of Smithfield and Dansbury beyond the Blue Mts—Humbly Sheweth That in May in the year 1744 there was a road laid out from a considerable bend of the river Delaware to one John McMichle's plantation & about 2 years ago the same was continued to Nasareth from whence there continued a road to Philada. have your petit (however your petitioners) notnotwithstanding are as far from receiving the advantages proposed by having the road afd. (aforesaid) laid as before owing entirely as your pets (petitioners) conceive to the want of a twp. (township) which your pet. (petitioners) pray may extend from the river Delaware along the mountain, to a Gap on the same, through which the road from McMichle's to Nass (Nazareth) goes, from thence northerly to a large creek commonly called the Bushkill down the same to Delaware afsd. (aforesaid) & down Delaware to the place of beginning—And as the quantity of land included in the above description may be —— as two large for a township your pets (petitioners) humbly pray your Honors to consider that more than ⅔ thereof is Barrens, that your Pets in general are new settlers & and that the road to be opened being very stony &c requires considerable strength to make it answer the convenience of yours petitioners

"Aaron Dupui.	Samuel Barber.
John teed.	Jonathan Barber.
—— Jones.	James Carle.
John Baker.	Benjamin Barber,
Adam H. Snell.	Aia Clark
John Baker.	David Teed.
Bernard Stroud.	Daniel Roberts.
Samuel Drake.	Danl. Brodhead.

Moses Dupui.	his
Charles ——	John x McMicble.
John Garlinghouse.	mark.
Hendrike Cuatoneyman.	John Hilliman.
Edward Hally.	John Pierce.
John McDowell.	—— Seitz.
Samuel Holmes.	—— Jennings.
Joshua Parker.	Edwd. Snell.
Benjamin teed.	his
William Macknot.	Geo. x Harron.
James Powell.	mark.
Andrew Robinson.	Thos. Hill.
James Philips.	his
Elisha Johnson.	John x Brink."
Johnson Decker.	mark.

"*Ordered,* That the Surveyor Gen. or his Dept. lay out the Twpt. according to the within petition & make return thereof to the next court."

The population in 1742 is stated to have been five hundred. In 1780 its taxables numbered two hundred and fifty, which shows a population of about twelve hundred and fifty. Of course the "poor Indian" was left out in this estimate.

It would be interesting to know just how the native population was regarded by the isolated settlers above the Blue Mountain at this period in its history. Without higher motives, policy would dictate that they should be treated generously and kindly for the security of the settlers, as for some years they must have been at the mercy of the Indians, who, for the time, greatly outnumbered the whites.

It would seem that many of the natives were either employed, or the younger members adopted, by the wealthier families. Nicholas De Pui seems to have had in his employ, or had care over, Indians and Indian boys named "Joseph," "James" and "Pammer"; Samuel De Pui provided for "Cobus," "Howpeek," "Arry," "Anthony the Great," "Poxino," etc.; James Hyndshaw, on the Bushkill, his Indian boy "Joo"; Benjamin Shoemaker, "James," etc. These all were names given as by adoption, and is evidence of almost paternal regard for the younger members of the tribe on the part of these early settlers, and it proves, too, that the Indians in the Minisink at that day were not of the character of those we hear of in the West at the present. The former were as we found them; the latter are as we have made them.

The Shawnees were a Southern tribe, invited here, it is said, by the Lenni Lenapes about 1680. They proved to be troublesome and annoying to their benefactors. They are spoken of by the Minsis as "the worst of Indians." We are led to wonder why the Indian town on the Delaware, and the large island opposite, in Smithfield, should have been named "Shawnee," —having evidently been so named by the Indians themselves—as the Shawnees were not at any time the dominant party in any portion of the Minisink.

For some years after the white settlers first came to this valley the degradation and suffering of its native people had not been realized to the extent felt in other portions of the country, though the transfer of their homes of the "stranger" had commenced even before the "Walking Purchase." They had escaped for a time, in this secluded valley, the devastating storm that was raging without, and found here a refuge and a home of comparative quiet, among those who had treated them humanely and in whom they confided. The continued peace and security which the early settlers also enjoyed in this valley, and particularly at this juncture, when the Indians were suffering so much on every hand by the intrigues of the whites and the cruelty of their enemies, is proof of the peaceable character of the Minsi Indians, and that they were inclined to deal justly and live fraternally with those who manifested a like disposition.

There is a small remnant of the Delawares still living in Western Kansas. The government recognizes them in their tribal relation, and continues to appropriate to them a small sum annually.

Early Settlements.—It is generally admitted that Nicholas De Pui was the first permanent resident of Smithfield and of the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink; that he located here in 1725, purchased a large body of land from the natives the second year after, and repurchased a portion of the same land of William Allen in 1733.

But the ubiquitous John Smith had a name here, if not "a local habitation," when these events were transpiring; whether he was here

before anybody else, or only intended to be represented here before anybody else, is not ascertained.

It is at least certain that he had claim to land in the territory that has ever since born his familiar cognomen, and that the claim was recognized by William Allen in his first deed to Nicholas De Pui. The first tide of immigration into this valley flowed from the direction of the Hudson, entering the Delaware Valley at the mouth of the Mamakating and spreading throughout its borders. Previous to 1780 there were very few settlers here from any other direction. They made selection of the level lands along the river and in many instances their descendants occupy the original possessions.

The second wave, as it may be termed, set in from the South after 1780, bringing mainly descendants from the early settlers in Montgomery, Bucks and Northampton Counties. This class located in Cherry Valley and in the Valleys of Brodhead and Pocono Creeks. This immigration continued up to and after the year 1800.

(For further account of Smithfield, see Local Reminiscences).

All the early settlements made in the valley of the Minisink were by persons residing on the Hudson, in and about Esopes and New Paltz, and they were almost exclusively of low Dutch or Holland origin, and found their way into this valley by the old Mine road.

We have no certain account of any permanent settlement made in the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink earlier than that of Nicholas De Pui, in 1725. His two brothers, Abram and Ephraim, came at the same time and located in the New Jersey portion of the Minisink. Abram afterwards removed down the Delaware and purchased a property on the Pennsylvania side opposite Foul Reef, of whom Judge Depuy, of honorable eminence in New Jersey, is a descendant. What became of the enterprising Hollanders who penetrated this valley many years before, for mining purposes, at Pahaquarra, is not known ; it is thought that a few of these, with their families, remained, as there are well authenticated accounts of earlier settlements in the New Jersey Minisink than 1725. The Van Campens came about this date and were friends of the De Puis. The De Puis, however, were not of Holland, but of French origin.[1]

The intercourse of the people of this portion of the Delaware Valley was exclusively with their countrymen residing in towns along the Hudson, from which they had themselves emigrated. Their outlet was by the "old Mine" road, which commenced about three miles above the De Pui settlement, in New Jersey, where the mining operations were carried on, to the Hudson, a distance of one hundred miles. And they found this road very serviceable in enabling them to transport the surplus products of their farms to market by sleds in winter, and to bring from thence their needed supplies.

The mines appear to have been worked to a considerable extent. Two horizontal drifts of several hundred feet in length penetrate the side of the mountain, a few hundred feet above the river Delaware, with several smaller openings adjacent.

The mines are distant about eight miles from the Delaware Water Gap in Pahaquarra. This name is corrupted from the original Indian name of the Delaware Water Gap, "Pohoqualine," called also at different periods Pahqualine and Pahaqualia, meaning a river passing between two mountains.

Colonel Jacob Stroud is familiarly associated with the delightful town bearing his name. He was well known as an active, enterprising business man and figured prominently in the history of the times in which he lived.

He was born at Amwell, N. J., in 1735.[2]

In 1738 Daniel Brodhead purchased fifteen hundred acres of land extending from what was formerly known as the "Flower Garden," above Stroudsburg, to and including the "falls" and water-power now owned by William Wallace, and at this place Ephraim Culver built a gristmill in 1753, which was the second mill north of the mountain—the first being Depui's at Shawnee.

From the annals of the "Red Rose Inn" we learn that Ephraim Culver,[3] the sixth landlord

[1] See history of the family, *postea*.

[2] See "History of Stroudsburg."

[3] The descendants of Ephraim Culver have been employed from the begining of the century at the gun-factory of Jas.

in succession at that historic hostelry, late of Lower Smithfield, miller, but a native of Connecticut, born 30th July, 1717, in the town of Lebanon, was installed at this inn, as near as we can ascertain, about the time of the vernal equinox of 1759.

In 1753 he left Connecticut and removed with his family to Smithfield and settled upon a small glebe he had purchased of Daniel Brodhead. On this site, now the centre of the borough of Stroudsburg, he erected a grist-mill (its wheel was turned by the waters of McMichael's Creek) and looked forward, no doubt, to years of peaceful industry, and then retirement from business, and rest in the evening of life. But these prospects were rudely marred when Mr. Culver, on the 11th of December, 1755, saw a cloud of smoke ascending from the site of his home and mill, as he was fleeing with his wife and children from the destroying Indians. With others of his neighbors, Mr. Culver sought a friendly asylum at Nazareth. There ere long he united with the Moravians. Mr. Culver was tendered, in 1756, the position of landlord of the "Crown Inn," at Bethlehem.

The "Red Rose" was situated north of Nazareth, on the road to the Wind Gap.

The "Crown" was an inn of still greater historic celebrity, established at Bethlehem, in 1745.

On the same day that Mr. Culver's house and mill were burned many of the dwellings in the valley between the Lehigh and Delaware were laid in ashes and several of the inhabitants killed. Numbers fled to the Brodhead settlement at Dansbury (East Stroudsburg), where a united and determined effort was resolved upon to stay the further progress of the infuriated Indians. The main building was hastily fortified and filled with the wretched and homeless sufferers, and such arms as could be procured were placed in the hands of those who could use them effectually.

They were soon attacked by a party of savages, hitherto unresisted in their devastating march down the valley, numbering, according to different accounts, about two hundred warriors, who signaled their approach by firing barns, stacks of grain and everything else within their reach. The attack upon the fortified house was commenced on the afternoon of the day named, but the Indians were unable long to withstand the well-directed fire from the building and were forced to retire with severe loss of men

De Pui Family.—Nicholas De Pui was a Huguenot, and fled from France to Holland in the year 1685, when Louis XIV. exposed them to Papal vengeance by revoking the Edict of Nantes, an act of stupendous folly on the part of Louis, to say nothing of its inhumanity, for he thereby drove some of the best French artisans out of France into Holland and England, where they taught those nations how to manufacture certain articles which made them competitors with France in the markets of the world, and it may be truly said that every nation that received these refugees was made stronger and better thereby. Many of these exiles found a home in America; among them were Nicholas, Ephraim and Abraham De Puy, or De Pui, as it was originally written, who first fled to Holland and shortly after emigrated to America, and found their way up the Hudson to the Esopus. Ephraim located on the Hudson and Abraham located on the Pennsylvania side of the river, below Belvidere, and has numerous descendants, among them Judge David A. Depue, of New Jersey. Nicholas De Puy came to the Minisink in 1725, and was the first white settler in the Pennsylvania portion north of the Blue Mountain of whom there is any authentic account, and his deed from the Indians, dated September 18, 1727, for three thousand acres of land lying along the Delaware River north of the Water Gap, including the three islands Shawano, Manwallamink, and another small island, signed by the Indian chiefs Waugoanlennegea and Pemnogque, is the oldest documentary evidence of any settlement of the Minisink on the Pennsylvania side of the river. He was evidently a man of some wealth, and with the assistance of his slaves and his large family of children he was able to establish himself firmly and build up a home in the wilderness.

Henry, at Boulton, Northampton County, Pa. (See Stroud township.)

He cultivated the friendship of the Indians and they were his true friends. He obtained his title from these proud Lenni Lenapes, and they considered it a valid one, although there is no consideration mentioned in the Indian deed, and it is otherwise defective as a legal title, and yet it had been given in good faith by the Lenni Lenape, or Original people, as they called themselves, and they respected the title which they had given, and who does not sympathize with that spirit of independence which manifested itself some years later, when Nicholas Scull, the proprietaries' surveyor, was engaged in measuring off some of these same lands to Mr. De Pui, in order that he might obtain title to them through the proprietaries, when the Indians *advised the surveyor to put up iron string and go home*, which he did? This act is an evidence of good faith towards Mr. De Pui, and an assertion of original ownership on the part of the Indians which the proprietors could understand. The following is a copy of the original:

"INDIAN DEED TO NICHOLAS DEPUI.

"This indenture, made the 18th day of September, in the year of the reign of our Soverent Lord George the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven, Nicklas Depui, of Kizenick, in the county of Ulster, yeoman, of the one part, and Indian owners and possessors of the said tract of land hereafter of the other part, witnesseth that the said Indian owners, possessors of the said land aforesaid, for and in consideration of to them, the said Indian owners and possessors, well and Truly to them in hand paid by the said Nicklas Depui, at and before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt of which they, the said and every of them doe and doth, aquit, release and discharge the said Nichlas Depue, there heirs, executors and administrators and assigns, Have granted, bargained and sold, released and confirmed the said Nichlas Depue all the said tract of land lying in Pensalvena, in the county of Bucks, joining to Dellaway River, beginning by Peter Ribble on the south side of the land by the North of a creek and thereover, and runs up southwestly eighty chains; from thence Northwest so far as the top of the high mountains, and from thence all along the said mountains as the coast runs, so along till we come over against Peghgoquery, and thence with a south east line so as the river runs, including all the Islands and lowlands appertaining to the said tract of land belonging to the heirs of Sir William Pen, Containing Three Thousand Acres more or less, together with all the Intress, woods, timbers ande underwoods, with all and all other privileges and advantages whatsoever, all manner of mines, minerals and quarrys, pastures and privileges whatsoever; all these the said Indians and every of them, their rights and interests, property, claim of in the said tract of land belonging or in any manner of way appertaining, and reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders thereof, and of every pusell there of to have and the said tract of land hereby granted, bargained, sold, released and confirmed, with these and every of these appertenances, unto the said Niclas Depue, their heirs and executors & admenstrator or assigns forever, free from any claim to be maid by us or any of us, or any other Indians whatsoever, and we will and ever warrant and forever defend the said Nichlas Depue, there heirs, executors, administrators and assigns in a quiet, peaceable possession thereof against all other Indian or Indians whatsoever.

"In witness whereof we, the said Indian owners and possessors, hereunto set our hand and seals the day and year first above written.

"Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us. WAUGOUNLENNEGGEA C. (Seal.) PEMNOGQUE V. (Seal.)

Notwithstanding this title from the Indians, which they considered good and which they were evidently ready to warrant and defend as they had agreed, Mr. De Pui acknowledged the title of the proprietaries and repurchased a good portion, if not all, of this land of William Allen,[1] of Philadelphia, who had patented ten thousand acres of land in the Minisink in 1727.

[1] The Allens occupy a distinguished place in the early history of Pennsylvania. Proud says, "William Allen was the son of William Allen, who died in Philadelphia in 1725. He had been an eminent merchant in the city and a considerable promoter of the trade of the province, a man of good character and estate." William Allen, the younger, had been appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court in 1750, a position which he held for many years. He enjoyed the friendship of the Penn family, and his daughter Ann married Governor John Penn. He speculated very extensively in lands, and by shrewd and careful methods secured an ample fortune. Secretary James Logan, writing to Thomas Penn, in England, says he "had a method of procuring a knowledge of the quality and worth of lands, which he effected by private arrangements he made with the surveyors who traversed the wild lands, . . . to whom he gave douceurs; in this manner he became the wealthiest of the land speculators, as persons desirous of purchasing good tracts would purchase of him in preference to all others." Judge Allen had married one of the daughters of Andrew Hamilton, a former Deputy Governor under William Penn. He had three sons,—Andrew, James and William.

Mr. Depui rented of Allen for a few years, and in 1733 he commenced to purchase of him. During that year he purchased one tract of four hundred and twenty-six acres for fifty pounds; the three islands,—Manwallamink, containing one hundred and twenty-six acres; the Great Shawna, containing one hundred and forty-six acres; and a small island over which the railroad now passes, containing about thirty acres, for four hundred pounds. He also bought another tract containing two hundred and thirty-two acres the same year, and by further purchases in the years following he acquired a large property along the Delaware above and below Shawnee, nearly all of it being fertile river flats. He built a large house and planted an apple orchard and also built a grist-mill, which is mentioned as reserved to Moses Depui, his son, in a deed dated 1743. He cultivated the flats and adjacent islands and lived like a prince among the aborigines. "Few communities can lay claim to a family of greater worth and respectability, and fewer still can witness a reputation such as this family possessed, maintained untarnished for five successive generations. For nearly half a century Mr. Depui and other members of his family continued in undisturbed friendship with the Indians of the Minisink, and after the main body of the tribe were exiled, the few who fondly lingered until the outbreak of 1755—when they were hunted like wild beasts of the forest—ever found a generous welcome at his door."[1] According to Nicholas Depui's will, made in the year 1745, his sons were Moses, Aaron, Samuel and Daniel, and the daughters are Cathrina, Susanna, Magdalena, Johanna and Elizabeth. Cathrina Rosenkrans deceased before that time, and her children—Hendrikus, Harnod, Garret, Benjamin and Moses—are provided for in the will. Of these sons, Samuel Depui retained the homestead, and during the war his house was stockaded and a swivel gun mounted at each corner, and was called Depui's Fort. "The son, like his father before him, had no fear of the Indians, living among them in peace and security until the French began to exert a wicked influence upon them, when Depui became alarmed, and he and his neighbors asked for colonial help. These calls, which afterward became frequent, were always respected and help came, Depui invariably assuring the government that he had abundant provision to keep the men." And it is recorded that in all the public life of the original Depui reported by various officials of the colony only one charge was found by the commissary-general. They doubtless considered the assured safety to life and property against the depredations of the Indians a full remuneration for keeping the men. Samuel Depui was a very powerful man. A characteristic anecdote is told of him in connection with John Reading, who revived the old mine just across the river from Depui's, although it proved to be a poor speculation for investors. Reading became provincial Governor of New Jersey. He and Depui were warm friends. One day Reading was telling him of the trouble he had with a negro servant. The negro was a strong man and knew it. Whenever any one wanted him to do anything he would say, "Well, now, if you are stronger than I am, I will do it; suppose we try strength and see who shall do the work." In this way he managed to do about as little as he pleased. Depui said, "Send him to me." The negro was sent. Depui set him to do some work near the river, and the negro commenced in his old way: "If you are stronger than I am, I will serve you; if not, we'll see." Depui threw him down the side-hill about twenty feet and followed him up with a kick, and was about to throw him into the Delaware when the African cried, "Hold, hold, sir; I knock under!" and became after that an obedient and trusty servant.

Samuel Depui received a few years after an injury which shortened his life. One day, as he and some others were shoving a Durham boat up the Delaware, it stuck on a reef, and two men were trying to shove it off, when Depui stepped forward and took a pole, saying that he could shove it off alone. As he was making the effort the pole broke and he fell forward on the pole with such force that it penetrated his side and wounded him severely. He lived for a number of years, but was never well again.

[1] Delaware Water Gap, by L. W. Brodhead.

Nicholas (2d) son of Samuel, built the stone house which is now standing at Shawnee in 1785. Robert R. De Puy, of Stroudsburg, is the owner of the old estate at this time. His father was Nicholas (3d) son of Nicholas (2d). Moses Depui, who, from the order in which they are mentioned in the will, appears to have been the eldest son of Nicholas Depui, and was the owner of the grist-mill, as appears from deeds in 1743. In 1747 he was appointed a magistrate. In Hubbard's "Life of Major Moses Van Campen" the following occurs concerning him:

"He was distinguished for an exemplary religious character as well as for kindness and liberality to the poor. He acted for a number of years as justice of the peace and in the discharge of his office he seemed more like a father consulting and settling the differences of a large family than like the generality of those who administer justice. He never would allow a suit between any of his neighbors to come to issue before him, but in almost every instance effected a reconciliation between the parties without going through the expensive and, in too many instances, painful steps of a lawsuit."

"The De Puis were not of Holland, but French origin. The family fled from France, it has been generally supposed, on account of the persecutions following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685, and came to America about that time; but we find in the list of early immigrants to New Netherland (New York) the following: 'Oct., 1662, in the ship "Pemberton Church" Nicholas Du Pui, from Artois, and wife and three children,' and in the list of patents granted by the Dutch government of New York from 1630 to 1664, one to Nicholaes De Puis for a plantation on Staten Island on the 19th March, 1663; also, as appears by an abstract of the will of Nicholas De Puis, of New York, dated Oct. 13th, 1685. These together will show that the family came to this country at a much earlier period than is generally supposed."[1]

The Van Campen Family.—John Arenson Van Campen arrived in New York, June 19, 1658, in the ship "Brown Fish" according to Dutch doc., vol. viii. p. 408, Albany. "Claus" Nicholas Van Campen, called "a farmer's boy," came from Holland on board the ship "Faith" in 1662. Dutch doc., vol. viii. pp. 408 to 412, show the passage of his wife Gretchen, (Grace), who came with their son, and the passage was remitted on account of the military services of John A. Van Campen. In 1692, John Van Campen petitioned for land for himself and military company on Shawangunk Creek. This was probably John A. Van Campen, who came to America in 1658. In the year 1700, in Colonel Jacob Rutson's regiment, and Captain Joachim Schoonmaker's company of one hundred and fifty-five men from Dutchess and Ulster Counties, Lieutenant John Van Campen's name appears. George Van Campen of Olean, New York, from whom these facts were obtained, thinks that this was a son of John A. Van Campen's. Dutchess was divided from Ulster in 1713. Ulster then comprised all of the land west of the Hudson to the Delaware. In 1728, John Van Campen was a freeholder in Marbletown, Ulster County, and in 1737, Jacob Van Campen was in the list of freeholders in Dutchess County. In 1726, John Van Campen had a lawsuit with John Conrad Weiser about obtaining an Indian title to land west of the Delaware, from a point then known as Pionpock to a point opposite Van Campen's Island. Cornelius Van Campen is mentioned as a corporal, in 1738, in a militia company in Ulster County, N. Y. Moses, John, Benjamin and Cornelius Depui are also mentioned in the list of troops. In 1761, Cornelius Van Campen, Aaron Van Campen and Benjamin Van Campen are assessed in Smithfield township, Northampton County. Garret Van Campen's name appears among the residents in 1777, and John, Moses and Abram Van Campen's names appear as early as 1778. Among the slave-holders in Smithfield in 1780 was John Van Campen, who owned four slaves, and Benjamin Van Campen, who had five slaves. "At a meeting held in Philadelphia, Saturday, March 3, 1770, at which the Hon. John Penn, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor etc., William Logan, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew and James Tilghman,

[1] From Historical Notes of the Minisink, by L. W. Brodhead.

Esquires, were present, the Board after having considered the present state of the intrusion and settlements made by the Connecticut people on the proprietary lands within this province (at Wyoming), were of the opinion that if two prudent persons, living in the north part of Northampton County were immediately vested with the authority of magistrates, it would greatly conduce to the preservation of peace and better execution of the order of government from time to time, in defeating the measures of those people and checking the progress of their scheme of settlement on the lands at Wyoming and on the Delawere.

"The Governor therefore, on the recommendation of the members of the Council present, issued two special commissions, appointing Garret Brodhead and Van Campen, Esquires, justices of the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace and the County Court of Common Pleas for the county of Northampton." This John Van Campen was a son of Colonel Abram Van Campen, of Pahaquarry. He actively espoused the cause of the Pennamites in the Connecticut troubles, and was in frequent correspondence with President Reed during the Revolution. He lived in the stone house which stood in Shawnee, where George V. Bush afterwards located; the latter, with Benjamin V. Bush, Esq., were his grandsons. Colonel Abram Van Campen, father of the above-mentioned John Van Campen, came to the Minisink about the same time that Nicholas Depui did, and purchased a large body of land in what is now called Pahaquarra (Pahaqualine), on the opposite side of the Delaware, five miles above Nicholas Depui's. He was prominent in defending the frontier, which was then along the Delaware, in 1755, during the French and Indian War, and was one of the first judges of Sussex County, New Jersey, which embraced a portion of the Minisink, and was organized November 20, 1753. He and his associates were appointed, by order of His Majesty, King George II., and commissioned judges of the Pleas, with power likewise to act as justices of the peace. The Van Campens were tall, noble-looking men and were always an influential and highly respectable family. Abram Van Campen married Miss Jennins and had four sons,—Benjamin, Moses, Abram and John. Benjamin died young. Abram married Miss Cape, of Philadelphia, and their children were Moses, Andrew, Mary, Maria, John and James. Of these children, Moses, married Miss Overfield and their children were William, Jacob, Benjamin, Susan and Sarah, wife of Moses Shoemaker.

Andrew Van Campen married Miss Michaels; their children were Mary, Sally, John, James, George. Maria Van Campen was the wife of John Nyce. John married Miss Pipher; their children were Mary, Sarah and John. James married Miss Pipher, and their children were Andrew, Frank, James and John. Moses Shoemaker's children were Moses, Andrew and Mary. John Van Campen, of the original family, married Sarah Depui. They had one son, Abram, and three daughters,—Mary, Blandina and Susanna. Abram married Sarah Dewitt. They had two daughters,—Susan, whose first husband was Solferyne Westbrook, and second husband was William Dusenbury, of Sandyston, N. J., opposite Dingman's Ferry; and Catharine, wife of Robert T. Green, and brother of Dr. Trail Green, of Lafayette College, of Easton Pa. Mary Van Campen was the wife of George Bush, of Shawnee. Blandina was the wife of Henry Shoemaker, of Pahaquarra, and Susanna was the wife of Judge John Coolbaugh, who was the son of William Coolbaugh, who came from Germany. He was a sea-captain and well educated. He came to Smithfield from Kingwood, Hunterdon County, N. J. His wife was Sarah Johnson; both of them are buried at Shawnee. Of their ten children, Cornelius and John were all that remained in Smithfield. John Coolbaugh who married Susanna Van Campen, was associate judge of Pike County twenty-two years, and his descendants are among the prominent men of Monroe County. Of Moses, son of Cornelius Van Campen, who probably married a sister of Nicholas Depui's, we have the following account:

Cornelius Van Campen[1] came from Holland

[1] Life and Times of Major Moses Van Campen, by John N. Hubbard, 1821.

and settled in New Jersey. He married a Depui (Depee or Depue, according to some records), and soon after the birth, on January 21, 1757, of their first son, Moses Van Campen (who became an officer in the Revolutionary army and a celebrated border adventurer during the exciting times before, during and after the war for independence), they removed to the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware and settled a little above the Water Gap. In 1769 Cornelius Van Campen took his son, Moses, and went to the Wyoming region, where he had purchased a fine tract of land under the Pennsylvania title. The constant turmoil arising from the contested title to the Wyoming was, however, distasteful to him, and relinquishing, temporarily, the idea of cultivating the beautiful land, and having in the mean time sold his farm on the Delaware, he removed, in 1773, with his entire family, to the west branch of the Susquehanna, in Northumberland County. While living here Moses Van Campen went with Colonel Plunket's force of Pennsylvanians to drive the Connecticut party from the valley of the Wyoming. In 1776 he was presented with the office of ensign in Colonel Cook's regiment, raised chiefly in Northumberland County, to join the Continental army under Washington, but was with some others induced to remain upon the frontier by James McClure, one of the County Committee of Safety, who knew that he was familiar with the woods and the ways of the Indians, who, it was foreseen, would prove most stealthy foes. He served very effectually as a frontiersman; built a fort on Fishing Creek, where he was several times attacked by the Indians; went through the whole of the bloody Wyoming campaign; was with Sullivan in his famous march and subsequent movements; was captured by the Indians in 1780, but made his escape, and subsequently entered the Continental service, in which he soon became a lieutenant and performed important duty throughout the Susquehanna region.

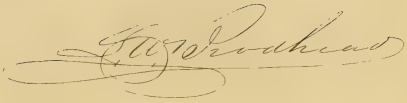
In 1782 he was again captured by the Indians, narrowly escape execution, but was taken finally to Montreal and paroled. In the spring of 1783 he was again active in the defence of the border, and was made commander of Wilkes-Barre Fort. After the close of the war he married a daughter of James McClure, and in 1795 removed to Allegheny County, N. Y., where he practiced the art of surveying which he had learned in his youth. He carried on a large land business; was appointed one of the judges of the county; was its treasurer for fifteen years, and commissioner of loans from 1808 until he removed from the county to Dansville, N. Y., in 1831. He died there upwards of eighty-five years of age. Such, in brief, was the life of one of Pennsylvania's bravest patriots and frontiersmen.

Brodhead Family.—The ancestor of the Brodhead family is said to have come from Germany to England and to have settled at Royston, in Yorkshire, in the reign of Henry VIII. On February 28, 1610, King James I. granted the manor of Burton or Monk Britton, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, to John Brodhead and George Wood, the principal freeholders of that place.

Daniel Brodhead, grand-nephew of John, the above-named grantee, was the ancestor of those who bear the name in the United States. He was born in Yorkshire, married Ann Tye, was an officer in the army of King Charles II. and accompanied the expedition of Colonel Nicolls from England in 1664. He was appointed commander-in-chief of the military forces at Kingston, September 14, 1665, where he remained till his death, July 14, 1667. He had three sons,—Daniel, Charles and Richard.

Daniel, son of Richard, was born at Marbletown, N. Y., in 1693, married Hester Wyngart, moved to Pennsylvania in 1738 and settled on the stream since bearing his name, upon land acquired some two years before from the proprietaries of the province, apparently for service rendered, comprising one thousand acres. It embraced the present town of East Stroudsburg, and an additional purchase of five hundred acres extended the area to Wallace's Mill Dam, on McMichael Creek. This property was known locally as the "Brodhead Manor" and the settlement at Dansbury, being in the several divisions of counties, first in Bucks, then in Northampton and now in Monroe. On September 25, 1747, he was commissioned one of the





justices of the peace for the portion of Bucks County north of the "Blue Hills," which he held for the rest of his life. The authorities of the province considered it a necessity to have a magistrate there to watch, report and, as far as possible, thwart the Connecticut emigrants, who were at that time preparing to assert their claim to Wyoming, and he is said to have performed this service with zeal and ability. At the organization of Northampton County, in 1752, Mr. Brodhead was re-apppointed justice and at the same time Aaron Depui and John Vanetta, for Smithfield and Middle Smithfield.

At the period of this settlement (1738) nearly all the country north of the mountain was a wilderness; the nearest neighbors were the Dupuis, on the Delaware River, at Shawnee, three miles above the Water Gap. The Indians inhabiting the locality were known as the *Minsis*, called also *Munseys*, and known more particularly by the whites—with other tribes on the same stream—as Delawares. With these Indians Daniel Brodhead appears to have been on friendly terms and desired to aid in promoting their civilization. He became acquainted with such of the Moravian missionaries who, on their way from Bethlehem to and from their mission stations (extending as far as Shecomeka, in Dutchess County, N. Y.), often lodged at his house and enjoyed the rest and hospitality so much needed after these long and tiresome journeys through a wilderness country. He was ever their friend, and induced them to establish an Indian mission at his place, and he erected a suitable building for the purpose. It was situated on the west bank of the creek, near the present iron bridge, and was the second church building north of the mountain.

Daniel Brodhead died at Bethlehem (whither he had gone for medical treatment) on July 22, 1755. Some of his children were educated at Bethlehem. His son John was a pupil there in 1752.

Fourth Generation. — Children of Daniel Brodhead and Hester Wyngart: Charles, who married Mary Oliver; Garrett married Jane Davis; Daniel married Elizabeth Depui; John married Mary Davis; Thomas died at sea; Luke married Elizabeth Harrison, 1737–1806; Ann Garton never married.

Fifth Generation.—Children of Charles Brodhead and Mary Oliver: Hester Wyngart Brodhead married Josiah Elting; Charles C. Brodhead never married, 1772–1852; Ann Brodhead married Abram Deys; James Brodhead never married; Mary Catharine married John Jenkins; John C. Brodhead never married, 1781–1859; Richard Brodhead never married; Oliver Brodhead married Susan Hallack.

Children of Garret Brodhead and Jane Davis: John Brodhead married Catharine Heiner, 1766–1821; Daniel Brodhead never married; Richard Brodhead married Hannah Drake, 1771–1843; George Brodhead never married; Elizabeth Brodhead married Francis Joseph Smith, M.D., 1775; Rachel Brodhead married David Dills; Samuel Brodhead married Hannah Shoemaker, 1779.

Children of Daniel Brodhead and Elizabeth Depui: Daniel Brodhead; Ann Garton Brodhead married Joseph Heiner.

Children of John Brodhead and Mary Davis: Richard Brodhead married Elizabeth Murdock; Elizabeth Brodhead married Rev. Storms.

Children of Luke Brodhead and Elizabeth Harrison: Thomas Brodhead, M.D., married Mary Curtis, 1765–1830; Daniel Brodhead married Rachel Nottingham, 1767–1848; John Brodhead, D.D., married Mary Dodge, 1770–1838; Mary Brodhead married Leonard Hardenberg, 1772; Ann G. Brodhead never married, 1774–1852; Luke Brodhead married Elizabeth Wills, 1777–1845, 1789–1877; Elizabeth Brodhead married Richard Wentworth, 1779–1868; Alexander Brodhead married Elizabeth Bloom, 1781; Eliza Brodhead married Joseph Barton, 1798.

This portion of the genealogy of this family is given to show their identity with the early history of this part of the State up to and including the period of the Revolution; those who figured therein and others in whose lives there are incidents of historical or general interest, are mentioned in the following notes.

The four succeeding generations of the family are scattered over the Union. Tracing the

genealogy farther is not a legitimate part of this history.

Charles Brodhead, the eldest son of Daniel, of the fourth generation, in company with Aaron Depui and Benjamin Shoemaker, was intrusted by Governor Morris with a commission of a difficult nature, that is, to invite the Indians of Wyoming to a conference at Harris, (Harrisburg) with a view to a treaty, and to take charge of and accompany them to that place. The other gentleman named being unable to attend, Mr. Brodhead undertook the mission alone. He twice visited the Indians at Wyoming, once on the 9th of November, 1755, and again in December following. It was during this last visit, or in the same month, that the Indians made the attack upon the paternal home at East Stroudsburg (elsewhere related).

On the 29th of April, 1756, Charles Brodhead entered the provincial service as ensign, and on the 15th of March, 1758, was commissioned lieutenant in the Augusta Regiment, Colonel Claphan commanding, and was stationed at Fort Augusta (Shamokin). He was on the first jury at the organization of Northampton County, in 1752. He afterwards removed to Ulster County, N. Y. Charles was the father of the Hon. John C. Brodhead, member of Congress from New York.

Garret Brodhead, the second son of Daniel of the fourth generation, was a short time in the Revolutionary army, in a New Jersey regiment. All the other brothers being in the service, he was required at home to attend to the large property left by his father. He was appointed magistrate in 1770, and held the office for many years. He died in 1804.

Daniel Brodhead, the third son of Daniel of the fourth generation, was in 1773 appointed deputy surveyor-general under John Lukens. In the summer of 1776 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and on the 4th of July of that year was ordered by the Committee of Safety of Philadelphia "to proceed with one battalion of five hundred riflemen to Bordentown, N. J., to be employed agreeable to a requisition of the Honorable Continental Congress." He was in most of the battles fought by Washington's army till 1778, when, being colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, he was transferred by General Washington to the command of the Western Department, with his headquarters at Fort Pitt, where he remained till nearly the close of the war. His command in this department was one constant struggle with the Indian allies of Great Britain, extending along the whole frontier, and the results were so satisfactory as to receive the approval of Congress by special resolution. He received the appointment of general before the close of the war. The Indians being finally subdued and discouraged, thousands of soldiers and frontier citizens were free to join the Continental army, and the glorious triumph soon followed. At the close of the war General Brodhead was appointed surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, November 8, 1789. He died at Milford, Pa., November 15, 1809. His son Daniel was appointed lieutenant in Colonel Shee's battalion, January, 1776. He married for his second wife, General Mifflin's widow. His daughter, Ann Garten, was baptized by Rev. J. H. Goetchius, Mr. Fryenmuth's successor in Smithfield, on February 12, 1758.

John Brodhead, the fourth son of Daniel in the fourth generation. Of John there are no facts at hand other than the simple statement that he was a captain in the Continental army and removed to the State of New York, but the time is not ascertained.

Luke Brodhead, the sixth and youngest son of Daniel of the fourth generation, was in every sense a patriot. At the outbreak of the Revolution, he felt that the full measure of his services were due to his country, and he was impatient to volunteer the extent of that service without waiting, by advice of his friends, the tender of a commission. He entered the first American Rifle Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Thompson, which marched direct to Boston, where he distinguished himself, as on other occasions, as a brave soldier. He was commissioned a lieutenant in the rifle regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel Miles, and was severely wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island. During this imprisonment he suffered great hardship in the sugar-house and prison-ships at New York,

but he was not forgotten by his country. John Hancock commissioned him a captain in the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel Magaw. Captain Brodhead participated in the battles of Short Hills, Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, etc.

But the wounds received at Long Island, and the suffering endured in prison, so impaired his health that, though he received the commission of colonel on the day that his brother Daniel received his as general, he was obliged to quit the service and retire to his family. He was the intimate friend of Lafayette, to whom he was much attached. He was appointed a magistrate in the disputed district of Wyoming, but did not go there to reside.

Colonel Miles, in his autobiography, speaking of the battle of Long Island, says: "We took Major Moncreiff, their commanding officer, prisoner; but he was a Scotch prize to Ensign Brodhead, who took him and had him in possession several hours, but was obliged to surrender himself." Captain Brodhead continued to suffer from his wounds for the remainder of his life, and died at Stroudsburg June 19, 1806. He was the first child baptized by Rev. John Casparus Fryenmuth, the Dutch Reformed clergyman, in Smithfield, which occurred May 22, 1741. Peter Casay and Anna Prys were his sponsors.

John Brodhead, son of Garret of the fifth generation, was born March 3, 1776, died September 5, 1821. He was the first clerk of the courts, prothonotary and register and recorder on the organization of Wayne County, September 10, 1798. The court was held first at Milford, the present shire-town of Pike County. Studied surveying under Col. William Wills, of Smithfield, and received the certificate March 27, 1792. Elected to the Legislature about 1812. He was the father of Daniel M. (married Eliza Barton), John H. (married Louisa Ross), William F. (married Jane Dingman), George W. (married H. Dougherty) and Henry R. (married Emily Stull). The Rev. Augustus Brodhead, D.D., for twenty years missionary in India, and now a pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Bridgeton, N. J., is a son of John H., above named. Mrs. Senator Van Wyck is a daughter of John H. The account of this branch of the family belongs, more particularly, to Pike County.

Richard Brodhead, son of Garret of the fifth generation, was most of his life a resident of Pike County, and is spoken of in that connection, as also his sons herein named. He was the father of Sarah, who married the Hon. John Westbrook; Garret, who married Cornelia Dingman; William, who married Susan Coolbaugh; Jane, who married Moses S. Brundage; Albert Gallatin, who married Ellen Middaugh; Charles, who married Mary Brown; Anna Maria, who married John Seaman; Rachel, who married John J. Linderman, M.D.; and Richard, who married Mary Jane Bradford.

Richard Brodhead, the youngest of the above family, was educated at Easton, and studied law there. He was elected to the Legislature soon after his admission to the bar; was member of Congress and United States Senator.

Dr. Francis Joseph Smith, who married Elizabeth Brodhead of the fifth generation, was a political refugee from France and a man of decided ability. His real name was J. J. Aerts. The assumed name was for political reasons.

Thomas Brodhead, M.D., of the fifth generation, was born at Dansbury (East Stroudsburg), in 1765. He went to Ulster County, New York, when a young man, and studied medicine with Dr. Oliver. He was an eminent physician and acquired a large fortune in his practice. Died November 11, 1830.

John Brodhead, D.D., of the fifth generation was also born at East Stroudsburg, October 5, 1770. In his twenty-second year, after hearing a powerful discourse from a Methodist itinerant, he returned home, retired to the barn to meditate and pray. After his conversion he entered the itinerant field in 1794 in his twenty-fourth year, and was appointed to Northumberland Circuit in this State. The next year he was transferred to New England. He was forty-four years in the ministry, four years a member of Congress from New Hampshire and for a number of years member of the State Senate. He was Senator and acting as chaplain at the time General Lafayette visited that place.

When Governor Morrill introduced him to Lafayette, Dr. Brodhead inquired if he remembered Captain Luke Brodhead. "What, Captain Brodhead of the Pennsylvania line? Certainly, I knew him well." Dr. Brodhead replied: "He was my father." "My dear sir," continued the general, "how glad I am to see you! Your father was a brave man. It cheers my heart to find that the sons of my comrades in arms still love me."

Dr. Brodhead was the father of Daniel, who was navy agent at Boston in 1854; of Dr. John M., second comptroller at Washington for many years; of George H., president of the Board of Brokers in 1874 and Secretary for many years before; of Thornton F., colonel of the First Michigan cavalry during the Rebellion, and was killed at the second Bull Run battle, September 2, 1862; and of Jonah A., who entered the army of the Rebellion at the commencement of the war and continued till the close, appointed lieutenant-colonel and paymaster at the end of the war.

Luke Brodhead, also of the fifth generation, was born at East Stroudsburg. He was the honored and beloved ancestor of those of the name who reside at the Delaware Water Gap.

New York Branch.—It is designed, in this connection, to speak only of such of the New York branch as have been in public life, and the nature of which will appear of interest to the general reader.

Charles Brodhead, of the second generation, married Maria Ten Brook. From him are descended Professor Lewis Brodhead, of Rutgers (formerly Queen's) College, and Charles W. Brodhead, who was a captain in the army of the Revolution and commanded a company of grenadiers, which he raised and equipped mainly at his own expense, and was present, under General Gates, at the surrender of General Burgoyne, at Saratoga.

He died September 21, 1799. His sister Elizabeth married Theodoric Romeyn, D.D., a distinguished Dutch Reformed clergyman and founder of Union College (1744–1806). Dr. Romeyn's son, John Brodhead Romeyn, D.D. (1770–1825), preceded Rev. Jacob Brodhead in the pastoral charge of the church at Rhinebeck, and for several years was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Cedar Street, New York. Dr. Romeyn preached the funeral sermon of Alexander Hamilton, in 1804, from the text, "How are the mighty fallen!" A marble tablet, bearing his name, is placed in the wall of Dr. John Hall's church, Fifth Avenue, New York.

Jacob Brodhead, D.D., was also a descendant of Charles, first above named (1782–1855). He studied languages under Rev. Abram Van Horn, of Rochester, commencing at twelve years of age. He was sent to Schenectady, under care of his uncle, Dr. Romeyn. He entered the junior class in Union College in 1799, and graduated in 1801. He pursued his theological studies under Dr. Romeyn. He was called first to the Dutch Reformed Church at Rhinebeck, in 1804. He married Eliza Bleeker, of Albany, the same year. In 1809 he received a call from the Collegiate Reformed Church in New York, where he remained till 1813. In the summer of that year he accepted a call from the Crown Street Church, in Philadelphia, where he remained thirteen years. His next call was to the Reformed Dutch Church in Broom Street, New York, where he remained till 1837. His pastoral work was suspended for several years on account of ill health, but he continued to preach at intervals till his death, in 1855.

Governor Tompkins appointed Dr. Brodhead chaplain of the Third Regiment New York State Artillery in the War of 1812, and, while stationed at Philadelphia, he worked several weeks on trenches thrown up for the defence of the city, and one of the redoubts was called after him, Fort Brodhead.

John Romeyn Brodhead, the historian, was a son of the Rev. Jacob Brodhead. He graduated at Rutgers College in 1831; studied law with the late Hugh Maxwell; admitted to the bar in 1835. Attached to the United States Legation at the Hague, in 1839, under commission from Governor Seward, of New York, in 1841, he spent three years in Holland collecting materials for the "History of New York," and brought home, in 1844, a collection of over five thousand separate papers, which the Hon. George Bancroft, after careful examination, pronounced the most valuable collec-

tion of material for American history ever brought across the Atlantic.

Mr. Brodhead was secretary of legation under Mr. Bancroft as minister to England, from 1846 to 1849. From 1853 to 1857 he was naval officer at the port of New York. As State historian, he published two volumes of the "History of New York," but left the remaining volume unfinished at his death. He was born in Philadelphia January 2, 1814; died in New York in 1873.[1]

Recollections of Peter Zimmerman and Others.—John George Zimmerman came from Berks County to Smithfield and purchased a property of Daniel Shoemaker, in 1802, consisting of a farm and a grist and saw-mill located on Marshall's Creek, at what is now known as Branchville. The grist-mill stood about one hundred and thirty yards from the present mill and had two run of stone. In 1815 he took the old mill down and built the present stone grist-mill, with three run of stone. Mr. Zimmerman was a practical miller and his mill, as rebuilt, was the best in the vicinity, and received patronage from Smithfield, Middle Smithfield, Price, Stroud and Mount Pleasant township, in Northampton. There was an old grist-mill at Shawnee and another at Stroudsburg at this time. J. G. Zimmerman owed five hundred and sixty acres of land, and carried on milling and farming until he died, in 1827, when his business was continued by his family, consisting of fourteen children, twelve of whom grew up to manhood and womanhood. Isaac and George had managed a store in connection with the milling business. The hillsides at that time were covered with a fine growth of oak timber, and the farmers, in winter, made large quantities of oak staves, heads and hoops for barrels and firkins, which the early merchants took in exchange for goods and shipped down the Delaware to Philadelphia on rafts. The Zimmerman Brothers some years shipped a million staves and heads, and sometimes glutted the market. Isaac and George were both unmarried and died aged about fifty-two. George was an excellent miller. Peter bought his interest and continued to run the mill until he sold it to Heller & Smoyer, the present owners, in 1866. They have added another story and put in four run of stone.

Daniel Zimmerman, the third son, was a miller and storekeeper, and lived to be eighty-six years of age. Henry and Joseph were merchants and farmers. Peter Zimmerman, now aged eighty-two, has been a miller sixty-eight years, a business in which he excels. After selling the old mill, he built, in 1852, another grist-mill one hundred yards farther up Marshall Creek, with four run of stone, which was sold to Lantz & Phifer in 1875–76, when, farther up the creek, he built, in 1878, another grist-mill with three run of stone, which he now owns. Besides these two grist-mills, he has built two saw-mills, the Cataract House (which will accommodate about forty guests), several dwelling-houses and barns. There had formerly been tanneries at the upper and lower falls. George McEwing built a tannery at the upper falls and continued tanning until 1860. Francis J. Ervin had a tannery at the lower falls, which was built in 1831. Ulrich Hauser lived about one-half mile northeast of Mr. Zimmerman. He kept a tavern, afterwards owned by his son John. Peter and Joseph were the other sons. Joseph Hauser married Colonel Vannier's daughter, and with her obtained the property now occupied by the Water Cure.

George Michaels and his sons John and George removed to Middle Smithfield in 1794 from a place called Drylands, near Nazareth. They purchased nine hundred acres of land. Peter, the oldest son, came the following year. John Michaels, who is nearly ninety-three and lives across the river in Pahaquarry, says: "My father built a stone house where Frank H. Smith now resides. They cleared the upland, the lowland being already cleared. My father first built a frame house, the next house above him being my Uncle John's, his son George, aged eighty-six, now occupying it. The next dwelling above was Uncle Peter's. He lived in a log house, his son Samuel having built the present brick house. He had a family of six-

[1] Furnished by L. W. Brodhead, of the Delaware Water Gap.

teen children, fourteen of whom survived. One of these sons, Peter, has the place at present. John De Witt, Jacob De Witt and others of that name lived above the Michaels. Henry Strunk was adjoining my father's (George Michaels, Jr.), on the south. He came from the lower part of the State about 1800. Strunk's sons were Henry, who retained the homestead; Peter, who also lived on part of the homestead; and George, who was at Shawnee. Andrew Strunk, one of Henry Strunk, Jr.'s, sons, lives on the old Daniel La Bar place. The first farm after crossing the line into Smithfield is that of George Ehes, or Ace, who bought his land of William Place. It was afterward sold to Daniel Brown, and is now owned by his son John. The next farm was that of the well-known farmer, Peter Treible. He and his wife came from the lower part of the State on horseback, carrying their oldest child in their arms. Peter Treible had married a daughter of George Meyers, and assumed charge of his father-in-law's farm. He first lived in a log house, and afterward built a stone dwelling and kept tavern and had a post-office, called Treibleville, at his house. He was a good farmer and a man of some education. Of his eleven children, John retained the homestead, Henry lived on the hill above, and Jacob below Shawnee. George Walters had a log house on the road between the La Bar and Treible place in the year 1800. One of his sons, Michael, built a stone house south of the Daniel La Bar place, where he now resides, aged nearly ninety."

Peter Zimmerman says: "John V. Bush's was the next place after passing Michael Walters' to the south, and near it was the old De Puy place. George Bush also lived at Shawnee, where Hiram La Bar now resides. There was no one living between Shawnee and my father's, at Branchville, in 1812. Adam Smith was the first blacksmith that I recall. He lived about one-half mile east of East Stroudsburg, where Philip Smith now is located. I knew Captain Turn. He and Captain Dietrick were captains of two companies of drafted men in the War of 1812.

"Philip Schrader was a captain in the Revolutionary War. He led a company of militia from Smithfield against the Connecticut settlers at Wyoming in 1784. He was the first storekeeper in Shawnee, from 1797 to 1816. He was also a land speculator, had a good education and, it was said, was master of several languages. A Presbyterian by the name of Deal, who preached in New Jersey, occasionally officiated in Shawnee. Old Captain Schrader, who was shrewd in an argument, would keep the preachers and draw them into discussions and arguments.

"Jacob, Elias and John Transue, brothers, all lived in Smithfield. Jacob Transue, Esq., was on the hills, about two and one-half miles from Shawnee. He was the only justice of the peace for a great distance when the territory was Northampton County. His son Isaac was justice of the peace after him. Elias Transue lived about one mile northeast of Shawnee, on Mosier or Transue Knob. It is one of the highest points in the county, and affords a very extended view. He raised a large family, and many of his descendants are still in this region. John Transue lived north of the home of Elias. His sons were Abram, who was in Pocono township; Jacob, who lived near Buttermilk Falls; and John, who retained the homestead and attained his eighty-fourth year. Frank Transue, a school-teacher, has the homestead, and Isaac R. Transue keeps a boarding-house at Shawnee." Mr. Zimmerman remembers the Fishes, who were an old family. "John Fish was a farmer and tanner, and weighed two hundred and fifty pounds. Abner and Eleazer were laborers on farms. They had large families." Peter Landers was a tavern-keeper, farmer and justice of the peace. His son John went to Phillipsburg and has become rich.

Old Captain Schrader built a stone storehouse at Shawnee in 1810, and engaged in the mercantile business for a number of years. After his death there was for some time no store in Shawnee. In 1840 Charles R. and Joseph V. Wilson bought the Schrader estate, in what was then called Bushtown, and began storekeeping in the same building that Schrader had occupied. Soon after a post-office was established, which they called Shawnee, with a weekly mail from Stroudsburg to Bushkill, the

other offices being at Peter Treible's and John Turn's. They purchased and refitted the old De Puy grist-mill at Shawnee. After the death of Joseph V. Wilson, in 1856, Charles R. Wilson continued the business for a short time, when Stokes & Dreher managed it for two years, after which store-keeping was discontinued in the stone building. Meanwhile Samuel Dietrick built a store-house directly opposite Wilson's and Heller & Walker placed in it a stock of goods. J. D. La Bar bought Walker's interest and with Heller established the store where La Bar is now located. In 1859 A. D. Freece purchased the Dietrick building and engaged in mercantile business for twenty-two years. The Wilson brothers were energetic business men, having also a store in Stroudsburg. Joseph V. Wilson was one of the first elders and founders of the Presbyterian Church in Stroudsburg.

THE DELAWARE RIVER.—The Delaware River takes its rise about one hundred and ninety miles nearly directly north of the Delaware Water Gap. In a depression on the west side of the Catskill Mountain lies a secluded little sheet of transparent water, retaining its euphonic Indian name, "Utsayantha." The lake is elevated eighteen hundred and eighty-eight feet above tide-water, and from its outlet the Mohock, or main branch of the Delaware River, takes its departure to the ocean. The surroundings of Lake Utsayantha are said to be very wild and picturesque, and in itself is a mirror of beauty in a wilderness of woods, so secluded that it would seem that few, save the red men, have ever gazed upon it in its solitary serenity.

From its source the stream flows in a westwardly direction to Deposit, a distance of forty miles, where it receives a tributary from the north, called "Oquago," from thence south till it unites with the "Popacton" branch, which has its rise also in the Catskill and flows nearly parallel with the Mohock. Opposite the junction of these two rivers, forming the Delaware, enters the "Shahokin" branch from the west. The waters of the three streams, with several tributaries, make at this place a strong, beautiful river, the general direction of which for the next ninety miles by the course of the stream is southeast till reaching Port Jervis. The Great and Little Equinunk, both flowing from the west, are the next tributaries of importance. (On the latter stream, at "Cushutunk Falls," a settlement was made, in 1757, by people from Connecticut, to the evident concern of the "Pennamites" in the Minisink.)

The Lackawaxen (Lechawacsein) enters the Delaware from the west also, and with its two extensive branches, Middle Creek and the Wallenpaupack (Wallinkpapeck), adds largely to the volume of the main stream. (Near the mouth of the Lackawaxen was fought the unfortunate battle of the Minisink, in 1779.)

Five miles farther on enters another beautiful stream, with also another pretty Indian name, "Shohola," or, more correctly and prettier still, "Sholocta." (It is near the mouth of this river where the northern boundary line of the "Walking Purchase" terminated, embracing more than a thousand square miles of territory beyond what the poor Indians supposed they were selling, and including all of their beloved Minisink.)

The Navesink, or Mammakatonk, enters the Delaware from the east at Port Jervis; the Bushkill from the west at the town of that name, thirty miles south of Port Jervis. This stream is the dividing line between Monroe and Pike Counties. (Fort Hyndshaw was erected here in 1756, and, according to James Young "the commissioner general of ye Musters," who visited it in July, 1756, it stood "on the bank of a large creek and about a quarter of a mile from the river Delaware." It is thought now by some to have stood on the high grounds south of the road, near Maple Grove, and about three-fourths of a mile from the river. Commissioner Young describes the journey from Depui's at Shawnee as "over a good plain road, many plantations, but all deserted, and the houses chiefly burnt. Found at the Fort Lieut. James Hyndshaw with 25 men. The Capt. (Jno. Van Etten) with five men went up the river yesterday; they had been informed from the Jerseys that 6 Indians had been seen and fired at the night before, etc.)"

Brodhead Creek, a large tributary, and Cherry Creek empty into the Delaware near

each other and two miles to the north of the "Gap."

There are scores of smaller streams along the entire course of this river, for the extent named. Upon many of these are found the numerous water-falls, for which the tributaries of the Upper Delaware are justly celebrated. The line of cliffs extending through Monroe and Pike Counties, running northeast and southwest, are for thirty miles up the Delaware especially noted for the number and beauty of its water-falls. This range of hills is composed of *Hamilton sandstone*, a dark shale rock, over which the streams have cut their way, forming picturesque glens and cascades. The carriage road from Bushkill to Milford passes along the river at the base. The exposed portions of the rocks are rendered frangible by the action of the elements, and break in their angular fragments, which are deposited in large quantities, and afford abundant material for building and keeping in repair a road that is remembered with pleasure by all who pass over it.

The timber of the Delaware region has been floated down the river to build up towns and cities; the land cleared and under cultivation where was once the abode of the wolf and panther, and where herds of deer roamed unmolested now dwell prosperous farmers. The areas of swamp are now green meadows, and on its once heavy-timbered bottoms and hill-sides the wheat and corn grow, and domestic animals feed. But the Delaware has become changed and fitful in its altered surroundings; its former flood tides, lasting for weeks, now disappear in as many days. The swamps and forests that once retarded the flow of water and furnished a reservoir, have now by cultivation become a vast watershed, whose surplus is hurried on to flood the swollen river.

There is a history in every stream aside from that of the human beings who inhabit its borders. A personal history, so to speak, dating from the time when its waters were first gathered and sent forth on their united journey to the ocean; flowing on unheard by human ear, before the red men knew it, or the wild animals came to hide in the forest where it ran, flowed on perhaps in the silent ages, when no living thing inhabited its waters, nor trees grew upon its banks.

The Delaware has been called by a variety of names. It was the favorite river of the well-known confederated nation of Indians, the "Lenni Lenape," and was honored by the bestowal upon it of the name of this ancient people "Lenapewihittuck," Lenape River, or the river of the Lenape.

The Swedes on the Lower Delaware, in the early part of the seventeenth century, heard the river called by the Indians, "Pautaxet." In a deed to William Penn, in 1682, it is named "Mackeriskickon," and in another paper, "Zunikoway;" it has also been called by Indians living on the Delaware "Kithanne" and "Gitchanne," signifying the main stream. The Indians near the head of the Delaware, it is said, called it "Lamasepose," signifying Fish River. The Hollanders named it "Zuydt" or South River, in contradistinction to North or Hudson; also Fish River. As is well known, it derives its present name from Lord De la Ware, who visited the bay in 1610.

The Delaware Water Gap.—The Delaware Water Gap is an opening in the Blue Mountains admitting the passage of the Delaware River on its journey to the ocean.

The mountain has been rent asunder, or separated at the time of the upheaval, which, if but a crevice at first, has, by the erosion of ages, widened the passage to allow the easy flow of the river, and to a depth below the general surface-level of the surrounding country. The mountain is composed of Oneida conglomerate and Medina sandstone, among the oldest and most enduring of rock structure; yet Professor Lewis and other geologists tell us that some thousands of feet of strata, including the coal-beds, once lay on top of this region, and have all been gradually eroded and washed into the sea by the wear of the elements.

It is interesting as well as important for every one to know something of the character of the rocks that define the topographical features of the country he inhabits; for it is to the enduring quality of one class of rocks that the mountains stand forth from age to age, to human observation unchanged, and to the yielding

properties of others, that the lesser hills are clothed in verdure, and the valleys made to yield their abundant increase, while adding diversity and beauty to the landscape. The country between the Blue Ridge and the Pocono presents a varied and interesting class of rock exposure for geological investigation. Passing rapidly over the series northward, after leaving the *Medina sandstone* of the Blue Ridge, we find in Cherry Valley, and on the side approaching the mountain, the *Clinton red shale;* in the latter position it is striated and grooved by the glacial movement, the largest glacial groove in the State being formed on Table Rock, near the Delaware Water Gap. The next formation in the order of geological age is the *Oriskany sandstone* on Godfrey's Hill, overlying the *Lower Helderberg limestone,* of which, in part, this long, irregular and beautiful range of hills is composed, known besides the general name of "Godfrey's," as *Crystal Hill,* in Cherry Valley; *Fox Hill,* between Water Gap and Stroudsburg; *Mount Lewis,* just east of Brodhead's Creek; *Shawnee Hill,* east of Marshall's Creek; and *Walpack Ridge,* at its northeastern extremity, near Bushkill. Next following in order is the *Cauda-galli grit,* a dark gray slaty rock, finely exposed near Pipher's Mill, on Marshall's Creek. This is overlaid in many places by the *corniferous (Upper Helderberg) limestone,* in which are found nodules of *chert* or *hornstone,* the finer qualities of which were used by the Indians in making arrow-points and spear-heads. Following the Helderberg limestone appears the *Marcellus black shale,* an exposure of which is passed before reaching Marshall's Falls.

It is seen in various portions of the county, and is the deceptive material in which so much money has been spent in the vain search for coal. At Marshall's Falls we find the *Hamilton sandstone,* a dark shale rock, extending far up the Delaware. Next in geological order is the *Genesee black slate,* the *Chemung gray sandstone* and the *Catskill red sandstone.* In the last two are found the valuable flagstone quarries of this county. The last of this series is the *Pocono gray sandstone,* the rugged material of which that mountain is composed.

A number of theories have been advanced in reference to the formation of the Water Gap, perhaps the most satisfactory and comprehensive of which is the one by Professor Lewis, of Philadelphia, and which is published in this connection.

It is an interesting subject for geological inquiry. All theories admit at least the partial barrier to the passage of the stream at some period of its history. To the geological evidence in proof of this, and the submergence of the valley north of the mountain, and the subsequent subsidence of the waters, revealing the lesser hills and extensive plains, can only be added the dim traditions of a people, who, like the traditional lake, has forever passed away. It is not necessary, however, to solve the origin of the existence of the Water Gap to enjoy its beautiful surroundings. Views are obtained from many points of great extent—from the higher elevations, as far as the eye can reach, comprehending mountains and hills, villages, cultivated fields and primitive forests, the river in its sinuous journey, filling up the picture. The escarpment at the point of dislodgment is more bold on the New Jersey portion of the mountain, the mean of the angle of the entire elevation being about fifty degrees, while the cliffs, as seen from the gorge, exhibit sections of perpendicular descent. On the Pennsylvania mountain the general slope from the summit to the river is less precipitous, a mass of talus having been detached from the crest by the action of the elements, and, pouring lava-like down its sides, has covered the surface to the depth of many feet, concealing the ragged projections that characterize the face of the opposite mountain.

The whole scene is very impressive when viewed from a boat on the river. The serpentine course of the stream around the base of a spur of the main mountain retards the force of the current before it reaches the defile, and it has here the calm, placid beauty of a lake.

"Kittatinny" is the name by which the Blue Mountains or Blue Ridge was known by the Indians, and meant in their language "Endless Hills."

The Water Gap was known by them as

"Pohoqualin," meaning in their language "a river between two mountains." There was an Indian town of that name on the old Van Campen property, known later as the Ribble farm.

THE ORIGIN OF THE DELAWARE WATER GAP.[1]

"One of the first questions arising in the mind of an intelligent traveler looking upon that great gateway in the mountains known as the Delaware Water Gap is as to its origin. How did Nature produce this gap? Are there other gaps like this one? Was it made by some great 'convulsion of Nature' or is it the result of the slow wearing away of countless ages? Many answers have been given to these questions but it is only after patient observation of the methods of Nature's operation and a careful comparison of phenomena at many localities that an answer approaching the truth may be hazarded.

"The Delaware Water Gap is one of a series of similar gaps which cut through almost every mountain range in Pennsylvania. While probably none of them equal the Delaware Water Gap in beauty, most of them are formed after the same general plan and are due to the same causes; the harder the rock, the more picturesque are the walls of the gap, while a soft rock on either side of the gap permits the river to wind about among more gentle slopes.

"One of the first lessons that a student of geology must clearly impress upon his mind is that Nature has worked in past ages as she works now, slowly and uniformly; this doctrine of uniformitarianism is one of the best established maxims of modern geologists. Mountains were formed by the slow motion of the earth's crust, precisely as they are being formed now; just as we now know that the New Jersey coast is sinking, while the California and the Norwegian coasts are rising, so in ancient times slow upheaval and depression has made mountains or depressions. This movement of the crust is due to the gradual contraction of the earth as it cools from its former fluid condition; just as the skin of an apple forms into wrinkles as the apple shrinks, so the crust of the earth forms into ridges and mountains as its interior contracts.

"The Kittatinny Mountains, like the other mountains of the State, was pushed up by *lateral pressure*, due to this contraction; the strata were originally laid horizontally at the bottom of a great inland ocean which extended from here to the Rocky Mountains, and in which, as proved by their fossil remains, there swarmed myriads of living creatures, all long since extinct. The sands of that ocean were in the course of time hardened into sandstone, and long afterwards pushed up slowly and gradually into the form of a great wave, a portion of which is now called the Kittatinny Mountain. As this great wave was being formed, it chanced that here and there the massive strata gave way under the pressure and instead of bending into huge arches, cracked transversely, forming what geologists call *faults*. These cracks or faults were lines of weakness, and when the rains and winds and frosts began their work of removal, known as *erosion*, these cracks were naturally worn down more rapidly than the unbroken rock on either side, and a gap began to be formed. While these great forces of erosion, slowly but surely were eating down the great mountain wave, so that, only one side of it remains, at the same time the gap was just as slowly being deepened, streams began to run across it and finally the Delaware itself found its way through the natural chasm and its waters continued enlarging it to this day.

"The origin of the Delaware Water Gap was a small crack, made when the mountain was being upraised, which crack has been gradually enlarged by atmospheric agencies till it became a gap.

"There was no catastrophe, no convulsion, no flood bursting its way through. All was done slowly through the work of countless ages; ever since the period when the coal-beds were laid down, millions of years ago, the gap has been gradually deepened.

"The proofs of the foregoing statement are many. Careful observations in the gap itself will show the presence of the crack or fault referred to. On the Pennsylvania side the rocks are inclined to the horizon at a less angle than they are on the New Jersey side. At the same time the whole mountain on the New Jersey side is thrown 700 feet farther North than on the Pennsylvania side, and its crest rises 105 feet higher; there is evidently a fault, whereby the strata on the northeast side are thrown farther up and farther back than those on the southeast. The fault ran across the mountain in a southeast direction. That the fault not only cut through the Kittatinny Mountain, but also extended for some miles in a northwest direction, is clearly shown by the structure of the gap in Godfrey's Ridge at Experiment Mills; on the southwest side of Brodhead's Creek, at this place, the strata (Oriskany sandstone) are nearly horizontal, while just opposite the same strata are perpendicular, and the axis of the hill is at the same time displaced farther north. It is the same fault which runs through the Delaware Water Gap, but it is even more clearly marked.

"At a number of other gaps in the State there is evidence of a fault, although it is nowhere more clear than at the Water Gap; all theories that gaps are due to glacial action, ocean action, floods or earthquakes, though often urged, are without foundation in fact.

"It may be repeated that the primary cause is a crack, which crack has been widened and deepened by the same slow causes that have removed all the coal-beds from this region. Some 10,000 feet of strata, including the coal-beds, once lay on top of this region,

[1] By Professor H. Carvill Lewis.

and have all been gradually eroded and washed into the sea by the wear of the elements through the lapse of the ages; of this there is the strongest proof. The power of erosion is so enormous that until one has grasped it by his own observation in the field, it is beyond belief; a gap is a small matter for it to form, compared with the mountains it has removed, and the valleys it has transformed into mountains. The prophecy of the great Isaiah, that 'every valley shall be exalted and every mountain and hill shall be made low' was literally fulfilled long before the time of Adam."

INDIAN TRAILS.—One of the many subjects that afford interest in connection with the habitation of this region of country by the departed race is the study of their lines of travel-routes chosen by them to facilitate intercourse with each other and with distant tribes, and also to places affording means for the supply of their simple wants; indeed, for just such purposes as civilization requires in modern lines of travel, but, of course, to a very limited extent.

It is erroneous to suppose that the Indians roamed about and through the wild woods with undefined purpose or destination; the directions of these trails were well chosen for ease of travel, and they probably rarely departed from them except in pursuit of game. More of our highways than we imagine are laid upon lines surveyed to us, and well defined long before the country was invaded by us, and before the original possessors were despoiled and driven away.

It must become apparent to those who give attention to the subject, that the Indians lived almost exclusively in the valleys and on the borders of lakes and streams, because here were obtained that upon which they subsisted,—game, fish, berries, fruits and Indian corn. They could do very little, indeed, with their stone implements in felling trees and clearing forests, and the land cultivated for maize was such as the generous hand of nature furnished them, in the drift and alluvial deposits, made by successive, but irregular, periods of inundation. Along the course of the river, where there is a margin of level land of any extent, we find almost invariably evidence of the existence of camp-fires in the charred wood and heat-discolored stones and clay, disclosed by the crumbling earth along the river-bank, and in the plowed fields adjacent; in such localities are found almost exclusively the Indians' implements of warfare, and those for domestic utility—the stone age, in fact, in all its variety, including numberless fragmentary specimens of the fictile art; while to find even an arrow-point or spear-head on the mountain is noticeably a rare occurrence. The appearance of some of the newly-plowed fields along the Delaware, in Smithfield, often bring forcibly to mind the beautiful reflections of Thoreau: "I have no desire to go to California or Pike's Peak, but I often think at night, with inexpressible satisfaction and yearning, of the arrow-headiferous sands of Concord. I have often spent whole afternoons, especially in the spring, pacing back and forth over a sandy field looking for these relics of a by-gone race. This is the gold which our sands yield. The soil of that rocky spot of Simon Brown's land is quite ash-colored (now that the sod is turned up) from Indian fires, with numerous pieces of coal in it. *There is a great deal of this ash-colored soil in the country:* we do literally plow up the hearts of a people, and plant in their ashes."

The most extensive and well-known of Indian trails in this part of the country is that commencing at the Hudson River, passing in a westerly direction to and through the Minisink country, thence along the base of the Blue Mountain to Mahanoy Valley, and to the Susquehanna River at Sunbury. At the Hudson[1] the trail extended eastward to the New England States. Along this national highway, as in

[1] "A CURIOSITY AND ANCIENT LANDMARK.—In a field on the Gardiner Smith farm, near the road between Ellenville and Kingston, says the Utica (N. Y.) *Herald*, is a chestnut tree, which is both a natural curiosity and an ancient landmark. The trunk is eight feet in diameter. Four feet from the ground a white elm tree a foot in diameter projects from the trunk. It is supposed that there was once a cavity or depression in the side of the chestnut tree, which became filled with decayed vegetable matter, into which a seed from an elm had lodged and from which sprung the present elm. The latter has spreading branches, which mingle their foliage with that of the chestnut every year. Both trees are sound. The chestnut was an important landmark in the ancient Indian trail leading from Esopus to the Delaware Water Gap, down the Neversink and Delaware Valleys. It is mentioned in many old legal documents of Ulster County. The tree is about 600 years old."

modern times we would speak of it, radiated trails north and south of the great artery, for its whole length; in this section those diverging southward passed through the several depressions in the mountain leading to Indian settlements, notably those through the Delaware Water Gap, Tatemy's Gap, Wind Gap and Lehigh Gap; those to the northward, up the numerous valleys and streams that intersect the main thoroughfare at varying angles. The well-known Indian trail to Wyoming Valley was one of these diverging lines of travel, and furnished the bearings for the road cut for the passage of General Sullivan's army on its march to the rescue of the Wyoming sufferers, in 1779.

Surely the poor Indians have been better to us than we to them, for they have shown us "the way we should go," and it is literally true that we follow in their footsteps.

"The lines along which, with roar and rumble, the engine now rushes with its mighty load, making an old-time day's journey in sixty minutes, are almost exactly coincident with the first rude wagon-roads of the pioneers of a century and more ago, and also with the paths or trails along the water-courses and through the easiest mountain passes trodden from time immemorial by the moccasined foot of the red man. The skilled surveyor and engineer has followed with scientific instruments where the Indian first went, guided only by the instincts of woodcraft. The difference between the new and the old is far less in the lines of communication than in the method of travel, and the moderns, with all of their wisdom and knowledge, have done little besides making grand improvements on old routes—building with stone and iron and steel, it is true, but, nevertheless, along the course of the old, narrow, leaf-strewn path that the Indian first found out was the most direct and practicable line of communication between two given points."

Pioneer Roads.—The desire to facilitate intercourse with each other, evinced by the early settlers of a neighborhood, in the immediate construction of foot-paths, bridle-paths and roadways from dwelling to dwelling, as each new settler appeared, probably gave rise to the old Roman maxim that "the first step in civilization is to make roads." In most cases the first roads were constructed upon foot-paths by the new dwellers, and so continued, as other families appeared, for the convenience of friendly intercourse and mutual protection, without thought that these foot-paths were destined in time to become the established highways of the country. Hence the adverse criticism on country roads in general is more frequent than just. It is very easy now to discover where hills might have been avoided and distances shortened and to reproach these pioneers for the lack of engineering skill displayed in road-making.

Roads laid out by order of court in these early times were frequently located upon Indian trails, and not unfrequently upon the trails of wild animals. Senator Benton advised Colonel Fremont, in his first expedition, to notice the trail of animals across the country westward, observing that "the buffalo is the best of engineers."

The correctness of this observation is confirmed in the experience of old hunters, who ascertain that deer and other wild animals, when unpursued, follow the best chosen route of travel from their hiding-places in the swamps to the plains and across the mountains; and that class of hunters who avail themselves of this knowledge dispense with the use of the dog and the excitement of the chase for the more successful, though solitary, "still hunt," lying in wait upon the trail until such time as the well-known habits of the animal lead him to quit his hiding-place in quest of food and water, when he falls an easy prey to the deliberate aim of the hunter.

Roads through the several "Gaps" or depressions in the Blue Ridge, between the Delaware and Lehigh Rivers, were laid out on Indian trails. These trails were severally used as found most convenient, from time immemorial, by the different tribes of Indians living between the Delaware and Susquehanna, in their intercourse with other tribes and nations south of the mountain, and subsequently in their attendance upon the numerous conferences held at Easton and Philadelphia; as also in conveying their furs and pelts to a place of barter. But it was in the way of these people to Bethlehem, to seek a city of safety during the troublesome times that followed the advent of the white man, that these mountain paths became most frequented after the settlement of the Moravians, in 1742.

For many years after settlements were made in the Minisink there was little or no intercourse with the inhabitants south of the Blue Ridge, and no wagon roads in that direction or any other, except "the Old Mine road," extending from the copper-mines at Pahaquarry to Esopus on the Hudson, a distance of one hundred miles. This was the first road north of the mountain and is claimed to be the first of that extent in the province of Pennsylvania.

The Old Mine road greatly facilitated immigration to the Minisink, and brought to this section a well-to-do class of men. In the succeeding fifty years there was little immigration from any other direction.

The country south of the Blue Ridge was inaccessible except by Indian paths through the several "gaps" in the mountains.

The Mine road was also one of the main avenues of communication between New England and Wyoming. Over it passed the enterprising people of Connecticut on their way to settle in this valley, which was claimed by their State, to the great disturbance of the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink, and which was the occasion of frequent communications with the authorities at Philadelphia. Over this road also passed the suffering fugitives after the massacre at Wyoming in 1778, after fifty miles of weary wandering through a desolate wilderness between the Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers.

The old Mine road is the principal highway for modern travel for the country through which it passes.

In 1734 a petition, signed by Jacob Swartwood, William Proovost, William Cole and others, inhabitants of Minisink, Orange County, was presented to the Assembly of New York, asking for assistance in repairing about forty miles of the Mine road, to the house of Elbert Dewitt, in the town of Rochester, as they (the citizens) had no other way of transporting their produce than through the Minisink road.

There is scarcely a doubt that the original purpose, in the construction of this road, was the transportation of minerals from mines in the Lower Minisink to the Hudson River. The apparent inconsistency of its construction for that purpose, as it now seems to us, is the result of its having evidently been built before the value and extent of the mineral deposits were ascertained. There is still enough, however, in the appearance of the copper-mines at Pahaquarry, in the Lower Minisink, to allure the sanguine and unscientific adventurer.

As to the time the road was built, we know, to a *certainty*, very little. That it was in existence when Nicholas Depui settled in the Lower Minisink, in 1725, is unquestioned. It is fair to conclude, therefore, that the road was built and the mining commenced before the English obtained possession of New York, in 1664, and, if so, it was the oldest road of the same extent in the county. Whether constructed by government or by individual enterprise, it was a work of great magnitude at that early day. The country through which it passed being, of course, an entire wilderness, the difficulties to be overcome we can well imagine to be such as would be considered formidable at this day, with the benefit of modern skill and modern appliances. To remove the gigantic trees of the primitive forest was impossible in the narrow compass of a wagon-road, and the only method was the slow process of burning, after they had been felled to the ground by the axemen.

They could have had little knowledge either of the geography or topography of the section through which they were passing, and must have encountered difficulties in determining even the general direction, without scarcely attempting to make choice of favorable grade or suitable location, and yet we are told that the road is very judiciously laid out; and this all seems to be explained when we learn that it was laid on the old Indian trail leading from the Hudson to the Delaware Water Gap.

In giving an account of the early roads of the neighborhood, interest attaches to the persons originating their construction, and who, at the time, resided in the locality. Such personal history is very meagre, but, as far as can be obtained, is given in these papers.

The first public road constructed, of which we have any record, after the Mine road, was from Nicholas Depui's, in the Minisink, to William

Cole's, in 1737. The extent and direction of this road is not now known. In the year 1744 a road was laid out by the court at Doylestown, Bucks County, from Walpack Bend, on the Delaware, to Isaac Ysselstein's, on the Lehigh, *via* Solomon Jennings', and thence to the old Bethlehem road, which was twenty-seven miles and one hundred and eighteen perches.

The distance here named is the same as that from Walpack Bend to the Wind Gap, and that was doubtless the portion embraced in the grant.

In another petition to the court for the same road, the route is described as "starting from a considerable bend in the River Delaware to John McMichael's plantation (Mount Paul), and continued two years afterward to Nazareth, from which place there is a road to Philadelphia." This road followed the course of the river from the "Bend," one mile south of Bushkill, where there was formerly a ford and now a ferry, to Shawnee; thence by Stroudsburg, passing over Mount Paul to what is now Kunkletown; and from thence over the hills coming into Cherry Valley, at Shaw's Meadows, now the home of Abram Featherman.

The petition of Aaron Depui, Thomas McCracken, Robert McCracken, William McFeren and Daniel Craig, for a road from Depui's mill (Shawnee), by way of Tatemy's Gap to Easton, was granted in 1753, to be a bridle-road from Samuel Depui's to the east end of Brushy Meadows, and from thence a wagon-road to Easton. This was the year after the organization of Northampton County. The length of this road was twenty-three and a half miles and fifty-one perches.

As stated, it started at Depui's mill, at Shawnee; thence by the residence of Aaron Depui, who lived at that time at what is now known as the "River Farm" (Mr. Croasdale's); thence by the property now owned by Mr. Newhart; thence by Mr. Labar's farm, formerly owned by another Aaron Depui, son of the Aaron mentioned in this petition; thence direct to Labar's mill, in Cherry Valley, where it connected with what is the present Tatemy's Gap road over the mountain.

PIONEER ROADS—LOCAL REMINISCENCES —EARLY SETTLERS. — Solomon Jennings mentioned above, with Edward Marshall and James Yates, were the persons employed by the Governor in the "Walking-Purchase" of 1737. Jennings owned a tract of land, which is now a part of the Colonel Norton place, a short distance west of Stroudsburg.

Aaron Depui and Samuel Depui were sons of Nicholas, the first settler at Shawnee. Samuel Depui resided at this time at the old Depui homestead, near the river. The present large stone mansion was built in 1785.

Aaron Depui was the father of Aaron, who was born in 1760, and died in 1845. The last-named was, for many years, a justice of the peace, and resided all his life in Smithfield. He lived on the property then called the "Depui Farm," now owned by Amos La Bar, one mile from the Delaware Water Gap, on the road to Stroudsburg. Mr. Depui is remembered as a very good mathematician, and was also fond of astronomical studies.

The old log school-house that stood at the edge of the woods, which in our youthful imagination was full of bears and other ferocious animals, was near the home of Squire Depui.

Many of the youth living in the lower portions of Smithfield, forty years ago, and those of two or three generations preceding, received here their elementary education, or perhaps the entire amount of education they possessed. Those of the number living will remember with what reverential awe the venerable form of Mr. Depui was looked upon, as the man that could make almanacs, foretell the coming of the dreaded eclipse, and could besides solve all the abstruse problems in Pike's Arithmetic! Yet those of the boys who had the courage to approach him found him not only quite human, but kind and considerate, often permitting us to pick the fallen apples and gather the wild plums in the thorny hedges, and such apples and such plums, only a boy can do full justice to the memory of. Apples do not taste so now, and the plums, too, that were so deliciously sweet then, are quite sour now, and beguile us no longer to their covert, amid the hawthorn and the wild brambles.

There is nothing of the old school-house now

remaining but the immaterial, to which the memory clings with fond tenacity. It would not be called a big school-house now, and we suppose there was not a great amount of architectural skill displayed in its construction, but it presented, a square, honest, friendly front, and, contrary to the present method, a rear equally comely in aspect; the logs comprising the structure were carefully hewn, the ends well dovetailed and the interstices filled with mud, made from clay as good as "Cæsar's body might yield," so that there was scarcely a chink to be found between the logs, large enough for a boy to run his hand through. In all its fair proportions we can now, in memory, behold it,—its solid oaken floor, a shelf in the southwest corner for the water bucket, another above it for hats and shawls, and still another for the dinner pails, and above all these a place for the master's score of reserve switches, and we cannot forget the well-battened window shutter that was ours to close after school, nor the long stout pole to lean against it to make sure the fastening. And then dear Johnny Groot, too, quite our first recollection, and most pleasant, of our schoolmasters are centred in him. How we wish we could tell him now how sincerely we forgive him for trying to make us learn our lessons, and to listen to his favorite method of teaching the rule of three by "inverse proportions!" How we thought him then to be hasty and exacting, and how we know him now, to have been more patient and lenient and kind than we deserved, and altogether so much better to us than we to him, that we would now love to humble ourselves before him.[1]

Abram Depui, now living near the Water Gap, is a son of Aaron, last named. He is now in the ninety-fifth year of his age, having been born 14th of September, 1791. For over twenty years he has been entirely blind, and bears the affliction patiently and uncomplainingly, and with a resignation and submission that is beautiful to witness. He retains his mental faculties to a remarkable degree, and his recollection of events occurring years ago is clear and accurate. Mr. Depui is the last surviving soldier of the War of 1812, north of the mountain.

Aaron Depui, first-named, son of Nicholas, purchased the "River Farm," then known as the "John Smith farm," of his father in 1745. He kept a store at Shawnee in the years 1743 to 1747. The writer is in possession of a portion of his ledger, commencing with 1743. His customers were scattered throughout the Minisink, from Dingman's, at Dingman's Ferry, to McDowell's, in Cherry Valley. The names of Brink and Wheeler on the ledger would indicate that some of his patrons lived at still greater distance up the Delaware. Some of the purchases were quite large for the times. The New Jersey portion of the Minisink is also represented in this ledger. Following is a list of the principal purchasers at Aaron Depui's store in 1743–44:

Anthon Derick Westbrook, Thomas, Nicholas, Hendrick, Redolphus and Garret Schoonhoven (now Schoonover), Daniel and Benjamin Schoonmaker (Shoemaker), Nicholas Depui, James Hyndshaw, Moses Depui, Abel Westfall, Jonathan Potts, Daniel Brodhead, Nicholas Westfall, Jacobus Quick, Sandec Rosagrance, Herman Rosagrance, John McDowell, Samuel Depui, Thomas Quick, Christopher Denmark, Johannes Bush, Manuel Gunsals, Jr., Henry Bush, John Cortright, Johannes Cortright, Jacob Seabring, Barney Stroud, Garret Decker, Luard Kuykendall, Jacoby Kuykendall, Henry Mulhollen, Rudolph Brinke, Thomas Brink, Isaac Van Campen, Abraham Van Campen, Adam Dingman, John McMikle, Barnabas Swarthout, John Casper Freymouth,[2] Joseph

[1] John H. Groot, a school-teacher in Smithfield for many years, some time a private tutor at the writer's father's. He was an excellent scholar and was especially noted for his beautiful penmanship. Mr. Groot married a daughter of Aaron Depui.

The first school-teacher of whom we have any account in Smithfield was James Middlecut, who lived here in 1780 and later, and had a small log house at "Middlecut Spring," a half-mile west of the Water Gap House.

William Dawson taught vocal music to Elizabeth De Pui, daughter of Samuel De Pui, in 1750. She married Daniel Brodhead in 1758.

[2] John Casparus Fryenmuth was pastor of the four Reformed Dutch Churches in the Minisink from June 1, 1741, until August 12, 1756, at which time he was obliged to discontinue his labors on account of the Indian depredations along the Delaware. "Smithfield" was one of the four churches organized in 1741. The church was a log building situated on the eastern border of a farm now owned by Michael Walter.

In the old church record appears the marriage of M.

Wheeler, Abraham Van Campen, Sr., Hugh Pugh, John Van Campen, Jacobus Depui, Daniel Depui, Joseph Seely, Edward Cherry, Robert Hanna, William Potts, etc.

Nicholas Depui, Samuel Depui and Daniel Brodhead seem to have been the largest purchasers. Nicholas Depui is charged for one hat and cap for "Joseph," the Indian, 10*s.*; one quart of rum for Indian "James," 2*s*; amount answered for "Joseph Pammer," the Indian, £1 15*s.* 9*d.*; Cr. By meals to the Indians 7*s.* 6*d.*; do. 4*s.* Samuel Depui is charged for Indian Poxinose's wife 10*s.* (there is an island in the Delaware, above Depui's called "Poxino"). To cash paid "Cobus," the Indian; To articles for the Indians, 4*s.* 6*d.*; To articles for "Howpeek," the Indian, £1 3*s.* 6*d.*; one quart of rum for "Howpeek," Indian, for a canoe, 15*s.*; to six pounds shot for "Anthony the Great," Indian, 4*s.* 6*d.*; 1 qt. rum for "Anthony the Great," 9*d.*; cash for Edward Cherry,[1] 5*s.* 3*d.*; one yard and a half thicks for Indian boy; Cash answered for Indian "Arry," 1*s.* 4*d.*; To rent for ye plantation named Smithfield (1746), £45; rent for ye plantation named Smithfield (1747), £30; To a Negro Boy, £33; To 36 barrels flour 6lb. 3qt. 23lbs., amounting to £30 7*s.* 8*d.*

Abel Westfall is charged with two hunting saddles and bridles £4 4*s.* 6*d.* James Hyndshall, one hogshead rum, one hundred and seven gallons, £12 9*s.* 8*d.*, and to cash paid the Indian "Joo;" Benjamin Schoonmaker, one cap for the Indian "James," etc.

In September, 1762, there was an application to the court for a road in Lower Smithfield from Shoemaker's mill to Brodhead Creek. This was from the old Zimmerman place, then owned and occupied by Benjamin Shoemaker, to Dansbury (East Stroudsburg), and at the same time for a road from Brodhead Creek to Mount Paul (John McMichael's), there to connect with the Wind Gap and Nazareth road.

To this petition are appended the names of John McDowell, Philip Bossard, Lawrence Romig, John Hillman, Abram Miller and William Smith, who are appointed viewers.

John McDowell lived at Shaw's Meadows, Cherry Valley. He was born in Ireland, May 20, 1714, died September 25, 1779. He married Hannah, daughter of Nicholas Depui; and Mr. McDowell's daughter, Hannah, married John Shaw. At the time of this wedding, McDowell was entertaining some Connecticut fugitives at his barn, not deeming it prudent to let their presence be known to the guests of his house.

Philip Bossard, another of the petitioners, was also a resident of Cherry Valley and one of its earliest settlers. He resided near the present town of Bossardsville. His house afforded a refuge for the residents of the neighborhood in the Indian raids of 1757. A squad of men was afterwards sent for their protection.

There was a road constructed about 1750 from Fort Hyndshaw (Bushkill) to Andrew Dingman's (Dingman's Choice), and from thence to Milford.

In 1793 a road was laid out from Abel Partridge's,[2] in Hamilton township, at the intersection of the "Sullivan Road" to Mount Paul or John Huston's, "at which place it intersected with the road leading to the gristmill of Colonel Jacob Stroud, and thence to the landings of Daniel Shoemaker on the Delaware (now Zimmerman's Landing) and to Nicholas Depui's."

Fryenmuth, as follows: "1742, Joh. Casparus Fryenmuth, young man, born in Switzerland, to Lena Von Etten, young woman, born at Nytsfield; married with a license from Governeur Morris, in Jersey, by Justice Abram Van Campen, the 23d of July, 1742."

The first marriage appearing on record in the Minisink in New Jersey is under date of March 5, 1738: "Johannes Westbroeck, Jr., young man, born at Nytsfield, to Magdalena Westbroeck, young woman, born at Horly, and both dwelling at Manissinck. Married by Anthony Westbroeck, Justice of the Peace.

[1] Cherry Creek is a stream emptying into the Delaware near the Delaware Water Gap. The earliest account we have of the name of this stream is in a warrant from Thomas Penn to Samuel Depui, for one hundred acres of land, dated August 28, 1738, wherein it is named "Solomon's Creek." In 1768 and for several years after, it was called "Ned Cherry's Creek" and sometimes "Cherry's Creek."

[2] Abel Partridge is said to have been engaged in "Shay's Insurrection" in Massachusetts, 1785–86, and was a fugitive. He lived near Snydersville, in Hamilton township.

Henry Hauser, Philip Shrawder, Daniel Shoemaker, David Dills, Ulrick Hauser and John Brown were appointed commissioners.

Benjamin Schoonmaker and Daniel Schoonmaker, brothers, were among the early Holland settlers in the Minisink. They were living in Smithfield before 1741. The name was changed to Shoemaker before the close of the last century. Benjamin married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas De Pui; Daniel married Anna Prys (Price). Both were married before 1742. Another family of the same name resided here about the same time, viz., Garret, who married Catharine De Pui; Catharine, who married Abram De Voor; and Helena, or Lena, who married Joseph Haynes. These also were married before 1742.

In 1744 Benjamin Shoemaker purchased eighty-nine acres of land of Nicholas De Pui, situated at the junction of Brodhead's Creek and the Delaware, being a part of De Pui's purchase of William Allen. His dwelling was on the upper portion of the tract, near Marshall Creek, where Annis Zimmerman now resides. Benjamin and Daniel were sons of Jochin Schoonmaker, whose will, dated at Kingston, N. Y., was proven Nov. 7, 1730, showing that he had fourteen children. His wife's name was Antye Hulsey. One of the daughters, Tryntie, married Jacobus Bruyn, from New York State, who once owned the "John Smith" farm, in Smithfield; Ettie married Joseph Hassbrook; Jacomita married Johannes Miller; Gretchen married Moses Dupuis, Jr. (De Pui); Elizabeth married Benjamin Dupuis; Antye married Cornelius Wyncoop; Sarah married Jacobus Dupuis.

Benjamin Shoemaker bought other land adjoining his first purchase, and after his death, in 1775, the property was inherited by his son Daniel, who sold the whole to John George Zimmerman, in 1802. The children of Benjamin Shoemaker and Elizabeth De Pui were as follows: Susanna, Madalena, Elia, Helena, Daniel, Hannah, Nancy and Elijah. Susanna was baptized 22d of May, 1741; Garret Decker and Susanna Du Puy were her sponsors. Elia was baptized 22d of March, 1747; Moses De Puy and Anna Prys (Price) were his sponsors. Daniel was baptized January 5, 1752; his sponsors were Daniel Shoemaker and Ann Prys. Elijah was baptized August 31, 1760. Elijah married Jane McDowell, a daughter of John McDowell, who owned and lived on the property known as "Shaw's Meadows," in Cherry Valley, the property now owned by Jacob H. Featherman. Mr. McDowell is buried in the church-yard, near the old home. Elijah moved to Wyoming, and was killed in the massacre there by a Tory named Windecker. His remains lie in the cemetery at "Forty Fort." He was but twenty-six years of age at the time of his death. He left a widow and one son, named also Elijah, who was the father of the Hon. D. L. Shoemaker, late member of Congress from Wilkes-Barre.

Daniel Shoemaker, son of Benjamin and brother of Elijah, married Ann, a daughter also of John McDowell. They had a son baptized January 27, 1792, named Nicholas, and another son baptized May 17, 1795, named Daniel McDowell. After selling the property to Zimmerman, in 1802, he moved to Owego township, Tioga County, New York. One of his daughters, Elizabeth, married George Nyce, in 1801. They were married by Moses Chambers, Esq., in Smithfield. Another daughter, Hannah, married Samuel Brodhead, and moved to New York State. Nicholas De Pui, son of Samuel De Pui and Ann Shoemaker, his wife, are named as the executors of Daniel Shoemaker's will.

Benjamin Shoemaker, the first-named in this sketch, was chosen deacon of Smithfield Church May 16, 1747, and was elected elder (Ouderling) April 27, 1751.

The families of Shoemakers now in the Minisink seem to have descended from Garret, who married Catharine De Pui before 1741, and Jochem, who married Rachel Van Gorden in 1750. Henry, a son of one of the above, was married to Blandina Van Campen in 1783.

Henry Hauser, at the period named in this commission, resided at what is now called Stormsville, in Cherry Valley, and his brother Ulrick at what was for many years known as the "Hauser Farm," now the "River Farm," the home of Mr. E. T. Croasdale. Henry and Ulrick were sons of Henry Hauser. They came

from Friedenshal, near Stockertown, and settled in Smithfield in 1790. There was a Henry Hauser who joined a scouting party who, it is said, went in pursuit of Indian scalps, in consideration of a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars for every male over ten years of age. This dreadful measure having received the sanction of the Governor, was resorted to in 1764; and the bounty was afterwards increased to one thousand dollars. The scouting-party named numbered thirty, and started from the "Hunter Settlement," in Mount Bethel, Northampton County. Henry was killed near the Lehigh. He was probably the father of Ulrick and Henry. It is possible that enterprises of this nature may then have been looked upon with more favor, and even perhaps were considered laudable as well as profitable.

The "Hauser Farm," in Smithfield, was one of the landmarks of early times. Ulrick Hauser kept a tavern there for many years. He was succeeded by his son John. The elections were held at his house, also the militia trainings, country balls, etc.

The chain of title connected with this property is unusually full and accurate, and possesses historical interest, commencing with the recital of a portion of the will of William Penn, as follows:

"Pennsylvania, ss:

"Richard Hill, Isaac Norris, Samuel Preston and James Logan, surviving trustees appointed by the last Will and Testament of the late Proprietary of this Province for all his lands in America:

"To Jacob Taylor, surveyor-general of the said Province: Whereas the late William Penn, Esq., Chief Proprietary and Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania and territories thereunto belonging, did by his last Will and Testament, made in the year of our Lord 1712, give and devise unto us and our heirs, amongst other persons, since deceased, all his lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever, Rents and other Profits in this Province & Territories, or elsewhere in America, upon trust, that we should sell and dispose of so much of his lands as should be sufficient to pay off his just debts, and that we should sett off to his Grand Children and Daughter therein named several tracts of land therein mentioned, and amongst the rest, to his Grand Son, William Penn, Ten Thousand Acres of land in this Province, in some proper and beneficial place thereof: Which will having for some years after the said Proprietor's decease been disputed by the Heir at Law in the King's Court of Exchequer at Westminster, was at length, by a decree of said Court, in July last, fully ratified and confirmed.

Now these are in pursuance of the said will and by virtue of the Powers to us thereby granted to authorise and require thee to survey or cause to be surveyed to the s[d] William Penn, grandson of the said Proprietor, the said quantity of ten thousand acres of land, in some proper and advantageous place or places of this province, as directed by said Will, and we do hereby particularly direct and enjoin thee to lay out at least five thousand acres thereof on the Lowland on Delaware and the adjacent uplands, situated in the county of Bucks above Pechaqualin Hills, & lying between them and that part of the said river called Minnesinks, or near to the same, in one or more tracts, and make a return of the said surveys unto us, for w[ch] this shall be thy sufficient authority. Given under our hands & seals, at Philadelphia, the sixteenth day of November, A.D. 1727.

"Richard Hill, (Seal.)
"Isaac Norris, (Seal.)
"Saml. Preston, (Seal.)
"James Logan, (Seal.)"

The aforesaid ten thousand acres granted by William Penn to the grandson were conveyed to William Allen by indenture, bearing date the 20th of August, A.D. 1728, who, by deed dated the 10th of December, 1733, conveyed unto Nicholas Depui the following three islands or tracts of land, all situate, lying and being in the county of Bucks aforesaid: First the island in the Delaware commonly called "Manwalamink," containing one hundred and twenty-six acres; second, the island commonly called the "Great Shawna," situate in the river Delaware, over against the Shawna town, containing one hundred and forty-six acres; the third tract or island, situate between creeks or small branches of the Delaware, the adjacent land to the southward of which being lately held by John Smith, and that to the northward is the said Shawna town, containing thirty-one acres. Also three other tracts,—one of eighty-nine acres, one of one hundred and twelve acres and one of twenty and one-half acres. The first-named of these tracts (eighty-nine acres) was sold by Nicholas Depui to Benjamin, Shoemaker in 1744, and is now known as the "Zimmerman farm." The second (one hundred and twelve acres) was sold by Nicholas Depui to his son Aaron, merchant, March 26

1745. It was then and before known as the "John Smith farm," later as the "Hauser farm," and now as the "River farm." Aaron Depui sold the aforesaid one hundred and twelve acres to Moses Depui, of Rochester, August 11, 1748. Moses Depui sold to Jacobus Bruyn June 16, 1767. Jacobus Bruyn, by will dated 1781, devised the property to his two daughters, Mary and Gertrude, the former of whom married Nicholas Hardenberg, and the latter Cornelius Dubois.

Hardenberg and Dubois sold the property to Ulrick Hauser April 8, 1791. Ulrick Hauser sold to John Hauser March 5, 1810. Evan Thomas, administrator of John Hauser, sold to John Carey and Jacob Able, of Easton, June 30, 1829. Carey and Able sold to Jacob Able December 12, 1830. Jacob Able sold to John T. Bell March 31, 1837. John T. Bell sold to John Jordan, Jr., *et al.*, May 31, 1838. John Jordan, Jr., *et al.*, to Seldon T. Scranton, for the Lackawanna Iron and Coal Company, in 1856. Seldon T. Scranton to Evan T. Croasdale in 1856—reserving the portion containing the limestone quarries. The last was sold to Evan T. Croasdale in 1879.

The first two purchases by Nicholas Depui of William Allen amounted to five hundred and sixty-six acres, including the six per cent. allowance. It is probable that John Smith may have been the first resident land-holder north of the Blue Mountain in this State. William Allen, in his conveyance to Nicholas Depui alludes to John Smith's possessions as "the adjacent land to the southward, being lately held by John Smith." There is some uncertainty as to how John Smith's title was obtained, or under whom he was holding possession. He may have purchased from the Indians, as did Mr. Depui, or possibly of William Allen; if of the latter, Allen must have repurchased of Smith before selling to De Pui; yet there is no mention of such purchase in the deed of Allen to De Pui; but the one hundred and twelve acre tract (the John Smith tract) is therein described, bearing distances and contents given precisely as in the original draft, and all the subsequent transfers down to the purchase by Ulrick Hauser in 1791. In later transfers the surveys embraced adjoining purchases made by Hauser and with which the John Smith tract was from that date merged.[1]

The origin of the name of this historic township can, with a degree of certainty, be traced to the original owner of the "River Farm." The transition from "John Smith's fields" (as the property was called in some of the old title papers, then "Smith's fields," as given in others) to Smithfield is easy and natural. Aaron Depui, in a transfer made as late as 1747, speaks of the property as "adjoining the land I now possess called Smithfield," and in a ledger of his, commencing with the year 1743, his brother Samuel is charged with the rent of ye plantation named Smithfield, for the year 1746, forty-five pounds.

The John Smith here mentioned could not have been the same person who dealt so largely in lands in Smithfield between 1778 and 1790, and whose name was sometimes written Smyth. It is so written by himself in a deed made to Hardenberg and Dubois in 1788.

Most of the transfers of property made about this period—deeds and other papers—were executed before Col. William Wills, then justice of the peace, who came to New York from England a few years before the outbreak of the American Revolution. He is said to have been closely related to Dean Swift. His wife was a daughter of Col. Henry Kinney, of Dublin. He removed from Tyron County to New York, in 1776, and to Smithfield in 1780. While in New York State he was member of Congress, colonel of the militia, chairman of the county, judge of the Court of Common Pleas and commissioner for detecting and defeating conspiracies against the State. He possessed large wealth, and had such faith in the ultimate success of our cause, and in the integrity, as well as in the ability, of the government, when the struggle should be ended, to discharge its obligations, that he exchanged freely of his gold for our "Continental currency," to relieve the necessities of others, until he found himself at

[1] Melchoir Sprague, long a surveyor of this county, says that John Smith held a title from Allen for the "River Farm" (Smithfield) before 1730, including a large tract on both sides of Cherry Creek.

the end, with little gold, but with a vast amount of badly printed cards, upon which he failed to realize.

While living in Smithfield Col. Wills resided for a time on the Milford road at Marshall Creek, during which time he acted as justice of the peace, and as he rarely charged for performing the marriage ceremony, he was of course very liberally patronized.

It is related by the writer's venerated mother, who was a granddaughter of Col. Wills, that on one occasion he performed the marriage ceremony when he and the expectant bride and groom were on opposite sides of the flooded stream that had carried the bridge away and rendered impossible their nearer approach.

Philip Shrawder was captain of a company of Rangers from Northampton County during the Revolution. He writes to President Reed from Lower Smithfield, September 6, 1781, and among other things, says: "The success I met with in recruiting since Colonel Levers wrote to your Excellency on my account is owing to the kindness of Esquire (John) Van Campen in advancing me some hard money for that purpose." John Dickson, president of council, writes to Captain Shrawder from Philadelphia, under date of March 4, 1783: "As the Continental troops have lately been withdrawn from Wyoming, it is by the General Assembly thought necessary for the protection of the settlement against the savages to replace the guard immediately with the two companies of Rangers commanded by you. . . . It is our earnest desire that the inhabitants settled at or near Wyoming should be in all respects treated with kindness. This we know to be the desire also of the Legislature," etc.[1]

Captain Shrawder and his company were quartered for a time at James Logan's, "Logan's Inn," a short distance west of Stroudsburg, in July, 1784, on his way to suppress disturbances in Wyoming, under command of Colonel Armstrong. Captain Shrawder resided at Shawnee, in Smithfield, and he and John Coolbaugh kept store there in 1797. Captain Shrawder was one of the executors of Nicholas Depui's will, dated April 23, 1808.

John Van Campen was one of the most prominent men of the Minisink. He espoused the cause of the Pennamites in the effort to prevent the people of Connecticut from forming settlements within the province of Pennsylvania, and was appointed an additional magistrate for that purpose in 1770. On the 3d of July, 1771, "he is advised to raise a number of men as soon as possible and strive to interrupt (intercept) them (the Yankees) at the river." He writes on the 4th to James Tilghman, secretary of the Land-Office in Philadelphia, "I have sent to the upper end of the Minisink. I am afraid that matters will not go well at Wyoming, as I have reason to think those people have friends on the ground. It may be depended upon that there are great matters in hand with the Yankees, as there are almost every day dispatches from Isaiah Van Campen (who espouses the cause of the Yankees) down to Mr. Shoemaker's, as, I suppose, for him to transmit back to the party how matters stand among us." On the 5th of July, 1771, he writes that "he fears the Block-house will be abandoned at Wyoming, and in that case would advise that all the cattle be driven down the river, and if they could do no better, drive them to Fort Allen," etc. August 9th collects provisions and proceeds with a party of nineteen men to Wyoming to relieve the block-house: "Moved on to the Forks of the Lahawanak and Wyoming paths. Arrived near the Fort; dispatched an Indian to inform the people at the Block-house of our approach, and learned it had surrendered to the Yankees. Sent a party of six men to lay on the Sheholey road from Wyoming to the Delaware (an old Indian trail) to prevent express going that way to New England," etc.

September 27, 1778, he wrote a joint letter with John Chambers (sub-lieutenant), Nicholas De Pui, Benjamin Van Campen (sub-lieutenant) and Jacob Stroud (colonel) to the Hon. George Ryan, president of the Board of War, Philadelphia, of "the defenseless condition of Smithfield, and that Delaware and Upper Smithfield,

[1] In these reminiscences the author is indebted for information in relation to those who have been in the civil or military service of the country to the Pennsylvania Archives and Colonial Records.

a fine country of near thirty miles in length, is almost evacuated, the people moved over to Jersey for safety, and in this township (Smithfield) there is only a guard left at Colonel Stroud's."

In 1780 John Van Campen was elected member of Council, and thereafter, during its sessions, his time was spent in Philadelphia. "March 4, 1781, the Hon. John Van Campen presented to Council his account of attendance in Council, which is as follows, vizt.:

	£	s.	d.
"The State of Pennsylvania to John Van Campen, To attendance in Council 30 days at £50, £1500, Continental money,—equal to	20	0	0
From Jan'y 13 to March 15th, 1781,—62 days, at 25*s*	77	0	0
Milage on 90 miles, coming to Philadelphia and returning home,—180 miles, at 1*s*	9	0	0
And thereupon an order was drawn in favor of John Van Campen, Esquire, for the sum of £106	0	0	

State money, agreeable to said account."

"In Council May 2nd, 1781. Order drawn in favor of Peter Medick for the sum of 1000 pounds of the money emitted by Act of Assembly passed 7th April last, to be forwarded to Honorable John Van Campen for the purpose of defending the frontiers, of which sum the said John Van Campen is to account."

Captain Philip Shrawder writes to John Van Campen from Chestnut Hill, June 19, 1782, while the latter was member of Council at Philadelphia, transmitting the pay-roll of his company; desiring payment and clothing for his men, says he has been compelled to contract debts on his own account.

"I have always parties out scouting the woods from my post to Zawits, Sallady's, Jeynes's, etc., and again from my post to Fort Allen; those at Fort Allen take their tour down to Berks County, and also up to my Quarters again," etc.

Mr. Van Campen writes upon the margin of this letter, "It seems that Captain Shrawder has not received the clothing agreeable to the order of Councils."

On November 29, 1782, Mr. Van Campen writes to Council of Pennsylvania, in convention at Trenton. He has been, at their request, in Upper Smithfield and in New Jersey to obtain the best information in regard to the time of the purchase of and actual settlement of the upper parts of this county above Walpack Ferry. "The oldest men both in Jersey and New York whom he has spoken to are unable, by reason of age and infirmity, to attend at Trenton. I hope the bearer, James Vanaken, Esq., will fully and distinctly prove the actual settlement of the land on Delaware within the pretended claim of Connecticut.

"To Messrs. Bradford, Reed, Wilson and Sergeant."

The "Pennamite" and "Yankee" troubles seem to have been almost lost sight of by the people of the Minisink during the exciting period of the Revolution, but their interest in that milder form of contest revived as the greater subsided, and finally altogether disappeared.

John Van Campen lived at Shawnee, in a large stone building which was taken down by his grandson, the late George Van Campen Bush, about twenty years ago, the walls having become insecure. Mr. Van Campen united with the Smithfield Church April, 1775.

David Dills resided at "Dills' Ferry," now Portland, Northampton County. David lived many years in Smithfield. He married Rachel, daughter of Garret Brodhead, in 1787.

John Brown, one of the road commissioners named, came to Smithfield (now Stroud) in 1790. He was born May 21, 1746; died December 8, 1821. John, Michael and Jacob were his sons. Jacob Brown and John T. Bell were appointed associate judges at the organization of Monroe County, December 19, 1836. Hon. David Scott was the president judge. Jacob Brown was a very successful farmer. A portion of the land left his sons once belonged to the Brodhead estate. He died February 16, 1841, aged sixty-nine years. His children are as follows: Anna, who married Jacob Eilenberger; Daniel, who married Mary Hallock; Mary, who married Charles Brodhead; Robert, who married Rachel S. Burnett, of Bucks County; Edward, who married Emily Morgan; Ellen, who married David Keller.

General Robert Brown, lately deceased, was highly esteemed in this community. He was a man of integrity and moral excellence. The

house in which General Brown was born, and in which he died, is situated on the elevation south of East Stroudsburg. It was erected in 1799. Near by stood the old house occupied by Daniel Brodhead, built in 1738. The fort or stockade built in 1756, the year after the house was attacked by the Indians, and to which the people of the neighborhood fled at the time, stood near, on the brow of the hill.

Applications for a public road or King's highway was made to the Governor and Council at Philadelphia April 6, 1771, from the Wind Gap by the most convenient and direct course to Wyoming. "The board taking the said petition into consideration and being of opinion that such road would be of great public utility, it is ordered that Aaron Depui, Garret Brodhead, Peter Kachline, Daniel Shoemaker, John Van Campen, Philip Johnson, John Seely and Michael Roup do view and lay out said road," etc.

Anthony Dutot constructed a road from his saw-mill, below where the Kittatinny House now stands, in 1798, to the site of his future "city," and a few years after obtained a charter for a toll-road; from thence it extended to the residence of Ulrick Hauser (River Farm), where it connected with the Shawnee and Tatemy's Gap road. This short road opened up an unfortunate intercourse between an irascible Frenchman and a contumacious German. They were the magnates of the vicinage, constituting an important portion of the population, and their families and employes the integral.

Anthony Dutot came from St. Domingo in 1793, having left there hastily, with others, when the order of possession in that island was reversed, when the servants became masters of the soil and the masters became fugitives. He was said to have been wealthy, and buried on his plantation a considerable amount of gold and silver, and brought with him what coin he could conveniently transport. Mr. Dutot was a man of culture and refinement, and after spending a short time in Philadelphia, he proceeded up the Delaware in search of a future home. He was impressed with the grandeur of the scenery at the Delaware Water Gap and eagerly made purchase of a large tract of land, previously considered as worthless, including the portion on which the Water Gap House is situated and the hills on the north side of the mountain, where he laid out a city, calling it after his own name and built a dozen or more small dwellings, which have all disappeared and the name of the place changed to Delaware Water Gap.

Mr. Dutot lived for some years on the bank of the river, near where the old saw-mill was located and but a short distance from the present boat-landing. Here was also the "toll-gate." His toll-road was never profitable and caused him much annoyance. Various devices were resorted to on the part of travelers to avoid payment, sometimes by driving rapidly through the gateway, at others by pretending not to understand his meaning.

Some years after Mr. Dutot's settlement here he made selection of Sunset Hill as his last resting-place, and some twenty years before his death purchased a bell and cannon, the former to be rung from the belfry of his own house, on which it was erected, and the latter to be fired over his grave when certain events, which he predicted, would transpire, affecting the prosperity of the place. Among these was the building of a railroad through the Gap and the landing of a steamboat at the wharf he made selection of on the bank of the Delaware. He died in 1841, and fifteen years after the whistle of the locomotive was first heard echoing through the gorge of the mountain, but the old man's repose was undisturbed by the ringing of bell or the firing of cannon over his solitary grave. The toll-road was superseded in 1823 by the construction of the present State road, along the southeastern slope of Sunset Hill. It was not till the year 1800 that the construction of a wagon road was undertaken through the Gap, and then by the subscription of individuals residing above and below the mountain. Previous to this there was a bridle-path over the old Indian trail. It was used as early as 1730, when the government of the province of Pennsylvania sent up agents[1] to the Minisink

[1] Nicholas Scull and his assistant, John Lukens. Scull was elected surveyor-general to succeed William Parsons.

to dispossess certain persons of lands held by purchase of the Indians. This party, it is said, managed with great difficulty to lead their horses through the Gap. The Rev. David Brainerd, in a missionary tour amongst the Indians in the Minisink, passed through this, or one of the other "Gaps" in the mountain on his return to the "Forks," in 1744.

The road through the Gap was completed in the year 1800 by Abram B. Giles, under a contract with the citizens, and it appears by the following petition that the "citizens" defaulted:

"To the Honorable Jacob Rush and his Associates Esquires Judges of the court of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas of the borough of Easton in and for the county of Northampton, August term, 1801.

"The Petitioner Humbly sendeth greeting! Gentlemen:

"Whereas, Public Notice by advertisement duly on the 30th July, 1800, for all persons to meet at the house of Benjamin Bonham in the Water Gap, on Delaware river, on the 9th of August following, on business concerning opening a road through said Gap, where attendance was given on said day and John Coolbaugh, Esq., was chosen chairman and Sam'l Seely, Esq., Sec. By which the meeting of the Inhabitants then present chose John Coolbaugh, Moses Chambers, Hugh Forman and Jacob Utt, Esquires, a Committee to lay out said Road by which I made contract in confidence of subscriptions, that for the sum of one thousand dollars, I would make a wagon Road through said Gap by subscriptions if obtained.

"Then at my own expense I went to work and completed said Road on said Terms and when done was inspected by said Committee to a full satisfaction and certified the same by a Certificate, but all subscriptions received or expected to be received amounts to only £200 7*s.* 6*d.*, which brings me to a loss of £174 12*s.* 6*d.*, which without said balance I cannot hold my own. I humbly therefore, crave the Honorable Court to take my agrievances into consideration and grant me such relief as they may think proper, and as in duty bound your Petitioner will humbly pray.

"Abraham B. Giles.

"Endorsed.

"Not allowed.

"Wm. Lattimer,
"*Foreman.*"

This road left the river a short distance below, where the old saw-mill stood, passed near the Kittatinny House and over Sunset Hill by the Mountain House and intersecting the present road near the Church of the Mountain.

In the year 1781 there is the following entry in the town-book of Smithfield: "To cash paid John Vandermark for sundry work on the road for five years past, £37 6*s.* 6*d.*"

The highways were as badly neglected then as at the present time, especially if we take into account the depreciated value of the currency at the period named, as will appear by the following entry: "April 14, 1781, balance due from the township of Smithfield on settlement, £1737 5*s.* 1*d.*; changed from Continental to Hard Money, April 24, 1784, making them £33 3*s.* 3*d.*," a depreciation of about ninety-eight per cent.

Benjamin Bonham kept a small inn on the Water Gap road a short distance below Mr. Dutot's saw-mill. This was before the year 1800, as the preliminary meeting in reference to building the road through the Gap was held at his house. It was probably built the year before, in anticipation of the completion of the road. The house was afterwards kept by Asa Field. George Detrick subsequently built a larger house (about 1825) a short distance below, in the Gap, for the accommodation of raftsmen, who, until recent years, congregated there in great numbers.

It was customary to change the pilot or "steersman" at this place, as it seems to have been thought impossible, at that time, that one man could possess a knowledge of all the points on the entire course of the river requiring skillful pilotage. Those who ranked high in the profession were in great demand during the spring and fall freshets, and rafts were sometimes detained at the "Gap Eddy" for days, waiting for their return.

Captain George Detrick, above referred to, had command of a company formed in Smithfield in 1814, consisting of the following persons: Cornelius Coolbaugh (lieutenant) George Hauser, John Long, Abram De Pui, Joseph W. Drake, John Keller, James Brewer, William Sayre, George Felker, John Pugh, William Gordon, Abram Gordon, Frederick Brotzman, Jesse Lee, David Lee, Joshua Price,

June 10, 1748. Lukens was elected surveyor-general April 9, 1781.

John Storm, John Huston, Adam Utt, Samuel Pugh, John V. Bush, George Walter, Peter Jayne, Henry Bush, John Rouse, John Bush, John Pitcherd, Levi Cortright, James Beloof, Peter Strunk, John F. Williams, William Williams, Jacob Transue.

Captain Detrick was a man above the ordinary size, six feet four inches in height, with a proportionably large frame, very erect and altogether a man of uncommonly fine presence. On their way to rendezvous, Marcus Hook, the party passed through Philadelphia, and were transported from there to their destination in Durham boats. During their stay in Philadelphia they were complimented on their fine appearance, nearly all the men being above the average size.

Captain Detrick was especially noticed and his martial bearing commented upon. He astonished the young natives, however, and suffered considerable annoyance by the crowd of boys on every side shouting "Goliath has broken out of the wax-works!" Lieutenant Coolbaugh, who was afterwards promoted to a captaincy, is said to have been a good officer. He was a brother of the Hon. John Coolbaugh, spoken of elsewhere.

Levi Cortwright, above named, was a son of Cobus Cortwright and Jane Shoemaker. Jane was called by the low Dutch "Yonachy." She was captured by the Indians in 1780, near the house of Jacob Place, when seven years of age. Her father and brother were killed at the same time. Yonachy was taken to Ohio and lived with the Indians till 1792, when she was brought to Philadelphia in the general exchange of prisoners which took place that year. She was then nineteen years of age, and had, of course, acquired many of the habits of her captors. She was wonderfully active and dexterous and could run with almost the speed of a deer, and astonished her neighbors by going round a field on top of a rail fence.

When her brother went to bring her from Philadelphia she failed to recognize him until he related the incident of her father's horse having been killed by jumping on a picket fence, which occurred just before her capture. The Indians with whom she lived treated her kindly and she assisted in the cultivation of corn on the Ohio, and it is vouched for by members of the family that some of the products of her labor were brought to her in the autumn, carried in sacks by the faithful natives.

Peter Kachlein was elected sheriff of Northampton County, commissioned October 4, 1764, and held the office for eight years. In the proceedings of Council in Philadelphia, April 11, 1780, Colonel Peter Kachlein, lieutenant of the county of Northampton, was written to, and forwarded a copy of the resolves of the Council for calling out the militia, and authorizing him to offer fifteen hundred dollars for every Indian or Tory prisoner, and one thousand dollars for any Indian scalp, and it was resolved that Colonel Peter Kachlein be directed to order out not exceeding one hundred men, including officers, to march immediately to the townships of Lower Smithfield, Delaware and Upper Smithfield, to repress the incursion of the savages, and Abram Cortwright is ordered to deliver to Colonel Peter Kachlein two hundredweight of powder, eight hundredweight of lead and four hundred flints for the use of the county of Northampton.

John Seely was appointed ensign in the Twelfth Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Cook, February 3, 1777. Sends to Council deposition respecting Colonel Jacob Stroud, which was read February 9, 1784. Appointed with Alexander Patterson, justice for Wyoming September 10, 1783. Kachlein, Seely and Patterson all resided in Smithfield at this time.

Michael Roup resided near Philip Bossard's (now Bossardsville), in Cherry Valley. On the 24th of April, 1757, he appeared before William Parsons, justice of the peace at Easton, and made deposition in relation to an Indian raid upon the inhabitants residing between Fort Hamilton and Fort Norris. Nine families hastily assembled at Philip Bossard's and brought with them such of their household goods as time permitted. Other families retired to the houses of Conrad Bittenbender and John McDowell (at the "Shaw Farm," now owned by Jacob H. Featherman). There were two Indian raids made to this neighborhood in the spring of 1757, in which Conrad Bittenbender, John

Nolf, Jacob Roth, Peter Sloan, Christian Klein and two sons of Philip Bossard were killed; Peter Shaeffer, Abram Miller and his mother, Adam Snell's daughter, George Ebert and a Miss Klein were taken prisoners.

Philip Bossard was born in the Franco-German province of Alsace in 1706. He came to this country about 1730, and settled in Cherry Valley, at the present town of Bossardsville, in 1745, and died there in 1797.

Conrad Bittenbender settled in Cherry Valley about the same time as Philip Bossard. He came to this country from Hanover. As before stated, he was killed in one of the Indian raids into that valley in 1757. He was surrounded in sight of Bossard's house, to which he was hastening, none daring to go to his rescue, as they were few in number compared to their assailants.

John Chambers was a colonel in the army of the Revolution. When a sub-lieutenant he and Lieutenant John Wetzel, from Northampton County, under date July 8, 1778, wrote to Vice-President George Bryan, of Council, Philadelphia: "That a letter from Colonel Stroud, of the Sixth Battalion of Northampton County, informs them that a body of Indians and white men are upon their march to the settlements upon Delaware, they being discovered at the mouth of the Lackawaxen and moving towards Shaholy. By the best information we receive we learn that Wyoming is finally destroyed, upon which we have ordered out half of the battalion of the county; but by all accounts it is not a sufficient number to withstand their force, as we suppose this to be a different number from those at Wyoming, which by them that made their escape, their number is supposed to be between seven and eight hundred."

Colonel Rea writes to President Reed, June 1, 1780: "I have used my best endeavors to have relief sent to the townships of Smithfield and Delaware, and I have by express ordered one-half of Colonel Kerr's men to march to those parts and to be under the direction of Lieutenant Chambers until further orders, which I hope your Excellency and Council may approve."

Moses Chambers, a son of Colonel John Chambers, was a justice of the peace in Smithfield from 1796 to 1807. The family owned the property on the Delaware formerly owned by the late John V. Bush, two miles above Shawnee. John V. Bush married a daughter of Moses Chambers. Moses Chambers was married to Rhoda Riggs, November 15, 1785, by Rev. Elias Van Benscoten, in Smithfield.

In the list of marriages performed by Squire Chambers we find that of George Nyce to Elizabeth Shoemaker, daughter of Daniel Shoemaker; John Shoemaker to Sarah Smith, daughter of Francis Joseph Smith, M.D., February 1, 1801; Henry Shoemaker to Margaret Chambers, daughter of John Chambers, July 13, 1800; George Labar to Sarah Jayne, daughter of Isaac Jayne (no date); William Heft to Agnes Gonsalis, daughter of James Gonsalis, January 14, 1798; Michael Brown to Rebecca Johnson, daughter of Joseph Johnson, December 24, 1799; Susan Rosenkrans to Sarah Shoemaker, daughter of Henry Shoemaker, February 26, 1800; John Van Etten to Ann Labar, daughter of Daniel Labar, June 24, 1798.

Daniel Labar above mentioned, and an elder brother named Abraham, were sons of Daniel, and grandsons of Abraham Labar, who, with his brothers, Peter and Charles, came to this country about 1730. Abraham, the brother of Daniel, first above-named, entered the army of the Revolution at the commencement of the struggle for independence; he was a major before the date of July 25, 1776, and was appointed colonel in the spring of 1777.

Daniel Labar, the father of Colonel Abraham and Daniel, owned the property where the Water Gap Station of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad is located, and, it is said, cultivated, besides this plot, the islands in front. There were several large apple-trees growing near where the station buildings stand, from which the writer distinctly remembers obtaining fruit in his boyhood.

The late A. B. Burrell, in his "Memoirs of George Labar, the Centenarian," says that Abram Labar walled up the spring near the present residence of Richard Wilson, and that he lived here in 1741. Mr. Burrell probably

meant Daniel, the father of Colonel Abraham and Daniel.

Daniel Labar, the last-named, the younger brother of Colonel Abraham, was born in 1763. He married Elizabeth Chambers in 1786. Rev. Elias Van Benscoten performed the marriage ceremony. His brothers and sisters are as follows:

Catharine married Wm. Steward, a British soldier; George married Sarah Jayne, 1800; Abram married Miss Casebeer; Jacob married Rachel Smith; John married Rachel Brown; Elizabeth married Aaron Depui; Sophia married George Spragle; Ann married John Van Etten, in 1798

From this time we discern the name occasionally written La Bar and sometimes Le Bar.

The following facts in relation to Daniel Labar, obtained from an Easton paper, are of interest.

"Daniel Labar, a resident of Smithfield township, Northampton County, says that he was born in the borough of Easton, in Northampton County, on the 25th day of August, A.D. 1763, and entered the service of the United States under the following-named officers, and served as herein stated: In the month of August, A.D. 1779, he was drafted and called out in the militia of Pennsylvania, under Captain Timothy Jayne, Lieutenant John Fiske, in the regiment commanded by Colonel Jacob Stroud, and marched from Smithfield township, his place of residence, now in Middle Smithfield township, and was there stationed at a fort near where Judge Coolbaugh now resides; that he remained in and about the fort to protect the inhabitants from the Indians until the two months for which he was drafted had expired, and was then discharged and went home, and was immediately put upon the minute list, as a minute man, to be ready at a minute's warning, with gun, etc., to repel the incursions of the savages, which were there and at that neighborhood frequent and daring. That he continued in the service as a minute man, Indian spy or scout, under the command of Colonel Jacob Stroud, for the full term of one year and ten months (till the taking of the army under Lord Cornwallis, in October, 1781). That during the time of his service as a minute man or Indian spy he was frequently and repeatedly called out to repel the invasions of the savages. Once he was ordered out with others by Colonel Stroud, under Lieutenant Fish, to John Larner's, at the foot of Pocono Mountain, in said county, where they found the said John Larner, his father, his son and son's wife and children killed by the savages. Remained there some time, and in the neighborhood after the Indians, and then ordered up Brodhead's Creek, in said county, to scour the woods, which they did, from and up the said creek to the Big Ridge, as it was called, and then came home; and at another time during the said service he was ordered out by the said Colonel Jacob Stroud, under the command of Captain Abraham Miller, up the Delaware River to Vannetten's Fort, in now Delaware township, Pike County, and was at the fort when the attack was made upon it. At another time he was ordered to the fort at a place now called Stroudsburg, and stationed to guard the fort and at other times frequently called out, under the same officer, for a week or two at a time, to protect the inhabitants; that he was always ready and always did turn out during said service, when warned. During the summer he did nothing but watch and keep himself in readiness. He thinks that during the said term he was in actual service more than half of the time, but to be certain, he only swears to one-half; that he never received any pay or remuneration for such service.

"Daniel Labar."

Daniel La Bar was the father of John Chambers La Bar, and grandfather of Judge J. Depui La Bar and Daniel La Bar, now living at Shawnee.

Jacob La Bar, who married Rachel Smith, daughter of Francis Joseph Smith, M.D., is the father of the highly-esteemed Mrs. Jeannette Hollinshead (widow of Stroud J. Hollinshead), now living at Stroudsburg.

George La Bar, brother of Daniel and Jacob above named, was the father of the late Judge Henry M. La Bar, George La Bar and Mrs. Dr. P. M. Bush.

J. Depue Le Bar.—The family represented by the subject of this sketch was one of the earliest to settle in Monroe County. The name is of French origin and has been variously spelled La Barre, Le Barre and La Bar. The first representatives of the family in this country were Peter, Charles and Abram La Bar, who emigrated about 1730, and landed at Philadelphia. After a few days of rest they determined to follow up the Delaware River, and make a settlement on the very outskirts of civilization. In three days they arrived at the forks of the Delaware and Lehigh Rivers, which was then the principal white settlement, the present site of Easton being occupied by an Indian village. Continuing their journey, they at length came in view of the Blue Ridge barrier. There were some

small settlements back from the river, but none on the river above Williamsburg, except that of Nicholas Depui, who was comfortably planted at what is now Shawnee. After viewing the country between the river and the mountain for a day or two, they pitched upon a site for their cabin about three-quarters of a mile from the river, on a somewhat elevated spot, in what is now Mount Bethel township, Northampton County, and soon had their primitive home-



J. Depue LeBar

stead erected. The Indians were their only near neighbors, and these they managed to make their true friends by many little acts of kindness. Here they dwelt together a number of years, engaged in the various occupations of pioneer life, until finally, as the tide of emigration from the north and south began to reach them, they each married a German or Dutch wife, and found it advisable to separate. Charles remained in the old cabin homestead in Mount Bethel. Peter pushed a little farther on and bought a tract of land above the mountains of the Indians, southwest of where Stroudsburg now stands, and adjoining a tract Colonel Stroud purchased some time after. Here he cleared up a good home, after many years of hard labor, and raised a large family of children. Abram planted himself above the Delaware Water Gap Notch, not far from the Delaware Water Gap depot, where he lived many years and raised a large family. He cleared the island just above the Gap, which, with the garden flat around his house, made quite a snug farm. He lived there in 1741, when the Governor sent Nicholas Scull up to look after the state of things in the Smithfields.

It was from one of these brothers, probably Abraham, that Daniel La Bar, grandfather of

the subject of this sketch, descended. He was early identified with Colonel Stroud in his land operations and business enterprises, served as a scout and guard against the Indians, and carried the mail for many years between Shawnee and Stroudsburg. Circumstances all seem to indicate that he was a son of Abraham La Bar, as the tradition in his branch of the family is that his father first settled in Easton, then moved above Wind Gap, and finally located where E. T. Croasdale's farm residence now stands, all of which facts are confirmed by the historical account of the family. Daniel La Bar married a Miss Chambers for his first wife, and for his second Cornelia Van Etten. He had two sons, John C. and Daniel E. La Bar, the latter of whom removed to Wisconsin, where his descendants still live. John C. was the father of our subject, and married Sarah, daughter of John Depue. He was a farmer by occupation, and had six children, of whom two, Hiram and Benjamin, died in infancy. The others were J. Depue Le Bar, Daniel, Moses (deceased) and Samuel (deceased). John C. La Bar died March 19, 1865, and his wife October 5, 1876.

J. Depue Le Bar was born at Pahaquarry, Warren County, New Jersey, July 31, 1814. His early years were passed upon his father's farm at that place, where he also received an ordinary common-school education. He began at the age of sixteen to run on a raft, carrying lumber down the Delaware River to Philadelphia, and still makes regular journeys at the proper season of the year, being considered one of the most expert steersmen on the river. When about twenty years of age he rented the farm of his grandfather, Daniel, in Smithfield township, and engaged in cultivating that for several years. He then bought a farm in Middle Smithfield township, containing between seventy and eighty acres, and now occupied by George Schuman. On August 13, 1836, he married Sarah A., daughter of George V. and Maria (Stetler) Bush, and granddaughter of George Bush, an early settler from Germany, and Mary Van Campen, his wife. Her mother is still living in the ninetieth year of her age. After his marriage Judge Le Bar resided upon his farm for several years, and then disposed of it, and removed to Pahaquarry, on the New Jersey side of the river, where he remained for eight years engaged in farming and lumbering. He then purchased the old Bush property, at Shawnee, where he followed farming for twelve years, when he rebuilt and occupied his present residence at Shawnee.

In the fall of 1854 he commenced to keep a country store at Shawnee in connection with his son-in-law, George F. Heller, the firm being known as Le Bar & Heller. Mr. Heller subsequently removed to Stroudsburg, and the store has since been run by Judge Le Bar alone. The latter, during his long residence in Smithfield, has been one of the most useful and influential citizens of the township. A Democrat in politics, he has never been a seeker after place, yet has been honored by his fellow-citizens with several positions of honor and trust. He was for eighteen years postmaster at Shawnee, has held various township offices, and in 1882 was elected one of the lay judges of Monroe County for five years, and is at present serving on the bench. He has served as a member of the board of directors of the Stroudsburg Bank since its organization, with the exception of omitting the necessary one year in four required by its charter; and during the war was active in furnishing all the quotas of volunteers required from Smithfield township. He is an earnest and zealous member of the Shawnee Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an elder for about thirty years, assisted in building the present house of worship, and is held in general respect and esteem for his integrity and uprightness of character. His children are eight in number, namely,—Sarah M., wife of George F. Heller, of Stroudsburg; Elizabeth, wife of Colonel John Schoonover, of Oxford Furnace, N. J.; Susan, wife of Samuel D. Overfield, of Delaware Water Gap; Dr. Amzi Le Bar, of Stroudsburg; Margaret, widow of Charles S. Hill, formerly of Oxford Furnace, N. J.; Mary, wife of Rev. F. P. Dalrymple, pastor of Shawnee Presbyterian Church; Hiram, farming on the homestead at Shawnee; and Franklin, general agent of the Providence Life Insurance Co., of Philadelphia, for New Jersey, residing at Pennington, in that State.

After the country south of the mountain was better known to the isolated dwellers in the Minisink, the river Delaware became the popular medium of communication, as it afforded an easier and more speedy means of transporting to market commodities which had hitherto found an outlet over the "old Mine road" to Esopus.

The first craft used for the purpose was the "dug-out," an exaggerated form of canoe, made from the body of a large log excavated and flattened on the bottom to prevent its rolling in the water. The dug-out would carry three or four tons, and with two men using both oars and pike-poles, as occasion served, would make the voyage to Easton and back from the Lower Minisink in three to four days. This kind of craft, as a means of transport, preceded the raft and "Durham boats," the latter becoming subsequently the principal method of freighting to and from the Upper Delaware. The Durham boat had its name and origin at Durham Furnace, on the Delaware, below Easton.

It is said that the first boat was built by Robert Durham, the manager and engineer of the furnace, and after whom the furnace was probably named. This was in the year 1750. The Durham boats were used in the transportation of flour from Van Campen's mill, at Shawnee, to Philadelphia as early as 1758, and later, in conveying supplies and building material as far up the Delaware as Cannonsville, in the State of New York. In the memory of persons living in the vicinity, these boats were used by the old and respectable firm of Bell & Thomas, at Experiment Mills, in transporting flour to Philadelphia and bringing up supplies for the neighborhood. The place of landing was at the mouth of Brodhead's Creek, and was known as the "Flower Garden." David Bogert, Jacob Lamb and Cornelius Coolbaugh are remembered as captains of Durham boats.

From a letter received from an old friend, Hon. Paul S. Preston, of Stockport, Wayne County, Pa., since deceased, the following reminiscences are obtained: "In thinking of the Water Gap, I recall many pleasant memories of early days. In the month of August, 1803, I passed through the Gap in a canoe or dug-out on my way from the Upper Delaware. We stopped for the night at Nicholas Depui's. The canoe was loaded with hides consigned to Peter Snyder, a tanner, residing at Easton. The canoe-men were Nathan and John Thomas, whose descendants still reside on the Upper Delaware. I was consigned to my grandfather, in Bucks County, in charge of Peggy Krouskop. The next night, after leaving Depui's, we stayed at Mrs. Sherlock's, some five miles above Easton. The canoe returned from Easton loaded with groceries, etc., procured from Michael Hart and Absalom Reeder (father of Governor Reeder), and Mrs. K., with her hopeful charge, took passage in a Durham boat for Tuckahoe, since known by the raftsman as 'Lower Black's Eddy,' where we left the river for my grandfather's, some four miles west of that place. Four years afterwards I made another trip to Easton in a canoe, in company with my father; Nathan and Brom Cole as canoe-men. At this last trip I was left several days in charge of Jane Depui (daughter of Nicholas Depui), at her father's. I still retain a vivid recollection of her queenly presence, and how she read and understood me. She furnished me with interesting books during my father's absence, and consequently I did not wander far from her apron-strings, and she reported me a good boy on my father's return from Stroudsburg; I never met her afterwards." Jane, Rachel and Ann were daughters of Nicholas Depui. Rachel married the Rev. Jacob Field, and Ann married Dr. Erb, both known and remembered as zealous, consistent Christians. Jane died a few years after the circumstance narrated above. They were all three distinguished for their intelligence and fine personal appearance.

The roads constructed in the Minisink prior to the year 1800 were little more than bridle-paths, and the streams were without bridges, so that wagons were not in use, excepting very rudely-built carts, made entirely of wood, for service on the farm only. The wheels were solid, made from cross-sections cut from a large log, with holes through the centre to admit the axle. The products of the land, the hides and furs of wild animals, etc., were conveyed to mar-

ket in winter on sleds, while the lighter articles for sale or barter were conveyed on horseback.

As in all newly-settled countries, this was, from necessity, the favorite mode of travel. All classes became fearless riders, and it was not unusual to see two and sometimes three of a family on one horse riding to church, to visit friends or perhaps to join a neighborhood gathering for a "corn-husking" or evening's entertainment.

It was no uncommon occurrence for the young women of the times—three or four in a party—to make a visit to a neighbor, a day's journey distant, on horseback. Neighbors in those days were not the less neighborly by being widely separated from each other.

On the 1st of March, 1815, there was an act passed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania, authorizing the incorporation of "The Smithfield Turnpike Road Company." The commissioners named in the act were Thomas Armat, Daniel Stroud, Jacob Brown, James Burson, John Houser, Evan Thomas, Samuel Stokes, John Baker, Peter Kocher, John P. Arndt and Stephen Tuttle. "The said road shall commence near Pimple Hill, in Northampton County, thence to the borough of Stroudsburg, and from thence through Dutotsburg to the house of Henry Dills, in Upper Mount Bethel township" (now Portland). It is not known what defeated the purpose of this corporation, or whether the company was ever organized.

Thomas Armat, one of the commissioners, resided in Philadelphia. He owned the land that still lies to the common, between the road that passes through the "Gap" and the river, commencing near the Methodist Church. "Armat's Landing" is on the property. A large part of it has been unoccupied since Mr. Armat purchased, about ninety years ago. Mrs. Logan, a daughter of James J. Skerrett and granddaughter of Thomas Armat, is the present owner.

TAXABLES IN 1761.—Following is a partial assessment list of Smithfield for 1761:

"A Tax of three pence per pound and — shillings per head Laid on the Estate and Inhabitants of Northampton in pursance of an Act of general Assembly of this Province Entitled an Act for raising of County Rates & Levies to Defray Publick charges of each respective counties to pay for Representatives service in the General Assembly & to Defray the charges of Building & for Destroying wolves, Foxes heads & crows with such other uses as may be redocent (relevant) to the publick service and Benefit of each county Respectively.

"Assessed the 1st Day of September 1761.

"By Antony Lerch, Arthor Lattimor
Seb: Trunken Miller, Paul Antony.

"Lower Smithfield Township
"Garck Vanfleet, Collector."

	£		£
"Aaron Van Camp (en)	12	William Clark	4
Paul Overfield	4	Laurence Connely	4
Cornelius Quick	4	Jacob Smith	4
Cornelius Van Camp	20	Dirck Kerna	6
Joseph Agus	16	James Russel	6
Johannes Pensal	4	Mathias Shafer	4
Samuel Dupui	60	Henry Countryman	4
Benjamin Shoemaker	32	James Lossen	4
Aaron Du Pue, Esq	40	John Hillman	5
Leonard Wesser	4	Jas. House Garlings	4
Hugh Pue	6	John Williamson	5
Samuel Drake	4	John Mack Michael	4
Adam Shnell	4	Dirck Vanfleet	10
Abraham Shnell	4	John Dreack	10
George Frederick	4	David Hodges	4
John McDowell	18	William Smith	5
Abraham Miller	4	Thomas Hessom	0
Jessay West Burn	4	Frasis Delon	5
William Laller	4	Henry Bush	5
John Mixel	4	William Clark	5
George Messinger	4	Joseph Wheller	0
John Messinger(poor)	0	Isaac Van Omen	4
Philip Bussert	8	John Bush	4
George Peter Bussert	4	James Bush	0
George Brotze	0	Benjamin Jolly	7
Jacob Mixel	4	William Masnuit	8
Michael Raup	5	Lewis Morgan (lab'r)	4
Andrew Frederick	4	Lewis Morgan (farm)	5
Michael Cains	4	John Clark	4
George Shafer	0	John Royls	4
Nicholas Ganer	6	Abraham Dilleburg	0
Baithol Sheibly	4	Solomon Penall	9
Lawrence Runy	4	Robert Hunah	6
Christ'n Sentzenbach	4	Robert O'Neil	5
Thomas Sent	0	Jacob Vanaken	7
George Hutlieb	6	William J. Smith	10
Jacob Sewitz	4	Daniel Shoemaker	32
Edward William	4	John Van Camp	20
John Comely	0	Benjamin Van Camp	40

Single Men.

Charles Holmes.	Dirck Vanfleet.
John Camding.	Isaac Punal.
Peter Pugh.	Christopher Cordright.
Benjamin Shoemaker.	Joseph Haynes.
Mathias Otter.	Aaron Hillman.
John Hillman.	Nicholas Dupue."

TAXABLES IN 1786.—Further information as to who were the early or eighteenth century settlers in Smithfield is afforded by the following list of taxables for 1786, made by James Schoonover, assessor. This return shows the names of the taxable inhabitants at that time, their occupations or professions, the number of acres of land held by each taxable, also number of horses, horned cattle, grist-mills, saw-mills, negro servants and rented land. Where no remark is made in relation to occupation farming may be understood :

	Acres.
Jonathan Adams	300
Henry Biles	140
Charles Biles	300
Samuel Bowman	
Josma Bowman	150
Ephraim Bloom (rented land.)	30
Bartle Bartleson	
John Bush	120
James Brink	
Benjamin Bunnel	120
Isaac Bunnel	100
Thomas Berry	
Garret Brodhead	400
Luke Brodhead	50
James Bush	200
John Brink	
John Chambers	250
Jacob Contryman	3
Henry Contryman	
Jacob Culp	150
Tilman Culp (rented land.)	101
William Clark	130
Moses Coolbock (Coolbaugh.)	
James Cortright	
William Cortright	
John W. Cillian	
John Coil	
Williams David	
Widow Drake	100
Nicholas Depui	800
Widow Mary Depui	250
John Daily	
Samuel Drake	280
Aaron Depui	360
John Delong	4
John Dewit	250
Charley Daily	
David Diltz (Dills.)	200
Williams Davis	70
Edward Earl	
Alexander Flimming	130
Peter Frederick	100
John Fish	225
William Fish	
Godfrey Filker	60
Manuel Gunsauly	100
John Gusten	50
James Grimes	
Ichabod Grimes	
William Gooden	100
Benagay Guston	80
Joseph Heaton (blacksmith.)	
Ananias Herrenton	50
Elisha Horton	80
John Hains	
Thomas H. Hysham	100
Thomas Hysham, Jr.	
John Huff	12
John Hilman	150
Benjamin Hannah	
Bonde Howe	
Samuel Handy	100
Peter Hains	
John Holden, tailor	
Stephen Huff	50
Joseph Hilbourn	4
Felix Hover	
Benjamin Imson	150
Abraham Kennerd (tailor.)	
Joseph Kennerd	
John Louterman	
John Learn	55
Jacob Lain	
Daniel Labar	
Richard Lewis	117
Jacob Lebar	
James Logan	150
Noah Lee	80
Joseph Montague	
Jacob Minor	80
Bennaja Munday	
Ralph Martin	
Mordecai Morgan	
Benjamin Overfield	90
Paul Overfield	160
Martin Overfield	50
Gabriel Ogden	
David Ogden	
Edward Pecker	100
Benjamin Potts	
James Place	100
John Price	8
Peter Pugh	125
Philip Place	100
Philip Rigs	120
John Ransbury	100
Ichabod Snal	30
William Stage	
Benjamin Schoonover	112
Henry Shoemaker	200
Samuel Shoemaker	200
Jacob Strowd	1430
James Schoonover	188
John Sack	
John Sanders	70
John Seely	200
Abraham Smith	100
Dolves Smith	90
William Smith	236
Dubois Schoonover	220
Micle Sly	370
Daniel Schoemaker	300
John Smith	250
John Star	
John Starbend	
Peter Schoonover	55
Francis Smith, doctor.	
Manuel Sollida	100
Jones Sely	
Thomas Taylor	40
John Tock	
Philip Taylor	
John Turner	179½
Nicodemus Travis	
Skewrman Travis	100
Silvenes Travis	
Mary Vanaten	150
Henry Utt	100
Daniel Van Campen.	
Jacob Vanauker	300
Cosper Vanauken	
Henry Vanwia	150
Aaron Van Gorden	110
James Vandimark	50
Aaron Vanwia	
Ephraim Vanorman	
John Vandimark	55
Benjamin Vandimark	96
Benj. Van Campen	270
John Van Campen	220
Richard Vantilburn	200
Isaac Vanorman	
Charrick Vanfleet	80
Clark Winings	25
Patrick White	125
John Yater	250
Isaac Jane (Jayne)	250
Timothy Jane	250
David Jane	70
John Jane	25
Ebenezer Jane	220
Adam Bansala	150
Edward Borly	
David Young	

The total number of taxables is one hundred and fifty-seven, and they are assessed with fifteen thousand eight hundred and twenty-six acres of land in actual occupancy, and six hundred and thirty-five acres of rented lands. They are also assessed with two hundred and ninety-two horses and three hundred and seventy horned cattle. Benjamin Van Campen is assessed with three negro servants and John Van Campen with two. Garret Brodhead, John Gusten, William Gooden, Morgan Mor-

decai and Jacob Stroud are assessed each with one saw-mill, and John Van Campen, Jacob Stroud and Daniel Shoemaker are each assessed with a grist-mill.

First Ferry on the Upper Delaware.—On an old map, preserved in the surveyor-general's office at Burlington, is laid down "Nanatumam Ferry," across the Delaware, which was possibly in use as early as 1736. It was owned by James Gould, and is supposed to have had the same location as the present "Walker's Ferry," in Pahaquarry township, Warren County, then in Hunterdon County, and later in Sussex. The ferry touches the Pennsylvania shore a short distance below the old Depui mansion, near Shawnee. James Gould's plantation of one hundred and fifty acres was located a short distance above the ferry, and is now owned by the heirs of the late John C. La Bar. The land was located and the survey made to Mr. Gould by Samuel Green, deputy surveyor, in 1730. Subsequently another tract was surveyed to James Gould, as appears from the following record found in Hunterdon County, N. J.: "In pursuance of thy order to me directed, bearing date y^e^ sixteenth day of December, Anno. 1735, requiring me to survey unto James Gould the full quantity of two hundred acres of land anywhere within the western division of the Province of New Jersey, therefore I have surveyed part of the same to the s^d^ James Gould, it being a Peninsula above the falls of the Delaware, lying a little below the s^d^ James Gould ferry, which is called or known by the name of *Nanatumam*, and begins at the uppermost end thereof, and so runs round the whole Peninsula by y^e^ several courses of the same, containing in the whole twenty-three acres, one rood and thirty perches, besides allowance for highways.

"Surveyed by Joseph De Cou, deputy surveyor, March ye 26th, 1736."

This second survey shows that Mr. Gould had a ferry in 1736. The first tract surveyed to Mr. Gould in 1730 was the second tract of land that was located in what is now Pahaquarry township, N. J., the first being that located by John Budd for the children of Elizabeth Mowry, and comprises what for nearly one hundred and fifty years past has been known as the *Old Van Campen tract*. "Nanatumam" is an Indian name, the significance of which seems to have been known only to the natives, and has passed away with the people who once gave it utterance, and had the name not been preserved in the surveyor-general's office, it would doubtless never again have been brought to recollection.

The Indian village of Pohoqualin was situated a few miles above Nanatumam Ferry, on the farm of the late Judge Ribble, where traces of the old burying-ground, now a cultivated field, may yet be seen, and where a few scattered stone implements, the enduring relics of a bygone race, may still be found.

Indian Graves at Pahaquarry.—In the summer of 1843 I visited the Indian burial-ground of this place. It is situated about seven miles north of the Delaware Water Gap, on the river Delaware, and upon an elevation of two or three hundred feet, beneath which is a beautiful strip of table land extending along the river. This burial-place was known to most of the inhabitants of the region for many years, but remained undisturbed until recently. There is quite a number of bodies deposited here, but, only three had been up to this time disinterred. From accounts they must have yielded some interesting relics. But the persons obtaining them, not appreciating their value, have suffered them to be squandered and lost.

These graves were opened by Andrew Ribble or some of his family. The articles which I saw are as follows: A large string of beads variously colored, principally green and red, of glass, and others of stone and clay; several clay ornaments similar in shape to the beads, though much larger; the image of an owl, made also of clay; and several round pieces made of clay about the size of an American half-dollar, dotted round the edge and twice through the centre, and appear as though they may have been attached to their blanket or other part of the dress. A great number of pieces of pipe and stems were also found, with other fragments of clay, which was hard to tell of what they were composed.

There was also found in one of these graves

several articles, evidently obtained from the white race, among which were several small round bells, eaten through with the rust, fragments of blankets, several brass plates, etc. In one of the graves opened, which I did not see, were found two guns, several brass plates containing the crucifix, brass tobacco-boxes, etc.

INDIAN SEPULCHRE AT THE LAKE OF THE MOUNTAIN.

An Old-time Letter from John Arndt to the Rev. John Heckewelder.

"EASTON, Nov. 15, 1801.

"MR. JOHN HECKEWELDER.—*My Dear Sir;*—In many things, but particularly in that respecting Indian customs and antiquities, you are my oracle, to which your goodness has give me permission to approach and hear the sublime responses. I have again a question to propose for your solution or conjecture. To obtain this I deem it necessary to give you a kind of historical introduction to the questions I am about to propose. A few weeks ago a man went to the top of the Blue Mountain, about four or five miles northeast of the Delaware Water Gap, to hunt bees. In his excursions he came to a known lake or pond of water nearly on the very summit of the mountain, near the edge of which he beheld, on a precipice, a parcel of stones, apparently collected and piled up by the hands of man. The bee-hunter's curiosity was excited, and he began to separate the loose stones, when he beheld the skeleton of a man (or woman), which frightened him so that he fled from the place, and gave a relation of his adventure to his neighbors, many of whom agreed to bear him company. Thus reinforced, the discoverer, on the Sunday following, ascended the mountain and reached his formerly discovered sepulcher, for such it turned out to be. The men then went to work and removed all the smaller loose stones. They then observed a layer of long, flat stones, part of which they also removed. They then began to make their observations of the object before them. The stones they had removed they found to have been placed on a large rock, which had been rent apart for a considerable length, and wide enough conveniently to place the body of a man. In this opening between the perpendicular sides they found the bones or skeleton of a human body. At the head and feet were placed flat stones, perpendicularly, just wide enough to close the space between the two sides of the rock. On the top were also placed flat stones, reaching from side to side of the space where the skeleton lay, thereby leaving a vacant space between the covering stones and the bones; on the top, over these covering flat stones, and at the ends of the head and foot-stones, were placed the piles of the smaller ones.

"With the bones were found a small brass kettle, some beads, some circular bones or ivory of the size of a dollar in thickness, through which are pierced two holes, through the diameter. Also a parcel of the same kind of bones or ivory, shaped like pipe-stems, about four and a half inches long, with a tubular opening lengthwise through them, but do not appear to have been used for smoking, from the color of the bone. The brass kettle was claimed by the bee-hunter and discoverer of the grave. The other trinkets fell into the hands of a friend, who has since forwarded them to me, and I have them ready to show you whenever I shall have the pleasure of seeing you here. Nearly right down the mountain from the grave, on the flats or lowlands, there was a large Indian burying-ground. Now after these historical facts, as related to me, I come to the propositions of those, to me, mysterious questions, hoping you will have the goodness to impart your opinion thereon to me. Could the place have been a special choice of the Indian?

"Here was a lake with plenty of fish, abundance of good, large huckleberries, excellent hunting-grounds, etc. Can it be presumed that he was a noted chief or warrior to whom such a distinguished respect was paid to deposit so much nearer to Heaven and the Great Spirit? Was it common to deposit great men in vaults, as this has been? Where could the brass kettle have been got, that was found with him, unless we presume he was buried in modern times, at least after the settlement of Menahachtanienk by the Hollanders. The other trinkets which I have got do not look like European manufacture. What was their use? Why were they put in the grave with the corpse? If they were Indian manufacture, where did they procure the implements with which they bored the holes through the bones or ivory?

"Any other remarks that may occur to you, that may enlighten my ignorant mind, shall be thankfully received.

"I am, my dear sir, your very affectionate friend,

"JOHN ARNDT."

NOTE.—The lake referred to in the foregoing letter is now known as the "Lake of the Mountain." It is a sheet of pure, transparent water surrounded by an irregular curved outline of foliage, and clear, bare fragments and masses of gray sandstone, strangely and unaccountably situated upon the very summit of the mountain on the New Jersey side of the river. A mirror of beauty in the solitary wilderness—covering an area of some fifty acres—reflecting the image of the clouds, the only object above its fair surface, beneath which, in its transparent depth, the perch roam in solitary and peaceful independence.

John Arndt, the author of the letter, was an officer in the army of the Revolution during the entire war, and after its close rendered distinguished civil service. He died a few years after this letter was written, at Easton, where some of his descendants still reside.

Rev. John Heckewelder was for many years the beloved missionary from the Moravian Church at Bethlehem among

the Lenni Lenapi or Delaware Indians, and was the well-known author of "Indian Nations" and other kindred works. He was of German origin, though born at Bedford, England, in 1743, and died at Bethlehem, January 3, 1823.

The "Bee-hunters," as ascertained by the writer of this note, were John Place, Barnet Walter, Henry Shoemaker and Joseph Michaels, the well-known and jovial fiddler at country dances. Michaels was fourteen years of age at the time of the "Bee-hunt" and remembered well the circumstance of finding the Indian grave. He died a few years ago. B.

POST-OFFICE.—The first post-office in Smithfield was established at Dutotsburg (now Delaware Water Gap), on September 18, 1806. Anthony Dutot was appointed postmaster and held the office for eighteen years. The mail was carried from Easton on horseback, and from Dutotsburg to Stroudsburg by a man on foot. A post route was established, soon after, to Milford *via* Shawnee and Bushkill.

Mr. Dutot predicted at the time that the mail would be brought from Easton on four-horse coaches, which prediction he lived to see fulfilled; and then again foretold its delivery in a railway coach, which became an established fact in the year 1857, sixteen years after his death.

At the time of the establishment of the post-office the road through the "Gap" had been six years built, but the pass had been traversed by men on horseback many years before, over the Indian trail that Mr. Heckewelder states to have extended "from the mouth of their (the Indian) national river as far west as the Alleghenies." In 1730 a party in the employment of the province passed through the Gap on horseback on their way to Nicholas De Pui's. There seems, however, to have been very little intercourse between the dwellers in the Minisink and the outside world; and all communication was by messengers who could perform the laborious journeys only on foot or on horseback, as wagons were then hardly thought of. The most convenient point for supplies for the earliest settlers was Esopus, on the Hudson, one hundred miles distant. Philadelphia was nearer, but that "village," as New Yorkers still delight to call it, was unheard of by this isolated people. Bethlehem then had no existence, but quite soon after its commencement, in 1742, a very friendly intercourse seems to have been established between the two settlements, and Bethlehem became after a time the place of barter for the dwellers in the Minisink.

With the present mail facilities we are led to wonder how our ancestors could, for three-quarters of a century, manage to do without the receipt of letters or papers; in fact, without any knowledge of the outside world except such as was (rarely) received through messengers sent for a special purpose. But to those who reside in the two great cities, who may now read the morning papers at breakfast that were printed one hundred miles away, it must appear quite as surprising that "in the year 1739 the mail was carried between New York and Philadelphia once a week on horseback during the summer, and Governor Morris submitted the proposition to Postmaster-General Spotswood as to whether it be not fit to direct that the rider stay one night in such towns where the Governor happens to be resident."

"In the year 1737 Benjamin Franklin, as postmaster at Philadelphia, advertises that Henry Pratt is appointed riding postmaster for all the stages between Philadelphia and Newport, in Virginia, who sets out about the beginning of every month, and returns in twenty-four days."

SMITHFIELD CHURCH.—The first church in the Pennsylvania portion of the Minisink was without doubt one of the four churches built conjointly by the settlers on both sides of the river and was of the Reformed Dutch organization. The probable date of the erection of the building was 1741–42. Like most houses in a newly-settled country, it was a log structure and stood on the northeastern border of the Walter farm, nearly two miles above Shawnee, on the bank of the stream that crosses the road near the Weaver farm-house, and about half-way between the road and the river.

The first minister visiting the Minisink came from Kingston, on the Hudson. Rev. Petrus Vas baptized three persons August 19, 1716, and four January 5, 1717, and five in January, 1718. These baptisms were in the Machackemech (Port Jervis) and Minisink (Montague) congregations. Georg Wilhelm Mancius, of the Kingston Church, visited the Minisink August

23, 1737, and is supposed to have organized the four historic churches—Machackemech, Minisink, Walpack and Smithfield—about the same time.

Rev. S. W. Mills, in an historical address delivered at Bushkill January 13, 1874, says: "The precise date of organization is not known, but the minutes of consistory date back to August 23, 1737, at which time a consistory was found in each church performing consistorial acts. Mancius, as it would seem from the record of baptisms in his handwriting, was in the habit of coming here regularly every six months (in May and November) from their first organization to preach and administer the sacraments, until they obtained a minister of their own," which was in 1741, when John Casparus Fryenmuth became the first regular pastor of the four churches. The first record reads as follows.

"*Whereas*, Some among us are unwilling to remunerate the minister who is coming to officiate among us, and yet wish to avail themselves of his services, it was approved and resolved by the Consistory: That every one dwelling among us requiring the services of the minister shall pay for the baptism of a child six shillings, and those who live without our bounds shall pay for the baptism of a child three shillings. Signed in behalf of others,

"Georg Wilhelm Mancius.

"Done in Consistory August 23, 1737."[1]

During the four years that Dominie Mancius visited the Minisink Churches he baptized one hundred and two persons. J. C. Fryenmuth (written at a later period Fryenmoet) was found among the people, a young man, and was sent to Amsterdam, and there educated for four years by the Minisink Churches, at the end of which time he returned and commenced his labors, June 1, 1741, at the age of twenty, and labored faithfully for fifteen years in the four churches, extending over a territory that reached from Westbrookville on the north to Smithfield on the south, a distance of fifty miles. The Smithfield Church paid their quota of the preacher's salary, seventeen pounds and ten shillings, in "proclamation money." At a meeting of the consistory of the four churches appears the following:

"The Reverend Consistory of Smithfield hath concluded, with the consent of the minister, to contribute to his support £17 10*s*. Proclamation money."

The first reference to Smithfield Church, where it is specifically named, occurs December 26, 1743, where

"The Consistory resolved that the acts of the Church of Smithfield passed December 26, 1743, should be disannulled." "The Consistory also fixed the time for dispensing the Lord's Supper (Avondmaal) in each church, viz.: On the incoming Easter (Paasch-cag) at Manissinck, in June at Smithfield, in September at Machackemech and Christmas (Kersdag) at Walpack. The Communion in each church to be preceded by family visitation and preparatory service. March 31, 1746. At a meeting of the Consistories it was resolved, That all the transactions of the Consistories shall be signed by the minister and the eldest elder of all the churches.

"J. C. Fryenmuth, President and Scribe.
"William Cole,
"Hendrick Cortrecht,
"Moses Depui."

May 5, 1746, the names of Nicolass Dupui, Direk Westbroeck, Jan Van Kampen and Jacob Westfael appear to a resolution wherein the act of subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam is ordered to be submitted to be signed and established by the neighborhoods of the four churches. Benjamin Depuy and Moses Depuy appear to have been elders and Lambart Brynck and James Hyndshaw deacons of the Smithfield Church.

The following record appears for January 13, 1748:

"I bind myself by my signature to the four united churches of Smithfield, Walpack, Mennissinck and Machackemech (pursuant with an obligation of the

[1] The following is a literal copy of the first record showing the existence of a consistory in the Minisink Churches. It is in the handwriting of Dominie Mancius, pastor of the Kingston Church.

"Acten van de E. Kerkenraad gepasseert.

"Dewyl eenige onder ons onwillig zyn tot het betalen aan't tractament van den predikant die ons hier komt bedieness en egler den dienst van den predikant willen genieten; zoo is van de E. Kerkenraad geconcludeert en goedgevonden dat yeder onder ons hier woonende de will aan't tractament van den predikant wil betaalen voor enn kind dat hy wil gedoopt hebben zal betallen zes schelling; dog een die buiten ons woont zal voor't doopen van een kind betalen 3 schelling,

"Dit getuige ik uyt allernaam,

"Georg Wilhelm Mancius.

"Actum den 23 August, 1737."

same date as this) henceforth to serve the churches with my own horse.

"For the establishment of this I subscribe my own name.

"J. C. FRYENMOET."[1]

In 1750 William Allen conveyed five acres of land to Nicholas Depui and others, in trust for the use of a "Presbyterian Meeting-House," and in 1752 a building known by after generations as the "Old Stone Church" was erected near the Indian town of Shawnee. The three persons principally concerned in the building of this church were Nicholas De Pui, Samuel De Pui and Abraham Van Kampen. Their initials and the date of erection are cut on the corner-stone, which now has a place in the new building, erected a century later.

This old stone church stood as a monument to the devotion of its worthy founders, and, with the original log church and the present structure, represents a period of one hundred and forty-four years. Who shall estimate the value to this community of this century and a half of church organization? Blessings have attended it, and must attend the community, and especially the descendants of those whose first thoughts in their pioneer life, as in this case, were directed to means for securing the ministration of the sacred Word, and for maintaining and having dwell with them one suited to the high calling.

The old stone church was typical of the church architecture of the time of its erection. It possessed the elevated pulpit, reached by a flight of steps, and above the speaker's head the sounding-board of bygone days. It was originally designed as a Presbyterian Church, but does not appear to have been organized as such until many years after, but was free to all Christian denominations.

The Reformed Dutch, who, under John Casparus Fryenmuth, worshipped in the log church, two miles above, since 1741, now assembled at the stone church and continued under the various pastorates for more than half a century.

[1] Extracts from translations of original records made by Rev. J. B. Ten Eyck and published by W. H. Nearpass, of Port Jervis.

The following is a list of the clergymen of that denomination who are known to have served in the church of Smithfield: Rev. J. C. Fryenmuth from 1741 to 1756 (nine or ten years of this time he preached in the log church erected in 1741); Rev. J. H. Goetchin, for six months ending June, 1757; Rev. Thomas Romeyn, eleven years, ending with 1781; Rev. D. Romeyn, three years, ending with 1775; Rev. Elias Van Bunschooten's first term of service was from 1786 to 1797. He frequently visited the church after this date, the last recorded August 22, 1813.

Rev. Benjamin Dubois, of Monmouth County, N. J., visited the Smithfield Church in 1788, and baptized Juliana, daughter of Henry Shoemaker and Blandina Van Campen, Philip Shrawder and wife acting as sponsors.

Rev. Mr. Darrien was here in 1789, and baptized Sarah, daughter of John Coolbaugh and Susanna Van Campen.

Rev. Mr. Hunt was here, in 1799, and baptized, among others, Eliza, daughter of John Stroud and Elizabeth Depui; Anna, daughter of George Labar and Sarah Jayne; and John and Moses, sons of John Coolbaugh and Susanna Van Campen.

The two clergymen last named were probably not of the Reformed Dutch Church, but of the Presbyterian. Jacobus Romine, Reformed Dutch, was here temporarily in 1805.

PRESBYTERIAN CLERGYMEN IN SMITHFIELD.—Azariah Horton, a Presbyterian missionary and friend of Rev. David Brainerd, visited Smithfield in 1741, and remained here about two weeks. Rev. J. Kirby Davis says,—"He set out in 1741 from Kaunameek and came by what is known as the Mine road from Kingston to this place. He preached in a log school-house and probably passed a Sabbath here. He went to the Forks of the Delaware to confer with the Indians in regard to having Brainerd preach among them."

David Brainerd preached here to the Indians in 1744. He came down the old Mine road from the Hudson. Brainerd had a missionary station at what is now known as Allen's Ferry, seven miles below the Water Gap, on the Delaware. The Indian town was called *Sakhau-*

watung, meaning in their language *the mouth of a creek where some one resides*. There was another Indian town called *Clistowacke*, where Brainerd built a cottage and lived for a time. It was situated near the three brick churches in Mount Bethel township, near the residences of Mr. Baker and Mr. Skinner, fifteen miles south of the Water Gap. Moses Funda Tatemy acted as interpreter for Rev. David Brainerd and was also interpreter at several of the treaties held with the Indians. "Tatemy's Gap", on the Blue Mountain, three miles west of the Delaware Water Gap, was named after him.

DAVID BRAINERD, THE MISSIONRAY—HIS FIRST VISIT TO NORTHAMPTON COUNTY—INDIAN VILLAGES CLISTOWACKI AND SAKHAUWOTUNG.[1]

On a Saturday afternoon in May, one hundred and forty years ago, a solitary horseman rode down the Delaware into this county, intending to make it his home. He was refined, pious and intelligent, although he had been refused the diploma he sought at Yale College. He came on a new and rare errand. At this time Washington, a lad of twelve, was conning his arithmetic, Franklin was a youthful printer, and the parents of Napoleon were yet unborn. But in drawing out the great forces that stir the world, and mark the track of history, this pensive rider was destined to bear as full a share, in his way, as these illustrious men afterward did in their distinguished career, although his course ended before he was thirty, and before they were heard of. This man came simply to preach the gospel to the Indians, who listened to his sincere appeals with ready earnestness. His name was David Brainerd; and, with the single exception of the journey of Count Zinzendorf from Bethlehem to Wyoming, in 1742, this was the first missionary tour on record in our country.

Brainerd soon found a home and built a cabin on the south bank of Martin's Creek, seven miles above Easton, on land now owned by David W. Howell and Abram Shimer. Near by was the little Indian village of Clistowacki, which meant "fine land." All his letters written were dated "The Forks of the Delaware," which was a general term for all the region about here, since the Lehigh River was known at the "West Branch of the Delaware."

But his earliest residence was at Sakhauwotung, a term that occurs but once in all his record. Where was this village? It is not found on any map now existing. While we then search for it as best we may, let us at the same time seek also for Opeholhaupung, the place on the Susquehanna at which he visited another tribe in the following autumn.

[1] By Prof. Coffin of Lafayette College.

Several writers have shown great lack of care and apparent thoughtlessness in hastily locating these places, and so have produced a confusion that has caused several towns to set up rival claims for the honor of Brainerd's residence therein. The first point has at times been variously located all the way from the headwaters of the Delaware to Easton, while Opeholhaupung in like manner has glided along the Susquehanna from Wyoming to Shamokin, until anchored at Wapwallopen, in Luzerne County.

In Brainerd's minute memoranda the one mention of Sakhauwotung is that he preached there on Sunday, May 13, on the termination of his journey from Fishkill, N. Y., "across the woods from the Hudson, about a hundred miles, through a desolate and hideous country, above New Jersey, where were very few settlements;" and in which journey he suffered much fatigue and hardship, "being alone in a strange wilderness." He says: "On Saturday, May 12, 1744, I came to a settlement of Irish and Dutch people about twelve miles above the Forks of the Delaware." This, of course, means the two present Mt. Bethels, and probably includes Richmond, twelve miles from Easton, and Williamsburg, five miles farther north; for Sherman Day, in his "Historical Collections of Pennsylvania, 1843," speaks of Richmond as "an ancient village, inhabited chiefly by Germans;" and then, quoting Brainerd's Journal incorrectly, Day says: "Brainerd went twelve miles farther, to Sakhauwotung," which would place this Indian village so close to Easton as to destroy every tradition on the subject; whereas, what Brainerd did write is simply that quoted above. Whether he found the Irish people at Williamsburg or at Martin's Creek is not so well established, as there are good reasons for each location. Captain F. Ellis, in his "History of Northampton County in 1877," a work of much ability, and yet unfortunately marred by many serious blunders, says that a company of Ulster Scots, under the leadership of Alexander Hunter, in 1730, came to Northampton County and located in three distinct spots, two of which were Martin's Creek and Williamsburg, but all were known only as Hunter's Settlement in the Forks.

Brainerd does not say that he stopped here, however, but implies the contrary in writing under date of "Lord's Day, May 13," that he rose early after having been fatigued and wet in his long journey; "the children were all at play; there appeared to be no Sabbath." A stranger, and not knowing where to go, disappointed as to getting an interpreter, "he rode three or four miles to the Irish people," and preached first to them and then to the Indians. Some have thought this to refer to the well-known "Irish settlement" near Bath, where indeed Brainerd did preach often afterward, the first time being July 23d, of that year. But there were no Indian villages within three or four miles of Bath, in any direction. And as the Indians always located their villages where

there was either rich land or good fishing, it cannot for a moment be supposed that Sakhauwotung was situated anywhere near the centre of our present county, as the "Drylands" were then considered no better than barrens and absolutely worthless for agriculture. Months later, in his report to the society in Scotland that had employed him, he says expressly that "on May 13 he arrived at Sakhauwotung, within the Forks of the Delaware."

The conclusion, then, is that this place, which in the tongue of the Delawares meant "the mouth of a creek where some one resides," was on the west bank of the Delaware, not more than four miles above or below Belvidere; if below, then three or four miles brings one to Martin's Creek; and if above, then the same distance brings one to Williamsburg. The latter is claimed by Luke W. Brodhead in his valuable work on the "Delaware Water Gap; its Legends and History," 1870. He says that Sakhauwotung is now known as Allen's Ferry, opposite Delaware Station, N. J. In the elaborate "Historical Map of Pennsylvania" this question is deftly "straddled" by placing the long sentence, "Brainerd's Cabin, 1744," along the Delaware, and approximately opposite Belvidere.

On his journey to this place on May 10th, Brainerd reached the Indians who dwelt in the rich lands of the Minisinks, in the eastern part of Monroe County, and "spent some time with them," visiting their king and preaching to the people; yet as we find him at Sakhauwotung only three days later, he must have gone on horseback through the Water Gap, although there was no wagon-road there until the year 1800.

Soon after the erection of the stone church in Smithfield, in 1752, application was made to the Presbytery of New Brunswick for a supply, but it does not appear that any was granted until 1761, when the Rev. Mr. Clark was appointed for three Sabbaths. Rev. Mr. Tenant visited the church in 1762; Rev. Mr. Lyons, in 1763; Rev. John Hannah, in 1767; Rev. Mr. Schenck, in 1771; Rev. Joseph Treat, in 1778; Rev. Mr. Peppard, at different intervals between those dates; Rev. Dr. Ira Condit, in 1797; Rev. Peter Wilson, of Hackettstown, N. J., about this period, a successful laborer; Rev. David Barclay, 1805 to 1811; Rev. Dr. Joseph Campbell, in 1812.

Rev. Eleazer Wales, from Allen township, and the Rev. Mr. Rhodes labored here successfully for a period before the Revolution—the exact date not ascertained.

Rev. John Boyd was appointed by the Presbytery of New Brunswick and preached in Smithfield Church from 1813 to 1819. In 1816 he reorganized the church, and ordained John Turn and Gershom Bunnell ruling elders.

Rev. Jacob T. Field preached a short time by appointment during this period. Rev. Nathaniel Conkling, Rev. J. Force and Rev. John M. Dickey each spent a few months in this field. Revs. Hunt, Cartner and Shepherd occasionally preached here after the organization of the Newton Presbytery.

In 1832 Rev. Jacob T. Field was appointed stated supply for the congregations of Smithfield and Stroudsburg, and in 1838 was installed as pastor. In consequence of his ill health the Rev. B. J. Lane supplied the pulpit of the two churches for six months, and in 1840 Mr. Field was entirely laid aside by a paralytic stroke.



THE OLD STONE CHURCH.

Rev. John McNair then acted as supply for six months. In 1841 Rev. Baker Johnson began his pastoral labors at Smithfield and Middle Smithfield, and in 1849 the church at Stroudsburg was included in his pastoral charge. Mr. Johnson relinquished his care of the Smithfield Church in 1852, after serving for a period of twelve years and six months. In 1853 the old stone church was taken down and the present brick edifice erected on the same site. After the erection of the new church it was reorganized as a distinctly Presbyterian Church; Rev. T. B. Condit, Rev. John A. Riley and Elder Jeremiah Mackey were the committee appointed by the Presbytery of Newton for that purpose. Rev. Baker Johnson was also present. August 11, 1853, the corner-stone of the new church was laid. John D. La Bar, Findley Bush, Samuel Dietrick and Robert R. Depui were chosen

ruling elders December 27, 1853, when the church was reorganized by the committee above mentioned. The church was dedicated March 9, 1854, by Rev. George C. Bush, and Rev. J. Kirby Davis was installed pastor. His time was divided between this church and the one at Middle Smithfield. He continued his services for fourteen years, until 1868. He is now living at Newark, N. J. From 1868 to 1870 the pulpit was supplied. From 1870 to 1871 Rev Arthur Folsom occupied the pulpit, followed by another interregnum of about two years, during which there were temporary supplies. From 1873 to 1875 Rev. J. L. Jenkins was stated supply, followed by Rev. John H. Brown, who labored here from January, 1880, to 1884. Rev. Fuller P. Dalrymple, the present pastor, began his labors in April, 1885. Amiel Bush and Charles Walker have since been added to the eldership.

Occupation by the Baptists.—In 1792 the Rev. Mr. Jayne, a Baptist clergyman, preached in the stone church, at which time David Jayne was chosen elder and Thomas Lander clerk.

Occupation by the Lutherans.—In 1800 the Rev. Mr. Coburn and the Rev. M. Teel, of the Lutheran Church of Plainfield, occasionally held services in the church. In 1820 Mr. Rupert, of York County, and the Rev. Jacob Tuttle both labored here at irregular periods.

The Rev. Mr. Heilig, father of the Rev. Theophilus Heilig, the present pastor of Zion's (Lutheran) Church, in Middle Smithfield, labored very acceptably in the old stone church for a number of years. He was greatly esteemed in this community, and the son worthily enjoys the same high regard entertained for the father.

Another name in connection with the old church is held in grateful remembrance, the Rev. Mr. Hoffeditz, of the German Reformed Church. He first visited this church in 1820, and occasionally preached for a period of twenty years or more, and had also a worthy successor in his son.

The parsonage to the modern church was built in 1871, and commands a beautiful view of the Delaware Water Gap and the surrounding hills and valleys. There is an old graveyard hard by the church, where the old pioneers sleep. Here, as elsewhere, many of the old graves are marked by moss-covered, native head and foot-stones, and some without date or initial.

About the year 1825 a Sunday-school was organized by John V. Bush and others. This school has been continued, with occasional interruptions, till the present. Among those who were prominent in sustaining the school in former days were Henry Eilenberger and, later, Joseph V. Wilson, son of the Rev. Peter Wilson, who organized the school and left it in a prosperous condition at his death. It is believed the present success of the school is largely due to their labors. The school now numbers one hundred pupils and is under the superintendency of the pastor.

Since the foregoing account of Smithfield Church was prepared, a volume the writer has for many years been in search of was unexpectedly found at the residence of a neighbor, being a record of the Reformed Dutch Church of Smithfield, but too late for use in this connection. It was kept in the Dutch language, and was commenced by the Rev. Casperus Fryenmuth, in May, 1741, and continued for the entire term of his pastorate in the Minisink. The last entry in the handwriting of Mr. Fryenmuth is the record of the baptism of Daniel, son of William De Voor and Catharine Schoonmaker, his wife, September 22, 1752. Benjamin Schoonmaker (Shoemaker) and Elizabeth De Pui appear as sponsors.

During the pastorate of Mr. Fryenmuth the record was neatly and accurately kept, showing good taste and scholarship as well. His successors were not so fortunate in this respect.

Following is a transcript of a part of the first page containing baptisms:

N.B. GEMEYNTE VAN SMITHFIELD.

1741.	Kinderen. (Children.)	Ouders. (Parents.)	Getuygen. (Sponsors.)
1 22 May.	Luke.	Daniel Brodhead. Hester Wyngaerd.	Peter Casoy. Anna Prys.
2 " "	Madlena.	Garret Schoonmaker. Catharine Du Puc.	Herman Rosen Crantz. Magdalena Rosen Crantz.
3 " "	Elizabeth.	Jan Decker, Jun. Dina Kuykendel.	Moses Du Puy. Elizabeth Decker.
4 " "	Edward.	Florenz Tullisane. Catharine Warrin.	Edward Cannade. Mary Baly.
9 21 Jan.	Susanna.	Benjamin Schoonmaker Elizabeth Du Puy.	Garret Decker. Susanna Du Puy.

The first marriage registered is as follows:

1742.

"1. 4 July. Moses Du Puy Wed. van Antie Reel met Anna Prys: J. D: Geboren, in Lancaster County, in Pennsylvania, beyde woonach tigh in Smithsfield, in Bucks County; getosunt Jan. 18, dito by my J. Freyenmuth."

The last entry is the baptism of Catharine Maria De Witt, daughter of Jacob and Sarah De Witt, born 20th of March, 1806; baptized July 1, 1807, by the Rev. David Barclay, who was pastor from 1805 to 1811; Abram Van Campen, sponsor. Rev. Jacobus Romine made the last entry before this—January 5, 1805.

In the record of church officers, Smithfield and Walpack are kept together during the ministration of Mr. Fryenmuth. Among the early members of the consistory (Onderlinger) before 1750 are Nicholas De Pui, Lambart Brinck, Benjamin Depuy, Benjamin Schoonmaker, Derick Van Vliet and James Hyndshaw (in 1752).

Deacons for the same period,—Benjamin Schoonmaker, Daniel De Pui, Aaron De Pui, Harman Rose Kraus and Joseph Hendrekas.

The following irregular entry is made apparently by the Rev. John Boyd, who ministered in Smithfield Church from 1813 to 1819:

"January 31, 1814, the First English Presbyterian Congregation of Lower and Middle Smithfield having met at the school-house near to John Coolbaugh's, chose Gershom Bunnel and John Turn, for ruling elders; Benjamin Tock, Moses Chambers, Daniel Labar, Nicholas Depue and John Coolbaugh for trustees in said Congregation.

"Witness present: John Boyd."

Church of the Mountain.—On the 22d of January, 1854, a Presbyterian Church was organized at the Delaware Water Gap, to be called "the Church of the Mountain." The Rev. Horatio S. Howell, who had been laboring in that vicinity for six months previously as a missionary of the Philadelphia Home Missionary Society, was assisted in the services of the organization by the Rev. F. F. Ellinwood, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church at Belvidere, N. J. The following persons united in the organization: Samuel Gulick, by letter from the Presbyterian Church at Stroudsburg; Susannah Snyder, by letter from the Second Presbyterian Church, Belvidere, N. J.; Anna Maria Brodhead, by letter from the Presbyterian Church of Middle Smithfield; and on examination,—Abraham Newhart, Susannah Newhart, David Shannon, Rachel Shannon, Elizabeth Brodhead, Mary Brodhead, Elenora Snyder, Emily R. Snyder, Susan Bartron, James Dutot, Susan Van Scoter. Samuel Gulick was chosen ruling elder. The services of the organization were held in the school-house nearly opposite the church lot. The church edifice was commenced in July, 1853, and was dedicated on the 29th day of August, 1854, on which occasion Rev. H. S. Howell was assisted by Rev. F. F. Ellinwood, of Belvidere, Rev. Andrew Miller, of Stroudsburg, and Rev. W. Wood, of the Methodist Church at Centreville; Rev. F. F. Ellinwood preached the dedicatory sermon. The congregation are greatly indebted to the late Mrs. Caroline E. G. Peale, of Philadelphia, Dr. John M. Paul, of Belvidere, and Mathew Baldwin, of Philadelphia, for their liberal assistance in erecting the church, and in the deep interest manifested by them in the spiritual welfare of the community. January 6, 1871, Theodore Houser and L. W. Brodhead were elected ruling elders, and Elias Compton subsequently. Rev. Horatio S. Howell came to Water Gap in August, 1853, and organized the church, and continued as pastor until March, 1862, when he was chosen chaplain of the Ninetieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was killed while attending to the sick and wounded at the hospital in Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. He was succeeded by Rev. E. J. Pierce, who filled the pulpit until 1870, when Rev. S. W. Knipe commenced his pastoral labors, and in January, 1884, was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Tyack.

Delaware Water Gap Methodist Church.—"Delaware Water Gap, or Dutotsburg, as it was then called, was one of the first Methodist vineyards planted north of the Blue Mountains," about 1800. The circuit reached from Easton to Stroudsburg, and at one time was equal, if not ahead, of any of the others. Among the earliest Methodists at this place were John Staples and his wife, Margaret, who

made their house a home for the preachers. Staples was an Englishman, who came to this country on board the ship that brought the tea for that Boston tea party in 1773. He had an interest in the cargo until it was thrown overboard, when he became interested in America and fought for independence during the Revolution. His son, Luke Staples, and his wife also made their place a home for the preachers. Philip, Elizabeth, Millix and Eliza Dutot and John Dutot were Methodists. John Delong and wife and Hugh Pugh were good old Methodists; Samuel Pugh, son of Hugh Pugh, was a class-leader; Rev. Messrs. Bagely and Miller preached there at an early day. This place was connected with Stoddartsville and Cherry Valley. William Sayre and Elizabeth Sayre were old members, also William and Mary Long. Rev. James Neal preached here in Luke Staples' house when he was a young man. He came as a stranger, and after he was through preaching sat down and sang,—

"A stranger lonely here I roam,
From place to place I'm driven;
My friends are gone and I'm in gloom,
This world is all a dreary tomb,
I have no home but Heaven."

He was but a mere boy and a stranger, and his pathetic song brought tears to many of his hearers' eyes. Thus did these early itinerant preachers go from place to place and preach in houses, barns or the open forests, wherever they could gain a hearing. The early history of this church only exists in tradition and in the memory of its oldest members. Its records are very poorly kept. Rev. David Best, William Colbert, James Bissey (who was preaching when lightning struck the church and he was killed), Rev. George Banghard, James McFarland and James Smith also preached at the Gap. Adrian Dutot was class-leader at one time. After awhile this field was abandoned, and after remaining in that condition for a number of years, in 1867 L. D. Brown, who was stationed at Portland, came to Water Gap and preached every two weeks in the school-house. In 1869 he held a series of meetings, and there was a great revival and about seventy were converted. A class was organized, and Samuel Witter and A. B. Burrell were the first class-leaders. Then Robert Demund became a class-leader. This reorganization led to the building of the present church in 1870. It is a neat brick edifice, and will seat about three hundred persons. There are now forty-two members. There is also a Sunday-school connected with the church. Among the more active members since the reorganization were A. B. Burrell, Hiram Staples and Jacob Kennedy. A. B. Burrell wrote the life of George La Bar, the centenarian. He also at one time kept the Lenape House. At the time of the dedication of the Methodist Church, August 4, 1870, he composed the "Corner-stone Hymn,"—

"More firm than these eternal hills
Which round us rise to-day,
Thy words, oh, Lord shall stand unchanged
When mountains pass away;
And thou hast said Thou wouldst defend,
Go with thy people to the end,
* * * * * * *
While Nature speaks Thy greatness here
With voice that charms and awes;
Let man the noblest of thy works,
Praise more the Great First cause;
Redeeming Love attune our Lyre,
In unison with Heaven's choir."
* * * * * * *

After the reorganization by Rev. Lucien B. Brown, Rev. Messrs. W. J. Mill, R. C. Wood, H. F. Isett, R. C. Turner, T. T. Mutchler, H. B. Maugher, R. A. Miller, R. C. Patterson, John L. Staples, W. Vanderherchen and H. W. Millison have occupied the pulpit.

Rev. John L. Staples is descended from the Water Gap family of that name. He was born there in 1814, and was licensed to preach in 1838 by Rev. James Harmer, and ordained by Bishop Janes in 1851. During the war he was chaplain of the One Hundred and Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers at first, and afterwards he was chaplain of a regiment that was stationed in Washington, D. C. It was while here that his son, J. S. Staples, went into the army as a substitute for Abraham Lincoln, for which he received six hundred and fifty dollars, and a *New York Herald* reporter, handed the father fifty dollars for his consent to have his son go into the army.

THE WATER GAP HOUSE.—The Water Gap House was built in 1872 by L. W. Brodhead, the present proprietor. It is located about three hundred feet above the Delaware, on "Sunset Hill," and will accommodate two hundred and seventy-five guests. The halls are spacious and the verandas are broad and everything about the building has a neat, as well as substantial, appearance. Mr. Brodhead does not sell intoxicants, and attracts the very best class of boarders to his house, among whom are found men of distinction, wealth and influence.

The Water Gap has ever been a favorite resort for people of quiet tastes and cultivated habits from the principal Eastern cities. The hotel is beautifully located on Sunset Hill, which rises above the bold rocky bluff upon which the Kittatinny House is built, and "is a confused, disjointed, irregular mass of rock from base to apex. From this spot, so interesting in its geological structure, is a view composed of all varieties nature makes use of in forming a landscape pleasing to the eye. To the south the proportions of the Gap are well defined, and from this point Mr. Darley, the artist, delighted most to behold it. Looking to the north and east, you trace the waving outlines of the Shawnee Hills, the long stretch of the Kittatinny, and the lake-like repose of the Delaware, with the lower portion of Cherry Valley and the village in the nearer view. You will be disappointed in going to see the sun set from this hill, and will conclude there is a misapplication of the name, as the last rays of the sun are obstructed by the grove of trees to the west. But the pleasure to be enjoyed at this hour of the day, and in which the name has its significance, is to witness the shadows made from the waving outline of hills to the west as they slowly climb to the side of the mountain, rising higher and higher as the dying orb sinks to the horizon." The view altogether is one of the finest to be witnessed from any hotel in the country.

THE KITTATINNY HOUSE was commenced by Anthony Dutot in 1829 and purchased by Samuel Snyder in 1832, who took possession in 1833 and enlarged and completed the building commenced by Mr. Dutot. The house then accommodated twenty-five persons and was filled the first season, even before it was fairly finished. Among the first guests were Mrs. Swift and Miss Coffman (of Easton), Caleb Cope and family and General Cadwallader and family (of Philadelphia). William A. Brodhead rented the Kittatinny House and moved there in 1841. In 1851 he purchased the house and increased its capacity to accommodate sixty persons. In 1853 its capacity was increased to seventy-five persons, and in 1862 to one hundred and sixty; and again, in 1866, to two hundred. The house was rebuilt by Edward L. and John D. Brodhead, the present owners, in 1884, and has now a capacity of about two hundred and seventy-five persons.

The Kittatinny House is finely located on a bold bluff on the Pennsylvania side, one hundred and eighty feet above the Delaware. The spot commands a fine view of the windings of the river, and the surrounding mountains and hills, but the view of the Gap itself is incomplete, being obstructed at this point by "Blockhead" Mountain, which, however, is overlooked by the views from other points higher up the mountain-side. The situation is well chosen and has the benefit of every breeze. Among the many distinguished guests of this house the following might be mentioned: George W. Childs and family, Morton McMichael and family, Louis A. Godey and family, ex-Governor Joel Parker and family, (of Trenton), the Cadwalladers, Rawles, General Patterson, General McClellan, General Heintzelman, the Stevenson family and Judges James M. Porter and Andrew H. Reeder, (afterwards Governor of Kansas), and of people now living, some of the most prominent financiers and politicians in the country. The Water Gap has been a place of resort for old Quaker families even in the time when they came from Philadelphia in the old-fashioned stage-coach.

THE GLENWOOD HOUSE was built by Rev. Horatio S. Howell, for a boys' boarding-school, in 1854–55. William McMichael and Clayton McMichael, sons of the late Hon. Morton McMichael, of Philadelphia, received their aca-

demic course at this school. The former is a prominent lawyer in New York. The latter was United States marshal during the Presidency of Mr Arthur, and is now editor of the *North American*, the oldest daily paper in Philadelphia. Judge John N. Stewart, of Trenton, N. J., was also one of his pupils. The Hon. John B. Storm, the present Representative in Congress from this district, was, for a time, a pupil of the Rev. Mr. Howell. In March, 1862, the Rev. Mr. Howell was chosen chaplain of the Ninetieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers by Colonel Lyle, and was killed by a rebel soldier whilst attending to the sick and wounded at the hospital in Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Samuel Alsop took possession of the Glenwood House soon after Mr. Howell left, in 1862. He continued it a few years as a boys' boarding-school, and afterwards as a summer boarding-house. Mr. Alsop purchased the property and enlarged the building. It was afterwards sold to Mr. Amos La Bar, the present owner. Mr. Alsop gave up the place in 1881 and removed to Philadelphia. He was a fine scholar and a noble-hearted man, and greatly esteemed in this community.

River View House.—John I. Blair, of Blairstown, N. J., built the Lenape House (now called River View House) for A. B. Burrell, who ran it for a few years, then Frank Hauser had the house for about four years. Lizzie T. Le Barre bought the property of Mr. Blair in 1879, and has since made improvements so that the house will accommodate about fifty guests. River View House is beautifully located on a commanding rise of ground above the depot. The grounds are adorned with juniper trees and the view of the Delaware River from the house is very pleasing. Mr. A. B. Burrell, above-mentioned, was the author of "Reminiscences of George La Bar, the Centenarian of Monroe County." He was a worthy man and an active Christian.

The Delaware House is near the depot and will accommodate about forty persons. It was started in 1869 by B. F. Skiurm, the present proprietor.

The Central House is located near the Methodist Church. It is new and neat and was opened in 1885 by Samuel D. Overfield. It will accommodate about fifty persons.

Theodore Hauser started the Mountain House in 1870. It has since been enlarged and will accommodate about eighty persons. It is now run by Mrs. Hauser & Son.

Besides these regular boarding-houses, there are a number of neat cottages in the village where boarders are taken during the summer season. Among these are B. F. Brodhead's cottage, capacity thirty-five; Mrs. William Snyder's cottage, capacity twenty; Simon Hauser's cottage, capacity twenty; Mrs. James Fenner, capacity twenty.

The River Farm House is one-half mile or more out of town, and is a quiet, pleasant place. It will accommodate about forty persons. Ewen T. Crosdale is the proprietor.

David Dills bought two hundred and nineteen acres of land in Smithfield township, where the Wesley Water Cure is located, in 1790. In the year 1794 he sold it to Colonel François Vannier for seven hundred pounds current money of Pennsylvania. The tract is called Plainfield in the old parchment deed, and it adjoins lands of Daniel Brodhead, Wm. Smith and Stephen Huffe, with the Analoming Creek on the south. Colonel Vannier and wife lived in San Domingo, about 1790, when the island was under French dominion, but when the negroes rose in rebellion and drove the French out of the island, gathered up what valuables they could and fled on board a ship, which brought them to Philadelphia, when the colonel shortly after purchased the place above mentioned and came to Smithfield to live. His twin brother, who was a major in the French service, came with him. They kept slaves and were aristocratic in their feelings, standing aloof from their neighbors, and having but very little association with the people by whom they were surrounded.

Joseph Hauser, a constable, who became well acquainted with Colonel Vannier, married his daughter Susette, and inherited all of the colonel's property.

When Vannier died he gave the property to his wife with the understanding that she should transmit it to Susette, their common heir, a

provision which she faithfully carried out. Joseph Hauser built the stone house on the corner, on the south side of the road. He and his wife lived there some twenty-five years, during which time they had one child, which died. His wife dying, Hauser married a widow, Margaret Eagles, with whom he lived until his demise. She had two daughters when she married him, and after his death she deeded the property to them, reserving an annuity for herself. This second wife, though in no way related to the Vanniers, excepting through this chain of marriages, received money from San Domingo, through the French government, for a number of years. Her daughters were Sarah, the wife of Theodore P. Taylor, and Emily C., the wife of Jacob L. Wyckoff.

THE WESLEY WATER CURE.—In the year 1871 Dr. F. Wilson Hurd, who had been searching through the Eastern, Middle and Southern States for a good location for a Health Institution selected the site of the Wesley Water Cure as the most desirable that he had seen east of the Mississippi, on account of its combining the advantage of a high altitude, and therefore of pure, dry, bracing air, entirely free from miasma, with excellent water, healthful climatic influences in general, easy accessibility from the great centres of population, and last, but not least, beautiful scenery.

Here he established, within a few minutes' drive from Stroudsburg and the famous Delaware Water Gap, the sanitarium, which we propose briefly to describe. The building, which fronts towards the south, is located on a gentle slope, a forest-covered hill rising north of it, and protecting it from the cold northwesterly winds, while the sun shines full upon it from its rising to its setting, its rays, however, tempered agreeably in summer by the foliage of the surrounding trees.

Knowing the great power there is in the direct and indirect rays of the sun in overcoming unhealthy conditions, Dr. Hurd sought to locate the Wesley Water Cure where the clearest and strongest sunlight could be had, in conjunction with as many other natural advantages as could be found combined in one place. The cure building is a three-story wooden structure, planned and built by Dr. Hurd in 1873. It is arranged with special reference to the particular work for which it is designed.

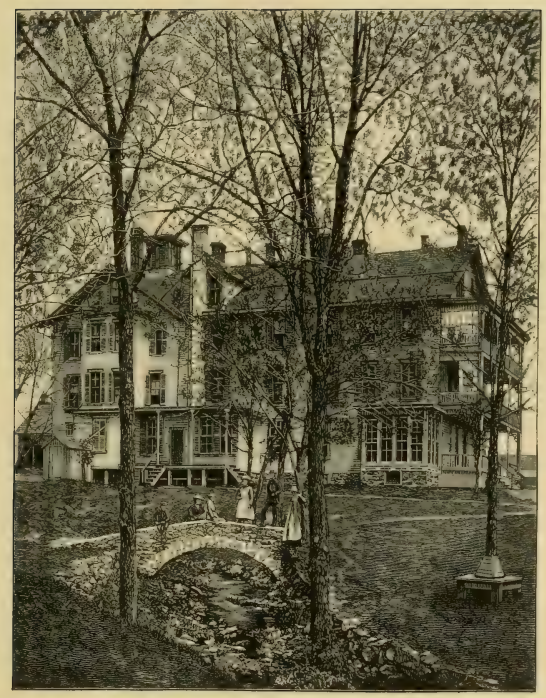
Every room and hall is scientifically ventilated through flues from the base, communicating with a hot-air shaft. The windows extend nearly to the ceiling, for the purpose of securing in abundance that most valuable of curative influence—solar light.

The grounds are tastefully laid out and adorned with sufficient shade trees. There is also a grove of chestnut, oak, hickory, maple, elm, ash, butter-nut, black walnut, cherry and other forest-trees, covering the grove that lies adjacent to the Cure. There is a fine spring of water that rises in the hill and flows down through the grounds in a little rivulet that unites with the Analomink. The Water Cure is supplied with abundance of cool, soft, pure water from this never-failing source.

The Wesley Water Cure is named in honor of John Wesley, because he was a consistent and vigorous advocate of a pure, simple, disciplinary life and governed by the same principles which regulate the treatment of this cure.

The plan of treatment is in strict accordance with the laws of nature, recognizing vitality or the life principle as the power that performs the healing, and that disease is remedial effort—not an enemy, but a friend. Among the influences that are necessary to health are pure air, sunlight, proper food, judicious exercise, appropriate rest, water, social and religious influences, faith and a positive will. This Cure is arranged to combine all these health conditions, as nearly as possible, having the end in view,—simply the equalization of the circulation of blood and nerve force, the purification of the blood and tissues, and nutrition —resting assured that as we attain these, disease will disappear.

Medicines are not used. The bath is used and applied in various ways to meet the needs of different cases, as full bath, spray, foot-bath, flowing, douche, sitz-bath, dripping sheet, fomentation, pack, vapor or Russian bath, spinal-bath, sponge-bath, oil-bath, hand-bath, etc., to suit the special condition, Swedish movement, massage and rubbing, and from cool to hot to suit the needs of the patient. The Cure is con-



WESLEY WATER CURE.

EXPERIMENT MILLS, MONROE CO., PA.

nected with a farm, from which supplies for the table are drawn.

In the use of water is found the only natural freighting medium by which the particles of refuse and waste are conveyed to and from the various tissues of the body to replace that which is worn out, and convey away the impurities that are found therein. The solvent power of water is all sufficient, and far superior to any medicines, in dissolving the impurities and morbid humors of the body, and, if properly used, will accomplish what medicines can never do in cleansing a body and restoring it to health. Medicines do not cure; they simply divert the action of disease, which is remedial effort, and force nature into an accommodation to the presence of unhealthy particles of matter in the system, not cleansing them out and expelling them from the system, but leaving them in the tissues throughout the body, and thus is established a chronic condition or disease in place of an acute disease or one of a higher or more vital type. The greater proportion of the cases treated here are of the chronic type, and the effect of the natural life and treatment is to produce a change in the type of vitality and to develop the former or acute manifestation of disease, which, after running the natural course, disappears, leaving the body free and in a healthy state. The institution thus is a school as well as a remedial institute, inasmuch as each patient, while being treated and getting well, is inducted into the principles upon which health is based, and becomes thereby practically his own doctor ever after in all ordinary derangements of the organism. The system here practiced is largely prophylactic, and therefore the chief part of the prevailing diseases are avoided by persons so living, they not being susceptible to take on disease. A particular system of food and preparation is practiced, which excludes all high seasoning and the use of lard and grease shortenings. A very moderate use of salt, butter and sugar, and also meats and little or no white or bolted flour, tea and coffee. Unleavened bread is used in preference to leavened. Exact regularity in meals is enjoined and no eating between meals.

It may be said that the laws of growth and of the maintenance of health are the laws regulating cure from disease, and that all changes, whether in health or disease, should be made gradually or closely simulating the process of growth.

The institution will accommodate fifty patients. The whole Cure is under the medical care of Dr. F. Wilson Hurd, a man of large experience in the care of the sick in similar institutions. The domestic arrangements are under the care of his wife. Health lectures are occasionally given, in which are set forth the theory and practice of natural cure and how to live so as to avoid sickness and preserve health.

The outlook southward from the piazza is very fine, Analomink River Gap being in full view with the Delaware Water Gap and Kittatiny Mountains in the distance, making it a desirable place for recreation or rest.

Dr. F. Wilson Hurd, the founder of the Wesley Water Cure, and one of the leading exponents in this country of the system of health-making which is practiced there, was born in the town of Trumbull, Fairfield County, Conn., March 23, 1830, and was a son of Elliot and Fanny (Burton) Hurd. His paternal grandfather was Frederick, and his great-grandfather John Hurd, of a family very long settled and well-known in Connecticut. His mother was a daughter of Captain Nathaniel Burton, a West India trader, and on the female side was a descendant of the Booth family, which was among those transplanted from Old to New England in very early colonial times. Dr. Hurd is a cousin of Rev. Dr. Nathaniel J. Burton, of Hartford.

In 1833, when the subject of our sketch was a mere babe, his parents removed to Nieshewaka, St. Joseph County, Indiana, and there they both died within three weeks and a day of each other, six years later, when F. Wilson, the third of four children, was only in his ninth year. After a short period his grandfather, Frederick Hurd, sent for the children and gave them a home with him upon his farm, known as "Shagenawamps," in Trumbull, Conn., near Burr's Mill, on the Housatonic Railroad. There the early boyhood of our subject was

spent in the hard work of New England farming, varied by attending the common district schools in winter, and there he grew physically and mentally, and picked up a little of education in things practical and things theoretical, principally the former. When sixteen years of age he went to Newark, N. J., and learned the hatter trade, but he broke down in health and had to return to Connecticut. There he followed his trade for a time and then went into a machine-shop and learned to make surgical instruments. All of the time he was supporting himself, but making little headway beyond that, for he had poor health, and finally, to improve that, he went to sea. He was principally engaged in coasting, but made a voyage around Cape Horn to San Francisco, and returned by way of Callao and the Chinchi Islands. He followed sea-faring for nine years, during the latter part of the period serving as an engineer on a steamer.

In 1857 he visited, for the benefit of his health, the old Glen Haven Water Cure at the head of Skaneateles Lake, New York, and there was opened to him the avenue of life and usefulness which he has since followed. He became interested in this system of cure there in vogue, studied it and resolved to devote his life to the practice of its principles. In 1858 he formed a partnership with two others, and with James C. Jackson as physician-in-chief, they opened what is now known as the Dansville



F. Wilson Hurd

Water Cure, in Livingston County, N. Y. For ten years Dr. Hurd (who had in the mean time acquired his title by proper process) had a daily average of one hundred patients in his care, and had charge of all the mechanical appliances in this large institution. At the expiration of that ten years, in 1868, he sold out, and in 1871 came to Monroe County, having, as already related, made choice of his present location as containing all of the best advantages for a cure.

Dr. Hurd, in 1860, graduated from the

hydropathic school known as the Hygieo-Therapeutic College of New York City, a school of medicine then working under a charter from the Legislature of that State, and he also attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons and the Bellevue Medical College, also of New York.

The doctor was married on the 13th of August, 1866, to Hannah A., daughter of the Hon. Emerson Johnson, of Sturbridge, Mass. They have two children, – Fanny Burton and Anna Johnson.

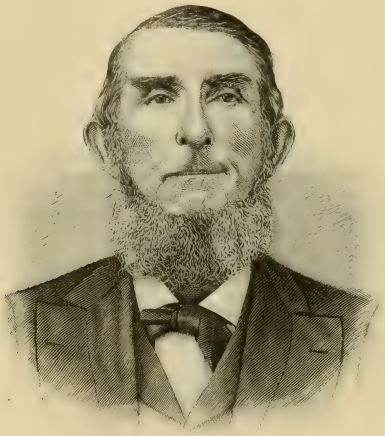
Delaware Water Gap Pulp and Paper-Mills.—James Bell settled where the wood-pulp mill now is in 1810. He built a saw-mill and grist-mill on the Analomink, or Brodhead Creek. In 1880 his grandsons—Thomas, Edward and Frank—built a wood-pulp mill, which they ran a short time, when a stock company was organized under the name of Delaware Water Gap Pulp and Paper Company's Mills, with a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars—J. E. Roberts, president; E. N. Cohn, secretary and treasurer; Frank J. Roberts, general manager. The mills employ about forty men and boys and five girls. The capacity of the mill is about five tons of paper per day. A solid cord of wood will produce nine hundred pounds of paper. Pine, poplar, basswood and other soft woods are used in making the pulp. The process of making wood-pulp paper is as follows: 1st. The wood is cut and cleaned of bark. 2d. A revolving-wheel, with knives attached, called a clipper, is used for cutting it into chips about one-fourth of an inch to one inch long. 3d. It then goes into a digester, which in this case is a steel boiler, six feet in diameter by twenty feet long, walled in with brick. A liquor is run into this digester along with the chips, the principal properties of which are lime, soda ash, vitriol, etc., when it is heated by direct heat under the digester to ninety degrees, and from that to one hundred and fifteen degrees. This cooks the wood. Some digesters are heated by steam pressure alone. 4th. It is then blown out of the digester by steam pressure into tanks, having been reduced to pulp by the digester. It is here thoroughly washed by weak liquor, which is run into the strong liquor tank until it is reduced to four degrees on the liquor tester, after which it is run into the weak liquor tank until it tests nothing. After it is thus reduced the liquor is drawn off and the pulp is run into the stuff-box, from whence it is pumped in the wet-machine and run through brass-screws and over rollers into sheets about one-eighth of an inch thick. This renders it convenient to handle. It is now reduced to pulp again by the beater, and passes through the Jordan engine, during which process it is colored as desired. It now goes through the bleacher or washing process in another tank, into which it had been pumped. From here it is pumped into the Fourdrinier machine (so named for the inventor) in the form of a liquor, onto brass screens. This machine is twenty-five or thirty feet long, and consists of ten heated cylinders about three feet in diameter, and twenty-one smaller cylinders about five inches in diameter. It passes through this machine in one continuous sheet about five feet wide, and into the calender which consists of nine bright, steel cylinders, one on top of the other. If the paper passes through two of the calenders it is said to be double calendered. From these calenders it passes on to slat rollers, and thence through the cutter, whence it is counted into quires and reams and packed for shipping.

Thomas Brodhead, a prominent resident of the Delaware Water Gap, was born at Slate ford, near that place, January 26, 1816. He is a lineal descendant, in the fifth generation, of Captain Daniel Brodhead, the ancestor of that family in America, who came to this country in 1664 with the expedition under Colonel Nicolls, which captured New Netherland from the Dutch and who, on September 14, 1665, was commissioned "chief officer of the militia in the Esopus," in Ulster County, N. Y., where he died July 14, 1667. The intervening ancestry of the Brodhead family will be found fully presented elsewhere in this volume. The immediate parents of our subject were Luke and Elizabeth (Wills) Brodhead, the former of whom died in Smithfield, March 21, 1845. He was a man of many excellencies of character, identified with the slate, hotel and farming interests of

Smithfield, and an active, influential and useful citizen in his day and generation.

During the earlier years of his life Thomas Brodhead assisted his father in his various business enterprises, and acquired an ordinary common-school education. On November 10, 1846, he married Hannah M., daughter of George V. and Maria Bush, of Shawnee, the latter of whom is still living in her ninetieth year, and soon after commenced farming in Smithfield, where Samuel Gulick now lives. After nine years of agricultural life at that point he removed to the Delaware Water Gap and purchased a hotel property at that place, which he replaced in 1856 with the Brainerd House. Here he entertained the public for many years, chiefly the overflow of boarders from his brother's house, the Kittatinny, and during the same period continued to engage in farming and lumbering. He partially cleared off two wood tracts comprising about one hundred and seventy acres, near the Gap, and after disposing of the timber, devoted them to agricultural uses, and cleared off fifteen other tracts.

For many years he has carried on an extensive livery business at the gap, and is now operating a saw-mill at the same point. He has erected and owned several of the handsome cottages in the village and has done much in developing the business interests of the place, and in adding to its material prosperity. He is a close adherent to Democratic principles in politics, but has never been an aspirant for public office. He is a liberal contributor to the church and other worthy institutions of his locality, and is held in general respect and esteem. His children are Eugene, residing at Delaware Water Gap; Mary Alice, wife of George W. Supplee, of Philadelphia; Lizzie, wife of John D. Brodhead, of the Kittatinny House; Horatio and George B., also living at the Gap; and Bertha and Thomas C., living at home.



Thos. Brodhead

CHAPTER IX.

MIDDLE SMITHFIELD TOWNSHIP.

General Description.—This township is bounded on the north by Price township and Pike County, east by Pike County and the Delaware River, south and southwest by the Delaware and Smithfield township, and west by Price township. It is separated by the above river from the State of New Jersey. The surface of the township is generally hilly and broken. The soil in its southern portion is a rich loam, with comparatively little stone and very productive. Just north, in the vicinity of the Coolbaugh settlement, is a limestone ridge, and in its neighboring locality a slate deposit, though not sufficiently rich to be worked. A strata of red shale, extending from Pike County, also crops out in this vicinity. The soil in the northern portion is stony, and not adapted to cultivation. It is a fine timber-land, and has thus been made available to settlers. Beech, chestnut, maple and oak, with some hemlock and pine, grow here, the most luxuriant growth being that of the oak, which has been much in demand for tanning purposes. In early years the timber was cut and rafted down the Delaware, but modern railroad enterprise has superseded this primitive method of transportation. There was formerly considerable low-lands, which, by draining and reclaiming, has been made very productive. The staple grains and grass grow in abundance, as also the principal fruits found elsewhere in the State.

In 1844 more than ten thousand acres of unseated lands were offered for sale by the treasurer of the county to pay arrears of taxes and cost of sale. The populous portion of the township is chiefly confined to the southern section. Although extended in its area, Middle Smithfield contained, in 1830, a population of but one thousand, which was increased in 1840 to eleven hundred and forty-four. The real and personal property in 1844 amounted to $163,159. Its present population is thirteen hundred and thirty-nine.

Water-Courses.—The township abounds in streams, of greater or less importance. The Big Bushkill rises in the vicinity of High Knob, in Pike County, flows southeasterly through a portion of Greene township, in Pike County, into Barrett township, where it forms a junction with the east branch of the Bushkill, and continues its course southeast through Barrett, Price and Porter townships (the latter in Pike County) into Middle Smithfield. It continues a southeasterly course through this township, and pours its waters into the Delaware at Bushkill.

Marshall Creek, named after the noted pedestrian of the Indian Walk, Edward Marshall, rises in the northwest part of the township, flows southerly, and running through Smithfield, empties into Brodhead Creek. Pond Creek, which is an outlet of Coolbaugh Pond, flows westerly in a parallel line with the stage road and forms a junction with Marshall Creek, at Marshall Creek Post-Office. Willow Creek rises north of Echo Lake and, flowing easterly, joins the Big Bushkill at Shoemaker Post-Office. Long Shore Creek rises in the eastern part of the township and flows southwest into Pond Creek, on land of Adam Overfield. Shawnee Creek rises on the northerly side of Flat Brook Ridge and, flowing south to the village of Shawnee, empties into the Delaware. Seeley Lake, more recently christened Echo Lake, is located within two miles of the eastern boundary of the township, and about one-fourth of a mile north of the stage road. It covers an area of twenty acres, is at the centre at least forty feet in depth, and is fed by imperceptible springs along the eastern bottom. Its waters are remarkably clear.

Coolbaugh Lake, originally Jayne Lake, lies about two hundred rods west of Echo Lake, and is fed by springs along its banks. Both these lakes abound in pickerel, perch and bass, promoted by the enterprise of the Coolbaugh family, who brought them at some cost from streams and lakes in New Jersey.

Middle Smithfield and the adjoining region was the scene of many depredations committed by the Indians, from 1755 to 1764, which are treated of in Chapter IV. of this work.

Early Settlements.—It is not possible to determine with certainty who was the first set-

tler in Middle Smithfield, though among the earliest were William and Isaac Jayne, two brothers, who made the township their residence after having taken up several large tracts. William Jayne had two sons, Daniel and Peter, and one daughter, Mrs. George La Bar. The sons both settled in the township, Peter having married Mary Bush and had children,—Isaac, Ann, Maria, Lorinda, Henry, Daniel, Milton, Susan and Caroline. All of these are either deceased or have removed from the township. Daniel Jayne had one son Julius and two daughters, one of whom, Mrs. Daniel Bush, resides at Marshall Creek.

John Dewitt came from Esopus to the township and purchased five hundred acres of uncleared land formerly owned by a man named Humphrey. He was by trade a blacksmith, and opened a shop on the land, burning his coal for the purpose near by. He had four sons—John, Levi, Jacob and Cornelius—and daughters Sarah and Elsie, the last-named son having died in early manhood. Jacob remained in the township and settled on his patrimony, the property being now owned by his grandson, Henry Dewitt. John Dewitt married Betsey Johnson, whose children were John, Samuel, Jacob, Joshua, Maria, Elsie and Catherine. John settled on the homestead and married Sarah Miller, whose two sons, Samuel and Henry, are resident farmers in Middle Smithfield.

Henry Shoemaker owned the property now occupied by Frank H. Smith. He sold to George Michaels and removed to Warren County, N. J. The Coolbaugh family were among the earliest settlers of the township. They were of German origin and the name is said to be identical with Coolbrook. The original ancestor in the country was William Coolbaugh, a sea-captain, who married Sarah Johnson, and first located in Hunterdon County, New Jersey. Subsequently he removed to Monroe County, Pa., following the tide of emigration which worked its way through Bucks and Northampton Counties to the valley of the Minisink, where it was met by and merged with the tide of settlement which had left the old pioneer location of Esopus, in Ulster County, New York, and passing through the Mamakating Valley, established itself in the perilous and wild region of the Minisink. William Coolbaugh had ten children, namely: Moses, born in Monroe County, Pa., died and was buried at Wysox, Bradford County, Pa., February 22, 1814, aged sixty-two years. Cornelius, who married Sarah Everett, of New Hope, Bucks County, Pa., and is buried at Smithfield. John, born September 14, 1760, died September 25, 1842, aged eighty-two years. Married by Rev. Elias Van Benschoten, September 14, 1788, to Susannah, daughter of John Van Campen. She was born at Shawnee, October 23, 1758, died January 31, 1829, aged seventy years. Her father, John, was a son of Col. Abraham Van Campen, of Pahaquarry, N. J., whose history is given in the "History of Warren and Sussex Counties, N. J." John Van Campen married Sarah De Pui, and here was a mixture of the Holland and Huguenot blood. They had three children besides Susannah, viz.: Abraham, born September 8, 1769, died November 28, 1806, aged thirty-seven years; Mary, wife of George Bush; and Blandina, wife of Henry Shoemaker, of Pahaquarry. William, born at Smithfield, Bucks County, settled at Wysox, Pa., died in Yates County, N. Y., his wife being Susannah Shoemaker. Peter settled at Wysox, thence moved to Luzerne County, Pa., and died there. Hannah, who married a Mr. Tanner, had two children, Mark and Jane. Mark lived in Bucks County and died about 1879. Jane died a short time before. Mr. Tanner died and Hannah married Silas Barton and had four children,—Britta, George and Benjamin (twins), and William. Britta died in Monmouth Co., N. J., in 1873. George lived in Charleston, South Carolina, and was killed on a steamboat. Benjamin lived in Philadelphia and died 1874. Hannah died and was buried at New Britain, Bucks County, Pa., 1804. Benjamin, born at Smithfield, settled at Wysox, died and was buried there February 13, 1815, aged forty-eight years, his wife being Jerusha Runyan. Sarah married Aaron Morris and lived in Philadelphia; had four children,—John, Eliza, Ann and Hiram. She died in 1847, and was buried in Monument Cemetery,

Philadelphia. Rachel married Christopher Cowell of Wysox, and lived and died there. And Nancy who married a Barton, of Monmouth County, N. J.

John Coolbaugh was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He performed active service in the Revolutionary War, and was present at the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey. After his marriage to Susannah Van Campen he purchased a tract of land lying principally in what is now Middle Smithfield township, Monroe County. His first residence was a log house, which stood where George Bush's barn afterwards stood.

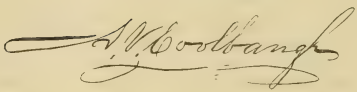
In 1792 or 1793 he built the house now occupied by his grandson, Moses Frank Coolbaugh, which is the old homestead property of the Coolbaugh family. He was one of the most prominent and influential of the early settlers, and at an early period was an associate judge of Wayne County, which then included Pike and a portion of Monroe Counties. In going to and returning from court, at the old county-seat of Bethany, he rode on horseback, and frequently rode for fifty miles without seeing a house. His landed property stretched for several miles along the old stage-road, and at his death, in 1842, he left his children good farms around him, and passed away as the patriarchs of old, surrounded by a large family and in the possession of a large estate, which he had accumulated throughout a long, active and busy life. He formerly owned the land upon which the present village of Bushkill now stands. He was a man of good judgment and superior executive ability, kind and considerate to his neighbors, whom he often assisted in their troubles; of pious habits and inclinations, and closely identified with the material development of his section. He and his sons were the virtual founders of the Presbyterian Church of Middle Smithfield, and the early meetings were held at his house. His door was always open to the stranger, and his hospitable home became a sort of public-house, at which all worthy people might stop without money and without price. His children were Abraham V., Sarah, Hannah, John V., Susan and Moses W. Coolbaugh. Of these, Abraham V., born February 16, 1793, married, January 2, 1816, Margaret (born December 5, 1796), daughter of Andrew W. Dingman (who is still living, the last of her generation), operated a grist-mill, engaged in farming and had one daughter, Susannah Van Campen, who became the wife, January 25, 1844, of Rev. Andrew Tully, a Presbyterian clergyman; Sarah, married William Overfield, of Middle Smithfield, and left a large number of descendants; Hannah, married Solomon Westbrook, and had six children, (including John C., prothonotary of Pike County; Margaret, who married John B. Stoll, of Sussex County, N. J.; Hiram; Lafayette, several times a member of the State Legislature; Moses C., of Blooming Grove; and Susan, who married William H. Bell, of Sussex County, N. J.); John V. is the father of our subject; Susan became the wife of William Brodhead, of Pike County, and had Franklin, Sarah (who married Peter De Witt, of Somerville, N. J.) John (a civil engineer in Kentucky) and Mary (who died in Milford); and Moses W., married Mary, daughter of John Nyce, of Pike County, and had a large family, of whom William Finley subsequently became a leading banker in Chicago.

John V. Coolbaugh, the father of Abram V., was born, in 1796, on the old homestead. He inherited many of the characteristics of his father; was one of the first and for many years an elder in the Presbyterian Church at Middle Smithfield, and one of the successful and prosperous farmers of his township. He erected a homestead property of his own, where his son, Andrew J. Coolbaugh, now lives, near the old family mansion, and his house was always open to his friends and acquaintances. He avoided public office and devoted his chief energies to the promotion of the welfare of the church and congregation of which he was a member. He died in July, 1874. He married Mary, only daughter of Andrew Eylenberger, of Middle Smithfield township, and had children—Elizabeth, wife of Charles R. Peters, of Bushkill; Andrew J., who occupies the home farm, now known as "Willow Grove;" Abram V.; Sarah, who married Darwin E. Martin, of Bradford County; Susan, who became the wife of Daniel

Peters, of Middletown, Pa.; Van Campen, who resides at Middletown; Cornelia B., residing on the home farm with her brother; Margaret D., wife of Luke W. Brodhead, proprietor of the Delaware Water Gap House; Moses, residing at Pittston, Pa.; Emma, wife of Rev. Charles E. Van Allen, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Middle Smithfield; and James C., who died in August, 1885.

Abram V. Coolbaugh was born on the original family homestead October 8, 1822. He passed his boyhood on his father's farm, attending the neighborhood schools in the primitive log school-houses of the day, and subsequently engaged in teaching for a few years himself. After reaching manhood he remained with his father until 1856, and in December of that year married Jane W. Freese, step-daughter of John H. Wallace, of Milford, and established himself upon a farm of his father's, near the Presbyterian Church, and now occupied by Rev. Mr. Van Allen. There he resided for eighteen years, engaged in farming, lumbering and surveying, which latter vocation he has steadily followed since 1846. Since that period he has surveyed extensively in Pike, Monroe, Wayne and Bucks Counties, in Pennsylvania, and Warren County, New Jersey, and at one time owned over four thousand acres in Monroe and Pike Counties. His present landed possessions cover some three thousand acres. He owns and operates a saw-mill on the Big Bushkill, in Pike County, and farms in Porter township, that county, and Middle Smithfield, Price and Barrett townships, Monroe County. In April, 1876, he moved to Stroudsburg, where he has since resided. He has erected a great many saw-mills, school-houses and private residences,





and done much toward the material development of the county. He has never aspired to public office, but has always been a regular attendant of the Presbyterian Church, and a liberal supporter of that and other worthy institutions. He is a man of character and has never used tobacco or liquor in his life, nor taken a dose of medicine. He has enjoyed the delights of hunting since boyhood, and has brought down many a fat buck or doe with his unerring aim. In this connection it may be mentioned that he has become a successful taxidermist, having acquired the art for the purpose of preserving some of the choice specimens he has secured. His children are three in number, namely: Lizzie, residing at home; William C., professor in the commercial department of Pennington Seminary, New Jersey; and Annie Coolbaugh, at present attending Claverack College, Columbia County, New York. A son, John C., was instantly killed, August 8, 1883, by a gun-shot while out hunting with a companion in Ohio, and is buried in the family plot in Stroudsburg Cemetery.

John Turn emigrated to this country with his parents, and about 1790 was bound out to George Bush, of Shawnee, to learn the trade of a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and was the first undertaker in the township. At a late date he purchased eighty acres of land in the township, to which he added from time to time until he possessed one hundred and seventy acres, now the property of his son John. He was a hard-working, industrious man, of a peculiarly reticent and taciturn nature, indifferent to the holding of public office, but ever ready to defend himself against insult and oppression. He was one of the first two elders of the Middle Smithfield Presbyterian Church, of which he was one of the founders, and with which he was closely identified until his death. He married Julia Ann, daughter of Henry Shoemaker, of Warren County, N. J., and had children,—Elizabeth, who became the wife of Samuel Miller, of Wyoming County, Pa.; Henry S. (deceased); John, living on the home farm; Samuel S., of Naples, N. Y.; and Blandina, who married Emanuel Miller, of Smithfield, and is dead.

John Turn, the younger, was born on the farm where he now resides, in Middle Smithfield township, July 23, 1821. He was reared upon his father's homestead farm in Middle Smithfield, and enjoyed the benefits of only a common-school education. From the age of twenty to that of twenty-three he assisted in running a raft on the Delaware River to Philadelphia, and then rented the home farm for ten years and entered upon the life of a farmer. He subsequently became the owner of the farm, and has continued to reside thereon since 1844. He has confined himself strictly to legitimate farming, avoiding speculative enterprises of all kinds, and what he has acquired of this world's goods has been from the production and sale of the fruits of the soil. He has added by purchase to the original tract, and now owns about two hundred and twenty-eight acres of good land. His residence was built by his father in 1832, and the barn in 1833, and together with the other improvements of the farm, has been kept in good repair by him. No man in the township enjoys a higher reputation for uprightness of character and sterling integrity than Mr. Turn. He has always avoided political preferment, though a consistent supporter of Democratic principles. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church of Middle Smithfield since early manhood, and is at present an elder and liberal supporter of that church. He married Ency, daughter of Melchior Depue, and has nine children, namely—Henry, who resides in Wyoming County, Pa.; Sarah, wife of Edward Bush, of Marshall Creek; M. Depue, residing in Middle Smithfield; Samuel, William D., George B., Frank, Elizabeth and Charles R. Turn.

Melchior Depue came from Warren County, N. J., and located on the farm now owned by Joseph Overfield. He married Eliza Gonsaules, of the same township, and had children —Ency (Mrs. John Turn), Sarah (Mrs. Dimmock Overfield), Samuel, Moses, Elizabeth, William, Henry and Philip. William Depue is a resident of Pike County. Two daughters, Mrs. Turn and Mrs. Overfield, reside in the township.

Robert Hanna settled on a farm near Seeley

Lake. His children were Isaac, Robert, Benjamin and several daughters. Robert married and had children, of whom Benjamin formerly resided in the township.

George Michaels, on his emigration from Germany, settled in Forks township, Northampton County, Pa., and later purchasing three farms in Middle Smithfield, located, with his three sons,—Peter, George and John,—on the spot now the house of George M. Michaels. John Michaels married a Miss Snable, of Northampton County and had children,—George and John and eight daughters, of whom three reside in the township,—George, Lydia (Mrs. John M. Overfield) and Kate (Mrs J. H. Eylenberger). The grandsons of Peter Michaels, now residents of Middle Smithfield, are Peter and Andrew. A son of George Michaels, named John, now in his ninety-fourth year, resides in the State of New Jersey.

Joseph Gonsaules, who was of Spanish birth, first settled at Bushkill. One of his sons, Emanuel by name, married a Miss Utt, whose children are Samuel, Margaret (Mrs. Cortright) and Emanuel. The last-named removed to the township and located on the farm now owned by his son, Emanuel H. He married Sarah, daughter of William Cortright, of the same township, his children being James, Samuel, Elizabeth, Anne, Margaret, Mary, Susan, Emanuel H., William and Sarah. Three of these—William, Emanuel H. and Susan (Mrs. Martin Overfield)—are still in Middle Smithfield.

James Place, who was formerly a resident of Esopus, N. Y., settled on a farm now owned by Martin Cortright, where his death occurred. He was united in marriage to Phebe Winans, whose children were Jacob, William, Rebecca, Rosanna, James, John, Mary, Eleanor, Isaac, Ann and George. Jacob, whose birth occurred in 1786, settled on the farm now owned by his son, Martin Place, having married Mary Overfield, whose children are Eliza, William, Sarah, Rebecca, Martin, James and Mary Ann. Mr. Place died at the early age of thirty-five years. John Place, brother of Jacob, married Martha Bunnell, and located on an adjacent farm, now owned by his son Benjamin. Martin, the son of Jacob Place, married Mary Overfield and has eight children—John M., Jacob, Morris R., Lydia, Eliza, William, Sarah and Martin, of whom John M., resides in Blairstown, N. J.

Isaac Quigley came from Trenton, N. J., to the township and purchased the farm now owned by George Walter. His children were Elijah, Isaac, Robert, Samuel and one daughter. One son, Elijah, now in his ninety-first year, resides in the township with his son-in-law, Charles Strunk. He married Mary Bunnell, whose children were four daughters,—Eleanor, Jane, Mary and Catharine,—all of whom are residents of Middle Smithfield.

Jonas Hanna purchased a farm in the northern portion of the township and married Barbara Mann. Their children were Benjamin, Hiram, Jackson, Philip, William, Charles, John, Susan, Ellen, Mary, Betsey, Sally and Susan, of whom William and John still reside in the township. John married Elizabeth Castard, and now resides with his children. William married Elizabeth Overfield and has seven children.

Paul Overfield, on his emigration from Germany, first settled in New Jersey. Prior to the Revolutionary War he removed to Middle Smithfield, and located on a farm situated upon the banks of the Delaware, now the property of Samuel Dewitt, where he died and was buried. He had children—William, Martin, Paul, Benjamin and two daughters, Mary and Sarah. Martin married Elizabeth Utt, of the same township, and had children,—William, Paul, Adam, Mary, Sarah and Samuel. Of these, Sarah (Mrs. John Mosier), now in her ninety-fifth year, resides in the township. Adam, who has passed his ninety-first year, married Mary Harman, and has children,—William, George, Martin, Moses, Frederick, Adam, Elizabeth and Rebecca, all but two of whom reside in the township. Mr. Overfield still occupies the old homestead.

Jacob Shoemaker, who came from Northampton County, married Hannah, daughter of Rudolphus Troch. His children were Jacob, Charles, James, William, Andrew, John, Emanuel, Magdalena, Sally Ann, Helen and Jacob. Mr. Shoemaker settled at Shoemaker

P. O. One son, Andrew, and two daughters—Sally Ann (Mrs. Philip Peters) and Helen (Mrs. Samuel Dewitt)—still reside in the township, the remainder of the family being either residents of other localities or deceased. Near the house of Mr. Shoemaker is the farm of George Peters, whose wife was a Miss Miller. Their children are Henry, John, Jacob, Philip, William, George Washington, Daniel and several daughters. John, Philip and George W. still reside in the township.

John Pipher was formerly a resident of Northampton County, and on his arrival in the township settled on the farm now occupied by his granddaughter, Mrs. Van Horn. His children were Samuel, Jacob, John, Sarah (Mrs. Smith), Julia (Mrs. Smith), Elizabeth (Mrs. Place) and Loretta (Mrs. Walton). Jacob married Julia Transue, whose children are Horace H., a resident of Stroudsburg; George, who resides in the township; two sons, who have removed to other localities; and two daughters.

Rodolphus Smith resided in a log house in Middle Smithfield before the French and Indian War. During that conflict his family fled to New Jersey for safety, and on their return resided in a cob log house built by him. His children were Catherine, wife of Anthony Van Etten; Maria; Jemima, who removed to the West; and James. The latter, an only son, a farmer in the township, married Lydia Bertrand, daughter of Daniel Bertrand, an early settler, and survived until her one hundredth year. Their children are Rodolphus, David, Daniel, Samuel, Simon, Benjamin, Jonas, John, William, James, Elizabeth (Mrs. Henry Van Why) and Jane (Mrs. John Stuart). All the sons with the exception of Jonas, who removed to the West, located in the vicinity of the homestead.

Dr. Thomas Grattan emigrated from Ireland in the year 1832, and settled in Middle Smithfield township, where he began the practice of his profession, that of medicine. By his marriage to a Miss Jackson were born two sons—Frank and Matthew George. Frank married a Miss Jackson and Matthew George was united to Miss Mary M. Shoemaker, to whom were born a son, William, now residing in Buffalo, N. Y., and a daughter, Hannah, wife of Peter S. Williams, of Stroudsburg, who has one child, a daughter, Lena.

John Smith, the son of Isaac Smith, and the grandson of John Smith, removed to Middle Smithfield in 1839, having purchased a farm on the banks of the Delaware. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Aaron Hankinson, also of Middle Smithfield, and formerly of New Jersey. To this union were born three children—Frank H., George H. (deceased) and Martha, wife of Frank C. Bunnell. Frank H., who resides on the homestead, married Mary, daughter of Daniel Brown, of Smithfield, and has children—Louis B., Nelly, Edward F. and May.

Early Roads.—The first settlements in the township were made along the banks of the Delaware, and, as a consequence, the earliest roads were cut through the forests in that portion of the township. One of the first, if not the first, was in early times used as a bridle-path. It followed the river from Bushkill to Shawnee, where it diverged to the northwest and pursued a direct course to Stroudsburg.

Another road, known as the Minisink road, or the Milford and Stroudsburg road, ran from Bushkill southwest through Smithfield township and thus on to Stroudsburg.

A highway known as the Middle road was laid out about fifty years ago, having for its objective points Bushkill and Shawnee. At the latter point it intersected the river road.

Several roads connected the river road with the Minisink road, among which was one beginning at the residence of John Turn, crossing the Middle road and terminating at the farm of Frank Coolbaugh.

A road starting at Moses W. Coolbaugh's runs northeast to Pike County, and is still used as a mail route.

The Coolbaugh road runs north from Coolbaugh Post-Office to Coolbaugh's mill, in Porter township, Pike County, and intersects the old factory road in Price township.

Villages and Post-Offices.—There are no settlements that may be dignified by the name of villages in Middle Smithfield. The hamlet of Maple Grove, in the southeast part

of the township, consists of a tavern, kept by Jacob H. Place, a store, by Samuel Turn, a grist-mill, by Jacob Place, and a few dwellings. It has no post-office, most of the inhabitants receiving their mail at Bushkill.

Nearly three-quarters of a century ago, through the influence of John Coolbaugh, a post-office was established known as Coolbaugh Post-Office, the commission as postmaster having been held by various members of the family until the present time, when Rev. Charles Van Allen has the appointment. The mail was carried in a sulky, drawn by a single horse. Some years later a two-horse conveyance was added for the accommodation of the lumbermen on the Delaware in making their return trips. As the lumber business increased, greater facilities for travel became necessary, and the owners of the mail route from Easton to Milford, *via* the Water Gap, about 1828, placed on the route an elegant coach drawn by four sleek horses, and accommodating from twelve to fifteen passengers. Notice of the arrival at postal stations or points for changing was given by blowing a bugle, the melodious sound of the horn being a source of no little concern to men, women, and especially children, as the imposing vehicle approached.

Another post-office is located near the Pike County line, and known as Shoemaker Post-Office, with A. J. Shoemaker as postmaster A general store at this point is kept by Simeon Decker.

ORGANIZATION.—In the year 1794 Middle Smithfield was erected from the northern part of Lower Smithfield. The following facts concerning its erection are taken from the court records of Northampton County:

"On the 12th of August, 1794, Samuel C. Seely, John Biddis and Hugh Forsman, who were appointed by the court at April Sessions last, upon the petition of the inhabitants of the upper district of Lower Smithfield township Commissioners to view the said township and report whether it would be expedient to divide the same, and if so, in what manner, made report: That a division is highly necessary, and that the division line begin at the north of John Van Camp's mill-creek, and that the creek be the line until it runs up to the tail-race of said Van Camp's grist-mill, and up said race until it strikes the west end of the mill, and thence from the westmost corner of the mill a direct line until it reaches the saw-mill late the property of William Wells, Esquire, thence a due northwest course until it intersects the northern line."

Which report was read and confirmed by the court on the 12th of August, 1794. On the 11th of November, 1794, the court named the township so cut off *Middle Smithfield*. By the act erecting Wayne County, Middle Smithfield township was divided, and the part thereof set off to Wayne County was to retain the original name Middle Smithfield.

Middle Smithfield, as it existed after Wayne County was erected, extended from the Delaware River to the Luzerne County line, with an average width of five and one-half miles, being bounded southward by Northampton County and northward by Delaware township. Its boundaries remained unchanged while it was a part of Wayne County.

EXPENSE ACCOUNT FOR 1793–94.—The following account of John Coolbaugh for the division of the township of Lower Smithfield, was laid before the freeholders of Middle Smithfield:

1793.		£	s.	d.
Nov'r 4.	To one day myself and horse going about with petition	0	10	0
" 15.	To cash paid the lawyers	3	0	0
	To my attending court same time 4 days	1	4	0
	Expenses	1	17	6
	Interest on the above sum until March, 1796	0	19	7
1794.				
Jan'y 16.	To my time, 4 days, going to court,	1	4	0
	To my expenses same time	0	17	6
	Orders paid for	0	15	0
	Interest for same till March, 1796,	0	7	9
" 26.	To cash paid Surveyor	3	0	0
	To 2 chain-bearers	2	5	0
	" 2 Cutters passing line 2 days,	1	0	0
	" Cash paid & Order of Court	0	9	0
	" 3 Qts Spirits	0	9	0
	" 1 day going after Surveyor	0	10	0
	" Boarding the hands	0	14	0
		£19	8	4

The following amount was allowed by the freeholders of said township, April 3, 1796, £15, 3*s*. 0*d*.

CIVIL LIST.—The list of township officers for Middle Smithfield from the year 1840 to the present time is here given:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

James Gunsaules..... 1840-56
Simeon Schoonover..... 1845
J. H. Eylenberger 1850-55
Rudolphus Smith 1850-55
John Clark..... 1860-65-75
Emanuel H. Gunsaules... 1861
Michael Kintner..... 1866
Daniel C. Clark 1870-76-81
Moses C. Strunk..... 1880-85

SCHOOL DIRECTORS.

Jacob Shoemaker..... 1842
Henry Albert..... 1842
Timothy Van Why..... 1843-48
R. Smith..... 1843
William Clark..... 1844
George Peters..... 1844
John Willis..... 1845-70
Martin O. Mosier..... 1845
Jonas Smith..... 1846
John Smith..... 1847-49
Charles Shoemaker..... 1847-59
John Hoffman..... 1848
Jacob Tetter..... 1848
Barnet Walter..... 1848
Christian Pennell..... 1848
Rudolphus Smith..... 1843-49
John W. Wells..... 1849
Moses W. Coolbaugh..... 1849
J. H. Eylenberger..... 1849-58
Frederick Eylenberger.. 1849
Henry Albert..... 1850
Adam Overfield..... 1851
Emanuel H. Gunsaules.. 1850-51
John C. Strunk..... 1851
Barney Decker..... 1852
Charles Shoemaker..... 1852
Jeremiah Mackey..... 1854
Webb Wallace..... 1854
A. J. Coolbaugh..... 1853
John Michaels 1853
George W. La Bar..... 1855-56
Francis R. Dunbar..... 1855
Henry Overfield..... 1856
J. W. Kintner..... 1856
Martin Place..... 1856-67-72
Charles Wagner..... 1857
Jonas Place..... 1857
John Hanna..... 1858-77
A. V. Coolbaugh..... 1858
Solomon Walter..... 1859-62
John Dewitt..... 1860-65
Frederick Overfield..... 1860
Charles Walter..... 1862
John Place..... 1863
Samuel Pipher..... 1863
John June..... 1864-74
Simon Bush 1864
Erastus Eilenberger..... 1865
W. Overfield..... 1865
S. D. Bush..... 1866
Henry Miller..... 1866
Samuel Decker..... 1867
Philip M. Peters..... 1868
Wm. M. Overfield..... 1868
Emanuel G. Mosier..... 1869
H. B. Frutchey..... 1869
George W. Peters..... 1870
Levi Hoffman..... 1872-84
Charles Abbit..... 1873
John Terpenning..... 1874
Miles Overfield..... 1875
Henry Bush..... 1875
Moses Overfield..... 1876
Alfred Miller..... 1876
Daniel Custard..... 1877
Byron Wood..... 1877
M. F. Coolbaugh..... 1878
Joseph Woolbert 1878
Alfred Albert..... 1879
Alfred Miller..... 1879
John Overfield..... 1880
Samuel Strunk..... 1880
M. T. Turn..... 1881
James J. Place..... 1881
Frank Van Gorden..... 1882
E. G. Mosier..... 1882-83
Samuel Strunk 1882
Jacob Place..... 1883
Henry Place..... 1884
Mason D. Cortright.....

TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

Samuel H. Smith..... 1843
George W. La Bar 1844-45-46
S. G. Shoemaker..... 1848-49
Andrew I. Coolbaugh..... 1850-51
Charles Decker..... 1852
J. H. Eylenberger..... 1853-54-55
56-58.
John Fern..... 1857
John Coolbaugh..... 1859-60-61
E. H. Shoemaker..... 1862-67
John Eylenberger..... 1863
Michael Kintner..... 1865
John M. Eylenberger...1864-66-68
72-73-74-75-76-77.
Charles W. Angle..... 1869-80
John Place, Jr..... 1870
Benjamin Place..... 1878-79
Michael Miller..... 1881
John Deimick..... 1882
F. B. Overfield..... 1883
A. J. Coolbaugh..... 1884
Samuel Turn..... 1885

ASSESSORS.

John Hanna..... 1840-54
Levi Dewitt..... 1841
Samuel G. Shoemaker.... 1842-44
M. G. Grattan..... 1843
Peter Michael..... 1846
E. G. Gunsaules..... 1847
Jacob Van Auken..... 1848-55
Rudolphus Smith..... 1849
William F. Bush..... 1850
James Place..... 1851
Martin Place..... 1852
Michael Kintner..... 1853
Washington Overfield..... 1856
William D. Rouse..... 1857
William Frankenfield.... 1858
Emanuel G. Mosier..... 1860
Moses Overfield..... 1861
Obadiah Townsend..... 1862
Miles Overfield..... 1863
Amos Schoonover..... 1864
Daniel Coss..... 1865
Jacob Bush..... 1866
John Turn..... 1867
E. H. Gunsaules..... 1868
M. D. Cortright..... 1869-70-83
Philip Depue..... 1872
J. M. Eylenberger.....
William Craver..... 1874
J. H. Place..... 1875
Rudolphus Schoonover.... 1876-78
Moses Strunk 1879
Franklin Anglemoyer..... 1881
A. Overfield..... 1882
Samuel Turn..... 1884
Benjamin Place..... 1885

BURIAL-PLACES.—A very old burial-ground is located on the farm of John Turn and was formerly in use by the Dewitt family. John Dewitt and wife, his two sons, Cornelius and Levi, the wife of Jacob Dewitt, and one Parker are buried here.

A burial-ground equally as old is situated on the Jacob Michael farm, and many of the older members of the Michael family find here a last resting-place. A number of re-interments have been made from this ground, and the bodies removed to the cemetery connected with the Lutheran Church and elsewhere in the township.

The ground known as the Cemetery of the Presbyterian Church embraces a lot given by the Jaynes family, to which an additional tract was added by the Coolbaugh family, and three acres subsequently purchased by the congregation. It is neatly inclosed, and now the principal place of interment in the township. It is the burial-place of the Jaynes family, the Coolbaughs, La Bars, Frutcheys, Piphers, Places, Quigleys, Hannas, Overfields, Turns and many others.

EARLY SCHOOLS.—Very little can be said of the educational interests of the township at an early date. There were very few schools, of an inferior grade, and these were sustained almost entirely by a few leading families of the township. The school buildings were small, uncomfortable and frequently built of logs, in the most primitive fashion. Under these circumstances it was not unusual for the inhabitants to secure a teacher and donate a room in their own more attractive dwellings to purposes of instruction. The earliest teacher remembered was one MasterChesney, who exercised a vigorous discipline in a school-house that stood on the farm of John Turn, his services having been secured by subscription. At a later date a school-house was built on the same farm, then known as the Dewitt property, and the school taught at various times by two brothers named Hoffman, one of whom, named Charley, was a man of exceedingly convivial habits; he indulged, however,

only during the vacation periods. Moses Depui, a man of fine attainments, also officiated in this school-house.

A school building was erected at an early date one-half mile from the residence of Frank Coolbaugh, the school being for some time taught by Mason Dimmock, a young man from the State of Connecticut.

A very early school was opened at Maple Grove, on the Pike County line, the original building being now a part of the dwelling of Simeon Schoonover.

The school territory of the township is now divided into ten districts, which are presided over by seven male and three female teachers. The number of scholars on the roll is two hundred and twenty-eight, and the average attendance one hundred and thirty-nine.

The total amount of tax levied in the township for school and building purposes is $1,206.70, and the State appropriation $281.86. The amount paid in salaries to teachers is $974.

TAX-LIST FOR 1796.—The following is a list of taxable citizens of Middle Smithfield for 1796, together with the lands and occupation. Those not otherwise designated are presumably farmers:

	ACRES.
Anthony Asiah (tailor).	20
James Barton	20
Daniel Barton	60
Wm Baker (millwright).	...
Wm. Bensley (weaver).	10
Israel Bensley	10
Henry Biles (weaver).	...
Benjamin Bunnel	70
Gershom Bunnel	60
John Bunnel	...
Geo. Brotsman	20
John Chambers	150
Moses Chambers	...
John Carton	...
Jas. Cortright	...
Solomon Casebier	15
Henry J. Countryman	...
Isaac Countryman	...
John Cortright	...
Wm. Cortright	15
Susanna Countryman.	...
Henry Countryman	30
John Doley	...
John Dewitt	75
Nicholas Depue	250
Cornelius Depue	100
Christian Eisenberger	40
Azel Fields	...
Samuel Gonsaules	30
Benj. Gustin	30
Benj. Hall (carpenter).	...
Benj. Hanna	30
Robert Hanna	25
Jesse Horrenton	5
John Hoagland	18
Richard Horton	...
John Huff	4
Isaac Jayne	75
Ebenezer Jayne	55
David Jayne	75
Wm. Jayne	45
Sara Jayne	...
Conrad Kristner	50
Geo. Labar	30
Philip Man	50
Jas. Murry	...
Geo. Michael	230
Peter Michael	...
Geo. J. Michael	...
John Michael	...
Paul Overfield	45
Martin Overfield	25
Gabriel Ogden	30
David Ogden	...
Robert Patterson	15
Joseph Pennel	30
Jas. Place	256
Peleg Place	4
Peter Quick	...
Philip Riggs	70
Jos. Reamer	...
Abram Reamer	...
John Landers (cooper).	25
Rodolphus Smith	30
Wm. Smith	50
Daniel Smith	...
Rodolph's Schoonover	80
Jas. Stringer	5
Jas. Smith	...
Philip Shrawder	60
Benj. Stringer	...
Henry Stringer	36
Jas. Swallow	...
John Transue	20
Elias Transue	25
Peter Trach	50
Jonas Turner	55
John Tock	35
Jacob Vanauken	50
Casper Vanauken	30
Benj. Vanauken	30
Herman Vanauken	...
Jas. Vanauken	30
Moses Van Camp	8
Henry Vandemark	10
Henry Van Why	30
John Van Etten	50
Elizabeth Wills	42
Jacob Winans	10
Matthias Winans (weaver).	...
Jas. Winans	25
Isaac Winans	...
Peter Welfelt (smith).	...

Single Men.

Henry Mack.	Wm. Taylor.
Valentine Boyer.	John Taylor.
Andrew McCauley.	Rudolph Kintner.
David Bartron.	John La Bar.
Chas. Van Why.	Samuel Depue.
Henry Man.	Wm. Depui.

Abstract of Gentlemen's Land.

	ACRES
Jacob Stroud	1080
Benj. Depue, Esq.	200
Gabriel Ogden	400
Isaac Tielman	200
Dr. Tobias Hirt	800
John Jarvis	400
Joseph Morris	200
Samuel Rees	200
Dr. Thomas Burton	170
Dr. Thomas Burton, land discovered and sold him by David Jayne	6800

TAX-LIST FOR 1840.—The following tax-list for 1840 gives the names of property holders in the township at that date:

James Alleger.	Isaac Beckley.
Michael Arnst.	Joshua Brink.
John Arnst.	Barnet Bunnel.
George Ace, Sr.	Jacob Buys.
Peter Ace.	David Buys.
Simon Ace.	Philip Buys.
William Ace.	Wm. Brodhead.
John Ace.	George Bush.
Edward Beloof.	Jacob Bush.

John Beloof.
John V. Coolbaugh.
Wm. Clark.
Jacob Cuntraman.
Benjamin Cortright.
Abraham Cortright.
Samuel Cortright.
Moses Cortright.
Daniel Cortright.
Cobes Cortright.
Benj. Cramer.
S. Coonrad.
Jacob Casler.
John T. Cross.
Emanuel Courtright.
John Courtright.
Moses Coolbaugh.
John Coolbaugh, Sr.
Martin Courtright.
John Countryman.
Isaac Countryman.
Samuel Countryman.
Albert Countryman.
George Countryman.
Joseph Casebier.
John Chambers.
Thomas Clark.
Wm. Clark.
H. S. Countryman.
John Decker.
Barney Decker.
Melchoir Depue.
Levi Dewitt.
John T. Dewitt.
Moses Depue.
Gabriel Davis.
John Dewitt.
John Dimmick.
Elijah Deck.
Elias Dietrick.
Samuel Dietrick.
Francis Dunbar.
Chauncey Dimmick.
Elijah Depue.
Joseph Dietrick.
John Dietrick.
Moses Eylenberger.
David Eylenberger.
Fred'k. Eylenberger.
Chris. Eylenberger.
Jacob Eylenberger.
Jacob Evest.
Wm. Frutchey.
Jacob Finicle.
John Frutchey.
Wm. Frutchey.
Andrew Frutchey.
John Finicle.
Wm. Flemming.
Emandus Gunsaules.
Emanuel Gunsaules.
Samuel Gunsaules.
James Gunsaules.
George Grabe.
Jacob Grabe.
Thomas Grattan.
Matthew Grattan.
Jonas Hanna.
Chas. M. Hanna.
John Hanna.
Peter Hay.
Chas. Hoffman.
Heller & Clark.
David Hanna.
Fred'k. Harman.
Rebecca Harman.
John Harman.
John T. Howey.
John Huffman.
Abraham Huffman.
Peter Jane.
C. Jimmings.
Daniel Jane.
John Jereloman.
John H. Jereloman.
Michael Kintner.
Conrad Kintner.
George W. Kintner.
Charles La Bar.
Depue La Bar.
George W. La Bar.
George La Bar.
John Lesh.
Jacob Lesh.
Samuel Lesh.
Hiram Lits.
John Moser.
John Miller.
S. Michael.
George Michael.
Peter Michael.
Samuel Michael.
Henry Mann.
Samuel Moser.
Martin O. Moser.
Adam Moser.
John Michael.
George W. Michael.
John J. Michael.
Jacob Miller.
D. McBerth.
E. Mills.
John Merrihew.
David Merrihew.
Henry Miller.
David Miller.
Philip Mann.
Thomas Newman.
James Newman.
John Nely.
John N. Overfield.
John Alderman.
Henry Overfield.
Peter Olbert.
Philip Olbert.
Henry Olbert.
Joseph Olderman.
W. Overfield.
Adam Overfield.
Wm. Overfield.
Martin Overfield.
Chas. Olderman.
Benjamin Place.
George Peters.
Henry Peters.
Martin Place.
James Place.
Jacob Pipher.
John Pipher.
Samuel D. Pipher.
John Place.
Joseph Kennel.
Christian Kennel.
Elijah Quigley.
John Riggle.
Daniel Rhou.
James Smith.
Daniel Smith.
Jacob Shoemaker.
James Shoemaker.
James Schoonover.
Wm. Schoonover.
Corn's Schoonover.
Elijah Schoonover.
James Schoonover.
Chas. Shoemaker.
Mary Smith.
Rudolph Smith.
Jacob Smith.
Ludwick Smith.
John Smith.
Joseph Stritler.
Isaac Smith.
Peter Smith.
Simeon Schoonover.
Benj. Schoonover.
Samuel Schoonover.
John Snyder.
Daniel Schoonover.
Jacob Stroud.
John Shoemaker.
Leonard Shoemaker.
Jonas Smith.
Wm. Smith.
Simeon Smith.
Jacob K. Smith.
Wm. Smith.
John Smith.
John Swartward.
John Smoke.
Wm. Struck.
Joist Spinner.
George Labar.
David Labar.
John Turn.
John Trible.
John M. Trible.
Peter Trible.
George Trible.
Henry Turn.
Chas. Trible.
Wm. Ult.
Wm. Van Auken.
Daniel Van Auken.
Anthony Van Auken.
Abra'm Van Auken.
Benj. Van Auken.
Jacobus Van Auken.
Elijah Van Auken.
Joseph Van Auken.
Timothy Vanahy.
Israel Vanahy.
Arthur Vanahy.
David Vanahy.
Jacob Van Auken.
Barnet Walter.
David West.
Edward West.
John L. Wells.
John Walter.
Adam Wellfett.
Jeffrey Wells.
Jacob Yetter.
Gabriel Yetter.
Aaron Yetter.
Jesse Ships.
Isaiah Ships.
Benj. Vanwhy.

SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.—*Zebulon Lodge No.* 179, *F. and A. M.*—This lodge, according to minutes which have been preserved in the hall occupied by the lodge, was organized on the 3d day of September, 1821, by the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, Bayse Newcomb, with John Coolbaugh as Worshipful

Master, Daniel W. Dingman as Senior Warden and Cornelius Coolbaugh as Junior Warden. Its list of members embraces the following names :

John Coolbaugh.	Benjamin Hanna.
Daniel W. Dingman.	William J. Troch.
Cornelius Coolbaugh.	John Utt.
Samuel De Puy.	John Stroud.
William Overfield.	Andrew Van Campen.
Mason Dimmock.	Isaac Quigley.
Abram V. Coolbaugh.	Benjamin Bunnel.
Orrin Sanford.	Simon Heller.
Solomon Westbrook.	James G. Force.
Henry Decker.	John Westbrook.
George Bush.	Moses W. Coolbaugh.
John V. Coolbaugh.	Aaron Decker.
Henry V. Bush.	Israel Binsley.
Samuel Quigley.	Jason Bradley.
George V. Bush.	Samuel Shoemaker.
Garret Coolbaugh.	Henry Peters.
David Medoch.	

Daniel McBeth, Emanuel Gonsaules, Adam Overfield, Henry Merceilus. Its first officers were John Coolbaugh, W. M. ; Daniel W. Dingman, S. W. ; Cornelius Coolbaugh, J. W. ; Mason Dimmock, S. D. ; Abram V. Coolbaugh, J. D. ; William Overfield, T. ; Samuel De Puy S.

The meetings were held in a lodge fitted for the purpose in the house of John Coolbaugh. As there is no record of a meeting held later than June 1827, it is presumed that the lodge was discontinued after that date.

Zion's and St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Churches of Smithfield and Middle Smithfield.—These two distinct organizations constitute a single parish, and their histories, being identical in essential respects, can be given together.

An especial interest attaches to these churches as being the outgrowth of the ecclesiastical organization in the county. Many years before Monroe County was formed, and the only settlement in all this region north of the Blue Ridge was at the point now occupied by the pretty village of Shawnee, the Lutheran and Reformed settlers in that locality erected there a Union Church,—the first, and for many years the only, house of worship in the county. The building was of stone, of fair dimensions, with the inevitable goblet pulpit, surmounted by a high sounding-board. A peculiarity of this ancient structure was the height of its windows, the sills coming above the heads of the standing worshippers, so made to prevent the possibility of the Indians firing in upon the congregation during worship, or when resort was had to its strong walls as a refuge from their frequent murderous raids. The site was also chosen with reference to this defensive feature, being an abrupt elevation of a little more than a hundred feet above the river flats, the ground sloping away from it on every side.

Unfortunately, however, the history of this church in these early times is almost entirely involved in obscurity. Not even can the names of the early pastors or missionaries be ascertained. The records are lost. The corner-stone remains fixed in the south wall of the Presbyterian Church built upon its site in 1853. This stone shows the date of its erection to have been 1752 ; but how long before that the congregations had been organized, whether or not there had been originally a triple union of denominations, the third being the Dutch Reformed, which is very probable, since many, if not the majority, of the original early settlers were of that creed, where the money was secured for so expensive a structure, and many other things it would be interesting to know, are matters of vogue conjecture.

The earliest church-book known to be in existence, now in care of the pastor of the Smithfield Lutheran Churches, bears date of May 18, 1798. The illuminated title-page has this inscription :

"Das allgemeine Kirchen-Buch der Unterschmidtfeldter Lutherischen und Reformirten Gemeinden in Northampton County in dem Staat Pennsilvanien."

This book contains, among other things, a record of baptisms with dates running back even to 1787. Rev. John Mann was pastor of the Reformed congregation from 1798 until 1800. The name of the Lutheran pastor serving at that time does not appear. The record seems to have been kept with tolerable regularity until about 1805, when probably the church had no regular pastors, and occasional preaching was furnished by ministers from Easton and New Jersey. Among these occasional preachers

appear the names of Thomas Pomp, Reformed, of Easton, James Romeyn, "minister to the Low Dutch Church in Hackensack, N. J.," and others.

Rev. John Caspar Dill, Lutheran, assumed charge during the summer of 1806, and served the congregation until 1810. During his pastorate, and previously, the building was sadly out of repair; the doors and windows were destroyed, the roof leaked, and unfit for use as a place of worship, the sheep and other animals occupied it at will. Preaching was done, therefore, for a number of years in private houses in the neighborhood. Some time between 1810 and 1815, during the pastorate of Rev. Charles W. Colson, Lutheran, the young men of the two congregations thoroughly repaired the church, and services were resumed in it, which were kept up regularly until within a few months of its demolition, in 1852.

Rev. Peter Rupert, Lutheran, brother-in-law of Peter and John Zimmerman (who still survive), and Rev. Theodore L. Hoffeditz, Reformed, pastor of a congregation in Mt. Bethel, commenced to serve the two congregations simultaneously in 1815. Rev. Rupert's pastorate ended about 1827, although during his time, in the years 1820 and 1821, a Lutheran minister by the name of Henry Kurz confirmed a number of persons and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper several times. Rev. Hoffeditz continued until 1833, when he was succeeded by Rev. J. P. Decker, whose resignation occurred in 1849. It was during the pastorate of Rev. Decker that the Reformed congregation, which had been much the stronger, numbering at least ninety communicant members, began seriously and rapidly to fall away. He was the last Reformed pastor who regularly officiated in the old church.

Rev. P. Rupert was followed by Rev. John Nicolas Mensch, who served the Lutheran congregation from 1830 until 1842. In the fall of 1842 Rev. George Heilig, who had been called that year from Centre Square, Montgomery County, commenced serving the congregation. It was during his pastorate that the venerable church (just one hundred years old) was abandoned. Very few Lutherans, or Reformed, resided any longer in the immediate vicinity, and as a new church edifice became an absolute necessity, it was deemed prudent to select some other more eligible locality for its erection. But the membership had become so widely separated that no agreement could be reached as to the most suitable place. It was decided, therefore, to build two churches,—Zion's about four miles farther up the river from Shawnee, to be convenient for residents on the Jersey side; and St. Paul's, at Craig's Meadows, about five miles northeast from Stroudsburg. The last services held in the old stone church, of which a record was kept, were confimation services on July 26, 1851, when the Rev. George Heilig confirmed eighteen persons, and a communion service on the following day, when eighty persons partook of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper at his hand. On the 23d of March, 1850, a meeting was held at the house of George M. Michael "for the purpose of appointing trustees to act as a building committee to build a church near the house of George Michael, to be called "Zion's Evangelical Lutheran and German Reformed Church." Henry Strunk, Jr., on the part of the German Reformed congregation, and Samuel Michael and John Michael, Jr., on the part of the Lutheran congregation, were appointed such committee.

Money and material were gathered that year, and on the 16th of June, 1851, the corner-stone was laid by the Rev. George Heilig, who preached on the occasion in the adjoining grove. The bricks used in the construction of the church, which were of very superior quality, were made by members of the congregation on the farm now occupied by Andrew Treible, within a half-mile of the church. The building was finished and dedicated in the fall of the same year, Rev. George Heilig preaching the sermon and performing the service. The first confirmation service held in the new edifice was on May 30, 1852.

In December of the following year (1853) a meeting was held at Jonas Metzgar's, when the erection of St. Paul's Lutheran and German Reformed Church at Craig's Meadows was definitely decided upon. On the part of the

Lutherans, Charles M. Hoffman and David Yetter, and on the part of the Reformed, Jonas Metzgar constituted the building committee. In February of 1854 lumber was brought from "The Beech," bricks were secured, and by the 1st of April all necessary material had been conveyed to the spot. The building was finished during that year, and dedicated on the 1st day of January, 1855. Rev. George Heilig performed the dedicatory services, assisted on the occasion by Rev. Charles Becker, who had been chosen as pastor of the Reformed congregation. It is conceded that to Charles M. Hoffman—the only surviving member of that committee—more than to any other, is due the success of the enterprise, who gave to it all his time and energies, overcoming by his indefatigable efforts the many obstacles with which it was beset. Rev. George Heilig resigned in the latter part of the year 1856. He was succeeded by Rev. Rumpf, who remained in charge scarcely a year. Rev. S. S. Klein followed him, whose pastorate extended a little over two years. Rev. Theophilus Heilig was called in the summer of 1861. He assumed charge October 13th of that year, his father, Rev. George Heilig, having supplied his place several months previous to his arrival. His pastorate ended April 24, 1864. Rev. D. M. Henkel succeeded him, entering upon his duties as pastor in connection with the Stroudsburg Lutheran Church building enterprise, April 4, 1867. His pastorate ended in 1869. Rev. Luther A. Fox followed him, continuing in charge until October 15, 1871. He was followed by Rev. J. H. Fritz, whose pastorate extended from November 5, 1871, to October 31, 1874. Rev. George Diehl Foust immediately succeeded him, assuming charge November 1, 1874. On his retirement July 1, 1880, the present pastor, Rev. Theophilus Heilig for the second time, entered upon the duties of the pastorate, a mutual exchange of parishes having been effected with the Rev. Foust, who at once removed to North Wales, Montgomery County, to take charge of St. Peter's Lutheran Church, Rev. T. Heilig's late parish.

Although these churches were built as Union Churches, in the course of time the Reformed congregation, as a distinct organization, ceased to exist. There never were any Reformed services held in the Zion's Church, and at an early period in the history of the reorganized charge the few members of that denomination in the neighborhood united with the Lutheran congregation. At St. Paul's Rev. Charles Becker continued to serve the Reformed congregation from the date of the dedication of the church, January 1, 1855, until some time in 1859. Rev. George B. Dechant followed him, serving the congregation from 1860 until the spring of 1871. The year succeeding this the congregation had no pastor. Rev. Horace Daniels became their pastor in 1872, serving for one year. He was the last of the Reformed pastors. Since the date of his withdrawal (1873) the few remaining members of that congregation, who have not removed or united with the Lutheran congregation, have been absorbed by the Methodist and Presbyterian Churches of the neighborhood. Both church buildings have been repaired and repainted within the last ten years, and are neat and commodious structures. The communicant membership at Zion's is eighty; at St. Paul's, one hundred and twenty. The church council at Zion's consists of Elders John Zimmerman and Henry Treible; Deacons, Hiram Zimmerman, Christian Kantz and James Treible; Secretary, Moses Strunk; and Treasurer, Samuel Strunk; Sunday-school Superintendent, Christian Kantz. The officers of St. Paul's are the following: Elders, Harmon Kurtz and Theodore Y. Hoffman; Deacons, Jacob Ruster, Andrew Hoffman and Henry Fenical; Secretary, Luther Hoffman; Treasurer, John Yeisley; Sunday-school Superintendent, John Yeisley. The charge belongs to the "Evangelical Lutheran Ministerium of Pennsylvania and Adjacent States," a synod of the General Council of the United States. At this date the steady progress of the two churches is characterized by harmony and prosperity.

The Middle Smithfield Presbyterian Church.[1]—I can search back into the past, for anything in reference to the Church of Christ in this region of country, only about one hundred and thirty-five years. A hundred and

[1] By the Rev. Charles E. Van Allen.

fifty years ago the rude red man "chased the bounding deer" over our mountains, and paddled his light canoe in our waters. A very few whites were scattered here and there, struggling for subsistence in the forests, and among their savage brethren. They made little history and wrote less, so that very little is extant. The earliest account of any ministerial service that I possess is that of Rev. Azariah Horton, in May, 1742. A hundred and thirty-five years ago he was sent out as a missionary through the Delaware Valley by the Presbytery of New Brunswick. He prepared the Indians and the few whites, in a measure, for the coming of David Brainard. David Brainard labored up and down the Delaware, and in all the country adjacent, in 1744. After him followed Revs. Messrs. Boyd, Clark and McCrea, at different intervals, as time and circumstances would permit. The oldest church of which we have any record was an old stone meeting-house at (now) Shawnee. William Allen gave five acres of ground to this church in 1750. This was occupied by different denominations for many years, and it is a matter unsettled to-day between the (Dutch) Reformed Church and the Presbyterian Church, both claiming it. No record is made of supplies until 1761, when Mr. Clark, Mr. Tennant, Mr. Lyon,• Mr. Hannah, Mr. Schenck and others were appointed by Presbytery to missionate through this whole region of country. Rev. Mr. Peppard visited here, and after him Rev. Peter Wilson, up to some time about 1800. Very little is known of any of their labors, no record having been kept so far as is known and their labors being at so long intervals. In 1813 Rev. John Boyd was appointed to preach in Smithfield, then embracing this whole region of country and in 1816 he reorganized the "old stone meeting-house," at present Shawnee. He established the first Sabbath-school in the school-house near the present residence of James Place. After him Mr. Field preached a short time, then the Rev. David Tuttle, Rev. Nathaniel Conklin and Rev. J. Force. In 1825 Rev. Mr. Leek and Rev. Dr. John M. Dickey preached for a short time, and in the same year he was followed by Rev. Mr. Hyndshaw and Rev. Mr. Sturgeon. Rev. Mr. Hyndshaw was with us last year and stated that he preached at the "old stone meeting-house" at Stroudsburg and in John Coolbaugh's kitchen. He traveled up and down this country off and on for several years, and married several couples still living among us. Preaching was also held at this time by others: by Mr. Field, Mr. Force and Mr. Sturgeon, in the barn of the late Elder John V. Coolbaugh, in the absence of any church building. Supplies were obtained whenever and wherever they could. Rev. Messrs. Talmage and Charles M. Dickey also preached here about this time. Of the date of the organization of the Middle Smithfield Church there is no record, but it was doubtless organized at or about the same time the church at Stroudsburg was. The first minutes of this church, dated November 1, 1832, read thus: "The Presbyterian Church and Congregation of Middle Smithfield had been organized several years ago, but no minutes of its proceedings are extant. At the time of commencing this record the following individuals were members in full communion in the church, viz.: John V. Coolbaugh, John Malvin, John Turn, Elders." Then follow the names of twenty-five others, all of whom have gone to their final resting-place and eternal reward, save Mr. Elijah Quigley, who stands as the venerable sentinel of the century rolled into eternity. Presbytery sent as the first stated supply Mr. Samuel Sturgeon, who preached at Stroudsburg, at the "old stone meeting-house," at Shawnee, and in the barn of Mr. Coolbaugh, at this place. He was stated supply in 1829 and 1830. In 1831 and 1832, Rev. Charles Tappan occupied this same field. In November, 1832, Rev. Mr. Field was called to the Middle Smithfield Church and Stroudsburg, each church receiving half of his ministerial services. The next spring (March 11, 1833) the session met at the house of John Coolbaugh, and twenty-seven additional members were added to its connection, making in all fifty-two at this time, while Stroudsburg, the other half of the charge, had forty-eight members. In this year the Middle Smithfield Church building was erected, and in the fol-

lowing year was incorporated by the State Legislature as the "Middle Smithfield Presbyterian Church." Elders Coolbaugh and Malvin were the committee to procure the incorporation. Mr. Field continued as the joint pastor of this church and Stroudsburg for seven years, or until the spring of 1840. He was succeeded by Rev. Dr. John McNair, who supplied Middle Smithfield and Stroudsburg Churches for three months. In the fall of 1841 Middle Smithfield and Stroudsburg Churches called Rev. Baker Johnson. He continued his labors until 1846, when he confined his labors to Middle Smithfield, and Stroudsburg called Rev. William Scribner. Mr. Scribner remained in Stroudsburg until 1849, when Mr. Johnson was re-called and continued the pastor of Middle Smithfield and Stroudsburg Churches, preaching also at Shawnee until the spring of 1853. In the summer of this year Mr. Johnson removed, leaving vacant Middle Smithfield and Stroudsburg, and an important preaching-point in the "old stone meeting-house," at Shawnee. The little congregation was connected with this church, there being but one organization up to 1853. In 1854 Stroudsburg called Rev. Mr. Miller, and Middle Smithfield made out a call for Rev. Thaniel Condit, of Stillwater, N. J. In the mean time the congregation, now gathered at Shawnee, resolved to reorganize and rebuild the ancient church of that place, which had stood for over a century. The present church at Shawnee was according built in the summer of 1853 and in the fall, of this year was organized by the Presbytery of Newton as the "Shawnee Presbyterian Church." Mr. Condit declining the call of Middle Smithfield Church, the Presbytery of Newton sent Rev. J. Kirby Davis as stated supply for Middle Smithfield and Shawnee Churches. In the following spring a joint call was made out for his ministerial services, and on the 14th day of November, 1854, he was installed pastor. He continued thus until 1863, and in May of this year a committee of the Presbytery of Newton dissolved the pastoral relation of Rev. Mr. Davis and the Middle Smithfied Church. The church remained vacant until April, 1865, when Rev. Charles E. Van Allen was sent to Middle Smithfield by the Presbytery of Newton as a temporary supply. He remained as such until October 31, 1865, when he was ordained and installed pastor by a committee of the Presbytery of Newton. It being but a part of the former pastorate of Stroudsburg, and latterly of Shawnee, it was, from the circumstances of the case, very weak and feeble. The church then numbered only sixty members, and the Sabbath-school less. The church was dependent upon the charity of a fund left by a Mrs. Goodwin to the Presbytery of Newton and also to the home missions. When the sustentation scheme took effect she availed herself of aid from that source until she outgrew the garments that board offered her, and became self-sustaining in 1874.

The present officers are John Turn, Samuel Bush, Samuel Dewitt, Levi Hoffman, G. W. Peters, F. H. Smith, elders; Samuel Dewitt, Samuel Bush, C. F. Smith, Henry La Bar, G. W. Peters, trustees; Henry Dewitt, Edwin Bush, Henry La Bar, John Q. Strunk, directors.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—It is impossible to obtain from the records a full history of this organization. On the 28th of December, 1853, the property was deeded to the following board of trustees: William Clark, William Frankenfield, Adam Wellfeldt, William Decker and William Smith. It is probable that the same year the edifice was erected and regular services held from that date. The pastors, so far as can be determined, have been Reverends William Clark, William H. Dickerson, Reuben Van Sickle, Henry Litz, J. T. Strock, B. H. Senderlin, N. Van Sant, E. Meacham, J. I. Boswell, J. W. Hartpence, S. D. Harris, Henry Bice, J. D. Frazee, John Frome and Jacob H. Carpenter, the last-named being the present pastor. There are about one hundred names on the membership roll of the church, with which is connected a flourishing Sabbath-school of fifty scholars and a proportionate number of teachers. The present trustees and stewards are Elijah Detrick, Jacob Eylenberger, James Place, John K. Place, Silas Hannas, Benjamin Place and Benjamin Albert.

Sand Hill Methodist Episcopal Church.

—There are, apparently, no records in existence belonging to this organization. It is an older church than the one previously mentioned, the edifice having been erected in 1836, but neither pastor nor officers are able to communicate any facts relative to its history. It has a membership of seventy-five, and numbers among its trustees and stewards Miles Overfield, Thomas Gonsaules and James Depue. Its first pastor was Rev. Mr. Mains, the present incumbent being Rev. J. H. Carpenter.

SUMMER RESORTS AND BOARDING-HOUSES.—The beauty of the scenery and the exceeding healthfulness of the climate make Middle Smithfield very popular as a retreat for city residents. As a consequence, some of the most attractive boarding-houses in the county are found within its boundaries. Among the most prominent are the Echo Lake House, kept by Rev. Charles E. Van Allen, and situated but a short distance from that beautiful sheet of water. Mr. Van Allen has a spacious mansion, well furnished, with fine lawn, ample verandas and other attractions that add to the popularity of his home. Boats are at the disposal of his guests, and excellent fishing and bathing may be found in the lake. It is a favorite resort of Philadelphians.

The Buena Vista House is kept by Mrs. William Schoonover. It has a capacity for thirty guests, and is very desirably located, with a fine view of the Delaware.

Maple Grove Hotel is kept by Jacob Place. It is located in the southeast portion of the township, is conveniently arranged and can, without difficulty, entertain forty guests.

Dr. Gruer has a health resort, recently built, fitted with all the modern improvements and complete in its accommodations.

The Oak Grove Cottage, kept by C. F. Smith, is situated about five miles from Stroudsburg. It is very desirably located, on the edge of an attractive oak grove, with ample lawn, through which the Pond Creek meanders, broad piazzas, and all the appointments requisite to comfort.

The Mountain View House is owned by D. M. Turn. Its site is picturesque and its surroundings attractive. Twenty-five guests can be comfortably cared for.

Rudolph Schoonover has an inviting house near Maple Grove, with a capacity of twenty-five guests.

Among other popular summer retreats that are invariably well-filled are those of A. Jackson Coolbaugh, Newton Place and M. F. Coolbaugh.

CHAPTER X.

STROUD TOWNSHIP.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.—The township of Stroud, so called from one of the first settlers, before the borough was incorporated, is bounded on the north by Price township, east by Smithfield township, south by Northampton County, southwest by Hamilton and northwest by Pocono townships, Paradise touching it on the north and Jackson on the west.

The application to erect Stroud as a separate township was made to the court of Northampton County in 1816, and the order establishing it as a township granted on the 22d of January, 1817.

The surface of the township is partly hilly and partly level, a portion of the soil being of a gravelly character, and the remainder a limestone ridge. Much attention is paid to agriculture, many of the farms being well improved and abundantly productive. The southern portion, known as Cherry Valley, which is chiefly a limestone ridge, amply repays the labor of the harvestmen, while the northwest corner is stony and less productive. Corn, rye, oats and hay are the chief products, while most fruits are raised in abundance. The population of the township in 1820 was 1143, in 1830, 1631, and in 1840, 1206, exclusive of the borough. The tax valuation of real and personal property in 1844 was $248,816. The present population is 1680.

Two railroads pass through the township—the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad and the New York, Susquehanna and Western Railroad—the nearest depots being at East Stroudsburg and Stroudsburg, respectively. The county fair-grounds are also located in the township, in the suburbs of Stroudsburg.

NATURAL FEATURES.—The township is well watered by streams of more or less importance. Brodhead Creek enters the township from the north, and flowing south and southeast through Smithfield township, empties into the Delaware River. McMichael Creek rises in Pocono township, and, after a devious course of twelve or more miles, empties into Brodhead Creek. It is a rapid stream, serpentine in its course, and has been utilized for milling purposes.

Cherry Creek rises at the foot of the Blue Mountains, near the Wind Gap, and running along the foot of the mountain, flows into the Delaware at its entrance into the Water Gap. It is a rapid stream and affords several milling sites. Sambo Creek rises in Pike County, and flowing southwesterly through Smithfield township, pours its waters into Brodhead Creek. Pocono Creek enters the township at the northwest, and flowing southeast, empties into McMichael Creek.

The Blue Mountain range extends over the southern portion of the township. Running parallel with it is the elevation known as the Cherry Valley Hills, so called from the portion of the township through which they pass.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.—The earliest settlers, so far as recollected, in Stroud township were three brothers named Sly, who came down the Delaware Valley from Esopus about 1750 and located, one in Smithfield, another in Stroud on the farm now occupied by Josiah Bossard, and a third on land now the property of Charles and Michael Keller. The land owned by Peter Sly was subsequently purchased by Joseph Keller, one of the earliest and most prominent of the pioneers to this township. The Keller family were originally residents of the city of Zweibrucken, in the Palatinate, Germany. Necessity drove many of the citizens of the locality to emigrate, among whom was Joseph Keller, with an older brother and a half-brother named Guth (Good). They arrived in Baltimore, Md., in 1738, after a stormy passage and at once separated. Joseph found employment in Pennsylvania and in 1812 married Maria Engel Drum, also born in the Palatinate. He then settled in Plainfield township, Northampton County, Pa., and soon the bottom land on which he located was transformed to beautiful meadows. Six sons and one daughter were meanwhile born to Joseph Keller. Soon, however, a dark cloud gathered over the heads of this happy family. The French and Indian War was inaugurated, and on the 15th of September, 1757, the unsuspecting Keller family was suddenly overwhelmed. Joseph Keller was in a distant field plowing, while the mother and two small children were left at home, the former engaged in her household duties. Mr. Keller continued his work on this eventful day much later than was usual for him and returned home tired and hungry. Arriving at the house an unusual silence prevailed. He missed the voices of the children and the evidence of the evening meal that usually awaited him. Fear and dread overwhelmed him. He hastens to the barn, but an empty echo answers his call. He leaves the children that returned from the field with him in the house, with the infant in the cradle and seeks the nearest neighbor. On searching the fields they find the bloody corpse of his son Christian, the eldest boy, pierced through as with a spear and with his scalp torn from his head. No tidings of the mother and remaining children reached him until a later date, when Mr. Keller discovered that his wife and two sons, Joseph and Jacob, aged respectively three and six years, had been made captives and taken to Montreal, Canada. The first night of their flight a halt was made at Cherry Valley, twelve miles distant, and the following morning a weary march of four hundred miles was begun, the mother often being so exhausted that it was necessary to urge her on with a weapon at the back. On arriving she was sold to a French officer and the boys taken from her. Joseph was adopted by the sister of a young Indian who had recently died and thus his life was saved. Nothing was heard of the other son. Joseph was treated with great kindness by the savages and soon became accustomed to their barbarous life.

In 1760 Montreal fell into the hands of the British and all prisoners were released. In

Joseph Keller's family Bible is written in a tremulous hand the following: "My wife came back anno 1760, on the 20th of October, but of my boys I have as yet heard nothing." A few years later the parents had the great joy of welcoming Joseph after his seven years of captivity in Canada. He became very skillful with the bow and arrow and had been promised a gun should he remain another year with his captors. Gradually he accustomed himself to a civilized life, but to the last retained his early fondness for wild sports. Some years later the War of the Revolution was inaugurated, in which he served as a soldier. The parents lived to a venerable age and were well and widely known for their piety. As long as she lived the mother kept the day of her deliverance from captivity as a day of prayer and thanksgiving. Joseph Keller, as has been previously stated, settled on the tract in Stroud township cleared by Peter Sly, having married Margaret Andre, to whom were born ten children. Two of the sons located in the township,—Peter on the homestead and John on the land now owned by Charles Keller. The wife of Peter, formerly Elizabeth Heller, still resides in the township. Her children are Charles, Daniel, Lewis, Theodore, William, John, Mary Ann (Mrs. Dennis), Catherine (Mrs. Rhodes), Louisa and Sarah. John Keller finally removed to the West and none of his children remained in the township. To Charles L. Keller the writer is indebted for the foregoing facts.

Major Jos. Drake died in the ninety-first year of his age. He came from Esopus soon after the advent of the Sly brothers and settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Swink, which he cleared and on which he built a log house. He married a Miss Houser and had children—Henry, Sarah, Amos, Adonijah, Joseph, Charles, Eliza and Margaret, all of whom with two exceptions settled in the township. Eliza (Mrs. Brotzman) still resides in the township; Edward, a son of Charles, occupies part of the homestead; and Margaret (Mrs. Joseph Swink) is also a resident of Stroud township.

James Brewer came to the township when eighteen years of age and found employment in the neighborhood. He married Margaret, daughter of George Felker, of the same township, and had ten children who grew to mature years. Of these, George resides in Poplar Valley; Mary, (Mrs. Jacob Heller), on Fox Hill; and Hannah (Mrs. Edinger), in Poplar Valley.

George Felker came to the township prior to the Revolutionary War, in which he was a soldier, and settled on the farm afterwards the property of John Shook. He married Barbara Metler, whose children were John, Joseph, George, Christopher and several daughters. The sons finally removed to other localities, leaving none of the name in the township. A daughter of John Felker (Mrs. Charles L. Keller) resides in Stroud.

Peter Frederick resided in Cherry Valley, where he was the owner of an extensive tract of land. His two surviving children were Peter and George, both of whom settled on the homestead. The children of Peter, who are Jacob, John, Susan, Ann and Sally, have all removed from the township. The children of George Felker are Jacob, John, Peter, Anthony and three daughters,— Christianna, Peggy and Betsey. Anthony and Betsey (Mrs. William Mostiller) are still residents of the township.

Charles Miller located at an early date upon the farm now owned by Lewis Drake. His children were Thomas, Abel, Amos, James and two daughters,—Nancy (Mrs. La Bar) and Katy (Mrs. Conrad Evans). The name of Miller is extinct in the township, the property being now owned by Lewis Drake, the great-grandson of Mr. Miller.

Benjamin Decker emigrated from Holland and subsequently became a Revolutionary soldier. On his discharge and removal to the State of Pennsylvania he settled in Stroud township, where he readily found employment. His children were a son James and four daughters,—Sally (Mrs. Pugh), Lydia (Mrs. John De Long), Anne (Mrs. George White) and Susan. James Decker married Sally James, of Smithfield township, and had children —Rachel, Lydia, Rebecca, Mary Ann, Benjamin, John, Charles and De Pue, of whom De Pue and Mary Ann (Mrs. Gordon) are the only members of the family residing in the township.

Thomas Gordon lived in the vicinity of Foxtown. He left sons—Abner, Samuel, George, William—and one daughter, all of whom are deceased. William, who was twice married, had children—Ollis, Jarvis, Albert, Elizabeth, Lewis, Garbert and Biedleman. Ollis married Mary Ann Decker and had children,—Luther, Lueezy and Martha, of whom Luther resides in Stroudsburg.

CHARLES M. FOULKE is a lineal descendant of Edward Foulke, who emigrated from Wales in the year 1698 and settled in Gwynedd township, Montgomery County, Pa., then a part of Philadelphia. The station Penllyn, on the North Pennsylvania Railroad, is located on the property then purchased, and was named after an ancestral house of the family in Wales. Hugh, the second son of Edward Foulke, was born in Wales in 1685, and accompanied his parents to America. He married Ann Williams and removed from Gwynedd township to Bucks County, where he died in 1760. He was a minister of the Society of Friends, and left surviving him a large family of children and grandchildren. His second son, John Foulke, was born in 1722 and died in the year 1787. He married Mary, daughter of Edward Roberts, and left seven children. He was from 1769 to 1775 a member of the Provisional Assembly and a citizen of much influence. Evan Foulke, the third son of John and Mary Foulke, was born at Quakertown in 1771, and married Sarah, daughter of William Nixon, a descendant of Morris and Susanna Morris, early settlers of Abington and Richland, the latter being a minister of the Society of Friends and highly esteemed. Evan Foulke, who owned large tracts of land near Quakertown, Bucks County, subsequently removed to Doylestown, Pa., and from thence, in 1817, to Cherry Valley, in Stroud township, Monroe (then Northampton) County. At a later date he made Zanesville, Ohio, his home, where his death occurred.



CHARLES M. FOULKE.

The children of Evan and Sarah Foulke are Olivia, Samuel, Charles M., Margaret (wife of James Michner), Susan (Mrs. George Linton),

Tacy, Morris (who married Mary Edkin), Edward (whose wife was Miss Vicker) and Aseneth, (wife of Samuel Foulke). Of this number, Edward and Susan are the only survivors.

Charles M. was born February 26, 1801, in Quakertown, Bucks County, from whence, after a period of early youth spent at this point, he removed with his parents to Doylestown. At the age of sixteen he became a resident of Stroud township, Monroe County, Pa. Here his father had purchased extensive tracts of land and was materially aided by his sons in his farming enterprises. On the removal of Evan Foulke to Ohio, his son, Charles M., purchased the property in Cherry Valley and continued the pursuit of agriculture until his death.

He was married, in 1832, to Catherine, eldest daughter of Francis Elkin, who emigrated from England before the Revolution. Their children are Francis A., Sarah Jane (deceased), Susan L., Joseph F. (married to Caroline, daughter of Alfred McCully, of Camden, N. J.), Hannah M. (Mrs. Sydenham H. Rhodes), Samuel L. (married to Mary B. Wolf), Martha E. (Mrs. Joseph Primrose), Elizabeth E. (Mrs. Theodore G. Wolf). The grandchildren of Charles Foulke are Maria, Charles M. and Helen, children of Joseph F. and Caroline Foulke; Joseph, Annie, Arthur and Edna, children of Sydenham H. and Hannah M. Rhodes; Benjamin, Samuel, Levick and Bessie, children of Samuel L. and Mary B. Foulke; Theodore W., Elizabeth, Walter, Joseph and William, children of Joseph and Martha E. Primrose; and William Scranton, son of Theodore G. and Elizabeth E. Wolf. Mr. Foulke, after a residence of several years in Cherry Valley, removed to the farm now owned by Joseph F., his son, which he assisted in clearing.

The healthful air and many natural beauties of Monroe County have rendered it a very popular summer resort. Mr. and Mrs. Foulke enjoyed the distinction of being the first to open their homes to summer guests. Beginning with two young ladies, the capacity of their house was gradually increased until the spacious and attractive resort of Mr. Joseph F. Foulke was erected, with comfortable accommodations for one hundred guests. This, with the varied employments of a farmer, occupied Charles M. Foulke's attention during his active life. His religion was that of the Society of Friends, to which faith he zealously adhered, being an esteemed elder of that society. His life was characterized by the strictest integrity, a rigid sense of honor governing all the transactions of a lifetime. Kindly in his nature, and ever ready by word or deed to benefit his neighbor, he was universally esteemed and loved. Formerly a Whig and later a Republican in politics, he cared more for the attractions of the fireside than for the excitements of public life. His death occurred at his home in Stroud township on the 1st of March, 1883.

Aaron Cramer removed from Bethany to Stroud township about the year 1812, and settled one-half mile from Sprague ville, where much of his time was spent hunting, fishing and rafting. He died in 1831, leaving nine children, of whom the survivors are Nelson, of Pocono township; George, residing in Cincinnati, Ohio; William, in Price township; and Mary, in Centre County, Pa.

The children of Michael Ransberry were John, Michael, Henry and two daughters, Maria and Elizabeth. Henry, of this number, resided near Sprague ville, where he was a farmer. His children were Jesse B., John, George, Michael, Sally Ann, Susan B. and Eleanor. Henry Ransberry died in his ninety-eighth year. The widow of Michael resides in East Stroudsburg.

Manuel Salladay, the earliest representative of the family in Stroud township, owned property on the line between Stroud and Smithfield townships. His son George was the maternal grandfather of Henry Ransberry.

Joseph Hilbrun located near Sprague ville before the Revolution. He was an industrious farmer. He died at the advanced age of ninety-eight years.

Jasper Cotant lived in Stroud township at an early date, as did also John Lee, who was first a laborer and later purchased a farm, having married Ann Bush.

Peter and James Hollinshead, both physicians, came from North Carolina, and settled in Stroud township. James married Sarah, daughter of Jacob Stroud, and had seven children

who grew to mature years. Sally (Mrs. Anthony McCoy), Edwin A., Stroud J., Daniel, Elizabeth, James and Ann. Stroud J. married Jeannette La Bar, who now resides in Stroudsburg. Dr. Peter married Ann, another daughter of Jacob Stroud, and settled at Stroudsburg. His only living descendant in the county is Peter Robinson, now residing in Stroudsburg.

Josephus Jacobus Aerts came with Lafayette from France and joined the patriots of the Revolution, changing his name for prudential reasons to Francis Joseph Smith. He afterward settled in Stroud township as a physician, and married Elizabeth Brodhead, of the same county. Their children are Jane (Mrs. Dimmock), Elizabeth (Mrs. Wallace), Sally (Mrs. Shoemaker), Rachel (Mrs. La Bar), Julia Ann (Mrs. Cross) and a son, Francis Joseph. The latter settled in East Stroudsburg, in the residence now occupied by his son Jesse. Mrs. Stroud Hollinshead, the daughter of Mr. La Bar, resides in Stroudsburg.

Derrick Van Vliet, born in Amsterdam, Holland, in September, 1699, emigrated to Esopus in 1728. He, with other emigrants, removed to Pennsylvania, cutting a road from Esopus *via* the Mine Hole to the Water Gap, and in 1734 located at the head of Rock Rift, in the Minisink country. He built a log house and resided for forty years in Stroudsburg, his death occurring September 4, 1774. His son, Charrick Van Vliet, located on Sambo Creek, where he followed farming pursuits during the Revolution. He married Barbara La Bar, and had one son, Derrick (who resided on an adjoining farm) and several daughters. Derrick married Rachel Staples, who was of English descent, and daughter of John Staples, who emigrated from England, and served seven years in the Revolutionary War under General Washington. Their children are Charrick, Richard, John S., and daughters,—Myra, Ann, Amanda and Rebecca, all of whom are deceased with the exception of John S., who resides in Sprague ville.

David Smiley settled on Brodhead Creek, below Sprague ville, as a farmer. His children were David, Thomas and several daughters. Both sons settled in the township. David married Mary Staples, and Thomas a Miss Boys. None of their children are now in the township.

James Bush resided on the farm now occupied by James Fisher. He had four sons, all of whom are deceased.

Matthias Shafer, doubtless, emigrated from Heidelberg, Germany, and settled in Lehigh County, from whence, at a later date, he removed to a farm situated on the line between Hamilton and Stroud townships. His children were a son Philip, and a daughter Catherine (Mrs. Adam Shafer). Philip, who settled in Stroud township, married Mary Loar, of the same township, whose children were two sons—Adam and Philip—and four daughters,—Susan (Mrs. Rouse), Mary (Mrs. William Mosteller), Anne (Mrs. John Huston) and Eve (Mrs. John Everhart). Philip, who is the only survivor of this number, and was born in 1801, still resides upon the homestead. He married Phebe, daughter of Jacob Phillips, of Hamilton township. Their children are four sons—Charles Scranton; Matthias, of Stroud township; John Davis, of Kansas; and Allen, of Hamilton township—and four daughters,—Sarah Ann (Mrs. Lewis Myers, of Stroudsburg), Maria (Mrs. Jeremiah Shiffer, of Scranton), Ellen S. (Mrs. Morris Decker, of Jersey City) and Harriet (Mrs. James Palmer, of Stroud township.)

John Davis Shafer, whose portrait we give, was born April 29, 1843, at Sunnyside, in Stroud township, two and one-half miles west of Stroudsburg, the county-seat of Monroe County. He is the seventh of eight children in the order of their ages, namely,—Charles, the eldest; Sarah Ann, now the wife of Lewis Meyers; Maria, widow of Jeremiah Shiffer; Ellen S., wife of Morris H. Decker; Harriet, wife of James Palmer; Mathias, John Davis and Allen, the offspring of Philip Shafer and Phebe, his wife.

The subject of this sketch passed his boyhood at Sunnyside, tilling the soil in summer and attending the public school at Shafer's schoolhouse in winter, until he arrived at the age of seventeen years. He then commenced teaching school in the winter in the public schools of Monroe County, and to attend private school in summer, thus preparing himself for college.



J. D. Shafer

He entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1865, but quit college in his sophomore year, and started for the Missouri Valley. After visiting St. Joseph, Missouri, and Omaha, Nebraska, he landed at Leavenworth, Kansas, April 2, 1867. The following week he engaged as a teacher in a private school, and read law during spare hours. In November of that year he entered the law-office of Thomas P. Fenlon, and, June 24, 1868, was admitted to practice at the bar of Leavenworth as an attorney and counselor-at-law. Here he has since resided and practiced his profession, having built up a large and lucrative practice, both in the State and the United States courts, and taken rank among the leading lawyers of Kansas.

Mr. Shafer comes from a long-lived people. His father was born April 22, 1801, and is still living at Sunnyside. Philip Shafer, the grandfather of John, was one of the first settlers in Monroe County. The stone mansion erected by the grandfather in his youth at Sunnyside, in which John and his father were born, is still standing, and, like the castles on the Rhine and at Heidelberg, whence he came, will, unless destroyed by fire, doubtless stand for ages. There the grandfather died at the advanced age of ninety-one years. Phœbe, the mother of John, also died there, August 2, 1874, aged sixty-eight years. Both lie buried in the necropolis on the west end of the old homestead.

John Brown resided on a farm near East Stroudsburg. He had sons,—John and Jacob. The children of Jacob are Daniel, Robert and Edward, the latter being the only survivor. John's family have all removed from the township.

Isaac Burson removed from Bucks County to Smithfield township before the War of the Revolution. Becoming alarmed at the frequency of Indian massacres, he returned again to his native county, where the remainder of his life was spent. He married a Miss Blacklidge and had children—James, William, Rachel, Jane, John and Eliza. James Burson was born in 1777, in Smithfield township, and removed with his parents to Bucks County. Returning again to Monroe (then Northampton) County, he married Deborah, daughter of Colonel Jacob Stroud, and had children—Danelia, Caroline (Mrs. William Hollinshead), Jacob, Elizabeth, Isaac, Emily, Stroud and Lewis. But three of this number survive—Caroline, who resides in Wisconsin, and Stroud and Lewis, who are residents of Stroudsburg.

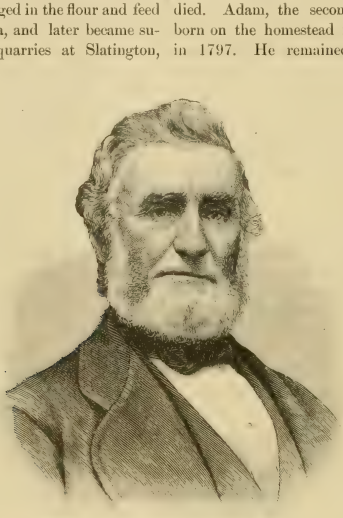
Jacob Postens, on his removal from Bucks County, settled on a farm in Stroud township, now owned by Jabez Angle. He married Nancy Burson, whose children were James, Sally (Mrs. Arthur), Henry, Charles, Edward, William and Jane (Mrs. John Brown). James, of this number, settled on the homestead, married Mary Dean, and has children—Jacob, of East Stroudsburg; Emily, who removed to Illinois; Elizabeth, who resides in Middle Smithfield; Hetty, of Lackawanna County, Pa.; and James, Sally, Martha and Willis, of Stroudsburg. James, a son of Charles Postens, resides on his father's property, in Smithfield township. Two children of Edward, Philip Shroder and a daughter (Mrs. Robert Huston), are residents of Stroudsburg.

Leonard, son of Adam Andre, removed from Plainfield, Northampton County, to Stroud township in 1808, and settled on a farm now owned by the widow of James Andre. With farming he combined the trade of a blacksmith. He married Sarah, daughter of John Kemmerer, of Hamilton township. Their children are Adam, who married Blandina Jayne; James, married to Sarah Kemmerer, who has four children; Charles R., married to Hannah Van Buskirk, of Union County, who has two children; Mary Ann, deceased (Mrs. Philip S. Brown); Catherine (Mrs. Samuel Boys); Caroline (Mrs. Daniel Boys); and Ellen (Mrs. E. T. Croasdale). Charles R. is a resident of Stroudsburg, and Ellen of the Water Gap.

John Huston came from Trenton, N. J., to Stroud township in 1772, and settled on a farm now owned by Robert Huston. He married Catherine, daughter of Eliakim Anderson, and sister of Lieutenant-Governor George Anderson, of Trenton. Their children are William, George, John, James, and three daughters,—Elizabeth, Rebecca and Mary. John married Ann Catherine Shafer and reared thirteen children. Those

still living are Lavinia (Mrs. Walter), Elizabeth (Mrs. Frantz) and Robert, of Monroe County; Samuel, Joseph, Nathan and Tacy Ann, of Iowa; and Frank, of Montana.

Joseph Kerr, who was of Scotch-Irish descent, removed, when a lad of three years, to Ireland, and emigrated to America during the War of 1812. He engaged in the flour and feed business in Philadelphia, and later became superintendent of slate quarries at Slatington, Northampton County, Pa. He was twice married and had eleven children, among whom was James H. Kerr, born in Stroudsburg, who resides on the homestead, in Stroud township. He married Catherine M., daughter of Judge Moses Coolbaugh, and has two sons, Frank C. and Joseph M., both druggists in Stroudsburg.



T. W. Rhodes

THOMAS W. RHODES.—The Rhodes family, who were among the early settlers of Monroe County, are of German origin. Their ancesters emigrated to America prior to the War for Independence and settled, it is believed, in Pennsylvania. The great-grandfather of Thomas W. was killed at the battle of Brandywine, which is all that is known of him. His son, Jacob Rhodes, was born near Bethlehem, Pa., where he grew to man's estate, married and raised a family of children and where he died. Adam, the second son of Jacob, was born on the homestead farm, near Bethlehem, in 1797. He remained at home until his marriage to Catherine Beasecker, who was also born near Bethlehem, when he removed to Hamilton township, Monroe County, which was then in Northampton County, where he bought the farm now known as the old Williams farm. It was only partly cleared, and of it Mr. Rhodes made a pleasant home, where he resided many years. He finally sold it and purchased a small place and retired from farming. He died at the home of his son Jacob, in Stroud township, in 1846. His wife survived

him until February, 1864, when she passed away at the ripe age of eighty-six years. They were both members of the Lutheran Church for many years. Their children were Adam, Nancy, Abraham, John and Leah (all deceased), Thomas W., Rachel, Jacob and Eliza.

Thomas W. Rhodes was born in Hamilton township August 10, 1811, where he remained until seventeen years of age, obtaining such limited education only as a few months' attendance at the winter schools in his vicinity afforded. At that age he became an apprentice to George Keller, a carpenter, who resided on the farm now owned by Mr. Rhodes. With him Mr. Rhodes made his home during and after his apprenticeship of three years. After his trade (that of a carpenter) was learned he went to work at the millwright business, which he followed many years. For nine years he worked for Mr. George Linton, three years of the time as foreman. He then commenced business on his own account and kept several companies at work building mills in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. In 1849 he took charge of the lumber business of Williams Brothers and John Comfort, and remained with them six years. In 1833 he bought the home where he now resides, where he has ever since remained and where he intends to spend the remainder of a long and well-spent life. In 1853 he gave up the building of mills and lumbering and remained at home, but has ever since been in active business. In 1858 he built the Stroudsburg Bank building, and in 1865 the Stroudsburg Woolen-Mills. Four years later he built the Lutheran Church of Stroudsburg. In 1856 he helped organize the Stroudsburg Bank, of which he has been for twenty-nine years a director. In 1865 he became a director in the Stroudsburg Woolen-Mills Company, and three years later its president, which position he has ever since held. Since 1845 he has been a director in, and manager and surveyor of, the Monroe Mutual Fire Insurance Company. With his whole family, Mr. Rhodes is a member of the Lutheran Church, in which he has been elder, deacon and trustee. In politics he is an ardent Republican, and has held various township offices.

During the Rebellion he was three times appointed one of a committee to clear his township from the drafts. To this arduous and difficult task Mr. Rhodes applied all his skill and energy and in each and every case was successful—at one time accepting the position on the committee only after others had tried and failed. On the 14th day of January, 1836, he was joined in marriage to Miss Mary Ann Heller, daughter of Solomon and Mary (Beninger) Heller; she was born March 5, 1818. Their children are Sydenham H., born April 18, 1837; Charles L., May 23, 1839; Merion W., April 1, 1841; Ellen A., January 6, 1843 (she died April 4, 1845); Edward H., January 23, 1845; George H., January 13, 1847 (died April 4, 1881); Martha S., July 9, 1849; and Johnson G., October 7, 1851. Mrs. Rhodes died January 4, 1853. For his second wife Mr. Rhodes married, July 5, 1853, Catherine Keller, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Heller) Keller. She was born December 24, 1822. Their children were Steward T., born June 3, 1854; Erwin J., born August 29, 1856; Mary M. and Jennie L., born April 9, 1860; Emma C., born January 10, 1863; and Millard F., born May 5, 1866. Joseph Keller, Mrs. Rhodes' second grandfather, married Mary Andrews, who bore him children as follows: Adam, Leonard, Jacob, John, Joseph, George, Henry, Peter, Elizabeth, Sarah and Mary. Peter married Miss Ellen Heller and became ultimately a farmer in Stroud township, and owned and improved the farm which is still owned by his estate. He died September 20, 1878. His wife is still living and is in her eighty-eighth year. Mr. Keller and wife were members of the German Reformed Church. In politics he was a Republican and held different township offices. Their children were John, Susan (deceased), Catherine, Daniel, Charles, Mary Ann, Joseph (deceased), Lewis, Louisa, Sarah, William and Theodore.

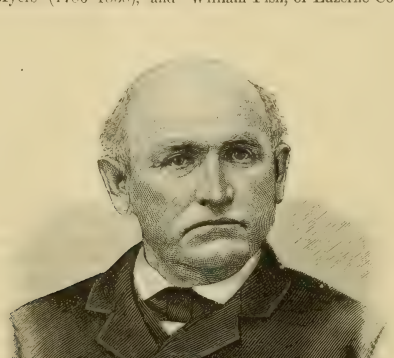
Simon Barry.—Walter Barry, a native of England, came to Philadelphia about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and subsequently became one of the pioneer settlers in Hamilton township, Monroe County, Pa., where he reared two sons—Walter and Robert.

He settled on the tract of land now owned by

his grandson, Joseph Barry, who is a son of Walter, and the farm has been in the family since.

Walter Barry was a man of correct habits, a Lutheran in religious persuasion, and lived to the great age of one hundred and eleven years, dying in the latter part of the last century.

His second son, Robert Barry (1778–1834), married Elizabeth Myers (1786–1858), and spent his life in Hamilton township, a farmer, where he reared a large family of children, viz., Joseph (deceased), was a farmer in Pocono township; Lewis, died in Stroudsburg; Abram, read law and was admitted to the bar of Monroe County, where he practiced for some time (he subsequently removed to Kansas, where he died); Francis, resides in Hamilton township; Melchior, is a farmer in Kansas; Simon, subject of this sketch; Robert, a farmer in Stroud township; Catherine, married Moses Swink, of Monroe County, where both died; Ann, married and removed to Indiana; Elizabeth, is the wife of Gabriel Davis, of White Haven, Pa.; Christina (deceased), was the wife of Jacob Lace, of Scranton; Rachel (deceased), was the wife of Isaac Slutter, of Hamilton township; Caroline, married a Mr. Whitehead, and resides in Kansas; and Julia (deceased), married William Fish, of Luzerne County, Pa.



Simon Barry

Simon Barry, son of Robert, was born in Hamilton township October 6, 1824, and was, therefore, only ten years of age at the death of his father. He resided with his brother Abram after his father's decease until several years after reaching his majority, and was engaged on his farm in Stroud township. He engaged for some three years in the lumber business on Brodhead Creek, and subsequently for five years, in partnership with Abram, kept the

Washington Hotel in Stroudsburg, which business relations closed in 1855. In 1852 Mr. Barry married Frances, a daughter of Dr. John W. and Elizabeth (Bidleman) Hogan, the former a native of Dublin, who came here while a young man, was a teacher, and was lost at sea in 1840; the latter, a native of Bucks County, died in 1872, aged sixty-three years. Mrs. Barry was born September 20, 1833, and has no children. Both herself and husband are members of the Methodist Church at Stroudsburg, and contributors to the worthy and charitable interests of the community.

To the time of his marriage Mr. Barry had had little opportunity for laying aside anything for himself, or of making any preparations for a home, and this epoch of his life may be said to be the real starting-place where the race began to carve out a home and fortune for himself. He has been engaged with Richard Staples, for a period of nearly thirty years, in the lumber business, in Monroe, Luzerne and Pike Counties, shipping large quantities to Philadelphia and other markets, and making large sales to railroad corporations, in the construction by contract of sections of the New York, Susquehanna and Western Railroad, in the building of a large number of bridges for the Lehigh Coal Navigation Company and in the building of bridges in Monroe County.

He alone, at the time of the building of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, contracted and completed sections of the road-bed. In 1872, in connection with Richard Staples, Mr. Stiles, Judge Dreher and Charles Palmer, he built the Luzerne Ochre Works, on the Lehigh Valley Railroad, in Luzerne County, which were burned a few years afterwards, and rebuilt by the same company and sold. In 1886, with Richard Staples & Sons, he repurchased the paint works, and is about rebuilding and preparing to engage in the manufacture of ochre on a large scale.

Mr. Barry has been a large dealer in real estate, and is said to have planted a larger number of shade-trees and apple orchards on his various properties than any other man in this section of the State. He built his present residence in 1876, and the brick residence adjoining in 1858, both of which are on the south side of McMichael Creek, just outside the borough of Stroudsburg.

While he has been among the most active business men of Monroe County, he has found time to bear his share of public burdens. He was an active member of every committee for the township of Stroud, appointed during the late Civil War, for the purpose of raising volunteers, serving as treasurer of the bounty fund until its final disposition after the close of the war. He has served as supervisor of the township some eight years since 1861, as school director for twenty-one years, and as treasurer of the school board for eighteen years. He was one of the incorporators of the Excelsior Building and Loan Association, in 1878, of which he has since acted as treasurer. Mr. Barry is a man of sterling characteristics, judicious and industrious in the management of his affairs, and labors to fulfill the honest duties of the citizen.

Richard F. Schwarz.—Prominent among those who made small fruit-growing and market gardening a science and a success we find the name of Richard F. Schwarz, whose father, Frederick Schwarz, was born in Goslon, Germany, October 20, 1819. His education was obtained at the public schools, after which he started out in life as a commercial traveler. In this calling he saved some means, with which he commenced the manufacture of wall-paper, and made the enterprise a success, becoming one of the foremost men in Germany in his line of business. His death occurred in 1879. He married Miss Ida Schmidt, who was born in Amhalt, Germany, and who bore him the following children,—Oscar F., Helen, Melaine and Richard F., the subject of this sketch, who was born in Amhalt, Germany, October 31, 1852. He attended the public schools until thirteen years of age, and then entered the Ducal Gymnasium in Amhalt, from which he graduated in 1868. He subsequently spent two years at the Mercantile College, and graduated therefrom. One year was then spent by him as a clerk in the office of L. Moosbach, wholesale dry-goods merchant. In May, 1871,

he took passage in the steamer "Rhien," for New York, where he landed after a passage of thirteen days. He at once entered the employ of K. Kuhn, a wholesale tobacconist of New York, as a traveling agent, although unable to speak a word of English. In three weeks, however, he mastered the language. He remained with Mr. Kuhn two years, and then engaged in other enterprises until his marriage, when he visited his native country in company with his wife. On his return from Europe he traveled through the West, finally settling in Chicago, where he entered the employ of Mr. Kronberg, wholesale jeweler, as book-keeper and traveling agent, remaining two years, when, his health failing, he came East on a visit to his brother-in-law, Mr. Savage, of Stroud township. In the spring of 1875 Mr. Schwarz bought five acres of land, which included his present home, intending it only as a summer residence. As a diversion, while recovering from his illness, he worked in his garden, and becoming interested in truck-farming, determined to make it a business, encouraged in so doing by Luke W. Brodhead, to whom he is much indebted for the success which has attended his efforts. In 1878 he added thirteen acres of land to his first purchase, all of which is now under a high state of cultivation, and used for growing small fruits and vegetables. He has brought water from the hills half a mile away, and, by means of a complete system of pipes, hose and ditches, irrigates his land, which he has found to be the only way to make his business a success. He finds a ready market for his produce in Binghamton, Stroudsburg, Water Gap and the surrounding country. In 1881 he again went abroad and visited the principal capitals of



R. F. Schwarz

Europe, from whence he wrote a series of letters to the *Monroe Journal*. In politics Mr. Schwarz is a Democrat, and takes an active interest in his party and its workings. He has been a member of the County Committee eight years, of the State Democratic Committee two years, and has held various township offices. On the 4th day of August, 1873, he was joined in marriage to Rosine C., daughter of John and Elizabeth Savage. They have one child, Frederick J. O., born January 17, 1884.

Early Schools.—The earliest schools of the township were subscription schools, the expense of instructing those children whose parents are too poor to pay having been borne by the county. Most of the children of the township who were sufficiently near attended the schools of Stroudsburg. In 1827 a schoolhouse was built of logs on the Cherry Valley road, near the present residence of George Miller. The earliest teacher remembered was a man named Hasbrouck, whose services were secured for two winters, and some years later for a longer period, when he was advanced in years. He was thoroughly educated, by profession a lawyer, and frequently entertained his patrons with lectures on a variety of subjects.

Another teacher was Joseph Keller, after which the services of Charles La Bar, of Northampton County, were secured. Two school buildings have since superseded this primitive structure,—one in the Keller District and another in the Harmony District. Squire De Pue gave land nearly a century ago for the erection of a school building in Smithfield township, which was the resort of many of the children of Stroud township.

The school territory of the township is now divided into twelve districts, which are in charge of thirteen teachers. There is an average attendance of two hundred and fifty-five scholars, although a much larger number of children are enrolled. The total amount of tax levied for school and building purposes is $2148.21, and the State appropriation is $312.57. There is paid salary to teachers $1320. The schools of the township are in a flourishing condition.

Early Burial-Places.—The earliest burial-place in the township is the Keller burial-ground, located on the Keller farm, now owned by Chas. Keller, the grandson of Joseph Keller, who first inclosed it. It was used chiefly by the family and immediate friends, but has been for some years abandoned. The families who have used it as a place of interment are the Schlechts and Brewers, one Peter De la Grue, a Frenchman, the Felker family and others. It is believed that this cemetery was in use fully one hundred years ago.

The German Reformed Church, which was erected in 1828, has an incorporated burial-ground attached to it, which came into general use on the abandonment of the Keller plot. The first interment was that of Wm. Azer, which was followed by that of Morris Heller. The Kellers, Fredericks, Hohmshields, Felkers, Hellers, Rhodeses, Myerses and other families are buried here. It is doubtless the most popular and generally used cemetery in the county. In the southwest part of the township, along the Cherry Valley road, is a grave-yard more than one hundred years old, now in disuse. It is located on the old Frederick farm, now owned by Ezra Hunsicker, but was discontinued as a place of interment fifty years ago. The old Hollinshead grave-yard, located on the road from Stroudsburg to Stormsville, is still mentioned. One Van Fleet found here a last resting-place as early as 1744, and a stone in fair state of preservation still marks the grave.

The Stroudsburg Cemetery, used by the residents of the borough and elsewhere mentioned, lies within the township limits. There is also a cemetery at Spragueville and one connected with the Wesley Chapel.

The Shafer burial-ground, on the road between Stroudsburg and Snydersville, is among the oldest in the township.

Villages and Hamlets.—The only hamlet in the township is Spragueville, situated in its northern corner, a settlement containing a tannery owned by George L. Adams & Co., a store kept by Charles Dedrick, a blacksmith-shop by Charles Transue and a grist-mill owned in conjunction with the tannery and managed by John Wyckoff. The postmaster of

the place is Charles Dedrick. A saw-mill was built at an early date at this point and conducted by Shroder Brown. William Steeples, having found his services in demand in connection with the saw-mill, built a house, which he occupied until he was succeeded by John Lee. William White soon after purchased land and built the tannery, to which was later added a general store, both now managed as before mentioned.

The tannery, which is now owned by George L. Adams & Co., was built more than forty years ago by William White, who operated it successfully for some years, when it became, by purchase, the property of Loring Andrews, of New York City, who, in turn, sold it to Day, Wilcox & Co. Since 1881 it has been the property of the present owners, George L. Adams & Co. Twenty-five men are employed in its different departments. It consumes sixty tons of bark per week, and during that period produces five hundred and forty sides, and finds its chief market in Boston. Its manager is G. L. Adams and its foreman G. B. Decker.

EARLY TAVERN NORTH OF THE MOUNTAIN.—During the early government of the province houses of entertainment were regularly licensed, but no revenue seems to have been derived therefrom until the year 1704, as indicated by the folllowing quaint record of the proceedings of the Provincial Council of that year:

"At a council held at Philadelphia, the 7th, 7th, 1704.

PRESENT:

"JOHN EVANS, Esqr.,	Lieutenant-Governor
WILLIAM PENN, Junr.	THO. STORY.
EDWARD SHIPPEN.	GEO. ROCHE.
JOHN GUEST.	JAMES LOGAN.

"The Governr proposed to ye Board, That whereas, ye assembly had not made any manner of Provision for ye Support of ye Govmt, and there is a necessity that money be raised for Defraying its incident charges, by all such just & reasonable wayes as ye Law will allow of, & ye Licensing of Public Houses in all Govmts in Am'ca., being a perquisite belonging wholly to ye Govrnrs of wch some Profit is usually made.

"It was, therefore, Proposed to ye Board to consider what might be reasonable to take for every such License.

"Upon wch It was Resolved, That for every wine License alone, should be paid to ye Govrnr five Pounds; for every ale License fifty shills; and for every well customed Ordinary, that keeps not Stables & sells no wine, four pounds; wch several Rates ye Secretary or Govrnrs Receiver, is ordered to demand & take for every such License respectively, that shall be issued this present year."

The first inn north of the mountain and situated in the present Stroud township was kept by Mrs. John McMichael in 1762. It was located at the foot of Mount Paul, two miles from Stroudsburg, on the main highway between Nazareth and the Delaware River at Shawnee, and then connecting with the main road.

Mount Paul is situated about two miles west of Stroudsburg, near the residence of Colonel Norton. At the foot of the "Mount" resided John McMickle—or McMichael, as the name is more frequently written—a man conspicuous in the early history of this portion of the country. He applied for the lands occupied by the late John W. Huston in 1741 (as Mr. William S. Rees informs the writer), and lived on a tract of land in the warrantee name of Solomon Jennings, which is also a part of the farm of Col. Norton. McMichael kept at this place the first inn or tavern north of the mountain. License was however applied for in the name of his wife.

The petition is interesting as it is signed by some of the early settlers and is given as a part of the history of the times,—

"Petition of Hannah McMichael for Licence allowed at Sept. term, Northampton county, 1762.

"To the Hon. the Justices of the Court of Genl. Quarter Sessions of the Peace held at Easton for the County of Northampton the 21st day of September 1762.

"The Petition of Hannah McMichel of Lower Smithfield in said county Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioner's Plantation is situated near the centre of the township of Lower Smithfield and By one of the Great Roads that leads from several points of the province of Pennsylvania toward Esoppous (Esopus) New England &c. and the same road is now much used by Travellers, who often are Straightened for want of Entertainment, there Being now no Publick House nearer than Samuel Depui's on the one Side, and over the Blue Mountain on the other side of your Petitioners House, so that she has Been much Burdened with charge. Your Petitioner therefore Desires that the Honl. Court would be pleased to Recommend her to his honour the Governor, so as she may obtain a License to keep a House

of Entertainment at the place aforesaid, and yours shall not only endeavor to Keep good Proder (provender) but as in duty bound Ever pray &c

"John Drake	Edward Dowty
Nicholas Depui (Sen)	Benjamin Van Camp
William Jane	Caleb Washburn
Robert O'Neale	William Smith
Nicholas Depui (Jr?)	John Smith
Joseph Hains	John Picquit
Robert Hanna	James Lason
John Vancampen	Evan Morgan
Cornelius Vancamp	Benjamin Jolly"

In the foregoing petition mention is made of Samuel Depui's as a "Public-House." It was not such in the sense of a tavern, though the generous hospitality of the family was well known then as in later years. The original dwelling was near the present stone mansion at Shawnee, which was erected in 1783.

The following is given to show the respect entertained for the above petitioner, Hannah McMichael:

"Extracts from the Diary of the Nazareth Church, 1746, April 23d:

"The wife of John McMichael, with a neighbor friend from the Blue Mountains, passed through on a visit to Bethlehem, April 25th." "John McMichael's wife, who, with her neighbor Susan Ray, had been on a visit to Bethlehem, returned. They could not find language to tell how pleased they were."

The Second Tavern.—On the petition of ninety of the citizens of Smithfield (now Stroud) a license to keep a tavern was granted to James Logan in the year 1778. The petition reads as follows: "We the subscribers do certify that in our opinion James Logan, of Smithfield township, in the County of Northampton, is a person qualified to keep a Tavern, having given to people that Travel that way Good Entertainment as reasonable as any other Tavern Keeper in these Parts, Likewise using his Customers Civilly & Genteelly, we think it will be advantageous for the parts that he lives in for him to be continued or Permitted to keep a House of Public Entertainment where he now lives. Given under hands the first day of Sept. 1778."

This petition was signed by the prominent citizens of the neighborhood. The place appears to have been a rendezvous for the military men of the times, as some twenty or more of the petitioners were officers in the army of the Revolution, ranking from colonel to ensign. How the signatures were obtained, however, in this critical period of the war, it is difficult to determine, for it is known that several of the number were at that time in active service in the field. This tavern was located not far from McMichael's Inn, licensed sixty years before, on the road from Stroudsburg to the Wind Gap, by way of Kunkletown. The place now known as "Logan's Hill" was probably not the site of the Logan's tavern.

This town is spoken of in the general history of the county as supplying the needs of the militia of 1784.

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF STROUD FOR 1820.

Philip Angle.	John Evans, Jr.
John Allebach.	Conrad Evens.
John Allebach, Sr.	Wm. Evens.
Leonard Andrew.	Evan Foulk.
Peter Allebach.	Peter Frederick.
John Armitage.	Joshua Ferrell.
Francis Adkins.	George Felkner, Sr.
John Acker.	George Felkner, Jr.
James Bush.	Wm. Fouler.
John Brown.	John Flagler.
Jacob Brown.	Abner Fish.
Edward Burson.	John Griffin.
Samuel Brook.	Thomas Garden.
Michael Brown.	Wm. Garden.
James Boys.	Peter Gress.
Wm. Brodhead.	Chas. Gress.
James Burson.	Adam German.
Henry Bush.	Solomon Groner.
John Bush.	Matthias Gerhardt.
John Butz.	John Huston.
Matthew Beans.	John Huston, Jr.
Jacob Butz.	Wm. Huston.
Cotant & Co.	Jonathan Hallock.
Levi Courtright.	John Hohnshilt.
Wm Colbert.	Peter Hollingshead.
Daniel Chichester.	James Hollingshead.
Francis Delong.	Anthony Heller.
John Delong, Sr.	Solomon Heller.
Isaac Delong.	John Hall.
Henry Deitrich.	Joseph Hagerman.
Samuel Drake, Sr.	Philip Hains.
George Draer.	Joseph Hillburn.
Joseph Drake.	James Huston.
Levi Drake.	John Hammon.
Barnet Decline.	Michael Keener.
Samuel Drake.	Ernst Kern.
Benjamin Dock.	Joseph Keller.
Henry Edinger.	Peter Keller.
John Evans.	John Keller.

Nicholas Killion.	Henry Ransbury.
Aaron Kramer.	Samuel Reese.
James Killion.	Samuel Row.
Daniel Kind.	Stroud Reese.
Jacob Kohll.	Daniel Stroud.
Joseph Kerr.	Welding & Stroud.
George Levers.	Charles Stroud.
Joseph Lee.	George Starner.
Ebenezer Lee.	David Stone.
George Labar.	Wm. Stone.
John Labar.	Daniel Schlect.
Daniel Labar.	Stogdell Stokes.
Gabriel Linneberger.	Jos. Schoonover.
Jacob Labar.	Samuel Stokes.
Peter Labar.	Michael Swenk.
David Lee.	Elizabeth Setzer.
John Leffner.	Philip Shaffer.
Daniel McNeil.	Adam Shaffer.
Charles Miller.	Abraham Schlect.
Enoch Morgan.	John Smiley.
James Morgan.	Thomas Smiley.
Ostander Marcus.	Christian Starver.
Peter Newhard.	Wm. Slater.
George Newhard.	John Starbird.
Peter Newhard, Jr.	Abraham Slater.
Elias Ott.	David Smiley.
Wm. Pickering.	Wm. Van Buskirk.
John Pritchard.	Derrick Van Vliet.
Obediah Palmer.	Charrick Van Vliet.
Edward Palmer.	Samuel Van Onnan.
Hugh Pugh.	Joseph Vanfleet.
John Pugh.	Andrew Weitzel.
Moses Philip.	Wm. D. Walton.
Jacob Postens.	George White.
James Postens.	George Wolf.
Charles Postens.	Jacob Williams.
Samuel Philips.	George Waters
John Ransbury.	Simon Wetherill.

Charles Watson.

Single Freemen.

Abraham Evens.	Stogdell Stokes.
Zachariah Flegler.	John Van Vliet.
Benjamin Flegler.	John Wharton.
George Houston.	Wm. Starbird.
George Keller.	Aaron Crosdall.
Henry Le Bar.	Edward Hollinshead.
Jesse Lee.	Samuel Gordon.
James Miller.	Isaac C. Johnston.
Peter Newhard.	John Lee.
Wm. Stroud.	John Deitrich.
James Posten.	Daniel Stone.
Charles Posten.	Daniel Lee.
Michael Ransbury.	Amos Drake.

HOTELS AND SUMMER RESORTS.—In Stroud township are located some of the most attractive and popular summer resorts in the county.

BLEAK HOUSE, situated on Godfrey's Ridge, near Stroudsburg, is kept by Samuel L. Foulke, M.D. It has a commanding view of the valley and surrounding country, and enjoys exceptional advantages of location. It has accommodations for twenty-five guests, and is well patronized.

HIGHLAND COTTAGE, also located on Godfrey's Ridge, a spur of the Blue Mountains, between Cherry and Beaver Valleys, is the property of F. & S. Foulke, and receives within its attractive walls fifty guests. It is open for a period of six months of the year, and during the busy season is always full to overflowing.

HIGHLAND DELL HOUSE is owned and kept by Joseph Foulke. It is specially attractive in point of location, has a capacity for one hundred guests and is open for half the year. This house, as also those previously mentioned, is supplied with vegetables and fruits from the land lying adjacent.

STITES' MOUNTAIN HOUSE is located between the Blue Ridge and the Pocono Mountains, eight miles above the Delaware Water Gap, six miles from Stroudsburg and one and a half miles from Sprague ville. The situation is particularly desirable. It is surrounded by two beautiful mountain streams, in which there is excellent trout fishing in the months of April and May, and good boating. It has accommodations for nearly one hundred guests. There are pleasant walks, several acres of pine grove, a cascade and a beautiful glen on the place. It is one of the most desirable and romantic places to spend the summer that can be found in the country.

William H. Owens has a commodious and attractive residence one-half mile southwest of Stroudsburg, which he devotes to the entertainment of summer guests.

HISTORY OF THE BAPTISTS OF MONROE COUNTY, AND OF THE PRESENT BICKLEYVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH, LOCATED NEAR EAST STROUDSBURG.—The history of the Baptists in what is now the county of Monroe may be traced back to a very early period. According to the records of the Philadelphia Baptist Association, a Baptist Church was constituted in 1785, in what is now called Middle Smithfield, being

distant from Stroudsburg, the county-seat, near ten miles. During this same year (1785) this old and early church united with the Philadelphia Association, and remained a member of that body about seventeen years. The constituent members were principally from the Jayne family—one branch of the family being ancestors of the well-known Baptist, Dr. Jayne, of Philadelphia. Elder David Jayne was for many years the pastor, preaching not only in Middle Smithfield, but more or less in the settlements around.

The Philadelphia Association desiring to know its condition, in 1802 appointed Elder James McLaughlin and William White a committee of visitation. This committee reported that there were left but two or three of the members in the locality, that the meeting-house also had fallen into decay, and that the property had passed into other hands. In view of these facts, and there seeming to be no prospect of reviving the cause, it was resolved that the name of the church be dropped from the Associational minutes.

Unfortunate, however, and evidently unnecessary as was the extinction of this particular church, yet Baptist sentiment, as was naturally to be expected, still prevailed in the county, and at last the cause was again revived at Stroudsburg, the county-seat.

Samuel Rees, of Baptist parentage, from Montgomery County, after a short residence in the vicinity, married into the family of Colonel Stroud. Mr. Rees, not long after his marriage, returned to his former home, where Mrs. Rees was converted and soon after united with the Baptist Church of Great Valley. Mrs. Rees, having inherited a large estate by the will of her father, Colonel Stroud, it became necessary for her and her husband to return to Stroudsburg. This step likewise led to their making arrangements for establishing Baptist services. This occurred in February, 1808, when Mr. and Mrs. Rees, in conjunction with a family by the name of Miller, living near the Blue Mountain, invited Elder Joseph Matthias, of Hilltown, Bucks County, to make a visit to Stroudsburg and hold preaching services. This invitation was accepted, and again and again for twenty years and more did this good man make regular visits into the county.

In August, 1830, Elder Matthias, assisted by Elder John S. Jenkins, another devoted man, held in Stroudsburg a revival meeting. As a result of this revival, the propriety of constituting a church, called the "Stroudsburg Baptist Church," began to be agitated. Nothing definite, however, was decided until the 2d of October, 1830, when, at a meeting called for the purpose, it was resolved by the Baptists of the locality to proceed. The fifth Sabbath of October, 1830, was fixed upon as the time, and Brethren Matthias and Jenkins were invited to take part and assist in consummating the design. At the time designated (the 30th of October) the usual public services on such occasions were held, and thirteen persons came forward and signed the covenant and adopted the articles of faith of the Philadelphia Association of September 25, 1742.

It appears from the minutes of this church that it had two pastors, Rev. Thomas Ritchie and Elder Charles Cox. The deacons of the church were John Johnston, Abel Miller, Thomas Miller and James Morgan. The church clerks were James Morgan, Wayne Drake and Charles U. Warnick. The total membership was one hundred and ten.

This church, constituted as it was under very favorable circumstances and at the county-seat, and no denomination at the time having a better outlook in Stroudsburg, finally, like the church in Middle Smithfield, went down. The total extinction of this church becomes, necessarily, the subject of deepest regret, for which no satisfactory explanation can be given.

It will be necessary at this point to speak of one more attempt to establish a church in these parts, but which, like the two already named, at last became extinct. It was called the Coolbaugh Baptist Church, constituted in 1844, and possessing a good stone building and located at what is called Spruce Grove, on the North and South turnpike, and within five miles of Tobyhanna, one of the stations on the Delaware and Lackawanna Railroad. This church in 1844 was the only church in a distance of ten or more miles, and whenever there was service held, the

people attended from all directions. Rev. Thomas Ritchie was instrumental in its formation, and, from all that can be learned, had the right course been pursued by the denomination, a large Baptist society could have been gathered.

This brings us to the history proper of the Bickleyville Church, the only Baptist organization at present in the county of Monroe. This church came into existence through the labors of Rev. Joseph Currin. Becoming deeply interested in voluntary missionary labor, and in the field up among the hills of Monroe, he finally, in 1842, commenced revival meetings at Craig's Meadows, a small village five miles distant from Stroudsburg. This revival meeting resulted in the conversion of quite a large number—upwards of forty—upon a public profession of faith in Christ—being baptized into the fellowship of the Stroudsburg Baptist Church.

This large increase to our denomination, and in a new locality, and distant from Stroudsburg five miles, soon forced upon the consideration of the forty-three converts a distinct church organization and the erection of a meeting-house. They therefore resolved to call a council of recognition, deciding upon February 15, 1843, as the time, and inviting the Delaware, N. J., Upper Mount Bethel, Pa., Hamburg, N. J., and the church at Stroudsburg to send delegates. At the time named above the council convened, and it being plain that a new church was needed, it was decided to constitute the same—holding the usual religious services and requiring the signing of covenent and the adoption of articles of faith. Upon the same day the new church of forty-three members unanimously called Rev. Joseph Currin to the pastorate, and likewise took steps toward building an edifice the spring following. This purpose was carried out, a substantial and neat stone structure being in a few months dedicated to the worship of God.

Brother Currin was followed by Rev. Edward Barrass, who entered upon his labors in April, 1846. Brother Barrass remained pastor at this time for three years, and after an interval of fourteen years was again called, and for nine and a half years more continued to faithfully serve the church, and was its pastor at the time of his death, September 16, 1869.

The next pastor was Elder Thomas Ritchie, who, though only a few months the under-shepherd, was highly esteemed for his work's sake. He was followed by Rev. Charles Cox, who was called to the pastorate February 2, 1850. He remained with the church but one year, yet there were some who gladly heard the Word and gave their hearts to God.

From February, 1851, for three years the church was without a pastor and the regular preaching of the Word. Good brethren, however, from abroad, from time to time, came into the county, and in this way the church more or less frequently heard the Word. Among them was Rev. Joseph Currin, their first pastor, who returned to renew the old and dear friendships and to encourage the brethren in their work.

In June, 1854, the church extended a call to Rev. Alfred Harris, who remained on the field one year. An effort was at once made to secure a successor, but without success until February, 1858, when Rev. William M. James, a licentiate of the Tenth Baptist Church, Philadelphia, was called to the pastorate—having already been a most acceptable supply during some of the previous winter months. He entered upon the duties of the pastorate the first Sabbath of May, 1858. Brother James resigned the pastorate March 4, 1860, and was succeeded the following May, as has already been stated, by Rev. Edward Barrass. After the death of Brother Barrass the church was supplied for a short time, first by Rev. Alfred Earle and afterwards by Rev. J. C. Butler, their united labors covering about one year.

It is but just to mention likewise the visits of several brethren, as Rev. Joseph L. Barlow, Rev. D. A. Nicols, Rev. B. Wheeler, Rev. W. A. Barnes. Rev. Samuel Seymour, Rev. Jared Peters, of Philadelphia, and Rev. E. A. Francis, the Evangelist.

Especial mention may be made of the labors of Brother Francis, who held a revival meeting for one month, commencing January 5, 1869.

After the retirement of Brother Butler as supply, in April, 1873, the church was again destitute until the centennial year, when Rev. E. A. Francis was called, who served it faithfully for six months.

The church, however, was not forgotten by one good friend, whose praise is in all the churches,—Rev. Levi G. Beck, corresponding secretary of General Baptist Association of Pennsylvania. Again and again has Brother Beck visited the church, preaching for the cause as frequently as a service could be arranged.

Earnest, however, as Brother Beck was in his interest for the church, yet, as has been stated, he failed to place a man upon the field. Thus matters stood until September, 1877, when, in the Providence of God, Rev. William A. Smith took up his residence temporarily at East Stroudsburg. Upon March 10, 1878, the church extended a unanimous call to Brother Smith, which he accepted. The church has now growing power in all the region, and were the means possessed, it would not be long ere Stroudsburg would have a flourishing Baptist Church, and the lost ground in the county would be regained.

The whole number taken into the church since the date when constituted, February 15, 1843, until 1879 is two hundred and fifty-nine.

During Rev. Joseph Currin's labors and pastorate, one hundred and two, including the forty-three constituent members.

Under the two pastorates of Rev. Edward Barrass, thirty-two.

During the pastorate of Rev. William M. James, thirteen.

Under the four pastorates of Rev. Thomas Ritchie, Rev. Charles Cox, Rev. Alfred Harris and Rev. E. A. Francis, thirty.

Since the settlement, March 10, 1878, of Rev. William A. Smith, eighty-two. Total, two hundred and fiifty-nine.

By death and dismissal this was reduced to one hundred and thirty-five.

The membership continued to increase until in 1884 it was reported at one hundred and forty-eight. In April of that year Mr. Smith closed his labors and Rev. D. C. Bixby became pastor May 1st, remaining with the church until the next April. In June, 1885, Rev. Franklin Pierce, the present pastor, accepted a unanimous call to the pastorate. The present membership is one hundred and fifty-two. The trustees are Theodore Hardenstine, Frank Siptroth and Julius Bush.

Poplar Valley Methodist Episcopal Church. — The Methodists held religious meetings in Poplar Valley as early as 1850, but it was not until 1852 that preaching services were conducted in the old stone school-house and maintained for many years after by Rev. M. H. Sisty, W. B. Wood and others. The first class-leaders were Andrew Groner and John Edinger. Under the ministry of Rev. R. Owens, a house of worship was erected in 1859, and services regularly held for many years, during which period the church received large accessions. Under the auspices of Rev. F. H. Gilbert, the present edifice was thoroughly remodeled and beautified, the organization being now in a prosperous condition under the ministry of Rev. William F. Sheppard, its regular pastor. Its officers are Charles Swink, James Hummer, Peter Edinger, Jerome Brewer and William Kress.

Mount Zion Methodist Episcopal Church.—Mount Zion Methodist Episcopal Church is situated in the northwestern section of Stroud township, and at the present time forms part of Sprague ville Circuit. Regular Methodist services first began in this vicinity about the year 1830, in what is known as the old "Fowler's School-House."

As the result of these services, several persons were converted and a society was organized, which became part of Stroudsburg Circuit, and afterward part of Tannersville, and still later of Sprague ville Circuit.

In the fall of the year 1875, under the pastorate of Rev. Ed. L. Martin, an extensive revival took place in the school-house above referred to, during which over forty persons were led to seek religion, most of whom afterwards united with the society.

As the result of this revival, a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of building a church at this place.

The committee reported favorably, whereupon the Quarterly Conference of Sprague ville charge elected a board of trustees to solicit subscriptions of money, and make other arrangements for the erection of the building, consisting of

George Stone, Philip S. Lee, Isaiah Bush, James P. Hoffman, Henry Frantz, Charles L. Hallet and Michael Brish.

Subscriptions amounting to five hundred dollars having been secured, the corner-stone was laid by the Rev. Jeremiah Pastorfield, in October, 1877. The building, which is a one-story frame, twenty-four by thirty-four feet, being completed, was dedicated to the worship of God by Rev. E. L. Martin, on the second Sabbath in June, 1878, who, on account of the altitude of the location, gave it the name of Mount Zion. The ground on which the church stands was given by Mr. Nathan Gardner.

The entire cost of the building was about seven hundred and sixty dollars, all of which was subscribed on or before the day of dedication. Preaching services are held every other Sabbath at three P.M.

A Sunday-school is also held in connection with the church during the summer and fall months of each year, of which Mr. George W. Stone is superintendent.

The following pastors have been appointed to serve the church since its erection: Revs. Frederick Illman, Lewis M. Hobbs and George Mack.

Its present officers are,—Trustees, James P. Hoffman, George W. Stone, Godfrey Mosier, Philip S. Lee, Michael Brish, Henry Frantz and John Mosier; Stewards, James P. Hoffman, P. S. Lee and George W. Stone; Class-Leader, Philip S. Lee; Exhorters, Philip S. Lee and J. P. Hoffman.

The building has recently been repaired and repainted at a cost of one hundred dollars, and is free of debt. Owing to removals and deaths, the present membership of the church is small, numbering about twenty.

Wesley Chapel was built in the year 1865. At a meeting of the trustees, on the 17th of November of this year, measures were taken in reference to building the house of worship. Hiram U. Sebring was preacher in charge. Trustees were George Lame, David Green, George W. Biggs, George M. Shafer, Benjamin Arndt, P. S. Lee and John Ransberry. This church also belonged to Tannersville charge, and was served by the same pastor.

Spragueville Methodist Episcopal Church.—Spragueville Methodist Episcopal Church, a neat, one-story frame, twenty-four by thirty-four feet, situated in the eastern part of Stroud township, was built about the year 1858, under the pastorate of Rev. Reuben Owen, who was then in charge of Tannersville Circuit. For several years prior to the above date religious services were held in a school-house near this place. The ground on which the church stands was given by Mr. William S. White, who at that time owned the tannery at Spragueville. Mr. White also contributed liberally toward the erection of the building, and was also a member of its first board of trustees. The entire cost of the church was about one thousand dollars, all of which was subscribed on or before the day of dedication.

In the spring of 1874 Tannersville Circuit was divided, and Spragueville Circuit was formed, embracing the following appointments, viz.: Spragueville, Oakland, Canadensis, McComas Chapel and Mount Zion.

The following-named pastors have served the church since its erection: Revs. Reuben Owen, J. F. Reynolds, Jacob Todd, D.D., William Matthies, O. W. Landreth, George S. Broadbent, J. C. Gregg, Thomas Kirkpatrick, G. L. Shaffer, J. Pastorfield, E. L. Martin, L. B. Hoffman, John Shields, F. Illman, L. M. Hobbs and George Mack, who is the present preacher in charge of the circuit. Regular preaching services are held in the church every other Sabbath morning and evening, and are well attended. The membership is sixty-one. The Sunday-school connected with the society meets every week at half-past two P.M., and is in a prosperous condition, having one hundred and twenty-five teachers and scholars. Mrs. Hannah M. Mack is the superintendent.

There is a cemetery adjoining the church, in which many who have died in the neighborhood are interred. The parsonage, which stands opposite to the church, was built in the year 1872, under the pastorate of Rev. Jeremiah Pastorfield, at a cost of one thousand eight hundred dollars. Both the church and parsonage buildings are in good condition and free from debt.

The following are the present trustees of church and parsonage property: Frank Van Vliet, Amos Lee, John Dewitt, Frederick Arnold, William Turner, Charles W. Detrick, Shawder Lee, John B. Smiley and Daniel Bush.

CIVIL LIST.—The civil list of Stroud township is not to be obtained for the period prior to 1840. The officers recorded from that date to the present are as follows:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Franklin Starbert	1840–50	Silas L. Drake	1860–75–80
Morris D. Robinson	1845	James S. Fisher	1865–70
Daniel Jayne	1849–54	Simpson Fetherman	1885
Michael M. Burnett	1855		

SCHOOL DIRECTORS.

Sydenham Walton	1840	John Tiel	1857
John Van Fleet	1840	James H. Kerr	1858
J. S. Howser	1841	James Eckert	1858
Aaron Crosdale	1841	Henry C. Wolf	1860
Charles S. Palmer	1842	Lorenzo Drake	1860
James Van Buskirk	1842–62–65	William S. Rees	1861
Richard Staples	1843	Melchoir Dreher	1861
Francis I. Smith	1843–48–51	Morris Evans	1862
Philip Shafer	1844	Charles Swink	1863
George Hogenshold	1844–54	Charles Shafer	1863
Robert Huston	1845	James Fisher	1864–67
Edward H. Walton	1845	Amzi Coolbaugh	1866–69
Andrew Dietrich	1846	Jacob J. Angle	1866–69
Abraham Hasbrook	1846	Charles Keller	1868–78
John Miller	1847	Abram Fetherman	1868–70
Peter Keller	1847–57–65	J. W. Huston	1870
Robert Boys	1848	Jacob Miller	1872–75
Richard S. Staples	1849	William Fine	1872–75
D. D. Walton	1849	Abraham Metzgar	1873–76
Philip S. Brown	1850	Absalom Fetherman	1874–80
Aaron Crosdale	1850	H. R. Ransberry	1874
David Keller	1851	John Huston	1877
John Huston	1852	James Hoffman	1878
John S. Van Vliet	1852–60	George Marvin	1879
Thomas W. Rhodes	1853	J. J. Angle	1880
Samuel Boys	1853	Levi Drake	1881
John Kern	1853–65	Charles D. Keller	1881
Samuel Miller	1854	Charles Hallet	1881–84
John M. Stokes	1855	Ezra Hunsicker	1882
Theodore Schoot	1855	George H. Metzgar	1882–85
Philip Swartwood	1855	R. F. Schwartz	1883
James Smiley	1856	Joseph Swink	1883
Simon Barry	1856–64–67–73–76–79	Ferd Metzgar	1884
Robert Brown	1857	William Van Buskirk	

ASSESSORS.

John Kern	1840–41–59–60	Henry B. Ransberry	1862–83
Aaron Crosdale	1843	Jacob J. Angle	1864–65–66–67–68
Peter Hogler	1844	Amzi Coolbaugh	1869
Philip Shafer	1845	Edward J. Mott	1870
Silas L. Drake	1847–58	John S. Van Vliet	1872
John Frankenfield	1848–49–50–56	Matthew Shafer	1873
Michael Brown	1851	George A. Marvin	1875–78
Joseph Kerr	1852–53	John J. Koutz	1876–85
George C. Ransberry	1854	George Metzgar	1879–81
Nelson Cook	1855	William Fine	1880
Thomas W. Rhodes	1857	Joseph Shifler	1882–83
Elwin Brown	1861	Samuel F. Newhart	1884

TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

William A. Lamb	1840	William Carey	1849
William White	1841	Samuel Able	1851
Edward H. Walton	1843	William Dean	1852
Thomas J. Albright	1844	William S. Rees	1854
Isaac Cotant	1847	George Swartwood	1855
John Shiveley	1848	Michael R. Brown	1856–62
Lewis L. Keller	1857	John Koutz	1873
R. W. Swink	1859	H. R. Ransberry	1874–75
William Mosteller	1860–61	John T. Griffin	1878
Silas L. Drake	1864–68–69	Frederick Fable	1879
John Kern	1863	John W. Van Vliet	1880
Lorenzo Drake	1865	John B. Smiley	1881–82–83
James S. Fisher	1866	John L. Dewitt	1884
Matthew Shafer	1867–76	Harry Fisher	1885
Joseph W. Huston	1870–72		

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

Robert Brown	1840–41–42–43–44–45–52.	John Felker	1856–58
		William Mosteller	1857–58
Wayne G. Drake	1840	Levi Stroune	1857
Anthony Heller	1841–42–43–54	James Van Buskirk	1859
Geo. C. Ransberry	1845–48–49–50	John Frankenfield	1861–62–63–64–65–66–68–69–70.
Thomas Smiley	1846–51–52–54		
William Huston	1846–47	Charles Keller	1861–62–63–64–65
Mark Miller	1847–48–51	George B. Burd	1866–68–74–75–76–77–80–81.
Daniel E. Coolbaugh	1849–50		
Ezra Marvin	1853	John S. Van Vliet	1869
John N. Staples	1855–54	Charles L. Keller	1870
Daniel I. Ostrander	1855	J. G. Angle	1872–73–79
William Clemens	1855	Aaron Dietrich	1882
Charles Swink	1856–59–72–73–74–75–76–77–79–80–81–82.	Shrowder Lee	1883–85
		Theodore Bunnell	1884

CONSTABLES.

Otis B. Gordon	1840–41	William Mosteller	1862
Biedelman Gordon	1842–43	John Hall	1866
Thomas J. Albright	1844	Jacob Houser	1867
John Frankenfield	1844–45–46	Josiah Barton	1868
Melchoir Barry	1847–48–49–50–51–52–53.	William Mosteller	1869–70–72–73–74–75.
Luke Staples	1854–57–58–59–60	Anthony Staples	1876–77–78–79–80
Charles Staples	1855	Samuel F. Neyhart	1881–82
George Hofferd	1856	Daniel Ruff	1883
Pugh Decker	1862–63–64–65	John H. Frantz	1884–85

CHAPTER XI.

THE BOROUGH OF STROUDSBURG.

THE first purchase of land now embraced in the borough of Stroudsburg was made by Daniel Brodhead, who settled on Analomink Creek, afterward known as Brodhead Creek, in 1738, having the year previously purchased six hundred and forty acres of land, in the centre of which East Stroudsburg is located. Beside the latter borough, the tract included property now owned by Christian Smith and the estate of Robert Brown. He afterward purchased the eastern part of the present borough of Stroudsburg, extending to the location of the present Burnett House, its division line running nearly through its centre. The settlement was known as Dansbury and retained that name until Stroudsburg was founded by Jacob Stroud in 1769. A full review of the Brodhead family will be found in the chapter upon Smithfield.

In 1744 Daniel Brodhead became acquainted with the Moravian missionaries who had established a mission at Shekomeko (Dutchess County, New York), and passed through his settlement *en route* for their field of labor. He was much impressed with the character of the self-sacrificing Christians and under many trying circumstances and much opposition was their steadfast friend. He built for them a log mission chapel about 1743, the site being at the west end of the present iron bridge crossing the Brodhead Creek. It was the second house of worship north of the mountains, was known as the Dansbury Mission and immediately after its establishment was under the direction of David and Judith Bruce. Ten years later, on the 19th of May, 1753, it was dedicated by Abraham Reincke and in 1755 burned by the Indians and the mission abandoned.

The names of members of this church in 1747 were Daniel and Esther Brodhead, John Baker, John and Catherine Hillman, Joseph and Helen Haines, Edward and Catherine Holly, Francis and Rebecca Jones, William and Mary Clark, John and Hannah McMichael, Daniel Roberts, George and Mary Satathe.

That portion of Stroudsburg west of the Burnett House is described as "a tract of land containing three hundred and ten acres and allowance, situate on the branches of the Analomink creek above the Forks of the Delaware in Bucks County, and returned into the Secretary's for Lynford Lardner, the 17th of March, 1741, a kinsman of John, Thomas and Richard Penn."

This tract was, on the 18th of April, 1760, deeded by Lynford and Elizabeth Lardner to Derrick Van Fleet for the sum of three hundred and ten pounds of lawful money of Pennsylvania. The Van Fleet or Van Vliet family emigrated from Amsterdam, Holland, and settled at Esopus in 1728. They came to Pennsylvania in 1734 and located on land now embraced within the limits of Stroudsburg, where the pioneer of the family resided for forty years. His son Derrick was the purchaser of the land above-mentioned which was later sold at sheriff's sale and purchased by Jacob Stroud.

The Culver family, consisting of Ephraim, the father, Elizabeth, his wife, Ephraim Jr., and four daughters, left Connecticut in 1753, and removing to the present Stroudsburg, settled on a small glebe purchased of Daniel Brodhead. Here he erected upon McMichael Creek, on the site now occupied by William Wallace, a grist-mill, looking forward, no doubt, to years of peaceful industry. This dream was rudely dispelled when, on the 11th of December, 1755, the locality was invaded by savages and prudence became the better part of valor. Assembling his wife and children, they hastily fled and discovered soon after both mill and dwelling in flames. A friendly asylum was found at Nazareth, where they united with the Moravians and Mr. Culver was tendered, in 1756, the position of landlord of the "Crown Inn," at Bethlehem. In 1759 he succeeded to the management of the "Red Rose Inn," situated north of Nazareth, on the road to the Wind Gap. On the day that the Culvers' house and mill were burned many of the dwellings in the valley between the Lehigh and the Delaware were laid in ashes and several of the inhabitants massacred. Numbers fled to the Brodhead settlement at Dansbury (East Stroudsburg), where a united and determined effort was resolved upon to stay the progress of the infuriated savages. The main building was hastily fortified and filled with the wretched and homeless sufferers, such arms as could be procured being placed in the hands of those able to wield them effectually. They were soon attacked by a party of Indians hitherto unresisted in their devastating march down the valley, and numbering about two hundred warriors, who signaled their approach by firing barns, stacks of grain and other material within reach. The attack upon the fortified house was begun on the afternoon of the day named, but the savages were unable long to withstand the well-directed fire from the building and were forced to retire with severe loss. This ended for a time the invasion of that portion of the frontier.

Among the first settlers on the ground covered by the borough of Stroudsburg was Peter La Bar. Three brothers, Peter, Charles and Abraham La Bar, emigrated about 1730, and, landing in Philadelphia, followed the Delaware

and settled in Mount Bethel, Northampton (then Bucks) County, where they built a log house and were among the earliest residents at that point. Finally separating, Abraham located above the Water Gap Notch, Peter removed to Stroudsburg, and Charles remained at the original point of settlement. Peter La Bar made his first purchase of the Indians, and subsequently repurchased the land, his log house having stood just north of Hon. S. S. Dreher's office, on the spot upon which Fort Hamilton was later built. George La Bar, one of Peter's sons, married and removed to Mount Bethel. Among his large family of children was George La Bar, Jr., born in 1763, who lived to be one hundred and eleven years of age. He was remarkable for his hostility to the Indians and his absolute fearlessness. The sympathy of the elder La Bar with the Tories involved him in frequent encounters with the representatives of the colonial government. He removed to Ohio in 1808, and having, when ninety-eight years of age, lost his wife, married at the age of one hundred. One authority states his death to have occurred at the age of one hundred and five, and another in his one hundred and twelfth year. It is estimated that the descendants of the three brothers number not less than twenty thousand persons. Fort Hamilton, previously alluded to, was built, in 1756, to afford protection to the settlers during the French and Indian War. It is the present site of the office of Judge Dreher, at the west end of the borough. Fort Penn, at the eastern end of the borough, was located in the rear of the residence of the late William Wintermute, on Main or Elizabeth Street, and was, during the War of the Revolution, in command of Colonel Jacob Stroud. The events connected with these historic spots will be more fully treated of in the general history of this volume. Colonel Stroud is so conspicuous a figure in the incidents connected with the Revolution and the founding of the borough which bears his name, that it seems eminently proper to introduce an extended sketch of him.

THE FOUNDER OF THE TOWN AND HIS FAMILY.—From the record of the proceedings of the English House of Commons we glean that on Wednesday, April 16, 1621, Sir William Stroud moved that "tobacco be banished wholly out of the kingdom, and that it may not be brought in from any part nor used amongst us." This was during the reign of James I., and shows that the knight was even then imbued with the spirit of reform. That he was a favorite with his constituents is proven by the fact that he kept his seat through the stirring days of Charles I. History states that Pym, Hampden, Hollis, Hazelrig and STROUD, all members of the House, bravely resisted this King in his unjust measures. So much the more vehement were they than the others that His Majesty suddenly appeared on January 4, 1642, and, after calling the names of these five men, accused them of treason, and demanded that they should be given up to him. Both Houses of Parliament refused, and the city of London defended them by arms; therefore the King was foiled in this bold stroke to regain former power.

Many descendants of the truly noble man are still to be found in Great Britain; possibly the town of Stroud, in Gloucestershire, contains more than any other part of the realm. Be this as it may, it was in that borough, in the beautiful valley at the confluence of the Frome and Slade, which unite to form the Stroudwater, that Bernard Stroud, the progenitor of the race in this country, first saw the light of day. He came across the Atlantic in the early part of the last century, when but five years old. At a very tender age he lost his parents. He lived during his youth and early manhood near Amwell, Hunterdon County, State of New Jersey.

Although Bernard, or Barnet Stroud, as he was familiarly called, was so young when he left his native land, he always retained pleasing recollections of his home in the old country, where he remembered to have had many influential relations. He talked much of the bright stream upon which the town was situated, and of his mother, who generally wore a scarlet cloak when she took him to walk upon its banks. He said they lived in a large house and had many servants; all of this was, no doubt, the more deeply impressed owing to sub-

sequent privations in America, when left alone and to the tender mercy of strangers.

As he advanced in years he, at different times, contemplated the advisability of returning to England, in search of the descendants of uncles and aunts, who had almost forgotten the scion of their family in the New World. Time went on, and the desire was never accomplished.

Although deprived of his natural guardians, he was kindly cared for by the neighboring farmers. When he grew up he married Keziah Harker, the daughter of one of his protectors. The young couple afterwards moved to Northampton County, State of Pennsylvania, where they purchased a farm and passed the remaining days of their lives. They are both buried at Amwell. They had a large family, nine of whom lived to grow up. The five sons were James, Jacob, Bernard, Samuel and one who was killed in battle when scarcely of age, name unknown, but believed to be John. Of the four daughters, Jemima married Aaron Depui; Jane, Enoch Anderson; while Keziah and Deborah remained single.

James went to Virginia and left many children; Jacob was the founder of Stroudsburg, Monroe County (of him more will be said hereafter); and Samuel, the youngest child, went to Kentucky when it was first settled. His progeny is numerous.

Jacob Stroud was born January the 15th, 1735, at his father's home in New Jersey. While still a boy he was placed with Nicholas Depui, the proprietor of a large and valuable landed estate at Shawnee, on the river Delaware, near the Water Gap, to learn farming.

Soon after becoming of age, the French and Indian War having begun, he enlisted for five years in the English service. Three of his brothers also entered the provincial army for a like period, Samuel being the only one who did not try a soldier's life.

The Strouds were accustomed to arrange a place for meeting after each battle. Jacob used to relate that after a severe engagement he went, as usual, to the rendezvous, when but two brothers met him, and how in the clear moonlight they sadly sought and found the missing one among the slain.

In August, 1757, Jacob Stroud formed one of the garrison at Fort William Henry, on Lake George. The French had already made three determined but unsuccessful attacks, and their general, the Marquis de Montcalm, resolved to make a fourth attempt. He sent Colonel Monro, the commander of the fort, a demand for a surrender, setting before him the hopelessness of endeavoring to hold out any longer. This was refused by Monro, who knew General Webb was only thirty miles away with four thousand men to reinforce his three thousand. He, therefore, waited for six days for help, which never came. Forced to capitulate, he stipulated that they should be guarded from any attack of the savages, and was faithfully promised such should be the case. Notwithstanding this, many Indians, under the English, and a portion of soldiers were given the savage allies of the French to butcher. They were immediately set upon. Jacob Stroud and a few comrades, by dexterous dodging and swiftness in running, made good their escape.

Col. Stroud, in referring to this event, strongly condemned Webb's indolence and cowardice, praised Monro unboundedly, while for Montcalm he expressed the greatest contempt, considering him guilty of base perfidy.

The taking of Quebec, September 13, 1759, was the most important event of the war. Here again we find Jacob Stroud was at his post when they scaled the Heights of Abraham and landed on the plains above.

The glorious success of this daring attack is so well known that it is needless to enter into details, save to state the fact that Jacob Stroud, John Fish and Matthias Hutchinson were nearest Wolfe when he fell, and carried him behind the rocks, where he expired, after uttering his last words of joy upon being told the enemy fled.

The war was thus in reality ended, and the three years or more left of the term of enlistment was spent without fighting.

When free to return to private life, he went back to the home of his boyhood, and in less than three months, April 6, 1761, married Elizabeth Macdowel. His bride was not quite

eighteen, and was a daughter of John and Hannah Depui Macdowel.

Nicholas Depui, grandfather of Elizabeth Stroud, was a Huguenot who fled to Holland in 1685, when Louis XIV. revoked the Edict of Nantes. He had in his youthful days been a Roman Catholic priest, and so much was he desired in the church, that the Pope offered him a cardinal's hat if he would remain. This fact probably made it the more important for him to leave the country when the Protestants were no longer protected. In the Netherlands he married Winifred Rose, and after the lapse of more than twenty years he brought his family to America. On board the ship in which they crossed the Atlantic they made the acquaintance of John and Jane Macdowel, a brother and sister, aged respectively eighteen and twenty.

These young people were from the north of Ireland. They had been persuaded by an uncle to come to this country, owing to unhappiness at home caused by their father's second marriage. Many months were spent in determining whether to accept the offer and in making the transit over the ocean, so that on landing they found the uncle married, and were not as warmly welcomed as expected. Feeling this keenly, they eventually agreed to form one household with the Depuis. After living a short time at Esopus, in New York State, they all permanently settled in Northampton County, Pa., in the year 1725. In due time two children of Nicholas Depui married the two Macdowels, and one of these couples became the parents of Elizabeth Stroud.

At the time of his marriage Jacob Stroud was in very moderate circumstances, and for the next two years was engaged in transporting government supplies to Fort Pitt, near Pittsburgh. This employment, proving not at all lucrative, was abandoned. He then entered into a contract with Abel James, a prominent Philadelphian, to carry provisions through the unsettled region north of Stroudsburg to Shohola, a settlement on the Delaware.

Thus, for a while, he drifted away from the farm-life to which he had been reared. His employer, however, soon loaned him the money to purchase three hundred acres of land, which he paid for in installments. This tract was about three miles from what is now Stroudsburg, and upon it was a grist-mill, a dwelling-house and stable. From henceforth success attended every venture, though he was in no sense of the word a land speculator, for he seldom sold or wished to sell, but he steadily and rapidly acquired considerable property. Mr. Brodhead, in his volume entitled "The Delaware Water Gap," says that at his death he owned four thousand acres. This must refer to the *immediate* neighborhood of Stroudsburg, for the record of deeds at Easton shows very many large conveyances to him; but two passed out of his family before his decease. It had been his custom to give each child a farm at his or her marriage, and of his eight daughters and three sons, all but two married during their father's lifetime, so that nine tracts of land were held in the name of his offspring, though they were virtually a part of his estate. On the 8th of July, 1776, Jacob Stroud was elected a member of the convention to form the first Constitution of Pennsylvania, which indicated that he was a decided Whig from the beginning, as this was only four days after the signing of the Declaration of Independence. He attended the first meeting, July 15, 1776, held at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia. The Constitution which they formed was adopted September 28, 1776.

During the Revolution Colonel Stroud was stationed as commanding officer at Fort Penn, the remnants of which stood on the hill at the lower end of the town of Stroudsburg, until the great freshet of 1862 carried it away. It was not likely that he saw much, if any, active service during the war, but he was performing his duty and on guard should there be any attack. After the massacre at Wyoming many of the escaped sought refuge at Fort Penn, and were faithfully and kindly provided for by the commander. It was doubtless trying to one so used to the battle-field to remain passive; but "They also serve who only stand and wait."

The war for independence ceased after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia, October 19, 1781, and almost imme-

diately Jacob Stroud was sent by the county as a representative to the House, where he served for three years. This was before Great Britain acknowledged our freedom, which was not till September 3, 1783. His name appears regularly in the yeas and nays, which were called frequently, as there were many weighty matters to settle. In his legislative career, as in everything which he undertook, he showed much exemplary punctuality and diligence.

As a middle-aged man Jacob Stroud occupied, as a residence, old Fort Penn. A half-mile distant, and some twenty years older, was Fort Hamilton, near which was erected, in 1795, a large, roomy stone mansion for John Stroud, eldest son of Colonel Jacob, and between the two was placed a frame dwelling, which stood in what is now the centre of the town, nearly opposite the present Burnett House. These formed a nucleus for building, and gradually a flourishing settlement appeared, and the town of Stroudsburg was founded.

Jacob Stroud was of medium height, rather under than over size, of light complexion, clear blue eyes, fair hair, with decided features. It was his habit to rise at four on week-days, and personally superintend his various enterprises. Within a stone's throw of his house were his large grist-mill, saw-mill, blacksmith shop and store. The grounds which he cultivated formed a circuit of several miles, and it was impossible for him to get from one to the other on foot; therefore his time was mainly spent in the saddle. He owned the best and fastest horses in the country, a list of all these animals, in his own handwriting, being still in existence. He used to often mount his favorite pacer, "Black Jacket," and ride to Easton, twenty-seven miles distant, in time to breakfast with his son Daniel at that point. His literary education was only such as a country school could give. He wrote a good hand, and was a natural mathematician, very ready with mental work; he also possessed a wonderful memory concerning everything connected with figures, and this, in several instances, has been noticed in his descendants, a daughter, grandson, granddaughter and great-granddaughter all evincing the same faculty.

He was decidedly social, very free and easy in manner and quick at repartee. At one of the early elections he was accosted on the ground with "Don't you think, colonel, one man is as good as another." "Yes," was the ready response, "and a great deal better."

It was, of course, necessary for him to employ many laborers. He also owned several slaves, who lived in his family after freedom, and were always loyal to "Ole Massa." With all of these he required prompt obedience and punctuality. It is related that he once noticed a door which had been carelessly left standing open; he inquired who had been there last, and upon being told the man, with the additional information that said person was then working in a field a mile distant, he replied, "Send him to me at once." When the transgressor appeared with the question "Did you want me, colonel?" he was silenced by "Yes; close that door!" The rebuke was understood, and no further comment needed. All orders were given in few words, but they were imperative.

He much disliked intoxicating drinks, and always abstained from them. His health was good, and he would probably have lived to a great age had not a chaise, in which he was riding, accidentally overturned, thereby throwing him with such violence against the stump of a tree as to cause a serious injury to the liver. A settled jaundice followed, which produced his death on the 14th of July, 1806, at the age of seventy-one and a half years. His wife survived him nearly five years. She died May 5, 1811. As her tombstone avers, "she was one of the best and most exemplary of women." Her husband considered her judgment remarkably good, and always consulted her in every new undertaking. He used to say that the greatest mistake he ever made was in not marrying sooner. They are buried together in the burying-ground which Colonel Stroud presented to the town. The same slab records the virtues of both. We copy the one most interesting to the public,—

"Here lies the body of
JACOB STROUD, ESQUIRE,
the original proprietor of Stroudsburgh,

who was born January 15th, 1735,
at Amwell, New Jersey,
and died at this place July 14th, 1806,
Aged 71 years, 5 months and 25 days.
He was a member of the Legislature
of Pennsylvania during the dangerous
times of the Revolution, also
one of the Convention which formed
the first Constitution of the State,
and in this part of the country one of
the most useful men of his day."

This was erected in accordance with the feelings of his son Daniel, who had previously become an ardent admirer of the Society of Friends; consequently all mention of military service or title connected therewith has been studiously avoided. Although Colonel Jacob did not embrace the sectarian views of this son in other things, in his old age he became an advocate of *peace* and *particularly requested* that his descendants should take no part in warfare.

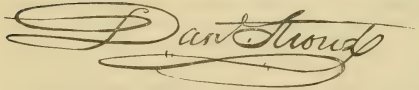
Jacob and Elizabeth Stroud had eleven children who grew to mature years. The two oldest were daughters named Hannah and Jane; the former married John Starbird. She was the one who inherited her father's remarkable memory. She could name the birthdays of all her young friends, and when quite aged could instantly recall just how many pounds of butter had been sold from her dairy in any one particular year, give the name of the purchaser and price paid. So it was with every passing event of her life; nothing seemed forgotten. As a young, unmarried woman she was very helpful to her father, assisted him in his store and made frequent trips with her little brothers, John and Daniel, aged respectively twelve and eight, to buy goods in Philadelphia. The roads through which they passed were rough, the forests unbroken and frequented by Indians. Many streams without bridges required fording and this quite late at night, for the inns were few and at great distances apart. Jane, the second child, married John Bush and removed to the lake country of New York State. John Stroud, the oldest son, married Elizabeth Depui, his second cousin. Sarah married Dr. James Hollinshead. Daniel Stroud married, first, Elizabeth (commonly called Eliza), daughter of William and Susanna Shoemaker, of Cheltenham, Montgomery County, Penna.; second, Mary, daughter of Jacob and Mary Paul. He was left by his father's will the then unsold land of Stroudsburg and, as at that time the village consisted of but five houses, he is so closely identified with the place that more will be said of him hereafter. Rachel married Samuel Rees; Ann married Dr. Peter Hollinshead, a brother of her sister's husband; Jemima married Edward Burson; Deborah married James Burson. The husbands of these two were first cousins. Elizabeth married the Rev. William Colbert. Jacob, the youngest child, died soon after becoming of age, and was unmarried. All, with the exception of Jacob, left large families and are the ancestors of so many people that it is impossible to designate them in this volume.

Daniel Stroud was born, as the record states, at Fort Penn, on the 22d of May, 1772. At nine years of age he was put under the care of Parson Hanna, a Presbyterian divine, who resided near Nazareth, Pa. Here he was given a classical education. While still but a youth he was placed in the law-office of Jared Ingersoll, of Philadelphia, and, when scarcely of age, was admitted to the bar. At twenty he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Shoemaker, a girlish beauty of eighteen. For the first year or two they lived at Easton, Pa., where Daniel made for himself a name in his profession. In 1797 they came into possession, and moved into the house originally built for John Stroud, at Fort Penn (now Stroudsburg), John removing to a farm some miles distant. This was done at the request of their father, who felt that as he increased in years, and business was more of a burden, he should like his lawyer-son near him. The same year Daniel Stroud was appointed by Governor Mifflin to the military office of aide-de-camp to Major-General Thomas Craig, Eighth Division Pennsylvania Militia. This was resigned May 18, 1804, when he contemplated joining the Society of Friends. His change in religious views—for he had been brought up a Presbyterian—was a blight to all worldly prospects, as his path from henceforth was an exceedingly narrow one. His

father was much displeased that the son upon whom his hopes were placed should so ruthlessly, as he considered, fling every honor away.

Hitherto the house of Daniel and Eliza Stroud had been the scene of many a merry dance, and especially was this the case when their intimate friends from the city paid them brief visits in the summer season. In the long twilights Daniel had been wont to play upon the violin, while his wife accompanied him with





some gay or mournful ditty, as best suited the varying mood of the young couple. But now these friends of fashion were forsaken, the home dismantled of every needless ornament, the violin and trivial books committed to the flames. The silver-mounted soldierly weapons were safely stowed away in the garret, lest they might contaminate the rising generation. The pair were thoroughly in earnest and hesitated not to do their Master's bidding, though at the loss of so much that the world would count important. Daniel found it laid upon him to retrench his business in many ways. A large distillery that was very profitable was abandoned. The law had to be given up, as he felt it impossible to have anything to do with *administering oaths*. In one instance a valuable piece of land was sacrificed, because he could not feel it right to summon witnesses who would be obliged to swear in his behalf.

In those days it was the custom to furnish harvest hands a portion of whiskey with the midday meal; this, Daniel Stroud felt he could no longer conscientiously do, even though it should be at great pecuniary loss to refuse, for he knew that it was more than likely that nobody would work for him. Not wishing to deceive the men, he told them his resolution and promised each one twelve cents per day additional wages as a compensation. Contrary to all expectation, he had no difficulty in finding hands willing to work upon these terms. The extra pay was dubbed by the harvesters as "Daniel's sober money."

As has been previously stated, Daniel Stroud was left by his father the unsold town-lots of Stroudsburg. It was he who laid out the broad, well-shaded streets, and in every instance the deed of sale required the prospective building to be placed at least thirty feet back from the sidewalk. Although so strict in carrying out his own convictions, Daniel Stroud was not at all bigoted. He desired that all denominations should have their proper place in the borough, and as the people were mainly Presbyterians and Methodists, he donated both sects land in the town upon which to erect meeting-houses. The buildings duly placed thereon have, however, long since been sold, together with lots upon which they were situated, and the money thus acquired used toward putting more imposing churches on other sites.

This branch of the Stroud family were the first Friends in the place, but soon others moved into the neighborhood and, in course of time, the society was given two tracts of land, one for a meeting-house, the other for a burying-ground. The next gift, on behalf of the people, was a lot for an academy.

Daniel Stroud had a large, open, generous heart and desired to benefit in every way possible the community in which he lived. Although conscience prevented the following of his avocation as a lawyer, in all particulars he, nevertheless, willingly, wrote wills or executed

deeds for his neighbors, and this without any compensation whatever. He entertained largely and "his great fires up the chimney roar'd, while the stranger feasted at his board." As the taverns were very poor, it was his custom to invite to his own house every traveler he found in one of them whom he judged was accustomed to better accommodations. Many persons who had heard of his liberality would drive first to his door to inquire for the best place of entertainment in the village, knowing well that he would extend his hospitality to them. Thus it was, that there were very few days in the year when his home was without at least one visitor. Such magnanimous acts, together with his natural intelligence and urbane, though sincere, manner, gave him much influence among the men of his time.

Daniel Stroud's wife, Eliza, died October 29, 1809. She was the mother of twelve children, eight of whom survived her and reached mature years. Of her, it may be truly said, "None knew thee but to love thee. None named thee but to praise."

In July, 1811, Daniel Stroud married Mary, the daughter of Jacob and Mary Paul. This union was equally happy, and what more can be said of one called upon to fill so trying a position as the care of six noisy boys and two little girls of eight and three entailed, than that she was a true mother to them in every respect, and gained the warm affection of all?

There are few, very few, now in the borough who remember the tall figure of Daniel Stroud, as he daily walked the streets, invariably accompanied by one, or perhaps two, of his sons. He had a fair complexion, with a high forehead, overshadowing clear blue eyes. His hair was somewhat sandy and remarkably thin; nose and mouth regular. He was a man of much strength of character and great originality, inheriting his father's knack of making pithy remarks. Many of his sayings are still quoted by the older people of the place.

He died of an acute attack of pneumonia March 2, 1846, aged nearly seventy-four years. His wife survived him eight years.

The oldest child of Daniel and Eliza Stroud was named Charles; he married Susan, daughter of David and Lydia Burson, of Springfield, Bucks County, Pa. He spent most of his days in the State of Ohio, and was a good, consistent and respected member of the Society of Friends during a long life.

Macdowel Stroud (name upon reaching maturity changed to George Macdowel) was the second son.

George M. Stroud, son of Daniel and Eliza Shoemaker Stroud, was born at Stroudsburg, Northampton County (now Monroe), October 12, 1795. He was strong, active and affectionate.

As an exemplification of these qualities, it is related that having been sent for, with his brother Charles, to return home from boarding-school to see their mother in her last illness, on arriving at home, he rushed into her arms, and soon after performed the following exploit: The housekeeper had neglected to send early in the morning to Nazareth, twenty-two miles distant, for an article of nourishment which was thought necessary to prolong her life. George mounted a horse and set out at noon, obtained the article and returned at midnight, when it was so dark he could not see a bridge, and the horse walked through a creek. It thus appears that he rode forty-four miles in twelve hours. Of this, those who loved him were justly proud, as he was then only fourteen years of age.

Some time after the death of his mother he went to Philadelphia and studied Latin. He made good progress; but being accustomed to a free life in the country, his health suffered, and he went home, and worked two years on his father's farm. Having regained health, he entered at Princeton College, passed through with credit and graduated with honor in the summer of 1817. The autumn of the same year he entered the office of Judge Hallowell as a student, and was admitted to practice June 28, 1819. Besides attending to practice, he compiled and published "A Sketch of the Laws relating to Slavery in the several States of the United States of America," in which he shows the great inequality of the punishments enacted for the same offenses on whites and colored people, and that slaves are not protected from very

cruel punishments at the hands of their owners. This state of things has now happily passed away.

In early manhood he was converted, and thereafter he made the laws and precepts of the Gospel the rules of his life. Having been brought up in the Society of Friends, who do not practice outward baptism, he believed baptism by immersion was Scriptural; he was accordingly immersed in the baptistery of the Sansom Street Church; but preferring, on other accounts, the Episcopal Church, was received into membership and continued in it until his death. In the summer of 1828 he married V. Eleanor, daughter of Judge Hallowell, who survives him.

In the spring of 1835 he was appointed by Governor Wolf a judge of the District Court of Pennsylvania for a term of ten years. After the expiration of his term of service he returned to the bar and resumed practice, in which he continued six years. On the 1st day of December, 1851 (the Constitution having been altered, making the office elective) he was chosen to the position he had formerly filled, and was successively elected at each recurring period until, in view of approaching age, in 1871, he declined renomination, having filled the position for thirty years.

David Paul Brown, Esq., in his book entitled "The Forum," thus expresses his opinion of Judge Stroud: "It is now our agreeable duty to direct attention to a faint outline of one who, for rectitude of purpose, unquestioned competency and an industry that never flags, has no superior and but few equals in the judicial history of the State."

Soon after his retirement from the bench (on account of the failing health of his father-in-law, Judge Hallowell), Judge Stroud removed, with his family, to the residence of the former, nearly opposite to Girard College. From thence he daily walked to court, making it a rule to arrive there fifteen minutes before the time of commencing business, and in the afternoon rode on horseback, which exercise in the fresh air had a great influence in preserving his health.

In 1871, shortly before his retirement from the bench, he removed with his family to Germantown. There he spent his time among his family, his friends and his books. His strength gradually declined, and, with a peaceful trust in the promises of God, he very quietly departed June 29, 1875, in the eightieth year of his age.

William Stroud, the third son, married Mary Paul, the daughter of Morris and Tacy Robeson. He died of typhoid fever while still a young man, leaving his widow with two small sons. Of him it has been said that "he had a disposition frank, sprightly and generous, a mind prompt, acute, energetic and capacious. He acquired the respect and regard of all who knew him, and became a cherished object in the affection of his near relatives."

Jacob D. Stroud, fourth son, also died in his prime of a like fever. He was a tall, fine-looking man, and had undoubtedly inherited the rare business qualifications of the grandfather, whose name he bore. He married Mary N., the daughter of Joseph and Rebecca Richardson. They had four children, who were all quite small at the time of their father's death.

James H. Stroud, the fifth son, remained single and lived and, at an advanced age, died in the house in which he was born, in Stroudsburg. "He held at different times most of the various offices in the borough, was for six years the county prothonotary, and for many years a more than ordinarily popular justice of the peace. In this latter connection, it has been said of him that he settled many contentions and disputes by his wise arbitrations and friendly and prudent counsels, and often restored friendship and good feeling among neighbors who, under other circumstances, would have become life-long and bitter enemies. He was the first cashier of the Stroudsburg Bank, and held the position about ten years. He was a man of few words, but strong in his feelings and attachments, and unselfish and faithful friendship." He was especially noticeable for dry humor.

Samuel H. Stroud, the sixth son, perished by drowning, in a spot grown up with grass, when two years old, in attempting to go to his father, who was with the hay-makers, a short distance from the house.

Susan Stroud, the first daughter who survived infancy, lived with her bachelor brother,

James, in the old mansion until his decease, when she removed to a married sister's residence, in Rahway, N. J., where her death occurred the following year. Many of the present inhabitants remember this unassuming, noble woman. She possessed a kind, sympathetic heart, united with a mind of more than ordinary ability, and, above all, was a consistent, lowly Christian and a member of the Society of Friends. The poor and needy, the despised and the forsaken found in her an ever-willing listener and helper.

Simpson Stroud, the eighth son, married Tacy Ann Robeson, sister of his brother William's wife. He died, in early manhood, of the scarlet fever, leaving a widow and three children. Possessing mental attainments of the highest order, he was in every sense of the word a truly gifted and pious man. He joined the Methodists and was a minister in that religious sect.

Elizabeth, the third daughter, married Joseph P. Robeson, brother of her sister-in-law, who bore that maiden-name. She is the only surviving child of Daniel and Eliza Stroud, and has led an active and useful life. Her memory, for which she has always been noted, is still good. Having once heard a circumstance or date, it seems to be implanted in her mind forever. She has been of great service in furnishing matter for this review of the family. She is at present living in Chester Valley, Pa., with a single daughter, her other children having married and formed homes of their own.

Martha Stroud, the only child of Daniel and Mary Stroud, married Jacob R. Shotwell, of Rahway, N. J., where she and her husband now reside. She is an exemplary woman, whose marked unselfishness in every act and word is an example to the younger generations.

Of the ten children of Daniel Stroud, six have become parents and grandparents and two great-grandparents, so that there are three generations now living not separately designated in this sketch. They are scattered all over the United States, from the stormy Atlantic, ever dashing its waves on a much-worn coast, to the more gentle Pacific.

INCORPORATION.—The village of Stroudsburg was incorporated as a borough by an act of the Legislature approved February 6, 1815. By this act the provisions of an enactment passed March 28, 1814, incorporating the borough of Mercer, were applied to Stroudsburg, as will appear in the following copy of the law:

"*An ACT to erect the town of Stroudsburg, in Northampton county, into a borough.*

"SECT. 1. *BE it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth, in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same,* That from and after the passing of this act, the town of Stroudsburg, in Northampton county, including the lots and lands attached to said town, and belonging thereunto, shall be, and the same is hereby erected into a borough, which shall be called 'The Borough of Stroudsburg;' bounded and limited as follows, *viz.:* Beginning at the junction of Sambo creek with Broadhead's creek, thence down the east margin of Broadhead's creek to its junction with McMichael's creek; thence up said McMichael's creek, along the south side thereof, to its junction with Pokono creek; thence up said Pokono creek, along the west side thereof, to its junction with Big Meadow run; and from thence to the place of beginning. And it shall and may be lawful for the persons residing within the borough of Stroudsburg, to exercise and enjoy similar rights and privileges, and at the same times, and under similar rules and regulations, and subject to the same fines and forfeitures, and shall and may elect and appoint similar borough officers, which said borough officers and inhabitants shall exercise similar and equal powers and authorities, and be in all things governed by similar rules and regulations, as are granted to and provided for the inhabitants and borough officers of the borough of Mercer, in the county of Mercer, by an act of assembly, passed the twenty-eighth day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fourteen, entitled 'An act to erect the town of Mercer, in the county of Mercer, into a borough:' *Provided,* That the election for officers of the said borough, shall be holden at the academy in the same, and that the duties directed to be performed by the constable of Mercer township, in the law to which this refers, shall be performed by the constable of Lower Smithfield township for the time being."

There is nothing in the records to show that this act was operative, and it was certainly not continuously; but a regular borough government appears to have been organized when the county was erected, and maintained from that time to the present, though the names of officers

can be given only from 1838. They are as follows:

1838.—Burgess, Peter Wyckoff; Council, John Boys, Joseph V. Wilson, Stogdell Stokes, Morris D. Robeson, James H. Stroud.

1843.—Burgess, Samuel Stokes; Council, William Clements, Charles Musch, Depue S. Miller, Thomas J. Albright, John Mellick.

1844.—Burgess, James Rafferty; Council, Leonard Labar, G. H. Miller, William Rafferty, James H. Walton, James N. Desling.

1846.—Burgess, B. S. Schoonover; Council, Townsend Evans, George H. Miller, Mark Miller, Samuel T. Decker, John Boys.

1847.—Burgess, Jas. H. Walker; Council, Theodore Schoch, Depue S. Miller, Joseph J. Postens, R. S. Staples, Jacob Knecht.

1848.—Burgess, John D. Morris; Council, William Row, Daniel Coolbaugh, Thomas Stone, Robert Boys, William Dean.

1849.—Burgess, Samuel S. Dreher; Council, Chas. Musch, J. J. Postens, M. D. Robeson, James Palmer, John H. Mellick.

1850.—Burgess, Charlton Burnett; Council, William S. Wintermute, Depue S. Miller, Silas S. Drake, William Clements, John Delong, Stroud J. Hollinshead.

1851.—Burgess, S. C. Burnett; Council, Sydenham Walton, R. S. Staples, S. L. Drake, I. V. Stokes, Mark Miller.

1853.—Burgess, Charlton Burnett; Council, James H. Walton, George H. Miller, Melchior Spragle, John Edinger, David Keller.

1854.—Burgess, no return; Council, George H. Miller, James H. Walton, John Edinger, David Keller, Melchior Spragle.

1855.—Burgess, Joseph H. Postens; Council, James C. Palmer, John H. Wolf, Sydenham Walton, Philip S. Brown, Oliver D. Stone.

1856.—Burgess, Stogdell Stokes; Council, James W. Derling, Jacob Knecht, George Miller, Gershom Hull, John Kautz.

1857.—Burgess, Michael M. Burnett; Council, Sydenham Walton, James C. Palmer, Alexander Fowler, Philip S. Brown, Hardy C. Levanway.

1858.—Burgess, Samuel Mellick; Council, Godlieb Auracker, Valentine Kautz, M. B. Postens, C. R. Andre, Henry D. Shafer, John N. Stokes.

1859.—Burgess, Samuel Mellick; Council, Charles R. Andre, Godlieb Auracker, John N. Stokes, Philip Swartswood, William T. Baker.

1860.—Burgess, Samuel Mellick; Council, S. Auracker, P. Swartswood, D. D. Walton, John M. Stokes, N. Ruster.

1861.—Burgess, Samuel Mellick; Council, J. Mackey, A. Fowler, N. Ruster, D. D. Walton, John Stone.

1862.—Burgess, John M. Stokes; Council, George H. Miller, Philip Swartswood, Philip Miller, Gershom Hull, Frederick Phillips.

1863.—Burgess, Stogdell Stokes (special election April, 1863, for burgess, Sydenham Walton elected); Council, M. Bossard, William Wintermute, Frederick Kiser, Wagner G. Drake.

1864.—Burgess, William Davis; Council, Frederick Kiser, Samuel S. Dreher, George H. Miller, Jacob H. Butts, Gershom Hull.

1865.—Burgess, William Davis; Council, Gershom Hull, James S. Dreher, Jacob H. Butts, Frederick Kiser, Alexander Fowler.

1866.—Burgess, M. B. Postens; Council, William Huntsman, Peter H. Robeson, William Newman, Charles D. Brodhead, Frederick Phillips.

1867.—Burgess, Wm. K. Howland; Council, Geo. W. Drake, Robert Huston, Peter Williams, Reuben R. Cress, Gershom Hull.

1868.—Burgess, William Davis; Council, William Wintermute, William Kewnar, Reuben R. Cress, Geo. W. Drake, Peter Williams.

1869.—Burgess, Jackson Lantz; Valentine Albert, William H. Merritt, James H. McCarty, George W. Drake, W. S. Wintermute.

1870.—Burgess, Theodore Schoch; Council, M. Spragle, L. Marsh, J. H. Conner, William S. Flory, D. Dreher.

1871.—Burgess, Theodore Schoch; Council, Wm. S. Florey, John H. Conner, Darius Dreher, Lynford Marsh, Melchior Spragle.

1872.—Burgess, John N. Stokes; Council, William Wallace, L. Marsh, John H. Conner, Jacob Shafer, Gershom Hull, William S. Flory.

1873.—Burgess, John W. Stokes; Council, Lynford Marsh, William S. Flory, John S. Fisher, William Huntsman, John T. Palmer, John H. Conner.

1874.—Burgess, Theodore Schoch; Council, Wilson Dreher, William Wallace, William Huntsman, Joseph L. Browers, Jacob K. Shafer, John Kern.

1875.—Burgess, Theodore Schoch; Council, John Edinger, Darius Dreher, Reuben Miller, Charles U. Warnick, Garret G. Ramsey, Wilson Dreher.

1876.—Burgess, Daniel R. Brown; Council, John H. Conner, Charles R. Andre, Getsten Sanford, Valentine Kautz, William Huntsman, Garret G. Ramsey.

1877.—Burgess, William Wallace; Council, William Huntsman, Garret G. Ramsey, Charles R. Andre, D. P. Brown, John H. Conner, Jerome S. Williams.

1878.—Burgess, William Wallace; Council, William Huntsman, Garret Ramsey, Jerome S. Williams, Charles D. Brodhead, William Ackerman, Daniel R. Brown.

1879.—Burgess, Joseph L. Bowers; Council, J. K. Shafer, Wm. H. Garris, John H. Conner, C. P. Mick, John Appenzeller, Frederick Phillips.

1880.—Burgess, J. L. Bowers; Council, Edward Baltz, James Edinger, Jacob K. Shafer, Wm. Garris, Amos Heller, Garret Ramsey.

1881.—Burgess, Nicholas ——; Council, Jerome S. Williams, Jacob K. Shafer, Edward Baltz, James Edinger, Charles Frankenfield, Amos Heller.

1882.—Burgess, William Burnett; Council, George H. Dreher, Amos Heller, Uriah Shelter, Charles Frankenfield, Wm. Wallace, Sydenham Palmer.

1883.—Burgess, Jacob K. Shafer; Council, Reuben Miller, Valentine Kautz, Frank Landers, Sr., A. V. Coolbaugh, Darius Dreher, Edward Baltz.

1884.—Burgess, Jos. Wallace; Council, Wm. Ackerman, Darius Dreher, J. T. Palmer, N. H. Shafer, James Gardner, C. H. Palmer.

1885.—Burgess, Joseph Wallace; Council, Reuben Miller, James Gardner.

SCHOOLS.—The earliest school in the vicinity of the borough of Stroudsburg was located on Keever's Hill, in Stroud township, on the public road leading from Stroudsburg to the Wind Gap. The citizens instrumental in building this school-house were Daniel Stroud, John Stroud, Mr. Hollinshead and a few others whose names are not recollected. It was a log structure, built after the model of the log houses of those days. Only the ordinary English branches were taught, the first teacher being a Mr. Curtis. The school was organized prior to the year 1800, and removed about that date to a stone building in the borough of Stroudsburg, situated on the present Green Street, on a lot adjoining the Friends' Meeting-house. The first teachers in the borough were Nathaniel and Mary Waters. Other teachers were a Mr. Gummere, brother of the author of a work on surveying; his brother-in-law, Mr. William McVaugh, Dr. Herring, Mr. Hubbard and Miss Alice Welding. An act was passed by the State Legislature on the 28th day of March, 1814, "incorporating the Stroudsburg Academy, in the village of Stroudsburg, in the county of Northampton." The act declared "that there shall be and is hereby established, in the village of Stroudsburg, in the county of Northampton, an academy, or public school, for the education of youth in the useful arts, sciences and literature, by the name and style of the Stroudsburg Academy; that the first trustees of said academy shall consist of the following persons: Daniel Stroud, Samuel Rees, Jacob Postens, Jacob Brown, William Van Buskirk, William D. Walton, Asa Herring, John Allabach and James Hollinshead; that the said trustees are empowered to erect such buildings and make such improvements as may be found necessary for said institution, and generally to perform all matters which shall be for the well-being of the said academy and the management; that they shall have the power to make and erect ordinances for the government of said academy, and the electing and appointing a master and tutors, of agreeing with them for their salaries and of removing them; and that when the building shall have been completed and the salaries of the masters and tutors arranged, in case any funds shall be left above what is necessary to keep the building in repair, they shall expend the same in the purchase of books, charts, maps, globes and philosophical apparatus for the use of said academy."

The same year in which the charter was granted Daniel Stroud started a subscription for the purpose of raising funds for the purchase of a lot and the erection of a building for a public school. In this paper Daniel Stroud donates a lot for the purpose valued at one hundred dollars, and the following persons contributed in various sums: James Hollinshead, Samuel Rees, Jacob Brown, William Van Buskirk, Asa Herring, Jacob Postens, James Burson, George Dreher, Samuel Drake, Burris Mantonya, William Gordon, Daniel Koontz, John Allenbach, Peter Allenbach, George Waters, Philip Shafer, William D. Walton, William Wills and William Huston. After the foregoing subscription had been received, and finding the funds inadequate to defray the expense of the building contemplated, a subscription was drawn by Peter Hollinshead. This petition sets forth "the purpose of building a house of worship in the village of Stroudsburg, on a lot already given for the purpose of an academy, providing the consent of the trustees of said lot can be obtained; otherwise to be put on such other lot as can be procured in said village that shall appear to the trustees of said house of public worship eligible for the purpose. It is considered at the time of making this substitution that the use of said house of public worship shall be divided among those religious societies whose members have contributed towards its erection." The following are the names of contributors: Peter Hollinshead, Asa

Herring, George Waters, Samuel Pugh, Samuel Drake, Jr., Daniel Stroud, J. Hollinshead, Michael Brown, Hugh Pugh, Daniel Ashton, Francis Drake, Thomas Smiley, William D. Clayton, Samuel Rees, Peter Allenbach, William Colbert, Jacob Brown, Henry Ransberry, John and Michael Ransberry, John Wolf, John Brodhead, Jane Brodhead, John Brown, Jr., Robert Russell, John Huston and William Torbert. The trustees accordingly, in 1816, erected a stone building two stories high on the present Green Street, near the corner of Main and Elizabeth Streets, the State appropriating four hundred dollars for the purpose. It was used on the Sabbath by the Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist congregations until they secured other places of worship.

It is not possible to procure a complete list of the instructors at the academy. At a meeting of the board of trustees held March 19, 1828, it was announced that the services of Joseph Shepherd, of Bucks County, had been secured as teacher. At a later date were Rev. Frederick Knighton, Ira B. Newman and Rev. J. B. Hyndshaw. The pronounced abolition sentiments of Mr. Newman made his presence obnoxious to many citizens and occasioned his dismissal by the trustees. He, in 1839, brought a suit against them, which was decided adversely to him.

This property was finally sold at sheriff's sale, and conveyed by John Kern, sheriff of Northampton County, on the 27th of April, 1829, to Daniel Stroud, William Van Buskirk and James Postens. Messrs. Postens and Van Buskirk subsequently conveyed their shares to the Stroudsburg French Seminary, and the heirs of Daniel Stroud, at a later date, executed a release of the remaining third to the same corporation. The act of the State Legislature incorporating the "Stroudsburg French Seminary" was passed on the 4th of March, 1839, the following persons being named as trustees: John Huston, Joseph Kerr, Samuel Stokes, William P. Vail, Morris D. Robeson, Robert Boys and Depue S. Miller. The building was used for educational purposes until 1882, when it became unfit for occupation and was sold at public sale, the purchaser agreeing to remove it within sixty days. Under the provisions of the act authorizing the building of county academies, the edifice now commonly spoken of as the "old academy" was erected, an act of Legislature dated March 27, 1839, having been passed granting a State appropriation of two thousand dollars, for the purpose. A dispute as to the part of the borough in which the building should be located was turned to good advantage. Some of the citizens were in favor of a site on the hill north of the borough, while others favored the level tract at the base of this elevation. A vote for trustees was taken, each voter paying the sum of five dollars. The interest in the matter was so great as to induce many citizens of means to pay the price of the vote of their poorer neighbors, the funds thus raised being devoted to the furnishing of the building. The site on the hill was finally chosen and the locality has since been known as Academy Hill. Four borough schools were also opened at a later date,—one being located on Ann Street, between Centre and Green Streets, now converted into a dwelling; another on the corner of Walnut and Analomink Streets, opposite the burial-ground, which was demolished in 1886; a third at the west end of the borough, on Pocono Street, which has recently been converted into a dwelling; and the fourth, east of the present academy, also occupied as a dwelling. The latter building was for years devoted to the education of colored children. Among the early teachers at the academy were Messrs. Miller, Samuel Rees, James Carr, Lewis D. Vail, David S. Lee and Stephen Holmes. An additional room was built in connection with the academy, which was used as a secondary school. A system of grading had been introduced some years before, which was materially improved on the accession of Mr. B. Morey to the principalship, in 1871.

A new school building, occupying a commanding situation on an eminence overlooking the borough, was begun in the fall of 1883, and completed the following year, the people voting by an overwhelming majority to increase the school indebtedness in order to complete the building. The total cost of site, building, furniture and heating apparatus slightly exceeded sixteen thousand dollars. It contains eight

rooms, four on each floor, and is so arranged that two of the upper rooms may be thrown into one for special occasions. Seven of these apartments are now occupied; the number of pupils at present in attendance is three hundred and ninety-four. In the High School, besides the common branches, are taught algebra, geometry, natural philosophy, ancient history, Latin and physical geography.

The teachers are John E. Shull, principal; William H. Ramsey, J. A. Clements, Miss Ella Shafer, Miss Sallie Detrick, Miss Jennie Drake, Miss Lillie Bittenbender. The present board of school directors are Rev. F. Knighton, D.D., president; N. C. Miller, M.D., secretary; Robert Gruver, treasurer; Garrett Ramsey, B. S. Jacoby, A. B. Shafer.

Early Merchants.—Doubtless the earliest merchant in Stroudsburg was Jacob Stroud, who resided at the time at Fort Penn, or, more strictly speaking, in a dwelling standing just in front of the site of Fort Penn. It is presumed that the store was conveniently located, as his children often rendered him assistance at the counter. A ledger used by him between the years 1784 and 1789 is still in existence. The following names are among many that appear as having running accounts with him: Adam Smith, David Shoemaker, John Vought, Isaac Van Norman, John Transue, Simon Keller, David Cartright, Thomas Bush, John Van Dermark, Benjamin Schoonover, Aaron Depui, Robert McDowel, Prince Alden, Samuel Van Camp, John Fish, Frederick Everhart, John Starbird, Mordecai Morgan, William Wills, Black Abraham Knuce, Jacob Kline, William Walton, Daniel La Bar, Samuel Vandermark, Garret Brodhead, Jacob Transue, Samuel Rees, Nicholas Depui, Henry Drinker, Charrick Rosenkrans, James Dingman, Christian Eilenberg and James Bartron.

The following quaint entries are found in this ledger:

	s.	d.
"To 1 pare gose necks	4	0
" ½ Gill Rum	0	9
" 1 Mug Cyder	0	6
2 removes	0	8
" 1 Wolf Trap & 1 gill rum	15	6
" 77 lites glass, 10 by 8 at 9c.	57	9
To 1 Note gave up	85	5
" a Hatt	8	0
" 1½ y. Calleco	8	3
" 39 Swan Skin	10	6
" 1 Come	0	6
" ½ lb Tobacko	1	0
" 11 lbs Soal leather		
" ½ pt Mathiglew	0	5
" 7 lbs Tallo Lent	4	8
" Carrage of a desk from Easton	7	6
" 1 Breakfast & 1 gill rum	1	9
" 1 Breast Chain	2	6
" Mending Stirp	1	0
" 1 Qt Whiskey		
" 1 Mug Flaming Sampson		
" 1 Pare Shose	10	6
" Smith Work	5	6
" 1 Pt Wine	1	6
" 1 Super & 2 gills rum		
" 1 Gill Bitters	0	6
" 1 Bottle Rum	4	6
" Halling 1 Load Stone	5	0
" Mending Chair	0	7
" 1 Gallon & 2 qts Rum	9	6
" 1 Barril Flour	41	0
" 1 pen Nife & 1 gill rum	2	0
" 1 Shete paper, &c.		
" 1 gill Whiskey	0	6

It is probable that for a long period Colonel Stroud controlled the trade in the immediate vicinity of Stroudsburg. Early during the present century John Witchel, an English Quaker, and his wife began a general mercantile business in a yellow painted house standing where the American Hotel is located. They also erected and occupied a dwelling on the site of the present Indian Queen Hotel. Mr. Witchel not finding his business sufficiently lucrative, sold his goods and returned with his family to England.

Samuel Brooks, at nearly the same period, conducted business on the site of Colonel Stroud's tavern, and was also the postmaster of the place.

Stogdell Stokes made his advent as a merchant in 1816, on ground now occupied by the Delaware and Lackawanna express office, became a leading, influential citizen of Stroudsburg, was identified with its most important interests and elected associate judge of the county. He now resides with his daughter at Moorestown, N. J. In 1821 Samuel Brooks sold his business to William Stroud, removing meanwhile to Craig's

Meadows, in Smithfield. Mr. Stroud built a brown stone house on the site now occupied by Judge S. S. Dreher's office and held the commission as postmaster until his death. He also erected the residence now occupied by Judge Dreher in 1822. He was succeeded by Joseph V. and Charles R. Wilson, who were for many years leading merchants of the place. William Stroud was followed by Michael H. Dreher as postmaster, his office being on ground now occupied by the First National Bank.

John Boys opened a store opposite the present Washington Hotel, on Elizabeth Street, the same location having been occupied by James Burson at an early day. Michael H. Dreher conducted a store on the site now occupied by George Brown, on Elizabeth Street.

John Malvin came to Stroudsburg in 1838 and first occupied a portion of the Stroud mansion as a store. He later transferred his quarters to the house now the residence of Robert R. De Puy. George H. Miller built a store on the site now occupied by R. J. Quackenbush. Robert Huston came to Stroudsburg in 1841 as clerk for John Boys, and subsequently built the store on Elizabeth Street he at present occupies. Charles Marsh was by trade a cabinet-maker. He erected the dwelling near the home of A. A. Dinsmore, Esq. Charles R. Andre, who has just removed to Mount Pocono, is one of the oldest merchants in the county. Nicholas Ruster, though not among the earliest, has for years been a prominent and respected merchant in the borough. He married Mrs. Sarah E., widow of William Angle, and had two sons—Jacob and William. Mr. Ruster, after a brief career as a merchant at Craig's Meadows, removed, in 1858, to Stroudsburg. His father, Jacob Ruster, who was born in Olsbruchen, province of Reinfeld, Germany, November 3, 1801, with his wife and five children, emigrated to America in 1853, and settled in Smithfield township, Monroe County, where he still resides. Two of his children had preceded him to this country. The family are among the most industrious and highly esteemed in the county. Other business men of the borough have been identified for many years with its progress, but may not with propriety be classed among its early merchants.

Stroud J. Hollinshead.—The Hollinshead family is one of the original families of the United States, and has been represented in this country since the opening of the eighteenth century.

Daniel Hollinshead, the first ancestor, was born in Leicestershire, England, in 1683. He was one of several brothers under the Duke of Marlborough, and was killed at the battle of Blenheim. One of these brothers was a merchant in Boston at an early period. He subsequently held a public office in Sussex County, New Jersey, where he closed his career. Daniel Hollinshead went from England to Barbadoes, where he married, April 21, 1716, Thomasin, daughter of Peter Hasil, of that island. He soon after located in Sussex County, New Jersey, where he lived prosperously some years. He died, leaving children—Mary, Francis, Eleanor, Thomasin, Daniel, Elizabeth, William and John. As he died intestate, his eldest son, Francis, inherited the whole estate, which he squandered in a few years and died in 1796, leaving one son, John. Eleanor married Samuel Palmer, proprietor of the principal portion of that part of Philadelphia known as Kensington, then in an unimproved state. Thomasin married Jane Deuer, of Bucks County, Pa., and died in 1800, leaving one son, John, and a daughter, Eleanor. Elizabeth married Thomas Beans, of Abington, Pa., and John died at the age of nine years.

William Hollinshead, born October 11, 1728, died September 20, 1808, was bred to the sea. At the age of sixteen or seventeen he was at Barbadoes, where he relinquished his vocation and for a time studied medicine, but subsequently applied himself to acquiring a knowledge of mercantile affairs. This he also gave up and removed to Philadelphia, where he bound himself to William Boudinot, a goldsmith of that place. In 1748 he married Elizabeth, daughter of James and Sarah Harvey, and had children—William, Elizabeth, Jane, Sarah, John, James, Esther and Peter.

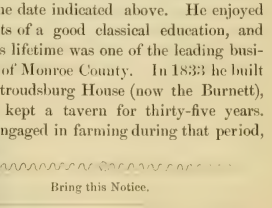
Rev. William Hollinshead, D.D., born September 27, 1749, died January 26, 1817, was educated for the Presbyterian ministry and became pastor of a church in Charleston, South

Carolina. He married a lady of great culture and refinement, who bore him no children, and moved to Philadelphia, where she closed her days, distributing her property among her relatives and a number of public institutions.

Dr. James Hollinshead, son of William and brother of Rev. William Hollinshead, was born December 31, 1768, and died March 5, 1831. He was educated as a physician in the city of Philadelphia, and from there moved to Stroudsburg, Pa., where he married, July 13, 1794, Mrs. Sarah Morgan, widow of Captain Mordecai Morgan, and daughter of Colonel Jacob Stroud, the founder of Stroudsburg. The doctor was a graduate of the old school, of fine physique and pleasing address, possessing a good estate and enjoying an excellent practice. He was honest and just in all his dealings and died in the Christian faith. His remains rest in the old Hollinshead grave-yard, near Stroudsburg, where are also interred his wife and several of his children. His children were Sarah S., born March 21, 1795, married Anthony McCoy, of Mount Bethel, Pa., died February 24, 1826; James William, born July 2, 1796, died September 30, 1799; Edwin Augustus, born January 6, 1798, removed to Walworth County, Wis., died 1882; Stroud Jacob, born September 9, 1799, died October 7, 1864; Elizabeth, born August 23, 1801, died August 7, 1802; Daniel Stroud, formerly an elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Stroudsburg, subsequently removed to Wisconsin, died January 1, 1860; Elizabeth Harvey, born March 27, 1805, died November 6, 1844; William Hollinshead, born September 3, 1806, resides in Wisconsin; Robert, born October 21, 1808, died same day; Anna Stroud, born December 27, 1809, died July 25, 1825; Harriet, born October 18, 1811, died December 21, 1813; James, born May 6, 1813, died May 2, 1857, in Wisconsin; and Henry, born November 27, 1814, removed West, died December 3, 1864.

Dr. Peter Hollinshead, born February 13, 1777, died May 15, 1827, read medicine in Philadelphia and came with his brother, Dr. James Hollinshead, to Stroudsburg, Pa., where he married Ann Stroud, another daughter of Col. Jacob Stroud. He built and resided in the house now standing below the Presbyterian Church. This was the second house built in the town, the mansion-house of Col. Stroud being the first.

Stroud Jacob Hollinshead, son of Dr. James Hollinshead, to whom this sketch is inscribed, was born in the family homestead near Stroudsburg at the date indicated above. He enjoyed the benefits of a good classical education, and during his lifetime was one of the leading business men of Monroe County. In 1833 he built the old Stroudsburg House (now the Burnett), where he kept a tavern for thirty-five years. He also engaged in farming during that period,



operated a mill and became interested in various speculative enterprises. He was a man of good judgment and character, of superior executive ability and liberal impulses, read men closely, and met with success in most of his business ventures. He also took a prominent part in the local politics of the county. In July, 1836, he gave to Monroe County the present site of the court-house, and devoted to Stroudsburg that portion of Franklin Street which extends from the Main Street to the court-house. He died in 1864, and is buried in the old Hollinshead graveyard, where a neat monument marks his grave. He married, February 2, 1819, Jeannette De Le Barre, born at Elmira, N. Y., May 3, 1803, daughter of Jacob De Le Barre and Rachel Smith, his wife. Her maternal grandfather was Dr. Francis J. Smith, a native of Brussels, whose true name was Josephus Jacobus Aerts, son of J. B. Aerts, Lord of Opdorp and Zimmerseele, and who changed his

name for political reasons in 1777, when he came to this country to join the American army. His character and life-work are more fully referred to elsewhere in this volume. Dr. Smith married Elizabeth, daughter of Garret and Jane Davis Brodhead, a representative of another of the old families of the Minisink. Mrs. Jeannette Hollinshead is still one of the old residents of Stroudsburg, where she has lived for over sixty years. Owing to the death of her mother when she was an infant, she was reared in Monroe County by her great-grandmother Brodhead, and as at the present time she has great-grandchildren of her own, has had living communication with seven generations of her maternal lineage. She possesses a remarkably clear recollection of old events and ancient families and people, and is one of the respected and esteemed landmarks standing between the remote past and the ever-recurring events of the present. In the absence of a portrait of her husband, her own engraving will be found in this volume. Her children were Harriet, who became the wife of Dr. A. Reeves Jackson, and died Jan. 19, 1869; Sarah, who married Hon. John D. Morris, and died Jan. 27, 1854; Dr. Frank, who married Jane Malven, left descendants, and died December 24, 1856; William, a druggist for many years in Stroudsburg, married Cecilia Kenecht, died November 11, 1876; and Caroline, who died young in 1842.



Mrs Jeannette Hollinshead

Robert R. De Puy.—Among the old families of Monroe County who, at an early period in our colonial history, emigrated from the primitive settlement of Esopus, in Ulster County, N. Y., to the wild and unsettled region of the Minisink, none is probably of greater antiquity, or has been more prominently identified with the development of that region, than the family of Depuy.[1]

[1] The name is variously spelled in old papers Depui, Depuy, Depue and Depuis.

The original ancestor of the family is believed to have been Nicholas Depui, who, with three children, came to this country in October, 1662. He was a French Huguenot. In 1728 Nicholas, Benjamin and Cornelius Depuy were freeholders of Marbletown, Ulster County, N. Y.

The first ancestor to locate in Monroe County of whom we have any knowledge was Nicholas Depui, who came from Esopus about 1725, and made a settlement on the Delaware River, in what is now Smithfield township. He purchased land directly from the Indians, and the deed conveying the same is now in the possession of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. In 1733 he received a deed for some land of Wm. Allen. In 1742 Zinzendorf visited him, and in December, 1743, his name is found on a petition for a road. In 1750 Conrad Weiser visited him and states that he was an old man.

His will, bearing date June 9, 1745, mentions a wife, Wyntje, and his children—Moses, Samuel, Daniel, Aaron, Catharina, Susanna, Magdalena, Johanna and Elizabeth. By this instrument, which was witnessed by Daniel Brodhead, Abraham Van Campen, Benjamin Dupui and Lambert Coynese, his sons Moses, Aaron, Samuel and Daniel are made his executors, and judging from the quantity of land divided among his children, he must have owned a very large tract. Considerable personal property is also distributed, showing him to have been a man of wealth and distinction. His original stone house stood on the site occupied by a portion of the present family homestead, and was surrounded by a barricade, and used as a fort and place of shelter for the early settlers during the serious Indian outbreaks that often rendered the Minisink region one of the most dangerous points of pioneer life. The present house was erected in 1785 by Nicholas Depui, grandfather of our subject (born August 19,



Robt. K. DePuy

1738, died April 23, 1808), who is described by the surveyor Scull as "The Amiable Nicholas Depuis, Esq.," occupying in 1787 "a spacious stone house in great plenty and affluence." The father of this Nicholas was Samuel (born 1719, died 1766), who is spoken of in 1730 by the same authority as the "Venerable Samuel Depui." At the time of Zinzendorf's visit he was twenty-three years of age.

The son of Nicholas was Nicholas again, the father of Robert R. De Puy, who was born February 19, 1788, and died July 17, 1816. He married, June 12, 1812, Theodosia Reading (born September 17, 1791, died February 28, 1858), and had three children, of whom two died in infancy.

Robert R. De Puy, the remaining child of Nicholas and Theodosia (Reading) De Puy, was born in the ancestral mansion of his forefathers November 13, 1814. Owing to the death of his father, when he was but an infant, and the subsequent marriage of his mother to Isaac G. Farley, of Hunterdon County, N. J., his early life was passed at Flemington, in that State, where he enjoyed but limited opportunities for securing an education. When a mere lad he began life as a clerk in Mr. Farley's store at Flemington, and after a few years occupied a similar position in a store at Phillipsburg, N. J. In 1835 he was taken into partnership by his step-father, and the firm of Farley & De Puy was organized, with stores at Flemington and White House, N. J. This business association was dissolved four years later, Mr. De Puy taking the Flemington store in the division of the property, and organizing the firm of De Puy, Johnson & Risler.

He continued to engage in trade until 1843, and the following year removed to his native county of Monroe, and took up his residence on the old homestead in Smithfield. Here he remained, occupied in farming, until 1857, when he located at Stroudsburg, the county-seat, where he engaged in various mercantile enterprises until his recent retirement from active business life.

Mr. De Puy, throughout a long and industrious career, has manifested many of the sterling traits of character of his pioneer ancestors, and has achieved equal success in the more advanced fields of modern civilization. He is remarkable for great industry, good judgment and strict integrity in all the relations of life. He feels a just pride in the close identification of his ancestors with the original settlement of the country, and is the fifth in line of descent from the original Nicholas Depui to own the family homestead. Besides this, he has accumulated other real estate of value in the county, as well as out of it, and is recognized as one of the most prominent and substantial of the old residents of Monroe County. He has never evinced a desire for political prominence, but has been active in all other movements of an elevating and useful character. For thirty years he has been an elder of the Presbyterian Church of Shawnee; and he has also filled the office of president of the County Agricultural Society. He married, November 6, 1836, Matilda R., daughter of Judge Daniel H. Disborough, of Somerset County, N. J., who still presides over his home. There are no children.

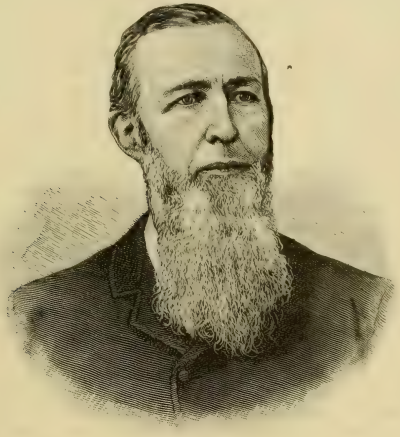
Charles D. Brodhead is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of Captain Daniel Brodhead, born in Yorkshire, England, captain of grenadiers and a Loyalist in the reign of King Charles II., by whom he was ordered to join the expedition under Colonel Richard Nicolls, which captured New Netherlands (New York) from the Dutch in 1664. He brought with him to this country his wife, Ann, daughter of Francis and Tellos (Solomon) Tye, and two sons,—Daniel and Charles. Richard, a third son, was born in this country in 1766. Captain Brodhead at first performed garrison duty at Albany and New York, but on September 14, 1665, was commissioned by Governor Nicolls as "Chief Officer of the Militia in the Esopus," and took up his residence in Ulster County, N. Y., where he died, July 14, 1667. From him have descended the various branches of the Brodhead family, male and female, which are now so numerously represented in the United States. A fuller account of the family lineage will be found elsewhere in this volume. The line of descent down to and including the subject of this sketch is (1) Daniel[1], (2) Richard[1], (3) Daniel[2],

(4) Garret, (5) Richard[2], (6) Charles and (7) Charles D. Brodhead.

Daniel[2] Brodhead was the first of the family to locate in Pennsylvania. He was born at Marbletown, Ulster County, N. Y., April 20, 1693. About the year 1738 he purchased six hundred and forty acres of land on Analomink (now Brodhead's) Creek, on which the borough of East Stroudsburg, Monroe County, now stands, and passed his days in that place, being a man of great influence and prominence. His wife was Hester Wyngart, of whom were born ten children, of whom Daniel, Garret, Charles, Luke and Ann Garten survive him.

Garret Brodhead, son of Daniel[2], served as a lieutenant in a New Jersey regiment during the Revolutionary War. He married Jane Davis, of New York State, and settled on his father's farm (now East Stroudsburg), where he raised a large family, and died at Stroudsburg in 1804. His children were John, Daniel, Richard[2], George, Elizabeth (who married Francis J. Smith), Rachel (who married David Dills) and Samuel.

Richard[2] Brodhead was born at Stroudsburg July 26, 1771, and married Hannah Drake, of that place. He was a man of splendid physique, over six feet high, and about 1791 removed to Pike County, Pa., where he died November 11, 1843. He was a prominent and influential man and held many public offices. A fuller account of him and his children will be found in the Pike County portion of this work. His children were Sarah (1791), who married Colonel John Westbrook, a member of Congress from Wayne, Pike, Monroe and Northampton Counties from 1841 to 1843; Garret (1793), who married Cornelia Dingman; William (1795), who married Susan Coolbaugh; Jane, who married Moses S. Brundage; Albert G. (1799), who married Ellen Middagh; Anna Maria, who married John Seaman; Rachel,



Charles D. Brodhead

who married Dr. John J. Linderman; Charles (1801), who married Mary Brown; and Richard Brodhead, United States Senator from Pennsylvania from 1850 to 1856. Three other children died in infancy.

Charles Brodhead, son of Richard[2], was born on his father's homestead property, in Pike County, and in early manhood married Mary, daughter of Hon. Jacob Brown, one of the associate judges of Monroe County.

He soon after removed to Chestnut Hill township, in that county, and engaged in mercantile pursuits at what is now Brodheadsville. There he died a few years later of fever, leaving a widow and two children,—Charles D. Brodhead, born September 23, 1827, and Martha Jane, born January 21, 1830, who married, first, Captain George B. Keller, of Hamilton township, now deceased, and, secondly, her present husband, Conrad Kresge, of Pittston, Pa.

After his father's death Charles D. Brodhead resided with his grandfather Brown, at Stroudsburg, and attended school at the old Stroudsburg Academy, taught by Ira B. Newman. For two years he clerked in the store at Chestnut Hill, then carried on by his mother and his uncle Daniel Brown, and on February 1, 1848, married Rachel D. Keller, of Hamilton township. Immediately thereafter he located at Schaeffer's, called since 1862 Brodheadsville, after him, and engaged in hotel and store-keeping He remained at that point for seventeen years, filling the office of postmaster during all of that period, and being closely identified with the material, social and religious development of the locality. In 1865 he removed to Stroudsburg, where he has since been engaged in mercantile pursuits.

Judge Brodhead may truthfully be said to occupy a very high place in the esteem and confidence of the people of Monroe County, and has been a prominent factor in the development of its varied interests. While never aspiring to public positions, he has always been faithful to the principles of the Democratic party, and been prominent in the councils of that organization in this section. He has been honored by his fellow-citizens by the election to various offices of trust and responsibility. Besides holding different township offices in Chestnut Hill, he has served on the school board, and as Town Councilman of Stroudsburg, and in 1859, 1860 and 1861 represented the counties of Monroe and Pike in the State Legislature of Pennsylvania, serving his constituents with marked ability and fidelity. He was appointed deputy treasurer of Monroe County by Timothy Kresge, treasurer, and served in that capacity in 1878, 1879 and 1880. In the latter year he was elected associate judge of Monroe County, serving for five years in that capacity, and was re-elected in 1885 without opposition. He was also a member of the board of directors of the Stroudsburg Bank for many years. He has always taken a deep interest in church work, and has been for over twenty years an active and useful member of the Stroudsburg Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is now a trustee and treasurer. He is also a class-leader in the church, superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and chairman of the Monroe County Sabbath-School Association. His children now living are Joseph K., one of the assistant superintendents of the Bethlehem Rolling-Mill; Mary L., wife of Charles Evans, of Stroudsburg; and George M., a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, connected with the Philadelphia Conference and now located at Germantown, Pa.

Early Taverns.—The earliest tavern within the limits of the present borough of Stroudsburg was built by Colonel Jacob Stroud during the Revolution and known as the Fort Penn House, so called from its location directly in front of the site of Fort Penn, afterward the property owned by the late William Wintermute.

In 1795 he erected as a private residence the Mansion House, located at the corner of Elizabeth and William Streets, which is still standing. The next public-house was the Washington Hotel, built early during the present century at the east end of Elizabeth Street and still standing.

George Dreher was also a popular landlord at an early day, his location being on the spot now occupied by the Delaware, Lackawanna and

Western Express Office. An early hotel, formerly a dwelling, occupied the ground on which now stands the American Hotel. It was afterward removed to the rear of the gas-house on Susan Street, having been sold by Jacob Knecht to William Wintermute. Among the early landlords of this house were Messrs. Dietrich, Kerr, Musch and Alexander Eagles, who came into possession about 1834; Jacob Knecht purchased of the administrators of the last-named owner, and on its removal erected the present brick structure. A landlord named Bush next assumed control and on his retirement was followed by David Pisle. Jacob S. McNeal, who is the present landlord of the Central, then leased it. Jerome Shaw, who was the next proprietor, preceded the present landlord, Timothy Everett.

The present Burnett House, which was formerly known as the Stroudsburg House, was built by Stroud J. Hollinshead in 1833. He first erected a temporary structure now standing adjacent to the hotel and occupied by Jesse Albert, which was used during the completion of the hotel and is embraced in the front portion of the present building. Mr. Hollinshead was for thirty-five years its popular landlord and conducted a thriving business. The hotel was sold in 1865 to Charles Troch, who was followed by Lynford Marsh, and he, in turn, by John I. Allender. Mr. Henry Fulmer, of Easton, then became the purchaser, by whom it was rebuilt, greatly enlarged and refurnished with much taste. It is now a much frequented summer resort under the able management of Jerome S. Williams.

The Washington Hotel, on Elizabeth Street, was built early during the present century. The first landlord within the recollection of the oldest citizens was one Keener, who was doubtless followed by John Musch. In 1828 it was under the management of Edward Postens, who kept it for many years and was followed in 1846 by his son, Joseph J. Postens. Simon and Abram Barry were its next landlords, who were succeeded by John Sant, and he by John Baldwin, after which it passed into the hands of the present landlord, William Dreher.

The Indian Queen Hotel was built by John Witchel as a private dwelling and converted into a hotel by John Shively, who was succeeded by James Place. John O'Hare became next landlord, after which David Keller, in 1851, removed from Hamilton township to the borough and leased the property for two years. He was succeeded by George Swartwood, and he by Joseph J. Postens, after which Melchior Buzzard came into possession and conducted it during the years 1865–66. He was succeeded by —— Sant, from Northampton County, after which John Shiffer became proprietor in connection with Jacob K. Shafer. The latter gentleman repaired, enlarged and at present keeps it.

The Central Hotel was built by John H. Mellick in 1851, and then known as the Fort Penn House. He was succeeded by M. B. Postens, after which it was abandoned as a house of entertainment and converted into a warehouse. John S. McNeal, on obtaining a license to keep a hotel, repaired and enlarged the building and has since managed it successfully as the Central Hotel.

BANKING.

Stroudsburg Bank.—The act organizing the Stroudsburg Bank was passed on the 9th of January, 1857, and its charter obtained on the 23d of June of the same year. Its officers under the charter were Depue S. Miller, president; James H. Stroud, cashier; and its board of directors, Jay Gould, Stephen Kistler, Henry M. La Bar, Thomas W. Rhodes, Charles D. Brodhead, John Boys, Stroud J. Hollinshead, David D. Walton, Michael Shoemaker, Charles Saylor, Morris Evans, William S. White and Depue S. Miller. The presidents in succession since that time have been S. S. Dreher, Stogdell Stokes, William Wallace and Thomas M. McIlhany. The cashiers who, in succession, followed Mr. Stroud are Jeremy Mackey and John S. Fisher. The charter of the bank having expired in 1872, it was, on the 6th of March of that year, rechartered. The amount of discounts of the bank average $275,000, and the deposits $350,000. The present directors are Peter M. Eilenberger, Jacob H. Fetherman, James Kintz, John Baltz, Charles L. Rhodes, Andrew Kaiser, Harry

Peters, Jerome H. Fetherman, Levi Drake, Miles L. Hutchinson, Harry P. Nyce, William Smith and Stephen Holmes. The officers are Peter M. Eilenberger, president *pro tem.*; John S. Fisher, cashier; and B. S. Jacoby, teller.

THOMAS MCFALL MCILHANEY.—Among the prominent business men of Monroe County who identified themselves most closely for a long term of years with its social and material growth, none have occupied a more conspicuous and honorable place than the subject of this sketch. Born in Lower Mount Bethel township, in the mother-county of Northampton, May 13, 1823, he enjoyed but meagre educational advantages, and upon reaching sufficient age, learned the trade of a tailor with his father, William McIlhaney. In 1845 he located at Snydersville, Monroe County, where he pursued his trade until 1847, at which time he removed to Tannersville, in the same county. Here he filled various important offices in the township of Pocono, and served as postmaster of the village. From 1854 to 1857 he was deputy prothonotary under the late John Edinger, but was defeated for the same office himself in the latter year. After serving as a clerk in the office of Jacob Frey, auditor-general of the State, at Harrisburg, for nearly three years, he was, in 1860, elected as prothonotary of Monroe



Thomas McIlhaney

County, and was continuously re-elected to the same responsible and prominent place until 1878, when he retired from a position which he had filled with great ability and success for a longer period than any similar office has been held in the State by the same man, save in one instance. Upon his retirement from office he entered upon the study of law in the office of Hon. Charlton Burnett, with whom he had registered as a student a number of years before, and in 1880 was admitted to practice as an attorney-at-law. He



Thos. A. Reed

at once acquired considerable practice among his old friends and constituents, and continued to labor earnestly and successfully at his profession until his sudden and unexpected demise, on December 15, 1885. Cut off at an untimely moment, while in the enjoyment of the highest confidence of his friends, and of the rewards achieved by an untiring, faithful and conscientious devotion to his public and private duties, his death brought with it to many the feeling that a good man in Israel had fallen, and to his immediate friends and family a poignancy of grief that none but they can realize.

The chief characteristics of Mr. McIlhaney may be described as great industry, the possession of a well-balanced and systematic mind, thorough integrity, perfect suavity of manner, combined with great force of character, devotion to family and friends, kindliness of heart, regard for the precepts and lessons of religion, and great liberality in the support of all worthy and elevating objects. To his neighbors and acquaintances he was ever kind and obliging. As an accountant he was most skillful and possessed of a wonderfully retentive memory. He was firm in his convictions of right, yet considerate and forbearing with those who differed with him. In society he was one of the most companionable of men, and his fine social qualities endeared him to every community in which he lived. He was a prominent and influential resident of Stroudsburg from 1861, identified with various social organizations, and was president of the Stroudsburg Bank at the time of his death. He was a regular attendant of the Presbyterian Church, of which he was for many years a trustee and a liberal supporter. He married, August 15, 1846, Catharine M., daughter of James C. and Hester (Bitters) Major, of Northampton County, who survives him, with six children, namely, Georgiana (wife of Edward Baltz, of Stroudsburg), Fanny (wife of William Long, of Williamsport, Pa.), Flora (wife of Walter Rafferty, of Brooklyn, N. Y.), Clara (wife of Dr. William Wolfe, of Chatham, N. J.) and Misses Ella and Gussie Mc Ilhaney.

Thomas A. Bell is descended from Quaker ancestry, the progenitor of the family in America having been Henry Bell, who, on his probable emigration from England, settled in Montgomery County, Pa. Among his children was a son John, born in 1721, who died in 1773. He was married to Hannah Reese and had one son, Jonathan, born in 1749, who died in 1773. He was united in marriage to Mary Stroud, whose children by this marriage were two sons, James and Isaiah. James Bell was born on the 8th of March, 1771, and died on the 14th of January, 1851. He was married to Susan Thomas, and had children—Joseph; Mary, wife of Aaron Croasdale; John T.; James; Susanna; Jane, wife of John Jordan, Jr. James Bell, of this number, was born on the 10th of August, 1808, and married Hannah Alsop, whose children are Francis J., Edwin A., Thomas A., William B., Charles, Emma and Henry A. The birth of Thomas A. Bell occurred at Experiment Mills, in Smithfield township, on the 20th of December, 1844. He pursued his studies at the Westtown Boarding-School, in Chester County, Pa., remaining several years both as pupil and instructor. Returning home, he became engaged with his father in his varied milling and lumbering interests of Experiment Mills. Subsequently accepting a position in the Stroudsburg Bank, he removed to Stroudsburg, and continued thus engaged until 1870, when he established a banking interest known as the Monroe County Banking and Savings Company. Closing his connection with this institution in 1880, and removing to Trenton, N. J., where a wider field for his rare business abilities awaited him, he assumed charge of the Merchants' Transportation Company as its general superintendent, and in 1881 became interested in the Star Rubber Company, as secretary and general manager, continuing at the same time his former business relation. He also became identified with the Trenton China Company, of which he is the present treasurer, though devoting his time principally to the interests of the Star Rubber Company.

Mr. Bell has been an important factor in the establishment and development of the leading business enterprises of Stroudsburg. To him is largely due the inception, as also the construction, of the Stroudsburg Passenger Railway and the establishment of the Chemical Pulp Com-

pany. He was prominently identified with the Tanite Company for eight years, and during a considerable part of that time occupied the position of treasurer of the company. He was also, with partners, interested in the Luzerne Ochre Works, in Luzerne County, Pa., and connected with other important business ventures. Mr. Bell has always affiliated with the Republican party in politics, though both his extended business interests and his tastes have precluded an active political career. He is an earnest and outspoken advocate of the cause of temperance, which has received from him substantial support and encouragement. In his religious views he is loyal to the faith of his forefathers. Mr. Bell was, on the 17th of September, 1868, married to Elizabeth, daughter of Philip P. Dunn, of Trenton, N. J. Their children are Albert T., Frederick D., William B. and Philip D., who is deceased.

First National Bank of Stroudsburg.—This bank was organized September 21, 1882, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars and the following directors: R. S. Staples, Alonzo B. Shafer, George E. Stauffer, Jacob R. Shafer, Isaac T. Puterbaugh, Melchior Heller, Thomas A. Bell, Amzi B. Wyckoff, David Saylor, Frank H. Smith, Stroud Burson.

Richard S. Staples was chosen its first president; Frank H. Smith, vice-president; E. A. Bell, cashier; and Oscar Dreher, teller. Richard S. Staples resigned July 1, 1885, and Frank H. Smith was elected in his stead, David Saylor being elected vice-president. The board of directors is still the same, with the exception of George Butz, George C. Adams and Absalom Fetherman in places of Isaac T. Puterbaugh, T. A. Bell and R. S. Staples, respectively. The amount of discounts averages one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars and the deposits a like amount. The bank has a circulation of twenty-five thousand dollars.

Richard S. Staples.—One of the earliest settlers of Northampton County, Pa., was John Staples, who was born in London, May 18, 1754, and died February 2, 1843; he came from England prior to the Revolution, and settled therein. He was a farmer, but never invested in land, but rented it from others. He served in the Continental army, in which he was a sergeant. He married Elizabeth Teeple, who bore him the following children: John, William, George, Nelson, Richard, Elizabeth, Rachel, Mary and Polly.

From his home in Northampton County he moved into Smithfield township, in what is now Monroe County, where both he and his wife passed the remainder of their days. William, the second son, was born in Smithfield township January 31, 1786, where he grew to manhood. He engaged in lumbering, and owned, with his son R. S., the saw-mill at Sprague ville known as Staples' Mill. He married Elizabeth Long. Their children were Margaret, Mary Ann, John L., Sallie, Richard S., Eliza, Amanda, Nelson, Rachel and Daniel. Mr. Staples was a Democrat in politics, but not a politician. He died at Sprague ville June 9, 1847; his wife in 1844. Richard S. Staples, our subject, was born in Smithfield township January 27, 1818. He attended the district schools of his neighborhood and received, as did his brothers and sisters, as good an education as could be given at that time in his native township. In 1827 he accepted a situation as clerk in the store of Stokes & Brown, of Stroudsburg, which position he held one year, then became a partner in the place of Brown, whose interest he bought.

He continued in partnership with Judge Stokes seven years, and, during that time, had the entire management of the store. He then bought the judge's interest, and, for a quarter of a century, carried on the business. In 1862 he sold the store, since when he has engaged in various business enterprises, lumbering, however, being his principal business. In partnership with Thomas A. Bell and Simon Barry, he owned and operated an ochre-mill in Luzerne County for three years and a half, when they sold out, and the property, depreciating in value from want of proper management, has again come into possession of Mr. Staples, with his son Stogdell as partner.

Mr. Staples, Simon Barry, Thomas A. Bell, Dr. Lantz and Colonel Burnett were the builders of the Stroudsburg Street Railway, and he was the first president of the company and remained so until he sold his interest. In com-

pany with the above-named gentlemen, he organized the Monroe County Savings Bank, which was changed to the First National Bank of Stroudsburg, and of which he was elected president, which position he held until the 1st of January, 1885. He was also one of the organizers of the Stroudsburg Woolen Mills and its first president. For many years he was president of the Monroe County Fire Insurance Company. In February, 1883, he purchased an interest in the Trenton China Company and has since then been its president and manager. In politics he is, and always has been, a stanch Democrat, and has been honored by his fellow-citizens with borough, township and county offices, all of which he has filled with credit and to the satisfaction of his constituents. He has served two terms (1872–73) in the lower branch of the Pennsylvania Legislature with ability and the energy characteristic of his business career. He was a member of five different committees.

He has been a member of the Methodist Church since he was thirteen years old and has been steward and trustee many years. He has taken an active interest in Sabbath-schools and has been a superintendent thirty-two years in succession. In Monroe County, Pa., where Mr. Staples resided until 1883, he is spoken of as a business man of sterling integrity and possessed of executive talent of more than ordinary merit. On the 20th day of May, 1840, he led to the altar Miss Deborah, daughter of Cornelius and Margaret Coolbaugh, who bore him children as follows: Theodore, Daniel and Mary. Mrs. Staples died in 1846. In November, 1848, he was again married, his choice being Mary Ann, daughter of Dr. John Thompson. Their union has been blessed with six children, namely,—Ella, Charles, Stogdell, William, Mary and May.



R. S. Staples

CORPORATIONS.

MONROE COUNTY MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.—This company was incorporated by act of Legislature during the session of 1844 with the following officers and managers: President, Joseph Keller; Secretary, Charles B. Shaw. Managers: Joseph Keller, Benjamin V. Bush, Peter Keller, Joseph Trach, Jacob Shoemaker, John Edinger, Henry Fenner, Jr., Edward Postens, James Trach, Peter Keller, John Shively, James Bell, Jr., Daniel Brown, Charles B. Shaw.

The company was organized under the plan of perpetual policies and continued thus to operate until 1875, when they were changed to the five-year plan. Since its formation it has enjoyed great prosperity. Its present officers are William Wallace, president; C. D. Brodhead, secretary and treasurer. Managers: William Wallace, Frank Hageman, Charles Brown, Reuben Miller, Thomas W. Rhodes, Jerome S. Fetherman, James Kintz, James Edinger, C. D. Brodhead, J. Depue Le Bar, Jacob K. Shafer, D. D. Walton, Jacob J. Angle.

FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF MONROE COUNTY.—The act of Legislature to incorporate the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company was passed March 21, 1861, and the company organized January 11th the following year, with the following officers: Joseph Fabel, president; Michael Shoemaker, secretary, who, together with Moses W. Coolbaugh, Jacob Long, Charles J. Miller, John Miller, Philip Kresge, Felix Storm, Enoch V. Buskirk, Charles Frantz, Joseph Trach, Joseph Kemmerer, Jr., James Place and George La Bar, constituted the first board of management.

The company has for twenty-four years enjoyed a career of signal success. Its present officers are S. S. Lesh, president; P. M. Eilenberger, secretary. Managers: Nathan Serfass, Israel Hauser, Joseph Kresge, C. Bittenbender, C. W. Angle, John Storm, Timothy Kresge, Ezra Hunsicker, Abraham Newhart, P. P. Schaffer, William Fine, P. S. Edinger.

COMMONWEALTH BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.— This association was organized in April, 1878, with the following officers: R. S. Staples, president; Wm. S. Barger, vice-president; E. A. Bell, secretary; Simon Barry, treasurer. It has from that time to the present enjoyed a career of uninterrupted prosperity, its loans having in 1885 reached the sum of $113,600. Its present officers are Garret Ramsey, president; George E. Shaffer, vice-president; E. A. Bell, secretary; and Simon Barry, treasurer.

STROUDSBURG GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.—The corporation known as the Stroudsburg Gas-Light Company was formed during the summer of 1875 by J. Gardner Haines and W. B. Buck, the latter acting as president and the former as secretary of the company. Bonds and stock were issued and chiefly disposed of in the borough. The bank building, better known as the old Presbyterian Church, on Sarah Street, was purchased and transformed into a gas-house, after which it became the receptacle of the varied machinery accessory to the manufacture of illuminating gas, such as retorts, superheaters, wash-boxes, scrubbers, engines and boilers. Lowe's process was introduced, the laying of the main pipes was begun and in the fall of the same year the company was able to furnish gas to the citizens of Stroudsburg.

W. O. Florey was appointed superintendent of the works and continued to act in that capacity until the fall of 1876, when, under a new board of direction, the following officers were elected: David Keller, president; Hon. J. B. Storm, secretary; F. McIlhaney, treasurer. Soon after J. G. Keller was chosen as superintendent of the works, and continued to fill that position until February 16, 1876, when the property became his by purchase. Under his management the main has been extended, a number of improvements made and a very considerable increase made in the list of consumers.

STROUDSBURG WATER COMPANY.—The Stroudsburg Water Company was organized and its charter obtained in May, 1876, through the efforts of Dr. J. A. Cloud. The first meeting was held on the 7th of September of the same year, with the following gentlemen as officers and directors: Joseph Matlack, presi-

dent; P. S. Williams, secretary; Jesse Cloud, treasurer; Directors, John B. Storm, Jesse Cloud, Joseph Matlack, J. Albert Cloud, P. S. Williams. The capital stock of the company was fixed at sixteen thousand dollars. Fox Hill, one mile from the borough of Stroudsburg, was selected as an advantageous site, and works were at once erected under the supervision of J. A. Cloud, civil engineer. In January, 1877, William G. Pennypacker, of Wilmington, Delaware, purchased and is the present owner of the property. Mr. Matlack was succeeded by William Wallace as president, and he by John B. Storm, the present incumbent. The remaining officers are William G. Pennypacker, treasurer; P. S. Williams, secretary; Frederick Phillips, superintendent.

STROUDSBURG PASSENGER RAILWAY.—Previous to the year 1870 the only public means of reaching the depot of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad from Stroudsburg was by omnibus. This method did not altogether meet the wants of the residents of the borough, and, April 26, 1870, a company was formed consisting of Hon. R. A. Burnett, R. S. Staples, Thomas A. Bell, Simon Barry and Dr. J. Lantz, who obtained a charter and organized the "Stroudsburg Passenger Railway Company." They immediately began the work of construction, and in four and a half months from that date the passenger and freight cars were making regular trips between the depot and East Stroudsburg. The first officers were Charlton Burnett, president; R. S. Staples, superintendent; and T. A. Bell, secretary and treasurer. The directors were Messrs. Staples, Lantz, Barry and Bell. The entire cost of the road was twenty-five thousand six hundred dollars. A perceptible advantage to the community from the building of the road was apparent in the reduction of rates, the passenger fare having been reduced from twenty-five cents to five and seven cents, and the freight rate to half its former figures. The value of real estate was also to no small degree enhanced by the completion of the enterprise.

It is conceded that this street railway was the first to apply heat to street railways, its cars having been rendered comfortable by stoves from the beginning. The company carries from twenty-five to thirty thousand passengers annually, and has, in addition, a coal-yard, the yearly sales of which reach from two to three thousand tons.

The original stockholders have, with the exception of Dr. Lantz, disposed of their interest, he being now its president, treasurer and general manager.

MANUFACTURES.

Stroudsburg, notwithstanding its advantages of water-power and its railroad facilities, is not a manufacturing centre, and this interest is but meagrely represented.

An act of Legislature was passed on the 8th of February, 1815, incorporating a manufacturing company in Stroudsburg, Northampton County, the commissioners appointed to organize this company being Daniel Stroud, Samuel Brook and Peter Hollinshead, of the same county. It was to be styled the "Stroudsburg Manufacturing Company," but the purpose of its organization is not stated and no records exist to indicate the subsequent completion of the project.

W. R. BENNETT & CO., MANUFACTURERS OF LEATHER.—Tanning and the manufacture of leather has always been a prominent and important interest in Stroudsburg and Monroe County. The oldest tannery in Stroudsburg was erected and run by Charles and Jacob Stroud, sons of Daniel Stroud, in 1822, then in Northampton County. In 1833, after the death of Jacob Stroud, it was sold by the guardian of his children to Depue S. Miller, who managed it till 1849, when it passed into the possession of James R. Hull, then of Newton, N. J., and by him again to his brother Gershom, who is the present owner of the property, which has been idle since 1875. The product of the tannery was, under the Stroud brothers, "custom" work and later Union crop sole-leather. The Stroudsburg Tannery was built by Jacob Singmaster about 1841, who operated it until 1876. It was then sold to Barnes & Merritt, who conducted it till 1871. After lying idle for two years it was sold to Bennett & Dunk. After a partnership of four years Dunk retired and Mr. Cummings was a partner for

about a year, when the partnership was changed to W. R. Bennett & Co. The product of this manufactory has always been very important, viz.: imitation of bright and dull goat, glove calf, buff, war and harness leather and finished splits. The consumption of hides is two hundred and fifty per week. It employs all the most recent machinery and appliances and has the reputation of making and finishing as good stock as finds a market. It employs about fifty hands.

STROUDSBURG WOOLEN-MILLS.—The company which built these mills was organized in the fall of 1865 with a capital of forty-five thousand dollars (the stock being principally held in Stroudsburg), and began operations in the winter of 1866. It was conducted for a short time by the company and subsequently leased to the firm of Doster Bros., of Bethlehem, Pa., after which Messrs. Kitson, Walker & Davis became the lessees. It later passed into the hands of Messrs. Wallace & Kitson, and is at present controlled by James Davis, of Stroudsburg. It is thoroughly equipped with machinery of modern and improved pattern, has twenty-eight looms and employs one hundred and twenty hands. The product is chiefly material for overcoatings, of which fourteen thousand yards of six-fourths goods are produced per month and consigned to the New York market, where a ready demand for them exists. Both steam and water-power are employed in running the mills. The present manager is Thomas Kitson.

WILLIAM ACKERMAN'S FLOURING-MILL.—This mill, situated on the Pocono Creek, was built by Daniel Stroud during the years 1822–23. It was run by him for some years, then leased to other parties and finally came into possession of Stroud Hollinshead, who owned it for a period of twenty years, during which time it was rented to other parties. Its owners after that date were Peter Zimmerman, Valentine Albert, Jacob Harman and Gotlieb Auracher.

In 1860 Wm. Ackerman, in connection with Gotlieb Auracher, purchased the property, which was conducted under the firm name of Auracher & Ackerman for two years, when Jacob Harman secured the interest of Mr. Auracher and the firm became Ackerman & Harman. This business interest continued until 1873, when Mr. Ackerman purchased the property, of which he has since been sole owner. The last-mentioned firm made many improvements, including new machinery and a general reconstruction of the interior portion of the mill. In 1885 Mr. Ackerman introduced the roller process and made other important changes, thereby increasing the capacity of the mill and insuring the superior quality of its productions. The building is forty by fifty feet in dimensions. Both custom and merchant work are done, the daily capacity being one hundred bushels. The wheat flour ground finds a ready market at home, the rye flour being principally shipped to Newark, N. J. The mill is entirely dependent upon water-power, which is ample for its needs.

FLOURING-MILL OF JAMES GARDNER.—During the year 1863 a mill was built on the McMichael Creek, on the site of the present structure, by Messrs. Heistand & Gardner. It was forty by fifty feet in dimensions, had four run of stone, and was devoted to the manufacture of flour and feed. Mr. Gardner purchased the interest of his partner in 1866, and was for a brief time sole owner, after which William Wallace secured an interest, the firm becoming Wallace & Gardner. A disastrous freshet in 1869 swept the mill away, and the present commodious building was erected in 1870, the firm remaining the same until June, 1884, when Mr. Wallace retired from the business. The stream on which the mill is built furnishes ample power. It has four run of stone, six sets of rollers and a capacity of five hundred bushels every twenty-four hours. It is chiefly occupied with merchants' work and finds a ready market for its flour at adjacent points along the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, and in Newark, N. J. It is thoroughly equipped with the modern and requisite machinery for doing superior work.

SASH FACTORY, PLANING AND SAW-MILL OF WILLIAM WALLACE.—Mr. Wallace, in 1865, purchased the water-power he controls on McMichael Creek, and erecting a saw-mill,

opened in connection with it a lumber-yard. Six years later he added a sash factory and planing-mill, a flooring-machine being connected with the latter. All the material required for building, including sash, blinds, flooring, railing, siding, brackets, etc., is furnished here. The factory works up in various forms about one million feet of lumber per year. The sawmill is confined to the sawing of oak timber, hemlock and spruce being sawed at the mills owned by Mr. Wallace on the Lehigh, in Wayne County, where two million feet per year are produced. Scranton, Pa., furnishes a market for the timber sawed at the latter mills, while the home demand is sufficient to keep the factory constantly active.

THE PRESS.

THE STROUDSBURG GAZETTE.—The first number of the *Stroudsburg Gazette* was issued in the fall of 1832 by John P. Robeson & Co. It is described as a paper half the size of the *Jeffersonian*, and decidedly Democratic in its political proclivities. Its existence was doubtless brief, as no files have been preserved to indicate an extended or successful career.

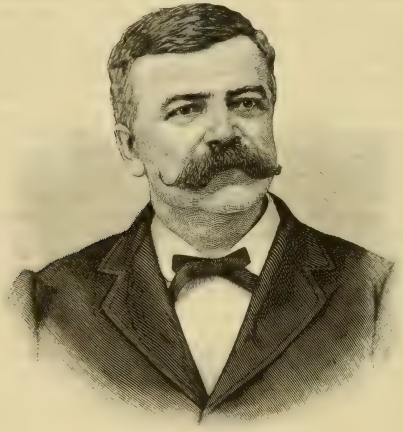
THE MONROE DEMOCRAT.—The *Monroe Democrat* was founded at Stroudsburg before Monroe was erected into a county, by James Rafferty, who came from Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne County, where he was born, grew up and learned the trade of a printer. When it first made its appearance it was just half its present size. It was published every Wednesday, at two dollars per year, and was a very creditable paper for that early time. In his prospectus Mr. Rafferty says: "It will be conducted upon Republican principles and support the regular Democratic nominations for National and State officers." It was therefore a Democratic paper from the start and always remained such to the present day. Some years afterwards, as the business of the office had grown to considerable dimensions, Mifflin Hannum, also of Wilkes-Barre, became a partner in the publication of the *Democrat*. This was continued under the firm of Rafferty & Hannum until 1847, when Luther J. Ringwalt, of Philadelphia, succeeded and published it until 1852. During a part of this time it was issued under the firm-name of Ringwalt & Schoonover, with Barnet Schoonover, of Middle Smithfield, as a partner. These parties sold out to David Keller, of Stroudsburg, who published the *Democrat* about five years, being assisted editorially by E. L. Wolf, a son of Governor George Wolf, of Easton. About 1857 Mr. Keller sold to John De Young, Esq., of Flicksville, Northampton County, who, assisted by E. L. Wolf, continued its publication for about nine years. In 1866 Mr. De Young was elected one of the associate judges of that county, after which he sold the *Democrat* to A. O. Greenwald, of Allentown. About this time Thomas McIlhaney and Stephen Holmes had bought the material of the *Northern Eagle*, at Milford, Pa., and were about starting a new paper. The Democrats of the county feared this would result in splitting the party. After buying Holmes' interest in the new venture, Greenwald and McIlhaney combined the two offices and the new project was dropped. Mr. Greenwald four months later bought McIlhaney's interest and conducted the business alone until April, 1879, when he sold to R. S. Staples. Mr. Staples conducted it one year, when he sold the office again to Mr. Greenwald. The latter then published the *Democrat* until July 15, 1882, when he sold to Morey, Shull & Heller, then publishing the *Monroe Journal*, which was later absorbed by the *Democrat*. Mr. Heller retired from the paper in 1884, his share being taken by Dr. Shull. In April, 1885, A. O. Greenwald bought a half-interest in the *Democrat* again and it is now published under the firm-name of A. O. Greenwald & Co., B. T. Morey being its editor.

AMANDUS OTT GREENWALD was born in Greenwich township, Berks County, Pa., August 12, 1840. He removed with his parents to Allentown five years afterwards and obtained his early education in the public schools of the city. At the age of thirteen he entered the office of the *Lehigh Register*, edited by A. L. Ruhe, and subsequently by C. Frank Haines and David Diefenderfer, where he remained for three years learning the printer's trade, in which he became proficient, and made somewhat prac-

tical his book knowledge obtained at school. He spent the following year in the book-office of L. Johnson & Co. (now Johnson Type Foundry, Philadelphia), and feeling himself fully conversant with type-setting, he started out as a journeyman, with a view of further prosecuting his knowledge in journalistic work and of visiting the then important places in the United States. For three full years, 1857–58–59, he worked at his trade as a journeyman in different places, and traveled through twenty-five States and two Territories—West and South. Returning to Allentown, he further prosecuted his studies at the Allentown Academy and Allentown Seminary for three years, and for three years thereafter was a teacher in that city and in schools near by. He then made a tour of Europe for nearly one year, and visited France, Switzerland, Baden, Luxemburg, Würtemberg, Belgium, England and Ireland, thus adding largely to his store of general information and better fitting himself for the duties which he early began to make his life-work.

Upon his return, Mr. Greenwald, in 1866, purchased the *Monroe Democrat*, at Stroudsburg, of Hon. John De Young, which he has ably conducted most of the time since—a period of twenty years.

During his residence in Stroudsburg he has supported personally and through the columns of his paper all enterprises tending to develop and build up the borough and county as an integral part of the State, and secure to its citizens the highest plane of moral, religious and educational privileges, and politically to support unflinchingly the principles of the Democratic party.



A. O. Greenwald

On August 26, 1867, he married Lorraine L., a daughter of Solomon and Louisa (Gangwer) Bieber, of Allentown, Pa., by which union he has four daughters,—Mary, Blanche, Martha and Betsey.

The progenitor of the Greenwald family in Lehigh County, Jacob Greenwald, came from Germany, and was one of the early settlers in Weisenburg township, that county, and with his son, Jacob Greenwald, Jr., are reported on assessment rolls of that township for 1781. This Jacob, Jr., was the father of Christian, who married Miss Weiss, by whom he had children,—Amos (1811–72), father of our subject, who bought land at Smithville, Berks County, Pa., where he erected the first building in the place, a hotel, which he conducted for four years, when he removed to Allentown, where he spent the remainder of his active business life working at his trade as a mason. His widow, Leah Ott, born April 3, 1816, survives in 1886, and resides at Fleetwood, Berks County, with her son. Their children are Amandus Ott Greenwald and Dr. Manderville Greenwald, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and a practicing physician at Fleetwood. The other children of Christian Greenwald are Reuben, a farmer, died on the homestead, township of Weisenburg, Lehigh County; John a weaver, died at Hokendauqua; Stephen, a cooper, died at Lobachsville, Lehigh County; Daniel, a contractor and builder in Allentown; and Salome, deceased, was wife of Nathan Schlenk, of Berks County.

The Jeffersonian was started in Stroudsburg, by a number of leading Whigs of Pike and Monroe Counties, as a joint-stock enterprise, and Richard Nugent, who was then engaged in the newspaper business in Honesdale, was invited to take charge of the paper, which he accordingly did. The first number was issued January 15, 1840. There was no paper published in Pike County at that time, and C. W. De Witt's name was inserted with Nugent's as editor of a Milford edition, which was circulated in Pike County, as a Pike County paper. This arrangement continued for about four years. Richard Nugent removed to Nova Scotia, where he established a newspaper, after publishing the *Jeffersonian* for a brief period. Theodore Schoch assumed control of the paper February 24, 1841. When first started it was called the *Jeffersonian Republican*, and the name afterward changed by Mr. Schoch to *Jeffersonian*. The paper was at first a five-column folio, and has since been enlarged to a six-column folio. Theodore Schoch, the veteran editor of the *Jeffersonian*, was born at Mooresburg, Northampton County, Pa., October 30, 1814. He obtained his education in the common schools when they were kept open but three months in the year, walking three miles to school, which was held in a log school-house of the old pattern, with holes bored in the logs around the side, at a small angle from a horizontal position, into which round sticks were driven and boards were laid across for desks. The seats were slab benches. When a lad he lived with the Nyces, in Lehman, Pike County, for a short time. In the fall of 1834, or the spring of 1835, he commenced to work in the printing-office of J. P. Hetrich, of Easton, editor of the *Whig and Journal*. He remained there about three years, and then worked on the Easton *Sentinel* for one year, after which he returned to the *Whig* office, and remained thus employed until July 14, 1840, the date of his arrival in Stroudsburg.

John A. Carter had been publishing the *Jeffersonian* since the departure of Mr. Nugent. February 24, 1841, Mr. Schoch, as editor, issued the first number of the *Jeffersonian*, and has continued to control the paper since, covering a period of more than forty-five years. The *Jeffersonian* has been published in the interest of the Whig and Republican parties. The paper was started during an exciting political agitation, which led to the nomination and election of William H. Harrison. At that election Harrison carried the State of Pennsylvania by three hundred and forty-three majority, and Monroe County gave him three hundred and forty-five votes. The Whigs of Monroe, although in a minority in the county, claimed they saved the State for Harrison. Van Buren at the same election had fourteen hundred and forty-seven votes, making a total of seventeen hundred and ninety-two votes cast by Monroe County November 6, 1840.

CHURCHES.

Stroudsburg Methodist Episcopal Church.—It is exceedingly difficult to fix

the time when the first Methodist services were held in Stroudsburg. The historians of Methodism do not refer to the territory lying between the Pocono Mountains and the Lehigh River and the Delaware River and the Schuylkill, yet that territory was traversed by mighty ones of God, who endured hardships, privations and sufferings known to few ministers of the present day.

Father Boehm and Dr. Stevens refer quite frequently to John Brodhead, a prominent minister in New England Methodism. This John Brodhead entered the itinerancy in 1794. He was born in Smithfield township, Northampton County, Pa., October 5, 1770, in what was then known as "the Brodhead Settlement."

From these facts it may be inferred that Methodist preaching was heard in the vicinity of his home as early as the year 1791 or 1792. It is not improbable that Stroudsburg was first visited by the preachers appointed to Bristol Circuit as early as 1788.

The name of William Colbert, son-in-law of Colonel Jacob Stroud, cannot be too highly honored by the church in Stroudsburg. Although not the founder of Methodism in that vicinity, and although his name does not appear in any close relations to that territory until his appointment to Bristol Circuit in 1796, he may not inappropriately be styled the foster-father of Methodism in the present county of Monroe.

In 1825 William Colbert, who had been previously located, was re-admitted to the traveling ministry and appointed to Stroudsburg. That was the first appearance of Stroudsburg in the "Annual Minutes of the Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church." In 1826 Stroudsburg retained William Colbert as pastor.

In 1827 Lawrence McCombs was presiding elder of East Jersey District. The appointments for Warren Circuit and for Stroudsburg were the same as in 1826. Up to the close of 1827 the preachers in charge of Warren Circuit assisted William Colbert at Stroudsburg as regularly as though they had been appointed to the circuit. Warren Circuit included Easton, Northampton County, Pa., while Stroudsburg was the name given to a circuit extending from a few miles above Easton to the Pocono Mountains, and from the Delaware Water Gap to Mauch Chunk. David Best and James Dandy preached in Stroudsburg alternately every two weeks.

In 1828 Jacob Hevener was appointed to Stroudsburg, with William Colbert, supernumerary.

In 1829 Asbury District was formed, and George Banghart appointed presiding elder.

Samuel Grace, James V. Potts and William Colbert, supernumerary, were appointed to Stroudsburg.

Up to this year the society in Stroudsburg was without a church edifice. The Sunday services, class and prayer-meetings were held at different places, principally at the residence of William Colbert. When the academy, which stands at the corner of Green and Elizabeth Streets, was built, it became the regular place for preaching.

Soon after Samuel Grace's appointment as the preacher in charge efforts were made to secure a lot of ground and build a church. A lot containing 36 $\frac{4}{10}$ perches was procured from Daniel Stroud and Mary, his wife. The consideration was one dollar specie. The conveyance was made August 31, 1829, to the "trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in trust, that they shall erect and build, or cause to be erected and built, a house or place of worship for the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America."

The trustees named were William Colbert, John C. Melvin, Samuel Pugh, John Brown, George Huston, Michael Misner, Thomas Smiley, William Stiff and Michael Brown. A frame church, thirty-two feet by forty-eight, was erected at a cost of about $800,000, and in due time dedicated to the service and worship of Almighty God.

In 1830, Samuel Grace, Bromwell Andrews and William Colbert, supernumerary, were the preachers.

The preaching-places on the circuit at that time were nine, as follows: Deamer's, eight

miles below Easton; Piscott's Swamp; Stoddartsville, a place not far from where the present town of Moscow is located; John Sebring's, in Pocono township; Joseph Lee's, on Brodhead Creek; Stroudsburg; Williamsburg and Richmond.

In 1831, James V. Potts, William Bloomer and William Colbert, supernumerary, were the preachers. In 1832, Thomas Miller, Oliver Badgely and William Colbert, supernumerary. In 1833, North Philadelphia District was formed. George Banghart was appoint presiding elder, and Bromwell Andrews, John McDougal and William Colbert, supernumerary, were appointed to Stroudsburg.

The Conference for that year was held in Newark, New Jersey, commencing April 17th. In less than three months after its close, William Colbert ceased to live on earth. He died at Stroudsburg on the 16th of June, 1833, aged sixty-eight years, one month and twenty-six days. Father Boehm, who knew William Colbert long and intimately, says, "He was a great little man in the days of his glory."

In 1834, Abraham K. Street and William Bloomer were appointed to Stroudsburg. This was the last appointment William Bloomer received from the Conference. In the month of November he was called to his home in heaven.

In 1835, Jonas Bissey and John L. Taft were appointed to Stroudsburg, but John L. Taft was removed to another field of labor a short time after Conference, and James Flannery was employed by the presiding elder in his place. In 1836 the German Mission was united with Stroudsburg. Jonas Bissey and Jacob Davidson were the preachers. In 1837, James Smith was appointed presiding elder. Stroudsburg and Mauch Chunk were united under the care of Jacob Davidson and James Neill. In 1838 the German Mission and Stroudsburg were again united. Jacob Davidson and William K. Goentner were the preachers; in 1839, James Harmer and Peter Eisenbrey, the latter under the presiding elder. In 1840, James Flannery was appointed preacher in charge, and John Allen and Peter J. Cox were employed as assistants by the presiding elder.

At the close of 1840 Mt. Bethel was separated from Stroudsburg and was supplied with preaching by Thomas Mack, who was employed by the presiding elder. Thomas Mack joined the Presbyterian Church in 1842. At the close of his year's labors the name of the circuit was changed to Richmond, and this it has been called ever since. Stoddartsville was also separated from Stroudsburg at the close of 1840, and Peter J. Cox appointed its first preacher in charge in 1841.

In 1841, James Flannery continued in charge of Stroudsburg. Solomon Higgins was made presiding elder of North Philadelphia District. In 1842, David E. Gardner and Henry B. Mauger were the preachers in Stroudsburg, the latter being employed by the presiding elder. In 1843, David E. Gardner was reappointed to Stroudsburg. Cherry Valley was made a distinct circuit and Mahlon H. Sisty appointed preacher in charge. In 1844, John Ruth was preacher in charge. Paradise was made a distinct circuit, and John Shields appointed preacher in charge in 1844. Stroudsburg, Cherry Valley and Paradise were all called missions. In 1845, James H. McFarland was appointed presiding elder of Reading District. All of the appointments north of Attleboro', bordering on the Delaware River, were included in that district. The divisions which had been made in Monroe County were not profitable. A return to the old arrangement of one circuit was deemed advisable. Cherry Valley and Paradise were included under the name of Stroudsburg. John Edwards was preacher in charge. —— Bremmer was assistant, employed by the presiding elder.

In 1846, William L. Gray and Samuel R. Gillingham were the preachers, the latter under the presiding elder. In 1847 and 1848, John W. Mecaskey was preacher in charge. William B. Walton was employed as assistant by the presiding elder in 1847 and William H. Boswell in 1848. In 1849, Elijah Miller was appointed presiding elder of Reading District. Mahlon H. Sisty was preacher in charge of Stroudsburg, with Frederick Illman as assistant under the presiding elder. In 1850, Stroudsburg was again part of North Philadelphia

District. Robert Gerry, presiding elder, and M. H. Sisty and James N. King were the preachers, the latter under the presiding elder.

In 1851 and 1852, John A. Watson and William B. Wood were the preachers. They reported at the close of their first year two hundred and ninety-five members and twelve probationers. At the close of their second year they reported two hundred and forty-four members and seventy-one probationers.

During their pastorate, J. A. Watson and W. B. Wood took the preliminary steps to secure a larger and more comfortable church edifice. A lot was selected, though not purchased, and many of the arrangements made for the building of a substantial brick church. At the close of their term of service Stroudsburg became a station, which it has remained until this present time.

In 1853, Joseph Castle was presiding elder of North Philadelphia District. James Hubbard was appointed to Cherry Valley Circuit, and John F. Boone to Stroudsburg.

The arrangements for removal from the old frame church were completed during the pastorate of Bro. Boone, which continued until the spring of 1855.

On the 27th of May, 1853, application was made to the court of Monroe County for a charter incorporating "the Stroudsburg Methodist Episcopal Church."

The petitioners were Robert Boys, Stroud Burson, Charles R. Andre, Samuel Rees, Michael M. Burnet, Richard S. Staples and James Van Buskirk. On the 26th of September, 1853, the court granted the prayer of the petitioners. A lot having been secured, the work of building was commenced and pushed forward with vigor, although the edifice was not occupied until August, 1854. The entire cost of the church was six thousand one hundred and seventy-five dollars, all of which was provided for before the dedication, except six hundred and sixty-one dollars. The pastor was assisted in the dedicatory services by Bishop Levi Scott, Dr. Castle, the presiding elder, and David W. Bartine.

In 1854, James Hubbard was appointed to Stroudsburg as supernumerary with John F. Boone. On the 20th of February, 1855, Mr. John Boys and Hannah S. Boys, his wife, executed the deed for the lot on which the new church had been built. The consideration was seven hundred dollars in specie. The trustees named were the same as those referred to in the application for a charter.

At the Conference of 1855, Paradise Mission was separated from Cherry Valley Circuit, and left to be supplied by the presiding elder. James E. Meredith was appointed to Stroudsburg.

On the 18th of June, 1855, the old frame church, with the lot of ground on which it stood, was sold by the "Stroudsburg Methodist Episcopal Church" to James T. Palmer and William E. Palmer for the sum of six hundred dollars. The deed was signed by Robert Boys, president, and Charles R. Andre, secretary. Ferdinand Dutot and James H. Walton were the witnesses.

In 1856, James E. Meredith was reappointed to Stroudsburg and Francis D. Eagan was appointed to Paradise. In 1857, Pennel Coombe was appointed presiding elder. In 1857 and 1858, George W. MacLaughlin was pastor of Stroudsburg. In 1859, John Chew Thomas was appointed to Stroudsburg, but after exerting a holy influence upon both church and community, he died very suddenly on the 18th day of January, 1860.

James Farmer Reynolds was taken from Cherry Valley Circuit to serve the church in Stroudsburg until the close of the Conference year.

In 1860, David W. Bartine was appointed presiding elder of North Philadelphia District.

Charles I. Thompson was appointed pastor of Stroudsburg.

In 1862 and 1863 Thomas A. Fernley was pastor of Stroudsburg. In 1864 and 1865 William J. Paxson was pastor. In 1865 Joseph Mason succeeded D. W. Bartine as presiding elder.

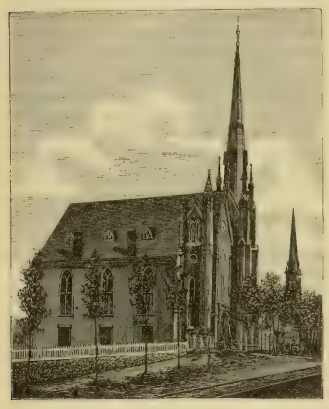
During the year the church debt, which had been steadily increasing for a number of years until it had reached the sum of one thousand dollars, was entirely paid. In 1866 John H.

Alday was appointed preacher in charge. His ministrations were blessed with the greatest revival ever known in that section of country.

In 1867 John H. Alday was reappointed to Stroudsburg. His pastoral relations, which had been greatly blessed of God, terminated with the Conference of 1868.

In 1868 and 1869 William M. Ridgway was the pastor of Stroudsburg. In 1869 William Cooper was appointed presiding elder of North Philadelphia District.

The question of enlarging the old church, or building a new one, was carefully considered by



STROUDSBURG M. E. CHURCH.

the official members in the latter part of Brother Ridgway's first year and the early part of his second; until the conclusion was reached that an enlargement of the old edifice, in an entirely different style of architecture, was an absolute necessity. In June, 1869, the work of remodeling was begun; the old front walls were torn down, the roof taken off, the floor of the main audience-room raised, an addition of fourteen feet made to the front of the building and a recess of eight feet added to the rear centre. The work was pushed forward with vigor, under the superintendence of a building committee, consisting of the pastor and R. S. Staples, C. D. Broadhead and D. Keller, Esqs., until the new roof was put on and the lecture-room was ready for occupancy; the congregation in the mean time, by the courtesy of the county commissioners, worshipping in the court-house.

At the Conference of 1870 W. M. Ridgway was appointed to Mariner's Bethel, Philadelphia. In 1879 John S. Janes McConnell was appointed pastor of Stroudsburg. Early in the year the work of remodeling, which had been suspended when the lecture-room was finished, was resumed. The committee appointed to superintend the work consisted of the pastor, S. S. Dreher, J. B. Storm and C. D. Broadhead. They labored under many difficulties, caused by circumstances which had not entered into the calculations of the trustees when the enterprise was inaugurated.

These, however, were surmounted and its congregation entered the house free of debt in July, 1871. The building was again remodeled and beautified under the ministrations of Rev. W. H. Elliott. The pastors who have in succession been in charge of the church since Rev. J. S. J. McConnell are Revs. George W. F. Graff, J. F. Chaplin, G. W. Carroll, J. F. Meridith, W. H. Elliott, George Heacock and John Dyson, the present incumbent. The trustees are Hon. S. S. Dreher, Hon. John B. Storm, Nicholas Ruster, Wm. Ackerman, Reuben Miller, Joseph Wallace, Simon Barry and C. D. Brodhead. The present class-leaders are Dr. Nelson Peck, George W. Mount, C. D. Brodhead. The superintendent of the Sabbath-school is C. D. Brodhead. The membership roll embraces three hundred names.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. — The principal instrument in founding the Presbyterian Church in Stroudsburg was the Rev. Jacob T. Field. In the spring of 1827 Mr. Field had obtained a commission from the American Home Missionary Society to labor for a period of two months in Mauch Chunk and vicinity. Upon arriving there, however, he found the ground already occupied. Relinquishing his original design, he came on a visit to Stroudsburg, where he had some relatives residing. Being solicited to remain here and labor in the ministry, he wrote to the

board and had his commission changed to this field. He also solicited and obtained the assistance of the Mr. Solomon Carpenter, then noted for the success of his evangelistic labors. Under the united efforts of these two apostolic men an extraordinary religious interest was awakened throughout the entire community. The way seemed now prepared for the organization of a church; and, accordingly, on the 15th of August, 1827, a church was formally organized, consisting of eleven persons, to be connected



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

with the Presbytery of Newton. The names of these original members were as follows, viz.: Jane Andrew, Jane Drake, Eliza Bidleman, Rachel Riter, Eliza Wilson, Elizabeth Miller, Ellen Postens, Amos Miller, Peter Landers, Hannah Morgan and Joseph Kerr, of whom Joseph Kerr and Amos Miller were duly elected and set apart as ruling elders and constituted, with the officiating minister, the first session.

On the expiration of the time to which his commission extended Mr. Field left Stroudsburg, and in the spring of 1828 his place was supplied by Mr. John M. Dickey.

After an interval of some months, during which the church was visited several times by the Rev. John Gray, of Easton, Pa., and the communion administered and a number of members admitted, the Rev. Samuel Sturgeon arrived and acted as stated supply during the years 1829 and 1830.

In the month of November, 1831, the Rev. Charles Tappan came and supplied the church regularly until the summer of 1832. In the month of November of this year the Rev. Jacob T. Field was again engaged to supply this church in conjunction with that at Smithfield. He commenced his labors on the 17th day of the month and continued to labor with great acceptance and success from that time on till the spring of 1837. During this period, of some four years and a half, the church of Stroudsburg made rapid progress and was enlarged by an addition of more than forty members.

In the spring of 1837 Mr. Field left Stroudsburg, and his place was supplied, during the following winter, by the Rev. Benjamin I. Lowe. In the spring of 1838 he returned to his old charge and was regularly installed pastor of the United Churches of Stroudsburg and Smithfield June 26, 1838. In this charge he continued to labor until the fall of 1840, when he relinquished the work of the ministry altogether. His pastoral relation was dissolved by the Presbytery on the 5th of October, 1841.

In the winter of 1840 the church at Stroudsburg was supplied for a period of three months by the Rev. John McNair.

In the month of May, 1841, the services of the Rev. Baker Johnson were secured as stated supply for the churches of Smithfield and Stroudsburg. This arrangement continued until the spring of 1844, when the church of Stroudsburg resolved that they would endeavor to secure the services of a minister who should devote the whole of his time to them. They, accordingly, in the fall of 1844, called the Rev. William Scribner, who was ordained and installed by the Presbytery of Newton, then in session at Stroudsburg, on the 13th day of November, 1844. This relation continued until the spring of 1849, when Mr. Scribner resigned, and the former union with Smithfield was renewed, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Johnson. Mr. Johnson was formally installed as pastor of Stroudsburg Church on the 28th

day of November, 1849, and continued to labor as such until the spring of 1853.

In the spring of 1854 a call was extended to the Rev. J. Edwin Miller, which he accepted, and, on the 13th day of June following, he was installed pastor by a committee of the Presbytery of Newton. Mr. Miller, in 1860, resigned, and was succeeded by the Rev. Myron Barrett, who labored as stated supply for two years. On the removal of Mr. Barrett he was succeeded by the Rev. George F. Cain, now of Williamsport, Pa. He was ordained to the office of the holy ministry on the 28th of May, 1863, by the Presbytery of Newton, and, on the same day, installed as pastor of this church.

After the retiracy of Mr. Cain, the Rev. Benjamin Smith Everett was called to succeed him, and began his labors on the 1st day of July of that year. On the 17th of November following Mr. Everett was installed pastor, he having been received as a member of the Presbytery of Newton, at its stated meeting, the preceding October. This pastoral relation was dissolved on the 20th day of January, 1869, Mr. Everett having received and accepted a call to the Presbyterian Church of Montclair, N. J.

The church remained vacant until the 14th day of August, 1869, when the Rev. William H. Dinsmore, of Mahanoy City, Pa., was unanimously chosen to fill the pastoral office. Mr. Dinsmore, having accepted the call, was duly installed, though no record of the installation services can be found. He was released from his pastoral charge on the 17th day of February, 1876, and removed to Deerfield, N. J., to the church of which place he had been called.

The church being now vacant, a congregational meeting was held on the 17th day of March, 1876, for the purpose of electing a pastor, when R. M. Wallace was unanimously chosen. Having accepted the call tendered him, he was duly installed on the 4th day of May, 1876.

Joseph Kerr and Amos Miller were the first ruling elders in the Stroudsburg Presbyterian Church, they having been elected, ordained and installed on the 15th day of August, 1827, the day of the organization of the church. Of these, Mr. Kerr has usually been called "The Father of the Church," for the reason that he took a more prominent part in the starting of the church, and was for a longer period of time identified with it, in an *official capacity*, than any other. He served for more than forty years in the capacity of an elder; was, for many years, the president of the board of trustees, and collected most of the money used in the support of the pastor, and in the erection of the first church edifice. He was generally sent, in the earlier periods of its history, to represent his church in the ecclesiastical courts. His colleague, Mr. Miller, after serving, as an elder, for a period of nearly eleven years, was, at his own request, excused from acting any longer in that capacity. On the 29th day of December, 1832, Messrs. Samuel Drake and James Bush were elected additional elders, and were ordained and installed as such on the afternoon of the same day. Joseph V. Wilson and Daniel S. Hollinshead, having been elected, were ordained and installed as elders November 22, 1835. Dr. William P. Vail was ordained and installed June 16, 1838. Jeremy Mackey, July 23, 1843, and John Malvin, who had previously been an elder in Smithfield, was elected and installed as such, here, on the 22d of September, 1847. Jeremy Mackey, who had previously removed from the place, and served some time as an elder at Smithfield, returned; and, having connected himself with the church here, was re-elected and installed on the 22d of April, 1860. William F. Bush was ordained and installed November 24, 1861, and Messrs. J. W. Cole, James B. Hull and Stephen Holmes, Jr., were elected on the 27th of May, 1874. They were ordained and installed on the 14th day of June following. Jesse R. Smith, Peter Williams and E. H. Weeks were also elected and ordained as deacons at this time. Of these, Mr. Malvin, next to Mr. Kerr, served as an elder the longest time. He was a member of the session for more than thirty-five years. The next longest service is that of Judge Mackey, who was an elder (except a few years) since 1843, until his death. William F. Bush has served for many years, as also Dr. William P. Vail.

The following persons have served the congregation, in the capacity of trustees, from a

period shortly after its organization up to the present time. They were elected to the office in the order in which they are here named, viz.: Joseph Kerr, Joseph V. Wilson, Michael H. Dreher, Samuel Drake, Jr., Abraham Rinker, Dr. William P. Vail, Daniel S. Hollinshead, John Malvin, Jeremy Mackey, John Teel, William C. Larzelier, George H. Miller, George Malvin, Robert R. Depuy, Daniel Peters, James A. Pauli, George H. Dreher, William Hollinshead, Jesse R. Smith, Jacob L. Wyckoff, William F. Bush, Robert Brown, George Kern, Thomas McIlhaney, James Smiley, Jeremiah Williams, Melchoir Dreher, H. S. Wagner, James H. McCarty, M. L. Hutchinson, A. C. Jansen and Peter S. Williams. To these gentlemen the church is indebted for the management of its temporal affairs, hitherto.

Church Edifices.—The first meetings of the congregation for religious worship were held in an old barn, of large dimensions, which covered the ground on which the Lutheran Church now stands. The three days' meeting conducted by Messrs. Campbell, Candee and Talmage was held here. The congregation soon removed to the old Stone Academy, afterward called "The Seminary," on Green Street. This continued to be used until some time in the beginning of 1834, when the old church edifice, on Sarah Street, was completed and ready for occupancy. The lot on which this first church edifice owned by the congregation stands was donated by the liberality of Daniel Stroud, Esq., and the requisite steps taken to put up a building in the month of December, 1832. Joseph Kerr, Joseph V. Wilson, Michael H. Dreher, Samuel Drake, Jr. and Abraham Rinker were the trustees and building committee, and they collected the funds, gathered the materials and pushed the matter forward, during the year 1833, until the house was completed and ready for use, at the opening of the year 1834.

Here the church maintained its worship, and enjoyed its ordinances for a period of over twenty-six years, when, in consequence of the growth of the town and the enlargement of the congregation, the place became too strait for them; and, accordingly, on the 11th day of June, 1860, at a meeting of the trustees, a committee was appointed, consisting of James A. Pauli, William Hollinshead, Daniel Peters, Jeremy Mackey and George Dreher, "to make inquiry in relation to a suitable lot whereon to erect a new Presbyterian Church." Nothing effectual was done until the 14th day of February, 1867, when a congregational meeting was held, at which the following, among other resolutions, were adopted, viz.: "*Resolved*, 1st. That we will, now, proceed to build a Church, either on Main Street, or as near to it as possible. 2d. That A. Reeves Jackson, Jeremy Mackey, Robert Brown, M. H. Dreher and Jacob L. Wyckoff be a building committee. 3d. That Stephen Holmes, M. H. Dreher and John Malvin be a committee on subscriptions." Thus officered and equipped, the enterprise moved forward rapidly and energetically, through the spring and summer of 1867.

The church edifice was, at length, completed and dedicated to the worship of the Triune God on the 8th day of October, 1868, with but comparatively a small debt on it. This debt was very materially reduced by well-directed efforts set on foot during the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Dinsmore.

Rev. Dr. Wallace resigned the charge of the Stroudsburg Church during the spring of 1884, and the congregation having heard Mr. S. G. Hutchinson, of the Senior Class of Princeton Theological Seminary, extended to him a unanimous call. The call was accepted, and he was ordained to the gospel ministry and formally installed over the church during the September meeting of Presbytery in 1884. Under his pastorate the attendance at the Sabbath services have largely increased. Within little more than a year over thirty have connected themselves with the church, and the outlook is promising and encouraging.

The Society of Friends.—About the year 1826 a separation occurred between the Orthodox and the Hicksite branches of the Society of Friends. The latter erected, about the year 1830, a plain frame meeting-house opposite the Methodist Episcopal Church, on Main Street, from which they removed, in 1872, to quarters more commodious and comfortable.

The latter meeting-house is located on the corner of Franklin and Sarah Streets, a brick structure fitted with every convenience. The Society of Friends in Stroudsburg was formed of such earnest members as John Flagler, John Palmer, Catherine P. Foulke and others, many of whom have long since passed away. Mrs. Foulke still survives, and is the only recognized speaker at the present time. The descendants of the early members have embraced the faith of their fathers, and are now the chief supporters of the society.

St. John's Lutheran Church.—On Sunday, December 23, 1866, Rev. D. M. Henkel organized a congregation of twelve male members in the court-house at Stroudsburg, under the title of "St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Stroudsburg, Pa." Trustees were appointed by the court, John S. Fisher, Frederick Kiser and John Edinger being among the first officers of the organization. A site was secured for the church on the west side of Pocono Street, north of Main, and on the 4th of July, 1868, the corner-stone was laid with fitting ceremonies, Dr. F. A. Muhlenberg delivering an address suited to the occasion. On Sunday, the 24th of October, 1869, the church was consecrated to the service of God by appropriate exercises; the sermon being preached by Dr. C. W. Schaeffer, of Philadelphia. In the afternoon services were conducted by Rev. A. T. Geissenhainer, also of Philadelphia, and in the evening by Rev. Mr. Belfour, of Easton. Confirmation and communion were also held on this Sunday.

At the close of the year 1870, Rev. Mr. Henkel presented his resignation, and Rev. G. W. Marriott was elected to serve the church for one year. Rev. John Kohler became pastor during the latter part of the year 1873, and during his pastorate the entire debt of the church was liquidated. Rev. John W. Mattern, the present pastor, was called December 1, 1882. Within the last few years the edifice has been beautifully repaired, and at present is one of the most attractive churches in the borough.

For many years the organization was burdened with a heavy debt, but at present its finances are in excellent condition, it being not only free of debt, but through the munificence of the late Frederick Kiser, the recipient of a legacy of fourteen hundred dollars. It has a membership of about fifty, and its prospects for the future are hopeful and encouraging.

Zion's Reformed Church.—The congregation was organized May 19, 1882. Prior to that time several efforts at organization had been made, all of which failed. At the May meeting of the East Pennsylvania Classis the congregation thus formed was constituted a mission and Rev. G. W. Kershaw recommended as pastor. On August 6, 1882, he was duly installed as pastor of the congregation, which worshipped at first in the court-house. But steps were taken early to secure a church building, and a lot was finally purchased on Green Street. Ground was broken in September, 1883, and the corner stone laid with appropriate ceremonies on August 1, 1883. The work progressed rapidly until January, when, the building being inclosed, labor was suspended until the following summer, after which it was pushed toward completion, and the church was dedicated November 16, 1884. The building is a neat brick structure in Gothic style, with tower at the side. Its dimensions are thirty-six by sixty, with a front of forty-two feet of pressed brick. In front and on the sides are large cathedral glass windows. The interior is finished in hard wood, ceiling of ornamental wood-work, the principal rafters exposed and the entire ceiling covered with yellow pine lining. The church is heated by steam. The light is furnished by two large gas-burning reflectors in the ceiling. The seating capacity is four hundred and the entire cost about eight thousand dollars. The building committee were Messrs. Jacob K. Shafer, Samuel Hood, H. T. Van Iderstine, J. L. Bowen and Jerome S. Williams. The present membership is fifty-five.

CEMETERIES.

The Stroudsburg Cemetery.—The application for the incorporation of the Stroudsburg Cemetery was made to the judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Monroe County by the following gentlemen: Stroud Burson, Silas

V. Drake, Simon Barry, Thomas M. McIlhany, S. J. Hollinshead, Wm. T. Baker, Robert Brown, R. S. Staples, Edward Brown, J. H. Stroud, John Edinger, A. Reeves Jackson, Wm. Davis, Joseph Troch, David Keller, John De Young, Jeremy Mackey.

The decree of incorporation was granted May 26, 1864, and at a subsequent election the following officers were chosen: William Davis, president; A. Reeves Jackson, secretary; Richard L. Staples, treasurer; and Samuel S. Dreher, James Boys, Jacob L. Wyckoff, Wm. S. Rees, A. Reeves Jackson, Richard L. Staples and William Davis, managers. A proposal was received from Jacob Singmaster, Esq., suggesting the gift of a lot of about seven acres west of the borough, on condition that the sum of one thousand dollars was expended in fencing and improving the ground, which proposition was accepted. The work of improvement was completed and the demand for lots so great as to render an addition to the grounds necessary. A piece of ground was therefore purchased of Henry Singmaster in 1879, embracing seven acres and forty-two perches, and added to the original tract, the whole being substantially fenced and laid out in plots. The location of this cemetery is picturesque and attractive. Well-kept walks lead in all directions, while trees, shrubs and flowering plants add to the beauty of the spot. Many graceful and imposing monuments mark the last resting places of former citizens of Stroudsburg.

A cemetery situated on the road to East Stroudsburg, and midway between the two boroughs, now in disuse, was purchased and devoted to purposes of burial at the beginning of the present century. Among the old families whose names appear here are those of Staples, Christian, Bush, Dutot, Robeson, La Bar, Bender, Morris, Burnet, Bartron, Hollinshead, Stroud, Kerr, Werkheiser, Boys, Bickley, Loder, Burson, Starbird, Rees, Brown, Darling and Ransbury. Special interest attaches to this spot as being the last resting-place of Jacob Stroud, the founder of Stroudsburg, and his wife, Elizabeth, a daughter of John McDowel.

A burial-place owned by the Society of Friends (Orthodox), and now abandoned, lies at the west end of the borough. Among the families who have used it as a place of burial are those of Stokes, Postens, Farner, Hallock, Bell, Brown and Jansen.

The Hicksite branch of the society have also a burial-ground within the limits of the borough, which is used at present. The families of Brown, Sites, Palmer, Flagler, Wintermute, Mellick, Miller, Smiley, Phillips, Walton, Foulke and Rafferty bury within this inclosure.

SOCIETIES.

Barger Lodge, No. 325, Free and Accepted Masons.—Barger Lodge was organized on the 6th of October, 1858, and the charter granted by Hon. Henry M. Phillips, then Right Worshipful Master of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. The charter members were Dr. A. Reeeves Jackson, Hon. John De Young, Samuel Mellick, Charles D. Brodhead, William T. Baker, Jacob Stauffer, Robert W. Swink, Abram Edinger, Isaac S. Case, James H. Walton, James A. Pauli, Charles S. Palmer.

Mr. Phillips, of the Grand Lodge of the State, not being present, N. F. Marsh, D. D. G. Master, acted in his stead.

The following members of the fraternity on this occasion composed the Grand Lodge: William Barger, P. G. M., acting as G. M.; R. A. Oakford, S. G. W.; E. P. Kingsbury, J. G. W.; E. C. Lynde, G. Sec.; N. F. Marsh, G. M.; Abram Edinger, S. G. D.; James A. Pauli, J. G. D.; Samuel Mellick, G. Tyler.

Deputations from the various lodges at Mauch Chunk, Easton and Mount Bethel, Pa., were present and assisted in the ceremonies. The lodge being instituted, the following members were elected and installed as its first officers: A. Reeves Jackson, W. M.; John De Young, S. W.; William T. Baker, J. W.; Robert W. Swink, Sec.; Samuel Mellick, Treasurer. A hall was leased, fitted and furnished and the meetings of the lodge continued to be held at that place until the 9th of June, 1873, when more commodious rooms were secured and occupied. A disastrous fire on the 19th of July, 1885, rendered another change necessary, when the present quarters in Greenwald's Hall, on

Franklin Street, were secured. In 1866 a committee was appointed to secure a lot for building, and a site on the southwest corner of Elizabeth and Centre Streets being recommended, was accordingly purchased. This lot was released for ten years to J. S. Williams, who again leased twenty-five feet of the property to William S. Flory. A committee was appointed to erect a building conjointly with Mr. Flory, the third floor to be devoted to the uses of the lodge. The third interest was then sold and a lease of the hall secured for ten years, after which it was furnished at a cost of two thousand seven hundred dollars and dedicated on the 10th of February, 1873. In April, 1882, the building was purchased by the lodge and occupied until the fire above mentioned, which also occasioned the loss of furniture, regalia and many valuable books and papers. The erection of a new building is, however, speedily contemplated. The present officers are Joseph H. Shull, Worshipful Master; Edwin Shafer, Senior Warden; James W. Cooke, Junior Warden; Edward Baltz, Treasurer; Amzi Le Bar, Secretary; James Mahlon, Senior Deacon; Cicero Gearhart, Junior Deacon; A. B. Wyckoff, Senior Master of Ceremonies; Hiram W. Kistler, Junior Master of Ceremonies; William C. Drake, Pursuivant; J. B. Woodward, Chaplain; Robert Thomas, Tyler; Representative to the Grand Lodge, Peter S. Williams; The trustees are Benjamin S. Jacoby, Jacob K. Shafer, Peter J. Young, William Dreher. The Past Masters are James A. Pauli, Hon. Samuel S. Dreher, William T. Baker, George W. De Long, J. S. Williams, Benjamin S. Jacoby, Alonzo B. Shafer, Hon. C. D. Brodhead, Peter S. Williams, George E. Stauffer, William S. Barger, Amzi Le Bar, Archibald A. Dinsmore. The present membership is one hundred and ten.

Port Penn Lodge, No. 136, I. O. of O. F.—This lodge was instituted February 13, 1846, by John Dickson, D. D. G. M., of Easton, Pa., its charter members being Samuel Haydon, Joseph J. Posten, Henry M. La Bar, M. G. Grattan, William Meyer and others. Its meetings are held at Odd-Fellows' Hall, on Main Street, on Saturday night. Its present officers are Isaiah Slutter, N. G.; Frank Norcross, V. G.; John E. Snyder, Secretary; N. H. Shafer, Assistant Secretary; Edward Baltz, Treasurer; Joseph L. Bowers, Representative to Grand Lodge.

Improved Order of Red Men.—Minisink Tribe, No. 195, of this order, was organized February 17, 1873, its charter members being B. F. Morey, Samuel Hood, S. Fried, C. Mick, J. T. Palmer, Wm. Appenzeller, Jacob Michaels, Wm. B. Bell, Lewis Kenist, N. H. Shafer, Fred. W. Born, D. R. Brown, Evi Rosenkrans, Ed. Singer, P. Born, J. K. Shafer, J. S. Fisher, Uriah Slutter, C. R. Andre, N. Ruster, S. Featherman, E. Peck, A. O. Greenwald, V. Kautz, E. Smiley and Ed. Baltz.

Its first officers were Simon Freed, Sachem; D. S. Lee, Senior Sagamore; H. B. Hitchcock, Junior Sagamore; B. F. Morey, Prophet; J. S. Brown, Chief of Records; P. Born, Keeper of Wampum.

The Past Sachems are Simon Fried, B. F. Morey, M. D. Heller, J. S. Fisher, M. Miller, J. Appenzeller, D. G. Palmer, Chas. D. Wallace, Ed. Fisher, U. Slutter, S. S. Williams, J. W. Cook, Ed. Baltz, N. Shafer, P. Born, F. Born, C. Mick, S. M. Dreher, J. Mick, M. Evens, M. B. Turner, J. Gaugher; B. F. Morey, Past Great Sachem.

Its officers for 1886 are A. Heller, Sachem; Ed. R. Wallace, Senior Sagamore; T. C. Brown, Junior Sagamore; S. M. Dreher, Prophet; S. S. Williams, Chief of Records; Chas. D. Wallace, Keeper of Wampum.

Stroudsburg Fire Department.—The citizens of Stroudsburg feeling the necessity for some systematic protection against fire, a company was organized and negotiations were opened for the purchase of apparatus. Among the members of the first company were M. B. Postens, Jno. Stokes, Darius Dreher, Peter Born, Frank Landis and Mason Tock. M. B. Posten was elected captain, and Jno. Stokes, president, the latter being appointed a committee of one to purchase the apparatus. He bought a hand-engine in Philadelphia, which was christened "The Humane," the company being known by the same name. In

1865 the name of the organization was changed from "Humane" to "Phœnix," and a larger hand-engine was purchased from a fire company at Easton. In 1867 the company, desiring a building in which to keep their apparatus and hold their meetings, organized a lottery for the purpose of raising money to defray the expense of building. The enterprise was a success. A lot was purchased by the company, on Franklin Street, near the court-house, and a substantial brick building, with a tower and bell, erected on the same. The property is owned by the company, which is a chartered institution, and is a volunteer company of great merit. In 1871 the borough purchased a Clapp & Jones third-class steamer, of forty-five hundred pounds weight. Besides the steamer, the borough owns two hose-carriages, about one thousand feet of linen hose of the Eureka make, and a Silsby steam heater, by means of which the hall and apparatus room is warmed and about ten pounds of steam is always kept in the engine. The attachments between the heater and the engine are automatic and require no attention whatever when an alarm of fire is given. The company have, at their own expense, added to the engine a Prunty relief valve and a shut-off and spray nozzle. By means of the last two attachments, the nozzle-men have entire control of the stream, shutting it off and turning it on at their pleasure. This enables them to change their positions, move the hose, pass through buildings not on fire, ascend and descend ladders, and in many ways gives them better control of the fire. Besides, all undue pressure is taken off of the hose. The engineer now need not watch the stream and be constantly stopping the engine. When the nozzle-man turns off the stream the relief valve takes the water and passes it back into the pumps. This is kept up until the stream is again turned on at the nozzle. The company also have an automatic arrangement by means of which the gas in the apparatus room is lighted whenever there is an alarm of fire at night, and they are now experimenting on an apparatus to ring the bell on the tower automatically. The company consists of thirty able-bodied men, of which J. G. Keller is chief; N. H. Shafer, foreman; Wm. Posten, assistant foreman; Geo. F. Dreher, engineer; Charles Schoch, assistant engineer; H. Dodd, fireman; H. S. Wolfe, president; J. J. White, vice-president; A. J. Van O. Linda, secretary; Geo. Shackelton, assistant secretary; and M. E. Miller, treasurer. J. G. Keller is now serving his eleventh year as chief officer of the company. T. C. Brown and H. G. Huston are the only charter members now in the organization. The water supply as furnished by the Stroudsburg Water Company is very inadequate, the pipes being too small to supply the engine. Aside from that, the town is well supplied with water, having three creeks—the Pocono, on the west; the McMichael, on the south and the Brodhead, on the east—and two races from which the steamer can draw, as necessity requires.

The Stroudsburg Library.—The Stroudsburg Library was organized about the year 1833. The organization was effected mainly through the exertions of John Jordan. Liberal contributions of books were made by those who took an interest in the project, principally by Mr. Jordan, Daniel Stroud, Rev. J. T. Field and Peter S. Hollinshead, whose names appear on the blank leaves of several standard works in the library. The privilege of putting up a building was generously granted by the Orthodox Friends on their meeting-house lot, where it still stands.

The number of volumes is about one thousand three hundred. The taste for sensational reading has perverted the reading taste, within the past three years, so as to cause the patronage of the library books to be too small to pay the expenses of keeping it open. It has therefore been temporarily closed.

Company F, Thirteenth Regiment National Guards of Pennsylvania.—This company which has its headquarters and armory located at Stroudsburg, having been in existence but little more than one year, has necessarily but a brief history. It was organized by Rogers L. Burnett, a graduate of West Point in the spring of 1884, who, discerning the material for a good company in Stroudsburg, communicated with Colonel Hitchcock, the commander of the regiment in Scranton, and



Henry Simmons

was by him instructed, after a season of discouragement and disappointment, to proceed in his laudable endeavor. The company was formed on the 31st of December, 1884, under the supervision of Colonel Hitchcock and other regimental officers, and at once proceeded to drill for participation in the ceremonies attending President Cleveland's inauguration. Mr. Burnett was chosen captain; Harry S. Wolf, first lieutenant; and John B. Williams, second lieutenant; and the following non-commissioned officers appointed in the order named: Sergeants, M. E. Miller, James Lynch, John Decker, Frank C. Kerr, Ray Brittain; Corporals, Calvin De Young, George Brown, Thomas Spragle, Irwin Rhodes, Theodore Murray, Bert Stanton, George Michaels and Frank Posten, the last-named corporal being also color bearer. On the occasion of the inaugural ceremonies the company received complimentary mention from their commander for excellence in drill. The company participated in the brigade encampment at Mt. Gretna Park, Lebanon County, in July, 1885. Captain Burnett tendered his resignation, which having been accepted, John B. Williams was unanimously chosen to fill the position, and Sergeant Frank C. Kerr was elected second lieutenant. Sergeant Miller had meanwhile been promoted to the first lieutenancy, made vacant by the resignation of Lieutenant Wolfe. The company is now in a very promising condition, its organization being as follows:

Officers.—Captain, John B. Williams; First Lieutenant, M. E. Miller; Second Lieutenant, Frank C. Kerr; Sergeants, James Lynch, Ray Brittain, Calvin De Young, Theodore Murray, George Brown; Corporals, Irwin Rhodes, Thomas Spragle, Bert Stanton, Horace Heston, John Gordon, Dimmick Edinger, Edward Nixon; and Will H. Ramsey, Color Corporal.

Privates.—George Allegar, George Boys, John Barton, Eugene Bowlby, Charles Depue, Jabez Detrick, Arthur Dreher, Eugene Emery, Edward Fuller, George Gordon, Edward Freeland, Peter Heberling, Peter Kunkle, George Kleckler, Howard Mansfield, Ben Nixon, Thomas Nixon, Clark Nace, James Pope, Simon Ruth, Dan Rhue, Sam Stark, H. Seiple, James Schoch, Harry Tock, R. Wolff, John Walter, Syd. Walton, George Born, James Zabriski, H. Gordon, Joseph Hill, Dimmick Posten, S. W. Lincor, G. H. Terry, Homer Kinney, George Hufford, John Decker, Frank Posten, Howard Hill, Sam Dreher and Joseph Taylor, drummer.

WADSWORTH POST, No. 150, G. A. R.—This post was organized by Department Commander John M. Vanderslice, on the 14th of November, 1879, its charter members being O. C. Jansen, R. W. Reynolds, Charles Yetter, Wilson Pierson, Josephus Williams, M.D., P. S. Williams, J. S. Williams, F. Knighton, D.D., H. B. Hitchcock, Harry Wolfe, W. R. Bennett, S. S. Lee, Stephen Giersch, B. F. Dungan, Solomon Kintner, Edward Nivel, John McNeal.

The post for some time occupied the Keller building in Stroudsburg, but for the past five years has held its meetings in Williams' Hall. It numbers ninety-six members, is in a very satisfactory condition financially, and in every respect prosperous. Its roster for 1886 is as follows: Henry Puterbaugh, Post Commander; Caleb Rinker, Senior Vice-Commander; George Mount, Junior Vice-Commander; Harry Wolfe, Adjutant; A. C. Jansen, Quartermaster; A. Le Bar, M.D., Surgeon; John L. Staples, Chaplain; J. N. Shively, Officer of the Day; William Gordon, Officer of the Guard; Lewis Walters, Quartermaster-Sergeant; John S. Staples, Sergeant-major. The Past Post Commanders are A. C. Jansen, Charles Yetter, P. S. Williams, Harry Wolfe. The council of administration is as follows: A. C. Jansen, W. R. Bennett and P. S. Williams.

HENRY SINGMASTER.—On the 19th day of September, 1749, the ship "Patience," Hugh Steel, captain, brought to this country two hundred and seventy passengers from the Duchy of Würtemberg. Among these was John Adam Zaugmeister, who settled in Bucks County. His son Adam, when a young man, went from Bucks County to Millerstown, Lehigh County, Pa., where he obtained employment in the tannery of the Rev. Jacob Van Buskirk, whose daughter, Lydia, he afterwards married. Mr. Van Buskirk was one of the early pastors of the old Trappe Church, and is buried at Hackensack, New Jersey. After his death Adam Singmaster bought his farm, May 27, 1810, containing one hundred and four acres and one hundred and twenty-nine perches, for the sum of two

thousand five hundred and ninety-five pounds. He settled thereon and reared a family of seven sons—John, Jacob, Reuben, Samuel, Henry, William and Charles—and one daughter, Sarah, who married William Miller, and resided at Allentown, Pa.

Adam Singmaster was one of the grand jurors of the first Court of General Quarter Sessions of the peace held at the borough of Northampton, for the county of Lehigh, November 30, 1813. He died July 28, 1820. Jacob, his son, born January 1, 1805, became one of the pioneers of the tanning business, and started out in Juniata County, where he built for himself a large tannery. He was the founder of Tannersville, this county, where he built two large steam tanneries. He also built one at Stroudsburg, where he died, a bachelor, in March, 1874, leaving a large estate, which he had accumulated during a long, active and industrious life. He was a man of high character, a useful and influential citizen, and for many years one of the prominent business men of Monroe County.

Samuel Singmaster, another son of Adam Singmaster, resides in Iowa, where he and his sons are engaged in stock-raising and importing horses from France. He owns a great deal of land, some of which he purchased directly from the Indians.

William Singmaster, another of Adam Singmaster's sons, was one of the earliest settlers of Missouri, where he owned considerable land. During the gold excitement he joined a company of his neighbors, who, with their ox-teams, crossed the Rocky Mountains into California, where they engaged in gold-digging. A few months after his arrival there he died, a bachelor, and was buried where Sacramento City is now situated. Charles and Reuben also lived in Missouri. John was the only one of the brothers who remained in Lehigh County. After his father's death he moved upon the old homestead, where he engaged in farming and tanning until he died, December 5, 1877, at the age of eighty. He left a number of descendants.

Henry Singmaster was born on the homestead, in Lower Macungie township, Lehigh County, October 19, 1813. He passed his earlier years in the family of his sister, Mrs. William Miller, in Philadelphia, where he received an excellent education. For a few years he clerked in the store of his brother-in-law, in Philadelphia. He then learned the tanning trade with his brother John in Macungie. Subsequently he joined his brother Jacob in the tanning business at Licking Creek, Juniata County. His brothers Samuel and Charles were also interested with Jacob at that place. At a later period the business was carried on there by Henry Singmaster and William Miller, and upon the removal of the latter to Allentown, Pa., Henry ran the tannery enterprise alone, conducting in connection therewith a store, farm and saw-mill at the same point. He subsequently engaged in farming in Bucks County. On March 21, 1871, upon the solicitation of his brother Jacob, he removed to Stroudsburg, Pa., for the purpose of assisting the latter in looking after his varied and extensive interests. There he continued to reside until his death, on June 7, 1885.

Henry Singmaster was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, a great reader, and possessed of a vast amount of general information, which had been accumulated during a long life by close study and extensive travel. While entertaining decided political views, and manifesting great interest in the support of the ends and principles of his party, he never aspired to public place or position. He was strongly Lutheran in his religious tendencies, and assisted in building a church of that denomination at Licking Creek. The church at Stroudsburg was also indebted to him for many liberal contributions, and it was through his influence that the large debt of the church due to the estate of Jacob Singmaster was remitted. According to the terms of his will, the residue of his estate, after the death of his wife, will pass to the Lutheran institutions at Gettysburg and Philadelphia. He led a plain, straightforward, earnest life, avoiding ostentatious display and securing the respect and confidence of all. He married Rosanna, daughter of Charles F. and Rosanna (Gibbenger) Smith, formerly of Juniata County, who now occupies the splendid family mansion at Stroudsburg erected by Jacob Singmaster,

and in which her husband afterwards resided. Mrs. Singmaster's parents live at Logansport, Indiana.

WILLIAM S. REES.—September 12, 1682, a party of seventeen arrived in Philadelphia from Wales, having all purchased land in the Penn Indian purchase, in what is now Montgomery County, and among them were three Reeses,—John, Edward and Evan Rees,—and in 1780 (nearly one hundred years after), Samuel Rees, a son of Samuel Rees and grandson of Evan Rees, came into Northampton County (now Monroe), with his compass[1] (being then a young man only twenty years of age), to follow the business of surveying, and October 4, 1792, he married Rachel Stroud and returned to the place where he was born,—"Trappe," Montgomery County,—where he resided until about 1806 (and during that time was a member of the Assembly of Pennsylvania), when he returned to Stroud township (then Northampton), Monroe County, and lived on the farm left by Colonel Jacob Stroud to his daughter, Rachel Rees (*née* Stroud), about one mile west of Stroudsburg, and during most of the time was a justice of the peace, (where Sheffield Reynolds now lives, on what is now known as the Snydersville road).

The frame house and barn that he built on the place are still there, intact. On that farm he raised a family of ten children. Hannah, who married Daniel E. La Bar, a surgeon and an uncle of the present Judge J. D. La Bar, of the Monroe courts. She, Hannah, died at Delavan, Wis., in 1856. Stroud, married to Christiana Butz, whose grandfather, Michael Butz, came to America from Germany about 1683–84 and also settled in Montgomery County. He died 1872, aged seventy-seven years, in Iowa.

Elizabeth died single. Julia Ann, who married and is now living at Highland Park (near Chicago), Illinois. She was born February 4, 1799, and is now in her eighty-eighth year, with good health, hearing and eyesight, and the only one of the family living now. Sally, married to Giles Slocum, of Kingston, Luzerne County, Pa., a nephew of Frances Slocum, the girl captured by the Indians when a child in the Wyoming Valley. Daniel, who was a physician and died in 1833 of typhus fever, at Stroudsburg, unmarried. Evan, a lawyer, and who died at Easton in November, 1835, unmarried. Edward, a physician; he practiced in Kentucky for twenty years, then married and settled at Jacksonville, Ill., and died there December 13, 1882, leaving a family. James Hollinshead Rees, surveyor, practiced in this county from 1830 to 1834, when he went to Chicago, Ill., and died there September 20, 1880; married, but no children. Ann Stroud Rees, who went to Wisconsin about 1850 with her mother and sister, Julia Ann, married a Dr. Sales and died in 1858, childless. Samuel Rees died at Stroudsburg January 16, 1841, in his eighty-first year. Rachel Rees died at Delavan, Walworth County, Wis., in 1854, at the advanced age of seventy-nine years, eleven months and twenty-four days.

William Stroud Rees, the present clerk of the county commissioners of Monroe County, is the eldest of twelve children of Stroud and Christiana Rees (*née* Butz), is the only one of the family living, and was born July 9, 1819, in a frame house that stood on the corner where the American Hotel stands, and is now the oldest citizen of the borough of Stroudsburg that was born within the limits of the borough; is now almost sixty-seven years of age and is a well-preserved man. When about ten years old, in 1829, his father moved out of the borough into Stroud township, in a house he built near the spoke factory, and now known as Goforth's, where he lived, and from the age of twelve to fifteen, or three years, worked on the farm and lived with his grandfather and grandmother on the farm. He went there on his twelfth birthday, July 9, 1831, and left there in October, 1834, and on the 7th day of June, 1835, about one month before he was sixteen, he left home, in company with his father, for Mauch Chunk, intending to learn the trade with his father, who was a carpenter. But when they got to Mauch Chunk his father went to work for George Law, who had a contract to build a bridge across the Lehigh, at Easton, and the work being of a kind too heavy for him, he started out on his

[1] The compass that he brought with him and used for fifty years is now in the possession of his grandson, William Stroud Rees, who has used it for forty-six years.

own account and hired to drive a horse on the tow-path, running what they called at that time "Jersey Flickers," small coal-boats, on the Lehigh and Morris Canals, and from there, after being about six weeks on the canal and after being promoted from a tow-path lad to bowsman, went to Lower Blacks Eddy and drove horses for a packet-boat running from the Eddy, by the Delaware and Raritan Feeder, to Trenton, twenty-four miles, going to Trenton one day and returning to the Eddy the next. In August he was taken sick with fever, and after a severe attack, and after getting out, returned home in October. In December he went into what was called the Beech Woods, in the lumber woods, getting out cherry logs, and in January was caught there at the time the deep snow fell, being four and one-half feet in depth. Snowed in for some time at Naglesville (now Tobyhanna Mills).

In March, 1836, he again started out with his father and spent four years on the Lehigh between Mauch Chunk and White Haven, and at White Haven working at carpentering with his father, and in May, 1840, commenced surveying, working through the year 1840 at both carpentering and surveying, and since that time has followed the business of surveying and conveyancing. In 1841 he was appointed deputy surveyor by the surveyor-general, and held the position until 1846, and from 1843 to 1849 was deputy for James H. Stroud, the prothonotary. He was deputy treasurer for Charles Fetherman, of Monroe County, and in 1854 he was elected register and recorder of Monroe County for three years, and in 1857 was re-elected for the second term.

He got the principal part of his education in subscription schools, and after the age of twelve only by going to school in the winter; and the only schooling he got after he was sixteen years of age was four months in the winter of 1838–39, at a place in Smithfield township called "Hungry Hill," to a man named Charles Huffman, who learned the carpenter trade at the time his father did with a man named Allabach, the main builder and contractor at Stroudsburg. In 1847 he married Esther Kester, daughter of the late Peter Kester, deceased, of Hamilton, a prominent tanner in that township in his time, and the owner of what was then, and still is known as "Kester's Tannery." They had six children, and raised two of them, two daughters, the eldest of which married and died a few years ago, in Iowa. His family at the present time is himself, wife, daughter and grandson. On his mother's side he was related to the Kellers and Bossards, his grandmother being Catharine Keller and his great-grandmother Christiana Bossert.

He has been agent and surveyor for the Fire Insurance Company of Northampton County forty-five years, and has also been the same of the Bingham estate for Monroe County for about the same length of time.

CHAPTER XII.

EAST STROUDSBURG BOROUGH.

This fast-growing and enterprising town was originally a portion of Stroud township, and is situated upon the main line of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. The rapid growth of the town after the completion of the railroad warranted its application for a charter as an independent borough. In response to the appeal of its people it was incorporated as the borough of East Stroudsburg by the court on the 23d of May, 1870. The court provided that the first election should take place at the public house known as the Analomink House on the 11th day of June, 1870, when I. T. Puterbaugh was chosen the first burgess; C. E. Durfee, M. L. Hutchinson, A. W. Loder, S. P. Smith and W. N. Peters as the first Council. The land forming the site of the borough originally belonged to Daniel Brodhead, which consisted of six hundred and forty acres.

In 1856 the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad was completed, and the company built its first depot for the town, which stood at the head of what is now Washington Street. The increase of the population and business necessitated a new depot, and in 1864 the pres-

ent depot and freight-house were erected. The business portion of the borough is represented by six general stores, two furniture stores, one harness manufactory and dealer, a jewelry store, a manufactory of cigars, glass manufactory, tannery, brewery, clothing, stove foundry and machine-shop, three hotels, two drug stores and two lumber-yards, and contains many fine and substantial residences of its citizens. The population is about two thousand.

OLD HOUSES.—The residence of J. R. Smith, located on Cortland Street, is the oldest house in the borough, being the old homestead of Daniel Brodhead, and, as near as can be ascertained, was built about one hundred and fifty years ago. It came into the possession of Mr. Smith by inheritance and purchase, he being the great-grandson of Daniel Brodhead.

The old stone house standing on Washington Street, below the residence of J. H. Shotwell, is the next oldest house in the borough limits, it having been the homestead of the Starbirds, the estate consisting of one hundred and fifty acres, and passed into the hands of the late Franklin Starbird, and after his death was purchased by a number of the citizens of Stroudsburg and sold off in city lots.

BOROUGH OFFICERS.—The following are officers who have served as chief burgess and Council since the borough was organized:

1871.—Burgess, I. T. Puterbaugh; Council, C. E. Durfee, M. L. Hutchinson, A. W. Loder, S. P. Smith, W. N. Peters.

1872.—Burgess, Robert Brown; Council, George L. Walker, John Bush, Jacob L. Rhodes, John Kresge, Jr., S. P. Smith, Peter Empy.

1873.—Burgess, Robert Brown; Council, Samuel Smith, Peter Empy, Levi Smith, Thomas Stemples, Charles Durfee, Samuel S. Detrich.

1874.—Burgess, George E. Stauffer; Council, Jacob L. Rhodes, Samuel S. Detrich, Peter Empy, Levi Smith, John A. Gross, Samuel P. Smith.

1875.—Burgess, Philip Lyons; Council, John Burt, John Fenner, Joseph M. Crystal, Milton Yetter, Henry Teeter, Frederick Brutzman.

1876.—Burgess, Philip Lyon; Council, John Burt, John Fenner, Joseph M. Crystal, Henry Teeter, Frederick Brutzman, Milton Yetter.

1877.—Burgess, J. H. Shotwell; Council, J. B. Drake, David Van Vliet, Thos. Stemples, David Stemples, R. J. Blair, H. P. Kurtz.

1878.—Burgess, Thomas Stemples; Council, Allen Keller, Geo. Cramer, W. W. Garris, Stephen Kistler, David Van Vliet, Milton Yetter.

1879.—Burgess, James K. Fenner; Council, Alonzo Turpening, Geo. Mount, James Bryant, Allen Keller, William Van Gorden, Harris B. Hitchcock.

1880.—Burgess, M. M. Kistler; Council, William F. Bush, R. S. Blair, T. G. Hoffman, Philip Lyon, William E. Henry, Martin Chambers.

1881.—Burgess, James K. Fenner; Council, W. W. Garris, J. Bryant, David Mills, Christ. Gschwint, Jackson Kresge, George Kramer.

1882.—Burgess, M. M. Kistler; Council, D. Callahan, A. M. Faugboner, J. B. Morgan, A. Pipher, F. B. Bruntzman, A. Turpening.

1883.—Burgess, Joseph Bossard; Council, James B. Morgan, J. H. Shotwell, Philip Lyons, Alonzo Turpening, Jacob Rhodes, Nathaniel Kurtz.

1884.—Burgess, Joseph Bossard; Council, E. S. G. Kenardy, R. J. Blair, H. S. Puterbaugh, C. Cuningham, F. Brutzman, T. Stemples.

1885.—Burgess, Thomas J. Dunn; Council, David Van Vliet, Henry H. Teeter.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.—The first justice elected after the organization of the borough was M. L. Hutchinson, who has served until the present time, being now upon his fourth term. George L. Walker, elected in 1871 and served two years; Alexander W. Loder, elected in 1872, served until 1885; William Voss, in office at present.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.—The charter of Analomink Lodge, No. 946, bears date of April 17, 1877, and it was instituted by Grand Master B. F. Borie. The records show that its charter members were,—

B. F. Morey.	Nelson Deitrick.
G. E. Stauffer.	Chas. Bush.
R. S. Storms.	A. Rockafellow.
David Van Vliet.	David Miller.
Chas. Frankenfield.	H. Mann.
G. J. Fauseen.	B. S. Watson.
R. J. Blair.	William F. Nice.
C. Eckert.	John Lee.
M. F. Bush.	J. W. Dreher.
Samuel Michle.	J. H. McCarty.

Its present place of meeting is in Hutchinson's Hall. The membership is about sixty. The officers at present are Michael Hardenstine, N. G.; David Van Vliet, Secretary; J. H. Zacharias, Treasurer.

KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF THE GOLDEN STAR.—Gardner Lodge, No. 15, of this order, was instituted April 22, 1884. The charter members were,—

J. A. Gardner.	George Wolf.
A. K. Miller.	Owen Singer.
Lewis Bush.	Warren R. Van Vliet.
I. R. Bush.	Frank Vanwhy.
John Bossard.	F. B. Overfield.
Arthur Brown.	J. W. Paul.
J. S. Williams.	M. D. Turn.
Frank K. Miller.	W. H. Voss.
Archelles Loder.	Doc F. Smith.
A. E. Pysher.	J. H. Predjone.
A. M. Faugboner.	E. M. Decker.
Joseph Bossard.	J. B. Williams.
H. M. Mutchler.	Thos. H. Stites.

The officers at the present time are,—

W. H. Voss, Dictator; W. R. Van Vliet, Past Dictator; Rev. Frank, Orator; Doc F. Smith, Secretary and Financial Secretary; H. M. Mutchler, Treasurer; Rev. R. Smith, Chaplain; James M. Kinney, Guide; Mrs. H. M. Mutchler, Assistant Guide; Wilson Kenney, Warden; David Miller, Sentry; Dr. I. R. Bush, Medical Examiner; W. R. Van Vliet, J. B. Woodward, H. M. Mutchler, Trustees.

The body is composed of thirty-eight beneficiary and nine honorary members. The lodge meetings are held every two weeks. It was instituted April 17, 1877, by Grand Master Borie, of Philadelphia.

Its charter members are B. F. Morey, R. S. Storm, G. J. Fauseen, Charles Eckert, David Van Vliet, Nelson Detrick, David Miller, B. S. Watson, John Lee, George E. Stauffer, Charles Frankenfield, R. J. Blair, M. F. Bush, Samuel Michle, Charles Bush, H. Mann, W. F. Nyce, J. W. Dreher, J. H. McCarty.

The Elk Horn Tannery.—This tannery, located at East Stroudsburg, was built in 1869 by the late Stephen Kistler, who conducted it until 1881, when, at his death, it came by will under the management of Stephen Kistler's sons for a period of five years. At the expiration of this time it became the property of its present owners, George L. Adams & Co.

The plant is desirably situated upon the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, and occupies about six acres of ground. The main building is two hundred and sixty-seven feet long and forty-seven feet deep, with three additions,—one sixty-two feet long and forty-two feet deep, another thirty-seven feet long and thirty-two deep, and the third twenty feet long and thirty feet deep, with extensive sheds for the storage of bark. The establishment is very complete in its mechanical appliances, and is operated by a seventy-five horse-power engine. The company are engaged in manufacturing exclusively the Union crop sole-leather, and produce one thousand and twenty-seven hides per week, giving employment to many hands. The company owns and operates another plant, which is located at Sprague ville, about five miles from East Stroudsburg, on the line of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad.

George Lincoln Adams was born in the city of Boston December 5, 1854. He obtained his preparatory education in the public schools of his native city, at South End, and was graduated at the English High School in Boston at the age of sixteen years. Inclining to a business, rather than a professional life, as a boy in the office, he entered the store of Atherton, Stetson & Co., leather dealers, and afterward continued a clerkship with that firm for some three years, until 1873, during which time he became conversant with the trade and had created a desire for a full knowledge of the manufacture of all kinds of leather. At the age of nineteen he left Boston, relinquishing his favorable connection with the firm, which at that time commanded a good salary, and for one year and a half engaged with Mr. Fulmer in his large tannery at Portland, Pa., where he worked regularly as an employe at one dollar per day. His proficiency and skill commanded the attention of his employer, and for the following nine months he served as foreman of the works at that place. For the further prosecution of this knowledge he was successively engaged at Bottle Run Tannery, near Cumberland, Md., and in the upper leather tanneries at Pittsburgh, Pa., studying their methods of manufacture for some time, when he returned to Boston with the satisfaction that he knew how to tan a hide of leather. At once upon his return, in July, 1874, his services were sought by leather manufacturers, and he accepted the position of general manager of the "Oak Valley Branch Tannery," at Sprague ville, Monroe Co., Pa., owned by Day, Wilcox & Co., of Boston, which he superintended for two years so successfully in the

manufacture of high grade, marketable leather, that he was asked to add to his charge the superintendency of the "Oak Valley Tannery," at Mountain Home, in the same county. He accepted this additional responsibility and conducted both with great success until the destruction of the latter by fire, January 5, 1885. He employed some one hundred men in the tanneries, carried on a store at the Oak Valley Branch, and, during the season for peeling bark, personally looked after the detail of this branch of the business, which required many scores of men. In 1881 Mr. Adams became a partner in the firm, and the new firm has since been styled George L. Adams & Co. On March 23, 1885, the latter firm purchased the "Elk Horn Tannery" at East Stroudsburg, of the heirs of the late Stephen Kistler, since which time he has managed the affairs of the company at Spragueville and at East Stroudsburg with unabated success. His thorough knowledge of the proper methods to be employed in the manufacture of different kinds of leather to secure a high grade, and at the same time place the products of their tanneries on the market at all times, has given him an envious reputation among leather men, and, although young in years, he may be classed along with the best-informed men in the leather trade.



Geo. L. Adams

His wife, May V., whom he married October 3, 1878, is a daughter of Thomas D. Stites, formerly a contractor of Philadelphia. Their children are Lucy Hamilton and Gracie Adams.

His father, Adoniram J. Adams, a native of

Washington, Vt., is the senior partner of the firm of Martin L. Hall & Co., large wholesale grocers of Boston, and at the age of thirteen years left his native State, journeyed to Boston, where he, unaided, began life and to carve out a fortune for himself as a boy clerk with Stephen Hall & Co., in the very store where he is now the head of its vast business. His mother is Harriet Lincoln Norton, whose father was a ship-builder of Maine. Her father's brother was captain of a United States steamer from New York to New Orleans, and received high credit at one time for saving the ship in mid-ocean. Later he was appointed master of the port of New Orleans, and in 1886 is the government inspector of marine boilers on the coast.

The children of Adoniram and Harriet L. Adams are Edward D., a member of the firm of Winslow, Lanier & Company, of New York, and a financier of high standing; Charles A., of Boston; Walter B., with Adams, Blodgett & Company, bankers, of Boston; Franklin, connected with F. W. & I. M. Monroe & Company, boot and shoe manufacturers, of Boston; and Hattie Adams.

Old Stores.—Thomas Stemples, a native of Wyoming County, Pa., came to East Stroudsburg in 1863, and erected the building now occupied by him, and engaged in keeping a general store. He removed his business to the stand now occupied by the Glass Company for their store, subsequently returning to his original place, where he has since conducted business. Peter Turpening and Colonel John Nice, however, previously kept stores. Mr. Stemples is now the oldest merchant of the town.

C. S. Deitrich & Co. opened the first drug-store, and it is located on what is now Crystal Street, afterwards coming into the possession of S. S. Deitrich, one of the firm of C. S. Deitrich & Co., who now keeps it.

Alexander W. Loder erected, in 1868, the building now owned by Dr. Lesch, in which he carried on mercantile business for three years, when he purchased the property on the corner of Crystal and Analomink Streets, where he erected his present store, and has carried on business since.

Match Factory.—This factory was started in 1882, by W. E. Henry & Co., who conducted it for about one year, when they sold the business to the match combination, and it was closed up.

Academy of Music.—In 1883 the property and building owned by W. E. Henry & Co. was bought for the purpose of making it a place for public entertainments by a company composed of the following parties: I. T. Puterbaugh (president), J. H. Shotwell (treasurer), M. L. Hutchinson (secretary) and Harry Puterbaugh (general manager), who, at an expense of several hundreds of dollars, have made it a desirable place for entertainments. Its seating capacity is five hundred, and it is the only public hall in the county.

Brewery.—The brewery conducted by John Burt, in rear of the depot, was built about 1867 by George L. Walker. It comprises several substantial buildings; five or six men are employed, and it has a capacity of fifteen thousand barrels per year. It is devoted especially to the brewing of ale and porter, and the manufacture of mineral waters. In connection with the brewery, John T. Burt, son of the proprietor, carries on the bottling of lager beer.

Cigar Manufactory. — A. F. Kistler started a cigar factory in 1884, and carries on a large business, employing at times in the busy season from twenty to thirty hands, manufacturing cigars for the trade. His goods are principally of fine grade, and he produces on an average, when the full force are employed, about seventy thousand per month.

Machine Shop and Foundry.—Among the industries of the borough are the Keystone Foundry and Machine Shops. These works were built by G. Stauffer & Co., and consist of one building, one hundred and eighteen by thirty-two feet, with two additions in 1881. Mr. George E. Stauffer succeeded to the business at the death of his father. The works are located on Washington Street. Broadhead Creek, running in the rear of the works, furnishes excellent power. The products of the establishment are engine, saw-mill and clothes-pin machinery, and the manufacture of plows, and general machine work, and finds employment for ten men.

East Stroudsburg Glass Company.—In 1876 a gentleman named Chase organized a stock company for the purpose of manufacturing window glass and glass caskets, and erected the buildings now owned and occupied by the present company; but the venture not proving a success, the business was suspended. In 1878 William Borrows formed a stock company, composed of citizens of the town, with a working capital of seventeen thousand dollars, with the following officers: Amzi Coolbaugh, president; J. H. Shotwell, secretary and treasurer; William Burrows, superintendent; board of directors, Amzi Coolbaugh, J. H. Shotwell, William Burrows, Stephen Kistler and Milton Yetter. In the following year, 1879, William Burrows and Milton Yetter purchased the stock and interest of the company, and have since conducted the business as a copartnership, and have employed as a working capital one hundred thousand dollars. They give employment to one hundred men and boys, and turn out daily thirty-six hundred bottles of different kinds. The location of the works furnishes excellent railroad facilities for shipping the products of the works and receiving its material, having a track of their own, which connects with the main track of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. In addition to the East Stroudsburg works, the company operates another extensive plant at Binghamton, N. Y., with W. F. Burrows as superintendent, and W. K. Burrows as general manager, giving employment to one hundred hands. The success of Messrs. Burrows & Yetter has added materially to the growth and prosperity of East Stroudsburg. The company also have a large and well-stocked store in connection with their factory, for the benefit of their employes, and which is patronized largely by the public.

Post-Office.—The first post-office in East Stroudsburg was established in 1868, with W. N. Peters as the postmaster. It was located in the store now kept by Thomas Stemple, Mr. Peters then being its proprietor. In 1869 he sold his business and resigned in favor of Abraham Rockafellow, who removed it to his store opposite the depot, where it remained until August, 1885, when A. W. Loder was appointed, and now has it in the building adjoining his store, and referred to in his personal sketch.

Silk-Mill.—In the summer of 1885 the opportunity to locate a silk-mill here presented itself. A meeting of the citizens of Stroudsburg and East Stroudsburg was arranged, composed of Milton Yetter, I. T. Puterbaugh, J. S. Williams, John Storms, Jerome Fetherman and Joseph Wallace, for the purpose of obtaining subscriptions, which resulted in the raising of twelve thousand dollars in East Stroudsburg and eight thousand in Stroudsburg. A location was selected on Brown Street, near the bridge which spans Brodhead Creek, the dividing line of the two boroughs, and the buildings are now in course of erection, and when completed will consist of one building, two stories high, two hundred feet long and fifty feet deep, with a wing fifty feet deep and one hundred long. The works will be operated by John C. Ryle & Co., and will be devoted exclusively to the production of spool-silk and will give employment to four hundred operators.

Star Glass-Works.—These works were built in 1881, for the purpose of manufacturing glass-ware, by a stock company composed of Geo. E. Stauffer, president; C. L. Rhodes, secretary and treasurer; and Joseph Westcott, superintendent. After operating for a year it was leased to Heller Bros., who failed in about a year, and it is now occupied as an armory.

Hotels.—John Thomas, a native of Maine, removed to East Stroudsburg in 1853, and was engaged as foreman for Moses L. Noyes, who had a contract with the railroad company. After the completion of the road Thomas kept, near the depot, a small stand for the sale of refreshments for travelers. In 1856 he built the Crystal Spring Hotel, which now stands on the corner of Washington and Crystal Streets. Until 1865 it was kept as a temperance house. At that date he built an addition and other improvements and opened it as a license house. In 1864 he sold it to John Kresge, who was its landlord until 1873, when it passed into the hands of the present owner and landlord, James K. Fenner.

Lackawanna House now occupies ground

where stood a dwelling-house. In 1874 Van Cott bought the property and built an addition, and opened it as a hotel. It subsequently passed into the hands of several parties. In 1883 J. S. Williams purchased the property, and was its landlord for two years and a half. It is a well-appointed hotel, three stories high, fronting on Crystal Street. Its convenience to the depot makes it a desirable place for travelers. Its present landlord is W. W. Hill.

Analomink House is situated on the corner of Crystal and Cortland Streets ; was built about 1857 by Richard Posten, who kept it for a number of years. It was the first licensed house in the town. It has had for its landlords Staples Barry, Daniel Cortright, A. Jones, John Hoenshildt and John Tims. John M. Hill is the present proprietor.

Schools.—In 1871, one year after the incorporation of the borough, plans were adopted for building a school-house, when a large and convenient building was erected. In 1876 an addition was made, and it is now capable of seating two hundred and twenty-five pupils. The school-house is situated on Cortland Street. Mr. William Treible was the first principal of the new school, followed by J. W. Paul in 1879, who is still in charge. The school is divided into five grades, and has facilities for giving the pupils a through English education. The present school board is composed of S. P. Smith, president; Dr. L. Bush, secretary ; A. W. Teeter, treasurer ; Charles Dearr, J. M. Bossard.

Monroe News.—In May 1878, George D. White, a printer of East Stroudsburg, issued the first number of the *East Stroudsburg Gazette*. It was a four-page weekly, seven columns to the page, and the subscription price was one dollar and fifty cents a year at first, but afterwards reduced to one dollar a year. The *Gazette* was printed on Wednesday, and the office was located in the same rooms now occupied by *The Monroe News*. The paper was established under rather unfortunate circumstances—shortness of pecuniary means and lack of management on the part of the proprietor. Nevertheless, Mr. White struggled along and toiled, kept up by the hope of better times to come, carried the paper along for a little more than three years, and then, for lack of funds, was compelled to sell the office, which he did in 1881 to E. M. Fenner, a practical printer from the State of New York. Mr. Fenner changed the name of the paper to the *Express* and enlarged it to eight columns to the page, leaving the subscription price at one dollar a year. The *Express* office did a fair business for about two years, when, on October 5, 1883, he sold the material, good will, etc., to Col. A. E. Lewis, of Milford, Pike County. Col. C. N. Pine, an old and experienced newspaper man, was placed in charge, and under his supervision and directions the business flourished. Through some disagreement between Mr. Lewis and Mr. Pine, however, the latter retired from his position as publisher before the close of the year 1884. At the beginning of 1885 the general make-up of the *Express* was changed from a seven-column folio to a five-column quarto, and a new publisher was placed in charge about as often as the seasons would come and go. Between January 1 and October 1, 1885, we learn that the following-named gentlemen were installed as publishers: Samuel Y. Glessner, James P. Zabriskie, W. T. Doty and Thomas J. Alleger.

On October 15, 1885, Col. Lewis sold the office to Messrs. H. P. Woodward and Arthur K. Stone, of Hawley, Wayne County. The new proprietors changed the name of the paper to *The Monroe News*, and left the subscription price as it was—one dollar a year. Local county correspondences were inserted ; portraits of prominent men and women were published ; the legal and court news printed gratuitously, and, within four months from the time the new proprietors took possession, *The News* had become so popular with the people that its circulation had doubled from what it was when they took charge of the office.

One sad thing might be written in connection with this paper, which is the fact that the first proprietor, Mr. White, became insane soon after selling to Mr. Fenner, and was placed in the insane asylum at Norristown, in this State. After remaining in this institution for a few years he became so much improved in mind

that he was removed to the home of his son, at Manchester, N. J., at which place he is cared for at the time of writing this sketch.

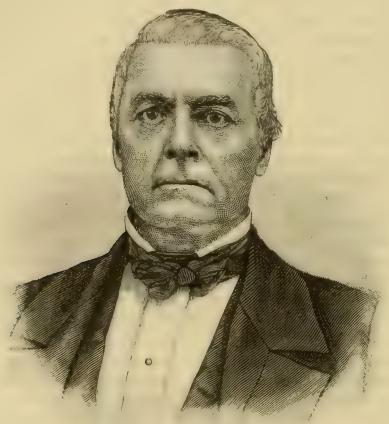
EAST STROUDSBURG METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—In 1871 religious services were held in private houses among the Methodist residents in East Stroudsburg. During the pastorate of Rev. J. S. J. McConnell, of Stroudsburg, a class was formed separate from the mother-church, and measures taken to secure a pastor. Accordingly, in the spring of 1872, Rev. Daniel Young was sent by the Annual Conference to preside over the young flock, Rev. William Cooper being presiding elder. The church was duly organized in the spring of 1872, with Levi Smith, Michael Ransberry, Charles F. Houser, George W. Gross, William S. Barger, Wilson Pierson, Charles L. Rhodes, George Cramer and Thomas Stemple as the board of trustees. Worship was conducted in a rented building—now known as the "Academy of Music." In March, 1873, at the close of Mr. Young's pastorate, seventy-six members and twenty-eight probationers were reported to the Annual Conference. From March, 1873, to 1876, Rev. B. H. Sanderlin was pastor. During his pastorate the present church building and parsonage were erected. The corner-stone of the church was laid in the spring of 1874. On the first Sunday in November, 1874, the lecture-room was dedicated with appropriate services. In the summer of 1875 the church building was completed, the dimensions of which are forty-two feet by seventy, with spire one hundred and twenty-five feet from foundation. On July 25, 1875, the church proper was dedicated, Bishop E. G. Andrews, Rev. R. L. Dashiel, missionary secretary, and other ministers assisting in the services. At the close of Mr. Sanderlin's pastorate one hundred and eighty-one members were reported. Then followed, from 1876 to 1878, Rev. W. P. Howell; 1878 to 1879, Rev. W. C. Johnson; 1879 to 1882, Rev. John O'Neill; 1882 to 1885, Rev. William Major; from 1885 to this writing (1886), Rev. Ravil Smith has been pastor. During the year 1885 a church debt of three thousand one hundred and seventy-three dollars and eighty-three cents has been paid, and the lecture and class-rooms painted and refitted. A revival resulting in the conversion of seventy-six persons has occurred during the past year.

THE EAST STROUDSBURG PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—"The East Stroudsburg Presbyterian Church" was incorporated by charter issued from the Court of Common Pleas of Monroe County, September 27, 1876, composed of Samuel S. Dreher, president judge; Peter Grover and Charles W. Decker, associate judges. By the charter, John Leslie, Miles L. Hutchinson, Peter Empy, Alexander W. Loder and Samuel P. Smith were constituted the trustees until such time as their lawful successors were selected. Services were held with some irregularity as a constituted congregation under the charter until November 9, 1881. A committee of three ministers and two elders from Lehigh Presbytery organized a church according to the Form of Government of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, consisting of twenty-three members, of which William F. Bush, Miles L. Hutchinson and John M. Wyckoff were appointed elders, and the church was admitted to membership and enrolled in Lehigh Presbytery. At a meeting of Presbytery in September, 1882, a unanimous call from the church being extended to Rev. J. R. Woodward, of Newton Presbytery, and accepted, he was installed pastor November 23d of the same year, and so continues to present date.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.—St. Matthew's Catholic Church, East Stroudsburg, Monroe County, Pa., was built in 1870; dedicated August 28, 1870, by Rev. Father McManus, assisted by Father O'Brien, of Dunmore, Luzerne County, Pa. Father O'Brien succeeded Father McManus, Father Burns succeeded Father O'Brien, Father Hurst succeeded Father Burns, Father McManus succeeded Father Hurst, Father Broderick succeeded Father McManus, Father Cusick succeeded Father Broderick, Father Manly (present pastor) succeeded Father Cusick. Until January, 1885, St. Matthew's Church belonged to the parish of Dunmore, Luzerne County, Pa., at which date it was separated from Dunmore, and now comprises Moscow, Tobyhanna, Gouldsborough and East Stroudsburg, with Father Manly as pastor, whose residence is at

Moscow, Lackawanna County, Pa. St. Matthew's Church has about eighty communicants. A cemetery is attached to the church.

MICHAEL RANSBERRY. — The Ransberry family were among the early settlers of Stroud township, and Michael, grandfather of our subject, is believed to be the progenitor of the family in Monroe County, and owned lands near the line between Stroud township and Smithfield. His eldest son, John (1759–1830), says, in the instrument of sale, that he had purchased the same of the heirs of his late grandfather (maternal), George Solladay, and the signatures of Jacob D. Stroud and John P. Robeson are affixed to the paper as witnesses. This property was granted by the commonwealth of Pennsylvania to Manuel Solladay, and by him to George Solladay, his son. This Manuel Solladay's wife was Margaret, and his will is dated June 28, 1805. John Ransberry



Michael Ransberry

was taxed for one hundred acres of land in Smithfield in 1786, and was a large real estate owner in Stroud. He was a bachelor, and by the conditions of his will, dated 1830, he bequeathed his property to his brothers, Michael (1762–1833), Henry (1768–1866) and sisters, Maria born 1765, Elizabeth born 1767, and several of his nephews and nieces. In a sale of two hundred and ten acres of land to his brother Michael, December 29, 1827, partly in Stroud and partly in Smithfield townships, he had dealings with John Penn in real estate, and a mortgage dated 1803, with other papers of value now in possession of Mrs. Michael Ransberry, of East Stroudsburg, was given by him to Penn and witnessed by Jacob Stroud and Dan Stroud. John Ransberry bought other real estate of Charrick Van Vliet in 1796. He was well educated for his day, possessed large business ability and served as justice of the peace, according to his docket, from 1801–18. Henry, above mentioned, married Sarah Bowman

(1776–1812), a near relative of the Methodist Bishop Bowman, on January 23, 1794, and settled on the Solladay farm, at High Bridge, in Stroud township, from Berwick, Pa., in 1811, where he resided until his death, at the age of ninety-seven years. Both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Church. Their children were Jesse B. (1795–1860), married Jane Gilpin, a member of one of the oldest families of Wayne County, and resided in Sterling township, that county; Susan B. (1797–1870), was the wife of Francis J. Smith, who resided and died on the old Brodhead homestead in East Stroudsburg, owned in 1886 by his son, Jesse R. Smith; John (1799–1874), a farmer in Stroud township, married, in 1821, Ann, a sister of John S. Van Vliet; George (1802–65), a farmer in Stroud township, married Ann, a sister of Dr. Philip Bush; Elenor (1805–58), was the wife of Drial Gibbs, of Portsmouth, Ohio, and one of her sons, Frank, was an officer in the late Civil War; Michael (July 10, 1807–January 31, 1883); and Sally Ann (1809–31).

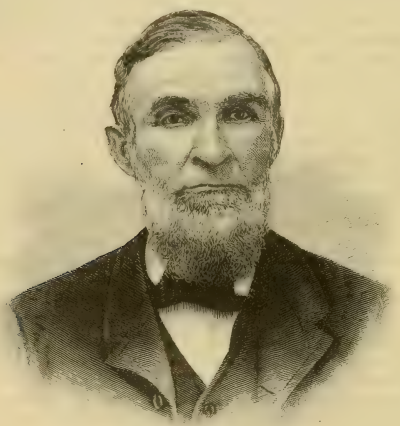
Michael Ransberry, son of Henry and Sarah (Bowman) Ransberry, was born at Berwick, Pa., and removed with his parents to their future home at High Bridge, Monroe County, when he was only four years of age. He was in boyhood apprenticed to one John Brown, a tanner on the Milford road, in Smithfield township, where he remained until he learned the trade, receiving therefor twenty dollars per annum for three years. His own mother having died when he was five years old, he often related the kindness of Mrs. Brown, who became a mother to him and cared for him during his years of apprenticeship. Upon reaching his majority he returned home and conducted the farm for his father for some time. He subsequently worked at his trade at Buffalo, N. Y., and in other places, but finally returned home and again engaged in farming until the death of his father, in 1866, when he became owner of the farm, by the conditions of the will of his late uncle, John Ransberry.

In 1867 he settled in East Stroudsburg, and in 1872 erected a brick residence on Cortland Street, in which he resided until his death. He served as deputy marshal in the enrollment of soldiers for the late war; was a consistent member of the Methodist Church with which he was officially connected; was a man of correct habits, sterling integrity, and seemed to live for a purpose in life: to fulfill the full duties of the citizen, husband and father. He married, in 1835, Katharine Overpeck, who died May 6, 1846, by whom he had one son, who died in infancy. In 1864 he married for his second wife Sarah Rowe, who was born July 10, 1840, and survives him, residing on the home property before mentioned. She is a daughter of Peter (1806–85) and Susan (Foust) Rowe (1806–78), who were farmers in Stroud and Smithfield townships, and members of the Methodist Church. Peter Rowe's children were Charles, a farmer in Paradise township; Catherine, wife of Abram Brotzman, of Rushville, Susquehanna County; Jacob, died in 1873 at East Stroudsburg; Philip, a farmer at Millard, Nebraska; Elizabeth, wife of Amos Lee, a farmer in Stroud township; Peter, died in 1873, served three years and nine months in the late Civil War and was a lieutenant; Sarah, widow of the subject of this sketch; Hannah, wife of Charles Dibble, of Vosburg, Wyoming County; Mary Emma, wife of Caleb Walter, of Middle Smithfield; Lydia Ann, wife of John Custer, of Stroud township.

Henry, father of Peter Rowe, married Catherine Beninger in 1804, by whom he had children,—Jacob; Peter; Susan; Daniel; Mary; Margaret; John, of Wyoming County, Pa.; Charles, of Hawley, Pa.; William and Joseph reside in Wisconsin; Henry, a merchant at Eau Claire, Wisconsin; Katie, the twin sister of Henry, is the wife of Austin Black, of Spencerville, Md.

Jesse Ransberry Smith.—His paternal grandfather, Dr. Francis Joseph Smith (Josephus Jacobus Aerts), a native of Brussels, capital city of the Austrian Netherlands, came to America in 1777, and served in the struggle for the independence of the colonies, under General Lafayette. After the close of the war he settled in Lower Smithfield township, Wayne County, where he purchased a large tract of land, and where he resided, practicing his profession, until

his death, about 1802. A further sketch of his life may be found in the medical chapter of Monroe County, in this volume. His first wife was a European, by whom he had one son, Dr. Francis Al. Smith, who practiced medicine at Milford until his death. His second wife was Betsey Brodhead, a sister of Judge Richard Brodhead, whose home was at East Stroudsburg, where Jesse R. Smith now resides, and in the house now occupied by Mr. Smith, which was



J. R. Smith

the first frame house built in the place and in which the Brodhead family resided, located on the property upon which the family first settled when the country was a wilderness. She died in 1834, and by her husband, Dr. Smith, had children,—Francis J. Smith (1789–1857), father of our subject; Jane (1791–1842), the wife of Dan Dimmick, of Milford; Elizabeth, wife of James Wallace, a merchant of Milford; Julia Ann, was the wife of John T. Cross, a lawyer of Milford; Sally, wife of John Shoemaker, of Elmira, N. Y.; and Rachel, who married Jacob De La Barre, of Smithfield township, and had a daughter, Mrs. Stroud J. Hollinshead, a resident of Stroudsburg, Pa.

Dan Dimmick came to Stroudsburg in the year 1800, and after his admission to the bar practiced law at Milford until his death, in 1825. The eldest daughter of Dan and Jane Dimmick, Lucinda (1802–24), was the first wife of Judge Nathaniel B. Eldred (one son, Franklin Eldred, died while a student at Princeton College); Sally (1806–24) was the wife of C. C. D. Pinchot; Oliver S., born in 1804; Dan, born 1808, a resident of Pike County; Milo Melancthon, born 1811; Milan, born 1813, died in Pike County in 1861; William H., born in 1813, read law with Hon. N. B. Eldred and practiced his profession at Bethany and Honesdale with great success, and died at the

latter place in 1861 (he was State Senator and member of Congress); Milton, born 1816; Lavina E. (1820–84), never married.

Francis J. Smith, son of Dr. Francis J. Smith, married, May 20, 1812, Susan B. Ransberry (1797–1870), a daughter of Henry Ransberry, who settled in Stroud township, from Berwick, Pa., where he died, at the advanced age of ninety-seven years, September 28, 1866. He resided on the homestead where he was born, in Lower Smithfield township, until 1835, when he removed to the Brodhead homestead, at East Stroudsburg, heretofore alluded to in this sketch. His general occupation was farming. He was an influential member of the Democratic party, held the office of justice of the peace in Lower Smithfield and East Stroudsburg nearly all of his active business life, and served one term as commissioner of old Northampton County, before the erection of Monroe County. Both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Church. Their children are Oliver Dimmick (1813–70), kept a public-house at Forks Station, on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad; Dr. Daniel D., born in 1817, is a doctor of dental surgery at Norristown, Pa.; Jesse Ransberry, subject of this sketch; George R. (1821–73), was a merchant at Forks Station; Theodore (1824–81), kept a hotel at White Haven, Pa.; Franklin D. (1827–52), read law with M. M. Dimmick, of Stroudsburg, where he practiced for some time, removed to Jacksonville, Florida, where he continued in the practice of his profession until his death; Francis J., Jr. (1829–57), was a farmer on the old homestead; Sally Ann, was first the wife of a Mr. Coleman, of New York, and after his death married Samuel S. Deitrick, of East Stroudsburg; Michael R. (1835–74), died at Moscow, Pa.; Anna Maria (1838–51); and Henry R., born in 1841, resides near Scranton, Pa., and is a conductor on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad.

Jesse Ransberry, a son of Francis J. and Susan B. (Ransberry) Smith, was born in Lower Smithfield township, then Northampton, now Monroe County, Pa., December 15, 1819. At the age of seven years he left home, and for seven years thereafter resided with his uncle, Jesse B. Ransberry, a farmer of Sterling township, Wayne County, where he became inured to farm-work, but had little opportunity for an education from books. After spending two years at home, in 1835 he went to Easton, Pa., where for three years he was engaged in learning the trade of a blacksmith, which he followed for five years thereafter at Wyalusing, Bradford County. It was at this place he met Mr. George H. Wells, a man of large business capacity, to whom he feels largely indebted for changing his business relations in his early life, and for his success in carving out a fair competence, under his direction,—with whom he engaged for some two years in building the North Branch Canal, then in process of construction, at that place. He was superintendent, under Contractor Wells, in building twelve miles of double track of the Erie Railroad, from Otisville to Port Jervis, in 1853–54, and in 1854–55 superintended the construction of nineteen miles of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, from High Bridge to Tobyhanna, Monroe County. Immediately after the completion of these public works he purchased the homestead property, containing one hundred and fifty acres of land, at East Stroudsburg, where he has since engaged in farming. At the time of his settlement here, in 1857, he relates that there were only three houses on the site of what is now a thriving borough, located on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad through line from Buffalo to New York. Mr. Smith has avoided political preferment and sought the quiet of an agricultural life; yet he has not shrunk from duty, and has served for several terms as school director and in other minor official places. He has been a deacon in the Presbyterian Church at Stroudsburg for many years, of which also his wife is a member. He married for his first wife, in 1857, Sarah L. (1828–74), a daughter of Rev. George and Abigail (Baldwin) Taylor. The former, a Presbyterian minister, died at Moravia, N. Y., June 30, 1842; the latter was a resident of Bloomfield, Essex County, N. J. His children by this union are Edward Taylor, Burton F. and Mary E. Smith. For his second wife he married, in 1878, Sarah Elizabeth,

daughter of A. A. Bishop, of Wysocking, Pa. The other children of Rev. George and Abigail Taylor are Mary E., wife of Washington Ingham, of Sugar Run, Bradford County, Pa., and James R. Taylor, a farmer of Wyalusing, Pa. Rev. George Taylor's father was Major John Taylor, one of the pioneer settlers of Wyalusing.

ALEXANDER W. LODER, merchant of East Stroudsburg, was born in Stroud township, on the homestead farm, March 14, 1828, where he



A. W. Loder

learned farming and obtained a fair education from books in the neighborhood school. In 1851 he married Emily Van Vliet, who was born in the same township, November 27, 1834.

She is the daughter of John S. and Susan (La Bar) Van Vliet,—the former born in 1808, a farmer during his active business life, but in 1886 retired and living with his children; the latter born in 1807, died in 1861, was the daughter of George La Bar (1863–76), a native of Mount Bethel, Northampton County, who lived to a great age, a son of Peter La Bar, who came to Penn's colony from France in 1730. John S. Van Vliet was the son of Derrick Van Vliet, an early settler in Stroud township. Their children are Achilles C., ticket agent and telegraph operator at East Stroudsburg for the Deleware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad Company, and in the employ of that company since 1870; Laura P., wife of Dr. Horace Bush, of Wyalusing, Pa.; Vinton S., clerk in his father's store; and William H. Loder. Following his marriage Mr. Loder for four years farmed a part of the homestead, sold his farm and for one year was a confectionery merchant at Stroudsburg. He then purchased a farm in the same township and for eight years more engaged in farming, when he disposed of his farm and in 1868 bought property and built the store which Dr. Lesh owns, in 1886, in East Stroudsburg. He occupied

this property as a merchant only three years, and bought the lot on the corner of Crystal and Analomink Streets, on which he erected his present store building and dwelling in 1871. Since 1873 he has carried on a successful and general mercantile business. In 1872 he was elected a justice of the peace for the borough of East Stroudsburg and by re-election held the office continuously until he resigned it to accept a position under the government as postmaster of the borough, appointed by President Cleveland in July, 1885. Upon taking this office, Mr. Loder fitted up the building adjoining his store for the post-office, with the newest designs, neatness and elegance, for the best accommodation of the people, and it may be said that this office will vie with any in the State of its size for its beautiful appointments. He was a member of the first school board after the erection of the borough of East Stroudsburg, and also a member of its first Council, and he has served for several terms in the former capacity, and is, in 1886, a member of the Council. Mr. Loder is a thoroughgoing business man and possesses such integrity and conscientious regard in business matters as to win the confidence of all who have business relations with him.

The family of Loder were among the earliest settlers in what is now Oxford township, Warren County, N. J., and one "Loder" is mentioned in the history of that county, published by Everts & Peck in 1881, along with others, as following in the settlement of that locality soon after John Axford, who was the first settler there from England, in 1730. William Loder, great-grandfather of our subject, was born in Oxford township in 1740, and married, in 1764, Catherine ——, who was born in 1745. They resided near Oxford Furnace. Their children were Jane, born 1764; Sarah, 1766; Anna, 1768; John, 1770; Isaac, 1772–1854; and William Loder, born in 1774.

Isaac, second son of William, resided about three miles below Belvidere, down the river. His wife was Sarah Hummer (1774–1839), who bore him children as follows: Hannah, born in 1795; William H., 1797; Mary, 1799; Isaac, 1801; Alexander W., 1805, removed to Kellarsville, Hamilton township, where he kept a store for several years, then went to Philadelphia, where he died; Samuel, 1807; James D., 1810, resides in Belvidere, N. J.: Sally Ann, 1813; Jacob Alfred, 1815, was a hat manufacturer and dealer in Philadelphia; and John Loder, born in 1817.

William H. Loder, eldest son of Isaac and Sarah Loder, was born near Oxford Furnace, and, in 1819, married Elizabeth Ann Kinney (1797–1848), a daughter of Frederick and Margaret (Snover) Kinney, of Walnut Valley, Warren County, N. J. In 1826 he removed to Stroud township, Monroe County, Pa., and purchased a small farm, to which he made additions from time to time, until he had one hundred and sixty acres. He was a carpenter by trade, and followed this occupation nearly all of his active business life. He retired from his farm and other business in 1860, took up his residence in Stroudsburg, where he resided until his death, in 1872. He had no pecuniary assistance in starting out in life for himself, but acquired a fair competence, the result of honest industry. He was a man of exemplary habits, good judgment and both himself and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church at Stroudsburg, following in the same line of religious persuasion as their ancestors. Their children are Frederick K. (1823–85), married and settled near Albion, Jackson County, Michigan, where he died, leaving a family; Isaac H. (1826–83), married and removed to Kansas about 1856, where he resided until his death; Alexander W. Loder, subject of this sketch; Sarah Maria, born in 1833, is the wife of Melchior Smith, a wheelwright of Stroudsburg; Rachel E., born in 1835, wife of David Miller, a blacksmith of East Stroudsburg; William M., born in 1839, went to Kansas, where he enlisted at the breaking out of the late Civil War and served in Missouri under General Sigel. He returned to Stroudsburg, and at the time of the draft, in 1862, again entered the service as a substitute, was made lieutenant and served in the Army of the Potomac for nine months more. After his return from the war he married, and, soon afterward, settled in Albion, Michigan, where he has acquired a large competency as a contractor and lumber merchant.

MILES LEACH HUTCHINSON, justice of the peace at East Stroudsburg, Pa., was born at Hutchinson Station, on the Belvidere and Delaware Railroad, Warren County, N. J., April 18, 1831, where he was reared and assisted his father in his saw-mill and lumber business. After the death of his father, in 1846, in partnership with his brother, Andrew J., he ran the mill, which they rented of his mother until her death, in 1857. On account of the ill health of his brother-in-law, James Ramsay, at Ramsayburg, he took charge of his store, lumber-yard and farm at that place until his death, two years afterwards, when for three years following he was a partner with his sister, Mrs. Ramsay, in continuing the business at that place. In 1866 he removed to East Stroudsburg, where he bought a farm of sixty-five acres, now owned by M. M. Kistler, which, after eighteen months, he sold, and for one year thereafter resided in Stroudsburg. In 1869 he settled in East Stroudsburg and built his present residence on Washington Street, where he has resided since.



M. L. Hutchinson

Upon the erection of the borough of East Stroudsburg, Mr. Hutchinson was elected on the Republican ticket a justice of the peace for a term of five years. He was re-elected and served for a second term, was then appointed to the same office by Governor Hoyt, under the regulation of the new Constitution, and served one year, when, by re-election, he served a third term of five years, and in the borough election of 1886 he was again re-elected for a fourth term to the same office, notwithstanding the large majority is Democratic, fully attesting the confidence of the public in his fitness and ability to discharge the responsible duties of that office with justice to all, and in equity in all matters brought before him. A high commentary upon Mr. Hutchinson's decisions during his long and continued career as a justice of the peace is the fact that only in one instance has ever an appeal to the higher

court been taken from his decision, and in that case the jury confirmed his opinion without a division. He has taken an active interest in all matters pertaining to the growth and prosperity of the borough since he has been a resident of the same, and contributed commensurate with his means to the support of enterprises needing help. He is a director of the old Stroudsburg Bank. Both himself and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he served for many years as elder, and for ten years past he has been superintendent of the Sunday-school of that church.

Mr. Hutchinson married, January 19, 1861, Amanda D., daughter of Major John and Sarah (Frome) Pace, of Warren County, N. J.; the former died in 1842, the latter in 1845. She was born January 3, 1838. They have no children. Major John Pace and wife were buried at Oxford, near where they had resided, and had other children as follows: Mary (deceased), was the wife of George Shoemaker, of Oxford; Jacob (deceased), resided on the old homestead; Elizabeth, of Belvidere, is the widow of the late George Hoff; Jane (deceased), was the wife of Thomas McFall Davidson, of Harmony, N. J., now a resident of Illinois; Sally Ann, wife of Abel Hoff, of Harmony; Catherine, widow of the late Amzi Mutchler, of East Stroudsburg, whose son is Dr. John Pace Mutchler, of Stroudsburg.

Major John Pace was the only son of Major Pace, of Warren County. Henry Frome, the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Hutchinson, resided contiguous to the Warren County almshouse, and lived to the great age of ninety-six years. The Fromes and Paces were old families in Warren County.

William Hutchinson (1783–1848), father of Miles L. Hutchinson, married Mary Hay (1794–1859). He spent his active business life in lumbering and milling. He erected the gristmill at Uniontown, N. J., subsequently sold it and bought a saw-mill at Hutchinson Station, which he run until his death. He was a native of Lower Mount Bethel, Pa. Mary Hay was a daughter of John Hay and Mary Best, of South Easton, Pa., farmers. They removed to a farm near Delaware Station, on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, where he died at the age of eighty-five; she at the age of eighty-one years. The farm is owned in 1886 by Hon. John I. Blair. The children of William and Mary (Hay) Hutchinson are John D., owned the Samuel De Puy property at Hutchinson Station, a farm and saw-mill, where he died (his widow resides on the old homestead; her daughter is the wife of Rev. Clark Kline, of Oxford, N. J.); Ellen, deceased, was the wife of George Stocker, of Lower Mount Bethel, Pa.; Mary is the widow of the late Judge Jeremy Mackey, who was associate judge of Monroe County, and for many years cashier of the old Stroudsburg Bank; Harriet (deceased), was the wife of Edward L. Allen (deceased), of Harmony, N. J.; her husband died at East Stroudsburg; William, a bachelor (retired), resides at Delaware Station, N. J.; Eveline, is the wife of Jeremiah Osmun, of Delaware Station; Andrew J., engaged in the lumber business, resides at the same place; Elizabeth, was first the wife of James Ramsey, before mentioned, and after his death married Dr. Little Osmun, of Phillipsburg, N. J.; Miles Leach Hutchinson, subject of this sketch; and James, conducting a gristmill at Delaware Station. Miles L. Hutchinson's grandfather, John Hutchinson, was a large real-estate owner of Lower Mount Bethel, Pa., having some twelve hundred acres of land. He reared a family of four sons—Thomas, Andrew, James and William—and two daughters, who married and had families. The parents died there. John Hutchinson's father was of Scotch birth, was a sailor, and at eighteen years of age had sailed around the world. He soon after settled in Northampton County, Pa., was the progenitor of the family in the State, and lived to be one hundred and one years of age. The religious persuasion of the family has ever been Presbyterian.

CHAPTER XIII.

HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.

THE decree erecting Hamilton as a separate township was issued by the court of Northamp-

ton County on the 24th of December, 1762. It is bounded on the north by Jackson township, Pocono township touching its extreme northern point, east by Stroud township, south by Northampton County and west by Ross and Chestnuthill townships. It is the most populous township in the county, and takes high rank for the productiveness of its lands, the enterprise of its citizens and the excellence of its educational appointments. The population in 1830 reached fourteen hundred and twenty-eight, and in 1840 the census gave fifteen hundred and eight as the number of its inhabitants. In 1844 the assessed value of real and personal property was one hundred and twenty-nine thousand seven hundred and thirty dollars, and of trades and occupations thirty-four thousand seven hundred and eighty dollars. Its present population is eighteen hundred and seventy-five.

NATURAL FEATURES.—The surface of the township is diversified, being mountainous, hilly and level. In the southern part is a limestone ridge, the product of which has been utilized both for agricultural and building purposes. The centre is gravelly in some parts, with a rich clay loam in the valleys. Hills abound in the north, the land being more or less stony, but still productive. The staple products are wheat, rye, oats, corn, potatoes and considerable hay, which grows in much luxuriance. Fruits find here a congenial soil and climate, apples, pears and plums being grown with much success, while peaches in some portions of the township attain great perfection.

McMichael Creek (named after an early squatter in bad repute with both whites and Indians) flows from west to east nearly through the centre of Hamilton township. Pencil Creek rises in the Pocono Mountain, flows south, then directly east and empties into the McMichael Creek near the centre of the township. Cherry Creek rises near the line between Ross and Hamilton townships, and flowing easterly through Cherry Valley, pours its waters into Brodhead Creek in Smithfield township. In the southwest is a small sheet of water known as Lake Poponoming.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.—It is difficult to determine who first settled the portion of Monroe County embraced in Hamilton township. John McDowel emigrated from the north of Ireland some years before the Revolutionary War and purchased a tract of land, in 1764, of Rev. Richard Peters, to whom it was deeded by Nicholas Weiser. He obtained it from the original proprietors in 1744, as will be seen by the following deed:

"John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, True and absolute proprietaries and Governors-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware. To all unto whom these presents shall come, greeting. *Whereas*, By virtue of a warrant under the seal of our land office bearing date the 26th day of August last, there was surveyed and laid out on the eighth day of October then next following unto Nicholas Weiser, of the county of Bucks, a certain tract of land situate in Smithfield township, within the said county, bounded and described as follows, viz.: Beginning at a marked hickory-tree, and from thence extending by vacant land the five courses and distances next following, viz.: north forty degrees and one hundred and eighty-two perches to a post, north sixty perches to a post, west one hundred and sixty-five perches to a post, south forty degrees west two hundred and sixty perches to a post and east two hundred and sixteen perches to the place of beginning, containing two hundred and forty-four acres, and the allowance of six acres per cent. for roads and highways. . . . *Know ye* that in consideration of the sum of thirty-seven pounds sixteen shillings and four pence lawful money of Pennsylvania paid by the said Nicholas Weiser, . . . Yielding and paying yearly to us, our heirs and successors, at Pennsbury aforesaid, at or upon the first day of March in every year from the first day of March last one half-penny sterling for every acre of the same or value thereof in coin current according as the exchange shall thus be between our provinces and the city of London. . . . Witness George Thomas, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor of the said province, who, in pursuance and by virtue of certain powers and authorities to him for this purpose (*inter alia*) granted by the said proprietaries, hath hereunto set his hand and caused the great seal of the said province to be hereto affixed at Philadelphia this twenty-eighth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-four, the seventeenth year of the reign of King George the second."

Mr. McDowel, on his arrival in Monroe County, sojourned for a brief period with Mr. Depui, of Shawnee, and then proceeded to the improvement of his purchase. He married a Depui and had two sons and several daughters,

the latter being represented by many of the leading families of the county. Jacob H. Fetherman is now the owner of the property, his wife being a great-granddaughter of John McDowel.

Thomas Bond, prior to the War of the Revolution, became a resident of the township, having built and occupied a cabin located in the orchard on John W. Young's farm. He joined a scouting-party formed with a view to avenging the death of the Kresge family, and started in pursuit of the savages who had perpetrated the crime. On reaching a spring the party stacked their muskets and stopped to drink. The Indians came suddenly upon them, and in the confusion which followed, all, with one exception, were massacred. Thomas Bond was among the number and met his death at this time.

Nicholas Young purchased a tract of land in the present Hamilton township from Thomas and Richard Penn in 1763. Among his children was a son Nicholas, who inherited the property, having married a Miss Rummage. The children of the union were John, Jacob, George, Mary, Elizabeth, Susan, Christy Ann and Sally. Jacob occupied the homestead and John settled upon land now owned by his son, John W. Young, having married Sarah Woolbert. Their children are George, John W. and Mary, of whom John A. married a daughter of Thomas Miller, of the same township, and has three children.

Philip Bossard, who emigrated from Alsace, Germany, settled on the property known in the family as the homestead farm, in 1755, where he resided until his death. Among his sons was Melchior, to whom this property, embracing two hundred and fifty acres, was deeded in 1790. His children were Peter, Andrew, Christopher and George, all of whom, with the exception of Peter, removed to New York State. The latter married Margaret Kern and had nine children, of whom Samuel, Peter and Catherine Ruth now live in Hamilton township.

John Fellencer, on his emigration with his wife from Germany, located on a farm which he cleared; the township at that early day being chiefly covered by forest. He had two sons —Peter and John—both of whom settled in the township. John, who married, had three sons —Joseph, John and Jacob, the two former being still residents of the township. Peter had two sons—Peter, who resided in Jackson township, and John, who removed to Iowa and is since deceased.

Samuel Rees was a native of Chestnut Hill township and subsequently removed to the northern part of Hamilton, near the Jackson line, where he followed farming pursuits. He married a Miss Rinker, to whom were born sons—John, Samuel and Reuben—and several daughters. Samuel now resides in Stroudsburg, John removed to Luzerne County, Pa., where he died, and Reuben settled in Iowa. The only representative of this branch of the family in the county is Samuel Rees, of Stroudsburg.

Casper Metzgar came from Bucks County more than a century since and purchased land in Cherry Valley, which he proceeded to improve. His children were five sons—Jacob, Peter, Nicholas, Jonas and Christian—and several daughters, all but one having settled in the township. The members of the family in Hamilton are Andrew the son of Jacob; Philip and Lydia (Mrs. Joseph Fables), the children of Nicholas; and Caspar and Mary Ann (Mrs. Emanuel Marsh).

Philip Fetherman came in 1806 from Lehigh County and located on a farm near Bossardsville, now owned by Abram Fetherman. His children were five sons and four daughters. Three sons—Balser, Abram and John—settled in Hamilton, and are still represented by their respective children. The children of Balser are Charles, Jacob H. and Jonathan, the latter of whom is but recently deceased. The sons of Abram in the township are Abram and Manasseh. One son of John Fetherman, also named John, resides in the township.

Abram Marsh removed from Northampton County to the township when it was still in a primitive condition, and proceeded to improve the land he purchased. He was twice married, and the father of five sons and five daughters. John, Abram, Isaac and Samuel settled in the

township, the last-named having later become a resident of Pocono township. Two sons of Isaac—John and Isaac—reside in Hamilton, both being moulders by trade, the former of whom was for years the owner of the Hamilton Foundry.

John Williams resided in Hamilton township during the War of the Revolution, and cultivated a farm he purchased at an early day. By his marriage to a Miss Bush were born children, —John, Jacob and Peter, and two daughters. One of the latter married Frederick Keiser, the other became Mrs. Isaac Marsh. The last-named well remembered the farewell dance of the Indians when they departed from the country, at which she was present. The only representatives of the Williams family now in the township are Charles, the son of John, and Eugene, his grandson.

John Storm resided on the farm now the property of Amos Frantz, where he owned a tract of valuable land. His two sons were Andrew, former associate judge and sheriff of Monroe County, and Frederick. A daughter (Mrs. Anna Slutter) is also a resident of Hamilton. Jerome Storm, the son of Andrew, is a resident of Stroudsburg.

Conrad Woodling cultivated the farm now owned by William Flemming. His children were two sons, Andrew and John, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Peter Butz. Andrew Woodling located in Hamilton, and John became a resident of Pocono township. The former has three daughters, who are residents of the township,—Elizabeth (Mrs. Isaiah Rinker), Sally (Mrs. Joseph Bittenbender) and Rachel Jane (Mrs. Nathan Lesh).

Jacob Learned formerly occupied the farm now owned by Samuel Bittenbender, where he settled prior to the Revolution. He left a son Samuel and two daughters,—Elizabeth (Mrs. Andrew Woodling, of Hamilton) and Lydia (Mrs. John Woodling, of Tannersville). Samuel Learned settled in Hamilton and married Louisa Rinker. Two sons—Peter and Jeremiah—reside in the township, and several daughters are residents of other portions of the State.

Henry Pencil, who achieved reputation for skill as a hunter and fisherman, lived upon the spot where the house of David Shook stands. One son, Jacob, and two daughters settled in the township. The former left a family of children, of whom Jacob is now the only representative in Hamilton. The name is perpetuated by the stream known as Pencil Creek.

The name of Rinker is one of the oldest in the township, Solomon Rinker being the occupant of the farm formerly owned by his father. Of his four sons, Samuel is the only one who retains his residence in Hamilton. George Rinker for many years occupied the farm now owned by Harry Hobbs. None of his descendants remain in the township.

Felix Weiss, who resided upon a farm now owned by Emanuel Shoemaker, left a son George, who settled on the home farm. He married Susan Snyder, and had one son, George, and two daughters,—Amelia (married to Emanuel Shoemaker) and Catherine (Mrs. Lynford Marsh, of Stroudsburg).

George Van Buskirk removed from Bucks County to the farm now owned by Wesley Green. He married Elizabeth Werkheiser and died, leaving no descendants.

Aaron Van Buskirk, also a former resident of Bucks County, settled in the northwest portion of the township, having married Susan Wagner, to whom were born twelve children. Four sons—Samuel, Jesse, Andrew and Jacob—and two daughters—Mary and Ann—settled in the township. The descendants of Jesse now residents of Hamilton are Aaron B., Emeline (Mrs. Isaac Marsh) and Rachel J. (Mrs. John Marsh).

Bartholomew Shiveley, about the year 1800, became the owner of the farm now the property of Charles Bossard, which he cleared and improved. The family have since become extinct.

Anthony Kintz was an early settler and lived on the homestead, subsequently the property of his grandson, Anthony Kintz. His sons were Anthony, who removed to New York, and Melchior and John, who remained residents of the township. Melchior left four sons, of whom Anthony occupies the ancestral estate. A son of John resides near Poponoming Lake.

George Meisner resided near the above-men-

tioned lake, and left three sons,—Michael, George and John, all deceased. The family on the male side have become extinct, though several female representatives are residents of the township.

Martin Eyer removed from Bucks County at an early day. His son, Philip Henry, who was the occupant of a farm now owned by John Halderman, married Elizabeth Roderock. He has two sons—John and Jacob—and two daughters now living in Hamilton.

George Gower owned the farm now the property of John Gower. His son John intermarried with the Shafer family, and has one son, John, now residing in the township.

Barnet Fenner, who was a farmer, resided near Sciota. His children were a son, Henry, and a daughter, Margaret (Mrs. Werkheiser). Henry married Margaret Hood, whose children are Henry, Barnet and Joseph, and five daughters now living. Henry, the only surviving son, resides near Sciota.

Valentine Werkheiser, on his removal from Northampton County, settled near Sciota, where he engaged in the cultivation of a farm. His sons were Valentine, Charles, John, George and Henry. The last-named settled on the homestead and married Catherine Arnold, whose six children are Henry A., John A., Abram, Elizabeth, Mary and Hannah. The only surviving son, Henry A., resides near Snydersville, where he is a farmer.

Michael Starner resided on the farm now owned by John F. Bender, whence he removed soon after the Revolutionary War. He acquired great influence over the Indians, with whom he was very popular, and on frequent occasions their host. All his sons removed from the township and none of the name are now within its boundaries. The descendants of the daughter are, however, to be found in Hamilton.

Among the earliest settlers was George Setzer, who, on his emigration, settled in Hamilton township, having purchased land which had been but slightly improved, and is now owned by Alexander Harps. He married a Miss Berrier and had two sons—Michael and George—and several daughters, both of the former having settled in Hamilton. Michael married Miss Elizabeth Shale, whose children are Jacob, Abram, Mary, Betsey, Henry and George. Henry now resides on the farm purchased by his father, and enjoys excellent health in his ninety first year.

Joseph Starner, now in his eighty-second year, came from Plainfield, Northampton County, when eighteen years of age, and spent three years in the service of Daniel Houser. He then rented a farm, subsequently purchasing in Ross township. Returning to Hamilton, he became owner, in 1865, of his present farm on Pencil Creek. He married, in 1821, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Houser, and has ten living children.

John Bender came from Philadelphia about the year 1824 and settled near Sciota, where he followed his trade as a shoemaker. His five children were Mary (Mrs. Trotter), Catherine (Mrs. Bechtel), Elizabeth (Mrs. Sheble), Deborah (Mrs. Evans), all of Philadelphia, and one son, John F., who resides on a farm near Saylorsburg. He married Sophia, daughter of Peter Kester, and has four living children, of whom William M., a resident of Hamilton, is both farmer and school-teacher.

John Arnold settled on a farm, the land of which he purchased at a very early date. He married a Miss Santee, whose children were George, John, Abraham, Conard, Christy Ann, Louis, Catherine, Hannah, Elizabeth. All the sons settled in the township, where they died. Representatives of this family still reside in Hamilton.

George Dreher, on his removal from Northampton County, about the period of the Revolution, located on property now owned by Jacob Houck, above Snydersville. He married Lydia Heller, whose family had previously settled below the Wind Gap. The children of this marriage were Jacob, George, John, Michael H., Melchior, Polly (Mrs. George Learn), Sally (Mrs. Andrew Whitesell) and Elizabeth (Mrs. Samuel Pugh). George Dreher, in 1810, removed to Stroudsburg and combined with his trade, that of a tailor, the duties of a landlord. His son Jacob married Elizabeth Storm, and has children—Jeremiah, Andrew, John, Mrs. Matthias Stecker and George, still living in

Hamilton township. Simon removed to Wisconsin, and a daughter, Mrs. Joseph De Young, resides in Stroudsburg. Melchior married Sarah Drake. His children—Daniel, George, Silas, Wilson, Martha (Mrs. P. H. Robinson), Mary (Mrs. Amos Shoemaker) and Mrs. Elizabeth Peters—reside in Stroud township. Another sister, Mrs. Simon Houser, is a resident of the Water Gap. Michael H. Dreher married Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Smith, and had children—Samuel S., Darius, George H., Edward B., William, Sally Ann (Mrs. John Jackson), Anna Maria (Mrs. Augustus Michaels), Eliza (Mrs. George W. Peters) and Mary Alice (Mrs. M. E. Hartzler), four of whom are residents of Stroudsburg. George H. and Edward B. are deceased.

Walter Barry, who was of English birth, came to Hamilton from Philadelphia prior to the War of the Revolution, settling on the land now owned by his grandson, Joseph Barry. He had two sons, Walter and Robert. Walter died at the age of one hundred and eleven years. Robert married Elizabeth Myers. His children are Joseph, Lewis, Abram, Francis, Melchior, Simon, Robert, Catherine (Mrs. Moses Swink), Ann, Elizabeth (Mrs. Gabriel Davis), Christina (Mrs. Jacob Lace), Rachel (Mrs. Isaac Slutter). Of this number, Francis and Rachel reside in the township.

Christopher Keller emigrated from Germany with his parents when but eight years of age. His father having died during the passage, the widow married George Hartlieb, whose wife had also met her death on the steamer. They settled in Hamilton in 1749, and brought with them the lad Christopher, who grew to man's estate and married Christiana Bossard. Among their children were Christopher, George and Andrew. George married Rachel Dills, of New Jersey, whose children were John, Joseph and Christopher. John was born at Kellersville and married Sarah Drach. Their children are David, Rudolph, Andrew, Mary M., Julia Ann, Rachael and Sarah Ann. The last-named, now the wife of Dr. R. Levering, is the only one of this number residing in the township. David and Andrew removed to Stroudsburg, and Rudolph settled in Iowa.

John Williams resided in Hamilton, on land now owned by Andrew Keiser (now Kellersville). His children are Jacob, John, Peter, Sally and Polly, all now deceased. Peter resided in the township until 1861, when Stroudsburg became his home. He married Hannah M. Shaw, and has children,—Jerome S., Mary E. (Mrs. P. S. Posten), Jane (Mrs. Charles S. Dietrich), Jacob S., Elmira S. (Mrs. Josiah Fenner), Josephus, Peter S. and Samuel S., all of whom are living with the exception of Jacob S., who died while in the service during the late Rebellion.

John Shaw came in 1778 from New Haven, Conn., to the Wyoming Valley, and participated in the massacre of that year. He was deputized at the close of the conflict to repair to Monroe (then Northampton) County in search of stores for the survivors after that memorable slaughter, and stopped at the house of John McDowel, of Hamilton township, for flour and provender, on which occasion he met a daughter of this early settler, whom he afterward married. Their children were John, Richard, Peter, and five daughters,—Mrs. Metzgar, Mrs. Evans, Mrs. Bossard, Mrs. Butz and one other. John Shaw, after his marriage, settled on the McDowel property, now owned by Jacob H. Fetherman and others, a part of which was inherited by Peter Shaw, his son. The latter married Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Butz, and had eleven children. Those now in the county are Jerome and Hannah (*née* Mrs. Peter Williams), of Stroudsburg, and Ann Maria (Mrs. Ferdinand Kester), of Hamilton.

Charles E. Kistler, born January 24, 1839, in Lynn township, Lehigh County, Pa., was the eldest son of Stephen and Peter (Mosser) Kistler.

The Kistler family is readily traced back to about 1735, it appearing that George Kistler was one of a number of Palatinates or Swiss, who moved from Falkner Swamp and Goshenhoppen (present Montgomery County) up into Lynn township, and settled down in the vicinity of what is now called the Jerusalem Church, near that date.

Becoming a member of that church, he was an elder therein from about 1755 to 1768. His

children were George, Jacob, John, Samuel, Philip, Michael, Barbara, Dorotea and Elizabeth. Of this family, Jacob settled on the homestead and had eight children,—Philip, Jacob, Daniel, Michael, Solomon, Catharine, Magdalena and one other. Michael (the second) and Maria, his wife, raised a large family, one of whom was Stephen, before mentioned. Michael was the tanner in Kistler Valley, Lehigh County, and lived there many years, carrying on the business. His son Stephen was born there and learned the trade with his father, increasing his knowledge of the business by apprenticeship at Catawissa, Pa., and afterward becoming an important factor in this extensive industry, owning and operating tanneries at several different points and establishing a headquarters in New York City. He died on March 16, 1880, at Stroudsburg, Pa., having survived his wife, who, after years of severe suffering, died April 8, 1877.

Their children were Charles E., Rufus (married Mary J. Edinger, who bore him four children,—Emma A., Elmer E., Edward U. and Arthur S.; (family now residing at Great Bend, Pa.), Angeline, Almira, Alfred, Wilson (married Henrietta Stauffer, and lives with their two children at Lock Haven, Pa.), Mary (married John H. Lesh and resides at Plainfield, N. J.), Milo (married Alice Clator and makes his home in Brooklyn, N. Y.), Michael D. (married Massena M. Seibert, now residing at Great Bend, Pa.) Of this family, both Almira and Alfred died in childhood.



Charles E. Kistler

Charles E. Kistler obtained his education from books prior to his fourteenth year, and then entered the tannery at Tannersville, Monroe County, whither his parents had removed some years before. Under the careful supervision of his father he rapidly became proficient in his chosen calling and also imbibed energy and self-reliance. At twenty-one years of age he was admitted to partnership at Tannersville, and upon the entry of his brother Rufus into the firm,

some short time thereafter, the title became S. Kistler & Sons, which style has, with but slight modification, been since retained in the general business, and acquired a powerful position in the tannery interest of the country.

In 1867 Mr. Kistler retired from this partnership, although retaining connection with his father in various matters, and removed to Scioto, Monroe County, to make a home and attend to the affairs of the large tannery there located, which he had purchased some time before. In company with his brother Wilson, he, in 1869, started the tannery at Lock Haven, under style of Kistler Brothers, and the business being pushed with energy and great ability, exerted a strong influence and acquired tanneries located at five different places in Pennsylvania, viz.: Scioto, Lock Haven, St. Mary's, Rolf and one in Huntingdon County.

A man of sterling integrity and immense energy and ability, his presence was largely felt, even beyond the circle in which his life was passed. Kind and true in all the relations of life, he could have taken a prominent place in politics; but, devotedly attached to his family, preferred to give his entire attention to the development of such relations and the furthering his large business interests. In religious convictions he was Lutheran, and for years was deacon in the Tannersville Church. He was a director of the Stroudsburg Bank, and his views and advice were sound and respected.

His sudden death, on March 22, 1880, at the early age of forty-one, was widely deplored,—a good man and valuable citizen had fallen.

On March 18, 1861, he was married to Miss Ann E. Woodling, who bore him seven children,—Emma Jane, Catharine, Caroline, Edwin Oscar, Mary, Andrew Milton, and an infant unnamed, all of whom, excepting Mary and Andrew M., died young; Caroline alone reaching her fifteenth year, with full conception of the value of a liberal education. Mary was sent to the Moravian Seminary, Bethlehem, Pa., where she was graduated in June, 1885, and is now attending the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, Mass., while the only surviving son, Andrew M., is attending the State Normal School at Lock Haven, Pa., and finding a home with his uncle, Wilson Kistler. On June 20, 1882, Hattie, the two-months-old daughter of Mary Jane Rinker, the deceased sister of Mrs. Kistler, was adopted and finds a loving home with them. The business interests are at this time (March, 1886) under the care of Mr. Wilson Kistler, the Scioto Tannery being superintended by Mr. J. Woodling, Mrs. Kistler's brother. The latter works are run by a forty horse-power engine and give employ to some twenty operatives, manufacturing "Union Crop," and supplying the New York market through Messrs. Kistler, Lesh & Co.

The Woodling family have been settled in Hamilton township many years, engaged in farming and have always been honorable and respected members of society. Conrad and Maria (Hoffner) Woodling lived and died in this beautiful valley. John, their son, married Lydia, daughter of Jacob Learn, of Hamilton township. He was born 1808, and died 1869, and his wife born 1815, died 1882. They had eight children,—Sallie Ann (died in infancy), Anne Maria (married Isaac Stauffer and has one child, Alice), Peter and Ann Elizabeth (twins) (Ann E., married Charles E. Kistler), Jeremiah married Margaret Anglemyer), Mary Jane (married Uriah Rinker, has one child, Hattie, as mentioned, and died in 1882), Emma (married Peter Anglemyer and has four children, Harvey, Charles, Jennie and Ora), Jacob M. (married Hattie Barnes). In 1884 Mrs. Kistler erected a handsome home in Scioto, which is complete in arrangement and furnishes abundant testimony to the tastes of its occupants.

BURIAL-PLACES.

The oldest burial-ground in the township is that connected with the Hamilton Church. It has been in use since the erection of the first church edifice, and is still the place of interment for many of the old families of the township. The Learn family, of Pocono township, massacred by the Indians, are here buried, and headstones, more or less obliterated by the ravages of time, mark their last resting-place. The Bossard family are here represented, as also the Fenners, Kellers, Trachs, Slutters and Kesters.

Mount Zion Cemetery, which is now the

burial-ground in most general use, was started nearly half a century ago, the first interment being that of Simon Heller. It has received more care than is accorded to most spots of this character in the township, and the location in the centre of Hamilton makes it accessible to the residents of this and contiguous townships.

A very old place of interment east of Saylorsburg, formerly used by the Van Buskirk and neighboring families, has, during late years, been almost abandoned.

There are also the Gower and the Young's burial-grounds, taking their names from the families who have used them; the cemetery connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, near Saylorsburg, and one adjoining the Cherry Valley Methodist Episcopal Church, both in use by the respective congregations, as also by the immediate neighborhood.

Early Schools.—It is very difficult to obtain authentic information regarding the early schools of Hamilton township, but it is conceded that the first school remembered, and doubtless the first organization of its kind in the township, was located near the Hamilton Church, the first building having been constructed of logs some years after the close of the Revolutionary War. The first teacher remembered is one John Adam Eyer, who opened a pay-school and instructed his pupils in the German language. He was very popular with both parents and children, not less for his tact and discipline than for his genial and kindly nature, and frequently had as many as sixty scholars on his roll. Each child paid fifty cents per month for instruction.

George Gordon also taught at this point, as also in the stone school-house near Kellersville, since demolished. His death was sudden, and greatly shocked his pupils, who were gathering for their morning tasks when the intelligence reached them. Several of Mr. Gordon's scholars are still living in the township.

An early teacher, whose services were sought in various portions of the township where school-houses had been erected, was one Unglemoyer. The school territory of Hamilton is divided into fifteen districts, five months being the average period of teaching during the year. The schools are taught by twelve male and three female teachers. The number of children in attendance, according to the last report of the superintendent of the county, is four hundred and seventy-five, and the average attendance three hundred and forty-eight. The total amount of tax levied for school and building purposes is $2341.96, and the State appropriation $407.81. The total receipts for school purposes are $2711.45. There is paid as salary to teachers $1681.75. The majority of the buildings devoted to educational purposes are in good repair, and the schools are in a flourishing condition.

Early Roads.—The earliest road in the township is known as the Sullivan road, which passed through the Wind Gap, entered the township at the southwest corner, wended its way a northerly course through Sciota, continuing in a northerly direction through Pocono township and diverging to the west in a direct line for Stoddartsville, from whence it reached Wilkes-Barre and the Wyoming Valley. This road was opened by General Sullivan in 1778, to enable his army to reach the Wyoming Valley and rescue the settlers from the Indian massacres, so frequent in that early day. Many points along the road have a renewed interest from the incidents connected with the progress of this army. Another road was in early times known as the Minisink road, which started at the Wind Gap, entered the township near Saylorsburg, passed through Bossardsville and thence to Stroudsburg. Highways were subsequently opened, as the presence of settlers rendered them necessary, until Hamilton is now traversed by many roads, which are usually in excellent repair.

VILLAGES.

Sciota village, formerly known as Fennersville, was laid out by Henry Fenner and as early as 1845 embraced twelve dwellings, a store, a tavern, two grist-mills, a carding-machine and the usual number of handicrafts in a village thus situated. Except in the number of dwellings, one or more of which are elegant and attractive, and the impulse given to busi-

ness by a successfully operated tannery, it has not grown greatly in dimensions or in fortune. It has now one store, kept by Nathan M. Lesh; one harness shop, by Silas Frantz; one wagon factory, by John G. Weiss; a hotel, by Mahlon Everett; two grist-mills, by George Brown and George Snyder; a school-house and a post office, established on the formation of the hamlet, with Nathan M. Lesh as the present postmaster. The tannery here located is elsewhere mentioned.

SNYDERSVILLE.—This is a hamlet laid out by Abel Patterge as early as the organization of the township. It contained, in 1845, eight dwellings, one store, one tavern and a school-house. It has now a tavern, of which Samuel Shook is the landlord; a store, kept by John M. Ace; an Odd-Fellows' Hall; a mill, conducted by Frank Haney; a blacksmith shop, a school and a church. A post-office was early established at this point, Alexander Harps being the present postmaster.

KELLERSVILLE hamlet was begun by George Keller as early as 1812, and when the county-seat of Monroe County was located received favorable notice as a desirable site for the county buildings. A strong effort was made to bring about this result, but the rival claims of Stroudsburg proving too great, the hamlet has not since increased in population. In 1845 it had ten dwellings, one store, one tavern, a school-house, a grist-mill, a clover-mill and a church near it. It has now a grist-mill, owned by Levi M. and David Slutter; the Kellersville Woolen-Mills, owned by J. G. Kerkhuff, and devoted to carding only and closed in winter; and a store, kept by G. B. Duke.

STORMVILLE.—The property on which this hamlet is located was originally owned by Judge Andrew Storm. In 1845 Casper Metzgar erected a store, which he managed for some years, when it was transferred to Allen Metzgar, who now owns the property, though its business is conducted by Frank Fetherman. Soon after the opening of the store a post office was established, Casper Metzgar receiving the commission as postmaster. His son Allen was next appointed, and Frank Fetherman now holds the office. A blacksmith and wagon shop also add to the business of the place. The lime-kilns near this place are owned by Casper Metzgar and were constructed in 1877. There are three kilns, supplied with stone from quarries in the vicinity, their capacity being three hundred bushels of lime per day, for which a market is found in the neighborhood.

BOSSARDSVILLE was projected by Melchior Bossard about the year 1842. He first engaged in farming and later obtained a license to open a hotel. A store was kept by George Keller, who sold to Linford Heller, his successor. Joseph Bossard afterward established a business, and purchasing the former store, consolidated it with his own. He sold to Jacob S. McNeal, who again sold to John P. Carmer, the present owner. He is also the postmaster of the place. The hotel is kept by Peter Bonser. Near Bossardsville are extensive lime-kilns controlled by Peter Heller, Charles Williams and John P. Carmer, which draw their supplies from the neighboring quarries. They produce an aggregate of two thousand bushels per day when in operation.

SAYLORSBURG was laid out by Charles and Samuel Saylor about the year 1825. Having purchased the land, they erected a tavern, of which Peter Kemmerer was the first landlord, the present proprietor being Jacob Haney. Soon after a store was opened by Charles Saylor. There is an additional hotel kept by John W. Meckas, and a post-office, David Saylor being the postmaster.

KUNKLETOWN is a hamlet consisting of a few dwellings and a mill, owned by Henry Falmer, of Easton.

MANUFACTURES AND INDUSTRIES.—The tannery at Sciota was built by Joseph Fenner, and by him sold to Butz & Bossard, who controlled it for a brief period, when Charles E. Kistler purchased the property, his estate now controlling it. It is run by steam-power, a forty horse-power engine being employed for the purpose. Its capacity is from two hundred hides per week to one thousand per month. In its various departments twenty men are employed and seven and one-half tons of bark consumed daily. A market for its products is found in New York. The manager of the es-

tablishment is Wilson Kistler, executor of the estate of Charles E. Kistler.

Hamilton Foundry, which is owned by F. B. Marsh & Brother, was established in 1848 by John Marsh, and is located northwest of the centre of the township, near Kellersville. Its products are plows, farm utensils, mill-gearing, stoves, etc. During its early history three moulders were employed, one pattern-maker, two plow-makers, a blacksmith and a machinist. The capacity of the foundry has since been doubled and much new machinery been added. The products of the shops find a ready market at home and in adjacent portions of the State. Isaac Marsh, soon after the establishment of the business, became a partner, and the firm later became Marsh & Slutter. Eugene Marsh purchased the interest of Levi Slutter, when the firm became John Marsh & Son. In 1880 the senior partner sold his interest to his son Horace, and E. B. Marsh & Brother became proprietors.

SOCIETIES AND ORDERS.

NEOLA LODGE, No. 827, I. O. OF O. F.—This lodge, located at Snydersville, was instituted on the 5th of February, 1873, by Theodore Schoch, D. D. G. M., assisted by Dr. Hickcock, Past Grand Sire of the Grand Lodge of the United States. Its first officers were George Bittenbender, N. G.; Jacob Katz, V. G.; Peter Gruber, Sec. It is in a prosperous condition, its present officers being John Hartman, N. G.; Franklin Frantz, V. G.; W. E. Shoener, Sec.; P. J. Stecker, Asst. Sec.; N. E. Shoener, Representative to Grand Lodge. Its meetings are held on Saturday night in the quarters occupied by the lodge at Snydersville.

CIVIL LIST.—The officers of the township of Hamilton are not recorded for the period prior to the year 1840. The more important since that date are as follows:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Charles Saylor	1840–45	Alexander W. Loder	1865
Levi Slutter	1840	J. H. Fenner	1866–70–76–81
Michael Shoemaker	1845	Alonzo B. Shafer	1872–77
Charles I. Walton	1850–55	E. B. Marsh	1879–84
John Marsh	1850	Joseph Fenner	1847
Charles I. Miller	1855–60		

SCHOOL DIRECTORS.

Jacob Spragle	1840–42	Samuel Custard	1859
John Bossart	1840–42–57	Joseph Fable	1859–63–66
Joseph Kemmerer	1844–55–61–64–72	J. A. Bossard	1860
		J. S. Williams	1860
George Ortman	1844	George Snyder	1861–64
Gideon Burritt	1844	Jalez Kirkhuff	1862
Joseph Fenner	1841	E. F. Wallace	1862
Balser Fetherman	1841	Jonathan Fetherman	1863
Peter Kester	1843	John W. Young	1865
Jesse Van Buskirk	1843	Thomas E. Heller	1865
Charles Houser	1845	Jonas Neyhart	1867
Edward Storm	1845	Theodore Shoemaker	1867
Peter Williams	1846	Abraham Bryan	1868–70
John Mansfield	1846	Evan Spragle	1868–70
Abraham Edinger	1847	Alonzo B. Shafer	1869
Jacob Bittenbinder	1847	Joseph Kemmerer, Jr	1869
John Marsh	1848–54–55	F. E. Wolf	1872–85
Adam Custard	1848–51	Christopher Bittenbinder	1873
Philip Arnold	1848	Simon Storm	1873–76–81–84
Charles Saylor	1849	John Gower	1873
George Bittenbinder	1849	C. M. Low	1874
Levi Slutter	1850–56	Abraham Custard	1874
John F. Bender	1850	John S. Mansfield	1875
Harry A. Werkheiser	1852	Jacob Katz	1876
Jacob Dennis	1852	August Baltz	1877–80
Jacob Harpel	1853	James Overfield	1877
Samuel Strupp	1853	P. H. Fetherman	1878
George K. Slutter	1854	William O. B. Hinton	1878–81–84
Joseph Hinkel	1854	Anthony Kintz	1879–82
Joseph Metzgar	1855	J. G. Kirkhuff	1879
Henry Fenner	1856	Thomas Newhart	1880–83
J. H. Fetherman	1857–75	Gustavus Houck	1882
William Hainey	1858	Theodore Werkheiser	1883
Charles I. Miller	1858	Leonard Andre	1885

ASSESSORS.

Frederick Keiser	1840	Joseph H. Hartman	1862
John Williams	1841–42	John W. Young	1863
Peter Snyder	1843	John Gower	1864
Robert W. Swinn	1844	L. W. Van Buskirk	1865
Charles I. Walton	1845–46–47	Thomas Arnold	1866
David Kemmerer	1848	Israel Houser	1867–82–83–84–85
John Marsh	1849	Levi M. Slutter	1868
Philip Miller	1850	William Haney	1869–73
John Brewer	1851	Abram Bryan	1870
Levi Slutter	1852	Peter Kunkel	1872
Henry A. Werkheiser	1853	Milton Heller	1873–78
Joseph H. Houser	1854	Israel Houser	1874
Thomas E. Heller	1855	S. A. Blewer	1875
John Young, Jr	1856	John Hartman	1876
John Rinker	1857	J. S. Serfass	1879
Simon Storm	1858	Nathan Lesh	1880
Lewis Houser	1859	Peter S. Edinger	1881
George Laren	1861		

ASSESSMENT LIST FOR 1781.

Thomas Ashton.	Peter Conrad.
Conrad Arnold.	Thomas Carty.
Jacob Arnold.	William Corn.
Abraham Arnold.	Henry Deiter.
Martin Arnold.	George Dull.
John Alexander.	John Depper.
Melchior Buzzard.	William Echard.
Henry Buzzard.	John Fellener.
Henry Bush.	Ludwig Gower.
Post Bush.	Thomas Gillmore.
Walter Barry.	Peter Hoffsmith.
John Bittenbender.	Peter Hackle.
William Bellowsfield.	Simon Heller.
Jacob Brinker.	John Hueston.
Lawrence Buskirk.	John Heller.

John Hoodmaker.
Jacob Kemmerer.
Stofie Keller.
Anthony Keans.
Lawrence Kunkle.
John Lorr.
James Logan.
Robert McDool.
Abraham Miller.
Christian Mininger.
Frederick Miller.
Sarah Miller.
Henry McCormick.
Jacob Miller.
Ludwig Moyer.
Alexander Patterson.
John Pevyhouse.
Henry Putts.
Derias Parks.
George Pratz.
Nicholas Ramstone.
George Rhoad.
Barthol Shivly.
Jacob Sterner.
Michael Sterner.
Adam Steeher.
George Stezer.
John Shafer.
John Storm.
Andrew Storm.
Mathias Shafer.
Jacob Switz.
Henry Switz.
Richard Shaw.
Christian Saum.
John Seely.
Henry Uhly.
Benjamin Van Horn.
Samuel Van Horn.
Bernard Van Horn.
Christian Willower.
Henry Weis.
Andrew Wooling.
Nicholas Young.

An election was held at the house of Simon Heller, in Hamilton township, on the 20th day of March, 1818. The following were the

Names of Voters.

George Shafer.
Valentine Kiser.
Peter Butz.
Jacob Dreher.
John Barrier.
Henry Setzer.
John Jones.
Benjamin Stub.
Daniel Spragle.
Abraham Setzer.
Joseph Swartwood.
John Snyder.
Nicholas Young.
John Shaw, Jr.
George Gower.
Christian Kiser.
Jonas Metzgar.
Henry Neyhart.
Henry Waller.
John Learn.
Peter Kester.
John Arnold.
George Ruth.
James Shafer.
Anthony Kintz.
George Erdman.
Abraham Marsh, Jr.
John Overpeck.
Frederick Houser.
William Kester.
David Edinger.
Jacob Kern.
John Arnold.
Moses Van Buskirk.
Abraham Miller.
John Spragle.
Jacob Woolfinger.
Peter Bossard.
John Kemmerer.
John Miller.
Abraham Fetherman.
Valentine Werkheiser.
Charles Werkheiser.
Henry Werkheiser.
Joseph Metzger.
Casper Metzger.
Peter Heller.
Henry Fenner.
John Staples.
John Klinker.
Valentine Werkheiser.
Michael Starner.
Philip Fetherman.
Daniel Houser.
John Williams.
Peter Snyder.
Silvanus Strang.
Jacob Butz.
John Lawrence.
John Storm, Jr.
Thomas Miller.
Jacob Spragle.
John Streepy.
Peter Shaw.
Anthony Kintz, Jr.
John Starner.
George Spragle.
Jacob Sobers.
Michael Starner, Jr.
John Gower.
Christ. Bittenbender.
George Slutter.
Peter Grace.
William Mostellar.
George Metzgar.
William Adams.
Adam Roth.
Jacob Kemmerer.
Nicholas Metzgar.
Benjamin Brown.
Peter Ramstine.
Christian Miller.
John Young.
John Marsh.
John Slutter.
John Grau.
Andrew Storm.
Melchior Kintz.
Francis J. Staples.
Joseph Trach.
Robert Shirley.
Joseph Dennis.
Rudolph Trach.
George Kemmerer.
Michael Butz.
Peter Metzgar.
Levi Cartright.
Jacob Klinker.
John Metzgar.
John Shaw.
William Place.
John Keller.
Daniel Swartwood.
Charles Dailey.
George Heller.
John Kunkel.
Jacob Kemmerer.
John Storm.
Robert Barry.
Jacob Staples.
George Staples.
George Marsh.
John Williams, Jr.
John W. Burnett.
John Blayer.
John Shicks.
Samuel Warner.
Abraham Marsh.
Isaac Marsh.
David Heller.
John Williams.
Conrad Kemmerer.
Balser Fetherman.
Christopher Bossard.
Alexander Brown.
Christian Stout.

Constables.

Jonas Metzger.
Conrad Kemmerer.
John Williams.
John Houser.
Nicholas Young.
Peter Heller.
John Lawrence.

Supervisors.

George Metzgar.
Thomas Miller.
Valentine Werkheiser.

Overseers of the Poor.

John Gower.
Conrad Woodling.
John Fellenser.
Andrew Storm.

Settlers.

John Adam Eyer.
George Keller.
James Shafer.
Simon Heller.
Henry Fenner.
John Arnold.

ASSESSMENT ROLL FOR 1848.—The following assessment list for the year 1848 gives the resident tax-payers of that date:

Jacob Arnold.
Philip Arnold.
John Arnold.
Conrad Arnold.
Abraham Arnold.
Conrad Anthony (Est.).
George Ables.
George Ardman.
M. Altermose.
John F. Bender.

D. M. Bellesfold.
Adam Butz.
Alexander Brown.
Jacob Bossard.
George Buskirk.
Samuel Buskirk.
Andrew Buskirk.
George Butz.
Jesse Buskirk.
Peter Butz.
Abraham Butz.
Chris. Bittenbender.
Jacob Bittenbender.
John Bond.
Gideon Barrett.
Michael Broad.
John Brewer.
Elisha Barnes.
Adam Custard.
A. S. Clewell.
Jacob Dennis.
Henry Dietrich.
Benjamin Dungan.
Charles Daily.
Andrew Duher.
David Edinger.
Charles Miller.
Simon Meyers.
Peter Marsh.
Michael Michis.
Jacob Metzgar.
John Miller.
John Marsh.
Thomas Miller.
George Miller.
Samuel Mengle.
Jacob Mackis.
John Mansfield.
George Metzgar.
Caspar Metzgar.
John Miller.
James Miller.
Jacob Marsh.
Peter Marsh.
Joseph Meyers.
Joseph Metzgar.
Philip Mosteller.
Peter Mosteller.
Jacob Newhart.
George Newhart.
Jonas Newhart.
Henry Newhart.
Samuel Newhart.
Joseph Nawman.
John Overpeck.
Samuel Ruth.
George Ruth.
Jacob Ruth.
Samuel Rees.
James Rickhaw.
Jacob Rubert.
John Railsby.
John Evans.
Jacob Eyer.
Henry Edinger.
Joseph Edinger.
Charles France.
Henry Fenner.
Charles Fetherman.
Joseph Fellenger.
John Fellenger, Jr.
B. Fetherman.
Jacob Felker.
Abram Fetherman.
John Fetherman, Jr.
Joseph Fable.
Joseph Fenner.
Barnett Fenner.
Christ. Felker.
Daniel Frace.
John Gower.
Abraham Green.
Rufus Guthre.
John Grower.
George Houser.
Thomas Heller.
Daniel Heller.
Simon Heller.
James Harman.
John Henkle.
Joseph Harman.
John Houston.
Aaron Hartman.
T. Hoffenditz.
Margaret Heisler.
Peter Houser.
Henry Houser.
George Haron.
John James.
Joseph Kemmerer.
A. Kirkhoff.
John Kirkhoff.
M. Kentz.
John Kentz.
Frederick Kiser.
Rudolph Keller.
David Kemmerer.
Barnett Kemmerer.
Conrad Kemmerer.
Joseph Kemmerer.
John Keller.
Michael Kiser.
Rebecca Kunkle.
Chris. Kirkhoff.
William Kirkhoff.
Charles Keller.
Joseph Keller.
Lawrence Keller.
John Kunkle (Est.).
John Lesh.
A. Levering.
Josiah Loren.
Robert Levers.
Nicholas Metzgar.
Melchior Meyers.
Isaac Marsh.
Amos Rouse.
Solomon Rinker.
Philip Shafer.
Philip Shafer, Jr.
Jacob Shafer.
Peter Snyder.
George Slutter.
J. Swartwood.
Charles Snyder.
Joseph Saunt.
Benjamin Stroh.
Benjamin Shoemaker.
Charles Saylor.
Samuel Saylor.
George Shafer.
Jacob Shafer.
George Sobers.
Andrew Storm.
Peter Shaw.
J. Slackhouse.
Henry Setzer.
Jacob Shoemaker.
Edward Storm.
Samuel Storm.
Abraham Shook.
Jacob Shook.
Isaac Slutter.
Jacob Slutter.
Levi Slutter.
Jacob Storm.
Andrew Storm.
Abel Staples.
Michael Supers.
M. Shoemaker.
George Swartwood.
Samuel Streepy.
Jacob Stophert.
George L. Slutter.
Joseph Troch.
Charles Troch.
Henry Tittle.
Charles Terwilleger.
George Umpherd.
Jacob Williams.
Charles T. Watson.
John Woodling.
Andrew Woodling.
George Woodling.
Charles Williams.
Simon Williams.
Peter Williams.
William Winn.
Adam Werkheiser.
John Werkheiser.
V. Werkheiser (Est.).
Felix Weiss.
Charles West.
Simon Wilhelm.
Jacob Williams.
Jesse Weiss.
Jacob Woolfinger.
Charles Wornic.
John Young.

CHRIST CHURCH, HAMILTON (of the Lutheran and Reformed denominations.)—The history of the congregations now worshipping in Christ Union Church, Hamilton township, Monroe County, Pa., according to the old German records on hand, dates back to the year 1768, as, although, judging from the large number of communicants then already gathered, it would appear that one or probably both of these congregations must have had an existence previous to this time. The earliest baptism recorded bears date of February 12, 1763, and is the record of the Rev. J. A. Friedricus, Lutheran pastor. The first communion record, also by the Rev. Mr. Friedricus, bears date of 1768, and among the communicants there recorded we find the mother of the child baptized in 1763. These circumstances would lead us to infer that efforts were put forth as early

as 1763, at least, looking toward the organization of the Lutheran Church in this place. The first evidences, however, of a permanent organization do not appear till 1768. That year finds thirty-seven names enrolled as communicants, and in the following year we find the names of seventy-three persons on the record, fifteen of which number were catechumens. The book from which this information is gathered was purchased in 1768 "for the use of the Lutheran and Reformed Congregations," and whilst the earliest communicants recorded by a Reformed pastor have the date of June 15, 1794, we would nevertheless infer from evidences which appear in various parts of this old book that the organization of the Reformed congregation dates back at least to 1768, and it may be that there exists somewhere a separate record of this congregation, which, however, we have been unable to find. It is a pity that these early records are so incomplete, and, in many respects, so imperfect, as with the meagre information on hand it is a difficult task to trace even the names of the ministers settled over these congregations in their early history.

In 1775 these congregations had assumed fair proportions and in that year three acres of land were secured to build thereon a church and school-house, and for a grave-yard. One acre of this land was presented to the congregations by Mr. Philip Bossard, a member of the Reformed Church, and the congregations purchased the other two acres, Mr. George Hartlieb, a member of the Lutheran Church, paying for one acre. A log church and a school-house were erected the same year, and prosperity seems to have attended their projects. The relations between the two congregations seem to have been harmonious, and in the years from 1775 to 1820 there seems to have been a steady growth in membership and also an accumulation of some wealth. In 1820 the congregations owned several hundred acres of land, which had come to them either through legacies or purchase, and in 1819, when probably they began to think about the erection of a new house of worship, the joint council sold a tract of land to Mr. Rudolph Trach for two thousand four hundred dollars, and in 1823 another tract was divided into nine separate lots and sold to different parties. The proceeds of this sale reached the sum of one thousand four hundred and sixty-eight dollars and five cents. These sums were divided among the congregations, share and share alike.

On May 28, 1829 the corner-stone of the present church was laid with appropriate ceremonies. On that occasion, and previous to the laying of the corner-stone, a series of rules and by-laws were adopted and signed in the presence of both congregations by the members of the joint church council. The following names are attached to this document:

Lutheran.

Peter Rister.	George Ganer.
George Metzgar.	Joseph Keller.
John Williams.	John Erdman.
Joseph Metzgar.	Val. Werkheiser.
George Heller.	Peter Bossard.
John Heller.	John Eyer,

and others.

Reformed.

Henry Fenner.	J. Straus, Jr.
Daniel Houser.	John Schmidt.
Felix Weiss.	J. Strauss, Sr.
George Mersch.	Jacob Meixell.
George Ruth.	Ad. Arnold.
Jacob Wolfinger.	Peter Heller,

and others.

The present church was dedicated November 6 and 7, 1830, by the pastors, the Rev. J. B. Gross, of the Lutheran Church, and the Rev. H. L. Hoffeditz, of the Reformed Church, assisted by several visiting clergymen. The church cost $3690.91. The Lutheran congregation was chartered by the State in 1816. The Reformed congregation also has a charter from the State, but we have not been able to learn its date.

The Lutheran congregation owns a parsonage lot, near the church, of sixteen acres of land. The present parsonage was built in 1837.

The Reformed congregation owns a parsonage property in the village of Sciota, about one mile from the church.

The Hamilton Church is properly called the "mother-church," in this county, of the Lutheran and Reformed congregation, Brodheads-

ville; the Lutheran Church, Bartonsville; St. Mark's Union Church, Appenzell; St. Paul's Union Church, Tannersville; the Union Church, Cherry Valley; the Reformed congregation, Stroudsburg; the Union Church, Ross township.

These congregations are composed largely of members that were formerly connected with the Hamilton Church, and probably one-third of the members of the Albright Church and of the Methodist Episcopal Church in this part of the county received their first religious training in this church.

LUTHERAN PASTORS.

Rev. J. A. Freidricus.....1763-90	Rev. J. B. Gross.....1828-41
Rev. Frank Neimeyer.....1790-1803	Rev. George Heilig.....1841-57
Rev. Chas. F. Endress.....1803-05	Rev. A. Rumyf.....1857-58
Rev. C. Diehl.....1805-10	Rev. S. S. Kline.....1858-60
Rev. J. Colson.....1810-12	Rev. H. Seifert.....1860-69
Rev. P. Ruppert.....1812-18	Rev. I. R. Focht.....1869-74
Rev. H. Kurtz.....1818-23	Rev. George Roths.....1874-82
Rev. P. Ruppert.....1823-28 (second term)	Rev. R. H. Clare.....1882-

REFORMED PASTORS.

Rev. ——.....1763-95	Rev. G. B. Dechant.....1860-62
Rev. —— Hoffmeyer.....1795-97	Rev. H. Daniels, about.....1872-77
Rev. N. Young.....1797-99	Rev. —— Siegel, about.....1877-80
Rev. N. Poup.....1799-1817	Rev. H. Michler.....1880-82
Rev. Theo. L. Hoffedlitz and son, Rev. Theo. Hoffedlitz, Jr.1817-60	Rev. G. W. Kirchner.....1883-

CHERRY VALLEY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Prayer-meetings were held as early as 1830. There being no church of this denomination in the valley at this time, these meetings were held at the houses of Peter Butts, Conrad Kemmerer, John Kemmerer, David Edinger and others. John Kemmerer was the first class-leader, and was succeeded by Samuel Gish. The early Methodists met with great opposition and endured great trials. They were a faithful, zealous people, many of whom lived to help build a church and enjoy the blessing of God. At this time they were joined with the Stroudsburg Circuit, and it was not until 1843 that Cherry Valley was made a separate circuit and Rev. Mahlon H. Sisty appointed to the charge. The church edifice was erected during this year and the site procured from Peter Shaw, on the south side of mound used for burial in the valley.

The first trustees were Michael Keiser, John H. Kemmerer, David Edinger, John Kemmerer and Samuel Gish. The builders were Joseph Nauman, stone mason, and Charles Kemmerer, carpenter. The church edifice was completed and dedicated the 4th and 5th of November, 1843. Cherry Valley was at this time a mission and belonged to the Reading District. The separation of Cherry Valley from Stroudsburg was not thought expedient and a return to the old arrangement was thought advisable; therefore Cherry Ridge and Paradise were included with Stroudsburg, under the name of Stroudsburg. In 1851–52 Stroudsburg became a station, and Cherry Valley included several other points, under the name of Cherry Valley Circuit. On June 14, 1856, the first quarterly meeting of the Cherry Valley Circuit was held. In 1859 N. M. Harmer was chosen superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and was succeeded by Christian Kemmerer. In 1863 arrangements were made for building a parsonage, during the pastorate of Rev. Alfred A. Fisher. In 1868 the church was called to mourn the death of two of its oldest members—Sarah Overpeck, who was identified with early Methodism in the valley, and was indeed a "Mother in Israel" (she died at the age of ninety-four), and Susanna Kemmerer, a woman faithful to the church.

In 1880 the membership of the Cherry Valley Circuit was one hundred and forty-one, an increase of ninety-one since 1853. In 1880 the question of erecting a new church edifice was agitated, and a subscription list was headed by Michael Keiser with one thousand dollars; but that good man died in 1883, yet left by bequest five hundred dollars to the church. In that year, under the pastorate of Rev. Henry Frankland, a site was chosen upon which the present church edifice was erected in 1885, the corner-stone being laid on Sunday, July 5th. The structure cost three thousand six hundred and twenty-nine dollars, and was dedicated with impressive ceremonies, many visiting clergymen from Philadelphia and other places being present.

EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.—This association was formed under Rev. Christian Gingrich, who held a series of meetings, first in the Snydersville School-house, and later in the carpenter shop of George Slutter, where a room had been fitted and made convenient for religious

services. About three years later a commodious brick edifice was erected under the direction of a board of trustees, consisting of H. A. Werkheiser, Henry Roaeder and George P. Fisher, at a cost of eight hundred and seven dollars. A debt which was at that time incurred has since been liquidated. The pastors who have served the church are, as nearly in succession as it is possible to recall them, as follows: Revs. Christian Gingrich, Elias Miller, George P. Fisher, Joshua Fry, Blattenbaher, Garmer, Joseph Gross, Chub, Thomas Harber, F. P. Lehr, W. A. Leyboldt, Enos Miller, Isaac Zimmerman, Titus Hess, David Hambright, Kint, L. N. Worman, Henry Schultz, Isaac Yeakle, G. P. Fisher, Guinter, Rumburger, Spiker and Henry Rumboldt. The present trustees of the church are H. A. Werkheiser, Amos Frantz and Henry Shoemaker. The organization has for many years been quite prosperous, though the membership is at present small. A Union Sunday-school, which is well sustained, is held during the summer months. The present class-leader is Henry A. Werkheiser.

CHAPTER XIV.

CHESTNUTHILL TOWNSHIP.[1]

THE first official information relative to the erection of Chestnuthill township appears in the Quarter Sessions Docket of Northampton County. This docket shows that on September 20, 1763, Abraham Smith was appointed constable of Chestnuthill township. It is the most regular in outline of the townships of Monroe County, and contains about twenty-three thousand acres, most of which is susceptible of cultivation. It lies directly east from Polk, having Ross to the south, Tunkhannock on its northern, and Jackson and Hamilton on its western border.

Many small streams that rise out of or near the Pocono Mountain flow into and through the township. The largest is McMichael Creek, which is formed by the confluence of Hippy and Bower Creeks, near its northeastern corner, and flows southward to within one mile of the southern line, where it turns and flows eastward into Hamilton township. The western half of this area is drained by Sugar Hollow Creek, a stream which, rising on the southern slope of the Pocono Mountain, flows southward and parallel with McMichael Creek, turning westward into Polk township at about one mile from the southern boundary of the township.

A water-shed, running through the township from north to south, separates these two streams and their branches, the waters of McMichael's Creek finding their way into the Delaware River, and those of the Sugar Hollow to the Lehigh River. Never-failing springs are found on many of the farms, which flow through other farms, so that the surface is well-watered. Several small lakes are found in the township, chief among which are Minneola and Wire Spring Lakes, being about two miles distant from each other. Lake Minneola has neither inlet nor outlet that is visible, being fed by springs which rise beneath its surface. It doubtless has a subterranean outlet through the coarse drift deposits to McMichael Creek, which flows by it, one-quarter mile eastward.

The elevated portions of the soil are gravelly, while in the valleys we find it mostly clay. The soil in the northern part of the township has a reddish color. South of this, yellow predominates till it strikes the "round stone creek" soil in the southern part.

The surface of the township is uneven, being broken by numerous ridges of high hills. Agriculture is the chief employment of the people. Many of the cultivators of the soil are of German descent, and no township in the county can boast of more highly cultivated and productive farms than Chestnuthill.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.—The names of the early settlers of Chestnuthill township, and with whom its history is intimately blended, are George Hood, Conard Kresge, William Serfass, Adam Hufsmith, Sebastian Brong, Patrick Daily, Philip Kresge, Philip Gearhart, C. H. Brodhead, Daniel Brown, Henry

[1] By Cicero Gearhart, Esq.

Siglin, Felix Weiss, Samuel Rees, Henry Weiss, Joseph Green, Isaac Lester, Adam Hoodmaker and a host of others too numerous to mention, whose descendants are living in the township, on the places of their fathers.

George Hood, supposed to be the first settler in the township, located on lands now owned and occupied by Felix Storm. He purchased a tract of land from the old Moravians of Bethlehem, who had bought the flat lands west of Brodheadsville at an early date. On this he built a small log cabin of the timber felled in clearing the soil. He was the father of five children, viz.,—George, Magdalene (married to Andrew Storm), Margaret (married to Henry Fenner), Ann (married to Adam Hufsmith) and Catharine (married to Joseph Lester). George succeeded to his father's estate. The first township elections were held at his house. In those days the interest manifested in an election was estimated by the number of battles fought at the polls. After the polls were closed a party was held, and dancing was engaged in till nearly daylight the next morning. George Hood was the father of four children, viz.,—George (who died single), Susan (married to Samuel Shafer), Mary (who died at an early age) and Elizabeth (married to Lawrence Siglin).

Adam Hufsmith was the first to settle in the valley, and located on the farm where William H. Fenner now lives. He was four times married and had ten children. The names of the children are as follows: Jacob, Peter, Philip, Adam, Lizzie (who had married David Fisher), Margaret (married to Adam Arnold, whose descendants are Emanuel and Charles), Maria (married to Henry Weiss), Eve (married to Peter Serfass), Julia (married to Charles Haney, and was the mother of Felix, Daniel and Edwin Haney) and Katie (married to Michael Lilly).

Jacob married Sallie Arnold and was blessed with eleven children, viz.: John, who lived a single life; Charles, who married Lydia Keller, and had eight children, viz.: Maria (married to Theodore Altemose), Sarah (married to Roman Shafer), Ellen (married to Cicero Siglin), Hannah (married to Marian Detrick), Etna, Charles, Cora and Gusta; Jacob, who married Sarah Keller, and had one child, succeeded to his father's estate, where he now lives; Julia, married to George Seiger; Hannah, married to David Srovel; Sallie, married to William F. Edmonds; Katie, married to Joseph Brong; Eve, married to Charles Edmonds; Maria, married to William Sebring; Margaret, married to Edwin R. Gearheart; and Abraham, who married Mary Ann Rinker and had ten children, none of whom are now living in the township. Peter succeeded to his father's estate, and took to wife Miss Sallie Shoemaker. They were the parents of seven children, viz.,—Peter, Adam, Henry, Elizabeth (married to David Kresge), Mary (married to Peter Laufer), Caroline (married to Joel Kresge), Julia (married to John Haney) and Sarah (married to George Miller). Peter, Adam and Henry left the township at an early age. Philip married Hannah Bussard, and was the father of six children, none of whom are living in the township. Adam married Elizabeth Christman, and died without issue.

William Serfass, the ancestor of the Serfass family, settled on the farm where Charles Serfass, a grandchild, now lives. He is said to have had a son named William.

William married Margaret Everitt, and had ten children, viz.,—Sallie, married to Peter Berger; Samuel; William, who had thirteen children, viz.,—Catharine, Margaret (married to Linford Overpeck), George, William, Mary, Charles, Joseph, Simon, Sally (married to Amos Rhodes), Franklin, Christian, Maria (married to Daniel Andrews) and Jacob; Margaret, the fourth child of William Serfass, was married to Jacob Dorshimer; Elizabeth, married to John Swartz; Mary Ann, married to Michael Getz; Charles, who had twelve children, viz.,—Peter, Margaret, William, Berlin, Charles, Cornelius, Julia, Amanda, Sophia, Emma, Carrie and Francis; Catharine, married to Peter Frailey; Julia, married to Abraham Shiffer; and Daniel, who had four children, viz.,—Jane (married to Emanuel Durpass), Jackson D., John and Julia.

About 1745 Conrad Kresge's father settled at Effort. Conrad became the owner of his

father's estate and had ten children, viz.: Conrad, John, Margaret (married to Jacob Slifer), Philip, Charles, Daniel, Peter, Elizabeth (married to Geo. Butz), and George and Katie. Conrad went to Ohio while yet a young man. John was scalped by the Indians one morning while working with his father on "new ground." George and Katie both died at an early age. Peter was the father of eleven children, viz.: Milly (married to John Barehold); Mary (who died single); Timothy (who married Julia Shiffer and had four children,—two boys and two girls), Sebastian (who married Catharine Kunkle, and was the father of six children), Peter (who lives in Kansas), Elizabeth (married James Kunkle), Owen (who married Eva Christman), Spearing and Nathan H. (who are both in Kansas), Susan (married to John Graver) and Amanda (who died young). Daniel had five children, viz.: Franklin, Freeman, Sophia, Sarah and Gusta. Charles is the father of Perry, Charles, Tilghman and Franklin Kresge, and of Gusta (wife of Levi Keller) and Elizabeth (married to Amandus Getz).

Between the years 1775 and 1780 Sebastian Brong, who had come from Bucks County, settled on McMichael Creek, on premises now owned by Joseph Brong. He is known to have had eight children, viz.: Peter, Jacob, Adam, Sebastian, Susan (married to Felix Weiss), Barbary (married to Jacob Dorshimer), Catharine (married to Peter Miller) and John.

Of these, Jacob and Sebastian lived in the township and had families. Joseph Brong is a son of Jacob, and married Catharine Hufsmith, and was blessed with eleven children, viz.: William, Sarah, Hannah, Mary Ann, Charles, Emma, Julia, Savannah, John, Million and Nathan. Sebastian Brong, brother of Jacob Brong, married Margaret Kresge, and was the father of nine children, viz.: Philip, Sallie, Amelia, Angeline, Sebastian, Elias, Oliver, Emma and Elizabeth.

Henry Siglin was one of the first settlers at McIlhaney village. He had six children, viz.: Jesse, John, George, Jacob, Frederick and Elizabeth (married to Adam Getz).

Jesse, the oldest son, settled on the farm where his son Samuel now lives. He had ten children, viz.: Charles, Daniel, Mary, Lawrence, Henry, Susan, Julia, Samuel, Abraham and Hannah. Of these, Lawrence, Henry, Hannah, Samuel and Abraham are living in the township and have families.

The assessment list of Chestnuthill township, made by the commissioners of Northampton County in 1790, contains the following names:

John Andrew.	Ludwig Keentz.
Nicholas Altemose.	George Knugle.
Henry Andre.	Stoffle Kleindolph.
John Betty.	Peter Kochlein.
George Buskirk.	John Klein.
Daniel Buskirk.	Elias Jester.
Andrew Buskirk.	Robert Livers.
Diehl Bower.	Isaac Morgan.
George Sewitz.	Valentine Mockes.
Stoffle Berlieb.	Abraham Merann.
Henry Berger.	John Miller.
Nicholas Berger.	John Mixel.
Michael Bush.	Michael Mixel.
William Becker.	Jacob Mixell.
Bastian Brown.	John Meyer.
Stoffle Christman.	George Reinhart.
Stoffle Christman, Jr.	Samuel Rawling.
Adam Correll.	Christian Sarver.
Nicholas Correll.	John Sharbrandy.
Emanuel Dorshimer.	Abraham Shupp.
Jacob Everitt, Sr.	Peter Shmeal.
Jacob Everitt, Jr.	John Shmeal.
Lawrence Fisher.	Philip Shupp.
George Freable.	Henry Siglin.
Henry Frantz.	Peter Shmeal Jr.
Peter Frantz.	Adam Sarber.
Jacob Frantz.	Conrad Roth.
George Frantz.	John Serfass.
Elias Frutchman.	William Serfass.
Philip Grub.	Frederick Shryder.
Joseph Green.	John Smith.
Samuel Green.	Jacob Smith.
Ludwig Gower.	Jost Smeil.
Gottfield Greenzweig.	Christian Saum.
Conrad Getz.	Henry Sileries.
George Hood.	George Socks.
Andrew Hoffsmith.	Jesse Washburn.
Conrad Hoch.	George Werner.
Jacob Hopple.	Nicholas Young.

Conrad Krozy.

Single Freemen.

Henry Bahr.	John Lemberger.
Philip Deal.	Tetomor Wernor.
Isaac Smith.	Philip Mixel.

John Everitt.

The first steps the early settlers took to get

possession of the soil (which originally belonged to the Indians) was by making application to the rulers of the province of Pennsylvania for a warrant for the survey of the land selected, paying at the same time a certain per cent. of the purchase money down. A warrant was then issued, giving the surveyor-general of the province authority to survey a tract of land corresponding in quantity to what was asked for in the settler's application.

"THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA, ss:

"*Whereas*, A. B. of the county of —— hath requested to take up —— acres of land, in —— township, in the county of —— (provided the land is not within the last purchase made of the Indians,) for which he agrees to pay, immediately, into the office of the Receiver General, for the use of this State, at the rate of —— per hundred acres, in Gold, Silver, Paper Money of our State, or Certificates, agreeably to an act of Assembly, passed the first day of April, 1784, and to an act passed the third day of April, 1792, entitled an act for the sale of vacant lands within this Commonwealth. Interest to commence from the ——.

"These are, therefore, to authorize and require you to survey, or cause to be surveyed, unto the said A. B., the said quantity of acres, if not already surveyed or appropriated, and to make return thereof into the Secretary's Office, in order for confirmation, for which this shall be your warrant.

"In witness whereof, Thomas Mifflin, Governor of the said Commonwealth, hath hereunto set his Hand, and caused the Less Seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed, the —— day of —— in the year ——.

"To Daniel Brodhead, Esq., Surveyor General."

In pursuance of the survey, a patent deed was granted to the settler which fully vested the title in him.

After full title to their lands was thus obtained, the early settlers devoted themselves with might and main to the clearing of the land.

The houses were built of logs, the interstices between were filled up with mud. The bare ground, trodden down hard, often served as a floor. The first floor generally consisted of two rooms—one being the kitchen and the other a bed-room. The second floor was reached by a step-ladder. In the kitchen there was a huge fire-place, generally in the partition wall between the two lower rooms, and a large chimney pointed from the middle of the roof. The clothes worn by the early settlers were all home-made. Linen was worn during the summer and woolen in winter. The women did the spinning and often the weaving. In every household the hum of the spinning-wheel could be heard from early in the morning till late at night. In some houses three or four spinning-wheels could be found. After calico became cheap, women commenced to wear it, and many a lass boasted of a calico dress. Nearly all the people wore home-made clothes till 1855 or 1865.

Landlords used to have frolics every Saturday evening. It was seldom that a frolic was held where there were not several fights. "Corn matches" were made by farmers to husk corn in the day and have a frolic in the evening, and the dancing was often kept up till near daylight.

CHURCHES.—There are five buildings in the township dedicated to the service of the Almighty God, viz.: The old Chestnuthill, or Salem Church, near Gilbert's; St. John's Church, at Effort; St. Mark's Church, at Brodheadsville; Union Church, at Keller's Mills; and Evangelical Church, near McMichael's.

THE SALEM CHURCH is a union church, the building and lands of the church being owned in equal right by Reformed and Lutheran congregations. The organization of this church antedates the recollections of the oldest members, and a complete chronology of the same cannot be found. The first church was built in 1805. The building committee consisted of Henry Everitt, Philip Kresge (Reformed), George Kunkle and John Serfass (Lutheran). The builders were Frederick Case and his three sons,—Conrad, John and Charles. A second church was built in 1872, at a cost of ten thousand dollars.

The pastors regularly serving the Reformed congregation from its organization to the present time are as follows: Eilenmoyer, Boomp, Hofenditz, Decker, Becker, Daniels, Huber and Smith. The Lutheran pastors for the same time have been Faunderslot, Mensing, Gross, Heilig, Smalsey, Grow, Yeager, Struntz, Weber and Strauss.

The cemetery belonging to this church is located across the street and contains about one

acre. The oldest tombstone bears this inscription,—

"In Memory Jacob Esh,
Died April 11, 1808.
"Aged 30 years."

ST. MARK'S CHURCH.—Some time previous to 1860 divine worship was held in private houses in the vicinity of Brodheadsville. In that year C. D. Brodhead was instrumental in raising, by subscription, sixteen hundred dollars toward building a church. Encouraged by this success, a congregation was organized and C. D. Brodhead, Harrison Snyder and Rudolph Weiss were selected as building committee. The ground upon which the church stands was donated for that purpose by Rudolph Weiss. The building was finished and dedicated in 1862. The cost of the church building was about twenty-five thousand dollars.

The Reformed pastors have been G. B. Dechant, Charles Becker, Daniel Sheodler, T. A. Huber and Rev. Kretzing, the present pastor. On the Lutheran side we find Henry S. Seifert, Rev. Focht, Rev. Roth and the present pastor, Rev. Clair.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.—This is a Union Church, the building belonging to Reformed and Lutheran congregations. It was built in 1872, at a cost of about two thousand dollars.

UNION CHURCH.—This building is owned in equal right by Evangelical and Methodist Episcopal denominations. The first regular pastors for these congregations were Rev. Zimmerman and Rev. Illman, respectively. The building was erected in 1872.

SCHOOLS.—The first school-house in this township was built in 1806, on a spot of ground now belonging to the Salem Church Cemetery. It was a double house. The teacher and family lived in one half and the school was held in the other. It is said that the first teacher in this house was a Mr. Kotz. He was succeeded in 1810 by Frederick Stiner, a native of Germany, who taught about fifteen years. Instruction was imparted in both the English and German languages. About 1810 a second school building was erected near Keller's Mills. At present there are thirteen school-houses in the township.

Following is a list of the school directors of the township since 1840:

1840. Philip Dutterer.
Sebastian Brong.
Mich. Hawk.
C. D. Keller.
1841. Abraham Setzer.
Peter S. Altemose.
1842. Peter S. Altemose.
Jacob Altemose.
1843. Wm. F. Edmonds.
Jacob Hufsmith.
1844. Peter Hufsmith.
Mch. Getz.
1845. Jas. Smith.
Edward Gilespie.
1846. Jac. Greenamoyer.
Charles Laufer.
1847. Joseph Brong.
John Kresge.
1848. P. J. Hoodmaker.
Henry H. Weiss.
1849. C. H. Brodhead.
Edw. Gilespie.
1850. Lewis Sox.
John Setzer.
1851. Felix Storm.
Jac. Greenamoyer.
1852. C. D. Brodhead.
Reuben Heiney.
1853. Jacob Altemose.
John Gregory.
1854. Felix Weiss.
Jos. Shupp.
1855. Peter Gilbert.
Wm. F. Edmonds.
1856. Jacob Dorshimer.
Sam. Arnold.
1857. Chas. Serfass.
Joseph Shupp.
1858. John I. Barthold.
Frederick Siglin.
1859. Jacob Altemose.
Sebastian Brong.
1860. Isaac Rodenbach.
Jacob K. Shafer.
1861. John I. Barthold.
John I. Green.
1862. Frederick Siglin.
Christian Decker.
1863. Geo Miller.
John Snyder.
1864. Daniel H. Weiss.
Simon Mill.
1865. Frederick Siglin.
David Shupp.
1866. Geo. W. Altemose.
Lafayette Everitt.
1867. Jonathan Darrow.
E. C. Davis.
1868. David Shupp.
Robert Snyder.
1869. Isaac Rodenbach.
John Snyder.
1870. John Kerchner.
J. E. Hoodmaker.
1871. Geo. W. Altemose.
David Shupp.
1872. Timothy Kresge.
Joseph Brong.
1873. Charles Laufer.
Christian Decker.
1874. J. E. Hoodmaker.
Mathias Frable.
1875. Jac. Greenamoyer.
Simon Snyder.
1876. J. E. Hoodmaker.
George Miller.
1877. J. E. Hoodmaker.
Freeman Shiffer.
1878. Wm. H. Fenner.
Chas. Dorshimer.
1879. Christian Decker.
Jonas Murphy.
1880. A. S. Goner.
N. Kishpaugh.
1881. Wm. H. Fenner.
Daniel Serfass.
1882. Nathan Laufer.
Josiah Shupp.
1883. Lyman Everitt.
Freeman Shiffer.
1884. Joseph Brong.
Daniel Everitt.
1885. D. M. Haney.
Josiah Shupp.
1886. Wm. F. Kresge.
James Everitt.

VILLAGES.

BRODHEADSVILLE is the oldest village in the township and is accessible by stage from Stroudsburg, Lehighton and Weissport daily.

The land where this village now stands was granted by "the Honorable the Proprietaries of

Pennsylvania" to William Serfass in fee. His descendants are still living in the village. The first store was started by Michael Meisner on the lot now owned and occupied by John T. Stotz.

Adam Hufsmith, a short time after, started a store where Reuben Weiss now lives. Since that day the village has had two stores, the former known as "upper store," and the latter as "lower store." Charles Brodhead and Daniel Brown purchased the "upper store" and run the same two years, under the firm-name Brodhead & Brown, when Brodhead died and the firm changed to Brown & Co. This firm kept the first hotel and run both store and hotel until 1848, when C. D. Brodhead became the sole owner of same. His store was well known throughout the whole western part of the county. He had teams constantly on the road "hauling store goods" from Easton, and many trips were even made to Philadelphia, a distance of about eighty-six miles. The village was named after him, which previous to 1862 was called "Shafer's." Linford Heller became the owner of the store and hotel in 1865, when Mr. Brodhead moved to Stroudsburg, where he still lives. The store is now owned by John T. Stotz. His stock is large and complete, of the latest styles, and is displayed in such an artistic manner that it forms one of the most attractive stores in the city. Davis Everitt is the present proprietor of the hotel.

The "lower store" was successively owned and run by Adam Hufsmith, Charles Springer, Adam Utt, Daily & Tumbler, Lewis Sox, Charles Sensenbach and John J. Stecker, the present merchant.

ACADEMY.—Among the things of which Brodheadsville may be justly proud are its superior educational advantages. Fairview Academy was planned and built in the spring and summer of 1881 by Professor George G. Kunkle. The first session opened in August, 1881, with an attendance of sixty students for the first year. There are three courses of study, viz.: Preparatory, college preparatory and academic. Students who complete college preparatory and academic courses receive the diploma of the academy. The present instructors are T. H. Serfass, principal and Miss M. C. Strauss, assistant.

MINNEOLA LODGE, NO. 365, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS, was organized in 1872. Charter was granted June 6th of the same year. The first installed officers of Minneola Lodge, No. 365, are as follows:

J. Ingraham Allender, V. P.; W. H. Rinehart, W. C.; C. Burnett, V. C.; Abraham Bryan, R. S.; George W. Drake, F. S.; William S. Rees, B.; Samuel Hoffman, G.; N. C. Miller, O. S.

At the last election of the lodge the following persons were elected as officers: George Miller, C. C.; Charles J. Shafer, V. C.; John T. Stotz, P.; William H. Barthold, M. A.; William Serfass, M. F.; Jerome Arnold, M. of E.; Jonas B. Miller, K. of R. and S. Regular meetings held Saturday night of each week.

EFFORT is a little giant village in the stride it has made in the past few years, toward a solidity and importance rivaling the oldest points in the township. One of the most successful merchants, J. D. Serfass, can look with pride upon the few years he has spent in the mercantile trade. The village has two schools, two stores, hotel, shoemaker shop, blacksmith shop, wheelwright shop, spoke factory, grist-mill, foundry, millinery-shop and post-office.

MCMICHAEL'S is a small hamlet situated near the source of McMichael's Creek, and contains two stores, hotel, saw-mill, post-office and blacksmith shop.

MCILHANEY is situated in the southeastern part of the township. It has a store, post-office, hotel, school and blacksmith shop.

PLEASANT VALLEY.—The post-office was taken from Long Valley to this village, in 1864, by Jacob K. Shafer, who opened the first store in 1851. John Kerchner started the first hotel in 1847. The village contains store, hotel, academy, blacksmith shop, wheelwright shop and shoemaker shop.

GRIST-MILLS—There are four grist-mills in the township, viz.: The Brodheadsville Mill, owned and run by Geisinger & Bro.; the Wagner Mill, owned and run by John Wagner; the Keller Mill, run by Cicero Siglin; and the Altemose Mill, owned and run by F. H. Altemose.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.—The following persons have been elected justices of the peace since 1840:

1840. Peter S. Altemose.	1859. James Kresge.
Philip Kresge.	1863. Felix Storm.
1845. Henry H. Weiss.	1864. Samuel Arnold.
Philip Kresge.	1868. Felix Storm.
1847. Henry H. Weiss.	1869. Samuel Arnold.
1850. J. E. Hoodmaker.	1874. Samuel Arnold.
1852. Henry H. Weiss.	1878. Felix Storm.
1855. J. E. Hoodmaker.	1879. John J. Stecker.
1857. Abraham Shiffer.	1883. Jacob M. Kresge.
1858. Felix Storm.	1884. Felix Storm.

ROADS.—The earliest and most important road is the old Wilkes-Barre and Easton turnpike. It was constructed about the year 1808, and continued to be the property of the company that built it till about 1860, when it was abandoned, since which time the township has kept it in repair. One of the mile-stones remains standing a short distance north of the village of Effort. All the early travel between the Wyoming Valley and Easton and Philadelphia was done over this road. The township contains many good roads. Owing to the imperfect manner in which the early records were made, we are not able to fix the dates of their opening.

CHAPTER XV.

ROSS TOWNSHIP.[1]

THIS township lies next west from Hamilton and borders Northampton County on the south, Eldred on the west and Chestnuthill on the north. The drainage is nearly all westward into the Lehigh River, through Aquanchicola Creek and its tributaries. This stream rises a little west of "Ross Common" tavern, thence runs some eighteen miles southwest and empties into the Lehigh, at the Gap. Frantz Creek flows west through the centre of the township. It heads in an old drift-filled valley, where the divide between it and the water flowing eastward to the Delaware through McMichael Creek is almost imperceptible, there being an extensive swamp nearly on the crest of the divide, out of which Frantz Creek issues westward, while to the north, and separated from it by only a low ridge of drift, the waters of Lake Creek flow eastward.

MINERALS.—The Bossardville limestone is extensively quarried just west from the village of Saylorsburg. Messrs. Lessig, Altimus, Mackes, Schoch and others have quarries.

On the land of Samuel Lessig quite a large deposit of brown hematite iron-ore has lately been developed under the superintendency of Mr. Nelson Le Barre, of Portland, who, seeing ore scattered over the surface, leased the land from Mr. Lessig and went to work systematically to search for the main body of the same. Almost the first trial-hole sunk resulted in striking a body of flat-ore which comes in layers, and descends almost vertically, except that the layers are frequently curved and bent from side to side. A second shaft was sunk a few rods southwest from the last, in which the ore is more silicious than that in the other shaft.

On the land of Bouser Brothers (Simon and William) many hundred dollars have been expended in a fruitless search for anthracite coal, several entries having been driven into the base of Dodendorf Mountain, on its northern side, just south from Frantz Creek. A company from New Jersey have lately leased considerable land in the township, and intend to make a thorough search for coal and iron. The company will commence its first operations on the farm of Simon Bouser.

Agriculture is the chief employment of the people. Considerable attention has been given, of late, to improved varieties of stock, of horses, cattle and sheep, and the stock now seen on many of the farms compares favorably with the finest cattle herds of the country. Oats, corn, rye and buckwheat are the principal grains. Good crops of wheat are generally raised on the creek flats.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.—The first settlers of Ross were German-speaking people, who crossed the mountain from Northampton County about the middle of the last century. It was at one period the home of a well-known Delaware

[1] By Cicero Gearhart, Esq.

chief, old Captain Harris, father of Teedyuscung, king of the Delawares, during their alienation from the English.

A man by the name of Sheridine is said to have been the first settler in this township. He came, with his family, from Northampton County and located at Spring, on farm now owned by George Kleintop.

Joseph Altemose, a German by birth, was the first to settle on the property where Marsh's grist-mill now stands. He located at this place about 1770. His parents died at sea, on the voyage to this country, and he and his sister were the only survivors of the family. She became the wife of Abraham Smith, the first settler at Kunkletown, Eldred township. He was the father of Nicholas Altemose, who had four sons, viz.: Michael, Peter, Nicholas and Adam. Michael married a Miss Starner. He built a grist-mill, said to have been the first grist-mill in the township. The saw-mill was built by his father some years previous. Michael Altemose was the father of five children, viz.: Jacob, Adam, Joseph, Michael and Peter. Peter left the township at an early age. Nicholas had four children, viz.: Thomas, Henry, Charles and Nicholas. Adam is the father of George W. Altemose and Amanda, wife of John Shiffer. Jacob Altemose, oldest son of Michael Altemose, married Elizabeth Greenamoyer, and was blessed with eight children, viz.: Linford, Thomas, Ephraim, Adam, Elizabeth (married to George B. Weiss), Catharine (married to Henry Kintz), Sarah Jane (married to Charles Sensenbach), and Lydia Ann (married to Joseph Butz).

John Andrew, one of the early settlers, located on the farm now owned and occupied by Joseph Kresge. He had seven children—three boys and four girls. The names of the sons are as follows: Jacob, Daniel and Peter. Jacob succeeded to his father's estate, and was the father of three children, viz.: Lucinda (who married Joseph Kresge, and lives with her husband on the old homestead), Charles (who moved to Weatherly, Pa.) and Maria (married to Jacob K. Shafer). Daniel had two children, one of whom, John, is living in the township. Peter was the father of ten children, none of whom are now living in the township.

About 1790 Philip Lessig settled on the Aquanchicola Creek, where Samuel Lessig now lives. He had married Elizabeth Meckas, and was the father of John Lessig. John succeeded to his father's estate, and in 1835 built a grist-mill, which is now owned and run by his son, Samuel Lessig. A few years previous he built a saw-mill, which is also owned by Samuel Lessig. This was the second grist-mill in the township. He married Margaret Mixsell, and was blessed with eleven children, viz.: Samuel (who married Lydia Shoemaker, succeeded to the old homestead, and has six children,—three boys and three girls), George (who lives at Tannersville, Pocono township), Peter (who married Lucy Correll, and has three children), Enos, Reuben, Philip, John, Mary Ann (married to Joseph Rudy), Elizabeth (married to Frank Donner), Susan (married to Daniel Custard) and Emma (married to George Meckas).

In the year 1817 the assessment roll made by the commissioners of Northampton County contained the following names:

Michael Altemose.	John Kitz.
John Andrew.	Conrad Kitzsen.
George Buskirk.	Conrad Kleindop.
Henry Burger.	John Kleindop.
David Brotzman.	Peter Ritman.
Frederick Brotzman.	George Kern.
Nicholas Burger.	Peter Kitchlin.
John Barlib.	George Levers.
Daniel Burger.	Philip Learning.
Sofia Burger.	Michael Lockharsh.
Henry Burger.	Widow Levers.
Henry Burger, Jr.	Jacob Mixsell.
Jacob Burger.	John Mixsell.
Daniel Buskirk.	Christian Mackes.
Stoffle Barleib.	Nicholas Cowell.
Philip Barleib.	Joseph Christman.
Jacob Buskirk.	Stoffle Christman, Sr.
Andrew Boskirk, Sr.	David Christman.
Andrew Boskirk.	Adam Correll.
John Burger.	Stoffle Christman.
Henry Christman.	Adam Engler.
John Christman.	John Davis.
William Henry.	Simon Engler.
Jacob Kitzer.	Adam Flite.
George Kitz.	George Flite.
George Kitzsen.	Abraham Flite.
Conrad Kitz.	Daniel Frantz.
Adam Kitz.	John Frantz.
John Kremser.	George Fravel.
Peter Kern.	Philip Frantz.

George Frantz.
Henry Fry.
Jacob Frantz, Jr.
Samuel Frantz.
Jacob Frantz.
Henry Frantz.
Greentzweig.
Gotlieb Greentzweig.
Eliza. Greentzweig.
Frederick Mockes.
Adam Mockes.
John Mockes.
Jacob Mockes.
John Marsh.
Adam Oyer.
Alex. Patterson, Esq.
Jacob Rommel.
John Ross.
John Rilbert.
John Roth.
Samuel Richard.
Jacob Sigler.
Alexander Smith.
William Smeal.
Jost Smeal.
Peter Strohl.
John Strohl.
John Serfass.
Frederick Shuyned.
Jacob Smith.
David Smith.
John Smith.
John Smith, Jr.
Isaac Smith.
Jona. Greentzweig.
David Greentzweig.
Henry Greentzweig.
George Komer.
Henry Hower.
Ludwig Hower.
Stoffle Hower.
Jacob Hopple.
Jacob Hane.
David Hess.
James Siddle.
Henry Sulfer.
Daniel Washbourn.
Jacob Washbourn.
John Young.
Henry Younkee.
John Zacharias.
Jacob Sylfus.
Jesse Buskirk.

In this list Stoffle Christman, Adam Correll, George Flite and Samuel Frantz are assessed with saw-mills. The products of these mills were carried by wagons to Easton and other markets. As late as 1820 merchants had their supplies brought all the way from Philadelphia, a distance of about seventy-five miles, on wagons. It took them from Monday morning till Friday evening to make a trip. Four and six horses were driven in these "store teams," and often five and six such teams could be seen going together. The drivers took horse-feed and their own food along for the whole week. On the side of the wagon a small box was attached, in which hammer, pincers, nails, horse-shoes, bolts, screws, etc., were carried.

SCHOOLS.—The first school in this township was a German school, taught by a Mr. Keener. It was entirely supported by subscription, and the term lasted but three months. The children living north of Shafer's Hill, in the neighborhood of McIlhaney and Brodheadsville, attended this school till 1806 or 1807, when a school-house was built at Killer's Mills, mentioned in Chapter IV. of this work.

At present there are five school districts in the township. The school-house of District No. 1 is situated in the centre of the township. District Nos. 2 and 3 comprise the upper part of the township, Nos. 4 and 5 the lower part. In the year 1885 there were one hundred and eighty pupils enrolled. The schools are in a very prosperous condition.

The present school board consists of:

Peter Lessig.
Daniel Andrew.
Joseph Staples.
John Misson.
Levi Buskirk.
Andrew Hoffman.

The official records show that the following have been elected school directors:

1840. Adam Smith.
Jacob Frantz.
1841. Adam Altemose.
Jos. Greeszweig.
1842. John Frable.
Jos. Altemose.
1843. Jacob Buskirk.
Joseph Kunkle.
1844. Jacob Frantz.
Anthony Burger.
1845. Jos. M. Altemose.
Henry Smith.
1846. Peter Remel.
David Correll.
1847. Benj. Kercher.
Barnet Flyte.
1848. Jacob Remmel.
Jos. Altemose.
1849. Jacob Smith.
Joseph Frable.
1850. Joseph Hawk.
Nicholas Smith.
Wm. Neyhart.
1851. Thos. Christman.
Henry Misson.
1852. Jacob Frantz.
Jos. Sturner.
1853. Wm. Smith.
Jos. Altemose.
1854. Jacob Buskirk.
Simon Stocker.
1855. Jacob Remmel.
Jacob Bauser.
1856. Joseph Getz.
Enoch Buskirk.
1857. George Mixell.
Peter Arnold.
1858. Samuel Metzger.
Henry Altemose.
1859. Antony Arnold.
Chas. Frantz.
1860. David Misson.
Chas. Carrell.
1861. Philip Remmel.
Jos. S. Altemose.
V. Hauser.
1862. Wm. H. Neyhart.
Val. Hauser.
1863. Joseph Kresge.
1863. Conrad Serfass.
1864. Chas. Carrell.
Henry Laufer.
George Bauser.
1865. Jacob Neyhart.
Henry Altemose.
1866. Jacob H. Stocker.
Charles Kaler.
1867. Charles Carrell.
George Bauser.
1868. Peter Gruver.
Levi Neyhart.
1869. Wm. Smith.
Philip Remel.
1870. Barnet Flyte.
Samuel Lessig.
1871. Timothy Marsh.
Peter Misson.
1872. Philip Remel.
Levi Neyhart.
1873. Levi Buskirk.
Samuel Altemose.
1874. John Andrew.
Josiah Getz.
1875. Levi Neyhart.
Henry Altemose.
1876. Jeremiah Sees.
Henry Lesoine.
1877. Elias Mixsell.
Andrew Carrell.
1878. Jacob Neyhart.
Thomas Remel.
1879. Charles Carrell.
Calvin Frantz.
1880. Daniel Gower.
John Shook.

1881. Levi Bowers.
Levi Neyhart.
1882. S. L. Bush.
Jacob Kaler.
1883. George Serfass.
Peter Grover.
1884. Peter Lessig.
John Misson.
1885. Daniel Andrew.
Levi Buskirk.
1886. Joseph Staples.
Andrew Hoffman.

ROADS.—It is very probable that the oldest road in the township is what is known as the Ross Valley road, leading from Saylorsburg to Kunkletown. The Wilkes-Barre turnpike passes through the eastern part. All parts of the township are accessible by very good roads, which are in a very good condition.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.—The following is a list of the justices of the peace since 1845:

1845. Joseph Frable.
Joseph Altemose.
1850. Joseph Frable.
Joseph Altemose.
1855. Joseph Altemose.
1857. Wm. Smith.
Henry Getz.
1862. Wm. Smith.
Peter Gruber.
1865. Philip Remel.
1867. Peter Gruber.
1869. Wm. Smith.
1872. Peter Gruber.
1873. Philip Remel.
1875. Wm. Smith.
1878. Philip Remel.
1881. Levi Newhart.
1882. Chas. D. Neyhart.
1883. Philip Remel.
1884. Peter Gruber.

CHURCHES.—There is but one church building in the township. This building is the common property of Reformed and Lutheran congregations. It was built during the years 1884 and 1885, and is called the Mount Eaton Church. The land upon which it stands was purchased from Mary Hauser. The building committee consisted of Henry Altemose, Frank Rilbert, William Engler and Levi Buskirk. Rev. T. A. Huber, Reformed pastor, held the first communion in this building. The present pastors are Rev. Clair, Lutheran, and Rev. Kretzing, Reformed.

THE WIND GAP OF THE BLUE MOUNTAINS AND ROSS COMMON.—A very interesting locality in the topography of Monroe County is the Wind Gap of the Blue Mountains. Whilst not so deep a gap as the Delaware and Lehigh Gaps, the depression is sufficient to make it a desirable pass for the people who live on either side of the mountain, to travel through, to and fro, on business and pleasure.

The elevation of the summit of the mountain is nearly two thousand feet above tide. The pass through the Wind Gap is only about one thousand two hundred feet, and is a couple of hundred feet in width. The mountain then rises on each side of the pass, at an angle of forty-five degrees, eight hundred feet to the summit.

The view from the pass in the Gap is extremely fine, but that from the summit is grand beyond conception. Toward the south, and east and west, the lookout is only limited by the powers of vision. On a clear day Chestnut Hill and other high grounds about Philadelphia are plainly discernible, whilst east and west the counties of Northampton, Lehigh and Berks, and a large part of the State of New Jersey, are overlooked. On the north the mountains about Mauch Chunk, the Pocono Range and the Catskill Mountains along the Hudson River are easily distinguished. On the north side of the Wind Gap, and a few feet below the summit, in the Wind Gap Pass, is located the popular summer resort known as Ross Common, one of the most picturesque points, as regards scenery and climate, to be found in the State. The Mansion House, now used as a hotel, is a large stone building, erected early in the present century, by the Hon. John Ross (for a long time one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania), as his country-seat. The Acquanchicola Creek, which rises about four miles east of Ross Common, nearly on the summit of the Blue Mountain, runs close by the hotel, and is a fine spring run, with very cold water, and abounding with trout. This stream for miles traverses only forests, and running along the north base of the mountain for a distance of eighteen miles, empties into the Lehigh at the Lehigh Water Gap. The Mansion House was a remarkable one in its day and generation, considering its remoteness from the large settlements. The ceilings are high and the rooms capacious, and every room has a large hearth or fire-place. A stone kitchen is constructed apart from the hotel, and connects with the dining-room by a stone passage-way. The mantels, doors, cornices and all the wood-work are handsomely carved after the fashion of that day.

When Judge Ross ceased to use Ross Common for himself and family, being on the Wilkes-Barre turnpike, it was utilized as a wayside inn, and during the old staging days had almost a

national reputation for its hospitality and good cheer. Before railroads had come into use the business men of Wilkes-Barre and Wyoming Valley,—in fact, the majority of the business men of the Susquehanna Valley and its tributaries, —almost through to the lakes, found this route, over the Easton and Wilkes-Barre turnpike, the most comfortable and convenient way to reach the cities of New York and Philadelphia. The result was that a large number of stages were required for transportation, and frequently three and four Concord or Troy coaches followed each other daily, to and from Easton and Wilkes-Barre, loaded with the rich and the great of the north country. The general stage route was about as follows: Coaches left New York and Philadelphia early in the morning, arriving at Easton in the evening. A line from Philadelphia was also run to Bethlehem, and in the evening a coach took northbound passengers to Nazareth. Passengers were billed through from New York and Philadelphia, if desired, and had first choice of seats on all connecting lines. At Nazareth the passengers from Philadelphia, *via* Bethlehem, Allentown, Reading and the West, were taken on board, and the coaches wended their way to Ross Common, where an old-fashioned breakfast awaited them about seven A.M., and after such a ride was, no doubt, heartily enjoyed.

Here horses were exchanged, and the run continued to the top of Pocono, where for years, in a large solitary hostelry, in the midst of the "Huckleberry Barrens," one John Smith furnished dinners to the stage passengers and the traveling public of such an appetizing character that the host was famous from the valley of Wyoming;—yea, from the shores of Lake Erie—to the seaboard. Thence the coaches rolled on, mostly over corduroy roads, to Beaumont, or Beach Creek, where supper was furnished about six P.M., and thence on, in the evening, to Wilkes-Barre, where, at the famous old Phœnix Hotel (now replaced by the sumptuous Wyoming Valley Hotel), administered by an Alexander or a Gilchrist, a second supper of trout or grouse, partridge, woodcock or venison was deliberately enjoyed, and finally topped off with the hot scotches, mint juleps, brandy smashes and gin cocktails which the members of the bar in Wilkes-Barre know so well how to concoct. Then the day ended, and the jolly traveler was well fortified for his next day's journey. In going south the program was just reversed. Breakfast at Beaumont, or Bear Creek, dinner with John Smith, on Pocono Top; and supper at Ross Common, with glorious old "Jim Eley," of by-gone days; and "extras" at Easton, with Conner at the American, or with old "Chip" White at Centre Square Hotel.

But with the taking off of the stages, Ross Common dropped into an "innocuous desuetude." Its banquet halls were deserted. "Jim" Eley removed, to spend the evening of his life with the friends he had made in Wyoming Valley. For years the bats and the owls roosted on the rafters and chimneys of the old Ross Common Inn, and the traveler who paused to reflect over its departed greatness (so gloomy and sad was it about the "Old Stone Heap," as it was derisively termed) would be startled by the sound of his own voice. A few attempts were made by occasional landlords to revive the business, but the long range at which the whiskey and other strong drinks that were supplied to travellers would kill the drinkers made all such attempts fruitless. But, strange to say, the very same causes (railroads) which ruined the Ross Common of old have made a new Ross Common—livelier, lovelier and more desirable than that of old. There was a balm (not in Gilead, but in Bethlehem). One Charles Brodhead, an enterprising citizen of Bethlehem, who often passed Ross Common in his journeys to and from Pike County, was pleased with the capabilities of the place, and as he was then engaged in constructing a railroad from Bethlehem to the slate quarries about the Wind Gap, Pen Argyl and Bangor, etc., he purchased the "Old Stone Heap," and presto! change! it has become one of the most popular and profitable properties in the county. Painters, carpenters, masons and paper-hangers have remodeled the old place, and it is now a favorite stopping-place for the solid citizens of Monroe, who find their nearest railroad depot just beyond Ross Common, and their best market at the towns which Mr. Brodhead's railroad from Bethlehem to the

Wind Gap has been the means of bringing into existence.

During the torrid days of summer, when the Monroe farmers who make Ross Common lively in the fall and winter, whilst taking their produce to market, are engaged in planting and gathering their crops, the halls and piazzas of Ross Common resound with the revelry of the gay and festive pleasure-seekers from the towns and citizens below the mountains, who resort to this place to enjoy the delightful waters, the magnificent scenery and the cooling, healthful, perennial breezes which have given this charming spot the suggestive and appropriate name of the "Wind Gap of the Blue Mountains."

CHAPTER XVI.

ELDRED TOWNSHIP.[1]

This township lies directly west from Ross and occupies the extreme southwestern corner of Monroe County, having Northampton on the south, Carbon on the west and Polk township on its northern border.

The rainfall is all drained westward to the Lehigh River through Aquanchicola Creek and its principal tributary, Frantz Creek. The latter drains all the northern half of the township and flows southwestward along the northern side of a ridge that runs through the southern part of the township, rudely parallel to Aquanchicola, which meanders along the southern side of the same ridge and through the valley at the foot of the Kittatinny Mountain. Westward from the centre of the township Aquanchicola and Frantz Creeks gradually approach each other until, at the Carbon County line, they are only two hundred rods apart. Frantz Creek cuts through the ridge at what is known as Little Gap and the two streams having united, the Aquanchicola keeps on to the Lehigh River at the Lehigh Water Gap.

The extreme northwestern portion of the township drains northward to the Big Creek.

The Bossardsville limestone appears in this township and has been quarried for many years on the land of Messrs. Rauch, Smith, Engler and others. It is not seen from Lessig's quarry, near the eastern line of Ross, as far westward as the above quarries, a distance of over five miles, and yet it could doubtless be uncovered at almost any locality between these two points. To the farmers who live along this region, where the limestone is apparently absent, it would be time well spent if a systematic search should be made, as it could probably be found by stripping off the surface *debris* over a few rods at most.

Several years ago a silicious clay was mined and manufactured in this township into what was sold as "soap." The material was passed through several vats filled with water until all the coarse sand-grains had been deposited and nothing remained in suspension but the impalpable silicious powder, which then accumulated by deposit, and from which was manufactured the so-called soap.

The Marcellus shale along Frantz Creek is often very bituminous. This is the case opposite Kunkletown, and it has there been extensively drifted upon in search of coal. Three tunnels were driven into the hill several hundred feet and the last material brought out looks very much like the carbonate of iron. The outcrop of the Marcellus at Kunkletown is quite black and has scattered through it thin streaks, a very impure kind of anthracite, which will burn with a slight blaze when placed on a hot fire, leaving a great bulk of slaty ash. The presence of these carbonaceous laminæ led to the search for coal, on which the sum of five thousand dollars has already been expended.

A bed of bog iron-ore occurs opposite Kunkletown, which was once manufactured into a very fine quality of metallic paint by Mr. Metzger. The deposit is very thin and seems to be quite local, since there is none on the opposite side of the ravine, only two rods distant. The ore is rich enough to warrant mining and shipping could it be found in sufficient quantity.

Division of the Township. — For some time prior to 1851 the project of dividing the township was agitated among its residents, and in May of that year a petition was drawn up, circulated and presented to the court, upon

[1] By Cicero Gearhart, Esq.

which Walter Barry and William S. Rees were appointed by the court as commissioners to inquire into the expediency of making the requested division. They reported that on the 10th day of September, 1851, they met and surveyed and marked a line as follows: "Beginning on the line now dividing Polk and Chestnuthill townships from Ross township, at the corner of Polk and Chestnuthill townships; thence (running the same course of the line between said townships of Polk and Chestnuthill which divides said township) south twenty-six degrees east five miles to the top of the Blue (or Kittatinny) Mountain, the line dividing Northampton and Monroe Counties, being also the southerly line of said Ross township" (at which place they put up a good stone corner and marked it well).

The surface of this township is generally hilly and broken, in some parts mountainous, with occasional level plateaus as you approach the heads of the streams. There are no continuous mountain ranges which can be distinctly traced, but a succession of ridges and hills, irregular in outline and deeply indented by small streams, which indicate the close proximity of a mountain range. There is considerable flat land along the larger streams.

In early times the greater part of this township was covered with forests, and lumbering was largely engaged in by the first settlers. The woods that remain are mostly situated on the tops and sides of hills and consist mainly of chestnut timber, with here and there tracts of hickory, oak and white oak, interspersed with pine, maple, ash, walnut, birch and wild cherry.

The first frame house built in the township was erected by Thomas Christman in 1843, who is still living in the same. The barns are mostly frame, with stone basements, and generally quite capacious.

The inhabitants are the descendants of German settlers, who still speak the Pennsylvania German language. They belong to Reformed and Lutheran Churches.

Early History.—Undoubtedly the celebrated Moravian missionary, Count Zinzendorf, was the first white man who set foot within the limits of what is now Eldred township. On the 28th of July, 1742, he crossed Chestnuthill Mountain and entered the narrow valley of the Aquanchicola. Here he came to a Delaware town of the Indians, called Meniolagomeka, which signifies, "a tract of fertile land surrounded by barriers." This village lay in Smith's Valley, eight miles west of the Wind Gap, on the north bank of the Aquanchicola, at the intersection of the old Wilkes-Barre road, which crosses the mountain at Smith's Gap. The grave-yard was one-eighth of a mile south of Mr. Edward Snyder's limestone quarries. Benjamin Smith, whose great-grandfather was one of the early settlers in that neighborhood, pointed out to us the sites of both village and graveyard. In October of 1743 Seyffert D. Nitschmann and N. Seidel visited both here and on the Pocopoco; Seyffert and Hagen in January, 1744; in June of that year Seyffert, P. Bohler and Henry Antes. In February, 1748, Rauch visited at Meniolagomeka. Bishop John M. de Watteville, on his visitation to the Moravians in America, in the last-mentioned year, passed through Meniolagomeka to the Pocopoco. April 25, 1749, George Rex, the captain of the village, while on a visit to Bethlehem, was baptized by Bishop Cammerhoff and received the name of Augustus. In 1750 Secretary Richard Peters urged his claim to the lands on the Aquanchicola, on which the village lay, and desired the Moravians to have the Indians removed. It was this that occasioned the exodus from Meniolagomeka to Gnadenhutten, on the Mahoning, in June of 1754. The missionary Bernhard A. Grube was stationed at Meniolagomeka in 1752. He was born in 1715, near Erfuth, and educated at Jena, and came to Pennsylvania on the "Irene" in June of 1746. At first he was employed in the schools at Bethlehem. While stationed at Meniolagomeka, he tells us, his awkwardness at handling an axe almost cost him a limb and confined him for weeks in a cold hut, where he lay on a board, with a wooden bowl for a pillow.

Abraham Bulminger was the last missionary in the Indian village. The inhabitants, when removed to Gnadenhutten and incorporated

with the congregation of Christian Indians at that place, numbered fifty one all told. Meniolagomeka is mentioned in the "General History" of this work.

The names of the early settlers of Eldred township, whose descendants are still living in the township, are Christman, Silfiese, Berger, Shmale, Frantz, Carrell, Barlieb, Greenzweig, Getman, Kunkle, Smith, Frable and others.

Abraham Smith came from Bucks County and settled in what is now Kunkletown village, on property now owned and occupied by Peter S. Metzgar. He married a Miss Altemose, whose parents died at sea on their voyage to this country. She was a sister of Mr. Altemose, who is the ancestor of all of that name in Ross township. Abraham Smith had one son, John, who married Miss Mary Box and had ten children, viz.: John, David, Jacob, Adam, Henry, Joseph, Nicholas, Jonas, Eve (married to John Heiny), Susan (married to Jacob Carrell).

John married Mary Frantz and was the father of twelve children, four of which are living in the township, viz.: Henry, Reuben, Elias and Mary. David married Nancy Heiny. They were the parents of seven children, viz.: Jacob, Frank, James, Thomas, Michael, Mary (married to George Rilbert) and Susan (married to Joseph Marsh). Jacob took as his wife Katie Frantz, and had eight children, viz.: George, Adam, Samuel, Katie (married to Samuel Metzgar), Sally (married to John Carrell), Susan (married to Joseph Butz), Juddie (married to William Hinton) and Mary (married to George Kern). Adam married Mary Borger, and had seven children, viz.: Melchior, Henry, Samuel, David, Elizabeth (married to George Meixell), Fanny (married to Samuel Fannickel) and Susan (married to Daniel Beltz). Henry married Libbie Andrew, and had five children, viz.: Benjamin, Sydenham, Christianna (married to Edward Engler), William and Matthews. Joseph married Katie Muffly. They were the parents of ten children, viz.: Paul, Christian, Ishadore, Amos, Gideon, Lydia (married to William Simmons), Mary (married to David Carrell), Rachel (married to Henry Carrell), Julia (married to Linford Beer) and Leah (married to John Leeter). Nicholas married Catharine Getman, by whom he had eight children, viz.: Peter, John, Aaron, Charles, Alexander, Nathan, Mary (married to Philip Carrell) and Sallie (married to Daniel Frantz). Joseph took as his wife Mary Strohl, and was the father of nine children, viz.: Jacob, Nelson, Peter, Levi, Jonas, Solomon, Lucinda (married to Reuben Silfiese), Salina (married to Uriah Shell) and Julia (married to Levi Rauch).

Moses Frable, an Englishman by birth, located, at an early date, on the property where James Heiny now lives. He was the father of George Frable, who married a Miss Buck, and had five children, viz.: Joseph, John, David, Conrad and George. Joseph married Mary Moyer, and had fourteen children, viz.: Elizabeth (married to Christian George), Timothy, Mathias, Jacob, Jefferson, Washington, Solomon, Reuben (present landlord at Kunkletown), Annie (married to Nelson Smith), Levi, Joseph, James, William and Sarah (married to Amos Roth). John married Elizabeth Frantz. They were blessed with ten children, viz.: Susan (married to Paul Burger), Paul, Adam, Michael, Mary (married to Joseph Borger), Elizabeth (married to Barnet Frantz), Lydia (married to Alexander Smith), John, Peter and Salina. David married Maria Gower, by whom he had five children, viz.: Anthony, Ephraim, Maria (married to John Fenner), Catharine and Elizabeth (married to Jacob Andrews). Conrad married Sally Beatty, and was the father of six children, viz.: Conrad, Ephraim, Charles, Aaron, Sally Ann (married to Daniel Lichtwalter) and Emma. George removed to Northampton County.

Adam Carrell, Sr., was a German by birth and the father of Adam Carrell, Jr., who located on the farm now owned by Henry Carrell, grandson of Adam Carrell, Sr. Adam Carrell, Jr., married Eve Buck, and had six children, viz.: Henry, John, Jacob, David, Philip and George, whose descendants are living in Eldred and Ross townships.

CHURCHES.—St. Matthew's Church, at Kunkletown, is the only church building in the township. Two congregations worship in this house

- Reformed and Lutheran. The first church building was a log house, raised October 27, 1779. Religious worship was held in private houses as early as 1770. April 14, 1786, the following persons were confirmed and made members of the church: Anna Maria Smale, aged fifteen years; Elizabeth Carrell, sixteen years; Sarah Margaret Kresge, seventeen years; Maria Febera, fourteen years; Anna Maria Christman, fourteen years; Margaret Hufsmith, seventeen years; Philip Meixell, nineteen years; John Meixell, seventeen years; John Smale, seventeen years; William Kresge, fifteen years.

The second and present building was erected in 1845. It is built entirely of stone, two stories high, and will seat six hundred people. The stone and wood for the building were furnished by members of the congregations free of charge. The pulpit is attached to the side of the north wall, and supported on two posts about nine feet high. It has room but for one person and is entered by two narrow flights of steps. The present pastors serving the congregations are Rev. Kretzing, Reformed, and Rev. Strauss, Lutheran.

Schools.—The first schools in the township were held in private houses till 1783, when a school-house was built near where St. Matthew's Church now stands. A Mr. Noah is said to have been the first teacher in this building. It was a square log house, with the desks fastened to the sides of the walls. The branches taught were writing, reading (German) and arithmetic. At present there are seven school districts in the township, viz.: Gower, Kleintop, Frantz, Christman, Barlieb, Smith Gap and Carrell. The average salary of teachers per month in 1885 was twenty-three dollars. The total receipts for same year amounted to $991.50, and total expenditures $966.72. The number of pupils enrolled in 1885 were one hundred and twelve males and ninety-eight females.

School Directors.—The official records show the following persons to have been elected school directors of Eldred township from its organization to the present time:

1852.—Henry Carrell, Joseph Borger, George Smahl, Anthony Gower, Adam Bruntzman, John Christman.
1853.—Jacob Smith, Philip Drumheller.
1854.—Peter Gowen, Jacob Englert.
1855.—Reuben Frantz, John Burger.
1856.—John Frable, George Dodendorf.
1857.—Edward Englert, John Christman.
1858.—Jacob Frantz, Jonas Serfass.
1859.—Anthony Gower, William Frantz.
1860.—Joseph Fehr, Benjamin Smith.
1861.—Jacob Carrell, Joseph Frable.
1862.—George E. Dodendorf, Adam Daniels.
1863.—Anthony Frantz, Christian Smith.
1864.—Peter Gower, Jacob Engler.
1865.—Reuben Frable, John Frantz.
1866.—William Borge, Thomas Kleintop.
1867.—Joseph Fehr, Samuel Jones.
1868.—Jacob Frable, Nelson Heffelfinger.
1869.—David Borge, David Carrell.
1870.—Peter Jones, Reuben Frantz.
1871.—Samuel Metzger, Godfrey Greensweig.
1872.—Anthony Frantz, David Carrell.
1873.—Edward Frantz, Jeremiah Newhart.
1874.—Reuben Frable, Anthony Borge.
1875.—Benjamin Smith, Solomon Frable.
1876.—Christian Smith, Charles Roth.
1877.—Tilghman Borger, Paul Gower.
1878.—John Frantz, Sidney Smith.
1879.—Joseph Borger, Jonas Smith.
1880.—Tilghman Borger, A. D. Gower.

Justices of the Peace.—The following persons have served as justices of the peace since the organization of the township:

1852. P. Drunkheller.	1867. P. Drunkheller.
1855. John Harter.	1869. James Heiny.
1857. P. Drunkheller.	1872. A. H. Borger.
1860. Wash. Frable.	1875. James Heiny.
1862. P. Drunkheller.	1877. P. P. Schaffer.
1865. Samuel Jones.	1880. James Heiny.

Roads.—The township is accessible by a number of very good roads, but owing to the imperfect manner in which the records were kept, the date of the opening of early roads can only be fixed approximately.

Kunkletown.—This is a small village situated in a beautiful valley, on the banks of Prince's Run, and has a very good water-power. It was named after Joseph Kunkle, one of the early business men of that place.

Among the first to settle in this village was Abraham Smith. He came from Bucks County in 1762 and built a grist-mill, now owned and run by Peter S. Metzgar. In 1812 a United States gun factory was started by Philip Hess,

and was in operation till 1830. In 1857 Samuel Burger and Abraham Bleckler started a tannery on the same place where the musket factory stood. It was owned and run by different parties till 1877, when it was closed and has not since been started.

Joseph Kunkle was the proprietor of the first hotel in the village, which was opened in 1849. The following persons have been proprietors of said hotel, successively: Edward Roth, Aaron Bossler, Stephen Hess, Joseph Harah, John Frantz, Edward Frantz, Stephen Boyer, Elias Smith, William Christman and Reuben Frable, the present proprietor.

A store was opened by Thomas Snyder in 1832. At present there are four stores, owned and run by J. F. Pearsol, L. K. Patrick, P. P. Schaeffer and Nelson Heffelfinger. There are two blacksmith-shops in the village, one hotel, one wheelwright-shop and one grist-mill.

The Kunkletown post-office was established in 1864, with Joseph Johnson as postmaster. He was succeeded by John Hatter, who was followed by L. K. Patrick, the present incumbent.

The Kunkletown Cornet Band was organized in December, 1883, and consists of twenty-two pieces. The members are fully uniformed and have an appropriate band-wagon. William Roth, leader.

CHAPTER XVII.

POLK TOWNSHIP.[1]

At a Court of Quarter Sessions of the peace in 1846, John Shively, Franklin Starbird and William S. Rees, commissioners appointed by the court, reported that they had divided the township of Chestnuthill into two townships, commencing midway between Starner's Gap and the Wilkes-Barre turnpike, at the Tobyhanna township line and Pocono Mountains; thence by a straight line passing near the Chestnuthill meeting-house until it strikes the line dividing Ross from Chestnuthill township, near the Widow Garris'. The western part was named after James K. Polk, eleventh President of the United States, and is bounded on the east by Chestnuthill, on the south by Eldred and on the west and north by Carbon County.

Polk township is well drained by various creeks and rivulets. Little Creek, rising in the northwestern part of the township, flows south into Middle Creek, which rises in the northern part and flows south into the Big Creek. Pocopoco Creek rises west of Middle Creek and flows parallel with it, emptying into the Big Creek, which flows in a gentle stream through the southern part of the township. The valley of Big Creek is in many places a mile and a half wide, at almost a uniform level, except the immediate channel of the stream.

The surface is hilly and the soil fertile. The highest point in the township is on the Pocono Mountain and the Carbon County line, three hundred and eighty rods north of New Mechanicsville hotel. Well-cultivated fields testify to both the fertility of the soil and the persevering industry of the rural population, which is principally engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Early Settlements.—The territory of this township and adjoining townships was considerably overrun by the Indians during the early Indian wars. Upon several occasions the inhabitants were massacred by or fled before their savage enemies. They protected themselves as their numbers, and strength enabled them, by erecting forts at different points. Fort Norris was within the limits of this township.[2]

In 1760 the Moravians bought lands on Head's Creek, and thither transferred their Indian converts from Bethleham. This settlement was called *Wequetanc* and lay on the flats north of Wire Creek, about a quarter of a mile north of the State road, where the present road to Effort leaves said State road.

Frederick Hoeth, baker, from Zwibrucken, emigrated in 1748 and is registered with his wife, Johanette, among the members of the congregation in 1749. In 1750 he purchased seven hundred acres of land on Pocopoco Creek, in Loug Valley, and removed thither with his family in 1752. On December 10, 1755, his house was stealthily visited by five Indians

[1] By Cicero Gearhart, Esq

[2] See Chapter IV, of this work.

while the family were at supper. Hoeth was killed and a woman wounded by the Indians firing a volley through the window. The rest of the family sought safety in flight and concealment. The Indians immediately set fire to the house, mill and stables. Mrs. Hoeth hid in the bake-house, to which fire was also applied. Enduring the heat and smoke as long as she could, the unfortunate woman ran out through the flames, and, to relieve her agony, leaped into the water, where she died, either from her burns or by drowning. A grown-up daughter was killed and scalped, and four other women taken as captives into the Indian country. In the affray one Indian was killed and one wounded. John Michael Hute, an apprentice in Hoeth's mill, made his escape through the tail-race and was the only survivor of the family to tell the horrible story. The mill was rebuilt and is now owned and run by Mahlon Kresge.

The early settlers of this township were chiefly Germans, and many of their descendants still reside here upon the ancestral estates. John Kunkle, a descendant of one of these families, is one of the most influential men in the township.

Nathan Serfass resides on the farm originally cleared and owned by his grandfather, John Serfass. Jacob Kresge, the oldest man living in the township, resides on his father's homestead with his grandson, who is the owner of the farm. Reuben Kresge, until recently, was the owner of the oldest property in the township, which had descended to him from his father, George Kresge. The same is now owned by William Gregory.

The precise date at which the first settlements were made cannot be obtained. A German, by the name of Philip Shupp, is said to have been the first settler. He located about one mile west of where Salem Church now stands, cleared a small tract of land and erected a log cabin upon it. This was about the middle of last century. He had several daughters and one son. The son left the township before he was grown up. George Kresge married one of the daughters and took the old homestead. They had two children,—Philip and Samuel. The mother died, and the father took a second wife, Miss Catharine Serfass, daughter of John Serfass. They had seven children, viz.: Thomas, James, Joel, David, Reuben, Sallie and Katie. Thomas moved at an early date to Luzerne County. James is living in Chestnuthill township. Joel is the proprietor of a hotel at Kresgeville, and the father of four children,—Charles A. (member of the firm of Berlin & Kresge), Henry, Tilghman and Emaline (intermarried with James Berlin). David died about ten years ago. He was the father of six children, viz.: Peter and Josiah (who live in Chestnuthill), Absalom (at Penn Argyl, Northampton County), Catharine (married William H. Small), Sallie (married to Melchior Silfiese) and Elizabeth. Reuben still lives in the township and is the father of two children,—Alfred and Catharine. Sallie is the wife of John Kunkle, and Katie was intermarried with John Gregory, of Chestnuthill township.

Among the names of the early settlers are those of Conrad Dotter, John George Kunkle, Conrad Dreisbach, John Serfass, William Kresge and others.

Conrad Dotter came from Bucks County and located at the place now called Dottersville. Many of his descendants are still living in the township.

John George Kunkle was the first settler at Kresgeville. He was a German by birth and emigrated to this country about 1740 or 1750. He had fourteen children, namely, Elizabeth (married to George Serfass), Katie (married to a Knecht), Maria (married to Solomon Christman), Bevy (married to John Slafer), Susan (married to John Smith), Margaret (married to John Winters), Christianna (married to Paul Beer); Sallie (married to George Kresge), George, Abraham, Peter, Joseph, Adam and John. John, the youngest of the family, is the only son now living in the township. He became the owner of the old homestead and lived upon it till he retired from business. He married Sallie Kresge, daughter of George Kresge, and was blessed with ten children, namely, Katie (married to Sebastian Kresge), William, James, Jacob, George, David, Sarah (married to Mahlon Serfass), Mary Ann

(married to Reuben Kunkle), Ella (married to Pierce Kresge), and Emma (married to Jerome Serfass). William and David live on farms near Kresgeville. James and Jacob compose the firm of Kunkle & Bro., at Kresgeville. George is engaged in teaching, but expects to enter the ministry in the near future. He is a graduate from Muhlenberg College, Allentown, Pa., and the founder of Fairview Academy, at Brodheadsville, Chestnuthill township. In the years 1880 and 1881 he was principal of the public schools of Bethlehem, Pa.

Conrad Driesbach was an early settler at Kresgeville. He formed a partnership with John George Kunkle, which firm erected the first mills in that village. He had six children—five daughters and one son—namely, Elizabeth (married to Charles Shupp), Maria (married to George Hawk), Sallie (married to Philip Kresge); Liza (who died single), Susan (married to Frederick Shupp), and John. Sallie, the third daughter of Conrad Driesbach, was the mother of three children by her husband, Philip Kresge, son of George Kresge. Philip Kresge became the owner of his father-in-law's property. He had the first hotel in the township, and was the first postmaster at Kresgeville, which village was named after him. John, the only son and youngest child of the family, died at an early age, without issue.

John Serfass, a native of Germany, located on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson, Nathan Serfass. He married Susan Hone and had thirteen children, namely, John, Joseph, Adam, George, Peter, William, David, Hannah, Sallie, Catharine, Christianna, Elizabeth and Thomas. John and Thomas are both dead, and none of their descendants live in the township. Andrew married Christianna Berger and had eight children, namely, Aaron, Joel, Charles, Ephraim, Linford, Emanuel, Elizabeth (married to John Smahle) and Fanny (married to Aaron Heiny.) George was the father of five children, namely, John, George, Susan (married to John Kerchner), Elizabeth (married to Amos Everitt), and Hannah (married to Peter Smith). Peter married Catharine Storm and had seven children, namely, Anna (married to Jacob Christman), Andrew (who moved to Luzerne County), Sarah (married to Henry Hawk), Hannah (married to Lewis Hawk), Elizabeth (married to Samuel Hawk), Franklin (who moved to Northampton County) and Nathan, who lives on the old homestead, married Susan Hawk, daughter of David Hawk, and had three children, namely, Jerome, Louisa and James J. His wife having died, he was married, a second time, to Miss Fanny Fisher, by whom he had one child, namely, Francis. William lived a single life, and died a middle-aged man. David married Sally Everitt and was the father of four children, namely, Henry, Barton, Solomon and Frederick. Hannah was married to William Kresge; Sallie was the wife of George G. Hawk; Catharine was the second wife of George Kresge, and Christianna was wedded to Conrad Driesbach; Elizabeth married John Eshen, of Northampton County; Thomas was married to a Miss Dotter and a few of his descendants are living in the township.

David Gregory settled on the farm now owned by his son William. He had ten children, namely, David, John, Reuben, Henry, Peter, James, William, Lydia (married to Thomas Kresge), Nellie (married to James Kresge), and Sallie (married to Jacob Kresge). John and William are the only sons still living. Reuben died in 1885. He had eight children, namely, Nathan, James, William E., Mary (who died single), Lydia (married to Levi Shupp), Elizabeth (married to Amos Shafer), Katie (married to Harry Loboch), Sallie (married to John Driesbach), and Lucinda (married to John Dorshimer.

William Kresge settled in Polk about 1765, on the farm now owned by his great-grandson, Rogers Kresge. He had eight children, viz.: Jacob, William, George, Joseph, Sallie (married to John Serfass), Elizabeth (married to John Pouser), Susan (married to Peter Kunkel) and Hannah (married to Reuben Gregory). Jacob married Sallie Gregory, and had five children, viz.: Nathan, Reuben, Katie, Hannah (married to Charles Shafer) and Mary (who died at an early age). He is the oldest man now living in the township, having been born in 1804.

His parents both lived to the age of eighty-eight years. He was postmaster of the Long Valley post-office from its establishment till 1864, when it was removed to Gilbert's. He kept a licensed house twenty-eight years, and was one of Polk's best landlords. William married Sallie Storm, and was the father of nine children, viz.: Andrew, Berlin, Hannah (married to Charles Serfass), Elizabeth (married to Joseph Frantz), Caroline (married to Peter Frantz), Katie (married to Cornelius Smith), Sarah (married to Cornelius Seigenfus), Susan (married to Aaron Sult) and Mary (married to Reuben Berger). George took for his wife Sallie Kunkle, and had seven children, viz.: Paul, Freeman, Monroe, Mahlon, Katie (married to George Anglemoyer), Christianna (married to Reuben Frable) and Sallie (married to Nathan Hawk). Joseph was the husband of Lucinda Andrew, by whom he had ten children, viz.: William (undertaker at Brodheadsville), Nathan, Franklin, Charles, Maria (married to William Serfass), Hannah (married to John Nisson), Elizabeth (married to Joseph Shmale), Amanda (married to Charles Serfass), Catharine and Emma (who are still single).

The names below are taken from the assessment roll made in 1847 by Reuben Gregory, the first elected assessor of the township:

Samuel Antony.
George Antony.
Stephen Ballinger.
Jacob Baker.
John Backer.
Adam Bowman.
Martin Barthomy.
Joel Barlin.
David Barger.
Ephraim Christman.
George Christman.
Philip Dotter.
Machdahin Dotter.
George Dotter.
Jacob Dotter.
John Dotter.
Henry Dotter.
Daniel Dotter.
George Dorshimer.
Philip C. Dotter.
John Doe.
Abraham Fisher.
Lawrence Fisher.
John S. Fisher.
Dewald Fisher.
Michael Fisher.
Conrad Frable.
Reuben Gregory.
David Gregory.
Joseph Gruber.
Solomon Gehoe.
Aaron Heiny.
Melchior Getz.
Charles Getz.
William Getz.
Conrad Getz.
John Heiny (Est.)
Peter S. Hawk.
George S. Hawk.
George G. Hawk.
George Hawk.
George C. Hawk.
Michael Hawk.
Charles Hawk.
Conrad Hawk.
Edward Hawk.
William Heimbach.
Jacob Kresge.
Philip Kresge.
George Kunkle.
John Kunkle.
Peter G. Kunkle.
Joel Kresge.
William Kresge.
George Kresge.
Henry Keiper.
Joseph Kresge.
Peter Kunkle.
Peter S. Kunkle.
George Kresge, Sr.
Charles Kunkle.
Adam Laufer.
Philip Moyer.
John Meches.
William Moyer.
Frederick Miller.
Frederick Kerchner.
John Roof.
James Reily.
Thomas Roth.
John Rishel.
Samuel Starner.
John B. Serfass.
John W. Serfass.
Thomas Serfass.
John L. Serfass.
John Swartz.
Lewis Switzgable.
Peter G. Shupp.
Frederick Shupp.
Lawrence Serfass.
Philip Sehman.
Peter Shupp.
Henry Serfass.
Daniel Snyder (Est.)
Samuel Serfass.
Aaron Serfass.
Henry Shupp (Est.)
Abraham Smith.
William Serfass & Co.
John Serfass, Sr.
Charles Shupp.
Peter Serfass (Est.)
William Smail.
Joseph Serfass.
Aaron Shupp.

Tenants.

Peter Andrew.
Edward Barger.
Frantz Brotz.
Michael Bartolmy.
Daniel Christman.
Jacob Christman.
Cornelius Dotter.
Conrad Getz.
Isaac Gruber.
Jacob Keiper.
John Keiper.
Peter Lamb.
Philip Moyer.
Henry Neff.
Jacob Starner.
Jonas Serfass.
Michael Starner.
Ephraim Shaffer.
James Shafer.
James Serfass.
Jacob Serfass.
Michael Snyder.
Peter Shupp.
Adam Serfass.
John Serfass.
Israel Switz.
John Tacharias.
Charles Tacharias.
Reuben Tacharias.

Single Men.

Michael Bleyer.
George Bartolmy.
Daniel Bartolmy.
David Brotzman.
Joel Barger.
Charles Edmonds.
David Gregory.
Peter Gregory.
Peter Hawk.
John Kivler.
Henry Laufer.
Joseph Moyer.
Tobias Meckes.
Jacob Shaffer.
Joel Serfass.
Linford Serfass.
Ephraim Serfass.
Reuben Serfass.
Jacob Smith.
Joseph Smith.
James Shafer.
Isaac Varkle.
Melchior Getz.
Charles Getz.
William Getz.

The toils and hardships of all these first settlers were almost incredible. Their first dwellings were hastily built, and of the simplest

architecture. Ofttimes they were compelled to encamp under trees and use bread made of flour mingled with water and baked on the coals. There were times in the experience of many when a supply of even this fare would have been deemed a luxury. One of the first articles manufactured by these hardy pioneers was "pine tar," extracted from the knots of decayed pine-trees. The product thus obtained was put in kegs, taken to Easton, and there exchanged for flour and other necessaries.

As a rule, they were not only men of great courage and endurance, but of sterling integrity. Their wives were also equally patterns of excellence. The old saying, "His word is as good as his bond," was really true with these people. For a stranger to settle among them was a rare occurrence. Those having possession of the soil conveyed it from one heir to another and thus kept the land among their descendants As nearly all the inhabitants were related, it was often difficult to select in the neighborhood the required number of suitable persons to serve as pall-bearers at many of the funerals.

The first settlers of this township were poor, and on account of their poor condition, it became necessary for many of them to apprentice or indenture certain of their children to their more fortunate friends or neighbors. As it may be of interest, a copy of such indenture is here inserted which is as follows:

"This Indenture, made the 11th day of May, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one, witnesseth that Jeremiah Brown and Elizabeth, his wife, doth put and bind their daughter, Mary Brown, an apprentice unto Joseph Large, housbandman, and Elizabeth his wife, their heirs and assigns, to be taught to read intelligible in the english Bible, and to write so well as to keep her own accounts, and to be instructed to nitt, spinn and sew and other Housewifery reasonably well as an apprentice ought to do, and with them as an apprentice To Dwell, Continue and serve from the Day of Date hereof unto the full end and Term of nine years and three weeks, which will be on the sixth day of June in the year of our Lord, one Thousand seven hundred and eighty; During all which Term the said apprentice, her said master and mistress well and faithfully shall serve; their secrets keep, their lawful commands gladly Do; hurt to her so Master and Mistress she shall not Do, nor wilfully suffer to be done by others. But of the same to her Power shall forthwith give Notice to her said Master or Mistress. The goods of her said Master nor Mistress she shall not Imbazle or waste, nor them lend without their consent to any. At Cards, Dice or any other unlawful Game she shall not play. Taverns or Ale houses she shall not frequent, fornication she shall not commit, matrimony she shall not contract. From the service of her said Master or Mistress she shall not at any time depart or absent herself without her said Master and Mistresses leave. But in all Things as a good and faithful apprentice shall and will Demean and behave herself towards her said Master and Mistress and all theirs. During the said term, and the said Master and Mistress their said apprentice shall and will teach and instruct or cause to be taught and instructed in all things above mentioned, and shall and will also find and allow unto their said apprentice Meat, Drink, washing, lodging and apparel, linen as well as woolen and other necessaries fit and convenient for such Apprentice During the said term and at her End of the said term shall Give to their said apprentice Two suits of apparel, one of which shall Be New. In witness whereof the Parties have hereunto set their hands and seals interchangable the day and year above written.

"Signed, sealed and delivered
in the presence of us,
"Elias Hughes.
"Rachel Large.

his
"Jeremiah ✕ Brown.
mark.
her
"Elizabeth ✕ Brown."
mark.

Schools.—The first school-house in the township was built at Kresgeville, fifty or sixty years ago. The land upon which it stood was donated for that purpose by Nicholas Hawk. John S. Fisher, now cashier of the Stroudsburg Bank, was the third teacher in this house. As late as 1860 the teachers taught but reading, writing and spelling, with the rudiments of arithmetic. Inferior as these schools were, when measured by the present standard, they were sufficient for the necessities of the times.

The township is at present divided into eight school districts. Nos. 2, 3 and 8 comprise the upper half of the township. The whole number of pupils is three hundred and thirty. The total receipts for the year ending June 4, 1885, were $1252.42 and the total expenditures $1215.44.

The following is a list of the school directors of the township since the erection of same:

1848.—George G. Hawk, Reuben Gregory.

1849.—John O. Fisher, Joseph Gruber.
1850.—Aaron Serfass, George Dotter.
1851.—James Serfass, George Dorshimer.
1852.—Reuben Gregory, Joseph Gruber.
1853.—Joel Berlin, George G. Hawk.
1854.—John S. Fisher, George Dorshimer.
1855.—Reuben George, Daniel Saeger, Aaron Heiny.
1856.—Edward Hawk, George S. Hawk.
1857.—John S. Fisher, Joel Berlin.
1858.—Reuben Gregory, G. Dorshimer, Peter Hawk.
1859.—G. W. Kresge, Stephen Hawk.
1860.—John S. Fisher, Daniel Saeger.
1861.—Charles A. Fisher, Peter Dorshimer.
1862.—Peter Gilbert, Isaac Becker.
1863.—John O. Fisher, Daniel Saeger.
1864.—Steward Hawk, Daniel Heiny, Peter Dorshimer.
1865.—Jos. Gruber, Stephen Hawk, Reuben Kresge.
1866.—James Shafer, Gideon Hait, John Swartz.
1867.—Samuel Anthony, John Swartz, Jos. Gruber.
1868.—Reuben Kresge, Freeman Shupp.
1869.—Amos Shafer, James Kunkle.
1870.—Thomas Altemose, Stephen Hawk.
1872.—Nathan Serfass, William Gregory.
1873.—John Dorshimer, L. Mansfield.
1874.—George W. Buck, Rudolph Hawk.
1875.—Nathan Serfass, George Anglemoyer, P. S. Hawk.
1876.—Jacob Kunkle, John Swartz.
1877.—E. C. Davis, Daniel Martz.
1878.—Nathan Serfass, H. C. McCormick.
1879.—Levi Smith, Jacob Kunkle.
1880.—William H. Serfass, George Anglemoyer.
1881.—Freeman Kresge, Joseph D. Small.
1882.—David Kunkle, John Dorshimer.
1883.—Peter J. Haney, George Anglemoyer.
1884.—N. L. Keller, R. F. Kresge.
1885.—Timothy Everitt, John Dorshimer.
1886.—Jacob B. Meitzler, C. A. Hoydt.

Churches.—An Evangelical Church, called St. Timothy, is the only church in the township. It is situated in Dorshimer School District and was built in 1866, at a cost of about one thousand dollars. The first sermon in this house was preached by Rev. L. N. Worman, who was the first regular minister for the congregation.

Justices of the Peace.—The justices of the peace since the organization of the township have been as follows :

1850. Philip Kresge.	1873. Jacob Learn.
1854. Philip Kresge.	1874. John G. Wuest.
1859. Joseph Gruber.	1879. John G. Wuest.
1862. John S. Fisher.	1881. H. C. McCormick.
1864. Joseph Gruber.	1883. Stephen Zeigenfus.
1869. Joseph Gruber.	1884. James M. Berlin.

Roads.—The State road, running through Long Valley to Mauch Chunk, is the oldest road in the township. The road leading from Gilbert's to Kresgeville was opened nearly one hundred years ago and was at one time an Indian trail.

Villages, Hotels and Stores.—Kresgeville is the largest village in the township. It is situated on the Big Creek, one mile east from the Carbon County line. In 1855 Edward Hawk discovered slate near the Carbon line, on Big Creek, and opened a quarry. The slate was extensively manufactured into school-slates, of which it is said to have made a superior quality, though it was not durable enough for roofing-slate. About 1864 Henry McClellan, of the city of Brooklyn, started a tannery in this village and ran the same till 1873, when he made a deed of assignment to Francis A. Gale in trust for the benefit of his creditors.

The Kresgeville post-office was established about 1845, with Philip Kresge as postmaster. The village at present contains three stores, two hotels, two grist-mills, four blacksmith shops, furniture store, saddler shop, shoemaker shop.

New Mechanicsville is located at the foot of the Pocono Mountains, on the road leading from Kresgeville to White Haven. The first settlement at this place was made by Beddy & Strow, who erected a saw-mill and engaged in lumbering. Henry Everitt was proprietor of the first hotel, which is now owned and kept by James Snyder.

Washington Store is situated on Washington Run, one mile south of Kresgeville. Merchant, Moritz Meitner.

Dottersville is a small cluster of houses two miles north from Kresgeville. It was named after Jacob Dotter, who started a hotel there in 1838.

CHAPTER XVIII.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

The territory comprising this township was originally a part of Pocono township, and so remained until 1843, when the court appointed Peter S. Shaw, Stogdell S. Stokes and John

Huston commissioners to run a dividing line, and on September 12, 1843, they reported the following division: "Beginning at a stone on the Hamilton township line, one hundred and eighteen perches west of the Pocono Bridge, near Jeremy Mackey's, and running thence north forty-five degrees west seven miles and one hundred and twenty-two perches to a stone in the Tobyhanna township line west of White Oak Run. We are also of the opinion that a new township is necessary for the accommodation of the citizens residing within the bounds of the said district, and accordingly set off that part of Pocono township southwest of the above mentioned line as a new township, to be called Jackson township." The report was confirmed December 13, 1843.

It is bounded on the north by Pocono, on the south by Hamilton and Chestnuthill, on the west by Tunkhannock and Chestnuthill and on the east by Hamilton township. McMichael Creek and the west branch of McMichael's rise in the northern part of the township, at the base of the Pocono Mountain, flow a southerly course through the township, thence through Chestnuthill, Hamilton and Stroud townships, and enter Brodhead Creek at Stroudsburg. The surface of the township is diversified, some portions hilly and undulating. The soil is of a sandy gravel, and, consequently, barren. A large amount of timber still exists.

Early Settlers.—The earliest permanent settlers within the limits of Jackson township, undoubtedly, were the Miller family. Frederick Miller was a native of Northampton, who emigrated to Hamilton township, subsequently moving into Jackson, and purchased, some time prior to 1765, a tract of land containing four hundred acres. He had several children, and among them was Jacob. It appears the property was divided at his death, Jacob remaining on the homestead property. He married Hannah Moyer, and had six children,—John, George and Henry, Hannah, Mary and Catharine. At his death John purchased the farm, and it is now in the possession of his son, Michael Miller.

John Rossinger settled in Jackson from Bucks County in 1811, and purchased three hundred and fifty acres of land. He was a man of some education and a tinsmith by trade; he taught the first school in Jackson township, (then Pocono.) He married Elizabeth Handeline, and had three sons and three daughters—Susanna (Mrs. Abraham Smith), Mary (Mrs. Daniel Belles), Catharine (Mrs. Abraham Tucker), Joseph, John and Reuben. Joseph was born February 1, 1802, and died at the age of seventy-five years, and had four sons and four daughters.

Among the enterprising early settlers of Jackson township was Peter Woodling, who is still living, being now in his eighty-seventh year. He moved from Hamilton township in 1823, and purchased, from Peter Brong and Jacob Miller, a farm containing two hundred and fifty-two acres. His father, George Woodling, emigrated from Germany some time in 1700, and settled in Hamilton. Peter married Mary Hoffner, and had children —Simon, William, Peter, Michael (who married a daughter of Jacob Kresge, and is postmaster and merchant at Reeder's), Amos, Theodore, Anna, Sarah (Mrs. William Setzer), Hannah (Mrs. James Warner), Susanna (Mrs. Aaron G. Handelong, of Bangor) and Mary.

The first Doll to settle in Jackson was Jacob, who was born in Montgomery County about 1781, and came to Jackson in 1806 and purchased ninety-six acres of land. He married, in 1804, Catharine Rustin, and died in 1858, leaving thirteen children, one having died in infancy—John, Jacob, Frederick, Samuel, George P., Christian, Joseph, Charles, Louisa (Mrs. James Evans), Mary (Mrs. Louis Bond), Sally (Mrs. Joseph Slutter), Elizabeth (Mrs. Wm. Bower), Hannah (Mrs. Charles Slutter).

Benjamin Van Horn, who was born in Berks County, came to Jackson in 1812. He purchased four hundred acres, built himself a log cabin, erected a saw-mill and was for many years engaged in the lumber business. The mill was situated about three miles from Jackson Corners. He married Nancy Young, of Hamilton, and had eight children—Rachel, John, Nicholas, Benjamin, Polly, Katy, Betsey and David. In 1818 his wife died, and he then married Mrs. Rachel Dailey and had three children—Elizabeth, Phebe and Samuel.

Christian Singer settled in Jackson prior to 1820. He was born in Montgomery County, Pa., and was connected with the Woodling farms. He married Susanna Woodling, of Hamilton, and bought two tracts of land containing three hundred acres, some of which is in possession of his children at present. He had four sons—Peter, Jacob, John and Samuel; his daughters were Susanna and Hannah. He married, for his second wife, Rachel Van Horn, and had six children—Christian, Amos, Theodosia, Eunice, Mary and Elizabeth. Jacob and Peter are living in the township upon portions of the farm, and are both within a few years of eighty.

Charles Hay came from Northampton in 1818 and bought a farm of one hundred and fourteen acres, which was located between Jackson Corners and Singerville; his wife was Anna Maria Torrone, and had eight children—Samuel, Catherine, Philip, Elizabeth, Melchior, John, Charles, Hiram. Philip is still living in the township.

John Woolbert was a native of Delaware, whose ancestors were Hollanders. In 1790 he came to Jackson and bought five hundred acres of land, situated in the vicinity of what is now Jackson Corners. He married Mary Weisner, of Hamilton, and had Sally (who married John Young, of Hamilton), Mathew, Louisa (who married George Neyhart, of Hamilton), Peggy (who married George Werkheiser, of Hamilton), John, Simon, Charles, Joseph, Catherine and George.

Joseph Rinker, a grandson of Abraham Rinker, who kept a tavern in the vicinity of Philadelphia at the close of the Revolutionary War, came to Jackson in 1827 and leased the mill property of Martin Schleicher, and two years afterwards purchased it and the farm, which contained about ninety-four acres, and was engaged for fifty-two years in the lumber business. He was married, in 1826, to Catherine Bellos. His children were Mary Ann (who married Abram Huffsmith), William, Lewis, Elizabeth (who married George Bartholomew), Hester Ann (who married Adam Slutter), Rosanna (who married Jerome Heller), Caleb, Lydia (married David Bright), James W., Rev. Joseph (who married Rosie Krotzer, and now resides at the Schuylkill House). Joseph, Sr., is in his eighty-fifth year; resides with his son William in Jackson township.

Among the settlers in the township of a later date was Jacob Kresge, who purchased a farm and has since resided in the township. He had children—Joseph, Israel, Maria, Levi, Richard, Jacob, Mary and Emeline. He is still living and resides with his son-in-law, Michael Woodling, who keeps the store and post-office at Reeder and is eighty-four years of age.

First Store.—The first store in Jackson was kept at Jackson Corners by John Osterhock, who came from New York State. After keeping it for a few years he sold it and left Jackson, and it has had several owners; at present it is kept by Jere Kresge. It was here the first post-office was established in the township, which was in 1861, with W. H. Rinehart as postmaster, who served until 1880, when Francis H. Miller was appointed; in 1881, J. H. Rhinehart was appointed and held office until 1884. Jere Kresge was then appointed and resigned in 1884 in favor of James Fable, having been elected justice of the peace.

First Saw-Mill.—The first mill was erected prior to 1765 by Frederick Miller, and was located on the west branch of McMichael Creek, on the road now leading from Tannersville to the Wind Gap. An incident connected with the building of the mill will show the capacity of those sturdy old Dutchmen who lived in the early days. The site selected for the mill necessitated the building of a race-way fifteen hundred feet long, and was at the base of the mountain, and had to be dug in bed rock. It is presumed that labor was hard to obtain, and Miller arranged with his neighbors and got up a bee, agreeing to furnish the necessary liquid refreshments, etc., when completed. It is said that eight barrels of whiskey were consumed by those engaged in building the race. In 1815 the mill was destroyed by fire, and rebuilt in 1822 by Martin Schleicher. It subsequently passed into the hands of Joseph Rinker, who operated it for fifty-two years, and in that time it was rebuilt several times, and is now operated by Samuel Rymel. In

1815 Frederick Miller, Jr., and Jesse Packer built a saw-mill on the same stream, at Jackson Corners, which was removed some years ago. John Walbert, in 1830, built a mill on a small stream called Stoney Creek, which is located on the road leading from Bartonsville to Jackson Corners, and is now in possession of Mr. McCluskey.

First Grist-Mill.—Michael Butz built the first and only grist-mill in the township in 1838, and after his death, which occurred in 1858, it passed into the hands of William Heckman, Stephen Singer, Jacob Bossard, and is now owned by John Carmer. It is situated on the road from Kennersville to Tannersville.

St. Mark's Church, of the Union Lutheran and Reformed Congregation, is located at Jackson Corners. Early in 1800 the first preaching was in the old school-house, which was destroyed by fire about 1884, and they had for their first pastor Rev. Joseph B. Gross, who was succeeded by Rev. Peter Ruppert, both resident pastors for the mother-church at Hamilton. In 1851 Peter Woodling donated the land, the new church was built, and the congregation has been in charge of the following pastors: Rev. George Heilig, Rev. A. Rumpff, Rev. S. S. Kline, Rev. Henry Seifert, Rev. J. R. Foucht, Rev. George Roths and Rev. R. H. Clare. The present number of Lutheran communicants is fifty-two.

Methodist Church (Dugan Chapel).—This church is located at Singersville, and was built in 1885, the first organized meetings being held in the school-house, with the Rev. F. M. Brady as pastor. The church was dedicated December 14, 1885, and has for its present pastor Rev. H. J. Illick.

Jackson Methodist Episcopal Church.—For some years previous to the building of the church preaching services were held in the barns of the neighborhood and the school-house. Revs. Heebner, Gould and others traveled this circuit in Jackson township prior to the building of the church. The Jackson Methodist Episcopal Church was built in 1833. Wm. Young was the preacher, assisted by Michael Misner, local preacher, and also William Bellis and Joseph Rinker. Since the building of the church the following preachers have occupied the pulpit: M. H. Sisty, R. Owens, J. Jones, G. Cummins, S. Reisner and others. The church met with great prosperity, and for many years had a very large membership.

The old stone church was torn down in 1872 and a more commodious building was erected at Neola, a village near by. This building is frame, cost about two thousand five hundred dollars, and will seat five hundred people. It was built during the pastorate of Rev. F. M. Brady. Barnet Kresge, Andrew Detrick, David Green, Isaac Tecter and Charles F. Honser were the trustees and building committee. This new church has been served by the following pastors: Amos Johnson, J. Richards, L. M. Hobbs, J. Bickerton, F. H. Gilbert, H. Frankland and Joseph H. Smith. During the present pastorate a large debt has been canceled, which had burdened the society for many years. The church is also undergoing very extensive repairs, which will add much to its success and prosperity. Its membership now numbers forty. The trustees at present are Silas Barnes, Isaiah Rinker, John Bellis, George W. Green and Harry Hobbs. The present pastor is Rev. W. Sheppard.

Schools.—The first school-house built within the limits of Jackson township was at what is now Reeder's, about the year 1811. Little is known in reference to it, further than that it was known as the Middle Borough School District. The lot was purchased by the citizens, and a log school-house erected. John Possinger was teacher, who had a short time before settled in what was then Pocono township. In 1827 a school-house was built at Jackson Corners, the ground being given by Peter Woodling, and the money raised by subscription, to provide for the erection of the building. The house was to be used for school and church purposes. Frederick Miller and John Woolbert being the largest subscribers, and having given fifty dollars apiece, were appointed building masters, and until 1851 it was the only place of worship in the township. The first teacher was George Anglemyer, and he was followed by James Harvey, John Setzer, John Hillard and Miss Hannah Setzer. The town is now divided into four school dis-

tricts, with four male and two female teachers. The number of scholars is two hundred and twenty-nine. The total amount of tax for school and building purposes is $1055.29; State appropriation, $157.19; total expenditures for school purposes, $1346.97.

TAXABLE RESIDENTS IN 1845.—According to the assessments made by the commissioners at this date, the following persons were property-owners:

George Alstine.
John Becker.
Frederick Belles.
Donael Belles.
Nelson Belles.
Michael Buttz.
John Belles.
Andrew Buttz.
Christopher Bowen.
George Buttz.
John W. Buttz.
William Belles, Sr.
Peter Buttz.
William Boseenke.
Peter Brong.
William Butts.
Abraham Butts.
Peter Brown.
Henry Ciptrate.
Lawrence Cramanacer.
David Cypher.
Joseph Cemrey.
Jacob Doll, Sr.
Jacob Doll.
Frederick Doll.
Samuel Doll.
John Doll.
Jacob Engler.
George Engler.
Nathaniel Engler.
Leonard Engler.
Joseph Felker.
John Fenner.
Peter Fraily.
Jonathan Fenner.
John D. Fraily.
John D. Felker.
John Hay.
Adam Huffsmith.
Melchior Hay.
Michael Heller.
Dihe Hary.
Frederick Hofner.
Jacob Hofner.
Charles Hay.
Philip Hay.
Michael Mizner.
Jacob Geo. Miller.
John Miller.
John Possinger.
Reuben Possinger.
John Possinger.
Joseph Possinger.
John Rinker.
Joseph Rinker.
Jacob Rufstone.
John Repsher.
Abram Repsher.
Joseph Starner.
Abraham Smith.
Jacob W. Singer.
Benjamin Singer.
Christian Singer.
Henry Singer.
John Setzer.
Susana Singer.
John Singer.
Andrew Singer.
George Smith.
George Singer.
George Setzer.
John Snyder.
Martin Spriggle.
Jacob Sitzer.
Jacob Sitzer.
John Sticker.
Mary Siglin.
Joseph Titus.
Jeremiah Titus.
Phillip Garrone.
John Van Horn, Sr.
John Van Horn.
Daniel Van Horn.
Joseph Van Horn.
Peter Woodling.
John Woolbert, Sr.
John Woolbert.
John Winters.
Jacob Woodling.
Joseph Woolbert.
Jacob Williams.
George Werkheiser.
George Hellyer.
Samuel Hay.
Samuel Heller.
Benjamin Hall.
Barnet Kresge.
Jacob Kresge.
Reuben Kresge.
Henry Kustard.
Elias Kresge.
Jacob Larn.
George Miller.
Peter Miller.
Frederick Miller.
Philip McCluskey.
William Yong.
Mary Yetter.
Michael Zacharias.
Donael Zacharias.
Joseph Williams.
Markey & Myers.
Peter Singer.
John Burger.
John Smith.
Samuel Levorn.
George Doll.
David Singer.
Philip Sanger.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.—Following is a list of the names of the justices of the peace who have been elected since the organization of the township:

1845. John D. Fraily.
1849. Michael Mesner.
John D. Fraily.
1854. John D. Fraily.
George Setzer.
1859. John D. Fraily.
George Setzer.
1864. John D. Fraily.
Ezra Marvin.
1869. Samuel R. Bossard.
Jonas B. Miller.
1879. Adam A. Singer.
A. Possinger.
1880. A. J. Detrict.
1884. A. Possinger.
1885. Jere Kresge.
James Steen.

SUPERVISORS.

1844. Adam Huffsmith.
Jacob Kresge.
1845. Adam Huffsmith.
Jacob Kresge.
1846. Henry Kister.
Andrew Singer.
1847. George Setzer.
Peter Fraily.
1848. George Setzer.
Andrew Singer.
1850. Christian Singer.
Peter Fraily.
1851. Peter Fraily.
Philip McCluskey.
1852. Charles Frantz.
George Setzer.
1853. Charles Frantz.
George Setzer.
1854. Joseph Williams.
J. M. Singer.
1855. George Setzer.
Andrew Singer.
1856. Geo. Werkheiser.
George Setzer.
1857. John Belles.
Jacob Bender.
1858. William Belles.
Michael Zacharias.
1859. Michael Zacharias.
Burnet Kresge.
1860. Samuel Singer.
John Belles.
1861. Joseph Felker.
John Donohu.
1862. William Belles.
Joseph Felker.
1863. George Setzer.
Melchior Hay.
1864. Melchior Hay.
John Gorr.
1865. Melchior Hay.
John Gorr.
1866. John F. Trutchey.
William Belles.
1867. Levi Shiffer.
Jacob Kresge.
1868. John Felker.
George Miller.
1869. George H. Singer.
Philip McCluskey.
1870. John Hellger.
Peter Fraily.
1871. No Returns.
1872. Thomas Frantz.
Michael Miller.

1873. Frederick Dolls.
Herbert Ike.
1874. Jacob Singer.
Herbert Ike.
1875. James B. Heller.
Fred. Dolls.
1876. J. B. Heller.
C. Miller.
1877. Conrad Miller.
S. R. Bossard.
1878. John Hay.
Abraham Neyhart.
1879. John Hay.
1879. Jacob Felker.
1880. Joseph Frantz.
Henry Liptrott.
1881. Abraham Butts.
A. A. Singer.
1882. Jacob Rustine.
Abraham Butts.
1883. Charles Heiney.
Levi Warner.
1884. Levi Warner.
Barnet Kresge.
1885. Jacob Rustine.
Jere Kresge.

CHAPTER XIX.

POCONO TOWNSHIP.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.—Pocono township is bounded on the north by Tunkhannock and Tobyhanna townships, east by Coolbaugh and Paradise townships, south by Stroud township and west by Jackson township. It takes its name from the mountain which extends across it.

It was erected a separate township by a decree of the courts of Northampton County, in November, 1816. Much of the land in this township was formerly classed among unseated lands, which induced the treasurer of the county in 1844 to offer for sale twelve thousand acres to pay the arrears of taxes due upon it. In 1830 the population was five hundred and sixty-four, in 1840 nine hundred and seventy-three, and the last census returns a total of twelve hundred and eight. The valuation of real and personal property in 1844 was seventy thousand one hundred and ninety-six dollars. The northern section was formerly a vast wilderness, with little uncleared or productive land, but modern enterprise has done much to improve and even beautify portions of it, though as an agricultural region it will never take high rank among the townships of the county.

NATURAL FEATURES.—The surface of the township is varied, being in some parts hilly and mountainous. The Pocono Mountain extends into the township on the west, terminating in what is known as the "Knob."

In the northwest is a range of mountains known also as the "Pocono Range." The soil is principally of a gravelly nature, some localities being so stony as to preclude abundant crops. Clay abounds in other parts, and much fertile land is found along the Pocono Creek and other streams. Wheat, rye, buckwheat, corn and hay are the staple products, while most fruits, especially apples, grow luxuriantly.

The township is amply watered by numerous streams. Pocono Creek is composed of two branches, one of which, the White Oak Run, rises in Tunkhannock and flows southeast into Pocono, where it joins the Straight Branch. It then flows southwest through Tannersville and Bartonsville, and thus on to Stroudsburg, where it joins the McMichael Creek. It affords power for two mills at Tannersville, one at Bartonsville, one on the Straight Branch, one on the White Oak Run, and supplies the Tanite Company's Works in Stroud township. Cranberry Creek rises in the northwest corner of the township, flows south and southwest and empties into the Pocono below Tannersville.

The Butz Run rises east of Tannersville, flows east and empties into the west branch of Brodhead Creek. The latter rises in Tobyhanna township, and flowing east through the northern part of the township, empties into Brodhead Creek, near Henryville. Brundage Creek rises in the western part of the township, and empties into the Pocono, near Tannersville.

SCHOOLS.—The township was not well supplied with schools at an early day. The first school was opened at Tannersville in a log school-house, which stood near the hotel kept by Henry Edinger, of which Charles Brown is the present landlord. The teacher who first presided over this school was Rachel Morgan.

At a later date a school was opened on the property now a part of the Stephen Kistler estate, and a school-master named Ritchie, whose family removed from Philadelphia to the county, assumed charge of the children of the neighborhood. A teacher named John Barton was also engaged, and followed his profession for several terms. The Tannersville school being the only one of consequence, scholars came from all parts of the township, and rendered this the most frequented place of learning within its limits, until the introduction of

the free-school system. In 1836 a schoolhouse was built near Bartonsville, the first teacher being Daniel Shafer.

The same year a new and more commodious building was erected at Tannersville, and the township being divided into districts, the erection of school buildings followed in other portions of the township. These were simple in construction, but have since been removed to make way for more commodious structures. In 1879 a graded school was established at Tannersville, which is under the charge of M. S. Warner and Horace Keeler. The school territory of the township is now divided into eight districts, over which four male and four female teachers preside. There are two hundred and seventy-one scholars on the roll, the average attendance being two hundred. The State appropriation for school purposes is $202.75, and the amount of tax for the same object $777.63.

Early Roads.—The earliest road, so far as can be determined, is the highway known as the North and South road, which started from Saylorsburg, in Hamilton township, and pursued a northerly course to Bartonsville, where it diverged to the northwest, through Tobyhanna and Coolbaugh, and from thence north to Belmont. It was organized, at a later date, as the North and South turnpike, for which the company obtained a charter, and thus maintained until 1850, when the charter was relinquished, and it has since been one of the township roads. A resurvey was made under the act of incorporation, the road shortened and made much more direct. General Sullivan doubtless followed this road from Bartonsville through Pocono into Tobyhanna, where, at a point known as Hungry Hill, his army took a course bearing to the left.

A road surveyed at an early date begins at Fennersville (now Sciota), and running through Jackson township northeast to Tannersville, terminates in Middle Smithfield township. Another early road ran from Tannersville through Jackson to Phillipsburg, and on to Merwinsburg, in Chestnuthill township.

Early Burial-Places.—The earliest interment occurred in a burial-ground on the Stauffer property, near Cold Spring, and occupied by Charles Brown, and then in possession of the Learn family. Many members of the Learn family are buried here. In 1833 ground was cleared for a cemetery adjacent to the Lutheran Church at Tannersville. Among those who assisted in improving this plot was Henry Edinger, who is accredited with having felled the first tree. While at work he indulged in some speculations regarding the first burial in the inclosure. Very soon after he found a last resting-place within its boundaries which he had been the first to improve. This was the earliest interment in the Lutheran Cemetery. Other families who bury here are the Learns, Anglemoyers, Gentzhorns, Warners, Heckmans, Shicks, Transues, Woodlings, Smiths and Barrys. A cemetery connected with the Tannersville Methodist Episcopal Church was laid out twenty-five or more years ago and is used principally by the congregation of the church.

A cemetery connected with the Cherry Lane Methodist Episcopal Church was in use long before the organization of the church. The Bisbings, Greggs, Sebrings and neighboring families bury here. A burial-ground located at Knightsville, inclosed with a substantial wall, and now but little frequented, was formerly used by the Arnolds, Transues, Slutters and other families.

VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

Tannersville.—About the year 1750 John Larner, formerly of Philadelphia, purchased the land now embraced in the village of Tannersville. He found it a vast wilderness, but with the aid of his sons soon effected a clearing and erected for his family a comfortable abode. He proceeded to the cultivation of the land and obtained abundant crops as the reward of his labor. His children settled around him and devoted their energies to farming pursuits. There was no special interest attached to this spot until 1830, when a man named Ritchie, from Philadelphia, opened a store for the sale of general merchandise adapted to a country trade, and was eventually succeeded by a merchant named Myers. The Larner family had some years before built a saw-mill, and Henry

Edinger, in 1825, erected a grist-mill. In 1845 Jacob Stauffer opened a store on the property now occupied by Charles Brown, and a blacksmith shop was well patronized by the farmers in the vicinity. The place, with the exception of a number of dwellings erected within the last quarter of a century, has made little progress. There are now two grist-mills, run by Charles Brown and Milo Kistler; three stores, kept by Peter Warner & Co., Charles Brown and George Lessig; two blacksmith shops, by Daniel and Elon Williams; a public hall, two churches and a graded school. A secret order, known as the Mystic Band of Brothers, was maintained for many years, but has since become extinct. Two hotels are located here, the respective landlords being Charles Brown and Manasseh Miller. About 1834 Jacob Singmaster established a tannery, which was conducted by him for several years, and finally disposed of to Messrs. Downing & Co., of Philadelphia. It became a second time the property of Mr. Singmaster; was later purchased by Stephen Kistler, and conducted by him or his heirs until its destruction by fire, in 1884. Soon after the erection of the tannery a post-office was established, and has since been maintained, with Elmer Warner as the present postmaster. With the burning of the tannery much of the interest and enterprise attaching to this place ceased.

Bartonsville, a hamlet lying in the southern corner of the township, was laid out by Joseph Barton about the year 1833. He erected a hotel and store, being for many years both landlord and merchant at this point. The store, which is at present kept by Nelson Dietrick, was built about 1850. There is also a grist-mill, owned by Peter Slutter and operated by William H. Resh. The village blacksmith is Samuel Musselman, and the postmaster Stephen M. Kistler. A tannery, built by Mr. Kistler in 1867, was in operation until 1871, the number of hides used per week being one hundred and fifty.

Knipesville.—More than forty years ago Messrs. Downing & Co. established a tannery and store at this point, and managed both successfully until a scarcity of timber compelled an abandonment of the tanning interests. Another store was opened and kept by the Storm family for several years, its present proprietors being Heckman Brothers. A wheelwright shop is carried on by Geo. S. Knipe, from whom the place takes its name, and Augustus Ehlers built and controls a saw and shingle-mill. W. C. Transue at present presides over the schools at this point.

Stanhope Post-Office.—There is a post-office known as Stanhope in the northwest portion of the township, the postmaster being Joel Burritt. This point is more generally known through "Swiftwater," a summer resort kept by Arthur McGinnis. A store for the sale of general merchandise is also located here.

Early Settlements.—The earliest settlement in Pocono was undoubtedly made by the Larner (now Learn) family, John Larner having come with his family from Philadelphia, about 1750, and settled at the spot now known as Tannersville, where he purchased a large tract of land. Among his children were sons Jacob, John, George, Peter, Andrew and several daughters. Jacob settled on the farm now owned by Jacob Learn, and from thence removed to land in Hamilton township. He married a Miss Roming, whose children were Peter, George, Andrew, John, Samuel, of whom Peter owned and resided upon the farm now the home of his son, Squire Jacob Learn. He married Margaret Ann, daughter of Christian Starner, and had children—Amos, Jacob, Morris, Sallie (Mrs. David Edinger) and one who died in early life. The only representative of the family now in the township is Squire Jacob Learn, who married Mary Werkheiser. Their children are two sons, Peter and Henry, and daughters, Catherine and Margaret Ann. John Learn removed with his family to New York State about 1821, Peter made Canada his home and Andrew located near Pittsburgh, Pa. George, his wife and child were massacred by the Indians, as is elsewhere related.

Henry Anglemoyer intermarried with the March family. His children were John, Peter, Adam and Jacob, all of whom, with the exception of Peter, remained in the township. Adam has two sons, Aaron and Peter, residing in

Pocono, and Morris, a son of John, is also settled in the township.

Melchior Smith, who located northeast from Tannersville, married Sarah Anthony, whose children were John, George, Jacob, Abram, Joseph, Peter, Catherine (Mrs. Bush), Sarah (Mrs. Shiffer), Elizabeth (Mrs. Warner), Magdalene (Mrs. Halstead) and Julia Ann (Mrs. Bisbee). George resides in Paradise township, as does also Mrs. Bush, and Peter, with his sister, Mrs. Bisbee, have removed to the State of Michigan. The remainder of the family are still in the township.

George Belles, an early resident of the township, married Mary De Haven, and had children—Abram, Jacob, William, Adam, John, Levi and Linford. Levi married Margaret Ellet, and had children—Adam E., Maryetta and Emma, of whom Adam and the last-mentioned daughter reside in Pocono.

Henry Edinger removed from Stroudsburg in 1823, and purchased the farm formerly owned by John Learn and now occupied by Charles Brown. He married Eve Sleight, of Northampton County, and had children—John, Henry, Jacob, Abram, David, Peter S., Adam, Sallie, Elizabeth, Magdalen, Catherine and Mary Ann. Of this number, Peter S., David, Abraham, Elizabeth (Mrs. Shick) and Catherine (Mrs. Shiveley) settled in the township. Abram, who is deceased, subsequently removed from Pocono, and David now resides in Bradford County.

John Shick removed from Northampton County about the year 1806, and followed his trade of millwright in Pocono. He married Julia Marsh, whose children are Jacob, Samuel, John, Lydia (Mrs. John Merwein), Charles, Sarah (Mrs. Michael Kresge) and Peter. Samuel married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Edinger, and has children—Henry, Amos, Frank, George, Stogdell, David, Stewart, Milton, Lydia, Mary, Caroline and Sarah. Peter married Elizabeth Transue and has one son, Timothy.

Joseph Heckman, who served in the Revolutionary War, came from Hamilton township to Pocono, having formerly resided in Northampton County. One John Linn, an eccentric character, built a saw-mill on the Pocono Creek, which he ran for some years, and becoming weary of his monotonous round of labor, sold and removed to Tunkhannock, where he was found in a shanty, which he had erected, with life extinct. Joseph Heckman bought the saw-mill and operated it successfully. His children were Joseph, George, William, Josiah, Maggie and Susannah. William and Maggie still reside in the township, as do also the sons of the second Joseph.

Martin Sliker resided in Paradise. His children were George, John and Barbara. George moved to Pocono nearly half a century since, where he rented a farm and later purchased the property which is his present home, at that time almost entirely an uncleared tract. He married Betsey Bender, whose children are Peter W., Andrew, William, Mary Ann and Margaret.

Abram Transue came to the township in 1831 from Middle Smithfield and purchased a farm in Sullivan Valley, embracing three hundred and twenty acres. He married Margaret Newhart, whose children are Elizabeth, William, Sarah, Rachel, Peter, George, Elihu, Moses, Anna and Abraham. Three of this number are deceased. The remaining members of the family, with the exception of Rachel, reside in the township. William married Ann Anglemoyer and has four children. George married Sophia Ruth and has eleven children. Moses, who resides on the homestead, married Emeline Hoke and has seven children. Peter married, first, Leah Arnold and, a second time, Elizabeth Brown. He has eight children.

Thomas Miller, who resided in Hamilton township, married Catherine La Bar, whose children were eight sons and five daughters. But one of these, Manasseh, a popular landlord in Tannersville for nearly forty years, resides in the township. He married Harriet Burritt, of the same township, and has six sons and six daughters, of whom Gideon B., Simon B., Joel B., Morris B. and four daughters reside in Pocono.

John Bisbing came from Marshall Creek, in Stroudsburg township, about 1820 and settled upon a farm now the property of 'Squire Learn, from which he at a late date re-

moved to land located above Tannersville. His children are Jacob, Joseph, William, George, Eve, Lucinda, Nancy and —— (Mrs. Packer). All of this number are either deceased or have removed from the township.

John Prutzman removed from Hamilton to Pocono township and settled on a farm below Tannersville. By his marriage to a Miss Myers he had children—Lewis, Jacob, Rachel, Betsy, Maria and Susan. But one of these, Susan (Mrs. Burdenstock), now resides in the township with her brother-in-law, John Butz, of Tannersville.

Arthur Henry resided on Butz Run, on a farm now owed by his grandson, John Henry. His children were Jacob, James, Charles, William and several daughters. James and William are residents of Paradise township.

Peter Butz owned a farm near the hamlet of Fennersville, in Hamilton township. His children were Christian, Jacob, John, Michael, Peter, George and two daughters, Mary and Lydia. George still resides on the homestead. Christian removed to New York State, where he enjoys excellent health in his ninety-third year. Jacob, having purchased a farm in Hamilton, married Christy Ann, daughter of John Arnold, of that township, and had children,—Michael, Henry, Abram, Isaac, John and two daughters, Mary (Mrs. Hilsman) and Hannah (Mrs. Samuel Miller). John Butz was born in Hamilton township in 1812, and in 1834 removed to Pocono, where he followed the trade of a carpenter. He later embarked in mercantile pursuits, and managed a tannery, but ultimately retired to the farm he now owns at Tannersville. He married, in 1837, Rachel Prutzman, of Pocono, and has children,—George, Jacob and Jane (Mrs. Samuel Shively).

George Warner removed from Moore township, Northampton County, to Ross township, Monroe County. By his union with a Miss Rummidge were several children, among whom was George, a soldier of the War of 1812, for which service he drew a pension of one hundred and sixty acres of land. He removed to Pocono in 1816, and located on the west side of Pocono Creek, near Tannersville. He married Elizabeth Anglemoyer, and had children,—Charles, Jacob, Levi, Andrew, Samuel, Peter, William, Lydia (Mrs. Casper Metzgar), Mary (Mrs. Jonathan Knous) and Sarah (Mrs. George W. Merwein). But two of this number, Peter and Samuel, now reside in the township.

John Sebring resided in Pocono, on a farm now owned by Depue Bush. He had children,—John, Anthony, George, Mary (Mrs. John Brink), Rebecca (Mrs. William Belles). Anthony Sebring married Mary Bush, and had children,—Thomas, Sarah and Lucetta, now living. John Sebring married, first, Eliza Bush, and, second, Susan Smith. His children are Harrison, William, Joshua, George and Margaret. George Sebring married a Miss Belles, whose children are David, Samuel, Abel, Susanna, Anne E. and others. There are now living in Pocono George and his son David, Thomas, the son of Anthony, and Joshua, the son of John.

Jacob Stauffer, though not an early settler, was one of the most enterprising residents of Tannersville, where he was extensively engaged in business. He removed from Northampton County to the township in 1845, and engaged in lumbering, store-keeping, farming, staging, etc. He married Anna Hahn, who still survives him, and resided in the above village until his death, in 1881. Their children are Isaac, George E., Catherine A. (Mrs. Charles Brown, of Tannersville) and Henrietta (Mrs. Wilson Kistler, of Lock Haven).

ASSESSMENT ROLL FOR 1820.

Jacob Angle.	Jacob Marsh.
John Anglemeyer.	George Mack.
Conrad Anthony.	Peter Nyhardt.
John Bisbig.	George Nyhardt.
Jacob Bisbig.	Peter Prong.
John Brink, Jr.	John Possinger.
John Brink.	Peter Pooty.
William Belles.	Peter Pooty, Jr.
Daniel Belles.	Jesse Pecker.
Henry Becker.	Richard Peters.
Jacob Benton.	Casper Ritter.
Widow Brown.	Frederick Rufstein.
Conrad Crasy.	Henry Shoemaker.
Peter Daniel.	Yost Smith.
Jacob Dull.	Melchior Smith.
Silas Floures.	Jacob Smith.
Philip Gerehart.	Abraham Smith.
George Hoffner, Sr.	John Seborn.
George Hoffner.	James Seborn.

John Hilliard.	Matthew Sterns.
George Hilliard.	Andrew Storm.
Arthur Henry.	Christian Singer.
John Houser.	Christian Stout.
John Larner.	Francis Shaw.
Linford Larner.	George Varner.
Jacob Larner.	Benjamin Van Horn.
Michael Meisner.	John Varner.
Jacob Miller.	John Van Horn.
John Miller.	Nicholas Van Horn.
Frederick Miller.	Matthias Wolbert.
Frederick Miller, Jr.	John Woolbert.
Abraham Miller.	Peter Woodling.
Enoch Morgan.	John Young.
James Morgan.	

Single Freemen.

George Smith.	Michael Shoemaker.
John Belles.	George Belles.
Philip Belles.	John Leburn.

MASSACRE OF THE LARNER FAMILY.—The following facts relating to the massacre of members of the Larner family by Indians is contributed by one of the family: Before and during the period of the Revolution a boat-path led from Stroudsburg to Tannersville along the banks of the Pocono Creek. Some time after the settlement of the Larner family at the latter point, a settler, in following the path, discovered the tracks of Indians about two miles away and on reaching Tannersville at once informed the family of John Larner to enable them to guard against the sudden attack of the red men. The following day George Larner repaired to a field adjoining the house, where he was engaged in mowing, when a band of Indians approached, and placing themselves between their victim and the house, fired and wounded him. Securing a fence-rail, he then defended himself with great bravery, but was finally overpowered and killed while attempting to reach the house of his brother John. After scalping him they started for the house, and securing his wife and child, carried them to the Pocono Mountain. The settlers on learning the facts at once started in pursuit, and on reaching the mountain, to their horror discovered the body of the child, who had been scalped, lying not far from the mother, whom they butchered in the most inhuman fashion, portions of her body being suspended from the nearest tree. John Larner, the father, on hearing the firing, approached to learn its cause, and seeing an Indian, fired at him. This proved to him a fatal shot, as it revealed to the foe his presence and ensured his speedy death at their hands. It was supposed he succeeded in killing the Indian he fired at, as a cap with a buckshot hole through it was found on the spot, but the body had been carried away by his comrades. John Larner, Jr., the following day discovered an Indian skulking about the house and at once sped a bullet through his head. A chain was attached to his neck and the body drawn by a yoke of oxen to a mine-hole half a mile distant, where it was stamped down and left to moulder. This Indian had seven rifle-balls in his mouth, placed there to enable him to load his weapon with expedition. One writer states that John Larner, on seeing the Indian, concealed himself behind a stump, took off his hat, placed it on a stick and lifted it above his hiding-place. The red man, being easily deceived by this ruse, fired at the hat, when the shot was returned with fatal effect. This incident is not, however, authenticated.

CIVIL LIST.—The principal officers of Pocono township from the year 1840 are here given,—

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Jeremiah Murky	1840	Jacob Learn	1858–63–68–73
John Ettinger	1845–50	Jacob S. Bisbing	1858
Peter Neyhart	1845	Thomas Sebring	1863–68
Adam S. Ettinger	1848–53	Randall Bisbing	1873–78
Thomas McElhany	1853	Peter Warner	1880–85

SCHOOL DIRECTORS.

Simeon Glauben	1840–44	Stephen Kistler	1857
William Belles	1840	Samuel Shick	1857
Peter Newhart	1841–44–47	John Alliger	1858
Jacob Bisbing	1841	Reuben Swink	1858
Abram Tucker	1841–42	Jacob Ettinger	1859
George Hilgart	1841–42	Manassch Miller	1859–62–65
Jeremiah Mackey	1843	W. H. Selp	1860
Joseph Rinker	1843	Isaac Stauffer	1860
John Arnold	1845	Gideon Burritt	1861
William Transue	1845–48–57–80	Frederick Fable	1861
Jonas Smith	1846	James B. Morgan	1862
John Decker	1846	Samuel Storm	1862–64–67
Anthony Sebring	1847	Peter S. Bisbing	1862–68
Enoch Werkheiser	1848	James Wilson	1863
Thomas Shiveley	1848	Charles M. Transue	1863
George Warner	1849	Jacob Long	1864
George Transue	1849	John Butz	1865
Thomas McElhany	1850	George Warner	1866
James S. Bisbing	1850–56	Wilson La Bar	1866
Samuel Shick	1850	Jacob Smith	1867–74
Adam Anglemoyer	1851	Charles Arnold	1869
Jacob Long	1851	Henry W. Miller	1870
Peter Brell	1853	George A. Slicker	1870
John Woodling	1853–59	Joshua Sebring	1872–85
Peter Learn	1854	Abraham Smith	1873
Simon La Bar	1854	Thomas Shiveley	1873
Daniel Metzgar	1855	Peter S. Ettinger	1875
George Transue	1855	John Anglemoyer	1874
Nathan Frantz	1856		

Peter H. Metzgar..... 1874–76–78 82–83.	Joseph Shook..... 1880
Addison Henry..... 1875	Abram Smith..... 1881
Michael Kistler..... 1875	George Shick..... 1881
John McMaly..... 1876	Adam Cramer..... 1882
John H. Lesh..... 1877	Addison Daily..... 1882
George Shick..... 1878	Henry Woodling..... 1883
William Freeland..... 1878	Timothy Shick..... 1884
Addison Long..... 1879	Theodore Brutzman..... 1884
	Peter Warner..... 1885

ASSESSORS.

Abraham Tucker.....1840–43–48 57–59.	Levi Shiffer..... 1862
	William Heller..... 1863
David Edinger..... 1841–42	Peter Warner..... 1864
Charles B. Nihe..... 1844	George Transue..... 1865–69
Jacob Edinger..... 1845	Depue Bush..... 1868
Peter Michael..... 1846	John Alliger.....187–75–79
William Ruth..... 1847	William Transue..... 1872
Reuben Neyhart..... 1849	Robert Gruver..... 1873
Philip Learn..... 1850–61	Jonas Altemose..... 1873
Peter S. Edinger..... 1851	M. K. Smith..... 1874
J. W. Neyhart..... 1853	Henry Learn.....1876–80–82
Samuel Storm..... 1854	Steward Bush..... 1878–85
James S. Bisbing..... 1855	Sebastian Singer..... 1881
Adam S. Edinger..... 1856	J. K. Heckman..... 1883
Simon La Bar.....1858–66–67	Charles Singer..... 1884
John Daily..... 1860	

CHURCHES.

ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—This church is located at Tannersville, the edifice having been erected in 1834, though it is probable the organization was effected some time before this date. The first regular pastor was Rev. Joseph Grouse, who ministered to the congregation during the years 1835 and 1836. He was, in turn, succeeded by the following clergymen: Rev. John Heilig, who remained ten years; Rev. Jacob Rumph, one year; Rev. S. S. Kline, Rev. Henry Seifert, Rev. Joseph Focht, four years. The deacons at this time were E. Williams and J. Shook; the elder, S. Kistler, and M. Kistler, trustee. Rev. Fritz was pastor for six months, during which period the church was very prosperous. He was succeeded by Rev. A. M. Strous, with S. Kistler as elder and J. Woodling and Henry Learn as trustees, who were followed by David Dauber, James Worner, Reuben Semmel, D. Reinhart and others, John Woodling being for a long period the elder. The present pastor is Rev. R. H. Clair; the elders, Philip Learn and Samuel Storm; the deacons, J. Motz and J. Warner; the trustee is David Dauber; superintendent of Sabbath-school, David Dauber; and sexton, Elon Williams.

St. Paul's Church, which was built and is sustained by the combined efforts of the Reformed and Lutheran denominations, has been spoken of in connection with the latter denomination. Rev. John P. Decker was called to the pastorate of the Reformed congregation in 1834, and remained thus settled until 1853, when he was succeeded by Rev. Charles Becker, who ministered to the flock until 1872. Rev. Daniel Shoedler accepted a call in that year and remained until 1875, when Rev. Thomas Huber filled the pulpit for two years. Rev. C. W. Seigle, who followed him, remained until 1880, and Rev. M. H. Mishler, his successor, until 1883. In that year Rev. F. W. Smith was settled over the congregation, and remained its pastor until 1885. The church has a communicant membership of one hundred and sixty-two.

METHODIST CHURCHES.—The first Methodist preaching done in this region was by the Rev. Mr. Heebner, and this took place in the district school-houses.

The first church in the township was built at Tannersville. It was begun in the year 1859. The lecture-room was completed this year. Rev. R. Owen, preacher in charge.

The board of trustees was composed of the following-named persons: Oris Sage, Jacob Edinger, John Neyhart, Benj. Hall and Henry Biebing. The building was completed during the pastorate of Thomas Kirkpatrick.

The pastors who successively served this church were J. C. Gregg, G. L. Shaffer, J. Pastorfield, L. B. Hoffman, E. L. Martin, D. F. Unangst, L. M. Hobbs, G. W. Dungan and the present incumbent, H. J. Illick, now spending his third year at this point.

The second church in this township was built at "Cherry Lane," in the year 1865. The trustees were John Sebring, R. N. Cramer and Henry Bisbing. This church was connected with Tannersville, and served by the same pastor. At the time this church was built Rev. J. C. Gregg was preacher in charge.

CHAPTER XX.

PRICE TOWNSHIP.[1]

PRICE TOWNSHIP was erected from Smithfield township in 1830, and was so named in honor

[1] By Wilton A. Erdman.

of John Price, the first settler in the township. It was formerly much larger and included what are now Paradise and Barrett townships. It is bounded on the north by Barrett township, on the east by Pike County and Middle Smithfield township, on the south by Smithfield and Stroud townships, and on the west by Paradise township. It extends in length, north and south, about seven miles, and its greatest width is about five miles. The surface of the land is very uneven. A very small proportion of the land is cultivated. This is situated principally along Brodhead Creek. The other portion is slightly timbered or barren. The soil is partly of a sandy nature and partly loam.

About one hundred men are employed in quarrying flag-stones, a very good quality of which is found in this township.

The land is well drained by several streams, principal of which is Brodhead Creek, which enters the northern part and flows in a southerly direction through the western part of the township. Stony Run rises in the northern part and flows in a southwesterly direction and joins Brodhead Creek. Laurel Run flows in a westerly direction through the centre of the township. Pine Mountain Run flows in a westerly direction. Long Run flows in a southwest direction through the southern part of the township, and all empty into Brodhead Creek. All these are rapidly-flowing streams. The township is sparsely inhabited and does not contain a village, a post-office, a store or a hotel. The scenery is very romantic and picturesque. The population, as given by the census of 1880, is two hundred and fifty-two.

Early Settlements.—The valley along Brodhead Creek afforded the most inviting situations for settlements. Accordingly, most of the early inhabitants took up their abode there. Among the earliest families that came to this township were John Price, James Price, David and James Michner and Elihu Posten. They were all farmers and immediately made preparations for tilling the soil. The abundance of game and fish made it an easy task to supply the family with choice meat. By shaving hoop-poles and staves, and trading with the merchants, the other necessities of life, not to be obtained in this neighborhood, were procured.

The date of the arrival of these settlers, the names of their descendants and the present owners of the land on which these men settled will doubtless be of interest to some.

John Price came from Bucks County, and in 1764 settled on a tract of land, part of which is now in Price and part in Barrett township. He was the father of twelve children, viz.: Joseph, Ichabod, John, Benjamin, Samuel, Eleazar, Charles, Nancy, Huldah, Mary, Jane and Sarah. Joseph married Hannah Smiley, and after her decease, Katie Transue. He resided for some years in the township and then moved to Indiana, where he died. He had four children, viz.: Ichabod, John, George and Ann. Ichabod moved to Barrett, where he died. John was a resident of Paradise at the time of his death. George died in the West. Ann was the wife of John Houser, and lived in Stroud township at the time of her death. Ichabod was killed at Fort Meigs while serving in the War of 1812. John married Sarah Van Vliet, and resided in the township at the time of his death. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Samuel, John Jeremiah, Robert, Ann, Jane, Caroline and Sarah. Samuel (deceased) was a resident of Stroudsburg. John married Margaret Long, and resided in the township until his decease. He was the father of ten children, viz.: Eliza, Etna, William R., Lewis, Edward, Margaret, Mary, John, Henry C. and Commodore. Jeremiah and Robert deceased. Ann, wife of Jacob Hilgert, resided in Paradise township at the time of her death. Jane, wife of Charles Henry, resided in Paradise. Caroline, wife of Jeremiah Posten, died in the township. Sarah, wife of Daniel Long, resided in East Stroudsburg.

Benjamin married Jane Smith and lived in the township. He had nine children, namely, Jacob, Charles, Smith, Mary A., Daniel, Benjamin, Mahala, Emeline and Wilkinson. Jacob, Charles and Smith were residents of Barrett at the time of their deaths. Mary A., wife of William C. Long, lives in Barrett. Benjamin, Emeline and Mahala died unmarried, in the township. Wilkinson resides in Barrett. Sam-

uel married Sarah Sees, and resides in the township. He was the father of five children, namely, Eliza, Jane, Mary, Rebecca and John S. Eliza married Jeremiah Price and after his decease she became the wife of Frederick Mickley and moved to Barrett, where she died. Jane married Samuel Price, and died in Barrett township. Mary and Rebecca died unmarried, in Barrett. John S. resides in Barrett. Eleazar married Rachael Drake, and resided in the township. He had eight children, namely, Maria, Huldah, Phila, Ann, Charles J., William, Perry and Joseph. Maria, wife of Jacob Henry, lives in Pocono township. Huldah married Nathan Chittister, and moved to Michigan, where she died. Phila, wife of Charles Price, lived in Barrett. Ann, wife of James Mays, died in Michigan. Charles J. lives in Barrett. William died in Michigan. Perry married Julia Ann Yetter and resided in the township. He was the father of eight children, namely, Ann, Huldah, Lewis, Emma, Amanda, Minnie, Morris and Susan. Joseph married Maria Yetter, resides in the township and has four children—Caroline, Rachel, Nathan and Margaret B. Charles died unmarried, in Michigan; Nancy, wife of James Price, died in Michigan; Huldah married Richard Shaw, and died in Michigan; Mary, died unmarried; Jane, wife of John Siddle, died in Pittsburgh; Sarah, wife of William Levis. The land in Price township, on which John Price settled, is now owned by the heirs of Perry Price.

James Price settled in Price township, about the year 1800, on a tract of land now owned by the widow of Samuel Price. He resided there twenty-five or thirty years, married Nancy Price and moved to Michigan with his entire family, where he spent the remainder of his life.

David and James Michner settled in Price township about 1815, and there resided for a few years and then went West. The land on which they settled is now owned by Gerhard Haase.

Elihu Posten married Eleanor Transue and settled in Price township in 1825. He was the father of nine children, namely, John, Jeremiah, Samuel, Mary A., Richard, Jane, Elizabeth, Mahala and Eleanor. John resides in Scranton. Jeremiah married Caroline Price and resides in the township. He has had three children—Sarah A, Eliza J. and Sylvester. Samuel married Margaret Yeisley and resided in the township until his death. Mary A., wife of Jonathan Schoonover, lived in Pike County. Richard died in Wisconsin. Jane died unmarried. Elizabeth, wife of A. J. Biesecker, resides in Wisconsin. Mahala, widow of Charles Stuard, lives in the township; and Eleanor, widow of Peter Albert, resides in Scranton. The land on which Elihu Posten settled is now owned by the heirs of Charles Stuard.

ROADS.—In the early history of this township the roads were few in number and in a very poor condition. The streams were unbridged, and it was necessary to cross them at fords. The oldest road located in the township was constructed more than a hundred years ago. This road, extending from Stroudsburg to New Foundland settlement, followed Brodhead Creek, and consequently ran through the western part of the township. This is still the main road in Price. Another road extended from this township to Paradise Valley, which has been repaired and is still in use. The roads in this township are now more numerous and in a much better condition, which is due to the diligence of the supervisors. The following is a list of persons who have been supervisors in Price since 1840:

1840. Charles Hilgert.
Jacob Price.
1841. Charles Hilgert.
Jacob Price.
1842. Benjamin Bush.
Samuel Price.
1843. William Price.
Benjamin Bush.
1844. Charles Price.
Charles Henry.
1845. Fredk. Deubler.
Charles Henry.
1846. Fredk. Deubler.
Charles Henry.
1847. James Newell.
George Altemose.
1848. Jacob Hilgert.
John M. Deubler.
1849. Smith Price.
1849. William Long.
1850. Smith Price.
William Long.
1851. Jos. Fetherman.
Perry Price.
1852. Jos. Fetherman.
Anthony Peters.
1853. William Long.
Jacob Miller.
1854. John Deubler.
Samuel Posten.
1855. Peter Sees.
Josiah P. Snow.
1856. Peter Sees.
Wm. H. Smith.
1857. William Price.
John R. Price.
1858. Edward Price.
John R. Price.

1859. Madison Price.
Stephen H. Peters.
1860. A. J. Biesecker.
Moses Staples.
1861. Perry Price.
Jeremiah Posten.
1862. Moses B. Staples.
John Posten.
1863. Zalmond Snow.
1863. Wm. H. Smith.
1864. Zalmond Snow.
Peter Rhinehart.
1865. Leonard Lesoine.
Isaac Peters.
1866. Leonard Lesoine.
Joseph Price.
1867. Josiah P. Snow.
Gerhard Haas.
1868. David Haydon.
Zalmond Snow.
1869. Leonard Lesoine.
Peter Miller.
1870. Charles Stuart.
Wm. Price.
1871. Wm. H. Bates.
Peter Rhinehart.
1872. Leonard Lesoine.
Perry Price.
1873. Zalmond Snow.
Leonard Lesoine.
1874. Henry Lesoine.
Lewis S. Price.
1875. Jeremiah Sees.
Bernard Lesoine.
1876. Peter Rhinehart.
Samuel Posten.
1877. Zalmond Snow.
Lewis Long.
1878. Henry Lesoine.
Lewis Long.
1879. Stephen Luckey.
Lewis Lesoine.
1880. S. A. Luckey.
Lewis Lesoine.
1881. Joseph Price.
Daniel Bush.
1882. Stephen Luckey.
Lewis Lesoine.
1883. S. A. Luckey.
Henry Lesoine.
1884. D. S. Detrick.
Zalmond Snow.
1885. David Lesoine.
Theron Luckey.
1886. D. S. Detrick.

SCHOOLS.—The first school building in Price township was erected in 1810. John Fenton presided over this school as its first teacher. It was situated on land now owned by Samuel Noyes. Samuel Bradley also figured among the first teachers. At the present time there are three neat frame school-houses in the township. Fifty-seven pupils attend these schools and are instructed by two male and one female teachers, to whom the sum of one hundred and eighty dollars is paid. The school term is five months per annum.

The following is a list of the school directors who have served since 1840:

1840. Anthony Peters.
John Roth.
1841. Wm. Long.
Jacob Koerner.
1842. John J. Price.
Jacob Price.
1843. Peter Storm.
Jacob Biesecker.
1844. John Boorem.
Wm. Long.
1845. Samuel Bowman.
Peter Anglemeyer.
1846. George Ink.
1846. P. P. Dornblaser.
1847. John Posten.
Chas. Hilgert.
1848. John Price.
Peter Sees.
1849. Edw. S. Mott.
Dan. Long.
Jacob Price.
Wm. C. Long.
1850. Perry Price.
Andrew Pipher
1851. John Posten.
Benj. Pitt.
1852. Dan. Long.
Israel Ellwood.
Chas. J. Price.
1853. Ichabod Price.
Dan. Price.
1854. Wm. Price.
Jacob Clapp.
1855. Christian Pennell.
Wm. M. Burrows.
Peter Sees.
Chas. Price.
1856. Jacob Biesecker.
Ezra Ellwood.
1857. Harrison Sebring.
Frederick Deubler.
Wm. M. Burrows.
1858. Peter Sees.
Sam. Posten.
1859. Gilbert E. Palmer.
Fred'k Deubler.
1860. Harrison Sebring.
Josiah B. Snow.
1861. Sam. Posten.
Geo. W. Sebring.
1861. Moses P. Staples.
1862. Perry Price.
Leonard Lesoine.
1863. Jeremiah Posten.
Josiah B. Snow.
1864. Sam. Posten.
Isaac Peters.
1865. Leonard Lesoine.
Lewis Long.
1866. Jeremiah Posten.
Christian Yaggi.
1867. Sam. Posten.
Geo. W. Sebring.
1868. Harrison Sebring.
Sam. Posten.
1869. Perry Price.
Lewis Price.
John L. Brush.
Dan. Long.
1870. Christian Yaggi.
Wm. Cyphers.
1872. John L. Brush.
Jeremiah Posten.
1873. Lewis Long.
John L. Brush.
1874. Wm. Detrick.
Christian Yaggi.
1875. Perry Price.
Zalmond Snow.
1876. Jeremiah Sees.
Henry Lesoine.
1877. Christian Yaggi.
Leonard Lesoine.
1878. Zalmond Snow.
Lewis Long.
1879. S. Luckey.
Henry Lesoine.
1880. Leonard Lesoine.
1881. Zalmond Snow.
1882. Wm. R. Price
W. H. Bates.
Peter Miller.
1883. Henry Lesoine.
Leonard Lesoine.
1884. Chas. Bush.
Zalmond Snow.
1885. S. P. Miller.
Lewis Long.
Wm. H. Griggs.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.—In Price township, from 1840 to the present time, a large number of justices of the peace have been elected, many of whom failed to take their commission. The following is a list of those who have served:

1845. Jacob Hilgert.
1855. Jacob Price.
1865. Harrison Sebring.
1869. Samuel Posten.
1874. Samuel Posten.
1878. Thos. M. Lesher.
1881. Abel Cushing.

SAW-MILLS.—About seventy years ago John Price and Eleazar Price each built a saw-mill on Brodhead Creek. These mills have been destroyed, but on their sites new mills now stand, which are owned respectively by E. T. Long and the heirs of Perry Price. These are the only manufactories in the township.

RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

McComas Methodist Episcopal Church.[1]—Regular Methodist preaching services began to be held in the school-house near the old Price farm, or homestead, about the year 1856, by the Rev. Francis D. Eagan. As the result of these services, several persons were converted and a small society organized, which continued to meet in the school-house till the year 1866, when the Third Quarterly Conference of Monroe Circuit appointed a committee to inquire into the expediency of building a church. The committee, at the next Conference, reported in favor of the proposition, and a board of trustees was elected, consisting of Samuel Posten, Harrison Sebring, George W. Price, John B. Snow, Daniel Long and Edward F. Palen. During the summer of 1867, under the pastorate of Rev. N. D. McComas, a one-story frame church, twenty-four by thirty-four feet, was erected. The prospect of raising the necessary funds seemed very dark at first. The community was one of farmers, who were not able to contribute much in the shape of money. The ground, however, was given by Harrison Sebring, and most of the lumber by various individuals. A large part of the work, also, was contributed under the lead of Rev. McComas, who showed his zeal by his works, laboring with his own hands. At a critical juncture, when it seemed as if the work must stop for want of means, help was afforded by the firm of Palen & Northrop, of Canadensis, who, from first to last, took a deep interest in this enterprise. On the occasion referred to they came to the rescue with a contribution of one hundred and fifty dollars. The church being finished, there remained to be raised on the day of dedication about two hundred dollars, which amount was raised at the morning service without much difficulty. The furniture of the church was secured through the exertions of Mrs. Sarah Northrop, who raised a sufficient sum among her friends and purchased the articles needed. In view of the interest thus shown, it was determined to give her the naming of the church. She selected the name of "McComas Chapel," in honor of the energetic pastor under whose administration it was built.

The total cost of the church was eight hundred and fifty dollars. Soon after the dedication a revival occurred, resulting in the conversion of sixteen persons, increasing the membership to thirty-seven. Regular services have been held in the church from its dedication to the present time, by the following pastors: Revs. N. D. McComas, B. T. String, William P. Howell, T. W. Maclary, Jeremiah Pastorfield, J. D. Folsom, George Alcorn, Frederick Illman, Lewis M. Hobbs and George Mack. In the year 1877 Monroe Circuit was divided, when McComas Chapel became a part of Spragueville Circuit, on which circuit it still remains. Last year the church building was repaired and repainted at a cost of one hundred dollars, and is free of debt. The membership has never been very large, owing to the sparse population of the neighborhood. There are at present twenty-three members. A Sabbath-school is held in the church during the summer and fall months, numbering forty-three officers, teachers and scholars.

The present officials of the church are as follows: Pastor, George Mack; Stewards, Henry Lesoine, Margaret Posten; Trustees, Lewis Long, Zalmon Snow, Henry Lesoine, James Conklin, Thomas Long; Class-Leader, Henry Lesoine; Sunday-school Superintendent, Margaret Posten. A graveyard is connected with the church, in which a large number of those who have died in the neighborhood are buried.

[1] Contributed by Rev. George Mack.

CHAPTER XXI.

PARADISE TOWNSHIP.[2]

Paradise Township comprises what was formerly a portion of Price township. It is bounded on the north by Barrett township, on the east by Price, on the south by Pocono and on the west by Coolbaugh. Its extent in length, east and west, is about seven miles, and its width is about four miles.

[2] By Wilton A. Erdman.

The general structure of the township is very uneven, being composed of numerous hills, some of which, in the northern part, are called Pocono Mountains.

Two valleys, nearly parallel, and each about two miles in length and one-half a mile in width, lie in the centre. One of the valleys is watered by Long Swamp Creek, which rises in the northwestern part of the township and flows in a southeasterly direction. Timber Hill Creek waters the other valley. This stream rises in the west, flows in an easterly direction and joins Long Swamp Creek. Heller Creek rises in the southern part of the township, flows northeasterly and unites its waters with those of Long Swamp and Timber Hill Creeks a short distance below their junction. The confluence of these three streams forms the middle branch of Brodhead Creek, which branch flows easterly until joined by Cranberry Run, when a southeasterly course is taken. Cranberry Run flows down through the eastern portion of Paradise township and merges into the middle branch of Brodhead Creek. These streams render the soil fertile, and, abounding with trout, are a source of pleasure and profit to the fishermen.

The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad passes in a northerly direction through the eastern portion of this township, and re-entering, winds in a southerly direction through the western part. This railroad affords large facilities for travel and shipments. The grade of the railroad in passing through Paradise township sometimes exceeds, but never is less than ninety feet to the mile.

Nearly one-half of the land of Paradise township is cultivated, the balance being either slightly wooded or barren. The two valleys comprise the most fertile parts and yield well. The soil is loamy and produces the usual fruits, grains and vegetables. Quarrying flag-stones afford employment in different places in Paradise to many men.

The scenery is varied and picturesque, and an abundance of fish and game attracts annually a large number of city people to this region.

The population, as given by the census of 1880, is six hundred and eighty-eight.

ORGANIZATION.—Paradise township was erected from Price in the fall of 1848. It originally contained more territory, comprising a part of what is now Barrett township. The cause and manner of its erection are recorded in the prothonotary's office at Stroudsburg, and are as follows:

"The petition of citizens of Price township, setting forth that they labour under great inconvenience and grievance in consequence of the great extent of Territory which is embraced in said Township, consisting of Twelve Miles square, or more, which causes great trouble and expense in attending to the public duties of said Township, and praying the court that a New Township shall be cut off of the western portion of said Township, to be called Paradise, by a line running from the corner of Stroud and Pocono Townships, where it intersects the said line of said Price Township, near Michael Ransberry's; thence to a point on the North line of said Price township, where it adjoins Pike County, passing between William Long's and Smith Price's in said Township. And praying the court to appoint proper persons to make division and lay out the said new Township of Paradise. Whereupon the Court, on the tenth day of April, 1847, appoint John Shively, Walter Barry, Jr., and Jonas Hanna Commissioners to inquire into the propriety of granting the prayer of the Petitioners and make Report of their proceedings, together with a plot or draft of the Township proposed to be laid off if the same cannot be fully designated. And now, July 14, 1847, the Commissioners make the following Report: To the Honorable Judges within named: we, the undersigned, the Commissioners in the within order named, according to previous notice, did meet on the 27th day of April, A.D. 1847, and after being duly sworn or affirmed according to law, proceeded to the performance of the duties within mentioned, and in pursuance thereof do report that we have Surveyed and Marked the line as follows: Beginning at the corner of Stroud and Pocono Townships, where they intersect Price Township; thence North twelve degrees West Nine Miles to the Falls of the Buckhill Branch of Brodhead Creek, where we put up a good Stone Corner; thence North seventy-eight degrees East Seven perches and six-tenths to the lower edge of the said Falls, where we put up a good Stone Corner; thence North Twelve degrees West, passing between William Long's and Smith Price's, three miles and a quarter to the Northern line of said Price Township, adjoining Pike County, where we put up a good Stone Corner into woods and marked it well. And we are of the Opinion that the division of Price Township is necessary, and have accordingly sett off that part of Price Township West of the above lines as a new township; a plot or draft is hereunto annexed. Witness our hands this eleventh day of May, A.D. 1847.

"JOHN SHIVELY,
"WALTER BARRY, JR.,
"JONAS HANNA.

"July 14, 1847, Confirmed Nisi by the Court and now, July 15, 1848, The Court refer this report to the Commissioners to straighten the line and Report to the next Court.

"And now, September 26, 1848, the Commissioners make the following Report: To the Honorable Judges in the annexed order named. We the undersigned, the Commissioners in the within order named, according to previous notice, did meet on the 13th day of September, A.D. 1848, and after being duly sworn according to law, proceeded to the performance of the duties therein mentioned, and in pursuance thereof Do Report that we have surveyed and marked the line as follows: Beginning at the Corner of Stroud and Pocono Townships, where they intersect Price Township, near Michael Ransberry's; thence North twelve degrees West twelve miles and a quarter to the northern boundary line of Price township, adjoining Pike County, where we put up a good stone Corner and marked it well. And we are of the opinion that the division of Price Township is actually necessary and have accordingly set off that part of Price Township West of the above line as a new Township. A plot or draft is hereunto annexed. Witness our hands this 26th day of September, 1848.

"WALTER BARRY, JR.
"JOHN SHIVELY.
"JONAS HANNA.

"September 26th, 1848, Confirmed Nisi by the Court. November 23d, 1848, the Court approve the within report and decree the erection of the within named Township to be called Paradise."

The first assessment of the township was made by John Roth in 1849. The assessment list, bearing date 1849, returned by him to the commissioners contains the following names:

Charles Angelmeyer.	George Hilgart.
Peter Angelmeyer.	Joseph Jones.
G. & W. Bailey in Co.	Geo. W. Kinney.
Frederick Bush.	James Kintz.
Joseph Bush.	Aaron Koch.
Benjamin Bush.	Jacob J. Koerner.
Samuel Buskirk.	Christian Knoll.
George Bauman.	George J. Koerner.
Samuel Bauman.	James Kinney.
Jacob Booram.	John Learn.
John Bauman.	Robert Labar.
George Bird.	Francis Mange.
Joseph Booram.	James Morgin.
Charles Boyer.	Reuben Miller.
Daniel M. Buckley.	Simon Marsh.
Henry Bush.	Christian Nauman.
Jacob Cranter.	George Nauman.
James Cross.	John J. Price.
Joseph Courtwright.	John Pausel.
William Coffman.	John Roth.
John Coffman.	Samuel Rheal.
Jonathan Coffman, Sr.	Michael Ransberry.
Jonathan Coffman, Jr.	Jacob Rinehart.
Jacob Coffman.	Chris. Sausenbacher.
John Callyhan.	John Stoker.
Jeremiah Callyhan.	Jacob Stoker.
Daniel Callyhan.	Andrew L. Storm.
Elijah Deck.	George Smith.
Peter Dornblaser.	John Storm.
Frederick Deubler.	Tobias Setzer.
David Edinger.	Oliver Smith.
J. & D. Edinger in Co.	George Schleiger.
Thomas Franze.	Abraham Transue.
Levi Franz.	Charles Transue.
Benjamin Grant.	Adam Utt.
David Heller.	Charles Utt.
Henry Heller.	James Wilson.
Peter Heller.	Jacob Warner.
James Henry.	Barbara Wagner.
Charles Henry.	Samuel Woolbach.
Jacob Hilgart.	Charles Woolbach.
Charles Hilgart.	Yetter & Houck in Co.

Single Men.

Peter Stocker.	Charles Woolbach.
Wimar Eich.	James Kintz.
Jacob Stocker.	Christian Nauman.
George Bailey.	Jacob Bauman.
William Bailey.	Alamieram Utt.
William Henry.	George Wagner.
Amos Groner.	Simon Marsh.
Jacob Utt.	George Price.
Jane Hilgart.	John W. Yotter.
Jonathan Coffman.	

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—The first settlements in Paradise township were made in the two valleys. These places were doubtless selected on account of the fertility of the soil. In the one valley Henry Everhart, Nicholas Bush, George Kleckler and John Learn settled, in the other valley George Dornblaser, Abraham Transue, Philip Transue, Peter Wagner, George Hilgert, George Bowman, Michael Nauman and John Setzer. All were farmers, and selected localities favorable for cultivation. On account of the abundance of game and fish, there was no difficulty in supplying the table with meat. Stroudsburg was the nearest point at which they could procure the necessaries of life which they did not possess.

Henry Everhart and George Kleckler settled in Paradise township about 1820. They did not remain many years in the township, but moved away with their entire families. Augustus Biesecker now owns and occupies the land on which George Kleckler settled. The tract on which

Henry Everhart settled is owned by William T. Snodgrass.

Nicholas Bush settled in this township in 1821. He was the father of nine children, viz.: Sarah, Jacob, Henry, Joseph, Frederick, Mary, Christine, Elizabeth and Susan. Sarah was the wife of Benjamin Bush, and resided in Price township at the time of her death. Jacob resided in New York until his decease. Henry married Elizabeth Heller, and lived in the township. He had four children, viz.: Charles, George, Katie and Frank. Charles is married to Elmira Metzgar, and lives in the township. George married Margaret Pipher, and lives on the homestead. Katie is the wife of Jerome Jones, and resides in the township. Frank married Phœbe Pipher, and lives in the township. Joseph married Catharine Smith, and resided in the township at his decease. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Melchior, Charles, Abram, Garrison, Julia, Amanda, Etna and Sarah. Julia is the wife of Simon Wagner, and lives in Lackawanna County. Amanda died single. Etna was the wife of Mahlon Storm, and lived in the township. All the others live in the township. Melchior married Ella Storm, and Charles, Delilah Metzgar. Abram and Garrison are single. Sarah is the wife of George Metzgar. Frederick died in Iowa. Mary was the wife of George W. Smith, and lived in the township. Christine was the wife of David Heller, and lived in Iowa at the time of her decease. Elizabeth married Charles Storm, and, after his decease, David Heller. She moved to Iowa, where she died. Susan is the wife of Abraham Steen, and lives in Wayne County.

John Learn came from Hamilton township and settled in Paradise in 1822. He remained here until his death. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Jacob, Joseph, Elizabeth, Christine, Hannah, Lydia, Catharine and Mary. Jacob married Mary A. Woodling, and resides in the township. He has three children, John A., Annie and Alvin. Joseph married Mary Heller, and has three children, Frank, William and John. Elizabeth was the wife of William Coffman, and resided in the township till her death. Christine is the wife of Tobias Setzer, and lives in the township. Hanna was the wife of Charles Anglemeyer, and resided in Stroud township. Lydia is the wife of Jacob Warner and lives in the township. Catharine is the wife of William Bowman. Mary is the wife of James Buskirk, and lives in Lackawanna County.

George Dornblaser moved from Hamilton and settled in Paradise Valley in 1822. He had seven children, viz.: Peter P., Hannah, Elizabeth, Daniel, John, Joseph and Michael. Peter P. resides in the township and retains part of his father's land. He married Sarah A. Warner, and at her decease, Mary A. Siglin. He is the father of twelve children, viz.: Priscilla, Sarah A., George E, Emily E., Etna, Rebecca, James D., Benjamin F., Catharine, Caroline, Isaac S., John H. Hannah is the wife of John Bowman and resides in the township. Elizabeth is the wife of Joseph Boorem and lives in the township. Daniel resides in Susquehanna County. John, Joseph and Michael died unmarried.

Abraham Transue came from Easton and settled in the township in 1822. He married Elizabeth Hopple and had four children, viz.: John, Charles, Lucy and Benjamin. John married Hester Smith, and lives on the homestead. He has three children, Ianthe, Charles and Emma. Ianthe is the wife of Johnson Clark and lives in the township. Charles resides in Wisconsin. Lucy is the wife of George Bird and lives in Michigan. Benjamin is dead. Philip Transue came from Easton and settled in Paradise township, where he lived the rest of his life.

Peter Wagner came from Easton, and in 1822 settled in Paradise Valley. After remaining a few years he returned with his entire family to Easton.

George Hilgert came from Easton to Paradise Valley in 1822. He continued a resident till his death. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Jacob, George, Joseph, Charles, Elizabeth, Laan, Christine and Mary. Jacob married Ann Price, and resided in the township. He was the father of nine children, viz.: Jacob, Jehu, John, Frank, Harriet, Charles, Ann, Caroline and Etna. Jacob, John and Frank died unmarried. Jehu lives at Tobyhanna Mills. Harriet was the wife of Charles Bush, and lived in Lackawanna County. Charles resides in Scranton. Ann lives in Stroudsburg. Caroline died at Stanhope, New Jersey. Etna is married to Peter Walvet, and lives in

Utah. George died a single man. Joseph lives in Northampton County. Elizabeth married John Snyder. Laan was the wife of Samuel Price, and lived in Price township. Christine was married to Jacob Houck, and lived in the West till her decease. Mary was the wife of Zachariah Nyce, and after his death married Lewis Orning. They moved to Bethlehem, where she died. Charles married Nancy Coffman, and resides in the township. He is the father of three children,—Samuel, Urias and Matilda. Samuel married Emily Henry, and resides in the township. He has seven children, viz.: Frances, William, Charles, Henry, Mary E., Minnie and Orvia. Frances is the wife of T. M. Lake, and lives in New York. Charles, Henry and Mary E. are dead. William, Minnie and Orvia reside with their parents. Urias died a single man. Matilda is the wife of John W. Price, and lives in Pocono township.

George Bowman came from Plainfield township, Northampton County, and settled in Paradise Valley in 1822. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Mary, John, David, Ann, Rebecca, George, Samuel and Jacob. Mary died unmarried. John married Hannah Dornblaser, and resides in the township. He has four children, viz.: Jerome, Susan, Caroline and Mary Jerome, Mary and Susan (the wife of John Young) died in the township. Caroline is the wife of George Arnat, and lives in the township. David resides in Pocono township. George resides in Hamilton township. Samuel lives in Iowa. Jacob married Margaret Price, and lived in the township till his decease. Rebecca is the wife of Jacob Harps, and lives in Hamilton. Ann was the wife of Aaron Koch, and lived in the township.

Michael Nauman settled in Paradise township in 1822. He had eleven children, viz: Michael, Joseph, Christian, George, Samuel, Susan, Sarah, Hannah, Mary, Elizabeth and Catharine. Michael married Catharine Wolf, and lived in the township. He was the father of six children, viz.: George, Samuel, Frederick, Reuben, John and Isaiah. George married Wilhelmina Koerner, and lives in the township. Samuel, Fred, John and Isaiah went West, where John died. Reuben married Lizzie Neuhart, and resides in the township. Joseph died in Hamilton township.

Christian Nauman resides in the township, and has thirteen children, viz.: Edward, Michael, Frank, David, Alford, Joel, Emmett, Caroline, Jane, Lorah, Ella, Gertrude and Lizzie. Edward, Frank, Caroline (the wife of George Woolbach) and Lorah (the wife of Grant Corbin) live in Scranton. Jane is the wife of William Row, and lives in Lackawanna County. The others live in the township. George died in New York. Samuel died unmarried. Susan is the wife of Michael Beavers, and lives in Scranton. Hannah was the wife of William Bush, and resided in Pocono township. Sarah was the wife of Jacob Coffman, and lived in Paradise. Mary (deceased) was the wife of Peter Eckert, and after his decease married James Cross. Elizabeth, wife of John Boorem, resided in the township. Catharine, wife of Michael Long, lives in the township.

John Setzer settled in the township in 1824, and continued a resident till his death. He had thirteen children, viz.: Tobias, Noah, David, Martin, Michael, Ezra, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Lydia, Eliza, Albright and Hester. Tobias married Christine Learn, and lives in the township He had one child, John (dead). Noah, Michael and Lydia live in Wisconsin. David resides in Lackawanna County. Martin died single. Ezra resides in Lackawanna County. Mary is the wife of Frederick Sandway, and lives in Lackawanna County. Sarah is the wife of Edward Mertz, and resides in Wisconsin. Hannah is married to a Mr. Houseman, and lives in New Jersey. Elizabeth died unmarried. Albright lives in California. Hester is the wife of Leopold Becker, and lives in the West.

All the old settlers took possession of the land without deeds. George Dornblaser, George Bowman, Abraham Transue, Philip Transue, Peter Wagner and George Hilgert settled on a tract of land called the "James Morris tract." The land was conveyed by Morris to one Mussie, by Mussie to John Boys and by Boys to the several settlers.

Robert Westcott obtained a patent for the land on which John Learn settled. This land was transferred by Robert Westcott to Charles Coxe. Charles Coxe conveyed it to John Learn, who conveyed it to Jacob Learn, the present owner.

ROADS.—The first road constructed in what is now Paradise township was laid out in 1825 and was called the State road. It ran in an easterly

direction through the centre of the township and connected Stroudsburg with Stanhope. Previous to the erection of Paradise township two other roads were constructed. The one extends from Stanhope (now Swiftwater) to Henryville, the other from Paradise Valley to Price township. These roads were in a very bad condition, and in many places there were no bridges over the streams. Since Paradise was made a separate township, under the direction of competent supervisers more roads have been built, the old ones repaired and all been kept in an excellent condition. The following is a list of the supervisors who have been elected from the erection of the township to the present day:

1849. James Henry.
Simon Marsh.
1850. James Henry.
Simon Marsh.
1851. William Coffman.
Charles Hilgert.
1852. William Coffman.
Charles Hilgert.
1853. George Boorem.
John Roth.
1854. David Heller.
William Coffman.
1855. Abraham Transue.
James Heller.
1856. Abraham Transue.
James Heller.
1857. William Coffman.
Oliver D. Smith.
1858. John Storm.
Chas. W. Transue.
1859. John Storm.
Chas. W. Transue.
1860. Jacob Bowman.
Andrew L. Storm.
1861. Jacob Bowman.
Andrew L. Storm.
1862. John Setzer.
Philip B. Ulismer.
1863. Joseph Jones.
Jacob Crouder.
1864. Samuel Bowman.
Henry Heller.
1865. Jacob B. Teel.
Samuel Hilgert.
1866. Jacob B. Teel.
George W. Smith.
1867. John Storm.
1867. Joseph Jones.
1868. James Heller.
Jacob Koerner.
1869. Jacob Coffman.
Henry Heller.
1870. Tobias Setzer.
Barnet Metzgar.
1872. William Coffman.
Barnet Metzgar.
1873. George W. Smith.
Robert Dailey.
1874. Barnet Metzgar.
Jacob Coffman.
1875. Barnet Metzgar.
Jacob Coffman.
1876. J. Hardenstein.
Jacob Coffman.
1877. William Coffman.
Barnet Metzgar.
1878. Joel Dunlap.
George H. Arndt.
1879. Joel Dunlap.
Reuben Coffman.
1880. Jacob Koerner.
J. D. Dunlap.
1881. A. Halterman.
Robert Labar.
1882. Geo. W. Nauman.
A. Halterman.
1883. Robert Labar.
Samuel Shook.
1885. Aug. Biesecker.
Geo. W. Nauman.
1885. Aug. Biesecker.
George Nauman.
1886. Jerome Bendis.
W. Henry.

Schools.—Previous to 1834 there were no organized schools in the township. The children were either taught at home or at the residence of some neighbor. Shortly after this period two school-houses were built, the one frame and the other of logs. The frame school-house was built at the forks of a road a short distance from Henryville. The building still stands, but is not used for school purposes. The log building was constructed near the residence of Peter P. Dornblaser but was torn down long since. In place of these buildings there are now four well-constructed school-houses, all of which have been built within the past ten years. The schools are in a flourishing condition and are taught by competent teachers. In the selection of sites for buildings, attention was paid to choosing positions easy of access for the majority of scholars. School No. 1 is located at Paradise Valley, and has on its roll the names of forty-five pupils. School No. 2 is situated about two miles west of School No. 1, and numbers forty-five scholars. School No. 3 is located at Henryville and numbers forty-six pupils. School No. 4 is situated in the northern part of the township, and numbers forty-one pupils. The following is a list of school directors who have been elected since the erection of Paradise township:

1849. Tobias Setzer.
David Edinger.
Andrew L. Storm.
P. P. Dornblaser.
Charles Henry.
John Storm.
1850. Elijah Deck.
Charles Hilgert.
1851. Samuel Bowman.
Levi Frantz.
1852. Charles Henry.
John Learn.
1853. James Kintz.
Jacob Koerner.
1854. Jacob Bowman.
Joseph Jones.
1855. Oliver D. Smith.
John J. Price.
1856. Samuel Bowman.
James Kintz.
1857. Evan T. Long.
Andrew L. Storm.
1858. John Storm.
Jacob Biesecker.
Charles Hilgert.
1859. James Heller.
James Kintz.
1860. James Kintz.
1860. James Wilson.
Charles Bush.
Charles Hilgert.
1861. John Storm.
Samuel Bowman.
1862. Andrew L. Storm.
George R. Smith.
Charles Bush.
1863. James Wilson.
Chas. W. Transue.
1864. Charles Henry.
Joseph L. Donnell.
George H. Arndt.
1865. John Storm.
Joseph Bush.
Henry Brown.
Amos Newhart.
1866. Theodore Rinker.
Samuel Bowman.
1866. George R. Smith.
1867. Francis Boorem.
J. C. Snyder.
James Hilgert.
1868. Abraham Gist.
John A. Transue.
Charles Hilgert.
1869. William Storm.
George Wagner.

1869. William C. Heller.
James Heller.
Tobias Setzer.
1870. Francis Boorem.
Levi Frantz.
1872. William Storm.
George R. Smith.
John Transue.
1873. James Kintz.
S. P. Smith.
John J. Price.
1874. George Wagner.
Tobias Setzer.
1875. William Storm.
Francis Boorem.
1876. Charles Hilgert.
James Henry.
1877. James Kintz.
George Heller.
1878. Francis Boorem.
Samuel Hilgert.
Tobias Setzer.
1879. Frank Smith.
John Hamlin.
1880. James Kintz.
John A. Transue.
1881. Francis Boorem.
George R. Smith.
Samuel Hilgert.
1882. Jacob Hardenstine.
Samuel Hilgert.
1884. M. L. Heller.
C. E. Post.
1885. Allen Keller.
Jerome Bender.
D. Detrick.
1886. George Knoll.
James Smith.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.—The following is a list of the justices of the peace who have served in and for Paradise township since its erection:

1849. Jacob Hilgert.
John Roth.
1854. Jacob Hilgert.
Oliver Smith.
1859. Frederick Gilbert.
Jacob Hilgert.
1864 John Storm.
1864. James Wilson.
1869. James Wilson.
Jacob Hilgert.
1874. John A. Transue.
James Wilson.
1879. John A. Transue.
1883. Francis Boorem.

HOTELS AND BOARDING-HOUSES.—For the past ten years there has been no licensed hotel in the township. The first tavern was built at Paradise Valley, in 1838, by George Bowman. Since that time it has been owned, successively, by David Edinger, Henry Kintz, Thomas Lockyer and James Kintz, the present owner and proprietor. It is located near the centre of the valley and commands a fine view. Many improvements and additions have been made to it during the past few years. It is now used exclusively as a boarding-house. Accommodations can be afforded to seventy-five guests. The township elections have always been held here.

In 1842 James Henry built a hotel at Henryville. The building, with improvements and additions, is now used as a summer boarding-house, and accommodates seventy-five guests. It is pleasantly located in a narrow valley a short distance from the railroad station. It is known as the Henryville House.

The Park House is the name of the largest boarding-house in Paradise township. It was built at Henryville, in 1880, by William E. Henry. It is pleasantly situated, at a distance of a mile from Henryville Station. A branch of Brodhead Creek flows a few feet from the house. The entire building is supplied with water and all modern appliances. A billiard-room is attached, for the amusement of the guests. The grounds are nicely arranged for the practicing of all kinds of games and sports. Mrs. William E. Henry is the present owner. The house affords ample room for the accommodation of one hundred and twenty-five guests.

Chase & Cattell are the proprietors of the Wiscasset House, situated a short distance from Forks Station. The site for the house was well chosen and affords a good view. The house is newly built and supplied with the latest appliances. Excellent accommodations can be afforded for seventy-five persons

STORES AND MILLS.—The first store in Paradise township was opened at Henryville, in 1845, by James Morgan and Edward Brown. Previous to the opening of this store Stroudsburg was the nearest place at which the usual necessaries of life could be obtained. Messrs. Brown & Morgan kept a general retail store for a few years and then closed. For a year or more there was no store at Henryville, but in 1850 James Morgan and Charles Henry opened another store. Morgan shortly afterwards retired, leaving Henry sole proprietor for a short time, when he sold a half-interest to V. T. Miller. They, in turn, sold to C. E. Post, whom W. E. Henry & Co. succeeded. W. C. Henry, the present owner, is the successor of W. E. Henry & Co.

In 1849 James Kintz built and opened a store in Paradise Valley, and has since retained possession and management of it.

The next store was opened in 1881, near the present Lutheran Church. H. B. Courtright, the proprietor, has everything conveniently arranged for the conducting of business.

In 1882 C. E. Post opened another store at Henryville. He assumed the management for about a year, when it was transferred to Jackson Lantz, who shortly afterwards transferred it to Rufus Price, the present owner.

The first saw-mill in the township was built at Henryville, in 1835, by James Henry. It is lo-

cated on the middle branch of Brodhead Creek. Under the direction of James Henry the mill was run for many years, but at present it is used but very little.

In 1842 another saw-mill was built on the same stream, a short distance north of James Henry's, by Charles Henry. It was next owned by W. E. Henry, who rebuilt it and put it in perfect running order. It is now owned and managed by W. C. Henry.

The first and only grist-mill in the township was erected, in 1849, by James Kintz, the present owner. It is situated on Long Swamp Creek, at Paradise Valley. The mill is a source of great convenience to the community, as otherwise Stroudsburg would be the nearest point where they could get their grain converted to flour.

Post-Offices.—The first post-office in the township was established at Paradise Valley in 1849. The office was kept in a building nearly opposite the hotel, and now used as a dwelling-house. John Edinger and David Edinger received the first commission as postmasters of this region. They were succeeded by James Kintz, the present incumbent, who, when he received the commission, removed the post-office to his store, where it is at present Two mails are received daily at this office.

In 1852 a post-office was established at Henryville, and James Henry was appointed postmaster. He was succeeded by his son, D. W. Henry, whom A. F. Kistler followed. During his time of service the post-office was moved and the name changed to Parkside. W. C. Henry, the present postmaster, was appointed the successor of A. F. Kistler in 1885. A portion of his store is set off for the distribution of the two daily mails.

Villages.—Henryville is the name of a small hamlet situated in the southeastern part of Paradise township. In 1845 it was first spoken of as a village, and named Henryville, in honor of James Henry. The land on which it is located was originally owned by David Gordon and Thomas Bush. The middle branch of Brodhead Creek bounds it on the east and south. The settlement contains a depot and freight-house of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, two boarding-houses, two stores, a post-office, a school-house, a saw-mill and about a dozen dwellings.

Paradise Valley is the name of the oldest settlement in the township. It is located in one of the valleys near the centre, and marks the place where some of the earliest settlers erected their rude log houses. These have been removed, and, in their stead, neat new frame dwellings have been built. In this village are a store, a boarding-house, a post-office, a grist-mill, a wheelwright shop, a blacksmith shop, a school house and about twenty dwellings.

Longevity of Inhabitants.—The longevity of the people of this region is somewhat remarkable. Of the six hundred and eighty-eight inhabitants, there are, at least, twenty-five persons who have attained the age of seventy years. Five couples—viz.: Jacob Biesecker and wife, Andrew Storm and wife, Charles Hilgert and wife, John Bowman and wife and Francis Keller and wife—have lived in wedded bliss for more than half a century.

Religious Matters.—In 1825, a few years after the first settlers arrived, steps were taken for the erection of a church. Previous to this religious meetings were held in the residences of the several settlers. The work of constructing a log church was commenced under the supervision of Henry Bush. He had, as assistant carpenters, John Bush, Jacob Bush, Henry Dietrick and David Acterdy. The work was completed and the church dedicated in the fall of 1826, the services being conducted by Revs. Huffenditz and Rupert. It was the Lutheran denomination. The first members of this church were George Hilgert, Peter Wagner, Philip Transue, Abraham Transue, John Cougher, Aaron Koch, George Bowman, George Dornblaser, Jacob Hudle, John Greek, Jacob K. Koerner, George Crotzer, John Shiffer, Henry Anglemeyer, Peter Anglemeyer, John Learn, Peter Neuhart and John Arnold. The first trustees were George Bowman and George Hilgert, and the first steward was Jacob Koerner. Until 1852 this was the only church in this region, and was attended by persons from all the surrounding country. The building was used for divine services until 1856. In the rear of the church is a cemetery, now protected by a stone wall, in which all of the old settlers are buried.

In 1838 the first Evangelical meeting was held in Paradise township. So favorable an impression was made by the doctrines of this denomina-

tion that regular meetings have been held ever since. The following ministers have officiated from 1838 to 1852, the year the church was dedicated: Revs. Hoffman, Henneberger, Barrier, Haines, Mace, Cramer, Hesser, Mintz, Bast, Shultz, Luthro, Jacoby, Farnsworth, Gross, Sindlinger, Hess, Wieand, Bucks, Young, Sigafus, Krecker and Ely. In 1851 it was decided to erect a church. Land was donated to them for this purpose by George Dornblaser. The building was completed in 1852. It is a neat, one-story building, thirty-four by twenty-four, and cost about four hundred dollars. The dedication sermon was preached by Revs. Frederick Krecker and Ephraim Ely. The first trustees were P. P. Dornblaser, Joseph Boorem and Christian Nauman. Abraham Transue was the first class-leader, and Peter P. Dornblaser the first exhorter. There are at present about forty members of this church. A flourishing Sunday-school is connected with the church. A burying-ground is attached to the church.

The Methodist Episcopal Church in this township was erected in the fall of 1851 and the summer of 1852. The building committee was composed of Oliver D. Smith, John Storm and James Wilson. The building is a neat, frame structure, one story high, thirty-five feet in length and twenty-five feet in breadth. The cost of the building was about four hundred dollars. The land on which the building stands was donated by Oliver D. Smith. Rev. Siesta preached the dedication sermon. The following ministers have officiated since its erection: Revs. Siesta, Watson, Wood Hinson, Egan, McGhee, Shafer, Townsend, Sebring, Pastorfield, Cragg, Marten, Shields, Hobbs, Dungan and Illick. The membership at present is forty-four.

The Reformed Church, often called Jones' Church, was erected in 1856. Henry Heller and John Rhodes were the building committee. The building is a frame structure, one story high, fifty feet in length and thirty-five in breadth. The cost of the building was eight hundred dollars. Revs. Decker, Heilig, Siegle, Mitchler and Smith have officiated since its erection. At present there is no regular pastor. The membership is about thirty-five.

GEORGE WAGNER.—One of the early settlers in Paradise township, Monroe County, Pa., was Joseph Wagner, who was born in Austria about the year 1802. He was well educated in German and eventually learned the trade of a goldsmith and became an expert workman. He, like most of the mechanics of that day, became a great traveler and went from place to place seeking work and in different countries. About the year 1820 he left his native land and came to Philadelphia, where he did whatever work he could get to do for six years. He then went to Bucks County, where he remained until 1826, when he came to Monroe County and located on four hundred acres of wild land in Paradise, part of which is now owned by his son George. The township was then an almost unbroken wilderness and the home of bears, wolves, deer and other wild game. He was the possessor of unbounded pluck and energy but of no money. He "squatted" on his land, expecting that twenty-one years' possession would give him a good title from the government. He made staves, which he hauled eighteen miles with a yoke of oxen and sold for ninety cents per hundred to Mr. Zimmerman, and in that way made his living. He married, in 1826, Barbara, daughter of Martin Slyker, who, with his wife, emigrated from Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Wagner were born children as follows: George, Joseph (who enlisted in the Union army and died from wounds received in battle), Rosina, Mary, Edward, Simon (died in childhood), Simon, Catherine, David, (who enlisted in the Ninetieth Pennsylvania Regiment of Infantry and served until he lost his leg, after which he served in the government departments until his death, in October, 1880), James (who also enlisted in the Ninetieth Regiment and served all through the war and was in many hard-fought battles, he died a few years after the war ended). Joseph, the father, died in 1842; his wife, March 24, 1864. George Wagner, of whom this sketch is written, was born in Paradise, on the farm now owned by him, January 18, 1828. He was but fourteen years old when his father died, and he being the eldest of the family, became its mainstay and support. To him and his mother the future looked dark indeed, as they had scarcely any means and nine children younger than George. But the boy George, with the help of his brother, kept the family from want,

and in the struggles and hardships of those days laid the foundation for the earnest, honorable manhood he has ever shown.

In 1844 he built (on seven acres of land which was given them by Stroud Hollinshead from the farm they could not pay for) a small log house, which was their home for many years. Joseph remained at home a few years, then married and sought out a home in the West for himself, while George remained with his mother. During the first two years he worked at whatever he could do, and earned twenty-five cents per day. In 1844, work being hard to find even at those low figures, he went on the Lehigh and worked in the lumber woods for six dollars and fifty cents per month, and did not get all his pay for two years. His clothing the first winter was made of cotton jean, and low shoes on his feet, with the snow eighteen inches deep! The next summer he got a job getting rafts of lumber out of the river, and received therefor one dollar and a half for a raft of ten thousand feet of lumber. While at work he would be wet from his breast down, and could earn by working evenings only one dollar per day clear of expenses. For seven years he cut logs in the winter for a shilling a log and took out rafts in the summer.

In 1851 and '52 he took a job of David Taylor, getting out logs at two dollars and fifty cents per thousand, and in this way got his start in life. In 1854 he bought of Stroud Hollinshead the four hundred and sixteen acres his father lived on, for which he was to pay two dollars and fifty cents per acre, and paid five hundred dollars down. He built a house, barn and other out-buildings, and has cleared a hundred acres. He has grown a fine orchard, which yields, some years, a thousand bushels of apples. His farm claimed his attention in summers, while he lumbered twelve winters in succession for Isaac Case, of Tobyhanna Mills, Pa.; also one winter for Judge Paxson, of Philadelphia. In 1877 he rented his farm and entered



George Wagner

into contract with A. F. Peters & Son to cut off the timber from seventeen hundred acres on the Newhart tract, in Tobyhanna township. He moved his family on the tract, where they have since remained, and expect to remain two years longer, then return to the farm in Paradise township to pass the remainder of their days. He has also had a job getting out for Messrs. Peters & Son ten million feet of logs near Gouldsboro'. In all his business transactions Mr. Wagner has so dealt that his word is as good as his bond, and he can say that he has never sued or been sued, nor had any dealings with the sheriff. His friends and acquaintances speak of him only in terms of praise, and in this he is an evidence that honesty and integrity, coupled with industry, are the sure stepping-stones to success. He is a Democrat, but not a politician, and has held only minor township offices. May 3, 1857, he married Miss Maria Wilson, who was born in New York September 11, 1835. She was daughter of James and Isabell Wilson. Her father came from England, her mother from Scotland. He was a blacksmith by trade, but bought of Stroud Hollinshead a piece of wild land adjoining the farm of Mr. Wagner, which he cleared and improved. To Mr. and Mrs. Wagner have been born children, as follows: Elizabeth, John J., William H., Amanda J., Martha J., George E., Isaac (deceased) and Wilson Amzy.

CHAPTER XXII.[1]

BARRETT TOWNSHIP.

BARRETT TOWNSHIP was erected in 1859, from portions of Price and Paradise townships. It was so named in honor of George R. Barrett, president judge of the Monroe County courts at that time. It is bounded on the north by Coolbaugh township and Pike County, on the east by Pike County, on the south by Price township and on the west by Paradise and Coolbaugh townships. Its greatest length, east and west, is about thirteen miles, and its greatest width is about eight miles. Formerly the entire township was heavily wooded and presented a very inviting appearance to the lumbermen. At the present time about one-half of the township is in a state of cultivation. The soil is rich and loamy. The surface is broken by numerous small hills and valleys, through which many rapid mountain-streams, abounding with trout, flow with eager haste to join the brimming river. Buckhill, Spruce Cabin and Leve's Branch Falls are on streams of the same name. These cascades, having a fall of a hundred feet or more, are much visited during the summer.

The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad passes through the southern part of the township. By means of this railroad the products of the township are easily transferred to various markets and travel is greatly facilitated.

The scenery is very attractive and romantic, and, with the changes of the seasons, presents many varied appearances.

The population, as given by the census of 1880, is one thousand one hundred and forty-nine.

EARLY SETTLERS.—The first settlers in that part of Monroe County now known as Barrett township were John Price, Jacob Smith, Charles Price, Smith Price, Ferdinand Gravel, John M. Deubler, Peter Seese, George Leek, William C. Long, Christopher Sommers, George Bender, Charles J. Price, Daniel Price, Jacob Price, Simon Stright, Adam Albert, Charles Boyer and Adam Utt. All these obtained a livelihood by tilling the soil and marketing staves, hoop-poles and other articles easily manufactured. Fish and game were also in abundance.

John Price, whose descendants are mentioned in the history of Price township, was the first settler in the township. He came from Bucks County and built his residence in what is now Barrett township. A few years after his arrival, in 1764, he planted an apple orchard, many trees of which are still standing, one of them having a circumference of fifteen feet and two inches. This land is now owned by Harry Peters and Harry Kellam.

Jacob Smith moved from Stroud township into Barrett about 1825, and continued a resident until his death. He was the father of eight children, viz.,—Catharine M., Sarah A., Susan, William, Louisa, Delilah, Jane and Hester. Catharine M., wife of Frederick Deubler, resides in the township. Sarah A., wife of Charles Bush, lives

[1] By Wilton A. Erdman.

in Wisconsin. Susan married De Witt Mareau and resides in Stroudsburg. William married Elizabeth Seese and lives in the township. Louisa wife of Samuel Stiger, resides in Tompkinsville. Delilah lives in Wilkes-Barre, Pa. Jane lives in Phillipsburg, N. J. Hester, wife of John Transue, resides in Paradise township. The land on which Jacob Smith settled is now owned by Mrs. Frederick Deubler.

Charles Price moved here from Price in 1838, and resided in the township during the remainder of his life. He had eight children, viz.,—Madison, Davis, Benjamin, Townsend, Ellen, Morris, Dimmick and Mahlon. Madison married Christine Mineweiser and resides here, as does also Davis, a single man. Benjamin lives in Pike County. Townsend, who married Katie Mick, and Ellen, the wife of Dimmick Custard, reside in the township. Morris and Dimmick live in Michigan. Mahlon, who married Ida Edwards, lives in the township. The land on which Charles Price settled is now owned by Jacob Gravel.

Smith Price moved from Price township into what is now Barrett township in 1840. He was a resident of the township from that time till his death. He was the father of nine children, viz.,—Mahala, Edmund, Harriet, Emma, Martha J., Hiram, Amanda, Caroline and Charlotte. Mahala married Peter Heller and resides in the township, as do also Edmund (who married Elizabeth Kinney), Emma (the wife of William Seese) and Hiram. Martha J., the wife of Simeon Cosler, of Stroudsburg. Harriet, wife of Wharton De Boys, resides in Ridgeway, Pa. Caroline, wife of Jacob Dennis, lives in Scranton. Charlotte died unmarried.

Frederick Gravel came from Germany and settled in Barrett township in 1842. He continued a resident of the township till his death. He had eight children, viz., — Jacob, Charles, John, James, Mary, Charlotte, Ferdinand and William. Mary, Charlotte, Ferdinand and William are dead. Charles is unmarried. Jacob is married to Annie Bagley, John to Abigail Buck and James to Josephine Utt, all residents in the township, and James owns the land on which his father settled.

John M. Deubler came from Germany and settled here in 1843. He resided in the township till his death and was the father of fourteen children, viz.,—Frederick (deceased), married Maria Smith; Henry, who married Rosetta Boyer; Edward, who married Hannah Lomax; John, who married Lydia Slater and lives in the township; George, married Susan Bush, of Susquehanna County; Catharine, the wife of Nicholas Lisk, of Tunkhannock; Lizzie, the widow of Adam Hensil; Alexander, who married Mary Rockafellow and resided in the township (was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, and, in consequence of the wound, died); Nathan, lives in Chicago; Christian, in Susquehanna County; Maudlin, the wife of Conrad Kintz, lived in the township; Martin and Otto, live in Scranton, Pa.; and Dorothy, who died in the West.

Peter Seese came from Northampton County and settled in the township in 1843. He resided here till his death. He was the father of seven children, viz.,—Elizabeth, Joseph, George, Charles, Gerald, Leah and Oliver. Leah is wife of Benjamin Price and lives in Pike County. Gerald lives in Wisconsin; the others reside in the township. Elizabeth is married to William Smith, Joseph to Jane Hall, George to Ellen Feltham, Charles to Sophia Deubler and Oliver to Ida Zabriskie. The land on which Peter Seese settled is owned by George Seese.

George Ink came from Northampton County and settled in Barrett township in 1844. He was a resident of the township till his decease. He had ten children, viz.: Sibyl, wife of John Everett, who lived in Mount Bethel; Letitia, married Edward Mott, and resides in Stroudsburg; Elizabeth, widow of Waites Manard, living in New York; Kate, wife of John Staples living in Scranton; Mary, wife of William Ergood, who resided in New Foundland settlement; Susan, the wife of William Price, who lives in Michigan; Lucy, the widow of Perry Price, who resides in the township; Emory and Charles (died unmarried); Washington.

William C. Long moved from [Price into Barrett township in 1844 and still resides here. He has had eight children, viz: Mary J. and Addison (dead); Emeline, the wife of Lexington Morris, lives in New Jersey; Margaret J., the wife of William Cosler, resides in Smithfield; Mary E., the wife of Philip Bush; William, who married Maggie Mackey, and resides in the township;

Ellen, the wife of John Hannas, lives in Stroudsburg; Arminda, married Edward Case and resides in the township.

Christopher Sommers came from Germany and settled in Barrett township in 1845. He was the father of five children, viz.: Andrew, married Lucy Utt and resided in the township till his death; John, married Caroline Crimin, and lives on the homestead; Rachel, married Jacob Mick, and, after his decease, David Bender, and lives in the township; Joseph, of Susquehanna County; Catharine was the wife of Peter Dean, of Barrett.

George Bender came from Germany and settled in Barrett township in 1845. He was the father of two children,—George, a resident here, married Elizabeth Cross, and David, deceased, married Rachael Sommers.

Charles J. Price moved from Price township into Barrett in 1842. He is the father of eight children, viz.: Emory, married Sarah A. Posten; Eliazar, married Julia Mole, and, after her decease, Lizzie Bisbing; Abram, married Mary A. Mole; and Wesley, married Stella Clark, all reside in Barrett; Mareau, lives in Luzerne County; Lafayette, married Hannah Shroeder, and resides in the township; Mathias and William.

Daniel Price moved from Price into what is now Barrett in 1846, and was the father of three children, viz.: Warren, in Olean, N. Y.; Albert (died); Daniel, in Wisconsin. Lewis Mills owns the homestead.

Jacob Price moved from Price township into Barrett in 1840. He was the father of twelve children, viz.: Martin and Jacob (dead); David, who married Sarah Boyer, in the township; Ambrose, in Stroudsburg; Allen, who married Sophia Evans, and, after her decease, Sarah Bailey, in the township; Andrew, married Louisa Conkling, in the township; Sarah, married Charles Zeiger, and lives in the West; Paul, married Charlotte Deubler, and Stroud married Ellen Edwards, both of Barrett; Hester, wife of Julius Bush, resides in Stroudsburg; Wesley and Milton, in the township.

Simon Stright came from England and settled in Barrett township in 1842. He was the father of six children, viz.: Joseph, who married Caroline Price, and lived in the township till his death; Mary, Alford and Charles, at Dover, Pa; William, in Tunkhannock; John, married Martha Sebring, and, after her decease, Mary Crisman, and lives on the homestead.

Adam Albert came from Easton, Pa., and settled in Barrett township in 1845. He is the father of seven children, viz.: Elizabeth, wife of Edward Markle, in Minnesota; Anthony, married Maggie Walters, and lived in the township till his death; Catharine, wife of John Vernoy, in the township; Andrew, killed in the "Seven Days' Fight," before Richmond; Mary, wife of Benjamin De Grott, in Pike County; Edward, in Minnesota; Abraham, married Susan Price, and resides in the township. The land on which Adam Albert settled is now owned by Mrs. Maggie Albert.

Charles Boyer settled here in 1846. He was the father of six children, viz: Daniel, in Olean, N. Y.; Ann, married Edward Price; Lewis, married Harriet Cramer; Sarah, wife of David Price; and Rose, wife of Henry Deubler, the last four of whom live in the township; Amelia, wife of Benjamin Lewis, in New Jersey.

Adam Utt settled in Barrett township in 1849. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Charles, in Paradise township; Almeron, married Emma Transue, in the township; Jacob, in the West; Ely, married Catharine Sebring, in the township; Lucy, wife of Andrew Sommers, lives on the homestead; J. Wilson (deceased); Jane, wife of Wilson Sutton; Ellen, wife of Charles W. Decker, in the township.

Roads.—The earliest roads opened in this township were the State road and Wismer road. The State road extending from Stroudsburg to the New Foundland settlement, passes through the centre of the township. The Wismer road started from the State road, near the residence of Charles J. Price, and extended also to New Foundland settlement. The exact dates of the construction of these roads cannot be obtained. Since the erection of the township the old roads have been repaired and new ones opened by the various supervisors.

The following is a list of the supervisors who have been elected since the erection of the township, in 1859:

1860. John M. Deubler.
Christian Deubler.
1861. John Warner.
Charles Boyer.
1862. Ichabod Price.
Madison Price.
1863. Henry Shaler.
Nicholas A. Lisk.
1864. Jacob H. Price.
Conrad Kintz.
1865. Jacob H. Price.
Simon N. Stright.
1866. Peter Seese.
J. W. Sutton.
1867. Gottlieb Boner.
John Sees.
1868. J. Wilson Sutton.
S. N. Stright.
1869. J. W. Sutton.
Peter Sees.
1870. J. W. Sutton.
John M. Wagner.
1872. J. W. Sutton.
J. M. Wagner.
1873. Charles Boyer.
S. M. Edwards.
1874. Edward Price.
Depue Detrick.
1875. Ambrose Price.
Edward Price.
1876. Ambrose Price.
Edward Price.
1877. Ambrose Price.
J. W. Sutton.
1878. J. W. Sutton.
J. S. Snow.
1879. J. W. Sutton.
A. J. Decker.
1880. J. W. Sutton.
David Price.
1881. J. W. Sutton.
Townsend Price.
1882. J. W. Sutton.
Joseph Seese.
1883. Philip Bush.
O. E. Shaler.
1884. John Deubler.
J. W. Sutton.
1885. John Deubler.
J. W. Sutton.
1886. Wm. Evans.
James Brewer.

SCHOOLS.—The first school building in this township was erected in 1845, on a tract of land now owned by Jacob Gravel. It was a select school, over which Anthony Ramer presided. It was several years after this when the public schools were first opened. At the present time there are six convenient and commodious schoolhouses in Barrett township. Four male and two female teachers instruct in these buildings two hundred and fifty pupils. Five months' school is held each year, and for instruction in this time seven hundred and fifty-five dollars are expended. The amount of tax levied for school purposes is seven hundred and fifty-two dollars. The State appropriation for this township is two hundred and twelve dollars and seventy-nine cents. The schools are all in a flourishing condition

The following is a list of school directors who have been elected since 1859:

1860. George W. Price.
Smith Price.
Gilbert E. Palen.
Daniel Staples.
Robert Lomax.
Fred. Deubler.
1861. R. Compton.
Jacob Rinehart.
Smith Price.
1862. Wilkinson Price.
L. W. Morris.
1863. Christian Deubler.
William P. Seese.
Lewis D. Bond.
1864. George H. Miller.
Lewis D. Bond.
Charles Price.
H. Sundheimer.
1865. Chas. W. Decker.
Charles Price.
Charles Evans.
Edmund Price.
Wm. C. Long.
1866. Fred. Deubler.
Lewis D. Bond
Wilkinson Price.
1867. William C. Long.
Benjamin Hanna.
1868. George W. Price.
David Bender.
1869. G. W. Sees.
Ely Utt.
Edmund Price.
J. A. Dunning.
1870. David Bender.
George W. Price.
1872. Elisha Dunbar.
Joseph Brown.
1873. John W. Yothers.
Henry Deubler.
1874. A. J. Decker.
Charles Boyer.
Jacob H. Price.
1875. Jacob Price.
Joseph H. Stright.
1875. Davis W. Bush.
Wm. P. Sees.
1876. Edmund Price.
Edward Price.
John Vernoy.
1877. J. N. Stright.
C. W. Decker.
Hannah Deubler.
1878. Jacob Price.
Joseph Brown.
B. F. Price.
1879. Townsend Price.
Edward Price.
1880. C. W. Decker.
Otto E. Shaler.
1881. David Bender.
Mahlon Carlton.
1882. Townsend Price.
Sylvester Price.
George W. Seese.
1883. G. G. Shafer.
Jerome Frantz.
1885. E. M. Case.
David Price.
Mahlon Price.
1886. John Krummel.
Moses Cosler.

HOTELS AND BOARDING-HOUSES.—In Barrett township there are at present two hotels and five boarding-houses. Allan Price is proprietor of one, and the other, which is situated at Cresco, is conducted by Henry Zeiger. Three of the boarding-houses are located at Canadensis. They are managed respectively by C. W. Bruton, Abraham Albert and David Crane. The other boarding-houses are conducted by Edward and Henry Price. The buildings are all well constructed and stand in good, healthful locations. Many private families also accommodate summer guests. The proprietors are amiable and accommodating men, and leave nothing undone to add to the happiness of their guests. The excellent fishing, the beautiful scenery and the healthiness of the place exert a great influence in bringing city people from their homes to enjoy a summer's pleasure and recreation.

Henry Zeiger can accommodate about forty people. The Laurel Grove House, conducted by C. W. Bruton, has ample room for thirty-five; Abraham Albert for thirty-five, David Crane for thirty, Edward Price for forty and Henry Price for forty.

POST-OFFICES.—The first post-office in the

township was established at Coveville about 1846. Simon N. Stright was the first postmaster. He was succeeded by E. F. Palen and the office changed to Canadensis. E. F. Palen was succeeded by Henry Pye, C. W. Bruton and Wilkinson Price, the present incumbent A post-office was established at White's tannery in 1856 with William S. White as first postmaster. He was succeeded by George G. Shafer, Jerome Frantz and C. W. Decker, the present incumbent. In 1870 the name of the office was changed to Mountain Home. The post-office at Cresco was established a few years ago. J. S. Coleman was appointed postmaster. He still retains the office.

VILLAGES.—Canadensis is a small hamlet situated near the centre of the township. It contains two churches, a tannery, a grist-mill, a saw-mill, a post-office, three boarding-houses, two stores, run respectively by Abraham Albert and Henry Pye, and about thirty residences. It was formerly a more active place than at present.

Mountain Home is the name of a small village formerly called Oak Valley. It is situated in the southern part of the township, about a mile from the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad The town was in a flourishing condition until the tannery of Day, Wilcox & Co. was burned. Since that time it has slowly declined. It contains a clothes-pin factory, a veneering factory, a saw-mill, a church, a school-house, a post-office, a store run by C. W. Decker and about forty dwellings.

Cresco is the name of the only station of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad in the township. It was formerly called Oakland. It is located in the southern part of Barrett township. It contains a store, run by Place Brothers; a hotel and boarding-house, managed by Henry Zeiger, and about twenty residences.

MOUNTAIN HOME LODGE, No. 684, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 23, 1869, by Theodore Schoch, D. D. G. M. The lodge is located in the village of Mountain Home, Barrett township. The charter members were E H. Heller, Townsend Price, John A. Dunning, Jerome Frantz, Ely Utt, J. Wilson Utt, Madison Smith, Edmund Price, Robert Eaton, Moses C. Cosler and Allen Price. The present officers are, N. G., G. Sommers; V. G., H. Bachmeer; Sec, O. E. Shaller; Ass't Sec., J. Boorem; Treas., E. M. Case; Rep, E. Utt.

MANUFACTURING.—There are at present in this township a clothes-pin factory, a veneering factory, two grist-mills and six saw-mills. There were formerly two tanneries, one at Mountain Home and the other at Canadensis. Palen & Northrop built the tannery at Canadensis in 1847, and conducted it till 1875, when the scarcity of bark rendered it unprofitable. White & Brakely built the other tannery, at Mountain Home, in 1856. In 1862 Loring Andrews purchased it, and in 1874 sold it to Day, Wilcox & Co. The latter firm run it till 1885, when it was burned.

E. Dunbar & Co. built a shoe-peg factory at Mountain Home in 1868. It was sold to C. W. Decker, who changed it to a clothes-pin factory in 1880. The mill contains three sets of machines and employs twenty-five persons when in operation. At present it is owned by Richard S. Staples, Thomas A. Bell and George E. Stauffer, and is not operated.

The veneering factory was built in 1881 by C. W. Decker. It is now owned by John Sperry and is not operated.

John Pitt built one of the grist mills in 1845. It was successively owned by Henry Feltham, Emory Ergood, A. Moon and Solomon Edwards. The grist mill at Canadensis was built in 1881 by Christian Cuff. It is now owned by P. Ackerman and managed by Labar & Harris.

The saw-mills are situated in various parts of the township. They were built at early dates, and at different times have been repaired and rebuilt. The mills are about of the same size and capacity, employing from three to eight men. They are at present owned by Martin B. Rinehart, George Price & Sons, P. Ackerman, Eleazer Price & Co., Milton and Wesley Price and Howard and Joseph Price. Labar & Harris conduct P. Ackermen's mill, which is situated at Canadensis. The others are both owners and proprietors.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.—The following is a list of the justices of the peace who have been elected in Barrett township since its erection:

1865. Jacob Price.
Adam Utt.
1870. John M. Carlton.
Adam Utt.
1875. J. M. Carlton.
Laban Lewis.
1880. J. M. Carlton.
Laban Lewis.
1885. C. W. Decker.
Laban Lewis.

The following is a list of assessors who have been elected since the erection of Barrett township.

1860. L. W. Morris.
1861. George W. Price.
1862. Wilkinson Price.
1863. J. A. D. Custard.
1864. Wilkinson Price.
1865. David Price.
1866. Simon N. Stright.
1867. Wilkinson Price.
1868. Henry Deubler.
1869. David Price.
1870. Jacob Price.
1872. Joseph N. Stright.
1873. E. H. Heller.
1874. Townsend Price.
1875. Townsend Price.
1876. Townsend Price.
1878. Townsend Price.
1879. David Price.
1880. Townsend Price.
1881. Wilkinson Price.
1882. Townsend Price.
1883. R. C. De Deon.
1884. J. H. Feltham.
1885. David Price.
1886. David Price.

RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

METHODISM IN BARRETT TOWNSHIP.[1]—Regular Methodist preaching began to be held in this township in the year 1855, at which time Paradise Circuit was organized and left to be supplied by the presiding elder, who appointed Rev. Francis D. Eagan pastor in charge. His preaching-points within the limits of the township were the old school-house in the cove, near Canadensis, and the house of Harrison Sebring, at Oakland, now called Mountain Home.

Mr. Sebring was at that time engaged with Mr. William White in the lumbering business, which, in the hands of Shafer & Rinehart, who succeeded them in 1856, developed extensively, and was one of the agencies which induced a greater population to this section of the country. The tanning business, which commenced about this time, proved a still greater attraction for population. Little villages rapidly grew up around the tanneries of White & Brakely, at Mountain Home, and Northrop & Palen, at Canadensis. A fine field was thus opening for Christian enterprise, having, moreover, this advantage: that some of the leading men engaged in these business ventures were decided Christians, while others were favorably disposed towards the church. Rev. F. D. Eagan was reappointed to Paradise Circuit in 1856. About this time Mrs. Sarah Northrop started a Sabbath-school in the little school-house near the bridge over Goose Pond River, in Canadensis. Not much was accomplished that year, and Rev. Eagan closed his labors without seeing any material advance in church matters.

In the spring of 1857 Rev. Thomas S. Childs was appointed to the circuit, and, under God, Mr. Childs proved to be the right man for the place. He entered heartily into the work assigned him, preaching earnestly and faithfully, and personally urging the Gospel upon the attention of the people. In his labors he had the sympathy and co-operation of the scanty membership. During the latter part of that year the society, finding the old school-house in the cove no longer endurable, because of its dilapidated condition, fitted up the wagon-house in the rear of the store, in Canadensis, with seats, etc., and held service in it till the erection of the present church. In this wagon-house an extensive revival of religion took place, resulting in many conversions. This revival gave wonderful impetus to church affairs. The project of building a church was agitated, but all were not agreed as to the character it should bear, some proposing that it should be a Union Church, while others insisted that it should be distinctively Methodist. Finally a meeting was held, at which these matters were fully discussed, and the conclusion reached to build a Methodist Church on the site now occupied in Canadensis. The firm of Palen & Northrop took the responsibility of building the church. Under their supervision the present neat structure was built in 1858, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, which was partly provided for by subscriptions, and the remainder was assumed by the above firm. The church building is a one-story frame, twenty-six by thirty-eight feet, Gothic in style, and will seat about two hundred persons. Regular preaching services are held in the church every two weeks, and are well attended. It has a membership of fifty-six, and a Sabbath-school numbering about seventy teachers and scholars.

During the fall of 1858, under Mr. Childs' pastorate, a protracted meeting was held in the school-house at Mountain Home, at which about thirty persons were converted, nearly all of whom afterwards became substantial and useful members of the society there. The people then began to feel the need of a comfortable and convenient house of worship. Accordingly, in the year 1859, under the administration of Rev. J. M. Hinson, measures were taken to secure this object, and about seven

[1] Contributed by Rev. George Mack.

hundred dollars were obtained in subscriptions. A building lot was donated by Loring Andrews and Shafer & Rinehart.

The building of the church was entrusted to Mr. Amos R. Miller, and in a few months the people rejoiced in the possession of a neat and cheerful house of worship, capable of seating over two hundred people. The dedicatory services were conducted by Rev. Pennel Coombs, presiding elder, on which occasion three hundred dollars were raised, leaving a small amount still due, which was soon met by the society. The entire cost of the church was ten hundred and fifty dollars. The building is a one-story frame, thirty by forty feet, and has a grave-yard adjoining. Owing to removals and deaths, the present membership is small, being about thirty, but it has a flourishing Sabbath-school of over a hundred teachers and scholars. Mr. George G. Shafer is the efficient superintendent of the school, and has held that position for more than twenty years. During the present pastorate the churches at Canadensis and Mountain Home, which now form part of the Spragueville Circuit, have both been repaired and renovated at a cost of five hundred dollars. Methodism has done much toward elevating the minds and forming the morals of the people in this region.

THE MORAVIAN CHURCH.—Previous to 1859 the Moravians held their services in the residence of John Deubler. In 1858 the need of a church was keenly felt and a building committee was appointed to select a site and erect a house of worship. The committee was composed of Adam Albert, J. M. Deubler, Christopher Sommers, George Bender, Charles Boyer and Jacob Rinehart. In 1859 they completed a neat frame building, a story and a half high, and thirty by thirty-six feet. These men also served as trustees for a number of years. The cost of the building was twelve hundred dollars. Regular meetings are held every three weeks. The following ministers have officiated since its erection: Revs. Prager, Nagle, Oehler, Hoch, Neu, Rommel and Monch. The present membership is about thirty.

CHAPTER XXIII.

COOLBAUGH, TOBYHANNA AND TUNKHANNOCK.[1]

THE townships of Coolbaugh, Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock comprise the entire northwestern portion of Monroe County. This tract of land is bounded on the north by Lackawanna County, on the east by Wayne and Pike Counties, on the south by the townships of Barrett, Paradise, Pocono, Jackson and Chestnuthill, and on the west by Carbon County. The greatest length, northeast and southwest, is about twenty-one miles, and the greatest width about fourteen miles. This entire region was formerly comprehended under the name of Coolbaugh, so named in honor of Hon. John Coolbaugh. A portion including what is now Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock townships was separated from Coolbaugh in 1830, under the name Tobyhanna, an old Indian name for the principal stream within its boundaries. This tract was again divided in 1856 and Tunkhannock township erected from one part of it. The general structure of this region is diversified with numerous hills. Several of these, assuming quite large proportions, are known as mountains,—Pocono Mountains, Pohopoco Mountains, Pimple Hill and Locust Ridge. Near the centre of Tunkhannock township the Tunkhannock Creek widens and forms Long Pond, a sheet of water about three miles in length and one-fourth of a mile in width. Everywhere throughout this region nature has formed many pleasant and picturesque scenes. Numerous small but rapid streams rise and flow through portions of this district, thus affording an easy method of conveying logs and timber to places of manufacture and to market. The principal streams are the Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock Creeks, which, after uniting, form a branch of the Lehigh River. The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad passes in a northwesterly direction through the centre of Coolbaugh township and affords an easy transportation of lumber and other productions. The means of traveling are also greatly facilitated by this railroad.

This entire region was a short time since very heavily wooded with valuable timber, which was

[1] By Wilton A. Erdman.

the greatest inducement for its settlement. Numerous saw-mills were quickly erected and their productions conveyed by rafts to Easton and other markets A vast quantity of timber is cut here every year. About one-tenth of this district is in a state of cultivation. The soil is of a rich, loamy nature, well watered, and yields the usual fruits, grains and vegetables and other products common to this latitude in sufficient quantities to satisfy all wants. The northern part of this territory is wet and marshy, and was formerly called the "Shades of Death," from the fact that many of the Wyoming fugitives became entangled in its marshes and died there. The population as given by the census of 1880 is one thousand two hundred and twenty-three for Coolbaugh, eight hundred and thirty-eight for Tobyhanna and two hundred and ninety-two for Tunkhannock.

EARLY SETTLERS.—The exact dates of the first settlements in these regions cannot be obtained. As nearly as can be ascertained, the first permanent settlers in Tobyhanna township were Leonard Stoddart, George Sox, William Hessler, Ezra Hays, Andrew Eschenbach, Jacob Blakeslee, Ira Winters and Robert Newell. In Tunkhannock the first permanent settlers were Peter Merwine and George Altemose. In Coolbaugh the first settlers were John P. Woodling, John Pope, Joseph Wilton, John Gearhart, Jasper Vliet, William Madden, Daniel Callahan, Jeremiah Galvin, Oliver D. Smith and Samuel Warner. The excellent growth of timber attracted many of these to this region. They subsisted by tilling the soil, shaving staves and shingles, which were readily bought by merchants traveling through this region, and by hunting and fishing. Game and fish were in abundance, and an hour spent at either of these sports would provide meat for several days. The first habitations were chiefly log houses, nearly all of which have been superseded by neat frame dwellings. Luxuries were unknown to them, and the possession of the necessaries of life afforded health and happiness.

The date of the arrival of the early settlers, the names of their descendants and the present owners of the land on which they settled, are of considerable interest and importance and will now be mentioned.

Leonard Stoddart came originally from England and settled in Tobyhanna township, near Stoddartsville, in 1800. He there built a hotel, which he conducted himself. He was the father of seven children, viz ,—Ann, Henry, Lydia, John, Maria, Sarah and Mary. Henry remained on the homestead during his life. He married Mary Dietrick, and was the father of William and Leonard. William resides at Wilkes-Barre. Leonard is the present owner of the homestead.

George Sox came from New Jersey, and settled in the township about the year 1800. He also built a hotel about that time. Shortly afterwards the settlement was named Soxville, in honor of him. He was the father of eleven children, viz ,—Jacob, John, George, Albert, Jane, Washington, Mary Franklin, Perry, Maria and Sarah A. Jacob lived in the township until his death. He married Sarah Bond and had six children,—Washington, Perry, Albert and three daughters. Washington lives in Wilkes-Barre. Perry married Jane Bowen and lives in the township. Albert, deceased.

William Hessler settled in Tobyhanna township, about 1800, on a tract now owned by Alexander McKean. None of his descendants are at present residents of the township.

Ezra Hays came from Ohio, and, in 1800, settled in Tobyhanna township. He married Christine Bond and was the father of ten children, viz.,--John, Sarah, Burton, Hannah, Eliza, Ann, Matilda, Lavina, Samuel and Lydia. Of these, Burton married Sarah A. Winters and resided in the township until his death. He was the father of fifteen children, viz.,--Amelia, Nelson, John, Warren, Chester, Elwood, Jeremiah, Hattie, McClellan, Lizzie, Clara, Charles, Laura, Martha and Leonora. The land on which Ezra Hays settled is now owned and occupied by Jacob Searfass.

Andrew Eschenbach came from Carbon County, and settled in the township in 1809. He had ten children, viz.,—Andrew, David, John, Nathaniel, Thomas, Andrew, Hannah, Joseph, Samuel G. and Benjamin. The first, Andrew, was accidentally killed while yet a young man. Jacob was killed at the battle of Antietam. Benjamin now resides at Tobyhanna Mills, Pa. Nathaniel married Ellen Scott and resided in the township. He was the father of ten children, viz.,--John W., Albert, Sarah, Lydia, James, Mary, George, Eliza, Thomas

and Elizabeth. Andrew married Lydia Bond and resides in the township. Hannah, the wife of A. Berry, resided in the township until her death. Samuel G. married Asenith Lefler and resided on the homestead. He is the father of eleven children, viz.,—Mary. Annie. Harriet, John S.. Sarah, Susan, Charles, Arabella, Isabella, Joseph E. and Martha.

Jacob Blakeslee married Rachel White, and moved to Tobyhanna township in 1812. They were the parents of three children,—William, Jacob and John. Of these, Jacob married Clara Winters and resides on the homestead. He is the father of eleven children, viz.,—Franklin P., Austin, Malvin, Howard, Emelia, Harriet, Stewart, M. Cora, Rachel, Albert D. and Minnie.

Ira Winters came from Connecticut and settled in 1812 on a tract of land in Tobyhanna township, now the property of Samuel Hays. He was a resident of the township until his death. He had eight children, viz.: John, Clara, Washington, Robert, Jude A., Sarah, Ira and Burton. John married Elizabeth Sanders and lived in the township during his life He had ten children, viz.: Clara, Sarah A., Henry, Catharine, Robert, Thomas, Elizabeth, Hiram, Charles and Elmira Sarah married John Biesecker and resided in the township until her death. Ira married Eliza Hays and resides in the township. He is the father of nine children, viz.: Burton, Phœbe, Maria, Matilda, Emma J., Samuel, Ann, Amanda and Walter.

Robert Newell settled in 1812 in Tobyhanna township, on a tract of land now owned by Alexander McKean. He came from New Jersey. After residing here a number of years he moved to Wisconsin with his entire family, except James, who now resides in Chestnuthill township.

In Tunkhannock township the majority of early settlers remained but a short time and then removed to other parts. There are, however, two families who entered at an early date, whose descendants still reside there.

Peter Merwine married Susanna Denton and in 1804 moved from Chestnuthill township and settled in what is now Tunkhannock township. He continued to live in this township until his death. He was the father of ten children, viz.: John, Jacob, Denton, Fannie, Amanda, George W., Peter, Mary A., Sarah and William. Of these, George W. married Sarah A. Warner and resides in the township. He is the father of seven children, viz.: Delilah, Josiah, Wilson, Luther, Edwin, Marshall and Emma. Peter married Elizabeth Colt and resided on the homestead. He is the father of three children,—Irvin J., Vincent O. and Alvin.

George Altemose came from Chestnuthill township and settled in Tunkhannock township in 1830. He continued a resident of the township until his death. He was the father of fourteen children, viz.: Jacob E., William, Henry, George, Julia A., Daniel, Perry, Carl, Charles, Sarah A., Irvin, Stewart, Thomas and Emory. Of these, Jacob E. married Julia A. Bowser and resides in the township and has eleven children. Thomas married Maria Knecht and lives in the township. He has six children.

Although Coolbaugh is the oldest of these three townships, its first permanent settlements occurred at a period later than the other two. Among the first who came to this township was John P. Woodling, who settled here in 1829. He came from New York City accompanied by his wife, whose maiden-name was Jane Chambers. He continued a resident of this township until his death. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Henrietta, Emiline, Ann, Sarah, William, Henry, James and Josiah Ann married James Welsh, and Sarah, Edward Black. Both reside in the township. William lives in Jackson township. Henry resides in Barrett township. Josiah married Emiline Ergood and lives on the homestead. He is the father of four children.

John Pope and wife came from New York City and settled in the township in 1829. They remained residents of the township until their deaths. The land on which they settled is now owned by Jonathan Coffman.

Joseph Wilton came to the township in 1829 from New York City. He married Matilda Vliet and still resides here. He is the father of six children, viz.: John J , Mary E., Joseph, Melissa, Henry S. and George G.

John Gearhart camè from Jackson township and settled in Coolbaugh about the year 1830. He was a resident of the township at the time of his death. He had eight children, viz.: Rebecca, Philip, Christine, Mary, Emiline, Jacob, William

and Jane. Philip and Jacob reside in Wayne County. Mary, wife of Lambert Fry, lives in Wayne County. William married Margaret Stiff and resides on the homestead. He has had seven children. Jane, wife of William Nye, resides in the township.

Jasper Vliet settled in the township about 1830. He spent the remainder of his life in this region. He was married to Sarah Burritt and had seven children, viz.: Rebecca, Abraham, David, Matilda, John, Gideon and Jasper. Abraham, John and Jasper are dead. John Wolf now owns the land on which the elder Jasper Vliet settled.

William Madden came from New York City and settled in this township in 1831. He married Margaret Ohern and resided in the township until his death. He was the father of ten children, viz.: John (of Reading), Timothy (of Wisconsin), Thomas (of Wayne County), William, Catharine, Mary, Margaret, Anna, Ellen and Lizzie.

Daniel Callahan came from New York City and settled in the township in 1832. His wife's maiden-name was Margaret Welsh. They resided in the township until their deaths. They had six children, viz.: John, Margaret, Ellen, Jeremiah, Ann, Daniel. Of these, John resides in Wayne County and Daniel in the township.

Jeremiah Galvin came from New York City in 1834 and resided in this township during the rest of his life. He was the father of four children, viz.: Margaret, Catharine, Patrick and Dennis. Of these, Patrick, unmarried, resides in the township. The homestead is now owned by Francis Stine.

Oliver D. Smith moved from Stroud township into Coolbaugh in 1835. He was married to Ellen Trieble and resided in the township during the remainder of his life. He had five children, viz.: Lewis, Frank, Martin L., George T. and Effie. Lewis married Carrie Lasher and resides in the township. Frank lives in Paradise township. Martin L. resides in East Stroudsburg, Pa. George T. married Ellie Heller and resides in the township; and Effie, wife of Emanuel Detrick, lives in Stroud township.

Samuel Warren came from Hartford, Conn., and settled in Coolbaugh township in 1836. He was married to Frances Shurley and had eleven children, viz.: Mary A., Hiram, Emiline, Hannah, William, John, Alford, Ann M., Samuel and Jerome. Of these, Hiram married Lavina Letherman, and resides on the homestead. He is the father of seven children. William married Elizabeth Ace, and John, Lydia E. Compton. Both live in the township. Ann M., wife of Michael Flinn, resides in the township.

ROADS.—In early times four roads of considerable importance were constructed running through this region. The Sullivan road was cut through by soldiers under the command of General Sullivan, in 1779, in their efforts to reach Wyoming Valley before the massacre. They started from Easton and cut their path as they went. A portion of this road is still in use. The Easton and Wilkes-Barre turnpike was built in 1816, and is in good repair at the present.

The Drinker family originally owned a large tract of land in this vicinity. A road was cut through by this family for the purpose of opening this land. It was named Drinker turnpike, in honor of this family. The North and South turnpike (formerly called the Easton and Belmont) was a road extending from Easton to Belmont. All of these roads are now in good repair and numerous others have been built in later times.

The following is a list of supervisors who have served in Coolbaugh township since 1840:

1840. John Gearhart.	1853. W. B. Thompson.
Jeremiah Galvin.	Peter P. Smoke.
1841. John Callahan.	1854. Hiram Warner.
Jasper Vliet.	Peter P. Smoke.
1842. James Johnson.	1855. Benj. Vanhorn.
John Callahan.	Hiram Warner.
1843. Dennis Galvin.	1856. Hiram Warner.
Jasper Vliet.	Joseph Wilton.
1845. John Pope.	1857. Joseph Wilton.
Samuel Warner.	Burrett Vliet.
1846. George Keiple.	1858. Hiram Warner.
Samuel Warner.	Josiah Dowling.
1847. George Keiple.	1859. Patrick Galvin.
Jasper Vliet.	Josiah Dowling.
1848. Levi Courtright.	1860. Patrick Galvin.
Hiram Warner.	Josiah Dowling.
1849. Levi Courtright.	1861. Hiram Warner.
Hiram Warner.	Wm. Buckley.
1850. Hiram Warner.	1862. Hiram Warner.
J. P. Gearhart.	James Welsh.
1851. Hiram Warner.	1863. Hiram Warner.
J. P. Gearhart.	James Welsh.
1852. Hiram Warner.	1864. Hiram Warner.
David Yothers.	Daniel Callahan.

1865. Daniel McCarty.
Joseph Wilton.
1866. Daniel McCarty.
W. B. Thompson.
1867. W. B. Thompson.
Simon Gruber.
1868. Hiram Warner.
Thomas Frantz.
1869. Hiram Warner.
P. W. Schleicker.
1870. C. W. Transue.
James Welsh.
1872. James Welsh.
C. W. Transue.
1873. James Welsh.
C. W. Transue.
1874. C. W. Transue.
Josiah Dowling.
1875. C. W. Transue.
C. Kresge.
1876. H. Warner.
1876. C. W. Transue.
1877. J. Sausenbaugh.
Hiram Warner.
1878. J. Sausenbaugh.
Christian Kresge.
1879. C. Kresge.
John H. Pope.
1880. P. Minegham.
Hiram Warner.
1881. Francis Stine.
Baldus Gleogler.
1882. Francis Stine.
Wm. G. Ney.
1883. John H. Pope.
Robert Dailey.
1884. Robert Dailey.
James Welsh.
1885. John Dreher.
Robert Dailey.
1886. Robert. Dailey.
John Dreher.

The following persons have been elected supervisors in Tobyhanna township since 1840:

1840. P. Greenamyer.
Fred. Brotzman.
1841. P. Greenamyer.
Conrad Dotterer.
1842. Robert Newell.
Fred. Knecht.
1843. Robert Newell.
Robert C. Sleath.
1844. P. Greenamyer.
Fred. Knecht.
1845. A. Eschenbach.
P. Greenamyer.
1846. A. Eschenbach.
1847. James Newell.
G. Altemose.
1848. A. Eschenbach.
G. Altemose.
1849. James Newell.
George Bouser.
1850. Charles Hauser.
Wm. James.
1851. Abraham Butz.
John Shiffer.
1852. Abraham Butz.
Charles Hauser.
1853. Christian Stout.
Peter Merwine.
1854. Silas Blower.
John Smith.
1855. Christian Stout.
Peter Bouser.
1856. Christian Stout.
Jacob Learn.
1857. John Woolshier.
Jacob Learn.
1858. Christian Stout.
A. Eschenbach.
1859. Christian Stout.
A. Eschenbach.
1860. Jacob Learn.
Jackson Stein.
1861. Jacob Learn.
S. A. Eschenbach.
W. Winters.
1862. Peter Learn.
Wm. Ebaugh.
S. G. Eschenbach.
1863. F. P. Miller.
S. G. Eschenbach.
John Biesecker.
1864. Jacob Blakeslee.
John Stiger.
Samuel Hay.
1865. Jacob Blakeslee.
Samuel Hay.
Eli Utt.
1866. Jacob Blakeslee.
Isaac Stauffer.
Joshua McKeel.
1867. Frank Adams.
Joshua McKeel.
Hiram Hay.
1868. A. H. Parr.
Jacob Bouser.
Jacob Searfass.
1869. Jacob Bouser.
Jacob Smith.
Jonah Dieter.
W. Shiffer.
J. Smith
1869. J. Christman.
1870. D. K. Messinger.
S. G. Eschenbach.
John Schuyler.
1872. Jonas Hay.
Henry Wildrich.
Jas. Eschenbach.
1873. Wm. Bouser.
Wm. Shiffer.
Edward Bush.
1874. Samuel Hay.
Wm. Shiffer.
Michael Smith.
1875. H. Eschenbach.
Thos. Winters.
Wm. Hay.
1876. Thos. Winters.
H. Eschenbach.
1877. Thos. Winters.
Jacob Smith.
Solomon Bouser.
1878. Jackson Stine.
H. Eschenbach.
John Motz.
1879. Jonas Christman.
Jackson Stine.
H. Eschenbach.
1880. Jonas Hay.
H. Eschenbach.
Jackson Stine.
1881. Edwin Hawk.
S. Eschenbach.
H. C. Eschenbach.
1882. John Elmeker.
Edwin Hawk.
J. D. Smith.
1883. Edwin Hawk.
J. E. Eschenbach.
Jacob De Haven.
1884. Edward Hawk.
John Elnimiger.
Jacob Smith.
1885. Samuel Smith.
J. E. Eschenbach.
John Hays.
1886. Jacob L. Smith.
Jacob De Haven.
Edward Hawk.

The following persons have been elected supervisors in Tunkhannock township since its erection:

1856. S. Mildenberger.
G. W. Merwine.
1857. S. Mildenberger.
G. W. Merwine.
1858. S. Mildenberger.
Jacob Altemose.
1859. S. Mildenberger.
Jacob Altemose.
1860. S. Mildenberger.
Jacob Altemose.
1861. Wellington Sox.
Abraham Butz.
1862. Abraham Butz.
S. Mildenberger.
1863. George Bouser.
S. Mildenberger.
1864. George Bouser.
P. Greenamoyer.
1865. George Altemose.
P. Greenamoyer.
1866. George Altemose.
P. Greenamoyer.
1867. G. W. Merwine.
Benj. F. Shafer.
1868. Benj. F. Shafer.
Peter Bouser.
1869. George Altemose.
P. Greenamoyer.
John Bouser.
Joseph Norton.
1870. James Kresge.
Levi Knecht.
1872. Levi Knecht.
James Kresge.
1874. James Kresge.
Levi Knecht.
1875. G. W. Merwine.
Andrew Wrick.
1876. Andrew Wrick.
G. W. Merwine.
1877. Andrew Wrick.
Levi Knecht.
1878. James Kresge.
Levi Knecht.
1879. W. H. Keenholt.
James Kresge.
1880. W. H. Keenholt.
Reuben Keiber.
1881. Levi Knecht.
Peter Bouser.
1882. Levi Knecht.
Peter Bouser.
1883. Wm. Keenholt.
Charles Bouser.
1884. P. G. Henning.
Michael Heller.
1885. Henry George.
Wm. Keenholt.
1886. James Kresge.
Frank Keiper.

RELIGIOUS MATTERS.—On account of the sparse population in this region, the early settlers were

here many years before a church was built. In the meantime, however, divine worship was not neglected, but the inhabitants met in one another's houses and offered up their petitions to their Maker. The erection of school buildings also afforded places of worship until a more favorable time for building a church.

At present there are four neat and commodious churches in use, and one in the course of erection. There is also a Baptist Church in Coolbaugh township, which is no longer used. Two of these churches are located in Tobyhanna Mills, and two in Tobyhanna township.

The Methodist Episcopal Church located at Tobyhanna Mills was constructed in 1864 and 1865. Previous to this time meetings were held in the school-house In 1853 the first minister was sent to this charge from the Philadelphia Conference. From this time till 1865 it was a mission station, and received fifty dollars per year from the Conference. In 1864 it was decided to build a church, and I. S. Case, Charles Dill and Rev. George Greenfield were appointed a building committee. Under their supervision a neat, one-story building, twenty-eight by forty-five feet, was erected. The cost of the building was three thousand dollars. The land and about half the cost was contributed by the Tobyhanna and Lehigh Lumber Company. The dedication services were conducted by George Peck, D.D., LL.D., and S. S. Grove, the pastor in charge. The following ministers have officiated from its erection to the present time: Revs. Greenfield, Grove, Ayars, Edwards, Gillingham, Maclary, McDowell, Collom, Joseph Bickerton, Jabez Bickerton, Horwell and Kaines. The present membership numbers thirty six. A prosperous Sunday-school, numbering one hundred scholars, under the superintendence of N. S. Brittain, is connected with the church. The first trustees were Samuel Case Simon Gruver, Joseph Holland, I. S. Case and Charles Dill.

The other church, located at Tobyhanna Mills, is a Catholic Church. The building was erected about 1868. It is a neat, one-story structure, thirty by forty feet, and cost about two thousand dollars. Divine services are held once a month by Rev. Manley. The membership of this church at present numbers about thirty.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Blakeslee, Tobyhanna township, was built in 1852. Previous to this year religious meetings in this township were held in the school-houses. In 1852 the need of a church was keenly felt and a building committee was appointed. This committee erected a neat structure, forty by fifty feet, at a cost of sixteen hundred dollars. The dedication services were performed by Presiding Elder Sheppard and Frederick Illman, the pastor in charge. The first trustees were Jacob Blakeslee, Washington Winters, Jude A. Winters and William Ebaugh. The following ministers have been stationed here since: Frederick Illman, Revs. Lewis, Staples, Baldwin, Eckman, Ware, Wright, Malsberry, Woodruff, Laycock, Laush, Paddoc, Mott, Houck, Gill, Stephens and Frisby. The present membership is about seventy. A Sunday-school, in good condition, is connected with the church.

The Reformed Church at Hauser's Mills was erected and dedicated in 1884. The dedication services were conducted by Rev. D. Y. Heisler, of Easton, assisted by Rev. G. W. Kershner, of Stroudsburg, and Rev. Frank Smith, the pastor in charge. The building is a neat structure, thirty by sixty feet, one story high. The cost of the building was about two thousand two hundred dollars. At present there is no pastor stationed here. Permission, however, is granted to the Methodists to have services twice a month. The membership of this church numbers about one hundred.

Schools.—The first school house in this region was built in 1831, at what was formerly called Soxville, in Tobyhanna township. It was a small building, constructed of logs. Miss Sarah Winters presided as the first teacher. The school law passed in 1834 had the effect of hastening other school buildings. Some of these are still standing, but are no longer used for school purposes. Instead of these, new buildings have been erected in convenient locations. In this region there are now fourteen schools, containing five hundred and forty nine pupils. Six male and eight female teachers are employed to whom the sum of $1831.62 is annually paid. The average school term is five months. These schools receive a State appropriation of $438.53. The total tax for school and building purposes is $1558.02.

The following is a list of school directors who have served since 1840 in Coolbaugh township:

1840. George Keiple.
Abraham Yetter.
1841. Wm. Roach.
Dennis Galvin.
1842. Oliver D. Smith.
Samuel Warner.
1843. John P. Dowling.
John M. Mogus.
1844. Wm. Roach.
Samuel Warner.
1845. Benj. Vanhorn.
Chas. M. Warner.
1846. John P. Dowling.
Melchior Spragle.
1847. Oliver D. Smith.
Simon Gruber.
1848. Samuel Warner.
Jasper Vliet.
1849. John P. Dowling.
Daniel Callahan.
1850. Joseph Meyers.
Jasper Vliet.
1851. S. Gruber.
R. W. Keiple.
1852. Jesse Weiss.
Henry Miller.
1853. Nathan Houck.
1854. Joseph Wilton.
Benj. Vanhorn.
1855. Joel B. Vliet.
W. B. Thompson.
1856. John Warner.
John Rosner.
1857. Hiram Warner.
Daniel McCarty.
1858. John Warner.
Wm. B. Thompson.
1859. Joseph Hallet.
Jer. Callahan.
1860. Benj. Vanhorn.
Hiram Warner.
1861. Joel B. Vliet.
Theo. Brodhead.
1862. W. B. Thompson.
Joseph A. Hallet.
1863. Charles Hebard.
Daniel McCarthy.
1864. Joel B. Vliet.
1865. C. H. Dill.
Joseph Wilton.
1866. Hiram Warner.
W. B. Thompson.
Theo. Brodhead.
1867. John Wolf.
Isaac S. Case.
1868. James Welsh.
Hiram Warner.
1869. John Warner.
James A. Young.
Josiah Dowling.
John Callahan.
1870. Andrew Sebring.
Hiram Warner.
1872. John H. Teets.
Edward Black.
1873. Jas. Wilson, Jr.
Dennis Galvin.
1874. James R. Dixon.
Hiram Warner.
1875. H. A. Harper.
Josiah Dowling.
1876. A. Cran.
H. Warner.
1877. Albert Neipert.
James Wilson.
1878. John Callahan.
John Lurch.
1879. Josiah Dowling.
Dennis Galvin.
1880. James Wilson.
Barney O'Rourke.
1881. John Lynch.
Augustus Nipert.
W. W. Brodhead.
Josiah Dowling.
1882. Josiah Dowling.
Augustus Nipert.
1883. H. M. Compton.
Barney O'Rourke.
1884. L. J. Hockrine.
John Lynch.
1885. D. S. Bisbing.
R. Friland.
1886. Barney O'Rourke.
H. M. Compton.

The following persons have been elected school directors in Tobyhanna township since 1840:

1840. Stephen Gould.
John Nicket.
1841. Samuel Bond.
George Muir.
1842. Robert Newell.
Wash'n Winters.
1844. Thos. Woolshier.
Peter Bouser.
1845. Wash'n Winters.
Wm. Ebaugh.
1846. Philip Albert.
Fred'k P. Miller.
1847. S. E. Eschenbach.
Frederick Knecht.
1848. Washington Sox.
Wm. Ebaugh.
1849. Wellington Sox.
Chas. Hauser.
1850. Garret Albertson.
Abraham Butz.
1851. W. Winters.
W. Clack.
1853. S. G. Eschenbach.
Peter Merwine.
1854. Wm. Ebaugh.
John White.
1855. Hiram Blower.
Jude Winters.
1856. Fred'k P. Miller.
Peter Kinney.
1857. Hiram Blower.
Jude A. Winters.
1858. S. G. Eschenbach.
Jacob Blakeslee.
1859. Peter L. Kinney.
Samuel Hay.
1860. Hiram Blower.
Jude A. Winters.
1861. Samuel Hay.
S. G. Eschenbach.
1862. Jacob Blakeslee.
Peter L. Kinney.
1863. Daniel Newell.
Edward Bush.
1864. S. G. Eschenbach.
Samuel Hay.
1865. S. G. Eschenbach.
Samuel Hay.
1866. Fred'k P. Miller.
Wm. Bouser.
1867. Edward Bush.
Robert Warner.
1868. S. G. Eschenbach.
Jackson Stine.
1869. Fred'k P. Miller
Edward Shaler.
S. G. Eschenbach.
Isaac Stauffer.
1870. Jackson Stine.
Fred'k P. Miller.
1872. Jacob Blakeslee.
Wm. Shiffer.
1873. Isaac Stauffer.
Wm. Maclary.
1874. Jacob Blakeslee.
Robert Warner.
1875. Thomas Winters.
Peter Kinney.
1876. Isaac Stauffer.
Samuel Stiger.
1877. Jacob Blakeslee.
Robert Warner.
1878. Peter Kinney.
Samuel Hays.
1879. Isaac Stauffer.
George Wagner.
1880. S. G. Eschenbach.
Jacob Blakeslee.
1881. Henry Wildrich.
Peter L. Kinney.
1882. Isaac Stauffer.
Thomas Winters.
1883. George Wagner.
Edward Hawk.
1884. Wm. Bouser.
Jacob Blakeslee
Thomas Miller.
1885. Isaac Stauffer.
Thomas Miller.
1886. George Wagner.
Edward Hawk.

The following persons have been elected school directors in Tunkhannock township since its erection:

1856. Peter Merwine.
Chas. Bauer.
John Keiser.
Wm. Christman.
Henry Keenhold.
Abraham Butz.
1857. P. Greenamoyer.
Solomon Berger.
1858. Charles Bauer.
P. Greenamoyer.
1859. S. Mildenberger.
Henry Keenhold.
1860. Wm. Merwine.
Ephraim Shott.
Wellington Sox.
1861. Reuben Bouser.
1861. Wellington Sox.
1862. Abraham Butz.
S. Mildenberger.
1863. F. Christman.
Perry Sox.
1864. Peter Merwine.
Wellington Sox.
1865. J. E. Altemose.
P. Greenamoyer.
1866. Geo. Altemose.
Benj. F. Shafer.
1867. Peter Merwine.
B. F. Shafer.
1868. P. Greenamoyer.
Fred'k Keenhold.
1869. Mathias George.

1869. Geo. L. Altemose.
Perry Altemose.
Peter Merwine.
1870. Reuben B. Bouser.
John Bouser.
1872. Geo. L. Altemose.
W. H. Keenhold.
1873. Perry Altemose.
James Kresge.
1874. John Wrick.
Michael Heller.
1875. Peter Merwine.
Joseph Bouser.
1876. Amos Keiper.
Joseph Newhart.
Alvin Merwine.
1877. Andrew Wrick.
Michael Heller.
1878. George Keenhold.
1879. Jacob E. Altemose.
P. G. Henning.
J. J. Merwine.
1880. Daniel Klase.
Hiram Hay.
1881. Geo. Keenhold.
Aaron Bouser.
1882. J. E. Altemose.
Amos Keiper.
1883. P. G. Henning.
John Knecht.
Amandus Keiper.
1884. Geo. Keenhold.
O. J. Kistler.
1885. J. E. Altemose.
Aaron Bouser.
1886. Geo. Bouser.
Frank Keiper.

MANUFACTORIES.—This region is well timbered, and on this account most of its manufactories are for the conversion of logs into boards and other marketable merchandise. Various saw-mills have been erected since its settlement of which no data can be obtained. It is very probable that the first saw-mill in this district was erected by Jasper Vliet at Long Pond in 1820. This saw-mill, as well as many others in this region, has not been used for some years. The manufactories at the present time consist of five saw-mills, three clothes-pin factories, a shoe-peg factory, a planing-mill and a silk-mill.

The Tobyhanna and Lehigh Lumber Company are the owners of one of the saw-mills, a clothes pin factory, the planing-mill and silk-mill. On the site of the present saw-mill several others have stood. This one was built in 1865. It stands on a bank of the Tobyhanna Creek, within the limits of Tobyhanna Millls. The creek affords easy facilities for booming the logs. The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad passing close by it affords an easy transfer of its produce to market. The capacity of the mill is twelve million feet per annum. In operating it fifty-one men are employed.

The planing-mill was built by the same firm in 1858 and rebuilt in 1862. A rail track connects this mill with the saw-mill, and the boards are easily transferred from one mill to the other. Its facilities are excellent and could be improved on in no way. Eight men are employed in its operation.

In 1881 this company built a clothes-pin and shoe-peg factory in one building. This was destroyed by fire in 1882, when the present clothes-pin factory was erected. It is situated in Tobyhanna Mills, in close proximity to the other mills. This factory is believed to be the largest clothes-pin factory in the United States, four sets of machinery being in use. It is run on full time and the average number employed is thirty-two.

For the successful management of these manufactories the Tobyhanna and Lehigh Lumber Company employ fifty-five other men in various capacities. In addition to these, many other men are employed by contractors, to whom a large amount of work is given yearly by this company. In connection with their industries here is a saw-mill at Tannery, Carbon County, with a capacity of seven million and a half feet per annum, the timber for which is principally supplied from Coolbaugh township.

A silk-mill was erected at Tobyhanna Mills in 1883 by this company. It is leased and run by the Standard Silk Company. The building is a wooden structure, forty-three by two hundred and twenty-five feet. The silk is received in original packages from Italy and Japan. At this mill it is spun and prepared for weaving, when it is shipped away. From seventy-five to one hundred persons are employed in it. Isaac Stauffer owns a saw-mill, a shoe peg factory and clothes-pin factory, all of which are located at Hauser's Mills.

The saw-mill was erected in 1851 by Charles Hauser. By him it was conveyed to Isaac Stauffer, the present owner, who has thoroughly repaired it. The mill is constantly run and affords employment to about a dozen men. The clothes-pin factory was erected by him in 1876. He has operated it on full time from its erection to the present date. Steam and water-power are used to run it. About thirty persons are engaged in operating it. The shoe-peg factory was built in 1882 by Mr. Stauffer and has been in full operation ever since. It is the only shoe peg factory in the county at the pr sent time. It is run by steam. There are about thirty persons employed in it.

Thomas Miller is the owner of a saw-mill and clothes-pin factory situated in Millerstown. These manufactories were constructed by Timothy Miller and by him conveyed to William Wallace in 1879.

In 1884 they were purchased of William Wallace by Thomas Miller, the present owner. The saw-mill was built in 1862 on the Tunkhannock Creek. The mill is well adapted and located. It is run on full time and affords employment to about a dozen men. The clothes-pin factory is situated in the same neighborhood. It was built in 1884. Mr. Miller runs the mill at its full capacity and employs about forty persons. Peter Merwine and Amos Koch are the owners of the other two saw-mills, both of which are in Tunkhannock township. They are portable steam saw-mills, and when lumber is scarce in one neighborhood they are taken to another. Peter Merwine has run his since 1868 and Amos Koch since 1885. About a dozen men are employed to run each of them.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.—The following is a list of the persons who have been elected justices of the peace in Coolbaugh township since 1840:

1840. Oliver D. Smith.
1842. Samuel Warner.
1843. Melchior Spragle.
1846. Samuel Warner.
1850. Nathan Houck.
1851. Wm. Thompson.
1852. Simon Gruber.
1853. Richard Stillwell.
1854. Joseph Moyer.
Joel B. Vliet.
1855. David Cobb.
Wm. B. Thompson.
1856. Charles Warner.
1857. Isaac S. Case.
Joel B. Vliet.
1858. Joseph Hallet.
1859. Wm. B. Thompson.
1863. Isaac S. Case.
1864. John P. Dowling.
1868. C. H. Dill.
1869. D. K. Goodenough.
John P. Dowling.
1870. John H. Teets.
1873. J. R. Desimer.
1874. Daniel McCarty.
1875. Aaron Price.
1876. A. Sebring.
1879. Daniel McCarty.
1880. J. C. Forsyth.
1881. L. J. Hochrine.
1883. D. B. Vliet.
1886. L. J. Hochrine.

The following justices of the peace have been elected in Tobyhanna township:

1840. Robert Newell.
1845. Philip Hoffman.
1850. W. Winters.
John White.
1851. James Newell.
S. G. Eschenbach.
1853. William Adams.
1856. S. G. Eschenbach.
Joseph Hauser.
1859. William Ebaugh.
1860. John Biesecker.
1861. Jacob Blakeslee.
1861. S. G. Eschenbach.
1866. Jacob Blakeslee.
S. G. Eschenbach.
1870. Jonas Christman.
S. G. Eschenbach.
1876. Jacob Blakeslee.
S. G. Eschenbach.
1881. Jacob Blakeslee.
Randal Bisbing.
1882. Jonas Christman.
1886. Jacob Blakeslee.

The following is a list of the persons who have been elected justices of the peace in Tunkhannock township since its erection:

1856. Charles Bauer.
Peter Merwine.
1858. S. Muldenberger.
1860. Geo. W. Merwine.
1861. James Keiper.
1862. Wellington Sox.
1863. David P. Newhart.
1864. Wm. D. Christman.
1865. F. Christman.
1866. Benj. F. Shafer.
Geo. W. Merwine.
1870. James Kresge.
1870. Jacob E. Altemose.
1872. Peter Merwine.
Joseph Norton.
1873. Jacob E. Altemose.
1874. Geo. W. Merwine.
1876. Joseph Newhart.
1878. Joseph Smith.
1879. Geo. W. Merwine.
1883. Joseph H. Smith.
1886. J. E. Altemose.
A. K. Meschter.

POST-OFFICES.—The first post-office in this district was undoubtedly established at Naglesville. The date, however, cannot be obtained. In 1865 Simon Gruver was appointed postmaster, and the name of the office changed to Tobyhanna Mills. Simon Gruver was succeeded by Samuel Case, I. S. Case, Samuel Shaw and N. S. Brittain, the present incumbent. With the exception of Stroudsburg, it is the only money-order office in the county.

In 1848 a post-office was established at Forks, under the name of New Mount Pleasant. Oliver D. Smith was appointed postmaster. He was succeeded by Joseph Myers, Theodore Brodhead, Jacob B. Teel, Lewis Smith, James Wilson, D. C. Yothers and Lewis Smith, the present incumbent. In 1864 the name of the office was changed to Forks, and later on to Mount Pocono, the present name. In 1879 a post-office was established at Hauser's Mills, and Mrs. Isaac Stauffer was appointed postmistress. The office has never been changed, and is still managed by Mrs. Stauffer. Drover's Home post-office was established August 21, 1882 Josiah Dowling was appointed postmaster at that time, and still retains the position. Long Pond post-office was established July 1, 1883. Daniel Klase was the first postmaster. His successors were O. J. Kistler and John Barrall, the present incumbent. In 1884 a post-office was established at Blakeslee. In honor of Jacob Blakeslee, the first and only postmaster, it was named Blakeslee. In 1879 a post office was established at Pocono, Coolbaugh township. Reuben Newhart was appointed postmaster. He was succeeded by John McCormick, the present incumbent.

HOTELS AND BOARDING-HOUSES.—In the townships of Coolbaugh, Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock there are at present ten hotels and five boarding-houses. The hotels are conducted by the follow-

ing proprietors: Josiah Dowling & Bro., at Drover's Home; James Wilson, at Forks; W. H. Everett, at Mount Pocono; H. F. Krauter, at Tobyhanna Mills; John McCormick, at Pocono; Isaac Stauffer, at Houser's Mills; Catharine Shiffer, at Blakeslee; John Elmiriger, in Tobyhanna township; S. F. Larzalere, at Long Pond; and Frank P. Meckes, in Tunkhannock township. All of these hotels are kept in an excellent manner, and good accommodations are afforded to man and beast. During the summer months many of them are filled with summer boarders in search of health and pleasure, both of which are to be obtained in this region. The boarding-houses are conducted by the following gentlemen: E. E. Hooker & Son are the owners of the largest boarding-house in this neighborhood, situated a short distance from Forks, and can afford good accommodations to one hundred guests; William Case's boarding-house is located at Tobyhanna Mills, and affords accommodations to fifty persons; David Vliet's boarding-house is at Forks, and accommodates forty guests; William Heller's boarding-house is located at Forks, and affords accommodation to forty guests; Samuel Warner's boarding-house is located at Forks, and accommodates thirty guests. The boarding-houses are newly built on fine locations and fitted up with modern appliances. Many persons are attracted here annually by the healthy location, (being two thousand feet above the sea-level), the beauty of the scenery and the good accommodations afforded them by the proprietors of the hotels and boarding-houses.

VILLAGES. - Tobyhanna Mills, the largest village in this section of the country, is pleasantly located near the centre of Coolbaugh township. The land on which it is situated was originally owned by the Drinker family, of whom the Tobyhanna and Lehigh Lumber Company purchased forty thousand acres, including the present town. By them lots were sold and buildings erected. I. S. Case superintended the general laying out of the town. The cause of the rapid growth of this village is the industries of the Tobyhanna and Lehigh Lumber Company. The first house erected within the present site of Tobyhanna Mills was a log one, erected by Jasper Vliet. The village was formerly called Naglesville, in honor of George Nagle, a man from Philadelphia, who opened the first store here, and also built a small water-power saw-mill about 1840. The village afterwards received its present name from the Indian name for the stream flowing by it. The town contains a Methodist Episcopal Church and a Catholic Church, a post-office, a depot and freight-house, three stores (run respectively by The Tobyhanna and Lehigh Lumber Company; D. G. Callahan and W. W. Brodhead), a clothes-pin factory, saw-mill, a planing-mill, a silk-mill, a graded school containing three departments, a hotel, a boarding-house and a number of minor industries. The population at the present is estimated at about eight hundred.

Forks Station is a hamlet situated in the south-eastern part of Coolbaugh township. It contains a depot and freight-house of the D. L & W. R. R., a post office, two hotels, two (stores, run respectively by C. R. Andre and F. E. Place), a bottling establishment, three boarding-houses and about twenty dwellings. The village is increasing, and is visited yearly by numbers of summer boarders.

Tompkinsville, Hauser's Mills and Millertown are three villages in Tobyhanna township, lying contiguous to one another. Within the space which they cover are a post-office, a hotel, three stores (managed respectively by Isaac Stauffer, Thomas Miller and James Werkheiser), two clothes-pin factories, two saw-mills, a shoe peg factory, a blacksmith and wheelwright shop and about fifty dwellings.

Blakeslee is the name of a small settlement on the Easton and Wilkes-Barre turnpike, in the northwestern part of Tobyhanna township. It contains a store run by Jacob Blakeslee, a post-office, a church and about fifteen dwellings. It was named in honor of Jacob Blakeslee.

INDEX.

A.

Aborigines (see Indians).
Abraham, George, 485.
Adams, George L., 1190.
Agricultural Society, the, of Wayne County, 257.
Alberty, W. N., 604.
Alexander, John M., Esq., 187.
Allen, David, 741.
Allen, George W., Esq., 190.
Allen, Horatio, 238-239-240.
Allen, John I., Esq. 186.
Ames, Henry C., 555.
Ames, Jacob S., 697.
Appley, Luther, M.D., 199.
Appley, William L., M.D., 199.
Appley, William W., M. D., 200.
Archbald, James, 243.
Armstrong, Thomas, 897.
Attorneys, of Wayne County, 147; roster of, 153; of Pike County, 840; of Monroe, 993.
Authors of Old Wayne, 393.
Avery, Dr. Otis, 210.

B.

Baker, Geo. E., 614.
Baker, Harry T., 845.
Banking—Honesdale, 356; Stroudsburg, 1163.
Bates, J. M., M.D., 218.
Barker, Levi, 695.
Barnes, Lucien F., 844.
Barry, Simon, 1129.
Barrett, township of: Early settlers, 1263; roads, supervisors of, 1265; schools, hotels, post-offices, 1266; villages, lodges, civil list, manufacturing, 1267; religious matter, 1268.
Brush, Stephen, 343.
Beardsley, H. B., Esq., 187, 380.
Beach, J. Howard, 478.
Bell, Hon. Thos. A., 992.
Bell, T. A., 1165.
Bench and Bar: Of Wayne County, 139; of Pike County, 840; of Monroe County, 989.
Bently, Geo. F., Esq., 181.
Berlin, township of: Erection of, 511; industrial growth, 514; first post-offices, churches, 515.
Bethany made the seat of justice of Wayne, 112.
Bethany, borough of, 489; county-seat, 489; return of the courts, 491; Solomon Tice murder, 492; early settlers, 493; Jason Torrey, 494; first newspaper in Wayne, 496; churches, 499; first Sunday-school, 506; first death, 491; Beech Woods Academy, 498.
Biddis, John D., 844.
Bidlack, Benjamin A., 843.
Bidlack, W. W., 881.
Bishop, John, 493.
Bossert, Philip, 38, 43, 47.
Boyd, Thos. Y., 480.
Blood, Alanson, 342.
Blooming Grove, township of, 974.
Blois, Hiram, Esq., 187.
Brandt, Joseph (Mohawk chief), first appears in Upper Minisink, 81; sketch of, 83 (note); leads the Indians in battle of the Lackawaxen, 84.
Brady, Robt. W., M. D., 214.
Brodhead, C. D., 1160.
Brodhead, Thos., 1103.
Brodhead, Daniel, Jr., gives warning of presence of New England agents, 57, 58, 59; services in Revolution, 75.
Brodhead, Daniel, attacked by Indians, 37.
Brodhead, Daniel (third), career of, in Revolution, 75.
Brodhead, Luke W., 1056.
Brodhead, D. M., 843.
Brodhead family, 1056.
Brodhead, Garrett, appointed justice of the peace to enforce laws at Wyoming, 67; letters from, on Connecticut settlers, 68.
Brodhead, Luke, in War of Revolution, 75.
Bross, Wm. F., recollections of, 883; sketch of, 887.
Brooks, Ezra, 608,
Brown, Daniel H., Esq., 191.
Brown, F. B., Esq., 191.
Buckingham, township of: Erection of, 517; first settlement. Samuel Preston, 518; industries, 525; Preston family, 526; roads, 524.
Bunnell, Henry, 826.
Bunnell, J. K., 827.
Bunnell, Z. M. P., 605.
Bull, C. W., 844.
Burcher, John, 485.
Burnett, Hon. Charlton, 906.
Burnett, Rogers L., 907.
Burson, Lewis M., Esq., 999.
Burns, Reed, M.D., 215.
Bush, Dr Philip M., 1063.
Bush, Dr. Lewis, 1004.
Bush, Dr. Horace, 1004.
Bush, Dr. I. R., 1005.
Bushkill village, 927.
Bushnell, Pope, 509.
Butler, Zebulon, at head of Wyoming Colony, 65.
Butler, Albert, 612.

C.

Canaan, township of, erection of, 541; settlement, 542; taxables of 1798, 542; Canaan Corners, 542.
Canaan, South, township of: Erection of, 558; industries, 560; Allen murder, 562; schools and churches, 563; roads, 562.
Case, Orson, 591.
Charters, of Connecticut, 54; of Pennsylvania, 55.
Chestnuthill, township of: Early settlement, 1218; early assessment, 1220; churches, 1221; schools, villages, 1222; academy, societies, mills, 1223.
Cherry Ridge, township of: Early settlement, 566; roads and post-offices, 570; schools and churches 571; first mill, 570.
Churches—In Honesdale, 399; Bethany, 499; Mt. Pleasant, 658; Manchester, 635; Palmyra, 684; Lebanon, 620; Oregon, 672; Hawley, 690; Scott, 740; Starrucca, 723 Salem, 765; Lake, 786; Sterling, 795; Texas, 824; Clinton, 587; Waymart, 584; Berlin, 515; Milford, 873; Damascus, 465; Prompton, 552; South Canaan, 563; Cherry Ridge, 571; Middle Smithfield, 1118; Stroudsburg, 1174; Stroud township, 1136; East Stroudsburg, 1193; Hamilton, 1215; Chestnuthill, 1251; Ross, 1227; Eldred, 1231; Polk, 1238; Jackson, 1241; Pocono, 1249; Price, 1253; Paradise, 1258; Barrett, 1268 Coolbaugh, Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock, 1274.
Coal first used, 226; production of D. & H. C. Co.'s mines, 245, 247.
Cobb, C. S., 775.
Cobb, M. H., 396.
Cole, P. J., 307.
Collins, Lewis, M.D., 192, 571.
Collins, Lucius, 572.
Collins, Orsino, Esq., 164.
Conklin, John, 546.
Connecticut, charter of, 54; agents from, interest Smithfield residents, 57; jurisdiction of, extended over Wyoming, 68; settlers from, on Wallenpaupack, 68.
Coolbaugh, John, 1107.
Coolbaugh, A. V., 1108.
Coolbaugh, Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock, settlers of, 1269; roads, supervisors of, 1272; churches, 1275; schools, 1274; directors, 1275; manufactories, 1276; civil list, post-offices, hotels, 1277; villages, 1278.
Coons, Sidney, 325.
Cory, David, 344.
Countryman, Casper, murder of, 47.
Courts of Wayne County, 139; of Pike, 834 of Monroe, 989.
Craft, I. B., 881.
Cramer, Belinda, 935.
Crane, Hon. F. M., 171.
Cress, J. T., 841.

Curtis, Geo. B., M.D., 211.
Cushetunk, Indian name, 7; settlers from Connecticut arrive at, 53; description of, by Gordon, 60; proclamation against, by Governor Hamilton, 61; description of, by Williamson, 63; second proclamation against, 65; third proclamation against, 64; exposed condition of, during Revolution, 77; hostilities at, 78.
Clark, Perry A., 575.
Cliff, Geo. E., 802.
Clinton, township of; Early settlement, 576; churches, 587; Lackawaxen turnpike, 587; schools, 588.

D.

Damascus township, erection of; Skinner, Daniel, great Indian purchase, 444; village of, 461; Milanville, 469; post-office, 463; Damascus Academy, 464; St. Tammany's Lodge, 463; churches, 465; Galilea, Patrons of Husbandry, 470; Branningville, Boyd's Mills, 471.
Davis, Hon. William, 994.
Day, Stephen, 598.
Day, Lewis, 600.
Delaware River, 1063.
Delaware Water Gap, 1054.
Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, 226-249.
Delawares (see Indians).
Delaware Company, 57; first settlement by, 59; townships in purchase of, 70.
Delaware River, Indian name of, 7.
Delaware, township of, 987.
Dentistry, 218.
Denton, Wm. F., M.D., 210.
Denn, Sergeant Leonard, murder of, by Indians, 47.
Depui, Nicholas, settlement by, in Minisink, 9, 14, 17, 1049; family of, 1051.
Depui, Samuel, letter of alarm from (1778), 50.
Depui, Aaron, report of, on Cushetunk, 60, 61.
De Puy, Robert R., 1159.
Dickson, Thomas, 245.
Dickinson, Wharton, Esq., 191
Dillon, G. R., 529.
Dingmore, A. A., Esq., 1060.
Dingman, Andrew, Indians attack house of, 83.
Dingman, A. C., M.D., 212.
Dingman, Isaac, killed by Indians, 83.
Dingman, township of, 905.
Dimmick, Hon. S. E., 174.
Dimmick, Hon. William H. (1st), 168.
Dimmick, Hon. M. M., 993.
Dimmick, Daniel, Esq., 148.
Dimmick, William H., Jr., Esq., 180.
Dimmick, Joseph B., Esq., 191.
Dimock, L. G., Esq., 191.
Doherty, Rev. J. J., 411.
Dorflinger, Christian, 823.
Dorrance, Andrew M., Esq., 163.
Doty, Francis A., Esq., 190.
Douglass, Robbins, 622.
Douglass, G. H., 624.
Drake, Francis, Esq., 177.
Dreher, township of, 804; early settlers, 805; Wallenpaupack Lodge, 809; Newfoundland Encampment, 810.
Dreher, Hon. Samuel S., 993.
Du Frene, Dr., 889.
Dunning, Rev. Henry, 404.
Dunning, J. H., 440.
Dutch enter the Hudson River, 1, 10; settlements by, on the Delaware, 8, 13, 17.
Dutot, Anthony, 1078.
Dungan, Dr. George W., 1011.
Dusjberre, C. A., M.D., 209.
Dyberry, township of; Early settlement, 564; taxables in 1804, 597; Tanner's Falls, industries, 602; first glass-works, 601; schools, 600.

E.

Early, Hallock, 743.
Easton, Indian name of, 7.
Education: In Wayne Co., 274 (see Schools); in Monroe Co., early, 1015; academies, 1017; superintendency of schools, 1017.
Eldred, Hon. Nathaniel B., 156.
Eldred, Township of: Division of, 1229; early history of, 1230; Churches, 1231; school school directors, justices of the peace, roads, villages, 1232.
Eldred, Charles F., Esq., 190.
Emerson, Vincent, 880.
Equinunk, 531; Josiah Sparks, 532; first road, 534; mills, 535; post-office, 536; Isaiah Scudder, 536; W. M. Nelson, 539.
Everett, Jacob, killed at Locust Ridge, 101.

F.

Faatz, Charles, 611.
Farmers' Institute, the, of Wayne County, 273.
Ferguson, W. L., 829.
Fish in lakes and streams of Wayne County, 258.
Fitch, Jacob B., 251.
Flick, Dr. J. W., 1011.
Foulke, Charles M., 1124.
Foulke, Dr. Samuel L., 1011.
Forts: Allen, 41, 42; Hamilton, 41, 42; Norris, 42; Hyndshaw, 43; Depui, 44; at "Lackawack," 69; Penn, at Stroudsburg, 76; along the Upper Delaware, in Revolution, 78, 79; at Wyoming, 79.
Foster, Isaac P., 342.
Franklin, Benjamin, takes charge of frontier defences, 40.
Freyenmuet, Rev. Casparus, 21.
Fuller, Anzi, Esq., 163.
Fuller, Thomas, Esq., 166.
Fulmer, Philip F., M.D., 924.

G.

Geology of Wayne County, 33; of Monroe County, 1034.
Germans, settlements by, in Northampton County, 18.
Genung, Stephen W., 342.
Goodrich, P. G., 755.
Gonsalves, Joseph, 1110.
Gonsales, Manuel, 928.
Gordon, Lewis, ordered to warn settlers to leave Cushetunk, 59.
Grambs, Lorenzo, 369.
Graves, Edwin, M.D., 195.
Greene, Giles, 787.
Greene, Homer, Esq., 184, 394, 396, 397.
Greene, township of, 977.
Greiner, Henry, 503.
Gregory, Dr. W. E., 1010.
Grewer, Dr. E., 1010.
Gulick, Dr. W. J., 1049.
Grattan, Dr. Thomas, 1010.
Greenwald, A. G., 1171.
Green-il, K. M., Esq., 187.
Griswold, Elias, Esq., 187.
Gnadenhutten, massacre at, 34.
Guth, Dr. N. C. E., 1006.
Gunn, J. C., 365.

H.

Hackett, C. S., 744.
Halstead, Job S., Esq., 147.
Haines, B. F., 391.
Ham, Thos. J., 784.
Hamlin, E. O., Esq., 177.
Hamlin, E. W., 509.
Hamlin, Butler, 772.
Hamlin, W. E., 797.
Hamlin, B. E., 797.
Hamilton James (Lieut.-Gov.), by, against Cushetunk and [illegible] 65.
Hamilton, township of, 1203; [illegible] tures, early settlement, 1204; [illegible] rial features, 1204; villages, school [illegible] burial-places, 1204; manufactures, 1212; society [illegible] roads, 1214; manufactures, 1212; society [illegible] roads, assessment, civil list, 1213; [illegible] ch early 1215. [illegible] rches,
Hand, Ezra, 344.
Harmes, Rodney, 203.
Harnes, Rudolf, 206.
Hartwell, Wm., 179.
Hathorne, Col. John, 87.
Hawley, borough of, 684; manufacturing interests, 687; boat-building, 688; schools and churches and post-office, 689; lodges 693; journalism, 694.
Hawley, Thos., Esq., 190.
Hebron County, scheme for erection of, 114.
Heller, John, 930.
Hilburn, John, captured by the Indians, 90.
Hill, Joel G., 488.
Headley, John R., 573.
Heath, Frederick, killed by Indians, 37.
Hollinshead, Stroud J., 1156.
Hollinshead, Mrs. Jeanette, 1158.
Hollinshead, Dr. James, 1006.
Hollinshead, Dr. Frank, 1006.
Holbert, Wm., 961.
Holbert, Joseph G., 635.
Holmes, Stephen, Esq., 997.
Honesdale, borough of: land title, 336; beginning of the settlement, 340; the early residents, 341; post-office, 356; banking, 356; Honesdale Bank, 356; Wayne County Savings-Bank, 362; inventions, 364; manufactures, 365; boat-building, 370; hotels, 374; gas, 376; water, 376; telegraph, 376; the press and writers, 376; religious history, 399; schools, 418; the academy, 424; burial-places, 431; soldiers' Monument, 433; Memorial Fountain, 436; lodges, etc., 429; incorporation as a borough, 347; civil list, 348; Fire Department, 351; Washington Irving and Irving Cliff, 346; Honesdale, removal of seat of justice to, 125; hotels of, 374.
Hone, Philip, 341.
Houck, Nathan, 980.
Hurd, Dr. F. W., 1161.
Hutchinson, M. L., 1202.
Hyndshaw, James, sent as spy to Cushetunk, 62.

I.

Indians, first knowledge of, 1; division of Delawares into tribes, 2; Minsi, 3 (note); Townsend, 4; Teedyuscung, 5; Tatamy, 6; language of the, 7; villages of in Monroe County, 20; treaties with, 23-33; dissatisfaction of, with "Walking Purchase," 25; war on whites, 33; attack on Brodhead's, 36; murder Hoeth, 37; attack at Bossert's, 38; attack Marshall's, 47; murders by, at Cushetunk, 52; first massacre by, at Wyoming, 65; murders by, at Cushetunk, 77-78; at Wyoming massacre, 79; appear on Upper Delaware, 81; attack Dingman's, 83; in battle of Lackawaxen under Brandt, 94; Sullivan's expedition against, 87; capture John Hill born, 90; in battle of the Raymondskill, 94; capture Courtright and McGinnis.

Internal improvements, 221.
Industries in Wayne County: Tanning, 325; lumbering, 326; saw-mills, 327; miscellaneous, 328; bee-keeping, 328; in Honesdale, 365–374; boat-building, 370.
Iroquois (see Indians).
Irvine, Chas., 477.

J.

Jackson, township of, 1238; early settlers, 1239; first store, first saw-mill, 1240; churches, schools, 1241; taxables, civil list, 1242.
Jackson, Dr. Abram R., 1003.
Jackson, John, 481.
Jadwin, Hon. C. C., 437.
Jennings, John, arrests Wyoming settlers, 66.
Jennings, Solomon, 24.
Jessup, Hon. Wm. H., 992.
Judson, L. C., 394.
President judges of Wayne County, 130; roster of, 152; of Monroe County, 988.
Judges, associate, of Wayne County, 145; roster, 152; of Monroe County, 988.
Justin, Jehiel, 627.

K.

Kane, Brant, murder of, 77.
Kanouse, Jacob A., Esq., 187.
Kennedy, J. H., 662.
Keen, Jacob L., 557.
Kelly, John, 343.
Kelly, Sanford A., M.D., 216.
Kenner, David, 442.
Keon, Colonel Nicholas, goes with troops to Wyoming, 100.
Kimble, F. P., Esq., 185.
Kimble, Samuel, 339.
Kimble, G. W., 677.
Kimbles—The Narrows, 959.
Kilgour, John F., 969.
King, Consider, M.D., 210.
King, R. K., 735.
Kistler, Lieutenant M. M., 1028.
Kistler, Charles E., 1208.
Kizer, John, 595.
Knight, W. P., 530.
Kotz, Henry J., Esq., 1000.

L.

La Bar, Peter, 930.
La Bar, H. M., 942.
Lackawaxen River, the, 333.
Lackawaxen, township of, 954.
Lackawack Settlement, 68.
Ladies' Aid Society, the, of Honesdale, 281.
Lake, township of, 778; industries, Forest Mills, 783; Ariel, 784; schools and churches, 786; adventures, 782; post-office, 786.
Lakes in Wayne County, 333.
Lands, Connecticut, 54–71, 102, 103; system of survey in Pennsylvania, 104; in Wayne and Pike Counties, 105–108.
Land, Robert, 77.
Lantz, Dr. Jackson, 1012.
Le Bar, Dr. Amzi, 1006.
Le Bar, J. Depue, 1083.
Lee, Wm. Henry, Esq., 183.
Lee, David S., Esq., 999.
Lehigh, township of, 802.
Lehigh River, name of, 8.
Lebanon, township of: Early settlers, 615; roads, religious matters, 624; schools, 624; physicians, 622; mills, 622.
Lenni Lenape (see Indians).
Lesh, Dr. M. G., 1006.
Lesh, Dr. J. F., 1006.
Lester, Orrin, 666.
Levering, Dr. S. S., 1008.
Linderman, Dr. John J., 937–1001.
Linderman, Dr. Henry R., 1001.
Linderman, Dr. G. B., 1002.
Loder, A. W., 1200.
Logan, James, 100.
Loomis, E. W., 889.
Lord, Russell F., 245–344.
Locomotive, first in America, 238; Stourbridge Lion, the, 238; trial trip of, 240; description of, 241.
Lion, the Stourbridge, 238.
Losey, E. T., M.D., 197.
Loweree, Dr. T. W., 1008.

M.

Mahony, Florence, M.D., 194.
Mails, 225.
Manchester, township of: Union Sugar Company, 629; early settlers, 632; schools, mills, etc., post-office, 635.
Manning, James, 507.
Marshall, Edward, 24; Indian hostility to, 47.
McAvoy, Paul, 665.
McCarty, J. J., Esq., 185.
McCarty, Charles, Esq., 185.
McCarty, John Philip, adventure of, with Indians, 24.
McDowell, John, sympathizes with Wyoming settlers, 65; renders aid, 67.
McIlhaney, Thos. M., 1164.
Medicine, difficulties in early practice of, 197, 198.
Meredith, General Samuel, 645.
Michaels, George, 1110.
Milford, borough of, 854; planting of the town, 860; press of, 886; manufactories, 868; churches, 873; schools, 879; lodges, 881; colored people of, 882; civil organization, scenery, 889; H. S. Mott, 893; Sunday-schools, 878; Wm. F. Bross, 887; recollections of, 883.
Millham, James, 699.
Military of Wayne County, 280; of Pike County, 846; of Monroe County, 1017.
Militia in Honesdale, Company E, Thirteenth Regiment National Guard, 430.
Miller, Dr. N. C., 1011.
Miller, Dr. S. E., 1011.
Miller, William, 606.
Minisink, definition of, 8; settlements in the, 9; Depui's settlement in, 9, 14, 17; first visit to, by Aaron Schuyler, 11; first settlements in Upper, 12, 17; precinct of, 13; names of early settlers in, 17.
Miniolagowka, Indian village of, 21.
Minor, Charles S., Esq., 173.
Minor, William, Esq., 189.
Monroe in the Rebellion, 1017; Thirty-third Regiment (Fourth Reserves), 1017; Thirty-third Regiment, Company D, 1022; Sixty-seventh Regiment, 1024; Sixty-seventh Regiment, Company G, 1022; One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment, 1023; Company G, 1024; One Hundred and Seventy-sixth Regiment (nine months), 1025; Company C, 1025; Company F, 1025; Company H, 1026; One Hundred and Ninety-eighth Regiment (one year), 1026; Company M, 1027; colored recruits, 1027; Sixty-seventh Regiment Volunteers, Company E, 1027; Forty-eighth Regiment, Company C, 1028.
Mount Pleasant, township of, 637; Indians, 638; settlement, 638; Samuel Meredith, 645; Brooks murder, 654; religious matters, 658; schools, 659.
Monroe County, 982; erection of, county-seat contest, 986; civil list, 987; president judges, 992.
Moravians, settlements by, in Northampton County, 18; history of (note), 18; make missionary tours among Indians, 20.
Monaghan, F. M., Esq., 185.
Morse, L. W., 776.
Mott, Henry S., 892.
Mott, Edward, 840.
Mott, M. D., 871
Mumford, James, 729.
Mumford, W. W., 731.
Mumford, E. C., Esq., 184.
Murray, Edward, 344.
Mutchler, Dr. J. P., 1011.
Myers, John W., Esq., 187.

N.

Nelson, Hon. W. M., 539.
Nobles, David, 227.
Norton, James H., Esq., 187.
Northampton, County of, Condition of at close of eighteenth century, 103; early petitions for division of, 108, 109; Counties erected from, 109 (note).
Nyce, John, 845.
Nyce, John W., 816.

O.

Ogden, Amos, plunders Wyoming, 66; makes armed attack, 67.
Olmstead, Nathan, 843.
Olmstead, J. H., M.D., 211.
O'Neill, J. J., Esq., 191.
Oregon, Township of, 667; Early Settlers, 668; Religious matters and schools, 672; Manufactures, 672.
Osborn, Col. Geo. B., 294.
Otis, H. G., 395.

P.

Page, A. J., 845.
Palmyra, Township of (Wayne Co.), 680; Assessment of 1801, 683; Roads, schools, churches, 684.
Palmyra, Township of (Pike Co.), 944; Wallenpaupack Settlement, 945; Killams of, 950; Wilsonville and Tafton, 953.
Paradise, Township of, 1253; organization, 1254; Assessment, Settlement, 1255; Roads, 1257; Supervisors of, School Directors, Schools, 1258; Civil List, Hotels, Stores, 1259; Villages, Churches, 1260.
Patterson, Wm. A., Esq., 187.
Patmore, Elkanah, 344.
Parmenter, Wm. W., 344.
Paupack, Township of, 701; Early Assessment, 703; Indian Camping Ground, Mills, 704; Post-Office, 706.
Peck, Elijah, 645.
Pennamite War, 53–71; Settlers warned to leave Cushutunk, 59; danger of pointed out by Gordon, 61; first proclamation against Cushutunk settlers, 61; settlement at Wyoming, 64; Wyoming men arrested by sheriff of Northampton, 66; Ogden plunders Wyoming, 66; people of Wyoming secure food at Smithfield, 67; Connecticut extends jurisdiction, 68; settlement at Wallenpaupack, 68; the "Trenton decree," 99; troops sent against Wyoming, 99; Col. Keon's militia, 100; engagement at Locust Ridge, 101; Scheme for dismemberment of Pennsylvania, 102; the "Intrusion Law," 102, adjustment of conflicting claims, 102, 103.

Penniman, F. B., 386.
Penn, William, treats with the Indians, 23.
Penn, John, offers bounty for Indian scalps, 53.
Penwarden, Wm., 673.
Peet, Henry, Esq., 190.
Perham, D. W., M.D., 218.
Perham, S. G., 663.
Peters, Charles B., 948.
Peters, Richard, orders that settlers be warned to leave Cushutunk, 59; letter from on danger of "Pennamite War," 61.
Petersen, Charles, 439.
Physicians, of Wayne County, 192–221; of Pike County, 880; of Monroe County, 1001.
Pike County, Erection of, division of Upper Smithfield, Petition for, 830; Taxables of, 1781 and 1814, 831; Courts, 834; Public Buildings, 836; Effort to remove county-seat, 837; Civil List, 838; Soldiers of 1812, 846; War of the Rebellion, 847; Railroads, 851.
Pike County, soldiers of 1812; War of the Rebellion; One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment, 847; Thirty-fifth Regiment, 849; Forty-fifth Regiment, 849; Sixty-seventh Regiment, 850; One Hundred and Forty-second Regiment, 850; One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment, 850.
Pinchot, Edgar, 863.
Pine, Charles N., 871.
Pocono, Township of, description of Schools, Natural Features, 1243; Roads, Burial-Places, Villages, 1244; Post-offices, Settlements, 1 45; Assessment, 1247; Larner Family Massacre, Civil List, 1248; Churches, 1249.
Poetry, by Wayne Co. writers, 383, 396, 397, 398, 399.
Polk, Township of, Early Settlements, 1233; Assessments, 1236; Schools, Directors of, 1237; Villages, Roads, Churches, Justices of the Peace, 1238.
Porter, Township of, 976.
Porter, Hon. James H., 992.
Post-offices; in Wayne County, 2.5.
Power, H. F., Esq., 190.
Preston, Township of, 707; Assessment List of 1831, 708; First Saw-Mill, 712; Lake Como Lodge, 716.
Preston, Paul S., 526.
Price, Township of, 1249; Early Settlement, 1250; Roads, Supervisors of, 1251; Schools, Directors of, Civil List, Mills, 1252; Churches 1253.
Prompton, Borough of, Erection of, 547; Assessment of 1846, Early Settlers, 548; Church History, 552; Industries, 552.
Purdy, Geo. S., Esq., 182.
Puterbaugh, I. T., 1033.

R.

Roe, John F., 343.
Railroads: the Hetton (in England), 234; the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company's Gravity, 235; Albany and Susquehanna, 245; Pennsylvania Coal Company's Gravity, 252; Erie, 253; Jefferson, 256; Railroads of Pike County—efforts to construct them, 851; railroads of Monroe County, 1031.
Raft, the first on the Delaware, 327.
Ransberry, Michael, 1196.
Reed, Dwight, M.D., 207.
Rees, Samuel, 1137.
Rees, William S., 1187.
Reifler, John, 678.
Regan, Michael, Esq., 190.
Revolution, the: Preliminary events, 71–73; affairs in Northampton County, 74; the Brodheads, 75; soldiers from north of the mountains, 75, 76; list of patriots in 1777, 76; Fort Penn, built at Stroudsburg, 76; exposed condition of Upper Delaware, 77; murder of Brant Kane, 77; Indians and Tories at Cushutunk, 78; massacre of Wyoming, 79; "Shades of Death," 80; Colonel Stroud's passport, 80; Brandt, the Mohawk chief, appears in Upper Delaware region, 81; murder of Van Auken, 81; alarm throughout the Minisink, 82; attack by Indians at Dingman's, 83; battle of the Lackawaxen, or Minisink, 84; Sullivan's expedition to Wyoming, 87; his chastisement of the Indians, 89; capture of John Hilborn, 90; battle of the Raymonds kill, 94; capture of Courtright and McGinnis and murder of the latter, 95, 96; distressed condition on the Northampton frontier, 96, 97; scarcity of salt, 97; petition from New Jersey frontiersmen, 98; end of the war, 98.
Rhoads, Dr. Geo. H., 1010.
Rhodes, Thomas W., 1128.
Richardson, Ebenezer, Esq., 177.
Roads, first in Wayne County, 221; of Monroe, 1008.
Robinson, C. K., Esq., 168.
Rockwell, Jabez, 865.
Rollison, A. J., 777.
Roosa, Isaac, M.D., 194.
Ross, township of: Early settlement, 1224; early assessment, 1225; schools—officers of, 1226; roads, churches, mountains, justices of the peace, 1227.
Ross, John, Esq., 147.
Ross, Hugh, 841.
Rowland, Rev. H. A., 395, 402.
Rowland, G. H., 957.
Ridgeway, Thomas J., 966.
Rowland, O. L., Esq., 185.
Russell, Zenas H., 943.

S.

Salem, township of, 746; first settlement, 747; lodges, post-offices, 764; churches, 765; schools, roads, 770; Sunday-schools, 770.
Salmon, W. C., 843.
Sanger, Mr., W. W., 395.
Sanger, Wm. W., M.D., 202.
Saxton, Frederick, Esq., 187.
Schoonover, Simon, 930.
Schools, in Honesdale, 418; in Lebanon, 621; in Mount Pleasant, 659; in Manchester, 635; in Oregon, 672; in Palmyra, 684; in Hawley, 690; in Scott, 740; in Starrucca, 723; in Salem, 770; in Lake, 786; in Sterling, 795; in Texas, 824; in Dyberry, 900; in Waymart, 946; in Damascus, 964; in Milford, 879; in Bethany, 898; in South Canaan, 563 in Cherry Ridge, 571; in Clinton, 588; in Monroe County, early, 1015; academies of, 1017; in Middle Smithfield, 1113; in Stroudsburg, 1153; in Stroud township, 1133; in Hamilton, 1211; in Chestnuthill, 1222; in Ross, 1226; in Polk, 1237; in Eldred, 1232; in Jackson, 1241; in Pocono, 1243; in Price, 1252; in Barrett, 1266; in Paradise, 1258; in Coolbaugh, Tobyhanna and Tunkhannock, 1274.
Schuyler, Arent, visit of, to the Minisink, 11.
Schoonover, William, 339.
Schenck, Colonel H., 567.
Schimmel, John, 880.
Schwarz, R. F., 1131.
Scott, township of: Settlement, 736; Bell murder, industries, 739; schools, churches, 740.
Scott, Hon. David, 992.
Scudder, Dr. Isaiah, 536.
Scull, Nicholas, visit of, to Nicholas Depui in Minisink, 14.
Seely, Samuel, 850.
Seely, Thomas J., M.D., 193.
Seely, Hon. H. M., 1062.
Seip, Dr. George W., 1008.
Seip, Dr. William H., 1008.
Searle, A. T. Esq., 185.
Seely, Col. R. L., 359.
"Shades of Death," the, 80.
Shafer, John D., 1120.
Sheard, George, 484.
Shotwell, George F., 880.
Shohola, township of, 967.
Shrawder, Captain Philip, troops of, acting as rangers (1782), 97; troops of, in Wyoming expedition, 100; character of, 100 notes.
Shull, Dr. Joseph H., 1000-1008.
Shull, John E., Esq., 1000.
Sidney, Coons, 329.
Sims, John, 881.
Simons, Myron E., Esq., 185.
Singmaster, Adam, 1186.
Singmaster, Henry, 1185.
Singer, Dr. J. Anson, 1008.
Skinner, Calvin, 475.
Slaves in Northampton County, 103.
Smithfield, military company in (1768), 54; settlers of, sympathize with Connecticut people at Wyoming, 63; of render aid to Wyoming, 67; slaves in, in 1790, 104.
Smithfield, township of: Organization and description of, 1047; first petition of inhabitants, 1048; second petition, 1048; early settlements, 1049; Nicholas De Pui, John Smith, 1049; De Pui family, 1051; Indian deed, 1052; Van Campen family, 1054; Brodhead family, 1056; Peter Zimmerman, recollections of, 1061; Delaware River, 1063; Delaware Water Gap, 1064; origin of, 1066; pioneer roads, 1068; early settlers, 1070; Dutot, Anthony, 1078; Le Bar family, 1081; early taxables, 1086; first ferry, Indian graves at Pahaquarry, 1088; first post-office, Smithfield Church, 1090; David Brainerd, 1093; Old Stone Church, 1094; Baptists, Lutherans, 1095; Church of the Mountain, Gap M. E. Church, 1096; hotels, 1098; Wesley Water Cure, 1100; pulp-mills, 1103.
Smithfield Middle, township of: General description of, water-courses of, early settlement of, 1105; Coolbaugh family, 1107; roads, 1111; organization of, 1112; villages, post-office, civil list, 1111; burial-places schools, 1113; early tax list, 1114; societies, 1115; church history, 1118.
Smith, B. B., 425.
Smith, Dr. Francis Al., 880.
Smith, Dr. Francis J., 1002.
Smith, J. R., 1197.
Smith, P. P., Esq., 182.
Smith, David, 930.
Soper, Dr. F. W., 1010.
Soldiers in War of the Rebellion,—Wayne County, Thirty-second Regiment, 285; Thirty-fifth Regiment, 288; Forty fifth Regiment, 292; Forty-sixth Regiment, 293; Sixty-seventh Regiment, 300; Seventy-seventh Regiment, 301; Eighty-fourth Regiment, 305; One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment,

397 ; One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Regiment, 311 ; One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment, 313 ; One Hundred and Sixty-second Regiment, 315 ; One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment, 319 ; scattering men, 320 ; militia organizations, 323.

Spangenburg, Thomas, 596 ; recollections of, 595.

Staples, Charles B., Esq., 1060.

Staples, R. S., 1166.

Stanton, Col. Asa, 545.

Starbird, Irvin, 716.

Starrucca, borough of, First assessment, 718-719; industries, 721 ; stores, stores, churches and schools, 723 ; Capt. Oliver Mumford Post ; post-office, 727.

Sterling, township of, 790 ; schools and churches, 795.

Stevens, Nicholas, 799.

Stewart, Charles, 66.

Stocker, R. M., Esq., 185.

Stokes, Dr. Samuel, 1010.

Storm, Hon. John B., 998.

Stroud, Col. Jacob, commander of Fort Penn, 76 ; gives passport to Wyoming fugitives, 80 ; letter from, to Provincial Council, 82 ; letter from, to Col. Matlack, 97.

Stroud, township of, 1121 ; natural features, early settlement, 1122 ; villages, burial-places, schools, 1133 ; early taverns, 1134 ; early assessment, 1135 ; summer resorts, churches, 1136.

Stroudsburg, borough of, 1141 ; Dansbury Mission, 1142 ; founder of, Jacob Stroud, Stroud family, 1143 ; incorporation of, 1151 ; civil list, 1152 ; schools, 1153 ; early merchants, 1155 ; banking, 1163 ; insurance, Gas-Light Company, Water Company, 1168 ; passenger railroad, manufactures, 1169 ; the press of, 1171 ; churches, 1173 ; cemeteries, 1181 ; societies, 1182 ; Fire Department, 1183 ; Company F, 13th Regiment N. G., library of, 1184 ; Banking, 1163.

Stroudsburg, East, borough of, 1118 ; old houses, officers, justices of the peace, societies, 1189 ; manufactories, 1190 ; Academy of Music, 1192 ; post-office, hotels, 1193 ; Monroe News, 1194 ; churches, 1195.

Stroud, Daniel, 1148.

Stroud, Col. Jacob, 1143.

Strouse, John, 844.

Strong, Adonijah, M.D., 198.

Strong, E. P., 733.

Susquehanna Company, 56 ; division of lands of, 57.

Swift, Rev. W. H., 404.

Swingle, Simon, 563.

Sylvanian Society, 963.

Symmes, John Cleves, 932.

T.

Tamenend, 4.

Tatamy, 6.

Taylor, John D., Esq., 186.

Teedyuscung, 5 ; action of at treaty of Easton, (1756,) 27 ; rallies the Delawares for war on whites, 33 ; at treaties of 1757-1758, 45, 46, 47 ; protests against Connecticut trespassers, 61, 62 ; death of, at Wyoming, 64.

Tegeler, C. T., 488.

Texas, township of : Early settlement, 810, 11, Scelyville, 815 ; Tracyville, 817 ; Leonardsville, 819 ; Christian Doeflinger, 823 ; Doeflinger Glass-works, 820 ; the schools and churches, 824.

Thorp, M. M., Esq., 190.

Thomas, Moses, Sr., killed at Cushutunk, 52.

Thomas, Moses (second), alarms settlers on Upper Delaware, 52 ; killed at battle of Lackawaxen, 52 (note).

Throop, Simeon G., Esq., 186.

Topography : of Wayne County, 339 ; of Monroe County, 1034 ; outline map of, 1037

Torrey, Major Jason, on Connecticut land controversy, 103, 494.

Torrey, John, 360.

Townsend, M. A., 393.

Tracy, William J., Esq , 184.

Tracy, T. H. R., 343.

Tracy, M. C., Esq., 187.

Treadwell, M. M., Esq., 185.

Treaties, first, with Indians in Pennsylvania, 23-33 ; of 1736, 23 ; " Walking Purchase," 24 ; with Teedyuscung at Easton, 45-47 ; of Paris (1783), 98.

Turner, William, 344.

Tusten, Col. Benjamin, 87.

Tyler, Israel, 475.

Tunn, John, 1109.

V

Vadakin, Ira, Esq., 186.

Vail, Dr. Charles, 1011.

Vail, Dr. William P., 1012.

Van Auken, Jeremiah , 1, 81.

Van Auken, D. M., 1012.

Van Campen, John , of the peace to enforce , 67, guards roads from , commissary in 1784, Indian battle, 55.

Van Campen family, 1004.

Van Densen, James, 1012.

Van Etten, Capt. , company of, in Revolution, 57.

Van Etten, Captain John, instructions to, from Franklin, 42, 44 ; extract from journal of, 49.

Van Etten, John S., 815.

Van Etten, M. J., 816.

W.

Wagner, George, 1204.

Wallenpaupack, the, 24.

Wallenpaupack, settlement of, 68 ; Manor of, Connecticut Townsmen ested at, 79 ; alarm and flight from, 80-81.

Wallace, John, 891.

Walker, Hon. C. P., 159.

Walker, Governor, Esq., 176.

Wallpack Bend, 560.

Walton, Hon. James H., 996.

Walton, Dr. W. D., 1011.

Walton, Dr. S., 1011.

Walton, Dr. C. J., 1059.

Walton, Dr. D. D., 1011.

Walton, Dr. , 1011.

Walton, Dr. T. , 1011.

Walton, John , 4.

Wayne, the , Wayne County, 280 ; Pike County, 847 ; Monroe County, 1037 ; see Scelyville.

Ward, Rev. , 503.

Watts, Wm. , 5.

Wayne, borough of, 544 ; first settlers, 545 ; churches, 544 ; schools, 546 ; soldiers, lodges, 547.

Wayne, General Anthony, 110.

Wayne County : Erection of, 110 ; Bethany as the county-seat, 112 ; various changes, 112-13 ; Pike County set off, 117 ; early townships of, 120 ; six northern townships of, 121 ; early finances of, 123 ; removal of seat of justice of, to Honesdale, 125 ; "Court-House War," 126 ; civil list of, 135 ; bench and bar of, 139.

Westbrook, John C., 895.

Westbrook, Col. John, 917.

Westbrook, R. B., D.D., LL.D., 920.

Westmoreland : County of, erected by Connecticut, 68 ; town of, 71.

West, Joseph D., Esq., 187.

Westfall, township of, 898.

Weston, W. W., 363.

Wheeler, Marshall, 190, 396.

Wheeler, Earl, Esq., 166.

Williams, J. B., Esq., 1060.

Wilsonville, 953.

Wilson, Henry, Esq., 178.

Wilmot, Randall, 406.

Woodward family, 405.

Woodward, J., Esq., 177.

Woodward, Enos, 567.

Woodbridge, Howel, 774.

Woodward, W. J., 497.

Wright, Urial, M.D.,*200.

Wright, Erastus, M.D., 201.

Wright, Benjamin, 228.

Wurts, Maurice, 226,[228, 231, 244.

Wurts, William, 226, 228,*231.

Wurts, John, 243.

Wyoming, first settlement at, 64 ; first massacre at, 65 ; colonists at, arrested by sheriff of Northampton, 66 ; plundering of, by Ogden, 66 ; people of, secure provisions at Smithfield, 67 ; troops sent against, 99 ; flight of inhabitants from, 99 ; riots at, 100 ; Colonel Kern's militia, 103 ; great massacre of 1778, 79.

Y.

Yale, Seth, 625.

Yale, Norman, 626.

Yeates, James, 24.

Young, Coe F., 249.

Young, Horace G., 250.

Young, James, makes tour of forts (1756), 42.

Z.

Zimmerman, Peter, 1061.

Zinzendorf, Count, 20, 21.

LBFe '05


LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 006 148 750 5